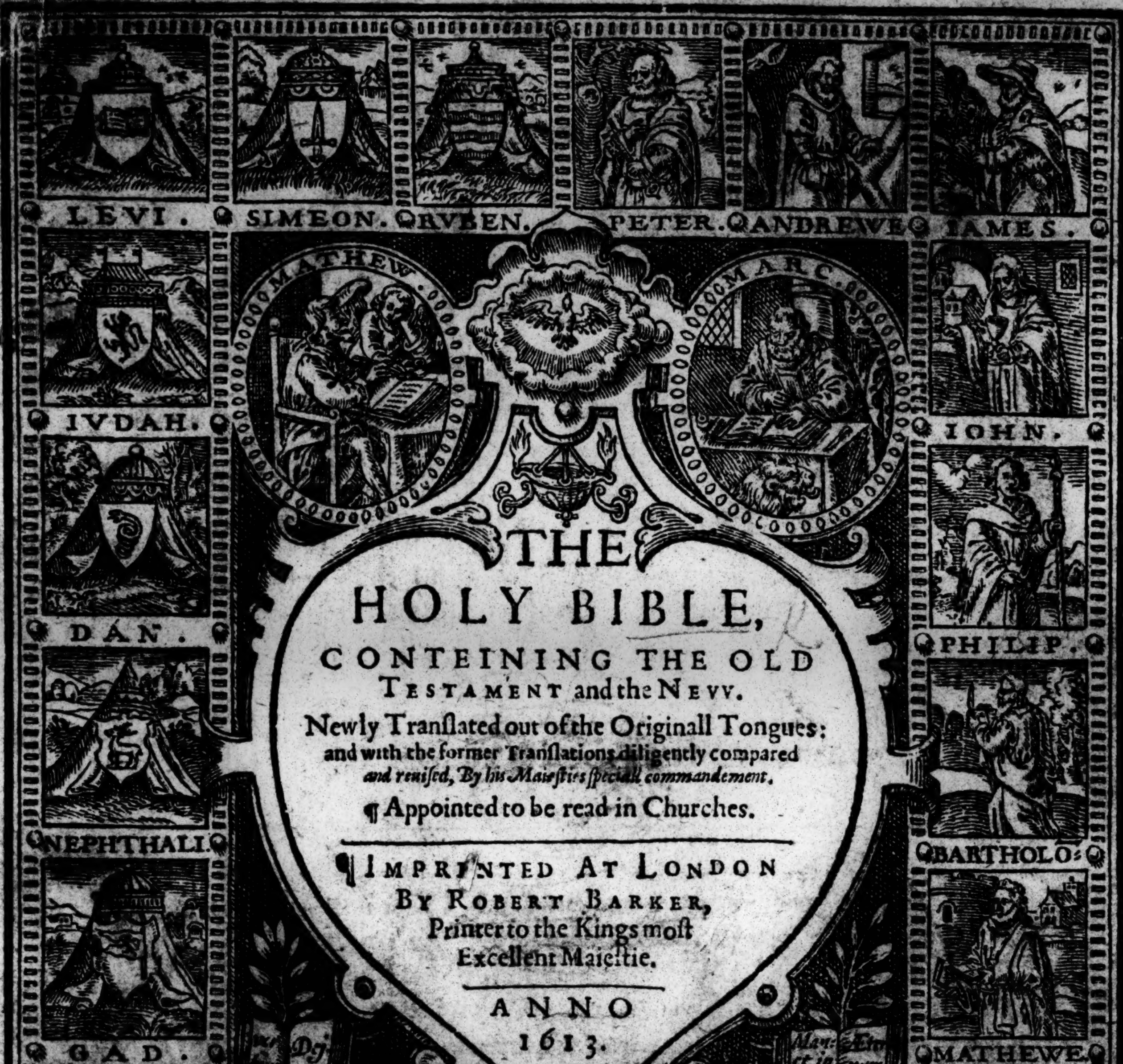

LEVI.
SIMEON.
RVBEN.
PETER.
ANDREWE
IAMES.
MATHEW
MARC
IVDAH.
IOHN.
DAN.
PHILIP.
NEPHTHALI.
BARTHOLO:
Dej
Manet in Eternum
GAD.
MATHEWE.
LVKE
IOHN
ASHER.
THOMAS.
ISACAR.
IAMES.
IOSEPH.
BENIAMIN.
MATTHIAS.
IVDE.
ZABVLON.
SIMON.
Cum Priuilegio.
R

THE
HOLY BIBLE,

CONTEINING THE OLD
TESTAMENT and the NEVV.

Newly Tranſlated out of the Originall Tongues:
and with the former Tranſlations diligently compared
and reuiſed, By his Maieſties ſpeciall commandement.

¶ Appointed to be read in Churches.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONDON
BY ROBERT BARKER,
Printer to the Kings moſt
Excellent Maieſtie.

ANNO
1613.

BRITISH MUSEUM

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTIE PRINCE, IAMES BY THE GRACE OF GOD KING OF GREAT BRITAINE, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

THE TRANSLATORS OF THE BIBLE, wiſh Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST Our LORD.

GREAT and manifold were the bleſſings (moſt dread Soueraigne) which Almightie GOD, *the Father of all Mercies, beſtowed vpon vs the people of* ENGLAND, *when firſt he ſent your Maieſties Royall perſon to rule and raigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wiſhed not well vnto our* SION, *that vpon the ſetting of that bright* Occidentall Starre *Queene* ELIZABETH *of moſt happie memorie, ſome thicke and palpable cloudes of darkeneſſe would ſo haue ouerſhadowed this Land, that men ſhould haue beene in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it ſhould hardly be knowen, who was to direct the vnſetled State: the appearance of your* MAIESTY, *as of the* Sunne *in his ſtrength, inſtantly diſpelled thoſe ſuppoſed and ſurmiſed miſts, and gaue vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cauſe of comfort, eſpecially when we beheld the gouernement eſtabliſhed in your* HIGHNESSE, *and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and this alſo accompanied with Peace and tranquillitie, at home and abroad.*

But amongſt all our Ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the bleſſed continuance of the Preaching of GODS *ſacred Word amongſt vs, which is that ineſtimable treaſure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, becauſe the fruite thereof extendeth it ſelfe, not onely to the time ſpent in this tranſitory world, but directeth and diſpoſeth men vnto that Eternall happineſſe which is aboue in Heauen.*

Then, not to ſuffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that ſtate, wherein the famous Predeceſſor of your HIGHNESSE did leaue it: Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and reſolution of a man in maintaining the Trueth of CHRIST, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath ſo bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your MAIESTIES loyall and Religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth beholde you with comfort, and they bleſſe you in their hearts, as that ſanctified perſon, who vnder GOD, is the immediate authour of their true happineſſe. And this their contentment doeth not diminiſh or decay, but euery day increaſeth and taketh ſtrength, when they obſerue that the zeale of your MAIESTIE towards the houſe of GOD, doeth not ſlacke or goe backward, but is more and more kindled, manifeſting it ſelfe abroad in the furtheſt parts of Chriſtendome, by writing in defence of the Trueth, (which hath giuen ſuch a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned diſcourſe, by frequenting the houſe of GOD, by hearing the word preached, by cheriſhing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a moſt tender and louing nourcing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Chriſtian and Religious affection in your MAIESTIE: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated deſire of the accompliſhing and publiſhing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie wee preſent vnto your MAIESTIE. For when your Highneſſe had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall ſacred Tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there ſhould be one more exact Tranſlation of the holy Scriptures into the Engliſh tongue; your MAIESTIE did neuer deſiſt, to vrge and to excite thoſe to whom it was commended, that the worke might be haſtened, and that the buſineſſe might be expedited in ſo decent a maner, as a matter of ſuch importance might iuſtly require.

And now at laſt, by the Mercy of GOD, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto ſuch a concluſion, as that wee haue great hope that the Church of England ſhall reape good fruit thereby; wee hold it our duety to offer it to your MAIESTIE, not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall moouer and Authour of the Worke. Humbly crauing of your moſt Sacred MAIESTIE, that ſince things of this qualitie haue euer bene ſubiect to the cenſures of ill meaning and diſcontented perſons, it may receiue approbation and Patronage from ſo learned and iudicious a Prince as your HIGHNESSE is, whoſe allowance and acceptance of our Labours, ſhall more honour and incourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men ſhall diſmay vs. So that, if on the one ſide wee ſhall be traduced by Popiſh perſons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, becauſe wee are poore Inſtruments to make GODS holy Trueth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they deſire ſtill to keepe in ignorance and darkeneſſe: or if on the other ſide, we ſhall be maligned by ſelfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing but what is framed by themſelues, and hammered on their Anuile; wee may reſt ſecure, ſupported within by the trueth *and innocencie of a good conſcience, hauing walked the wayes of ſimplicitie and integritie, as before the* LORD; *And ſuſtained without, by the powerfull Protection of your* MAIESTIES *grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honeſt and Chriſtian endeuours, againſt bitter cenſures, and vncharitable imputations.*

The LORD *of Heauen and Earth bleſſe your Maieſtie with many and happie dayes, that as his Heauenly hand hath enriched your Highneſſe with many ſingular, and extraordinary Graces; ſo you may be the wonder of the world in*
this later age, for happineſſe and true felicitie, to the Honour of that
Great GOD, *and the good of his Church, through*
IESVS CHRIST *our Lord and*
onely Sauiour.

§ §
§

THE TRANSLATORS TO THE READER.

The beſt things haue bene calumniated.

ZEALE to promote the common good, whether it bee by deuiſing any thing our ſelues, or reuiſing that which hath beene laboured by others, deſerueth certainly much reſpect and eſteeme, but yet findeth but cold intertainment in the world. It is welcommed with ſuſpition in ſtead of loue, and with emulation in ſtead of thankes: and if there be any hole left for cauill to enter, (and cauill, if it doe not finde a hole, will make one) it is ſure to bee miſconſtrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will eaſily be granted by as many as know ſtorie, or haue any experience. For, was there euer any thing proiected, that ſauoured any way of newneſſe or renewing, but the ſame endured many a ſtorme of gaine-ſaying, or oppoſition? A man would thinke that Ciuilitie, holeſome Lawes, learning and eloquence, Synods, and Church-maintenance, (that wee ſpeake of no more things of this kinde) ſhould be as ſafe as a Sanctuarie, and || out of the danger of the dart, as they ſay, that no man would lift vp the heele, no, nor dogge mooue his tongue againſt the motioners of them. For by the firſt, we are diſtinguiſhed from bruit beaſts led with ſenſualitie: By the ſecond, we are bridled and reſtrained from outragious behauior, & from doing of iniuries, whether by fraud or by violence: By the third, we are enabled to informe and reforme others, by the light and feeling that we haue intertayned vnto our ſelues: Briefly by the fourth beeing brought together to a parle face to face, wee ſooner compoſe our differences then by writings, which are endles: And laſtly, that the Church be ſufficiently prouided for, is ſo agreeable to good reaſon and conſcience, that thoſe mothers are holden to be leſſe cruell, that kill their children aſſoone as they are borne, then thoſe nourſing fathers and mothers (whereſoeuer they be) that withdraw from them who hang vpon their breaſts (and vpon whoſe breaſts againe themſelues doe hang to receiue the Spirituall and ſincere milke of the Word) liuelyhood and ſupport fit for their eſtates. Thus it is apparent, that theſe things which we ſpeake of, are of moſt neceſſary vſe, and therefore, that none, either without abſurditie can ſpeake againſt them, or without note of wickedneſſe can ſpurne againſt them

|| ἔξω βελῶν

Anacharſis with others.

Yet for all that, the learned know that certaine worthie men haue beene brought to vntimely death for none other fault, but for ſeeking to reduce their countrey-men to good order and diſcipline: and that in ſome Common-weales it was made a capitall crime, once to motion the making of a new Law for the abrogating of an old, though the ſame were moſt pernicious: And that certaine, which would bee counted pillars of the State, and patternes of Vertue and Prudence, could not be brought for a long time to giue way to good Letters and refined ſpeech, but bare themſelues as auerſe from them, as from rockes or boxes of poyſon: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great clearke, that gaue foorth (and in writing to remaine to poſteritie) in paſſion peraduenture, but yet he gaue foorth, that he had not ſeene any profite to come by any Synode or meeting of the Clergie, but rather the contrarie: And laſtly, againſt Church-maintenance and allowance, in ſuch ſort, as the Embaſſadours and meſſengers of the great King of kings ſhould be furniſhed, it is not vnknowen what a fiction or fable (ſo it is eſteemed, and for no better by the reporter himſelfe, though ſuperſtitious) was deuiſed: Namely that at ſuch time as the profeſſours and teachers of Chriſtianitie in the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voyce forſooth was heard from heauen, ſaying: Now is poyſon powred downe into the Church, &c. Thus not onely as oft as we ſpeake, as one ſaith, but alſo as oft as we doe any thing of note or conſequence, we ſubiect our ſelues to euery ones cenſure, and happy is he that is leaſt toſſed vpon tongues; for vtterly to eſcape the ſnatch of them it is impoſſible. If any man conceit, that this is the lot and portion of the meaner ſort onely, and that Princes are priuiledged by their high eſtate, he is deceiued. *As the ſword deuoureth aſwell one as the other*, as it is in *Samuel*; nay as the great Commander charged his ſouldiers in a certaine batell, to ſtrike at no part of the enemie, but at the face; And as the King of *Syria* commanded his chiefe captaines *to fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſaue onely againſt the King of Iſrael*: ſo it is too true, that Enuie ſtriketh moſt ſpitefully at the faireſt, and at the chiefeſt. *David* was a worthy Prince, and no man to bee compared to him for his firſt deedes, and yet for as worthy an acte as euer he did (euen for bringing backe the Arke of God in ſolemnitie) he was ſcorned and ſcoffed at by his owne wife. *Solomon* was greater then *Dauid*, though not in vertue, yet in power: and by his power and wiſedome he built a Temple to the LORD, ſuch a one as was the glory of the land of Iſrael, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwiſe, why doe they lay it in his ſonnes diſh, and call vnto him for || eaſing of the burden, *Make, ſay they, the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his ſore yoke, lighter*. Belike he had charged them with ſome leuies, and troubled them with ſome cariages; Hereupon they raiſe vp a Tragedie, and wiſh in their heart the Temple had neuer beene built. So hard a thing it is to pleaſe all, euen when we pleaſe God beſt, and doe ſeeke to approue our ſelues to euery ones conſcience.

In Athens, witnes Libanius in olynth: Demoſth.

Cato the elder.

Gregory the Diuine.

Nauclerus.

2.Sam.11.25.

1.King.22.31.

2.Sam 6.16.

|| σεισάχθειαν.

1.King.12.4.

If

[illegible] common-place book [illegible]

The higheſt perſonages haue beene calumniated

His Maieſties conſtancie notwithſtanding calumniation, for the ſuruey of the Engliſh tranſlations.

If we will deſcend to latter times, we ſhall finde many the like examples of ſuch kind, or rather vnkind acceptance. The firſt Romane Emperour did neuer doe a more pleaſing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to poſteritie, for conſeruing the record of times in true ſupputation; then when he corrected the Calender, and ordered the yeere according to the courſe of the Sunne: and yet this was imputed to him for noueltie, and arrogancie, and procured to him great obloquie. So the firſt Chriſtened Emperour (at the leaſtwiſe that openly profeſſed the faith himſelfe, and allowed others to doe the like) for ſtrengthening the Empire at his great charges and prouiding for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name *Pupillus*, as who would ſay, a waſtefull Prince, that had neede of a Guardian, or ouerſeer. So the beſt Chriſtened Emperour, for the loue that he bare vnto peace, thereby to enrich both himſelfe and his ſubiects, and becauſe he did not ſeeke warre but find it, was iudged to be no man at armes, (though in deed he excelled in feates of chiualrie, and ſhewed ſo much when he was prouoked) and condemned for giuing himſelfe to his eaſe, and to his pleaſure. To be ſhort, the moſt learned Emperour of former times, (at the leaſt, the greateſt politician) what thankes had he for cutting off the ſuperfluities of the lawes, and digeſting them into ſome order and method? This, that he hath beene blotted by ſome to bee an Epitomiſt, that is, one that extinguiſhed worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into requeſt. This is the meaſure that hath beene rendred to excellent Princes in former times, *Cum bene facerent, male audire*, For their good deeds to be euill ſpoken of. Neither is there any likelihood, that enuie and malignitie died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproofe of *Moſes* taketh hold of moſt ages; *You are riſen vp in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men. What is that that hath beene done? that which ſhall be done: and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne*, ſaith the wiſeman: and S. *Steuen*, *As your fathers did, ſo doe you.* This, and more to this purpoſe, His Maieſtie that now reigneth (and long, and long may he reigne, and his off-ſpring for euer, *Himſelfe and children and childrens children alwayes*) knew full well, according to the ſingular wiſedome giuen vnto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that hee hath attained vnto; namely that whoſoeuer attempteth any thing for the publike (eſpecially if it pertaine to Religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the ſame ſetteth himſelfe vpon a ſtage to be glouted vpon by euery euill eye, yea, he caſteth himſelfe headlong vpon pikes, to be gored by euery ſharpe tongue. For he that medleth with mens Religion in any part, medleth with their cuſtome, nay, with their freehold; and though they finde no content in that which they haue, yet they cannot abide to heare of altering. Notwithſtanding his Royall heart was not daunted or diſcouraged for this or that cooler, but ſtood reſolute, *as a ſtatue immoueable, and an anuile not eaſie to be beaten into plates*, as one ſayth; he knew who had choſen him to be a Souldier, or rather a Captaine, and being aſſured that the courſe which he intended made much for the glory of God, and the building vp of his Church, he would not ſuffer it to bee broken off for whatſoeuer ſpeaches or practiſes. It doth certainely belong vnto Kings, yea, it doth ſpecially belong vnto them, to haue care of Religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to profeſſe it zealouſly, yea, to promote it to the vttermoſt of their power. This is their glory before all nations which meane well, and this will bring vnto them a farre moſt excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Ieſus. For the Scripture ſaith not in vaine, *Them that honour me, I will honour*, neither was it a vaine word that *Euſebius* deliuered long agoe, that piety towards God was the weapon, and the onely weapon that both preſerued *Conſtantines* perſon, and auenged him of his enemies.

C. Cæſar.
Plutarch.
Conſtantine.
Aurel. Victor.
Theodoſius.
Zoſimus.
Iuſtinian.
Num. 32.14.
Eccles. 1.9.
Acts 7.51.
Αὐτὸς, ϗ παῖδες, ϗ παίδων πάντοτε παῖδες.
Suidas. ὥσπερ τις ἀνδριὰς ἀπερίτρεπτος ϗ ἄκμων ἀνήλατος.
1. Sam. 2.30.
Θεοσέβεια. *Euſebius lib. 10. cap. 8.*

The prayſe of the holy Scriptures.

But now what pietie without trueth? what trueth (what ſauing trueth) without the word of God? what word of God (whereof we may be ſure) without the Scripture? The Scriptures we are commaunded to ſearch. Ioh. 5.39. Eſa 8.20. They are commended that ſearched and ſtudied them. Act. 17.11. and 8.28.29 They are reproued that were vnskilfull in them, or ſlow to beleeue them *Mat.* 22.29. *Luk.* 24.25. They can make vs wiſe vnto ſaluation. 2.*Tim.* 3.15. If we be ignorant, they will inſtruct vs; if out of the way, they will bring vs home; if out of order, they will reforme vs; if in heauineſſe, comfort vs; if dull, quicken vs; if cold, inflame vs. *Tolle, lege; Tolle, lege*, Take vp and read, take vp and read the Scriptures, (for vnto them was the direction) it was ſaid vnto S. *Auguſtine* by a ſupernaturall voyce. *Whatſoeuer is in the Scriptures, beleeue me*, ſaith the ſame S. *Auguſtine*, *is high and diuine; there is verily trueth, and a doctrine moſt fit for the refreſhing and renewing of mens mindes, and truely ſo tempered, that euery one may draw from thence that which is ſufficient for him, if he come to draw with a deuout and pious minde, as true Religion requireth.* Thus S. *Auguſtine*. And S. *Hierome*: *Ama ſcripturas & amabit te ſapientia &c.* Loue the Scriptures, and wiſedome will loue thee. And S. *Cyrill* againſt *Iulian*; *Euen boyes that are bred vp in the Scriptures, become moſt religious, &c.* But what mention we three or foure vſes of the Scripture, whereas whatſoeuer is to be beleeued or practiſed, or hoped for, is contained in them? or three or foure ſentences of the Fathers, ſince whoſoeuer is worthy the name of a Father, from Chriſts time downeward, hath likewiſe written not onely of the riches. but alſo of the perfection of the Scripture? *I adore the fulneſſe of the Scripture*, ſaith *Tertullian* againſt *Hermogenes*. And againe, to *Apelles* an Heretike of the like ſtampe, he ſaith; *I doe not admit that which thou bring'ſt in* (or concludeſt) *of thine owne* (head or ſtore, *de tuo*) without Scripture. So Saint *Iuſtin Martyr* before him; *We muſt know by all meanes*, ſaith he, *that it is not lawfull* (or poſſible) *to learne* (any thing) *of God or of right pietie, ſaue onely out of the Prophets, who teach vs by diuine inſpiration.* So Saint *Baſill* after *Tertullian*, *It is a manifeſt falling away from the Faith, and a fault of preſumption, either to reiect any of thoſe things that are written, or to bring in* (vpon the head of thẽ, ἐπεισάγειν) *any of thoſe things that are not written.* We omit to cite to the ſame effect, S. *Cyrill* B. of *Hieruſalem* in his 4. *Catacheſ.* S. *Hierome* againſt *Heluidius*, Saint *Auguſtine* in his third booke againſt the letters of *Petilian*, and in very many other places of his workes. Alſo we forbeare to deſcend to latter Fathers, becauſe we will not wearie the reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be ſo full and ſo perfect, how can wee excuſe our ſelues of negligence, if wee doe not ſtudie them, of curioſitie, if wee bee not content with them? Men talke much of *εἰρεσιώνη, how many ſweet and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philoſophers ſtone, that it turneth copper into gold; of *Cornu-copia*, that it had all things neceſſary for foode in it, of *Panaces* the herbe, that it was good for all diſeaſes; of *Catholicon* the drugge, that it is in ſtead of all purges; of *Vulcans* armour, that it was an armour of proofe againſt all thruſts, and all blowes, &c. Well, that which they

S. Auguſt. confeſſ. lib. 8. cap. 12.
S Auguſt. de vtilit credendi cap. 6.
S. Hierom. ad Demetriad.
S. Cyril. 7°. contra Iulianum.
Tertul. aduerſ. Hermo.
Tertul. de carne Chriſti.
Iuſtin. προτρεπτ. πρὸς Ἕλλην. οἷόν τε.
S. Baſil. περὶ πίστεως. ὑπερηφανίας κατηγορία.

συκῆ φέρει ϗ πίονας ἄρτους, ϗ μέλι ἐν κοτύλῃ, ϗ ἔλαιον, &c.
* Εἰρεσιώνη An oliue bow wrapped about with wooll whereupon did hang figs, & bread, and hony in a pot, & oile.

falſely or vainely attributed to theſe things for bodily good, wee may iuſtly and with full meaſure aſcribe vnto the Scripture, for Spirituall. It is not onely an armour, but alſo a whole armorie of weapons, both offenſiue, and defenſiue; whereby we may ſaue our ſelues, and put the enemie to flight. It is not an herbe, but a tree, or rather a whole paradiſe of trees of life, which bring foorth fruit euery moneth, and the fruit thereof is for meate, and the leaues for medicine. It is not a pot of *Manna*, or a cruſe of oyle, which were for memorie onely, or for a meales meate or two, but as it were a ſhowre of heauenly bread ſufficient for a whole hoſt, be it neuer ſo great; and as it were a whole cellar full of oyle veſſels; whereby all our neceſſities may be prouided for, and our debts diſcharged. In a word, it is a Panary of holeſome foode, againſt fenowed traditions; a Phyſitions ſhop (Saint *Baſill* calleth it) of preſeruatiues againſt poyſoned hereſies; a Pandect of profitable lawes, againſt rebellious ſpirits; a treaſurie of moſt coſtly iewels, againſt beggarly rudiments; Finally a fountaine of moſt pure water ſpringing vp vnto euerlaſting life. And what maruaile? The originall thereof being from heauen, not from earth; the author being God, not man; the enditer, the holy ſpirit, not the wit of the Apoſtles or Prophets; the Pen-men ſuch as were ſanctified from the wombe, and endewed with a principall portion of Gods ſpirit; the matter, veritie, pietie, puritie, vprightneſſe; the forme, Gods word, Gods teſtimonie, Gods oracles, the word of trueth, the word of ſaluation, &c. the effects, light of vnderſtanding, ſtableneſſe of perſwaſion, repentance from dead workes, newneſſe of life, holineſſe, peace, ioy in the holy Ghoſt; laſtly, the end and reward of the ſtudie thereof, fellowſhip with the Saints, participation of the heauenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortall, vndefiled, and that neuer ſhall fade away: Happie is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thriſe happie that meditateth in it day and night.

κοινὸν ἰατρεῖον. S. Baſil. in Pſal primum.

Tranſlation neceſſary.

But how ſhall men meditate in that, which they cannot vnderſtand? How ſhall they vnderſtand that which is kept cloſe in an vnknowen tongue? as it is written, *Except I know the power of the voyce, I ſhall be to him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh, ſhall be a Barbarian to me.* The Apoſtle excepteth no tongue; not Hebrewe the ancienteſt, not Greeke the moſt copious, not Latine the fineſt. Nature taught a naturall man to confeſſe, that all of vs in thoſe tongues which we doe not vnderſtand, are plainely deafe; we may turne the deafe eare vnto them. The *Scythian* counted the *Athenian*, whom he did not vnderſtand, barbarous: ſo the *Romane* did the *Syrian*, and the *Iew*, (euen Saint *Hierome* himſelfe calleth the Hebrewe tongue barbarous, belike becauſe it was ſtrange to ſo many) ſo the Emperour of *Conſtantinople* calleth the *Latine* tongue, barbarous, though Pope *Nicolas* doe ſtorme at it: ſo the *Iewes* long before *Chriſt*, called all other nations, *Lognazim*, which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth, that alwayes in the Senate of *Rome*, there was one or other that called for an interpreter: ſo leſt the Church bee driuen to the like exigent, it is neceſſary to haue tranſlations in a readineſſe. Tranſlation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the ſhell, that we may eate the kernell; that putteth aſide the curtaine, that we may looke into the moſt holy place; that remooueth the couer of the well, that we may come by the water, euen as *Iacob* rolled away the ſtone from the mouth of the well, by which meanes the flockes of *Laban* were watered. Indeede without tranſlation into the vulgar tongue, the vnlearned are but like children at *Iacobs* well (which was deepe) without a bucket or ſomething to drawe with: or as that perſon mentioned by *Eſay*, to whom when a ſealed booke was deliuered, with this motion, *Reade this, I pray thee*, he was faine to make this anſwere, *I cannot, for it is ſealed.*

1.Cor.14.

Clem.Alex. 1°.Strom.

S. Hieronym. Damaſco.

Michael, Theophili fil. 2.Tom.Concil ex edit. Petri Crab.

Cicero 5°. de finibus.

Gen.29.10.

Iohn 4.11.

Eſay 29.11.

The tranſlation of the old Teſtament out of the Hebrew into Greeke.

While God would be knowen onely in *Iacob*, and haue his Name great in *Iſrael*, and in none other place, while the dew lay on *Gideons* fleece onely, and all the earth beſides was drie; then for one and the ſame people, which ſpake all of them the language of *Canaan*, that is, *Hebrew*, one and the ſame originall in *Hebrew* was ſufficient. But when the fulneſſe of time drew neere, that the Sunne of righteouſneſſe, the Sonne of God ſhould come into the world, whom God ordeined to be a reconciliation through faith in his blood, not of the *Iew* onely, but alſo of the *Greeke*, yea, of all them that were ſcattered abroad; then loe, it pleaſed the Lord to ſtirre vp the ſpirit of a *Greeke* Prince (*Greeke* for deſcent and language) euen of *Ptolome Philadelph* King of *Egypt*, to procure the tranſlating of the Booke of God out of *Hebrew* into *Greeke*. This is the tranſlation of the *Seuentie* Interpreters, commonly ſo called, which prepared the way for our Sauiour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as Saint *Iohn* Baptiſt did among the *Iewes* by vocall. For the *Grecians* being deſirous of learning, were not wont to ſuffer bookes of worth to lye moulding in Kings Libraries, but had many of their ſeruants, ready ſcribes, to copie them out, and ſo they were diſperſed and made common. Againe, the *Greeke* tongue was well knowen and made familiar to moſt inhabitants in *Aſia*, by reaſon of the conqueſts that there the *Grecians* had made, as alſo by the Colonies, which thither they had ſent. For the ſame cauſes alſo it was well vnderſtood in many places of *Europe*, yea, and of *Affrike* too. Therefore the word of God being ſet foorth in *Greeke*, becommeth hereby like a candle ſet vpon a candleſticke, which giueth light to all that are in the houſe, or like a proclamation ſounded foorth in the market place, which moſt men preſently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fitteſt to containe the Scriptures, both for the firſt Preachers of the Goſpel to appeale vnto for witneſſe, and for the learners alſo of thoſe times to make ſearch and triall by. It is certaine, that that Tranſlation was not ſo ſound and ſo perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had bene ſo ſufficient for this worke as the Apoſtles or Apoſtolike men? Yet it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt and to them, to take that which they found, (the ſame being for the greateſt part true and ſufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new world and greene age of the Church, to expoſe themſelues to many exceptions and cauillations, as though they made a Tranſlation to ſerue their owne turne, and therefore bearing witneſſe to themſelues, their witneſſe not to be regarded. This may be ſuppoſed to be ſome cauſe, why the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie* was allowed to paſſe for currant. Notwithſtanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the *Iewes*. For not long after *Chriſt*, *Aquila* fell in hand with a new Tranſlation, and after him *Theodotion*, and after him *Symmachus*: yea, there was a fift and a ſixt edition, the Authours whereof were not knowen. Theſe with the *Seuentie* made vp the *Hexapla*, and were worthily and to great purpoſe compiled together by *Origen*. Howbeit the Edition of the *Seuentie* went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midſt by *Origen* (for the

See S.Auguſt.lib.12. contra Fauſt. ca.32.

Epiphan.de menſur.& ponderib.

worth and excellencie thereof aboue the reſt, as *Epiphanius* gathereth) but alſo was vſed by the *Greeke* fathers for the ground and foundation of their Commentaries. Yea, *Epiphanius* aboue named doeth attribute ſo much vnto it, that he holdeth the Authours thereof not onely for Interpreters, but alſo for Prophets in ſome reſpect: and *Iuſtinian* the Emperour enioyning the *Iewes* his ſubiects to vſe ſpecially the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie*, rendreth this reaſon thereof, becauſe they were as it were enlightened with propheticall grace. Yet for all that, as the *Egyptians* are ſaid of the Prophet to be men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: ſo it is euident, (and Saint *Hierome* affirmeth as much) that the *Seuentie* were Interpreters, they were not Prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they ſtumbled and fell, one while through ouerſight, another while through ignorance, yea, ſometimes they may be noted to adde to the Originall, and ſometimes to take from it; which made the Apoſtles to leaue them many times, when they left the *Hebrew*, and to deliuer the ſence thereof according to the truth of the word, as the ſpirit gaue them vtterance. This may ſuffice touching the Greeke Tranſlations of the old Teſtament.

See S.Auguſt. 2. de doctrin. Chriſtian. c. 15.
Nouell. diatax. 146. προφητικῆς ὥσπερ χάριτος περιλαμψάσης αὐτούς.
Eſa. 31. 3.
S.Hieron. de optimo genere interpret.

Tranſlation out of Hebrew and Greeke into Latine.

There were alſo within a few hundreth yeeres after CHRIST, tranſlations many into the Latine tongue: for this tongue alſo was very fit to conuey the Law and the Goſpel by, becauſe in thoſe times very many Countreys of the Weſt, yea of the South, Eaſt and North, ſpake or vnderſtood Latine, being made Prouinces to the *Romanes*. But now the Latine Tranſlations were too many to be all good, for they were infinite (*Latini Interpretes nullo modo numerari poſſunt*, ſaith *S.Auguſtine.*) Againe they were not out of the *Hebrew* fountaine (wee ſpeake of the *Latine* Tranſlations of the Old Teſtament) but out of the *Greeke* ſtreame, therefore the *Greeke* being not altogether cleare, the *Latine* deriued from it muſt needs be muddie. This moued *S.Hierome* a moſt learned father, and the beſt linguiſt without controuerſie, of his age, or of any that went before him, to vndertake the tranſlating of the Old Teſtament, out of the very fountaines themſelues; which hee performed with that euidence of great learning, iudgement, induſtrie and faithfulneſſe, that hee hath for euer bound the Church vnto him, in a debt of ſpeciall remembrance and thankefulneſſe.

S.Auguſtin. de doct. Chriſt. lib. 2. cap. 11.

The tranſlating of the Scripture into the vulgar tongues.

Now though the Church were thus furniſhed with *Greeke* and *Latine* Tranſlations, euen before the faith of CHRIST was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned know that euen in *S.Hieroms* time, the Conſul of *Rome* and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the ſame time the greateſt part of the Senate alſo) yet for all that the godly-learned were not content to haue the Scriptures in the Language which themſelues vnderſtood, *Greeke* and *Latine*, (as the good Lepers were not content to fare well themſelues, but acquainted their neighbours with the ſtore that God had ſent, that they alſo might prouide for themſelues) but alſo for the behoofe and edifying of the vnlearned which hungred and thirſted after Righteouſneſſe, and had ſoules to be ſaued aſwell as they, they prouided Tranſlations into the vulgar for their Countreymen, inſomuch that moſt nations vnder heauen did ſhortly after their conuerſion, heare CHRIST ſpeaking vnto them in their mother tongue, not by the voyce of their Miniſter onely, but alſo by the written word tranſlated. If any doubt hereof, he may be ſatisfied by examples enough, if enough will ſerue the turne. Firſt *S.Hierome* ſaith, *Multarum gentium linguis Scriptura ante tranſlata, docet falſa eſſe quæ addita ſunt, &c.* i. *The Scripture being tranſlated before in the languages of many Nations, doth ſhew that thoſe things that were added* (by *Lucian* or *Heſychius*) *are falſe.* So *S.Hierome* in that place. The ſame *Hierome* elſewhere affirmeth, that he, the time was, had ſet forth the tranſlation of the *Seuenty, ſuæ linguæ hominibus.* i. for his countrey men of *Dalmatia*. Which words not onely *Eraſmus* doth vnderſtand to purport, that *S.Hierome* tranſlated the Scripture into the *Dalmatian* tongue, but alſo *Sixtus Senenſis*, and *Alphonſus a Caſtro* (that we ſpeake of no more) men not to be excepted againſt by them of *Rome*, doe ingenuouſly confeſſe as much. So, *S.Chryſoſtome* that liued in *S.Hieromes* time, giueth euidence with him: *The doctrine of S.Iohn* (ſaith he) *did not in ſuch ſort* (as the Philoſophers did) *vaniſh away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Perſians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, tranſlated it into their (mother) tongue, and haue learned to be (true) Philoſophers*, he meaneth Chriſtians. To this may be added *Theodorit*, as next vnto him, both for antiquitie, and for learning. His words be theſe, *Euery Countrey that is vnder the Sunne, is full of theſe words* (of the Apoſtles and Prophets) *and the Hebrew tongue* (he meaneth the Scriptures in the *Hebrew* tongue) *is turned not onely into the Language of the Grecians, but alſo of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Perſians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and briefly into all the Languages that any Nation vſeth.* So he. In like maner, *Vlpilas* is reported by *Paulus Diaconus* and *Iſidor* (and before them by *Sozomen*) to haue tranſlated the Scriptures into the *Gothicke* tongue: *Iohn* Biſhop of *Siuil* by *Vaſſeus*, to haue turned them into *Arabicke*, about the yeere of our Lord 717: *Beda* by *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned a great part of them into *Saxon*: *Eſnard* by *Trithemius*, to haue abridged the French Pſalter, as *Beda* had done the *Hebrew*, about the yeere 800: King *Alured* by the ſaid *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned the Pſalter into *Saxon*: *Methodius* by *Auentinus* (printed at *Ingolſtad*) to haue turned the Scriptures into ‖ *Sclauonian*: *Valdo*, Biſhop of *Friſing* by *Beatus Rhenanus*, to haue cauſed about that time, the Goſpels to be tranſlated into *Dutch*-rithme, yet extant in the Library of *Corbinian*: *Valdus*, by diuers to haue turned them himſelfe, or to haue gotten them turned into *French*, about the yeere 1160: *Charles* the fift of that name, ſurnamed *The wiſe*, to haue cauſed them to be turned into *French*, about 200. yeeres after *Valdus* his time, of which tranſlation there be many copies yet extant, as witneſſeth *Beroaldus*. Much about that time, euen in our King *Richard* the ſeconds dayes, *Iohn Treuiſa* tranſlated them into *Engliſh*, and many *Engliſh* Bibles in written hand are yet to be ſeene with diuers, tranſlated as it is very probable, in that age. So the *Syrian* tranſlation of the New Teſtament is in moſt learned mens Libraries, of *Widminſtadius* his ſetting forth and the Pſalter in *Arabicke* is with many, of *Auguſtinus Nebienſis* ſetting foorth. So *Poſtel* affirmeth, that in his trauaile he ſaw the Goſpels in the *Ethiopian* tongue; And *Ambroſe Theſius* alleageth the Pſalter of the *Indians*, which he teſtifieth to haue bene ſet forth by *Potken* in *Syrian* characters. So that, to haue the Scriptures in the mother tongue is not a quaint conceit lately taken vp, either by the Lord *Cromwell* in *England*, or by the Lord *Radeuil* in *Polonie*, or by the Lord *Vngnadius* in the Emperours dominion, but hath bene thought vpon, and put in practiſe of old, euen from the firſt times of the conuerſion or reformation of any Nation; no doubt, becauſe it was eſteemed

S.Hieronym. Marcell. Zoſim.
2. King. 7. 9.
S.Hieron. præf. in 4. Euangel.
S.Hieron. Sophronio.
Six. Sen. lib. 4.
Alphon. a Caſtro lib. 1. ca. 23.
S.Chryſoſt. in Iohan. cap. 1. hom. 1.
Theodor. 5. Therapeut.
P.Diacon. lib. 12.
Iſidor. in Chron. Goth.
Sozom. lib. 6 cap. 37.
Vaſeus in Chron. Hiſpan.
Polydor. Virg. 5. hiſtor. Anglorum teſtatur idem de Aluredo noſtro.
Auentin. li. 4
** Circa annum 900. B.Rhenan. rerum German. lib. 2*
Beroald.
Tnsan.

moſt

Pſal. 48. 8.

moſt profitable to cauſe faith to grow in mens hearts the ſooner, and to make them to be able to ſay with the words of the Pſalme, *As we haue heard, ſo we haue ſeene.*

The vnwillingneſſe of our chiefe Aduerſaries, that the Scriptures ſhould be diuulged in the mother tongue, &c.

δῶρον ἄδωρον κοὐκ ὀνήσιμον. Sophocles.

See the obſeruation (ſet forth by Clemen. his authority) vpon the fourth rule of Pius the 4. his making in the Index, *lib. prohib. pag. 15. ver. 5.*

Tertul. de reſur. carnis.

Ioan. 3. 20.

Now the Church of Rome would ſeeme at the length to beare a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in their mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deſeruing to be called a gift, an vnprofitable gift: they muſt firſt get a Licence in writing before they may vſe them, and to get that, they muſt approue themſelues to their Confeſſor, that is, to be ſuch as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet ſowred with the leauen of their ſuperſtition. Howbeit, it ſeemed too much to *Clement the* 8. that there ſhould be any Licence granted to haue them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he ouerruleth and fruſtrateth the grant of *Pius* the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture, *(Lucifugæ Scripturarum,* as *Tertullian* ſpeaketh) that they will not truſt the people with it, no not as it is ſet forth by their owne ſworne men, no not with the Licence of their owne Biſhops and Inquiſitors. Yea, ſo vnwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the peoples vnderſtanding in any ſort, that they are not aſhamed to confeſſe, that we forced them to tranſlate it into Engliſh againſt their wills. This ſeemeth to argue a bad cauſe, or a bad conſcience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-ſtone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that ſhunneth the light, but the malefactour, leſt his deeds ſhould be reproued: neither is it the plaine-dealing Merchant that is vnwilling to haue the waights, or the meteyard brought in place, but he that vſeth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and returne to tranſlation.

The ſpeaches and reaſons, both of our brethren, and of our Aduerſaries againſt this worke.

S. Iren. 3. lib. cap. 19.

Nehe. 4. 3.

S. Hieron. Apolog. aduerſ. Ruffin.

Many mens mouths haue beene open a good while (and yet are not ſtopped) with ſpeeches about the Tranſlation ſo long in hand, or rather peruſals of Tranſlations made before: and aske what may be the reaſon, what the neceſſitie of the employment: Hath the Church beene deceiued, ſay they, all this while? Hath her ſweet bread beene mingled with leauen, her ſiluer with droſſe, her wine with water, her milke with lime? *(Lacte gypſum male miſcetur,* ſaith *S. Ireney,)* We hoped that we had beene in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God deliuered vnto vs, and that though all the world had cauſe to be offended and to complaine, yet that we had none. Hath the nurſe holden out the breaſt, and nothing but winde in it? Hath the bread beene deliuered by the fathers of the Church, and the ſame proued to be *lapidoſus,* as *Seneca* ſpeaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certaine brethren. Alſo the aduerſaries of *Iudah* and *Hieruſalem,* like *Sanballat* in *Nehemiah,* mocke, as we heare, both at the worke and workemen, ſaying; *What doe theſe weake Iewes, &c. will they make the ſtones whole againe out of the heapes of duſt which are burnt? although they build, yet if a foxe goe vp, he ſhall euen breake downe their ſtony wall.* Was their Tranſlation good before? Why doe they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popiſh *Romaniſts)* alwayes goe in ieopardie, for refuſing to goe to heare it? Nay, if it muſt be tranſlated into Engliſh, Catholicks are fitteſt to doe it. They haue learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can *manum de tabula.* Wee will anſwere them both briefly: and the former, being brethren, thus, with *S. Hierome, Damnamus veteres? Minime, ſed poſt priorum ſtudia in domo Domini quod poſſumus laboramus.* That is, *Doe wee condemne the ancient? In no caſe: but after the endeuours of them that were before vs, we take the beſt paines we can in the houſe of God.* As if he ſaid, Being prouoked by the example of the learned that liued before my time, I haue thought it my duetie, to aſſay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any meaſure to Gods Church, leſt I ſhould ſeeme to haue laboured in them in vaine, and leſt I ſhould be thought to glory in men, (although ancient,) aboue that which was in them. Thus *S. Hierome* may be thought to ſpeake.

A ſatiſfaction to our brethren.

Ariſt. 2. metaphyſ. cap. 1.

S. Epiphan. loco ante citato.

S. Auguſtin. lib. 19. de ciuit. Dei. ca. 7.

Iudges 8. 2.

2. Kings 13. 18, 19.

S. Hieron. in Ezech. cap. 3.

Iere. 23. 28.

Tertul. ad Martyr.

Si tanti viliſſimum vitrum, quanti pretioſiſſimum Margaritum: Hieron. ad Salum.

And to the ſame effect ſay wee, that wee are ſo farre off from condemning any of their labours that traueiled before vs in this kinde, either in this land or beyond ſea, either in King *Henries* time, or King *Edwards* (if there were any tranſlation, or correction of a tranſlation in his time) or Queene *Elizabeths* of euer-renoumed memorie, that we acknowledge them to haue beene raiſed vp of God, for the building and furniſhing of his Church, and that they deſerue to be had of vs and of poſteritie in euerlaſting remembrance. The Iudgement of *Ariſtotle* is worthy and well knowen: *If Timotheus had not beene, we had not had much ſweet muſicke; but if Phrynis* (*Timotheus* his maſter) *had not beene, wee had not had Timotheus.* Therefore bleſſed be they, and moſt honoured be their name, that breake the yce, and giue the onſet vpon that which helpeth forward to the ſauing of ſoules. Now what can be more auaileable thereto, then to deliuer Gods booke vnto Gods people in a tongue which they vnderſtand? Since of an hidden treaſure, and of a fountaine that is ſealed, there is no profit, as *Ptolomee Philadelph* wrote to the Rabbins or maſters of the Iewes, as witneſſeth *Epiphanius:* and as *S. Auguſtine* ſaith; *A man had rather be with his dog then with a ſtranger* (whoſe tongue is ſtrange vnto him.) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfited at the ſame time, and the later thoughts are thought to be the wiſer: ſo, if we building vpon their foundation that went before vs, and being holpen by their labours, doe endeuour to make that better which they left ſo good; no man, we are ſure, hath cauſe to miſlike vs; they, we perſwade our ſelues, if they were aliue, would thanke vs. The vintage of *Abiezer,* that ſtrake the ſtroake: yet the gleaning of grapes of *Ephraim* was not to be deſpiſed. See *Iudges* 8. *verſe* 2. *Ioaſh* the king of *Iſrael* did not ſatiſfie himſelfe, till hee had ſmitten the ground three times; and yet hee offended the Prophet, for giuing ouer then. *Aquila,* of whom wee ſpake before, tranſlated the Bible as carefully, and as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to go ouer it again, and then it got the credit with the Iewes, to be called κατ᾽ ἀκρίβειαν that is, accuratly done, as Saint *Hierome* witneſſeth. How many bookes of profane learning haue beene gone ouer againe and againe, by the ſame tranſlators, by others? Of one and the ſame booke of *Ariſtotles* Ethikes, there are extant not ſo few as ſixe or ſeuen ſeuerall tranſlations. Now if this coſt may be beſtowed vpon the goord, which affordeth vs a little ſhade, and which to day flouriſheth, but to morrow is cut downe; what may we beſtow, nay what ought we not to beſtow vpon the Vine, the fruite whereof maketh glad the conſcience of man, and the ſtemme whereof abideth for euer? And this is the word of God, which we tranſlate. *What is the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the Lord? Tanti vitreum, quanti verum margaritum* (ſaith *Tertullian,*) if a toy of glaſſe be of that reckoning with vs, how ought wee to value the true pearle? Therefore let no mans eye be euill, becauſe his Maieſties is good; neither let any be grieued, that wee haue a Prince that ſeeketh the increaſe of the ſpiritual wealth of Iſrael (let *Sanballats* and *Tobiahs* doe ſo, which therefore doe beare their iuſt reproofe) but let vs rather bleſſe God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to haue the tranſlations of the Bible maturely conſidered of and examined. For by this meanes it commeth to paſſe, that whatſoeuer is ſound alreadie (and all is ſound for ſubſtance, in one or other of our editions, and the worſt of ours far better then their authentike vulgar) the ſame will ſhine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and poliſhed; alſo, if any thing be halting, or ſuperfluous, or not ſo agreeable to the originall, the ſame may be corrected, and the trueth ſet in place. And what can the King command to be done, that will bring him more true honour then this? and wherein could they that haue beene ſet a worke, approue their duetie to the King, yea their obedience to God, and loue to his Saints more, then by yeelding their ſeruice, and all that is within them, for the furniſhing of the worke? But beſides all this, they were the principall motiues of it, and therefore ought leaſt to quarrell it: for the very Hiſtoricall trueth is, that vpon the importunate petitions of the Puritanes, at his Maieſties comming to this Crowne, the Conference at Hampton Court hauing beene appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reaſon they were put from all other grounds, they had recourſe at the laſt, to this ſhift, that they could not with good conſcience ſubſcribe to the Communion booke, ſince it maintained the Bible as it was there tranſlated, which was as they ſaid, a moſt corrupted tranſlation. And although this was iudged to be but a very poore and emptie ſhift; yet euen hereupon did his Maieſtie begin to bethinke himſelfe of the good that might enſue by a new tranſlation, and preſently after gaue order for this Tranſlation which is now preſented vnto thee. Thus much to ſatisfie our ſcrupulous Brethren.

An anſwere to the imputations of our Aduerſaries.

Now to the later we anſwere; that wee doe not deny, nay wee affirme and auow, that the very meaneſt tranſlation of the Bible in Engliſh, ſet foorth by men of our profeſſion (for wee haue ſeene none of theirs of the whole Bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the Kings Speech which hee vttered in Parliament, being tranſlated into *French*, *Dutch*, *Italian* and *Latine*, is ſtill the Kings Speech, though it be not interpreted by euery Tranſlator with the like grace, nor peraduenture ſo fitly for phraſe, nor ſo expreſly for ſence, euery where. For it is confeſſed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a naturall man could ſay, *Verum vbi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c.* A man may be counted a vertuous man, though hee haue made many ſlips in his life, (els, there were none vertuous, for *in many things we offend all*) alſo a comely man and louely, though hee haue ſome warts vpon his hand, yea, not onely freakles vpon his face, but alſo skarres. No cauſe therefore why the word tranſlated ſhould be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be currant, notwithſtanding that ſome imperfections and blemiſhes may be noted in the ſetting foorth of it. For what euer was perfect vnder the Sunne, where Apoſtles or Apoſtolike men, that is, men indued with an extraordinarie meaſure of Gods ſpirit, and priuiledged with the priuiledge of infallibilitie, had not their hand? The Romaniſts therefore in refuſing to heare, and daring to burne the Word tranſlated, did no leſſe then deſpite the ſpirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whoſe ſenſe and meaning, as well as mans weakeneſſe would enable, it did expreſſe. Iudge by an example or two. *Plutarch* writeth, that after that *Rome* had beene burnt by the *Galles*, they fell ſoone to build it againe: but doing it in haſte, they did not caſt the ſtreets, nor proportion the houſes in ſuch comely faſhion, as had bene moſt ſightly and conuenient; was *Catiline* therefore an honeſt man, or a good Patriot, that ſought to bring it to a combuſtion? or *Nero* a good Prince, that did indeed ſet it on fire? So, by the ſtory of *Ezra*, and the propheſie of *Haggai* it may be gathered, that the Temple built by *Zerubbabel* after the returne from *Babylon*, was by no meanes to bee compared to the former built by *Solomon* (for they that remembred the former, wept when they conſidered the later) notwithſtanding, might this later either haue beene abhorred and forſaken by the *Iewes*, or prophaned by the *Greekes*? The like wee are to thinke of the Tranſlations. The tranſlation of the *Seuentie* diſſenteth from the Originall in many places, neither doeth it come neere it, for perſpicuitie, grauitie, maieſtie; yet which of the Apoſtles did condemne it? Condemne it? Nay, they vſed it, (as it is apparent, and as Saint *Hierome* and moſt learned men doe confeſſe) which they would not haue done, nor by their example of vſing it, ſo grace and commend it to the Church, if it had beene vnworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they vrge for their ſecond defence of their vilifying and abuſing of the *Engliſh* Bibles, or ſome pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that heretikes (forſooth) were the Authours of the tranſlations, (heretikes they call vs by the ſame right that they call themſelues Catholikes, both being wrong) wee marueile what diuinitie taught them ſo. Wee are ſure *Tertullian* was of another minde: *Ex perſonis probamus fidem an ex fide perſonas?* Doe we trie mens faith by their perſons? we ſhould trie their perſons by their faith. Alſo S. *Auguſtine* was of an other minde: for he lighting vpon certaine rules made by *Tychonius* a *Donatiſt*, for the better vnderſtanding of the word, was not aſhamed to make vſe of them, yea, to inſert them into his owne booke, with giuing commendation to them ſo farre foorth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be ſeene in S. *Auguſtines* third booke *De doctrina Chriſtiana*. To be ſhort, *Origen*, and the whole Church of God for certaine hundred yeeres, were of an other minde: for they were ſo farre from treading vnder foote, (much more from burning) the Tranſlation of *Aquila* a Proſelite, that is, one that had turned *Iew*; of *Symmachus*, and *Theodotion* both *Ebionites*, that is, moſt vile heretikes, that they ioyned them together with the *Hebrew* Originall, and the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie* (as hath bene before ſignified out of *Epiphanius*) and ſet them forth openly to be conſidered of and peruſed by all. But we weary the vnlearned, who need not know ſo much, and trouble the learned, who know it already.

Horace.

Iames 3. 2.

Plutarch in Camillo.

Ezra 3. 12.

Tertul. de præſcript. contra hæreſes.

S. Auguſt. 3. de doct. Chriſt. cap. 30.

Yet before we end, we muſt anſwer a third cauill and obiection of theirs againſt vs, for altering and amending our Tranſlations ſo oft; wherein truly they deale hardly, and ſtrangely with vs. For to whome euer was it imputed for a fault (by ſuch as were wiſe) to goe ouer that which he had done, and to amend it where he ſaw cauſe? Saint *Auguſtine* was not afraid to exhort Saint *Hierome* to a *Palinodia* or recantation; the ſame S. *Auguſtine* was not aſhamed to retractate, wee might ſay, reuoke, many thinges that had paſſed him, and doeth euen glory that he ſeeth his infirmities. If we will be ſonnes of the Trueth, we muſt conſider

S. Auguſt. Epiſt. 9.

S. Aug. lib. Retractat.

Video interdum vitia mea, S. Aug Epiſt. 8.

conſider what it ſpeaketh, and trample vpon our owne credit, yea, and vpon other mens too, if either be any way an hinderance to it. This to the cauſe: then to the perſons we ſay, that of all men they ought to be moſt ſilent in this caſe. For what varieties haue they, and what alterations haue they made, not onely of their Seruice bookes, Porteſſes and Breuiaries, but alſo of their *Latine* Tranſlation? The Seruice Booke ſuppoſed to be made by Saint *Ambroſe* (*Officium Ambroſianum*) was a great while in ſpeciall vſe and requeſt: but Pope *Hadrian* calling a Council with the ayde of *Charles* the Emperour, aboliſhed it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the Seruice-booke of Saint *Gregory* vniuerſally to be vſed. Well, *Officium Gregorianum* gets by this meanes to be in credit, but doeth it continue without change or altering? No, the very *Romane* Seruice was of two faſhions, the New faſhion, and the Old, (the one vſed in one Church, the other in another) as is to be ſeene in *Pamelius* a Romaniſt, his Preface, before *Micrologus*. The ſame *Pamelius* reporteth out of *Radulphus de Rino*, that about the yeere of our Lord, 1277. Pope *Nicolas* the third remooued out of the Churches of *Rome*, the more ancient bookes (of Seruice) and brought into vſe the Miſſals of the Friars Minorites, and commaunded them to be obſerued there; inſomuch that about an hundred yeeres after, when the aboue-named *Radulphus* happened to be at *Rome*, he found all the bookes to be new, (of the new ſtampe.) Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but alſo of late: *Pius Quintus* himſelfe confeſſeth, that euery Biſhopricke almoſt had a peculiar kind of ſeruice, moſt vnlike to that which others had: which moued him to aboliſh all other Breuiaries, though neuer ſo ancient, and priuiledged and publiſhed by Biſhops in their Dioceſſes, and to eſtabliſh and ratifie that onely which was of his owne ſetting foorth, in the yeere 1568. Now, when the father of their Church, who gladly would heale the ſoare of the daughter of his people ſoftly and ſleightly, and make the beſt of it, findeth ſo great fault with them for their oddes and iarring; we hope the children haue no great cauſe to vaunt of their vniformitie. But the difference that appeareth betweene our Tranſlations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that we are ſpecially charged with; let vs ſee therefore whether they themſelues be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whether they bee fit men to throw ſtones at vs: *O tandem maior parcas inſane minori*: they that are leſſe ſound themſelues ought not to obiect infirmities to others. If we ſhould tell them that *Valla*, *Stapulenſis*, *Eraſmus*, and *Viues* found fault with their vulgar Tranſlation, and conſequently wiſhed the ſame to be mended, or a new one to be made, they would anſwere peraduenture, that we produced their enemies for witneſſes againſt them; albeit, they were in no other ſort enemies, then as Saint *Paul* was to the *Galatians*, for telling them the truth: and it were to be wiſhed, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftner. But what will they ſay to this, that Pope *Leo* the tenth allowed *Eraſmus* Tranſlation of the New Teſtament, ſo much different from the vulgar, by his Apoſtolike Letter and Bull: That the ſame *Leo* exhorted *Pagnin* to tranſlate the whole Bible, and bare whatſoeuer charges was neceſſarie for the worke? Surely, as the Apoſtle reaſoneth to the *Hebrewes*, that *if the former Lawe and Teſtament had beene ſufficient, there had beene no need of the latter*: ſo we may ſay, that if the olde vulgar had beene at all points allowable, to ſmall purpoſe had labour and charges beene vndergone, about framing of a new. If they ſay, it was one Popes priuate opinion, and that he conſulted onely him ſelfe, then we are able to goe further with them, and to auerre, that more of their chiefe men of all ſorts, euen their owne *Trent*-champions *Paiua* and *Vega*, and their owne Inquiſitor *Hieronymus ab Oleaſtro*, and their owne Biſhop *Iſidorus Clarius*, and their owne Cardinal *Thomas a Vio Caietan*, doe either make new Tranſlations themſelues, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar Interpretor for halting, none of them feare to diſſent from him, nor yet to except againſt him. And call they this an vniforme tenour of text and iudgement about the text, ſo many of their Worthies diſclaiming the now receiued conceit? Nay, we will yet come neerer the quicke: doth not their *Paris*-edition differ from the *Louaine*, and *Hentenius* his from them both, and yet al of them allowed by authoritie? Nay, doth not *Sixtus Quintus* confeſſe, that certaine Catholikes (he meaneth certaine of his owne ſide) were in ſuch an humour of tranſlating the Scriptures into *Latine*, that Satan taking occaſion by them, though they thought of no ſuch matter, did ſtriue what he could, out of ſo vncertaine and manifold a varietie of Tranſlations, ſo to mingle all things, that nothing might ſeeme to bee left certaine and firme in them, &c? Nay further, did not the ſame *Sixtus* ordaine by an inuiolable decree, and that with the counſell and conſent of his Cardinals, that the *Latine* edition of the olde and new Teſtament, which the Councill of *Trent* would haue to be authenticke, is the ſame without controuerſie which hee then ſet foorth, being diligently corrected and printed in the Printing-houſe of *Vatican*? Thus *Sixtus* in his Preface before his Bible. And yet *Clemens* the eight his immediate ſucceſſour to accompt of, publiſheth another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of *Sixtus*, (and many of them waighty and materiall) and yet this muſt be authenticke by all meanes. What is to haue the faith of our glorious Lord IESVS CHRIST with Yea and Nay, if this be not? Againe, what is ſweet harmonie and conſent, if this be? Therefore as *Demaratus* of *Corinth* aduiſed a great King, before he talked of the diſſentions among the *Grecians*, to compoſe his domeſticke broiles (for at that time his Queene and his ſonne and heire were at deadly fuide with him) ſo all the while that our aduerſaries doe make ſo many and various editions themſelues, and doe iarre ſo much about the worth and authoritie of them, they can with no ſhow of equitie chalenge vs for changing and correcting.

Durand. lib. 5. cap. 2.

Horat.

Galat. 4.16.

Sixtus Senenſ.

Heb. 7.11. and 8.7.

Sixtus 5. præfa. fixa Biblijs

The purpoſe of the Tranſlators, with their number, furniture care, &c.

But it is high time to leaue them, and to ſhew in briefe what we propoſed to our ſelues, and what courſe we held in this our peruſall and ſuruay of the Bible. Truely (good Chriſtian Reader) we neuer thought from the beginning, that we ſhould need to make a new Tranſlation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of *Sixtus* had beene true in ſome ſort, that our people had beene fed with gall of Dragons in ſtead of wine, with wheale in ſtead of milke:) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not iuſtly to be excepted againſt; that hath beene our indeauour, that our marke. To that purpoſe there were many choſen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their owne, and that ſought the trueth rather then their owne prayſe. Againe, they came or were thought to come to the worke, not *exercendi cauſa*, (as one ſaith) but *exercitati*, that is, learned, not to learne: For the chiefe ouerſeer and ἐργοδιώκτης vnder his Maieſtie, to whom not onely we, but alſo our whole Church was much bound, knew by his wiſedome, which thing alſo *Nazianzen* taught ſo long ago, that it is a prepoſterous order to teach firſt and to learne after, yea that τὸ ἐν πίθῳ κεραμίαν μανθάνειν to learne and practiſe together, is neither commendable for the workeman, nor ſafe for the worke. Therefore ſuch were thought vpon, as could ſay modeſtly with Saint *Hierome*, *Et Hebræum Sermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino pene ab ipſis incunabulis &c. detriti ſumus. Both we haue learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latine we haue beene exerciſed almoſt from our very cradle.* Saint *Hierome* maketh no mention of the *Greeke* tongue, wherein yet he did excell, becauſe he tranſlated not the old Teſtament out of *Greeke*, but out of *Hebrew*. And in what ſort did theſe aſſemble? In the truſt of their owne knowledge, or of their ſharpeneſſe of wit, or deepeneſſe of iudgement, as it were in an arme of fleſh? At no hand. They truſted in him that hath the key of *Dauid*, opening and no man ſhutting; they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that Saint *Auguſtine* did; *O let thy Scriptures bee my pure delight, let mee not bee deceiued in them, neither let me deceiue by them.* In this confidence, and with this deuotion did they aſſemble together; not too many, leſt one ſhould trouble another; and yet many, leſt many things haply might eſcape them. If you aske what they had before them, truly it was the *Hebrew* text of the old Teſtament, the *Greeke* of the New. Theſe are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where-through the oliue branches emptie themſelues into the golde. Saint *Auguſtine* calleth them precedent, or originall tongues; Saint *Hierome*, fountaines. The ſame S. *Hierome* affirmeth, and *Gratian* hath not ſpared to put it into his Decree, That *as the credite of the olde Bookes* (he meaneth of the Old Teſtament) *is to bee tryed by the Hebrewe Volumes, ſo of the New by the Greeke tongue*, he meaneth by the originall *Greeke*. If trueth be to be tried by theſe tongues, then whence ſhould a Tranſlation be made, but out of them? Theſe tongues therefore, the Scriptures wee ſay in thoſe tongues, we ſet before vs to tranſlate, being the tongues wherein God was pleaſed to ſpeake to his Church by his Prophets and Apoſtles. Neither did we run ouer the worke with that poſting haſt that the *Septuagint* did, if that be true which is reported of them that they finiſhed it in ſeuenty two dayes; neither were we barred or hindered from going ouer it againe, hauing once done it, like Saint *Hierome*, if that be true which himſelfe reporteth, that he could no ſooner write any thing, but preſently it was caught from him, and publiſhed, and he could not haue leaue to mend it: neither, to be ſhort, were we the firſt that fell in hand with tranſlating the Scripture into Engliſh, and conſequently deſtitute of former helpes, as it is written of *Origen*, that he was the firſt in a manner, that put his hand to write Commentaries vpon the Scriptures, and therefore no marueile, if he ouerſhot himſelfe many times None of theſe things: the worke hath not beene hudled vp in ſeuentie two dayes, but hath coſt the workemen, as light as it ſeemeth, the paines of twiſe ſeuen times ſeuentie two dayes and more: matters of ſuch weight and conſequence are to be ſpeeded with maturitie: for in a buſineſſe of moment a man feareth not the blame of conuenient ſlackneſſe. Neither did we thinke much to conſult the Tranſlators or Commentators, *Chaldee*, *Hebrewe*, *Syrian*, *Greeke*, or *Latine*, no nor the *Spaniſh*, *French*, *Italian*, or Dutch; neither did we diſdaine to reuiſe that which we had done, and to bring backe to the anuill that which wee had hammered: but hauing and vſing as great helpes as were needfull, and fearing no reproch of ſlowneſſe, nor coueting praiſe for expedition, we haue at the length, through the good hand of the Lord vpon vs, brought the worke to that paſſe that you ſee.

Reaſons mouing vs to ſet diuerſitie of ſences in the margine, where there is great probabilitie for each.

Some peraduenture would haue no varietie of ſences to be ſet in the margine, leſt the authoritie of the Scriptures for deciding of controuerſies by that ſhew of vncertaintie, ſhould ſomewhat be ſhaken. But we hold their iudgement not to be ſo ſound in this point. For though, *whatſoeuer things are neceſſary, are manifeſt*, as S. *Chryſoſtome* ſaith, and as S. *Auguſtine*, *In thoſe things that are plainely ſet downe in the Scriptures all ſuch matters are found that concerne Faith, Hope, and Charitie.* Yet for all that it cannot bee diſſembled, that partly to exerciſe and whet our wits, partly to weane the curious from loathing of them for their euery-where-plaineneſſe, partly alſo to ſtirre vp our deuotion to craue the aſſiſtance of Gods ſpirit by prayer, and laſtly, that we might be forward to ſeeke ayd of our brethren by conference, and neuer ſcorne thoſe that be not in all reſpects ſo complete as they ſhould be, being to ſeeke in many things our ſelues, it hath pleaſed God in his diuine prouidence, heere and there to ſcatter words and ſentences of that difficultie and doubtfulneſſe, not in doctrinall points that concerne ſaluation (for in ſuch it hath beene vouched that the Scriptures are plaine) but in matters of leſſe moment, that fearefulneſſe would better beſeeme vs then confidence, and if we will reſolue, to reſolue vpon modeſtie with Saint *Auguſtine*, (though not in this ſame caſe altogether, yet vpon the ſame ground) *Melius eſt dubitare de occultis, quam litigare de incertis*, it is better to make doubt of thoſe things which are ſecret, then to ſtriue about thoſe things that are vncertaine. There be many wordes in the Scriptures, which be neuer found there but once, (hauing neither brother nor neighbour, as the *Hebrewes* ſpeake) ſo that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Againe, there be many rare names of certaine birds, beaſts and precious ſtones, &c. concerning which the *Hebrewes* themſelues are ſo diuided among themſelues for iudgement, that they may ſeeme to haue defined this or that, rather becauſe they would ſay ſomething, then becauſe they were ſure of that which they ſayd, as Saint *Hierome* ſomewhere ſaith of the *Septuagint*. Now in ſuch a caſe, doth not a margine doe well to admoniſh the Reader to ſeeke further, and not to conclude or dogmatize vpon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulitie, to doubt of thoſe things that are euident: ſo to determine of ſuch things as the Spirit of God hath left (euen in the iudgement of the iudicious) queſtionable, can be no leſſe then preſumption. Therefore as S. *Auguſtine* ſaith, that varietie of Tranſlations is profitable for the finding out of the ſenſe of the Scriptures: ſo diuerſitie of ſignification and ſence in the margine, where the text is not ſo cleare, muſt needes doe good, yea, is neceſſary, as we are perſwaded. Wee know that *Sixtus Quintus* expreſly forbiddeth, that any varietie of readings of their vulgar edition, ſhould be put in the margine (which though it be not altogether the ſame thing to that we haue in hand, yet it looketh that way) but we thinke he hath not all of his owne ſide his fauourers, for this conceit. They that are wiſe, had rather haue their iudgements at libertie in differences of readings, then to be captiuated to one, when it may be the other. If they were ſure that their hie Prieſt had all lawes ſhut vp in his breſt, as *Paul* the ſecond bragged, and that he were as free from errour by ſpeciall priuiledge, as the Dictators of *Rome* were made by law inuiolable, it

were

Nazianzen. εἰς ῥν. ἐπισκ. παρουσ. Idem in Apologet.

S. Auguſt. lib. 11, Confeſſ. cap. 2.

S. Augu. 3. de doctr. c. 3. &c

S. Hieron ad Suniam & Fretel.

S. Hieron. ad Lucinium, Diſt. 9. vt veterum.

Ioſeph. Antiq. lib. 12.

S. Hieron. ad Pammac pro libr. aduerſ. Iouinian.

πρωτόπειροι.

φιλεῖ γὰρ ὀκνεῖν πρᾶγμ' ἀνὴρ πράσσων μέγα. *Sophoc. in Electr.*

πάντα τὰ ἀναγκαῖα δῆλα

S. Chryſoſt. in 2 Theſſ. cap. 2.

S. Auguſt. 2. de doctr. Chriſt. cap. 9.

S. Augu li. 8. de Geneſ. ad liter. cap. 5.

ἅπαξ λεγόμενα.

Hieronym. in Ezech c. 3.

S. Aug. 2° de doctr. Chriſt. cap. 14.

Sixtus 5. præf. Bibliæ.

Plat. in Paulo ſecundo.

were an other matter; then his word were an Oracle, his opinion a deciſion. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and haue bene a great while, they find that he is ſubiect to the ſame affections and infirmities that others bee, that his body is ſubiect to wounds, and therefore ſo much as he prooueth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.

ὁμοιοπαθὴς. τρωτὸς γ᾽ ὡι χρὼς ἐστί.

Reaſons inducing vs not to ſtand curiouſly vpon an identity of phraſing.

An other thing we thinke good to admoniſh thee of (gentle Reader) that wee haue not tyed our ſelues to an vniformitie of phraſing, or to an identitie of words, as ſome peraduenture would wiſh that we had done, becauſe they obſerue, that ſome learned men ſome where, haue beene as exact as they could that way. Truly, that we might not varie from the ſenſe of that which we had tranſlated before, if the word ſignified the ſame thing in both places (for there bee ſome words that bee not of the ſame ſenſe euery where) we were eſpecially carefull, and made a conſcience, according to our duetie. But, that wee ſhould expreſſe the ſame notion in the ſame particular word; as for example, if wee tranſlate the *Hebrew* or *Greeke* word once by *Purpoſe*, neuer to call it *Intent*; if one where *Iourneying*, neuer *Traueiling*; if one where *Thinke*, neuer *Suppoſe*; if one where *Paine*, neuer *Ache*; if one where *Ioy*, neuer *Gladneſſe*, &c. Thus to minſe the matter, wee thought to ſauour more of curioſitie then wiſedome, and that rather it would breed ſcorne in the Atheiſt, then bring profite to the godly Reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or ſyllables? why ſhould we be in bondage to them if we may be free, vſe one preciſely when we may vſe another no leſſe fit, as commodiouſly? A godly Father in the Primitiue time ſhewed himſelfe greatly moued, that one of newfangleneſſe called κράββατον σκίμπους, though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abuſed for turning *Cucurbita* (to which reading the people had beene vſed) into *Hedera*. Now if this happen in better times, and vpon ſo ſmall occaſions, we might iuſtly feare hard cenſure, if generally wee ſhould make verball and vnneceſſary changings. We might alſo be charged (by ſcoffers) with ſome vnequall dealing towards a great number of good Engliſh wordes. For as it is written of a certaine great Philoſopher, that he ſhould ſay, that thoſe logs were happie that were made images to be worſhipped; for their fellowes, as good as they, lay for blockes behinde the fire: ſo if we ſhould ſay, as it were, vnto certaine words, Stand vp higher, haue a place in the Bible alwayes, and to others of like qualitie, Get yee hence, be baniſhed for euer, we might be taxed peraduenture with S. *Iames* his words, namely, *To be partiall in our ſelues and iudges of euill thoughts.* Adde hereunto, that niceneſſe in wordes was alwayes counted the next ſtep to trifling, and ſo was to bee curious about names too: alſo that we cannot follow a better patterne for elocution then God himſelfe; therefore hee vſing diuers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: we, if we will not be ſuperſtitious, may vſe the ſame libertie in our Engliſh verſions out of *Hebrew* and *Greeke*, for that copie or ſtore that he hath giuen vs. Laſtly, we haue on the one ſide auoided the ſcrupuloſitie of the Puritanes, who leaue the olde Eccleſiaſticall words, and betake them to other, as when they put *waſhing* for *Baptiſme*, and *Congregation* in ſtead of *Church*: as alſo on the other ſide we haue ſhunned the obſcuritie of the Papiſts, in their *Azimes*, *Tunike*, *Rationall*, *Holocauſts*, *Præpuce*, *Paſche*, and a number of ſuch like, whereof their late Tranſlation is full, and that of purpoſe to darken the ſenſe, that ſince they muſt needs tranſlate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may bee kept from being vnderſtood. But we deſire that the Scripture may ſpeake like it ſelfe, as in the language of *Canaan*, that it may bee vnderſtood euen of the very vulgar.

πολύσημα.

A bed. *Niceph. Caliſt. lib. 8. cap. 42. S. Hieron in 4. Ionæ.* See S. *Aug. epiſt.* 10.

λεπτολογία. ἀδολεσχία. τὸ σπουδάζειν ἐπὶ ὀνόμασι. *See Euſeb.* προπαρασκευ. *lib.* 12. *ex Platon.*

Many other things we might giue thee warning of (gentle Reader) if we had not exceeded the meaſure of a Preface alreadie. It remaineth, that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then we can aske or thinke. Hee remoueth the ſcales from our eyes, the vaile from our hearts, opening our wits that we may vnderſtand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections, that we may loue it aboue gold and ſiluer, yea that we may loue it to the end. Yee are brought vnto fountaines of liuing water which yee digged not; doe not caſt earth into them with the Philiſtines, neither preferre broken pits before them with the wicked Iewes. Others haue laboured, and you may enter into their labours; O receiue not ſo great things in vaine, O deſpiſe not ſo great ſaluation! Be not like ſwine to tread vnder foot ſo precious things, neither yet like dogges to teare and abuſe holy things. Say not to our Sauiour with the *Gergeſites*, Depart out of our coaſts; neither yet with *Eſau* ſell your birthright for a meſſe of pottage. If light bee come into the world, loue not darkeneſſe more then light; if foode, if clothing bee offered, goe not naked, ſtarue not your ſelues. Remember the aduiſe of *Nazianzene*, *It is a grieuous thing* (or dangerous) *to neglect a great faire, and to ſeeke to make markets afterwards*: alſo the encouragement of Saint *Chryſoſtome*, *It is altogether impoſſible, that hee that is ſober* (and *watchfull*) *ſhould at any time be neglected*: Laſtly, the admonition and menacing of S. *Auguſtine*, *They that deſpiſe Gods will inuiting them, ſhall feele Gods will taking vengeance of them.* It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God; but a bleſſed thing it is, and will bring vs to euerlaſting bleſſedneſſe in the end, when God ſpeaketh vnto vs, to hearken; when he ſetteth his word before vs, to read it; when he ſtretcheth out his hand and calleth, to anſwere, Here am I; here we are to doe thy will, O God. The Lord worke a care and conſcience in vs to know him and ſerue him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, to whom with the holy Ghoſt, be all prayſe and thankeſgiuing. Amen.

Gen. 26. 15. Ierem. 2. 13.

Matth. 8. 34. Hebr. 12. 16.

Nazianz. περὶ ἀγ. βαπτ. δεινὸν πανήγυριν παρελθεῖν καὶ τηνικαῦτα πραγματείαν ἐπιζητεῖν.

S. Chryſoſt. in epiſt. ad Rom. cap. 14. orat. 26. in ἠθικ. ἀμήχανον σφόδρα ἀμήχανον.

S. *Auguſt. ad artic. ſibi falſò obiect. Artic.* 16

Heb. 10. 31.

18 MA 65

◆

❧ The names and order of all the Bookes of the Old and New Teſtament, with the number of their Chapters.

GEneſis hath Chapters	50	Eccleſiaſtes hath Chapters	12
Exodus	40	The ſong of Solomon	8
Leuiticus	27	Iſaiah	66
Numbers	36	Ieremiah	52
Deuteronomie	34	Lamentations	5
Ioſhua	24	Ezekiel	48
Iudges	21	Daniel	12
Ruth	4	Hoſea	14
1.Samuel	31	Ioel	3
2.Samuel	24	Amos	9
1.Kings	22	Obadiah	1
2.Kings	25	Ionah	4
1.Chronicles	29	Micah	7
2.Chronicles	36	Nahum	3
Ezra	10	Habakkuk	3
Nehemiah	13	Zephaniah	3
Eſter	10	Haggai	2
Iob	42	Zechariah	14
Pſalmes	150	Malachi	4
Prouerbs	31		

¶ The Bookes called Apocrypha.

1 ESdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epiſtle of Ieremiah	6
2 Eſdras	16	The Song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The ſtory of Suſanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the dragon.	
The reſt of Eſther	6	The prayer of Manaſſeh.	
Wiſedome	19	1.Maccabees	16
Eccleſiaſticus	51	2.Maccabees	15

¶ The Bookes of the New Teſtament.

MAtthew hath Chapters	28	1.Timotheus hath Chapters	6
Marke	16	2.Timotheus	4
Luke	24	Titus	3
Iohn	21	Philemon	1
The Actes	28	To the Hebrewes	13
The Epiſtle to the Romanes	16	The Epiſtle of Iames	5
1.Corinthians	16	1.Peter	5
2.Corinthians	13	2.Peter	3
Galatians	6	1.Iohn	5
Epheſians	6	2. Iohn	1
Philippians	4	3.Iohn	1
Coloſſians	4	Iude	1
1.Theſſalonians	5	Reuelation	22
2.Theſſalonians	3		

A Deſcription of CANAAN, and the bordering Countries.

THE Land of *Canaan* [a] promiſed to the Patriarks, [b] conquered by *Joſhuah*, and [c] poſſeſſed by the *Iſraelites*, was diuided into three principall Prouinces Namely *Galily* on the North, wherein [d] Chriſt was very conuerſant, in working the works of his God-head: [e] *Samaria* in the middeſt, the chiefe ſeate of the tenne Tribes Kingdome, and *Iewrie* in the South, where [f] *Dauids* throne was ſet, and the holy City built. The Land of *Gilead* alſo without *Iordan*, was [g] poſſeſſed by the *Rubenites*, *Gadites*, and halfe the Tribe of *Manaſſes*. The circuite of the whole but ſmall, and yet did containe two Kingdomes of great ſtrength, and were fearefull to others, till they fell from their God. Firſt, that of *Iſrael*, erected by [h] *Ieroboam* (who rent *Salomons* Crowne, and drew after him the tenne Tribes to Idolatrie) was carried away captiue by [i] *Shalmaneſer* King of the *Aſſyrians*, who placed his owne people to inhabite *Samaria*. The other of [k] *Iudah* was carried away into *Babylon* by *Nebuchadnezzar* the King, fiue hundred and ſeuen yeeres before the birth of our Sauiour, and fortie two yeeres after his death was made deſolate by the *Romans*. The Land called *Paleſtina*, the City *Jeruſalem*, *Elia*: and the *Iews* ſcattered into al quarters of the Earth, of all Nations are hated for their crucifying of Chriſt.

a Gen.13.15
Ge.26.4.24
Gen.28.13
b Ioſh.12.
Ioſh.15
Luk.4.15
Eſay 7.9.
2.Sa.5.7
g Nom.32.
h 1.Ki.12.2.
2.Ki.17.9
24
k Ier.25.9.
Fla.Ioſeph.

Phœnicia the North part of *Canaan*, abounded with [a] Wheat, Honie, Oile, and Balme: wherein *Aſher* was ſeated as *Moſes* [b] had Propheſied, *that hee ſhould dip his foot in Oile*: whoſe chiefe Citie was *Tirus*, and next vnto it *Zidon*: propheſied againſt by [c] *Iſaiah*, [d] *Ezechiel*, [e] *Amos*, and [f] *Zachariah*, yet are they iuſtified before [g] *Chorazin* and *Bethſaida*.

a Eze.27.17
b Deu.33.24
c Iſaiah 23.
d Eze.26.7
Ezek.28.28
e Amos 1.9
f Zac.9.2.
g Luk.10.13

Aram or *Syria*, vpon the North of *Canaan*, was conquered by [a] *Dauid*, but euer enemies vnto *Iſrael*: of this, *Damaſcus* was the chiefe City: againſt which propheſied [b] *Iſaiah*, [c] *Jeremy*, and [d] *Amos*, there [e] *Paul* preached, and eſcaped death.

a 2.Sam.8.
b Iſaiah.17
c Ier.49.13.
d Amo.1.3.
e Act.9.19.

The [a] *Zamzummims* or *Giants*, inhabiting part of *Arabia the Stonie*, were thence expelled by the *Amonites*, who called the Countrie after the name of their Anceſtor, the ſecond ſon of *Lot*. Theſe [b] *Dauid* ouercame, but they ſoone caſt off the yoake of ſubiection. and were [c] euer great enemies to *Iudah*, Againſt this Land, propheſied [d] *Ezechiel*, [e] *Jeremiah*, [f] *Amos*, and [g] *Zephanie*, it was afterward called *Philadelphia*.

a Deut.2.2.
b 2.Sa.8.21
c Iud.10.9
d Ezek.25
e Ier.49.1
f Amos 2.1
g Zeph.2.8.

Midian lying South to the *Ammonits* and they both vpon the Eaſt of *Canaan*, tooke the name from [a] *Midian*, the fourth ſonne of *Abraham* by *Keturah*. Thither *Moſes* fled and kept Sheepe, [b] and againſt them *Iſrael* was [c] commanded to fight. That Country abounded with Dromedaries. *Eſay* 60.6.

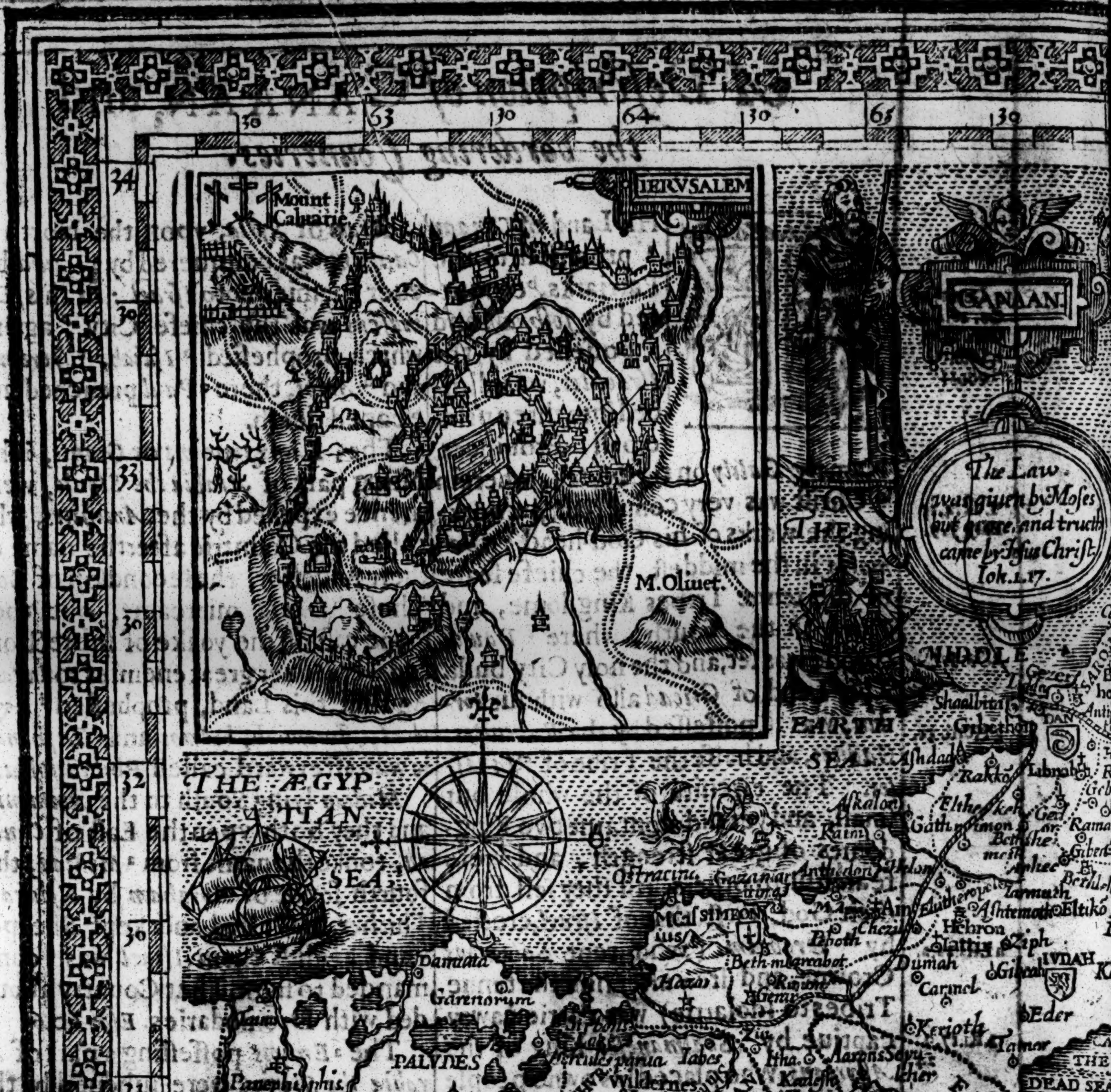
a Gen.25.6
b Exod.2.
c Nom.31.1

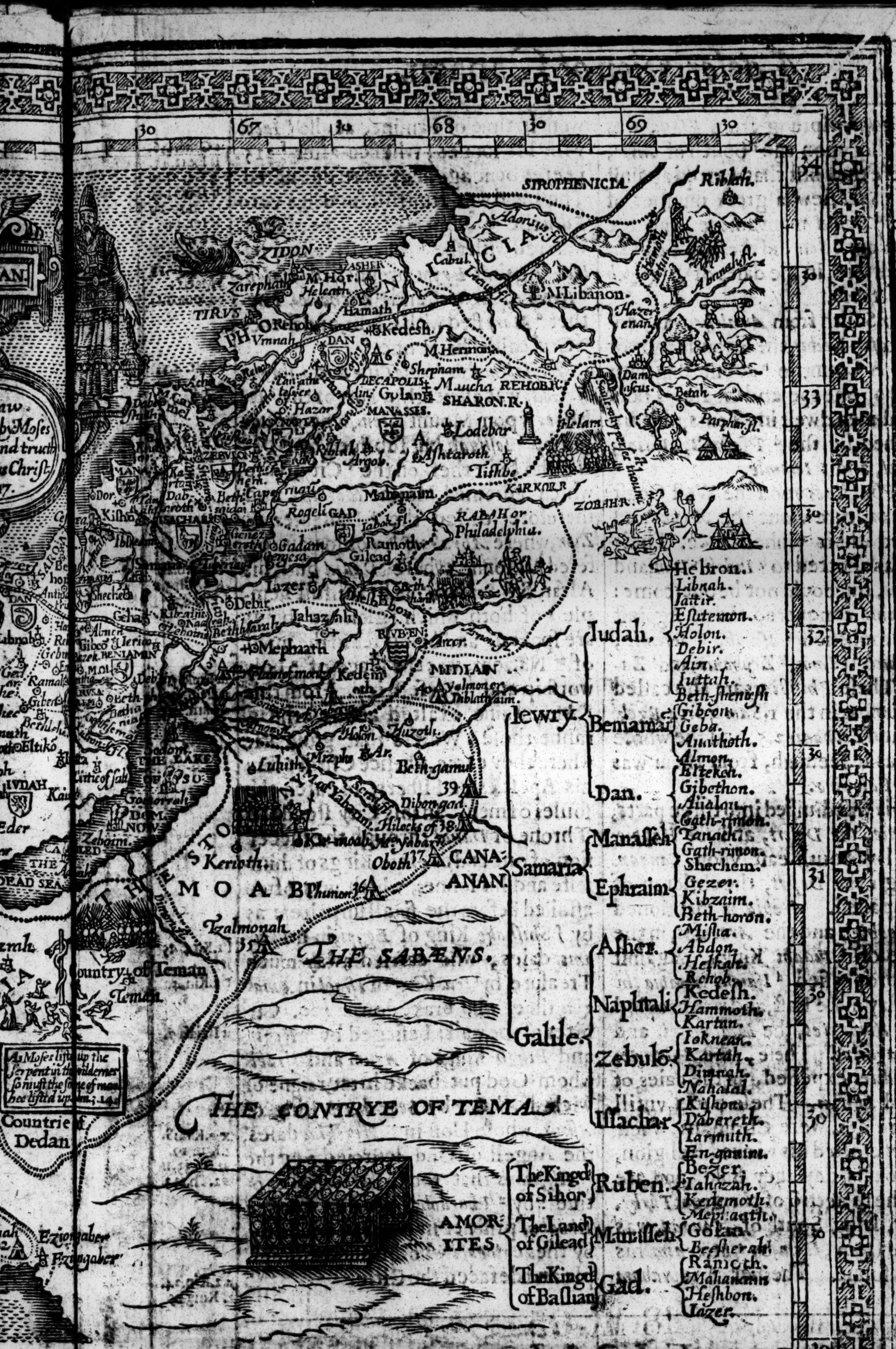
The [a] *Emims* poſſeſſing a part of *Arabia the Stonie*, were ſubdued by the *Moabites*, deſcended from the elder ſonne of *Lot*: and the *Moabites* *Dauid* made ſubiect to [b] *Judah*, but in the daies of *Ahabs* ſonne, they [c] rebelled, and as it ſeemeth, obtained the moſt part of *Ruben*, for that moſt of his chiefe Cities were in their poſſeſſions. [d] This Land was fruitfull of Vines, and was propheſied againſt, by [e] *Iſaiah*, [f] *Jeremie*, [g] *Ezechiel*, [h] *Amos*, and [i] *Zephanie*.

a Deu.2.10
b 2.Sa.8.
c 2.Ki.3.5
d Iſa.25. et 16
e Iſa.15.et 16.
f Ier 48.
g Ezek.25.
h Amos 2.
i Zeph.2.

Edom, *Idumea*, or Mount *Seir*, a part of *Arabia the Stonie*, on the South of *Iewry*, was in old time inhabited by the *Horims*, and ſubdued by the [a] *Edomits*. Thoſe ſonnes of *Eſau* were themſelues made ſubiect to [b] *Dauid*, but in the daies of [c] *Iehoram* King of *Iudah*, they rebelled. Againſt *Edome* propheſied [d] *Iſaiah*, [e] *Ieremie*, [f] *Ezechiel*, [g] *Amos*, and [h] *Obadiah*.

a Deu.2.12
b 2.Sam.8.
c 2.Ki.8.20
d Iſa.21.et 34
e Ier.49.
f Ezek.25.
g Amos 1.
h Obedi.1


IERVSALEM
Mount Calvarie
M. Oliuet
CANAAN
The Law was giuen by Moses but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. Ioh. 1. 17.
MIDDLE EARTH SEA
THE ÆGYPTIAN SEA
Damiata
Garenorum
PALVDES
Pelusium
Daphnæ Pelusiæ
Seitheris
Bubastus
Panephisis
ÆGYPT.
Pharbetus
LAND OF GOSHEN.
Ramases
Traianus fl.
Heroum
Succoth
Etham
Pihahiroth
Ptolomeus fl.
Cleopatrida
RED SEA OR ARABIAN
Elim
Marah
Ostracine
SIMEON
Beth-marcaboth
Hazar
Askalon
Ashdod
Gath
Rakka
Libnah
Gaza
Hebron
Ziph
Carmel
Dumah
Kerioth
Eder
IVDAH
THE DEAD SEA
Aarons Sepulcher
Kadesh
M. Hor
EDOM
Bozrah
M. Seir
ARABIA
Wildernes of Paran
Wildernes of Sin
Wildernes of Iure
M. Horeb
Moseroth
Bene jaakan
Horhagidgad
Jotbathah
Ebronah
Elath
Ezion
Hashmonah
Mithkah
Tahath
Makheloth
Haradah
Shapher
Rithmah
Hazeroth
Libnah
Rissah
Kehelathah
Dophkah
Alush
Rephidim
Moses
Aaron
Ruben
Gad
Simeon
As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness so must the Son of man bee lifted vp
Countrey of Dedan
30
63
64
65
34
33
32
31
29

30
67
30
68
30
69
30
34
33
32
31
30
29
STROPHENICIA
Riblah
Adonis fl.
I C I A
N
Cabul
ZIDON
ASHER
M. Hor
Zarephath
Heleath
M. Libanon
Abana fl.
TIRUS
Hamath
PH O Rehob
Kedesh
Hazer enan
Vmnah
DAN
M. Hermon
Shepham
DECAPOLIS
M. ucha
REHOB
Gulan
SHARON R.
Damascus
Betah
MANASSES
Lodebar
Hazor
Riblah
Ashtaroth
Argob
Helam
Pharphar fl.
Tishbe
ZEBULON
Capernaum
KARKOR
Mahanaim
ZOBAH
GAD
Rogeli
Jabok fl.
RABAH or Philadelphia
ISACHAR
Gadara
Ramoth Gilead
Samaria
Shechem
Iazer
Debir
Iahazah
REUBEN
Beth
Jericho
BENIAMIN
Mephaath
Arnon fl.
Kedem
MIDIAN
Almon Diblathaim
Hesbon
Huzoth
Holon
Ar
Mizpah
Luhith
Beth-gamul
39
Dibon gad
Hilecks of 38
Kir moab
Oboth 37
CANA AN.
Keriath
M O A B
Punon 36
Tzalmonah
35
THE SABÆNS.
Sodom
THE LAKE OF ASPHALTIS
Gomorrah
Zeboim
Eltiko
IUDAH
Eder
CALLED THE DEAD SEA
Country of Teman
Teman
As Moses lift up the serpent in the wildernes so must the sonne of man bee lifted up. Ioh. 3.14.
Countrie of Dedan
THE CONTRYE OF TEMA
AMOR ITES
Eziongaber
Ezrongaber
66
30
67
30
68
30
69
30
Iewry.
Iudah.
Hebron.
Libnah.
Iattir.
Eſtemon.
Holon.
Debir.
Ain.
Iuttah.
Beth-ſhemiſh
Beniamin
Gibeon.
Geba.
Anathoth.
Almon.
Dan.
Eltekeh.
Gibethon.
Aiialon.
Gath-rimon.
Samaria
Manaſſeh
Tanach.
Gath-rimon.
Shechem.
Ephraim
Gezer.
Kibzaim.
Beth-horon.
Galile.
Aſher.
Miſha.
Abdon.
Heſkah.
Rehob.
Naphtali
Kedeſh.
Hammoth.
Kartan.
Zebulō.
Iokneam.
Kartah.
Dimnah.
Nahalal.
Iſſachar
Kiſhon.
Dabereth.
Iarmuth.
En-ganim.
The Kingd. of Sihor
Ruben.
Bezer.
Iahazah.
Kedemoth.
Mephaath.
The Land of Gilead
Manaſſeh
Golan.
Beeſherah.
The Kingd. of Baſhan
Gad.
Ramoth.
Mahanaim.
Heſhbon.
Iazer.

Amalekites ſprung from *Eſau*, was ſeated alſo vpon the [a] South of *Iuda*, and were the firſt that warred againſt *Iſrael*. [b] Saul ſlew a great number of them: [d] *Dauid* many more, and the reſt in Mount *Seir* did the Tribe of [e] *Simeon* deſtroie, in the daies of *Hezekiah* King of *Iudah*.

a Iud. 1. 16.
b No. 24. 20.
Exod. 17.
c 1. Sa. 15. 7.
d 2. Sam. 2.
e 1. Ch. 4. 41.

Kedar South from *Amalek*, was peopled from [a] *Kedar* the ſecond ſonne of *Iſmael*. A Countrie [b] abounding with flockes of Sheepe and Goats. Thoſe as heardmen dwelt in [c] Tents, who are mentioned by the [d] *Pſalmiſt*, [e] *Iſaiah*, [f] *Ezekiel*, and [g] *Ieremie*.

a Ge. 25. 13.
b Eze. 27. 21.
c Ier. 49. 29.
d Pſ. 120. 5.
e Iſa. 21. 16. et 60. 7.
f Eze. 27. 21.
g Ier. 49. 28.

The *Philiſtines* vpon the Weſt Coaſt of *Canaan*, threw out the *Auims* and poſſeſſed their [a] inheritance. Their Land was allotted to [b] *Iudah*, [c] *Dan*, and [d] *Simeon*, but could not be ouercome: yet [e] *Dauid* conquered them. Againſt them propheſied [f] *Iſaiah*, [g] *Ieremie*, [h] *Ezekiel*, [i] *Amos*, [k] *Zephanie*, and [l] *Zacharie*. Theſe *Philiſtines* are alſo called *Cherethims*, as in the 1. *Sam.* 30. 14. *Ezek.* 25. 16. and *Zephanie* 2. 5. and the whole Land, as it ſeemeth, from them was called *Paleſtine*.

a Deu. 2. 23.
b Ioſh. 15.
c Ioſh. 19.
d Ioſh. 19.
e 2. Sam. 8.
f Iſa. 14. 28.
g Ier. 47.
h Eze. 25. 15.
i Am. 1. 6.
k Zep. 2. 5.
l Zac. 9. 5.

Arabia was diuided into three parts; the *Stonie*, the *Deſert*, and the *Happie*. Theſe lay South-eaſt vpon *Canaan*. Through the *Deſert*, the children of [a] *Iſrael* paſſed. *Arabia* is mentioned by [b] *Ezechiel*, and the *Arabians*, in the Hiſtorie of [c] *Iudahs* Kings. Againſt whom propheſied [d] *Iſaiah*. *Arabia the Happie*, lay more Eaſt, and was peopled by the [e] *Iſmaelites*, the *Madianites*, and the [f] *Hagarens*. Theſe, the *Rubenites*, and *Gadites* expelled, in the daies of *Saul* and [illegible]. Theſe parts vntill the yeere 632. were Chriſtians, when *Mahomet* erected his wicked Religion, which to this day they hold, and are vnder the ſubiection of the great *Turke*.

b Nom. 33.
a Eze. 27. 21.
2. Ch. 21. 16.
2. Chr. 22. 1.
2. Chr. 26. 7.
d Iſa. 21. 13.
e Gen. 37.
f 1. Ch. 5. 10. 17. 21.

Egypt lying South of *Canaan*, was peopled from [a] *Cham*, chiefly by [b] *Mizraim* his ſecond ſonne. Thither [c] *Abraham* went in time of Famine, as alſo [d] *Iacob* with his ſonnes, whence after [f] 215. yeeres bondage they were deliuered. The Land was fruitfull, and like vnto *Eden* the [g] Garden of the Lord, and watered with the [h] ſeuen ſtreamed *Nilus*. Againſt *Egypt* propheſied [i] *Iſaiah*, [k] *Ieremie*, [l] *Ezekiel*, and [m] *Zacharie*. Thither [n] *Mary* fled with Chriſt, and thence [o] God called his Sonne.

a Gen. 10. 1.
Gen. 25. 18.
b Pſ. 105. 23.
c Gen. 12. 10.
d Gen. 46.

Ieruſalem the [a] *holie Citie* and [b] *throne of God*, was anciently a Fort of the [c] *Iebuſites* vpon Mount *Zion*, vnconquered by [d] *Ioſhuah*, but ſubdued by [e] *Dauid* who built thereon the [f] Citie, vnto which adioined Mount *Moriah*, and therefore called the [g] Daughter of *Zion*, where *Abraham* [h] would haue offered his ſonne, where [i] *Dauid* built his Altar, and *Salomon* his beautifull Temple: of both which [l] glorious things are ſpoken: and being ſet in the midſt of [m] Nations, was the place of [n] holy worſhip and [o] perfection. From this [p] Mountaine exalted aboue other, ſprang thoſe [q] Waters that gaue life where they came, whence Chriſt [r] ſent his Apoſtles as Fiſhers, to catch the ſoules of men. In this Citie ſtood the Throne of *Dauid*, through the ſucceſſion of one and twentie Kings of himſelfe and his ſonnes, which was often aſſailed before the finall ſurprize: as by [s] *Shiſhake* King of *Egypt* in *Rehoboams* daies, who carried away much Treaſure: by [t] *Ioas* King of *Iſrael* in *Amaziahs* time, who brake downe 400. Cubites of the wall: beſieged by [u] *Rezin* and *Pekah* Kings of *Aram* and *Iſrael*, whom God put backe in the reigne of wicked *Ahaz*: by *Senacherib* King of *Aſhur*, whoſe Hoſt in [x] *Hezekiahs* daies, the Angell of God deſtroied: by the [y] *Aſſyrians* that tooke *Manaſſes* captiue: by [z] *Pharaoh* [illegible] *Iehoahaz* priſoner [illegible] by the *Caldeans* who burnt the Temple and defaced the Citie.

a Mat. 4. 5.
b Ier. 3. 17.
c 2. Sa. 5. 6.
d Ioſ. 15. 63.
e 2. Sa. 5. 7.
f 1. Chro. 11.
g Zac. 9. 9.
h Gen. 22.
l Pſal. 87.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called Geneſis.

CHAP. I.

1 The creation of Heauen and Earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth ſeparated from the waters, 11 and made fruitfull, 14 of the Sun, Moone and Starres, 20 of fiſh and foule, 24 of beaſts and cattell, 26 of man in the image of God. 29 Alſo the appointment of food.

B.C.
4004

*Pſal.33.6. and 136.5. acts 14.15. and 17.24. hebr.11.3.

IN* the beginning God created the Heauen, and the Earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voide, and darkeneſſe *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

*2.Cor.4.6.

3 And God ſaid, *Let there bee light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided †the light from the darkeneſſe.

† *Hebr. betweene the light and betweene the darkeneſſe.*

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkeneſſe he called Night: †and the euening and the morning were the firſt day.

† *Hebr. and the euening was, and the morning was, &c.*

*Pſal.136.5. ier.10.12. and 51.15.

† *Heb. Expanſion.*

6 ¶ And God ſaid, *Let there bee a †firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament; and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters, which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was ſo.

*Iere.51.15.

8 And God called the *firmament Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the ſecond day.

*Pſal.33.7. and 136.5. iob.38.8.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, *Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the drie land appeare: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the drie land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called hee, Seas: and God ſawe that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the Earth bring foorth †graſſe, the herbe yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit tree, yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelfe, vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

† *Heb. tender graſſe.*

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herbe yeelding ſeed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelfe, after his kind: and God ſawe that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

*Deut.4.19. pſal.136.7.

† *Heb. betweene the day and betweene the night.*

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be *lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide †the day from the night: and let them bee for ſignes and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

† *Hebr. for the rule of the day, &c.*

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light †to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtarres alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

*Iere.31.35.

18 And to *rule ouer the day, and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkeneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

*2.Eſd.6.47.

‖ *Or, creeping.*

† *Heb. ſoule.*

† *Heb. face of the firmament of heauen.*

20 And God ſaid, *Let the waters bring foorth aboundantly the ‖mouing creature that hath †life, and foule *that* may flie aboue the earth in the †open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that mooueth, which the waters brought foorth abundantly after their kinde, and euery winged foule after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

*Chap.8.17 and 9.1.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, *Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

A deſcription of Canaan.

Amalekites ſprung from *Eſau*, was ſeated alſo vpon the [a] South of *Iurie*, and were the [b] firſt that warred againſt *Iſrael*. [c] *Saul* ſlew a great number of them: [d] *Dauid* many more, and the reſt in Mount *Seir* did the Tribe of [e] *Simeon* deſtroie, in the daies of *Hezekiah* King of *Iudah*.

a Iud.1.16.
b No.24.20
Exod.17.
c 1.Sa.15.7.
d 2.Sam.2.
e 1.Ch.4.41

Kedar South from *Amaleke*, was peopled from [a] *Kedar* the ſecond ſonne of *Iſmael*. A Countrie [b] abounding with flockes of Sheepe and Goats. Thoſe as heard-men dwelt in [c] Tents, who are mentioned by the [d] *Pſalmiſt*, [e] *Iſaiah*, [f] *Ezekiel*, and [g] *Ieremie*.

a Ge.25.13.
b Eze.27.21
c Ier.49.29
d Pſ.120.5.
e Iſa.21.16.
et 60.7.
f Eze.27.21
g Ier.49.28

The *Philiſtines* vpon the Weſt Coaſt of *Canaan*, threw out the *Auims* and poſſeſſed their [a] inheritance. Their Land was allotted to [b] *Iudah*, [c] *Dan*, and [d] *Simeon*, but could not be ouercome: yet [e] *Dauid* conquered them. Againſt them propheſied [f] *Iſaiah*, [g] *Ieremie*, [h] *Ezechiel*, [i] *Amos*, [k] *Zephanie*, and [l] *Zacharie*. Theſe *Philiſtines* are alſo called *Cherethims*, as in the 1.*Sam*.30.14. *Ezek*.25.16. and *Zephanie* 2.5. and the whole Land, as it ſeemeth, from them was called *Paleſtine*.

a Deu.2.23.
b Ioſh.15.
c Ioſh.19.
d Ioſh.19.
e 2.Sam.8.
f Iſa.14.28.
g Ier.47.
h Eze.25.15
i Am.1.6
k Zep.2.5
l Zac.9.5.

Arabia was diuided into three parts; *the Stonie*, *the Deſert*, and *the Happie*. Theſe lay South-eaſt vpon *Canaan*. Through the *Deſert*, the children of [a] *Iſrael* paſſed. *Arabia* is mentioned by [b] *Ezechiel*, and the *Arabians*, in the Hiſtorie of [c] *Iudahs* Kings. Againſt whom propheſied [d] *Iſaiah*. *Arabia the Happie*, lay more Eaſt, and was peopled by the [e] *Iſmaelites*, the *Midianites*, and the [f] *Hagarins*. Theſe, the *Rubenites* and *Gadites* expelled, in the daies of *Saul* and *Iotham*. Theſe parts vntill the yeere 632. were Chriſtians, when *Mahomet* erected his wicked Religion, which to this day they hold, and are vnder the ſubiectiō of the great *Turke*.

b Nom.33
2.Eze.27.21
2..Ch.21.16
3 Chr.22.1
2 Chr.26.7
d Iſa.21.13
e Gen.37.
f 1.Ch.5.10
17.21.

Egypt, lying South of [a] *Canaan*, was peopled from [b] *Ham*, by [c] *Mizraim* his ſecond ſonne. Thether [d] *Abraham* went in time of Famine, as alſo [e] *Iacob* with his ſonnes, whence after [f] 215. yeeres bondage, they were deliuered. The Land was fruitfull, and like vnto *Eden* the [g] Garden of the Lord, and watered with the [h] ſeuen ſtreamed *Nilus*. Againſt *Egypt* propheſied [i] *Iſaiah*, [k] *Ieremie*, [l] *Ezekiel*, and [m] *Zacharie*. Thether [n] *Mary* fled with Chriſt, and thence [o] God called his Sonne.

a Gen.20.1
Gen.25.18
b Pſ.105.23
c Gen.10.6
d Gen.12.10
e Gene.46.
f Ex.12.40.
g Ge.13.10
h Iſai.11.15
i Iſa.19.20
k Ier.44.
Ier.46.
l Ezek.32.
m Zac.10.11
n Mat.2.
o Hoſe.11.1.

Jeruſalem the [a] *holie Citie* and [b] *throne of God*, was anciently a Fort of the [c] *Iebuſites* vpon Mount *Zion*, vnconquered by [d] *Ioſhuah*, but ſubdued by [e] *Dauid* who built thereon the [f] City, vnto which adioined Mount *Moriah*, and therefore called the [g] Daughter of *Zion*, where *Abraham* [h] would haue offered his ſonne, where [i] *Dauid* built his Altar, & [k] *Salomon* his beautifull Temple: of both which [l] glorious things are ſpoken: and being ſet in the midſt of [m] Nations, was the place of [n] holy worſhip and [o] perfect ioy. From this [p] Mountaine exalted aboue others, ranne thoſe [q] Waters that gaue life where they came, whence Chriſt [r] ſent his Apoſtles as Fiſhers, to catch the ſoules of men. In this City ſtood the Throne of *Dauid*, through the ſucceſſion of one and twentie Kings of himſelfe and his ſonnes, which was often aſſailed before the finall ſurprize: as by [ſ] *Shiſhake* King of *Egypt*, in *Rehoboams* daies, who carried away much Treaſure by [t] *Ioas* King of *Iſrael* in *Amazias* time, who brake downe 400. Cubites of the wall: beſieged by [u] *Rezin* and *Pekah* Kings of *Aram* and *Iſrael*, whom God put backe in the raigne of wicked *Ahab*: by *Senacherib* King of *Aſhur*, whoſe Hoſt in [x] *Hezekias* daies the Angell of God deſtroied: by the [y] *Aſſyrians* that tooke *Manaſſeh* captiue: by [z] *Pharaoh Necho* that carried *Iehoahas* priſoner into *Egypt*: and laſtly by the [a] *Caldeans* who burnt the Temple and defaced the Citie.

a Mat.4.5.
b Ier.3.17.
c 2.Sa.5.6.
d Ioſ.15.63
e 2.Sa.5.7.
f 1.Ch.11.8.
g Zac.9.9.
h Gen.22.
i 2.Sam.24.
k 2.Ch.3.1
l Pſal.87.
m Ezek.5.5
n 2.Ch.7.12
o Lam.2.15
p Iſai.2.2.
q Eze.47.9
r Mat.10.
ſ 1.Ki.14.25
t 2.Kin.14
u Iſaiah 7.
x 2.Kin.18.
2.Kin.19.
y 2.Ch.33.11
z 2.Ch.35.3.
a 2.Kin.24.
2.King.25.

18 MA 63

FINIS.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called Geneſis.

CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of Heauen and Earth,* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth ſeparated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *of the Sun, Moone and Starres,* 20 *of fiſh and foule,* 24 *of beaſts and cattell,* 26 *of man in the image of God.* 29 *Alſo the appointment of food.*

B.C. 4004

IN * the beginning God created the Heauen, and the Earth.

* Pſal.33.6. and 136.5. acts 14.15. and 17.24. hebr.11.3.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voide, and darkeneſſe *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there bee light: and there was light.

* 2.Cor.4.6.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided † the light from the darkeneſſe.

† *Hebr. betweene the light and betweene the darkeneſſe.*

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkeneſſe he called Night: † and the euening and the morning were the firſt day.

† *Hebr. and the euening was, and the morning was, &c.*

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there bee a † firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

* Pſal.136.5. ier.10.12. and 51.15.
† *Heb. Expanſion.*

7 And God made the firmament; and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters, which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the * firmament Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the ſecond day.

* Iere.51.15.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the drie land appeare: and it was ſo.

* Pſal.33.7. and 136.5. iob.38.8.

10 And God called the drie land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God ſawe that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the Earth bring foorth † graſſe, the herbe yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit tree, yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelfe, vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

† *Heb. tender graſſe.*

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herbe yeelding ſeed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelfe, after his kind: and God ſawe that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them bee for ſignes and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeeres.

* Deut.4.19. pſal.136.7
† *Heb. betweene the day and betweene the night.*

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtarres alſo.

† *Hebr. for the rule of the day, &c.*

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to * rule ouer the day, and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkeneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

* Iere.31.35

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring foorth aboundantly the ‖ mouing creature that hath † life, and foule *that* may flie aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

* 2.Eſd.6.47
‖ *Or, creeping.*
† *Heb. ſoule.*
† *Heb. face of the firmament of heauen.*

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that mooueth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and euery winged foule after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

* Chap 8.17 and 9.1.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fiſt day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kind: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, & euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: & God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likeneſſe: and let them haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the ſea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

*Chap. 5. 1. and 9. 6. 1 cor. 11. 7 ephe 4. 24. col. 3. 10.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created he him; * male and female created he them.

* Matt 19. 4. wiſd. 2. 23.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid vnto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and repleniſh the earth, and ſubdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer euery liuing thing that † moueth vpon the earth.

* Chap. 9. 1.

† Heb. creepeth

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing ſeed, which *is* vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed, * to you it ſhall be for meat:

† Heb. ſeeding ſeed.

* Chap. 9. 3.

30 And to euery beaſt of the earth, and to euery foule of the aire, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I haue giuen* euery greene herbe for meat: and it was ſo.

† Heb. a liuing ſoule.

31 And * God ſaw euery thing that he had made: and behold, *it was* very good. And the euening and the morning were the ſixt day.

* Ecclus. 39. 16.

CHAP. II.

1 The firſt Sabath. 4 The maner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the riuer thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge onely forbidden. 19. 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and inſtitution of mariage.

THus the heauens and the earth were finiſhed, and all the hoſte of them.

2 * And on the ſeuenth day God ended his worke, which he had made: And he reſted on the ſeuenth day from all his worke, which he had made.

*Exod 20. 11. and 31. 17. deu. 5. 14 hebr 4. 4.

3 And God bleſſed the ſeuenth day, and ſanctified it: becauſe that in it hee had reſted from all his worke, which God † created and made.

† Heb. created to make.

4 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not cauſed it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went vp a miſt from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

‖ Or, a miſt which went vp from, &c.

7 And the LORD God formed man † * of the duſt of the ground, and breathed into his noſtrils the breath of life; and * man became a liuing ſoule.

† Heb. duſt of the ground.

* 1. Cor. 15. 47.

* 1. Cor. 15. 45.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eaſtward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleaſant to the ſight, and good for food: the tree of life alſo in the midſt of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the firſt *is* * Piſon: that *is* it which compaſſeth the whole lande of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

* Ecclus. 24. 29.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: There *is* Bdellium and the Onix ſtone.

13 And the name of the ſecond riuer *is* Gihon: the ſame *is* it that compaſſeth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

† Heb. Cuſh.

14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‖ toward the Eaſt of Aſſyria: and the fourth riuer *is* Euphrates.

‖ Or, Eaſtward to Aſſyria.

15 And the LORD God tooke ‖ the man and put him into the garden of Eden, to dreſſe it, and to keepe it.

‖ Or, Adam.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, ſaying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayſt † freely eate.

† Heb. eating thou ſhalt eat

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou ſhalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eateſt thereof, thou ſhalt † ſurely die.

† Heb. dying thou ſhalt die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, It *is* not good that the man ſhould be alone: I will make him * an helpe † meet for him.

* Ecclus. 17. 5.

† Heb. as before him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beaſt of the field, and euery foule of the aire, and brought *them* vnto ‖ Adam, to ſee what he would cal them: and whatſoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.

‖ Or, the man

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the aire, and to euery beaſt of the field: but for Adam there was

† Hebr. called

not found an helpe meet for him.

21 And the LORD God cauſed a deep ſleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he ſlept; and he tooke one of his ribs, and cloſed vp the fleſh in ſtead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made hee a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

† Heb. builded.

23 And Adam ſaid, This is now bone of my bones, and fleſh of my fleſh; ſhe ſhall be called woman, becauſe ſhe was *taken out of man.

24 * Therefore ſhall a man leaue his father and his mother, and ſhall cleaue vnto his wife: and they ſhall be one fleſh.

*1.Cor.11.8
*Mat.19.5. mar.10.7. 1.cor.6.16. ephe.5.31.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife: and were not aſhamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſerpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Mans ſhamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The ſerpent is curſed. 15 The promiſed Seed. 16 The puniſhment of mankind. 21 Their firſt clothing. 22 Their caſting out of paradiſe.

NOw the ſerpent was more ſubtill then any beaſt of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he ſaid vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God ſaid, Yee ſhall not eate of euery tree of the garden?

† Heb. Yea, becauſe, &c.

2 And the woman ſaid vnto the ſerpent, We may eate of the fruite of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midſt of the garden, God hath ſaid, Ye ſhall not eate of it, neither ſhall ye touch it, leſt ye die.

4 And the ſerpent ſaid vnto the woman, Ye ſhall not *ſurely die.

* 2.Cor.11.3. 1.tim.2.14.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eate thereof, then your eyes ſhall be opened: and ye ſhalbe as Gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman ſaw, that the tree *was* good for foode, and that it *was* † pleaſant to the eyes, and a tree to be deſired to make one wiſe, ſhe tooke of the fruit thereof, * and did eate, and gaue alſo vnto her husband with her, and he did eate.

† Heb. a deſire.
*Ecclus.25.26. 1.tim.2.14.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked, and they ſewed fig leaues together, & made themſelues ‖ aprons.

‖ Or, things to gird about.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themſelues from the preſence of the LORD God, amongſt yͤ trees of the garden.

† Heb. wind.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and ſaid vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he ſaid, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, becauſe I *was* naked, and I hid my ſelfe.

11 And he ſaid, Who told thee, that thou *waſt* naked? Haſt thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou ſhouldeſt not eate?

12 And the man ſaid, The woman whom thou gaueſt *to be* with me, ſhee gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God ſaid vnto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou haſt done? And the woman ſaid, The ſerpent beguiled me, and I did eate.

14 And the LORD God ſaid vnto the Serpent, Becauſe thou haſt done this, thou *art* curſed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beaſt of the field: vpon thy belly ſhalt thou goe, and duſt ſhalt thou eate, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I wil put enmity betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy ſeed and her ſeed: it ſhall bruiſe thy head, and thou ſhalt bruiſe his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he ſaid, I wil greatly multiply thy ſorrow and thy conception. In ſorrow thou ſhalt bring forth children: and thy deſire *ſhalbe* ‖ to thy husband, and he ſhall * rule ouer thee.

‖ Or, ſubiect to thine husband.
* 1.Cor.14.34.

17 And vnto Adam he ſaide, Becauſe thou haſt hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and haſt eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not eate of it: curſed *is* the ground for thy ſake: in ſorrow ſhalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes alſo and thiſtles ſhall † it bring forth to thee: and thou ſhalt eat the herbe of the field.

† Heb. cauſe to bud.

19 In the ſweat of thy face ſhalt thou eat bread, til thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it waſt thou taken, for duſt thou *art*, and vnto duſt ſhalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all liuing.

† Heb. Chauah.

21 Vnto Adam alſo, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coats of skinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to knowe good and euill. And now leſt he put forth his hand, and take alſo of the tree of life, and eat and liue for euer:

23 Therfore the LORD God ſent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So hee droue out the man: and hee

placed at the Eaſt of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming ſword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 9 The curſe of Cain. 17 Enoch the firſt city. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and ſhe conceiued, and bare Cain, and ſaid, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And ſhe againe bare his brother †Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of ſheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

† *Heb. Hebel.*

† *Heb. a feeder.*

3 And † in proceſſe of time, it came to paſſe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

† *Heb. at the end of dayes.*

4 And Abel, hee alſo brought of the firſtlings of his † flocke, and of the fat therof: and the LORD had *reſpect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

† *Heb. ſheepe, or goates.*

*Heb. 11.4.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, he had not reſpect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? & why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, ſhalt thou not ‖ bee accepted? and if thou doeſt not well, ſinne lieth at the doore: And ‖ vnto thee *ſhal bee* his deſire, and thou ſhalt rule ouer him.

‖ *Or, haue the excellency?*

‖ *Or, ſubiect vnto thee.*

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to paſſe* when they were in the field, that Cain roſe vp againſt Abel his brother, and ſlew him.

*Wiſ. 10.3. mat. 23.35. 1. iohn 3.12. iude 11.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he ſaide, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he ſaid, What haſt thou done? the voice of thy brothers †blood crieth vnto me, from the ground.

† *Heb. bloods.*

11 And now *art* thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tilleſt the ground, it ſhall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her ſtrength: A fugitiue and a vagabond ſhalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain ſaid vnto the LORD, ‖ My puniſhment *is* greater, then I can beare.

‖ *Or, my iniquity* is *greater, then that it may be forgiuen.*

14 Behold, thou haſt driuen me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face ſhall I be hid, and I ſhall be a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* euery one that findeth me, ſhall ſlay me.

15 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Therfore whoſoeuer ſlayeth Cain, vengeance ſhalbe taken on him ſeuen folde. And the LORD ſet a marke vpon Cain, leſt any finding him, ſhould kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the preſence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the Eaſt of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and ſhe conceiued and bare † Enoch, and he builded a citie, and called the name of the citie, after the name of his ſonne, Enoch.

† *Heb. Chanoch.*

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methuſael, and Methuſael begate † Lamech.

† *Heb. Lemech.*

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of ſuch as dwell in tents, and *of ſuch as haue* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: he was the father of all ſuch as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, ſhee alſo bare Tubal-Cain, an † inſtructer of euery artificer in braſſe and iron: and the ſiſter of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

† *Heb. whetter.*

23 And Lamech ſaid vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my ſpeech: for ‖ I haue ſlaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my ‖ hurt.

‖ *Or, I would ſlay a man in my wound, &c.*

‖ *Or, in my hurt.*

24 If Cain ſhall be auenged ſeuen fold, truely Lamech ſeuentie and ſeuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, & ſhe bare a ſonne, and called his name †Seth: For God, *ſaid ſhe*, hath appointed me another ſeed in ſtead of Abel, whom Cain ſlew.

† *Heb. Sheth.*

26 And to Seth, to him alſo there was bare a ſonne, and he called his name † Enos: then beganne men to ‖ call vpon the Name of the LORD.

† *Heb. Enoſh.*

‖ *Or, to call* themſelues *by the Name of the* LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah. 24 The godlineſſe and tranſlation of Enoch.

THIS *is* the *booke of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the likeneſſe of God made he him.

*1. Chro. 1.1

2 *Male and female created he them, and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

*Wiſe. 2.23.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred & thirty yeeres, and begat *a ſonne* in his owne likenes, after his image; & called his name Seth.

4 *And the dayes of Adam, after hee had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate ſonnes & daughters.

*1.Chron.1.1.&c.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirtie yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres: and begate † Enos.

† Heb.Enoſh.

7 And Seth liued, after he begat Enos, eight hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninety yeeres, and begate † Cainan.

† Heb.Kenan.

10 And Enos liued after he begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeeres; and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued ſeuentie yeeres, and begate || Mahalaleel.

|| Gr. Maleleel.

13 And Cainan liued after hee begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred & fortie yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeeres; and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued ſixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate † Iared.

† Heb.Iered.

16 And Mahalaleel liued after hee begate Iared, eight hundred and thirtie yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and he died.

18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred ſixtie and two yeeres, and he begate Enoch.

19 And Iared liued after he begate Enoch, eight hundred yeres, and begate ſons and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iared were nine hundred ſixtie and two yeeres, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued ſixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate || Methuſelah.

|| Gr.Mathuſala.

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuſelah, three hundred yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred ſixtie and fiue yeeres.

24 And *Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God tooke him.

*Ecclus.44.16.heb.11.5

25 And Methuſelah liued an hundred eightie and ſeuen yeeres, & begat Lamech.

26 And Methuſelah liued, after he begate † Lamech, ſeuen hundred, eightie and two yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

† Heb. Lemech.

27 And all the dayes of Methuſelah were nine hundred, ſixtie and nine yeeres, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eightie and two yeeres: and begate a ſonne.

29 And he called his name || Noah, ſaying; This *ſame* ſhal comfort vs, concerning our worke and toile of our hands, becauſe of the ground which the LORD hath curſed.

|| Gr. Noe.

30 And Lamech liued, after he begate Noah, fiue hundred ninetie and fiue yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were ſeuen hundred ſeuentie and ſeuen yeeres, and he died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres old: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickedneſſe of the world which prouoked Gods wrath, and cauſed the Flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 13 The order, forme, and end of the Arke.

AND it came to paſſe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:

2 That the ſonnes of God ſawe the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues, of all which they choſe.

3 And the LORD ſaid, My Spirit ſhall not alwayes ſtriue with man; for that he alſo *is* fleſh: yet his dayes ſhall be an hundred and twentie yeeres.

4 There were Giants in the earth in thoſe dayes: and alſo after that, when the ſonnes of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them; the ſame became mightie men, which *were* of old, men of renowme.

5 ¶ And God ſaw, that the wickeneſſe of man was great in the earth, and || *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his *heart was onely euill † continually.

|| Or, the whole imagination. The Hebrew word ſignifieth not onely the imagination, but alſo the purpoſes and deſires

*Chap.8.21. matt.15 19.

† Heb. euery day.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD ſaid, I will deſtroy man, whom I haue created, from the face of the earth: † both man and beaſt, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the aire: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

† Heb. from man vnto beaſt.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Noah: *Noah was a iuſt man, *and* || perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

* Ecclus.44.17.2.pet.2.5

|| Or, vpright.

10 And Noah begat three ſonnes: Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God ſaid vnto Noah, The end of all fleſh is come before mee; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and beholde I will deſtroy them || with the earth.

||Or, from the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood: † roomes ſhalt thou make in the Arke, and ſhalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

†Hebr. neſts.

15 And this is the *faſhion*, which thou ſhalt make it of: the length of the arke *ſhalbe* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirtie cubits.

16 A window ſhalt thou make to the Arke, and in a cubite ſhalt thou finiſh it aboue; and the doore of the Arke ſhalt thou ſet in the ſide thereof: With lower, ſecond, and third ſtories ſhalt thou make it.

17 And beholde, I euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to deſtroy all fleſh, wherein is the breath of life from vnder heauen, *and* euery thing that is in the earth ſhall die.

18 But with thee will I eſtabliſh my Couenant: and thou ſhalt come into the Arke, thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy wife, and thy ſonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all fleſh, two of euery *ſort* ſhalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they ſhall be male and female.

20 Of foules after their kind, and of cattell after their kinde: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of euery *ſort* ſhall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, & thou ſhalt gather *it* to thee; and it ſhall bee for food, for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, ſo did he.

*Heb. 11. 7.

B. C.
2348

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his familie, and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke. 17 The beginning, encreaſe, and continuance of the Flood.

*2. Pet. 2. 5.

ANd the * LORD ſaid vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy houſe into the Arke: for thee haue I ſeene righteous before mee, in this generation.

2 Of euery cleane beaſt thou ſhalt take to thee † by ſeuens, the male and his female: and of beaſtes that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

†Hebr. ſeuen ſeuen.

3 Of fowles alſo of the aire, by ſeuens, the male and the female; to keepe ſeed aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet ſeuen dayes, and I will cauſe it to raine vpon the earth fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights: and euery liuing ſubſtance that I haue made, will I † deſtroy, from off the face of the earth.

†Hebr. blot out.

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was ſixe hundred yeeres old, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his ſonnes, and his wife, and his ſonnes wiues with him, into the Arke, becauſe of the waters of the Flood.

8 Of cleane beaſts, and of beaſts that are not cleane, and of fowles, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to paſſe || after ſeuen dayes, that the waters of the Flood were vpon the earth.

||Or, on the ſeuenth day.

11 ¶ In the ſixe hundred yeere of Noahs life, in the ſecond moneth, the ſeuenteenth day of the moneth, the ſame day, were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the || windowes of heauen were opened.

||Or, floodgates.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth, fortie dayes, and fortie nights.

13 In the ſelfe ſame day entred Noah, and Sem, & Ham, and Iapheth, the ſonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his ſonnes with them, into the Arke,

14 They, and euery beaſt after his kind, and all the cattell after their kind: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kinde, and euery foule after his kinde, euery bird of euery † ſort.

†Hebr. wing.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all fleſh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all fleſh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD ſhut him in.

17 And the Flood was fourtie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increaſed, and

bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, and were encreaſed greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceeingly vpon the earth, and all the high hilles, that *were* vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fifteene cubits vpward, did the waters preuaile; and the mountaines were couered.

21 * And all fleſh died, that moued vpon the earth both of fowle, and of cattell, and of beaſt, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

* Wiſd.10.4.

22 All in whoſe noſtrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that was in the drie land, died.

† *Hebr. the breath of the ſpirit of life.*

23 And euery liuing ſubſtance was deſtroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattel, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen; and they were deſtroyed from the earth: and * Noah onely remained aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.

* Wiſd.10.4. 2.pet.2.5

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fiftie dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The waters aſſwage.* 4 *The Arke reſteth on Ararat.* 7 *The rauen and the doue.* 15 *Noah, being commanded,* 18 *goeth forth of the Arke.* 20 *Hee buildeth an Altar, and offereth ſacrifice,* 21 *which God accepteth, and promiſeth to curſe the earth no more.*

And God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the Arke: and God made a wind to paſſe ouer the earth, and the waters aſſwaged.

2 The fountaines alſo of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were ſtopped, and the raine from heauen was reſtrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth, † continually: and after the ende of the hundred and fiftie dayes, the waters were abated.

† *Hebr. in going and returning.*

4 And the Arke reſted in the ſeuenth moneth, on the ſeuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreaſed continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines ſeene.

† *Hebr. were in going and decreaſing.*

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the ende of fortie dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made

7 And he ſent foorth a Rauen, which went forth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dried vp from off the earth.

† *Heb. in going forth, and returning.*

8 Alſo he ſent forth a doue from him, to ſee if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the doue found no reſt for the ſole of her foot, and ſhe returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

† *Hebr. cauſed her to come.*

10 And ſhe ſtayed yet other ſeuen dayes; and againe hee ſent foorth the doue out of the Arke.

11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and loe, in her mouth *was* an oliue leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he ſtayed yet other ſeuen dayes, and ſent forth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſixe hundreth and one yeere, in the firſt *moneth*, the firſt *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried vp from *off* the earth: and Noah remoued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and beholde, the face of the ground was drie.

14 And in the ſecond moneth, on the ſeuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, ſaying,

16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, and thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes wiues with thee:

17 Bring foorth with thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee, of all fleſh, *both* of fowle, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, & multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went foorth, and his ſonnes, and his wife, and his ſonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beaſt, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, *and* whatſoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kindes, went forth out of the Arke.

† *Heb. families.*

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beaſt, and of euery cleane fowle, and offred burnt offerings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD ſmelled a † ſweet ſauour, and the LORD ſaid in his heart, I will not againe curſe the ground any more for mans ſake; for the * imagination of mans heart *is* euill from his youth: neither will I againe ſmite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

† *Heb. a ſauour of reſt.*

* Chap.6.5 mat.15.19.

† *Heb. as yet all the dayes of the earth.*

22 † While the earth remaineth, ſeede-time and harueſt, and cold, and heate, and Summer, and Winter, and day, and night, ſhall not ceaſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God bleſſeth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 9 Gods Couenant 13 ſignified by the Rainebow. 18 Noah repleniſheth the world, 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocked of his ſonne: 25 Curſeth Canaan, 26 Bleſſeth Shem, 27 prayeth for Iaphet, 28 and dieth.*

* Chap. 1. 28 and 8. 17.

AND God bleſſed Noah, & his ſonnes, and ſaid vnto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and repleniſh the earth.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you ſhalbe vpon euery beaſt of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the ayre, vpon all that mooueth *vpon* the earth, and vpon all the fiſhes of the ſea; into your hand are they deliuered.

* Chap 1. 29.

3 Euery mouing thing that liueth, ſhall be meat for you; euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

* Leuit. 17. 14.

4 * But fleſh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, ſhall you not eat.

5 And ſurely your blood of your liues wil I require: at the hand of euery beaſt wil I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

* Mat. 26. 52 reuel. 13. 10

* Chap. 1. 27

6 * Who ſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood bee ſhed: * for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring foorth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, and to his ſonnes with him, ſaying;

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, and with your ſeed after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that *is* with you, of the fowle, of the cattell, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

* Eſai 54. 9

11 And * I will eſtabliſh my couenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more be a flood to deſtroy the earth.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the couenant which I make betweene mee and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe ſet my bow in the cloud, and it ſhalbe for a token of a couenant, betweene me and the earth.

* Ecclus. 43 11, 12.

14 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bow ſhalbe ſeene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my couenant, which is betweene mee and you, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh: and the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bowe ſhalbe in the cloude; and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlaſting couenant between God and euery liuing creature, of all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed betweene me and all fleſh, that *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſonnes of Noah that went foorth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, & Iaphet: & Ham is the father of † Canaan.

† *Heb. Chenaan.*

19 Theſe *are* the three ſonnes of Noah: & of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, and was drunken, and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan ſaw the nakedneſſe of his father, and tolde his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid *it* vpon both their ſhoulders, and went backward, and couered the nakedneſſe of their father, and their faces *were* backward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakedneſſe.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhal he be vnto his brethrē.

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be ‖ his ſeruant.

‖ *Or, ſeruant to them.*

‖ *Or, perſwade.*

27 God ſhall ‖ enlarge Iaphet, and hee ſhal dwel in the tents of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be his ſeruant.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fiftie yeres.

29 And all the daies of Noah were nine hundred and fiftie yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 *The generations of Noah 2 The ſonnes of Iaphet. 6 The ſonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the firſt Monarch. 21 The ſonnes of Shem.*

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Iaphet: and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the flood.

** 1.Chron. 1.5.*

2 *The ſonnes of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families in their nations.

** 1 Chron. 1.8.*

6 ¶ *And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſonnes of Cuſh, Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begat Nimrod: he began to be a mightie one in the earth.

9 Hee was a mightie hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Euen as Nimrod the mightie hunter before the LORD.

|| Gr.Babylon.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was || Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

|| Or, he went out into Aſſyria.

|| Or, the ſtreetes of the citie.

11 Out of that land || went forth Aſſhur, and builded Nineueh, and the || citie Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame is a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philiſtiim) and Caphtorim.

† Heb. Tzidon.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth,

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

† Heb. Azzah.

19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar vnto † Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma and Gomorah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

20 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, euen to him were *children* borne.

** 1.Chron. 1.17.*

† Heb. Arpachſhad.

22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Aſſhur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.

† Heb.Shelah.

24 And Arphaxad begate † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

** 1.Chron. 1.19.*

25 *And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, & Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Meſha, as thou goeſt vnto Sephar, a mount of the Eaſt.

31 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel.* 5 *The confuſion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Shem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abram.* 31 *Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.*

** Wiſd.10.5.*

† Heb. lip.

† Heb.words.

AND *the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † ſpeach.

2 And it came to paſſe as they iourneyed from the Eaſt, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

† Heb. a man ſaid to his neighbour.

† Heb. burne them to a burning.

3 And † they ſaid one to another; Go to, let vs make brick, and † burne them thorowly. And they had bricke for ſtone, and ſlime had they for morter.

B. C.
2247

4 And they ſaid; Goe to, let vs build vs a citie and a tower, whoſe top may *reach* vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, leſt we be ſcattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to ſee the citie and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD ſaid; Behold, the people *is* one, & they *haue* all one language: and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will be reſtrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Go to, let vs go downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderſtand one anothers ſpeach.

8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroad

from thence vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the Citie.

9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel, becauſe the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD ſcatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

† *That is, confuſion.*

10 ¶ * Theſe *are* the generations of Shem. Shem *was* an hundred yeres old and begate Arphaxad two yeeres after the Flood.

* 1.Chron. 1.17.

11 And Shem liued, after he begate Arphaxad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirtie yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued, after he begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Eber.

15 And Salah liued, after he begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

16 * And Eber liued foure and thirtie yeeres, and begate * Peleg.

* 1.Chron. 1.19.
* Called Luke 3.35. Phalec.

17 And Eber liued, after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirty yeeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued, after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirty yeres, and begate * Serug.

* Luke 3.35. Saruch.

21 And Reu liued, after he begate Serug, two hundreth and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirty yeeres, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug liued, after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twentie yeeres, and begat * Terah.

* Luke 3.34. Thara.

25 And Nahor liued, after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah liued ſeuenty yeeres, and * begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

* Ioſh. 24.2. 1.Chron. 1.26.

27 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: And Haran begate Lot.

28 And Haran died, before his father Terah in the land of his natiuitie, in Vr of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iſcah.

30 But Sarai was barren; ſhe *had* no child.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his ſonne, and Lot the ſon of Haran his ſonnes ſonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his ſonne Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from * Vr of the Chaldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

B.C. 1921

* Nehe. 9.7. iudith 5.7. actes 7.4.

32 And the daies of Terah, were two hundred & fiue yeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and bleſſeth him with a promiſe of Chriſt. 4 Hee departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 Hee iourneyeth through Canaan, 7 which is promiſed him in a viſion. 10 Hee is driuen by a famine into Egypt. 11 Feare maketh him faine his wife to be his ſiſter. 14 Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to reſtore her.

NOw the * LORD had ſaid vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, & from thy fathers houſe, vnto a land that I will ſhew thee.

* Acts 7.3.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bleſſe thee, aud make thy name great; and thou ſhalt be a bleſſing.

3 And I wil bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, and curſe him that curſeth thee: * & in thee ſhall all families of the earth be bleſſed.

* Cha.18.18 and 22.18. actes 3.25. galat.3.8.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had ſpoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was ſeuentie and fiue yeeres old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſonne, and all their ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſoules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to goe into the land of Canaan, & into the land of Canaan they came

6 ¶ And Abram paſſed through the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and ſaid, * Vnto thy ſeede will I giue this land: and there builded hee an * altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

* Chap 13.15.
* Chap.13.4.

8 And he remooued from thence vnto a mountaine on the Eaſt of Beth-el, and pitched his tent *hauing* Beth-el on the Weſt, and Hai on the Eaſt: and there he builded an altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on ſtill toward the South.

† *Heb in going and iourneying.*

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went downe into Egypt, to ſoiourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.

11 And it came to paſſe when hee was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he ſaid vnto Sarai his wife, Behold, now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon.

12 Therfore it ſhall come to paſſe, when the Egyptians ſhall ſee thee, that they ſhall ſay, This is his wife: and they will kill mee, but they will ſaue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my ſiſter, that it may be well with mee, for thy ſake; and my ſoule ſhall liue becauſe of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that ſhe was very faire.

15 The Princes alſo of Pharaoh ſawe her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs houſe.

16 And he entreated Abram wel for her ſake: and he had ſheepe, and oxen, and hee aſſes, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, and ſhee aſſes, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his houſe with great plagues, becauſe of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and ſaid, What is this that thou haſt done vnto me? Why didſt thou not tell mee that ſhee was thy wife?

19 Why ſaideſt thou, Shee is my ſiſter? ſo I might haue taken her to mee to wife: now therefore, behold, thy wife, take *her*, and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they ſent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt.* 7 *By diſagreement they part aſunder.* 10 *Lot goeth to wicked Sodom.* 14 *God reneweth the promiſe to Abram.* 18 *He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.*

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that hee had, and Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in ſiluer, and in gold.

3 And he went on his iourneyes from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had beene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

4 Vnto the * place of the Altar, which he had made there at the firſt: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

*Chap.12.7.

5 ¶ And Lot alſo which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their ſubſtance was great, ſo that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a ſtriſe betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram ſaid vnto Lot, Let there be no ſtriſe, I pray thee, betweene mee and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be † brethren.

† *Hebr. men brethren.*

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy ſelfe, I pray thee, from mee: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eies, and beheld all the plaine of Iordan, that it was well watered euery where before the Lord deſtroyed Sodome and Gomorah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commeſt vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot choſe him all the plaine of Iordane: and Lot iourneyed Eaſt; and they ſeparated themſelues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and ſinners before the LORD, exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Abram, after that Lot was ſeparated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eaſtward, and Weſtward.

15 For all the land which thou ſeeeſt, *to thee will I giue it, and to thy ſeed for euer.

*Chap 12.7. and 26.4. deut.34.4.

16 And I will make thy ſeed as the duſt of the earth: ſo that if a man can number the duſt of the earth, then ſhall thy ſeed alſo be numbred.

17 Ariſe, walke through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the † plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

† *Hebr. plaines.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The battell of foure Kings againſt fiue.* 11 *Lot is taken priſoner.* 14 *Abram reſcueth him.* 18 *Melchiſedek bleſſeth Abram.* 20 *Abram giueth him tithe.* 22 *The reſt of the ſpoile, his partners hauing had their portions, he reſtoreth to the king of Sodom.*

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellaſar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That *theſe* made warre with Bera king of Sodome, and with Birſha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All theſe were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim; which is the ſalt ſea.

4 Twelue yeres they ſerued Chedorlaomer, & in the thirteenth yere they rebelled.

5 And in the foureteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, & the kings that were with him, and ſmote the Rephaims, in Aſhteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖ Shaueh Kiriathaim;

‖ *Or, the plaine of Kiriathaim.*

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ‖ El-paran, which is by the wildernes.

‖ *Or, the plaine of Paran.*

7 And they returned, and came to Enmiſhpat, which is Kadeſh, and ſmote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and alſo the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the King of Sodome, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the ſame is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellaſar; foure kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of ſlime pits: and the kings of Sodome and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers ſonne, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had eſcaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eſhcol, and brother of Aner: and theſe were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, he ‖ armed his ‖ trained *ſeruants*, borne in his owne houſe, three hundreth and eighteene, and purſued *them* vnto Dan.

‖ *Or, ledde foorth.*
‖ *Or, inſtructed.*

15 And hee diuided himſelfe againſt them, hee and his ſeruants by night, and ſmote them, and purſued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damaſcus.

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and alſo brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women alſo, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodome went out to meete him, (after his returne from the ſlaughter of Chedorlaomer, & of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Saueh, which is the * kings dale.

*2.Sam.18.18.

18 And * Melchizedek king of Salem brought foorth bread and wine: and he was the Prieſt of the moſt high God.

*Hebr.7.1.

19 And he bleſſed him, and ſaid; Bleſſed be Abram of the moſt high God, poſſeſſor of heauen and earth,

20 And bleſſed bee the moſt high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thine hand: and he gaue him * tithes of all.

*Hebr.7 4.

21 And the king of Sodome ſaid vnto Abram, giue me the † perſons, and take the goods to thy ſelfe.

† *Heb. ſoules.*

22 And Abram ſaid to the king of Sodome, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD, the moſt high God, the poſſeſſour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a ſhooe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the yong men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with mee, Aner, Eſchol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 4 God promiſeth him a ſonne, and a multiplying of his ſeed. 6 Abram is iuſtified by faith. 7 Canaan is promiſed againe, and confirmed by a ſigne, 12 and a viſion.

AFter theſe things, the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a viſion, ſaying; Feare not, Abram: I am thy ſhield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

*Pſal.16.16.

2 And Abram ſaid, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue mee, ſeeing I goe childleſſe? and the ſteward of my houſe *is* this Eliezer of Damaſcus.

3 And Abram ſaid; Behold, to me thou haſt giuen no ſeed: and loe, one borne in my houſe is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* vnto him, ſaying; This ſhall not bee thine heire: but hee that ſhall come forth out of thy owne bowels, ſhalbe thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and ſaid, Looke now towards heauen, and tell

the ſtars, if thou bee able to number them. And he ſaid vnto him, *So ſhall thy ſeed be.

*Rom.4.18
*Rom.4.3. galat.3.6. iames 2.23.

6 And he *beleeued in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteouſneſſe.

7 And he ſaid vnto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land, to inherite it.

8 And he ſaid, Lord GOD, whereby ſhall I know that I ſhall inherit it?

9 And hee ſaid vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a ſhe goat of three yeers old, and a ramme of three yeers old, and a turtle doue, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all theſe, and diuided them in the midſt, and laide each piece one againſt another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the fowles came down vpon the carkeiſes, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sunne was going downe, a deepe ſleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darkeneſſe fell vpon him.

13 And he ſaid vnto Abram, Know of a ſuretie, *that thy ſeed ſhalbe a ſtranger, in a land that is not theirs, and ſhal ſerue them, and they ſhall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

*Actes 7.6.

14 And alſo that nation whom they ſhal ſerue, will I iudge: and afterward ſhall they come out with great ſubſtance.

15 And thou ſhalt goe to thy fathers in peace; thou ſhalt bee buried in a good olde age.

16 But in the fourth generation they ſhal come hither againe: for the iniquitie of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to paſſe that when the Sunne went down, and it was *darke*, behold, a ſmoking furnace, and a †burning lampe that paſſed betweene thoſe pieces.

† *Hebr. a lampe of fire.*

18 In that ſame day the LORD made a couenant with Abram, ſaying; *Vnto thy ſeed haue I giuen this land from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

*Chap.12.7. and 13.15. and 26.4. deut.34.4.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, & the Girgaſhites, and the Iebuſites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Sarai being barren giueth Hagar to Abram.* 4 *Hagar beeing afflicted for deſpiſing her miſtreſſe, runneth away.* 7 *An Angel ſendeth her backe to ſubmit her ſelfe,* 11 *And telleth her of her childe.* 15 *Iſhmael is borne.*

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and ſhee had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai ſaid vnto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath reſtrained mee from bearing: I pray thee go in vnto my maid: it may be that I may †obtaine childrẽ by her: and Abram hearkned to the voice of Sarai.

† *Hebr. be builded by her.*

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, took Hagar her maide, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeres in ẏ land of Canaan, & gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and ſhe conceiued: And when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceiued, her miſtreſſe was deſpiſed in her eyes.

5 And Sarai ſaid vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee: I haue giuen my maid into thy boſome, and when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceiued, I was deſpiſed in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram ſaid vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maide *is* in thy hand; doe to her †as it pleaſeth thee. And when Sarai †dealt hardly with her, ſhe fled from her face.

† *Heb. that which is good in thine eyes.*
† *Heb. afflicted her.*

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wilderneſſe, by the fountaine in the way to Shur.

8 And he ſaid, Hagar Sarais maide, whence cameſt thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And ſhe ſaid, I flee from the face of my miſtreſſe Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, Returne to thy miſtreſſe, and ſubmit thy ſelfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, I will multiply thy ſeed exceedingly, that it ſhall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, & ſhalt beare a ſonne, and ſhalt call his name ‖Iſhmael; becauſe the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖ That is, *God ſhall heare.*

12 And he will be a wild man; his hand will be againſt euery man, and euery mans hand againſt him: * and he ſhall dwell in the preſence of all his brethren.

* Chap.25.18.

13 And ſhe called the name of the LORD that ſpake vnto her, Thou God ſeeſt mee: for ſhe ſaid, Haue I alſo heere looked after him that ſeeth me?

14 Wherfore the wel was called, *‖Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is between Cadeſh and Bered.

* Chap.24.62.
‖ That is, *the well of him that liueth and ſeeth me.*

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a ſonne: and Abram called his ſonnes name, which Hagar bare, Iſhmael.

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellaſar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That *theſe* made warre with Bera king of Sodome, and with Birſha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All theſe were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim; which is the ſalt ſea.

4 Twelue yeres they ſerued Chedorlaomer, & in the thirteenth yere they rebelled.

5 And in the foureteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, & the kings that were with him, and ſmote the Rephaims, in Aſhteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in || Shaueh Kiriathaim;

|| Or, the plaine of Kiriathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto || El-paran, which is by the wildernes.

|| Or, the plaine of Paran.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmiſhpat, which is Kadeſh, and ſmote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and alſo the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the King of Sodome, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the ſame is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellaſar; foure kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of ſlime pits: and the kings of Sodome and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers ſonne, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had eſcaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite. brother of Eſhcol, and brother of Aner: and theſe were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, he || armed his || trained *ſeruants*, borne in his owne houſe, three hundreth and eighteene, and purſued *them* vnto Dan.

|| Or, ledde foorth.
|| Or, inſtructed.

15 And hee diuided himſelfe againſt them, hee and his ſeruants by night, and ſmote them, and purſued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damaſcus.

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and alſo brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women alſo, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodome went out to meete him, (after his returne from the ſlaughter of Chedorlaomer, & of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Saueh, which is the * kings dale.

*2.Sam.18. 18.

18 And * Melchizedek king of Salem brought foorth bread and wine: and he was the Prieſt of the moſt high God.

*Hebr.7.1.

19 And he bleſſed him, and ſaid; Bleſſed be Abram of the moſt high God, poſſeſſor of heauen and earth,

20 And bleſſed bee the moſt high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thine hand: and he gaue him * tithes of all.

*Hebr.7 4.

21 And the king of Sodome ſaid vnto Abram, giue me the † perſons, and take the goods to thy ſelfe.

† *Heb. ſoules.*

22 And Abram ſaid to the king of Sodome, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD, the moſt high God, the poſſeſſour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a ſhooe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the yong men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with mee, Aner, Eſchol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 4 God promiſeth him a ſonne, and a multiplying of his ſeed. 6 Abram is iuſtified by faith. 7 Canaan is promiſed againe, and confirmed by a ſigne, 12 and a viſion.

AFter theſe things, the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a viſion, ſaying; Feare not, Abram: I am thy ſhield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

*Pſal.16.16.

2 And Abram ſaid, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue mee, ſeeing I goe childleſſe? and the ſteward of my houſe *is* this Eliezer of Damaſcus.

3 And Abram ſaid; Behold, to me thou haſt giuen no ſeed: and loe, one borne in my houſe is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* vnto him, ſaying; This ſhall not bee thine heire: but hee that ſhall come forth out of thy owne bowels, ſhalbe thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and ſaid, Looke now towards heauen, and tell

the ſtars, if thou bee able to number them. And he ſaid vnto him, *So ſhall thy ſeed be.

*Rom.4.18

6 And he *beleeued in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteouſneſſe.

*Rom.4.3. galat.3.6. Iames 2.23.

7 And he ſaid vnto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land, to inherite it.

8 And he ſaid, Lord GOD, whereby ſhall I know that I ſhall inherit it?

9 And hee ſaid vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a ſhe goat of three yeers old, and a ramme of three yeers old, and a turtle doue, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all theſe, and diuided them in the midſt, and laide each piece one againſt another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the fowles came down vpon the carkeiſes, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sunne was going downe, a deepe ſleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darkeneſſe fell vpon him.

13 And he ſaid vnto Abram, Know of a ſuretie, *that thy ſeed ſhalbe a ſtranger, in a land that is not theirs, and ſhal ſerue them, and they ſhall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

*Actes 7.6.

14 And alſo that nation whom they ſhal ſerue, will I iudge: and afterward ſhall they come out with great ſubſtance.

15 And thou ſhalt goe to thy fathers in peace; thou ſhalt bee buried in a good olde age.

16 But in the fourth generation they ſhal come hither againe: for the iniquitie of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to paſſe that when the Sunne went down, and it was *darke*, behold, a ſmoking furnace, and a †burning lampe that paſſed betweene thoſe pieces.

† Hebr. a lampe of fire.

18 In that ſame day the LORD made a couenant with Abram, ſaying, *Vnto thy ſeed haue I giuen this land from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

*Chap.12.7. and 13.15. and 26.4. deut.34.4.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, & the Girgaſhites, and the Iebuſites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren giueth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar beeing afflicted for deſpiſing her miſtreſſe, runneth away. 7 An Angel ſendeth her backe to ſubmit her ſelfe, 11 And telleth her of her childe. 15 Iſhmael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and ſhee had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai ſaid vnto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath reſtrained mee from bearing: I pray thee go in vnto my maid: it may be that I may †obtaine childrẽ by her: and Abram hearkned to the voice of Sarai.

† Hebr. be builded by her.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, took Hagar her maide, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeres in ẏ land of Canaan, & gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and ſhe conceiued: And when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceiued, her miſtreſſe was deſpiſed in her eyes.

5 And Sarai ſaid vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee: I haue giuen my maid into thy boſome, and when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceiued, I was deſpiſed in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram ſaid vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maide *is* in thy hand; doe to her †as it pleaſeth thee. And when Sarai †dealt hardly with her, ſhe fled from her face.

† Heb. that which is good in thine eyes.
† Heb. afflicted her.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wilderneſſe, by the fountaine in the way to Shur.

8 And he ſaid, Hagar Sarais maide, whence cameſt thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And ſhe ſaid, I flee from the face of my miſtreſſe Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, Returne to thy miſtreſſe, and ſubmit thy ſelfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, I will multiply thy ſeed exceedingly, that it ſhall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, Behold, thou art with childe, & ſhalt beare a ſonne, and ſhalt call his name ||Iſhmael; becauſe the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

|| That is, God ſhall heare.

12 And he will be a wild man, his hand will be againſt euery man, and euery mans hand againſt him: *and he ſhall dwell in the preſence of all his brethren.

*Chap.25.18.

13 And ſhe called the name of the LORD that ſpake vnto her, Thou God ſeeſt mee: for ſhe ſaid, Haue I alſo heere looked after him that ſeeth me?

14 Wherefore the wel was called, *||Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is betweene Cadeſh and Bered.

*Chap.24.62.
|| That is, the well of him that liueth and ſeeth me.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a ſonne: and Abram called his ſonnes name, which Hagar bare, Iſhmael.

16 And Abram was foureſcore and ſix yeeres olde, when Hagar bare Iſhmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the Couenant. 5 Abram his name is changed, in token of a greater bleſsing. 10 Circumciſion is inſtituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and ſhe bleſsed. 17 Iſaac is promiſed. 23 Abraham and Iſhmael are circumciſed.

AND when Abram was ninety yeeres old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and ſaid vnto him, I am the almightie God, *walke before me, and bee thou ‖ perfect.

*Chap. 5. 22

‖ *Or, vpright, or ſincere.*

2 And I will make my couenant betweene me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, ſaying,

4 As for mee, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou ſhalt bee a father of † many nations.

† *Hebr. multitude of nations.*

5 Neither ſhall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name ſhall be Abraham: *for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

*Rom. 4. 17

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and kings ſhall come out of thee.

7 And I will eſtabliſh my couenant betweene me and thee, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations for an euerlaſting Couenant, to bee a God vnto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee, the land †wherein thou art a ſtranger, al the land of Canaan, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion, and I will be their God.

† *Hebr. of thy ſoiournings.*

9 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, Thou ſhalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou, & thy ſeed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my couenant, which ye ſhall keepe between me and you, and thy ſeed after thee: *euery man child among you ſhall be circumciſed.

*Actes 7. 8.

11 And yee ſhall circumciſe the fleſh of your foreskin; and it ſhal be a *token of the couenant betwixt me and you.

*Actes 7. 8. rom. 4. 11.

12 And he that is † eight daies olde, *ſhalbe circumciſed among you, euery man child in your generations, he that is borne in the houſe, or bought with money of any ſtranger, which is not of thy ſeed.

† *Hebr. a ſonne of eight dayes.*

*Leuit. 12. 3. luke 2. 21. iohn 7. 22.

13 He that is borne in thy houſe, and he that is bought with thy money, muſt needs be circumciſed: and my couenant ſhalbe in your fleſh, for an euerlaſting couenant.

14 And the vncircumciſed man childe, whoſe fleſh of his foreskin is not circumciſed, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my couenant.

15 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou ſhalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *ſhall* her name *be*.

16 And I will bleſſe her, and giue thee a ſonne alſo of her: yea, I will bleſſe her, and † ſhe ſhalbe *a mother* of nations; kings of people ſhall be of her.

† *Hebr. ſhe ſhall become nations.*

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and ſaid in his heart, Shall *a child* be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres olde? and ſhall Sarah that is ninetie yeeres old beare?

18 And Abraham ſaid vnto God, O that Iſhmael might liue before thee.

19 And God ſaid, *Sarah thy wife ſhall beare thee a ſonne in deed, and thou ſhalt call his name Iſaac: and I will eſtabliſh my couenant with him, for an euerlaſting couenant, *and* with his ſeed after him.

*Chap. 18. 10. & 21. 2.

20 And as for Iſhmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue bleſſed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: *Twelue princes ſhall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

*Chap. 25. 12.

21 But my couenant will I eſtabliſh with Iſaac, which Sarah ſhall beare vnto thee, at this ſet time, in the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Iſhmael his ſonne, and all that were borne in his houſe, and all that were bought with his money, euery male among the men of Abrahams houſe, and circumciſed the fleſh of their foreskinne, in the ſelfe ſame day, as God had ſaid vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeers old and nine, when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreskinne.

25 And Iſhmael his ſonne *was* thirteene yeeres old when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreskinne.

26 In the ſelfe ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſhmael his ſonne.

27 And all the men of his houſe, borne in the houſe, and bought with money of the ſtranger, were circumciſed with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reprooued for laughing at the ſtrange promiſe. 17 The deſtruction of Sodome is reuealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh interceſsion for the men thereof.

AND the *LORD appeared vnto him, in the plaines of Mamre: and he ſate in the

*Hebr. 13. 2

x father or Instructor [illegible] Gen. 4. 21.

in the tent doore, in the heate of the day.

2 And hee lift vp his eyes and looked, and loe, three men ſtood by him: and when he ſaw *them*, hee ranne to meet them from the tent doore, and bowed himſelfe toward the ground,

3 And ſaid, My Lord, If now I haue found fauour in thy ſight, paſſe not away, I pray thee, from thy ſeruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and waſh your feete, and reſt your ſelues vnder the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morſell of bread; and † comfort ye your hearts, after that you ſhall paſſe on: for therefore † are you come to your ſeruant. And they ſaid; So doe, as thou haſt ſaid.

† *Hebr ſtay.*
† *Hebr. you haue paſſed.*

6 And Abraham haſtned into the tent vnto Sarah, and ſaid; † Make ready quickly three meaſures of fine meale, knead *it*, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

† *Heb. Haſten*

7 And Abraham ran vnto the herd, and fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he haſted to dreſſe it.

8 And he tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which he had dreſſed, and ſet it before them; and he ſtood by them vnder the tree: and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife; And he ſaid, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he ſaid, I will certainely returne vnto thee according to the time of life; and loe, * Sarah thy wife ſhal haue a ſonne. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent doore, which was behind him.

* Chap.17. 19. and 21.2

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well ſtricken in age: *and* it ceaſed to be with Sarah after the maner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her ſelfe, ſaying, After I am waxed olde, ſhall I haue pleaſure, my * lord being old alſo?

* 1.Pet. 3.6.

13 And the LORD ſaid vnto Abraham Wherefore did Sarah laugh, ſaying: Shall I of a ſuretie beare a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing to hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah ſhall haue a ſonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraid. And he ſaid, Nay, but thou diddeſt laugh.

16 ¶ And the men roſe vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them, to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD ſaid, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

18 Seeing that Abraham ſhall ſurely become a great and mightie nation, and all the nations of the earth ſhall be * bleſſed in him?

* Chap.12.3 and 22.18. actes 3.25. galat.3.8.

19 For I know him, that hee will commaund his children, and his houſhold after him, and they ſhall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe iuſtice and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which he hath ſpoken of him.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Becauſe the crie of Sodome and Gomorrah is great, and becauſe their ſinne is very grieuous:

21 I will go down now, and ſee whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome: but Abraham ſtood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drewe neere, and ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there bee fiftie righteous within the citie; wilt thou alſo deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fiftie righteous that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee, to do after this manner, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous ſhould be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD ſaid, If I find in Sodome fiftie righteous within the citie, then I will ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 And Abraham anſwered, & ſaid, Behold, now, I haue taken vpon me to ſpeake vnto the LORD, which am but duſt & aſhes.

28 Peraduenture there ſhal lacke fiue of the fifty righteous: wilt thou deſtroy all the citie for *lacke* of fiue? And he ſaid, If I find there fortie and fiue, I will not deſtroy *it*.

29 And he ſpake vnto him yet againe, and ſaid, Peraduenture there ſhall be fortie found there: and he ſaid, I will not doe *it* for forties ſake.

30 And he ſaid vnto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, & I wil ſpeak: Peraduenture there ſhall thirty be found there. And hee ſaid, I will not doe *it*, If I find thirtie there.

31 And hee ſaid, Behold now, I haue taken vpon me to ſpeake vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there ſhalbe twenty found there: And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for twenties ſake.

32 And he ſaid, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeake yet but *this* once:

Peraduenture ten ſhalbe found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for tennes ſake.

33 And the LORD went his way, aſſoone as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are ſtricken with blindneſſe. 12 Lot is ſent for ſafety into the mountaines. 18 Hee obtaineth leaue to goe into Zoar. 24 Sodome and Gomorrah are deſtroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of ſalt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a caue. 31 The inceſtuous original of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two Angels to Sodom at euen, and Lot ſate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot ſeeing *them*, roſe vp to meet them, and he bowed himſelfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your ſeruants houſe, and tarry all night, and * waſh your feet, and ye ſhal riſe vp earely, & go on your wayes. And they ſaid, Nay, but wee will abide in the ſtreet all night.

* Chap.18.4

3 And hee preſſed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, & entred into his houſe: and hee made them a feaſt, and did bake vnleauened bread, & they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the citie, *euen* the men of Sodome, compaſſed the houſe round, both old and yong, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and ſaide vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and ſhut the doore after him,

7 And ſaid, I pray you, brethren, do not ſo wickedly.

8 Beholde now, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowen man; let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and do ye to them, as is good in your eyes: onely vnto theſe men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the ſhadow of my roofe.

9 And they ſaid, Stand bakce. And they ſaid againe, This one *fellow* came in to ſoiourne, and he wil needs be a iudge: Now will wee deale worſe with thee, then with them. And they preſſed ſore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, & came neere to breake the dore.

10 But the men put foorth their hand, and pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the doore.

11 And they ſmote the men * that were at the doore of the houſe, with blindneſſe, both ſmall and great: ſo that they wearied themſelues to finde the doore.

* Wiſd.19.16.

12 ¶ And the men ſaid vnto Lot, Haſt thou heere any beſides? ſonne in lawe, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters, and whatſoeuer thou haſt in the citie, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we wil deſtroy this place, becauſe the * crie of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath ſent vs to deſtroy it.

* Chap.18.20.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake vnto his ſonnes in law, which maried his daughters, and ſaid, Vp, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will deſtroy this citie: but he ſeemed as one that mocked, vnto his ſonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning aroſe, then the Angels haſtened Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which † are here, leſt thou be conſumed in the ‖ iniquitie of the citie.

† *Hebr. are found.*
‖ *Or, puniſhment.*

16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, & vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him foorth, and ſet him without the citie.

* Wiſd.10.6

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when they had brought them foorth abroad, that hee ſaid, Eſcape for thy life, looke not behinde thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plaine: eſcape to the mountaine, leſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid vnto them, Oh not ſo, my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy ſeruant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercy, which thou haſt ſhewed vnto me in ſauing my life, and I cannot eſcape to the mountaine, leſt ſome euill take me, & I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: Oh let me ſecape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my ſoule ſhall liue.

21 And he ſaid vnto him, See, I haue accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie, for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

† *Heb. thy face.*

22 Haſte thee, eſcape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therfore ẏ name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sunne was † riſen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

† *Hebr. gone foorth.*

24 Then * the LORD rained vpon Sodome and vpon Gomorrah, brimſtone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.

* Deut.29.23 luke 17.29. iſay 13.19 iere.50.40. amos 4.11. iude 7.

25 And hee ouerthrew thoſe cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the

cities,& that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place where hee ſtood before the Lord.

28 And hee looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and behelde, and loe, the ſmoke of the countrey went vp as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when God deſtroied the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt of the ouerthrow, when hee ouerthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a caue, hee and his two daughters.

31 And the firſt borne ſaid vnto the yonger, Our father is olde, and there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs, after the maner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that wee may preſerue ſeede of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the firſt borne went in, and lay with her father: and hee perceiued not, when ſhe lay downe, nor when ſhee aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt borne ſaide vnto the younger, Beholde, I lay yeſternight with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night alſo, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that wee may preſerue ſeede of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night alſo, and the younger aroſe, and lay with him: and hee perceiued not, when ſhe lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the firſt borne bare a ſonne, and called his name Moab: the ſame is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the younger, ſhee alſo bare a ſonne, and called his name, Ben-ammi: the ſame is the father of the children of Ammon, vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Abraham ſoiourneth at Gerar,* 2 *denieth his wife, and loſeth her.* 3 *Abimelech is reprooued for her in a dreame.* 9 *Hee rebuketh Abraham,* 14 *reſtoreth Sarah,* 16 *and reprooueth her.* 17 *Hee is healed by Abrahams prayer.*

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South country, and dwelled betweene Cadeſh and Shur, and ſoiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sarah his wife, She is my ſiſter: And Abimelech king of Gerar ſent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and ſaid to him, Beholde, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou haſt takē: for ſhe is †a mans wife.

† *Heb. maried to an huſband.*

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he ſaid, Lord, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my ſiſter? and ſhee, euen ſhee her ſelfe ſaid, Hee is my brother: in the || integritie of my heart, and innocency of my hands haue I done this.

|| *Or, ſimplicitie, or ſinceritie.*

6 And God ſaid vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didſt this in the integritie of thy heart: for I alſo withheld thee from ſinning againſt me, therefore ſuffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore reſtore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and he ſhall pray for thee, and thou ſhalt liue: and if thou reſtore her not, knowe thou that thou ſhalt ſurely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech roſe earely in the morning, and called all his ſeruants, and told all theſe things in their eares: and the men were ſore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaid vnto him, What haſt thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou haſt brought on mee, and on my kingdome a great ſinne? thou haſt done deeds vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech ſaid vnto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou, that thou haſt done this thing?

11 And Abraham ſaid, Becauſe I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will ſlay me for my wiues ſake.

12 And yet indeed ſhe is my ſiſter: ſhe *is* the daughter of my father, but not ẏ daughter of my mother; and ſhe became my wife.

13 And it came to paſſe when God cauſed mee to wander from my fathers houſe, that I ſaide vnto her, This *is* thy kindneſſe which thou ſhalt ſhewe vnto mee; at euery place whither we ſhall come, *ſay of me, He is my brother.

*Chap.12. 13.

14 And Abimelech tooke ſheepe, and oxen, & menſeruants, and women ſeruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and reſtored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech ſaid, Behold, my land is before thee; dwel † where it pleaſeth thee.

† Heb. as is good in thine eyes.

16 And vnto Sarah hee ſaide, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thouſand *pieces* of ſiluer: behold, hee *is* to thee a couering of the eies, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus ſhe was reprooued.

17 ¶ So Abraham praied vnto God:and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid ſeruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had faſt cloſed vp all the wombes of the houſe of Abimelech, becauſe of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iſaac is borne. 4 Hee is circumciſed. 6 Sarahs ioy. 9 Hagar and Iſhmael are caſt foorth. 15 Hagar in diſtreſſe 17 The Angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beer-ſheba.

AND the LORD viſited Sarah as he had ſaid, and the LORD did vnto Sarah * as he had ſpoken.

*Chap 17. 19 & 18. 10

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a ſonne in his olde age, at the ſet time, of which God had ſpoken to him.

* Actes 7. 8 galat. 4. 22. heb. 11. 11.

3 And Abraham called the name of his ſonne that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Iſaac.

4 And Abraham circumciſed his ſonne Iſaac, being eight dayes olde, * as God had commanded him.

* Chap. 17. 12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeres olde, when his ſonne Iſaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah ſaid, God hath made me to laugh, *ſo that* all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And ſhee ſaid, Who would haue ſaide vnto Abraham, that Sarah ſhould haue giuen children ſucke? for I haue borne *him* a ſonne in his old age.

8 And the child grew, aud was weaned: and Abraham made a great feaſt the *ſame* day that Iſaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah ſaw the ſonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which ſhe had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore ſhee ſaid vnto Abraham, * Caſt out this bondwoman, and her ſonne: for the ſonne of this bondwoman ſhall not be heire with my ſonne, *euen* with Iſaac.

*Galat. 4. 30

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams ſight, becauſe of his ſonne.

12 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, Let it not bee grieuous in thy ſight, becauſe of the lad, and becauſe of thy bondwoman. In all that Sarah hath ſaid vnto thee, hearken vnto her voyce: for in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeede be called.

13 And alſo of the ſonne of the bondwoman will I make a nation, becauſe hee is thy ſeed.

14 And Abraham roſe vp earely in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, (putting it on her ſhoulder,) and the child, and ſent her away: and ſhee departed, and wandered in the wilderneſſe of Beer-ſheba.

15 And the water was ſpent in the bottle, and ſhee caſt the child vnder one of the ſhrubs.

16 And ſhe went, and ſate her downe ouer againſt *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow ſhoot: for ſhe ſaid, Let mee not ſee the death of the child. And ſhe ſate ouer againſt *him*, and lift vp her voyce, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad, and the Angell of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and ſaide vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Ariſe, lift vp the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, & ſhe ſaw a well of water, and ſhe went, and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and hee grew, and dwelt in the wilderneſſe, and became an archer.

21 And hee dwelt in the wilderneſſe of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe at that time, that Abimelech & Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoſte ſpake vnto Abraham ſaying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doeſt.

23 Now therefore ſweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not † deale falſly with mee, nor with my ſonne, nor with my ſonnes ſonne: *but* according to the kindnes that I haue done vnto thee, thou ſhalt doe vnto me, and to the land wherein thou haſt ſoiourned.

† Hebr. if thou ſhalt lie vnto me.

24 And Abraham ſaid, I will ſweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech becauſe of a well of water, which Abimelechs ſeruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaid, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didſt thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke ſheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themſelues.

29 And Abimelech ſaid vnto Abraham, What meane theſe ſeuen ewe lambes, which thou haſt ſet by themſelues?

30 And hee ſaid, For theſe ſeuen ewe lambs ſhalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witneſſe vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherfore he called that place, ‖ Beer ſheba: becauſe there they ſware both of them.

‖ That is, The well of the oath.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beer-ſheba: then Abimelech roſe vp, and Phichol the chiefe captain of his hoſte, & they returned into the land of the Philiſtines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ groue in Beer-ſheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlaſting God.

‖ Or, Tree.

34 And Abraham ſoiourned in the Philiſtines land, many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

B.C.
1871

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Iſaac.* 3 *Hee giueth proofe of his faith and obedience.* 11 *The Angel ſtayeth him.* 13 *Iſaac is exchanged with a ramme.* 14 *The place is called Iehouah-ireh.* 15 *Abraham is bleſſed againe.* 20 *The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.*

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and ſaid vnto him, Abraham. And he ſaid, † Behold, here I am.

* Heb. 11. 17
† Heb. Behold mee.

2 And he ſaide, Take now thy ſonne, thine only *ſonne* Iſaac, whō thou loueſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe vp earely in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Iſaac his ſonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and roſe vp, and went vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid vnto his young men, Abide you heere with the aſſe, and I and the lad wil go yonder and worſhip, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Iſaac his ſonne: and hee tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake vnto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and hee ſaid, † Here am I, my ſonne. And he ſaid, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?

† Heb. Behold mee.
‖ Or, kidde.

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſonne, God will prouide himſelfe a lamb for a burnt offring: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him off, and Abraham built an altar there, and laide the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſonne, and * laid him on the altar vpon the wood.

* Iames 2. 21.

10 And Abraham ſtretched foorth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, & ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thy onely ſonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behinde *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering, in the ſtead of his ſonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‖ Iehouah-ijreh, as it is ſaid to this day, In the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeene.

‖ That is, The LORD will ſee, or prouide.

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen ỷ ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, * By my ſelfe I haue ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne,

* Pſal. 105. 9. ecclus. 44. 21. luk. 1. 73 hebr. 6. 13.

17 That in bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtarres of the heauen, and as the ſand which is vpon the ſea † ſhore, and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

† Heb. lippe.

18 * And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voice.

* Chap. 12. 3 and 18. 18. ecclu. 44. 22 acts 3. 25. galat. 3. 8.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his yong men, and they roſe vp, and went together to Beer-ſheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſheba. / end here good friday.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was tolde Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhee hath borne children vnto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat * Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

* Called Rom. 9. 10. Rebecca.

24 And his concubine whoſe name was

Reumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchaſe of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeuen and twentie yeeres old: *theſe were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan: And Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Araham ſtood vp from before his dead, and ſpake vnto the ſonnes of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtranger and a ſoiourner with you: giue me a poſſeſſion of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my Lord, thou art a † mightie Prince amongſt vs: in the choiſe of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs ſhall withold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

† Hebr. a Prince of God.

7 And Abraham ſtood vp and bowed himſelfe to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And hee communed with them, ſaying, If it bee your minde that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and entreat for me to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar:

9 That hee may giue mee the caue of Machpelah, which hee hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for † as much money as it is worth he ſhall giue it me, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place amongſt you.

† Hebr. full money.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongſt the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, ſaying,

† Hebr. eares

11 Nay, my lord, heare me: the field giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the preſence of the ſonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himſelfe before the people of the land.

13 And hee ſpake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee heare me: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

15 My Lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer: what is that betwixt mee and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, & Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſiluer which he had named, in the audience of the ſons of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, currant *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the fielde and the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made ſure

18 Vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the fielde, and the caue that *is* therein, were made ſure vnto Abraham, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, by the ſons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Abraham ſweareth his ſeruant. 10 The ſeruants iourney: 12 His prayer: 14 His ſigne. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his ſigne, 22 receiueth iewels, 23 ſheweth her kinred, 25 and inuiteth him home. 26 The ſeruant bleſſeth God 28 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The ſeruant ſheweth his meſſage. 50 Laban and Bethuel approue it. 58 Rebekah conſenteth to goe. 62 Iſaac meeteth her.

AND Abraham was old *and* † well ſtricken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.

† Hebr. gone into dayes.

2 And Abraham ſaide vnto his eldeſt ſeruant of his houſe, that ruled ouer all that hee had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

* Chap. 47. 29.

3 And I will make thee ſweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife vnto my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongſt whom I dwell.

4 But thou ſhalt go vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne Iſaac.

5 And the ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not be willing to follow mee vnto this land: muſt I needes bring thy ſonne againe, vnto the land from whence thou cameſt.

6 And Abraham ſaid vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which

tooke me from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kindred, and which ſpake vnto mee, and that ſware vnto mee, ſaying, *Vnto thy ſeed will I giue this land, he ſhal ſend his Angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſonne from thence.

*Chap. 12.7 and 13.15. and 15.18. and 26.4.

8 And if the woman wil not be willing to followe thee, then thou ſhalt bee cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my ſonne thither againe.

9 And the ſeruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his maſter, & ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſeruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed, (||for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) and he aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia, vnto the citie of Nahor.

||*Or, And*

11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the citie, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time †that women goe out to draw *water*.

†*Heb. that women which draw* water, *goe forth.*

12 And he ſaid, O LORD, God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe vnto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, *I ſtand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water:

*Verſe 43.

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damſell to whom I ſhall ſay, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo; let the ſame be ſhee that thou haſt appointed for thy ſeruant Iſaac: and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe vnto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before he had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, ſonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother with her pitcher vpon her ſhoulder.

16 And the damſell was †very faire to looke vpon, a virgin, neither had any man knowen her; and ſhee went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

†*Hebr. good of countenance.*

17 And the ſeruant ranne to meete her, and ſaide, Let mee (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaide, Drinke, my lord: and ſhe haſted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when ſhe had done giuing him drinke, ſhe ſaid, I wil draw water for thy camels alſo, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ranne againe vnto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſſe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ||earering, of halfe a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *ſhekels* weight of gold,

|| *Or, iewell for the forehead.*

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers houſe for vs to lodge in?

24 And ſhee ſaide vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcah, which ſhe bare vnto Nahor:

25 Shee ſaide moreouer vnto him, Wee haue both ſtrawe and prouender ynough, and roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And hee ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute the maſter of his mercy, and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethrẽ.

28 And the damſell ran, and told *them of* her mothers houſe, theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ranne out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw the eare-ring and bracelets vpon his ſiſters hands, & when he heard the wordes of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man vnto me, that hee came vnto the man; and behold, he ſtood by the camels at the well.

31 And hee ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I haue prepared the houſe, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and he vngirded his camels, and gaue ſtraw and prouender for the camels, and water to waſh his feete, and the mens feete that *were* with him.

33 And there was ſet *meat* before him to eate: but he ſaid, I will not eate, vntill I haue told mine errand. And he ſaid, Speake on.

34 And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſeruant.

35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and hee is become great: and he hath giuen him flockes, and heards, and ſiluer, and golde, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſonne to my maſter when ſhe was old: and

vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made mee ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne, of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne.

39 And I ſaid vnto my maſter, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And he ſaid vnto mee, The LORD, before whom I walke, will ſend his Angel with thee, and proſper thy way; and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou commeſt to my kinred, and if they giue not thee *one*, thou ſhalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou doe proſper my way, which I goe:

* Verſe 13.

43 * Behold, I ſtand by the well of water; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgin commeth forth to draw *water*, and I ſay to her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;

44 And ſhe ſay to me, Both drinke thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: let the ſame be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had done ſpeaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came foorth, with her pitcher on her ſhoulder; & ſhe went downe vnto the well, and drew *water*: and I ſaid vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And ſhe made haſte, & let downe her pitcher from her *ſhoulder*, and ſaid, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo: ſo I dranke, and ſhe made the camels drink alſo.

47 And I asked her, and ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? And ſhee ſaide, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors ſonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, & worſhipped the LORD, and bleſſed the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, which had led mee in the right way to take my maſters brothers daughter vnto his ſonne.

49 And now if you wil deale kindly and truely with my maſter, tell mee: and if not, tell me, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel anſwered, and ſaid, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: wee cannot ſpeake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and goe, and let her bee thy maſters ſonnes wife, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

52 And it came to paſſe, that when Abrahams ſeruãt heard their words, he worſhipped the LORD, *bowing* himſelfe to the earth.

53 And the ſeruant brought forth † iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, & raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: He gaue alſo to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

† *Heb. veſſels.*

54 And they did eate and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and taried all night, and they roſe vp in the morning, and he ſaid, * Send me away vnto my maſter.

* Verſe 56. and 59.

55 And her brother & her mother ſaid, Let the damſell abide with vs || *a few* dayes, at the leaſt ten; after that, ſhe ſhall goe.

|| *Or, a full yeere, or, ten* moneths.

56 And he ſaid vnto them, Hinder mee not, ſeeing the LORD hath proſpered my way: ſend mee away, that I may goe to my maſter.

57 And they ſaid, We will call the damſell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? and ſhe ſaid, I will goe.

59 And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter, and her nurſe, and Abrahams ſeruant and his men.

60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Thou art our ſiſter, bee thou *the mother* of thouſands of millions, and let thy ſeede poſſeſſe the gate of thoſe which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah aroſe, and her damſels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the ſeruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Iſaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the South countrey.

* Chap. 16. 14. and 25. 11.

63 And Iſaac went out to || meditate in the field at the euentide: and hee lift vp his eyes, and ſaw, and behold, the camels were comming.

|| *Or, to pray.*

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eies, & when ſhe ſaw Iſaac, ſhe lighted off the camell.

65 For ſhee had ſaid vnto the ſeruant, What man is this that walketh in the fielde to meete vs? and the ſeruant had ſaid, It is my maſter: therefore ſhe tooke a vaile and couered her ſelfe.

66 And the ſeruant told Iſaac all things that he had done.

B.C.
1856

67 And Iſaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, & ſhe became his wife, and he loued her: and Iſaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The ſonnes of Abraham by Keturah.* 5 *The diuiſion of his goods.* 7 *His age and death.* 9 *His buriall.* 12 *The generations of Iſhmael.* 17 *His age, and death.* 19 *Iſaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren.* 22 *The children ſtriue in her wombe.* 24 *The birth of Eſau and Iacob.* 27 *Their difference.* 29 *Eſau ſelleth his birthright.*

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And ſhe bare him Zimran, and Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah.

* 1. Chron. 1. 32.

3 And * Iokſhan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the ſonnes of Dedan *were* Aſſhurim, and Letuſhim, and Leummim.

4 And the ſonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, & Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: al theſe were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that he had vnto Iſaac.

6 But vnto the ſonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue giftes, and ſent them away from Iſaac his ſonne (while hee yet liued) Eaſtward, vnto the Eaſt countrey.

7 And theſe *are* the dayes of the yeres of Abrahams life which hee liued; an hundred threeſcore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghoſt, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeeres*, & was gathered to his people.

9 And his ſonnes Iſaac and Iſhmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the ſonne of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

* Chap. 23. 16.

10 * The field which Abraham purchaſed of the ſonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

* Chap. 16. 14 & 24. 62

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe after the death of Abraham, that God bleſſed his ſonne Iſaac, & Iſaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid, bare vnto Abraham:

* 1. Chron. 1. 29.

13 And * theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Iſhmael by their names, according to their generations; The firſt borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

14 And Miſhma, & Dumah, and Maſſa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah.

16 Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael, and theſe are their names, by their townes, and by their caſtels; twelue princes according to their nations.

17 And theſe *are* the yeres of the life of Iſhmael; an hundred and thirtie and ſeuen yeres: and hee gaue vp the ghoſt and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goeſt towards Aſſyria: *and* he † died in the preſence of all his brethren.

† *Heb. fell.*

19 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Iſaac, Abrahams ſonne: Abraham begate Iſaac.

20 And Iſaac was fortie yeres old when hee tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Iſaac intreated the LORD for his wife, becauſe ſhee *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children ſtruggled together within her; and ſhee ſaid, If it bee ſo, why am I thus? And ſhe went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two maner of people ſhall be ſeparated from thy bowels: and the one people ſhall bee ſtronger then the other people: and * the elder ſhall ſerue the yonger.

* Rom. 9. 12

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twinnes in her wombe.

25 And the firſt came out red, all ouer like an hairy garment: and they called his name, Eſau.

26 And after that came his brother out, & * his hand took hold on Eſaus heele; and his name was called Iacob: and Iſaac was threeſcore yeeres old, when ſhe bare them.

* Oſe. 12. 3.

27 And the boyes grew; and Eſau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Iſaac loued Eſau, becauſe † hee did eate of his veniſon: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

† *Hebr. veniſon was in his mouth.*

29 ¶ And Iacob ſod pottage: and Eſau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Eſau ſaid to Iacob, Feed mee, I pray thee, † with that ſame red *pottage*: for I am faint; therefore was his name called Edom.

† *Hebr with that red, with that red* pottage.

31 And Iacob ſaid, Sell me this day thy birthright.

† *Hebr. going to die.*

32 And Eſau ſaid, Behold, I am † at the point to die: and what profit ſhal this birthright doe to me?

*Heb. 12. 16

33 And Iacob ſaid, Sweare to mee this day: and he ſware to him: and * he ſold his birthright vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Eſau bread and pottage of lentiles; and hee did eate and drinke, and roſe vp, and went his way: thus Eſau deſpiſed *his* birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Iſaac becauſe of famine went to Gerar.* 2 *God inſtructeth, and bleſſeth him.* 7 *He is reprooued by Abimelech for denying his wife.* 12 *He groweth rich.* 18 *Hee diggeth Eſek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth.* 23 *Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beer-ſheba.* 34 *Eſaus wiues.*

AND there was a famine in the land, beſides the firſt famine that was in the daies of Abraham. And Iſaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philiſtims, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaid, Goe not downe into Egypt; dwell in the land, which I ſhall tell thee of.

*Chap. 13. 15 & 15. 18

3 Soiourne in this land, and I will bee with thee, & will bleſſe thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeed * I wil giue al theſe countreys, and I will performe the oath, which I ſware vnto Abraham thy father.

*Chap. 12. 3 and 15. 18. and 22. 18.

4 And I will make thy ſeed to multiply as the ſtarres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy ſeed all theſe countries: and in thy Seed ſhall all the nations of the earth be * bleſſed:

5 Becauſe that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandements, my ſtatutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ And Iſaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he ſaid, She is my ſiſter: for he feared to ſay, *She is* my wife; leſt, *ſaid he*, the men of the place ſhould kill me for Rebekah, becauſe ſhe was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to paſſe when hee had bin there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philiſtims looked out at a windowe, and ſaw, and beholde, Iſaac was ſporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Iſaac, and ſaid, Behold, of a ſuretie ſhe is thy wife: and how ſaideſt thou, Shee is my ſiſter? And Iſaac ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid, Leſt I die for her.

10 And Abimelech ſaid, What is this thou haſt done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou ſhouldeſt haue brought guiltineſſe vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, ſaying, Hee that toucheth this man or his wife, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

† *Heb. found.*

12 Then Iſaac ſowed in that land, and † receiued in the ſame yeere an hundreth fold, and the LORD bleſſed him.

† *Hebr. went going.*

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew vntill he became very great.

|| *Or, husbandry.*

14 For he had poſſeſſion of flocks, and poſſeſſion of herds, and great ſtore of || ſeruants, and the Philiſtims enuied him.

15 For all the wels which his fathers ſeruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philiſtims had ſtopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech ſaid vnto Iſaac, Go from vs: for thou art much mightier then wee.

17 ¶ And Iſaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Iſaac digged againe the wels of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philiſtims had ſtopped them after the death of Abraham, and hee called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

† *Heb. liuing.*

19 And Iſaacs ſeruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † ſpringing water.

|| That is, *Contention.*

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did ſtriue with Iſaacs herdmen, ſaying, The water is ours; and hee called the name of the well, || Eſek, becauſe they ſtroue with him.

|| That is, *Hatred.*

21 And they digged another well, and ſtroue for that alſo: and he called the name of it, || Sitnah.

|| That is, *Roome.*

22 And he remooued from thence, and digged another well, & for that they ſtroue not: and he called the name of it || Rehoboth: and he ſaid, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and we ſhall bee fruitfull in the land.

23 And hee went vp from thence to Beer-ſheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the ſame night, and ſaid, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will bleſſe thee, and multiply thy ſeed, for my ſeruant Abrahams ſake.

25 And hee builded an altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Iſaacs ſeruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friendes, & Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Iſaac ſaid vnto them, Wherfore come ye to me, ſeeing ye hate me, and haue ſent me away from you?

28 And they ſaid, † We ſaw certainely that the LORD was with thee: and we ſaid, Let there be now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee,

† *Heb. ſeeing we ſaw.*

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as wee haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue ſent thee away in peace: thou art now the bleſſed of the LORD.

† *Heb. if thou ſhalt, &c.*

30 And he made them a feaſt, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they roſe vp betimes in the morning, and ſware one to another: and Iſaac ſent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to paſſe the ſame day, that Iſaacs ſeruants came, and told him cõcerning the Well which they had digged, and ſaid vnto him, We haue found water.

33 And he called it || Shebah: therfore the name of the citie is || Beer-ſheba vnto this day.

|| That is, *an oath.*
|| That is, *the well of the oath.*

34 ¶ And Eſau was fortie yeeres olde, when he tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Baſhemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which * were † a griefe of mind vnto Iſaac and to Rebekah.

* Chap. 27. 46.
† *Heb. bitterneſſe of ſpirit.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iſaac ſendeth Eſau for veniſon. 5 Rebekah inſtructeth Iacob to obtaine the bleſſing. 15 Iacob vnder the perſon of Eſau obtaineth it. 30 Eſau bringeth veniſon. 33 Iſaac trembleth. 34 Eſau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a bleſſing. 41 He threatneth Iacob. 42 Rebekah diſappointeth it.

AND it came to paſſe that when Iſaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, ſo that he could not ſee, he called Eſau his eldeſt ſon, and ſaid vnto him, My ſonne. And he ſaid vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and † take me *ſome* veniſon.

† *Heb. hunt.*

4 And make me ſauourie meat, ſuch as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eate, that my ſoule may bleſſe thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Iſaac ſpake to Eſau his ſonne: and Eſau went to the field to hunt *for* veniſon, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah ſpake vnto Iacob her ſonne, ſaying, Behold, I heard thy father ſpeake vnto Eſau thy brother, ſaying,

7 Bring me veniſon, and make me ſauoury meat, that I may eate, and bleſſe thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my ſonne, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch me frõ thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them ſauoury meat for thy father, ſuch as he loueth.

10 And thou ſhalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eate, and that hee may bleſſe thee, before his death.

11 And Iacob ſaid to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Eſau my brother is a hairie man, and I am a ſmooth man.

12 My father peraduenture wil feele me, and I ſhall ſeeme to him as a deceiuer, and I ſhal bring a curſe vpon me, and not a bleſſing.

13 And his mother ſaid vnto him, Vpon me be thy curſe, my ſonne: onely obey my voyce, and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, & brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made ſauoury meat, ſuch as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly raiment of her eldeſt ſonne Eſau, which were with her in the houſe, and put them vpon Iacob her yonger ſonne:

† *Heb. deſireable.*

16 And ſhe put the ſkinnes of the kids of the goats vpon his hands, and vpon the ſmooth of his necke.

17 And ſhe gaue the ſauourie meat, and the bread, which ſhe had prepared, into the hand of her ſonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, and ſaid, My father: And he ſaid, Here am I: who art thou, my ſonne?

19 And Iacob ſaid vnto his father, I am Eſau thy firſt borne; I haue done according as thou badeſt me: ariſe, I pray thee, ſit, and eate of my veniſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

20 And Iſaac ſaid vnto his ſonne, How is it that thou haſt found it ſo quickely, my ſonne? And he ſaid, Becauſe the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

† *Heb. before me.*

21 And Iſaac ſaid vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my ſonne, whether thou be my very ſon Eſau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Iſaac his father: and he felt him, and ſaid, The voice *is* Iacobs voyce, but the handes *are* the hands of Eſau.

23 And he diſcerned him not, becauſe his hands were hairie, as his brother Eſaus hands: So he bleſſed him.

24 And he ſaid, Art thou my very ſonne Eſau? and he ſaid, I am.

25 And he ſaid, Bring *it* neere to mee, and I will eate of my ſonnes veniſon, that my ſoule may bleſſe thee: and hee brought *it* neere to him, and he did eate: and hee brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Iſaac ſaid vnto him, Come neere now, and kiſſe me, my ſonne.

27 And he came neere, and kiſſed him: and he ſmelled the ſmell of his raiment, and bleſſed him, and ſaid, See, the ſmell of my ſonne is as the ſmell of a field, which the LORD hath bleſſed.

* Heb. 11. 20

28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnes of the earth, and plentie of corne and wine.

29 Let people ſerue thee, and nations bow downe to thee: bee lord ouer thy brethren, & let thy mothers ſonnes bow downe to thee: Curſed be euery one that curſeth thee, and bleſſed be he that bleſſeth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as Iſaac had made an end of bleſſing Iacob, and Iacob was yet ſcarce gone out from the preſence of Iſaac his father, that Eſau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he alſo had made ſauoury meat, and brought it vnto his father, and ſaid vnto his father, Let my father ariſe, and eate of his ſonnes veniſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

32 And Iſaac his father ſaid vnto him, Who *art* thou? and he ſaid, I am thy ſonne, thy firſt borne Eſau.

† *Heb. trembled with a great trembling greatly.*
† *Heb. hunted*

33 And Iſaac † trembled very exceedingly, & ſaid, Who? where *is* hee that hath † taken veniſon, and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou cameſt, and haue bleſſed him? yea, and he ſhalbe bleſſed.

34 And when Eſau heard the wordes of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter crie, and ſaide vnto his father, Bleſſe me, *euen* me alſo, O my father.

35 And he ſaid, Thy brother came with ſubtiltie, and hath taken away thy bleſſing.

|| That is, *A ſupplanter.*

36 And he ſaid, Is not he rightly named || Iacob? for he hath ſupplanted mee theſe two times: hee tooke away my birthright, and behold, now hee hath taken away my bleſſing: and he ſaid, Haſt thou not reſerued a bleſſing for me?

|| *Or, ſupported.*

37 And Iſaac anſwered and ſaid vnto Eſau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord, and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for ſeruants: and with corne and wine haue I || ſuſteined him: and what ſhall I do now vnto thee, my ſonne?

* Heb. 12. 17

38 And Eſau ſaid vnto his father, Haſt thou but one bleſſing, my father? bleſſe me, *euen* me alſo, O my father. And Eſau lift vp his voyce, * and wept.

* Verſe 28.
|| *Or, of the fatneſſe.*

39 And Iſaac his father anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, * thy dwelling ſhall be || the fatneſſe of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue,

40 And by thy ſword ſhalt thou liue, and ſhalt ſerue thy brother: and it ſhall come to paſſe when thou ſhalt haue the dominion, that thou ſhalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.

* Obad. 10.

41 ¶ And Eſau hated Iacob, becauſe of the bleſſing, wherewith his father bleſſed him: and Eſau ſaid in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hande; * then will I ſlay my brother Iacob.

42 And theſe words of Eſau her elder ſonne were told to Rebekah: And ſhe ſent and called Iacob her yonger ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy brother Eſau, as touching thee, doth comfort himſelfe, *purpoſing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my ſonne, obey my voice: and ariſe, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tarie with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers furie turne away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and he forget that, which thou haſt done to him: then I wil ſend, and fetch thee from thence: why ſhould I be depriued alſo of you both in one day?

* Chap. 26. 35.

46 And Rebekah ſaid to Iſaac, * I am weary of my life, becauſe of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, ſuch as theſe which are of the daughters of the land, what good ſhall my life doe me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Iſaac bleſſeth Iacob, and ſendeth him to Padan Aram 9 Eſau marieth Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael. 10 The viſion of Iacobs ladder. 18 The ſtone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Iſaac called Iacob, and bleſſed him, and charged him, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not take a wife, of the daughters of Canaan.

* Oſe. 12. 12.

2 * Ariſe, goe to Padan Aram, to the houſe of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almightie bleſſe thee, and make thee fruitfull: and multiplie thee, that thou mayeſt be † a multitude of people:

4 And giue thee the bleſſing of Abraham, to thee and to thy ſeed with thee, that thou mayeſt inherite the land † wherein thou art a ſtranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

† Hebr. an aſſembly of people.
† Heb. of thy ſoiournings.

5 And Iſaac ſent away Iacob, and hee went to Padan-Aram, vnto Laban, ſonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Eſaus mother.

6 ¶ When Eſau ſaw that Iſaac had bleſſed Iacob, and ſent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as hee bleſſed him, hee gaue him a charge, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;

8 And Eſau ſeeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleaſed not Iſaac his father.

† Heb. were euill in the eyes, &c.

9 Then went Eſau vnto Iſhmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which hee had, Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne, the ſiſter of Nebaioth to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-ſheba, and went toward * Haran.

* Called, Acts 7. 2. Charran.

11 And he lighted vpon a certaine place, and taried there all night, becauſe the ſunne was ſet: and he tooke of the ſtones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to ſleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder ſet vp on the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen: and behold the Angels of God aſcending and deſcending on it.

13 * And behold, the LORD ſtood aboue it, and ſaid, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Iſaac: the land whereon thou lieſt, to thee will I giue it, and to thy ſeed.

* Chap. 35. 1 and. 48. 3.

14 And thy ſeed ſhall bee as the duſt of the earth, and thou ſhalt † ſpread abroad * to the Weſt, and to the Eaſt, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy ſeede, ſhall all the families of the earth be bleſſed.

† Hebr. breake forth.
* Deut. 12. 3.
* Chap. 12. 3 and 18. 18. and 22. 18. and 26. 4.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keepe thee in all *places* whither thou goeſt, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue ſpoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his ſleep, and hee ſaid, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And hee was afraid, and ſaid, How dreadfull *is* this place? this is none other, but the houſe of God, and this *is* the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob roſe vp early in the morning, and tooke the ſtone that hee had put for his pillowes, and ſet it vp for a pillar, and powred oyle vpon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place † Bethel: but the name of that citie was called Luz, at the firſt.

|| That is, the houſe of God.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, ſaying, If God will be with mee, and wil keepe mee in this way that I goe, and will giue mee bread to eate, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come againe to my fathers houſe in peace: then ſhall the LORD be my God.

22 And this ſtone which I haue ſet for a pillar, ſhall be Gods houſe: and of all that thou ſhalt giue mee, I will ſurely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob commeth to the well of Haran. 9 Hee taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceiued with Leah. 28 He marrieth alſo Rachel, and ſerueth for her ſeuen yeeres more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35 and Iudah.

THen Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the lande of the † people of the Eaſt.

† Heb. lift vp his feet.
† Heb. children.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and loe, there *were* three flocks of ſheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great ſtone was vpon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the ſtone from the wels mouth, and watered the ſheepe, and put the ſtone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob ſaid vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they ſaid, Of Haran are we.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, Know ye Laban the ſonne of Nahor? And they ſaide We know *him*.

6 And he ſaid vnto them, † Is he well? and they ſaid, Hee is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the ſheep.

7 And he ſaid, Loe, † *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell ſhould bee gathered together: water ye the ſheepe, and goe and feed *them*.

† Hebr. Is there peace to him?
† Heb. yet the day is great.

8 And they ſaid, Wee cannot, vntill all the flockes bee gathered together, and till they rolle the ſtone from the welles mouth, then we water the ſheepe.

9 ¶ And while he yet ſpake with them, Rachel came with her fathers ſheepe: for ſhe kept them.

10 And it came to paſſe, when Iacob ſaw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother; that Iacob went neere, and rolled the ſtone from the wels mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kiſſed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that hee was her fathers brother, and that hee was Rebekahs ſonne: and ſhe ran and told her father.

13 And it came to paſſe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his ſiſters ſon, that he ran to meet him, and imbraced him and kiſſed him, and brought him to his houſe: and he told Laban all theſe things.

† *Heb. hearing.*

14 And Laban ſaid to him, Surely thou art my bone and my fleſh: and hee abode with him the † ſpace of a moneth.

† *Heb. a moneth of dayes.*

15 ¶ And Laban ſaid vnto Iacob, Becauſe thou art my brother, ſhouldeſt thou therefore ſerue mee for nought? tell mee, what ſhall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the yonger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed? but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and ſaide, I will ſerue thee ſeuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban ſaide, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I ſhould giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob ſerued ſeuen yeeres for Rachel: and they ſeemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob ſaid vnto Laban, Giue me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feaſt.

23 And it came to paſſe in the euening, that hee tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, & he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for a handmaid.

25 And it came to paſſe that in the morning behold it was Leah: and he ſaid to Laban, What is this thou haſt done vnto mee? did not I ſerue with thee for Rachel? Wherfore then haſt thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban ſaide, It muſt not bee ſo done in our † countrey, to giue the yonger before the firſt borne.

† *Hebr. plac*

27 Fulfill her weeke, and wee will giue thee this alſo, for the ſeruice which thou ſhalt ſerue with me, yet ſeuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did ſo, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmaid, to bee her maide.

30 And hee went in alſo vnto Rachel, and he loued alſo Rachel more then Leah, and ſerued with him yet ſeuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD ſawe that Leah was hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name ‖ Reuben: for ſhee ſaide, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.

‖ That is, *Se*
a ſonne.

33 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hath heard that I was hated, hee hath therefore giuen me this *ſonne* alſo, and ſhee called his name ‖ Simeon.

‖ That is, *Hearing.*

34 And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſaide, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto me, becauſe I haue borne him three ſonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

‖ That is, *ioyned.*

35 And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne: and ſhe ſaid, Now will I praiſe the LORD: therfore ſhe called his name * ‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

* Matth. 1. 2.
‖ That is, *Praiſe.*
† *Heb. ſtood from bearing.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Rachel in griefe for her barrenneſſe, giueth Bilhah her maide vnto Iacob.* 5 *Shee beareth Dan and Naphtali.* 9 *Leah giueth Zilpah her maide, who beareth Gad and Aſher.* 14 *Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel.* 17 *Leah beareth Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Dinah.* 22 *Rachel beareth Ioſeph.* 25 *Iacob deſireth to depart.* 27 *Laban ſtayeth him on a newe couenant.* 37 *Iacobs pollicie, whereby he became rich.*

AND when Rachel ſaw that ſhee bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her ſiſter, and ſaid vnto Iacob, Giue me children, or els I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled againſt Rachel, and hee ſaid, Am I in Gods ſtead, who hath withheld from thee the fruite of the wombe?

3 And ſhee ſaide, Beholde my maid Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and ſhee ſhall beare vpon my knees, that I may alſo † haue children by her.

† *Heb. be built by her.*

4 And ſhe gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a ſonne.

6 And Rachel ſaide, God hath iudged me, and hath alſo heard my voyce, and hath giuen me a ſonne; therefore called ſhe his name || Dan.

|| That is, *Iudging.*

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a ſecond ſonne.

8 And Rachel ſaid, With † great wraſtlings haue I wraſtled with my ſiſter, and I haue preuailed: and ſhee called his name || * Naphtali.

† *Heb. wraſtlings of God.*

|| That is, *My wraſtling.*

* Called, Mat.4.13. *Nephthalim.*

9 When Leah ſaw that ſhe had left bearing, ſhe tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a ſonne.

11 And Leah ſaid, A troupe commeth: and ſhe called his name || Gad.

|| That is, *A troupe* or *company.*

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a ſecond ſonne.

13 And Leah ſaid, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me bleſſed: and ſhe called his name || Aſher.

† *Heb. in my happineſſe.*

|| That is, *Happy.*

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harueſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel ſaid to Leah, Giue me, I pray thee, of thy ſonnes Mandrakes.

15 And ſhe ſaid vnto her, Is it a ſmall matter, that thou haſt taken my husband? and wouldeſt thou take away my ſonnes Mandrakes alſo? and Rachel ſaid, Therfore he ſhal lie with thee to night, for thy ſonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meete him, & ſaid, Thou muſt come in vnto me: for ſurely I haue hired thee with my ſonnes Mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and ſhe conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift ſon.

18 And Leah ſaid, God hath giuen mee my hire, becauſe I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and ſhee called his name || Iſſachar.

|| That is, *An hire.*

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the ſixt ſonne.

20 And Leah ſaid, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: Now will my husband dwell with me, becauſe I haue borne him ſixe ſonnes: and ſhe called his name ||* Zebulun.

|| That is, *Dwelling.*

* Called, Mat.4.13. *Zabulon.*

21 And afterwards ſhe bare a daughter, and called her name || Dinah.

|| That is, *Iudgement.*

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne, and ſaid; God hath taken away my reproch:

24 And ſhee called his name || Ioſeph, and ſaid, The LORD ſhall adde to me another ſonne.

|| That is, *Adding.*

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Rachel had borne Ioſeph, that Iacob ſaid vnto Laban, Send me away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my countrey.

26 Giue *me* my wiues and my children, for whome I haue ſerued thee, and let mee goe: for thou knoweſt my ſeruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban ſaid vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tarie:* for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.

28 And he ſaid, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt how I haue ſerued thee, and howe thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou haddeſt before I *came*; and it is *now* † increaſed vnto a multitude; and the LORD hath bleſſed thee † ſince my comming: and nowe when ſhall I prouide for mine owne houſe alſo?

† *Heb. broken forth.*

† *Heb. at my foot.*

31 And he ſaid, What ſhall I giue thee? and Iacob ſaid, Thou ſhalt not giue me any thing; if thou wilt doe this thing for mee, I will againe feed *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will paſſe through all thy flocke to day, remouing from thence all the ſpeckled and ſpotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the ſheepe, and the ſpotted and ſpeckled among the goats, and *of ſuch* ſhall be my hire.

33 So ſhall my righteouſneſſe anſwere for me † in time to come, when it ſhal come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not ſpeckled and ſpotted amongſt the goats, and browne amongſt the ſheepe, that ſhalbe counted ſtollen with me.

† *Heb. to morrow.*

34 And Laban ſaid, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he remooued that day the hee goats that were ring-ſtraked, and ſpotted, and all the ſhee goats that were ſpeckled and ſpotted, *and* euery one that had *ſome* white in it, and all the browne amongſt the ſheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his ſonnes.

36 And hee ſet three dayes iourney be-

twixt himſelfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the reſt of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him roddes of greene poplar, and of the haſel and cheſnut tree, and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he ſet the rods which hee had pilled, before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flocks came to drinke, that they ſhould conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flocks conceiued before the rods, and brought forth cattel ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and ſpotted.

40 And Iacob did ſeparate the lambes, and ſet the faces of the flockes toward the ring-ſtraked, & all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and he put his owne flockes by themſelues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to paſſe whenſoeuer the ſtronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eies of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid ſeruants, and men ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iacob vpon diſpleaſure departeth ſecretly. 19 Rachel ſtealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban purſueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong 34 Rachels policie to hide the images. 36 Iacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.

AND hee heard the words of Labans ſonnes, ſaying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was our fathers, hath hee gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him † as before.

† *Hebr. as yeſterday and the day before*

3 And the LORD ſaid vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And ſaid vnto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath bene with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I haue ſerued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhalbe thy wages, then all the cattell bare ſpeckled: and if he ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhall be thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and ſaw in a dreame, and behold, the ‖ rammes which leaped vpon the cattell *were* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and griſled.

‖ *Or, hee goats.*

11 And the Angel of God ſpake vnto me in a dreame, *ſaying*, Iacob; and I ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſee, all the rammes which leape vpon the cattell *are* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and griſled: for I haue ſeene all that Laban doth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, * where thou anointedſt the pillar, *and* where thou vowedſt a vow vnto me: now ariſe, get thee out from this lande, and returne vnto the land of thy kindred.

* Chap.28. 18.

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered, and ſaid vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers houſe?

15 Are wee not counted of him ſtrangers? for he hath ſold vs, and hath quite deuoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatſoeuer God hath ſaid vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob roſe vp, & ſet his ſons and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his cattel, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan Aram, for to goe to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to ſheare his ſheepe: and Rachel had ſtollen the † Images that *were* her fathers.

† *Heb. Teraphim.*

20 And Iacob ſtale away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that hee told him not that he fled.

† *Heb. the heart of Laban.*

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he roſe vp and paſſed ouer the Riuer, and ſet his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and purſued after him ſeuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and ſaide vnto him, Take heede that thou ſpeake not to Iacob † either good or bad.

† *Heb. from good to bad.*

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Nowe Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban ſaid to Iacob, What haſt thou done, that thou haſt ſtollen away vnawares to mee, and caried away my daughters, as captiues *taken* with the ſword?

27 Wherefore didſt thou flie away ſecretly, and † ſteale away from me, and didſt not tell mee? that I might haue ſent thee away with mirth, and with ſongs, with tabret, and with harpe,

† *Heb. haſt ſtollen me.*

28 And haſt not ſuffered mee to kiſſe my ſonnes and my daughters? thou haſt now done fooliſhly in *ſo* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father ſpake vnto mee yeſternight, ſaying, Take thou heede, that thou ſpeake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldeſt needs be gone, becauſe thou ſore longedſt after thy fathers houſe; *yet* wherefore haſt thou ſtollen my gods?

31 And Iacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, Becauſe I was afraid: for I ſaid, Peraduenture thou wouldeſt take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomſoeuer thou findeſt thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren diſcerne thou what is thine with mee, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had ſtollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maidſeruants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and ſate vpon them: and Laban † ſearched all the tent, but found *them* not.

† *Hebr. felt.*

35 And ſhe ſaid to her father, Let it not diſpleaſe my lord, that I cannot riſe vp before thee; for the cuſtome of women is vpon me: and he ſearched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, What *is* my treſpaſſe? what *is* my ſinne, that thou haſt ſo hotly purſued after mee?

37 Whereas thou haſt † ſearched all my ſtuffe, what haſt thou found of al thy houſhold-ſtuffe? ſet it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

† *Hebr. felt.*

38 This twentie yeeres *haue* I *bene* with thee: thy ewes and thy ſhee goats haue not caſt their yong, & the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beaſts*, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the loſſe of it; of * my hand didſt thou require it, whether ſtollen by day, or ſtollen by night.

*Exo. 22.12

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought conſumed mee, and the froſt by night, and my ſleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I beene twentie yeeres in thy houſe: I ſerued thee foureteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and ſixe yeeres for thy cattell; and thou haſt changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Iſaac had bin with me, ſurely thou hadſt ſent me away now emptie: God hath ſeene mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yeſternight.

43 ¶ And Laban anſwered, and ſayde vnto Iacob, Theſe daughters are my daughters, and theſe children are my children, and theſe cattell are my cattell, and all that thou ſeeſt, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto theſe my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it bee for a witneſſe betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a ſtone, and ſet it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob ſaide vnto his brethren, Gather ſtones: and they tooke ſtones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed,

‖ That is, *The heape of witneſſe.*

48 And Laban ſaid, This heape is a witneſſe betweene me and thee this day. Therfore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he ſaid, The LORD watch betweene mee and thee when wee are abſent one from another.

‖ That is, *A beacon: or watch tower.*

50 If thou ſhalt afflict my daughters,

or if thou ſhalt take *other* wiues beſide my daughters, no *man* is with vs; See, God is witneſſe betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban ſaide to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue caſt betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witneſſe, and this pillar be witneſſe, that I will not paſſe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou ſhalt not paſſe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob ſware by the feare of his father Iſaac.

54 Then Iacob || offered ſacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate brerd, and taried all night in the mount.

|| *Or, killed beaſts.*

55 And earely in the morning, Laban roſe vp and kiſſed his ſonnes, & his daughters, and bleſſed them: and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Iacobs viſion at Mahanaim.* 3 *His meſſage to Eſau.* 6 *He is afraid of Eſaus comming.* 9 *He prayeth for his deliuerance.* 13 *Hee ſendeth a preſent to Eſau.* 24 *Hee wreſtleth with an Angell at Peniel, where he is called Iſrael.* 31 *He halteth.*

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob ſaw them, hee ſaide, This *is* Gods hoſte: and he called the name of that place || Mahanaim.

|| That is, *two hoſts or camps*

3 And Iacob ſent meſſengers before him, to Eſau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

† *Heb. Field.*

4 And hee commanded them, ſaying, Thus ſhall yee ſpeake vnto my Lord Eſau, Thy ſeruant Iacob ſaith thus, I haue ſoiourned with Laban, and ſtayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and aſſes, flockes, and men ſeruants, and women ſeruants: and I haue ſent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy ſight.

6 ¶ And the meſſengers returned to Iacob, ſaying, Wee came to thy brother Eſau, and alſo hee commeth to meete thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and diſtreſſed, and hee diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands,

8 And ſaid, If Eſau come to the one cõpany, and ſmite it, then the other company which is left, ſhall eſcape.

9 ¶ And Iacob ſaid, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Iſaac, the LORD which ſaidſt vnto mee, * Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee:

* Chap. 31. 13.

10 † I am not worthy of the leaſt of all the mercies, & of all the trueth, which thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant: for with my ſtaffe I paſſed ouer this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

† *Hebr. I am leſſe then all, &c.*

11 Deliuer mee, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Eſau: for I feare him, leſt hee will come and ſmite me, & the mother † with the children.

† *Hebr. vpon.*

12 And thou ſaidſt, I will ſurely do thee good, and make thy ſeed as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot bee numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And hee lodged there that ſame night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a preſent for Eſau his brother:

14 Two hundred ſhee goats, and twenty hee goats, two hundred ewes, and twentie rammes,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fortie kine, and ten bulles, twenty ſhee aſſes, and ten foales.

16 And he deliuered *them* into the hand of his ſeruants, euery droue by themſelues, and ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Paſſe ouer before mee, and put a ſpace betwixt droue and droue.

17 And he commanded the foremoſt, ſaying, Whẽ Eſau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, ſaying, Whoſe *art* thou? and whither goeſt thou? and whoſe *are* theſe before thee?

18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, They *be* thy ſeruant Iacobs: it is a preſent ſent vnto my lord Eſau: and behold alſo, he is behind vs.

19 And ſo commanded he the ſecond, and the third, and all that followed the droues, ſaying, On this maner ſhall you ſpeake vnto Eſau, when you find him.

20 And ſay ye moreouer, Beholde, thy ſeruant Iacob is behind vs: for he ſaid, I wil appeaſe him with the preſent that goeth before me, and afterward I will ſee his face; peraduenture he will accept † of me.

† *Hebr. my face.*

21 So went the preſent ouer before him: and himſelfe lodged that night in the companie.

22 And he roſe vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women ſeruants, and his eleuen ſonnes, and paſſed ouer the foord Iabbok.

23 And he tooke them, and † ſent them ouer

† *Hebr. cauſed to paſſe.*

ouer the brooke, and ſent ouer that he had.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wreſtled a man with him, vntill the † breaking of the day.

† *Heb. aſcending of the morning.*

25 And when he ſaw, that he preuailed not againſt him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wreſtled with him.

26 And he ſaid, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and he ſaid, * I will not let thee goe, except thou bleſſe mee.

* Oſe.12.4.

27 And hee ſaid vnto him, What is thy name? and he ſaid, Iacob.

28 And he ſaid, * Thy name ſhall bee called no more Iacob, but Iſrael: for as a prince haſt thou power with God, and with men, and haſt preuailed.

* Chap.35.10.

29 And Iacob asked *him*, and ſaid, Tell mee, I pray thee, thy name: and hee ſaid, Wherefore is it, that thou doeſt aske after my name? and he bleſſed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place || Peniel: for I haue ſeene God face to face, and my life is preſerued.

|| That is, *The face of God.*

31 And as he paſſed ouer Penuel, the Sun roſe vpon him, & he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Iſrael eate not of the ſinew which ſhranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: becauſe hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the ſinew that ſhranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindneſſe of Iacob and Eſau at their meeting 17 Iacob commeth to Succoth. 18 At Salem hee buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called Elohe Iſrael.

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Eſau came, and with him foure hundreth men: and hee diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids, and their children foremoſt, and Leah & her children after, and Rachel and Ioſeph hindermoſt.

3 And he paſſed ouer before them, and bowed himſelfe to the ground ſeuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 And Eſau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him, and they wept.

5 And hee lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the women, and the children, and ſaid, Who are thoſe † with thee? And hee ſaid, The children which God hath graciouſly giuen thy ſeruant.

† *Hebr. To thee.*

6 Then the handmaidens came neere; they and their children, and they bowed themſelues.

7 And Leah alſo with her children came neere, and bowed themſelues: and after came Ioſeph neere and Rachel, and they bowed themſelues.

8 And hee ſaid, † What meaneſt thou by all this droue, which I met? And he ſaid, *Theſe are* to finde grace in the ſight of my lord.

† *Heb. what is all this band to thee?*

9 And Eſau ſaid, I haue enough: my brother, † keepe that thou haſt vnto thy ſelfe.

† *Hebr. bee that to thee that is thine.*

10 And Iacob ſaid, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then receiue my preſent at my hand: for therefore I haue ſeene thy face, as though I had ſeene the face of God; and thou waſt pleaſed with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my bleſſing that is brought to thee; becauſe God hath dealt graciouſly with mee, and becauſe I haue enough: and he vrged him, and he tooke *it*.

12 And he ſaid, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And he ſaid vnto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with mee; and if men ſhould ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, paſſe ouer before his ſeruant, and I wil leade on ſoftly, according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

† *Heb. according to the foote of the worke, &c. and according to the foot of the children.*

15 And Eſau ſaid, Let mee now † leaue with thee *ſome* of the folke that are with me: And he ſaid, † What needeth it? let me finde grace in the ſight of my lord.

† *Heb. Set, or place.*

† *Heb. wherefore is this?*

16 ¶ So Eſau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an houſe, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called || Succoth.

|| That is, *boothes.*

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a citie of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when hee came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the citie.

* Called, Acts 7.16. Sychem.

19 And hee bought a parcell of a field where he had ſpread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred || pieces of money.

* Called Acts 7.16. Emor.

|| *Or, lambes.*

20 And he erected there an Altar, and called it || El-Elohe-Iſrael.

|| That is, *God, the God of Iſrael.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is rauiſhed by Shechem. 4 Hee ſueth to marry her. 13 The ſonnes of Iacob offer the condition of Circumciſion to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem

chem perſwade them to accept it, 25 *The ſonnes of Iacob vpon that aduantage ſlay them,* 27 *and ſpoile their citie.* 30 *Iacob reprooueth Simeon and Leui.*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which ſhe bare vnto Iacob, went out to ſee the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the ſonne of Hamor the Hiuite, prince of the countrey ſaw her, he tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† *Heb. humbled her.*

3 And his ſoule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loued the damſell, and ſpake † kindly vnto the damſell.

† *Heb. to her heart.*

4 And Shechem ſpake vnto his father Hamor, ſaying, Get me this damſell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his ſonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iacob to commnne with him.

7 And the ſonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, becauſe he had wrought folly in Iſrael, in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, ſaying, The ſoule of my ſonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And yee ſhall dwell with vs, and the land ſhalbe before you: dwel and trade you therein, and get you poſſeſſions therein.

11 And Shechem ſaid vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye ſhall ſay vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aske mee neuer ſo much dowrie and gift, and I will giue according as ye ſhall ſay vnto mee: but giue mee the damſell to wife.

13 And the ſonnes of Iacob anſwered Shechem, & Hamor his father deceitfully, and ſaid, becauſe he had defiled Dinah their ſiſter.

14 And they ſaid vnto them, We cannot doe this thing, to giue our ſiſter to one that is vncircumciſed: for that were a reproch vnto vs.

15 But in this will we conſent vnto you: If ye will be as we *be*, that euery male of you be circumciſed:

16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs, to be circumciſed, then wil we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to doe the thing, becauſe he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the houſe of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor & Shechem his ſonne came vnto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, ſaying,

21 Theſe men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therin: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men conſent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumciſed, as they are circumciſed.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their ſubſtance, and euery beaſt of theirs bee ours? onely let vs conſent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor and vnto Shechem his ſonne, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie; and euery male was circumciſed, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day when they were ſore, that two of the ſonnes of Iacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his ſword and came vpon the citie boldly, and * ſlewe all the males.

* Chap. 49. 6

26 And they ſlew Hamor and Shechem his ſonne, with the † edge of the ſword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems houſe, and went out.

† *Hebr. mouth.*

27 The ſonnes of Iacob came vpon the ſlaine, and ſpoiled the citie, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They tooke their ſheepe, and their oxen, and their aſſes, and that which *was* in the citie, and that which *was* in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and ſpoiled euen all that *was* in the houſe.

30 And Iacob ſaid to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me to make me to ſtinke among the inhabitants of the land, amongſt

the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being fewe in number, they ſhall gather themſelues together againſt mee, and ſlay me, and I ſhalbe deſtroyed, I and my houſe.

31 And they ſaid, Should he deale with our ſiſter, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God ſendeth Iacob to Bethel. 2 He purgeth his houſe of idoles. 6 He buildeth an Altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon Bachuth. 9 God bleſſeth Iacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel trauaileth of Beniamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The ſonnes of Iacob. 27 Iacob commeth to Iſaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Iſaac.

AND God ſaid vnto Iacob, Ariſe, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, *when thou fleddeſt from the face of Eſau thy brother.

*Chap.27.43.

2 Then Iacob ſaid vnto his houſhold, and to all that were with him, Put away the ſtrange gods that are among you, and bee cleane, and change your garments,

3 And let vs ariſe, and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who anſwered me in the day of my diſtreſſe, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the ſtrange gods which *were* in their hand, and al their eare-rings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oke which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not purſue after the ſonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) hee and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an Altar, and *called the place ‖ El-Bethel, becauſe there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

*Chap.28.19.

‖ That is, *The God of Bethel.*

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurſe died, and ſhe was buried beneath Beth-el vnder an oke: and the name of *it* was called ‖ Allon Bachuth.

‖ That is, *The oke of weeping.*

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when he came out of Padan Aram, and bleſſed him.

10 And God ſaid vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name ſhall not be called any more Iacob, *but Iſrael ſhall be thy name; and he called his name Iſrael.

*Chap.32.28.

11 And God ſaid vnto him, I am God Almightie: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations ſhall bee of thee, & Kings ſhall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the lande which I gaue Abraham, and Iſaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy ſeed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob ſet vp a pillar in the place where hee talked with him, *euen* a pillar of ſtone: and hee powred a drinke offering thereon, and he powred oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God ſpake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a † litle way to come to Ephrath; and Rachel traueiled, and ſhee had hard labour.

† *Heb. a litle piece of ground.*

17 And it came to paſſe when ſhee was in hard labour, that the midwife ſaide vnto her, Feare not: thou ſhalt haue this ſonne alſo.

18 And it came to paſſe as her ſoule was in departing, (for ſhe died) that ſhee called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Beniamin.

‖ That is, *The ſonne of my ſorow.*

‖ That is, *The ſonne of the right hand.*

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Beth-lehem.

20 And Iacob ſet a pillar vpon her graue: that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Iſrael iourneyed and ſpread his tent beyond the towre of Edar.

22 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael dwelt in that lande, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Iſrael heard *it*. Now the ſonnes of Iacob were twelue.

*Chap.49.4

23 The ſonnes of Leah: Reuben Iacobs firſt borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Zebulun.

24 The ſonnes of Rachel: Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

25 And the ſonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the ſonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Aſher. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Iacob, which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Iſaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the citie of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Iſaac ſoiourned.

28 And the dayes of Iſaac were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Iſaac gaue vp the ghoſt & died, and was * gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes: and his ſonnes Eſau and Iacob buried him.

*Chap.25.8

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Eſaus three wiues. 6 His remouing to mount Seir. 9 His ſonnes. 15 The Dukes which deſcended of his ſonnes. 20 The ſonnes and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that deſcended of Eſau.*

NOw theſe are the generations of Eſau, who *is* Edom.

2 Eſau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Baſhemath Iſhmaels daughter, ſiſter of Nebaioth.

* 1.Chron. 1.35. — 4 And * Adah bare to Eſau, Eliphaz: and Baſhemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah: theſe are the ſonnes of Eſau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

† *Hebr. ſoules.* — 6 And Eſau tooke his wiues, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and all the † perſons of his houſe, and his cattell, and all his beaſts, and all his ſubſtance, which he had got in the lande of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were ſtrangers, could not beare them, becauſe of their cattell.

* Ioſh. 24.4. — 8 Thus dwelt Eſau in * mount Seir: Eſau is Edom.

† *Heb.* Edom. — 9 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Eſau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

* 1.Chro. 1. 35,&c. — 10 Theſe *are* the names of Eſaus ſonnes: * Eliphaz the ſonne of Adah the wife of Eſau, Reuel the ſonne of Baſhemath, the wife of Eſau.

11 And the ſonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, & Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Eſaus ſonne, and ſhe bare to Eliphaz Amalek: theſe were the ſonnes of Adah Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe *are* the ſons of Reuel: Nahath & Zerah, Shammah, & Mizzah: theſe were the ſonnes of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

14 ¶ And theſe were the ſonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Eſaus wife: and ſhe bare to Eſau, Ieuſh and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ Theſe *were* dukes of the ſonnes of Eſau: the ſonnes of Eliphaz the firſt borne ſonne of Eſau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Reuel Eſaus ſonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: theſe *are* the ſonnes of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

18 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Aholibamah Eſaus wife: duke Ieuſh, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: theſe *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Eſaus wife.

19 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Eſau, (who *is* Edom) and theſe *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ * Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah. — * 1.Chron. 1.38.

21 And Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan: theſe *are* the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans ſiſter *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* theſe: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And theſe *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernes, as he fed the aſſes of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* theſe: Diſhon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And theſe *are* the children of Diſhon: Hemdan & Eſhban, and Ithran, & Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* theſe: Bilhan and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Diſhan *are* theſe: Vz, and Aran.

29 Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Diſhon, Duke Ezer, duke Diſhan: theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And theſe *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king ouer the children of Iſrael. — Anachronism

32 And Bela the ſonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the ſonne of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his ſtead.

34 And Iobab died, and Huſham of the

land of Temani reigned in his ſtead.

35 And Huſham died, and Hadad the ſonne of Bedad, (who ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie *was* Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Maſrekah, reigned in his ſtead.

37 And Samlah died and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the riuer, reigned in his ſtead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

39 And Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie *was* Pau, and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And theſe *are* the names of the dukes that came of Eſau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. Theſe *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their poſſeſſion: he is Eſau the father of † the Edomites.

† *Heb. Edom.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Ioſeph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob ſendeth him to viſite his brethren. 18 His brethren conſpire his death. 21 Reuben ſaueth him. 26 They ſell him to the Iſhmeelites. 31 His father, deceiued by the bloodie coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is ſold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a ſtranger, in the land of Canaan.

† *Heb. of his fathers ſoiournings.*

2 Theſe *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioſeph being ſeuenteene yeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the ſonnes of Bilhah, and with the ſonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wiues: and Ioſeph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Iſrael loued Ioſeph more then all his children, becauſe he was the ſonne of his old age, and he made him a coate of many || colours.

|| *Or, pieces.*

4 And when his brethren ſaw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, & could not ſpeake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioſeph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he ſaid vnto them, Heare I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding ſheaues in the field, and loe, my ſheafe aroſe, and alſo ſtood vpright; & behold, your ſheaues ſtood round about, and made obeiſance to my ſheafe.

8 And his brethren ſaid to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or ſhalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and ſaid, Beholde, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the ſunne and the moone, and the eleuen ſtarres made obeiſance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and ſaid vnto him, What *is* this dream that thou haſt dreamed? ſhal I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeede come to bowe downe our ſelues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obſerued the ſaying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Do not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will ſend thee vnto them: and he ſaid to him, Heare am I.

14 And he ſaid to him, Go, I pray thee, † ſee whether it be well with thy brethren, and wel with the flocks, and bring me word againe: ſo hee ſent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

† *Heb. ſee the peace of thy brethren, &c.*

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, he was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And he ſaid, I ſeeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their *flocks*.

17 And the man ſaid, They are departed hence: for I heard them ſay, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioſeph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him a farre off, euen before he came neere vnto them, they conſpired againſt him, to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaid one to another, Beholde, this † dreamer commeth.

† *Heb. maſter of dreames.*

20 Come now therefore, and let vs ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit, and we wil ſay, Some euill beaſt hath deuoured him: and wee ſhall ſee what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and hee deliuered him out of their hands, and ſaide, Let vs not kill him.

* Chap. 42. 22.

B.C. 1728

22 And Reuben ſaid vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* caſt him into this pit that is in the wilderneſſe, and lay no hand vpon him; that hee might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſeph was come vnto his brethren, that they ſtript Ioſeph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that *was* on him.

‖ *Or, pieces.*

24 And they tooke him and caſt him into a pit: and the pit *was* emptie, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they ſate downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and beholde, a company of Iſhmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing ſpicery, and baulme, and myrrhe, going to carie *it* downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah ſaide vnto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we ſlay our brother, and conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs ſell him to the Iſhmeelites, and let not our hand be vpon him: for he is our brother, and *our* fleſh; and his brethren † were content.

† *Heb. hearkened.*

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites merchant men, and they drew and lift vp Ioſeph out of the pit, and * ſold Ioſeph to the Iſhmeelites for twenty *pieces* of ſiluer: and they brought Ioſeph into Egypt.

* Pſal. 105. 17. wiſd. 10. 13. acts 7. 9.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned into the pit, and beholde, Ioſeph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And hee returned vnto his brethren and ſaid, The childe is not, and I, whether ſhall I goe?

31 And they tooke Ioſephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, & dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they ſent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and ſaid, This haue we found: know now whether it be thy ſonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and ſaid, *It is* my ſonnes coat: an * euill beaſt hath deuoured him; Ioſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

* Chap. 44. 28.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put ſackecloth vpon his loynes, and mourned for his ſonne many dayes.

35 And all his ſonnes and all his daughters roſe vp to comfort him: but he refuſed to be comforted: and he ſaid, For I will go down into the graue vnto my ſonne, mourning; thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites ſold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, *and* † ‖ captaine of the guard.

† *Hebr. Eunuch. But the word doth ſignifie not onely Eunuches, but alſo Chamberlaines, Courtiers and Officers.*

† *Heb. chiefe of the ſlaughter-men, or, executioners.*

‖ *Or, chiefe Marſhall.*

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The treſpaſſe of Onan. 11 Tamar ſtayeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiueth Iudah. 27 She beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to paſſe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned into a certaine Adullamite, whoſe name *was* Hirah:

2 And Iudah ſaw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whoſe name was * Shuah: and hee tooke her, and went in vnto her.

* 1. Chron. 2. 3.

3 And ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Er.

4 * And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, & ſhe called his name, Onan.

* Num. 26. 19.

5 And ſhe yet againe conceiued, and bare a ſonne, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when ſhe bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his firſt borne, whoſe name *was* Tamar.

7 And * Er, Iudahs firſt borne was wicked in the ſight of the LORD, & the LORD ſlew him.

* Num. 26. 19.

8 And Iudah ſaid vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marrie her, and raiſe vp ſeed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeed ſhould not be his; and it came to paſſe when hee went in vnto his brothers wife, that he ſpilled it on the ground, leſt that he ſhould giue ſeed to his brother.

10 And the thing which hee did, † diſpleaſed the LORD: wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

† *Heb was euill in the eyes of the Lord.*

11 Then ſaid Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers houſe, till Shelah my ſonne be growen: (for he ſaid, Leſt peraduenture he die alſo as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 ¶ And † in proceſſe of time, the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his ſheepſhearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

† *Heb. the dayes were multiplied.*

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to ſheare his ſheepe.

14 And ſhee put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her ſelfe, and ſate in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for ſhee ſawe that Shelah was growen, and ſhee was not giuen vnto him to wife.

† *Heb. the doore of eyes, or of Enajim.*

15 When Iudah ſaw her, hee thought her to be an harlot: becauſe ſhe had couered her face.

16 And he turned vnto her by the way, and ſaid, Goe to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that ſhe *was* his daughter in law) and ſhe ſaid, what wilt thou giue me, that thou mayeſt come in vnto me?

17 And he ſaid, I will ſend thee † a kid from the flocke: and ſhe ſaid, wilt thou giue *me* a pledge, till thou ſend it?

† *Heb. a kid of the goates.*

18 And he ſaid, what pledge ſhall I giue thee? And ſhe ſaid, Thy ſignet, and thy bracelets, and thy ſtaffe, that is in thine hand: and he gaue it her, , and came in vnto her, and ſhe conceiued by him.

19 And ſhee aroſe and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah ſent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand: but hee found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, ſaying, where is the harlot, that was || openly by the way ſide? And they ſaid, There was no harlot in this *place*.

|| *Or, in Enajim.*

22 And he returned to Iudah, and ſaid, I cannot finde her: and alſo the men of the place ſaid, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah ſaid, Let her take it to her, leſt we † bee ſhamed: behold, I ſent this kid, and thou haſt not found her.

† *Heb. become a contempt.*

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, ſaying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and alſo behold, ſhe is with child by whoredome: and Iudah ſaid, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When ſhe was brought forth, ſhe ſent to her father in law, ſaying, By the man whoſe theſe are, am I with child: and ſhee ſaid, Diſcerne, I pray thee, whoſe are theſe, the ſignet, and bracelets, and ſtaffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and ſaid, She hath bene more righteous then I: becauſe that I gaue her not to Shelah my ſonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the time of her trauaile, that behold, twins were in her wombe.

28 And it came to paſſe when ſhee trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a skarlet threed, ſaying, This came out firſt.

29 And it came to paſſe as he drew back his hand, that beholde, his brother came out: and ſhe ſaid, || How haſt thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* vpon thee: therefore his name was called || * Pharez.

|| *Or, wherefore haſt thou made this breach againſt thee.*

|| That is, *a breach.*

*1. Chro. 2.4 mat. 1.3.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the skarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioſeph aduanced in Potiphars houſe. 7 Hee reſiſteth his miſtreſſes temptation. 13 Hee is falſly accuſed. 19 He is caſt in priſon. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioſeph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an Officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Iſhmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioſeph, and he was a proſperous man, and he was in the houſe of his maſter the Egyptian.

3 And his maſter ſaw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did, to proſper in his hand.

4 And Ioſeph found grace in his ſight, and he ſerued him; and he made him ouerſeer ouer his houſe, and all that he had hee put into his hand.

5 And it came to paſſe from the time that he had made him ouerſeer in his houſe and ouer all that hee had, that the LORD bleſſed the Egyptians houſe for Ioſephs ſake: and the bleſſing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the houſe, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had, in Ioſephs hand: and he knew not ought he had, ſaue the bread which hee did eate: and Ioſeph was a goodly perſon, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that his maſters wife caſt her eyes vpon Ioſeph, and ſhe ſaid, Lie with me.

8 But he refuſed, and ſaid vnto his maſters wife, Behold, my maſter wotteth not what *is* with me in the houſe, and hee hath commited all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this houſe then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from mee, but thee, becauſe thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickedneſſe, and ſinne againſt God?

10 And it came to paſſe as ſhe ſpake to Ioſeph day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to paſſe, about this time, that Ioſeph went into the houſe, to doe his buſines, and there was none of the men of the houſe there within.

12 And ſhe caught him by his garment, ſaying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to paſſe, when ſhee ſaw that hee had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth;

14 That ſhe called vnto the men of her houſe, and ſpake vnto them, Saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrewe vnto vs, to mocke vs: hee came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cried with a † loud voice.

† *Heb great.*

15 And it came to paſſe, when he heard that I lifted vp my voice, and cried, that hee left his garment with mee, and fled, and got him out.

16 And ſhe laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And ſhe ſpake vnto him according to theſe words, ſaying, The Hebrew ſeruant which thou haſt brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to paſſe as I lift vp my voice, and cried, that hee left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to paſſe when his maſter heard the words of his wife, which ſhe ſpake vnto him, ſaying, After this manner did thy ſeruant to mee, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Ioſephs maſter tooke him, and put him into the priſon, a place where the kings priſoners were bound: and hee was there in the priſon.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioſeph, and † ſhewed him mercy, and gaue him fauour in the ſight of the keeper of the priſon.

† *Heb extended kindneſſe vnto him.*

22 And the keeper of the priſon committed to Ioſephs hand all the priſoners that *were* in the priſon, and whatſoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it*:

23 The keeper of the priſon looked not to any thing, *that was* vnder his hand, becauſe the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made *it* to proſper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in priſon. 4 Ioſeph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreames. 20 They come to paſſe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the Butler.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that the Butler of the King of Egypt, and *his* Baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth againſt two of his officers, againſt the chiefe of the Butlers, and againſt the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And he put them inward in the houſe of the captaine of the gard, into the priſon, the place where Ioſeph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the gard charged Ioſeph with them, and he ſerued them, and they continued a ſeaſon in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the priſon.

6 And Ioſeph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they *were* ſad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the warde of his lordes houſe, ſaying, Wherefore † looke ye ſo ſadly to day?

† *Heb.* are *your faces euill.*

8 And they ſaid vnto him, Wee haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioſeph ſaide vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Ioſeph, and ſaid to him; In my dreame, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her bloſſoms ſhot forth; *and* the cluſters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and preaſſed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes,

13 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh || lift vp thine head, and reſtore thee vnto thy place, and thou ſhalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou waſt his Butler.

|| *Or, reckon.*

14 But || thinke on me, when it ſhall be well with thee, and ſhew kindneſſe, I pray thee, vnto mee, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring mee out of this houſe.

† *Heb. remember me with thee.*

15 For indeed I was ſtollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and heere alſo haue I done nothing, that they ſhould put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker ſaw, that the interpretation was good, he ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I alſo was in my dreame, and behold, I had three || white baskets on my head.

|| *Or, full of holes.*

17 And in the vppermoſt basket there was of al maner of † bakemeats for Pharaoh

† *Heb. meat of Pharaoh, the worke of a baker or cooke.*

and the birds did eate them out of the baſket vpon my head.

18 And Ioſeph anſwered, and ſaid, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baſkets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes ſhal Pharaoh || lift vp thy head from off thee, and ſhall hang thee on a tree, and the birds ſhall eate the fleſh from off thee.

|| *Or, reckon thee,* and take thy office *from thee.*

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth day, that he made a feaſt vnto all his ſeruants: and hee || lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his ſeruants.

|| *Or, reckoned.*

21 And hee reſtored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlerſhip againe, and he gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But hee hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioſeph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioſeph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaohs two dreames.* 9 *Ioſeph interpreteth them.* 33 *He giueth Pharaoh counſell.* 38 *Ioſeph is aduanced.* 50 *Hee begetteth Manaſſeh and Ephraim.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to paſſe at the end of two full yeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he ſtood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer ſeuen wel fauoured kine, and fat fleſhed, and they fed in a medow.

3 And beholde ſeuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured, and leane fleſhed, and ſtood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleſhed kine, did eate vp the ſeuen well fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he ſlept and dreamed the ſecond time: & behold, ſeuen eares of corne came vp vpon one ſtalke, † ranke and good.

† *Heb. fat.*

6 And behold, ſeuen thinne eares and blaſted with the Eaſt winde, ſprung vp after them.

7 And the ſeuen thinne eares deuoured the ſeuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that his ſpirit was troubled, and he ſent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wiſe men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then ſpake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his ſeruants, and put mee in ward in the captaine of the gards houſe, *both* me, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And wee dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretatiō of his dreame.

12 And *there was* there with vs a young man an Hebrew, ſeruant to the captaine of the gard: and we told him, and hee * interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame, he did interpret.

* Chap. 40. 12 &c.

13 And it came to paſſe, as he interpreted to vs, ſo it was; mee hee reſtored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh ſent and called Ioſeph, & they † brought him haſtily out of the dungeon: And he ſhaued himſelfe, & changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

* Pſal. 105. 20.
† *Heb. made him runne.*

15 And Pharaoh ſaide vnto Ioſeph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard ſay of thee, *that* || thou canſt vnderſtand a dreame, to interpret it.

|| *Or,* When *thou heareſt a dreame, thou canſt interpret it.*

16 And Ioſeph anſwered Pharaoh, ſaying; It is not in me: God ſhal giue Pharaoh an anſwere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph; In my dreame, behold, I ſtood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer ſeuen kine, fat fleſhed and well fauoured, and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, ſeuen other kine came vp after them, poore and very ill fauoured, and leane fleſhed, ſuch as I neuer ſaw in all the land of Egypt for badneſſe.

20 And the leane, and the ill fauoured kine, did eat vp the firſt ſeuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them vp, it could not be knowen that they had eaten them, but they were ſtill ill fauoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

† *Heb. come to the inward parts of them.*

22 And I ſaw in my dreame, and behold, ſeuē eares came vp in one ſtalk, full & good.

23 And behold, ſeuen eares || withered, thin and blaſted with the Eaſt wind, ſprung vp after them.

|| *Or, ſmall.*

24 And the thin eares deuoured the ſeuen good eares: and I tolde this vnto the magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Ioſeph ſaid vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one; God hath ſhewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The ſeuen good kine are ſeuen yeres: and the ſeuen good eares are ſeuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the ſeuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after thẽ, are ſeuen yeres, and the ſeuen emptie eares blaſted with the Eaſt wind, ſhalbe ſeuen yeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue ſpoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, he ſheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come ſeuen yeeres of great plentie, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there ſhall ariſe after them, ſeuen yeeres of famine, and all the plentie ſhalbe forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine ſhall conſume the land.

31 And the plentie ſhall not be knowen in the land, by reaſon of that famine following: for it *ſhalbe* very † grieuous.

† *Heb. heauy.*

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twiſe, *it is* becauſe the thing is ‖ eſtabliſhed by God: and God will ſhortly bring it to paſſe.

‖ *Or prepared of God.*

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man diſcreet and wiſe, and ſet him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt, in the ſeuen plenteous yeres.

‖ *Or, ouerſeers.*

35 And let them gather all the food of thoſe good yeres that come, & lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food ſhalbe for ſtore to the land, againſt the ſeuen yeeres of famine, which ſhall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † periſh not through the famine.

† *Heb. be not cut off.*

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his ſeruants.

38 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Can we finde ſuch a one, as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Forasmuch as God hath ſhewed thee all this, there is none ſo diſcreet & wiſe as thou art:

40 * Thou ſhalt be ouer my houſe, and according vnto thy word ſhal all my people bee † ruled: onely in the throne will I bee greater then thou.

* Pſal. 105. 21. 1. mac. 2. 53. act 7. 10.
† *Heb. armed: or, kiſſe.*

41 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, See, I haue ſet thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off the ring from his hand, and put it vpon Ioſephs hand, and araied him in veſtures of ‖ fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

‖ *Or, ſilke.*

43 And hee made him to ride in the ſecond charet which hee had: and they cried before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and hee made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

‖ *Or, Tender father: Heb. Abrech.*

44 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I am Pharaoh, & without thee ſhall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Ioſephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ Prieſt of On: and Ioſeph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

‖ *Or, Prince.*

46 (¶ And Ioſeph was thirtie yeres old when he ſtood before Pharaoh King of Egypt) And Ioſeph went out from the preſence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the ſeuen plenteous yeres the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And hee gathered vp all the food of the ſeuen yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery city, laid he vp in the ſame.

49 And Ioſeph gathered corne as the ſand of the ſea, very much, vntill hee left numbring: for it was without number.

50 * And vnto Ioſeph were borne two ſons, before the yeeres of the famine came: which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ Prieſt of On bare vnto him.

* Chap. 46. 20. & 48. 5.
‖ *Or, Prince.*

51 And Ioſeph called the name of the firſt borne ‖ Manaſſeh: for God, *ſaid hee*, hath made mee forget all my toyle, and all my fathers houſe.

‖ That is, *Forgetting.*

52 And the name of the ſecond called hee ‖ Ephraim: for God hath cauſed me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

‖ That is, *Fruitfull.*

53 ¶ And the ſeuen yeres of plenteouſnes that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the ſeuen yeeres of dearth began to come according as Ioſeph had ſaid, and the dearth was in all lands: but in al the land of Egypt there was bread.

* Pſal. 105. 16.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famiſhed, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh ſaid vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioſeph: what hee ſaith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth; & Ioſeph opened all † the ſtore houſes, and ſold vnto the Egyptians: & the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

† *Heb. All wherein was.*

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioſeph, for to buy corne, becauſe that the famine was ſo ſore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob ſendeth his tenne ſonnes to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are impriſoned by Ioſeph for ſpies. 18 They are ſet *at liberty, on condition to bring Beniamin. 21 They haue remorſe for Ioſeph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuſeth to ſend Beniamin.*

*Acts 7.12.

NOw when *Iacob ſaw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Why doe yee looke one vpon another?

2 And hee ſaid, Behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Ioſephs tenne brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Ioſephs brother Iacob ſent not with his brethren: for he ſaid, Leſt peraduenture miſchiefe befall him.

5 And the ſonnes of Iſrael came to buy corne among thoſe that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioſeph was the gouernour ouer the land, *and* hee *it was* that ſold to all the people of the land: and Ioſephs brethren came, and bowed downe themſelues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

†Heb. hard things *with* them.

7 And Ioſeph ſaw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himſelfe ſtrange vnto them, and ſpake †roughly vnto them; and he ſaid vnto them, Whence come ye? And they ſaid, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Ioſeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

*Chap 37.5.

9 And Ioſeph *remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and ſaid vnto them, Ye are ſpies: to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

10 And they ſaid vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy ſeruants come.

11 We are all one mans ſonnes; we are true men: thy ſeruants are no ſpies.

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Nay: but to ſee the nakednes of the land, you are come.

13 And they ſaid, Thy ſeruants are twelue brethren, the ſonnes of one man in the land of Canaan, and behold, the yongeſt *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, That is it that I ſpake vnto you, ſaying, Ye *are* ſpies.

15 Hereby ye ſhalbe proued: by the life of Pharaoh ye ſhall not go forth hence, except your yongeſt brother come hither.

†Heb. bound.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye ſhalbe †kept in priſon, that your words may bee prooued, whether there be any trueth in you: or els by the life of Pharaoh ſurely ye are ſpies.

†Heb. gathered.

17 And he †put them all together into ward, three dayes.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the houſe of your priſon: goe ye, carry corne for the famine of your houſes.

*Chap. 43.5.

20 But *bring your yongeſt brother vnto me, ſo ſhal your words be verified, and ye ſhall not die, and they did ſo.

21 ¶ And they ſaid one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoule, whẽ he beſought vs, and we would not heare: therfore is this diſtreſſe come vpon vs.

*Chap. 37.21.

22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, *Spake I not vnto you, ſaying, Doe not ſin againſt the child, and ye would not heare? therfore behold alſo, his blood is required.

†Heb. an interpreter *was* betweene them.

23 And they knew not that Ioſeph vnderſtood them: for †hee ſpake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himſelfe about from them & wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioſeph commaunded to fill their ſackes with corne, and to reſtore euery mans money into his ſacke, and to giue them prouiſion for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their aſſes with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſacke to giue his aſſe prouender in the Inne, he eſpied his money: for behold, it *was* in his ſackes mouth.

†Heb. went foorth.

28 And he ſaid vnto his brethren, My money is reſtored, and loe, *it is* euen in my ſack: and their heart †failed them, and they were afraid, ſaying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, ſaying;

†Heb. with vs hard things.

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, ſpake †roughly to vs, and tooke vs for ſpies of the countrey.

31 And we ſaid vnto him, We are true men; we are no ſpies.

32 We be twelue brethren, ſonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the yongeſt *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey ſaid vnto vs, Hereby ſhall I know that yee

are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your houſholds, and be gone.

34 And bring your yongeſt brother vnto mee: then ſhall I know that you *are* no ſpies, but *that* you *are* true men: *ſo* will I deliuer you your brother, & ye ſhall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they emptied their ſacks, that behold, euery mans bundle of money *was* in his ſacke: and when both they and their father ſaw the bundels of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father ſaide vnto them, Me haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioſeph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye wil take Beniamin *away*: all theſe things are againſt me.

37 And Reuben ſpake vnto his father, ſaying, Slay my two ſonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he ſaid, My ſonne ſhall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if miſchiefe befall him by the way in the which ye goe, then ſhal ye bring downe my gray haires with ſorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perſwaded to ſend Beniamin. 15 Ioſeph entertaineth his brethren. 31 Hee maketh them a feaſt.

AND the famine was ſore in the land.

2 And it came to paſſe when they had eaten vp the corne, which they had brought out of Egypt, their father ſaid vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah ſpake vnto him, ſaying, The man did † ſolemnely proteſt vnto vs, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your * brother *be* with you.

† *Heb. proteſting he proteſted.*
* Chap. 42. 20.

4 If thou wilt ſend our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not ſend *him*, we will not goe downe: for the man ſaid vnto vs, Yee ſhall not ſee my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore dealt yee ſo ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they ſaid, The man † asked vs ſtraitly of our ſtate, and of our kindred, ſaying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the † tenor of theſe words: † Could we certainly know that he would ſay, bring your brother downe?

† *Heb. asking he asked vs.*
† *Heb. mouth.*
† *Heb. knowing could we know?*

8 And Iudah ſaid vnto Iſrael his father, Send the lad with mee, and wee will ariſe and goe, that wee may liue, and not die, both we, and thou, and alſo our little ones.

9 I will be ſurety for him; of my hand ſhalt thou require him: * if I bring him not vnto thee, and ſet him before thee, then let me beare the blame for euer.

* Chap 44. 32.

10 For except we had lingred, ſurely now we had returned || this ſecond time.

|| *Or, twiſe by this.*

11 And their father Iſrael ſaide vnto them, If it muſt *be* ſo now, doe this: take of the beſt fruites in the land in your veſſels, and carry downe the man a preſent, a little balme, and a little hony, ſpices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, & the money that was brought again in the mouth of your ſacks: cary *it* againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouerſight.

13 Take alſo your brother, and ariſe, go againe vnto the man.

14 And God almightie giue you mercy before the man, that he may ſend away your other brother, and Beniamin: || If I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

|| *Or, and I, as I haue bene, &c.*

15 ¶ And the men tooke that preſent, & they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and roſe vp, and went down to Egypt, and ſtood before Ioſeph.

16 And when Ioſeph ſaw Beniamin with them, he ſaid to the ruler of his houſe, Bring theſe men home, and || ſlay, and make ready: for theſe men ſhal † dine with me at noone.

† *Heb. kill a killing.*
† *Heb. eat.*

17 And the men did as Ioſeph bade: and the man brought the men into Ioſephs houſe.

18 And the men were afraide, becauſe they were brought into Ioſephs houſe, and they ſaid, Becauſe of the money that was returned in our ſackes at the firſt time are we brought in, that he may † ſeeke occaſion againſt vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our aſſes.

† *Heb. roll himſelfe vpon vs.*

19 And they came neere to the ſteward of Ioſephs houſe, and they communed with him at the doore of the houſe,

20 And ſaid, O Sir, * † we came indeed downe at the firſt time to buy food.

* Chap 42. 3.
† *Heb. comming downe wee came downe.*

21 And it came to paſſe when we came to the Inne, that we opened our ſacks, & behold, euery mans money *was* in the mouth of his ſacke, our money in full weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue wee brought downe in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our ſacke.

23 And hee ſaid, Peace *be* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father hath giuen you treaſure in your ſackes: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

† Hebr. your money came to me.

24 And the man brought the men into Ioſephs houſe, and * gaue *them* water, and they waſhed their feete, and hee gaue their aſſes prouender.

* Chap. 18.4 and 24.32.

25 And they made ready the preſent againſt Ioſeph came at noone: for they heard that they ſhould eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioſeph came home, they brought him the preſent which was in their hand, into the houſe, and bowed themſelues to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their † welfare, and ſaid, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye ſpake? Is he yet aliue?

† Hebr. peace.
† Hebr. Is there *peace to your father?*

28 And they anſwered, Thy ſeruant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heades, and made obeyſance.

29 And hee lift vp his eyes, and ſaw his brother Beniamin, his mothers ſonne, and ſaid, Is this your yonger brother, of whom yee ſpake vnto me? And he ſaid, God bee gracious vnto thee, my ſonne.

30 And Ioſeph made haſte: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and hee ſought where to weepe, and entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And hee waſhed his face, and went out, and refrained himſelfe, and ſaid, Set on bread.

32 And they ſet on for him by himſelfe, and for them by themſelues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themſelues: becauſe the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrewes: for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they ſate before him, the firſt borne according to his birthright, and the youngeſt according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And he tooke and ſent meaſſes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins meaſſe *was* fiue times ſo much as any of theirs: and they drunke, and † were merry with him.

† Heb. they dranke largely.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ioſephs policy to ſtay his brethren. 14 Iudahs humble ſupplication to Ioſeph.

AND hee commanded the † ſteward of his houſe, ſaying, Fill the mens ſacks *with* food, as much as they can cary, and put euery mans money in his ſacks mouth.

† Heb. him that was ouer his houſe.

2 And put my cup, the ſiluer cup in the ſackes mouth of the yongeſt, and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioſeph had ſpoken.

3 Aſſoone as the morning was light, the men were ſent away, they and their aſſes.

4 And when they were gone out of the citie, and not *yet* farre off, Ioſeph ſaid vnto his ſteward, Vp, follow after the men; and when thou doeſt ouertake them, ſay vnto them, Wherefore haue yee rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed hee || diuineth? ye haue done euill in ſo doing.

|| Or, maketh triall.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and hee ſpake vnto them theſe ſame words.

7 And they ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſaith my lord theſe words? God forbid that thy ſeruants ſhould doe according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which wee found in our ſackes mouthes, wee brought againe vnto thee, out of the land of Canaan: how then ſhould we ſteale out of thy lords houſe ſiluer or gold?

9 With whome *ſoeuer* of thy ſeruants it be found, both let him die, and we alſo will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he ſaid, Now alſo let it be according vnto your words: he with whom it is found, ſhall be my ſeruant, and ye ſhall bee blameleſſe.

11 Then they ſpeedily tooke downe euery man his ſacke to the ground, and opened euery man his ſacke.

12 And hee ſearched, and began at the eldeſt, and left at the yongeſt: and the cup was found in Beniamins ſacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, & laded euery man his aſſe, & returned to the citie.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Ioſephs houſe: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto thē, What deed is this that ye haue done? wote ye not, that ſuch a man as I can certainly || diuine?

|| Or, make triall.

16 And Iudah ſaid, What ſhall we ſay vnto my lord? what ſhall we ſpeake? or how ſhall we cleare our ſelues? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy ſeruants: behold, we are my lords ſeruants, both we, and he alſo with whom the cup is found.

17 And he ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould doe ſo: *but* the man in whoſe hand the cup is found, he ſhall be my ſeruant: and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and ſaid, Oh my lord, let thy ſeruant, I pray thee, ſpeake a word in my lordes eares, and let not thine anger burne againſt thy ſeruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his ſeruants, ſaying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we ſaid vnto my lord, We haue a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou ſaideſt vnto thy ſeruants, Bring him downe vnto mee, that I may ſet mine eyes vpon him.

22 And wee ſaid vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father: for *if* hee ſhould leaue his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou ſaideſt vnto thy ſeruants, *Except your yongeſt brother come down with you, you ſhall ſee my face no more.

*Chap.43.3

24 And it came to paſſe, when we came vp vnto thy ſeruant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father ſaid, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we ſaid, We cannot goe downe: if our youngeſt brother bee with vs, then will we goe downe: for we may not ſee the mans face, except our yongeſt brother bee with vs.

27 And thy ſeruant my father ſaid vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare mee two *ſonnes*.

28 And the one went out from me, and I ſaid, *Surely hee is torne in pieces: and I ſaw him not ſince.

*Chap.37. 33.

29 And if ye take this alſo from me, and miſchiefe befall him, yee ſhall bring downe my gray haires with ſorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy ſeruant my father, and the lad *bee* not with vs; (ſeeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life.)

31 It ſhall come to paſſe, when hee ſeeth that the lad *is* not with vs, that hee will die, and thy ſeruants ſhall bring downe the gray haires of thy ſeruant our father with ſorrow to the graue.

32 For thy ſeruant became ſuretie for the lad vnto my father, ſaying, *If I bring him not vnto thee, then I ſhall beare the blame to my father for euer.

*Chap.43. 9.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy ſeruant abide in ſtead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how ſhall I go vp to my father, and the lad bee not with me, leſt peraduenture I ſee the euill that ſhall † come on my father?

† *Hebr. find my father.*

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioſeph maketh himſelfe knowen to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods prouidence. 9 Hee ſendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it 21 Ioſeph furniſheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.

THen Ioſeph could not refraine himſelfe before al them that ſtood by him: and hee cried, Cauſe euery man to goe out from mee; and there ſtood no man with him, while Ioſeph made himſelfe knowen vnto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the houſe of Pharaoh heard.

† *Hebr. gaue foorth his voice in weeping.*

3 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, *I *am* Ioſeph; Doeth my father yet liue? and his brethren could not anſwere him: for they were || troubled at his preſence.

*Actes 7.13.

|| *Or, terrified.*

4 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, Come neere to mee, I pray you: and they came neere; and he ſaid, I *am* Ioſeph your brother, whom ye ſold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieued, † nor angry with your ſelues, that yee ſold me hither: *for God did ſend me before you, to preſerue life.

† *Hebr. neither let there be anger in your eyes.*

*Chap.50. 20.

6 For theſe two yeres hath the famine beene in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres, in the which there ſhall neither bee earing nor harueſt.

7 And God ſent me before you, to † preſerue you a poſteritie in the earth, and to ſaue your liues by a great deliuerance.

† *Hebr. to put for you a remnant.*

8 So now it was not you *that* ſent me hither, but God: & he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his houſe, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haſte you, and goe vp to my father, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith thy ſonne Ioſeph; God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come downe vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou ſhalt dwell in the land of Goſhen, and thou ſhalt bee neere vnto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou haſt.

11 And there will I nouriſh thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) leſt thou and thy houſhold, and all that thou haſt, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes ſee, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that ſpeaketh vnto you.

13 And you ſhall tel my father of all my glory in Egypt, & of all that you haue ſeene, and ye ſhall haſte, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer he kiſſed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs houſe, ſaying, Ioſephs brethren are come: and it † pleaſed Pharaoh wel, and his ſeruants.

† *Heb. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.*

17 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Say vnto thy brethren, This do ye, lade your beaſts and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your houſeholds, and come vnto mee: and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and yee ſhall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe yee; Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your litle ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

20 Alſo † regard not your ſtuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

† *Heb. Let not your eye ſpare, &c.*

21 And the children of Iſrael did ſo: and Ioſeph gaue them wagons, according to the † commaundement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouiſion for the way.

† *Heb. mouth.*

22 To all of them hee gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin hee gaue three hundred *pieces* of ſiluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he ſent after this maner: ten aſſes † laden with the good things of Egypt, & ten ſhee aſſes laden with corne, and bread & meat for his father by the way.

† *Heb. carying.*

24 So hee ſent his brethren away, and they departed: and he ſaid vnto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And told him, ſaying, Ioſeph is yet aliue, and he is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And † Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.

† *Hebr. his.*

27 And they tolde him all the words of Ioſeph, which hee had ſaid vnto them: and when he ſaw the wagons which Ioſeph had ſent to cary him, the ſpirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Iſrael ſaid, It is enough; Ioſeph my ſonne is yet aliue: I wil goe and ſee him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beerſheba. 5 Thence hee with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his familie that went into Egypt. 28 Ioſeph meeteth Iacob. 31 Hee inſtructeth his brethren how to anſwere to Pharaoh.

AND Iſrael tooke his iourney with all that he had, and came to Beer-ſheba, and offered ſacrifices vnto the God of his father Iſaac.

2 And God ſpake vnto Iſrael in the viſions of the night, and ſaid, Iacob, Iacob. And he ſaid, Here am I.

3 And he ſaid, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I wil there make of thee a great nation:

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt; and I will alſo ſurely bring thee vp *againe*: and Ioſeph ſhall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob roſe vp from Beer-ſheba: and the ſonnes of Iſrael caried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues, in the wagons which Pharaoh had ſent to cary him.

B. C.
1706

6 And they tooke their cattel, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, *Iacob, and all his ſeed with him:

* Ioſh. 24.4 pſal. 105. 23 eſai. 52.4.

7 His ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes with him, his daughters, and his ſonnes daughters, and all his ſeed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And * theſe *are* the names of the children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, Iacob and his ſonnes: *Reuben Iacobs firſt borne;

* Exod 1.1. and 6.14. num. 26.8. and 1. Chr. 5.1.

* Num. 26.5.

9 And the ſonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman.

* Exod. 6.15 1. chro. 4.24

11 ¶ And the ſonnes of * Leui: Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

* 1. Chron. 6.1.

12 ¶ And the ſonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the ſonnes of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.

* 1. Chron. 2. 3. and 4. 21. chap. 38. 3.

13 ¶ And the ſonnes of Iſſachar: Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

* 1. Chron. 7.1.

15 Theſe *be* the ſons of Leah, which ſhe bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the ſoules of his ſonnes and his daughters, were thirtie and three.

16 ¶ And the ſonnes of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ *And the ſonnes of Aſher: Iimnah, and Iſhuah, and Iſui, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter: And the ſonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

*1.Chron. 7.30.

18 Theſe *are* the ſons of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and theſe ſhee bare vnto Iacob, euen ſixteene ſoules.

19 The ſonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioſeph and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioſeph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manaſſeh and Ephraim, *which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah || Prieſt of On bare him.

*Chap.41. 50.
|| *Or, Prince.*

21 ¶ *And the ſonnes of Beniamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Aſhbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi and Roſh, Muppim and Huppim, and Ard.

*1.Chron.7. 6. and 8.1.

22 Theſe are the ſonnes of Rachel, which were borne to Iacob: all the ſoules were foureteene.

23 ¶ And the ſonnes of Dan: Huſhim.

24 ¶ And the ſonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 Theſe are the ſonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and ſhee bare theſe vnto Iacob: all the ſoules were ſeuen.

26 All the *ſoules that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his †loynes, beſides Iacobs ſonnes wiues, all the ſoules *were* threeſcore and ſixe.

*Deut.10. 22.
† *Heb. thigh.*

27 And the ſonnes of Ioſeph, which were borne him in Egyyt, *were* two ſoules: all the ſoules of the houſe of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threeſcore and ten.

28 ¶ And he ſent Iudah before him vnto Ioſeph, to direct his face vnto Goſhen, and they came into the land of Goſhen.

29 And Ioſeph made ready his charet, and went vp to meete Iſrael his father, to Goſhen, and preſented himſelfe vnto him: and hee fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Now let me die, ſince I haue ſeene thy face, becauſe thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers houſe, I will go vp, and ſhew Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, My brethren, and my fathers houſe, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come vnto mee.

32 And the men *are* ſhepheards, for †their trade hath bene to feed cattell: and they haue brought their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue.

† *Hebr. they are men of cattell.*

33 And it ſhall come to paſſe when Pharaoh ſhall call you, and ſhall ſay, What is your occupation?

34 That ye ſhall ſay, Thy ſeruants trade hath bene about cattell, from our youth euen vntill now, both we, & alſo our fathers: that yee may dwell in the land of Goſhen; for euery ſhepherd is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Ioſeph preſenteth fiue of his brethren,* 7 *and his father, before Pharaoh.* 11 *Hee giueth them habitation and maintenance.* 13 *He getteth all the Egyptians monty,* 16 *their cattell,* 18 *their lands to Pharaoh.* 22 *The Prieſts land was not bought.* 23 *He letteth the land to them for a fift part.* 28 *Iacobs age.* 29 *He ſweareth Ioſeph to bury him with his fathers.*

THen Ioſeph came and tolde Pharaoh, and ſaid, My father and my brethren, and their flockes, and their heards, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goſhen.

2 And hee tooke ſome of his brethren, euen fiue men, and preſented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Thy ſeruants are ſhepherds, both we, and alſo our fathers.

4 They ſaid moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to ſoiourne in the land are wee come: for thy ſeruants haue no paſture for their flockes, for the famine is ſore in the land of Canaan: now therefore wee pray thee, let thy ſeruants dwell in the land of Goſhen.

5 And Pharaoh ſpake vnto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the beſt of the land make thy father and brethren to dwel: in the land of Goſhen let them dwell: and if thou knoweſt any man of actiuitie among them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioſeph brought in Iacob his father, and ſet him before Pharaoh: and Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Iacob, †How old art thou?

† *Hebr. how many are the dayes of the yeres of thy life?*

9 And Iacob ſaid vnto Pharaoh, *The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty yeeres: few and euill haue the daies of the yeeres of my life bene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the

*Heb 11. 9, 13.

yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioſeph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them a poſſeſſion in the land of Egypt, in the beſt of the land, in the land of Rameſes, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioſeph nouriſhed his father and his brethren, and all his fathers houſhold with bread, || according to *their* families.

|| *Or, as a little childe is nouriſhed.* Heb. *according to the little ones.*

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very ſore, ſo that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reaſon of the famine.

14 And Ioſeph gathered vp all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioſeph brought the money into Pharaohs houſe.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioſeph, and ſaid, Giue vs bread: for why ſhould wee die in thy preſence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioſeph ſaid, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioſeph: and Ioſeph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horſes, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the heards, and for the aſſes, and † he fed them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeere.

† *Hebr. led them.*

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the ſecond yeere, and ſaid vnto him, Wee will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is ſpent, my lord alſo hath our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the ſight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore ſhall we die before thine eyes, both we, and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and we and our land will be ſeruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue *vs* ſeede that wee may liue and not die, that the land be not deſolate.

20 And Ioſeph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians ſold euery man his fielde, becauſe the famine preuailed ouer them: ſo the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he remooued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the || Prieſtes bought he not: for the Prieſts had a portion aſſigned them of Pharaoh, and did eate their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they ſold not their lands.

|| *Or, Princes.*

23 Then Ioſeph ſaid vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is ſeed for you, and ye ſhall ſow the land.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the increaſe, that you ſhall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts ſhall bee your owne, for ſeede of the field, and for your food, and for them of your houſholds, and for food of your little ones.

25 And they ſaid, Thou haſt ſaued our liues: let vs finde grace in the ſight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs ſeruants.

26 And Ioſeph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh ſhould haue the fift part: except the land of the || prieſtes onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

|| *Or, Princes.*

27 ¶ And Iſrael dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goſhen, and they had poſſeſſion therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt ſeuenteene yeeres: ſo † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred fourtie and ſeuen yeeres.

† *Hebr. the dayes of the yeeres of his life.*

29 And the time drew nigh that Iſrael muſt die, and hee called his ſonne Ioſeph, and ſaide vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truely with mee, bury mee not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

* Chap. 24. 2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou ſhalt cary mee out of Egypt, and bury mee in their burying place: and he ſaid, I will doe as thou haſt ſaid.

31 And he ſaid, Sweare vnto mee: and hee ſware vnto him. And * Iſrael bowed himſelfe vpon the beds head.

* Hebr. 11. 21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioſeph with his ſonnes viſiteth his ſicke father. 2 Iacob ſtrengtheneth himſelfe to bleſſe them. 3 Hee repeateth the promiſe. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manaſſeh as his owne. 7 Hee telleth him of his mothers graue. 9 He bleſſeth Ephraim and Manaſſeh. 17 He preferreth the younger before the elder. 21 Hee propheſieth their returne to Canaan.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that one told Ioſeph, Behold, thy father is ſicke: and hee tooke with him his two ſonnes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and ſaid, Behold, thy

thy ſonne Ioſeph commeth vnto thee: and Iſrael ſtrengthened himſelfe, and ſate vpon the bed.

* Chap. 28. 13. and 35. 6.

3 And Iacob ſaid vnto Ioſeph, God Almighty appeared vnto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and bleſſed me,

4 And ſaid vnto me, Behold, I wil make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will giue this land to thy ſeed after thee, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion.

* Chap. 41. 50. ioſh. 13. 7.

5 ¶ And now thy * two ſonnes, Ephraim and Manaſſeh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they ſhalbe mine.

6 And thy iſſue which thou begetteſt after them, ſhalbe thine, and ſhall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

* Chap. 35. 19.

7 And as for mee, when I came from * Padan, Rachel died by mee in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the ſame is Bethlehem.

8 And Iſrael behelde Ioſephs ſonnes, and ſaid, Who *are* theſe?

9 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his father, They are my ſonnes, whom God hath giuen mee in this *place*: and he ſaid, Bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will bleſſe them.

† *Heb. heauie.*

10 (Now the eies of Iſrael were † dimme for age, *ſo that* hee could not ſee,) and hee brought them neere vnto him, and hee kiſſed them, and embraced them.

11 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I had not thought to ſee thy face: and loe, God hath ſhewed me alſo thy ſeed.

12 And Ioſeph brought them out from betweene his knees, and he bowed himſelfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioſeph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, towards Iſraels left hand, and Manaſſeh in his left hand towards Iſraels right hand, and brought *them* neere vnto him.

14 And Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and layd *it* vpon Ephraims head who *was* the younger; and his left hand vpon Manaſſehs head, guiding his handes wittingly: for Manaſſeh *was* the firſt borne.

* Heb. 11. 21.

15 ¶ And * he bleſſed Ioſeph, and ſaid, God before whome my fathers Abraham and Iſaac did walke, the God which fed me all my life long vnto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed mee from all euill, bleſſe the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Iſaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midſt of the earth.

† *Hebr. as fiſhes doe increaſe.*

17 And when Ioſeph ſaw that his father laid his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and he held vp his fathers hand, to remooue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manaſſehs head.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his father, Not ſo my father: for this *is* the firſt borne; put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refuſed, and ſaid, I know *it*, my ſonne, I know *it*: he alſo ſhall become a people, and he alſo ſhall be great: but truely his yonger brother ſhall be greater then hee; and his ſeed ſhall become a † multitude of nations.

† *Hebr. fulneſſe.*

20 And hee bleſſed them that day, ſaying, In thee ſhall Iſrael bleſſe, ſaying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manaſſeh: and he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Behold, I die: but God ſhall be with you, and bring you againe into the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my ſword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his ſonnes to bleſſe them. 3 Their bleſſing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Iacob called vnto his ſonnes, and ſaid, Gather your ſelues together, that I may tell you that which ſhall befall you in the laſt dayes.

2 Gather your ſelues together, and heare ye ſonnes of Iacob, and hearken vnto Iſrael your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my firſt borne, my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellencie of power:

† *Hebr. doe not thou excell.*

* Chap. 35. 22. 1. chro. 5. 1.

|| *Or, my couch is gone.*

4 Vnſtable as water, † thou ſhalt not excell, becauſe thou * wenteſt vp to thy fathers bed: then defiledſt thou *it*. || He went vp to my couch.

|| *Or, their ſwords are weapons of violence.*

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, || inſtruments of crueltie *are in* their habitations.

|| *Or, houghed oxen.*

6 O my ſoule, come not thou into their ſecret: vnto their aſſembly mine honour be not thou vnited: for in their anger they ſlew a man, and in their ſelfe-wil they || digged downe a wall.

7 Curſed bee their anger, for it *was* fierce; and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe: thy hand *ſhall be* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children ſhall bow downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lions whelpe: from the pray my ſonne thou art gone vp: he ſtouped downe, hee couched as a Lion, and as an old Lion: who ſhall rouſe him vp?

10 The Scepter ſhall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feet, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him ſhall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, and his aſſes colt vnto the choice vine; he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes ſhall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the hauen of the ſea, and he ſhall bee for an Hauen of ſhips: and his border *ſhall be* vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar is a ſtrong aſſe, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And hee ſaw that reſt *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleaſant: and bowed his ſhoulder to beare, and became a ſeruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhalbe a ſerpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horſe heeles, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

† *Hebr. an arrow-ſnake.*

18 I haue waited for thy ſaluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe ſhall ouercome him: but he ſhall ouercome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread *ſhall be* fat, and he ſhall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let looſe: Hee giueth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioſeph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, whoſe † branches runne ouer the wall.

† *Hebr. daughters.*

23 The archers haue ſorely grieued him, and ſhot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, and the armes of his handes were made ſtrong, by the handes of the mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the Sheepheard, the ſtone of Iſrael,

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father who ſhall helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heauen aboue, bleſſings of the deep that lieth vnder, bleſſings of the breaſts, and of the wombe.

26 The bleſſings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the bleſſings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmoſt bound of the euerlaſting hils, they ſhall bee on the head of Ioſeph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin ſhall rauine *as* a wolfe: In the morning hee ſhall deuoure the pray, and at night he ſhall diuide the ſpoile.

28 ¶ All theſe are the twelue tribes of Iſrael, and this is it that their father ſpake vnto them, and bleſſed them: euery one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them and ſaid vnto them, I am to be gathered vnto my people: * bury me with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

* Chap. 47. 30.

30 In the caue that is in the fielde of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, * which Abraham bought with the fielde of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place.

* Chap. 23. 16.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchaſe of the field and of the caue that is therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an ende of commanding his ſons, he gathered vp his feete into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghoſt, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioſeph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioſeph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon 22 His age. 23 He ſeeth the third generation of his ſonnes. 24 Hee propheſieth vnto his brethren of their returne. 25 Hee taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is cheſted.

AND Ioſeph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Ioſeph commanded his ſeruants the Phyſicians to imbalme his father: and the Phyſicians imbalmed Iſrael.

3 And fortie dayes were fulfilled for him, (for ſo are fulfilled the dayes of thoſe which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threeſcore and tenne dayes.

† *Hebr. wept.*

4 And when the daies of his mourning were paſt, Ioſeph ſpake vnto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, ſpeake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, ſaying,

5 * My father made me ſweare, ſaying,

* Chap. 47. 20.

Loe, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

6 And Pharaoh ſaide, Goe vp, and burie thy father, according as he made thee ſweare.

7 ¶ And Ioſeph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the ſeruants of Pharaoh, the elders of his houſe, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the houſe of Ioſeph, and his brethren, and his fathers houſe: onely their little ones, and their flockes, and their heards, they left in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horſemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threſhing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very ſore lamentation: and hee made a mourning for his father ſeuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites ſaw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they ſaid, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called, || Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

|| That is, *the mourning of the Egyptians.*

12 And his ſonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his ſonnes caried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

* Acts.7.16

B.C.
1689

* Chap.23.16.

14 ¶ And Ioſeph returned into Egypt, hee and his brethren, and all that went vp with him, to bury his father, after hee had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Ioſephs brethren ſaw that their father was dead, they ſaid, Ioſeph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they † ſent a meſſenger vnto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father did command before he died, ſaying,

† *Hebr. charged.*

17 So ſhall ye ſay vnto Ioſeph, Forgiue, I pray thee now, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now we pray thee, forgiue the treſpaſſe of the ſeruants of the God of thy father. And Ioſeph wept, when they ſpake vnto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went and fell downe before his face, and they ſaid, Behold, we *be* thy ſeruants.

19 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, * Feare not: for *am* I in the place of God?

* Chap.45.5

20 But as for you, yee thought euill againſt me, *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to paſſe, as it is this day, to ſaue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare yee not: I will nouriſh you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and ſpake † kindely vnto them.

† *Hebr. to their hearts.*

22 ¶ And Ioſeph dwelt in Egypt, hee, and his fathers houſe: and Ioſeph liued an hundred and ten yeeres.

23 * And Ioſeph ſaw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children alſo of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh were † brought vp vpon Ioſephs knees.

* Num.32.39.

† *Hebr. borne.*

24 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, * I die: and God will ſurely viſit you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which hee ſware to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

* Heb.11.22

25 And Ioſeph tooke an oathe of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſite you, and ye ſhall cary vp my bones from hence.

* Exod.13.19.

26 So Ioſeph died, beeing an hundred and tenne yeeres olde: and they imbalmed him, and hee was put in a coffin, in Egypt.

B.C.
1635

¶THE SECOND BOOKE
of MOSES, called Exodus.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Iſrael after Ioſephs death doe multiplie. 8 The more they are oppreſſed by a new King, the more they multiply. 15 The godlineſſe of the Midwiues, in ſauing the men children aliue. 22 Pharaoh commaundeth the male children to be caſt into the riuer.

NOw theſe are the names of the *children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, euery man & his houſhold, came with Iacob.

*Gen. 46. 8. exod. 6. 14.

2 Ruben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Iſſachar, Zebulun and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

5 And all the ſoules that came out of the † loynes of Iacob, were *ſeuentie ſoules: for Ioſeph was in Egypt *already*.

† *Hebr. thigh.* *Gen. 46. 27. deut. 10. 22.

6 And Ioſeph dyed, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Iſrael were fruitfull, and increaſed aboundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mightie, and the land was filled with them.

*Acts 7. 17.

B.C. 1573

8 Now there aroſe vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioſeph.

9 And he ſaid vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wiſely with them, leſt they multiply, and it come to paſſe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne alſo vnto our enemies, and fight againſt vs, & *ſo* get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did ſet ouer them taſk-maſters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treaſure-cities, Pithom and Raamſes.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

† *Hebr. and as they afflicted them, ſo they multiplied, &c.*

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter, with hard bondage, in morter and in bricke, and in all maner of ſeruice in the field: all their ſeruice wherein they made them ſerue, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt ſpake to the Hebrew midwiues, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he ſaid, When ye doe the office of a midwife the Hebrew women, and ſee them vpon the ſtooles, if it be a ſonne, then ye ſhall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then ſhe ſhall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commaunded them, but ſaued the men children aliue.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwiues, and ſaid vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue ſaued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues ſayd vnto Pharaoh, Becauſe the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplied and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to paſſe becauſe the midwiues feared God, that hee made them houſes.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, ſaying, Euery ſonne that is borne, yee ſhall caſt into the riuer, and euery daughter yee ſhall ſaue aliue.

CHAP. II.

1 Moſes is borne, 3 and in an arke caſt into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He ſlayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reprooueth an Hebrew. 15 Hee fleeth into Midian. 21 Hee marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gerſhom is borne. 23 God reſpecteth the Iſraelites cry.

ANd there went *a man of the houſe of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui.

*Cha. 6. 20. num. 26. 59.

2 And the woman conceiued, and bare a ſonne: and when ſhe ſaw him that hee was a goodly child, ſhe *hid him three moneths

*Acts 7. 20. heb. 11. 23.

B.C. 1571

3 And when ſhe could not longer hide him, ſhe tooke for him an arke of bulruſhes, and daubed it with ſlime, and with pitch, and put the childe therein, and ſhee laid it in the flags by the riuers brinke.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came

downe to waſh *her ſelfe* at the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuer ſide: and when ſhe ſaw the arke among the flags, ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened *it*, ſhe ſaw the child: and beholde the babe wept. And ſhe had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This is *one* of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then ſaide his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew-women, that ſhe may nurſe the childe for thee?

8 And Pharoahs daughter ſaid to her, Goe: And the maide went and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaide vnto her, Take this child away, and nurſe it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the childe, and nurſed it.

10 And the child grew, and ſhe brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and hee became her ſonne. And ſhee called his name ‖ Moſes: And ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.

‖ That is, *Drawen out.*

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe daies, when Moſes was growen, that hee went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and hee ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And hee looked this way and that way, and when hee ſaw that there was no man, he ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

B.C 1531

13 And when hee went out the ſecond day, beholde, two men of the Hebrewes ſtroue together: And hee ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

14 And hee ſaid, Who made thee † a Prince and a iudge ouer vs? intendeſt thou to kill mee, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is knowen.

† *Heb. a Man a Prince.*

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, hee ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharoah, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſate downe by a well.

16 Now the ‖ Prieſt of Midian had ſeuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughes to water their fathers flocke.

‖ *Or, Prince.*

17 And the ſhepheards came and droue them away: but Moſes ſtood vp and helped them, and watred their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How is it that you are come ſo ſoone to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the ſhepheards, and alſo drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And he ſaid vnto his daughters, And where is hee? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man, and he gaue Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhee bare him a ſonne, and hee called his name * Gerſhom: for hee ſaid, I haue beene a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

* Chap. 18. 3.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the king of Egypt dyed, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, & they cryed, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groning, and God remembred his * Couenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Iacob.

* Gen. 15. 14. and 46. 4.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Iſrael, and God † had reſpect vnto *them*.

† *Heb. knew.*

CHAP. III.

1 Moſes keepeth Iethros flocke. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning buſh. 9 He ſendeth him to deliuer Iſrael. 14 The Name of God. 15 His meſſage to Iſrael

NOw Moſes kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Prieſt of Midian: and he led the flocke to the backſide of the deſert, and came to the mountaine of God, *euen* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, in a * flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh, and he looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed.

* Acts 7. 30.

B.C 1491

3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turne aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD ſaw that hee turned aſide to ſee, God called vnto him out of the midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes. And he ſaid, Here am I.

5 And he ſaid, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy ſhooes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground.

* Ioſh. 5. 15. acts 7. 33.

6 Moreouer he ſaid, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moſes hid his face: for he was afraide to looke vpon God.

* Matth. 22. 32. act. 7. 32.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid, I haue ſurely ſeene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their cry, by reaſon

ſon of their taske-maſters: for I know their ſorrowes.

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke and honie, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites.

9 And therefore behold, the cry of the children of Iſrael is come vnto mee: and I haue alſo ſeene the oppreſſion wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will ſend thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring foorth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto God, Who am I, that I ſhould goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring forth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And he ſaid, Certainely I will be with thee, and this ſhall bee a token vnto thee, that I haue ſent thee: When thou haſt brought foorth the people out of Egypt, ye ſhall ſerue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moſes ſaid vnto God, Behold, *when* I come vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſhall ſay vnto them, The God of your fathers hath ſent me vnto you; and they ſhall ſay to me, What is his Name? what ſhall I ſay vnto them?

14 And God ſaid vnto Moſes, I AM THAT I AM: And hee ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent me vnto you.

15 And God ſaide moreouer vnto Moſes, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath ſent mee vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Iſrael together, and ſay vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Iſaac, and of Iacob appeared vnto mee, ſaying, I haue ſurely viſited you, and *ſeene* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue ſaid, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, vnto a land flowing with milke and honie.

18 And they ſhall hearken to thy voice: and thou ſhalt come, thou and the Elders of Iſrael vnto the King of Egypt, and you ſhall ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (wee beſeech thee) three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, that wee may ſacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am ſure that the King of Egypt wil not let you go, || no not by a mightie hand.

|| *Or, but by ſtrong hand.*

20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, and ſmite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the midſt thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians, and it ſhall come to paſſe that when ye goe, yee ſhall not goe emptie:

22 * But euery woman ſhall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that ſoiourneth in her houſe, iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and ye ſhall put *them* vpon your ſonnes, and vpon your daughters, and ye ſhall ſpoile || the Egyptians.

*Chap.11.2. and 12.35.

|| *Or, Egypt.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Moſes rod is turned into a Serpent.* 6 *His hand is leprous.* 10 *Hee is loath to be ſent.* 14 *Aaron is appointed to aſſiſt him.* 18 *Moſes departeth from Iethro.* 21 *Gods meſſage to Pharaoh.* 24 *Zipporah circumciſeth her ſonne.* 27 *Aaron is ſent to meet Moſes.* 31 *The people beleeueth them.*

AND Moſes anſwered, and ſaid, But behold, they will not beleeue mee, nor hearken vnto my voyce: for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaide vnto him, What is that in thine hand? and hee ſaide, A rod.

3 And he ſaid, Caſt it on the ground: And he caſt it on the ground, and it became a Serpent: and Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And he put foorth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſome. And he put his hand into his boſome: and when he tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as ſnow.

7 And he ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſome againe. And hee put his hand into

his boſome againe, and plucked it out of his boſome, and behold, it was turned again as his *other* fleſh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they wil not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voice of the firſt ſigne, that they wil beleeue the voice of the latter ſigne.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken vnto thy voice, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it *vpon* the drie land: and the water which thou takeſt out of the riuer, † ſhall become blood vpon the drie land.

† Heb. ſhalbe and ſhalbe.

10 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, O my lord, I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † ſince thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant: but I am ſlow of ſpeach, and of a ſlow tongue.

† Heb. a man of words.
† Heb. ſince yeſterday, nor ſince the third day.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe or deafe, or the ſeeing, or the blind? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will bee * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

* Matth. 10. 19. mar. 13. 11. luke 12. 11.

13 And he ſaid, O my Lord, ſend I pray thee, by the hand *of him whō* thou ||wilt ſend.

|| Or, ſhouldeſt.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and he ſaid, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that hee can ſpeake well. And alſo behold, hee commeth foorth to meete thee: and when he ſeeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will bee with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall doe.

16 And he ſhall be thy ſpokeſman vnto the people: and he ſhall be, *euen* he ſhall be to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and * thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

* Chap. 7. 1

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and ſaid vnto him, Let me goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro ſaid to Moſes, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt: for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes tooke his wife, and his ſonnes, and ſet them vpon an aſſe, and hee returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, When thou goeſt to returne into Egypt, ſee that thou doe all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he ſhall not let the people goe.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſonne, *euen* my firſt borne.

23 And I ſay vnto thee, Let my ſonne goe, that he may ſerue mee: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, *euen* thy firſt borne.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharp ||ſtone, and cut off the foreskinne of her ſonne, and † caſt it at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

|| Or, knife.
† Heb made it touch.

26 So he let him goe: then ſhee ſaid, A bloody husband thou art, becauſe of the Circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Goe into the wildernes to meet Moſes. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that hee had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage. 5 He increaſeth the Iſraelites taske. 15 Hee checketh their complaints. 19 They crie out vpon Moſes and Aaron. 22 Moſes complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feaſt vnto mee in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voyce to let Iſrael goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael goe.

3 And they ſaid, * The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: let vs goe, wee

* Chap. 3. 18.

pray thee, three dayes iourney into the deſert, and ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God, leſt he fall vpon vs with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the King of Egypt ſaid vnto them, Wherefore do ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſayd, Behold the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taske-maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying;

7 Yee ſhall no more giue the people ſtraw to make brick, as heretofore: let them goe and gather ſtraw for themſelues.

8 And the tale of the brickes which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay vpon them: you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof, for they be idle; therefore they cry, ſaying: Let vs goe *and* ſacrifice to our God.

9 † Let there more worke be laide vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

† *Heb. let the worke be heauy vpon the men.*

10 ¶ And the taske-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not giue you ſtraw.

11 Goe ye, get you ſtraw where you can find it: yet not ought of your worke ſhalbe diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taske-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying; Fulfill your workes, your † daily taskes, as when there was ſtraw.

† *Heb. a matter of a day in his day.*

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs taske-maſters had ſet ouer them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taske in making bricke, both yeſterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cryed vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſeruants?

16 There is no ſtraw giuen vnto thy ſeruants, and they ſay to vs, Make bricke: and behold, thy ſeruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But hee ſaid, Ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye ſay, Let vs goe *and* doe ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now *and* worke: for there ſhall no ſtraw be giuen you, yet ſhall yee deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee, that they were in euill caſe, after it was ſaid, Yee ſhall not miniſh *ought* from your brickes of your daily taske.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came foorth from Pharaoh.

21 And they ſayd vnto them; The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, becauſe you haue made our ſauour † to bee abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſeruants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay vs.

† *Hebr. to ſtinke.*

22 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord, Wherefore haſt thou *ſo* euill intreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeake in thy Name, hee hath done euill to this people, neither haſt thou † deliuered thy people at all.

† *Heb. deliuering, thou haſt not deliuered.*

CHAP. VI.

1 God renueth his promiſe by his Name IEHOVAH. *14 The genealogie of* Reuben, *15 of* Simeon, *16 of* Leui, *of whom came* Moſes *and* Aaron.

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them goe, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall hee driue them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake vnto Moſes, and ſaid vnto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the name of* God Almightie, but by my name IEHOVAH was I not knowen to them.

4 And I haue alſo eſtabliſhed my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And I haue alſo heard the groning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherfore ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to mee for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye ſhall know, that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the

burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I wil bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did † ſweare to giue it, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. lift vp my hand.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

† Heb. ſhortneſſe: or, *ſtraitnes.*

10 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael haue not hearkened vnto mee: how then ſhall Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes: * The ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

* Gen 46.9 1.chro.5.3

15 * And the ſons of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

* 1.Chron. 4.24.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon and Kohath and Merari: and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred, thirtie, and ſeuen yeeres.

* Num.3 17 1.chro.6,1

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon: Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred, thirtie, and three yeeres.

* Num 26 57. 1.chro. 6.1.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari: Mahali and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhee bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeeres of the life of Amram were an hundred, and thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

* Chap.2.2 num.26. 59.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Eliſheba, daughter of Amminadab, ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah, Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne tooke him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

* Num.25 11.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Moſes is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh.* 7 *His age.* 8 *His rod is turned into a ſerpent.* 11 *The Sorcerers doe the like.* 13 *Pharaohs heart is hardened.* 14 *Gods meſſage to Pharaoh.* 19 *The riuer is turned into blood.*

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall bee thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael, out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know, that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch foorth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was foureſcore yeres old, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeeres old, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying:

9 When Pharaoh ſhal ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod and caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the LORD had commaunded: and Aaron caſt downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the Wiſe men, and the Sorcerers; now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And hee hardened Pharaohs heart, that hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuſeth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe, he goeth out vnto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the riuers brink, againſt hee come: and the rodde which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath ſent me vnto thee, ſaying; Let my people goe, that they may ſerue mee in the wilderneſſe: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know, that I am the LORD: behold, I will ſmite with the rodde that is in mine hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they ſhalbe turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the riuer ſhall die, and the riuer ſhall ſtinke, and the Egyptians ſhall loath to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their ſtreames, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds, and vpon all their † pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may bee blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood, and in *veſſels of* ſtone.

†Heb Gathering of their waters.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commaunded: and hee * lift vp the rodde and ſmote the waters that were in the riuer, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſeruants: and all the *waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

* Chap.17.5

* Pſal.78.44

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the riuer, dyed: and the riuer ſtunke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magycians of Egypt did ſo, with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

*Wiſd.17.7

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And ſeuen dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had ſmitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogges are ſent. 8 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 12 and Moſes by prayer remooueth them away. 16 The duſt is turned into lyce, which the Magicians could not doe. 20 The ſwarmes of Flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people goe, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him; Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them goe, beholde, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogges.

3 And the riuer ſhall bring forth frogs aboundantly, which ſhall goe vp and come into thine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy || kneading troughes.

||Or, dough.

4 And the frogges ſhall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy ſeruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes; Say vnto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rod ouer the ſtreames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cauſe frogges to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

*Wiſ. 17.7.

7 *And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, and brought vp frogs vpon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes, and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogges from me and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Pharaoh, ||Glory ouer me: ||when ſhall I entreat for thee, and for thy ſeruants, and for thy people, to †deſtroy the frogges from thee, and thy houſes, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

|| Or, haue this honour ouer me, &c.
|| Or, againſt when.
† Hebr. to cut off.
|| Or, againſt to morrow.

10 And he ſaid, ||To morrow. And hee ſaid, *Bee it* according to thy word: That thou maiſt know, that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs ſhal depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſeruants, and from thy people; they ſhall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, becauſe of the frogs which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land ſtanke.

15 But when Pharaoh ſawe that there was reſpit, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lyce, throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, and it became lyce, in man and in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lyce throughout al the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo with their enchantments to bring forth lyce, but they could not: ſo there were lyce vpon man, and vpon beaſt,

19 Then the Magicians ſaid vnto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh: loe, hee commeth foorth to the water, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

21 Elſe, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will ſend ||ſwarmes of flies vpon thee, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall bee full of ſwarmes of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they are.

|| Or, a mixture of noiſome beaſts, &c.

22 And I will ſeuer, in that day, the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwell, that no ſwarmes of flies ſhall bee there, to the end thou mayeſt know, that I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put †a diuiſion betweene my people, and thy people: || to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

† Hebr. a redemption.
|| Or, by to morrow.
*Wiſd. 16. 9.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and *there came a grieuous ſwarme of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſeruants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ||corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarm of flies.

|| Or, deſtroyed.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes, and for Aaron, and ſaid, Go ye, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meete ſo to doe; for we ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians, to the LORD our God: Loe, ſhall we ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone vs?

27 We will go three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as *he ſhall command vs.

*Chap. 3.18

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you go, that yee may ſacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wilderneſſe: onely you ſhal not goe very farre away: intreate for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I goe out from thee, and I will intreate the LORD; that the ſwarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and hee remooued the ſwarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let the people goe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beaſts. 8 The plague of boyles, and blaynes. 13 His meſſage about the hayle. 22 The plague of haile. 27 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 35 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue mee.

2 For if thou refuſe to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them ſtill,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horſes, vpon the aſſes, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the ſheepe: there *ſhall be* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſeuer betweene the cattell of Iſrael, and the cattell of Egypt, and there ſhall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying, To morrow the LORD ſhall doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow; and all the cattell of Egypt dyed, but of the cattell of the children of Iſrael dyed not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of aſhes of the furnace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it towards the heauen, in the ſight of Pharaoh:

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhalbe a boyle breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man and vpon beaſt, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took aſhes of the fornace, and ſtoode before Pharaoh, and Moſes ſprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boyle breaking forth *with* blaynes, vpon man, and vpon beaſt.

11 And the Magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boyles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and hee hearkened not vnto thē,* as the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes.

* Chap.4.21

13 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people go, that they may ſerue me.

14 For I will at this time ſend all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people: that thou maiſt know that *there is* none like mee in all the earth.

15 For now I will ſtretch out my hand, that I may ſmite thee and thy people with peſtilence, and thou ſhalt bee cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deede, for this* *cauſe* haue I † raiſed thee vp, for to ſhew in thee my power, and that my name may bee declared throughout all the earth.

* Rom 9.17
† *Heb. made thee ſtand.*

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelfe againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I wil cauſe it to raine a very grieuous haile, ſuch as hath not beene in Egypt, ſince the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou haſt in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beaſt which ſhall be found in the field, and ſhall not be brought home, the haile ſhall come downe vpon them, and they ſhall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongſt the ſeruants of Pharaoh, made his ſeruants and his cattell flie into the houſes.

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his ſeruants and his cattell in the field.

† *Heb. ſet not his heart vnto.*

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man and vpon beaſt, and vpon euery herbe of the field, thorowout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD ſent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, ſuch as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation.

25 And the haile ſmote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beaſt: and the haile ſmote euery herbe of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goſhen where the children of Iſrael *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, I haue ſinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Entreate the LORD, (for it is enough) that there bee no more † mightie thunderings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer.

† *Heb. voyces of God.*

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Aſſoone as I am gone out of the citie, I will ſpread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there bee any more haile: that thou mayeſt know, how that the * earth *is* the LORDS.

* Pſal. 24. 1

30 But as for thee and thy ſeruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe, and the barley was ſmitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flaxe *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rye were not ſmitten: for they were † not growen vp.

† *Heb hidden: or darke.*

33 And Moſes went out of the city from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceaſed, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw, that the raine, and the haile, and the thunders were ceaſed, he ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his ſeruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Iſrael goe, as the LORD had ſpoken † by Moſes.

† *Heb. by the hand of Moſes.*

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to ſend locuſts. 7 Pharaoh, moued by his ſeruants, inclineth to let the Iſraelites goe. 12 The plague of the Locuſts 16 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes. 21 The plague of darkeneſſe. 24 Pharaoh ſueth vnto Moſes, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his ſeruants, that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him:

* Chap. 4. 21.

2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the eares of thy ſonne, and of thy ſonnes ſonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I haue done amongſt them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and ſaid vnto him: Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelfe before me? Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

4 Elſe, if thou refuſe to let my people goe, beholde, to morrow will I bring the * locuſts into thy coaſt.

* Wiſd. 16. 9.

5 And they ſhall couer the † face of the earth, that one cannot bee able to ſee the earth, and they ſhall eate the reſidue of that which is eſcaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and ſhall eate euery tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

† *Heb. eye.*

6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, and the houſes of all thy ſeruants, and the houſes of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue ſeene, ſince the day that they were vpon the earth, vnto this day. And hee turned himſelfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſeruants ſaide vnto him, How long ſhall this man bee a ſnare vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may ſerue the LORD their God: Knoweſt thou not yet, that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 And Moſes and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and hee ſaid vnto them, Goe, ſerue the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that ſhall goe?

† *Heb. who and who, &c.*

9 And Moſes ſaid, Wee will goe with our yong, and with our old, with our ſonnes and with our daughters, with our flockes, and with our heards will wee goe: for wee *muſt hold* a feaſt vnto the LORD.

10 And hee ſaid vnto them; Let the LORD be ſo with you, as I wil let you goe, and your little ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not ſo: goe now yee *that are* men, and ſerue the LORD, for that you did deſire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs preſence.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locuſts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an Eaſt winde vpon the land all that day and all that night: and when it was morning, the eaſt wind brought the locuſts.

14 And the locuſts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſtes of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no ſuch locuſtes as they, neither after them ſhall be ſuch.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, ſo that the land was darkened, and they did eate euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte: and he ſaid, I haue ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.

†*Heb. haſtened to call.*

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my ſinne onely this once, and intreate the LORD your God, that hee may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mightie ſtrong Weſt winde, which tooke away the locuſts, and † caſt them into the red ſea: there remained not one locuſt in all the coaſts of Egypt.

†*Hebr. faſtened.*

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may bee darkeneſſe ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darkeneſſe which may bee felt.

†*Heb. that one may feele darkneſſe.*

22 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darkeneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three dayes: *but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

*Wiſd. 18.1

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moſes, and ſaid, Goe ye, ſerue the LORD: onely let your flockes and your herds bee ſtayed: let your little ones alſo goe with you.

25 And Moſes ſaide, Thou muſt giue † vs alſo ſacrifices, and burnt offerings, that wee may ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

†*Heb. into our hands.*

26 Our cattell alſo ſhall goe with vs: there ſhall not an hoofe be left behind: for thereof muſt wee take to ſerue the LORD our God: and we know not with what wee muſt ſerue the LORD, vntill wee come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, Get thee from mee, take heed to thy ſelfe: ſee my face no more: for in that day thou ſeeſt my face, thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well, I will ſee thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods meſſage to the Iſraelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours. 4 Moſes threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the firſt borne.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egppt, afterwards hee will let you goe hence: when hee ſhall let *you* goe, he ſhall ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, *iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold.

*Chap. 3.22 and 12.35.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreouer, the man *Moſes was very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharohs ſeruants, and in the ſight of the people.

*Ecclus. 45.1.

4 And Moſes ſaide, Thus ſaith the LORD, *About midnight will I go out into the midſt of Egypt.

*Chap. 12. 29.

5 And all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt ſhall die, from the firſt borne of Pharaoh, that ſitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the firſt borne of the maide ſeruant that is behind the mill, and all the firſt borne of beaſts.

6 And there ſhall bee a great crie thorowout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall bee like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael, ſhall not a dogge mooue his tongue, againſt man or beaſt: that yee may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference between the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſeruants ſhall come downe vnto mee, and bow downe themſelues vnto mee, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee; and after that I will goe out: and hee went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

†*Heb. that is, at thy feet.*

†*Heb. heate of anger.*

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may bee multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeere is changed. 31 The Paſſeouer is inſtituted. 11 The Rite of the Paſſeouer. 15 Vnleauened bread. 29 The firſt borne are ſlaine. 31 The Iſraelites are driuen out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the Paſſeouer.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 This moneth *ſhall bee* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it ſhall bee the firſt moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake vnto all the Congregation of Iſrael, ſaying, In the tenth day of this moneth, they ſhall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the houſe of *ther* fathers, a || lambe for an houſe.

|| *Or, kidde.*

4 And if the houſhold bee too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his houſe, take *it* according to the number of the ſoules: euery man according to his eating ſhall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe ſhalbe without blemiſh, a male † of the firſt yeere: yee ſhall take it out from the ſheepe or from the goats.

† *Heb. ſonne of a yeere.*

6 And yee ſhall keepe it vp vntill the fourteenth day of the ſame moneth: and the whole aſſembly of the congregation of Iſrael ſhall kill it † in the euening.

† *Hebr. betweene the two euenings.*

7 And they ſhall take of the blood, and ſtrike it on the two ſide poſtes, and on the vpper doore poſte of the houſes, wherein they ſhall eat it.

8 And they ſhall eate the fleſh in that night roſte with fire, and vnleauened bread, *and* with bitter *herbes* they ſhall eate it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor ſodden at all with water, but roſte *with* fire: his head, with his legges, and with the purtenances thereof.

10 And yee ſhall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, ye ſhall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus ſhall ye eate it: with your loynes girded, your ſhooes on your feete, and your ſtaffe in your hand: and yee ſhall eat it in haſte: it is the LORDS Paſſeouer.

12 For I will paſſe through the land of Egypt this night, and will ſmite all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beaſt, and againſt all the || gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I *am* the LORD.

|| *Or, Princes.*

13 And the blood ſhall bee to you for a token vpon the houſes where you *are*: and when I ſee the blood, I will paſſe ouer you, and the plague ſhall not bee vpon you † to deſtroy *you*, when I ſmite the land of Egypt.

† *Hebr. for a deſtruction.*

14 And this day ſhall be vnto you for a memoriall: and you ſhall keepe it a feaſt to the LORD, throughout your generations: you ſhall keepe it a feaſt by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes ſhall ye eate vnleauened bread, euen the firſt day yee ſhall put away leauen out of your houſes: For whoſoeuer eateth leauened bread, from the firſt day vntill the ſeuenth day, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from Iſrael.

16 And in the firſt day there *ſhalbe* an holy conuocation, and in the ſeuenth day there ſhall be an holy conuocation to you: no manner of worke ſhall be done in them, ſaue that which euery † man muſt eate, that onely may be done of you.

† *Hebr. ſoule.*

17 And yee ſhall obſerue the *feaſt of* vnleauened bread: for in the ſelfe ſame day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therefore ſhall yee obſerue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ * In the firſt *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, yee ſhall eate vnleauened bread, vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

*Leuit. 23.5 num. 28.16

19 Seuen dayes ſhall there be no leauen found in your houſes: for whoſoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that ſoule ſhall be cut off from the congregation of Iſrael, whether he be a ſtranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye ſhall eat nothing leauened: in all your habitations ſhall yee eate vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moſes called for all the Elders of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them; Drawe out and take you a || lambe, according to your families, and kill the Paſſeouer.

|| *Or, kidde.*

22 * And yee ſhall take a bunch of hyſope, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the baſon, and ſtrike the lintell and the two ſide-poſtes with the blood that is in the baſon: and none of you ſhall goe out at the doore of his houſe, vntill the morning.

*Heb. 11, 28.

23 For the LORD will paſſe through to ſmite the Egyptians, and when hee ſeeth

the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two ſide poſtes, the LORD will paſſe ouer the doore, and will not ſuffer the deſtroyer to come in vnto your houſes to ſmite *you*.

24 And yee ſhall obſerue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy ſonnes for euer.

25 And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will giue you, according as hee hath promiſed, that ye ſhall keepe this ſeruice.

26 *And it ſhall come to paſſe, when your children ſhall ſay vnto you, What meane you by this ſeruice?

*Ioſh.4.6.

27 That ye ſhall ſay, It is the ſacrifice of the LORDS Paſſeouer, who paſſed ouer the houſes of the children of Iſrael in Egypt, when he ſmote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houſes. And the people bowed the head, and worſhipped.

28 And the children of Iſrael went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

29 ¶ *And it came to paſſe that at midnight the LORD ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, *from the firſt borne of Pharaoh that ſate on his throne, vnto the firſt borne of the captiue that was in the †dungeon, and all the firſt borne of cattell.

*Chap.11.4

*Wiſd.18.11.

†Heb. houſe of the pit.

30 And Pharaoh roſe vp in the night, hee and all his ſeruants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great crie in Egypt: for there was not a houſe, where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moſes and Aaron by night, and ſaid, Riſe vp, *and* get you forth from amongſt my people, both you and the children of Iſrael: and go, ſerue the LORD, as ye haue ſaid.

32 Alſo take your flockes, and your herds, as yee haue ſaid: and bee gone, and bleſſe me alſo.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might ſend them out of the land in haſte: for they ſaid, Wee be all dead *men*.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖kneading troughes being bound vp in their clothes vpon their ſhoulders.

‖Or, dough.

35 And the children of Iſrael did according to the word of Moſes: and they borrowed of the Egyptians *iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

*Chap.3.22. and 11.2.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians, ſo that they lent vnto them ſuch things as they required: and they ſpoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And *the children of Iſrael iourneyed from Rameſes to Succoth, about ſixe hundred thouſand on foote *that were* men, beſide children.

*Num.33.3.

38 And a †mixed multitude went vp alſo with them, and flocks and herds, euen very much cattell.

†Heb. a great mixture.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt; for it was not leauened, becauſe they were thruſt out of Egypt, and could not tarie, neither had they prepared for themſelues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the ſoiourning of the children of Iſrael, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* *foure hundred and thirty yeeres.

*Gene.15.13. acts 7.6. galat.3.17.

41 And it came to paſſe at the end of the foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, *euen* the ſelfe ſame day it came to paſſe, that all the hoſts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a †night to bee much obſerued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to be obſerued of all the children of Iſrael, in their generations.

†Hebr. a night of obſeruations.

43 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Paſſeouer: there ſhall no ſtranger eat thereof.

44 But euery mans ſeruant that is bought for money, when thou haſt circumciſed him, then ſhall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired ſeruant ſhall not eat theteof.

46 *In one houſe ſhall it be eaten, thou ſhalt not carie foorth ought of the fleſh abroad out of the houſe, *neither ſhall yee breake a bone thereof.

*Num 9.12.

*Iohn 19.36.

47 All the Congregation of Iſrael ſhall †keepe it.

†Heb. doe it.

48 And when a ſtranger ſhall ſoiourne with thee, and will keepe the Paſſeouer to the LORD, let all his males be circumciſed, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and hee ſhall bee as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumciſed perſon ſhall eat thereof.

49 One law ſhalbe to him that is homeborne, and vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Iſrael: as the LORD commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

51 And it came to paſſe yͤ ſelfe ſame day, that the LORD did bring the children of Iſrael out of yͤ land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The firſt borne are ſanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the Paſſeouer is commaunded. 11 The firſtlings of beaſts are ſet apart, 17 The Iſraelites goe out of Egypt, and carie Ioſephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 *Sanctifie vnto me all the firſt borne, whatſoeuer openeth the wombe, among the children of Iſrael, both of man and of beaſt: it is mine.

* Chap.22.29.& 34.19 leuit.27.26 num.3.13. and 8.16. luke 2.23.

3 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the houſe of † bondage: for by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place:* there ſhall no leauened bread be eaten.

† *Hebr. ſeruants.*

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it ſhalbe when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, which hee ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou ſhalt keepe this ſeruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou eate vnleauened bread, and in the ſeuenth day *ſhall bee* a feaſt to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread ſhalbe eaten ſeuen daies: and there ſhall no leauened bread be ſeene with thee, neither ſhall there be leauen ſeene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſhew thy ſonne in that day, ſaying, *This is done* becauſe of that *which* the LORD did vnto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall be for a ſigne vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eies, that the LORDS law may bee in thy mouth: for with a ſtrong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his ſeaſon from yeere to yere.

11 ¶ And it ſhalbe when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as hee ſware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and ſhall giue it thee:

12 *That thou ſhalt † ſet apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firſtling that commeth of a beaſt, which thou haſt, the males ſhall bee the LORDS.

* Chap.22.29.& 34.19 ezek.44.30

† *Heb. cauſe to paſſe ouer.*

13 And euery firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou ſhalt breake his necke, and all the firſt borne of man amongſt thy children ſhalt thou redeeme.

‖ *Or, kidde.*

14 ¶ And it ſhall bee when thy ſonne aſketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What is this? that thou ſhalt ſay vnto him; By ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

‖ *Hebr. to morrow.*

15 And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD ſlew all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both the firſt borne of man, and the firſt borne of beaſt: Therefore I ſacrifice to the LORD all ẏ openeth the matrix, being males: but all the firſt born of my children I redeeme.

16 And it ſhalbe for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eies. For by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philiſtines, although that was neere: For God ſaid, Leſt peraduenture the people repent when they ſee warre, and they returne to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about throrow the way of the wildernes of the red ſea: and the children of Iſrael went vp ‖ harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

‖ *Or, by fiue*
a ranke.

19 And Moſes tooke the bones of Ioſeph with him: for hee had ſtraitly ſworne the children of Iſrael, ſaying; * God will ſurely viſite you, and yee ſhall carie vp my bones away hence with you.

* Gen.50.25.ioſh.24.32.

20 ¶ And *they took their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

* Num.33.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to leade them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night.

* Num.14.14. deut.1.33.pſal.78.14.1.cor.10.1.

22 Hee tooke not away the pillar of the cloude by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

*Nehe.9.19

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their iourney. 5 Pharaoh purſueth after them. 10 The Iſraelites murmure 13 Moſes comforteth them. 15 God inſtructeth Moſes. 19 The cloud remooueth behind the campe. 21 The Iſraelites paſſe thorow the red ſea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they turne and encampe before * Pihahiroth, between Migdol and the ſea, ouer againſt Baal-zephon: before it, ſhall ye encampe by the ſea.

* Num.33.7

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael., They *are* intangled in the land, the wilderneſſe hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them, & I will bee honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did ſo.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſeruants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why haue wee done this, that we haue let Iſrael goe from ſeruing vs?

6 And he made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And hee tooke ſixe hundred choſen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael: & the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

*Ioſh.24.6. 1.macc.4.9

9 But the *Egyptians purſued after them (all the horſes and charets of Pharaoh, and his horſemen, and his army) and ouertooke them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift vp their eyes, and beholde, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cried out vnto the LORD.

11 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, Becauſe there were no graues in Egypt, haſt thou taken vs away to die in the wilderneſſe? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with vs, to cary vs forth out of Egypt?

*Chap.6.9.

12 *Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let vs alone, that we may ſerue the Egyptians? For it had beene better for vs to ſerue the Egyptians, then that we ſhould die in the wilderneſſe.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Feare ye not, ſtand ſtill, and ſee the ſaluation of the LORD, which he wil ſhew to you to day: || for the Egyptians whom ye haue ſeene to day, yee ſhall ſee them againe no more for euer.

|| *Or, For whereas you haue ſeene the Egyptians to day, &c.*

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and ye ſhall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Wherefore crieſt thou vnto mee? Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand ouer the ſea, and diuide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall goe on drie ground thorow the mids of the ſea.

17 And I, behold, I wil harden the hearts of the Egyptians, & they ſhall follow them: and I will get mee honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon al his hoſte, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Iſrael, remooued and went behinde them and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, & ſtood behind them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Iſrael, and it was a cloud and darkneſſe *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to theſe*: ſo that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand ouer the ſea, and the LORD cauſed the ſea to goe *backe* by a ſtrong Eaſt winde all that night, and made the ſea drie land, and the waters were *diuided.

22 And *the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the ſea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

*Ioſh.4.23. pſal.114.3. *Pſal.78.13 1.cor.10.1. hebr.11.29.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them, to the midſt of the Sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horſes, his charets and his horſemen.

24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked vnto the hoſt of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſte of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, || that they draue them heauily: So that the Egyptians ſaid, Let vs flee from the face of Iſrael: for the LORD fighteth for them, againſt the Egyptians.

|| *Or, made them to goe heauily.*

26 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horſemen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his hand ouer the Sea, and the Sea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the Lord † ouerthrewe the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.

† *Heb. ſhooke off.*

28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets, and the horſemen, *and* all

the hoſte of Pharaoh that came into the ſea after them: there remained not ſo much as * one of them.

* Pſal.106. 11.

29 But the children of Iſrael walked vpon drie land in the midſt of the ſea, and the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaued Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſaw the Egyptians dead vpon the ſea ſhore.

31 And Iſrael ſaw that great † worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his ſeruant Moſes.

† *Hebr. hand.*

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moſes ſong.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter.* 25 *A tree ſweetneth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelue wels, and ſeuentie palme trees.*

*Wiſd.1.20.

Then ſang * Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong vnto the LORD, and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing vnto the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriouſly, the horſe and his rider hath he throwen into the ſea.

2 The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſaluation: hee is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre: the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoſte hath hee caſt into the ſea: his choſen captaines alſo are drowned in the red ſea.

5 The depths haue couered them: they ſanke into the bottome as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath daſhed in pieces the enemie.

7 And in the greatnes of thine excellencie thou haſt ouerthrowen them, that roſe vp againſt thee: thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the floods ſtood vpright as an heape, *and* the depthes were congealed in the heart of the ſea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the ſpoile: my luſt ſhalbe ſatiſfied vpon them: I will draw my ſword, mine hand ſhall || deſtroy them.

|| *Or, repoſſeſſe.*

10 Thou didſt blow with thy wind, the ſea couered them, they ſanke as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD, amōgſt the || gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holineſſe, fearefull in praiſes, doing wonders!

|| *Or, mightie ones.*

12 Thou ſtretchedſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led forth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided *them* in thy ſtrength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 * The people ſhall heare, *and* bee afraid: ſorrow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

* Deut.2.25 ioſh 2.9.

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling ſhall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away.

16 * Feare and dread ſhall fall vpon them, by the greatneſſe of thine arme they ſhalbe as ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe ouer, O LORD, till the people paſſe ouer, which thou haſt purchaſed.

* Deut.2.29 ioſh.2.5.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou haſt made for thee to dwel in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horſemen into the ſea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the ſea vpon them: But the children of Iſrael went on drie land in the mids of the ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Propheteſſe the ſiſter of Aaron, tooke a timbrel in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly: the horſe and his rider hath hee throwen into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the red ſea, & they went out into the wildernes of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wildernes, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therfore the name of it was called || Marah.

|| That is, *Bitterneſſe.*

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drinke?

25 And he cried vnto the LORD: and the LORD ſhewed him a * tree, which when hee had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweete: there hee made a ſtatute, and an ordinance, and there he prooued them,

*Ecclu 38.5

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and

wilt doe that which is right in his ſight, and wilt giue eare to his commandements, and keepe all his ſtatutes, I wil put none of theſe diſeaſes vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

*Num.33.9

27 ¶ *And they came to Elim: where *were* twelue wels of water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Iſraelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiſeth them bread from heauen. 11 Quailes are ſent, 14 And Manna. 16 The ordering of Manna. 25 It was not to bee found on the Sabbath. 32 An omer of it is preſerued.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael came vnto the wildernes of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth after their departing out of yͤ land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto them, Would to God wee had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when wee ſate by the fleſh pots, *and* when we did eate bread to the full: for yee haue brought vs forth into this wildernes, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD vnto Moſes, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you, and the people ſhall goe out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

†Heb. the portion of a day in his day.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixt day, they ſhall prepare that which they bring in, and it ſhalbe twiſe as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid vnto all the children of Iſrael, At euen, then ye ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye ſhal ſee the glory of the LORD: for that he heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure againſt vs?

8 And Moſes ſaid, *This ſhalbe* when the LORD ſhall giue you in the euening fleſh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure againſt him; and what *are* we? your murmurings are not againſt vs, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come neere before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD *appeared in the cloud.

*Chap.13.21.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: Speake vnto them, ſaying, At euen yee ſhall eate fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhall be filled with bread: & ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at euen *the quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dewe lay round about the hoſte.

*Num.11.31

14 And when *the dew that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a ſmall round thing, *as* ſmall as the hoare froſt on the ground.

*Num.11.7. pſal.78.24. wiſd.16.20.

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw it, they ſaid one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wiſt not what it *was*. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, *This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eate.

‖ Or, what is this? or, it is a portion.
*Iohn 6.31. 1.cor.10.3.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man, according to the number of your † perſons, take yee euery man for them which *are* in his tents.

† Hebr. by the polle or head.
† Hebr. ſoules.

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an Omer, *he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered litle, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

*2.Cor.8.15

19 And Moſes ſaid, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding they hearkened not vnto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes, and ſtanke: and Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hote, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe that on the ſixt day they gathered twiſe as much bread, two Omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath ſaid, To morow *is* the reſt of the holy ſabbath vnto the LORD:

bake that which you will bake, to day, and and ſeeth that ye will ſeeth, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to bee kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Eat that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day ye ſhall not find it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes yee ſhall gather it, but on the ſeuenth day *which is* the Sabbath, in it there ſhalbe none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that there went out *ſome* of the people on the ſeuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long refuſe yee to keepe my Commaundements, and my lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore hee giueth you on the ſixt day the bread of two dayes: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the ſeuenth day.

30 So the people reſted on the ſeuenth day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like Coriander ſeede, white: and the taſte of it *was* like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which the LORD commaundeth: Fill an Omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may ſee the bread wherewith I haue fedde you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo Aaron laid it vp before the Teſtimonie, to be kept.

35 And the childrē of Iſrael did eat Manna fourty yeres, * vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of ỳ land of Canaan.

* Ioſh. 5. 12. nehem. 9. 15

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God ſendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb. 8 Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moſes handes. 15 Moſes buildeth the Altar IEHOVAH Niſſi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael iourneied from the wilderneſſe of Sin, after their iourneyes, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore *the people did chide with Moſes, and ſaid, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Why chide you with me? Wherfore do ye tempt the LORD?

*Num. 20. 4.

3 And the people thirſted there for water, and the people murmured againſt Moſes, & ſaid, Wherefore is this that thou haſt brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kil vs and our children, and our cattell with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I doe vnto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Iſrael: and thy rod wherewith * thou ſmoteſt the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

*Chap. 7. 20

6 *Behold, I will ſtand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite the rocke, and there ſhall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moſes did ſo, in the ſight of the Elders of Iſrael.

* Num. 20. 9 pſal. 78. 15. and 105. 41. wiſd. 11. 4. 1 cor. 10. 4.

7 And he called the name of the place, ‖ Maſſah, and ‖ Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is the LORD among vs, or not?

‖ That is, *Tentation.* ‖ That is, *Chiding: or, ſtrife.*

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

*Deut. 25. 17 wiſd. 11. 3.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto * Ioſhua, Chuſe vs out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I wil ſtand on the top of the hil, with the rod of God in mine hand.

* Called Ieſus, Acts 7. 45.

10 So Ioſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron, & Hur, went vp to the top of the hil.

11 And it came to paſſe when Moſes held vp his hand, that Iſrael preuailed: and when hee let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moſes hands were heauie, and they tooke a ſtone, and put it vnder him, and hee ſate thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtaied vp his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide, and his handes were ſteady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Ioſhua diſcomfited Amalek, and his people, with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearſe it in the eares of Ioſhua: for * I wil

*Num 24. 20 1. ſam. 15. 3.

vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen:

15 And Moſes built an Altar, and called the name of it || IEHOVAH Niſſi.

|| That is, the LORD my banner.

16 For hee ſaid, || Becauſe the LORD hath ſworne *that* the LORD *will haue* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

|| Or, *becauſe the hand of* Amalek *is againſt the throne of the* LORD, *therefore, &c.*

† *Hebr. The hand vpon the throne of the Lord.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and two ſonnes. 7 Moſes entertaineth him. 13 Iethros counſell is accepted. 27 Iethro departeth.

* Chap. 2. 16.

WHen * Iethro the Prieſt of Midian Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt:

2 Then Iethro Moſes father in lawe tooke Zipporah Moſes wife, after hee had ſent her backe,

3 And her two ſonnes, of which the * name of the one *was* || Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue bin an alien in a ſtrange land.

*Chap. 2. 22.
|| That is, *a ſtranger there.*
|| That is, *My God is an helpe.*

4 And the name of the other *was* || Eliezer: for the God of my father, *ſaid he, was* mine helpe, and deliuered mee from the ſword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moſes father in law came with his ſonnes and his wife vnto Moſes into the wilderneſſe, where hee encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſaid vnto Moſes, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meet his father in law, and did obeyſance, and kiſſed him: and they asked each other of *their* † welfare, and they came into the tent.

† *Heb peace.*

8 And Moſes told his father in law all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, *and* all the trauaile that had † come vpon them by the way, and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

† *Heb. found them.*

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodneſſe which the LORD had done to Iſrael: whom he had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Epyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.

* Chap. 1. 10, 16, 22. and 5. 7. and 14. 18.

12 And Iethro Moſes father in law tooke a burnt offering and ſacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Iſrael, to eate bread with Moſes father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſate to iudge the people: and the people ſtood by Moſes, from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw all that he did to the people, he ſaid, What is this thing that thou doeſt to the people? Why ſitteſt thou thy ſelfe alone, and all the people ſtand by thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moſes ſaide vnto his father in law, Becauſe the people come vnto mee to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and I doe make them know the ſtatutes of God and his Lawes.

† *Heb. a man and his fellow*

17 And Moſes father in law ſaid vnto him, The thing that thou doeſt, is not good

18 † Thou wilt ſurely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauy for thee; * thou art not able to performe it thy ſelfe alone.

† *Heb. Fading thou wilt fade.*
* Deut. 1. 9

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee counſell, and God ſhall bee with thee: Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayeſt bring the cauſes vnto God:

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and ſhalt ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walke, and the worke that they muſt doe.

21 Moreouer thou ſhalt prouide out of all the people able men, ſuch as feare God, men of trueth, hating couetouſneſſe, and place *ſuch* ouer them, *to bee* rulers of thouſands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them iudge the people at all ſeaſons: and it ſhall bee that euery great matter they ſhall bring vnto thee, but euery ſmall matter they ſhall iudge: ſo ſhall it bee eaſier for thy ſelfe, and they ſhall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt doe this thing, and God command thee ſo, then thou ſhalt bee able to endure, and all this people ſhall alſo goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moſes hearkened to the voyce of his father in law, & did all that he had ſaid.

25 And Moſes choſe able men out of all Iſrael, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at all ſeaſons: the hard cauſes they brought vnto Moſes, but euery ſmall matter they iudged themſelues.

27 ¶ And Moſes let his father in lawe depart, and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods meſſage by Moſes vnto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples anſwere returned againe. 10 The people are prepared againſt the third day. 12 The mountaine muſt not be touched. 16 The fearefull preſence of God vpon the mount.

IN the third moneth when the children of Iſrael were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the ſame day came they into the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the deſert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernes, and there Iſrael camped before the mount.

3 And *Moſes went vp vnto God, and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the houſe of Iacob, and tel the children of Iſrael.

*Acts 7.38

4 *Ye haue ſeene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my ſelfe.

*Deut 29.2

5 Now *therefore if yee will obey my voice indeed, and keepe my couenant, then ye ſhalbe a peculiar treaſure vnto me aboue all people: for *all the earth *is* mine.

*Deut. 5.2

B.C. 1491

*Deut 10 14. pſal. 24.1

6 And ye ſhalbe vnto me a *kingdome of Prieſtes, and an holy nation. Theſe *are* the words which thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael.

*1. Pet. 2.9 reuel. 1.6.

7 ¶ And Moſes came and called for the Elders of the people, and laid before their faces all theſe words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And *all the people anſwered together, and ſaid, All that the LORD hath ſpoken, wee will doe. And Moſes returned the wordes of the people vnto the LORD.

*Chap. 24 3.7. deut. 5 27. and. 26 17.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I ſpeake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer: And Moſes told the wordes of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe vnto the people, and ſanctifie them to day and to morrowe, and let them waſh their clothes.

11 And be ready againſt the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the ſight of all the people, vpon Mount Sinai.

12 And thou ſhalt ſet bounds vnto the people round about, ſaying, Take heede to your ſelues, yͭ ye go not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: *whoſoeuer toucheth the mount, ſhall bee ſurely put to death.

*Heb. 12. 20.

13 There ſhall not a hand touch it, but he ſhall ſurely bee ſtoned, or ſhot thorow, whether it be beaſt or man, it ſhall not liue: when the ‖trumpet ſoundeth long, they ſhal come vp to the mount.

‖ *Or, Cornet.*

14 ¶ And Moſes went downe from the mount vnto the people, and ſanctified the people; and they waſhed their clothes.

15 And he ſaid vnto the people, Be ready againſt the third day: come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loude, ſo that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moſes brought foorth the people out of the campe to meet with God, and they ſtood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And *mount Sinai was altogether on a ſmoke, becauſe the LORD deſcended vpon it in fire: and the ſmoke thereof aſcended as the ſmoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

*Deut. 4. 11.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet ſounded long, and waxed lowder and lowder, Moſes ſpake, and God anſwered him by a voyce.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moſes *vp* to the top of the mount, and Moſes went vp.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Go downe, †charge the people, leſt they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them periſh.

† *Heb. conteſt.*

22 And let the Prieſts alſo which come neere to the LORD, ſanctifie themſelues, leſt the LORD breake forth vpon them.

23 And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, The people cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedſt vs, ſaying, Set bounds about the mount, and ſanctifie it.

24 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou ſhalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Prieſts and the people breake through, to come vp vnto the LORD, leſt hee breake forth vpon them.

25 So Moſes went downe vnto the people, and ſpake vnto them.

× CHAP. XX.

1 The ten Commandements. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moſes comforteth them. 22 Idolatrie is forbidden. 24 Of what ſort the Altar ſhould be.

AND God ſpake all theſe words, ſaying,

2 *I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of † bondage:

*Deut.5.6 pſal.81.10 †*Heb.ſeruants.*

3 Thou ſhalt haue no other gods before me.

4 * Thou ſhalt not make vnto thee any grauen Image, or any likeneſſe *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

*Leuit.26.1 pſal.97.7.

5 Thou ſhalt not bow downe thy ſelfe to them, nor ſerue them: For I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And ſhewing mercie vnto thouſands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

7 *Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe, that taketh his Name in vaine.

*Leuit.19.12. deu.5.11 mat.5.33.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keepe it holy.

9 * Sixe dayes ſhalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke:

*Chap.23.12 ezek.20.12 luke 13.14.

10 But the ſeuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, thy man ſeruant, nor thy maid ſeruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For * in ſixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the ſea, and all that in them is, and reſted the ſeuenth day: wherfore the LORD bleſſed the Sabbath day, and halowed it.

*Gen.2.2

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long vpon the lande, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

*Deu.5.16 matth.15.4. ephe.6.2.

13 * Thou ſhalt not kill.

*Mat.5.21

14 Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou ſhalt not ſteale.

16 Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

17 * Thou ſhalt not couet thy neighbors houſe, thou ſhalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man ſeruant, nor his maid ſeruant, nor his oxe, nor his aſſe, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

*Rom.7.7.

18 ¶ And * all the people ſaw the thundrings, and the lightnings, and the noiſe of the trumpet, and the mountaine ſmoking: and when the people ſaw it, they remoued, and ſtood afarre off.

*Heb.12.18

19 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, * Speake thou with vs, and we will heare: But let not God ſpeake with vs, leſt we die.

*Deu.5.24 and 18.16

20 And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your faces, that ye ſinne not.

21 And the people ſtood afarre off, and Moſes drew neere vnto the thicke darknes, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Thus thou ſhalt ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, Yee haue ſeene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Yee ſhall not make with mee gods of ſiluer, neither ſhall ye make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou ſhalt make vnto me, & ſhalt ſacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy ſheepe, and thine oxen: In all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will bleſſe thee.

25 And * if thou wilt make me an Altar of ſtone, thou ſhalt not † build it of hewen ſtone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou haſt polluted it.

*Deut.27.5 ioſh.8.31. †*Heb. build them with hewing.*

26 Neither ſhalt thou goe vp by ſteps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakedneſſe be not diſcouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Lawes for men ſeruants. 5 For the ſeruant whoſe eare is boared. 7 For women ſeruants. 12 For manſlaughter. 16 For ſtealers of men. 17 For curſers of parents 18 For ſmiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an oxe that goareth. 33 For him that is an occaſion of harme.

NOw theſe are the iudgements which thou ſhalt ſet before them.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew ſeruant, ſixe yeeres he ſhall ſerue, and in the ſeuenth he ſhall goe out free for nothing.

*Leuit.25.41. deut 15.12 iere.34.14.

3 If he came in † by himſelfe, he ſhall goe out by himſelfe: if hee were married, then his wife ſhall goe out with him.

†*Heb. with his body.*

4 If his maſter haue giuen him a wife, and ſhee haue borne him ſonnes or daughters; the wife and her children ſhall be her maſters, and he ſhall goe out by himſelfe.

5 And if the ſeruant † ſhal plainely ſay, I loue

†*Heb. ſaying ſhall ſay.*

the laws contained in this & the 3 following chapters are of general obligation & seem to have been given to Moses in the presence of all the people.

I loue my maſter,my wife,and my children I will not goe out free.

6 Then his maſter ſhall bring him vnto the Iudges,he ſhall alſo bring him to the doore,or vnto the doore poſt, and his maſter ſhall boare his eare through with an aule,and he ſhall ſerue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man ſell his daughter to be a maid ſeruant, ſhee ſhall not goe out as the men ſeruants doe.

8 If ſhee † pleaſe not her maſter, who hath betrothed her to himſelfe, then ſhall hee let her be redeemed: To ſell her vnto a ſtrange nation hee ſhall haue no power, ſeeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

† *Heb. be euill in the eyes of,&c.*

9 And if he haue betrothed her vnto his ſonne, he ſhall deale with her after the maner of daughters

10 If hee take him another *wife*, her foode,her raiment, and her duetie of mariage ſhall he not diminiſh.

11 And if hee doe not theſe three vnto her, then ſhall ſhee goe out free without money.

12 ¶ * He that ſmiteth a man, ſo that he die,ſhall be ſurely put to death.

* Leuit.24.17.

13 And if a man lie not in wait,but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then * I will appoint thee a place whither he ſhall flee.

* Deut.19.3

14 But if a man come preſumptuouſly vpon his neighbour, to ſlay him with guile, thou ſhalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that ſmiteth his father, or his mother, ſhal be ſurely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that ſtealeth a man, and ſelleth him, or if hee bee found in his hand, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * hee that ‖ curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall ſurely bee put to death.

* Leuit.20.9 pro.20.20. matt.15.4. mark.7.10

‖ *Or, reuileth*

18 ¶ And if men ſtriue together, and one ſmite ‖ another with a ſtone, or with his fiſt,and he die not,but keepeth his bed:

‖ *Or, his neighbour.*

19 If he riſe againe, and walke abroad vpon his ſtaffe,then ſhal he that ſmote him, be quit: onely he ſhall pay for † the loſſe of his time,and ſhall cauſe *him* to be throughly healed.

† *Heb. ceaſing.*

20 ¶ And if a man ſmite his ſeruant, or his maide,with a rod, and hee die vnder his hand,he ſhall be ſurely † puniſhed:

† *Heb. auenged.*

21 Notwithſtanding, if hee continue a day or two,he ſhall not be puniſhed, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men ſtriue, and hurt a woman with child,ſo that her fruit depart from her, and yet no miſchiefe follow,he ſhalbe ſurely puniſhed,according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and he ſhall pay as the Iudges *determine*.

23 And if any miſchiefe follow, then thou ſhalt giue life for life,

24 * Eye for eye,tooth for tooth, hand for hand,foot for foot,

* Leuit.24 20.deut.19 21.matth.5.38.

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound,ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſeruant,or the eye of his maide, that it periſh,hee ſhall let them goe free for his eies ſake.

27 And if he ſmite out his manſeruants tooth,or his maid ſeruants tooth,he ſhal let him goe free for his tooths ſake.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man,or a woman, that they die,then * the oxe ſhall bee ſurely ſtoned,and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe ſhall be quit.

* Gene.9.5

29 But if the oxe were wont to puſh with his horne in time paſt,and it hath bin teſtified to his owner,and he hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman; the oxe ſhall be ſtoned,and his owner alſo ſhalbe put to death.

30 If there bee layed on him a ſumme of money, then hee ſhall giue for the ranſome of his life, whatſoeuer is layde vpon him.

31 Whether hee haue gored a ſonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement ſhall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe ſhall puſh a man ſeruant, or a maid ſeruant, hee ſhall giue vnto their maſter thirtie ſhekels, and the oxe ſhall bee ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall digge a pit,and not couer it, and an oxe or an aſſe fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make *it* good, *and* giue money vnto the owner of them,and the dead beaſt ſhalbe his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers that he die, then they ſhall ſell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, and the dead oxe alſo they ſhall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vſed to puſh in time paſt, & his owner hath not kept him in, hee ſhall ſurely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead ſhalbe his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of dammage.* 7 *Of treſpaſſes.* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.* 19 *Of beſtialitie.* 20 *Of idolatry,* 22 *Of ſtrangers, widowes, and fatherleſſe.* 25 *Of vſury,*

26 Of pledges. 28 Of reuerence to Magiſtrates. 29 Of the firſt fruites.

||*Or, goate.*

*2. Sam. 12. 6.

IF a man ſhall ſteale an oxe or a || ſheepe, and kill it, or ſell it; hee ſhall reſtore fiue oxen for an oxe, and * foure ſheepe for a ſheepe.

2 ¶ If a thiefe be found breaking vp, and bee ſmitten that hee die, there ſhall no blood be ſhed for him.

3 If the Sunne be riſen vpon him, there ſhall bee blood ſhed for him: *for* he ſhould make full reſtitution: if hee haue nothing, then he ſhalbe ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe, or aſſe, or ſheepe, he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field or vineyard to be eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, and ſhall feede in another mans fielde: of the beſt of his owne fielde, and of the beſt of his owne vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, ſo that the ſtackes of corne, or the ſtanding corne, or the field bee conſumed *therewith*; he that kindled the fire, ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhall deliuer vnto his neighbour money or ſtuffe to keepe, and it be ſtollen out of the mans houſe; if the thiefe be found let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe bee not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall bee brought vnto the Iudges, *to ſee* whether hee haue put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all maner of treſpaſſe, *whether it bee* for oxe, for aſſe, for ſheepe, for raiment, *or* for any manner of loſt thing, which *another* chalengeth to be his: the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges ſhall condemne, he ſhall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an aſſe, or an oxe, or a ſheeepe, or any beaſt to keepe, and it die, or bee hurt, or driuen away, no man ſeeing *it*,

11 Then ſhall an oath of the LORD be betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it ſhall accept thereof, and he ſhall not make it good.

*Gene. 31. 39.

12 And * if it be ſtollen from him, he ſhal make reſtitution vnto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witnes, and he ſhall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, hee ſhall ſurely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he ſhall not make it good: If it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

*Deut. 22. 28.

16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he ſhal ſurely endow her to be his wife.

† *Heb. weigh.*

17 If her father vtterly refuſe to giue her vnto him, he ſhal † pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whoſoeuer lieth with a beaſt, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

*Deut. 13. 13. 14, 15. 1. mac. 2. 24.

20 ¶ * He that ſacrificeth vnto *any* god, ſaue vnto the LORD onely, he ſhall be vtterly deſtroyed.

*Leuit. 19. 33.

21 ¶ * Thou ſhalt neither vexe a ſtranger, nor oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

*Zach. 7. 10.

22 ¶ * Ye ſhall not afflict any widow, or fatherleſſe child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wiſe, and they crie at all vnto me, I will ſurely heare their crie.

24 And my wrath ſhall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the ſword: and your wiues ſhalbe widowes, and your children fatherleſſe.

*Leu 25. 47. deut. 23. 19. pſal. 15. 5.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou ſhalt not bee to him as an vſurer, neither ſhalt thou lay vpon him vſury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou ſhalt deliuer it vnto him by that the ſunne goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering onely, it is his raiment for his ſkinne: wherein ſhall he ſleepe? and it ſhall come to paſſe, when hee crieth vnto me, that I will heare: for I am gracious.

* Acts 23. 5.
|| *Or, Iudges.*

28 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not reuile the || Gods, nor curſe the ruler of thy people.

† *Hebr. thy fulneſſe.*
† *Heb. Teare.*
*Chap 13. 2, 12. & 31. 19.

29 ¶ Thou ſhalt not delay *to offer* the † firſt of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquors: * the firſt borne of thy ſonnes ſhalt thou giue vnto me.

30 Likewiſe ſhalt thou doe with thine oxen, *and* with thy ſheepe: ſeuen dayes it ſhall be with his damme, on the eight day thou ſhalt giue it me.

* Leuit. 22. 8 exek. 44. 31

31 ¶ And yee ſhall bee holy men vnto me: * neither ſhall ye eate any fleſh that is torne of beaſtes in the field; ye ſhall caſt it to the dogs.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Of ſlander and falſe witneſſe.* 3. 6 *Of iuſtice.* 4 *Of charitableneſſe.* 10 *Of the yeere of reſt.* 12 *Of the Sabbath.* 13 *Of idolatrie.* 14 *Of the three feaſts.* 18 *Of the blood and the fat of the ſacrifice.* 20 *An Angel is promiſed, with a bleſsing, if they obey him.*

||*Or, receiue.*

THou ſhalt not || raiſe a falſe report: put not thine hand with the wicked to bee an vnrighteous witneſſe.

†*Heb. anſwere.*

2 ¶ Thou ſhalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither ſhalt thou † ſpeake in a cauſe, to decline after many, to wreſt *iudgement*.

3 ¶ Neither ſhalt thou countenance a poore man in his cauſe.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies oxe or his aſſe going aſtray, thou ſhalt ſurely bring it backe to him againe.

*Deut. 22. 4.

||*Or, wilt thou ceaſe to helpe him?* or, *and wouldeſt ceaſe to leaue* thy buſineſſe *for him: thou ſhalt ſurely leaue* it to ioyne *with him.*

5 *If thou ſee the aſſe of him that hateth hee, lying vnder his burden, || and wouldeſt forbeare to helpe him, thou ſhalt ſurely helpe with him.

6 Thou ſhalt not wreſt the iudgement of thy poore in his cauſe.

7 Keepe thee farre from a falſe matter: and the innocent and righteous ſlay thou not: for I will not iuſtifie the wicked.

*Deut. 16. 19. ecclus. 20. 28.

†*Heb. the ſeeing*

8 ¶ And * thou ſhalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wiſe, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

†*Heb. ſoule.*

9 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger: for yee know the † heart of a ſtranger, ſeeing yee were ſtrangers in the lande of Egypt.

*Leuit. 25. 3.

10 And * ſixe yeeres thou ſhalt ſow thy land, and ſhalt gather in the fruits thereof:

||*Or, oliue trees.*

11 But the ſeuenth *yeere* thou ſhalt let it reſt, and lie ſtill, that the poore of thy people may eate, & what they leaue, the beaſts of the field ſhall eate. In like maner thou ſhalt deale with thy vineyard, *and* with thy || oliue yard.

*Chap. 20. 8 deut. 5. 13. luke 13. 14.

12 *Sixe dayes thou ſhalt do thy worke, and on the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: that thine oxe and thine aſſe may reſt, and the ſonne of thy handmaid, and the ſtranger may be refreſhed.

13 And in all things that I haue ſaid vnto you, be circumſpect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

*Deut. 16. 16.

14 ¶ * Three times thou ſhalt keepe a feaſt vnto me in the yeere.

*Chap. 13. 3 and 34. 18.

*Deu. 16. 16 ecclus. 35. 4

15 *Thou ſhalt keepe the feaſt of vnleauened bread: thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou cameſt out from Egypt: *and none ſhall appeare before me emptie:

16 And the feaſt of harueſt, the firſt fruits of thy labours, which thou haſt ſowen in the field: and the feaſt of ingathering *which is* in the end of the yeere, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yere all thy males ſhall appeare before the LORD God.

|| *Or, feaſt.*

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauened bread, neither ſhall the fat of my || ſacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

* Chap. 34. 26. deut. 14. 22.

19 *The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milke.

*Chap. 33. 2

20 ¶ * Behold, I ſend an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce, prouoke him not: for hee will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for my name is in him.

|| *Or, I will afflict them that afflict thee.*

22 But if thou ſhalt indeede obey his voyce, and doe all that I ſpeake, then I will be an enemie vnto thine enemies, and || an aduerſarie vnto thine aduerſaries.

*Chap. 33. 2

* Ioſh. 24. 11.

23 * For mine Angel ſhall goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites: and I will cut them off.

* Deut. 7. 25.

24 Thou ſhalt not bow downe to their gods nor ſerue them, nor doe after their works: * but thou ſhalt vtterly ouerthrowe them, and quite breake downe their images.

25 And ye ſhall ſerue the LORD your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water: and I will take ſickeneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

* Deut. 7. 14

26 ¶ * There ſhall nothing caſt their yong, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

† *Heb. necks.*

27 I will ſend my feare before thee, and will deſtroy all the people to whome thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backs vnto thee.

* Ioſh. 24. 12.

28 And * I wil ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou be increaſed and inherit the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the Red ſea, euen vnto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou ſhalt driue them out before thee.

32 *Thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.

*Chap.34. 15.deut.7.2

33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſinne againſt mee: for if thou ſerue their gods, *it will ſurely bee a ſnare vnto thee.

*Deut.7.16. ioſh.23.13. iudg.2.3.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moſes is called vp into the Mountaine. 3 The people promiſe obedience. 4 Moſes buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars. 6 Hee ſprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moſes goeth into the mountaine, where hee continueth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights.

AND he ſaid vnto Moſes, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuentie of the Elders of Iſrael: and worſhip ye a farre off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come neere the LORD: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements: and all the people anſwered with one voyce, and ſaid, *All the wordes which the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe.

*Chap.19.8 and 24 3,7. deut.5.27.

4 And Moſes wrote all the wordes of the LORD, and roſe vp earely in the morning, and builded an altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

5 And hee ſent yong men of the children of Iſrael, which offered burnt offerings, and ſacrificed peace offrings of oxen, vnto the LORD.

6 And Moſes tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in baſons, and halfe of the blood he ſprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they ſaid, *All that the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe, and be obedient.

*Verſe 3.

8 And Moſes tooke the blood, and ſprinkled it on the people, and ſaid, Behold *the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all theſe words.

*1.Pet.1.2. heb.9.20.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moſes and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuentie of the Elders of Iſrael:

10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: and there was vnder his feet, as it were a paued worke of a Saphire ſtone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesse.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Iſrael hee laide not his hand, alſo they ſaw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Come vp to me into the mount, and bee there, and I will giue thee Tables of ſtone, and a Law, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou mayeſt teach them.

13 And Moſes roſe vp, and his miniſter Ioſhua: and Moſes went vp into the mount of God.

14 And he ſaide vnto the Elders, Tary ye here for vs, vntill we come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: If any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moſes went vp into the mount, and a cloud couered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloude couered it ſixe dayes: and the ſeuenth day he called vnto Moſes out of the midſt of the cloud.

17 And the ſight of the glorie of the LORD *was* like deuouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Iſrael.

18 And Moſes went into the midſt of the cloud, and gat him vp into the mount: and *Moſes was in the mount forty daies, and forty nights.

*Chap.34. 28.deut.9.9

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Iſraelites muſt offer for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 The forme of the Arke. 17 The Mercy-ſeate, with the Cherubims. 23 The table with the furniture thereof. 31 The candleſticke, with the inſtruments thereof.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they †bring mee an ‖ offering: *of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye ſhall take my offering.

† *Hebr. take for me,*
‖ *Or, heaue offering.*
*Chap 35.5

3 And this is the offering which yee ſhal take of them; gold, and ſiluer, & braſſe,

4 And blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine ‖ linnen, and goates *haire*:

‖ *Or, ſilke.*

5 And rammes skinnes dyed red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood:

6 Oyle for the light, ſpices for anoynting oyle, and for ſweet incenſe:

7 Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the *Ephod, and in the *breſtplate.

*Chap.28 4
*Chap.28. 15.

8 And let them make me a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongſt them:

9 According to all that I ſhew thee, after the paterne of the Taberncle, and the patterne of all the inſtruments thereof, euen ſo ſhall ye make *it*.

* Chap.37.1

10 ¶ * And they ſhall make an Arke of Shittim-wood: two cubites and a halfe *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the bredth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure gold, within and without ſhalt thou ouerlay it: and ſhalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou ſhalt caſt foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings *ſhalbe* in the one ſide of it, & two rings in the other ſide of it.

13 And thou ſhalt make ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou ſhalt put the ſtaues into the rings, by the ſides of the arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.

15 The ſtaues ſhall be in the rings of the Arke: they ſhall not be taken from it.

16 And thou ſhalt put into the Arke the Teſtimonie which I ſhall giue thee.

17 And thou ſhalt make a Mercie ſeate of pure gold: two cubites and a halfe *ſhalbe* the length thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou ſhalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke ſhalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercie-ſeate.

19 And make one Cherub on the one end, & the other Cherub on the other end: *euen* || of the Mercie-ſeat ſhall yee make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

|| *Or, of the matter of the Mercie ſeat.*

20 And the Cherubims ſhall ſtretch forth their wings on high, couering the Mercy-ſeat with their wings, and their faces *ſhall looke* one to another: toward the Mercie-ſeat ſhal the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou ſhalt put the Mercie-ſeate aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou ſhalt put the Teſtimony that I ſhal giue thee

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercie-ſeate, from * betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Teſtimonie, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Iſrael.

*Num.7.89

23 ¶ * Thou ſhalt alſo make a table of Sittim wood: two cubites *ſhalbe* the length thereof, and a cubite the bredth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

* Chap.37. 10.

24 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of golde round about.

25 And thou ſhalt make vnto it a border of an hand bredth round about, and thou ſhalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou ſhalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feet thereof.

27 Ouer againſt the border ſhal the rings be for places of the ſtaues to beare the table

28 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou ſhalt make the diſhes therof, and ſpoones thereof, and couers therof, and bowles thereof, || to couer withall: of pure gold ſhalt thou make them.

|| *Or, to powre out withall.*

30 And thou ſhalt ſet vpon the Table, Shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou ſhalt make a Candleſticke of pure gold: of beaten worke ſhall the candleſticke be made: his ſhaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers ſhall be of the ſame.

* Chap.37. 17.

32 And ſixe branches ſhall come out of the ſides of it: three branches of the candleſticke out of the one ſide, & three branches of the candleſtick out of the other ſide:

33 Three bowles made like vnto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowles made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: ſo in the ſixe branches that come out of the candleſticke.

34 And in the candleſticke *ſhall be* foure bowles made like vnto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there ſhall be* a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, & a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, according to the ſixe branches that proceed out of the candleſticke.

36 Their knops and their branches ſhall be of the ſame: all it ſhall bee one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou ſhalt make the ſeuen lamps thereof: & they ſhall || light the lamps therof, that they may giue light ouer againſt † it.

|| *Or, cauſe to aſcend.* † *Hebr. the face of it.*

38 And the tongs thereof, and the ſnuffe diſhes thereof *ſhalbe* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold ſhall hee make it, with all theſe veſſels.

40 And * looke that thou make them after their patterne, † which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

* Acts 7.44 heb.8.5. † *Heb. which thou waſt cauſed to ſee.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtaines of goats haire. 14 The couering of rams skinnes. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle, with their ſockets and barres. 31 The Vaile for the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreouer thou ſhalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke ſhalt thou make them.

† Hebr. the worke of a cunning workman or Embroiderer.

2 The length of one curtaine *ſhall bee* eight and twentie cubites, and the bredth of one curtaine, foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaines ſhall haue one meaſure.

3 The fiue curtaines ſhalbe coupled together one to another: and *other* fiue curtaines *ſhalbe* coupled one to another.

4 And thou ſhalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the ſeluedge in the coupling, and likewiſe ſhalt thou make in the vttermoſt edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

5 Fiftie loopes ſhalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fiftie loopes ſhalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine that is in the coupling of the ſecond, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou ſhalt make fiftie taches of gold, & couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it ſhall be one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou ſhalt make curtaines of goates *haire*, to be a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines ſhalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *ſhall bee* thirtie cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen *ſhall bee* all of one meaſure.

9 And thou ſhalt couple fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues, and ſhalt double the ſixt curtaine in the forefront of the Tabernacle.

10 And thou ſhalt make fiftie loopes on the edge of the one curtain, that is outmoſt in the coupling, and fiftie loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the ſecond.

11 And thou ſhalt make fiftie taches of braſſe, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‖ tent together that it may be one.

‖ Or, couering.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth ſhall hang ouer the backe ſide of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one ſide, and a cubite on the other ſide † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it ſhall hang ouer the ſides of the Tabernacle, on this ſide, and on that ſide to couer it.

† Heb. in the remainder or ſurpluſage.

14 And thou ſhalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood ſtanding vp.

16 Ten cubites ſhall bee the length of a board, and a cubite and an halfe ſhall bee the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *ſhall there bee* in one board ſet in order one againſt another: thus ſhalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

† Heb. hands.

18 And thou ſhalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twentie boards on the South ſide Southward.

19 And thou ſhalt make fourtie ſockets of ſiluer, vnder the twenty boards: two ſockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the ſecond ſide of the Tabernacle on the North ſide *there ſhall bee* twentie boards,

21 And their fortie ſockets of ſiluer: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

22 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle Weſtward thou ſhalt make ſixe boards.

23 And two boards ſhalt thou make for yͤ corners of the tabernacle in the two ſides.

24 And they ſhalbe † coupled together beneath, and they ſhalbe coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus ſhall it be for them both; they ſhall bee for the two corners.

† Heb. twined.

25 And they ſhall bee eight boards, and their ſockets of ſiluer, ſixteene ſockets: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make barres of Shittim wood, fiue for the boards of the one ſide of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other ſide of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the ſide of the Tabernacle for the two ſides Weſtward.

28 And the middle barre in the midſt of the boards ſhall reach from end to end.

29 And thou ſhalt ouerlay the boardes with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the barres: and thou ſhalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou ſhalt reare vp the Tabernacle * according to the faſhion thereof, which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

* Chap. 25. 9. 40. actes 7. 44. heb. 8. 5.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a vaile of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims ſhall it be made.

32 And thou ſhalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaid with gold: their hookes ſhalbe of gold, vpon the foure ſockets of ſiluer.

33 ¶ And thou ſhalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou mayeſt bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Teſtimonie: and the Vaile ſhall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy *place* and the moſt holy.

34 And thou ſhalt put the Mercie-ſeat vpon the Arke of the Teſtimonie, in the moſt holy *place*.

35 And thou ſhalt ſet the table without the Vaile, and the candleſtike ouer againſt the table, on the ſide of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou ſhalt put the table on the North ſide.

36 And thou ſhalt make an Hanging for the doore of the Tent, of blue, and purple and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the Hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, and their hookes ſhalbe of gold: and thou ſhalt caſt fiue ſockets of braſſe for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The Altar of burnt offering, with the veſſels thereof. 9 The Court of the Tabernacle incloſed with hangings and pillars. 19 The meaſure of the Court. 20 The oyle for the lampe.

ANd thou ſhalt make an Altar of Shittim wood, fiue cubites long, and fiue cubits broad: the Altar ſhalbe foure ſquare, aud the height thereof *ſhalbe* three cubits.

2 And thou ſhalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes ſhall be of the ſame: and thou ſhalt ouerlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pannes to receiue his aſhes, and his ſhouels, and his baſons, and his fleſhhookes, and his firepannes: all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of networke of braſſe; and vpon the net ſhalt thou make foure braſen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it vnder the compaſſe of the Altar beneath, that the net may be euen to the midſt of the Altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaues for the Altar, ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with braſſe.

7 And the ſtaues ſhall bee put into the rings, and the ſtaues ſhall bee vpon the two ſides of the Altar to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as † it was ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhall they make it.

† *Hebr. hee ſhewed.*

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the court of the Tabernacle for the Southſide, Southward: there ſhalbe hangings for the Court of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubites long, for one ſide.

10 And the twentie pillars thereof, and their twentie ſockets *ſhall be* of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *ſhalbe* of ſiluer.

11 And likewiſe for the Northſide in length, there ſhall bee hangings of an hundred cubites long, and his twentie pillars, and their twentie ſockets of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court, on the Weſtſide ſhalbe hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the Eaſtſide Eaſtward, ſhalbe fiftie cubits.

14 The hangings of one ſide *of the gate* ſhall be fifteene cubites: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And on the other ſide *ſhalbe* hangings, fifteene *cubits*: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

26 ¶ And for the gate of the Court *ſhall bee* an hanging of twenty cubits of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars *ſhalbe* foure, and their ſockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court *ſhalbe* filletted with ſiluer: their hookes *ſhall be* of ſiluer, and their ſockets of braſſe.

18 ¶ The length of the Court *ſhall be* an hundred cubits, and the bredth † fiftie euery where, and the height fiue cubites of fine twined linnen, and their ſockets of braſſe.

† *Heb. fiftie by fiftie.*

19 All the veſſels of the Tabernacle in all the ſeruice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the Court, *ſhalbe* of braſſe.

20 And thou ſhalt command the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee pure oyle oliue beaten, for the light, to cauſe the lampe † to burne alwayes.

† *Heb. to aſcend vp.*

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile, which is before the Teſtimony, Aaron & his ſonnes ſhall order it from

it from euening to morning before the LORD: It ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer, vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his ſonnes are ſet apart for the Prieſts office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The Ephod. 15 The breaſtplate, with twelue precious ſtones. 30 The Vrim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the Ephod, with pomegranates and belles. 36 The plate of the Miter, 39 The imbroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons ſonnes.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him, from among the children of Iſrael, that he may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office, *euen* Aaron, Nabab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons ſonnes.

2 And thou ſhalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother for glory and for beautie.

3 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto all that are wiſe hearted, whom I haue filled with the ſpirit of Wiſedome, that they may make Aarons garmēts to conſecrate him, that he may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office,

4 And theſe are the garments which they ſhall make; a breaſtplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coate, a Miter, and a girdle: and they ſhall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes, that hee may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſts office.

5 And they ſhall take gold, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they ſhall make the Ephod of gold, of blew and of purple, of ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 It ſhall haue the two ſhoulder pieces thereof, ioyned at the two edges thereof; and ſo it ſhall be ioyned together.

||Or, imbroidered.

8 And the || curious girdle of the Ephod which is vpon it, ſhall bee of the ſame, according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 And thou ſhalt take two Onix ſtones, and graue on them the names of the children of Iſrael:

10 Sixe of their names on one ſtone, and the other ſixe names of the reſt on the other ſtone, according to their birth:

*Wiſd. 18. 24.

11 * With the worke of an engrauer in ſtone; *like* the engrauings of a ſignet ſhalt thou engraue the two ſtones, with the names of the children of Iſrael; thou ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of gold.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones vpon the ſhoulders of the Ephod, for ſtones of memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael. And Aaron ſhall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two ſhoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the endes; of wreathen worke ſhalt thou make them, and faſten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the breaſtplate of Iudgement, with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod thou ſhalt make it: of gold, of blew, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine twined linnen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Foure ſquare it ſhalbe *being* doubled; a ſpanne *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a ſpan ſhalbe the breadth thereof.

17 And thou ſhalt † ſet in it ſettings of ſtones; *euen* foure rowes of ſtones: *the firſt* rowe *ſhalbe* a || Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this ſhalbe the firſt row.

† Heb. fill in it fillings of ſtone.
||Or, Ruby.

18 And the ſecond row *ſhalbe* an Emeraud, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethiſt.

20 And the fourth row, a Berill, and an Onix, and a Iaſper: they ſhall be ſet in gold in their † incloſings.

† Hebr. fillings.

21 And the ſtones ſhalbe with the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue, according to their names, *like* the engrauings of a ſignet: euery one with his name ſhall they bee according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt make vpon the breſtplate chaines at the ends, of wreathen worke, of pure gold.

23 And thou ſhalt make vpon the breſtplate two rings of gold, and ſhalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breſtplate.

24 And thou ſhalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breſtplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou ſhalt faſten in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make two rings of gold, and thou ſhalt put them vpon the two ends of the breaſtplate, in the border thereof, which is in the ſide of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou ſhalt make, & ſhalt put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath towards the forepart

therof, ouer againſt *the other* coupling therof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they ſhall bind the breſtplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blew, that it may bee aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſtplate bee not looſed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhall beare the names of the children of Iſrael in the breaſt-plate of iudgement, vpon his heart, when hee goeth in vnto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou ſhalt put in the breaſtplate of Iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they ſhall be vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron ſhall beare the iudgement of the children of Iſrael vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blew.

32 And there ſhall be an hole in the top of it, in the mids thereof: it ſhall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergion, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the || hemme of it thou ſhalt make pomgranates of blewe, and of purple, and of ſcarlet round about the hemme thereof, and belles of gold betweene them round about.

|| *Or, skirts.*

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 * And it ſhall be vpon Aaron, to miniſter: and his ſound ſhall bee heard when he goeth in vnto the Holy *place* before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that hee die not.

* Ecclus. 45. 10.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, *like* the engrauings of a ſignet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blew lace, that it may bee vpon the miter; vpon the forefront of the miter it ſhall be.

38 And it ſhall bee vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael ſhall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it ſhall be alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou ſhalt embroider the coat of fine linnen, and thou ſhalt make the miter of fine linnen, and thou ſhalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons ſonnes thou ſhalt make coates, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make for them, for glory and for beautie.

41 And thou ſhalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him: and ſhalt annoint them, and † conſcrate them, and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

† *Hebr. fill their hand.*

42 And thou ſhalt make them linnen breeches, to couer † their nakedneſſe: from the loynes euen vnto the thighes they ſhall † reach.

† *Hebr. fleſh of their nakedneſſe.*
† *Hebr. be.*

43 And they ſhall be vpon Aaron, and vpon his ſonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to miniſter in the holy place, that they beare not iniquitie, and die. *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer vnto him and his ſeed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The ſacrifice and ceremonies of conſecrating the Prieſts. 38 The continuall burnt offering. 45 Gods promiſe to dwell among the children of Iſrael.

AND this is the thing that thou ſhalt do vnto them, to hallow them, to miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office: *Take one yong bullocke, and two rammes without blemiſh,

* Leuit. 9. 2.

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oile, and wafers vnleauened, anoynted with oyle: of wheaten flowre ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his ſonnes thou ſhalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhalt waſh them with water.

5 And thou ſhalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breaſtplate, and girde him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou ſhalt put the Miter vpon his head, & put yͤ holy Crown vpon the Miter.

7 Then ſhalt thou take the anointing * oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and anoynt him.

* Chap. 30. 25.

8 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and put coats vpon them.

9 And thou ſhalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron and his ſonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the Prieſts office ſhalbe theirs for a perpetual ſtatute: and thou ſhalt † * conſecrate Aaron and his ſonnes.

† *Heb. bind*
† *Hebr. fill the hand of.*
* Chap. 28. 41.

10 And thou ſhalt cauſe a bullocke to bee brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and *Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

*Leuit.1.4.

11 And thou ſhalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou ſhalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beſide the bottome of the Altar.

13 And *thou ſhalt take all the fat that couereth the inwards, and || the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the Altar.

*Leuit.3.3.

|| *It ſeemeth by Anatomy, and the Hebrew doctours, to be the midriffe.*

14 But the fleſh of the bullocke, and his ſkinne, and his doung ſhalt thou burne with fire without the campe, it *is* a ſinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt alſo take one ram, and Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou ſhalt ſlay the ramme, and thou ſhalt take his blood, and ſprinkle *it* round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou ſhalt cut the ram in pieces, and waſh the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* vnto his pieces, and || vnto his head.

|| *Or, vpon.*

18 And thou ſhalt burne the whole ram vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: It *is* a ſweet ſauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the other ram: and Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then ſhalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his ſonnes, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and ſprinckle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou ſhalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the anointing oile, and ſprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his ſonnes, and vpon the garments of his ſonnes with him: & he ſhalbe hallowed, and his garments, and his ſonnes, and his ſonnes garments with him.

22 Alſo thou ſhalt take of the ram the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards, & the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right ſhoulder, for it *is* a ram of conſecration.

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou ſhalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his ſonnes, and ſhalt || waue them *for* a waue-offering before the LORD.

|| *Or, ſhake to and fro.*

25 And thou ſhalt receiue them of their hands, and burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a ſweet ſauour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou ſhalt take the breſt of the ramme of Aarons conſecrations, and waue it for a waue-offering before the LORD, and it ſhalbe thy part.

27 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie the breſt of the waue-offering, and the ſhoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ramme of the conſecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his ſonnes.

28 And it ſhalbe Aarons, and his ſonnes by a ſtatute for euer, from the children of Iſrael: for it *is* an heaue offering: and it ſhall be an heaue offering from the children of Iſrael, of the ſacrifice of their peace offrings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron ſhalbe his ſonnes after him, to be anoynted therein, and to be conſecrated in them.

30 And † that ſonne that is Prieſt in his ſtead, ſhall put them on ſeuen dayes, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the Cōgregation to miniſter in the holy place.

† *Hebr.* He *of his ſonnes.*

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the ramme of the conſecration, and ſeethe his fleſh in the Holy place.

32 And Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eat the fleſh of the ramme, and the * bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Leuit.8.31 matt.12.4.

33 And they ſhall eate thoſe things, wherewith the atonement was made, to cōſecrate and to ſanctifie them: but a ſtranger ſhall not eate *thereof*, becauſe they are holy.

34 And if ought of the fleſh of the conſecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou ſhalt burne the remainder with fire: it ſhall not be eaten, becauſe it is holy.

35 And thus ſhalt thou do vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: ſeuen daies ſhalt thou conſecrate them.

36 And thou ſhalt offer euery day a bul-

locke for a ſinne offering, for atonement: and thou ſhalt clenſe the Altar, when thou haſt made an atonement for it, and thou ſhalt anoynt it, to ſanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou ſhalt make an atonement for the Altar, and ſanctifie it: and it ſhall be an Altar moſt holy: whatſoeuer toucheth the Altar, ſhalbe holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou ſhalt offer vpon the Altar; *two lambes of the firſt yeere, day by day continually.

*Num.28.3.

39 The one lambe thou ſhalt offer in the morning: and the other lambe thou ſhalt offer at euen:

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou ſhalt offer at Euen, and ſhalt do thereto, according to the meate offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereof, for a ſweet ſauour, an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

42 *This ſhalbe* a continuall burnt offring throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Lord, where I will meet you, to ſpeake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Iſrael: and || *the Tabernacle* ſhall be ſanctified by my glory.

|| *Or*, Iſrael.

44 And I will ſanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will ſanctifie alſo both Aaron and his ſonnes, to miniſter to me in the Prieſts office.

45 ¶ And *I wil dwell amongſt the children of Iſrael, and will be their God.

* Leuit. 26. 12. 2.cor.6. 16.

46 And they ſhall know that I am the Lord their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongſt them: I am the Lord their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Altar of incenſe.* 11 *The ranſome of ſoules.* 17 *The braſen lauer.* 22 *The holy anoynting oile.* 34 *The compoſition of the perfume.*

And thou ſhalt make an altar to burne incenſe vpon: of Shittim wood ſhalt thou make it.

2 A cubite *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foure ſquare ſhall it be) and two cubites *ſhalbe* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *ſhalbe* of the ſame.

3 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the †top thereof, and the †ſides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou ſhalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

† *Hebr. the roofe and the walls.*
† *Hebr. walls.*

4 And two golden rings ſhalt thou make to it vnder the crowne of it, by the two †corners thereof, vpon the two ſides of it ſhalt thou make it: and they ſhall be for places for the ſtaues to beare it withall.

† *Hebr. Ribs.*

5 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And thou ſhalt put it before the vaile, that *is* by the Arke of the Teſtimonie before the Mercie-ſeat, that *is*, ouer the Teſtimony where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron ſhall burne theron †ſweet incenſe euery morning: when hee dreſſeth the lamps he ſhall burne incenſe vpon it.

† *Hebr. incenſe of ſpices.*

8 And when Aaron ||lighteth the lamps †at euen, hee ſhall burne incenſe vpon it, a perpetuall incenſe before the Lord, throughout your generations.

|| *Or, ſetteth vp. heb cauſeth to aſcend.*
† *Hebr. betweene the two euens.*

9 Ye ſhal offer no ſtrange incenſe thereon, nor burnt ſacrifice, nor meate offering, neither ſhall ye powre drink offring theron.

10 And Aaron ſhall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the ſin offering of atonements: once in the yeere ſhall he make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations: it *is* moſt holy vnto the Lord.

11 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 *When thou takeſt the ſumme of the children of Iſrael, after †their number, then ſhall they giue euery man a ranſome for his ſoule vnto the Lord, when thou numbreſt them, that there bee no plague amongſt them, when *thou* numbreſt them.

*Num.1.2,5
† *Heb. them that are to be numbred.*

13 This they ſhall giue, euery one that paſſeth among them that are numbred: halfe a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: *A ſhekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe ſhekel *ſhalbe* the offering of the Lord.

* Leuit.27 25. num.3. 47. ezek. 45.12.

14 Euery one that paſſeth among them that are numbred from twentie yeeres old and aboue, ſhall giue an offering vnto the Lord.

15 The rich ſhall not †giue more, & the poore ſhal not †giue leſſe then half a ſhekel, when *they* giue an offering vnto the Lord, to make an atonement for your ſoules.

† *Hebr. multiplie.*
† *Hebr. diminiſh.*

16 And thou ſhalt take the atonement money of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt appoint it for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael before the Lord, to make an atonement for your ſoules.

17 ¶And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt alſo make a Lauer of braſſe, and his foot alſo of braſſe, to waſh *withall*, and thou ſhalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, and thou ſhalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall waſh their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they ſhall waſh with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to miniſter, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they ſhall waſh their hands and their feet that they die not: and it ſhall be a ſtatute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his ſeed throughout their generations.

22 ¶Moreouer the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Take thou alſo vnto thee principall ſpices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred ſhekels, and of ſweet cinamon halfe ſo much, euen two hundred and fiftie *ſhekels*, and of ſweet calamus two hundred and fiftie *ſhekels*,

24 And of Caſſia fiue hundred *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, and of oile oliue an *Hin.

*Chap.29. 40.

25 And thou ſhalt make it an oyle of holy oyntment, an oyntment compound after the arte of the ‖ Apothecarie: it ſhall be an holy anointing oyle.

‖ Or, perfumer.

26 And thou ſhalt anoynt the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Teſtimonie:

27 And the Table and all his veſſels, and the Candleſticke, and his veſſels, and the altar of incenſe:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his veſſels, and the Lauer and his foot.

29 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie them, that they may be moſt holy: whatſoeuer toucheth them, ſhall be holy.

30 And thou ſhalt annoynt Aaron and his ſonnes, and conſecrate them, that they may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

31 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This ſhall be an holy anointing oyle vnto mee, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans fleſh ſhal it not be powred, neither ſhall yee make *any other* like it, after the compoſition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it ſhall be holy vnto you.

33 Whoſoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whoſoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a ſtranger, ſhal euen be cut off frō his people.

34 ¶And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Take vnto thee ſweet ſpices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: *theſe* ſweet ſpices with pure frankincenſe, of each ſhall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou ſhalt make it a perfume, a confection after the arte of the Apothecarie, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

† Heb. ſalted.

36 And thou ſhalt beat *ſome* of it very ſmall, and put of it before the Teſtimonie in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it ſhalbe vnto you moſt holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou ſhalt make, you ſhall not make to your ſelues, according to the compoſition thereof: it ſhalbe vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whoſoeuer ſhal make like vnto that, to ſmell thereto, ſhall euen bee cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meete for the worke of the Tabernacle. 12 The obſeruation of the Sabbath is againe commaunded. 18 Moſes receiueth the two Tables.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 See, I haue called by name, Bezaleel the* ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

* 1.Chron. 2.20.

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wiſdome, and in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanſhip,

4 To deuiſe cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

5 And in cutting of ſtones to ſet them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all maner of workemanſhip.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wiſe hearted I haue put wiſdome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Teſtimonie, and the Mercie-ſeat that is thereupon, and all the † furniture of the Tabernacle:

† Heb. veſſels.

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candleſtick, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incenſe:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, & the Lauer and his foot:

10 And the clothes of ſeruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes, to miniſter in the Prieſts office:

11 And the anointing oile, and ſweet incenſe for the Holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, ſhal they doe.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

13 Speake thou alſo vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verely my Sabbaths ye ſhall keepe: for it *is* a ſigne betweene mee and you, throughout your generations, that *yee* may know that I am the LORD, that doth ſanctifie you.

*Chap.20.8. deut.5.12. ezek.20.12.

14 * Yee ſhall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely bee put to death: for whoſoeuer doeth *any* worke therein, that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from amongſt his people.

15 Six dayes may worke be done, but in the ſeuenth *is* the Sabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD. whoſoeuer doth *any* work in the Sabbath day, he ſhal ſurely be put to death.

† *Hebr. holineſſe.*

16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe the Sabbath, to obſerue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.

17 It *is* a ſigne betweene me & the children of Iſrael for euer: for *in ſixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the ſeuenth day he reſted, and was refreſhed.

*Gene.1.31. and.2.2.

18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moſes, when hee had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, * two Tables of Teſtimonie, Tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

*Deu.9.10.

CHAP XXXII.

1 *The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calfe.* 7 *God is angred thereby.* 11 *At the intreatie of Moſes he is appeaſed.* 15 *Moſes commeth downe with the Tables.* 19 *He breaketh them,* 20 *Hee deſtroyeth the calfe.* 22 *Aarons excuſe for himſelſe.* 25 *Moſes cauſeth the Idolaters to be ſlaine.* 30 *Hee prayeth for the people.*

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come downe out of the Mount, the people gathered themſelues together vnto Aaron, and ſaid vnto him, *Vp, make vs gods which ſhal goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wot not what is become of him.

*Acts 7.40.

2 And Aaron ſaid vnto them, Breake off the golden eare-rings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden eare-rings, which were in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.

4 *And he receiued *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a grauing toole, after hee had made it a molten calfe: and they ſaid, Theſe bee thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

*Pſal.106.19. 1 king.12.28.

5 And when Aaron ſaw it, hee built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.

6 And they roſe vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offrings: and the *people ſate downe to eate and to drinke, and roſe vp to play.

*1.Cor,10.7

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *Goe, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*.

*Deut.9.12.

8 *They haue turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worſhipped it, and haue ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

*Deut 9.8.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffenecked people.

*Chap.33.3 deut.9.13.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hot againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 *And Moſes beſought † the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, Why doeth thy wrath waxe hote againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

*Pſal,106.25. † *Hebr. the face of the Lord.*

12 * Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeake, and ſay, For miſchiefe did he bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountaines, and to conſume them from the face of the earth: Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill againſt thy people.

*Numb.14.13.

13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſeruants, to whome thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaideſt vnto them, * I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen: and all this land that I haue ſpoken of, will I giue vnto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherite it for euer.

*Gen.12.7. and 15.7. and 48.16.

14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.

15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went downe from the Mount, and the two Tables of the Teſtimonie were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their ſides; on the one ſide, and on the other were they written.

16 And the * Tables were the worke of God; and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.

* Chap.31 18.

17 And when Ioſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, hee ſaid vnto Moſes, *There is* a noiſe of war in the campe.

18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voice of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* the voice of them that crie for † being ouercome: *but* the noiſe of them that ſing doe I heare.

† *Heb. weakneſſe.*

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as he came nigh vnto the campe, that he ſaw the calfe, and the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hot, and he caſt the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 * And he tooke the calfe which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and ſtrawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drinke *of it*.

* Deut.9. 21.

21 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knoweſt the people, that they are ſet on miſchiefe.

23 For they ſaid vnto me, Make vs gods which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: So they gaue it me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.

25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their ſhame, amongſt † their enemies)

† *Heb those that roſe vp againſt them*

26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the campe, and ſaid, Who is on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* vnto mee. And all the ſonnes of Leui gathered themſelues together vnto him.

27 And hee ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put euery man his ſword by his ſide, and goe in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and ſlay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moſes; and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

29 || For Moſes had ſaid, † Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the LORD, *euen* euery man vpon his ſonne, and vpon his brother, that he may beſtow vpon you a bleſſing this day.

|| *Or, And Moſes ſaid, Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the* LORD, *becauſe euery man hath bene againſt his ſonne, and againſt his brother, &c*

† *Hebr. fill your hands.*

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Ye haue ſinned a great ſinne: And now I will goe vp vnto the LORD; peraduenture I ſhall make an atonement for your ſinne.

31 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Oh, this people haue ſinned a great ſinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgiue their ſinne: and if not, blot mee, I pray thee, out of thy Booke, which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Whoſoeuer hath ſinned againſt mee, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now goe, lead the people vnto *the place* of which I haue ſpoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel ſhall goe before thee; Neuertheleſſe in the day when I viſit, I will viſit their ſinne vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, becauſe they made the calfe which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuſeth to goe as hee had promiſed with the people. 4 The people murmure thereat. 7 The Tabernacle is remoued out of the Campe. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moſes. 12 Moſes deſireth to ſee the Glory of God.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Depart, *and goe vp* hence, thou and the people which thou haſt brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, ſaying, * Vnto thy ſeed will I giue it.

* Gen.12.7

2 * And I will ſend an Angel before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite:

* Deu.7.22 ioſh.24.11

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: for I will not goe vp in the midſt of thee: for thou art a * ſtiffenecked people, leſt I conſume thee in the way.

* Chap.32 9. deut.9. 13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard theſe euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto the children of Iſrael, Yee are a ſtiffenecked people: I will come vp into the middeſt of thee in a moment, and conſume thee: Therfore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelues of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, afarre off frõ the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to paſſe, that euery one which ſought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the campe.

8 And it came to paſſe when Moſes went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people roſe vp, and ſtood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moſes, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe as Moſes entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudie pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudie pillar ſtand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people roſe vp, and worſhipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh vnto his friend. And he turned againe into the campe, but his ſeruant Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, a yong man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt vnto me, Bring vp this people, and thou haſt not let mee know whom thou wilt ſend with me. Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by Name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I haue found grace in thy ſight, ſhew mee now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhall goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid vnto him, If thy preſence goe not *with me*, cary vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be knowen here, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy ſight? is it not in that thou goeſt with vs? So ſhall we be ſeparated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, I will doe this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken: for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all my goodneſſe paſſe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee:* and wil be gracious to whõ I wil be gracious, and will ſhew mercy on whõ I will ſhew mercy.

*Rom.9.15.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, & liue.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou ſhalt ſtand vpon a rocke.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I wil put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my backe parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The Tables are renued. 5 The Name of the Lord proclaimed. 8 Moſes intreateth God to goe with them. 10 God maketh a couenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the firſt Table. 28 Moſes after fourty dayes in the Mount, commeth downe with the Tables. 29 His face ſhineth, and hee couereth it with a vaile.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes,* Hew thee two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt: and I will write vpon *theſe* Tables, the wordes that were in the firſt Tables which thou brakeſt.

*Deut.10.1.

2 And bee ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelfe there to me, in the top of the Mount.

3 And no man ſhal come* vp with thee, neither let any man bee ſeene throughout all the Mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feed before that Mount.

*Chap.19.12.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, & Moſes roſe vp earely in the morning, and went vp vnto Mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and trueth,

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiuing iniquitie and tranſgreſſion and ſinne, and that will by no meanes cleare *the guilty*, *viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpõ the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third & to the fourth generation.

*Exod.20.5. deut.5.9. iere.32.18.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And hee ſaide, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, goe amongſt vs, (for it is a ſtiffenecked people,) & pardon our iniquity, and

our ſinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

*Deut.5.2.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, *I make a couenant: before all thy people, I will doe maruailes, ſuch as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obſerue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite.

*Chap.23 32 deut. 7.2.

12 *Take heed to thy ſelfe, leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

†Heb. ſtatues.

13 But yee ſhall deſtroy their altars, breake their †images, and cut downe their groues.

*Chap.20 5.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe name is Ielous, is a *Ielous God:

15 Leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and doe ſacrifice vnto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eate of his ſacrifice,

*1.Kings 11.2.

16 And thou take of *their daughters vnto thy ſonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

*Chap.23 15. *Chap.13 4.

18 ¶ The feaſt of *vnleauened bread ſhalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the *moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

*Chap.22. 29 ezek. 44.30.

19 *All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and euery firſtling amongſt thy cattell, whether oxe or ſheepe, *that is male*.

‖Or, kid. *Chap.23 15. *Chap.23 12, deut.5. 12, luke 13 14.

20 But the firſtling of an Aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a ‖lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then ſhalt thou breake his necke. All the firſt borne of thy ſonnes thou ſhalt redeeme: and none ſhall appeare before me *emptie.

*Chap.23 16. †Heb reuolution of the yeere.

21 ¶ *Sixe dayes thou ſhalt worke, but on the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing time, and in harueſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 ¶ *And thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of weekes, of the firſt fruits of wheat harueſt, and the feaſt of ingathering at the †yeeres end.

*Chap.23. 14.17. deu 16.16.

23 ¶ *Thrice in the yeere ſhall all your men children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt go vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

*Chap.23 18.

25 *Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauen, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of Paſſeouer bee left vnto the morning.

*Exod.23 19 deut.14 21. *Deut.4. 13.

26 The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring vnto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a *kidde in his mothers milke.

27 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write thou *theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe words, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Iſrael.

*Chap.24 18, deut. 9.9. †Heb. words

28 *And he was there with the LORD forty dayes and forty nights: he did neither eate bread, nor drinke water; and he wrote vpon the Tables the words of the couenant, the ten †Commandements.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Teſtimony in Moſes hand, when he came downe from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the ſkinne of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the skin of his face ſhone, and they were afraide to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called vnto them, and Aaron, and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

*2.Cor.3. 13.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put *a vaile on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeake with him, he tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: And hee came out and ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the skin of Moſes face ſhone: & Moſes put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill he went in to ſpeake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The Sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the Tabernacle. 20 The readineſſe of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.

AND Moſes gathered all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid vnto them; Theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould doe them.

* Chap 20. 9. leuit 23. 3. deut. 5. 12. luke 13. 14.
† Hebr. holineſſe.

2 * Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done, but on the ſeuenth day there ſhall bee to you an † holy day, a Sabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoeuer doth worke therein, ſhalbe put to death.

3 Yee ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying: This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

* Chap. 25. 2.

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering vnto the LORD: * Whoſoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, golde, and ſiluer, and braſſe.

6 And blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*,

7 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and ſpices for annoynting oyle, and for the ſweete incenſe:

9 And Onix ſtones, and ſtones to bee ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſtplate.

10 And euery wiſe hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

* Cha. 26. 31.

11 * The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets:

12 The Arke and the ſtaues therof, with the Mercie ſeate, and the Vaile of the couering:

13 The Table and his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, and the Shew bread,

14 The Candleſticke alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lampes, with the oyle for the light,

* Chap. 30. 1.

15 * And the incenſe Altar, and his ſtaues, and the annoynting oyle, and the ſweete incenſe, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

* Chap. 27. 1.

16 * The Altar of burnt offering with his brazen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Lauer and his foot:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their coards:

19 The cloathes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, and euery one whome his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings and tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whome was found blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine linnen, and goates *haire*, and red skins of rammes, and badgers skinnes, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſiluer and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whome was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpinne with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blew, and of purple, and of skarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſedome, ſpunne goates *haire*.

27 And the Rulers brought Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſtplate:

28 And * ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the anoynting oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe.

* Chap. 30. 23.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hands of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

* Chap. 31. 2.

31 And he hath filled him with the Spirit of God, in wiſedome, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip:

32 And to deuiſe curious workes, to

worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe.

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in caruing of wood, to make any manner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart that hee may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſedome of heart, to worke all manner of worke, of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workeman, and of the embroiderer, in blew, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any worke, and of thoſe that deuiſe cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are deliuered to the workemen. 5 The liberalitie of the people is reſtrained. 8 The curtaines of Cherubims. 14 The curtaines of goates haire. 19 The couering of skinnes. 20 The boards with their ſockets. 31 The barres. 35 The vaile. 37 The hanging for the doore.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſedome and vnderſtanding, to know how to worke all manner of worke for the ſeruice of the Sanctuarie, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſedome, *euen* euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the offering which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuarie, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuarie, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſeruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gaue commaundement, and they cauſed it to bee proclaimed thorowout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuarie: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ *And euery wiſe hearted man, among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made tenne curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them.

*hap.26. 3.4.

9 The length of one curtaine was twentie and eight cubites, and the bredth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines *were* all of one ciſe.

10 And hee coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and *the other* fiue curtaines he coupled one vnto another.

11 And he made loopes of blew, on the edge of one curtaine, from the ſeluedge in the coupling: likewiſe hee made in the vttermoſt ſide of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 *Fiftie loopes made hee in one curtaine, and fiftie loopes made he in the edge of the curtaine which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loopes held one curtaine to another.

*Chap.26. 10.

13 And hee made fiftie taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And hee made curtaines of goates *haire*, for the tent ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirtie cubits, and foure cubites was the bredth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one ciſe.

16 And hee coupled fiue curtaines by themſelues, & ſixe curtaines by themſelues.

17 And hee made fiftie loopes vpon the vttermoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fiftie loopes made hee vpon the edge of the curtaine, which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fiftie taches of braſſe to couple the tent together that it might bee one.

19 And he made a couering for the tent of rammes skins died red, and a couering of badgers skins aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And hee made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, ſtanding vp.

21 The length of a board *was* tenne cubites, and the bredth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons, equally diſtant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the Tabernacle: twentie boards for the South ſide, Southward.

24 And fortie ſockets of ſiluer he made

vnder the twenty boards: two ſockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another board, for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner, he made twentie boards.

26 And their fourtie ſockets of ſiluer: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

27 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle Weſtward, he made ſixe boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle, in the two ſides.

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

† *Heb. twined.*

30 And there were eight boards, and their ſockets were ſixteene ſockets of ſiluer, vnder † euery board two ſockets.

† *Hebr. two ſockets, two ſockets vnder one board.*

31 ¶ And hee made * barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one ſide of the Tabrenacle,

* Chap 25. 28. & 30. 5.

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other ſide of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the Tabernacle for the ſides Weſtward.

33 And hee made the middle barre to ſhoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And hee ouerlaide the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to bee places for the barres, and ouerlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And hee made a Vaile of blew, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made hee it of cunning worke.

36 And hee made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim *wood*, and ouerlaide them with gold: their hookes *were* of gold: and he caſt for them foure ſockets of ſiluer.

37 ¶ And hee made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blew and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen, † of needle worke,

† *Hebr. the worke of a needle worker, or embroiderer.*

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and hee ouerlaide their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their fiue ſockets were of braſſe.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The Arke.* 6 *The Mercie ſeat with Cherubims.* 10 *The Table with his veſſels.* 17 *The Candleſticke with his lampes and inſtruments.* 25 *The altar of incenſe.* 29 *The anointing oyle and ſweet incenſe.*

AND Bezaleel made *the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubits and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it.

*Cha. 25. 10.

2 And hee ouerlaid it with pure golde within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold, *to be ſet* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one ſide of it: and two rings vpon the other ſide of it.

4 And he made ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the ſtaues into the rings, by the ſides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And hee made the * Mercie ſeate of pure gold: two cubites and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

*Chap. 25. 17.

7 And hee made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made hee them, on the two ends of the Mercie ſeat:

8 One Cherub || on the end on this ſide, and another Cherub || on the *other* end, on that ſide: out of the Mercie ſeate made hee the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

|| *Or, out of, &c.*
|| *Or, out of, &c.*

9 And the Cherubims ſpread out their wings on high, *and* couered with their wings ouer the Mercie ſeate with their faces one to another: *euen* to the Mercie ſeate ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And hee made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And hee ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made therunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Alſo he made thereunto a border of an hand breadth, round about: and made a crowne of golde for the border thereof round about.

13 And hee caſt for it foure rings of golde, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.

14 Ouer againſt the border were the rings, the places for the ſtaues, to beare the Table.

15 And hee made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaide them with gold, to beare the Table.

16 And he made the veſſels which *were* vpon the Table, his *diſhes, & his ſpoones, and his bowles, and his couers || to couer withall,

*Cha 25. 29.
|| *Or, to powre out withall.*

withall, of pure gold.

*Chap.25 31.

17 ¶ And he made the * Candleſticke of pure gold, of beaten worke made he the Candleſticke, his ſhaft and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of the ſame.

18 And ſixe branches going out of the ſides thereof: three branches of the candleſticke out of the one ſide thereof, and three branches of the candleſticke out of the other ſide thereof.

19 Three bowles made he after the faſhion of Almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flower: and three bowles made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: ſo throughout the ſixe branches, going out of the candleſticke.

20 And in the candleſticke *were* foure bowles made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, according to the ſixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the ſame: all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his ſeuen lampes, and his ſnuffers,& his ſnuffe diſhes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the veſſels thereof.

*Chap.30. 34.

25 ¶ * And hee made the incenſe Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubite, and the breadth of it a cubite: it *was* foure ſquare, and two cubits *was* the height of it; the hornes thereof were of the ſame.

26 And he ouerlayed it with pure gold, *both* the top of it and the ſides therof round about, and the hornes of it: alſo hee made it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two ſides thereof, to be places for the ſtaues to beare it withall.

28 And he made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayed them with gold.

*Chap.30 25.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy annointing oyle, and the pure incenſe of ſweet ſpices, according to the worke of the Apothecarie.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The Altar of burnt offerings.* 8 *The Lauer of braſſe* 9 *The Court.* 21 *The ſumme of that the people offered.*

*Chap.27 1.

AND * he made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood: fiue cubites *was* the length thereof, and fiue cubites the breadth thereof: *it was* foure ſquare, and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the ſame, and he ouerlayd it with braſſe.

3 And hee made all the veſſels of the Altar, the pots and the ſhouels, and the baſons, *and* the fleſh-hookes, and the firepannes: all the veſſels thereof made he of braſſe.

4 And he made for the Altar a braſen grate of networke, vnder the compaſſe therof, beneath vnto the midſt of it.

5 And he caſt foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of braſſe, to be places for the ſtaues.

6 And hee made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayed them with braſſe.

7 And he put the ſtaues into the rings on the ſides of the Altar, to beare it withall; he made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the Lauer of braſſe, and the foot of it of braſſe, of the || looking glaſſes of *the women* † aſſembling, which aſſembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

|| *Or, braſen glaſſes.*
† *Heb aſſembling by troupes.*

9 ¶ And hee made the Court: on the Southſide Southward, the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linnen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twentie, and their braſen ſockets twentie: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of ſiluer.

11 And for the North ſide, *the hangings were* an hundred cubites, their pillars *were* twentie, and their ſockets of braſſe twentie: the hoopes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 And for the Weſt ſide *were* hangings of fiftie cubites, their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

13 And for the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward fiftie cubites.

14 The hangings of the one ſide *of the gate were* fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And for the other ſide of the Court gate on this hand and that hand *were* hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about, *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the ſockets for the pillars *were* of braſſe, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets

fillets of ſiluer and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of ſiluer, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with ſiluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle worke, of blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twentie cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubites, anſwerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their ſockets of braſſe foure, their hookes of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of ſiluer.

20 And all the *pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were* of braſſe.

* Chap.27 19.

21 ¶ This is the ſumme of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie, as it was counted, according to the commandement of Moſes, *for* the ſeruice of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, ſonne to Aaron the Prieſt.

22 And Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the Lord commanded Moſes.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workeman, and an embroiderer in blew, and in purple, and in skarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke, in all the work of the holy place, euen the gold of the offering, *was* twentie and nine talents, and ſeuen hundred and thirtie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie.

25 And the ſiluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thouſand, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore and fifteene ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for † euery man, *that is*, halfe a ſhekel, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, for euery one that went to be numbred, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, for ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred, and fifty *men*.

† *Heb. a poll.*

27 And of the hundred talents of ſiluer, were caſt the ſockets of the Sanctuary, and the ſockets of the vaile: an hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand, ſeuen hundred, ſeuenty and fiue ſhekels, hee made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlayed their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offering was ſeuentie talents, and two thouſand and foure hundred ſhekels:

30 And therewith he made the ſockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the braſen Altar, and the braſen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the Altar.

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of ſeruice and holy garments. 2 The Ephod. 8 The breſtplate. 22 The robe of the Ephod. 27 The Coates, Myter, and girdle of fine linnen. 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 32 All is viewed and approoued by Moſes.

AND of the blew, and purple, and skarlet, they made cloathes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and *made the holy garments for Aaron, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

* Chap.31 10. and 35 19.

2 And hee made the Ephod of gold, blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beate the gold into thinne plates, and cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blew, and in the purple, and in the skarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made ſhoulder peeces for it, to couple *it* together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that *was* vpon it, was of the ſame, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

6 ¶ *And they wrought Onix ſtones incloſed in ouches of gold, grauen as ſignets are grauen, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

* Chap.28 9.

7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a *memoriall to the children of Iſrael, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

* Chap.28 12.

8 ¶ And he made the breſtplate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure ſquare, they made the breſtplate double: a ſpanne was the length thereof, and a ſpanne the breadth threof *being* doubled.

10 And they ſet in it foure rowes of ſtones: the *firſt* row *was* a || Sardius, a Topaz, and

|| *Or, Rubie.*

and a carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row.

11 And the ſecond row an Emeraude, a Saphire and a Diamond.

12 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethiſt.

13 Aud the fourth row, a Berill, an Onix and a Iaſper: they were encloſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue according to their names, like the ingrauings of a ſignet, euery one with his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breſtplate chaines, at the ends, of wreathen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two golde rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breſtplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of golde in the two rings on the ends of the breſtplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chaines they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder peeces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of golde, and put *them* on the two ends of the breſtplate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer againſt the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did bind the breſtplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew, that it might bee aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſtplate might not be looſed from the Ephod, as the LORD commaunded Moſes.

22 ¶ And hee made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blew.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe pomegranates of blew, and purple, and skarlet, *and* twined linnen.

25 And they made * belles of pure gold, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

*Chap.28. 33.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter *in*, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coates of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron and for his ſonnes.

28 And a myter of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and * linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,

*Chap.28. 42.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and skarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, *like to* the engrauings of a ſignet, * HOLINES TO THE LORD.

*Chap.28. 36.

31 And they tyed vnto it a lace of blew to faſten it on high vpon the myter, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets.

34 And the couering of rammes skins died red, and the couering of badgers skins, and the vaile of the couering:

35 The Arke of the Teſtimonie, and the ſtaues thereof, and the Mercie ſeate.

36 The Table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the Shew bread:

37 The pure candleſticke, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden Altar, and the anoynting oyle, and the † ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

† *Hebr. the incenſe of ſweet ſpices.*

39 The braſen Altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Lauer, and his foot:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his coards, and his pinnes, and all the veſſels of the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation.

41 The clothes of ſeruice to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and his ſonnes garments to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the worke.

43 And Moſes did looke vpon all the

worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen ſo had they done it: and Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anoynted. 13 Aaron and his ſonnes to be ſanctified. 19 Moſes performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud couereth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the Arke of the Teſtimony, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

*Cha.26.35. †*Heb. the order thereof.*

4 And thou *ſhalt bring in the Table, and ſet in order †the things that are to be ſet in order vpon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the Candleſticke, and light the lampes thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of gold for the incenſe before the Altar of the Teſtimonie, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the anoynting oyle, and anoynt the Tabernacle and all that *is* therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoynt the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the Altar: and it ſhall bee an Altar †moſt Holy.

†*Heb. Holines of holineſſes.*

11 And thou ſhalt anoint the Lauer and his foot, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and ſanctifie him, that hee may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſts office.

14 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and cloath them with coates.

15 And thou ſhalt anoint them, as thou didſt anoint their father, that they may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office: For their anointing ſhall ſurely bee an euerlaſting Prieſthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moſes: according to all that the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the firſt moneth, in the ſecond yeere, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that the *Tabernacle was reared vp.

*Num.7.1.

18 And Moſes reared vp the Tabernacle, and faſtened his ſockets, and ſet vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof; and reared vp his pillars.

19 And he ſpread abroad the Tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the Tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the teſtimonie into the Arke, and ſet the ſtaues on the Arke, and put the Mercy ſeate aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And hee brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and *ſet vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Teſtimonie, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap 35.12.

22 ¶ And he put the Table in the Tent of the Congregation, vpon the ſide of the Tabernacle Northward, without the vaile.

23 And hee ſet the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And hee put the candleſticke in the Tent of the Congregation, ouer againſt the table, on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And hee put the golden Altar in the Tent of the Congregation, before the Vaile.

27 And he burnt ſweet incenſe thereon, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And hee ſet vp the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation, and offered vpon it the burnt offering, and the meate offering, as *the LORD commaunded Moſes.

*Exod.30.9

30 ¶ And he ſet the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation, and the Altar, and put water there, to waſh *withall*.

31 And Moſes, and Aaron and his ſonnes, waſhed their hands, and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the altar, they waſhed, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And hee reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle, and the Altar, and ſet vp the hanging of the Court gate: ſo Moſes finiſhed the worke.

*Num.9.15. 1.king.8.10

34 ¶ *Then a cloud couered the Tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

35 And Moſes was not able to enter into the Tent of the Congregation, becauſe the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Iſrael †went onward in all their iourneys:

† *Heb. iourneyed.*

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not, till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloude of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, throughout all their iourneys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOKE
of MOSES, called Leuiticus.

CHAP. I.

1 The burnt offerings 3 Of the herd, 10 Of the flockes, 13 Of the foules.

AND the LORD called vnto Moſes, and ſpake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, yee ſhall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

*Exod.29.10.

3 *If his offering be a burnt ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemiſh: hee ſhall offer it of his owne voluntarie will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

4 And hee ſhall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering: and it ſhalbe accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he ſhall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall bring the blood, and ſprinckle the blood round about vpon the altar that *is* by the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And he ſhall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſt ſhall put fire vpon the altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* vpon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legges ſhall he waſh in water, and the Prieſt ſhall burne all on the altar, to *bee* a burnt ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offring be of the flocks, *namely* of the ſheepe, or of the goates for a burnt ſacrifice, he ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And he ſhall kill it on the ſide of the altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall ſprinkle his blood round about vpon the altar.

12 And hee ſhall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fatte: and the Prieſt ſhall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire, which *is* vpon the altar:

13 But hee ſhall waſh the inwards and the legges with water, and the Prieſt ſhall bring *it* all, and burne *it* vpon the altar: it *is* a burnt ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt ſacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of foules, then he ſhall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall bring it vnto the altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burne it on the altar: and the blood thereof ſhall be wrung out at the ſide of the altar.

‖ Or. *pinch off the head with the naile.*

19 And hee ſhall plucke away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and caſt it beſide the altar on the Eaſt part, by the place of the aſhes.

‖ Or, *the filth theereof.*

10 And he ſhall cleaue it with the wings

thereof, *but* ſhall not diuide it aſunder: And the Prieſt ſhal burne it vpon the altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt ſacrifice, an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 The meate offering of flowre with oyle and incenſe, 4 either baken in the ouen, 5 or on a plate, 7 or in a frying pan, 12 or of the firſt fruits in the eare. 13 The ſalt of the meate offering.

AND when any will offer a meate offering vnto the LORD, his offering ſhall be of fine flowre: and hee ſhall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincenſe thereon.

2 And he ſhal bring it to Aarons ſonnes the Prieſts: and hee ſhall take thereout his handfull of the flowre thereof, and of the oyle therof, with all the frankincenſe thereof, and the Prieſt ſhall burne the memoriall of it vpon the altar, *to bee* an offering made by fire *of* a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

3 And *the remnant of the meat offering, *ſhall be* Aarons and his ſonnes: *it is* a thing moſt holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

*Ecclus. 7. 31.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meate offering baken in the ouen, *it ſhall be* an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meate offering *baken* in a panne, it ſhall bee of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

|| Or, *on a flat plate*, or *ſlice*

6 Thou ſhalt part it in pieces, & powre oyle thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation bee a meat offering *baken* in the frying pan, it ſhall bee made with fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou ſhalt bring the meate offering that is made of theſe things vnto the LORD, and when it is preſented vnto the Prieſt, he ſhall bring it vnto the altar.

9 And the Prieſt ſhall take from the meate offering *a memoriall thereof, and ſhall burne it vpon the altar, *it is* an *offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

*Verſe 2.
*Exod. 29. 18.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering, *ſhall bee* Aarons and his ſonnes: *it is* a thing moſt holy, of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.

11 No meat offering, which yee ſhall bring vnto the LORD, ſhall bee made with leauen: For ye ſhall burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the firſt fruits, ye ſhall offer them vnto the LORD, but they ſhall not † be burnt on the altar for a ſweet ſauour.

† Heb. *aſcend.*

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offering *ſhalt thou ſeaſon with ſalt; neither ſhalt thou ſuffer the ſalt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meate offering: with all thine offrings thou ſhalt offer ſalt.

*Mark. 9. 49.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy firſt fruits vnto the LORD, thou ſhalt offer for the meat offring of thy firſt fruits, greene eares of corne dryed by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou ſhalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincenſe theron; it *is* a meat offring.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall burne the memorial of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincenſe thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The meate offering of the herd, 6 of the flocke, 7 either a lambe, 12 or a goate.

AND if his oblation *bee* a ſacrifice of peace offering, if hee offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, hee ſhall offer it without blemiſh before the LORD.

2 And hee ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons ſonnes the Prieſts ſhal ſprinkle the blood vpon the altar round about.

3 And hee ſhall offer of the ſacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; *the || fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

*Exod. 29. 22.
|| Or, *ſuet.*

4 And the two kidneys, and the fatte that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks: and the || cawle aboue the liuer with the kidnies, it ſhall he take away.

|| Or, *Midriffe ouer the liuer*, and *ouer the kidneys.*

5 And Aarons ſonnes ſhall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt ſacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a ſacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, bee of the flocke, male or female, he ſhall offer it without blemiſh.

7 If hee offer a lambe for his offering, then ſhall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And hee ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the

Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons ſonnes ſhall ſprinkle the blood thereof,round about vpon the altar.

9 And he ſhall offer of the ſacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rumpe,it ſhal he take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fatte that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys,it ſhall he take away.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall burne it vpon the altar: *it is* the food of the offring made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he ſhall offer it before the LORD.

13 And hee ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall ſprinkle the blood thereof vpon the altar,round about.

14 And he ſhall offer thereof his offering, *euen* an offring made by fire vnto the LORD; the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fatte that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys,it ſhall he take away.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a ſweet ſauour: * All the fat *is* the LORDS.

*Chap.7.25

17 *It ſhall be* a perpetuall ſtatute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings,that ye eate neither fat,nor * blood.

*Gen.7.4. chap.7.26. and 17.14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The ſinne offering of ignorance, 3 for the Prieſt, 13 for the Congregation, 22 for the Ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a ſoule ſhall ſinne through ignorance againſt any of the Commandements of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and ſhall do againſt any of them:

3 If the Prieſt that is anoynted, doe ſinne according to the ſinne of the people, then let him bring for his ſinne which hee hath ſinned, a young bullocke without blemiſh,vnto the LORD for a ſinne offering.

4 And hee ſhall bring the bullock vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, and ſhall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Prieſt that is anoynted,ſhall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his finger in the blood, and ſprinkle of the blood ſeuen times before the LORD,before the vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall put ſome of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar of ſweet incenſe before the LORD, which *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation,and ſhall powre * all the blood of the bullock at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Chap.5.9.

8 And hee ſhall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the ſinne offering: the fat that couereth the inwards,and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneys,and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the altar of the burnt offering.

11 *And the ſkinne of the bullock,and all his fleſh, with his head, and with his legs,and his inwards,and his doung,

* Exod.29.14.num.19.5.

12 Euen the whole bullocke ſhall he carie forth † without the campe,vnto a cleane place, where the aſhes are powred out, and * burne him on the wood with fire: † where the aſhes are powred out, ſhall he be burnt.

† *Heb. to without the campe.*

*Heb.13.13

† *Heb. at the powring out of the aſhes.*

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Iſrael ſinne through ignorance, * and the thing be hid from the eyes of the aſſembly, and they haue done ſomewhat againſt any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ſhould not bee done,and are guiltie:

* Chap.5.2,3,4.

14 When the ſinne which they haue ſinned againſt it, is knowne, then the Congregation ſhall offer a young bullocke for the ſinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation ſhall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullock ſhall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Prieſt that is anoynted,ſhall

bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his finger in ſome of the blood & ſprinkle *it* ſeuen times before the LORD, *euen* before the vaile.

18 And hee ſhall put ſome of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And hee ſhall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the altar.

20 And hee ſhall doe with the bullocke as he did with the bullocke for a ſinne offering, ſo ſhall hee doe with this: And the Prieſt ſhall make an attonement for them, and it ſhall be forgiuen them.

21 And he ſhall cary foorth the bullock without the campe, and burne him as hee burned the firſt bullocke: it *is* a ſinne offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath ſinned and done ſomewhat through ignorance againſt any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which ſhould not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his ſinne wherein hee hath ſinned, come to his knowledge: he ſhall bring his offering, a kidde of the goates, a male without blemiſh.

24 And hee ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the goate, and kill it in the place where they kil the burnt offring before the LORD: it *is* a ſinne offering.

25 And the Prieſt ſhal take of the blood of the ſinne offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and ſhall powre out his blood at the bottome of the Altar of burnt offering.

26 And he ſhall burne all his fatte vpon the Altar, as the fat of the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall make an attonement for him, as concerning his ſinne, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

27 And if † any one of the † common people ſinne through ignorance, while hee doth ſomewhat againſt any of the commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and bee guiltie:

† *Heb. any ſoule.*
† *Heb. people of the land.*

28 Or if his ſinne which he hath ſinned come to his knowledge, then he ſhall bring his offering, a kidde of the goates a female without blemiſh, for his ſinne which hee hath ſinned.

29 And hee ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the ſinne offering, and ſlay the ſin offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Prieſt ſhal take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and ſhall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

31 And * he ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken from off the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne *it* vpon the altar, for a * ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhal make an attonement for him, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

* Leuit. 3.14
* Exod. 29. 18.

32 And if hee bring a lambe for a ſinne offering, hee ſhall bring it a female without blemiſh.

33 And hee ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the ſinne offering, and ſlay it for a ſinne offering, in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſinne offring with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and ſhall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

35 And hee ſhall take away all the fatte therof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the ſacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall make an attonement for his ſinne that hee hath committed, & it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that ſinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an vncleane thing, 4 in making an oath. 6 His treſpaſſe offering, of the flocke, 7 of foules, 11 or of flowre. 14 The treſpaſſe offering in ſacriledge, 17 and in ſinnes of ignorance.

AND if a ſoule ſinne, and heare the voyce of ſwearing, and is a witneſſe, whether he hath ſeene or knowne *of it*, if he doe not vtter it, then he ſhall beare his iniquitie.

2 Or if a ſoule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carcaſe of an vnclean beaſt, or a carcaſe of vncleane cattell, or the carcaſe of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he alſo ſhall be vncleane, and guiltie:

3 Or if hee touch the vncleanneſſe of man, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe it bee that a man ſhalbe defiled withall, and *it* be hidde from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then hee ſhalbe guilty.

4 Or if a ſoule ſweare, pronouncing with his lippes to doe euill, or to doe good, whatſoeuer it be that a man ſhal pronounce with an oath, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guiltie in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be, when he ſhall be guiltie in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe, that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kidde of the goates, for a ſinne offering: and the Prieſt ſhall make an attonement for him concerning his ſinne.

7 And if † hee bee not able to bring a lambe, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed, two turtle doues or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

†Heb. his hand cannot reach to the ſufficiencie of a lambe.

8 And hee ſhall bring them vnto the Prieſt, who ſhall offer that which is for the ſin offering firſt, and * wring off his head from his necke, but ſhall not diuide *it* aſunder.

*Chap. 1. 15.

9 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the blood of the ſinne offering vpon the ſide of the altar, and the reſt of the blood ſhall be wrung out at the bottome of the Altar: it *is* a ſin offering.

10 And hee ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the || manner: and the Prieſt ſhall make an attonement for him for his ſinne, which hee had ſinned and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

||Or, ordinance.

11 ¶ But if he bee not able to bring two turtle doues, or two young pigeons; then he that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a ſinne offering: hee ſhall put no oyle vpon it, neither ſhall hee put any frankincenſe thereon: fot it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * *euen* a memoriall thereof, and burne *it* on the altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſinne offering.

*Chap. 2. 2.
*Chap. 4. 35.

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him as touching his ſinne, that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall bee forgiuen him: and *the remnant* ſhall bee the Prieſts, as a meate offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying:

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, and ſin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then hee ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh, out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, for a treſpaſſe offering.

16 And hee ſhall make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy thing, and ſhall adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an attonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe offering, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a * ſoule ſinne, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the commaundements of the LORD, though he wiſt it not, yet is hee guiltie, and ſhall beare his iniquitie.

*Chap. 4. 2.

18 And he ſhall bring a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein hee erred, and wiſt it not: and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe offering: he hath certainely treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The treſpaſſe offering for ſinnes done wittingly. 8 The Law of the burnt offering, 14 and of the meat offering. 19 The offeriug at the conſecration of a Prieſt. 24 The Law of the ſinne offering.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſinne, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in || fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

||Or, in dealing.
† Hebr. putting of the hand

3 Or haue found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and * ſweareth falſly: in any of all theſe that a man doth, ſinning therein:

*Numb. 5. 6.

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guiltie, that he ſhall reſtore that which he tooke violently away, or the thing which hee hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which hee hath ſworne falſely: hee ſhall euen * reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fift part more therto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, || in the day of his treſpaſſe offering:

*Chap. 5. 15.
||Or, in the day of his being found guilty. Heb. the day of his treſpaſſe.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offe-

* Chap.5.15 ring vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the * flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an attonement for him, before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, This *is* the law of the burnt offering: (It is the burnt offeriug, ‖ becauſe of the burning vpon the Altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the Altar ſhall be burning in it.)

‖ *Or, for the burning.*

10 And the Prieſt ſhall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches ſhall hee put vpon his fleſh, and take vp the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt offering on the Altar, and he ſhal put them beſides the Altar.

11 And hee ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carie forth the aſhes without the campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar ſhall be burning in it: it ſhall not be put out; And the Prieſt ſhal burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and hee ſhall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire ſhall euer be burning vpon the Altar: it ſhall neuer goe out.

* Chap.21.1 numb.15.4. 14 ¶ * And this is the Law of the meate offering: the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And hee ſhall take of it his handfull, of the flowre of the meate offering, and of the oyle thereof, and all the frankincenſe which *is* vpon the meat offering, and ſhall burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a ſweet ſauour, *euen* the * memoriall of it vnto the LORD. * Chap.2.9.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhal Aaron and his ſonnes eate: with vnleauened bread ſhall it bee eaten in the holy place: in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they ſhall eat it.

17 It ſhall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* moſt holy, as *is* the ſinne offring, and as the treſpaſſe offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eate of it: It ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * euery one that toucheth them ſhalbe holy. * Exod.29.37.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying:

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his ſonnes which they ſhal offer vnto the LORD, in the day when he is anoynted: The tenth part of an * Ephah of fine flowre for a meate offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night. * Exod.16.36.

21 In a panne it ſhall be made with oile, and when it is baken, thou ſhalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meate offering ſhalt thou offer for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Prieſt of his ſonnes that is anoynted in his ſtead, ſhall offer it: It is a ſtatute for euer vnto the LORD, it ſhall be wholy burnt.

23 For euery meate offering for the Prieſt ſhall be wholly burnt: it ſhall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes, ſaying, This *is* the law of the ſin offring: In the place where the burnt offering is killed ſhall the ſinne offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* moſt holy.

26 The Prieſt that offereth it for ſinne, ſhall eate it: In the holy place ſhall it be eaten, in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatſoeuer ſhall touch the fleſh thereof ſhall be holy: and when there is ſprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou ſhalt waſh that whereon it was ſprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen veſſell wherein it is ſodden, * ſhall be broken: And if it be ſodden in a braſen pot, it ſhall bee both ſcowred, and rinſed in water. * Chap.11.33.

29 All the males among the Prieſts ſhall eate thereof: it *is* moſt holy.

30 * And no ſinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy place, ſhall be eaten: it ſhall be burnt in the fire. * Heb.13.11.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Law of the treſpaſſe offering, 11 and of the Peace offerings. 12 whether it be for a Thankeſ-giuing, 16 or a Vow, or a Free will offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The Prieſts portion in the Peace offerings.

Likewiſe this *is* the law of the treſpaſſe offering: it is moſt holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, ſhall they kill the treſpaſſe offring:

and the blood thereof ſhal he ſprinkle round about vpon the altar.

3 And he ſhal offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it *is* a treſpaſſe offering.

6 Euery male among the Prieſts ſhall eate thereof: it ſhall bee eaten in the holy place: it *is* moſt holy.

7 As the ſinne offering *is*, ſo *is* the treſpaſſe offering: there is one law for them: the Prieſt that maketh atonement therewith, ſhall haue *it*.

8 And the Prieſt that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Prieſt ſhall haue to himſelfe the skinne of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meate offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dreſſed in the frying pan, and || in the pan, ſhall bee the Prieſts that offereth it.

|| *Or, on the flat plate or ſlice.*

10 And euery meate offering mingled with oyle, and drie, ſhall all the ſonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, which hee ſhall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thankſgiuing, then he ſhall offer with the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fried.

13 Beſides the cakes, he ſhall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he ſhall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it ſhall bee the Prieſts that ſprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings

15 And the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace offerings for thankeſgiuing, ſhall bee eaten the ſame day that it is offered: he ſhal not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the ſacrifice of his offering bee a vow, or a voluntary offering, it ſhall bee eaten the ſame day that he offereth his ſacrifice: and on the morrow alſo the remainder of it ſhalbe eaten.

a type

17 But the remainder of the fleſh of the ſacrifice on the third day ſhall bee burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it ſhall not be accepted, neither ſhall it be imputed vnto him that offereth it: it ſhall be an abhomination, and the ſoule that eateth of it, ſhall beare his iniquitie.

19 And the fleſh that toucheth any vncleane thing, ſhall not be eaten: it ſhall be burnt with fire: and as for the fleſh, all that be cleane ſhall eate thereof.

20 But the ſoule that eateth of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, that pertaine vnto the LORD, * hauing his vncleaneſſe vpon him, euen that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people.

* Chap.15. 3.

21 Moreouer, the ſoule that ſhall touch any vncleane thing, *as* the vncleaneſſe of man, or *any* vncleane beaſt, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eate of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace offrings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Ye ſhall eate no manner fat of oxe, or of ſheepe, or of goate.

24 And the fat of the † beaſt that dieth of it ſelfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beaſts, may be vſed in any other vſe: but ye ſhall in no wiſe eate of it.

* Chap.3. 17.
† *Heb, carcaiſe.*

25 For whoſoeuer eateth the fat of the beaſt, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the ſoule that eateth *it*, ſhall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreouer ye ſhall eate no manner of blood, whether it be of foule or of beaſt in any of your dwellings.

* Gen.9 4. chap.3.17. and 17.14.

27 Whatſoeuer ſoule it bee that eateth any manner of blood, euen that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, He that offereth the ſacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, ſhall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the ſacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His owne hands ſhall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fatte with the breſt, it ſhall hee bring, that * the breſt may be waued for a waue offering before the LORD.

* Exod.29. 24.

31 And the Prieſt ſhal burne the fat vpon the altar: but the breſt ſhall bee Aarons and his ſonnes.

32 And the right ſhoulder ſhall ye giue vnto the Prieſt for an heaue offering of the ſacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the ſonnes of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, ſhall haue the right ſhoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breſt and the heaue ſhoulder haue I taken of the children of Iſrael, from off the ſacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Prieſt, and vnto his ſonnes, by a ſtatute for euer, from among the children of Iſrael.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his ſons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he preſented them, to miniſter vnto the LORD in the Prieſts office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be giuen them of the children of Iſrael, in the day that he anoynted them, *by* a ſtatute for euer, throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt offering, of the meat offring, and of the ſin offering, and of the treſpaſſe offering, and of the conſecrations, and of the ſacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moſes in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Iſrael to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wildernes of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moſes conſecrateth Aaron and his ſonnes. 14 Their ſinne offering. 18 Their burnt offering. 22 The ram of conſecrations. 31 The place and time of their conſecration.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying:

2 *Take Aaron and his ſonnes with him, and the garments, and *the anointing oyle, and a bullocke for the ſinne offering, and two rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread.

*Exod. 28. 2,4.
*Exod. 30. 24.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him, and the aſſembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moſes ſaid vnto the Congregation, *This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

*Exo. 29.4

¶ 6 And Moſes brought Aaron and his ſonnes, and waſhed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coate, and girded him with the girdle, and cloathed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and hee girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it* vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the breſtplate vpon him: alſo he *put in the breſtplate the Vrim and the Thummim.

*Exod. 28. 30.

9 And he put the myter vpon his head; alſo vpon the myter, euen vpon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD *commanded Moſes.

*Exod. 28 39, &c.

10 And Moſes tooke the annointing oyle, and anointed the Tabernacle and all that was therein, and ſanctified them.

11 And he ſprinkled thereof vpon the altar ſeuen times, and anointed the altar, and all his veſſels, both the Lauer and his foot, to ſanctifie them.

12 And hee *powred of the anoynting oyle vpon Aarons head, and anoynted him to ſanctifie him.

*Ecclus. 45 15. pſal. 133. 2.

13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſonnes, and put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and †put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

† *Heb. bound*

14 *And hee brought the bullocke for the ſin offering, and Aaron and his ſonnes layed their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the ſin offeriag.

*Exo. 29.1

15 And hee ſlew it, and Moſes tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the altar, and ſanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the kall *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moſes burned it vpon the altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his fleſh and his doung, he burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD *commanded Moſes.

*Exod. 29. 14.

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt offering: and Aaron and his ſonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moſes ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar round about.

20 And hee cut the ramme into pieces, and Moſes burnt the head, and the peeces, and the fat.

21 And hee waſhed the inwards and the legges in water, and Moſes burnt the whole ramme vpon the altar: It *was* a burnt ſacrifice for a ſweet ſauour, *and* an offering

made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 29 31.

22 ¶ And * he brought the other ram, the ramme of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſonnes laid their handes vpon the head of the ramme.

23 And he ſlew it, and Moſes tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons ſonnes, and Moſes put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbes of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet: and Moſes ſprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneis & their fat, and the right ſhoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right ſhoulder.

*Exod, 29 24, &c.

27 And he put all * vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his ſons hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD.

28 And Moſes tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: They *were* conſecrations for a ſweet ſauour: It is an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.

*Exod. 29 26.

29 And Moſes tooke the breſt, & waued it for a waue offring before the LORD: *For* of the ramme of conſecration it was Moſes * part as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 And Moſes tooke of the anoynting oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and ſprinckled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his ſonnes, and vpon his ſonnes garments with him: and ſanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his ſonnes, and his ſonnes garments with him.

*Exod, 29 32.

31 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, Boile the fleſh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there * eat it with the bread that is in the baſket of conſecrations, as I commanded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eate it.

32 And that which remaineth of the fleſh, & of the bread, ſhal ye burne with fire.

* Exod. 29 35.

33 And ye ſhall not go out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation *in* ſeuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your conſecration be at an end: for * ſeuen daies ſhall he conſecrate you.

34 As hee hath done this day, *ſo* the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore ſhal ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, ſeuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for ſo I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his ſonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

1 The firſt offrings of Aaron, for himſelfe and the people. 8 The ſin-offring, 12 and the burnt offering for himſelfe. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord, vpon the Altar.

AND it came to paſſe on the eight day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſonnes, and the Elders of Iſrael.

*Exod. 29. 1.

2 And he ſaid vnto Aaron, * Take thee a yong calfe for a ſinne offering, and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeake, ſaying, Take yee a kid of the goats, for a ſinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a burnt offering.

4 Alſo a bullocke and a ram, for peace offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded, before the Tabernacle of the Cōgregation: and al the Congregation drew neere and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaide, This is the thing which the LORD commaunded that yee ſhould doe: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the Altar, & offer thy ſinne offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelfe, and for the people: and offer the offring of the people, & make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, and ſlew the calfe of the ſinne offering, which *was* for himſelfe.

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caule *aboue* the liuer of the ſinne offering he burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide hee burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And he ſlew the burnt offering, and Aarons ſonnes preſented vnto him the blood, which hee ſprinckled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt offring vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards, and the legs, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offring on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offring, and tooke the goat, which was the ſinne offering for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſinne, as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the || maner.

17 And hee brought the meat offering, and † tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, * beſide the burnt ſacrifice of the morning.

|| *Or, ordinance.*
† *Heb. filled his hand out of it.*
* Exod. 29. 38.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullocke & the ram, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: And Aarons ſonnes preſented vnto him the blood, (which he ſprinkled vpon the Altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ramme, the rumpe, and that which couereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caule *aboue* the liuer.

20 And they put the fat vpon the breſts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 And the breſts and the right ſhoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people, and bleſſed them, and came downe from offering of the ſinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

* Gene. 4. 4
1. king. 18
38. 2. chro.
7. 1. 2. mac.
10. 11.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his ſonnes are forbidden to mourne for them. 8 The Prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſſing thereof.

And * Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which hee commaunded them not.

* Num. 3. 4
and 26. 61
1. chron.
24. 2.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh mee, and before all the people I wil be glorified: And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan the ſonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, Come neere, carie your brethren from before the Sanctuary, out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and caried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaide vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leſt wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael, bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And yee ſhall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt you die: for the anoynting oile of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Do not drinke wine nor ſtrong drinke, thou, nor thy ſonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt yee die: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer, throughout your generations:

10 And that yee may put difference betweene holy an vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meate offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eate it without leauen, beſide the Altar: for it *is* moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhall eat it in the holy place,

becauſe it is thy due, and thy ſonnes due of the ſacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

*Exod.29. 24.

14 And * the waue breaſt and heaue ſhoulder ſhall ye eat in a cleane place, thou, and thy ſons, and thy daughters with thee: for they bee thy due, and thy ſonnes due, which are giuen out of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, of the children of Iſrael.

15 The heaue ſhoulder, and the waue breaſt ſhall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to waue *it* for a waue offering before the LORD: and it ſhall bee thine, and thy ſonnes with thee, by a ſtatute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goate of the ſinne offering, and beholde, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, ſaying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the ſin offering in the holy place, ſeeing it *is* moſt holy, and *God* hath giuen it you to beare the iniquitie of the Congregation, to make an atonement for them, before the LORD?

18 Beholde, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place: yee ſhould indeede haue eaten it in the Holy place, * as I commanded.

*Chap.6.26

19 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, this day haue they offered their ſinne offering, and their burnt offering before the LORD: and ſuch things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the ſinne offering to day, ſhould it haue bene accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beaſts may, 4 and what may not bee eaten. 9 What fiſhes. 13 What foules. 29 The creeping things which are vncleane.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhall eate among all the beaſtes that *are* on the earth:

*Deut.14.4. acts 10,14.

3 Whatſoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed; *and* cheweth cud among the beaſts, that ſhall ye eate.

4 Neuertheleſſe, theſe ſhall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: *as* the camell, becauſe he cheweth the cudde, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the conie, becauſe hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

7 And * the ſwine, though he diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet hee cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane to you.

*2.Macc.6 18.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall yee not eate, and their carcaſe ſhall yee not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ Theſe ſhall ye eate, of all that are in the waters: whatſoeuer hath finnes & ſcales in the waters, in the ſeas, and in the riuers, them ſhall ye eat.

10 And all that haue not fins nor ſcales in the ſeas, and in the riuers, of all that mooue in the waters, & of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *ſhalbe* an abomination vnto you,

11 They ſhall be euen an abomination vnto you; ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, but you ſhall haue their carcaſes in abominatiō.

12 Whatſoeuer hath no finnes nor ſcales in the waters, that ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And theſe are they which yee ſhall haue in abomination among the fowles, they ſhall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The Eagle, and the Oſſifrage, and the Oſpray,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kinde:

15 Euery rauen after his kinde:

16 And the owle, and the nighthauke, and the Cuckow, and the hawke after his kinde,

17 And the little owle, and the Cormorant, and the great owle,

18 And the ſwan, and the pellicane, and the Gier-eagle,

19 And the ſtorke, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the batte.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, ſhall bee an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet theſe may ye eat of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legges aboue their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 *Euen* theſe of them yee may eate: the locuſt, after his kind, and the bald-locuſt after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the graſhopper after his kind.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things which haue foure feet, ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

24 And for theſe yee ſhall be vncleane: whoſoeuer toucheth the carkaſſe of them, ſhalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

25 And whoſoeuer beareth ought of the carkaſſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

26 *The carkaſſes* of euery beaſt which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, ſhalbe vncleane.

27 And whatſoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all maner of beaſts, that goe on *all* foure, thoſe *are* vncleane vnto you: who ſo toucheth their carkaſſe, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And hee that beareth the carkaſſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, & be vncleane vntil the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you:

29 ¶ Theſe alſo ſhall bee vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the weaſell, and the mouſe, and the tortois, after his kind.

30 And the ferret, & the cameleon, and the lyzard, and the ſnaile, and the molle.

31 Theſe are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whoſoeuer doth touch them when they be dead, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatſoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doeth fall, it ſhalbe vncleane, whether *it be* any veſſell of wood, or raiment, or skin, or ſacke, whatſoeuer veſſel *it be*, wherein any worke is done, it muſt bee put into water, and it ſhall be vncleane vntil the Euen; ſo it ſhall be cleanſed.

33 And euery earthen veſſell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatſoeuer *is in* it ſhall be vncleane; and * ye ſhall breake it.

*Chap. 6. 28

34 Of all meate which may bee eaten, that on which *ſuch* water commeth, ſhall be vncleane: and all drinke that may be drunke in euery *ſuch* veſſell, ſhall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing, whereupon any part of their carkaſſe falleth, ſhall bee vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pots, they ſhalbe broken downe: for they are vncleane, and ſhall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheleſſe, a fountaine or pit, † *wherein* there is plenty of water, ſhall bee cleane: but that which toucheth their carkaſſe ſhall be vncleane.

†Hebr. a gathering together of waters.

37 And if any part of their carkaſſe fall vpon any ſowing ſeed which is to be ſowen, it ſhall be cleane:

38 But if any water bee put vpon the ſeed, and any part of their carkaſſe fall thereon, it ſhall be vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beaſt of which ye may eat, die, hee that toucheth the carkaſſe thereof, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And he that eateth of the carkaſſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: hee alſo that beareth the carkaſſe of it ſhall waſh his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, ſhall bee an abomination: it ſhall not be eaten.

42 Whatſoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatſoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatſoeuer † hath more feet among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them yee ſhall not eat, for they are an abomination.

† Hebr. doeth multiply feet.

43 Ye ſhall not make your † ſelues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither ſhall yee make your ſelues vncleane with them, that ye ſhould be defiled thereby.

† Heb. ſoules.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye ſhall therefore ſanctifie your ſelues, and * ye ſhall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither ſhall yee defile your ſelues with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

* Chap 19. 2 and 20 7. 1. pet. 1, 15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to bee your God: ye ſhal therfore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beaſtes, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beaſt that may be eaten, and the beaſt that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of women after childbirth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

ANd the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a * woman haue conceiued ſeed, and borne a man-childe, then ſhee ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes: according to the dayes of the ſeparation for her infirmitie ſhall ſhe be vncleane.

* Chap. 15. 19.

3 And in the * eight day, the fleſh of his foreskinne ſhall be circumciſed.

* Luke 2. 21. iohn 7. 22.

4 And ſhee ſhall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: She ſhall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuarie, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if ſhe beare a maid-childe, then

ſhe ſhalbe vncleane two weeks, as in her ſeparation: and ſhe ſhal cōtinue in the blood of her purifying threeſcore and ſixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a ſonne, or for a daughter, ſhee ſhall bring a lambe of the † firſt yeere for a burnt offering, and a yong pigeon, or a turtle doue for a ſinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Prieſt;

† *Hebr ſonne of his yeere.*

7 Who ſhall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and ſhee ſhalbe cleanſed from the iſſue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 *And if † ſhe bee not able to bring a lambe, then ſhe ſhall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons, the one for the burnt offring, and the other for a ſinne offring: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her, and ſhe ſhall be cleane.

* Luke 2. 24.

† *Hebr. her hand find not ſufficiencie of.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The Lawes and tokens whereby the Prieſt is to bee guided in diſcerning the Leproſie.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 When a man ſhal haue in the ſkinne of his fleſh, a || riſing, a ſcab, or bright ſpot, and it be in the ſkinne of his fleſh like the plague of leproſie, then he ſhall be brought vnto Aaron the Prieſt, or vnto one of his ſonnes the Prieſts.

|| *Or, ſwelling.*

3 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague in the ſkinne of the fleſh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in ſight be deeper then the ſkin of his fleſh, it *is* a plague of leproſie: and the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright ſpot be white in the ſkin of his fleſh, and in ſight be not deeper then the ſkinne, and the haire thereof bee not turned white, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague, ſeuen dayes.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on him the ſeuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his ſight be at a ſtay, *and* the plague ſpread not in the ſkinne, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes more.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on him againe the ſeuenth day: and behold, if the plague be ſomewhat darke, and the plague ſpread not in the ſkinne, the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him cleane; it *is but* a ſcab: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the ſcab ſpread much abroad in the ſkinne after that he hath beene ſeene of the Prieſt, for his cleanſing he ſhalbe ſeene of the Prieſt againe.

8 And if the Prieſt ſee, that behold, the ſcab ſpreadeth in the ſkinne, then the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him vnclean: it *is* a leproſie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leproſie is in a man, then he ſhalbe brought vnto the prieſt;

10 And the Prieſt ſhal ſee him: and behold, if the riſing *be* white in the ſkin, and it haue turned the haire white, and there be † quicke raw fleſh in the riſing:

† *Hebr. the quickening of liuing fleſh.*

11 It is an old leproſie in the ſkinne of his fleſh, and the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him vncleane, and ſhall not ſhut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leproſie breake out abroad in the ſkin, & the leproſie couer all the ſkin of *him that hath* the plague, frō his head euen to his foot, whereſoeuer the prieſt looketh:

13 Then the Prieſt ſhall conſider: and behold, if the leproſie haue couered all his fleſh, he ſhal pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, it is al turned white; he *is* cleane.

14 But when raw fleſh appeareth in him, he ſhall be vncleane.

15 And the Prieſt ſhal ſee the raw fleſh, and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw fleſh is vncleane: it is a leproſie.

16 Or if the raw fleſh turne againe, and be changed vnto white, he ſhall come vnto the Prieſt:

17 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him: and beholde, if the plague bee turned into white, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague; he *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The fleſh alſo, in which, *euen* in the ſkinne thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white riſing, or a bright ſpot white, & ſomewhat reddiſh, and it be ſhewed to the Prieſt:

20 And if when the Prieſt ſeeth it, behold, it be in ſight lower then the ſkin, and the haire thereof bee turned white, the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leproſie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the ſkinne, but bee ſomewhat darke: then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread not, it *is* a burning bile; and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any fleſh in the ſkin

whereof

† *Hebr. a burning of fire.*

whereof there is a † hot burning, and the quick fleſh that burneth haue a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white;

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright ſpot be turned white, and it be in ſight deeper then the skin, it *is* a leproſie broke out of the burning: wherefore the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there be no white haire in the bright ſpot, and it be no lower then the *other* skin, but be ſomewhat darke, then the Prieſt ſhal ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

27 And the Prieſt ſhal looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: & if it be ſpread much abroad in the skin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane; it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the skin, but it be ſomewhat darke; it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflamation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague vpon the head or the beard,

30 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and behold, if it be in ſight deeper then the skin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin haire, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, it *is* a dry skall, *euen* a leproſie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Prieſt looke on the plague of the skall, and behold, it be not in ſight deeper then the skin, and that there is no blacke haire in it; then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague of the skall, ſeuen dayes.

32 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague: and beholde, if the skall ſpread not, and there bee in it no yellow haire, and the skall be not in ſight deeper then the skin;

33 He ſhalbe ſhauen, but the skall ſhall hee not ſhaue: and the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the skall, ſeuen dayes more.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the skall: and behold, if the skall be not ſpread in the skin, nor be in ſight deeper then the skin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: and hee ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the skall ſpread much in the skin after his cleanſing,

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and behold, if the skal be ſpread in the skin, the prieſt ſhall not ſeeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the skall be in his ſight at a ſtay, and *that there* is blacke haire growen vp therein: the skall is healed, hee *is* cleane, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman haue in the skinne of their fleſh bright ſpots, *euen* white bright ſpots,

39 Then the prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the bright ſpots in the skin of their fleſh be darkiſh white, it *is* a freckled ſpot that groweth in the skin: he *is* cleane.

40 And the man whoſe † haire is fallen off his head, he is bald: *yet is* he cleane.

† *Heb. head is pilled.*

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead a white reddiſh ſore, it *is* a leproſie ſprung vp in his balde head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the skin of the fleſh,

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* vncleane: the prieſt ſhall pronounce him vtterly vncleane, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare, and he ſhall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and ſhall crie, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhall be in him, he ſhall be defiled, he *is* vncleane: hee ſhall dwell alone, * without the campe *ſhall* his habitation *be*.

* Num. 5. 2. 2. king. 15. 5.

47 ¶ The garment alſo, that the plague of leproſie *is* in, whether it be a wollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe, or woofe of linnen or of wollen, whether in a skin, or in any † thing made of skinne:

† *Hebr. worke of.*

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any † thing of skinne, it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed vnto the prieſt.

† *Hebr. veſſel or inſtrument.*

50 And the prieſt ſhall looke vpon the plague, and ſhut vp *it that hath* the plague, ſeuen dayes.

51 And he ſhall looke on the plague on the ſeuenth day: if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a skin, *or* in any worke that is made of skin, the plague *is* a fretting leproſie; it *is* vncleane.

52 Hee ſhall therefore burne that garment,

ment, whether warpe or woofe, in wollen or in linnen, or any thing of ſkinne, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leproſie; it ſhalbe burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold the plague bee not ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of ſkinne;

54 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they waſh the thing wherein the plague is, and he ſhall ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes more.

55 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague after that it is waſhed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague be not ſpread, it is vncleane, thou ſhalt burne it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be †bare within or without.

† Hebr, whether it bee bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

56 And if the Prieſt looke, and behold, the plague be ſomewhat dark after the waſhing of it, then he ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the ſkinne, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare ſtil in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of ſkinne, it *is* a ſpreading *plague*, thou ſhalt burne that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatſoeuer thing of ſkinne it *bee*, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague bee departed from them, then it ſhalbe waſhed the ſecond time, and *ſhalbe* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either *in* the warpe, or woofe, or any thing of ſkinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the Leper. 33 The ſignes of leproſie in an houſe. 43 The cleanſing of that houſe.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhall be the law of the leper, in the day of his clenſing: he *ſhalbe brought vnto the Prieſt.

** Matt.8.2. mark.1.40. luke 5.12.*

3 And the prieſt ſhall go forth out of the camp, and the prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the plague of leproſie be healed in yͤ leper,

4 Then ſhall the Prieſt command to take for him that is to bee cleanſed, two ‖ birds aliue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſope.

‖ Or, ſparrowes.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen veſſell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, he ſhall take it, and the Cedar wood, and the ſcarlet, and the hyſope, and ſhall dip them and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he ſhall ſprinkle vpon him that is to be clenſed from the leproſie, ſeuen times, and ſhall pronounce him cleane, and ſhall let the liuing bird looſe †into the open field.

† Heb. vpon the face of the field.

8 And he that is to be clenſed ſhall waſh his clothes, and ſhaue off all his haire, and waſh himſelfe in water, that he may bee cleane: And after that hee ſhall come into the campe, and ſhall tary abroad out of his tent ſeuen dayes.

9 But it ſhall be on the ſeuenth day, that hee ſhall ſhaue all his haire off his head and his beard, and his eyebrowes, euen all his haire he ſhall ſhaue off: And hee ſhall waſh his clothes, alſo he ſhal waſh his fleſh in water, and he ſhalbe cleane.

10 And on the eight day he ſhal take two hee lambes without blemiſh, and one ewelambe of † the firſt yeere, without blemiſh, and three tenth deales of fine flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, and one logge of oyle.

† Hebr. the daughter of her yeere.

11 And the Prieſt that maketh *him* cleane, ſhall preſent the man that is to bee made cleane, and thoſe things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Prieſt ſhall take one hee lambe, and offer him for a treſpaſſe offring, and the logge of oyle, and * waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

* Exod.29.24.

13 And hee ſhall ſlay the lambe in the place where he ſhall kill the ſin-offring, and the burnt offring in the Holy place: for * as the ſinne offring is the Prieſts, ſo is the treſpaſſe offering: it *is* moſt holy.

* Chap.7.7.

14 And the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe offring, and the Prieſt ſhall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the logge of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand:

16 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, and ſhall ſprinkle of the oyle with his finger, ſeuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the reſt of the oyle that *is* in his hand, ſhal the Prieſt put vpon the top of the right eare of him that is to be clenſed, & vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the

the great toe of his right foote, vpon the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Prieſts hand, hee ſhall powre vpon the head of him that is to be cleanſed: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the ſinne offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be clenſed from his vncleanneſſe, and afterward he ſhall kil the burnt offring.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the burnt offering, and the meate offering vpon the Altar: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and he ſhalbe cleane.

21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get ſo much, then he ſhall take one lambe for a treſpaſſe offering † to be waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering, and a logge of oyle.

† *Hebr. his hand reach not.*

† *Hebr. For a waving.*

22 And two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, ſuch as hee is able to get: and the one ſhall bee a ſinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he ſhall bring them on the eight day, for his cleanſing vnto the Prieſt, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the Prieſt ſhall take the lambe of the treſpaſſe offering, and the logge of oyle, and the Prieſt ſhall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And hee ſhall kill the lambe of the treſpaſſe offering, and the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Prieſt ſhal powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinkle with his right finger, ſome of the oyle that is in his left hand, ſeuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot; vpon the place of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

29 And the reſt of the oyle that is in the Prieſts hand, he ſhall put vpon the head of him that is to bee cleanſed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And hee ſhall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons, ſuch as he can get.

31 *Euen* ſuch as he is able to get, the one for a ſin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meate offering. And the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leproſie, whoſe hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleanſing.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

34 When yee be come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a poſſeſſion, and I put the plague of leproſie in a houſe of the land of your poſſeſſion;

35 And hee that oweth the houſe ſhall come, and tell the Prieſt, ſaying, It ſeemeth to mee there is as it were a plague in the houſe:

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they || emptie the houſe, before the Prieſt go into it to ſee the plague, that all that is in the houſe bee not made vncleane: and afterward the Prieſt ſhal goe in, to ſee the houſe.

|| *Or, prepare.*

37 And he ſhall looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walles of the houſe, with hollow ſtrakes, greeniſh or reddiſh, which in ſight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the Prieſt ſhall goe out of the houſe, to the doore of the houſe, and ſhut vp the houſe ſeuen dayes.

39 And the Prieſt ſhall come againe the ſeuenth day, & ſhal looke: and behold, if the plague be ſpread in the walles of the houſe;

40 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they take away the ſtones, in the which the plague *is*, and they ſhall caſt them into an vncleane place without the citie.

41 And he ſhall cauſe the houſe to bee ſcraped within round about, and they ſhall powre out the duſt that they ſcrape off, without the citie into an vncleane place.

42 And they ſhall take other ſtones, and put *them* in the place of thoſe ſtones; and he ſhall take other morter, and ſhal plaiſter the houſe.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the houſe, after that hee hath taken away the ſtones, and after hee hath ſcraped the houſe, and after it is plaiſtered;

44 Then the Prieſt ſhall come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague bee ſpread in the houſe, it *is* a fretting leproſie in the houſe: it *is* vncleane.

45 And he ſhall breake downe the houſe, the ſtones of it, and the timber thereof, & all the morter of the houſe: & he ſhal cary them forth out of the city into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, he that goeth into the houſe all the while that it is ſhut vp, ſhall be vncleane vntil the Euen.

47 And he that lieth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes: and he that eateth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes.

48 And if the Prieſt † ſhall come in, and looke *vpon it*, and behold, the plague hath not ſpread in the houſe, after the houſe was plaiſtered: then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce the houſe cleane, becauſe the plague is healed.

† *Heb. in comming in, ſhall come in, &c.*

49 And he ſhal take to cleanſe the houſe, two birds, and Cedar wood, and ſcarlet; and hyſſope.

50 And he ſhall kill the one of the birds in an earthen veſſell, ouer running water.

51 And hee ſhall take the Cedar wood and the hyſſope, and the ſcarlet, and the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the ſlaine bird, and in the running water, and ſprinkle the houſe ſeuen times.

52 And hee ſhall cleanſe the houſe with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyſſope, & with the ſcarlet.

53 But hee ſhall let goe the liuing bird out of the citie into the open fields, and make an atonement for the houſe: and it ſhalbe cleane.

54 This *is* the law for all maner plague of leproſie, and * skall.

* Chap. 13. 30.

55 And for the leproſie of a garment, and of an houſe,

56 And for a riſing, and for a skab, and for a bright ſpot:

57 To teach † when *it is* vncleane, and when *it is* cleane, this *is* the law of leproſie.

† *Heb. in the day of the vncleane, and in the day of the cleane.*

CHAP. XV.

1 The vncleanneſſe of men in their iſſues. 13 The cleanſing of them. 19 The vncleanneſſe of women in their iſſues. 28 Their cleanſing.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When any man hath a ‖ running iſſue out of his fleſh, becauſe of his iſſue he *is* vncleane.

‖ *Or, running of the reines.*

3 And this ſhall be his vncleanneſſe in his iſſue: whether his fleſh run with his iſſue, or his fleſh bee ſtopped from his iſſue, it *is* his vncleanneſſe.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth, that hath the iſſue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon he ſitteth, ſhalbe vncleane.

† *Heb. veſſel.*

5 And whoſoeuer toucheth his bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And hee that ſitteth on *any* thing whereon hee ſate that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And he that toucheth the fleſh of him that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, & be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if he that hath the iſſue, ſpit vpon him that is cleane, then hee ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what ſaddle ſoeuer he rideth vpon, that hath the iſſue, ſhall be vncleane.

10 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen: And he that beareth any of thoſe things, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomſoeuer hee toucheth that hath the iſſue (and hath not rinſed his hands in water) he ſhall waſh his clothes, & bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the * veſſel of earth that he toucheth which hath the iſſue ſhall be broken: and euery veſſell of wood ſhall bee rinſed in water.

* Chap. 6. 28

13 And when hee that hath an iſſue, is cleanſed of his iſſue, then hee ſhall number to himſelfe ſeuen dayes for his cleanſing, and waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in running water, and ſhalbe cleane.

14 And on the eight day he ſhall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Prieſt.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall offer them, the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his iſſue.

16 And if any mans ſeed of copulation goe out from him, then he ſhall waſh all his fleſh in water, & be vncleane vntil the Euen.

17 And euery garment and euery skinne whereon is the ſeed of copulation, ſhall bee waſhed with water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman alſo with whome man ſhall lie with ſeed of copulation, they ſhall both bathe *themſelues* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an iſſue, *and* her iſſue in her fleſh be blood, ſhe ſhall bee † put apart ſeuen dayes: and whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhall bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

† *Heb. in her ſeparation.*

20 And euery thing that ſhee lieth vpon in her ſeparation, ſhall bee vncleane: euery thing alſo that ſhe ſitteth vpon, ſhall be vncleane.

21 And whoſoeuer toucheth her bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that ſhee ſate vpon, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it bee on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon ſhe ſitteth, when he toucheth it, he ſhalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be vpon him, he ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, ſhalbe vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an iſſue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her ſeparation, or if it run beyond the time of her ſeparation, all the dayes of the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe, ſhalbe as the dayes of her ſeparation: ſhe ſhalbe vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon ſhee lieth all the dayes of her iſſue, ſhall bee vnto her as the bed of her ſeparation: and whatſoeuer ſhee ſitteth vpon, ſhall bee vncleane, as the vncleanneſſe of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoeuer toucheth thoſe things, ſhalbe vncleane, and ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if ſhee bee cleanſed of her iſſue, then ſhee ſhall number to her ſelfe ſeuen dayes: and after that, ſhe ſhalbe cleane.

29 And on the eight day ſhe ſhall take vnto her two turtles or two yong pigeons, and bring them vnto the Prieſt, to the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the iſſue of her vncleaaneſſe.

31 Thus ſhall yee ſeparate the children of Iſrael from their vncleanneſſe, that they die not in their vncleanneſſe, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among you.

32 This is the law of him that hath an iſſue, and *of him* whoſe ſeede goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is ſicke of her flowers, & of him that hath an iſſue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high Prieſt muſt enter into the Holy place. 11 The ſinne offering for himſelfe. 15 The ſinne offering for the people. 23 The ſcape Goat. 29 The yerely Feaſt of the Expiations.

AND the LORD * ſpake vnto Moſes, after the death of the two ſonnes of Aaron, when they offred before the LORD, and died.

* Chap.10.1

2 And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that hee * come not at all times into the holy place within the Vaile, before the Mercie ſeate, which *is* vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercie ſeat.

* Exod.30.10. heb.9.7

3 Thus ſhall Aaron come into the Holy place: with a young bullocke for a ſinne offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 He ſhall put on the holy linnen coat, and he ſhall haue the linnen breeches vpon his fleſh, and ſhall bee girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Miter ſhall he be attired. Theſe *are* holy garments: therefore ſhall hee waſh his fleſh in water, and ſo put them on.

5 And hee ſhall take of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, two kids of the Goats for a ſinne offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron ſhall offer his bullocke of the ſinne offering, which is for himſelfe, and * make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe.

* Hebr.9.7.

7 And he ſhall take the two goats, and preſent them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron ſhall caſt lots vpon the two Goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scapegoat.

† *Heb. Azazel.*

9 And Aaron ſhall bring the goat vpon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a ſinne offering.

† *Heb. went vp.*

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the Scape goat, ſhall bee preſented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goat into the wilderneſſe.

11 And Aaron ſhall bring the bullocke of the ſinne offering, which is for himſelfe, and ſhall make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullocke of the ſinne offering which *is* for himſelfe.

12 And he ſhall take a cenſer full of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before the LORD, and his hands full of ſweet incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring *it* within the vaile.

13 And hee ſhall put the incenſe vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloude of the incenſe may couer the Mercie ſeat that *is* vpon the teſtimonie, that he die not.

14 And * hee ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and * ſprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the Mercy ſeat Eaſtward: and before the Mercie ſeat ſhall he ſprinkle of the blood with his finger ſeuen times.

* Heb.9.13. and 10.4.
* Chap.4.6.

15 ¶ Then ſhall he kill the goat of the ſinne offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, and ſprinkle it vpon the Mercie ſeat, and before the Mercie ſeat.

16 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy place, becauſe of the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael, & becauſe of their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes: and ſo ſhal hee doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midſt of their vncleanneſſe.

† *Heb. dwelleth.*

17 * And there ſhall be no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill he come out, and haue made an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſehold, & for all the Congregation of Iſrael.

* Luk.1.10.

18 And he ſhall goe out vnto the Altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And hee ſhall ſprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger ſeuen times, & clenſe it, and hallow it from the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when hee hath made an ende of reconciling the holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, he ſhall bring the liue goat.

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat, and confeſſe ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goat, and ſhall ſend him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wilderneſſe.

† *Heb. a man of opportunitie.*

22 And the goat ſhal beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land † not inhabited; and he ſhal let go the goat in the wildernes.

† *Heb. of ſeparation.*

23 And Aaron ſhall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhal put off the linnen garments which hee put on, when he went into the Holy place, and ſhal leaue them there.

24 And he ſhal waſh his fleſh with water in the Holy place, and put on his garments, and come foorth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himſelfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſinne offering ſhall he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And he that let goe the goat for the Scape goat, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward come into the Campe.

27 And the bullocke for the ſinne offering, and the goat for the ſinne offering, whoſe blood was brought in, to make atonement in the Holy place, ſhall one carie forth * without the Campe, and they ſhall burne in the fire their skins and their fleſh, and their doung.

* Leuit.6.30 heb.13.11

28 And he that burneth them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the Campe.

29 ¶ And this ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto you: that in the ſeuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye ſhall afflict your ſoules, and doe no worke at all, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

30 For on that day ſhall *the Prieſt* make an atonement for you, to cleanſe you, *that* ye may bee cleane from all your ſinnes before the LORD.

31 It *ſhalbe* a Sabbath of reſt vnto you, and yee ſhall afflict your ſoules by a ſtatute for euer.

32 And the Prieſt whom he ſhal anoint, and whom he ſhall † conſecrate to miniſter in the Prieſts office in his fathers ſtead, ſhall make the atonement, and ſhall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

† *Heb. fill his hand.*

33 And hee ſhall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and hee ſhall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and he ſhall make an atonement for the Prieſts, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this ſhall bee an euerlaſting ſtatute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſinnes * once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Exod.30 10.heb.9.7

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The blood of all ſlaine beaſts muſt bee offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle.* 7 *They muſt not offer to deuils.* 10 *All eating of blood is forbidden,* 15 *and all that dieth alone, or is torne.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and vnto his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying,

3 What man ſoeuer *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the Campe, or that killeth *it* out of the Campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood ſhall be imputed vnto that man; hee hath ſhed blood, and that man ſhalbe cut off from among his people:

5 To the ende that the children of Iſrael may bring their ſacrifices, which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Prieſt, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinckle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a *ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

*Exo.29.18 chap.4.31.

7 And they ſhal no more offer their ſacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers which ſoiourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or ſacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man ſhall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatſoeuer man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, that eateth any maner of blood, I wil euen ſet my face againſt that ſoule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the fleſh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your ſoules: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the ſoule.

12 Therefore I ſaide vnto the children of Iſrael, No ſoule of you ſhall eate blood, neither ſhall any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you, eate blood.

13 And whatſoeuer man there be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, which † hunteth and catcheth any beaſt or foule that may be eaten, he ſhall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with duſt.

† *Heb. that hunteth any hunting.*

14 For *it is* the life of all fleſh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I ſaide vnto the children of Iſrael, * Yee ſhall eate the blood of no maner of fleſh: for the life of all fleſh is the blood thereof: whoſoeuer eateth it, ſhall be cut off.

* Gen.9.4.

15 And euery ſoule that eateth that which † died *of it ſelfe*, or that which was torne *with beaſts*, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger, he ſhall both waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: then ſhall he be cleane.

† *Hebr. a carcaiſe.*

16 But if he waſh *them* not, nor bathe his fleſh, then he ſhall beare his iniquitie.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Vnlawfull mariages.* 19 *Vnlawfull luſts.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, ſhall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, ſhall ye not doe: neither ſhall ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Ye ſhall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 * Yee ſhall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements: which if a man doe, he ſhall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

*Eze.20.11 rom.10.5. gal.3.12.

6 ¶ None of you ſhall approch to any that is † neere of kinne to him, to vncouer *their* nakedneſſe: I *am* the LORD.

† *Heb. remainder of his fleſh.*

7 The nakedneſſe of thy father, or the nakedneſſe of thy mother, ſhalt thou not vncouer: ſhe is thy mother, thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakedneſſe.

8 * The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wife ſhalt thou not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakedneſſe.

*Chap.20.11.

9 The nakednes of thy ſiſter, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother,

whether ſhe be borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakedneſſe thou ſhalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednes of thy ſonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednes thou ſhalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine owne nakedneſſe.

11 The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy fathers, (ſhe *is* thy ſiſter,) thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakedneſſe.

12 *Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy fathers ſiſter: ſhe *is* thy fathers neere kinſewoman.

*Chap.20. 19.

13 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter: for ſhee *is* thy mothers neere kinſewoman.

14 *Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy fathers brother, thou ſhalt not approch to his wife: ſhe is thine aunt.

*Chap.20. 20.

15 *Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy daughter in law: ſhe *is* thy ſons wife, thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakednes.

*Chap.20. 12.

16 *Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakedneſſe.

*Chap.20. 21.

17 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of a woman and her daughter, neither ſhalt thou take her ſonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakedneſſe: For they are her neere kinſewomen: it *is* wickedneſſe.

18 Neither ſhalt thou take a wife ‖ to her ſiſter, to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakedneſſe beſides the other, in her life *time*.

‖ *Or, one wife to another.*

19 *Alſo thou ſhalt not approch vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednes, as long as ſhe is put apart for her vncleanneſſe.

*Chap.20. 18.

20 Moreouer, thou ſhalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy ſelfe with her.

21 And thou ſhalt not let any of thy ſeed *paſſe through *the fire* to *Molech, neither ſhalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

*Chap.20 2. 2.king 23. 10.

*Called Act. 7.43. Moloc

22 Thou ſhalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 *Neither ſhalt thou lie with any beaſt, to defile thy ſelfe therewith: neither ſhall any woman ſtand before a beaſt to lie down thereto: It *is* confuſion.

*Chap.20. 15.

24 Defile not you your ſelues in any of theſe things: for in all theſe, the nations are defiled which I caſt out before you.

25 And the lande is defiled: Therefore I doe viſite the iniquity thereof vpon it, and ỷ land it ſelfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye ſhall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, and ſhall not commit any of theſe abominations; *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you:

27 (For all theſe abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled)

28 That the land ſpew not you out alſo, when ye defile it, as it ſpewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whoſoeuer ſhall commit any of theſe abominations, euen the ſoules that commit *them*, ſhall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore ſhall ye keepe mine Ordinance, that ye cōmit not any one of theſe abominable cuſtomes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your ſelues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A repetition of ſundry Lawes.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying.

2 Speake vnto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, *Ye ſhall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

*Chap.11. 44.& 20.7. 1.pet.1.16.

3 ¶ Ye ſhall feare euery man his mother and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne ye not vnto idoles, nor make to your ſelues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, ye ſhall offer it, at your owne will.

6 It ſhal be eaten the ſame day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it ſhal not be accepted

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it, ſhal beare his iniquite, becauſe he hath prophaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And *when yee reape the harueſt of your land, thou ſhalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither ſhalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harueſt.

*Chap.23. 22.

10 And thou ſhalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither ſhalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard; thou ſhalt leaue them for the poore and ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

* Exod.20.7 deut 5.11. mat.5.34. iam 5.12.
* Eccles.10 7.deut.24. 14 tob 4 15

11 ¶ Ye ſhall not ſteale, neither deale falſly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And yee ſhall not * ſweare by my Name falſly, neither ſhalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I *am* the Lord.

13 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, ſhall not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.

* Deut.27.18.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not curſe the deafe, * nor put a ſtumbling blocke before the blind, but ſhalt feare thy God: I *am* the Lord.

* Exod.23.3 deut.1.17. and 16.16. prou.24.23. iam.2.9.

15 ¶ Ye ſhall doe no vnrighteouſneſſe in iudgement; thou ſhalt not * reſpect the perſon of the poore, nor honour the perſon of the mighty: *but* in righteouſnes ſhalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou ſhalt not goe vp and downe as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither ſhalt thou ſtand againſt the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the Lord.

* 1.Iohn.2.11.mat.8 5. ecclus 19.13
|| *Or, that thou beare not ſinne for him.*

17 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou ſhalt in any wiſe rebuke thy neighbour, || and not ſuffer ſinne vpon him.

* Mat.5.43. and 22.39. rom.13.9. galat 5 14. iam.2.8.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not auenge nor beare any grudge againſt the children of thy people, * but thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: I *am* the Lord.

19 ¶ Ye ſhall keepe my Statutes: Thou ſhalt not let thy catetl gender with a diuers kinde: Thou ſhalt not ſow thy field with mingled ſeed: Neither ſhall a garmēt mingled of linen and woollen come vpon thee.

|| *Or, abuſed by any. Heb. reproched by* [*or for*] *man.*
|| *Or, they. Heb. there ſhall bee a ſcourging.*

20 ¶ And whoſoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, || betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, || ſhe ſhall bee ſcourged: they ſhall not be put to death, becauſe ſhe was not free:

21 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the Lord, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ramme for a treſpaſſe offering.

22 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ram of the treſpaſſe offering before the Lord for his ſin which he hath done: and the ſinne which he hath done, ſhall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when ye ſhall come in to the land, and ſhall haue planted all manner of trees for food, then ye ſhall count the fruit thereof as vncircumciſed: three yeres ſhall it be as vncircumciſed vnto you: it ſhal not be eaten of.

† *Holineſſe of praiſes to the* LORD.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruite thereof ſhalbe † holy to praiſe the Lord *withall*.

25 And in the fit yeere ſhal ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increaſe therof: I *am* the Lord your God.

26 ¶ Ye ſhall not eate *any thing* with the blood, neither ſhal ye vſe inchantment, nor obſerue times.

* Chap.21.5

27 * Ye ſhall not round the corners of your heads, neither ſhalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

* Deut.14.1.

28 Ye ſhall not * make any cuttings in your fleſh for the dead, nor print any marks vpon you: I *am* the Lord.

† *Hebr. prophane.*

29 ¶ Doe not † proſtitute thy daughter, to cauſe her to be a whore, leſt the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickedneſſe.

30 ¶ Ye ſhall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the Lord.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar ſpirits, neither ſeeke after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the Lord your God.

32 ¶ Thou ſhalt riſe vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the Lord.

* Exo.22.21
|| *Or, oppreſſ*
* Exo.22 21

33 ¶ And * if a ſtranger ſoiourne with thee in your land, ye ſhall not || vexe him.

34 * *But* the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhalbe as one borne amongſt you, and thou ſhalt loue him as thy ſelfe, for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the Lord your God.

35 ¶ Ye ſhall doe no vnrighteouſues in iudgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in meaſure.

* Prou 11.1. and 16.11. and 20.10.
† *Heb. ſtones.*

36 * Iuſt ballances, iuſt † weights, a iuſt Ephah, and a iuſt Hin ſhall yee haue: I *am* the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore ſhall yee obſerue all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: I *am* the Lord.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his ſeed to Molech 4 Of him that fauoureth ſuch an one. 6 Of going to Wizards. 7 Of ſanctification. 9 Of him that curſeth his parents. 10 Of adulterie. 11.14.17.19 Of inceſt. 13 Of Sodomie. 15 Of Beſtialitie. 18 Of vncleanneſſe. 22 Obedience is required with holines. 27 Wizards muſt be put to death.

And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

* Chap.18.21.

2 * Againe, thou ſhalt ſay to the children of Iſrael; Whoſoeuer hee be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne in Iſrael, that giueth any of his ſeed vnto Molech, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: the people of the land ſhal ſtone him with ſtones.

3 And I will ſet my face againſt that man and will cut him off from among his people: becauſe he hath giuen of his ſeede vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land do any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giueth of his ſeed vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his family, and wil cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, ftom among their people.

6 ¶ And the ſoule that turneth after ſuch as haue familiar ſpirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen ſet my face againſt that ſoule, and will cut him off from among his people.

* Cap.11. 44.and 19.2 1.pet.1.16

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your ſelues therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye ſhall keepe my Statutes, & do them: I *am* the LORD which ſanctifie you.

*Exo.21.17. prou.20.20 mat.15.4.

9 ¶ * For euery one that curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall bee ſurely put to death: he hath curſed his father or his mother; his blood *ſhalbe* vpon him.

*Deut.22. 22.ioh.8.4

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *euen* he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adultereſſe ſhall ſurely be put to death.

*Chap.18. 8.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakedneſſe: both of them ſhalbe put to death; their blood *ſhalbe* vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them ſhall ſurely bee put to death: they haue wrought confuſion; their blood *ſhall be* vpon them.

*Chap.18. 23.

13 * If a man alſo lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination: they ſhall ſurely be put to death; their blood *ſhall bee* vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickedneſſe: They ſhall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickedneſſe among you.

*Chap.18.9

15 * And if a man lie with a beaſt, hee ſhall ſurely be put to death: and ye ſhal ſlay the beaſt.

16 And if a woman approch vnto any beaſt, and lie downe thereto, thou ſhalt kill the woman and the beaſt: they ſhall ſurely be put to death, their blood *ſhalbe* vpon thē.

17 And if a man ſhall take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and ſee her nakedneſſe, and ſhe ſee his nakedneſſe, it is a wicked thing, and they ſhal be cut off in the ſight of their people: hee hath vncouered his ſiſters nakedneſſe, hee ſhall beare his iniquitie.

* Chap.18. 19.
† *Heb. made naked.*

18 * And if a man ſhall lie with a woman hauing her ſickeneſſe, and ſhall vncouer her nakedneſſe: he hath † diſcouered her fountaine, and ſhe hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them ſhal be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for he vncouereth his neere kinne: they ſhall beare their iniquitie.

20 And if a man ſhall lie with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his fathers nakedneſſe: they ſhall beare their ſinne, they ſhal die childleſſe.

† *Heb. a ſeparation.*

21 And if a man ſhall take his brothers wife it *is* † an vncleane thing: hee hath vncouered his brothers nakedneſſe, they ſhall be childleſſe.

* Chap.18. 26.
* Chap.18. 25.

22 ¶ Yee ſhall therefore keepe all my * Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * ſpue you not out.

* Deut.9.5

23 And ye ſhall not walke in the maners of the nation, which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, and * therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I haue ſaid vnto you, Ye ſhall inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to poſſeſſe it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue ſeparated you from *other* people.

*Chap.11.2 deut.14.4.
|| *Or, moueth.*

25 * Yee ſhall therefore put difference betweene cleane beaſts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules, and cleane: and ye ſhall not make your ſoules abominable by beaſt or by foule, or by any maner of liuing thing, that || creepeth on the ground, which I haue ſeparated from you as vncleane.

* Chap.19.2 and 20.7. 1.pet.1.18.

26 And ye ſhalbe holy vnto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue ſeuered you from *other* people, that ye ſhould be mine.

* Deut.18. 11.1.ſam. 28.7.

27 ¶ * A man alſo or woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, or that is a wizard, ſhal ſurely be put to death: they ſhall ſtone them with ſtones: their blood *ſhalbe* vpon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Of the Prieſts mourning.* 6 *Of their holineſſe.* 8 *Of their eſtimation.* 7. 13 *Of their mariages.* 16 *The Prieſts that haue blemiſhes muſt not miniſter in the Sanctuarie.*

AND the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes; Speake vnto the Prieſts, the ſonnes of Aaron, and ſay vnto them, There ſhall none bee defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kinne, that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his ſonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his ſiſter a virgin, that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But he ſhall not defile himſelfe, ‖ being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himſelfe.

‖ *Or, being an husband among his people he ſhall not defile himſelfe* for his wiſe &c.

5 * They ſhall not make baldneſſe vpon their head, neither ſhall they ſhaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their fleſh:

* Chap. 19. 27.

6 They ſhall be holy vnto their God, and not profane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they ſhall be holy.

7 They ſhall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane, neither ſhall they take a woman put away from her husbaud: for he *is* holy vnto his God.

8 Thou ſhalt ſanctifie him therefore, for hee offereth the bread of thy God: hee ſhall bee holy vnto thee: for I the LORD which ſanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Prieſt, if ſhe profane her ſelfe, by playing the whore, ſhee profaneth her father: ſhee ſhall bee burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Prieſt among his brethren, vpon whoſe head the anointing oyle was powred, and that is conſecrated to put on the garments, ſhall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither ſhall hee goe in to any dead body, nor defile himſelfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither ſhall he goe out of the Sanctuary, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God; for the crowne of the anoynting oile of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And hee ſhall take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, *or* an harlot, theſe ſhall hee not take: but he ſhall take a virgine of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither ſhall he profane his ſeede among his people: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, ſaying, Whoſoeuer *he be* of thy ſeed in their generations, that hath any blemiſh, let him not approch to offer the ‖ bread of his God:

‖ *Or, food.*

18 For whatſoeuer man *he be* that hath a blemiſh, hee ſhall not approch: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat noſe, or any thing * ſuperfluous.

* Chap. 22. 23.

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed.

20 Or crooke-backt, or a ‖ dwarfe, or that hath a blemiſh in his eye, or be ſcuruy, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:

‖ *Or, too ſlender.*

21 No man that hath a blemiſh, of the ſeed of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhal come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire, he hath a blemiſh; he ſhall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He ſhall eate the bread of his God, *both* of the moſt Holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely he ſhall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, becauſe he hath a blemiſh, that hee prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

24 And Moſes told it vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prieſts in their vncleanneſſe muſt abſtaine from the holy things. 6 How they ſhall bee clenſed. 10 Who of the Prieſts houſe may eate of the holy things. 17 The ſacrifices muſt bee without blemiſh. 26 The age of the ſacrifice. 29 The law of eating the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his ſons, that they ſeparate themſelues from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they prophane not my holy Name, *in thoſe things* which they hallow vnto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whoſoeuer he be of all your ſeed, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Iſrael hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleanneſſe vpon him, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from my preſence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man ſoeuer of the ſeed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a † running iſſue, he ſhall not eate of the holy things, vntill hee bee cleane. And * who ſo toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whoſe ſeed goeth from him:

† *Heb. running of the reines.*

* Chap 15 2

5 Or whoſoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, wherby he may be made vncleane, or a man of whom he may take vncleanneſſe, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe he hath:

6 The ſoule which hath touched any ſuch, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen, and ſhal not eate of the holy things, vnleſſe he waſh his fleſh with water.

7 And when the Sun is downe, he ſhall be cleane, and ſhal afterward eat of the holy things, becauſe it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne *with beaſts*, hee ſhall not eate to defile himſelfe therewith: I *am* the Lord.

* Exod.22. 31. ezek.44. 31.

9 They ſhall therefore keepe mine ordinance, leſt they beare ſinne for it, and die therefore, if they prophane it: I the Lord doe ſanctifie them.

10 There ſhal no ſtranger eat of the holy thing; a ſoiourner of the Prieſts, or an hired ſeruant ſhall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the Prieſt buy any ſoule † with his money, he ſhall eat of it, and hee that is born in his houſe: they ſhall eat of his meat.

† *Heb. with the purchaſe of his money.*

12 If the Prieſts daughter alſo be maried vnto † a ſtranger, ſhee may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

† *Heb. a man a ſtranger.*

13 But if the Prieſts daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no childe, and is returned vnto her fathers houſe, * as in her youth, ſhe ſhal eate of her fathers meat, but there ſhall no ſtranger eat thereof.

* Chap.10. 14.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing vnwittingly, then hee ſhall put the fift part thereof vnto it, and ſhall giue *it* vnto the Prieſt, with the holy thing.

15 And they ſhall not profane the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they offer vnto the Lord.

16 Or || ſuffer them to beare the iniquitie of treſpaſſe, whē they eat their holy things; for I the Lord doe ſanctifie them.

|| *Or, lade themſelues with the iniquitie of treſpaſſe in their eating.*

17 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron & to his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer he be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers in Iſrael, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his free will offerings, which they wil offer vnto the Lord for a burnt offering.

19 *Ye ſhall offer* at your owne will a male without blemiſh, of the beeues, of the ſheep or of the goates.

20 *But* whatſoeuer hath a blemiſh, that ſhall ye not offer: for it ſhall not be acceptable for you.

21 * And whoſoeuer offereth a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the Lord, to accompliſh his vow, or a free will offring in beeues or || ſheepe, it ſhall be perfect to bee accepted: there ſhal be no blemiſh therein.

* Deut.15. 21. and 17. 1.

|| *Or, goats.*

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wenne, or ſcuruie, or ſcabbed, ye ſhal not offer theſe vnto the Lord, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the Lord.

23 Either a bullocke, or a || lambe that hath any thing * ſuperfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayeſt thou offer for a free will offering, but for a vowe it ſhall not bee accepted.

|| *Or, kidde.*
* Chap.21. 18.

24 Ye ſhall not offer vnto the Lord that which is bruiſed, or cruſhed, or broken, or cut, neither ſhall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a ſtrangers hand ſhall yee offer the bread of your God of any of theſe; becauſe their corruption is in them, *and* blemiſhes be in them: they ſhal not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

27 When a bullocke, or a ſheepe, or a goat is brought forth, then it ſhall be ſeuen daies vnder the damme, and from the eight day and thenceforth, it ſhalbe accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

28 And whether it be cow or || ewe, yee ſhall not kill it, * and her yong, both in one day.

|| *Or, ſhee goat.*
* Deut.22.6.

29 And when yee will offer a ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing vnto the Lord, offer it at your owne will.

30 On the ſame day it ſhall be eaten vp, ye ſhall leaue * none of it vntill the morow: I *am* the Lord.

* Chap.7.15.

31 Therefore ſhal yee keepe my Commaundements, and doe them: I *am* the Lord.

32 Neither ſhall yee * profane my holy Name, but I will bee hallowed among the children of Iſrael: I *am* the Lord which hallow you,

* Leuit.10.3.

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God. I *am* the Lord.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The feaſts of the Lord.* 3 *The Sabbath.* 4 *The Paſſeouer.* 9 *The ſheafe of firſt fruites* 15 *The feaſt of Pentecoſt* 22 *Gleanings to bee left for the poore.* 23 *The feaſt of Trumpets.* 26 *The day of attonement.* 33 *The feaſt of Tabernacles.*

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Concerning the feaſtes of the LORD, which ye ſhall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, *euen* theſe are my feaſts.

*Exod. 20.9 deut. 5.13. luke 13.14.

3 *Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done, but the ſeuenth day is the Sabbath of reſt, an holy conuocation; yee ſhall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ Theſe *are* the feaſts of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which ye ſhall proclaime in their ſeaſons.

*Exo. 12.18 num. 28.17.

5 *In the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at euen, *is* the LORDS Paſſeouer.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, *is* the feaſt of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: ſeuen dayes ye muſt eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the firſt day ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

8 But ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes: in the ſeuenth day *is* an holy conuocation, Yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and ſhall reape the harueſt therof, then ye ſhall bring a ‖ ſheafe of the firſt fruites of your harueſt vnto the Prieſt:

‖ *Or, handfull. Heb.* an omer.

11 And he ſhall waue the ſheafe before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Prieſt ſhall waue it.

12 And ye ſhall offer that day, when yee waue the ſheafe, an hee lambe without blemiſh of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

13 And the meat offering thereof *ſhalbe* two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a ſweet ſauour: and the drinke offering thereof *ſhalbe* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And ye ſhall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the ſelfe ſame day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: It ſhalbe a ſtatute for euer, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

*Deut. 16.9.

15 ¶ And *ye ſhall count vnto you from the morow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the ſheafe of the waue offering; ſeuen Sabbaths ſhalbe complete.

16 Euen vnto the morrow after the ſeuenth Sabbath, ſhall ye number fiftie daies, and ye ſhall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.

17 Yee ſhall bring out of your habitations two waue-loaues, of two tenth deales: they ſhalbe of fine floure, they ſhalbe baken with leauen, *they are* the firſt fruits vnto the LORD.

18 And ye ſhal offer with the bread ſeuen lambes without blemiſh, of the firſt yeere, and one young bullocke and two rammes: they ſhall bee for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offering and their drinke offerings, *euen* an offering made by fire of ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then ye ſhall ſacrifice one kid of the goats, for a ſin offring, and two lambs of the firſt yeere, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them with the bread of the firſt fruits, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they ſhall bee holy to the LORD for the Prieſts.

21 And ye ſhall proclaime on the ſelfe ſame day, *that* it may bee an holy conuocation vnto you: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therin: it ſhalbe* a ſtatute for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

*Chap. 19.9

22 ¶ And *when ye reape the harueſt of your land, thou ſhalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field when thou reapeſt, *neither ſhalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harueſt: thou ſhalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

*Deu. 24.19

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Num. 29.1.

24 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, In the *ſeuenth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth ſhall ye haue a Sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

25 Ye ſhall do no ſeruile worke *therein*; but yee ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Chap. 16.30. num. 29.7.

27 *Alſo on the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth, there ſhalbe a day of atonement,^ it ſhall bee an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

ex-
piation

28 And yee ſhall doe no worke in that ſame day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.

29 For whatſoeuer ſoule *it be* that ſhall not be afflicted in that ſame day, he ſhalbe cut off from among his people.

30 And whatſoeuer ſoule *it be* that doth any worke in that ſame day, the ſame ſoule will I deſtroy from among his people.

31 Ye ſhall do no maner of work: *it ſhal be* a ſtatute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It *ſhalbe* vnto you a Sabbath of reſt, and yee ſhall afflict your ſoules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at euen, from euen vnto euen ſhall ye † celebrate your Sabbath.

†Hebr. reſt.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * The fifteenth day of this ſeuenth moneth, *ſhalbe* the feaſt of Tabernacles *for* ſeuen dayes vnto the LORD.

*Num.29.12 Iohn 7.37.

35 On the firſt day *ſhall be* an holy conuocation: yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

36 Seuen daies ye ſhall offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day ſhal be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye ſhal offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a † ſolemne aſſembly, and ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

†Heb. day *of reſtraint.*

37 Theſe are the feaſtes of the LORD, which ye ſhall proclaime *to bee* holy conuocations, to offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offring, and a meate offring, a ſacrifice, and drinke offrings, euery thing vpon his day;

38 Beſide the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beſide your giftes, and beſide all your vowes, and beſide all you free will offrings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 Alſo in the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, when yee haue gathered in the fruit of the land, yee ſhall keepe a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes, On the firſt day *ſhalbe* a Sabbath, and on the eight day *ſhalbe* a Sabbath.

40 And ye ſhall take you on the firſt day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palmes trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and ye ſhall reioyce before the LORD your God ſeuen dayes.

†Heb. fruit.

41 And ye ſhall keepe it a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes in the yeere: It *ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer in your generations, ye ſhal celebrate it in the ſeuenth moneth.

42 Yee ſhall dwell in boothes ſeuen dayes: all that are Iſraelites borne, ſhall dwell in boothes.

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Iſrael to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moſes declared vnto the children of Iſrael the feaſts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The oyle for the lamps 5 The Shewbread. 10 Shelomiths ſonne blaſphemeth. 13 The law of blaſphemy, 17 Of Murther. 18 Of Damage. 23 The blaſphemer is ſtoned.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Commaund the children of Iſrael, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oliue, beaten, for the light, † to cauſe the lamps to burne continually.

†Heb. *to cauſe to aſcend.*

3 Without the vaile of the Teſtimonie, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſhall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It *ſhall be* a Statute for euer in your generations.

4 He ſhall order the lampes vpon * the pure Candleſticke before the LORD continually.

*Exod.31.8

5 ¶ And thou ſhalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue * cakes therof: two tenth deales ſhalbe in one cake.

*Exod.25.30.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet them in two rowes, ſixe on a row vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou ſhalt put pure frankincenſe vpon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath he ſhall ſet it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Iſrael by an euerlaſting couenant.

9 And * it ſhall bee Aarons and his ſonnes, and they ſhall eate it in the holy place: for it *is* moſt holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall ſtatute.

*Exod.29.33.chap.8.31.matt.12.1,5.

10 ¶ And the ſonne of an Iſraelitiſh woman, whoſe father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Iſrael, and this ſonne of the Iſraelitiſh woman, and a man of Iſrael ſtroue together in the campe.

11 And the Iſraelitiſh womans ſonne blaſphemed the Name of the LORD, and curſed, and they brought him vnto Moſes: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

*Num.15.34.
†Heb. to expound vnto them according to the mout: of the LORD.

12 And they *put him in ward, †that the mind of the LORD might bee ſhewed them.

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Deut.13.9. and 17.7.

14 Bring foorth him that hath curſed, without the campe, and let all that heard him, *lay their handes vpon his head, and let all the Congregation ſtone him.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Whoſoeuer curſeth his God, ſhall beare his ſinne.

16 And he that blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, he ſhal ſurely be put to death, and all the Congregation ſhall certainely ſtone him: aſwell the ſtranger, as he that is borne in the land, when he blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, ſhalbe put to death.

*Exod.21.12 deut.19.21.
†Heb. ſmiteth the life of a man.
†Hebr. life for life.

17 ¶ *And hee that †killeth any man, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beaſt, ſhal make it good; †beaſt for beaſt.

*Exo.21.24. deut.19.21. matt.5.38.

19 And if a man cauſe a blemiſh in his neighbour; as *he hath done, ſo ſhall it be done to him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as hee hath cauſed a blemiſh in a man, ſo ſhall it be done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beaſt, he ſhall reſtore it: and he that killeth a man, he ſhal be put to death.

*Exo.12.49.

22 Ye ſhall haue *one manner of law, as well for the ſtranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moſes ſpake to the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould bring forth him that had curſed, out of the campe, and ſtone him with ſtones: and the children of Iſrael did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Sabbath of the ſeuenth yeere. 8 The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere. 14 Of oppreßion. 18 A bleßing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land, 29 Of houſes. 35 Compaßion of the poore. 39 The vſage of bondmen. 47 The redemption of ſeruants.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in mount Sinai, ſaying,

†Heb. reſt.
*Exo.23.10.

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them: When ye come into the land which I giue you, then ſhall the land †keepe *a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

3 Sixe yeeres thou ſhalt ſow thy field, and ſixe yeeres thou ſhalt prune thy Vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the ſeuenth yeere ſhalbe a Sabbath of reſt vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou ſhall neither ſow thy field, nor prune thy Vineyard.

†Hebr. of thy ſeparations.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt, thou ſhalt not reap, neither gather the grapes †of thy vine vndreſſed: for it is a yeere of reſt vnto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land ſhal be meat for you; for thee, and for thy ſeruant, and for thy maid, aad for thy hired ſeruant, & for the ſtranger that ſoiorneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beaſt that are in thy land, ſhall all the encreaſe thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt number ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, ſeuen times ſeuen yeeres, and the ſpace of the ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres, ſhal be vnto thee fourtie and nine yeeres.

†Heb. lowd of ſound.

9 Then ſhalt thou cauſe the trumpet †of the Iubile to ſound, on the tenth day of the ſeuenth moneth; in the day of atonement ſhall ye make the trumpet ſound thorow out all your land.

10 And ye ſhall hallow the fiftieth yere, and proclaime libertie thorowout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants therof: It ſhal be a Iubile vnto you, and ye ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, and yee ſhall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile ſhal that fiftieth yere be vnto you: Ye ſhall not ſow, neither reape that which groweth of it ſelfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine vndreſſed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it ſhalbe holy vnto you: ye ſhall eat the encreaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yere of this Iubile ye ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion.

14 And if thou ſel ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyeſt ought of thy neighbours hand, ye ſhalt not oppreſſe one another.

15 According to the number of yeres after the Iubile, thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour, and according vnto the number of yeeres of the fruits, he ſhall ſell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeres, thou ſhalt encreaſe the price thereof, and according to the fewneſſe of yeeres, thou ſhalt diminiſh the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeeres* of the fruits doth he ſell vnto thee.

17 Ye ſhall not therefore oppreſſe one another; but thou ſhalt feare thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherfore ye ſhall doe my ſtatutes and keepe my iudgements, and doe them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land in ſafetie.

19 And the land ſhall yeelde her fruite, and ye ſhall eate your fill, and dwell therein in ſafetie.

20 And if ye ſhall ſay, What ſhall we eat the ſeuenth yeere? Behold, we ſhal not ſow, nor gather in our increaſe:

21 Then I will commaund my bleſſing vpon you in the ſixt yeere, and it ſhall bring forth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye ſhall ſow the eight yeere, and eat yet of olde fruit, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come in, ye ſhall eat of the old ſtore.

23 ¶ The land ſhal not be ſold ‖ for euer: for the land is mine, for yee were ſtrangers, and ſoiourners with me.

‖ *Or, to bee quite cut off. Heb. for cutting off.*

24 And in all the land of your poſſeſſion, ye ſhall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath ſolde away ſome of his poſſeſſion, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, then ſhall hee redeeme that which his brother ſold.

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himſelfe be able to redeeme it:

† *Hebr. his hand hath attained, and found ſufficiencie.*

27 Then let him count the yeres of the ſale thereof, and reſtore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he ſold it, that hee may returne vnto his poſſeſſion.

28 But if he be not able to reſtore it to him, then that which is ſolde, ſhall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it ſhall goe out, and hee ſhall returne vnto his poſſeſſion.

29 And if a man ſel a dwelling houſe in a walled citie, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is ſold: *within* a full yeere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the ſpace of a ful yeere, then the houſe that is in the walled citie, ſhalbe ſtabliſhed for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it ſhall not goe out in the Iubile.

31 But the houſes of the villages which haue no walles round about them, ſhall bee counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they ſhall goe out in the Iubile.

† *Hebr. redemption belongeth vnto it.*

32 Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Leuites, *and* the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſion, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

33 And if ‖ a man purchaſe of the Leuites, then the houſe that was ſold, and the city of his poſſeſſion ſhal go out in the yere of Iubile: for the houſes of the cities of the Leuites are their poſſeſſion among the children of Iſrael.

‖ *Or, one of the Leuites redeeme* them

34 But the fielde of the ſuburbs of their cities may not be ſold, for it is their perpetuall poſſeſſion.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou ſhalt † relieue him, *yea, though hee bee* a ſtranger, or a ſoiourner, that hee may liue with thee.

† *Hebr. his hand faileth.*
† *Hebr. ſtrengthen.*

36 * Take thou no vſury of him, or increaſe: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

* Exo. 22. 25 deut. 23. 19. prou. 28. 8. ezek. 18. 8. and 22. 12.

37 Thou ſhalt not giue him thy money vpon vſury, nor lend him thy victuals for increaſe.

38 I am the Lord your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to bee your God.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and bee ſold vnto thee, thou ſhalt not † compell him to ſerue as a bond ſeruant.

* Exod. 21. 2 deut. 15. 12. iere. 34. 14.
† *Heb. ſerue thy ſelfe with him with the ſeruice, &c.*

40 But as an hired ſeruant, *and* as a ſoiourner, he ſhalbe with thee, *and* ſhall ſerue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile.

41 And then ſhall he depart from thee, both he & his children with him, and ſhall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall he returne.

42 For they are my ſeruants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they ſhall not be ſold † as bondmen.

† *Heb. with the ſale of a bondman.*

43 * Thou ſhalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but ſhalt feare thy God.

* Epheſ 6. 9. coloſſ. 4. 1.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou ſhalt haue, ſhalbe of the heathen that are round about you: of them ſhall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the ſtrangers that doe ſoiourne among you, of them ſhall yee buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begate in your land: and they ſhalbe your poſſeſſion.

46 And ye ſhall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a poſſeſſion, † they ſhalbe your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Iſrael, ye ſhall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

† *Heb. ye ſhall ſerue your ſelues with them.*

47 ¶ And if a ſoiourner or ſtranger † waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and ſell himſelfe vnto the ſtranger or ſoiourner by thee, or to the ſtocke of the ſtrangers family:

† *Hebr. his hand obtaine, &c.*

48 After that he is ſolde, hee may be redeemed

deemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles ſonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kin vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able, he may redeeme himſelfe.

50 And hee ſhall reckon with him that bought him, from the yere that he was ſold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his ſale ſhall be according vnto the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired ſeruant ſhall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeeres behind, according vnto them hee ſhall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he ſhall count with him, *and* according vnto his yeeres ſhall he giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired ſeruant ſhall he be with him: and *the other* ſhall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy ſight.

54 And if he be not redeemed || in theſe *yeeres*, then he ſhall go out in the yere of Iubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

|| *Or, by theſe meanes.*

55 For vnto mee the children of Iſrael are ſeruants, they are my ſeruants whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of Idolatry. 2 Religiouſnes. 3 A bleſsing to them that keepe the Commaundements. 14 A curſe to thoſe that breake them. 40 God promiſeth to remember them that repent.

Ye ſhall make you * no Idols nor grauen Image, neither reare you vp a || ſtanding image, neither ſhall yee ſet vp any || Image of ſtone in your land, to bowe downe vnto it: For I *am* the LORD your God.

*Exod. 20.4 deut. 5.8. and 16.22. pſal. 97.7.
|| *Or, pillar.*
|| *Or, figured ſtone. Hebr. a ſtone of picture.*
* Chap. 19. 30.
* Deut. 28.1.

2 *Ye ſhall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ * If yee walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commaundements, and doe them;

4 Then I will giue you raine in due ſeaſon, and the land ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and the trees of the field ſhall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threſhing ſhall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage ſhall reach vnto the ſowing time: and yee ſhall eate your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land ſafely.

*Iob 11.19.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, and ye ſhall lie downe, and none ſhall make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beaſtes out of the land, * neither ſhall the ſword goe through your land.

† *Heb. cauſe to ceaſe.*
*Iob. 11.19.

7 And ye ſhall chaſe your enemies, and they ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

8 And * fiue of you ſhall chaſe an hundred, and an hundred of you ſhall put tenne thouſand to flight: and your enemies ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

* Ioſh. 23. 10.

9 For I will haue reſpect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiplie you, and eſtabliſh my Couenant with you.

10 And ye ſhall eat old ſtore, and bring forth the old, becauſe of the new.

11 * And I will ſet my Tabernacle amongſt you: and my ſoule ſhall not abhorre you.

*Ezec. 37.26

12 * And I will walke among you, and will bee your God, and yee ſhall bee my people.

*2. Cor. 6.16

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye ſhould not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the bandes of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

14 ¶ * But if yee will not hearken vnto mee, and will not doe all theſe commandements:

*Deut. 28.1
lamen. 2.17.
mala. 2.2.

15 And if yee ſhall deſpiſe my Statutes, or if your ſoule abhorre my Iudgements, ſo that ye will not doe all my Commaundements, *but* that yee breake my Couenant:

16 I alſo will doe this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you terrour, conſumption, and the burning ague, that ſhall conſume the eyes, and cauſe ſorrow of heart: and ye ſhal ſow your ſeed in vaine, for your enemies ſhall eate it.

† *Heb. vpon you.*

17 And I will ſet my face againſt you, and yee ſhall bee ſlaine before your enemies: they that hate you ſhall reigne ouer you, and * yee ſhall flee when none purſueth you.

* Prou. 28.1.

18 And if ye wil not yet for all this hearken vnto mee, then I will puniſh you ſeuen times more for your ſinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I wil make your heauen as yron, and your earth as braſſe:

20 And your ſtrength ſhall bee ſpent in vaine: for your land ſhall not yeeld her increaſe, neither ſhall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walke || contrary vnto me, and

|| *Or, at all aduentures with me, and ſo verſe 24.*

and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring ſeuen times moe plagues vpon you according to your ſinnes.

22 I will alſo ſend wilde beaſtes among you, which ſhall rob you of your children, and deſtroy your cattell, and make you few in nnmber, and your *high* wayes ſhall be deſolate.

23 And if ye will not bee reformed by theſe things, but will walke contrary vnto mee:

*2.Sam.22.27.pſal.18.26.

24 * Then will I alſo walke contrary vnto you, and will puniſh you yet ſeuen times for your ſinnes.

25 And I will bring a ſword vpon you, that ſhall auenge the quarrell of *my* couenant: and when yee are gathered together within your cities, I will ſend the peſtilence among you, and yee ſhall be deliuered into the hand of the enemie.

26 And when I haue broken the ſtaffe of your bread, ten women ſhall bake your bread in one ouen, and they ſhall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and yee ſhall eat, and not be ſatisfied.

27 And if yee will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto mee,

28 Then I will walke contrary vnto you alſo in furie, and I, euen I, will chaſtiſe you ſeuen times for your ſinnes.

*Deut.28.53.

29 * And yee ſhall eat the fleſh of your ſonnes, and the fleſh of your daughters ſhall ye eat.

*2.Chron.34.7.

30 And I will deſtroy your high places, and * cut downe your Images, and caſt your carkeiſes vpon the carkeiſes of your Idoles, and my ſoule ſhall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities waſte, and bring your Sanctuaries vnto deſolation, and I will not ſmell the ſauour of your ſweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into deſolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at it.

33 And I will ſcatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a ſword after you: and your land ſhall bee deſolate, and your cities waſte.

34 Then ſhall the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth deſolate, and ye bee in your enemies land, euen then ſhall the land reſt, and enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth deſolate, it ſhall reſt: becauſe it did not reſt in your Sabbaths when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will ſend a faintneſſe into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the ſound of a † ſhaken leafe ſhall chaſe them, and they ſhall flee, as fleeing from a ſword: and they ſhall fall, when none purſueth.

†Heb.driuen.

37 And they ſhall fall one vpon another, as it were vpon a ſword, when none purſueth: and yee ſhall haue no power to ſtand before your enemies.

38 And ye ſhall periſh among the Heathen, and the land of your enemies ſhall eat you vp.

39 And they that are left of you, ſhall pine away in their iniquitie in your enemies landes, and alſo in the iniquities of their fathers ſhall they pine away with them.

40 If they ſhall confeſſe the iniquitie of their fathers, with their treſpaſſe which they treſpaſſed againſt mee, and that alſo they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And *that* I alſo haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumciſed hearts bee humbled, and they then accept of the puniſhment of their iniquitie:

42 Then will I remember my Couenant with Iacob, and alſo my Couenant with Iſaac, and alſo my Couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I wil remember the land.

43 The land alſo ſhall bee left of them, and ſhall enioy her Sabbaths, while ſhe lieth deſolate without them: and they ſhall accept of the puniſhment of their iniquitie: becauſe, euen becauſe they deſpiſed my Iudgements, and becauſe their ſoule abhorred my Statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they bee in the land of their enemies, * I wil not caſt them away, neither will I abhorre them, to deſtroy them vtterly, and to breake my Couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

*Deut.4.31 rom.11.26.

45 But I will for their ſakes remember the Couenant of their Anceſtours, whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, in the ſight of the Heathen, that I might bee their God: I am the LORD.

46 Theſe are the Statutes, and Iudgements, and Lawes, which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Iſrael, in Mount Sinai, by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Hee that maketh a ſingular vow, muſt bee the Lords. 2 The eſtimation of the perſon. 9 Of a beaſt giuen by vow. 14 Of a houſe. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No deuoted thing may bee redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When a man ſhall make a ſingular vow, the perſon ſhall bee for the LORD, by thy eſtimation.

3 And thy eſtimation ſhall be: Of the male from twenty yeeres old, euen vnto ſixtie yeeres old: euen thy eſtimation ſhall bee fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy eſtimation ſhalbe thirty ſhekels.

5 And if it *be* a from fiue yeres old, euen vnto twenty yeeres old, then thy eſtimation ſhall bee of the male twenty ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

6 And if *it bee* from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeeres old, then thy eſtimation ſhalbe of the male, fiue ſhekels of ſiluer, and for the female, thy eſtimation *ſhall bee* three ſhekels of ſiluer.

7 And if *it be* from ſixtie yeres old, and aboue, if *it bee* a male, then thy eſtimation ſhall be fifteene ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

8 But if he bee poorer then thy eſtimation, then hee ſhall preſent himſelfe before the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhal value him: according to his abilitie that vowed, ſhall the Prieſt value him.

9 And if it be a beaſt whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of ſuch vnto the LORD, ſhall be holy.

10 He ſhall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he ſhall at all change beaſt for beaſt, then it, and the exchange thereof ſhalbe holy.

11 And if it bee any vncleane beaſt, of which they do not offer a ſacrifice vnto the LORD, then he ſhall preſent the beaſt before the Prieſt:

12 And the Prieſt ſhall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou † valueſt it *who art* the Prieſt: ſo ſhall it be.

† Heb. according to thy eſtimation, O Prieſt, &c.

13 But if hee will at all redeeme it, then hee ſhall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy eſtimation.

14 ¶ And when a man ſhall ſanctifie his houſe *to bee* holy vnto the LORD, then the Prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, whether it bee good or bad: as the Prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, ſo ſhall it ſtand.

15 And if hee that ſanctified it, will redeeme his houſe, then hee ſhall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy eſtimation vnto it, and it ſhall be his.

16 And if a man ſhall ſanctifie vnto the LORD ſome part of a field of his poſſeſſion, then thy eſtimation ſhall bee according to the ſeed thereof: || An Homer of barley ſeed *ſhalbe valued* at fifty ſhekels of ſiluer.

|| *Or,* the land *of an Homer, &c*

17 If he ſanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy eſtimation it ſhall ſtand.

18 But if hee ſanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Prieſt ſhal reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yere of the Iubile, and it ſhall be abated from thy eſtimation.

19 And if he that ſanctified the field, wil in any wiſe redeeme it, then hee ſhall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy eſtimation vnto it, and it ſhalbe aſſured to him.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue ſold the field to another man, it ſhall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the Iubile, ſhall bee holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhall be the Prieſts.

22 And if a man ſanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his poſſeſſion:

23 Then the Prieſt ſhall reckon vnto him the worth of thy eſtimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and hee ſhall giue thine eſtimation in that day, as a holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the fielde ſhall returne vnto him of whome it was bought, euen to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land did belong.

25 And all thy eſtimations ſhall bee according to the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie: * twenty Gerahs ſhalbe the ſhekel.

* Exo. 30.13 num. 3.47. ezech. 45.12

26 ¶ Onely the † firſtling of the beaſts, which ſhould bee the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhall ſanctifie it, whether it bee oxe, or ſheepe: It *is* the LORDS.

† *Hebr. firſt borne, &c.*

27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beaſt, then hee ſhall redeeme it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fift part of it thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, then it ſhalbe ſold according to thy eſtimation.

28 *Notwithſtanding, no deuoted thing that a man ſhall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beaſt, and

*Ioſh. 6.19.

and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhalbe ſold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is moſt holy vnto the LORD.

29 None deuoted, which ſhall be deuoted of men, ſhalbe redeemed: but ſhall ſurely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the ſeed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, hee ſhall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatſoeuer paſſeth vnder the rod, the tenth ſhalbe holy vnto the LORD,

33 He ſhall not ſearch whether it be good or bad, neither ſhall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change therof, ſhalbe holy; it ſhal not be redeemed.

34 Theſe *are* the Commaundements which the LORD commanded Moſes, for the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai.

¶THE FOVRTH BOOKE of MOSES, called Numbers.

CHAP. I.

1 God commandeth Moſes to number the people. 5 The Princes of the Tribes. 17 The number of euery tribe. 47 The Leuites are exempted for the ſeruice of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wildernes of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the cõgregation, on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 *Take ye the ſumme of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their poll:

*Exod. 30. 12.

3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe forth to warre in Iſrael: thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhall be a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhal ſtand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahſhon, the ſonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar: Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the ſon of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud: of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſon of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

13 Of Aſher: Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali, Ahira the ſon of Enan.

16 Theſe *were* the renowned of the congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶And Moſes and Aaron tooke theſe men, which are expreſſed by *their* names.

18 And they aſſembled all the Congregation together on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo hee numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Iſraels eldeſt ſonne, by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polle, euery male from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourtie and ſixe thouſand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twentie yeeres old and vpward,

all that were able to goe forth to warre:

23 Thoſe that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fiftie and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

25 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fortie and fiue thouſand, ſixe hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threeſcore and fourteene thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Iſſachar, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iſſachar, *were* fiftie and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fiftie and ſeuen thouſand, and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioſeph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourtie thouſand, and fiue hundrrd.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

35 Thoſe that were numbred of them *euen* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were* thirtie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

37 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirtie and fiue thouſand and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the childeen of Dan by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

39 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, were threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Aſher, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Aſher, *were* fourtie and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, thorowout their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeere old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

43 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fiftie and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

44 Theſe *are* thoſe that were numbred, which Moſes and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Iſrael, being twelue men, each one was for the houſe of his fathers.

45 So were all thoſe that were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre in Iſrael:

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were ſix hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not number the Tribe of Leui, neither take the ſumme of

them among the children of Iſrael.

50 But thou ſhalt appoynt the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, and ouer all the veſſels therof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they ſhall beare the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels therof, and they ſhall miniſter vnto it, and ſhall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Leuites ſhall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites ſhall ſet it vp: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhalbe put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhal pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne ſtanderd, thorowout their hoſtes.

53 But the Leuites ſhall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Teſtimony.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commaunded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

1 The order of the Tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his owne ſtanderd, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: † farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall they pitch.

† Heb. ouer againſt.

3 And on the Eaſt ſide toward the riſing of the Sunne, ſhal they of the ſtanderd of the campe of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, *ſhall bee* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore & foureteene thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

5 And thoſe that doe pitch next vnto him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar *ſhall be* captaine of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſonne of Helon, *ſhalbe* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and ſeuen thouſand, and foure hundred:

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thouſand, and foureſcore thouſand, and ſixe thouſand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet forth.

10 ¶ On the Southſide *ſhalbe* the ſtanderd of the campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben ſhalbe Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fortie and ſixe thouſand, and fiue hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him, ſhall be the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon *ſhalbe* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

13 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Gad *ſhalbe* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Reuel.

15 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie and fiue thouſand, and ſixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben *were* an hundred thouſand, and fiftie and one thouſand, and foure hundred and fifty throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall ſet forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midſt of the campe: as they encampe, ſo ſhall they ſet forward, euery man in his place by their ſtanderds.

18 ¶ On the Weſt ſide ſhall be the ſtanderd of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Ephraim, *ſhalbe* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them *were* fourtie thouſand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *ſhalbe* the tribe of Manaſſeh: and the captaine of the children of Manaſſeh, ſhall be Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirtie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Beniamin, *ſhalbe* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirtie and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand, and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they ſhall go forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtanderd of the campe of Dan *ſhalbe* on the Northſide by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan *ſhalbe* Ahiezer, the ſonne of Amiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

27 And thoſe that encampe by him, ſhall be the tribe of Aſher: and the captaine of the children of Aſher, *ſhalbe* Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

28 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* forty and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, *ſhalbe* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fiftie and ſeuen thouſand, and ſixe hundred: they ſhall goe hindmoſt with their ſtanderds.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers; all thoſe that were numbred of the campes throughout their hoſts, *were* ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand and fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commaunded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtanderds, and ſo they ſet forward euery one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſonnes of Aaron. 5 The Leuites are giuen to the Prieſtes for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, 11 In ſtead of the firſt borne. 14 The Leuites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gerſhonites, 27 Of the Kohathites, 33 Of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moſes and Aaron. 40 The firſt borne are freed by the Leuites. 44 The ouerplus are redeemed.

THeſe alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in Mount Sinai.

2 And theſe *are* the names of the ſons of Aaron: Nadab the *firſt borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

*Exod.6.23

3 Theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſts, which were anointed, †whom he conſecrated to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

† *Heb. whoſe hand he filled.*

4 *And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the Prieſts office, in the ſight of Aaron their father.

* Leuit.10.1 chap.26.61. 1.chro.24.2.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and preſent them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may miniſter vnto him.

7 And they ſhall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keepe all the inſtruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and they ſhall wait on their Prieſts office: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhalbe put to death.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of all the firſt borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Iſrael: therfore the Leuites ſhalbe mine,

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mine: *for on the day that I ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto mee all the firſt borne in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I *am* the LORD.

* Exod.13.1 leuit 27.26. chap.8.16. luke 2.23.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward, ſhalt thou number them.

16 And *Moſes numbred them according to the †word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

* Gen 46.11 exod.6.16. chap.26.57. 1.chro 6.11

† *Hebr mouth*

17 And theſe *were* the ſonnes of Leui,

by their names: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe are the names of the ſons of Gerſhon, by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the ſonnes of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of the Leuites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *was* the familie of the Libnites, and the familie of the Shimites. theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhal pitch behind the Tabernacle Weſtward.

24 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, *ſhalbe* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *ſhalbe* the Tabernacle, and the tent, the couering therof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the doore of the Court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the ſeruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites: theſe are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* eight thouſand, and ſixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the ſonnes of Kohath, ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites *ſhalbe* Elizaphan the ſonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *ſhalbe* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candleſticke, and the Altars, and the veſſels of the Sanctuarie, wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſeruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, *and haue* the ouerſight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Muſhites: theſe *are* the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* ſixe thouſand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the ſonne of Abihail: *theſe* ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And † vnder the cuſtody and charge of the ſonnes of Merari, *ſhalbe* the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets therof, and all the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerueth thereto:

† *Heb. the office of the charge.*

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their ſockets, and their pins, and their coards.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the Eaſt, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eaſtward, *ſhalbe* Moſes & Aaron, and his ſons, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Iſrael: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commãdement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* twentie and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Number all the firſt borne of the males of the children of Iſrael, frõ a moneth old and vpward, & take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Leuites for me, (I *am* the LORD) in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites, in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattell of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred as the LORD commanded him, all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt borne males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and vpward, of thoſe that were numbred of them *were* twentie and two thouſand, two hundred and threeſcore and thirtteene.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take the Leuites in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites in ſtead of their cattell, and the Leuites ſhalbe mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for thoſe that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene, of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, which are more then the Leuites;

47 Thou ſhalt euen take fiue ſhekels a piece, by the polle, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary ſhalt thou take them; * the ſhekel *is* twentie gerahs.

*Exo.30.13 leuit.27.25 chap.18.16 ezek.45.12.

48 And thou ſhalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to bee redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes.

49 And Moſes tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.

50 Of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael tooke hee the money; a thouſand, three hundred, and threeſcore and fiue *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moſes gaue the mony of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commaunded Moſes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The age and time of the Leuites ſeruice. 4 The carriage of the Kohathites, when the Prieſts haue taken downe the Tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the Prieſts 21 The carriage of the Gerſhonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 Of the Gerſhonites, 42 And of the Merarites.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of the ſonnes of Kohath, from among the ſonnes of Leui, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers.

3 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vntill fiftie yeres old, all that enter into the hoſte, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This *ſhalbe* the ſeruice of the ſonnes of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the moſt holy things.

5 ¶ And when the campe ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come, and his ſonnes, and they ſhall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of Teſtimonie with it:

6 And ſhall put thereon the couering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall ſpread ouer *it* a cloth wholly of blew, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

7 And vpon the * table of Shewbread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blew, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoones, and the bowles, and couers to || couer withall: and the continuall bread ſhall be thereon.

*Exo.25.30

||Or, powre out withall.

8 And they ſhall ſpread vpon them a cloth of ſcarlet, and couer the ſame with a couering of badgers skinnes, and ſhal put in the ſtaues thereof.

9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blew, and couer the * candleſticke of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, * and his ſnuffe diſhes, and all the oyle veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter vnto it.

*Exo 25.24

*Exo.25.38.

10 And they ſhall put it, and all the veſſels thereof, within a couering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put *it* vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden altar they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blew, and couer it with a couering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put to the ſtaues therof.

12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments of miniſterie, wherewith they miniſter in the Sanctuarie, aud put them in a cloth of blue, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put *them* on a barre.

13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from the Altar, and ſpread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they ſhall put vpon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, *euen* the cenſers, the fleſhhookes, and the ſhouels, and the || baſons, all the veſſels of the Altar, and they ſhall ſpread vpon it a couering of badgers skinnes, and put to the ſtaues of it.

||Or, bowles.

15 And when Aaron and his ſonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuarie, and all the veſſels of the Sanctuarie, as the campe is to ſet forward; after that, the ſonnes of Kohath ſhall come to beare it: but they ſhall not touch any holy thing, leſt they die. Theſe things *are* the burden of the ſonnes of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt, *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, and the * ſweet incenſe, and the daily meate offering, and the * annointing oyle, *and* the ouerſight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therin *is*, in the Sanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof.

*Exo.30.34

*Exo.30.23

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they approch vnto the moſt Holy things, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his ſeruice, and to his burden.

20 But they ſhall not goe in to ſee when the holy things are couered, leſt they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſumme of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout the houſes of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, vntill fiftie yeeres olde ſhalt thou number them: all that enter in †to performe the ſeruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Hebr. to warre the warfare.

24 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the Gerſhonites, to ſerue, & for || burdens.

|| Or, cariage

25 And they ſhall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation; his couering, and the couering of the badgers ſkinnes that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their cords, and all the inſtruments of their ſeruice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhall they ſerue.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his ſonnes, ſhall bee all the ſeruice of the ſonnes of the Gerſhonites, in all their burdens, and in all their ſeruice: and yee ſhall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

† Heb. mouth

28 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *ſhalbe* vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

29 ¶ As for the ſonnes of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

30 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old ſhalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the † ſeruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Hebr. warfare.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their ſeruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, * the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof:

* Exod. 26. 15.

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their coards, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſeruice: and by name yee ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the ſonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers;

35 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the work in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand, ſeuen hundred and fiftie.

37 Theſe were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites; all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers;

39 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, thorowout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand, and ſixe hundred and thirty.

41 Theſe are they that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, of all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, thorowout their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

43 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe be thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of Iſrael numbred, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

47 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde, euery one that came to do the ſeruice of the miniſtery, and the ſeruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were eight thouſand, and fiue hundred, and fourescore.

49 According to the commaundement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, euery one according to his ſeruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 The vncleane are remoued out of the campe. 5 Reſtitution is to bee made in treſpaſſes. 11 The triall of Ielouſie.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they *put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an *iſſue, and whoſoeuer is defiled by the dead.

* Leuit.13 3.
* Leuit.15. 2.
* Leuit.21. 1.

3 Both male and female ſhall yee put out, without the campe ſhall yee put them, that they defile not their camps in the middeſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, *When a man or woman ſhall commit any ſinne that men commit, to doe a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and that perſon bee guiltie;

* Leuit.6.3

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſinne, which they haue done: and he ſhall recompenſe his treſpaſſe, * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fifth part thereof, and giue *it* vnto him againſt whom hee hath treſpaſſed.

* Leuit.6.5

8 But if the man haue no kinſeman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe vnto, let the treſpaſſe be recompenſed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Prieſt: beſide the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhall be made for him.

9 And euery || offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring vnto the Prieſt, ſhall be his.

|| *Or, heaue offering.*

10 And euery mans hallowed things ſhalbe his: whatſoeuer any man giueth the Prieſt, it ſhalbe * his.

* Leuit.10 12.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any mans wife goe aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him;

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhee be defiled, and there be no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhee bee taken *with the maner*;

14 And the ſpirit of ielouſie come vpon him, and he be ielous of his wife, and ſhe be defiled: or if the ſpirit of ielouſie come vpon him, and he be ielous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife vnto the Prieſt, and he ſhall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meale: hee ſhall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon; for it is an offring of ielouſie, an offring of memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembrance:

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her neere, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in the floore of the Tabernacle the Prieſt ſhall take, and put *it* into the water:

18 And the Prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, & vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the Ielouſie offring: and the Prieſt ſhall haue in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

19 And the Prieſt ſhal charge her by an oath, and ſay vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to vncleanneſſe || *with another* in ſtead of thy husband, bee thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

|| *Or,* being *in the power of thy huſband. Hebr. vnder thy huſband.*

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide *to another* in ſtead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and ſome man hath lien with thee beſide thine husband:

21 Then the Prieſt ſhall charge the woman with an oath of curſing, and the Prieſt ſhall ſay vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curſe, and an oath among thy

people, when the LORD doeth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to ſwell.

† Hebr. fall.

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall goe into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to ſwell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman ſhall ſay, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a booke, and hee ſhall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And hee ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the bitter water, that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall take the ielouſie offering out of the womans hand, and ſhall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memorial thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when hee hath made her to drinke the water, then it ſhal come to paſſe, that if ſhe be defiled, and haue done treſpaſſe againſt her husband, that the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhal be a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then ſhe ſhall bee free, and ſhall conceiue ſeed.

29 This is the law of ielouſies, when a wife goeth aſide *to another* in ſtead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the ſpirit of ielouſie commeth vpon him, and he be ielous ouer his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall execute vpon her all this law.

31 Then ſhall the man be guiltleſſe from iniquitie, and this woman ſhall beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Law of the Nazarites. 22 The forme of bleſſing the people.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When either man or woman ſhall ‖ ſeparate *themſelues* to vowe a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate *themſelues* vnto the LORD:

‖ Or, make themſelues Nazarites.

3 He ſhall ſeparate himſelfe from wine, and ſtrong drinke, and ſhal drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drinke, neither ſhal he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eate moiſt grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ ſeparation ſhall he eate nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huske.

‖ Or, Nazariteſhip.

† Hebr. Vine of the wine.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall no * raſour come vpon his head: vntill the dayes be fulfilled in the which hee ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall be holy, *and* ſhall let the locks of the haire of his head grow.

* Iudg. 13.5. 1.ſam. 1.11.

6 All the dayes that he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall come at no dead body.

7 He ſhall not make himſelfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they die: becauſe the † conſecration of his God is vpon his head.

† Hebr ſeparation.

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation he *is* holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and hee hath defiled the head of his conſecration, then he ſhall ſhaue his head in the day of his clenſing, on the ſeuenth day ſhall he ſhaue it.

10 And on the eight day he ſhall bring two turtles or two yong pigeons to the Prieſt, to the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that hee ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And hee ſhall conſecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt yeere for a treſpaſſe offering: but the dayes that were before ſhalbe † loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

† Hebr. fall.

13 ¶ And this is the Law of the Nazarite: when the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhalbe brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And he ſhall offer his offering vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a burnt offering, and one ewe lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a ſinne offering, and one lambe without blemiſh for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anointed with oyle, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring *them* before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſinne

offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he ſhall offer the ramme for a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the baſket of vnleauened bread: the Prieſt ſhall offer alſo his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

* Acts 21.24

18 * And the Nazarite ſhall ſhaue the head of his ſeparation, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhal take the haire of the head of his ſeparation, and put it in the fire which is vnder the ſacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the baſket, and one vnleauened wafer, and ſhall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his ſeparation is ſhauen.

* Exo. 29.27

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them * for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the prieſt, with the waue breſt, and heaue ſhoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This *is* the Law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his ſeparation, beſides that, that his hand ſhall get: according to the vowe which he vowed, ſo hee muſt doe after the law of his ſeparation.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron and vnto his ſonnes, ſaying, On this wiſe yee ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying vnto them:

24 The LORD bleſſe thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face ſhine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my Name vpon the children of Iſrael, and I wil bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle. 10 Their ſeuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar. 89 God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the Mercy ſeat.

* Exo. 40.18

AND it came to paſſe on the day that Moſes had fully * ſet vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the veſſels thereof, and had anoynted them, and ſanctified them:

2 That the princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers, (who were the princes of the tribes, † and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

† Heb. who ſtood.

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, ſixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may bee to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt giue them, vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his ſeruice.

6 And Moſes tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen, he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according to their ſeruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Merari, according vnto their ſeruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

9 But vnto the ſonnes of Kohath hee gaue none: becauſe the ſeruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, *was that* they ſhould beare vpon their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar, in the day that it was anointed, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And hee that offered his offering the firſt day, was Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie; both of them were full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a * meat offering: * Leuit. 2.1.

14 One ſpoone of ten ſhekels of golde, full of incenſe:

15 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offring,

16 One kid of the goats for a * ſinne offering: * Leuit. 4.23

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: this *was* the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, Prince of Iſſachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre

mingled with oyle for a meate offering.

20 One ſpoone of gold of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

21 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offring:

22 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day, Eliab the ſonne of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.

25 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offring:

26 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

27 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yere for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliab, the ſonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſon of Shedeur Prince of the children of Reuben *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, of an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

32 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

33 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burne offring:

34 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fift day, Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon *did offer*.

37 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offring.

38 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

39 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offring,

40 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixt day Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad, *offered*.

43 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

44 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

45 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offring:

46 One kid of the goats, for a ſinne offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, Eliſhama, the ſonne of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim *offered*.

49 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offring:

50 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

51 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offring:

52 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eight day *offered* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oile, for a meat offring:

56 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

57 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offring:

58 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

59 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the ſon of Gideoni, prince of the children of Beniamin *offered*.

61 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offring:

62 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

63 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yere for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

65 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Abidan, the ſonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai, Prince of the children of Dan *offered*.

67 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred & thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offring:

68 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

69 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burne offring:

70 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

71 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day, Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Aſher *offered*.

73 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offring.

74 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

75 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offring,

76 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

77 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelft day, Ahira the ſonne of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.

79 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

80 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

81 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offring:

82 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

83 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anoynted) by the Princes of Iſrael: twelue chargers of ſiluer, twelue ſiluer bowles, twelue ſpoones of gold:

85 Each charger of ſiluer *weighing* an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, each bowle ſeuentie: all the ſiluer veſſels weighed two thouſand and foure hundred *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden ſpoones *were* twelue, full of incenſe, *weighing* ten *ſhekels* a piece, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the ſpoones, *was* an hundred and twentie *ſhekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, *were* twelue bullockes, the rammes twelue, the lambes of the firſt yeere twelue, with their meate offering: and the kiddes of the goats for ſinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the ſacrifice of the peace offerings, *were* twentie and foure bullockes, the rammes ſixtie, the hee goats ſixtie, the lambes of the firſt yeere ſixtie. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moſes was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to ſpeake

with † him, then he heard the voice of one ſpeaking vnto him, from off the Mercie ſeat, that *was* vpon the Arke of Teſtimony from betweene the two Cherubims: and he ſpake vnto him.

† That is, God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lampes are to be lighted. 5 The conſecration of the Leuites. 23 The age and time of their ſeruice.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and ſay vnto him, When thou * lighteſt the lampes, the ſeuen lampes ſhall giue light, ouer againſt the candleſticke.

* Exo.25.37 and 40.25.

3 And Aaron did ſo; hee lighted the lamps thereof, ouer againſt the candleſtick, as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

* Exo.25.31

4 And this worke of the Candleſticke *was* of beaten gold, vnto the ſhaft thereof, vnto the flowers thereof was * beaten worke: according vnto the patterne which the LORD had ſhewed Moſes, ſo he made the candleſticke.

* Exo.25.18

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, and cleanſe them.

7 And thus ſhalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanſe them: ſprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them ſhaue all their fleſh, and let them waſh their clothes, and ſo make themſelues cleane.

† Heb. let them cauſe a raſor to paſſe ouer, &c.

8 Then let them take a yong bullocke with his meat offering, *euen* fine flowre mingled with oyle, and another yong bullocke ſhalt thou take for a ſinne offering.

9 And thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation; and thou ſhalt gather the whole aſſembly of the children of Iſrael together.

10 And thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſhall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron ſhall † offer the Leuites before the LORD for an † offering of the children of Iſrael, that † they may execute the ſeruice of the LORD.

† Heb, waue.
† Heb, waue offering.
† Hebr. they may be to execute, &c.

12 And the Leuites ſhall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullocks: and thou ſhalt offer the one for a ſinne offring, & the other for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou ſhalt ſet the Leuites before Aaron, and before his ſonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus ſhalt thou ſeparate the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall bee * mine.

* Chap.3.45

15 And after that, ſhall the Leuites goe in, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou ſhalt clenſe them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me, from among the children of Iſrael: in ſtead of ſuch as open euery wombe, * *euen in ſtead of* the firſt borne of all the children of Iſrael, haue I taken them vnto me.

* Chap.3.13 exod.13.2. luke 2.23.

17 For all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, *are* mine, both man and beaſt: on the day that I ſmote euery firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I ſanctified them for my ſelfe

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as* a † gift to Aaron, and to his ſonnes, from among the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the children of Iſrael, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael: that there be no plague among the children of Iſrael, when the children of Iſrael come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

† Heb. giuen.

20 And Moſes and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moſes, concerning the Leuites, ſo did the children of Iſrael vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they waſhed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to clenſe them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in, to doe their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and before his ſonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moſes concerning the Leuites, ſo did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twentie and fiue yeeres old, and vpward, they ſhall goe in † to wait vpon the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Hebr. to war the warfare of, &c.

25 And from the age of fifty yeeres they ſhall † ceaſe waiting vpon the ſeruice thereof, and ſhall ſerue no more:

† Heb. returne from the warfare of the ſeruice.

26 But ſhall miniſter with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and ſhall doe no ſeruice: thus ſhalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Paſſeouer is commanded againe. 6 A ſecond Paſſeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or abſent. 15 The cloud guideth the remouings and incampings of the Iſraelites.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the firſt moneth of the ſecond yere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 Let the children of Iſrael alſo keepe *the Paſſeouer, at his appointed ſeaſon.

*Exod.12.1 &c. leuit 23. 5. chap.28. 16. deu.16.2

3 In the fourteenth day of his moneth † at euen, ye ſhall keepe it in his appointed ſeaſon: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof ſhall ye keepe it.

† *Heb. between the two euenings.*

4 And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael that they ſhould keepe the Paſſeouer.

5 And they kept the Paſſeour on the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at euen, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Paſſeouer on that day: and they came before Moſes, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And thoſe men ſaid vnto him, Wee *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that wee may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon among the children of Iſrael?

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Stand ſtill, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If any man of you, or of your poſteritie ſhalbe vncleane by reaſon of a dead body, or be in a iourney afarre off, yet hee ſhall keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth at Euen they ſhall keepe it, and eat it with vnleauened bread and bitter *herbes*.

12 They ſhall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: *according to all the ordinances of the Paſſeouer they ſhall keepe it.

*Exo.12.46 iohn 19.36

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Paſſeouer, euen the ſame ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people, becauſe hee brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon: that man ſhal beare his ſin.

14 And if a ſtranger ſhall ſoiourne among you, and will keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the Paſſeouer, and according to the maner thereof, ſo ſhall he doe: *yee ſhal haue one ordinance, both for the ſtranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

*Exo.12.49

15 ¶ And *on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely* the tent of the Teſtimonie: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.

*Exo.40.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloude was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Iſrael pitched their tents.

18 At the cōmandement of the LORD the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and at the commaundement of the LORD they pitched *as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they reſted in the tents.

*1.Cor.

19 And when the cloud † taried long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Iſrael kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

† *Heb. pr longed.*

20 And ſo it was when the cloude was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

21 And ſo it was when the cloude † abode from Euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloude was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloude was taken vp, they iourneyed.

† *Heb.wa*

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere that the cloude taried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Iſrael *abode in their tents, and iourneyed not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

*Exod.40. 36,37.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they reſted in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 The vſe of the ſiluer Trumpets. 11 The Iſraelites remoue from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march 29 Hobab is intreated by Moſes not to leaue them. 33

The bleſsing of Moſes at the remoouing and reſting of the Arke.

ANd the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of ſiluer: of an whole piece ſhalt thou make them, that thou mayeſt vſe them for the calling of the aſſembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they ſhall blow with them, all the aſſembly ſhall aſſemble themſelues to thee, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes, *which are* heads of the thouſands of Iſrael, ſhall gather themſelues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the campes that lie on the Eaſt parts, ſhall goe forward.

6 When you blow an alarme the ſecond time, then the camps that lie on the Southſide, ſhall take their iourney: they ſhal blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you ſhall blow: but you ſhall not ſound an alarme.

8 And the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets; & they ſhalbe to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if ye goe to warre in your land againſt the enemy that oppreſſeth you, then ye ſhall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye ſhalbe remembred before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall be ſaued from your enemies.

10 Alſo in the day of your gladneſſe, and in your ſolemne dayes, & in the beginnings of your moneths, yee ſhall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, and ouer the ſacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the twentieth day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere, that the cloude was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Teſtimony.

12 And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourneys out of the wildernes of Sinai; and the cloude reſted in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

13 And they firſt tooke their iourney, according to the commaundement of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

14 ¶ *In the firſt *place* went the ſtanderd of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoſte *was* *Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

*Chap.2.3.

*Chap.1.7

15 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, *was* Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the ſonnes of Gerſhon, and the ſonnes of Merari ſet forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of Reuben ſet forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoſte, *was* Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

20 And ouer the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites ſet forward, bearing the *Sanctuary, and *the* †*other* did ſet vp the Tabernacle againſt they came.

*Chap.4.4.
†*That is, the Gerſhonites and the Merarites. See verſ.17.*

22 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of the children of Ephraim ſet forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoſte *was* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh *was* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of the children of Dan ſet forward, which was the rere-ward of all the campes throughout their hoſtes: and ouer his hoſte *was* Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And ouer the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Aſher *was* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

28 †Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Iſrael, according to their armies, when they ſet forward.

†*Heb. Theſe*

29 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Hobab the ſon of Raguel the Midianite Moſes father in law, Wee are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD ſaid, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and wee will doe thee good: for the LORD hath ſpoken good concerning Iſrael.

This edition 1613 N T 1612 is entir
the edition all 1613 also in Rom
every leaf of more than 20 Chec
found there three edition entire
15 leaves in which I could see
that is to say only 2 varieties tho' un

The New Testament Title 1612 in the
is set up in different Type fm. the
in the edition all 1612 –

tirely a different edition from
Roman Type from ~~the~~ general 1st I have compared
ber of 1612 - 1613-12 - & 1613 & 9
tirely different except about
ee no difference of those edition
very likely these may differ.
this edition F. Fry
the New Testament title 4 Mo 1864

442/2-3

30 And he ſaid vnto him, I wil not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And hee ſaid, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, foraſmuch as thou knoweſt how wee are to encampe in the wildernes, and thou mayeſt be to vs in ſtead of eyes.

32 And it ſhall be if thou goe with vs, yea it ſhalbe, that what goodnes the LORD ſhall doe vnto vs, the ſame will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed frõ the Mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to ſearch out a reſting place for them.

34 And the cloude of the LORD *was* vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to paſſe when the Arke ſet forward, that Moſes ſaide, *Riſe vp LORD, and let thine enemies be ſcattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it reſted, he ſaid, Returne, O LORD, vnto the † many thouſands of Iſrael.

* Pſal. 68. 1, 2.

† *Hebr. ten thouſand thouſands.*

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moſes prayer. 4 The people luſt for fleſh, and loathe the Manna. 10 Moſes complaineth of his charge, 16 God diuideth his burden vnto ſeuentie Elders. 31 Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-hattaauah.

ANd *when* the people ‖ complained, † it diſpleaſed the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and conſumed *them that were* in the vttermoſt parts of the campe.

‖ *Or, were as it were complainers.*
† *Heb. it was euill in the eares of, &c.*
* Pſal. 78. 21

2 And the people cried vnto Moſes, and when Moſes prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

† *Heb. ſunke.*

3 And he called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

‖ *That is, a burning.*

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a luſting, and the children of Iſrael † alſo wept againe, and ſaid, * Who ſhall giue vs fleſh to eat?

* As Exod. 12. 38.
† *Heb. luſted a luſt.*
† *Heb. returned and wept.*
* 1. Cor. 10. 6.

5 We remember the fiſh which we did eate in Egypt freely: the cucumbers and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our ſoule is dried away, there is nothing at all, beſides this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the Manna was as Coriander ſeed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdelium:

* Exod. 16. 14, 31.

† *Heb. eye of it, as the eye of.*

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taſte of it *was* as the taſte of freſh oyle.

9 And when the dewe fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weepe throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, Wherefore haſt thou afflicted thy ſeruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy ſight, that thou layeſt the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay vnto mee, Cary them in thy boſome (as a nurſing father beareth the ſucking child) vnto the land which thou ſwareſt vnto their fathers?

13 Whence ſhould I haue fleſh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, ſaying, Giue vs fleſh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, becauſe it is too heauy for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with mee, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight, and let mee not ſee my wretchednes.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Gather vnto me ſeuentie men of the Elders of Iſrael, whom thou knoweſt to be the Elders of the people, and officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may ſtand there with thee.

17 And I wil come downe and talke with thee there, and I will take of the ſpirit which is vpon thee, and will put *it* vpon them, and they ſhall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare *it* not thy ſelfe alone.

18 And ſay thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrow, and ye ſhall eate fleſh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall giue vs fleſh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you fleſh, and ye ſhall eat.

19 Yee ſhall not eate one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes:

20 *But* euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your noſtrels, and it be loathſome vnto you, becauſe that ye haue deſpiſed the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, ſaying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

† *Heb. moneth of dayes.*

21 And Moſes ſaide, The people amongſt whom I *am*, *are* ſixe hundred thouſand footmen, and thou haſt ſaide, I will giue them fleſh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the herds bee ſlaine for them to ſuffice them? or ſhall all the fiſh of the ſea be gathered together for them, to ſuffice them?

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *Is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou ſhalt ſee now whether my word ſhall come to paſſe vnto thee, or not.

*Eſai. 50. 2 and 59. 2.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, & gathered the ſeuenty men of the Elders of the people, and ſet them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and ſpake vnto him, and tooke of the Spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the ſeuentie Elders: and it came to paſſe that when the Spirit reſted vpon them, they propheſied, and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit reſted vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they propheſied in the campe.

27 And there ran a yong man, and told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad doe propheſie in the campe.

28 And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun the ſeruant of Moſes, one of his yong men, anſwered and ſaid, My lord Moſes, Forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Enuieſt thou for my ſake? Would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moſes gate him into the campe, he, and the Elders of Iſrael.

31 ¶ And there went foorth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quailes from the Sea, and let them fall by the campe, † as it were a dayes iourney on this ſide, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other ſide round about the campe, and as it were two cubits *high* vpon the face of the earth.

*Exod. 16. 13. pſal. 78. 26.

† *Hebr. as it were the way of a day.*

32 And the people ſtood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: hee that gathered leaſt, gathered ten homers: and they ſpread *them* all abroad for themſelues round about the campe.

33 And while the * fleſh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled againſt the people, and the LORD ſmote the people with a very great plague.

*Pſal. 78. 31.

34 And hee called the name of that place, ‖ Kibroth-Hattaauah: becauſe there they buried the people that luſted.

‖ *That is, The graues of luſt.*

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

† *Heb. They were in, &c.*

CHAP. XII.

1 God rebuketh the ſedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriams leproſie is healed at the prayer of Moſes. 14 God commandeth her to be ſhut out of the hoſte.

AND Miriam and Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the ‖ Ethiopian woman, whom hee had married: for hee had † married an Ethiopian woman.

‖ *Or, Cuſhite.*

† *Heb. taken.*

2 And they ſaid, Hath the LORD indeed ſpoken onely by Moſes? Hath hee not ſpoken alſo by vs? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moſes was * very meeke, aboue all the men that were vpon the face of the earth.)

*Ecclus. 45. 4.

4 And the LORD ſpake ſuddenly vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out yee three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And hee ſaid, Heare now my words: If there bee a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my ſelfe knowen vnto him in a viſion, *and* will ſpeake vnto him in a dreame:

7 * My ſeruant Moſes *is* not ſo, who *is* faithfull in all mine houſe.

* Heb. 3. 2.

8 With him will I ſpeake * mouth to mouth euen apparantly, and not in darke ſpeaches, and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall hee behold: wherefore then were yee not afrayd to ſpeake againſt my ſeruaunt Moſes?

* Exod. 33. 11.

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and beholde, Miriam became

came leprous, *white* as ſnow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold, ſhee *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron ſayd vnto Moſes, Alas my lord, I beſeech thee, lay not the ſinne vpon vs, wherein we haue done fooliſhly, and wherein we haue ſinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the fleſh is halfe conſumed, when he commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cried vnto the LORD, ſaying, Heale her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, If her father had but ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhee not bee aſhamed ſeuen dayes? let her bee * ſhut out from the campe ſeuen dayes, and after that let her bee receiued in againe.

* Leuit. 13. 46.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out from the camp ſeuen daies: and the people iourneyed not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remoued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The names of the men who were ſent to ſearch the land.* 17 *Their instructions.* 21 *Their actes.* 26 *Their relation.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael: of euery tribe of their fathers ſhall ye ſend a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes by the commandement of the LORD, ſent them from the wilderneſſe of Paran: all thoſe men were heads of the children of Iſrael.

4 And theſe *were* their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the ſonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the ſonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſon of Ioſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the ſonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the ſonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the the ſonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioſeph, *namely* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sethur the ſonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the ſonne of Vophſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the ſonne of Machi.

16 Theſe are the names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpie out the land: and Moſes called Oſhea the ſonne of Nun, Iehoſhua.

17 ¶ And Moſes ſent them to ſpie out the land of Canaan, and ſaid vnto them, Get you vp this *way* Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine:

18 And ſee the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be ſtrong or weake, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they bee that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in ſtrong holds:

20 And what the land *is*, whether it bee fat or leane, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of the firſt ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and ſearched the land, from the wilderneſſe of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they aſcended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: Now Hebron was built ſeuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 * And they came vnto the ||brook of Eſhcol, & cut downe from thence a branch with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a ſtaffe, & they brought of the pomegranates and of the figs.

* Deut. 1. 24. || *Or, valley.*

24 The place was called the ||brook ||Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut downe frõ thence.

|| *Or, valley.* || *That is, a cluster of grapes.*

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes, and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael vnto the wilderneſſe of Paran, to Kadeſh, and brought backe word vnto them, and vnto all the Congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaide, Wee came vnto the land whither thou ſenteſt vs, and ſurely it floweth with * milke and hony; and this *is* the fruit of it.

* Exod. 33. 3.

28 Neuertheleſſe, the people be ſtrong that dwel in the land, and the cities are walled and very great: and moreouer, we ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Canaanites dwel by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Iordane.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, & ſaid, Let vs go vp at once, and poſſeſſe it, for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, ſaid, Wee be not able to goe vp againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had ſearched, vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land through which we haue gone, to ſearch it, *is* a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that wee ſaw in it, *are* † men of a great ſtature.

† Hebr. men of statures.

33 And there wee ſaw the giants, the ſonnes of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our owne ſight as graſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Ioſhua and Caleb labour to ſtill them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moſes perſwadeth God and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers, are depriued of entring into the land. 36 The men who raiſed the euill report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land againſt the will of God, are ſmitten.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voyce and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron: and the whole Congregation ſaide vnto them, Would God that wee had died in the land of Egypt, or would God wee had died in this wilderneſſe.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wiues, and our children ſhould bee a praye? were it not better for vs to returne into Egyyt?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they ſpeake vnto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we paſſed thorow to ſearch it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he wil bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not yee againſt the LORD, neither feare yee the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with vs: feare them not.

† Hebr. ſhadow.

10 But all the Congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long will this people prouoke mee? and how long will it bee, yer they beleeue me, for all the ſignes which I haue ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherite them, and will make of thee a greater Nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhal heare *it*, (for thou broughteſt vp this people in thy might from among them:)

* Exod. 32. 12.

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they haue heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art ſeene face to face, and that * thy cloud ſtandeth ouer them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

* Exod. 13. 21.

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will ſpeak, ſaying,

16 Becauſe the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which hee ſware vnto them, therefore hee hath ſlaine them in the wilderneſſe.

* Deut. 9. 28

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD bee great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is * long ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiuing iniquitie and tranſgreſſion, and by no meanes clearing *the guiltie*, * viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the thirde and fourth generation.

* Exod. 34. 6. pſal. 103. 8.

* Exod. 20. 5. and 34. 7.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquitie of this people, according vnto the greatnes of thy mercie, and as thou haſt forgiuen

|| *Or, hitherto.* this people, from Egypt, euen || vntill now.

20 And the LORD ſaide, I haue pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth ſhalbe filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which haue ſeene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and haue tempted me now theſe ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voice:

† *Hebr. if they ſee the land.* 23 † Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, neither ſhal any of them that prouoked mee, ſee it.

* Ioſh. 14. 6. 24 But my ſeruant * Caleb, becauſe hee had another Spirit with him, (and hath followed mee fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turne you and get you into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red-ſea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I beare with* this euill congregation which murmure againſt me? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

* Chap. 26. 65. and 32. 10. 28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, ſaith the LORD, as ye haue ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I doe to you:

* Deut. 1. 35 29 Your carcaſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe, and all that were * numbred of you, according to your whole number from twentie yeeres old and vpward, which haue murmured againſt me,

† *Heb. lifted vp my hand.* 30 Doubtleſſe yee ſhall not come into the land concerning which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iepunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which yee ſaid ſhould bee a praye, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye haue deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carkaſes, they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

|| *Or, feed.* 33 And your children ſhall || wander in the wilderneſſe fourtie yeeres, and beare your whordomes, vntill your carkaſes bee waſted in the wilderneſſe.

* Ezech. 4. 6 pſal 95. 10 34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, *euen* * fourtie dayes (each day for a yeere) ſhall ye beare your iniquities, *euen* fortie yeeres, and yee ſhall know my || breach of promiſe. || *Or, altering of my purpoſe.*

35 I the LORD haue ſaid, I will ſurely doe it vnto all this euill Congregation, that are gathered together againſt mee: in this wildernes they ſhalbe conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the Cōgregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing vp a ſlander vpon the land,

37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, * died by the plague, before the LORD. * 1. Cor. 10 10. hebr. 3. 10. iud. 5.

38 But Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, liued *ſtill*.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings vnto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, ſaying, Loe, we * be here, and will goe vp vnto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we haue ſinned. * Deut. 1. 41

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherſore now doe you tranſgreſſe the Commandement of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that yee bee not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe yee are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to goe vp vnto the hill top: neuertheleſſe the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hil, and ſmote them, and * diſcomfited them, euen vnto Hormah. * Deut. 1. 44

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meat offering and the drinke offering 13 29 The ſtranger is vnder the ſame law. 17 The law of the firſt of the dough for a heaue offering. 22 The ſacrifice for ſinnes of ignorance. 30 The puniſhment of preſumption. 32 He that violated the Sabbath is ſtoned. 37 The law offringes.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you, * Leuit. 23. 10.

3 And will make an offering by fire

* Leuit.22.21.
† *Hebr ſeparating.*
* Exod.29.18.
* Leuit.2.1.

vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a ſacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your ſolemne feaſts, to make a * ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, of the herd or of the flocke:

4 Then * ſhall hee that offereth his offring vnto the LORD, bring a meat offring of a tenth deale of flowre, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.

5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or ſacrifice for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare for a meate offering two tenth deales of flowre mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD:

9 Then ſhall hee bring with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of flowre, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offring made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it bee done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lambe, or a kid

12 According to the number that yee ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall yee doe to euery one, according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey ſhall doe theſe things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour, vnto the LORD.

14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, ſo he ſhall doe.

* Exod.12.49. chap.9.14.

15 * One ordinance ſhalbe both for you of the Congregation, & alſo for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as yee are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be, before the LORD.

16 One law, and one manner ſhalbe for you, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee come into the land whither I bring you.

19 Then it ſhalbe that when ye eate of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.

20 Ye ſhall offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough, for an heaue offering: as ye doe the heaue offering of the threſhing floore, ſo ſhall ye heaue it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough yee ſhall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if yee haue erred, and not obſerued all theſe Commaundements which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto Moſes,

23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commanded you, by the hand of Moſes frō the day that the LORD cōmmanded Moſes, and henceforward among your generations:

† *Heb from the eyes.*

24 Then it ſhalbe, if ought be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation ſhall offer one young bullocke for a burnt offering, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, with his meate offering, and his drinke offering, according to the || maner, and one kid of the goats for a ſin offering.

|| *Or, ordinance.*

25 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhalbe forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their ſinne offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhalbe forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.

* Leuit.4.27.

27 ¶ And * if any ſoule ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhal bring a ſhe goate of the firſt yeere for a ſinne offering.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when hee ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

† *Heb. doth.*

29 You ſhall haue one law for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is borne amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them.

† *Heb. with an high hand.*

30 ¶ But the ſoule that doth ought † preſumptuouſly, whether hee be borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reprocheth the LORD: and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people;

31 Becauſe hee hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his Commande-

mandement, that ſoule ſhall vtterly be cut off: his iniquitie ſhall be vpon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks vpon the Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſticks, brought him vnto Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.

34 And they put him * in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.

* Leuit.24. 12.

35 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, The man ſhalbe ſurely put to death: all the Congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the campe.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died as the LORD commanded Moſes.

37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blew.

* Deut.22. 12.matth. 23.5.

39 And it ſhall be vnto you for a fringe, that ye may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye ſeeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vſe to goe a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and doe all my Commandements, and bee holy vnto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram, 23 Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth ſwalloweth vp Korah, and a fire conſumeth others. 36 The cenſers are reſerued to holy vſe. 41 Fourteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred are ſlaine by a plague for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.

NOw * Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben, tooke *men*.

* Chap.27. 3.ecclus. 45.21.iude 11.

2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certaine of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fifty Princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

* Chap.26 9

3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, † Yee take too much vpon you, ſeeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your ſelues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

† *Heb. It is much for you.*

4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And hee ſpake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, ſaying, Euen to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and wil cauſe *him* to come neere vnto him: euen *him* whom hee hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them, before the LORD to morrow; And it ſhalbe *that* the man whom the LORD doeth chooſe, he ſhall be holy: ye take too much vpon you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the Congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neere to himſelfe, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the Congregation to miniſter vnto them?

10 And hee hath brought thee neere *to him*, and al thy brethren the ſonnes of Leui with thee: and ſeek ye the Prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that yee murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou haſt not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fieldes and Vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come vp.

† *Heb. boare out.*

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid vnto the LORD, * Reſpect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one aſſe from them, neither haue I hurt one of them.

* Gen.4.4.

16 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Be thou

and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring yee before the LORD euery man his cenſer, two hundred and fiftie cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron, each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they tooke euery man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and layde incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation againſt them, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelues from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake vnto the Cõgregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be cõſumed in all their ſinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their litle children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby yee ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to doe all theſe workes: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne minde.

29 If theſe men die †the cõmon death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent me:

† *Hebr. as euery man dieth.*

30 But if the LORD †make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then yee ſhall vnderſtand that theſe men haue prouoked the LORD.

† *Hebr. create a creature.*

31 ¶ *And it came to paſſe as hee had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe wordes, that the ground claue aſunder that was vnder them:

*Chap.27.3 deut.11.6. pſal.106.17.

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, & the earth cloſed vpon them: and they periſhed from among the Congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow vs vp *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, that hee take vp the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their owne ſoules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall be a ſigne vnto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the braſen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a couering of the Altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, which is not of the ſeed of Aaron, come neere to offer incenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Yee haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the Congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you vp from among this Con-

gregation, that I may conſume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incenſe, and goe quickly vnto the Congregation, & make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moſes commanded, and ranne into the midſt of the Congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And hee ſtood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were foureteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moſes, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the Tribes onely flouriſheth. 10 It is left for a monument againſt the rebels.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and take of euery one of them a rod, according to the houſe of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod ſhall be for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them vp in the tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Teſtimony, * where I will meet with you.

*Exod.25.22.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rod whom I ſhall chooſe, ſhall bloſſome: and I wil make to ceaſe from me the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, wherby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, and euery one of their Princes gaue him † a rod a piece, for each Prince one, according to their fathers houſes, *euen* twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

† *Hebr. a rod for one Prince, a rod for one Prince.*

7 And Moſes layd vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe that on the morrow Moſes went into the Tabernacle of witneſſe, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Leui was budded, and brought foorth buds, and bloomed bloſſoms, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Bring Aarons rod againe before the Teſtimony, to be kept for a token againſt the † rebels, and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

*Heb.9.4.

† *Heb. children of rebellion.*

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we die, we periſh, we all periſh.

13 Whoſoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: Shall wee bee conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the Prieſtes and Leuites. 9 The Prieſtes portion. 21 The Leuites portion. 25 The heaue offering to the Prieſtes out of the Leuites portion.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Aaron, Thou and thy ſonnes, and thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhall beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy ſonnes with thee, ſhall beare the iniquitie of your Prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and miniſter vnto thee: but thou and thy ſonnes with thee *ſhall miniſter* before the Tabernacle of witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall be ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the ſeruice of the Tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And ye ſhall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more vpon the children of Iſrael.

6 And I, beholde, I haue * taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Chap.3.45.

7 Therefore thou and thy ſonnes with thee, ſhall keepe your Prieſts office for euery thing of the altar, and within the vaile, and ye ſhal ſerue: I haue giuen your Prieſts office vnto you, as a ſeruice of gift: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall bee put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, Behold, I alſo haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Iſrael, vnto thee haue I giuen them, by reaſon of the anoynting, and to thy ſonnes by an ordinance for euer.

9 This ſhall be thine of the moſt holy things, *reſerued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meatoffering of theirs, and euery ſinne offering of theirs, and euery treſpaſſe offering of theirs, which they ſhall render vnto me, ſhall be moſt holy for thee, and for thy ſonnes.

10 In the moſt holy *place* ſhalt thou eate it, euery male ſhall eate it: it ſhall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offring of their gift, with al the waue offrings of the children of Iſrael: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy ſonnes, and to thy * daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy houſe, ſhal eat of it.

* Leuit.10. 14.

12 All the † beſt of the oyle, and all the beſt of the wine, and of the wheate, the firſt fruites of them which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.

† *Heb. fat.*

13 And whatſoeuer is firſt ripe in the land, which they ſhall bring vnto the LORD ſhalbe thine, euery one that is cleane in thine houſe, ſhall eate of it.

14 * Euery thing deuoted in Iſrael, ſhall be thine.

* Leu.27.28.

15 Euery thing that openeth * the matrice in all fleſh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beaſts, ſhal be thine: Neuertheleſſe the firſt borne of man ſhalt thou ſurely redeeme, and the firſtling of vncleane beaſts ſhalt thou redeeme.

* Exod.13.2. & 22.29. leuit.27.26. chap.3.13.

16 And thoſe that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old ſhalt thou redeeme according to thine eſtimation, for the mony of fiue ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, * which is twenty gerahs.

* Exod.30. 13. leuit 27. 25. chap.3. 47 ezek.45. 12.

17 But the firſtling of a cow, or the firſtling of a ſheepe, or the firſtling of a goate thou ſhalt not redeeme, they *are* holy: thou ſhalt ſprinkle their blood vpon the altar, and ſhalt burne their fat for an offring made by fire, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

18 And the fleſh of them ſhall be thine: as the * waue breaſt, and as the right ſhoulder are thine.

* Exod.29. 26.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for euer: it is a couenant of ſalt for euer, before the LORD vnto thee, and to thy ſeed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, Thou ſhalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither ſhalt thou haue any part among them: * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Iſrael.

* Deut.10.9. and 18.2. ioſh.13.14. 33. ezek.44. 28.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Iſrael, for an inheritance, for their ſeruice which they ſerue, euen the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither muſt the children of Iſrael hencefoorth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt they beare ſinne, † and die.

† *Heb. to die.*

23 But the Leuites ſhall doe the ſeruice of the tabernacle of the Congregation, and they ſhall beare their iniquitie: it ſhall be a ſtatute for euer throughout your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Iſrael, which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuits to inherite: therfore I haue ſaid vnto them, Among the children of Iſrael they ſhall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Thus ſpeake vnto the Leuites, and ſay vnto them, When yee take of the children of Iſrael the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then ye ſhall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering ſhalbe reckened vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threſhing floore, and as the fulneſſe of the wine preſſe.

28 Thus you alſo ſhall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Iſrael, and ye ſhall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Prieſt.

29 Out of all your gifts yee ſhall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the

† *Heb. fat.*

the † beſt thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, When ye haue heaued the beſt therof from it, then it ſhal be counted vnto the Leuites, as the encreaſe of the threſhing floore, and as the increaſe of the wine preſſe.

31 And ye ſhall eate it in euery place, ye and your houſholds: for it *is* your reward for your ſeruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And ye ſhall beare no ſinne by reaſon of it, when yee haue heaued from it the beſt of it: neither ſhall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of ſeparation made of the aſhes of a red heifer. 11 The law for the vſe of it in purification of the vncleane.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the Lawe, which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying, Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a red heifer without ſpot, wherin is no blemiſh, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye ſhall giue her vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, that he may bring her * forth without the campe, and *one* ſhall ſlay her before his face.

* Heb. 13. 11.

4 And Eleazar the Prieſt ſhal take of her blood with his finger, and * ſprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſeuen times.

* Heb. 9. 13

5 And *one* ſhall burne the heifer in his ſight: * her ſkinne, and her fleſh, and her blood, with her doung, ſhall he burne.

* Exod. 29. 14. leuit. 4. 11, 12.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall take Cedar-wood, and hyſope, and skarlet, and caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Prieſt ſhal waſh his clothes, and hee ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward hee ſhall come into the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhall be vncleane vntill the euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane, ſhall gather vp the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe in a cleane place, and it ſhall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: it *is* a purification for ſinne.

10 And hee that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen: and it ſhall be vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, for a ſtatute for euer.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man, ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes.

† *Heb. ſoule.*

12 He ſhall purifie himſelfe with it on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day hee ſhall be cleane: but if hee purifie not himſelfe the third day, then the ſeuenth day he ſhall not be cleane.

13 Whoſoeuer toucheth the dead bodie of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from Iſrael, becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled vpon him: hee ſhall bee vncleane, his vncleanneſſe *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

15 And euery open veſſell which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whoſoeuer toucheth one that is ſlaine with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane perſon they ſhal take of the † aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſinne, and † running water ſhalbe put thereto in a veſſell:

† *Heb. duſt.*
† *Heb. liuing waters ſhall be giuen.*

18 And a cleane perſon ſhall take hyſope, and dippe it in the water, and ſprinkle *it* vpon the tent, and vpon al the veſſels, and vpon the perſons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one ſlaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane *perſon* ſhall ſprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day: and on the ſeuenth day he ſhal purifie himſelfe, & waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and ſhall bee cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that ſhall bee vncleane, and ſhall not purifie himſelfe, that ſoule ſhal be cut off from among the Congregation: becauſe hee hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not bin ſprinkled vpon him, he *is* vncleane.

21 And it ſhall bee a perpetuall ſtatute vnto them, that hee that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation, ſhal waſh his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatſoeuer the vncleane perſon toucheth, ſhalbe vncleane: and the ſoule that toucheth it, ſhall bee vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Iſrael come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moſes ſmiting the rocke, bringeth foorth water at Meribah. 14 Moſes at Kadeſh deſireth paſſage thorow Edom, which is denyed him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron reſigneth his place to Eleazar, and dyeth.

THen came the children of Iſrael, *euen* the whole Congregation, into the deſert of Zin, in the firſt moneth: and the people abode in Kadeſh, and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that we had died *when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And *why haue yee brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſſe, that we and our cattell ſhould die there?

*Chap.11. 33.
*Exod.17.2.

5 And wherefore haue yee made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it *is* no place of ſeed, or of figges, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, vnto the dore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rodde, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and ſpeake ye vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it ſhall giue foorth his water, and thou ſhalt bring foorth to them, water out of the rocke: ſo thou ſhalt giue the Congregation, and their beaſts drinke.

9 And Moſes tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and hee ſayd vnto them, Heare now, ye rebels; muſt wee fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moſes lift vp his hand, and with his rod he ſmote the rocke twice: and the water came out aboundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beaſts *alſo*.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, Becauſe ye beleeue me not, to ſanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Iſrael, therefore yee ſhall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 *This is the water of ||Meribah, becauſe the children of Iſrael ſtroue with the LORD: and hee was ſanctified in them.

*Pſal.106. 32.&c.
||*That is, ſtriſe.*

14 ¶ And Moſes ſent meſſengers from Kadeſh, vnto the king of Edom: thus ſaith thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt all the trauaile that hath †befallen vs:

†*Heb. found vs.*

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when we cryed vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and ſent an Angel, and hath brought vs foorth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadeſh, a citie in the vttermoſt of thy border.

17 Let vs paſſe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we wil not paſſe thorow the fields, or thorow the Vineyards, neither will we drinke of the water of the wels: we will goe by the kings *high*-way, we will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, vntil we haue paſſed thy borders.

18 And Edom ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not paſſe by me, leſt I come out againſt thee with the ſword.

19 And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, We will goe by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *elſe*) goe thorow on my feete.

20 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not go thorow. And Edom came out againſt him with much people, and with a ſtrong hand.

21 Thus Edom refuſed to giue Iſrael paſſage thorow his border: wherefore Iſrael turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, euen the whole Congregation, iourneyed from *Kadeſh, and came vnto mount Hor.

*Chap. 33. 37.

23 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coaſt of the land of Edom, ſaying;

24 Aaron ſhall bee gathered vnto his people: for he ſhall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael, becauſe ye rebelled againſt my †word at the water of Meribah.

†*Heb. mouth.*

25 *Take Aaron, and Eleazar his ſon, and

*Chap 33. 38.deut. 32 50.

and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

26 And ſtrippe Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne, and Aaron ſhalbe gathered *vnto his people*, and ſhall die there.

27 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the ſight of all the Congregation.

*Deut.10.6, and 32.50.

28 And Moſes ſtripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vppon Eleazar his ſonne, and* Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moſes and Eleazar came downe from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation ſaw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *euen* al the houſe of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iſrael with ſome loſſe deſtroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery ſerpents. 7 They repenting are healed by a braſen ſerpent. 10 Sundry iourneys of the Iſraelites. 21 Sihon is ouercome, 33 and Og.

*Chap.33.40.

AND when* king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Iſrael came by the way of the ſpies, then hee fought againſt Iſrael, and tooke ſome of them priſoners.

2 And Iſrael vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and ſaid, If thou wilt indeede deliuer this people into my hand, then I will vtterly deſtroy their cities.

||*That is, vtter deſtruction.*

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Iſrael, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly deſtroyed them and their cities, and he called the name of the place || Hormah.

||*Or, grieued Heb. ſhortened.*

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red ſea, to compaſſe the land of Edom: and the ſoule of the people was much || diſcouraged becauſe of the way.

*Chap.11.6.

*Wiſd.16.1, 5.1.cor.10.9

5 And the people ſpake againſt God, and againſt Moſes, Wherefore haue yee brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſſe? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our ſoule* loatheth this light bread.

6 And* the LORD ſent fierie ſerpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Iſrael died.

7 ¶ Therfore the people came to Moſes, and ſaid, We haue ſinned: for we haue ſpoken againſt the LORD, & againſt thee: pray vnto the LORD that he take away the ſerpents from vs: and Moſes prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD ſayed vnto Moſes, Make thee a fierie ſerpent, and ſet it vpon a pole. and it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery one that is bitten, when hee looketh vpon it, ſhall liue.

*2.King.18.4 ioh.3.14.

9 And* Moſes made a ſerpent of braſſe, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to paſſe, that if a ſerpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the ſerpent of braſſe, he liued.

*Chap.33.43.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and* pitched in Oboth.

||Or, *heapes of Abarim.*

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at || Iie-Abarim, in the wilderneſſe which is before Moab, toward the Sun riſing.

12 ¶ From thence they remooued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remooued, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderneſſe that commeth out of the coaſts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

||Or, *Vaheb in Shuphah.*

14 Wherefore it is ſaid in the booke of the warres of the LORD, || what hee did in the red ſea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

†*Heb. leaneth*

15 And at the ſtreame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and† lyeth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

†*Heb. aſcend.*
||Or, *anſwere.*

17 ¶ Then Iſrael ſang this ſong, † Spring vp O well, || Sing ye vnto it:

18 The Princes digged the well, the Nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction o*f the Law-giuer, with their ſtaues. And from the wildernes *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah, to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

†*Heb. field.*
||Or, *hill.*
||Or, *the wilderneſſe.*

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † countrie of Moab, to the toppe of || Piſgah, which looketh toward || Ieſhimon.

21 ¶ And Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, ſaying,

*Deut.2.27. iudg.11.19.

22 * Let mee paſſe thorough thy land, we will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of the waters of the well: but wee will goe along by the kings *high* way, vntill we bee paſt thy borders.

*Deut.29.7.

23 * And Sihon would not ſuffer Iſrael to paſſe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wilderneſſe: and he came to Iahaz, & fought againſt Iſrael.

*Ioſh.12.2. pſal.135.11 amos 2.9.

24 And *Iſrael ſmote him with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed his land from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was ſtrong.

25 And Iſrael tooke all theſe cities: and Iſrael dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heſhbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

† Heb. daughters.

26 For Heſhbon was the citie of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought againſt the former King of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that ſpeake in prouerbes, ſay, Come into Heſhbon: let the citie of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heſhbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath conſumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

*1.King.11.7.33.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemoſh: he hath giuen his ſonnes that eſcaped, and his daughters, into captiuitie vnto Sihon King of the Amorites.

30 We haue ſhot at them; Heſhbon is periſhed euen vnto Dibon, and wee haue layd them waſte euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Iſrael dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moſes ſent to ſpie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.

*Deut.3.1. and 29.7.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went vp by the way of Baſhan: and Og the king of Baſhan went out againſt them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

*Pſal.135.11.

34 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou ſhalt doe to him as thou didſt vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

35 So they ſmote him and his ſonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they poſſeſſed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks firſt meſſage for Balaam is refuſed. 15 His ſecond meſſage obtaineth him. 22 An Angell would haue ſlaine him, if his aſſe had not ſaued him. 36 Balak intertaineth him.

AND the children of Iſrael ſet forward and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this ſide Iordane by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the ſonne of Zippor, ſaw all that Iſrael had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was ſore afraid of the people, becauſe they were many, and Moab was diſtreſſed, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

4 And Moab ſaid vnto the Elders of Midian; Now ſhall this companie licke vp all that *are* round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the graſſe of the field. And Balak the ſonne of Zippor, *was* King of the Moabites at that time.

*Ioſh.24.9.

5 * He ſent meſſengers therefore vnto Balaam the ſon of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, ſaying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they couer the † face of the earth, and they abide ouer againſt me.

† Heb. eye.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people, for they are too mightie for me: peraduenture I ſhall preuaile, that we may ſmite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wote that he whom thou bleſſeſt, is bleſſed, and hee whom thou curſeſt, is curſed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand; and they came vnto Balaam, & ſpake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And he ſaid vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as the Lord ſhall ſpeake vnto mee: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and ſaid, What men are theſe with thee?

10 And Balaam ſaid vnto God, Balak the ſonne of Zippor, King of Moab, hath ſent vnto me, *ſaying*;

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curſe me them; peraduenture † I ſhalbe able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

† Heb. I ſhall preuaile in fighting againſt him.

12 And God ſaid vnto Balaam; Thou ſhalt not go with them, thou ſhalt not curſe the people: for they are bleſſed.

13 And Balaam roſe vp in the morning, and ſaid vnto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the Lord refuſeth to giue me leaue to goe with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab roſe vp, and they went vnto Balak, and ſaid, Balaam refuſeth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak ſent yet againe Princes,

moe, and more honorable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and ſaid to him, Thus ſaith Balak the ſonne of Zippor; † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me:

† *Heb. Bee not thou letted from, &c.*

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and I will doe whatſoeuer thou ſayeſt vnto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people.

18 And Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto the ſeruants of Balak, * If Balak would giue me his houſe full of ſiluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe leſſe or more.

* Chap. 24. 13.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarie yee alſo here this night, that I may know what the LORD will ſay vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and ſaid vnto him, If the men come to call thee, riſe vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I ſhall ſay vnto thee, that ſhalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam roſe vp in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, becauſe he went: and the Angel of the LORD ſtood in the way for an aduerſarie againſt him: Now he was riding vpon his aſſe, and his two ſeruants *were* with him.

23 And * the aſſe ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawne in his hand: and the aſſe turned aſide out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam ſmote the aſſe, to turne her into the way.

* 2. Pet. 2. 16. iude. 11.

24 But the Angel of the LORD ſtood in a path of the vineyards a wall being on this ſide, and a wall on that ſide.

25 And when the aſſe ſaw the Angel of the LORD, ſhee thruſt herſelfe vnto the wall, and cruſht Balaams foote againſt the wall: and he ſmote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and ſtood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the aſſe ſawe the Angel of the LORD, ſhe fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee ſmote the Aſſe with a ſtaffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the aſſe, and ſhe ſaid vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou haſt ſmitten me theſe three times?

29 And Balaam ſayd vnto the aſſe, Becauſe thou haſt mocked me: I would there were a ſword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the aſſe ſaid vnto Balaam, *Am* not I thine aſſe, † vpon which thou haſt ridden || euer ſince I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe ſo vnto thee? And he ſaid, Nay.

† *Heb. who haſt ridden vpon me.*
|| *Or, euer ſince thou waſt, &c.*

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and hee ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawne in his hand: and he bowed downe his head, and || fell flat on his face.

|| *Bowed himſelfe.*

32 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherefore haſt thou ſmitten thine aſſe theſe three times? Behold, I went out † to withſtand thee, becauſe *thy* way is peruerſe before me.

† *Heb. to be an aduerſarie vnto thee.*

33 And the aſſe ſawe mee, and turned from me theſe three times: vnleſſe ſhe had turned from me, ſurely now alſo I had ſlain thee, and ſaued her aliue.

34 And Balaam ſaid vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue ſinned: for I knew not that thou ſtoodeſt in the way againſt mee: Now therefore if it † diſpleaſe thee, I will get me backe againe.

† *Heb. be euil in thine eyes.*

35 And the Angel of the LORD ſayd vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but only the word that I ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, that thou ſhalt ſpeake: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, hee went out to meete him, vnto a citie of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmoſt coaſt.

37 And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Did I not earneſtly ſend vnto thee to call thee? wherefore cameſt thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeede to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam ſayd vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to ſay any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that ſhall I ſpeake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto || Kiriath-Huzoth.

|| *Or, a citie of ſtreetes.*

40 And Balak offered oxen, and ſheepe, and ſent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence hee might ſee the vtmoſt part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. 13. 28. *Balaks ſacrifice.* 7. 18 *Balaams parable.*

ANd Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build me here ſeuen altars, and prepare me here ſeuen oxen, and ſeuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had ſpoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meete mee; and whatſoeuer he ſheweth me, I will tell thee. And || he went *to* an high place.

|| Or, he went ſolitarie.

4 And God met Balaam, and hee ſaid vnto him, I haue prepared ſeuen altars, and I haue offered vpon *euery* altar a bullocke, and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and ſaid, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou ſhalt ſpeake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and loe, hee ſtood by his burnt ſacrifice, hee, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountaines of the Eaſt, *ſaying*, Come, curſe mee Iacob, and come, defie Iſrael.

8 How ſhall I curſe, *whom* God hath not curſed? or how ſhall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rockes I ſee him, and from the hilles I behold him: loe, the people ſhall dwell alone, and ſhall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the duſt of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Iſrael? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my laſt end be like his.

† Hebr. my ſoule, or my life.

11 And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, What haſt thou done vnto mee? I tooke thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 And hee anſwered, and ſaid, Muſt I not take heede to ſpeake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak ſaid vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with mee, vnto another place, from whence thou mayeſt ſee them: thou ſhalt ſee but the vtmoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all: and curſe mee them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of || Piſgah, and built ſeuen altars, and offered a bullocke, and a ramme on *euery* altar.

|| Or, the hill.

15 And hee ſaid vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meete *the LORD* yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Goe againe vnto Balak, and ſay thus:

* Chap. 22. 35.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt offring, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid vnto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Riſe vp Balak, and heare; hearken vnto me, thou ſonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man that he ſhould lie, neither the ſonne of man, that hee ſhould repent: hath he ſaid, and ſhall he not doe *it*? or, hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commandement* to bleſſe: and hee hath bleſſed, and I cannot reuerſe it.

21 Hee hath not beheld iniquitie in Iacob, neither hath he ſeene peruerſeneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him: and the ſhout of a King *is* among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt; hee hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne.

* Num. 24. 8

23 Surely there is no enchantment || againſt Iacob, neither is there any diuination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Iacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

|| Or, in.

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe vp as a great Lyon, and lift vp himſelfe as a young Lyon: he ſhall not lie downe vntill hee eat of the pray, and drinke the blood of the ſlaine,

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt doe?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaide vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place, peraduenture it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build mee here ſeuen altars, and prepare mee here ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Balaam leauing diuinations, propheſieth the happineſſe*

of Iſrael. 10 *Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him.* 15 *He propheſieth of the ſtarre of Iacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.*

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, hee went not, as at other * times to † ſeeke for enchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wildernes.

* Chap.23. 3,15
† *Heb. to the meeting of enchantments.*

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and hee ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 * And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

* Chap.23. 7.18.
† *Heb. who had his eyes ſhut*, but now open.

4 He hath ſaid, *which* heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almightie, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread forth, as gardens by the riuers ſide, as the trees of Lign-Aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall powre the waters out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall bee* in many waters, and his king ſhalbe higher then Agag, and his kingdome ſhalbe exalted.

8 God brought him foorth out of Egypt, * he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne: he ſhall eate vp the nations his enemies, and ſhall breake their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrowes.

* Chap.23. 22.

9 * Hee couched, hee lay downe as a Lyon, and as a great Lyon: who ſhall ſtirre him vp? Bleſſed *is* he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.

* Gen.49.9.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and hee ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therfore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vnto me, ſaying:

13 If Balak would giue me his houſe full of ſiluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne mind? *but* what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And now behold, I go vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertiſe thee, what this people ſhall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man *whoſe* eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open.

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: There ſhall come a Starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall ‖ ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

‖ *Or, ſmite through the Princes of Moab.*

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall bee a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob ſhall come hee that ſhall haue dominion, and ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* ‖ the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *ſhall be*, that he periſh for euer.

‖ *The firſt of the nations that warred againſt Iſrael, Exod.*17.
‖ *Or, ſhall be euen to deſtruction.*

21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rocke:

22 Neuertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall be waſted, ‖ vntill Aſſhur ſhall cary thee away captiue.

† *Heb. Kain.*
‖ *Or, how long* ſhall it be ere *Aſhur carie thee away captiue.*

23 And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Alas! who ſhall liue when God doeth this?

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhal periſh for euer.

25 And Balaam roſe vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatrie.* 6 *Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi.* 10 *God therefore giueth him an euerlaſting Prieſthood.* 16 *The Midianites are to be vexed.*

AND Iſrael abode in * Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

* Chap.33. 49.

2 And they called the people vnto the ſacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Iſrael ioyned himſelfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes,

*Deut.4.3. ioſh.22.17.

* Take all the heads of the people, & hang them vp before the LORD againſt the Sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Iſrael.

5 And Moſes ſaid vnto the Iudges of Iſrael, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Iſrael came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitiſh woman, in the ſight of Moſes, and in the ſight of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Pſal.106. 30.1.macc. 2.45.

7 And * when Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt ſaw *it*, he roſe vp from amongſt the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand.

8 And he went after the man of Iſrael into the tent, and thruſt both of them thorow, the man of Iſrael, and the woman, thorow her belly: So the plague was ſtayed from the children of Iſrael.

*1.Cor.10. 8.

9 And * thoſe that died in the plague, were twenty and foure thouſand.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Pſal.106. 30.

11 * Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Iſrael, (while hee was zealous for my ſake among them) that I conſumed not the children of Iſrael in my ielouſie.

*Ecclus.45. 24.1.macc. 2.54.

12 Wherefore ſay, * Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And he ſhall haue it, and his ſeed after him, *euen* the Couenant of an euerlaſting Prieſthood, becauſe hee was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Iſrael.

†Hebr. houſe of a father.

14 Now the name of the Iſraelite that was ſlaine, *euen* that was ſlaine with the Midianitiſh woman, *was* Zimri the ſonne of Salu, a Prince of † a chiefe houſe among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitiſh woman that was ſlaine, *was* Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, he *was* head ouer a people, and of a chiefe houſe in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Chap.31. 2.

17 * Vexe the Midianites, and ſmite them:

18 For they vexe you with their wiles, wherewith they haue beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi the daughter of a Prince of Midian their ſiſter, which was ſlaine in the day of the plague, for Peors ſake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ſumme of all Iſrael is taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The law of diuiding among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Leuites. 63 None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioſhua.

AND it came to paſſe after the plague, that the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſaying,

*Chap.1.3.

2 Take the ſumme of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, throughout their fathers houſe, all that are able to goe to warre in Iſrael.

3 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt ſpake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordane *neere* Iericho, ſaying,

*Chap.1.1.

4 *Take the ſumme* of the people from twentie yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD * commanded Moſes, and the children of Iſrael which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

*Gen.46.8. exod.6.14. 1.chro.5.1.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldeſt ſonne of Iſrael: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu the family of the Palluites.

6 Of Heſron the family of the Heſronites: of Carmi the family of the Carmites.

7 Theſe *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were forty and three thouſand, and ſeuen hundred and thirty.

8 And the ſonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

*Chap.16. 2.

9 And the ſonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who * ſtroue againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron in the company of Korah, when they ſtroue againſt the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a ſigne.

11 Notwithſtanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The ſons of Simeon after their families: Of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: Of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 Theſe *are* the families of the Simeonites, twentie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: Of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: Of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 Theſe *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, fourty thouſand and fiue hundred.

*Gen.38.2. &c. and 46.12.

19 ¶ *The ſonnes of Iudah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the ſonnes of Iudah after their families were: Of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: Of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:

21 And the ſonnes of Pharez were: Of Heſron the family of the Heſronites: Of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 Theſe *are* the families of Iudah according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and ſixteene thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the ſons of Iſſachar after their families: Of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: Of Pua, the family of the Punites.

24 Of Iaſhub, the family of the Iaſhubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 Theſe *are* the families of Iſſachar according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and foure thouſand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the ſons of Zebulun after their families, of Sered the family of the Sardites: Of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

27 Theſe *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore thouſand and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The ſonnes of Ioſeph after their families, *were* Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

*Ioſh.17.1.

29 Of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh: Of *Machir the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: Of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

36 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Gilead: Of Ieezer, the family of the Ieezerites: Of Helek, the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Aſriel, the family of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

*Chap.27.1.

33 ¶ And *Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher had no ſonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 Theſe *are* the families of Manaſſeh, and thoſe that were numbred of them, fiftie and two thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

35 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ephraim, after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: Of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Ephraim, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, thirty and two thouſand, and fiue hundred. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ioſeph after their families.

38 ¶ The ſons of Beniamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: Of Aſhbel, the family of the Aſhbelites: Of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: Of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the ſonnes of Bela were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Beniamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and fiue thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

42 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Dan after their families: Of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. Theſe *are* the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Aſher after their families: of Iimna the family of the Iimnites: Of Ieſui, the family of the Ieſuites: Of Beriah the family of the Berijtes.

45 Of the ſonnes of Beriah; of Heber the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Aſher, was Sarah.

47 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes

of Aſher, according to thoſe that were numbred of them; who were fifty and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

48 Of the ſonnes of Naphtali, after their families, of Iahzeel, the familie of the Iahzeelites: of Guni, the familie of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the familie of the Iezerites: Of Shillem, the familie of the Shillemites.

50 Theſe *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

51 Theſe were the numbred of the children of Iſrael, ſixe hundred thouſand, and a thouſand, ſeuen hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Vnto theſe the land ſhall be diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou ſhalt † giue the more inheritance, and to few thou ſhalt † giue the leſſe inheritance: to euery one ſhall his inheritance be giuen, according to thoſe that were numbred of him.

* Chap. 33. 54.
† *Heb. multiplie his inheritance.*
† *Heb. diminiſh his inheritance.*

55 Notwithſtanding the land ſhall bee * diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers, they ſhall inherite.

* Chap. 33 54. ioſh 11. 23. and 14. 2

56 According to the lot ſhall the poſſeſſion thereof be diuided betweene many *and* few.

57 ¶ * And theſe *are* they that were numbred of the Leuites, after their families: Of Gerſhon, the familie of the Gerſhonites: Of Kohath, the familie of the Kohathites: Of Merari, the familie of the Merarites.

* Exod. 6. 16 17, 18, 19.

58 Theſe are the families of the Leuites: the familie of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the familie of the Mahlites, the family of the Muſhites, the familie of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt: And ſhee bare vnto Amram, Aaron and Moſes, and Miriam their ſiſter.

* Exod. 2. 2 and 6. 20.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered ſtrange fire before the Lord.

* Leuit. 10. 2 chap 3. 4. 1. chro. 24. 2.

62 And thoſe that were numbred of them, were twentie and three thouſand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, becauſe there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Iſrael.

63 ¶ Theſe are they that were numbred by Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, who numbred the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane *neere* Iericho.

64 But among theſe there was not a man of them, whom Moſes & Aaron the Prieſt numbred, when they numbred the children of Iſrael in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

65 For the Lord had ſaid of them, They * ſhall ſurely die in the wilderneſſe: and there was not left a man of them, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

* Chap. 14. 28. 1. cor. 10 5, 6.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad ſue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moſes beeing told of his death, ſueth for a ſucceſſor. 18 Ioſhua is appoynted to ſucceed him.

Then came the daughters of * Zelophehad, the ſon of Hepher, the ſon of Gilead the ſonne of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of Manaſſeh, the ſon of Ioſeph; and theſe are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

* Chap. 26. 33. ioſh. 17. 3.

2 And they ſtood before Moſes, and before Eleazar the prieſt, and before the princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

3 Our father * died in the wildernes, & he was not in the company of them that gathered themſelues together againſt the Lord in the company of Korah: but died in his owne ſinne, and had no ſonnes.

* Chap. 14. 35. and 26. 64, 65.

4 Why ſhould the name of our father be † done away from among his familie, becauſe he hath no ſonne? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a poſſeſſion among the brethren of our father.

† *Heb. diminiſhed.*

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the Lord.

6 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeake right: thou ſhalt ſurely giue them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe vnto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, and haue no ſonne, then ye ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſſe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then yee

ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then yee ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then yee ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his kinſeman that is next to him of his familie, and he ſhall poſſeſſe it: and it ſhall bee vnto the children of Iſrael a ſtatute of iudgment, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Deut.32. 49.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael.

* Chap. 20. 24.

13 And when thou haſt ſeene it, thou alſo ſhalt be gathered vnto thy people, as *Aaron thy brother was gathered.

*Chap. 20. 24.

*Exod.17. 7.

14 For ye *rebelled againſt my commandement (in the deſart of Zin, in the ſtrife of the Congregation) to ſanctifie mee at the water, before their eyes: that *is* the *water of Meribah in Kadeſh in the wildernes of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may leade them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD bee not as ſheepe which haue no ſhepheard.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Take thee Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, a man in whom is the ſpirit, and lay thine hand vpon him.

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation: and giue him charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put *ſome* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

*Exod.28. 30.

21 And hee ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the Prieſt, who ſhall aſke counſell for him, *after the iudgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word ſhal they go out, and at his word they ſhal come in, both he, and all the children of Iſrael with him, euen all the Congregation.

22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Ioſhua and ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation.

23 And hee laide his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be obſerued. 3 The continuall burnt offering. 9 The offering on the Sabbath, 11 on the New-moones, 16 at the Paſſeouer, 26 in the day of firſt fruites.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my ſacrifices, made by fire for a †ſweet ſauour vnto me, ſhall ye obſerue, to offer vnto me, in their due ſeaſon.

† Heb, a ſauour of my reſ

*Exod.29. 38.

3 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, *This *is* the offering made by fire, which yee ſhall offer vnto the LORD: Two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot † day by day, for a continuall burnt offering.

† Heb. in a day.

4 The one lambe ſhalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe ſhalt thou offer † at Euen.

† Heb. betwe the two euenings.

*Leuit.2.1.

*Exod.29. 40.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of flowre for a *meat offering, mingled with the fourth part of an *Hyn of beaten oyle.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt offring which was ordeined in mount Sinai for a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offering thereof ſhal bee the fourth part of an Hyn for the one lambe: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to bee powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at Euen: as the meate offering of the morning, and as the drinke offering therof, thou ſhalt offer it, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two yong bullockes, and one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere, without ſpot,

12 And three tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a ſeuerall tenth deale of flowre

mingled with oyle for a meate offering, vnto one lambe; for a burnt offering of a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings ſhall bee halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ramme, and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: This *is* the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeare.

15 And one kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering vnto the LORD ſhalbe offered, beſides the continuall burnt offering and his drinke offring.

*Exod. 12. 18. leuit. 23. 5.

16 *And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, *is* the Paſſeouer of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feaſt: ſeuen dayes ſhall vnleauened bread be eaten.

*Leuit. 23. 7

18 In the * firſt day *ſhalbe* an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no manner of ſeruile worke *therein*.

19 But yee ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two young bullockes, and one ramme, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere: they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meate offering ſhall bee of flowre mingled with oyle: three tenth deales ſhall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 A ſeuerall tenth deale ſhalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes:

22 And one goate for a ſinne offering, to make an attonement for you.

23 Ye ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this manner ye ſhall offer daily throughout the ſeuen dayes, the meate of the ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD: it ſhalbe offered beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the ſeuenth day ye ſhal haue an holy conuocation: yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt fruites, when yee bring a new meate offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes *be out*: yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation, ye ſhal doe no ſeruile worke.

27 But yee ſhall offer the burnt offering for a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD, two young bullockes, one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere.

28 And their meate offering of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme.

29 A ſeuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes,

30 *And* one kidde of the goats, to make an attonement for you.

31 Ye ſhal offer *them* beſides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they ſhall bee vnto you without blemiſh) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feaſt of Trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their ſoules, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feaſt of Tabernacles.

AND in the ſeuenth moneth on the firſt *day* of the moneth, yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

*Leuit. 23. 24.

2 And yee ſhall offer a burnt offering for a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD, one young bullocke, one ramme, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

3 And their meate offering *ſhalbe* of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deals for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe, thoroughout the ſeuen lambes.

5 And one kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their maner, for a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And * yee ſhall haue on the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth an holy conuocation; and ye ſhal afflict your ſoules: ye ſhall not doe any worke *therein*.

*Leuit. 16. 29. and 23. 27.

x on the day of expiation

8 But ye ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a ſweet ſauour, one yong bullocke, one ramme, *and* ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere, they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

9 And their meate offering ſhall bee of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to one ramme:

10 A ſeueral tenth deale for one lambe, thoroughout the ſeuen lambes;

11 One kidde of the goates for a ſin offering, beſide the ſinne offering of attonement, and the continual burnt offring, and

the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke, and ye ſhall keepe a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes.

13 And ye ſhall offer a burnt offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, thirteen yong bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere: They ſhalbe without blemiſh.

14 And their meate offering *ſhall be* of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deals vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a ſeuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kid of the goates for a ſinne offring, beſide the continuall burnt offring, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the ſecond day *ye ſhall offer* twelue yong bullockes, two rams, fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot.

18 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and the meate offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

21 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes *ſhall be* according to their number after the maner:

22 And one goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the continual burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day tenne bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

24 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number after the maner:

25 And one kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day nine bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere, without ſpot:

27 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number after their manner:

28 And one goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offring, and his meate offering, and his drinke offring.

29 ¶ And on the ſixt day eight bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

30 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the maner:

31 And one goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offring, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the ſeuenth day, ſeuen bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

33 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after their manner:

34 And one goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eight day, yee ſhall haue a *ſolemne aſſembly: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therein*:

* Leu. 23.36

36 But ye ſhal offer a burnt offring, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ram, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

37 Their meat offering, and their drink offerings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambs *ſhalbe* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offring, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

39 Theſe things ye ſhall ‖ doe vnto the LORD in your ſet feaſts, beſides your vowes, and your free-wil offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meate offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

‖ *Or, offer.*

40 And Moſes told the children of Iſrael, according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow, 6 Of a wiues, 9 Of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moſes ſpake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

† Heb. prophane.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or ſweare an oath to bind his ſoule with a bond: hee ſhall not † breake his word, hee ſhall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman alſo vow a vow vnto the LORD, and bind *her ſelfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers houſe in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vowe, and her bond wherewith ſhee hath bound her ſoule, and her father ſhall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euerie bond wherewith ſhee hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

5 But if her father diſallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bonds, wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand: and the LORD ſhall forgiue her, becauſe her father diſallowed her.

† Hebr. her vowes were vpon her.

6 And if ſhe had at all an husband when † ſhee vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule,

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vowes ſhall ſtand, and her bonds wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

8 But if her husband diſallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then he ſhall make her vow which ſhe vowed, and that which ſhe vttered with her lippes wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule, of none effect, and the LORD ſhall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherwith they haue bound their ſoules, ſhall ſtand againſt her.

10 And if ſhe vowed in her husbands houſe, or bound her ſoule by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* diſallowed her not: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, & euery bond wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them voyd on the day he heard *them*: then whatſoeuer proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her ſoule, ſhall not ſtand: her husband hath made them voyd, and the LORD ſhall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the ſoule, her husband may eſtabliſh it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then hee eſtabliſheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: hee confirmeth them, becauſe he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he ſhall any wayes make *them* voyd after that he hath heard *them*, then hee ſhall beare her iniquitie.

16 Theſe *are* the ſtatutes which the LORD commanded Moſes betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers houſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are ſpoiled, and Balaam ſlaine. 13 Moſes is wroth with the Officers, for ſauing the women aliue. 19 How the ſouldiers with their captiues and ſpoile, are to bee purified. 25 The proportion whereby the pray is to be diuided. 48 The voluntarie oblation vnto the Treaſury of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

* Chap.25 17.
* Chap.27 13.

2 * Auenge the children of Iſrael of the Midianites: afterward ſhalt thou * bee gathered vnto thy people.

3 And Moſes ſpake vnto the people, ſaying, Arme ſome of your ſelues vnto the warre, and let them goe againſt the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

† Heb. a thouſand of a tribe, a thouſand of a tribe.

4 † Of euery tribe a thouſand, thorowout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſhall ye ſend to the warre.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thouſands of Iſrael, a thouſand of *euery* tribe, twelue thouſand armed for warre.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the warre, a thouſand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, to the war, with the holy inſtruments, and the trumpets, to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moſes, and they ſlew all the males.

* Ioſh.13. 21.

8 And they ſlew the Kings of Midian, beſide the reſt of them that were ſlaine; *namely* * Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue Kings of Midian; Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor they ſlew with the ſword.

9 And the children of Iſrael tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their litle ones, and tooke the ſpoile of all their cattel, and all their flocks, & all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherin they dwelt, and all their goodly caſtles with fire.

11 And they tooke all the ſpoile, and all the pray, both of men and of beaſts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and

the pray, and the ſpoile vnto Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, vnto the campes at the plaine of Moab, which *are* by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and all the Princes of the Congregation, went foorth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moſes was wroth with the Officers of the hoaſt, *with* the captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the † battell.

† Heb. hoaſt of warre.

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Haue ye ſaued all the women aliue?

16 Behold, * theſe cauſed the children of Iſrael, through the * counſell of Balaam, to commit treſpaſſe againſt the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

* Chap 25. 2.
* 2 Pet. 2. 15.

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowen man, by lying with † him.

* Iudg. 21. 11.
† Heb. a male

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen a man by lying with him, keepe aliue for your ſelues.

19 And doe ye abide without the campe ſeuen dayes: whoſoeuer hath killed any perſon, and * whoſoeuer hath touched any ſlaine, purifie both your ſelues, and your captiues, on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day.

* Chap. 19. 11, &c.

20 And purifie all *your* rayment, and all that is † made of skinnes, and all worke of goats *haire*, and all things made of wood.

† Heb. inſtrument or veſſell of skins.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Prieſt ſaid vnto the men of warre which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 Onely the gold, and the ſiluer, the braſſe, the yron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, ye ſhall make it goe through the fire, and *it* ſhall be cleane: neuertheleſſe, it ſhall be purified with the water of ſeparation: and all that abideth not the fire, yee ſhall make goe through the water.

24 And yee ſhall waſh your clothes on the ſeuenth day, and ye ſhall be cleane, and afterward ye ſhall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Take the ſumme of the pray, † that was taken, both of man, and of beaſt, thou and Eleazar the Prieſt, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

† Heb. of the captiuity.

27 And diuide the pray into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battel, and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battell: one ſoule of fiue hundred, both of the perſons, and of the beeues, and of the aſſes, and of the ſheepe.

29 Take *it* of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Iſraels halfe, thou ſhalt take one portion of fiftie, of the perſons, of the beeues, of the aſſes, and of the || flockes, of all manner of beaſts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

|| Or, goats.

31 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 And the bootie *being* the reſt of the pray which the men of warre had caught, was ſixe hundred thouſand, and ſeuenty thouſand, and fiue thouſand ſheepe,

33 And threeſcore and twelue thouſand beeues,

34 And threeſcore & one thouſand aſſes:

35 And thirtie and two thouſand perſons in all, of women that had not knowen man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thouſand, and ſeuen and thirtie thouſand, and fiue hundred ſheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the ſheepe was ſixe hundred, and threeſcore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues *were* thirtie and ſixe thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threeſcore and twelue.

39 And the Aſſes *were* thirtie thouſand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threeſcore and one.

40 And the perſons *were* ſixteene thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirtie and two perſons.

41 And Moſes gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offring, vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

42 And of the children of Iſraels halfe, which Moſes diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, *was* three hundred thouſand, and thirtie thouſand, *and* ſeuen thouſand, and fiue hundred ſheepe:

44 And thirtie and ſixe thouſand beeues:

45 And thirtie thouſand aſſes, and fiue hundred:

46 And ſixteene thouſand perſons)

47 Euen of the children of Iſraels halfe, Moſes tooke one portion of fiftie, both of man and of beaſt, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thouſands of the hoſte, the captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moſes.

49 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, Thy ſeruants haue taken the ſumme of the men of warre which are vnder our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

† Heb. hand.

50 Wee haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath † gotten, of iewels of golde, chaines, and bracelets, rings, eare-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our ſoules before the LORD.

† Heb. found.

51 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the gold of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offring that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thouſands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was ſixteene thouſand, ſeuen hundred and fiftie ſhekels.

† Heb. heaue offering.

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken ſpoile, euery man for himſelfe.)

54 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the golde of the captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Iſrael before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites ſue for their inheritance on that ſide Iorden. 6 Moſes reproueth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moſes aſsigneth them the land. 39 They conquere it.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they ſaw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that beholde, the place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, ſaying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Euen* the countrey which the LORD ſmote before the Congregation of Iſrael, is a land for cattell, and thy ſeruants haue cattell.

5 Wherfore, ſaid they, if we haue found grace in thy ſight, let this land bee giuen vnto thy ſeruants for a poſſeſſion, *and* bring vs not ouer Iordan.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and ſhall ye ſit here?

7 And wherefore † diſcourage yee the heart of the children of Iſrael from going ouer into the land, which the LORD hath giuen them?

† Heb. breake

8 Thus did your fathers, when I ſent them from Kadeſh-Barnea to ſee the land.

9 For * when they went vp vnto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not go into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

* Chap. 13. 24.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the ſame time, and he ſware, ſaying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, * from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, ſhall ſee the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, becauſe they haue not † wholly followed me:

* Chap. 14. 28, 29.

† Heb. fulfilled after me.

12 Saue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he made them wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the ſight of the LORD was conſumed.

14 And behold, ye are riſen vp in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Iſrael.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, he will yet againe leaue them in the wilderneſſe, and ye ſhall deſtroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and ſaid, We will build ſheepfolds here for our cattell, and cities for our litle ones.

17 But we our ſelues will goe ready armed before the children of Iſrael, vntill we haue brought them vnto their place: and our litle ones ſhal dwell in the fenced cities, becauſe of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not returne vnto our houſes, vntill the children of Iſrael haue inherited

rited euery man his inheritance:

19 For wee will not inherite with them on yonder ſide Iordane, or forward, becauſe our inheritance is fallen to vs on this ſide Iordane Eaſtward.

*Ioſh.1.13.

20 ¶ And *Moſes ſaid vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, if ye will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordane before the LORD, vntill hee hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be ſubdued before the LORD: then afterward yee ſhall returne, and bee guiltleſſe before the LORD, and before Iſrael; and this land ſhalbe your poſſeſſion before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe ſo, behold, yee haue ſinned againſt the LORD: and bee ſure your ſinne will finde you out.

24 Build yee cities for your litle ones, and folds for your ſheep, and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſeruants will doe as my lord commandeth.

26 Our litle ones, our wiues, our flocks, and all our cattell ſhall be there in the cities of Gilead.

*Ioſh.4.12.

27 But *thy ſeruants will paſſe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord ſaith.

28 So concerning them Moſes commanded Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will paſſe with you ouer Iordane, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land ſhall be ſubdued before you, then ye ſhall giue them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſſion:

30 But if they will not paſſe ouer with you armed, they ſhall haue poſſeſſions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the LORD hath ſaid vnto thy ſeruants, ſo will we doe.

32 We will paſſe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance on this ſide Iordane may be ours.

*Deut.3.12.
ioſh.13.8.
and 22.4.

33 And *Moſes gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh the ſonne of Ioſeph, the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coaſtes, *euen* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for ſheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and †gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

† *Hebr. they called by names the names of the cities.*

*Gene.50.
23.

39 And the children of *Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, went to Gilead, and tooke it, and diſpoſſeſſed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moſes gaue Gilead vnto Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, and hee dwelt therein.

*Deut.3.14

41 And *Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh went and tooke the ſmall townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fourty iourneyes of the Iſraelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be deſtroyed.

THeſe *are* the iourneyes of the children of Iſrael, which went foorth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, vnder the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

2 And Moſes wrote their goings out according to their iourneyes, by the commandement of the LORD: and theſe *are* their iourneis according to their goings out.

*Exod.12.
37.

3 And they *departed from Rameſes in the firſt moneth, on the fifteenth day of the firſt moneth: on the morrow after the Paſſeouer, the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand in the ſight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their firſt borne, which the LORD had ſmitten among them: vpon their gods alſo the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Iſrael remooued from Rameſes, and pitched in Succoth.

*Exod.13.
20.

6 And they departed from *Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

7 And they remooued from Etham,

and tutned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * paſſed thorow the midſt of the ſea, into the wildernes, and went three dayes iourney in the wilderneſſe of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

*Exod.15.22.

9 And they remoued from Marah, and * came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees, and they piched there.

*Exod.15.27.

10 And they remoued from Elim, and encamped by the red ſea.

11 And they remoued from the red ſea, and encamped in the * wilderneſſe of Sin.

*Exod.16.1.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wilderneſſe of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Aluſh,

14 And they remoued from Aluſh, and encamped at *Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

Exod.17.1.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Sinai.

*Exo. 19.1.

16 And they remoued from the deſert of Sinai, & pitched * at || Kibroth Hattaauah.

*Chap.11.34.

|| *That is, the graues of luſt.*

17 And they departed from Kibroth Hattaauah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

*Chap.11.35.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched it Rimmon Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remoued from Libnah, and pitched at Riſſah.

22 And they iourneyed from Riſſah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remoued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they remoued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Haſhmonah.

30 And they departed from Haſhmonah, and * encamped at Moſeroth.

*Deut.10.6.

31 And they departed from Moſeroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remooued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remoued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remooued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Zin, which is Kadeſh.

*Chap.20.1.

37 And they remooued from * Kadeſh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

*Chap.20.22.

38 And * Aaron the Prieſt went vp into mount Hor, at the commaundement of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yere, after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the firſt day of the fiſt moneth.

*Chap.20.25.deut.32.50.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twentie and three yeeres old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And * King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Iſrael.

*Chap 21.1,&c.

41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

*Chap.21.4.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in || Iie-Abarim, in the border of Moab.

|| *Or, heapes of Abarim.*

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.

46 And they temooued from Dibon-Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim

47 And they remooued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Iordane from Beth-Ieſimoth, euen vnto || * Abel Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.

|| *Or, the plaines of Shittim.*

*Chap.25.1.

50 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, ſaying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, * When ye are paſſed ouer Iordane, into the land of Canaan;

*Deut.7.2. ioſh.21.12.

52 Then ſhall yee driue out all the in-

habitants of the land from before you, and deſtroy all their pictures, and deſtroy all their molten images, and quite pluck downe all their high places.

53 And ye ſhal diſpoſſeſſe *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to poſſeſſe it.

*Chap.26. 53.
†*Heb. multiply his inheritance.*
†*Hebr. diminiſh his inheritance.*

54 And *ye ſhall diuide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your familes, and to the moe ye ſhall † giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer yee ſhall † giue the leſſe inheritance: euery mans inheritance ſhall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye ſhall inherite.

*Ioſh.23. 13 iudg.2.3

55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it ſhal come to paſſe that thoſe which ye let remaine of them, ſhall be * prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your ſides, and ſhall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreouer, it ſhal come to paſſe, that I ſhall doe vnto you, as I thought to do vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The borders of the land: 16 The names of the men which ſhall diuide the land.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Commaund the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (this *is* the land that ſhall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coaſts thereof.)

*Ioſh.15.1.

3 Then *your South quarter ſhall be from the wilderneſſe of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, and your South border ſhal bee the out moſt coaſt of the ſalt Sea Eaſtward.

4 And your border ſhal turne from the South to the aſcent of Akrabbim, and paſſe on to Zin: and the going foorth thereof ſhalbe from the South to Kadeſh-Barnea, and ſhall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and paſſe on to Azmon.

5 And the border ſhal fetch a compaſſe from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it ſhalbe at the ſea.

6 And as for the Weſterne border, you ſhall euen haue the great ſea for a border: this ſhalbe your Weſt border.

7 And this ſhalbe your North border: from the great ſea, you ſhall point out for you, mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, ye ſhall point out *your border* vnto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings foorth of the border ſhalbe to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border ſhall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it ſhall bee at Hazar Enan: this ſhall bee your North border.

10 And yee ſhall point out your Eaſt border, from Hazar Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coaſt ſhall goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the Eaſt ſide of Ain: and the border ſhall deſcend and ſhall reach vnto the † ſide of the ſea of Chinnereth Eaſtward.

†*Hebr. ſhoulder.*

12 And the border ſhall goe downe to Iordane, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſalt ſea: this ſhall be your land with the coaſtes thereof round about.

13 And Moſes commaunded the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the land which yee ſhall inherite by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.

*Chap.32. 33.ioſh.14. 2,3.

14 *For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the houſe of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the houſe of their fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance*, & halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this ſide Iordane neere Iericho, Eaſtward, toward the Sunne riſing.

16 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Ioſh 19.51.

17 Theſe *are* the names of the men which ſhall diuide the land vnto you: * Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

18 And ye ſhall take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* theſe: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the ſonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the ſonne of Chiſlon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the ſonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioſeph: for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Hanniel the ſonne of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſonne of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, Paltiel the ſon of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud, the ſon of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſonne of Ammihud.

29 Theſe *are they* whom the LORD cōmanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Iſrael in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourtie Cities for the Leuites with their Suburbs, and meaſure thereof. 6 Sixe of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 No ſatisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, ſaying,

*Ioſh.21.2.

2 *Command the children of Iſrael, that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their poſſeſſion, cities to dwel in: and yee ſhall giue alſo vnto the Leuites ſuburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities ſhall they haue to dwell in, and the ſuburbs of them ſhall bee for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beaſts.

4 And the ſuburbs of the cities, which yee ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, *ſhall reach* from the wall of the citie, and outward, a thouſand cubites round about.

5 And yee ſhall meaſure from without the citie on the Eaſtſide two thouſand cubites, and on the Southſide two thouſand cubites, and on the Weſtſide two thouſand cubites, and on the Northſide two thouſand cubits: and the city *ſhalbe* in the midſt; this ſhalbe to them the ſuburbs of the cities.

*Deut.4.41. ioſh.20.2. and 21.3.

† Heb. aboue them ye ſhall giue.

6 And among the cities which ye ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, there ſhalbe *ſixe cities for refuge, which ye ſhal appoint for the manſlayer, that he may flee thither: And to them ye ſhall † adde fourtie and two cities,

7 *So* all the cities which ye ſhall giue to the Leuites, ſhalbe fourtie and eight cities: them *ſhall ye giue* with their ſuburbs.

† Heb. they inherite.

8 And the cities which yee ſhall giue, *ſhalbe* of the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael: from them that haue many ye ſhall giue many; but from them that haue few, yee ſhall giue few. Euery one ſhall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Deut.19.2. ioſh.20.2.

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, *When yee bee come ouer Iordane, into the land of Canaan:

† Heb. by errour.

11 Then ye ſhall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the ſlayer may flee thither which killeth any perſon † at vnawares.

12 And they ſhall be vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the manſlayer die not, vntill hee ſtand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of theſe cities which yee ſhall giue, ſixe cities ſhall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye ſhall giue three cities on this ſide Iordane, and three cities ſhall ye giue in the land of Canaan, which ſhall bee cities of refuge.

15 Theſe ſixe cities ſhall bee a refuge, both for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, & for the ſoiourner among them: that euery one that killeth any perſon vnawares, may flee thither.

*Exod.21.14.

16 *And if he ſmite him with an inſtrument of yron, (ſo that he die,) he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely bee put to death.

† Heb. with a ſtone of the hand.

17 And if he ſmite him † with throwing a ſtone, (wherwith he may die,) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 Or if hee ſmite him with an handweapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himſelfe ſhall ſlay the murderer: when hee meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.

*Deut.19.11.

20 *But *if hee thruſt him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of wait that he die,

21 Or in enmitie ſmite him with his hand, that he die: he that ſmote him ſhall ſurely be put to death, for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood ſhall ſlay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

Exod.21.13.

22 But if he thruſt him ſuddenly *without enmitie, or haue caſt vpon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any ſtone wherewith a man may die, ſeeing him not, and caſt it vpon him, that he die, and was not his enemie, neither ſought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation ſhall iudge betweene the ſlayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to theſe iudgements.

25 And the Congregation ſhall deliuer the ſlayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation ſhall reſtore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he ſhall abide in it vnto the

death of the high Prieſt, which was anointed with the holy oile.

26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood find him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the ſlaier, he † ſhall not be guiltie of blood.

† *Hebr. no blood* ſhalbe *to him.*

28 Becauſe he ſhould haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Prieſt: but after the death of the hie Prieſt, the ſlayer ſhall returne into the land of his poſſeſſion.

29 So theſe things ſhall be for a ſtatute of iudgement vnto you, thorowout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Who ſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhalbe put to death, by the * mouth of wineſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon, *to cauſe him* to die.

*Deut. 17. 6. and 19. 15. mat. 18. 16. 2. cor. 13. 1. hebr. 10. 28.

31 Moreouer, ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guiltie of death, but hee ſhall bee ſurely put to death.

† *Heb. faulty to die.*

32 And ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he ſhould come againe to dwell in the land, vntil the death of the Prieſt.

33 So yee ſhall not pollute the land wherein yee are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot be cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

† *Heb. there can be no expiation for the land.*

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye ſhall inhabite, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwel among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconuenience of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marrying in their owne tribes. 7 leſt the inheritance ſhould be remooued from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers ſonnes.

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſonnes of Ioſeph, came neere, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Iſrael.

2 And they ſayd, * The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commaunded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, vnto his daughters.

*Chap. 27. 1. ioſh. 17. 3.

3 And if they be married to any of the ſonnes of the *other* tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are receiued: ſo ſhall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† *Heb. vnto whom they ſhall be.*

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Iſrael ſhall bee, then ſhall their inheritance bee put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: So ſhall their inheritance bee taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commaunded the children of Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſonnes of Ioſeph hath ſaid well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doeth commaund concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them † marry to whom they thinke beſt: * onely to the family of the tribe of their father ſhall they marry.

† *Hebr. bee wiues.*

*Tob. 1. 9.

7 So ſhall not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Iſrael ſhall † keep himſelfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† *Hebr. cleaue to the, &c.*

8 And euery daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhalbe wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Iſrael may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither ſhall the inheritance remoue from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, ſhall keepe himſelfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commaunded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers ſonnes.

*Chap. 27. 1.

12 And they were married † into the families of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioſeph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

† *Heb.* to ſome that were *of the families.*

13 Theſe *are* the commandements and the iudgements which the LORD commaunded by the hand of Moſes, vnto the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane, *neere* Iericho.

THE FIFTH BOOKE of Moſes, called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 Moſes ſpeech in the ende of the fourtieth yeere, briefly rehearſing the ſtory, 6 of Gods promiſe, 9 of giuing them Officers, 19 of ſending the ſpies to ſearch the Land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulitie, 41 and diſobedience.

THeſe *bee* the wordes which Moſes ſpake vnto all Iſrael, on this ſide Iordane in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine ouer againſt ‖ the Red *ſea*, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, Zuph.

2 (*There are* eleuen dayes *iourney* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadeſh Barnea)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 * After he had ſlaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the King of Baſhan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth, in Edrei.

*Num.21. 24.

5 On this ſide Iordane, in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this Law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake vnto vs in Horeb, ſaying, Yee haue dwelt long ynough in this mount:

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the ſea ſide, to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

† Hebr. all his neighbours.

8 Behold, I haue † ſet the land before you: Goe in, and poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers, * Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their ſeed after them.

† Hebr. giuen.

* Gene.15. 18. and 17. 7.8.

9 ¶ And I ſpake vnto you at that time, ſaying, I am not able to beare you my ſelfe alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many moe as ye *are*, and bleſſe you as he hath promiſed you.)

12 How can I my ſelfe alone beare your cumbrance, & your burden, and your ſtrife?

13 † Take ye wiſe men, and vnderſtanding, and knowen among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

† Hebr. giue.

14 And ye anſwered me, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, is good *for vs* to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wiſe men, and knowen, and † made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tennes, and officers among your tribes.

† Heb. gaue.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, ſaying, Heare *the cauſes* between your brethren, and * iudge righteouſly betweene euery man and his brother, and the ſtranger *that is* with him.

* Iohn 7. 24.

17 * Ye ſhal not † reſpect perſons in iudgement, *but* you ſhall heare the ſmall aſwell as the great: you ſhall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cauſe that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

* Leuit. 19. 15. chap. 16. 19. 1. ſam. 16. 7 prou. 24. 23.

† Hebr. acknowledge faces.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye ſhould doe.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wildernes, which you ſaw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and we came to Kadeſh Barnea.

20 And I ſaid vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doeth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee: Go vp, *and* poſſeſſe *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath ſaid vnto thee: Feare not, neither be diſcouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere vnto me euery one of you, & ſaid, We wil ſend men before vs, & they ſhall ſearch vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way we muſt goe vp, and into what cities we ſhall come.

23 And the ſaying pleaſed me well: and * I tooke twelue men of you, one of a tribe.

* Num. 13. 3.

24 And * they turned and went vp into

* Num. 13. 24.

the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſearched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and ſayd, It is a good land which the LORD our God doeth giue vs.

26 Notwithſtanding, ye would not goe vp, but rebelled againſt the commaundement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents and ſayd, Becauſe the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs foorth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy vs.

28 Whither ſhall we goe vp? our brethren haue †diſcouraged our heart, ſaying, The people is greater and taller then wee, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer we haue ſeen the ſonnes of the *Anakims there,

† Hebr. melted.

*Num. 13. 29.

29 Then I ſaid vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he ſhall fight for you, according to all that hee did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernes, where thou haſt ſeen how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doeth beare his ſon, in all the way that ye went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the LORD your God.

33 *Who went in the way before you to ſearch you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to ſhew you by what way ye ſhould goe. and in a cloud by day.

* Exod. 13. 21.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your wordes, and was wroth, and ſware, ſaying,

35 *Surely there ſhall not one of theſe men of this euill generation ſee that good land, which I ſware to giue vnto your fathers:

*Num. 14. 29.

36 Saue Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh he ſhal ſee it, & to him will I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, & to his children, becauſe he hath †wholly followed the LORD.

†Hebr. fulfilled to goe after.

37 Alſo the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, ſaying, *Thou alſo ſhalt not goe in thither.

*Num. 20. 12. and 27. 14.

38 *But* Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, which ſtandeth before thee, he ſhall goe in thither, Encourage him: for he ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherite it.

* Chap 3. 26. and 4. 21 and 34. 4.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which ye ſayd ſhould bee a praye, and your children which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they ſhall goe in thither; and vnto them will I giue it, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

40 But as for you, turne yee, and take your iourney into the wildernes, by the way of the Red ſea.

41 Then ye anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, *We haue ſinned againſt the LORD, wee will goe vp and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when ye had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill.

* Num. 14. 40.

42 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you: leſt yee be ſmitten before your enemies.

43 So I ſpake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD, and †went preſumptuouſly vp into the hill.

† Hebr you were preſumptuous and went vp.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out againſt you, and chaſed you as Bees doe, and deſtroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadeſh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that yee abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 The ſtory is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 14 but Sihon the Amorite was ſubdued by them.

THen we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea, as the LORD ſpake vnto me: and we compaſſed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

3 Yee haue compaſſed this mountaine long ynough: turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, ſaying, Yee are to paſſe through the coaſt of your brethren the children of Eſau, which dwell in Seir, and they ſhalbe afraid of you: take yee good heede vnto your ſelues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, †no not ſo much as a foot breadth, *becauſe I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Eſau for a poſſeſſion.

†Hebr. euen to the treading of the ſole of the foote.

*Gen. 36. 8.

6 Ye ſhal buy meat of them for money, that ye may eate, and ye ſhall alſo buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, in all the workes of thy hand: hee

knoweth thy walking thorow this great wilderneſſe: theſe fourtie yeeres the Lord thy God hath bene with thee, thou haſt lacked nothing.

8 And when we paſſed by from our brethren the children of Eſau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plaine from Elath, and from Ezion-Gaber, wee turned and paſſed by the way of the wilderneſſe of Moab.

|| Or, vſe no hoſtilitie againſt Moab.

9 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, || Diſtreſſe not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not giue thee of their land for a poſſeſſion, becauſe I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims:

11 Which alſo were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

*Gen.36.20

†*Hebr. inherited them.*

|| *Or, roome.*

12 *The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Eſau † ſucceeded them when they had deſtroyed them from before them, & dwelt in their || ſtead, as Iſrael did vnto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the Lord gaue vnto them.

*Num.21.12.

|| *Or, valley.*

13 Now riſe vp, *ſaid I*, and get you ouer *the || brooke Zered, and we went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the ſpace in which we came from Kadeſh Barnea, vntill wee were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirtie and eight yeeres; vntill all the generation of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoſte, as the Lord ſware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the Lord was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſte, vntill they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when all the men of warre were conſumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the Lord ſpake vnto mee, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe ouer thorow Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commeſt nigh ouer againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any poſſeſſion, becauſe I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion:

10 (That alſo was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the Lord deſtroyed them before them, & they ſucceeded them and dwelt in their ſtead:)

22 As hee did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead.

† *Heb. begin, poſſeſſe.*

24 ¶ Riſe ye vp, take your iourney, and paſſe ouer the riuer Arnon: Behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heſhbon, and his land: † begin to poſſeſſe *it*, and contend with him in battell,

25 This day wil I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who ſhall heare report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and be in anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

*Num.21.21,22.

27 *Let mee paſſe through thy land: I will goe along by the high way, I wil neither turne to the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell me meat for money, that I may eate, and giue me water for money that I may drinke: Onely I will paſſe through on my feet:

29 As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto me, vntill I ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, into the land which the Lord our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon king of Heſhbon would not let vs paſſe by him: for the Lord thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that he might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the Lord ſaid vnto mee, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherit his land.

*Num.21.23.

32 *Then Sihon came out againſt vs, he and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the Lord our God deliuered him before vs, and wee ſmote him, and his ſonnes, and all his people.

† *Hebr. euery citie of men and women and litle ones.*

34 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly deſtroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, we left none to remaine.

35 Onely the cattel we tooke for a pray

vnto our ſelues, and the ſpoile of the cities, which we tooke:

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that *is* by the riuer euen vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too ſtrong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatſoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſtory of the conqueſt of Og king of Baſhan. 11 The bigneſſe of his bed. 12 The diſtribution of thoſe lands to the two tribes and halfe. 23 Moſes prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to ſee it.

* Numb. 21. 33, &c. chap. 29. 7.

THen we turned, and went vp the way to Baſhan: and * Og the king of Baſhan came out againſt vs, hee, and all his people to battell at Edrei.

* Numb. 21. 24.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, & thou ſhalt doe vnto him as thou didſt vnto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

* Numb. 21. 33.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands * Og alſo the king of Baſhan, and all his people: and we ſmote him vntill none was left to him remaining.

4 And we tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which wee tooke not from them; threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities were fenced with high walles, gates and barres, beſide vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly deſtroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon king of Heſhbon, vtterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of euery citie.

7 But all the cattell, and the ſpoile of the cities, wee tooke for a pray to our ſelues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Iordan, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Baſhan.

11 For onely Og king of Baſhan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedſtead was a bedſtead of yron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? Nine cubites was the length thereof, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

* Numb. 32. 33. ioſh. 13. 8. &c.

12 And this land *which* wee poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: all the region of Argob with all Baſhan, which was called the land of Giants.

* Num. 32. 41.

14 Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coaſts of Geſhuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his owne name, Baſhan * Hauoth Iair, vnto this day.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

|| *Or, vnder the ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill.*

17 The plaine alſo, and Iordan, and the coaſt *thereof*, from Chinnereth, euen vnto the ſea of the plaine, *euen* the ſalt ſea, vnder || Aſhdoth Piſgah Eaſtward.

* Numb. 32. 20.

† *Heb. ſonnes of power.*

18 ¶ And I commaunded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to poſſeſſe it: * ye ſhall paſſe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Iſrael, all *that are* † meet for the warre.

19 But your wiues, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that yee haue much cattell) ſhall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

* Ioſh. 22. 4.

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: & then ſhal ye * returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, which I haue giuen you.

* Num. 27. 18.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Ioſhua at that time, ſaying, Thine eyes haue ſeene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto theſe two kings: ſo ſhall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou paſſeſt.

22 Yee ſhall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſaying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſeruant thy greatneſſe, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe according to

thy workes,and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me goe ouer, and ſee the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine and Lebanon.

*Numb. 20 12.chap.1. 37.

26 But the LORD*was wroth with me for your ſakes,& would not heare me: and the LORD ſaid vnto me,Let it ſuffice thee, ſpeake no more vnto me of this matter.

|| Or, the hill.

27 Get thee [illegible]to the top of || Piſgah, and lift vp thine eyes Weſtward, & Northward, and Southward, and Eaſtward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

28 But charge Ioſhua, and encourage him,and ſtrengthen him: for he ſhall goe ouer before this people, and hee ſhall cauſe thẽ to inherit the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 So we abode in the valley ouer againſt Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An Exhortation to obedience.* 41.*Moſes appointeth the three cities of refuge on that ſide Iordan*

NOw therefore hearken,O Iſrael,vnto the Statutes, and the Iudgements which I teach you,for to doe *them*, that yee may liue,and goe in and poſſeſſe the lande which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

*Chap.12. 32.ioſh.1.7. pro.30.6. reuel.22.18

2 *Yee ſhall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither ſhall you diminiſh *ought* from it, that yee may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God,which I command you.

*Numb.25. 4,&c.

3 Your eyes haue ſeene what the LORD did becauſe of *Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroied them from among you

4 But ye that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Beholde,I haue taught you Statutes, and Iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded me,that yee ſhould doe ſo,in the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe *them*, for this *is* your wiſedome and your vnderſtanding in the ſight of the nations,which ſhall heare all theſe ſtatutes,and ſay,Surely this great nation is a wiſe and vnderſtanding people.

7 For what nation *is there ſo* great,who hath God ſo nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation *is there ſo* great,that hath Statutes & Iudgements *ſo* righteous,as al this Law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy ſelfe,and keep thy ſoule diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eyes haue ſeene,and leſt they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſonnes and thy ſonnes ſonnes:

10 *Specially*, the day that thou ſtoodſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb,when the LORD ſaid vnto me, Gather mee the people together,and I wil make them heare my words,that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they ſhall liue vpon the earth,& that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neere and ſtood vnder the mountaine,and the * mountaine burnt with fire vnto the † midſt of heauen, with darkeneſſe,cloudes,and thicke darkeneſſe.

*Exod.19. 18.
† Heb.heart.

12 And the LORD ſpake vnto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voyce of the words,but ſaw no ſimilitude,† onely *ye heard* a voice.

† Heb. ſaue a voyce.

13 And he declared vnto you his couenant,which he cõmanded you to performe, *euen* ten commaundements, and hee wrote thm vpon two Tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded mee at that time,to teach you Statutes,& Iudgments,that yee might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take ye therefore good heede vnto your ſelues,(for ye ſaw no maner of ſimilitude on the day *that* the LORD ſpake vnto you in Horeb,out of the midſt of the fire.)

16 Leſt ye corrupt *your ſelues*,and make you a grauen image, the ſimilitude of any figure,the likeneſſe of male,or female,

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that *is* on the earth, the likeneſſe of any winged foule that flyeth in the aire,

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenes of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

19 And leſt thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou ſeeſt the Sun, and the moone,and the ſtarres, *euen* all the hoſt of heauen, ſhouldeſt be driuen to worſhip them, and ſerue them, which the LORD thy God hath || diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

|| Or, imparted

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the yron fornace, *euen* out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore,the LORD was angry with mee for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not goe ouer Iordan, and that I ſhould not goe in vnto that good land

which the LORD thy God giueth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not goe ouer Iordan: but ye ſhall goe ouer and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed vnto your ſelues, leſt yee froget the couenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy Gad hath forbidden thee.

*Chap.9.3. heb.12.29.

24 For the *LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, *euen* a ielous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, & childrens children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelues*, and make a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall doe euill in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoone vtterly periſh from off the lande whereunto you goe ouer Iordan, to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but ſhall vtterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhalbe left fewe in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall lead you.

28 And there ye ſhal ſerue gods, the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eat, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeeke him with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule.

†*Heb. haue found thee.*

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things †are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient vnto his voice:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the couenant of thy fathers, which he ſware vnto them.

32 For aſke now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man vpon earth, and *aske* from the one ſide of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath beene *any ſuch thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath bin heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voyce of God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to go and take him a nation from the midſt of *another* nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by warrre, and by a mightie hand, and by a ſtretched out arme, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know, that the LORD he is God; there is none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heauen he made thee to heare his voyce, that he might inſtruct thee: and vpon earth hee ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou hardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe hee loued thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeede after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mightie power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider it in thine heart, that the LORD hee is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keepe therefore his Statutes, and his Commandements, which I command thee this day; that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſeuered three cities on this ſide Iordan, toward the Sun riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times paſt, and that fleeing vnto one of theſe cities hee might liue:

43 *Namely*, *Bezer in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Baſhan, of the Manaſſites.

*Ioſh.20.8.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe *are* the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, after they came foorth out of Egypt;

46 On this ſide Iordan in the valley ouer againſt Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael *ſmote, after they were come foorth out of Egypt.

*Num.21.24. chap 1.4

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land * of Og king of Baſhan, two kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this ſide Iordan toward the Sun-riſing.

* Num.21. 33 chap. 3.3.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plaine of this ſide Iordan Eastward, euen vnto the ſea, of the plaine vnder the * ſprings of Piſgah.

* Chap.3. 17.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Couenant in Horeb. 6 The ten Commandements. 22 At the peoples requeſt Moſes receiueth the Lawe from God.*

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaide vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the Statutes and Iudgements which I ſpeake in your eares this day, that yee may learne them, and † keepe and doe them.

† *Heb. keepe to doe them.*

2 * The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb.

* Exo 19.5.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs: *euen* vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you, face to face, in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire,

5 (I ſtood betweene the LORD & you, at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reaſon of the fire, & went not vp into the mount) ſaying,

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

* Exod.20. 2,&c leuit. 26.1.pſal. 81.10.

† *Heb. ſeruants,*

7 Thou ſhalt haue none other gods before me.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any grauen image, *or* any likenes *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bow downe thy ſelfe vnto them, nor ſerue them: for * I the LORD thy God *am* a ielous God, viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

* Exod.34. 7.

10 And * ſhewing mercie vnto thouſands, of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

* Ierem.32. 18.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath cōmanded thee.

11 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt labour, and doe

tykwohaller.

14 But the ſeuenth day *is* the * Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-ſeruant, nor thy maid-ſeruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-ſeruant and thy maid-ſeruant may reſt as well as thou.

* Gen.2.2. heb.4.4.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand and by a ſtretched out arme: Therefore the LORD thy God cōmanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may bee prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 * Thou ſhalt not kill.

* Mat 5 21.

18 * Neither ſhalt thou commit adulterie.

* Luke 18. 20.

19 * Neither ſhalt thou ſteale.

* Rom.13.9

20 Neither ſhalt thou beare falſe witnes againſt thy neighbour.

21 * Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou couet thy neigbours houſe, his field, or his man ſeruant, or his maid ſeruant, his oxe, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

* Rom 7.7.

22 ¶ Theſe words the LORD ſpake vnto al your aſſembly in the Mount out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloude, and of the thicke darkeneſſe, *with* a great voyce, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to paſſe when ye heard the voice out of the midſt of the darkenes (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that ye came neere vnto mee, *euen* all the heads of your tribes, and your Elders.

24 And ye ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed vs his glory, & his greatneſſe, and * we haue heard his voyce out of the midſt of the fire: we haue ſeene this day that God doth talke with man, and * he liueth.

* Exod.19. 19.

* Chap.4. 33.

25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume vs. If wee † heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die.

† *Heb. adde to heare.*

26 For who is there of all fleſh that hath heard the voice of the liuing God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *haue*) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay; and ſpeake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, and * we will heare it, and doe it.

* Exod.20. 19.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye ſpake vnto mee, and the LORD ſaid vnto me, I haue heard the voice of the words of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue well ſaid, all that they haue ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would feare me, and keepe my commandements alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe ſay to them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by me, and I wil ſpeake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Ye ſhall obſerue to doe therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turne aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You ſhal walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may liue, and *that it may be* well with you, and that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP VI.

1 The ende of the Law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

NOw theſe are the Commandements, the Statutes & the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye † goe to poſſeſſe it:

† *Heb. paſſe ouer.*

2 That thou mighteſt feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee; thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerue to doe *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.

4 Heare, O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 And * thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy might.

* Chap.10. 12. mat.22. 37. mar.12. 30. luke.10 27.

6 And * theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhalbe in thine heart.

* Chap.11. 18.

7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children, and ſhalt talke of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

† *Heb. whet or ſharpen.*

8 And thou ſhalt bind them for a ſigne vpon thine hand, and they ſhalbe as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhalbe when the LORD thy God ſhall haue brought thee into the land which he ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to giue thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedſt not,

11 And houſes full of all good things which thou filledſt not, and welles digged which thou diggedſt not, vineyards and oliue trees which thou plantedſt not, * when thou ſhalt haue eaten, and be full,

* Chap.8. 9, 10, &c.

12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† *Heb. bondmen or ſeruants.*

13 Thou ſhalt * feare the LORD thy God, and ſerue him, and ſhalt ſweare by his Name.

* Chap.10 12, 20, and 13.4.

14 Ye ſhall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a ielous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.

* Mat.4.7.
* Exod.17. 2.

17 You ſhall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt do that which *is* right and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be wel with thee, and that thou mayeſt go in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers:

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

20 *And* when thy ſonne asketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What *meane* the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

† *Hebr. to morow.*

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto thy ſonne, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and

the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mightie hand.

† *Heb. euill.*

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes and wonders, great and † ſore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his houſhold, before our eyes:

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that hee might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which he ſware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all theſe Statutes, to feare the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preſerue vs aliue, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it ſhalbe our righteouſnes, if we obſerue to doe all theſe Commandements, before the LORD our God, as hee hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the Nations is forbidden, 4 for feare of idolatrie, 6 for the holineſſe of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his Mercie and Iuſtice, 17 for the aſſuredneſſe of victorie which God will giue ouer them.

*Chap. 31. 3.

WHen the * LORD thy God ſhall bring thee into the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, ſeuen nations greater then thou:

*Exod. 23. 32. and 34. 12.

2 And *when* the LORD thy God ſhall deliuer them before thee, thou ſhalt ſmite them, and vtterly deſtroy them, * thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor ſhewe mercie vnto them.

3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou ſhalt not giue vnto his ſonne, nor his daughter ſhalt thou take vnto thy ſonne.

4 For they will turne away thy ſonne from following me, that they may ſerue other gods: ſo will the anger of the LORD bee kindled againſt you, and deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

† *Heb. ſtatues, or pillars.*

5 But thus ſhall ye deale with them; ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, and breake downe their † images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

*Chap. 14. 2. and 26. 19.
*Exod. 19. 5. 1. pet. 2. 9

6 * For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath choſen thee to be a ſpeciall people vnto himſelfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not ſet his loue vpon you, nor chuſe you, becauſe ye were moe in number then any people: (for ye were the feweſt of all people,)

8 But becauſe the LORD loued you, and becauſe he would keepe the oath which he had ſworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mightie hand, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, hee is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and Mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thouſand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to deſtroy them: he will not bee ſlacke to him that hateth him, he wil repay him to his face.

11 Thou ſhalt therfore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

† *Heb. becauſe.*

12 ¶ Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, † if ye hearken to theſe Iudgements, and keepe and doe them: That the LORD thy God ſhal keep vnto thee the Couenant and the Mercy which he ſware vnto thy fathers.

13 And hee will loue thee, and bleſſe thee, and multiply thee: He will alſo bleſſe the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheepe, in the land which hee ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

*Exod. 23. 26, &c.

14 Thou ſhalt be bleſſed aboue all people: * there ſhall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

*Exod. 9. 14. and 15. 26.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all ſickneſſe, and will put none of the * euill diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

*Exod. 32. 33.

16 And thou ſhalt conſume all the people which the LORD thy God ſhall deliuer thee: thine eye ſhall haue no pity vpon them, neither ſhalt thou ſerue their gods, for that *will be* a * ſnare vnto the.

17 If thou ſhalt ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations are moe then I, how can I diſpoſſeſſe them?

18 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of them: *but* ſhalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes ſawe, and the ſignes and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the ſtretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: So ſhall the LORD thy

God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

*Exo.23.28 Ioſh.24.12.

20 *Moreouer, the LORD thy God will ſend the hornet among them, vntill they that are left and hide themſelues from thee, be deſtroyed.

21 Thou ſhalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

† Hebr. plucke off.

22 And the LORD thy God will †put out thoſe nations before thee by little and little: thou mayeſt not conſume them at once, leſt the beaſts of the field increaſe vpon thee.

† Heb before thy face.

23 But the LORD thy God ſhal deliuer them †vnto thee, and ſhall deſtroy them with a mightie deſtruction, vntill they bee deſtroyed.

24 And he ſhall deliuer their kings into thine hand, and thou ſhalt deſtroy their name from vnder heauen: There ſhall no man bee able to ſtand before thee, vntill thou haue deſtroied them.

*Chap.12.3. *Ioſh.7.1, 21. 2.mac.12 40.

25 The grauen images of their gods *ſhall yee burne with fire: thou* ſhalt not deſire the ſiluer or gold *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, leſt thou be ſnared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

* Chap.13. 17.

26 Neither ſhalt thou bring an abomination into thy houſe, leſt thou be a curſed thing like it: *but* thou ſhalt vtterly deteſt it, and thou ſhalt vtterly abhorre it, for *it is a curſed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.*

AL the commandements which I command thee this day, ſhall ye obſerue to doe, that ye may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou ſhalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee theſe fourtie yeeres in the wilderneſſe to humble thee, *and* to proue thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldeſt keep his commandements, or no.

*Mat.4.4. luke 4.4.

3 And he humbled thee, and ſuffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou kneweſt not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know that man doth *not liue by bread only, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man liue.

*Nehe.9.21.

4 *Thy raiment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foot ſwell theſe fourtie yeeres.

5 Thou ſhalt alſo conſider in thine heart, that as a man chaſteneth his ſonne, *ſo* the LORD thy God chaſteneth thee.

6 Therfore thou ſhalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his waies, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines, and depths that ſpring out of valleys and hilles,

†Heb. of oliue tree of oyle.

8 A land of wheat, and barley, & vines and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of †oyle oliue, and hony,

9 A land wherein thou ſhalt eat bread without ſcarceneſſe, thou ſhalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whoſe ſtones *are* yron, and out of whoſe hilles thou maieſt digge braſſe.

*Chap.6. 12,13.

10 *When thou haſt eaten and art full, then thou ſhalt bleſſe the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Leſt *when* thou haſt eaten, & art full, and haſt built goodly houſes, and dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy heards, and thy flocks multiply, and thy ſiluer, and thy gold is multiplyed, and all that thou haſt is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart bee lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God, (which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage,

* Num.20. 11.

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderneſſe, *wherein were* fierie ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and drought, where there was no water, *who brought thee forth water out of the rocke of flint,

*Exo.16.15.

16 Who fed thee in the wilderneſſe with *Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that hee might humble thee, and that hee might prooue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end:)

17 And thou ſay in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou ſhalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* hee that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may eſtabliſh his Couenant, which hee ſware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it ſhalbe, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, & walke after other gods, and ſerue them, and worſhip them;

I teſtifie againſt you this day, that yee ſhall ſurely periſh.

20 As the nations which the LORD deſtroyeth before your face, ſo ſhall ye periſh; becauſe ye would not be obedient vnto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moſes diſſwadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteouſneſſe, by rehearſing their ſeuerall rebellions.

HEare, O Iſrael, thou art to paſſe ouer Iordan this day, to goe in, to poſſeſſe nations greater and mightier then thy ſelfe, cities great, and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knoweſt, and *of whom* thou haſt heard *ſay*, *Who can ſtand before the children of Anak?

*Num. 13. 29.

3 Vnderſtand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he, which goeth ouer before thee as a* conſuming fire: hee ſhall deſtroy them, and he ſhall bring them downe before thy face: So ſhalt thou driue them out, and deſtroy them quickly, as the LORD hath ſaid vnto thee.

*Chap. 4. 2. Hebr. 12. 29

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath caſt them out from before thee, ſaying, For my righteouſnes the LORD hath brought me in to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wickednes of theſe nations the LORD doeth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteouſneſſe, or for the vprightneſſe of thine heart, doeſt thou goe to poſſeſſe their land: But for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham Iſaac and Iacob.

6 Vnderſtand therfore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſnes; for thou *art* a ſtiffe-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember *and* forget not, how thou prouokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernes: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue bene rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb ye preuoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to haue deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then *I abode in the mount fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, I neither did eate bread, nor drinke water:

*Exod. 24. 18. and 34. 28.

10 *And the LORD deliuered vnto me two Tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the wordes which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

*Exod. 31. 18.

11 And it came to paſſe at the ende of fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, *that* the LORD gaue mee the two Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, *Ariſe, get thee downe quickly from hence; for thy people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*: they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commaunded them; they haue made them a molten image.

*Exod. 32. 7

13 Furthermore, the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe-necked people.

14 Let mee alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the firſt, fortie dayes and fortie nights, I did neither eate bread, nor drinke water, becauſe of all your ſinnes which ye ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hote diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you to deſtroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto mee at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to haue deſtroied him: and I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I tooke your ſinne, the calfe which yee had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground it very ſmall, euen vntill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brooke that deſcended out of the mount.

*Num.11.1,3. *Exod.17.7 *Num.11.34

22 And at *Taberah,and at *Maſſah, and at *Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh Barnea, ſaying, Goe vp and poſſeſſe the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God,and ye beleeued him not,nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You haue bene rebellious againſt the LORD,from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD forty dayes,and forty nights,as I fel downe *at the firſt*,becauſe the LORD had ſaid,hee would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatnes,which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, with a mightie hand.

27 Remember thy ſeruants, Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob, looke not vnto the ſtubburnneſſe of this people, nor to their wickednes,nor to their ſinne:

*Num.14.16.

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt vs out,ſay,*Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which hee promiſed them,and becauſe he hated them, hee hath brought them out, to ſlay them in the wildernes.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughteſt out by thy mightie power, and by thy ſtretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 *Gods mercy in reſtoring the two Tables,* 6 *In continuing the Prieſthood,* 8 *In ſeparating the tribe of Leui,* 10 *In hearkening vnto Moſes his ſuite for the people.* 12 *An exhortation vnto obedience.*

*Exod.34.1

AT that time the LORD ſaid vnto me, *Hew thee two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and come vp vnto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the firſt Tables which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Ark of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

† *Heb. words.*

4 And he wrote on the Tables, according to the firſt writing,the ten † commandements,which the LORD ſpake vnto you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſemblie: and the LORD gaue them vnto mee.

5 And I turned my ſelfe and came down from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made,and there they be, as the LORD commanded me,

*Num.33.30. *Num.20.28.

6 ¶ And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourney from Beeroth,of the children of Iaakan,to *Moſera; *there Aaron died, and there hee was buried, and Eleazar his ſonne miniſtred in the Prieſts office in his ſtead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath,a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD ſeparated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to ſtand before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name vnto this day.

*Num.18.20.

9 *Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance,according as the LORD thy God promiſed him.

‖ *Or, fourtie dayes.*

10 And I ſtaied in the mount,according to the‖ firſt time,fourtie dayes,and fourtie nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time alſo,*and* the LORD would not deſtroy thee.

† *Heb. goe in iourney.*

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto me,Ariſe, † take *thy* iourney before the people, that they may goe in, and poſſeſſe the land which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Iſrael, what doeth the LORD thy God require of thee,but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to ſerue the LORD thy God,with all thy heart,and with all thy ſoule,

13 To keepe the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes,which I command thee this day for thy good?

*Pſal.24.1.

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens *is* the LORDS thy God, *the earth *alſo* with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to loue them,and he choſe their ſeed after them, *euen* you aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumciſe therefore the foreskin of your heart,and be no more ſtiffe-necked.

*2 Chr.19.7.iob 34 19 acts 10.34. rom.2.11. gal.2.6.eph.6.9.col.3.25 1.pet.1.17.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which *regardeth not perſons,nor taketh reward.

18 He doeth execute the iudgement of

the fatherleſſe, and widowe, and loueth the ſtranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue ye therefore the ſtranger: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

20 *Thou ſhalt feare the LORD thy God; him ſhalt thou ſerue, and to him ſhalt thou *cleaue, and ſweare by his Name.

*Cha.6.13 matt 4.10. luke 4.8.
*Chap.13.4.

21 Hee *is* thy praiſe, and hee *is* thy God that hath done for thee theſe great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue ſeene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt *with threeſcore and ten perſons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee *as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude.

*Gen.46.27 exod.1.5.
*Gen.15.5.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 2 *By their owne experience of Gods great workes,* 8 *By promiſe of Gods great bleſsings,* 16 *And by threatnigs.* 18 *A carefull ſtudie is required in Gods words.* 26 *The bleſsing and curſe is ſet before them.*

THerfore thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his ſtatutes, and his iudgments, and his commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I ſpeake* not with your children which haue not knowen, and which haue not ſeene the chaſtiſement of the LORD your God, his greatneſſe, his mightie hand, and his ſtretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which hee did in the midſt of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what hee did vnto the armie of Egypt, vnto their horſes, and to their charets, how he made the water of the red ſea to ouerflow them as they purſued after you, and *how* the LORD hath deſtroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what he did vnto you in the wilderneſſe, vntill ye came into this place,

6 And *what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the ſonnes of Eliab, the ſonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſeholds, and their tents, and all the ‖ſubſtance that †was in their poſſeſſion in the midſt of all Iſrael.

*Num.16.31.& 27.3. pſal,106,17

‖ *Or, liuing ſubſtance which followed them.*

† *Hebr.was at their feete.*

7 But your eyes haue ſeene all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore ſhall yee keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be ſtrong, and goe in and poſſeſſe the land whither yee goe to poſſeſſe it;

9 And that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their ſeed, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goeſt in to poſſeſſe it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou ſowedſt thy ſeed, and wateredſt *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it, *is* a land of hils and vallies, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

12 A land which the LORD thy God †careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

† *Heb.ſeeketh.*

13 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, if you ſhal hearken diligently vnto my Commandements which I command you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule;

14 That I wil giue *you* the raine of your land in his due ſeaſon, the firſt raine and the latter raine, that thou mayeſt gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I will †ſend graſſe in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayeſt eate and be full.

† *Heb.giue.*

16 Take heed to your ſelues, that your heart be not deceiued, and yee turne aſide, and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled againſt you, and he ſhut vp the heauen, that there bee no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and leſt ye periſh quickly from off the good land which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore ſhall ye lay vp theſe my words in your heart, and in your ſoule, and *binde them for a ſigne vpon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

*Chap.6.8

19 *And ye ſhall teach them your children, ſpeaking of them, when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

*Chap.4.10 and 6.7.

20 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the doore poſtes of thine houſe, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if yee ſhall diligently keepe all

theſe commandements which I command you to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his waies, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all theſe nations from before you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe greater nations, and mightier then your ſelues.

*Ioſh.1.3.

24 *Euery place whereon the ſoles of your feet ſhall tread, ſhalbe yours: from the wilderneſſe, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermoſt ſea, ſhall your coaſt be.

25 There ſhall no man be able to ſtand before you: *for* the LORD your God ſhall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that yee ſhall tread vpon, as he hath ſaid vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I ſet before you this day a bleſſing and a curſe:

*Chap.28.2

27 *A bleſſing, if ye obey the Commandements of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

*Chap.28.15.

28 And a *curſe, if ye will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turn aſide out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which ye haue not knowen.

*Chap.27.3.ioſh.8.33.

29 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it; that thou ſhalt put *the bleſſing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curſe vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other ſide Iordan, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer againſt Gilgal, beſide the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan to goe in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe it, and dwell therein.

*Chap.5.32

32 And ye ſhall obſerue *to doe all the Statutes and Iudgments, which I ſet before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of Idolatry are to be deſtroyed. 5 The place of Gods ſeruice is to be kept. 15. 23 Blood is forbidden. 17. 20. 26 Holy things muſt bee eaten in the Holy place. 19 The Leuites not to bee forſaken. 29 Idolatrie is not to be enquired after.

THeſe are the Statutes, and Iudgements which yee ſhall obſerue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to poſſeſſe it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.

*Chap.7.5.

2 *Yee ſhall vtterly deſtroy all the places, wherein the nations which yee ſhall ‖ poſſeſſe, ſerued their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

‖ *Or, inherite.*

*Iudg.2.2.
† *Hebr. breake downe.*

3 And *you ſhall † ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you ſhall hewe downe the grauen Images of their gods, and deſtroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye ſhall not doe ſo vnto the LORD your God.

*1.King 8.29. 2.chron.7.12.

5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God ſhal *chuſe out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation ſhall yee ſeeke, and thither thou ſhalt come:

6 And thither yee ſhall bring your burnt offerings, and your ſacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free will offerings, and the firſtlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye ſhal eat before the LORD your God, and yee ſhall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, ye and your houſeholds, wherein the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

8 Yee ſhall not doe after all the things that we doe here this day, euery man whatſoeuer *is* right in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the reſt, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherit, and when he giueth you reſt from all your enemies round about: ſo that ye dwell in ſafetie:

† *Hebr. the choice of your vowes.*

11 Then there ſhall bee a place which the LORD your God ſhall chuſe to cauſe his Name to dwell there, thither ſhall yee bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your ſacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offring of your hand, and all † your choice vowes, which yee vow vnto the LORD.

*Chap.10.9.

12 And ye ſhal reioyce before the LORD your God, yee and your ſonnes and your daughters, and your men ſeruants, and your maid ſeruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, foraſmuch as *hee hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou ſeeſt:

14 But in the place which the LORD

ſhall chooſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, & there thou ſhalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding, thou mayeſt kill and eate fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God which he hath giuen thee: the vncleane & the cleane may eat thereof, as of the Roe bucke, and as of the Hart.

* Chap.15. 23.

16 * Only ye ſhall not eat the blood: ye ſhall powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayeſt not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firſtlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vowes which thou voweſt, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offring of thine hand:

18 But thou muſt eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe, thou and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man ſeruant, and thy maid ſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou putteſt thine hands vnto.

*Cha.14.27 ecclus.7.31.
† Heb. all thy dayes.

19 * Take heede to thy ſelfe, that thou forſake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liueſt vpon the earth.

*Gen.28.14 chap.19.9.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy border, * as hee hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eat fleſh (becauſe thy ſoule longeth to eate fleſh) thou mayeſt eate fleſh whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his Name there, be too farre from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy herd and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eate in thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eat them: the vncleane and the cleane ſhall eate of them alike.

† Hebr. bee ſtrong.

23 Onely † be ſure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayeſt not eat the life with the fleſh.

24 Thou ſhalt not eat it, thou ſhalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou ſhalt do that which *is* right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou haſt, and thy vowes, thou ſhalt take, and go vnto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, the fleſh and the blood, vpon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy ſacrifices ſhalbe powred out vpon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt eat the fleſh.

28 Obſerue and heare all theſe words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doeſt that which is good and right in the ſight of the LORD thy God.

† Heb. inheriteſt or poſſeſſeſt them.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhal cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land:

† Hebr. after them.

30 Take heed to thy ſelfe that thou bee not ſnared † by following them, after that they bee deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerue their gods? euen ſo will I doe likewiſe.

† Heb. abomination of the.

31 Thou ſhalt not do ſo vnto the LORD thy God. for euery † abomination to the LORD which hee hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their ſonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

* Chap.4.2. ioſh.1.7. pro.30.6. reuel.22.18.

32 What thing ſoeuer I command you, obſerue to doe it: * thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Inticers to idolatry,* 6 *How neere ſoeuer vnto thee,* 9 *Are to bee ſtoned to death.* 12 *Idolatrous cities are not to be ſpared.*

IF there ariſe among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a ſigne, or a wonder:

2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof hee ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Let vs go after other gods (which thou haſt not knowen) and let vs ſerue them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken vnto the wordes of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

* Chap.11.20.

4 Ye ſhall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, & keepe his commandements, and obey his voice, and you ſhall ſerue him, and * cleaue vnto him.

† Heb. ſpoken reuolt againſt the Lord.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames ſhall bee put to death (becauſe hee hath † ſpoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you

out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God cōmanded thee to walke in.) So ſhalt thou put the euill away from the midſt of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the ſonne of thy mother, or thy ſonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne ſoule, entiſe thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let vs goe and ſerue other gods which thou haſt not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely* of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the *one* ende of the earth, euen vnto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither ſhall thine eye pitie him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou concealе him.

*Chap.17.7

9 But* thou ſhalt ſurely kill him: Thine hand ſhall bee firſt vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that hee die: becauſe hee hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of† bondage.

† *Heb. bondmen.*

*Chap.17.13.

11 And* all Iſrael ſhal heare, and feare, and ſhall doe no more any ſuch wickednes as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt heare *ſay* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, ſaying,

|| *Or, naughtie men.*

13 Certaine men, || the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, & haue withdrawen the inhabitants of their citie, ſaying, Let vs goe and ſerue other gods, which ye haue not knowen:

14 Then ſhalt thou enquire and make ſearch, and aske diligently: and behold, if *it be* trueth, *and* the thing certaine, *that* ſuch abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou ſhalt ſurely ſmite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the ſword, deſtroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the ſword.

16 And thou ſhalt gather all the ſpoyle of it, into the midſt of the ſtreete thereof, and ſhalt burne with fire the citie, and all the ſpoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it ſhalbe an heape for euer, it ſhall not be built againe.

|| *Or, deuoted.*

17 And there ſhall cleaue nought of the ||curſed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fierceneſſe of his anger, and ſhew thee mercy, and haue compaſſion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as hee hath ſworne vnto thy fathers;

18 When thou ſhalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his commandements which I command thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to diſſigure themſelues in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beaſtes, 9 of fiſhes, 11 of foules. 21 That which dieth of it ſelfe, may not bee eaten. 22 Tithes of diuine Seruice. 23 Tithes and firſtlings of reioycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeeres tithe of almes and charitie.

* Leuit.19.28.

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: * ye ſhal not cut your ſelues, nor make any baldneſſe betweene your eyes for the dead.

* Chap.7.6. and 26.18.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath choſen thee to bee a peculiar people vnto himſelfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou ſhalt not eat any abominable thing.

* Leuit.11.

4 * Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhall eate: the oxe, the ſheepe, and the goat,

|| *Or, Biſon. Heb. Diſhon.*

5 The Hart, and the Roe bucke, and the fallow Deere, and the wilde goate, and the || Pygarg, and the wilde oxe, and the chamois.

6 And euery beaſt that parteth the hoofe, & cleaueth the clift into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud amongſt the beaſtes: that ye ſhall eate.

7 Neuertheleſſe theſe ye ſhall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the clouen hoofe, *as* the camel, and the hare, and the conie: for they chew the cud, but diuide not the hoofe, *therefore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the ſwine, becauſe it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vnclean vnto you: yee ſhall not eate of their fleſh, nor touch their dead carkeis.

*Leuit.11.9.

9 ¶* Theſe ye ſhall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that haue finnes and ſcales ſhall yee eat:

10 And whatſoeuer hath not finnes and ſcales, ye may not eat: it *is* vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye ſhall eat.

12 But theſe *are they* of which yee ſhall not eat: the eagle, and the oſſifrage, and the oſpray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14 And euery rauen after his kind,

15 And the owle, and the night-hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kind,

16 The little owle, and the great owle, and the ſwanne,

17 And the pellicane, and the Geer-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the ſtorke, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the * batte.

*Leuit.11.19.

19 And euery creeping thing that flieth, is vncleane vnto you: they ſhall not bee eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane foules ye may eat.

21 ¶ Yee ſhall not eat of any thing that dieth of it ſelfe: thou ſhalt giue it vnto the ſtranger that is in thy gates, that hee may eate it, or thou mayeſt ſell it vnto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. * Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milke.

*Exo.23.16 and 34.26.

22 Thou ſhalt truly tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeede, that the field bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou ſhalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhal chuſe to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firſtlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flockes: that thou mayeſt learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carrie it, *or* if the place bee too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to ſet his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then ſhalt thou turne it into money, and binde vp the money in thine hand, and ſhalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe.

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that money for whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, for oxen, or for ſheep, or for wine, or for ſtrong drinke, or for whatſoeuer thy ſoule † deſireth: and thou ſhalt eate there before the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt reioyce, thou and thine houſhold.

†Heb.asketh of thee.

27 And * the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him: for hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

*Chap.12.19.

28 ¶ At the ende of three yeeres thou ſhalt bring foorth all the tithe of thine increaſe the ſame yeere, and ſhalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, becauſe hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee, & the ſtranger, and the fatherles, and the widow which are within thy gates, ſhall come, and ſhal eat and be ſatisfied, that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeuenth yeere a yeere of releaſe for the poore. 7 It muſt be no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Ebrew ſeruant, 16 Except he will not depart, muſt in the ſeuenth yeere goe foorth free and well furniſhed. 19 All firſtlings males of the cattell, are to bee ſanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the end of * *euery* ſeuen yeeres thou ſhalt make a releaſe.

*Leuit.25.2,4.

2 And this is the maner of the releaſe: Euery † creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe it: he ſhall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDs releaſe.

†Heb.maſter of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayeſt exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe.

4 || Saue when there ſhall be no poore among you: for the LORD ſhall greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it:

||Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all theſe commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee as hee promiſed thee, and * thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow, and thou ſhalt reigne ouer many nations, but they ſhall not reigne ouer thee.

*Chap.28.12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 *But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

*Mat.5.42. luke 6 34.

9 Beware that there be not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeuenth yeere, the yeere of releaſe is at hand, and thine eye be euil againſt thy poore brother, and thou giueſt him nought, and hee crie vnto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

†Heb.word.
†Heb.Belial.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely giue him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieued when thou giueſt vnto him: becauſe that for this thing

the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy works, and in all that thou putteſt thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore ſhall neuer ceaſe out of the land: therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

*Exod.21.2 iere.34.14.

12 ¶ *And* * if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, bee ſold vnto thee, and ſerue thee ſixe yeeres, then in the ſeuenth yeere thou ſhalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him goe away emptie:

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy winepreſſe, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be if he ſay vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, becauſe he loueth thee, and thine houſe, becauſe hee is well with thee:

*Exod.21.6

17 * Then thou ſhalt take an awle, and thruſt *it* through his eare vnto the doore, and hee ſhall bee thy ſeruant for euer: and alſo vnto thy maid ſeruant thou ſhalt doe likewiſe.

18 It ſhal not ſeeme hard vnto thee when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee: for he hath bene worth a double hired ſeruant to thee, in ſeruing thee ſixe yeeres: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

*Exod.34.19.

19 ¶ * All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou ſhalt ſanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt doe no worke with the firſtling of thy bullocke, nor ſheare the firſtling of thy ſheepe.

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe, thou and thy houſhold.

*Leuit.22.20. chap 17.1. ecclus.35.12.

21 * And if there be any blemiſh therein; *as if it bee* lame, or blinde, *or haue* any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou ſhalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane perſon ſhall eate it alike, as the Roe bucke, and as the Hart.

*Chap.12.16,23.

23 * Onely thou ſhalt not eat the blood therof: thou ſhalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feaſt of the Paſſeouer, 9 Of weekes, 13 Of Tabernacles, 16 Euery male muſt offer, as hee is able, at theſe three feaſts. 18 Iudges and Iuſtice. 22 Groues and Images are forbidden.

*Exod.12.2.&c. *Exod.13.4

OBſerue * the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

*Chap.12.5.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke and the herd, in the *place which the LORD ſhall chooſe to place his Name there.

*Exo.12.15

3 * Thou ſhalt eate no leauened bread with it: ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou eate vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou cameſt foorth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou maieſt remember the day when thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

*Exod.34.25.

4 * And there ſhall bee no leauened bread ſeene with thee in all thy coaſtes ſeuen dayes, neither ſhall there any thing of the fleſh, which thou ſacrificedſt the firſt day at euen, remaine at night, vntill the morning.

|| Or, kill.

5 Thou mayeſt not || ſacrifice the Paſſeouer within any of the gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe to place his Name in, there thou ſhalt ſacrifice the Paſſeouer at euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the ſeaſon that thou cameſt foorth out of Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roſte and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God ſhal chuſe, and thou ſhalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

† Hebr. reſtraint.

8 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt eat vnleauened bread, and on the ſeuenth day *ſhalbe* a † ſolemne aſſembly vnto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt doe no worke *therein*.

*Leuit.23.15.

9 ¶ * Seuen weekes ſhalt thou number vnto thee: beginne to number the ſeuen weekes, from *ſuch time as* thou beginneſt *to put* the ſickle to the corne.

|| Or, ſufficiencie.

10 And thou ſhalt keepe the Feaſt of weekes vnto the LORD thy God with || a tribute of a free will offering of thine hand, which thou ſhalt giue vnto the LORD thy

God, according as the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man ſeruant, and thy maid ſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to place his Name there.

12 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt: and thou ſhalt obſerue and doe theſe Statutes.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of Tabernacles ſeuen dayes, after that thou haſt gathered in thy † corne, and thy wine.

† *Heb. floore and thy wine-preſſe.*

14 And thou ſhalt reioyce in thy feaſt, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man ſeruant, and thy mayde ſeruant, and the Leuite, the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou keepe a ſolemne feaſt vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe: becauſe the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy increaſe, and in all the workes of thine hands, therefore thou ſhalt ſurely reioyce.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeere ſhall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee ſhall chuſe: in the feaſt of Vnleauened bread, and in the feaſt of Weekes, and in the feaſt of Tabernacles: and they ſhall not appeare before the LORD * emptie.

* Exod. 23. 14. and 34. 23.

* Ecclu. 35. 4

† *Heb. according to the gift of his hand.*

17 Euery man ſhall giue † as he is able, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers ſhalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they ſhall iudge the people with iuſt iudgement.

19 Thou ſhalt not wreſt iudgment, thou ſhalt not reſpect perſons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doeth blinde the eyes of the wiſe, & peruert the ‖ words of the righteous.

* Exod. 23. 8

‖ *Or, matters.*

† *Heb. iuſtice, iuſtice.*

20 That which is † altogether iuſt, ſhalt thou follow, that thou mayeſt liue, and inherite the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plant thee a groue of any trees neere vnto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou ſhalt make thee:

22 * Neither ſhalt thou ſet thee vp any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

* Leuit. 26. 1

‖ *Or, ſtatue, or pillar.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The things ſacrificed, muſt bee ſound.* 2 *Idolaters muſt be ſlaine.* 8 *Hard controuerſies are to bee determined by the Prieſts and Iudges.* 12 *The contemner of that Determination muſt die.* 14 *The election,* 16 *and duetie of a King.*

THou ſhalt not ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke, or ‖ ſheepe, wherein is blemiſh, *or* any euil fauouredneſ: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

‖ *Or, goate.*

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD thy God, in tranſgreſſing his couenant,

3 And hath gone & ſerued other gods, and worſhipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoſt of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it bee tolde thee, and thou haſt heard *of it*, and enquired diligently, and behold, it *bee* true, *and* the thing certaine, *that* ſuch abomination is wrought in Iſrael:

5 Then ſhalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *euen* that man, or that woman, and ſhalt ſtone them with ſtones till they die.

6 * At the mouth of two witneſſes, or three witneſſes, ſhall hee that is worthy of death, be put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witneſſe he ſhall not be put to death.

* Num. 35. 30. chap 17. 6. and 19. 15. matt. 18. 16. iohn 8. 17. 2 cor. 13. 1. hebr. 10. 28.

7 The hands of the witneſſes ſhall bee firſt vpon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: ſo thou ſhalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there ariſe a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and between ſtroke and ſtroke, being matters of controuerſie within thy gates: then ſhalt thou ariſe, and get thee vp into the place, which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe;

9 And thou ſhalt come vnto the Prieſts the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and enquire; and they ſhall ſhew thee the ſentence of Iudgement.

10 And thou ſhalt doe according to the ſentence which they of that place (which the LORD ſhall chuſe) ſhall ſhew thee, and thou ſhalt obſerue to doe according to all that they enforme thee:

18 According to the ſentence of the law which they ſhall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they ſhall tell thee, thou ſhalt doe: thou ſhalt not decline from

the Sentence which they ſhall ſhew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe preſumptuouſly, † and will not hearken vnto the Prieſt (that ſtandeth to miniſter there before the Lord thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put away the euill from Iſrael.

† *Heb. not to hearken.*

13 And all the people ſhall heare, and feare, and doe no more preſumptuouſly.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, and ſhalt poſſeſſe it, and ſhalt dwell therein, and ſhalt ſay, I will ſet a King ouer me, like as all the nations that *are* about mee:

15 Thou ſhalt in any wiſe ſet *him* King ouer thee, whom the Lord thy God ſhall chooſe. *One* from among thy brethren ſhalt thou ſet King ouer thee: thou mayeſt not ſet a ſtranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But hee ſhall not multiply horſes to himſelfe, nor cauſe the people to returne to Egypt, to the end that hee ſhould multiplie horſes: foraſmuch as the Lord hath ſaid vnto you, Yee ſhall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither ſhall hee multiplie wiues to himſelfe, that his heart turne not away: neither ſhall hee greatly multiply to himſelfe ſiluer and gold.

18 And it ſhall bee when he ſitteth vpon the Throne of his kingdome, that hee ſhall write him a copie of this Lawe in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Prieſts the Leuites.

19 And it ſhall be with him, and he ſhall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the Lord his God, to keepe all the words of this Law, and theſe Statutes, to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not aſide from the Commaundement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome, hee, and his children in the midſt of Iſrael.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Prieſts and Leuites inheritance. 3 The Prieſts due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the Nations are to bee auoyded. 15 Chriſt the Prophet is to bee heard. 20 The preſumptuous prophet is to die.

THe Prieſts the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, * ſhall haue no part nor inheritance with Iſrael: they * ſhall eat the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and his inheritance,

*Numb. 18. 20. cha. 10. 9
*1. Cor. 9. 13

2 Therefore ſhall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the Lord *is* their inheritance, as he hath ſaid vnto them.

3 ¶ And this ſhalbe the Prieſts due from the people, from them that offer a ſacrifice, whether it be oxe or ſheepe: and they ſhall giue vnto the Prieſt the ſhoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The firſt fruit *alſo* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the firſt of the fleece of thy ſheepe ſhalt thou giue him.

5 For the Lord thy God hath choſen him out of all thy tribes, to ſtand to miniſter in the Name of the Lord, him, and his ſonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Iſrael, where hee ſoiourned, and come with all the deſire of his mind, vnto the place which the Lord ſhall chooſe;

7 Then he ſhall miniſter in the Name of the Lord his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *doe*, which ſtand there before the Lord.

8 They ſhall haue like portions to eat, beſide † that which commeth of the ſale of his patrimony.

† *Heb. his ſales by the fathers.*

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not learne to doe after the abominations of thoſe nations.

10 There ſhall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his ſonne, or his daughter * to paſſe thorow the fire, *or* that vſeth diuination, *or* an obſeruer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

* Leuit. 18. 21.

11 * Or a charmer, or a conſulter with familiar ſpirits, or a wizard, or a * Necromancer.

* Leuit. 20. 27.
* 1. Sam. 28. 7.

12 For all that doe theſe things, *are* an abomination vnto the Lord: and becauſe of theſe abominations, the Lord thy God doeth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou ſhalt be ‖ perfit with the Lord thy God.

‖ *Or, vpright or ſincere.*

14 For theſe nations which thou ſhalt ‖ poſſeſſe, hearkened vnto obſeruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the Lord thy God hath not ſuffered thee ſo *to doe*.

‖ *Or, inherit.*

15 ¶ * The Lord thy God will raiſe vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midſt of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto mee, vnto him yee ſhall hearken.

* Iohn 1. 45 actes 3. 21. and 7. 37.

16 According to all that thou deſiredſt of the Lord thy God in Horeb, in the day of the aſſembly, ſaying, * Let me not heare againe

* Exod. 20. 19.

againe the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me ſee this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, They haue well *ſpoken* that which they haue ſpoken.

18 *I will raiſe them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he ſhal ſpeake vnto them all that I ſhall command him.

*Iohn 1.45. actes 3.21. and 7.37.

19 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer will not hearken vnto my wordes, which hee ſhall ſpeake in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the prophet which ſhall preſume to ſpeake a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to ſpeake, or that ſhal ſpeake in the name of other gods, euen that prophet ſhall die.

21 And if thou ſay in thine heart, How ſhall we know the word which the LORD hath not ſpoken?

22 When a prophet ſpeaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to paſſe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not ſpoken, *but* the prophet hath ſpoken it preſumptuouſly: thou ſhalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The priuilege thereof for the manſlayer. 14 The landmarke is not to bee remooued. 15 Two witneſſes at the leaſt. 16 The puniſhment of a falſe witneſſe.

WHen the LORD thy God *hath cut off the nations, whoſe land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou †ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their cities, and in their houſes:

*Chap. 12. 29.

†Heb. *inheriteſt, or poſſeſſeſt.*

2 *Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee in the midſt of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

*Exod.21. 13. num. 35. 10. ioſh. 20. 2.

3 Thou ſhalt prepare thee a way, & diuide the coaſts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherite) into three parts, that euery ſlayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the caſe of the ſlayer, which ſhall flee thither, that hee may liue: who ſo killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not †in time paſt,

†Heb. *from yeſterday the third day.*

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a ſtroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the †head ſlippeth from the †helue, and †lighteth vpon his neighbour, that he die, hee ſhall flee vnto one of thoſe cities, and liue:

†Heb. *yron.*
†Heb. *wood.*
†Heb. *findeth.*

6 Leſt the auenger of the blood purſue the ſlayer, while his heart is hote, and ouertake him, becauſe the way is long, and †ſlay him, whereas hee was not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not †in time paſt.

†Heb. *ſmite him in life.*
†Heb. *from yeſterday third day.*

7 Wherefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coaſt (as hee hath ſworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which hee promiſed to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou ſhalt *keepe all theſe commaundements to doe them, which I commaund thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) *then ſhalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beſide theſe three:

*Chap.12. 20.

*Ioſh.20.7.

10 That innocent blood be not ſhed in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and ſo blood bee vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour and lie in wait for him, and riſe vp againſt him, and ſmite him †mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of theſe cities:

†Hebr. *in life.*

12 Then the Elders of his citie ſhal ſend and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye ſhall not pitie him, but thou ſhalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Iſrael, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not remoue thy neighbours *land*-marke, which they of olde time haue ſet in thine inheritance, which thou ſhalt inherite, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

15 ¶ *One witnes ſhal not riſe vp againſt a man for any iniquitie, or for any ſinne, in any ſinne that he ſinneth: at the mouth of two witneſſes, or at the mouth of three witneſſes, ſhall the matter be ſtabliſhed.

*Chap.17.6 hebr.10.28. numb.35.30 matt.18.16. iohn 8.17. 2.cor.13.1. hebr.10.28.

16 ¶ If a falſe witneſſe riſe vp againſt any man to teſtifie || againſt him *that which is* wrong:

|| Or, *falling away.*

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuerſie is, ſhall ſtand before the LORD, before the Prieſts, and the Iudges, which ſhalbe in thoſe dayes.

18 And the Iudges ſhall make diligent inquiſition: and behold, if the witneſſe bee a falſe witneſſe, *and* hath teſtified falſly againſt his brother:

19 * Then ſhall ye doe vnto him, as hee had thought to haue done vnto his brother:

*Pro.19.5,9. dan.13.62.

ther: ſo ſhalt thou put the euill away from among you.

20 And thoſe which remaine ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall henceforth commit no more any ſuch euill among you.

21 And thine eye ſhal not pitie, *but* *life *ſhall goe* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

*Exod. 21. 23. leuit. 24. 20. mat. 5. 38

CHAP. XX.

1 The Prieſts exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be diſmiſſed from the warre. 10 How to vſe the cities that accept or refuſe the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities muſt bee deuoted. 19 Trees of mans meat muſt not be deſtroyed in the ſiege.

When thou goeſt out to battell againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes and charets, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the Lord thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it ſhal be when ye are come nigh vnto the battel, that the Prieſt ſhal approch and ſpeake vnto the people,

3 And ſhall ſay vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, you approch this day vnto battell againſt your enemies: let not your hearts †faint, feare not, and do not †tremble, neither be ye terrified becauſe of them.

† Hebr. bee tender.
† Hebr. make haſte.

4 For the Lord your God *is he* that goeth with you, to fight for you againſt your enemies, to ſaue you.

5 ¶ And the Officers ſhall ſpeake vnto the people, ſaying, What man is there that hath built a new houſe, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his houſe, leſt he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet †eaten of it? let him alſo goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt he die in the battel, and an other man eat of it.

† Heb, made it common: See Leuit. 19. 23.

7 *And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt he die in battell, and another man take her.

*Chap. 24. 5

8 And the Officers ſhall ſpeake further vnto the people: and they ſhall ſay, *What man *is there* that is fearefull and faint hearted? let him go and returne vnto his houſe, leſt his brethrens heart †faint as well as his heart.

*Iudg. 7. 3.
† Heb. melt.

9 And it ſhal be when the Officers haue made an end of ſpeaking vnto the people, that they ſhall make Captaines of the armies to †leade the people.

† Heb. to be in the head of the people.

10 ¶ When thou commeſt nigh vnto a citie to fight againſt it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it ſhalbe, if it make thee anſwere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it ſhalbe *that* all the people that is found therein, ſhal bee tributaries vnto thee, and they ſhall ſerue thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre againſt thee, then thou ſhalt beſiege it.

13 And when the Lord thy God hath deliuered it into thine handes, thou ſhalt ſmite euery male thereof with the edge of the ſword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and *the cattell, and all that is in the citie, *euen* all the ſpoile thereof, ſhalt thou †take vnto thy ſelfe, and thou ſhalt eate the ſpoile of thine enemies, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee.

*Ioſh. 8. 2.
† Heb. ſpoile

15 Thus ſhalt thou do vnto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of theſe nations.

16 But of the cities of theſe people which the Lord thy God doth giue thee for an inheritance, thou ſhalt ſaue aliue nothing that breatheth.

17 But thou ſhalt vtterly deſtroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites and the Iebuſites, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, ſo ſhould yee ſinne againſt the Lord your God.

19 ¶ When thou ſhalt beſiege a citie a long time, in making war againſt it to take it, thou ſhalt not deſtroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe againſt them: for thou mayeſt eate of them, and thou ſhalt not cut them downe (‖ for the tree of the fielde is mans *life*) †to employ them in the ſiege.

‖ *Or, for, O man the tree of the field is to be imployed in the ſiege.*
† *Heb. to goe from before thee.*

20 Onely the trees which thou knoweſt that they be not trees for meate, thou ſhalt deſtroy, and cut *them* downe, and thou ſhalt build bulwarks againſt the city that maketh warre with thee, vntill †it be ſubdued.

† *Heb. it come downe.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an vncertaine murther. 10 The vſage of a captiue taken to wiſe. 15 The firſt borne is not to be diſinherited vpon priuate affection. 18 A ſtubborne ſonne is to be ſtoned to death. 22 The malefactour muſt not hang all night on a tree.

If *one* bee found ſlaine in the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it, lying in the field, & it be not knowen who hath ſlaine him:

2 Then thy elders and thy Iudges ſhal come foorth, and they ſhall meaſure vnto the cities which *are* round about him that is ſlaine.

3 And it ſhall be that the citie which is next vnto the ſlaine man, euen the Elders of that citie ſhall take an heifer which hath not bene wrought with, *and* which hath not drawen in the yoke.

4 And the Elders of that citie ſhall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor ſowen, and ſhall ſtrike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Prieſtes the ſonnes of Leui ſhall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath choſen to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in the Name of the LORD:) and by their † word ſhal euery controuerſie and euery ſtroke be *tried*.

† *Heb. mouth.*

6 And all the Elders of that citie that are next vnto the ſlaine man, ſhal waſh their handes ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they ſhall anſwere, and ſay, Our handes haue not ſhed this blood, neither haue our eyes ſeene *it*.

8 Bee mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Iſrael, whom thou haſt redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Iſraels charge, and the blood ſhall be forgiuen them.

† *Heb. in the middeſt.*

9 So ſhalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou ſhalt doe that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

10 ¶When thou goeſt forth to warre againſt thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands and thou haſt taken them captiue,

11 And ſeeſt among the captiues a beautifull woman, and haſt a deſire vnto her, that thou wouldeſt haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou ſhalt bring her home to thine houſe, and ſhee ſhall ſhaue her head, and || pare her nailes.

|| *Or, ſuffer to grow. Hebr. make or dreſſe*

13 And ſhe ſhall put the raiment of her captiuitie from off her, and ſhall remaine in thine houſe, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou ſhalt goe in vnto her, and bee her husband, and ſhe ſhalbe thy wife.

14 And it ſhal be if thou haue no delight in her, then thou ſhalt let her goe whither ſhe will, but thou ſhalt not ſell her at all for money, thou ſhalt not make merchandiſe of her, becauſe thou haſt humbled her.

15 ¶If a man haue two wiues, one beloued and another hated, & they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued, and the hated: and if the firſt borne ſonne bee hers that was hated.

16 Then it ſhalbe, when he maketh his ſonnes to inherite that which he hath, that he may not make the ſonne of the beloued, firſt borne, before the ſonne of the hated, *which is* indeed the firſt borne:

17 But he ſhall acknowledge the ſonne of the hated for the firſt borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he is the beginning of his ſtrength; the right of the firſt borne is his.

† *Hebr. that is found with him.*

18 ¶ If a man haue a ſtubburne and rebellious ſonne, which wil not obey the voice of his father, or the voyce of his mother, and that when they haue chaſtened him, wil not hearken vnto them:

19 Then ſhall his father and his mother lay holde on him, and bring him out vnto the elders of his citie, and vnto the gate of his place;

20 And they ſhall ſay vnto the Elders of his citie, This our ſonne *is* ſtubburne, and rebellious, he will not obey our voice: he *is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city ſhal ſtone him with ſtones, that hee die: ſo ſhalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Iſrael ſhall heare, and feare.

22 ¶And if a man haue committed a ſin worthy of death, and hee bee (to bee) put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body ſhall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou ſhalt in any wiſe bury him that day: for * hee that is hanged, is † accurſed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

* Gal. 3. 13. † *Hebr the curſe of God.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanitie toward brethren. 5 The ſexe is to bee diſtinguiſhed by apparell. 6 The dam is not to bee taken with her yong ones. 8 The houſe muſt haue battlements. 9 Confuſion is to be auoided. 12 Fringes vpon the veſture. 13 The puniſhment of him that ſlandereth his wife. 20 22 Of adultery, 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Inceſt.

THou * ſhalt not ſee thy brothers oxe, or his ſheepe go aſtray, and hide thy ſelfe from them: thou ſhalt in any caſe bring them againe vnto thy brother.

* Exod. 23. 4.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou knowe him not, then thou ſhalt bring it vnto thine owne houſe, and it ſhalbe with thee, vntil thy brother ſeek after it, and thou ſhalt reſtore it to him againe.

3 In like maner ſhalt thou doe with his aſſe, and ſo ſhalt thou do with his raiment: and with all loſt thing of thy brothers, which hee hath loſt, and thou haſt found, ſhalt thou do likewiſe: thou mayeſt not hide thy ſelfe.

4 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers aſſe or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy ſelfe from them: that ſhalt ſurely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman ſhall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither ſhall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do ſo, are abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds neſt chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they bee young ones, or egges, and the dam ſitting vpon the yong, or vpon the egges, thou ſhalt not take the damme with the yong.

7 But thou ſhalt in any wiſe let the dam goe, and take the yong to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou maieſt prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildeſt a newe houſe, then thou ſhalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpõ thine houſe, if any man fall from thence.

† *Heb fulneſſe of the ſeed.*

9 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſowe thy vineyard with diuers ſeeds: leſt the † fruit of thy ſeed which thou haſt ſowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plow with an oxe and an aſſe together.

* Leuit. 19. 19.

11 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not weare a garment of diuers ſorts, *as* of woollen, and linnen together.

* Num 15. 38

† *Heb. wings.*

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy veſture, wherewith thou causereſt *thy ſelfe.*

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occaſions of ſpeech *againſt her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and ſay, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then ſhall the father of the damoſel, and her mother, take and bring foorth the tokens of the damoſels virginitie, vnto the Elders of the citie in the gate.

16 And the damoſels father ſhal ſay vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, he hath giuen occaſions of ſpeech *againſt her*, ſaying, I found not thy daughter a maid: & yet theſe *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity; and they ſhall ſpred the cloth before the Elders of the city

18 And the Elders of that city ſhall take that man, and chaſtiſe him.

19 And they ſhall amearce him in an hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damoſell, becauſe hee hath brought vp an euil name vpon a virgin of Iſrael: and ſhee ſhall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing bee trew, *and* the tokens of virginitie bee not found for the damoſell:

21 Then they ſhall bring out the damoſell to the doore of her fathers houſe, and the men of her citie ſhall ſtone her with ſtones ẏ ſhe die, becauſe ſhee hath wrought folly in Iſrael, to play the whoore in her fathers houſe: ſo ſhalt thou put euill away from among you.

* Leuit. 20. 10.

22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they ſhall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: ſo ſhalt thou put away euill from Iſrael.

23 ¶ If a damoſell *that is* a virgin be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man finde her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then yee ſhall bring them both out vnto the gate of that city, and ye ſhall ſtone them with ſtones that they die; the damoſel, becauſe ſhe cried not, *being* in the citie; and the man, becauſe he hath humbled his neighbours wife: ſo thou ſhalt put away euill from among you.

|| *Or, take ſtrong hold of her.*

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damoſel in the field, and the man || force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, ſhall die.

26 But vnto the damoſel thou ſhalt doe nothing, there is in the damoſell no ſinne worthy of death: for as when a man riſeth againſt his neighbour, and ſlayeth him, euen ſo is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damoſel cried, and there was none to ſaue her.

* Exod. 22. 16.

28 ¶ * If a man finde a damoſel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, ſhall giue vnto the damoſels father fiftie *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and ſhe ſhalbe his wife, becauſe he hath humbled her, hee may not put her away all his dayes.

* Leuit. 18. 8.

30 ¶ * A man ſhall not take his fathers wife, nor diſcouer his fathers ſkirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Who may or may not enter into the Congregation.* 9 *Vncleannes to be auoided in the hoſt.* 15 *Of the fugitiue ſeruant.* 17 *Of filthineſſe.* 18 *Of abominable ſacrifices.* 19 *Of vſury.* 21 *Of vowes.* 24 *Of treſpaſſes.*

HEe that is wounded in the ſtones, or hath his priuie member cut off, ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A baſtard ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation ſhall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 *An Ammonite, or Moabite ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation ſhall they not not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer,

*Nehe.13.1

4 Becauſe they met you not with bread and with water in the way when yee came forth out of Egypt, and *becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſonne of Beor of Pethor of Meſopotamia, to curſe thee.

*Num.22.5,6.

5 Neuertheleſſe, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſſing vnto thee, becauſe the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeeke their peace, nor their †proſperitie all thy dayes for euer.

† *Heb. good.*

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhorre an Edomite, for hee is thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhall enter into the Congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſt goeth forth againſt thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there bee among you any man that is not cleane, by reaſon of vncleannes that chanceth him by night, †then ſhall hee goe abroad out of the campe, hee ſhall not come within the campe.

† Eph.5.5

11 But it ſhall bee when euening †commeth on, he ſhall waſh *himſelfe* with water: and when the Sunne is downe, he ſhal come into the campe againe.

† *Heb. turneth toward.*

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt haue a place alſo without the campe, whither thou ſhalt goe forth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it ſhalbe when thou †wilt eaſe thy ſelfe abroad, thou ſhalt digge therewith, and ſhalt turne backe and couer that which commeth from thee.

† *Heb. ſitteſt downe.*

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy campe bee holy, that hee ſee †no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

† *Heb. nakedneſſe of any thing.*

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliuer vnto his maſter, the ſeruant which is eſcaped from his maſter vnto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which he ſhall chooſe, in one of thy gates where it †liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

† *Heb is good for him.*

17 ¶ There ſhall bee no ‖whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a Sodomite of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

‖ *Or, Sodomiteſſe.*

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both theſe are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶* Thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury to thy brother; vſury of money, vſury of victuals, vſury of any thing that is lent vpon vſury.

*Exo.22.15 leuit.25.36 pſal.15.5.

20 Vnto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend vpon vſury, but vnto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶*When thou ſhalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlacke to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee; and it would be ſinne in thee.

*Eccles.5.3

22 But if thou ſhalt forbeare to vow, it ſhalbe no ſinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keepe and performe; *euen* a free-will offering according as thou haſt vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou cõmeſt into thy neighbors vineyard, then thou mayeſt eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleaſure, but thou ſhalt not put *any* in thy veſſell.

25 When thou commeſt into the ſtanding corne of thy neighbours, *then thou mayeſt plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not moue a ſickle vnto thy neighbours ſtanding corne.

*Mat.12.1 mar.2.23. luke 6.1.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Of diuorce.* 5 *A newe married man goeth not to warre.* 6. 10 *Of pledges.* 7 *Of marſtealers.* 8 *Of leproſie.* 14 *The hire is to be giuen.* 16 *Of iuſtice.* 19 *of charitie.*

*Mat. 5.31 and 19.7. mar. 10.4.
† *Heb. matter of nakednes.*
† *Heb. cutting off.*

WHen a * man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to paſſe that ſhe find no fauour in his eyes, becauſe he hath found ſome † vncleanneſſe in her: then let him write her a bill of † diuorcement, and giue *it* in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

2 And when ſhee is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may go and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth *it* in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe: Or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which ſent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that ſhe is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſinne, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

*Chap. 20.7
† *Heb. not any thing ſhall paſſe vpon him.*

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, hee ſhall not goe out to warre, neither † ſhall he be charged with any buſines: *but* he ſhall be free at home one yeere, and ſhall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether or the vpper milſtone to pledge: for hee taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

17 ¶ If a man be found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him: then that thiefe ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put euill away from among you.

*Leuit. 13.2

8 ¶ Take heed, in * the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerue diligently, and do according to all that the Prieſts the Leuites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerue to doe.

*Num. 12 10.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * vnto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

† *Hebr. lend the loane of any thing to, &c.*

10 ¶ When thou doeſt † lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not goe into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doeſt lend, ſhall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou ſhalt not ſleepe with his pledge.

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sun goeth downe, that he may ſleepe in his owne raiment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhalbe righteouſneſſe vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſeruant *that is* poore and needy, *whether hee bee* of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

*Leuit. 19. 13 tob. 4. 14.
† *Heb. he lifteth his ſoule vnto it.*

15 At his day * thou ſhalt giue *him* his hire, neither ſhall the Sun goe downe vpon it, for he is poore, and † ſetteth his heart vpon it, leſt hee crie againſt thee vnto the LORD, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

*2. King. 14 6. 2 chron. 25. 4. iere. 31. 29, 30. ezek. 18. 20

16 * The fathers ſhal not be put to death for the children, neither ſhall the children bee put to death for the fathers: euery man ſhalbe put to death for his owne ſinne.

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not peruert the iudgement of the ſtranger, *nor* of the fatherleſſe, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

*Leuit. 19.9 and 23 22.

19 ¶ * When thou cutteſt downe thine harueſt in thy field, and haſt forgot a ſheafe in the fielde, thou ſhalt not goe againe to fetch it: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherles, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the worke of thine hands.

† *Heb. thou ſhalt not bough it after thee.*

20 When thou beateſt thine oliue tree, thou ſhalt not † goe ouer the boughes againe: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

† *Heb. after thee.*

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy vineyard, thou ſhalt not gleane it † afterward, it ſhalbe for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

22 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt: therfore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes muſt not exceed fourtie. 4 The oxe is not to be muſled. 5 Of raiſing ſeed vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodeſt woman. 13 Of vniuſt weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controuerſie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgement, that *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they ſhall iuſtifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it ſhall be, if the wicked man bee worthy to bee beaten, that the Iudge ſhall cauſe him to lie downe, and to bee beaten before his face, according to his fault by a certaine number.

*2. Cor. 11 24.

3 * Fortie ſtripes he may giue him, and not exceed: leſt *if* he ſhould exceed, & beat him aboue theſe, with many ſtripes, then thy brother ſhould ſeeme vile vnto thee.

*1. Cor. 9.9 1. tim. 5.18
† *Heb. threſheth.*

4 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not muſſell the oxe when he † treadeth out *the corne*.

*Matth.22.24.mar 12.19.luke 20.28. || Or, next kinſeman.

5 ¶ *If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead ſhall not marrie without, vnto a ſtranger: her || husbands brother ſhall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the dutie of an husbands brother vnto her.

6 And it ſhall bee, that the firſt borne which ſhee beareth, ſhall ſucceede in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

|| Or, next kinſemans wife. *Ruth 3.9

7 And if the man like not to take his || brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and ſay, *My husbands brother refuſeth to raiſe vp vnto his brother a name in Iſrael: he will not performe the duetie of my husbands brother.

8 Then the Elders of his citie ſhal call him and ſpeake vnto him: and if he ſtand *to it*, and ſay, I like not to take her:

9 Then ſhall his brothers wife come vnto him in the preſence of the Elders, and looſe his ſhooe from off his foote, and ſpit in his face, and ſhall anſwere, and ſay, So ſhall it be done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhall be called in Iſrael, the houſe of him that hath his ſhooe looſed.

11 ¶ When men ſtriue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere, for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the ſecrets:

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pitie *her*.

† Heb. a ſtone and a ſtone. † Heb. an Ephah, and an Ephah.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not haue in thy bagge † diuers weights, a great, and a ſmall.

14 Thou ſhalt not haue in thine houſe † diuers meaſures, a great, and a ſmall.

15 *But* thou ſhalt haue a perfect and iuſt weight, a perfect and iuſt meaſure ſhalt thou haue: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe ſuch things, *and* all that doe vnrighteouſly, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

*Exo.17.8

17 ¶ *Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when yee were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behind thee, when thou *waſt* faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhall be when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it; that thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: thou ſhalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confeſſion of him that offereth the basket of firſt fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeere Tithes. 16 The Couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it ſhall be when thou *art* come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and ſhalt put *it* in a basket, and ſhalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe to place his Name there:

3 And thou ſhalt goe vnto the Prieſt that ſhalbe in thoſe daies, and ſay vnto him, I profeſſe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the LORD ſware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Prieſt ſhalt take the basket out of thine hand, and ſet it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt ſpeake and ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to periſh *was* my father, and he went downe into Egypt, and ſoiourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

[illegible]

6 And the Egyptians euill intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when we cried vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppreſſion.

8 And the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-ſtretched arme, and with great terribleneſſe, and with ſignes and with wonders.

9 And hee hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the firſt fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, haſt giuen me: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God, and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce in euery good thing, which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine houſe, thou, and the Leuite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

* Chap. 14. 28.

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an ende of tithing all the tithes of thine increaſe, the third yeere, *which is* * the yeere of tything, and haſt giuen *it* vnto the Leuite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eate within thy gates, and bee filled:

form dif

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* houſe, and alſo haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy commandements which thou haſt commanded me: I haue not tranſgreſſed thy commandements, neither haue I forgotten *them*.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane *vſe*, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: *but* I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, *and* haue done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

* Eſa. 63. 15

15 * Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe theſe Satutes and Iudgements: thou ſhalt therfore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt auouched the LORD this day to bee thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgments, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

* Chap. 7. 6

18 And * the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, & that *thou* ſhouldeſt keepe all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praiſe and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt bee an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the Law vpon ſtones 5 and to build an Altar of whole ſtones. 11 The tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal 14 The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moſes with the Elders of Iſrael, commanded the people, ſaying, Keep all the Commaundements which I command you this day.

* Ioſh. 4. 1.

2 And it ſhal be on the day * when you ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

3 And thou ſhall write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art paſſed ouer, that thou mayeſt go in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhalbe when ye be gone ouer Iordan, that ye ſhal ſet vp theſe ſtones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

* Exod. 20. 25. ioſh. 8. 31.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of ſtones: * thou ſhalt not lift vp any yron *toole* vpon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the Prieſts the Leuites ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and hearken O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people, when yee are come ouer Iordan: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

† Heb. for a curſing.

* Dan. 9. 11

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal † to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And * the Leuites ſhall ſpeake, and ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael with a loude voyce:

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any

grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the handes of the craftesman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwere and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *be* he that remoueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *bee* hee that peruerteth the iudgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow, and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *bee* he that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe hee vncouereth his fathers skirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* he that lieth with any maner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: & all the people ſhal ſay Amen.

24 Curſed *be* he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

*Eze.22.12

25 *Curſed *be* he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

*Gal.3.10.

26 *Curſed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII. *

1 The bleſsings for obedience. 15 The curſes for diſobedience.

*Leuit.26.3

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, *if thou ſhalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue *and* to doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the citie, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

5 Bleſſed *ſhalbe* thy basket & thy ‖ ſtore.

‖ *Or, dough, or kneading troughes.*

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thon goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe vp againſt thee, to be ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen wayes.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing vpon thee in thy ‖ ſtore-houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, and he ſhal bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

‖ *Or, barnes.*

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as hee hath ſworne vnto thee, if thou ſhalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they ſhalbe afraid of thee.

*Chap.30.9, &c.
‖ *Or, for goods*
† *Heb. belly.*

11 And *the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD ſhall open vnto thee his good treaſure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the worke of thine hand: and *thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

*Chap.15.6

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, & not the taile, & thou ſhalt be aboue onely, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerue, and to doe *them*:

14 And thou ſhalt not goe aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to ſerue them.

*Leuit.26.14. lament 2.17. mala. 2.2. baruc. 1.20.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, *if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all his Commandements and his Statutes, which I commaund thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the citie, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhalbe* thy basket & thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheepe.

19 Curſed

* a chain of illustrious prophesies; various calamities blended into one point of view. Gray. see Newton's 7th Diſsertation.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

† *Heb. which thou wouldeſt doe.*

20 The LORD ſhall ſend vpon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, † for to doe vntill thou be deſtroyed, and vntill thou periſh quickely, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken mee.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill he haue conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

*Leuit. 26. 19.

|| *Or, drought.*

22 * The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflamation, and with an extreme burning, and with the || ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: and they ſhall purſue thee vntill thou periſh.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that is vnder thee *ſhalbe* yron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the raine of thy land powder and duſt: from heauen ſhall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be deſtroyed.

† *Heb. for a remouing.*

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to bee ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt goe out one way againſt them, and flee ſeuen wayes before them, and ſhalt be † remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carkeiſe ſhall be meat vnto all foules of the aire, and vnto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noone daies, as the blind gropeth in darkeneſſe, & thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and ſpoiled euermore, and no man ſhall ſaue thee.

*Chap. 20. 6.

† *Hebr. prophane, or vſe it as common meat.*

30 Thou ſhalt betrothe a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: * thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

† *Heb. ſhall not returne to thee, &c.*

31 Thine oxe ſhalbe ſlaine before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eate thereof: thine aſſe ſhall be violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhall not bee reſtored to thee: thy ſheepe ſhall be giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt haue none to reſcue *them.*

32 Thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes ſhall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there ſhall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eate vp: and thou ſhalt bee onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt bee mad, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legs with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee, and thy king which thou ſhalt ſet ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowen, and there ſhalt thou ſerue other gods, wood and ſtone.

* 1. Kin. 9. 7. iere. 24. 9. and 25. 9.

37 And thou ſhalt become * an aſtoniſhment, a prouerbe, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD ſhall leade thee.

* Mica. 6. 15. agge. 1. 6.

38 * Thou ſhalt carie much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards and dreſſe *them*, but ſhalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the wormes ſhall eate them.

40 Thou ſhalt haue Oliue trees throughout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint *thy ſelfe* with the oyle: for thine Oliue ſhall caſt *his fruit.*

† *Hebr. they ſhall not be thine.*

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, but † thou ſhalt not enioy them: for they ſhall goe into captiuitie.

|| *Or, poſſeſſe.*

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy lande ſhall the locuſts || conſume.

43 The ſtranger that is within thee ſhall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou ſhalt come downe very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: hee ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all theſe curſes ſhal come vpon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou bee deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhalbe vpon thee for a ſigne, and for a wonder, & vpon thy ſeed for euer:

47 Becauſe thou ſeruedſt not the LORD thy God with ioyfulneſſe, and with gladneſſe of heart, for the aboundance of all things.

48 Therfore ſhalt thou ſerue thine enemies which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, and in nakedneſſe, and in want of all things: and he ſhall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntil he haue deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhall bring a nation againſt thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as ſwift* as the Eagle fleeth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not † vnderſtand:

† *Heb. heare.*

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which ſhall not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew fauour to the yong:

† *Heb. ſtrong of face.*

51 And he ſhall eate the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou be deſtroyed: which alſo ſhall not leaue thee *either* corne, wine, or oyle, *or* the increaſe of thy kine, or flockes of thy ſheepe, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

52 And hee ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and fenced wals come downe wherein thou truſtedſt throughout all thy land: and hee ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And * thou ſhalt eate the fruite of thine owne † body, the fleſh of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherwith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee.

* Leuit. 26. 29. 2. king. 6. 29. lam. 4. 10 baruc. 2. 3.
† *Heb. belly.*

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye ſhall bee euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſome, and towards the remnant of his children which he ſhall leaue:

55 So that hee will not giue to any of them of the fleſh of his children whom he ſhall eate: becauſe he hath nothing left him in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee, in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to ſet the ſole of her foot vpon the ground, for delicateneſſe and tenderneſſe, her eye ſhall bee euill towards the husband of her boſome, and towards her ſonne, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † yong one that commeth out from betweene her feet, and towards her children which ſhe ſhall beare: for ſhe ſhal eate them for want of all things ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith thine enemie ſhall diſtreſſe thee in thy gates.

† *Hebr. afterbirth.*

58 If thou wilt not obſerue to doe all the words of this Lawe that are written in this booke, that thou mayeſt feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy ſeed, *euen* great plagues, and of long continuance, and ſore ſickeneſſes, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, hee will bring vpon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, which thou waſt afraid of, and they ſhall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Alſo euery ſickeneſſe, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Law, them will the LORD † bring vpon thee, vntill thou be deſtroyed.

† *Heb. cauſe to aſcend.*

62 And ye ſhall be left few in number, whereas ye were * as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

* Chap. 10. 22.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you; ſo the LORD will reioyce ouer you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye ſhall bee plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter thee among all people, from the *one* ende of the earth, euen vnto the *other*: and there thou ſhalt ſerue other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, *euen* wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foot haue reſt: but the LORD ſhal giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ſorrow of mind.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt feare day and night, and ſhalt haue none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were Euen: and at Euen thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou ſhalt feare, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake vnto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more againe: and there yee ſhall bee

ſold vnto your enemies for bond men, and bondwomen, and no man ſhall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Moſes exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the workes they haue ſeene. 10 All are preſented before the Lord to enter into his Couenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himſelfe in his wickedneſſe. 29 Secret things belong vnto God.

THeſe *are* the wordes of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael in the land of Moab, beſide the Couenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moſes called vnto all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, *Ye haue ſeene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his ſeruants, and vnto all his land;

*Exod.19.4

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue ſeene, the ſignes and thoſe great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to ſee, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fortie yeeres in the wilderneſſe: your clothes are not waxen old vpon you, and thy ſhooe is not waxen old vpon thy foot.

6 Yee haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or ſtrong drinke: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came vnto this place, Sihon the king of Heſhbon, and Og the King of Baſhan, came out againſt vs vnto battell, and we ſmote them.

8 And we tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 *Keepe therefore the words of this Couenant and doe them, that ye may proſper in all that ye doe.

*Chap.4.6. 1.king.2.2. ioſh.1.7.

10 ¶ Ye ſtand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Iſrael,

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy ſtranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou ſhouldeſt †enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his othe, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

†Heb.paſſe.

13 That he may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people vnto himſelfe, and that he may be vnto thee a God, as he hath ſaide vnto thee, and as hee hath ſworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this couenant and this othe:

15 But with him that ſtandeth here with vs this day before the LORD our God, and alſo with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye paſſed by.

17 And ye haue ſeene their abominations, and their † idoles, wood, and ſtone, ſiluer, and gold, which were among them.)

†Heb.dunguie gods.

18 Leſt there ſhould bee among you man or woman, or familie, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to goe *and* ſerue the gods of theſe nations: leſt there ſhould bee among you a root that beareth || gall and wormewood,

||Or, a poyſonfull herbe. Heb.Roſh.

19 And it come to paſſe when hee heareth the words of this curſe, that hee bleſſe himſelfe in his heart, ſaying, I ſhall haue peace, though I walke in the || imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkenneſſe to thirſt:

||Or, ſtubbornneſſe.

† Heb. the drunken to the thirſtie.

20 The LORD will not ſpare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his ielouſie ſhall ſmoke againſt that man, and all the curſes that are written in this booke ſhall lie vpon him, and the LORD ſhall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD ſhall ſeparate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Iſrael, according to all the curſes of the Couenant, that† are written in this booke of the Law:

† Heb.is written.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that ſhall riſe vp after you, and the ſtranger that ſhall come from a far land, ſhall ſay, when they ſee the plagues of that land, and the ſickeneſſes † which the LORD hath laid vpon it;

† Heb. wherewith the LORD hath made it ſicke.

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimſtone and ſalt, *and* burning, that it is not ſowen, nor beareth, nor any graſſe groweth therein, *like the ouerthrowe of Sodome, and Gomorah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

*Gen.19.24,25.

24 Euen all nations ſhall ſay, *Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

*1.Kin.9.8. iere.22.8.

25 Then men ſhall ſay, Becauſe they

haue forſaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them, when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

†Heb. diuided. Or, who had not giuen to them any portion.

26 For they went and ſerued other gods, and worſhipped them, gods whome they knew not, and † *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt this land, to bring vpon it all the curſes, that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, and caſt them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The ſecret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but thoſe things which are reuealed *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promiſed vnto the repentant. 11 The Commandement is manifeſt. 15 Death and life are ſet before them.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe when all theſe things are come vpon thee, the bleſſing, and the curſe, which I haue ſet before thee, and thou ſhalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And ſhalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and ſhalt obey his voyce according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuitie, and haue compaſſion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath ſcattered thee.

*Nehe.1.9

4 * If any of thine bee driuen out vnto the outmoſt parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers poſſeſſed, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe it: and hee will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumciſe thine heart, and the heart of thy ſeed to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, that thou mayeſt liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all theſe curſes vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which perſecuted thee.

8 And thou ſhalt returne and obey the voyce of the LORD, and doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

*Chap.28. 11.

9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as hee reioyced ouer thy fathers:

10 If thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

11 ¶ For this Commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

*Rom.10. 6,&c.

12 * It *is* not in heauen, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

13 Neither *is* it beyond the Sea, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall goe ouer the ſea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayeſt doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue ſet before thee this day, life and good, and death, and euill:

16 In that I command thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayeſt liue and multiplie: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, ſo that thou wilt not heare, but ſhalt be drawen away, and worſhip other gods, and ſerue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh, and that yee ſhall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou paſſeſt ouer Iordane, to goe to poſſeſſe it.

*Chap.4. 26.

19 * I call heauen and earth to record this day againſt you, that I haue ſet before you life and death, bleſſing and curſing: therefore chuſe life, that both thou and thy ſeed may liue:

20 That thou mayeſt loue the LORD

thy God, *and* that thou mayeſt obey his voyce, and that thou mayeſt cleaue vnto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayeſt dwell in the land, which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moſes encourageth the people. 7 Hee encourageth Ioſhua. 9 Hee deliuereth the Law vnto the Prieſts to reade it in the ſeuenth yeere to the people. 14 God giueth a charge to Ioſhua, 19 and a ſong to teſtifie againſt the people. 24 Moſes deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe. 28 Hee maketh a proteſtation to the Elders.

AND Moſes went and ſpake theſe words vnto all Iſrael.

2 And he ſaid vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twentie yeeres old this day; I can no more goe out and come in: alſo the LORD hath ſaid vnto mee, *Thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

*Num.20.12. chap.3.27.

3 The LORD thy God, hee will goe ouer before thee, *and* hee will deſtroy theſe nations from before thee, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe them: *and* Ioſhua, he ſhall goe ouer before thee, *as the LORD hath ſaid.

*Num.27.21.

4 And the LORD ſhall doe vnto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them, whom he deſtroyed.

5 And *the LORD ſhall giue them vp before your face, that yee may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

*Chap.7.2

6 Be ſtrong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, hee *it is* that doeth goe with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

7 ¶ And Moſes called vnto Ioſhua, and ſaid vnto him in the ſight of all Iſrael, Bee ſtrong, and of a good courage: for thou muſt goe with this people vnto the land, which the LORD hath ſworne vnto their fathers to giue them; and thou ſhalt cauſe them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, hee *it is* that doeth goe before thee, hee will be with thee, hee will not faile thee, neither forſake thee: feare not, neither be diſmayed.

9 ¶ And Moſes wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Prieſts the ſonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Iſrael.

10 And Moſes commanded them, ſaying, At the end of *euery* ſeuen yeeres, in the ſolemnitie of the *yeere of releaſe, in the feaſt of Tabernacles,

*Chap.15.1

11 When all Iſrael is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee ſhall chooſe; thou ſhalt reade this Law before all Iſrael, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women and children, and thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obſerue to doe all the words of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not knowen *any thing*, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, thy dayes approch that thou muſt die: call Ioſhua, and preſent your ſelues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moſes and Ioſhua went, and preſented themſelues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud ſtood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, thou ſhalt †ſleepe with thy fathers, and this people will riſe vp, and goe a whoring after the gods of the ſtrangers of the land whither they goe *to bee* amongſt them, and will forſake mee, and breake my couenant which I haue made with them.

† Hebr. lie downe.

17 Then my anger ſhall bee kindled againſt them in that day, and I will forſake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they ſhall bee deuoured, and many euils and troubles ſhall †befall them, ſo that they will ſay in that day, Are not theſe euils come vpon vs, becauſe our God is not amongſt vs?

† Hebr. finde them.

18 And I will ſurely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they ſhall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore, write yee this ſong for you, and teach it the children of Iſrael: put it in their mouthes, that this ſong may bee a witneſſe for mee, againſt the children of Iſrael.

20 For when I ſhall haue brought them into the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony;

and they ſhall haue eaten and filled themſelues, and waxen fat; then will they turne vnto other gods, and ſerue them, and prouoke me, and breake my couenant.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this ſong ſhall teſtifie † againſt them as a witneſſe: for it ſhall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their ſeed: for I know their imagination which they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land, which I ſware.

† *Hebr. before.*

† *Hebr. doe.*

22 ¶ Moſes therefore wrote this ſong the ſame day, & taught it the children of Iſrael.

23 And hee gaue Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun a charge, and ſaid, * Be ſtrong, and of a good courage: for thou ſhalt bring the children of Iſrael into the land which I ſware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

* Ioſh.1.6.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes had made an ende of writing the wordes of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finiſhed,

25 That Moſes commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, ſaying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the ſide of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may bee there for a witneſſe againſt thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy ſtiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, ye haue bene rebellious againſt the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto mee all the Elders of your tribes, and your Officers, that I may ſpeake theſe wordes in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record againſt them.

29 For I know that after my death, yee will vtterly corrupt *your ſelues*, and turne aſide from the way which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, becauſe yee will doe euill in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moſes ſpake in the eares of all the Congregation of Iſrael the wordes of this ſong, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moſes ſong, which ſetteth forth Gods mercie and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to ſet their hearts vpon it. 48 God ſendeth him vp to mount Nebo, to ſee the land, and die.

Giue eare, O yee heauens, and I will ſpeake; And heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine ſhall drop as the raine: my ſpeach ſhall diſtill as the deaw, as the ſmall raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the ſhowres vpon the graſſe.

3 Becauſe I will publiſh the Name of the LORD: aſcribe yee greatneſſe vnto our God.

4 *Hee is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* Iudgement: A God of Trueth, and without iniquitie, iuſt and righe *is* he.

5 † They haue corrupted themſelues, ‖ their ſpot is not *the ſpot* of his children: *they are* a peruerſe and crooked generation.

† *Hebr. hee hath corrupted to himſelfe.*

‖ Or, that they are *not his children*, that is *their blot*.

6 Doe yee thus requite the LORD, O fooliſh people, and vnwiſe? Is not hee thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and eſtabliſhed thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, conſider the yeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and he will ſhew thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

† *Hebr. generation and generation.*

8 When the moſt High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when he ſeparated the ſonnes of Adam, he ſet the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Iſrael.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

† *Heb. coard.*

10 He found them in a deſert land, and in the waſte howling wilderneſſe: He ‖ led him about, he inſtructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

‖ *Or, compaſſed him about*

11 As an Eagle ſtirreth vp her neſt, fluttereth ouer yer yong, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 *So* the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no ſtrange god with him.

13 Hee made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increaſe of the fields, and hee made him to ſucke hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flintie rocke,

14 Butter of kine, and milke of ſheepe, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breed of Baſhan, and goats, with the fat of kidnies of wheate, and thou diddeſt drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Ieſurun waxed fat, and kicked, Thou art waxen fat, thou art growen thick thou art couered *with fatneſſe*: then he forſooke God *which* made him, and lightly eſteemed the Rocke of his ſaluation.

16 They prouoked him to ielouſie with ſtrange *gods*, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

|| *Or,* which were *not God.*

17 They ſacrificed vnto deuils, || not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee thou art vnmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

|| *Or, deſpiſed.*

19 And when the LORD ſaw *it*, he || abhorred *them*, becauſe of the prouoking of his ſonnes, and of his daughters.

20 And he ſaid, I willhide my face from them, I will ſee what their end *ſhall bee*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

* Rom.10.9.

21 They haue mooued mee to ielouſie with *that which is* not god, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: And *I will moue them to ielouſie with *thoſe which are* not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

|| *Or, hath burned.*
|| *Or, hath conſumed.*

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and || ſhall burne vnto the loweſt hell, and || ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

13 I will heape miſchiefes vpon them, I will ſpend mine arrowes vpon them.

† *Hebr, burning coales,*

14 *They ſhall bee* burnt with hunger, and deuoured with † burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts vpon them, with the poiſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

† *Heb. from the chambers.*
† *Hebr. bereaue.*

25 The ſword without, and terrour † within ſhall † deſtroy both the yong man, and the virgine, the ſuckling *alſo* with the man of gray haires.

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

|| *Or, our high hand and not the LORD hath done all this.*

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, leſt their aduerſaries ſhould behaue themſelues ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, || Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counſel, neither is there any vnderſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they vnderſtood this, that they would conſider their latter end.

* Ioſh, 23. 10.

30 How ſhould * one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rocke had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them vp?

31 For their rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themſelues being iudges.

|| *Or, is worſe then the vine of Sodome, &c.*

32 For their vine is || of the vine of Sodome, and of the fields of Gomorah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poiſon of dragons, and the cruell venime of Aſpes.

34 Is not this layd vp in ſtore with me, *and* ſealed vp among my treaſures?

* Ecclus. 28. 1. rom. 12. 19. hebr. 10. 30.

35 To me belongeth * vengeance, and recompence, their foote ſhall ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that ſhall come vpon them, make haſte.

† *Hebr. hand.*

36 For the LORD ſhall iudge his people, and repent himſelfe for his ſeruants, when he ſeeth that *their* † power is gone; and there is none ſhut vp, or left.

37 And hee ſhall ſay, Where *are* their gods? their rocke in whom they truſted;

† *Hebr, an hiding for you.*

38 Which did eate the fat of their ſacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them riſe vp and helpe you, *and* be † your protection.

* 1. Sam. 2. 6. tob 13 2. wiſd. 16. 13

39 See now, that I, *euen* I am he, & there is no god with mee; * I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and ſay, I will deliuer for euer.

42 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on Iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate mee.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my ſword ſhall deuoure fleſh) *and that* with the blood of the ſlaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemie.

|| *Or, praiſe his people ye nations. Or, ſing yee.*
* Matth. 7. 6. rom. 15. 10.

43 || Reioyce, O * yee nations *with* his people, for hee will auenge the blood of his ſeruants, and will render vengeance to his aduerſaries, and will bee mercifull vnto his land, *and* to his people.

|| *Or, Ioſhua.*

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this Song in the eares of the people, he and || Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

* Chap 6. 6. and 11. 18.

46 And hee ſaid vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day, which yee ſhall command your children to obſerue to doe all the words of this Law.

47 For it *is* not a vaine thing for you: becauſe it is your life, & through this thing ye ſhall prolong *your* dayes, in the land whither ye goe ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

* Num. 27. 12.

48 And † the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes that ſelfe ſame day, ſaying,

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer againſt Iericho, and beholde the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

*Num.20. 25,28.and 33.38.

*Num.20. 12,13.and 27.14.

|| *Or, ſtrife at Kadeſh.*

51 Becauſe * ye treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of || Meribah Kadeſh, in the wilderneſſe of Zin: becauſe yee ſanctified mee not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before *thee*, but thou ſhalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Maieſtie of God. 6 The bleſsings of the twelue Tribes. 26 The excellencie of Iſrael.

And this *is* the bleſſing, wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he ſaid, the LORD came from Sinai, and roſe vp from Seir vnto them, he ſhined foorth from mount Paran, and hee came with tenne thouſands of Saints: from his Right hand *went* a † fierie Law for them.

† *Hebr. a fire of law.*

3 Yea hee loued the people; all his Saints *are* in thy hand: and they ſate downe at thy feete; euery one ſhall receiue of thy words.

4 Moſes commaunded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And hee was King in Ieſhurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the Tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the bleſſing* of Iudah: and he ſaid, Heare, LORD, the voice of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: Let his hands be ſufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

*Exod.28. 30.

8 ¶ And of Leui hee ſaide, * *Let* thy Thummim and thy Vrim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou diddeſt proue at Maſſah, *and with* whom thou didſt ſtriue at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who ſaid vnto his father and to his mother, I haue not ſeene him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren; nor knew his owne children: for they haue obſerued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

|| *Or, let them teach, &c.*

10 || They ſhall teach Iacob thy iudgements, and Iſrael thy Law: || they ſhall put incenſe † before thee, and whole burnt ſacrifice vpon thine Altar.

|| *Or, let them put incenſe.*
† *Hebr. at thy noſe.*

11 Bleſſe, LORD, his ſubſtance, and accept the worke of his hands, ſmite thorow the loynes of them that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, that they riſe not againe.

12 ¶ *And* of Beniamin he ſaid, The beloued of the LORD ſhall dwell in ſafety by him, *and the LORD* ſhall couer him all the day long, and hee ſhall dwell betweene his ſhoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioſeph he ſaid, * Bleſſed of the LORD bee his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dew, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath;

* Gene 49. 25.

14 And for the precious fruits *brought foorth* by the Sunne, and for the precious things † put foorth by the † Moone,

† *Hebr. thruſt foorth.*
† *Hebr. Moones.*

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the laſting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulneſſe therof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the buſh: let *the bleſſing* come vpon the head of Ioſeph, and vpon the top of the head of him *that* * *was* ſeparated from his brethren.

* Gene. 49. 26.

17 His glory *is like* the firſtling of his bullocke, and his hornes *are like* the hornes of Vnicornes: with them hee ſhall puſh the people together, to the endes of the earth: and they *are* the ten thouſands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thouſands of Manaſſeh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he ſaid, Reioyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Iſſachar, in thy tents.

19 They ſhall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they ſhall offer ſacrifices of righteouſnes: for they ſhall ſucke of the abundance of the ſeas, and of treaſures hid in the ſand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* hee that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a Lion, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And he prouided the firſt part for him ſelfe, becauſe there, *in* a portion of the lawgiuer was he † ſeated, and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the iuſtice of the LORD, and his Iudgements with Iſrael.

† *Heb. ſieled.*

22 ¶ And of Dan he ſaid, Dan *is* a Lions whelpe: he ſhall leape from Baſhan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he ſaid, O Naphtali, ſatisfied with fauour, and full with the

bleſſing of the LORD: poſſeſſe thou the Weſt and the South.

24 ¶ And of Aſher he ſaid, Let Aſher be bleſſed with children, Let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oile.

25 Thy ‖ ſhooes ſhalbe yron and braſſe, and as thy dayes, *ſo ſhall* thy ſtrength *be*.

‖ *Or, vnder thy ſhooes ſhalbe yron.*

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Ieſurun, *who* rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his Excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlaſting armes: and he ſhall thruſt out the enemie from before thee, and ſhall ſay, Deſtroy *them*.

28 * Iſrael then ſhall dwell in ſafety alone: the fountaine of Iacob *ſhalbe* vpon a land of corne and wine, alſo his heauens ſhall drop downe deaw.

* Iere. 23. 6.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Iſrael: Who is like vnto thee, O people! Saued by the LORD, the ſhield of thy helpe, and who is the ſword of thy Excellencie: and thine enemies ‖ ſhalbe found liars vnto thee, and thou ſhalt tread vpon their high places.

‖ *Or, ſhalbe ſubdued.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moſes from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirty dayes mourning for him. 9 Ioſhua ſucceedeth him. 10 The praiſe of Moſes.

AND Moſes went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the ‖ mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Piſgah, that is ouer againſt Iericho: and the LORD ſhewed him * all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

‖ *Or, hill.*

* Chap. 3. 27, [illegible] ac. 24.

B.C. 1451

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmoſt ſea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the city of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, * This is the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, ſaying, I will giue it vnto thy ſeed: I haue cauſed thee to ſee it with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not goe ouer thither.

* Gen. 12. 7 and 13. 15.

5 ¶ So Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD,

6 And hee buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer againſt Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his Sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moſes was an hundred and twentie yeeres olde when hee died: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.

† *Hebr. moiſture.*
† *Hebr. fled.*

8 ¶ And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plaines of Moab thirtie dayes: So the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moſes were ended.

9 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun *was* full of the Spirit of Wiſdome: for Moſes had layed his hands vpon him, and the children of Iſrael hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 ¶ And there aroſe not a Prophet ſince in Iſrael like vnto Moſes, whom the LORD knew face to face.

11 In all the ſignes and the wonders which the LORD ſent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his ſeruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moſes ſhewed in the ſight of all Iſrael.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointeth Ioſhua to ſucceed Moſes. 3 The borders of the promiſed land. 5, 9 God promiſeth to aſſiſt Ioſhua. 8 He giueth him inſtructions. 10 Hee prepareth the people to paſſe ouer Iordan. 12 Ioſhua putteth the two tribes and halfe in minde of their promiſe to Moſes. 16 They promiſe him fealtie.

NOw after the death of Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD, it came to paſſe, that the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, Moſes * miniſter, ſaying,

* Deut. 1. 38

2 Moſes my ſeruant is dead: now therefore ariſe, goe ouer this Iordan, thou, and all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to them, *euen* to the children of Iſrael.

3 * Euery place that the ſole of your foot ſhall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I ſaid vnto Moſes.

* Deut. 11. 24, chap. 14. 9.

4 From the wilderneſſe and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great Riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great ſea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, ſhalbe your coaſt.

5 There ſhall not any man be able to ſtand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moſes, *ſo* I will be with thee: * I will not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

*Hebr.13.6.

6 * Be ſtrong, and of a good courage: for || vnto this people ſhalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue them.

*Deut.31. 23.

|| *Or, thou ſhalt cauſe this people to inherite the land, &c.*

7 Onely bee thou ſtrong, and very couragious, that thou mayeſt obſerue to doe according to all the Law, which Moſes my ſeruant commanded thee: * turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayeſt || proſper whither ſoeuer thou goeſt.

*Deut. 5.32. and 28.14

|| *Or, doe wiſely.*

8 This booke of the Law ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate therin day and night, that thou maieſt obſerue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy way proſperous, and then thou ſhalt || haue good ſucceſſe.

|| *Or, doe wiſely.*

9 Haue not I commaunded thee? bee ſtrong, and of a good courage, bee not afraid, neither bee thou diſmaied: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whither ſoeuer thou goeſt.

10 ¶ Then Ioſhua commanded the officers of the people, ſaying,

11 Paſſe through the hoſte, and command the people, ſaying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye ſhall paſſe ouer this Iordane, to goe in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giueth you, to poſſeſſe it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, & to halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, ſpake Ioſhua, ſaying,

13 * Remember the word which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded you, ſaying, The LORD your God hath giuen you reſt, and hath giuen you this land:

*Num.32. 20.

14 Your wiues, your litle ones, and your cattell ſhall remaine in the land which Moſes gaue you on this ſide Iordan; but yee ſhall paſſe before your brethren † armed, all the mightie men of valour, and helpe them:

† *Hebr. marſhalled by fiue.*

15 Vntill the LORD haue giuen your brethren reſt, as *he hath giuen* you, and they alſo haue poſſeſſed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then yee ſhall returne vnto the land of your poſſeſſion, and enioy it, which Moſes the LORDS ſeruant gaue you on this ſide Iordane toward the Sunne riſing.

16 ¶ And they anſwered Ioſhua, ſaying, All that thou commandeſt vs, wee will doe, and whither ſoeuer thou ſendeſt vs, we will goe.

17 According as wee hearkened vnto Moſes in all things, ſo will we hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God bee with thee, as he was with Moſes.

18 Whoſoeuer hee be that doeth rebell againſt thy commandement, and will not hearken vnto thy wordes, in all that thou commandeſt him, hee ſhalbe but to death: onely be ſtrong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiueth and concealeth the two ſpies ſent from Shittim. 8 The couenant betweene her and them. 23 Their returne and relation.

AND Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun ſent out of Shittim two men, to ſpie ſecretly, ſaying, Goe, view the land, euen Iericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots houſe, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

*Hebr.11. 31. iames 2. 25.

† *Hebr. lay.*

2 And it was told the king of Iericho, ſaying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Iſrael, to ſearch out the countrey.

3 And the king of Iericho ſent vnto Rahab, ſaying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine houſe: for they be come to ſearch out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and ſaide thus: There came men vnto mee, but I wiſt not whence they were:

5 And it came to paſſe *about the time* of ſhutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: purſue after them quickly, for ye ſhall ouertake them.

6 But ſhe had brought them vp to the roofe of the houſe, and hid them with the ſtalkes of flaxe, which ſhe had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men purſued after them the way to Iordane, vnto the foords: and aſſoone as they which purſued after them were gone out, they ſhut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were layd downe, ſhe came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

9 And ſhee ſaid vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint becauſe of you:

† *Hebr. melt.*

10 For we haue heard how the LORD * dried vp the water of the Red ſea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what

*Exod.14. 21. chap 4. 23.

you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other ſide Iordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye vtterly deſtroyed.

* Num, 21. 24.

11 And aſſoone as wee had heard *theſe things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remaine any more courage in any man, becauſe of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

† *Hebr. roſe vp.*

12 Now therefore, I pray you, ſweare vnto me by the LORD, ſince I haue ſhewed you kindneſſe, that ye will alſo ſhew kindeneſſe vnto my fathers houſe, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye wil ſaue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my ſiſters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And the men anſwered her, Our life † for yours, if ye vtter not this our buſineſſe. And it ſhal be when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that wee will deale kindely and truely with thee.

† *Hebr. in ſtead of you to die.*

15 Then ſhe let them downe by a coard thorow the window: for her houſe *was* vpon the towne wall, and ſhee dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And ſhee ſaid vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, leſt the purſuers meet you; and hide your ſelues there three dayes, vntil the purſuers be returned, & afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men ſaid vnto her, We will be blameleſſe of this thine oath which thou haſt made vs ſweare:

18 Behold, when we come into the land that thou bind this line of ſcarlet threed in the window which thou didſt let vs downe by: and thou ſhalt † bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houſhold home vnto thee.

† *Hebr. gather.*

19 And it ſhall be, that whoſoeuer ſhall goe out of the doores of thy houſe into the ſtreet, his blood *ſhalbe* vpon his head, and we will be guiltleſſe: and whoſoeuer ſhalbe with thee in the houſe, his blood *ſhalbe* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our buſineſſe, then we will bee quit of thine oath which thou haſt made vs to ſweare.

21 And ſhe ſaid, According vnto your words, ſo be it. And ſhee ſent them away, and they departed: and ſhe bound the ſcarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes, vntill the purſuers were returned. And the purſuers ſought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountaine, and paſſed ouer, and came to Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our handes all the land; for euen all the inhabitants of the countrey doe † faint becauſe of vs.

† *Hebr melt.*

CHAP. III.

1 Ioſhua commeth to Iordan. 2 The Officers inſtruct the people for the paſſage. 7 The LORD encourageth Ioſhua. 9 Ioſhua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Ioſhua roſe earely in the morning, and they remooued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he and all the children of Iſrael, and lodged there before they paſſed ouer.

2 And it came to paſſe after three daies, that the Officers went thorow the hoſte;

3 And they commaunded the people, ſaying, When ye ſee the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Prieſts the Leuites bearing it, then ye ſhall remoue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there ſhalbe a ſpace betweene you and it, about two thouſand cubites by meaſure: come not neere vnto it, that ye may know the way by which ye muſt goe: for ye haue not paſſed *this* way † heretofore.

† *Hebr. ſince yeſterday and the third day.*

5 And Ioſhua ſaide vnto the people, * Sanctifie your ſelues: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

* Leuit. 20. 7. Num. 11. 18. chap. 7. 13. 1. ſam. 16. 5.

6 And Ioſhua ſpake vnto the Prieſts, ſaying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and paſſe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know that * as I was with Moſes, *ſo* I will bee with thee.

* Chap. 1. 5.

8 And thou ſhalt command the prieſts that beare the Arke of the Couenant, ſaying; When yee are come to the brinke of the water of Iordane, yee ſhall ſtand ſtill in Iordane.

9 ¶ And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioſhua ſaid, Hereby yee ſhall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he wil without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, & the Hittites,

and the Hiuites,& the Perizzites, and Girgaſhites,& the Amorites,and the Iebuſites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, paſſeth ouer before you, into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take yee twelue men out of the tribes of Iſrael,out of euery tribe a man.

13 And it ſhal come to paſſe, aſſoone as the ſoles of the feet of the Prieſts that beare the Arke of the LORD,the Lord of all the earth, ſhall reſt in the waters of Iordan,*that* the waters of Iordan ſhalbe cut off,*from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they * ſhall ſtand vpon an heape.

* Pſal.114 3.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the people remoued from their tents, to paſſe ouer Iordan, and the Prieſts bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people;

*Acts.7.45.

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan,& the feet of the Prieſts that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt)

*1.Chron. 12.15.ecclus.24 30

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, ſtood *and* roſe vp vpon an heape very farre, from the city Adam, that *is* beſide Zaretan: and thoſe that came downe toward the ſea of the plaine,*euen* the ſalt ſea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people paſſed ouer right againſt Iericho.

17 And the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, ſtood firme on drie ground, in the midſt of Iordan, and all the Iſraelites paſſed ouer on drie ground,vntil all the people were paſſed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue ſtones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other ſtones are ſet vp in the midſt of Iordan. 10 19 The people paſſe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Ioſhua. 20 The twelue ſtones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed * ouer Iordan, that the LORD ſpake vnto * Ioſhua, ſaying,

*Deut.27.2 *Chap.3. 12.

2 Take you twelue men out of the people,out of euery tribe a man,

3 And command you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the mids of Iordan, out of the place where the prieſts feet ſtood firme,twelue ſtones, and ye ſhall cary them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you ſhall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioſhua called the twelue men, whom hee had prepared of the children of Iſrael,out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Paſſe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the mids of Iordan, and take ye vp euery man of you a ſtone vpon his ſhoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

6 That this may be a ſigne among you, *that* when your children aske their fathers † in time to come,ſaying; What meane you by theſe ſtones?

† *Hebr.to morow.*

7 Then yee ſhall anſwere them, That the waters of Iordane were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it paſſed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: and theſe ſtones ſhall be for a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael for euer.

8 And the children of Iſrael did ſo as Ioſhua commanded, and tooke vp twelue ſtones out of the midſt of Iordan, as the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and caried them ouer with them,vnto the place where they lodged, and layed them downe there.

9 And Ioſhua ſet vp twelue ſtones in the midſt of Iordan, in the place where the feete of the Prieſts which bare the Arke of the Couenant, ſtood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶For the Prieſts which bare the Arke, ſtood in the midſt of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finiſhed that the LORD commanded Ioſhua to ſpeake vnto the people,according to all that Moſes commanded Ioſhua: and the people haſted,and paſſed ouer.

11 And it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD paſſed ouer, and the Prieſts in the preſence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, paſſed ouer armed before the childrē of Iſrael,as Moſes ſpake vnto them:

*Num.32. 27.

13 About fourtie thouſand || prepared for warre, paſſed ouer before the LORD vnto battell,to the plaines of Iericho.

|| *Or,ready armed.*

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael,and they feared him, as they feared Moſes all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

16 Command the Prieſts that beare the Arke of the Teſtimony, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioſhua therefore commanded the

Prieſts, ſaying, Come ye vp out of Iordane.

18 And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the mids of Iordane, *and* the ſoles of the Prieſts feete were †lift vp vnto the drie land, that the waters of Iordane returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer all his bankes, as they did before.

† Heb. plucked vp.
† Heb. went.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordane on the tenth day of the firſt moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the Eaſt border of Iericho.

20 And thoſe twelue ſtones which they tooke out of Iordane, did Ioſhua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And hee ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, When your children ſhall aske their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What meane theſe ſtones?

† Hebr. to morrow.

22 Then yee ſhall let your children know, ſaying, Iſrael came ouer this Iordane on drie land.

23 For the LORD your God dried vp the waters of Iordane from before you, vntill ye were paſſed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the Red ſea, * which he dried vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

* Exod. 14. 21.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty, that ye might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

† Hebr. all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioſhua renueth Circumciſion. 10 The Paſſeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaſeth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioſhua.

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings of the Amorites which were on the ſide of Iordane Weſtward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordane from before the children of Iſrael, vntill we were paſſed ouer, that their heart melted; neither was there ſpirit in them anymore, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Make thee || ſharpe kniues, and circumciſe againe the children of Iſrael the ſecond time.

* Exod 4. 25.
|| Or, kniues of flints.

3 And Ioſhua made him ſharpe kniues, and circumciſed the children of Iſrael at || the hill of the foreskinnes.

|| Or, Gibeah haaraloth.

4 And this is the cauſe why Ioſhua did circumciſe: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *euen* all the men of warre, died in the wilderneſſe by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumciſed, but all the people that were borne in the wildernes by the way, as they came foorth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumciſed.

6 For the children of Iſrael walked fourtie yeeres in the wilderneſſe, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were conſumed, becauſe they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD ſware that hee * would not ſhew them the land which the LORD ſware vnto their fathers, that hee would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke and honie.

* Num. 14. 23.

7 And their children, *whom* hee raiſed vp in their ſtead, them Ioſhua circumciſed, for they were vncircumciſed: becauſe they had not circumciſed them by the way.

8 And it came to paſſe † when they had done circumciſing all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

† Heb. when the people had made an end to be circumciſed.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, This day haue I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you: Wherfore the name of the place is called || Gilgal vnto this day.

|| That is, rolling.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Paſſeouer, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eate of the old corne of the land, on the morrow after the Paſſeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched *corne* in the ſelfe ſame day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceaſed on the morrow after they had eaten of the olde corne of the land, neither had the children of Iſrael Manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yere.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there ſtood * a man ouer againſt him, with his ſword drawen in his hand: and Ioſhua went vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduerſaries?

* Exod. 23. 23.

14 And he ſaid, Nay, but *as* || captaine of the hoſte of the LORD am I now come. And Ioſhua fell on his face to the earth, and did worſhip, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaith my Lord vnto his ſeruant?

|| Or, Prince.

15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoſte ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Looſe thy ſhooe from off thy foote, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy: And Ioſhua did ſo.

* Exod. 3. 5 acts 7. 33.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is ſhut vp. 2 God inſtructeth Ioſhua how to beſiege it. 12 The citie is compaſſed. 17 It muſt be accurſed. 21 The walles fall downe. 22 Rahab is ſaued. 26 The builder of Iericho is curſed.

NOw Iericho † was ſtraitly ſhut vp, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out and none came in.

†Heb. did ſhut vp, and was ſhut vp.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the King thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye ſhall compaſſe the citie, all *yee* men of warre, *and* goe round about the city once: thus ſhalt thou doe ſixe dayes.

4 And ſeuen Prieſts ſhall beare before the Arke ſeuen trumpets of rams hornes: and the ſeuenth day yee ſhall compaſſe the citie ſeuen times, and the Prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe that when they make a long *blaſt* with the rammes horne, *and* when ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, all the people ſhall ſhoute with a great ſhout: and the wall of the citie ſhall fall downe † flat, and the people ſhal aſcend vp euery man ſtraight before him.

† Heb. vnder it.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun called the Prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let ſeuen Prieſts beare ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes, before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he ſaid vnto the people, Paſſe on, and compaſſe the citie, and let him that is armed paſſe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua had ſpoken vnto the people, that the ſeuen Prieſts bearing the ſeuen trumpets of rams hornes, paſſed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Prieſts that blew with the trumpets: and the † rereward came after the Arke, *the Prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

† Heb. gathering hoſte.

10 And Ioſhua had commanded the people, ſaying, Yee ſhall not ſhout, nor † make any noyſe with your voyce, neither ſhall any word proceed out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you ſhoute, then ſhal ye ſhoute.

† Heb. make your voyce to be heard.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compaſſed the citie, going about *it* once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Ioſhua roſe early in the morning, and the Prieſts tooke vp the Arke of the LORD,

13 And ſeuen Prieſts bearing ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: & the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the citie once, and returned into the campe: ſo they did ſixe dayes.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they roſe early about the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the citie after the ſame maner, ſeuen times: onely on that day they compaſſed the citie ſeuen times.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuenth time, when the Prieſts blew with the trumpets, Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, Shoute, for the LORD hath giuen you the citie.

17 ¶ And the citie ſhall bee || accurſed, *euen* it, & all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot ſhall liue; ſhe, and all that *are* with her in the houſe, becauſe * ſhe hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

|| Or, deuoted.

*Chap.2.4.

18 And you, in any wiſe keepe your ſelues from the accurſed thing, leſt ye make your ſelues accurſed, when yeee take the accurſed thing: and make the campe of Iſrael a curſe, and trouble it.

19 But all the ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels of braſſe and yron, are † conſecrated vnto the LORD: they ſhall come into the treaſury of the LORD.

† Heb. holines.

20 So the people ſhouted when the Prieſts blew with the trumpets: and it came to paſſe when the people heard the ſound of the trumpet, and the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, that * the wall fell downe † flat, ſo that the people went vp into the citie, euery man ſtraight before him, and they tooke the citie.

*Heb.11.30

† Heb. vnder it

21 And they vtterly deſtroyed all that was in the citie, both man and woman, young and old, and oxe, and ſheepe, and aſſe, with the edge of the ſword.

22 But Ioſhua had ſaid vnto the two men that had ſpyed out the country; Goe into the harlots houſe, & bring out thence the woman and all that ſhee hath, * as yee ſware vnto her.

*Chap.2.14 heb.11.31.

23 And the yong men that were ſpies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her

father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that ſhe had: and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the campe of Iſrael.

† *Heb. families.*

24 And they burnt the citie with fire, and all that was therein: onely the ſiluer, and the gold, and the veſſels of braſſe and of yron, they put into the Treaſury of the houſe of the LORD.

25 And Ioſhua ſaued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers houſhold, and all that ſhe had: and ſhe dwelleth in Iſrael euen vnto this day, becauſe ſhe hid the meſſengers which Ioſhua ſent to ſpie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Ioſhua adiured *them* at that time, ſaying, * Curſed bee the man before the LORD, that riſeth vp and buildeth this citie Iericho: hee ſhall lay the foundation thereof in his firſt borne, and in his yongeſt *ſonne* ſhall hee ſet vp the gates of it.

* 1. Kings 16. 34.

27 So the LORD was with Ioſhua, and his fame was noyſed throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Iſraelites are ſmitten at Ai. 6 Ioſhuas complaint. 10 God inſtructeth him what to doe. 16 Achan is taken by the Lot. 19 His confeſſion. 22 Hee and all he had are deſtroyed in the valley of Achor.

BVt the children of Iſrael committed a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing: for * Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accurſed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt the children of Iſrael.

* Chap. 22. 20. 1. chro. 2. 7.

2 And Ioſhua ſent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beſide Beth-auen, on the Eaſt ſide of Bethel, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Goe vp and view the countrey. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Ioſhua, and ſaid vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let † about two or three thouſand men goe vp, and ſmite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

† *Heb. about* 2000 *men or about* 3000. *men.*

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thouſand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai ſmote of them about thirty and ſixe men: for they chaſed them *from* before the gate euen vnto Shebarim, and ſmote them in the ‖ going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

‖ *Or, in Morad.*

6 ¶ And Ioſhua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euentide, he and the Elders of Iſrael, and put duſt vpon their heads.

7 And Ioſhua ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherfore haſt thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy vs? Would to God we had beene content, and dwelt on the other ſide of Iordan.

8 Oh LORD! what ſhal I ſay, when Iſrael turneth their † backes before their enemies?

† *Heb. necks.*

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall heare *of it*, and ſhall enuiron vs round, & cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Get thee vp, wherefore † lyeſt thou thus vpon thy face?

† *Heb. falleſt.*

11 Iſrael hath ſinned, and they haue alſo tranſgreſſed my Couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accurſed thing, and haue alſo ſtollen, and diſſembled alſo, and they haue put it euen amongſt their owne ſtuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Iſrael could not ſtand before their enemies, *but* turned their backes before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed: neither will I be with you any more, except yee deſtroy the accurſed from amongſt you.

13 Vp, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *There is* an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, vntill yee take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore yee ſhall be brought, according to your tribes: and it ſhall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come by houſholds: and the houſholds which the LORD ſhal take, ſhall come man by man.

15 And it ſhalbe, that hee that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall be burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath: becauſe hee hath tranſgreſſed the couenant of the LORD, and becauſe hee hath wrought ‖ folly in Iſrael.

‖ *Or, wickedneſſe.*

16 ¶ So Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and hee tooke the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his houſhold, man by man, and Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioſhua ſayd vnto Achan, My ſonne, giue, I pray thee, glorie to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion vnto him, and tell me now, what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſayd, Indeede I haue ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoyles a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and a † wedge of gold of fiftie ſhekels weight, then I coueted the͂, and tooke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

† *Heb. tongue*

22 ¶ So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ran vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

23 And they took them out of the midſt of the tent and brought them vnto Ioſhua, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† *Heb. powred.*

24 And Ioſhua, and all Iſrael with him, tooke Achan the ſonne of Zerah, and the ſiluer, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheepe, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſayd, Why haſt thou troubled vs? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed ouer him a great heape of ſtones vnto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of || Achor, vnto this day.

|| That is, *trouble.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *God encourageth Ioſhua.* 3 *The ſtratageme whereby Ai was taken.* 28 *The king thereof is hanged.* 30 *Ioſhua buildeth an altar,* 32 *writeth the Law on ſtones, propoundeth bleſſings and curſings.*

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, *Feare not, neither be thou diſmaid: take all the people of warre with thee, and ariſe, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his citie, and his land.

*Deut 1.21. & 7.18.

2 And thou ſhalt doe to Ai and her king, as thou diddeſt vnto *Iericho and her king: Onely the ſpoile thereof, and *the cattell thereof ſhall ye take for a pray vnto your ſelues: lay thee an ambuſh for the citie, behind it.

*Chap.6.21

*Deut.20. 14.

3 ¶ So Ioſhua aroſe, and all the people of warre, to goe vp againſt Ai: and Ioſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night:

4 And hee commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lye in waite againſt the citie, *euen* behind the citie: goe not very farre from the citie, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approch vnto the citie: and it ſhall come to paſſe when they come out againſt vs, as at the firſt, that wee will flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after vs) till wee haue † drawne them from the citie; for they will ſay, They flee before vs, as at the firſt: therefore wee will flee before them.

† *Heb. pulled.*

7 Then yee ſhall riſe vp from the ambuſh, and ſeiſe vpon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when yee haue taken the citie, that ye ſhall ſet the citie on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD ſhall ye doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioſhua therefore ſent them forth and they went to lye in ambuſh, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the weſt ſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe vp earley in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp; he, and the Elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *euen the people* of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the citie, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And hee tooke about fiue thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh between Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide || of the city.

|| *Or, of Ai.*

13 And when they had ſet the people, *euen* all the hoſte that was on the North of the citie, and their † liers in waite on the Weſt of the citie: Ioſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

† *Heb. their lying in waite.*

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king of Ai ſawe it, that they haſted, and roſe vp early, and the men of the city went out againſt Iſrael to battell, hee, and all his people, at a time appoynted, before the plaine, but he wiſt not that there were lyers in ambuſh againſt him behind the city.

15 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawne away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Bethel, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the citie open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thy hand, toward Ai; for I will giue it into thine hand. And Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpeare that he had in his hand, toward the city.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ranne as ſoone as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and haſted, and ſet the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they ſaw, and behold, the ſmoke of the citie aſcended vp to heauen, and they had no †power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderneſſe, turned backe vpon the purſuers.

†*Heb.hand.*

21 And when Ioſhua and all Iſrael ſawe that the ambuſh had taken the citie, & that the ſmoke of the citie aſcended, then they turned againe, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the citie againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael; ſome on this ſide, and ſome on that ſide, and they ſmote them; ſo that they *let none of them remaine or eſcape.

*Deut.7.2.

23 And the King of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe, when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderneſſe wherein they chaſed them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, vntill they were conſumed, that all the Iſraelites returned vnto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And ſo it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelue thouſand, *euen* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioſhua drew not his hand backe wherewith he ſtretched out the ſpeare, vntill he had vtterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 *Onely the cattell, and the ſpoyle of that citie Iſrael tooke for a pray vnto themſelues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he *commanded Ioſhua.

*Num.31.22,26.
*Verſ.2.

28 And Ioſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, *euen* a deſolation vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai hee hanged on a tree vntill euentide: and as ſoone as the Sunne was downe, Ioſhua commaunded that they ſhould take his carkaſe downe from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and *raiſe thereon a great heape of ſtones *that remaineth* vnto this day.

*Chap.7.25.

30 ¶ Then Ioſhua built an altar vnto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the *booke of the law of Moſes, an Altar of whole ſtones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any yron: and they offered thereon burnt offrings vnto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace offerings.

*Exod.20.25
deut.27.5.

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the ſtones a copie of the Lawe of Moſes, which hee wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their Elders, and Officers, and their Iudges, ſtoode on this ſide the Arke, and on that ſide, before the Prieſts the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, aſwell the ſtranger, as he that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer againſt mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, *as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

*Deut.11.29
and 27.12.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the Lawe, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Ioſhua read not before all the Congregation of Iſrael *with the women and the litle ones, and the ſtrangers that †were conuerſant among them.

*Deut 31.12.
†*Heb.walked.*

CHAP. IX.

1 The kings combine againſt Iſrael. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a League. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to paſſe, when all the kings which were on this ſide Iordan in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coaſts of the great ſea, ouer againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite heard *thereof*:

2 That they gathered themſelues together to fight with Ioſhua, and with Iſrael, with one † accord.

† *Heb. mouth.*

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioſhua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene embaſſadours, and tooke old ſackes vpon their aſſes, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old ſhooes and clowted vpon their feet, and old garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouiſion was dry and mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioſhua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and ſaid vnto him, and to the men of Iſrael, We be come from a farre countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture ye dwell among vs, and how ſhall wee make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Wee *are* thy ſeruants. And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Who are yee? and from whence come yee?

9 And they ſaid vnto him, From a very farre countrey thy ſeruants are come, becauſe of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, and to Og king of Baſhan, which *was* at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, ſpake to vs ſaying, Take victuals † with you for the iourney, and goe to meete them, and ſay vnto them, We *are* your ſeruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.

† *Heb. in your hand.*

12 This our bread, wee tooke hote for our prouiſion out of our houſes, on the day we came forth to goe vnto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And theſe bottels of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments, and our ſhooes are become old, by reaſon of the very long iourney.

14 And || the men tooke of their victuals, and asked not counſell at the mouth of the LORD.

|| *Or, they receiued the men by reaſon of their victuals.*

15 And Ioſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the Princes of the Congregation ſware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael iourneyed and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the Princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: And all the Congregation murmured againſt the Princes.

19 But all the Princes ſaid vnto all the Congregation, We haue ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will doe to them; wee will euen let them liue, leſt wrath bee vpon vs, becauſe of the oath which wee ſware vnto them.

21 And the Princes ſaid vnto them, Let them liue, (but let them be hewers of wood and drawers of water, vnto all the Congregation,) as the Princes had * promiſed thẽ.

* Verſ. 15.

22 ¶ And Ioſhua called for them, and he ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Wherfore haue ye beguiled vs, ſaying, We *are* very far from you? when ye dwell among vs.

23 Now therefore yee are curſed, and there ſhall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the houſe of my God.

† *Heb. not be cut off from you.*

24 And they anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainly told thy ſeruants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his ſeruant Moſes to giue you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therfore we were ſore afraid of our liues becauſe of you, and haue done this thing.

* Deut. 7. 1.

25 And now behold, wee *are* in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And ſo did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

17 And Ioſhua made them that day, hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he ſhould chooſe.

CHAP. X.

1 Fiue kings warre againſt Gibeon. 6 Ioſhua reſcueth it. 10 God fighteth againſt them with haileſtones. 12 The Sunne and Moone ſtand ſtill at the word of Ioſhua. 16 The fiue kings are mured in a caue. 21 They are brought foorth, 24 ſcornefully vſed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seuen kings more are conquered. 43 Ioſhua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to paſſe, when Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem, had heard how Ioſhua had taken Ai, and had vtterly deſtroyed it, (*as hee had done to Iericho, and her king, ſo he had done to * Ai, and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them,

*Chap 6.15
* Chap.8. 3.

2 That they feared greatly becauſe Gibeon *was* a great citie, as † one of the royall cities, and becauſe it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

† Heb. cities of the kingdom

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem, ſent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Piram, king of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachiſh, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe mee, that wee may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue Kings of the Amorites, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon, gathered themſelues together, and went vp, they, and all their hoſtes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent vnto Ioſhua to the campe to Gilgal, ſaying, Slack not thy hand from thy ſeruants, come vp to vs quickly, and ſaue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together againſt vs.

7 So Ioſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Feare them not: fot I haue deliuered them into thine hand; there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Ioſhua therefore came vnto them ſuddenly, *and* went vp frō Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and ſmote them to Azekah and vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe as they fled from before Iſrael, *and* were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD caſt downe great ſtones from heauen vpon them, vnto Azekah, and they died: they *were* moe which died with haileſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ioſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, * Sunne, † ſtand thou ſtill vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

*Eſa.28.21. ecclus.46.4.
† Heb. be ſilent.

13 And the Sunne ſtood ſtill, and the Moone ſtaid, vntill the people had auenged themſelues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of ‖ Iaſher? So the Sun ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heauen, and haſted not to goe downe, about a whole day.

‖ Or, the vpright?

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But theſe fiue kings fled, and hidde themſelues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioſhua, ſaying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioſhua ſaid, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue, and ſet men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

† Heb. cut off the taile.

20 And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter, till they were conſumed, that the reſt *which* remayned of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioſhua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Ioſhua, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out thoſe fiue kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out thoſe kings vnto Ioſhua, that Ioſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto the captaines of the men of warre, which went with him, come neere, put your feete vpon the neckes of theſe kings. And they came neere, and put their feete vpon the necks of them.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Feare not, nor bee diſmayed, bee ſtrong, and of good courage: for thus ſhall the LORD doe to all your enemies againſt whom yee fight.

26 And afterward Ioſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on the trees: and they were hanging vpon fiue trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, *that* Ioſhua commanded, and they *tooke them downe off the trees, and caſt them into the caue, wherein they had beene hid, and laid great ſtones in the caues mouth, *which remaine* vntill this very day.

*Deut.21. 23 chap.8. 29.

28 ¶ And that day Ioſhua tooke Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof hee vtterly deſtroyed, them, and all the ſoules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

*Chap.6.21

29 Then Ioſhua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it alſo, and the king thereof, into the hand of Iſrael, and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that *were* therein: Hee let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king thereof, as hee did vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioſhua paſſed from Libnah and all Iſrael with him, vnto Lachiſh, and encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachiſh into the hand of Iſrael, which tooke it on the ſecond day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that were therein, according to all that hee had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came vp to helpe Lachiſh, and Ioſhua ſmote him and his people, vntill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachiſh, Ioſhua paſſed vnto Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, and they encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that *were* therein hee vtterly deſtroyed that day, according to all that hee had done to Lachiſh.

36 And Ioſhua went vp from Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And they tooke it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the ſoules that *were* therein, hee left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but deſtroyed it vtterly, and all the ſoules that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him to Debir, and fought againſt it.

39 And he tooke it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and vtterly deſtroyed all the ſoules that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, ſo he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done alſo to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Ioſhua ſmote all the countrey of the hilles, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the ſprings, and all their kings, hee left none remaining, but vtterly deſtroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Iſrael * commanded.

*Deut.26. 16,17.

41 And Ioſhua ſmote them from Kadeſh-Barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goſhen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all theſe kings, and their land did Ioſhua take at one time: becauſe the LORD God of Iſrael fought for Iſrael.

43 And Ioſhua returned and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Diuers kings ouercome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the countrey is taken by Ioſhua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to paſſe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard *thoſe things*, that he ſent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achſhaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the North of the mountaines, and of the

plaines South of Cinneroth,and in the valley,& in the borders of Dor,on the Weſt;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the Eaſt and on the Weſt, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite,and the Perizzite,and the Iebuſite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out,they and all their hoſtes with them, much people,euen as the ſand that *is* vpon the Sea-ſhore in multitude,with horſes and charets very many.

† *Heb.aſſembled by appointment.*

5 And when all theſe kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight againſt Iſrael.

6 ¶ And the Lord ſaid vnto Ioſhua,Be not afrayd becauſe of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all ſlaine before Iſrael: thou ſhalt hough their horſes,and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioſhua came, and all the people of warre with him, againſt them by the waters of Merom ſuddenly, and they fell vpon them.

‖ *Or,Zidon-Rabbah.*
‖ *Or,ſalt-pits: Heb.burning of waters.*

8 And the Lord deliuered them into the hand of Iſrael,who ſmote them, and chaſed them vnto ‖ great Zidon, and vnto ‖ Miſrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eaſtward, and they ſmote them, vntill they left them none remaining.

9 And Ioſhua did vnto them as the Lord bade him: he houghed their horſes, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioſhua at that time turned backe, & tooke Hazor, and ſmote the king thereof with the ſword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all thoſe kingdomes.

† *Hebr.any breath.*

11 And they ſmote all the ſoules that were therein with the edge of the ſword,vtterly deſtroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe; and hee burnt Hazor with fire.

* Num.33.52 deut.7.2 and 20.16,17.

12 And all the cities of thoſe kings, and all the kings of them did Ioſhua take, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, *and* hee vtterly deſtroyed them, * as Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord commanded.

† *Heb.on their heape.*

13 But as for the cities that ſtood ſtil † in their ſtrength,Iſrael burned none of them, ſaue Hazor onely; *that* did Ioſhua burne.

14 And all the ſpoile of theſe cities, and the cattell, the children of Iſrael tooke for a pray vnto themſelues: but euery man they ſmote with the edge of the ſword, vntil they had deſtroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

*Exo 34.11.
* Deut.7.2.
† *Hebr.hee mooued nothing.*

15 ¶ * As the Lord commanded Moſes his ſeruant, ſo * did Moſes commaund Ioſhua,and ſo did Ioſhua: he † left nothing vndone of all that the Lord commanded Moſes.

16 So Ioſhua tooke all that land, the hilles, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goſhen, and the valley, and the plaine,and the mountaine of Iſrael,and the valley of the ſame:

‖ *Or, the ſmoothe mountaine.*

17 *Euen* from the ‖ mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir,vnto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings hee tooke, and ſmote them,and ſlew them.

18 Ioſhua made warre a long time,with all thoſe kings.

* Chap.9.3.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Iſrael, * ſaue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they tooke in battell.

20 For it was of the Lord to harden their hearts, that they ſhould come againſt Iſrael in battell,that he might deſtroy them vtterly,*and* that they might haue no fauour, but that hee might deſtroy them, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioſhua and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Iſrael: Ioſhua deſtroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Iſrael: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Aſhdod, there remained.

* Num.26.53.

23 So Ioſhua tooke the whole land, according to all that the Lord ſayd vnto Moſes, and Ioſhua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Iſrael, * according to their diuiſions by their tribes: and the land reſted from warre.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whoſe countreys Moſes tooke and diſpoſed of. 7 The one and thirtie kings on the other ſide Iordan which Ioſhua ſmote.

NOw theſe *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Iſrael ſmote, and poſſeſſed their land on the other ſide Iordan, toward the riſing of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon,and all the plaine on the Eaſt.

* Num.21.24.deu.3.6

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heſhbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok,

which is the border of the children of Ammon.

3 And from the plaine, to the Sea of Cinneroth on the Eaſt, and vnto the Sea of the plaine, *euen* the ſalt Sea on the Eaſt, the way to Beth-Ieſhimoth: and from the || South, vnder || * Aſhdoth-Piſgah.

|| *Or, Teman.*
|| *Or, the ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill.*
* Deut. 3. 17. and 4. 49.

4 ¶ And the coaſt of Og king of Baſhan, *which was* of the * remnant of the Gyants, that dwelt at Aſhtaroth, and at Edrei,

* Deut. 3. 11. chap. 13. 12.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Baſhan, vnto the border of the Geſhurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heſhbon.

6 Them did Moſes, the ſeruant of the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſmite, and * Moſes, the ſeruant of the LORD, gaue it for a poſſeſſion vnto the Reubenites and Gadites, & the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

* Num. 32. 29. deut. 3. 12. chap. 13. 8.

7 ¶ And theſe are the kings of the countrey which Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael ſmote on this ſide Iordane on the Weſt, from Baal Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto * the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioſhua gaue vnto the tribes of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion, according to their diuiſions:

* Exod. 11. 17.

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the ſprings, and in the wilderneſſe, and in the South-countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites.

9 ¶ * The king of Iericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beſide Bethel, one:

10 * The king of Ieruſalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

* Chap. 6. 2.
* Chap. 8. 29.
* Chap. 10. 23.

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachis, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one:

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

* Chap. 10. 33.
* Chap. 10. 33.

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

* Chap. 10. 29.
* Chap. 10. 28.

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of || Laſharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

|| *Or, Saron.*
* Chap. 11. 10.

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achſhaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedeſh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coaſt of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

* Gen. 14. 1

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirtie and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two Tribes and halfe. 14. 33. The Lord and his ſacrifices are the inheritance of Leui. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam ſlaine. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

NOw Ioſhua was old *and* ſtricken in yeeres, *and* the LORD ſaid vnto him; Thou art old, *and* ſtricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be poſſeſſed.

† *Heb. to poſſeſſe it.*

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philiſtines, and all Geſhuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philiſtines; the Gazathites, and the Aſhdothites, the Eſhkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; alſo the Auites.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and || Mearah that is beſide the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

|| *Or, the caue.*

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne riſing, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill countrey, from Lebanon vnto Miſrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I driue out before the children of Iſrael: onely diuide thou it by lot vnto the Iſraelites, for an inheritance, as I haue commaunded thee.

7 Now therefore, diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moſes gaue them, beyond Iordane Eaſtward, *euen* as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue them:

* Num. 32. 33. deut. 3. 13 chap. 22. 4.

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the middeſt of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geſhurites, and Maachathites, & all mount Hermon, and all Baſhan vnto Salcah:

* Deut. 3.11. chap. 12.4.

12 All the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, which reigned in Aſhtaroth & in Edrei, who remained of *the remnant of the gyants: for theſe did Moſes ſmite, and caſt them out.

13 Neuertheleſſe, the children of Iſrael expelled not the Geſhurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geſhurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Iſraelites vntill this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the ſacrifices of the LORD God of Iſrael made by fire, are their inheritance, as he ſaid vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moſes gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coaſt was from Aroer, that is on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the midſt of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba.

|| Or, the high places of Baal, and houſe of Baalmeon.

17 Heſhbon and all her cities that are in the plaine: Dibon, and || Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,

18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-ſhahar, in the mount of the valley,

* Deut. 3.17 || Or, ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill.

20 And Beth-peor, and * || Aſhdoth-Piſgah, and Beth-ieſhimoth:

* Num. 31.8

21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, whom Moſes ſmote * with the Princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.

|| Or, diuiner.

22 ¶ Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor the || Sooth-ſayer did the children of Iſrael ſlay with the ſword, among them that were ſlaine by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Iordan and the border *thereof*. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and villages thereof.

24 And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And their coaſt was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heſhbon vnto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir.

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon the reſt of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heſhbon, Iordan, and *his* border, *euen* vnto the edge of the ſea of Cinneroth, on the other ſide Iordan Eaſtward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: and *this* was *the poſſeſſion* of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, by their families.

30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim all Baſhan, all the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Baſhan, threeſcore cities:

* Num. 32. 39.

31 And halfe Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, *were perteining* vnto the children of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, *euen* to the one halfe of the * children of Machir by their families.

32 Theſe are the *countreys* which Moſes did diſtribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other ſide Iordane by Iericho Eaſtward.

* Chap. 18.7 * Num. 18. 20.

33 * But vnto the tribe of Leui Moſes gaue not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was their inheritance, * as he ſayd vnto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The nine tribes and a halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth Hebron.

* Num. 34. 17.

AND theſe *are the countreys* which the children of Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diſtributed for inheritance to them:

* Num. 26. 55. & 33.54

2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commaunded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.

3 For Moſes had giuen the inheritance

of two tribes and an halfe tribe, on the other ſide Iordan: but vnto the Leuites he gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, ſaue cities to dwell *in*, with their ſuburbes for their cattell, and for their ſubſtance.

*Num.35.2 chap.21.2.

5 *As the LORD commaunded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did, and they diuided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioſhua in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Kenezite, ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes the man of God concerning me and thee, in Kadeſh Barnea.

7 Fourtie yeeres old *was* I when Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD ſent me from Kadeſh Barnea, to eſpie out the land, and I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.

*Num.14.24.

8 Neuertheleſſe, my brethren that went vp with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholy *followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely the land whereon thy feet haue troden, ſhall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, becauſe thou haſt wholy followed the LORD my God.

† Heb.walked

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me aliue, as he ſaid, theſe fourty and fiue yeeres, euen ſince the LORD ſpake this word vnto Moſes, while the children of Iſrael † wandered in the wildernes: and now loe, I am this day fourescore and fiue yeeres old.

*Ecclus.46.9.

11 *As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as I *was* in the day that Moſes ſent me: as my ſtrength was then, euen ſo is my ſtrength now, for warre, both to goe out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore giue mee this mountaine, whereof the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day how the Anakims *were* there, & *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if ſo be the LORD wilbe with me, then I ſhall be able to driue them out, as the LORD ſaid.

13 And Ioſhua bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

*Cha.21.12 1.macc.2.56.

14 *Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſonne of Iepunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: becauſe that he wholy followed the LORD God of Iſrael.

*Chap.15.13.

15 And *the name of Hebron before, *was* Kiriath-Arba, which *Arba was* a great man among the Anakims: and the land had reſt from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Iudah. 13 Calebs portion and conqueſt. 16 Othniel for his valour, hath Achſah, Calebs daughter to wife. 18 She obtaineth a bleſsing of her father. 21 The cities of Iudah. 63 The Iebuſites not conquered.

* Num.34. *Num.33.

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, *euen* to the border of Edom; the *wilderneſſe of Zin Southward, *was* the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt:

† Heb.tongue.

2 And their South border was from the ſhore of the ſalt ſea, from the † bay that looketh Southward.

|| Or, the going vp to Acrabbim.

3 And it went out to the Southſide to || Maaleh-acrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended vp on the Southſide vnto Kadeſh-Barnea: and paſſed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.

4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the ſea: this ſhalbe your South coaſt.

5 And the Eaſt border was the ſalt ſea, euen vnto the end of Iordan: & their border in the North quarter, *was* from the bay of the ſea, at the vttermoſt part of Iordane.

6 And the border went vp to Beth-hogla, and paſſed along by the North of Beth-arabah, and the border went vp to the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and ſo Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going vp to Adummim, which *is* on the Southſide of the riuer: and the border paſſed towards the waters of Enſhemeſh, and the goings out thereof were *at En-Rogel.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, vnto the Southſide of the Iebuzite, the ſame is Ieruſalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that *lyeth* before the valley of Hinnom, Weſtward, which is at the end of the valley of the gyants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the

cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compaſſed from Baalah Weſtward vnto mount Seir, and paſſed along vnto the ſide of mount Iearim, (which *is* Cheſalon) on the North ſide, and went downe to Bethſhemeſh, and paſſed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the ſide of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, and paſſed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the ſea.

12 And the Weſt border was to the great ſea, and the coaſt *thereof*: this *is* the coaſt of the children of Iudah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, he gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioſhua, *euen* * || the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which *citie* is Hebron.

* Chap. 14. 15.
|| *Or, Kiriath-arba.*
* Iudg. 1. 10.

14 And Caleb droue thence * the three ſonnes of Anak, Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb ſaid, Hee that ſmiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and he gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to paſſe, as ſhe came *vnto him*, that ſhe mooued him to aske of her father a field, and ſhe lighted off her aſſe; and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wouldeſt thou?

19 Who anſwered, Giue me a bleſſing; for thou haſt giuen me a South-land, giue me alſo ſprings of water; and hee gaue her the vpper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vttermoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coaſt of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedeſh, & Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heſhmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazarſhual, and Beerſheba, and Biziothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Cheſil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sanſannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Eſthaol, and Zoreah, and Athnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, || and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.

|| *Or, or.*

37 Zenam, and Hadaſhah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dileam, and Mizpeh, and Ioktheel,

39 Lachiſh, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithliſh,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: ſixeteene cities with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Aſhan,

43 And Iiphta, and Aſhnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareſhah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes, and her villages.

46 From Ekron euen vnto the ſea, all that lay † neere Aſhdod, with their villages.

† *Heb. by the place of.*

47 Aſhdod with her townes and her villages, Gaza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great ſea, and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannath, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Aſhtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goſhen, and Holon, and Gioh: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eſhean.

53 And ||Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

||Or, *Ianus.*

54 And Humtah, and *Kiriatharba (which is Hebron) and Zior, nine cities with their villages.

*Chap. 14. 15.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibbeah, and Timnah: tenne cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: ſixe cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which *is* Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibſhan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: ſixe cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebuſites the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Iebuſites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ieruſalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The generall borders of the ſonnes of Ioſeph. 5 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.

AND the lot of the children of Ioſeph †fel from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the Eaſt, to the wilderneſſe that goeth vp from Iericho throughout mount Bethel;

†*Hebr. went foorth.*

2 And goeth out from Bethel to *Luz, and paſſeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

*Iudg. 1. 26.

3 And goeth downe Weſtward, to the coaſt of Iaphleti, vnto the coaſt of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the Sea.

4 So the children of Ioſeph, Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was *thus*: euen the border of their inheritance on the Eaſt ſide was Ataroth-Addar, vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the North ſide, and the border went about Eaſtward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and paſſed by it on the Eaſt to Ianohah:

7 And it went downe from Ianohah, to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Weſtward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the ſeparate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manaſſeh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they draue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwel among the Ephramites vnto this day, and ſerue vnder tribute.

end of 1 part.
Gray.
p. 155

CHAP. XVII.

1 The lot of Manaſſeh. 8 His coaſt. 12 The Canaanites not driuen out. 14 The children of Ioſeph obtaine another lot.

THere was alſo a lot for the tribe of Manaſſeh; (*for he was the firſt borne of Ioſeph) *to wit*, for Machir the firſt borne of Manaſſeh the father of Gilead: becauſe he *was* a man of warre, therefore hee had Gilead and Baſhan.

*Gen. 41. 51 and 46. 20. and 50. 23. num. 32. 39.

2 There was alſo *a lot* for *the reſt of the children of Manaſſeh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Aſriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: theſe *were* the male children of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioſeph by their families.

*Num. 26. 29.

3 ¶ But *Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, had no ſonnes but daughters: and theſe *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

*Numb. 26. 33. and 27. 1 and 36. 2.

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and before the Princes, ſaying, The LORD commaunded Moſes to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therfore according to the commaundement of the LORD, hee gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manaſſeh, beſide the land of Gilead and Baſhan, which *were* on the other ſide Iordan;

6 Becauſe the daughters of Manaſſeh had an inheritance among his ſonnes: and the reſt of Manaſſehs ſonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coaſt of Manaſſeh was from Aſher to Michmethath, that lyeth before Shechem, and the border went along on

the right hand, vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 Now Manaſſeh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manaſſeh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coaſt deſcended vnto the ||riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: theſe cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manaſſeh: the coaſt of Manaſſeh alſo *was* on the Northſide of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the ſea.

||*Or, brooke of reedes.*

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and Northward *it was* Manaſſehs, and the ſea is his border, and they met together in Aſher on the North, and in Iſſachar on the Eaſt.

11 And Manaſſeh had in Iſſachar and in Aſher, Bethſhean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manaſſeh could not driue out *the inhabitants* of thoſe cities, but the Canaanites would dwel in that land

13 Yet it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael were waxen ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioſeph ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying, Why haſt thou giuen me *but* one lot and one portion to inherite, ſeeing I am a great people, foraſmuch as the LORD hath bleſſed me hitherto?

15 And Ioſhua anſwered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee vp to the wood *countrey*, and cut downe for thy ſelfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ||gyants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

||*Or, Rephaims.*

16 And the children of Ioſeph ſaid, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, haue charets of yron, both they who *are* of Bethſhean and her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioſhua ſpake vnto the houſe of Ioſeph, *euen* to Ephraim, and to Manaſſeh, ſaying, Thou art a great people, and haſt great power: Thou ſhalt not haue one lot *onely*.

18 But the mountaine ſhall be thine, for it is a wood, and thou ſhalt cut it downe: and the outgoings of it ſhall be thine: for thou ſhalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets, *and* though they *bee* ſtrong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Tabernacle is ſet vp at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is deſcribed, and diuided into ſeuen parts. 10 Ioſhua diuideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Beniamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael aſſembled together at Shiloh, and ſet vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was ſubdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Iſrael ſeuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, How long are you ſlacke to goe to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will ſend them, and they ſhall riſe, and go through the land, and deſcribe it according to the inheritance of them, and they ſhall come *againe* to mee.

5 And they ſhal diuide it into ſeuen parts: Iudah ſhall abide in their coaſt on the South, and the houſe of Ioſeph ſhall abide in their coaſts on the North.

6 Yee ſhall therefore deſcribe the land *into* ſeuen parts, and bring *the deſcription* hither to me: that I may caſt lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the Prieſthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on the Eaſt, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men aroſe, and went away: and Ioſhua charged them that went to deſcribe the land, ſaying, Goe, and walke thorough the land, and deſcribe it, and come againe to me, that I may here caſts lots for you, before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and paſſed thorough the land, and deſcribed it by cities, into ſeuen parts in a booke, and came *againe* to Ioſhua to the hoſte at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioſhua caſt lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioſhua diuided the land vnto the children of Iſrael according to their diuiſions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coaſt of their lot

came foorth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioſeph.

12 And their border on the Northſide was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the ſide of Iericho, on the Northſide, and went vp through the mountains Weſtward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderneſſe of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the ſide of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border deſcended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that *lyeth* on the Southſide of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawne *thence*, and compaſſed the corner of the ſea Southward, from the hill that *lyeth* before Beth-horon Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: This was the Weſt quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, and the border went out on the Weſt, and went out to the well of the waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine, that *lyeth* before the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the gyants on the North, and deſcended to the valley of Hinnom to the ſide of Iebuſi on the South, and deſcended to En-Rogel,

17 And was drawne from the North, and went foorth to Enſhemeſh, and went foorth toward Geliloth, which is ouer againſt the going vp of Adummim, and deſcended * to the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben,

* Chap.15 6.

18 And paſſed along toward the ſide ouer againſt Arabah Northward, and went downe vnto || Arabah.

|| *Or, the plaine.*

19 And the border paſſed along to the ſide of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the ſalt ſea at the South end of Iordane: This *was* the South coaſt.

† *Heb. tongue.*

20 And Iordane was the border of it on the Eaſt ſide: this *was* the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coaſts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth.

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebuſi, (which is Ieruſalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, foureteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 Of Zebulun, 17 Of Iſſachar, 24 Of Aſher, 32 Of Naphtali, 40 Of Dan. 46 The children of Iſrael giue an inheritance to Ioſhua.

AND the ſecond lot came foorth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-ſheba, or Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarſhual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-ſuſah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Aſhan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about theſe cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the ſea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbaſheth, and reached to the riuer that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eaſtward, toward the Sunne riſing, vnto the border

of Chiſloth Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia.

13 And from thence paſſeth on along on the Eaſt to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon || Methoar to Neah.

|| Or, which is drawen.

14 And the border compaſſeth it on the Northſide to Hannathon: and the outgoings therof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattah, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages:

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Iſſachar for the children of Iſſachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Cheſulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kiſhion, & Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coaſt reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimath, and Bethſhemeſh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, ſixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Aſher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achſhaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Miſheal, and reacheth to Carmel Weſtward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sun-riſing to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the Northſide of Bethemek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *euen* vnto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coaſt turneth to Ramah, and to the ſtrong city † Tyre, and the coaſt turneth to Hoſah: and the outgoings thereof are at the ſea from the coaſt to Achzib.

† Heb. Tzor.

30 Vmmah alſo, and Aphek, and Rehob: twentie and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Aſher according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The ſixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coaſt was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coaſt turneth Weſtward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out frō thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the Southſide, and reacheth to Aſher on the Weſtſide, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sunne riſing.

35 And the fenced cities at Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedeſh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Bethſhemeſh, nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

40 ¶ And the ſeuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families:

41 And the coaſt of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eſhtaol, and Irſhemeſh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aiialon, and Iethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Meiarkon, and Rakkon, with the border || before || Iapho.

|| Or, ouer againſt.

|| Or, Ioppa, Acts 9.36.

47 And the coaſt of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight againſt Leſhem, and tooke it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed it, & dwelt therein, and called Leſhem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

* Iudg. 18. 29.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of diuiding the land for inheritance by their coaſts the children of Iſrael gaue an inheritance

to Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the city which he asked, euen * Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

* Chap.34 30.

51 * Theſe are the inheritances which Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: ſo they made an end of diuiding the countrey.

* Num.34. 17.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commandeth, 7 and the children of Iſrael appoint the ſixe cities of refuge.

THe LORD alſo ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

2 Speake to the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I ſpake vnto you by the hand of Moſes:

* Exod.21 13.num.35 6,11,14 deut.19.2

3 That the ſlayer that killeth any perſon vnawares *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they ſhall bee your refuge from the auenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee vnto one of thoſe cities, ſhall ſtand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and ſhall declare his cauſe in the eares of the Elders of that city; they ſhall take him into the city vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood purſue after him, then they ſhall not deliuer the ſlayer vp into his hand: becauſe hee ſmote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.

6 And he ſhall dwell in that city, vntill hee ſtand before the Congregation for iudgement, *and* * vntill the death of the high Prieſt that ſhalbe in thoſe dayes: then ſhall the ſlayer returne, and come vnto his owne city, and vnto his owne houſe, vnto the city from whence he fled.

* Num.35. 25.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedeſh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, & Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.

† *Heb. ſanctified.*

8 And on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward, they aſſigned * Bezer in the wildernes vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Baſhan out of the tribe of Manaſſeh.

* Deu.4.43 1.chron.6 78.

9 Theſe were the cities appointed for all the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, that whoſoeuer killeth any perſon at vnawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he ſtood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and fourty cities giuen by lot, out of other tribes, vnto the Leuites. 43 God gaue the land, and reſt vnto the Iſraelites, according to his promiſe.

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

2 And they ſpake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, ſaying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, to giue vs Cities to dwell in, with the ſuburbs thereof for our cattell.

* Num 35. 2.

3 And the children of Iſrael gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance at the commandement of the LORD, theſe cities and their ſuburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Prieſt, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the reſt of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gerſhon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Iſrael gaue by lot vnto the Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, theſe cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,

† *Heb. called*

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had: (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gaue them ‖ the citie of Arbah

‖ *Or, Kiriatharbah.*

bah the father of Anak (*which citie* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages therof, gaue they to *Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, for his poſſeſſion.

* Chap.14. 14. 1.chron. 6,56.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Prieſt Hebron with her ſuburbs *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, and Libnah with her ſuburbs,

14 And Iattir with her ſuburbs, and Eſhtemoa with her ſuburbs:

15 And Holon with her ſuburbs, and Debir with her ſuburbs:

16 And Ain with her ſuburbs, and Iuttah with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs, nine cities out of thoſe two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her ſuburbs, Geba with her ſuburbs,

18 Anathoth with her ſuburbs, and Almon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Prieſts, were thirteene cities with their ſuburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her ſuburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer: and Gezer with her ſuburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her ſuburbs, Gibethon with her ſuburbs,

24 Aiialon with her ſuburbs, Gathrimmon, with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Tanach with her ſuburbs, and Gathrimmon with her ſuburbs, two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their ſuburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gerſhon of the families of the Leuites, out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, *they gaue* Golan in Baſhan, with her ſuburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Beeſhterah with her ſuburbs, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon with her ſuburbs, Dabareh with her ſuburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her ſuburbs, Engannim with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Miſhal with her ſuburbs, Abdon with her ſuburbs,

31 Helkah with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlaier, and Hammothdor with her ſuburbs, and Kartan with her ſuburbs, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites according to their families *were* thirteene cities with their ſuburbs.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the reſt of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam, with her ſuburbs, and Kartah with her ſuburbs,

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbs, and Iahazah with her ſuburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer; and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Iazer with her ſuburbs, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, *were by* their lot, twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, were fourty and eight cities, with their ſuburbs.

42 Theſe cities were euery one with their ſuburbs round about them: thus were all theſe cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Iſrael all the land which hee ſware to giue vnto their fathers: and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them reſt round about, according to all that he ſware vnto their fathers, and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 *There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had ſpoken vnto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe.

* Chap.23 14,15.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two Tribes and halfe with a bleſsing are ſent home. 9 They build the Altar of Teſtimony, in their iourney.

11 The Iſraelites are offended thereat. 21 They giue them good ſatisfaction.

THen Ioſhua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh,

2 And ſaid vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye haue not left your brethren theſe many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the Commaundement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as he promiſed them: therfore now returne ye, & get ye vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your poſſeſſion, *which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue you on the other ſide Iordan.

*Num. 32. 33. chap. 13. 8.

5 But take diligent heed, to doe the Commandement and the Law, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD charged you, *to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

*Deut. 10. 12.

6 So Ioſhua bleſſed them, & ſent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manaſſeh Moſes had giuen *poſſeſſion* in Baſhan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioſhua among their brethren on this ſide Iordan Weſtward. And when Ioſhua ſent them away alſo vnto their tents, then hee bleſſed them,

8 And he ſpake vnto them, ſaying; Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with ſiluer and with gold, & with braſſe, and with iron, and with very much raiment: Diuide the ſpoile of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh returned, and departed from the children of Iſrael out of Shiloh which *is* in the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their poſſeſſion, whereof they were poſſeſſed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh built there an altar by Iordan, a great altar to ſee to.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael heard ſay, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, haue built an altar ouer againſt the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the paſſage of the children of Iſrael.

12 And when the children of Iſrael heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael gathered themſelues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre againſt them.

13 And the children of Iſrael ſent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the Prieſt,

14 And with him tenne princes of each †chiefe houſe a prince, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and each one was an head of the houſe of their fathers, among the thouſands of Iſrael.

†Hebr. houſe of the father.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh vnto the land of Gilead, and they ſpake with them, ſaying,

16 Thus ſaith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What treſpaſſe is this that ye haue commited againſt the God of Iſrael, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that yee haue builded you an altar, that yee might rebell this day againſt the LORD?

17 Is the iniquitie *of Peor too little for vs, from which wee are not cleanſed vntill this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD)

*Num. 25. 4.

18 But that ye muſt turne away this day from following the LORD? and it wil be, *ſeeing* ye rebell to day againſt the LORD, that to morrow he will bee wroth with the whole Congregation of Iſrael.

19 Notwithſtanding, if the land of your poſſeſſion be vncleane, then paſſe yee ouer vnto the land of the poſſeſſion of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take poſſeſſion among vs: but rebell not againſt the LORD, nor rebell againſt vs, in building you an altar, beſide the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the ſonne of Zerah commit a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing, and wrath fell on *all the Congregation of Iſrael? and that man periſhed not alone in his iniquitie.

*Chap. 7. 1, 5.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of

Manaſſeh, anſwered and ſaid vnto the heads of the thouſands of Iſrael,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, hee knoweth, and Iſrael hee ſhall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgreſſion againſt the LORD, (ſaue vs not this day,)

23 That wee haue built vs an altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himſelfe require *it*;

24 And if wee haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, ſaying, † In time to come your children might ſpeake vnto our children, ſaying, What haue you to do with the LORD God of Iſrael?

† *Hebr. to morrow.*

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye haue no part in the LORD: ſo ſhall your children make our children ceaſe from fearing the LORD:

26 Therefore we ſaid, Let vs now prepare to build vs an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for ſacrifice,

27 But that it may bee * a witneſſe betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we might doe the ſeruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offrings, and with our ſacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not ſay to our children in time to come, Ye haue no part in the LORD.

*Gene. 31. 48. chap. 24. 27. ver. 34.

28 Therefore ſaid wee, that it ſhall bee, when they ſhould ſo ſay to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that we may ſay *againe*, Behold the paterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for ſacrifices, but it *is* a witneſſe betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that wee ſhould rebell againſt the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt offrings, for meat offerings, or for ſacrifices, beſides the Altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Prieſt, and the Princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thouſands of Iſrael which were with him, heard the wordes that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manaſſeh ſpake, † it pleaſed them.

† *Heb. it was good in their eyes.*

31 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt ſaid vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manaſſeh, This day wee perceiue that the LORD is among vs, becauſe yee haue not committed this treſpaſſe againſt the LORD: † now yee haue deliuered the children of Iſrael out of the hand of the LORD.

† *Hebr. Then.*

32 ¶ And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, and the Princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan, to the children of Iſrael, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleaſed the children of Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael bleſſed God, and did not intend to goe vp againſt them in battell, to deſtroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar ‖ Ed: for it ſhall bee a witneſſe betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

‖ *That is, a witneſſe.*

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ioſhuas exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promiſes, 11 and by threatnings.

AND it came to paſſe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen reſt vnto Iſrael from all their enemies round about, that Ioſhua waxed old, *and* † ſtricken in age.

† *Hebr. come into dayes.*

2 And Ioſhua called for all Iſrael, *and* for their Elders, and for their heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and ſaid vnto them; I am old, *and* ſtricken in age.

3 And ye haue ſeene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all theſe nations, becauſe of you; for the * LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

*Exod. 14. 4

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot theſe nations that remaine, to bee an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordane, with all the nations that I haue cut off, euen vnto the great Sea † Weſtward.

† *Hebr. at the Sunne ſet.*

5 And the LORD your God, he ſhall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your ſight, and yee ſhall poſſeſſe their land, as the LORD your God hath promiſed vnto you.

6 Bee ye therefore very couragious to keepe and to doe all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moſes, * that ye turne not aſide there from, to the right hand, or to the left,

*Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14.

7 That yee come not among theſe nations, theſe that remaine amongſt you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cauſe to ſweare *by them*, neither ſerue them, nor bow your ſelues vnto them.

*Pſal. 16. 4.

8 ‖ But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

‖ *Or, for if you will cleaue, &c.*

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations, and ſtrong: But as for you, no man hath bene able to ſtand before you vnto this day.

‖ *Or, then the LORD will driue.*

10 * One man of you ſhall chaſe a thouſand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as hee hath promiſed you.

* Leuit.26.8. deut.32.30.

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your † ſelues, that yee loue the LORD your God.

† *Hebr. ſoules.*

12 Elſe, if ye doe in any wiſe goe backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of theſe nations, *euen* theſe that remaine among you, and ſhall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certaintie, that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of theſe nations from before you: * but they ſhalbe ſnares and traps vnto you, and ſcourges in your ſides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill yee periſh from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

* Exod.23.33. num.33.55. deut.7.16.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and yee know in all your hearts, and in all your ſoules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God ſpake concerning you; all are come to paſſe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

* Chap.21.45.

15 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promiſed you: ſo ſhall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill hee haue deſtroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When yee haue tranſgreſſed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which hee commanded you, and haue gone and ſerued other gods, and bowed your ſelues to them: then ſhall the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and yee ſhall periſh quickly from off the good land which hee hath giuen you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioſhua aſſembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe hiſtorie of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a couenant betweene them and God. 26 A ſtone the witnes of the couenant. 29 Ioſhuas age, death and buriall. 32 Ioſephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Ioſhua gathered all the Tribes of Iſrael to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Iſrael, and for their heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and they preſented themſelues before God.

2 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto all the people, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, * Your fathers dwelt on the other ſide of the flood in old time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they ſerued other gods.

* Gen.11.31. iudit. 5.6,7.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other ſide of the Flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his ſeed, and * gaue him Iſaac.

* Gen.21.2.

4 And I gaue vnto Iſaac, * Iacob and Eſau: and I gaue vnto * Eſau mount Seir to poſſeſſe it: * but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

* Gene.25.26.
* Gen. 36.8.
* Gen.46.6.

5 * I ſent Moſes alſo and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongſt them: and afterward, I brought you out.

* Exo. 3.10.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came vnto the Sea, and the Egyptians purſued after your fathers with charets and horſemen vnto * the Red Sea.

* Exod.12.37.
* Exod.14.9.

7 And when they cried vnto the LORD, he put darkeneſſe betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the Sea vpon them and couered them, and your eies haue ſeene what I haue done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wildernes a long ſeaſon.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other ſide Iordan: * and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that yee might poſſeſſe their land, and I deſtroyed them from before you.

* Num.21.33.

9 Then Balak the ſonne of Zippor king of Moab, aroſe and warred againſt Iſrael, and * ſent and called Balaam the ſonne of Beor to curſe you:

* Num.22.5. deut.23.4.

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore he bleſſed you ſtill: ſo I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought againſt you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, & the Hittites, and the Girgaſhites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And I * ſent the hornet before you, which draue them out from before you, *euen* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy ſword, nor with thy bow.

* Exod.23.28. deu.7.20.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which yee did not labour, and cities which yee built not, and yee dwell in them: of the Vineyards and Oliue-yards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore, feare the LORD, and ſerue him in ſinceritie, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers ſerued on the other ſide of the Flood, and in Egypt: and ſerue ye the LORD.

15 And if it ſeeme euill vnto you to ſerue the LORD, chooſe you this day whom you will ſerue, whether the gods which your fathers ſerued that were on the other ſide of the Flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whoſe land yee dwell: but as for mee and my houſe, we will ſerue the LORD.

16 And the people anſwered and ſaid, God forbid that wee ſhould forſake the LORD, to ſerue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, hee *it is* that brought vs vp and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage, and which did thoſe great ſignes in our ſight, and preſerued vs in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we paſſed.

18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the lande: *therefore* will wee alſo ſerue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Ioſhua ſaide vnto the people, Ye cannot ſerue the LORD: for hee is an holy God: hee is a ielous God, hee will not forgiue your tranſgreſſions nor your ſinnes.

20 If yee forſake the LORD, and ſerue ſtrange gods, * then he will turne, and doe you hurt, and conſume you, after that hee hath done you good.

* Chap.23. 15.

21 And the people ſaide vnto Ioſhua, Nay, but we will ſerue the LORD.

22 And Ioſhua ſaide vnto the people, Ye are witneſſes againſt your ſelues, that yee haue choſen you the LORD, to ſerue him. And they ſaid, *We are* witneſſes.

23 Now therefore put away, *ſaid he*, the ſtrange gods which are among you, and encline your heart vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

24 And the people ſaide vnto Ioſhua, The LORD our God will we ſerue, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Ioſhua made a couenant with the people that day, and ſet them a Statute, and an Ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioſhua wrote theſe words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great ſtone, and ſet it vp there, vnder an oake, that was by the Sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto all the people, Behold, this ſtone ſhall be a witneſſe vnto vs; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he ſpake vnto vs; it ſhall be there for a witneſſe vnto you, leſt yee deny your God.

28 So Ioſhua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun the ſeruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

B.C. 1420

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnah-Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the North ſide of the hill of Gaaſh.

* Chap.19. 50. iudg.2 9.

31 And Iſrael ſerued the LORD all the dayes of Ioſhua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † ouerliued Ioſhua, and which had knowen all the workes of the LORD, that he had done for Iſrael.

† *Hebr. prolonged their dayes after Ioſhua.*

32 ¶ And * the bones of Ioſeph, which the children of Iſrael brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of * the ſonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred || pieces of ſiluer; and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioſeph.

* Gen.50.25 exod.13.19.

* Gene.33. 19.

|| *Or, lambs.*

33 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his ſonne, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

¶THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The actes of Iudah and Simeon.* 4 *Adonibezek iuſtly requited.* 8 *Hieruſalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achſah to wife for taking of Debir,* 16 *The Kenites dwell in Iudah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon, and Ekron taken.* 21 *The actes of Beniamin.* 22 *Of the houſe of Ioſeph, who take Bethel.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Aſher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Ioſhua, it came to paſſe, that the children of Iſrael asked the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall goe vp for vs againſt the Canaanites firſt, to fight againſt them?

2 And the LORD ſaid, Iudah ſhall goe vp: Behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah ſaid vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that we may fight againſt the Canaanites, and I likewiſe will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand: and they ſlew of them in Bezek ten thouſand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought againſt him, and they ſlew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they purſued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek ſaid, Threeſcore and ten kings, hauing † their thumbes and their great toes cut off, ‖gathered *their meat* vnder my table: as I haue done, ſo God hath requited me, and they brought him to Ieruſalem, and there he died.

† *Hebr. the thumbes of their hands and of their feet.*

‖ *Or, gleaned.*

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought againſt Ieruſalem, and had taken it, and ſmitten it with the edge of the ſword, and ſet the citie on fire)

9 ¶ *And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, and in the South, and in the ‖ valley.

*Ioſh.10. 36.and 11. 21.and 15. 13.

‖ *Or, low countrey.*

10 And Iudah went againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before *was* * Kiriath-arba) and they ſlew Sheſhai, and Ahiman, & Talmai.

*Ioſh.15. 13.

11 And from thence he went againſt the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-ſepher)

12 And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kiriath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him wil I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz Calebs younger brother tooke it: and hee gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to paſſe when ſhe came *to him*, that ſhee mooued him to aske of her father a field: and ſhee lighted from off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, Giue mee a bleſſing: for thou haſt giuen mee a South land, giue mee alſo ſprings of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moſes father in law, went vp out of the citie of palme trees, with the children of Iudah into the wildernes of Iudah, which *lieth* in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they ſlew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly deſtroyed it, (and the name of the * citie was called Hormah.)

*Num.21.3

18 Alſo Iudah tooke Gaza with the coaſt thereof, and Askelon with the coaſt thereof, and Ekron with the coaſt thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and hee ‖draue out *the inhabitants* of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, becauſe they had charets of yron.

‖ *Or, he poſſeſſed the mountaine.*

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, * as Moſes ſayd: and hee expelled thence the three ſonnes of Anak.

*Num 14. 24. ioſh.14. 13. and 15. 14.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebuſites that inhabited Ieruſalem: but the Iebuſites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ieruſalem, vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the houſe of Ioſeph, they alſo went vp againſt Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the houſe of Ioſeph ſent to deſcrie Bethel (now the name of the city before was * Luz)

*Gen.28. 19.

24 And the ſpies ſaw a man come forth

out of the citie, and they ſaide vnto him, Shew vs, we pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and * we will ſhew thee mercy.

* Ioſh.2.14.

25 And when hee ſhewed them the entrance into the citie, they ſmote the citie with the edge of the ſword: but they let goe the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manaſſeh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethſhean, & her townes, nor Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

* Ioſh.17.11,12.

28 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael was ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

* Ioſh.16.10.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Aſher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Aſherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but hee dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not ſuffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the houſe of Ioſeph † preuailed, ſo that they became tributaries.

† *Hebr. was heauie.*

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites *was* from || the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

|| *Or, Maale-Akrabbim.*

CHAP. II.

1 An Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickedneſſe of the new generation after Ioſhua. 14 Gods anger and pitie towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to proue Iſrael.

AND an || Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſaid, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I ſware vnto your fathers, and I ſaid, I will neuer breake my Couenant with you.

|| *Or, meſſenger.*

2 And * yee ſhall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you ſhall throw downe their altars: but yee haue not obeyed my voyce; Why haue yee done this?

* Deut.7.2.
* Deut.12.3

3 Wherefore I alſo ſaid, I wil not driue them out from before you: but they ſhalbe * *as thornes* in your ſides, and their gods ſhal be a * ſnare vnto you.

* Ioſh.23.13.
* Exod.23.33. and 34.12.

4 And it came to paſſe when the Angel of the LORD ſpake theſe words vnto all the children of Iſrael, that the people lift vp their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place * Bochim: and they ſacrificed there vnto the LORD.

* *That is, weepers.*

6 ¶ And when Ioſhua had let the people goe, the children of Iſrael went euery man vnto his inheritance to poſſeſſe the land.

7 And the people ſerued the LORD all the dayes of Ioſhua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † outliued Ioſhua, who had ſeene all the great workes of the LORD, that he did for Iſrael.

† *Hebr. prolonged dayes after Ioſhua.*

8 And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, the ſeruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North ſide of the hill of Gaaſh.

10 And alſo all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there aroſe another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which he had done for Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerued Baalim.

12 And they forſooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themſelues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forſooke the LORD, and ſerued Baal and Aſhtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the Lord was hote againſt Iſrael, and he deliuered them into the hands of ſpoilers that ſpoiled thẽ, and *hee ſold them into the hands of their enemies round about, ſo that they could not any longer ſtand before their enemies.

*Pſal.44.12 iſa.50.1.

15 Whitherſoeuer they went out, the hand of the Lord was againſt them for euill, as the Lord had ſaid, and *as the Lord had ſworne vnto them: and they were greatly diſtreſſed.

*Leuit.26. deut.28.

16 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, the Lord raiſed vp Iudges, which † deliuered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

†Heb.ſaued.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themſelues vnto them: they turned quickely out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the Commandements of the Lord; *but* they did not ſo.

18 And when the Lord raiſed them vp Iudges, then the Lord was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge (for it repented the Lord, becauſe of their gronings by reaſon of them that oppreſſed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to paſſe *when the Iudge was dead, that they returned, and || corrupted themſelues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to ſerue them, and to bow downe vnto them: † they ceaſed not from their owne doings, nor from their ſtubburne way.

*Chap.3.12
|| *Or, were corrupt.*
† *Hebr. they let nothing fall of their.*

20 ¶ And the anger of the Lord was hote againſt Iſrael, and hee ſaid, Becauſe that this people hath tranſgreſſed my Couenant which I commanded their fathers, and haue not hearkned vnto my voyce:

21 I alſo will not hencefoorth driue out any from before them of the nations which Ioſhua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Iſrael, whether they will keepe the way of the Lord, to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the Lord || left thoſe nations, without driuing them out haſtily, neither deliuered hee them into the hand of Ioſhua.

|| *Or, ſuffered.*

CHAP: III.

1 The nations which were left to proue Iſrael. 6 By communion with them they commit idolatrie. 8 Othniel deliuereth them from Cuſhan-Riſhathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon. 31 Shamgar from the Philiſtines.

NOw theſe *are* the nations which the Lord left, to prooue Iſrael by them, (euen as many of Iſrael as had not knowen all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Iſrael might knowe to teach them warre, at the leaſt ſuch as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely fiue lords of the Philiſtines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prooue Iſrael by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the Lord, which hee commanded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.

5 ¶ And the children of Iſrael dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebuſites,

6 And they tooke their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their ſonnes, and ſerued their gods.

7 And the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the Lord, and forgate the Lord their God, and ſerued Baalim, and the groues.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the Lord was hote againſt Iſrael, and hee ſold them into the hande of Cuſhan-Riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia: and the children of Iſrael ſerued Cuſhan-Riſhathaim eight yeeres.

B. C. 1413

† *Heb. Aram-naharaim.*

9 And when the children of Iſrael cried vnto the Lord, the Lord raiſed vp a † deliuerer to the children of Iſrael, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.

† *Heb. ſauiour.*

10 And the Spirit of the Lord † came vpon him, and he iudged Iſrael, and went out to warre, and the Lord deliuered Cuſhan-Riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia into his hand; and his hand preuailed againſt Cuſhan-Riſhathaim.

† *Heb. was.*

B. C. 1405

† *Heb. Aram.*

11 And the land had reſt fourtie yeeres: and Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did euill againe in the ſight of the Lord: and the Lord ſtrengthened Eglon the king of Moab againſt Iſrael, becauſe they had done euill in the ſight of the Lord.

13 And he gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and ſmote Iſrael, and poſſeſſed the citie of Palme trees.

14 So the children of Iſrael ſerued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the ſonne of Gera, ‖ a Beniamite, a man † left handed: and by him the children of Iſrael ſent a preſent vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

‖ Or, the ſonne of Iemini.
† Hebr. ſhut of his right hand.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and hee did gird it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh,

17 And hee brought the preſent vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when hee had made an end to offer the preſent, hee ſent away the people that bare the preſent.

19 But he himſelfe turned againe from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and ſaid, I haue a ſecret errand vnto thee, O king: who ſaid, Keepe ſilence. And all that ſtood by him, went out from him.

‖ Or, grauen images.

20 And Ehud came vnto him, and hee was ſitting in † a Summer parlour, which he had for himſelfe alone: And Ehud ſaid, I haue a meſſage from God vnto thee. And he aroſe out of *his* ſeat.

† Heb. a parlour of cooling.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thruſt it into his belly.

22 And the haft went in alſo after the blade: and the fat cloſed *vpon* the blade, ſo that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the ‖ dirt came out.

‖ Or, it came out at the fundament.

23 Then Ehud went foorth through the porch, and ſhut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his ſeruants came, and when they ſaw, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they ſaid, Surely hee ‖ couereth his feet in his Summer chamber.

‖ Or, doth his eaſement.

25 And they taried till they were aſhamed: and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud eſcaped while they taried: and paſſed beyond the quarries, and eſcaped vnto Seirath.

27 And it came to paſſe when hee was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Iſrael went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he ſaid vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iordan toward Moab, and ſuffred not a man to paſſe ouer.

29 And they ſlew of Moab at that time about ten thouſand men, all † luſty, and all men of valour, and there eſcaped not a man.

† Hebr. fat.

30 So Moab was ſubdued that day vnder the hand of Iſrael: and the land had reſt foureſcore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the ſonne of Anath, which ſlew of the Philiſtines ſixe hundred men with an oxe goad, and he alſo deliuered Iſrael.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Siſera. 18 Iael killeth Siſera.

AND the children of Iſrael againe did euill in the ſight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD ſold them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan: that reigned in Hazor, the captaine of whoſe hoſte was Siſera, which dwelt in Haroſheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of yron: and twentie yeeres he mightily oppreſſed the children of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And Deborah a Propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, ſhe iudged Iſrael at that time.

5 And ſhee dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Iſrael came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And ſhe ſent & called Barak the ſonne of Abinoam, out of Kedeſh-Naphtali, and ſaid vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Iſrael commanded, *ſaying*, Goe, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee tenne thouſand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw vnto thee to the * riuer Kiſhon, Siſera the captaine of Iabins armie, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.

** Pſal. 83. 9, 10.*

8 And Barak ſaid vnto her, If thou wilt goe with mee, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.

9 And ſhe ſaid, I will ſurely goe with thee, notwithſtanding the iourney that thou takeſt, ſhall not be for thine honour: for the LORD ſhall ſell Siſera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah aroſe, and went with Barak to Kedeſh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedeſh, and hee went vp with

ten thouſand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of *Hobab the father in law of Moſes, had ſeuered himſelfe from the Kenites, & pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedeſh.

* Numb. 10. 29.

12 And they ſhewed Siſera, that Barak the ſon of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

13 And Siſera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Haroſheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kiſhon.

† *Heb. gathered by crie or proclamation.*

14 And Deborah ſaid vnto Barak, Vp, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Siſera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? ſo Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thouſand men after him.

15 And * the LORD diſcomfited Siſera, and all his charets, and all his hoſte with the edge of the ſword, before Barak: ſo that Siſera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

* Pſal 83, 10

16 But Barak purſued after the charets, and after the hoſte vnto Haroſheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoſte of Siſera fell vpon the edge of the ſword; *and* there was not † a man left.

† *Heb. vnto one.*

17 Howbeit Siſera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the houſe of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meet Siſera, and ſaid vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, ſhe couered him with a || mantle.

|| *Or, rugge, or blanket.*

19 And he ſaid vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a litle water to drinke, for I am thirſty. And ſhe opened * a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

* Chap. 5. 25.

20 Againe he ſaid vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it ſhall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee and ſay, Is there any man here? that thou ſhalt ſay, No.

21 Then Iael Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went ſoftly vnto him, and ſmote the naile into his temples, and faſtened it into the ground: (for he was faſt aſleepe, and weary;) ſo he died.

† *Heb. put.*

22 And behold, as Barak purſued Siſera, Iael came out to meet him, and ſaide vnto him, Come, and I will ſhew thee the man whom thou ſeekeſt. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Siſera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

23 So God ſubdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Iſrael.

24 And the hand of the children of Iſrael † proſpered, and preuailed againſt Iabin the king of Canaan, vntill they had deſtroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

† *Heb. going, went and was heard.*

CHAP. V.

1 *The ſong of Deborah and Barak.*

THen ſang Deborah, and Barak the ſon of Abinoam, on that day, ſaying,

2 Praiſe ye the LORD, for the auenging of Iſrael, when the people willingly offered themſelues.

3 Heare, O yee kings, giue eare, O yee Princes: I, *euen* I will ſing vnto the LORD, I wil ſing *praiſe* to the LORD God of Iſrael.

4 LORD, * when thou wenteſt out of Seir, when thou marchedſt out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the cloudes alſo dropped water.

* Deut. 4. 11

5 * The mountaines † melted from before the LORD, *euen* * that Sinai from before the LORD God of Iſrael.

* Pſal. 97. 5.
† *Heb. flowed.*
* Exod. 19. 18.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the ſonne of Anath, in the dayes of * Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the † trauailers walked thorow † by-wayes.

* Chap. 3. 31
* Chap. 4. 18
† *Heb. walkers of pathes.*
† *Heb. crooked wayes.*

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceaſed, they ceaſed in Iſrael, vntill that I Deborah aroſe, that I aroſe a mother in Iſrael.

8 They choſe new gods; then was war in the gates: was there a ſhield or ſpeare ſeene among fourtie thouſand in Iſrael?

9 My heart is toward the gouernours of Iſrael, that offered themſelues willingly among the people: Bleſſe ye the LORD.

10 || Speake yee that ride on white aſſes, ye that ſit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

|| *Or, meditate*

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noiſe of Archers in the places of drawing water; there ſhall they rehearſe the righteous actes of the LORD, *euen* the † righteous actes *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Iſrael: then ſhall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

† *Heb. righteouſneſſes of the Lord.*

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a ſong: ariſe Barak, and leade thy captiuitie captiue, thou ſonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mightie.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them againſt Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

† Heb. draw with the pen, &c.

15 And the princes of Iſſachar *were* with Deborah: euen Iſſachar, and alſo Barak, he was ſent on † foot into the valley: || for the diuiſions of Reuben, *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

† Heb. his feet.
|| Or, in the diuiſions, &c.
† Heb. impreſsions.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepfolds, to heare the bleatings of the flockes? || *for* the diuiſions of Reuben *there were* great ſearchings of heart.

|| Or, in.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why did Dan remaine in ſhips? Aſher continued on the ſea || ſhore, and abode in his || breaches.

|| Or, port.
|| Or, creekes.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that † ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

† Heb. expoſed to reproch.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the ſtars in their † courſes fought againſt Siſera.

† Heb. paths.

21 The riuer of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kiſhon: O my ſoule, thou haſt troden downe ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe hoofes broken, by the meanes of the || pranſings, the pranſings of their mightie ones.

|| Or, tramplings, or plungings.

23 Curſe ye Meroz, (ſaid the Angel of the LORD) curſe yee bitterly the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD againſt the mightie.

24 Bleſſed aboue women ſhall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be aboue women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* ſhee gaue him milke, ſhe brought forth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workemens hammer: and with the hammer ſhee † ſmote Siſera, ſhe ſmote off his head, when ſhe had pierced and ſtriken through his temples.

† Heb. hammered.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, hee lay downe: at her feete he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell down † dead,

† Heb. betweene.
† Heb. deſtroyed.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattreſſe, Why is his charet ſo long in comming? Why tarie the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea ſhe returned † anſwere to her ſelfe,

† Heb. words.

30 Haue they not ſped? haue they *not* diuided the pray † to euery man a damoſell or two? To Siſera a pray of diuers colours, a pray of diuers colours, of needle worke, of diuers colours of needle worke on both ſides, meet † for the necks of *them that take* the ſpoile?

† Heb. to the head of a man.
† Heb. for the necks of the ſpoile.

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but *let* them that loue him, *be* as the Sunne when he goeth foorth in his might. And the land had reſt fourty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iſraelites for their ſinne are oppreſſed by Midian. 8 A prophet rebuketh them. 11 An Angel ſendeth Gideon for their deliuerance. 17 Gideons Preſent is conſumed with fire. 24 Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a ſacrifice vpon the altar Iehouah-ſhalom. 28 Ioaſh defendeth his ſonne, and calleth him Ierubbaal. 33 Gideons armie. 36 Gideons ſignes.

AND the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD: & the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian † preuailed againſt Iſrael: *and* becauſe of the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the dennes which *are* in the mountaines, and caues, and ſtrong holds.

† Heb. was ſtrong.

3 And *ſo* it was when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, and the children of the Eaſt, euen they came vp againſt them.

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither || ſheepe, nor oxe nor aſſe.

|| Or, goate.

5 For they came vp with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as graſhoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impoueriſhed, becauſe of the Midianites, and the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD ſent † a Prophet vnto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid vnto them; Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you vp from Egypt, & brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage,

† Heb. a man, a Prophet.

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I ſaid vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, *feare not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land ye dwell: But ye haue not obeyed my voyce.

*2 King.17. 35,38. iere 10.2.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and ſate vnder an Oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſonne *Gideon threſhed wheat by the wine-preſſe, †to hide *it* from the Midianites.

*Heb.11.32 *called Gedeon.*
† *Hebr. to cauſe it to flie*

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mightie man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid vnto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and ſaid, Goe in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſaue Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I ſent thee?

15 And he ſaid vnto him, Oh my lord, wherewith ſhall I ſaue Iſrael? behold, ||my familie is poore in Manaſſeh, and I *am* the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

|| *Or, my thouſand is the meaneſt.*

16 And the LORD ſaide vnto him, Surely I will bee with thee and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew mee a ſigne, that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring forth my ||Preſent, and ſet it before thee. And hee ſaid, I will tarie vntill thou come againe.

|| *Or, meat offering.*

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready †a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of floure: the fleſh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, & brought *it* out vnto him vnder the oke, & preſented it.

† *Heb. a kid of the goats.*

20 And the Angel of God ſaid vnto him, Take the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did ſo.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put forth the end of the ſtaffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and there roſe vp fire out of the rocke, and conſumed the fleſh and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his ſight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that he was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD: *for becauſe I haue ſeene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

* Exod.33. 20. chap.13. 22.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou ſhalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it ||Iehouah-ſhalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.

|| That is, *The Lord ſend peace.*

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullocke, ||euen the ſecond bullocke of ſeuen yeeres old, and throwe down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that *is* by it:

|| *Or, and.*

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this †rocke, in ||the ordered place, and take the ſecond bullocke, and offer a burnt ſacrifice with the wood of the groue, which thou ſhalt cut downe.

† *Heb. ſtrong place.*
|| *Or, in an orderly maner.*

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his ſeruants, and did as the LORD had ſaid vnto him: And *ſo* it was becauſe he feared his fathers houſhold, and the men of the citie, that he could not doe *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie aroſe earely in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was caſt downe, and the groue was cut downe that *was* by it, & the ſecond bullocke was offered vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they ſaid one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they ſaid, Gideon the ſon of Ioaſh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie ſaid vnto Ioaſh, Bring out thy ſonne, that hee may die: becauſe he hath caſt downe the altar of Baal, and becauſe he hath cut downe the groue that *was* by it.

31 And Ioaſh ſaid vnto all that ſtood againſt him, Will ye pleade for Baal? will ye ſaue him? He that will pleade for him, let him be put to death, whileſt *it is yet* morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himſelfe, becauſe *one* hath caſt downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Ierubbaal, ſaying, Let Baal plead againſt him, becauſe *hee* hath throwen downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the Eaſt were gathered together, and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

† Heb. clothed
* Num. 10.3
chap. 3.27.
† Heb. was called after him.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was † gathered after him.

35 And he ſent meſſengers throughout all Manaſſeh, who alſo was gathered after him, and hee ſent meſſengers vnto Aſher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon ſaid vnto God, If thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floore: *and* if the deaw bee on the fleece only, and it be drie vpon all the earth *beſide*, then ſhall I know that thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid.

38 And it was ſo: for he roſe vp earely on the morrow, and thruſt the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

* Gene. 18. 32.

39 And Gideon ſaid vnto God, * Let not thine anger be hote againſt me, and I will ſpeake but this once: Let me prooue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be drie onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be deaw.

40 And God did ſo that night: for it was drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was deaw on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Gideons armie of two and thirty thouſand is brought to three hundred, 9 He is encouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His ſtratageme of trumpets and lampes in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.*

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, roſe vp earely, and pitched beſide the well of Harod: ſo that the hoſte of the Midianites were on the North ſide of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands, leſt Iſrael vaunt themſelues againſt me, ſaying, Mine own hand hath ſaued me.

* Deut. 20. 8
1. mac. 3, 56.

3 Now therefore goe to, proclaime in the eares of the people, ſaying, * Whoſoeuer is fearefull and afraid, let him returne and depart earely from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twentie and two thouſand, and there remained ten thouſand.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will trie them for thee there: and it ſhalbe that of whom I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall goe with thee, the ſame ſhal goe with thee: and of whomſoeuer I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall not goe with thee, the ſame ſhall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him ſhalt thou ſet by himſelfe, likewiſe euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the reſt of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I ſaue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he ſent all *the reſt of* Iſrael, euery man vnto his tent, and reteined thoſe three hundred men: and the hoſt of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, get thee downe vnto the hoſte, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, goe thou with Phurah thy ſeruant downe to the hoſte.

|| Or, rankes by fiue.

11 And thou ſhalt heare what they ſay, and afterward ſhall thine hands bee ſtrengthened to goe downe vnto the hoſte. Then went hee downe, with Phurah his ſeruant, vnto the outſide of the || armed men, that were in the hoſte.

* Chap. 6.33

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the Eaſt, lay along in the valley like graſhoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the ſand by the Sea ſide for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that tolde a dreame vnto his fellow, and ſaid, Beholde, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoſte of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow anſwered, and ſaide, This is nothing els ſaue the ſword of Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh, a man of Iſrael: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoſte.

15 ¶ And it was *ſo*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worſhipped, and returned into the hoſte of Iſrael, and ſaid, Ariſe, for the Lord hath deliuered into your hand the hoſte of Midian.

† H.br. the breaking thereof.

16 And hee diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and ‖ lampes within the pitchers,

† Heb. trumpets in the hand of all of them.
‖ Or, firebrands: or torches.

17 And he said vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewiſe; and behold, when I come to the outſide of the campe, it ſhall be that as I doe, ſo ſhall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets alſo on euery ſide of all the campe, and ſay, *The ſword* of the Lord, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the out ſide of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly ſet the watch, and they blew the trumpets, & brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall:* and they cried, The ſword of the Lord and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood euery man in his place, round about the campe: and all the hoſte ranne, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blewe the trumpets, and * the Lord ſet euery mans ſword againſt his fellow, euen throughout all the hoſte: and the hoſte fled to Bethſhittah, ‖ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

*Eſai. 9. 4.
‖ Or, towards.
† Heb. lip.

23 And the men of Iſrael gathered themſelues together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, and out of all Manaſſeh, and purſued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſent meſſengers throughout all mount Ephraim, ſaying; Come downe againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordane.

25 And they tooke * two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they ſlew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they ſlew at the winepreſſe of Zeeb, and purſued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other ſide Iordan.

* Pſal. 83. 11. eſai. 10. 26.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuſe to relieue Gideons armie. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are deſtroyed. 18 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuſeth gouernment. 24 His Ephod cauſe of idolatrie. 28 Midian ſubdued. 29 Gideons children, and death. 33 The Iſraelites idolatry, and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim ſaid vnto him, † Why haſt thou ſerued vs thus, that thou calledſt vs not when thou wenteſt to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † ſharpely.

† Heb. what thing is this, thou haſt done vnto vs?
† Heb. ſtrongly.

2 And he ſaid vnto them, What haue I done now in compariſon of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in compariſon of you? then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had ſaid that.

† Heb. ſpirit

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* paſſed ouer, hee, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet purſuing *them*.

5 And he ſaid vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am purſuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth ſaid, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that wee ſhould giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 And Gideon ſaid, Therefore when the Lord hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your fleſh with the thornes of the wilderneſſe, and with briers.

† Heb. threſh

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and ſpake vnto them likewiſe: and the men of Penuel anſwered him, as the men of Succoth had anſwered him.

9 And hee ſpake alſo vnto the men of Penuel, ſaying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah & Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hoſtes with them, about fifteene thouſand men, all that were left of

all the hoſts of the children of the Eaſt: for there fell || an hundred and twenty thouſand men that drew ſword.

|| *Or, an hundreth & twentie thouſand, euery one drawing a ſword.*

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the Eaſt of Nobah, and Iogbehah, and ſmote the hoſt: for the hoſt was ſecure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he purſued after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian, Zebah, and Zalmunna, and † diſcomfited all the hoſte.

† *Heb. terrified.*

13 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh returned from battell before the Sun was vp,

14 And caught a yong man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and hee † deſcribed vnto him the princes of Succoth and the Elders thereof, euen threeſcore and ſeuenteene men.

† *Hebr. writ*

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, and ſaid, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whō ye did vpbraid me, ſaying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we ſhould giue bread vnto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And he tooke the Elders of the city, and thornes of the wildernes, & briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

† *Heb. made to know*

17 And hee beat downe the tower of *Penuel, and ſlew the men of the city.

* 1. King. 12. 25.

18 ¶ Then ſaid he vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye ſlew at Tabor? And they anſwered, As thou art, ſo *were* they, each one † reſembled the children of a king.

† *Heb. according to the forme, &c.*

19 And he ſaid, They were my brethren, euen the ſonnes of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if yee had ſaued them aliue, I would not ſlay you.

20 And hee ſaid vnto Iether his firſt borne, Vp, *and* ſlay them: but the youth drew not his ſword: for he feared, becauſe he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna ſaid, Riſe thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man *is*, ſo *is* his ſtrength. And Gideon aroſe, and ſlew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the || ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

|| *Or, ornaments like the moone.*

22 ¶ Then the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne alſo: for thou haſt deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon ſaid vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither ſhall my ſon rule ouer you: the LORD ſhall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſayd vnto them, I would deſire a requeſt of you, that you would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his pray. For they had golden eare-rings, becauſe they were Iſhmaelites.

25 And they anſwered, We will willingly giue *them*. And they ſpread a garment, and did caſt therein, euery man the eare-rings of his pray.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requeſted, was a thouſand and ſeuen hundred *ſhekels* of gold, beſide ornaments, and || collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beſide the chaines that *were* about their camels neckes.

|| *Or, ſweet iewels.*

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Iſrael went thither a whoring after it; which thing became a ſnare vnto Gideon, and to his houſe.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian ſubdued before the children of Iſrael; ſo that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietneſſe fourtie yeeres, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the ſonne of Ioaſh went and dwelt in his owne houſe.

30 And Gideon had threeſcore and ten ſonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

† *Heb. going out of his thigh.*

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, ſhee alſo bare him a ſonne, whoſe name he † called Abimelech.

† *Heb. ſet.*

32 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh died in a good old age, and was buried in the ſepulchre of Ioaſh his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to paſſe as ſoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Iſrael turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Iſrael remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies, on euery ſide:

35 Neither ſhewed they kindneſſe to the houſe of Ierubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodneſſe which he had ſhewed vnto Iſrael.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conſpiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made King. 7 Iotham by a parable rebuketh them, & foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conſpireth with the Shechemites againſt him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercommeth them, and ſoweth the citie with ſalt. 46 Hee burneth the hold of the God Berith. 50 At Thebez he is ſlaine by a piece of a milſtone. 56 Iothams curſe is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the ſonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying;

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem; † Whether is better for you, either that all the ſonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threeſcore and ten perſons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember alſo, that I am your bone, and your fleſh.

† Heb. What is good? whether &c.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all theſe words, and their hearts inclined to † follow Abimelech: for they ſayd, Hee is our brother.

† Heb. after.

4 And they gaue him threeſcore and ten *pieces* of ſiluer, out of the houſe of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light perſons, which followed him.

5 And hee went vnto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, & ſlew his brethren the ſonnes of Ierubbaal, *being* threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Iotham the youngeſt ſonne of Ierubbaal was left; for he hid himſelfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech King, || by the plaine of yͤ pillar that *was* in Shechem.

|| Or, by the oke of the pillar. See Ioſh. 24. 26.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Iotham, he went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cried, and ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto mee, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went foorth on a time to anoint a king ouer them, and they ſaid vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue tree ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my fatneſſe, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and || go to be promoted ouer the trees?

|| Or, go vp and downe for other trees.

10 And the trees ſaid to the figge tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the figge tree ſaide vnto them, Should I forſake my ſweetneſſe, and my good fruite, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, *and* reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine ſayde vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then ſaide all the trees vnto the || bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

|| Or, thiſtle.

15 And the bramble ſaid vnto the trees, If in trueth yee anoynt me King ouer you, then come, *and* put your truſt in my ſhadowe: and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truely and ſincerely, in that ye haue made Abimelech King, and if ye haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his houſe, and haue done vnto him according to the deſeruing of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life far, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

† Heb. caſt his life.

18 And yee are riſen vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, & haue ſlaine his ſons, threeſcore & ten perſons, vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech the ſonne of his maidſeruant, king ouer the men of Shechem, becauſe he is your brother.)

19 If ye then haue dealt truely and ſincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his houſe this day, *then* reioyce yee in Abimelech, and let him alſo reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem and the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the houſe of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an euil ſpirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the crueltie done to the threeſcore and ten ſonnes of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood bee laid vpon Abimelech their brother which ſlew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

† Heb. ſtrengthened his hands to kill.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the*

grapes,

|| Or, ſongs.

grapes, and made || merry, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eat and drinke, and curſed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed ſaide, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is not hee the ſonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? ſerue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand; then would I remoue Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine armie, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his anger was || kindled.

|| Or, hote.

31 And hee ſent meſſengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the citie againſt thee.

† *Heb. craftily, or to Tormah.*

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou, and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it ſhall be, that in the morning aſſoone as the Sunne is vp, thou ſhalt riſe early, and ſet vpon the citie: and beholde, *when* he and the people that is with him, come out againſt thee, then mayeſt thou doe to them † as thou ſhalt find occaſion.

† *Hebr. as thine hand ſhall find.*

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait againſt Shechem, in toure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech roſe vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, hee ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe frō the top of the mountaines. And Zebul ſaide vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal ſpake againe, and ſaide, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of || Meonenim.

† *Heb. nauell*
|| *Or, the regarders of times.*

38 Then ſaid Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou ſaidſt, Who is Abimelech, that wee ſhould ſerue him? Is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Goe out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, and he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thruſt out Gaal and his brethrē, that they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid wait in the fielde, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the citie, and he roſe vp againſt them, and ſmote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, ruſhed forward, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ranne vpon all the people that *were* in the fieldes, and ſlew them.

45 And Abimelech fought againſt the city all that day, and he tooke the citie, and ſlewe the people that was therein, and beat downe the citie, and ſowed it with ſalt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the houſe of the god Berith.

47 And it was tolde Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, hee and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laide *it* on his ſhoulder, and ſaid vnto the people that *were* with him, What ye haue ſeene † me do, make haſte, and doe as I *haue done*.

† *Heb. I haue done.*

49 And all the people likewiſe cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the holde, and ſet the hold on fire vpon them: ſo that all the men of the tower of Shechem died alſo, about a thouſand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped againſt Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a ſtrong towre within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and ſhut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the tower, and fought againſt it, and went hard vnto the doore of the tower, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman * caſt a piece of

* 2. Sam. 11. 21.

of a milſtone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his ſcull.

54 Then hee called haſtily vnto the young man his armour-bearer, and ſaid vnto him, Draw thy ſword, and ſlay mee, that men ſay not of me, A woman ſlew him: and his young man thruſt him thorough, and he died.

55 And when the men of Iſrael ſaw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednes of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in ſlaying his ſeuenty brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem, did God render vpon their heades: and vpon them came the curſe of Iotham the ſonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola iudgeth Iſrael in Shamir. 3 Iair, whoſe thirtie ſonnes had thirtie cities. 6 The Philiſtines and Ammonites oppreſſe Iſrael. 10 In their miſerie, God ſendeth them to their falſe gods. 15 Vpon their repentance, he pitieth them.

ANd after Abimelech, there aroſe to || defend Iſrael, Tola the ſonne of Puah, the ſonne of Dodo, a man of Iſſachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

|| Or, deliuer. Heb. ſaue.

2 And hee iudged Iſrael twentie and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him aroſe Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Iſrael twentie and two yeeres.

4 And he had thirtie ſonnes that rode on thirty aſſe-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called || Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

|| Or, the villages of Iair.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And * the children of Iſrael did euill againe in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerued Baalim and * Aſhtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, & the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philiſtins, and forſooke the LORD & ſerued not him.

* Chap. 2.11 and 3.7. & 4.1. and 6.1. and 13.1.
* Chap 2.13.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and hee ſold them into the hands of the Philiſtines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeere they vexed and † oppreſſed the children of Iſrael: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Iſrael that were on the other ſide Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

† Heb. cruſhed.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon paſſed ouer Iordan, to fight alſo againſt Iudah, and againſt Beniamin, and againſt the houſe of Ephraim; ſo that Iſrael was ſore diſtreſſed.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD, ſaying, We haue ſinned againſt thee, both becauſe we haue forſaken our God, and alſo ſerued Baalim.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines?

12 The Zidonians alſo and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppreſſe you, and ye cried to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet ye haue forſaken me, and ſerued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

* Deut. 32.15 ierem. 2.13.

14 Goe, and crie vnto the gods which ye haue choſen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto the LORD, We haue ſinned, doe thou vnto vs whatſoeuer † ſeemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs only, we pray thee, this day.

† Heb. is good in thine eyes.

16 And they put away the † ſtrange gods from among them, and ſerued the LORD: and his ſoule † was grieued for the miſery of Iſrael.

† Heb. gods of ſtrangers.
† Hebr. was ſhortened.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

† Heb. cried together.

18 And the people *and* Princes of Gilead, ſaid one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight againſt the children of Ammon? he ſhall * be head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

* Chap. 11.6.

CHAP. XI.

1 The Couenant betweene Iephthah and the Gileadites, that he ſhould be their head. 12 The treaty of peace betweene him and the Ammonites is in vaine. 29 Iephthahs vow. 32 His conqueſt of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOw * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and hee was the ſonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begat Iephthah.

* Heb. 11.32 *called Iephte.*
† Hebr. a woman, an harlot

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſonnes, and his wiues ſonnes grew vp, & they thruſt out Iephthah, and ſaide vnto him, Thou ſhalt not inherit in our fathers houſe, for thou art the ſonne of a ſtrange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled † from his brethren,

† Hebr from the face.

thren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

† Hebr. after dayes.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, † in proceſſe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael.

5 And it was ſo, that when the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And they ſaid vnto Iephthah, Come and be our captaine, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah ſaid vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not yee hate me, and expell mee out of my fathers houſe? And why are yee come vnto me now when yee are in diſtreſſe?

8 And the Elders of Gilead ſaid vnto Iephthah, Therefore wee turne againe to thee now, that thou mayeſt goe with vs, and fight againſt the children of Ammon, & be our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah ſaid vnto the Elders of Gilead, If yee bring me home againe to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me; ſhall I be your Head?

† Hebr. bee the hearer between vs.

10 And the Elders of Gilead ſaid vnto Iephthah, The LORD † bee witneſſe betweene vs, if we do not ſo according to thy words.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah ſent meſſengers vnto the king of the children of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to doe with mee, that thou art come againſt mee to fight in my land?

*Num. 21.13

13 And the king of the children of Ammon anſwered vnto the meſſengers of Iephthah, * Becauſe Iſrael tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordan: now therefore reſtore thoſe *landes* againe peaceably.

14 And Iephthah ſent meſſengers againe vnto the King of the children of Ammon:

*Deut. 2.9

15 And ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Iephthah; * Iſrael tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Iſrael came vp from Egypt, and walked thorow the wildernes, vnto the red ſea, and came to Kadeſh;

*Num. 20.14.

17 Then * Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto the king of Edom, ſaying, Let mee, I pray thee, paſſe thorow thy land. But the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: And in like manner they ſent vnto the king of Moab: but hee would not *conſent*: and Iſrael abode in Kadeſh.

*Num. 22.13 and 22.24.

18 Then they went along thorow the wilderneſſe, and compaſſed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the Eaſt ſide of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

*Deut. 2.26.

19 And * Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, the King of Heſhbon, and Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Let vs paſſe, wee pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

20 But Sihon truſted not Iſrael, to paſſe thorow his coaſt: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

21 And the LORD God of Iſrael deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Iſrael, and they ſmote them: ſo Iſrael poſſeſſed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

*Deut. 2.36.

22 And they poſſeſſed * all the coaſtes of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wilderneſſe euen vnto Iordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Iſrael hath diſpoſſeſſed the Amorites from before his people Iſrael, and ſhouldeſt thou poſſeſſe it?

24 Wilt not thou poſſeſſe that which Chemoſh thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe? ſo whomſoeuer the LORD our God ſhall driue out from before vs, them will we poſſeſſe.

*Num. 22.2. deut. 23.4. ioſh 24.9

25 * And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the ſonne of Zippor king of Moab? Did he euer ſtriue againſt Iſrael, or did he euer fight againſt them,

26 While Iſrael dwelt in Heſhbon, and her townes, and in Aroer and her townes, and in all the cities that bee along by the coaſtes of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did yee not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore, I haue not ſinned againſt thee, but thou doeſt mee wrong to warre againſt mee: the LORD the Iudge, bee Iudge this day betweene the children

of Iſrael, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iepthah which he ſent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and hee paſſed ouer Gilead and Manaſſeh, and paſſed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he paſſed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and ſaid, If thou ſhalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it ſhall bee, that † whatſoeuer commeth forth of the doores of my houſe to meete me, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, ſhall ſurely be the LORDS, || and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

† *Hebr. that* which *commeth foorth, ſhall come forth.*

|| *Or, I wil offer it, &c.*

32 ¶ So Iephthah paſſed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight againſt them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he ſmote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, *euen* twenty cities, & vnto the || plaine of the vineyards, with a very great ſlaughter: thus the children of Ammon were ſubdued before the children of Iſrael.

|| *Or, Abel.*

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his houſe, and beholde, his daughter came out to meete him with timbrels and with daunces, and ſhee was his onely child: || beſide her he had neither ſonne nor daughter.

|| *Or, he had not of his owne either ſonne or daughter. Heb of himſelſe.*

35 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw her, that hee rent his clothes, and ſaid, Alas, my daughter, thou haſt brought me very lowe, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And ſhee ſayd vnto him, My father, *if* thou haſt opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; for as much as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And ſhee ſaid vnto her father, Let this thing be done for mee: Let mee alone two moneths, that I may † go vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginitie, I and my fellowes.

† *Heb. goe, and goe downe.*

38 And he ſaid, Goe. And he ſent her away *for* two moneths, and ſhe went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of two moneths that ſhe returned vnto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and ſhe knew no man: and it was a || cuſtome in Iſrael,

|| *Or, ordinance.*

40 *That* the daughters of Iſrael went † yeerely || to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

† *Heb from yeere to yeere.*

|| *Or, to talke with.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Ephraimites quarreling with Iephthah, and diſcerned by Shibboleth, are ſlaine by the Gileadites.* 7 *Iephthah dieth.* 8 *Ibzan, who had thirtie ſonnes, and thirty daughters,* 11 *And Elon,* 13 *And Abdon, who had fourty ſonnes, and thirtie nephewes, iudged Iſrael*

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themſelues together, and went Northward, and ſayd vnto Iephthah, Wherefore paſſedſt thou ouer to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and didſt not call vs to go with thee? We will burne thine houſe vpon thee with fire.

† *Heb. were called.*

2 And Iephthah ſaid vnto them, I and my people were at great ſtrife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I ſaw that ye deliuered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and paſſed ouer againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into my hand: Wherefore then are yee come vp vnto mee this day, to fight againſt me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead ſmote Ephraim, becauſe they ſaid, Yee Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manaſſites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the paſſages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was ſo that whē thoſe Ephraimites which were eſcaped ſaid, Let me go ouer, that the men of Gilead ſaid vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he ſaid, Nay:

6 Then ſaid they vnto him, Say now, Shibboleth: and hee ſaid Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and ſlew him at the paſſages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourtie and two thouſand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Iſrael ſixe yeeres: then dyed Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Iſrael.

9 And hee had thirtie ſonnes, and thirtie daughters, whom hee ſent abroad, and

tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his ſonnes. And hee iudged Iſrael ſeuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite iudged Iſrael, and hee iudged Iſrael tenne yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aiialon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon, the ſonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Iſrael.

14 And he had fourtie ſonnes, and thirtie † nephewes, that rode on threeſcore and ten aſſe-colts: and hee iudged Iſrael eight yeeres.

† *Heb. ſonnes ſonnes.*

15 And Abdon the ſonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iſrael is in the hand of the Philiſtines. 2 An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The Angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs ſacrifice, whereby the Angel is diſcouered. 24 Samſon is borne.

And the children of Iſrael † * did euill againe in the ſight of the Lord, and the Lord deliuered them into the hand of the Philiſtines fourtie yeeres.

† *Heb. added to commit, &c.*
* Chap. 2.11 and 3.7. and 4.1. and 6.1. and 10.6.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whoſe name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto the woman, and ſaide vnto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and beareſt not: but thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne.

4 Now therefore beware * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor ſtrong drinke, and eat not any vncleane thing.

* Num 6.2, 3

5 For loe, thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne, and * noe raſor ſhall come on his head: for the child ſhall bee a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and hee ſhall begine to deliuer Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* Num. 6.5. 1. ſam. 1.11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and tolde her husband, ſaying; A man of God came vnto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he ſaid vnto mee, Behold, thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne; and now, drinke no wine nor ſtrong drinke, neither eat any vncleane thing: for the child ſhalbe a Nazarite to God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the Lord, and ſaid, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didſt ſend, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what wee ſhall doe vnto the child that ſhall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah; and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as ſhee ſate in the fielde: But Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haſte, and ran, and ſhewed her husband, and ſaid vnto him; Behold, the man hath appeared vnto mee, that came vnto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah aroſe, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the man that ſpakeſt vnto the woman? And he ſaid, I am.

12 And Manoah ſayd, Now let thy wordes come to paſſe: † How ſhall we order the childe, and || *how* ſhall wee doe vnto him?

† *Heb. what ſhalbe the maner of the, &c.*
|| *Or, what ſhal he doe? Heb.* What ſhal be his *worke?*

13 And the Angel of the Lord ſayd vnto Manoah, Of all that I ſaid vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eate of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drinke wine or ſtrong drink, nor eat any vncleane thing: all that I commaunded her, let her obſerue.

15 ¶ And Manoah ſaid vnto the Angel of the Lord, I pray thee let vs deteine thee, vntill we ſhall haue made ready a kid † for thee.

† *Heb. before thee.*

16 And the Angel of the Lord ſayd vnto Manoah, Though thou deteine me, I will not eate of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou muſt offer it vnto the Lord: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the Lord.

17 And Manoah ſaid vnto the Angel of the Lord, What is thy name, that when thy ſayings come to paſſe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the Lord ſaid vnto him, Why askeſt thou thus after my name, ſeeing it is || ſecret?

|| *Or, wonderfull.*

19 So Manoah tooke a kidde, with a meat offering, and offered *it* vpon a rocke vnto the Lord: and the *Angel* did wonderouſly, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to paſſe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the altar,

that the Angel of the LORD aſcended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that hee *was* an Angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah ſaide vnto his wife, * We ſhall ſurely die, becauſe we haue ſeene God.

*Exod.33. 20. chap.6. 22.

23 But his wife ſaid vnto him, If the LORD were pleaſed to kill vs, hee would not haue receiued a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither would hee haue ſhewed vs all theſe things, nor would at this time haue told vs *ſuch things* as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſon: and the childe grew, and the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Samſon deſireth a wife of the Philiſtines.* 6 *In his iourney hee killeth a Lion.* 8 *In a ſecond iourney hee findeth honey in the carkeiſe.* 10 *Samſons marriage feaſt.* 12 *His riddle by his wiſe is made knowen.* 19 *Hee ſpoyleth thirtie Philiſtines.* 20 *His wiſe is married to another.*

AND Samſon went down to Timnath, and ſaw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines.

2 And he came vp, and told his father and his mother, and ſaid, I haue ſeene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines: now therefore get her for mee to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother ſaid vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goeſt to take a wife of the vncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſaid vnto his father, Get her for me, for † ſhe pleaſeth me well.

† *Heb. ſhee is right in mine eyes.*

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines? for at that time the Philiſtines had dominion ouer Iſrael.

5 ¶ Then went Samſon downe, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared † againſt him.

† *Heb. in meeting him.*

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and he rent him as hee would haue rent a kid, and hee had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe and talked with the woman, and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 ¶ And after a time hee returned to take her, and he turned aſide to ſee the carkeis of the Lion: and behold, there was a ſwarme of Bees, and hony in the carkeis of the Lion.

9 And hee tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and hee gaue them, and they did eate: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkeis of the Lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samſon made there a feaſt: for ſo vſed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to paſſe when they ſaw him, that they brought thirtie companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samſon ſaid vnto them, I will now put forth a riddle vnto you: if you can certainely declare it mee, within the ſeuen dayes of the feaſt, and find it out, then I will giue you thirtie ‖ ſheetes, and thirtie change of garments:

‖ *Or, ſhirts.*

13 But if ye cannot declare it mee, then ſhall yee giue mee thirtie ſheetes, and thirtie change of garments. And they ſaid vnto him, Put foorth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he ſaid vnto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, & out of the ſtrong came forth ſweetneſſe. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they ſaid vnto Samſons wife, Entiſe thy husband, that hee may declare vnto vs the riddle, leſt wee burne thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: haue ye called vs † to take that we haue? is it not ſo?

† *Heb. to poſſeſſe vs, or to impoueriſh vs?*

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaid, Thou doeſt but hate me, & loueſt mee not: thou haſt put forth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and haſt not told *it* mee. And he ſaid vnto her, Behold, I haue not told *it* my father nor my mother, and ſhall I tell *it* thee?

17 And ſhee wept before him ‖ the ſeuen dayes, while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that hee told her, becauſe ſhee lay ſore vpon him: and ſhee told the riddle to the children of her people.

‖ *Or,* the reſt of the *ſeuen dayes, &c.*

18 And the men of the city ſaid vnto him

on the ſeuenth day before the Sunne went downe, What is ſweeter then hony? & what is ſtronger then a lyon? And hee ſaid vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the Lord came vpon him, and hee went downe to Aſhkelon, and ſlew thirty men of them, and tooke their || ſpoile, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers houſe.

|| *Or, apparell.*

20 But Samſons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whome hee had vſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samſon is denied his wife.* 3 *He burneth the Philiſtines corne with foxes and firebrands.* 6 *His wife and her father are burnt by the Philiſtines.* 7 *Samſon ſmiteth them hip and thigh.* 9 *He is bound by the men of Iudah and deliuered to the Philiſtines,* 14 *Hee killeth them with a iawbone.* 18 *God maketh the fountaine En-hakkore for him in Lehi.*

BVt it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheate harueſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid; and hee ſaid, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not ſuffer him to goe in.

2 And her father ſaid, I verely thought that thou haddeſt vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her younger ſiſter fairer then ſhee? † Take her, I pray thee, in ſtead of her.

† *Heb. let her be thine.*

3 ¶ And Samſon ſaide concerning them, || Now ſhall I bee more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I doe them a diſpleaſure.

|| *Or, now ſhall I be blameleſſe from the Philiſtines, though, &c.*

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke || firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the midſt betweene two tailes.

|| *Or, torches.*

5 And when he had ſet the brands on fire, he let them go into the ſtanding corne of the Philiſtines, and burnt vp both the ſhockes, and alſo the ſtanding corne, with the vineyards *and* oliues.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaid, Who hath done this? and they anſwered, Samſon the ſonne in law of the Timnite, becauſe he had taken his wife, & giuen her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſaide vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I bee auenged of you, and after that I will ceaſe.

8 And hee ſmote them hip and thigh with a great ſlaughter; and he went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philiſtines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and ſpread themſelues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah ſaid, Why are ye come vp againſt vs? And they anſwered, To bind Samſon are we come vp, to doe to him, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thouſand men of Iudah † went to the top of the rocke Etam, and ſaid to Samſon; Knoweſt thou not that the Philiſtines are rulers ouer vs? What *is* this *that* thou haſt done vnto vs? And hee ſaid vnto them, As they did vnto mee, ſo haue I done vnto them.

† *Hebr. went downe.*

12 And they ſaid vnto him, We are come downe to binde thee, that wee may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Sweare vnto mee, that ye will not fall vpon me your ſelues.

13 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, No: but wee will binde thee faſt, and deliuer thee into their hand: but ſurely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new coards, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the Spirit of the Lord came mightily vpon him, and the coardes that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burned with fire, and his bands † looſed from off his hands.

† *Heb. were melted.*

15 And he found a † new iawbone of an aſſe, and put forth his hand, and tooke it, and ſlew a thouſand men therewith.

† *Heb. moyſt.*

16 And Samſon ſaid, With the iawbone of an aſſe, † heapes vpon heapes, with the iaw of an aſſe haue I ſlaine a thouſand men.

† *Heb. an heap, two heapes.*

17 And it came to paſſe when hee had made an end of ſpeaking, that he caſt away the iawbone out of his hand, and called that place || Ramath-Lehi.

|| That is, *The lifting vp of the iawbone, or, caſting away of the iawbone.*

18 ¶ And he was ſore athirſt, and called on the Lord, and ſaid, Thou haſt giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy ſeruant: and now ſhall I die for thirſt, and fall into the hand of the vncircumciſed?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in || the iaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunk, his ſpirit came againe, and he reuiued: wherefore he called the name thereof || En-hakkore, which is in Lehi vnto this day.

|| *Or, Lehi.*

|| *That is, the well of him that called or cried.*

20 And he iudged Iſrael in the dayes of the Philiſtines twenty yeeres.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samſon at Gaza eſcapeth, and carieth away the gates of the citie. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philiſtines, entiſeth Samſon. 6 Thrice ſhee is deceiued. 15 At laſt ſhee ouercommeth him. 21 The Philiſtines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His ſtrength renewing, he pulleth downe the houſe vpon the Philiſtines, and dieth.

THen went Samſon to Gaza, and ſaw there †an harlot, and went in vnto her.

† *Heb. a woman an harlot.*

2 *And it was tolde* the Gazites, ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they compaſſed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were † quiet all the night, ſaying, In the morning when it is day, we ſhall kill him.

† *Heb. ſilent.*

3 And Samſon lay till midnight, and aroſe at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the citie, and the two poſtes, and went away with them, † barre and all, and put them vpon his ſhoulders, and carried them vp to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

† *Heb. with the barre.*

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe afterward, that he loued a woman in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whoſe name was Delilah.

‖ *Or, by the brooke.*

5 And the lords of the Philiſtines came vp vnto her, and ſaid vnto her, Entiſe him, and ſee wherein his great ſtrength *lieth*, and by what meanes wee may preuaile againſt him, that we may bind him, to ‖ afflict him: and we will giue thee euery one of vs eleuen hundred *pieces* of ſiluer.

‖ *Or, humble.*

6 ¶ And Delilah ſaid to Samſon, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*, & wherewith thou mighteſt be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samſon ſaid vnto her, If they binde mee with ſeuen ‖ greene withes, that were neuer dried, then ſhall I be weake, and be as † another man.

‖ *Or, newe coards. Heb. moyſt.*
† *Heb. one.*

8 Then the lords of the Philiſtines brought vp to her ſeuen greene withs, which had not beene dried, and ſhee bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in waite, abiding with her in the chamber: and ſhee ſayd vnto him, The Philiſtines *bee* vpon thee, Samſon. And hee brake the withs, as a threede of towe is broken, when it † toucheth the fire: ſo his ſtrength was not knowen.

† *Heb. ſmelleth.*

10 And Delilah ſaid vnto Samſon, Behold, thou haſt mocked mee, and told mee lies: now tell mee, I pray thee, wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.

11 And he ſaid vnto her, If they bind mee faſt with new ropes † that neuer were occupied, then ſhall I be weake, and bee as another man.

† *Heb. wherewith worke hath not bene done.*

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and ſaide vnto him, The Philiſtines *be* vpon thee, Samſon. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his armes like a threed.

13 And Delilah ſaid vnto Samſon, Hitherto thou haſt mocked me, and told mee lies: tell mee wherewith thou mighteſt bee boũd. And he ſaid vnto her, If thou weaueſt the ſeuen locks of my head with the web.

14 And ſhe faſtened it with the pin, and ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines *be* vpon thee Samſon. And he awaked out of his ſleepe, and went away with the pin of the beame, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid vnto him, How canſt thou ſay, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou haſt mocked me theſe three times, and haſt not told mee wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*.

16 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe preſſed him dayly with her wordes, and vrged him, *ſo* that his ſoule was † vexed vnto death,

† *Hebr. ſhortened.*

17 That hee told her all his heart, and ſaid vnto her, There hath not come a raſor vpon mine head: for I *haue bene* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I be ſhauen, then my ſtrength will goe from mee, and I ſhall become weake, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah ſaw that hee had told her all his heart, ſhe ſent, and called for the lords of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come vp this once, for he hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philiſtines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And ſhee made him ſleepe vpon her knees, and ſhe called for a man, and ſhe cauſed him to ſhaue off the ſeuen locks of his head, and ſhe began to afflict him, and his ſtrength went from him.

20 And ſhe ſaid, The Philiſtines be vpon thee, Samſon. And he awoke out of his ſleepe, and ſaid, I will goe out as at other times before, and ſhake my ſelfe. And hee wiſt not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philiſtines tooke him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did grind in the priſon houſe.

† *Heb. boared out.*

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began

|| *Or, as when he was ſhauen.*

to grow againe,|| after he was ſhauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath deliuered Samſon our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they praiſed their god: for they ſaid, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemie, and the deſtroyer of our countrey, † which ſlew many of vs.

† *Heb. and who multiplied our ſlaine.*

25 And it came to paſſe when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Cal for Samſon, that he may make vs ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon houſe, and he made † them ſport, and they ſet him betweene the pillars.

† *Heb. before them.*

26 And Samſon ſaid vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me, that I may feele the pillars whereupon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philiſtines *were* there: and *there were* vpon the roofe about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And Samſon called vnto the LORD, and ſayd, O Lord GOD, remember mee, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen mee, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may bee at once auenged of the Philiſtines for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon tooke hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the houſe ſtood, and || on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

|| *Or, he leaned on them.*

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let † me die with the Philiſtines: and hee bowed himſelfe with *all his* might: and the houſe fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: ſo the dead which hee ſlew at his death, were moe then they which he ſlew in his life.

† *Hebr. my ſoule.*

31 Then his brethren, and all the houſe of his father, came downe, and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, & buried him betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and hee iudged Iſrael twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Of the money that Micah firſt ſtole, then reſtored, his mother maketh images,* 5 *And hee ornaments for them.* 6 *He hireth a Leuite to be his Prieſt.*

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name was Micah.

2 And hee ſaid vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine eares, behold, the ſiluer *is* with thee, I tooke it. And his mother ſaide, Bleſſed bee thou of the LORD, my ſonne.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer to his mother, his mother ſaide, I had wholly dedicated the ſiluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my ſonne, to make a grauen image and a molten image: now therefore I will reſtore it vnto thee.

4 Yet he reſtored the money vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image and a molten image, and they were in the houſe of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, & made an * Ephod, and * Teraphim, and † conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who became his Prieſt.

*Chap. 8.27
* Gen. 31.19
oſe. 3.4.
† *Heb. filled the hand.*

6 * In thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

* Chap. 18.1 and 21.25.

7 ¶ And there was a yong man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and hee ſoiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie from Bethlehem Iudah, to ſoiourne where he could find *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Micah, † as he iourneyed.

† *Heb. in making his way.*

9 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Whence commeſt thou? And hee ſaid vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I goe to ſoiourne where I may find *a place*.

10 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Dwel with me, and be vnto mee a father and a Prieſt, and I will giue thee tenne *ſhekels* of ſiluer by the yeere, and || a ſuite of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

|| *Or, a double ſuit, &c. Heb. an order of garments.*

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was vnto him as one of his ſonnes.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Leuite, and the yong man became his Prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

13 Then ſaid Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, ſeeing I haue a Leuite to my Prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Danites ſend fiue men to ſeeke out an inheritance.* 3 *At the houſe of Micah they conſult with Ionathan, and*

and are incouraged in their way. 7 They ſearch Laiſh, and bring backe newes of good hope. 11 Sixe hundred men are ſent to ſurpriſe it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his Prieſt, and his conſecrate things. 27 They win Laiſh and call it Dan. 30 They ſet vp idolatry, wherin Ionathan inherited the Prieſthood.

*Chap. 17. 6 and 21. 25.

IN * thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael: and in thoſe dayes the tribe of the Danites ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Iſrael.

† *Heb. ſonnes.*

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their family, fiue men from their coaſts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eſhtaol, to ſpie out the land, and to ſearch it, and they ſaid vnto them, Goe, ſearch the land: Who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the houſe of Micah, they knew the voice of the yong man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and ſaid vnto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou here?

4 And hee ſaid vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Prieſt.

5 And they ſaid vnto him, Aske counſel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we goe, ſhalbe proſperous.

6 And the Prieſt ſaid vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye goe.

† *Heb. poſſeſſour, or heire of reſtraint.*

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laiſh, and ſawe the people that were therein, how they dwelt careleſſe, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and there was no † Magiſtrate in the land that might put them to ſhame in any thing, and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

8 And they came vnto their brethen to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid vnto them, What *ſay* ye?

9 And they ſaid, Ariſe, that we may go vp againſt them: for we haue ſeen the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and are ye ſtill? Be not ſlothfull to goe, *and* to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When yee goe, ye ſhall come vnto a people ſecure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your handes: a place where there is no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

† *Heb. girded*

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eſhtaol, ſixe hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim, in Iudah: Wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day: behold, *it is* behind Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they paſſed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the houſe of Micah.

14 ¶ Then anſwered the fiue men that went to ſpie out the countrey of Laiſh, and ſaid vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in theſe houſes an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore conſider what yee haue to doe.

† *Hebr. asked him of peace.*

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the houſe of the yong man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the houſe of Micah, and † ſaluted him.

16 And the ſixe hundred men appoynted with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, ſtood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to ſpie out the land, went vp, *and* came in thither, *and* took the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Prieſt ſtood in the entring of the gate, with the ſixe hundred men that were appoynted with weapons of warre.

18 And theſe went into Micahs houſe, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten Image: then ſaid the Prieſt vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they ſaid vnto him, Holde thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, & go with vs, and bee to vs a father and a Prieſt: Is it better for thee to bee a Prieſt vnto the houſe of one man, or that thou be a Prieſt vnto a tribe and a family in Iſrael?

20 And the Prieſts heart was glad, and hee tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the middeſt of the people.

21 So they turned, and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the cariage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the houſe of Micah, the men that were in the houſes neere to Micahs houſe, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cryed vnto the children of

Dan: and they turned their faces, and ſaid vnto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou commeſt with ſuch a company?

† Hebr. that thou art gathered together?

24 And he ſaid, Ye haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Prieſt, and yee are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that ye ſay vnto mee, What ayleth thee?

25 And the children of Dan ſaide vnto him, Let not thy voyce bee heard among vs, leſt † angry fellowes runne vpon thee, and thou loſe thy life, with the liues of thy houſhold.

† Heb. bitter of ſoule.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah ſawe that they were too ſtrong for him, hee turned and went backe vnto his houſe.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Prieſt which he had, and came vnto Laiſh, vnto a people that were at quiet, and ſecure, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and burnt the citie with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, becauſe it was farre from Zidon, and they had no buſineſſe with any man: and it was in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob, and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * city, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Iſrael: howbeit the name of the citie was Laiſh at the firſt.

*Ioſh. 19.47

30 ¶ And the children of Dan ſet vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, hee and his ſonnes, were Prieſtes to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuitie of the land.

31 And they ſet them vp Micahs grauen image, which he made, all the time that the houſe of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeonites abuſe his concubine to death. 29 Hee diuideth her into twelue pieces, to ſend them to the twelue tribes.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, * whẽ there *was* no king in Iſrael, that there was a certaine Leuite ſoiourning on the ſide of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.

*Chap. 17.6 and 18.1. and 21.25.

† Heb. a woman a concubine, or a wiſe a concubine.

2 And his concubine plaied the whore againſt him, and went away from him vnto her fathers houſe to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there ‖ foure whole moneths.

‖ Or, a yere & foure moneths. Hebr. dayes foure moneths

3 And her husband aroſe, and went after her to ſpeake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his ſeruant with him, and a couple of aſſes: and ſhe brought him into her fathers houſe, and when the father of the damſell ſaw him, hee reioyced to meet him.

† Heb. to her heart.

4 And his father in law, the damoſels father, reteined him, and he abode with him three dayes: ſo they did eat and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the fourth day, when they aroſe early in the morning, that he roſe vp to depart: and the damoſels father ſaid vnto his ſonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morſell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

† Heb. ſtrengthen.

6 And they ſate down, and did eat and drinke both of them together: for the damoſels father had ſaid vnto the man, Bee content, I pray thee, and tary all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man roſe vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore hee lodged there againe.

8 And hee aroſe early in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damoſels father ſaide, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † vntill after noone, and they did eat both of them.

† Heb. till the day declined.

9 And when the man roſe vp to depart, hee and his concubine, and his ſeruant; his father in law, the damoſels father, ſaid vnto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an ende, lodge heere, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou maieſt goe † home.

† Hebr. is weake.

† Heb. it is the pitching time of the day.

† Heb. to thy tent.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he roſe vp & departed, and came † ouer againſt Iebus (which is Ieruſalem:) and *there were* with him two aſſes ſadled, his concubine alſo *was* with him.

† Heb. to ouer againſt Iebus.

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was farre ſpent, and the ſeruant ſaid vnto his maſter, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in vnto this citie of the Iebuſites, and lodge in it.

12 And his maſter ſaid vnto him, We wil not turne aſide hither into the citie of a ſtranger, that is not of the children of Iſrael, we will paſſe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And he ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Come, and let vs drawe neere to one of theſe places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on and went their way, and the ſunne went downe vpon them

when they were by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to goe in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when hee went in, he ſate him downe in a ſtreet of the citie: for there was no man that tooke them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold there came an old man from his worke out of the field at euen, which was alſo of mount Ephraim; and hee ſoiourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, hee ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreet of the citie: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence commeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid vnto him, We are paſſing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am *now* going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiueth me to houſe.

† *Heb. gathereth.*

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and prouender for our aſſes, & there is bread and wine alſo for me and for thy handmaide, and for the young man *which is* with thy ſeruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man ſaid, Peace be with thee; howſoeuer, let all thy wants *lie* vpon me; only lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gaue prouender vnto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eat and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merrie, behold, the men of the citie, certaine ſonnes of Belial, beſet the houſe round about, *and* beat at the doore, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the olde man, ſaying; Bring forth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

23 And * the man, the maſter of the houſe went out vnto them, and ſaid vnto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you do not ſo wickedly; ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, doe not this folly.

*Gene. 19. 6.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a mayden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what ſeemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not † ſo vile a thing.

† *Heb. the matter of this folly.*

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man tooke his concubine, and brought her forth vnto them, & they knew her, and abuſed her all the night vntill the morning: and when the day began to ſpring they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fel downe at the doore of the mans houſe, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the houſe, and her hands *were* vpon the threſhold.

28 And hee ſaid vnto her, Vp, and let vs bee going. But none anſwered: then the man tooke her *vp* vpon an aſſe, and the man roſe vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when hee was come into his houſe, he tooke a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones, into twelue pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo, that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deede done nor ſeene, from the day that the children of Iſrael came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: conſider of it, take aduiſe, and ſpeake *your mindes.*

CHAP. XX.

1 The Leuite in a generall aſſembly declareth his wrong 8 The decree of the aſſembly 12 The Beniamites being cited, make head againſt the Iſraelites. 18 The Iſraelites in two battels looſe fourtie thouſand. 26 They deſtroy by a ſtratageme all the Beniamites, except ſixe hundred.

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, *euen* of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelues in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

2 (Nowe the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone vp to Mizpeh.) Then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell vs, how was this wickedneſſe?

4 And † the Leuite the huſband of the woman that was ſlaine, anſwered, and ſaid, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin, I and my concubine to lodge.

† *Heb. the man the Leuite.*

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt mee, and beſet the houſe round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue ſlain me, *and* my concubine haue they † forced, that ſhe is dead.

† *Heb. humbled.*

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael:

for they haue committed lewdnes and folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold, yee are all children of Iſrael, giue here your aduice and counſell.

8 ¶ And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, We will not any *of vs* goe to his tent, neither will we any *of vs* turne into his houſe:

9 But now, this *ſhalbe* the thing which we will doe to Gibeah, *we will goe vp* by lot againſt it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and an hundred of a thouſand, and a thouſand out of tenne thouſand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Iſrael.

11 So all the men of Iſrael were gathered againſt the citie, † knit together as one man.

† *Hebr. fellowes.*

12 ¶ And the tribes of Iſrael ſent men through all the tribe of Beniamin, ſaying, What wickednes is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial which *are* in Gibeah, that wee may put them to death, and put away euill from Iſrael: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voyce of their brethren the children of Iſrael.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together out of the cities, vnto Gibeah, to go out to battell againſt the children of Iſrael.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twentie and ſixe thouſand men that drew ſword, beſide the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred ſeuen hundred choſen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* ſeuen hundred choſen men *left handed, euery one could ſling ſtones at an haire *bredth*, and not miſſe.

*Chap. 3. 15.

17 And the men of Iſrael, beſide Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thouſand men that drew ſword; all theſe *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Iſrael aroſe, and went vp to the houſe of God, and asked counſell of God, and ſaid, Which of vs ſhall goe vp firſt to the battell againſt the children of Beniamin? And the LORD ſaid, Iudah ſhall *goe vp* firſt.

19 And the children of Iſrael roſe vp in the morning, & encamped againſt Gibeah.

20 And the men of Iſrael went out to battell againſt Beniamin, and the men of Iſrael put themſelues in aray to fight againſt them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came foorth out of Gibeah, and deſtroyed downe to the ground of the Iſraelites that day, twentie and two thouſand men.

22 And the people the men of Iſrael encouraged themſelues, and ſet their battel againe in aray, in the place where they put themſelues in aray the firſt day.

23 (And the children of Iſrael went vp and wept before the LORD vntill euen, and asked counſell of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell againſt the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD ſaid, Goe vp againſt him.)

24 And the children of Iſrael came neere againſt the children of Beniamin the ſecond day.

25 And Beniamin went foorth againſt them out of Gibeah the ſecond day, and deſtroyed downe to the ground of the children of Iſrael againe, eighteene thouſand men, all theſe drew the ſword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Iſrael, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the houſe of God, and wept, and ſate there before the LORD, and faſted that day vntill euen, and offered burnt offrings, and peace offrings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Iſrael inquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the Couenant of God *was* there in thoſe dayes,

28 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron ſtood before it in thoſe dayes,) ſaying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battel againſt the children of Beniamin my brother, or ſhall I ceaſe? And the LORD ſaid, Goe vp; for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Iſrael ſet liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Iſrael went vp againſt the children of Beniamin on the third day, and put themſelues in aray againſt Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out againſt the people, *and* were drawen away from the citie, and they beganne to † ſmite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to || the houſe of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirtie men of Iſrael.

† *Heb. to ſmite of the people wounded as at &c.*
|| *Or, Bethel.*

32 And the children of Beniamin ſaid,

They are ſmitten downe before vs as at the firſt: But the children of Iſrael ſaid, Let vs flee, and draw them from the citie, vnto the hie wayes.

33 And all the men of Iſrael roſe vp out of their place, and put themſelues in aray at Baal Tamar: and the liers in wait of Iſrael came forth out of their places, euen out of the medowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came againſt Gibeah ten thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and the battell was ſore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the Lord ſmote Beniamin before Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael deſtroyed of the Beniamites that day, twentie and fiue thouſand, and an hundred men; all theſe drew the ſword.

36 So the children of Beniamin ſaw that they were ſmitten: for the men of Iſrael gaue place to the Beniamites, becauſe they truſted vnto the lyers in waite, which they had ſet beſide Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait haſted, and ruſhed vpon Gibeah, and the liers in wait || drew *themſelues* along, and ſmote all the citie with the edge of the ſword.

|| *Or, made a long ſound* with the trumpet.

38 Now there was an appoynted || ſigne betweene the men of Iſrael † and the liers in wait, that they ſhould make a great † flame with ſmoke riſe vp out of the citie.

|| *Or, time.*
† *Hebr. with.*
† *Heb. eleuation.*

39 And when the men of Iſrael retired in the battell, Beniamin began to † ſmite and kill of the men of Iſrael about thirtie perſons; for they ſaid, Surely they are ſmitten downe before vs, as *in* the firſt battell.

† *Hebr. to ſmite the wounded.*

40 But when the flame began to ariſe vp out of the citie, with a pillar of ſmoke, the Beniamites looked behinde them, and behold, the † flame of the citie aſcended vp to heauen.

† *Hebr. the whole conſumption.*

41 And when the men of Iſrael turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed; for they ſawe that euill † was come vpon them.

† *Heb. touched them.*

42 Therfore they turned *their backs* before the men of Iſrael, vnto the way of the wildernes, but the battell ouertooke them: and them which came out of the cities, they deſtroyed in the midſt of them.

43 *Thus* they incloſed the Beniamites round about, *and* chaſed them, and trode them downe || with eaſe † ouer againſt Gibeah toward the Sunne riſing.

|| Or, from *Menuchah, &c.*
† *Heb. vnto ouer againſt.*

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thouſand men; all theſe *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernes vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the hie wayes fiue thouſand men: and purſued hard after them vnto Gidom, and ſlewe two thouſand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twentie and fiue thouſand men that drew the ſword; all theſe *were* men of valour.

47 * *But* ſixe hundred men turned and fled to the wilderneſſe vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

* Chap. 21. 13.

48 And the men of Iſrael turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, as well the men of euery citie, as the beaſt, and all that † came to hand: alſo they ſet on fire all the cities that † they came to.

† *Hebr. was found.*
† *Heb. were found.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewaile the deſolation of Beniamin. 8 By the deſtruction of Iabeſh Gilead they prouide them foure hundred wiues. 16 They aduiſe them to ſurpriſe the virgines that danced at Shiloh.

Nowe the men of Iſrael had ſworne in Mizpeh, ſaying, There ſhall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there till euen before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept ſore:

3 And ſayd, O Lord God of Iſrael, why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, that there ſhould be to day one tribe lacking in Iſrael?

4 And it came to paſſe on the morow, that the people roſe early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Iſrael ſaid, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the Lord? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the Lord to Mizpeh, ſaying, He ſhall ſurely be put to death.

6 And the children of Iſrael repented them for Beniamin their brother, and ſaid, There is one tribe cut off from Iſrael this day:

7 How ſhall we doe for wiues for them that remaine, ſeeing we haue ſworne by the Lord, that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they ſaid, What one *is there* of

the tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the campe from Iabeſh Gilead to the aſſembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation ſent thither twelue thouſand men of the valianteſt, and commanded them, ſaying, Goe, and ſmite the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead with the edge of the ſword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye ſhall doe, * Ye ſhall vtterly deſtroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lien by man.

* Numb.31 17.
† *Heb. knoweth the lying with man.*

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead, foure hundred † yong virgins that had knowen no man by lying with any male: & they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

† *Heb. yong women virgins.*

13 And the whole Congregation ſent *ſome* † to ſpeake to the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to || call peaceably vnto them.

† *Heb. and ſpake and called.*
|| *Or, proclaime peace.*

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had ſaued aliue of the women of Iabeſh Gilead: and yet ſo they ſufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, becauſe that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation ſaid, How ſhal we do for wiues for them that remaine? ſeeing the women are deſtroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they ſaid, There muſt be an inheritance for them yͤ be eſcaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not deſtroyed out of Iſrael.

18 Howbeit we may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Iſrael haue ſworne, ſaying, Curſed bee hee that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they ſaid. Behold, *there is* a feaſt of the LORD in Shiloh † yeerely *in a place* which *is* one the Northſide of Bethel on the || Eaſt ſide || of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

† *Heb from yeere to yeere*
|| *Or, towards the Sun-riſing.*
|| *Or, on.*

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, ſaying, Goe and lie in waite in the vineyards.

21 And ſee, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to daunce in daunces, then come ye out of the vineyards, & catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it ſhall be when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that we will ſay vnto them, || Be fauourable vnto them for our ſakes: becauſe wee reſerued not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that you ſhould be guiltie.

|| *Or, gratifie vs in them.*

23 And the children of Beniamin did ſo, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that daunced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired their cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 * In thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

* Chap.17. 6. and 18 1 and 19. 1.

THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there, 4 Mahlon and Chilion, hauing married wiues of Moab, die alſo. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 diſſwadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great conſtancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.

NOw it came to paſſe in the daies when the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah, went to ſoiourne in the countrey of Moab, hee, and his wife, and his two ſonnes.

† *Heb. iudged.*

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two ſonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

† *Heb. were.*

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and ſhe was left and her two ſonnes;

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died alſo

both of them, and the woman was left of her two ſonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then ſhe aroſe with her daughters in law, that ſhee might returne from the countrey of Moab: for ſhee had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had viſited his people in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore ſhe went forth out of the place where ſhe was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi ſaid vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers houſe: the LORD deale kindly with you, as yee haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that you may finde reſt each *of you* in the houſe of her husband. Then ſhe kiſſed them, and they lift vp their voyce and wept.

10 And they ſaid vnto her, Surely we wil returne with thee, vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi ſaid, Turne againe, my daughters: why will you goe with me? Are there yet any moe ſonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters, goe *your way*, for I am too old to haue an husband: if I ſhould ſay, I haue hope, if I ſhould ‖ haue a husband alſo to night, and ſhould alſo beare ſonnes:

‖ *Or, if I were with an husband.*

† *Heb. hope.*

13 Would ye † tarie for them till they were growen? would ye ſtay for them from hauing husbands? nay my daughters: for † it grieueth me much for your ſakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out againſt mee.

† *Heb. I haue much bitternes*

14 And they lift vp their voice, and wept againe: and Orpah kiſſed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And ſhe ſaid, Behold, thy ſiſter in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth ſaid, ‖ Intreat me not to leaue thee, *or* to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will goe; and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhall be my people, and thy God my God:

‖ *Or, be not againſt me.*

17 Where thou dieſt, will I die: and there will I be buried: the LORD doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhe ſaw that ſhee † was ſtedfaſtly minded to goe with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking vnto her.

† *Hebr. ſtrengthened her ſelfe.*

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to paſſe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the citie was moued about them, and they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi; call me ‖ Mara: for the Almightie hath dealt very bitterly with me.

‖ That is, *pleaſant.*
‖ That is, *bitter.*

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home againe emptie: Why then call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great fauour. 18 That which ſhe got, ſhe carieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, & his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi, Let me now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhall find grace. And ſhe ſaide vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* vnto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

† *Heb. happe happened.*
‖ *Called Mat.* 1. 5. *Booz.*

4 ¶ And beholde, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you; and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant, that was ſet ouer the reapers, Whoſe damoſell *is* this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damoſell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, *that* ſhe taried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Goe not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes bee on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them: Haue I not charged the yong men, that

they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that which the yong men haue drawen.

10 Then ſhe fel on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of mee, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered and ſaid vnto her, It hath fully beene ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy natiuitie, and art come vnto a people, which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy worke, and a ful reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖ Let me find fauour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken †friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I be not like vnto one of thy handmaidens.

‖ Or, I finde fauour.

† Hebr. to the heart.

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, & eat of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eate and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commaunded his young men, ſaying, Let her gleane euen among the ſheaues, and † reproch her not.

† Hebr. ſhame her not.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them that ſhee may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field vntill euen, and beat out that ſhee had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe tooke *it* vp, and went into the citie: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhee had gleaned: and ſhee brought foorth, and gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued; after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhee ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whome I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be hee of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the liuing and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kinne vnto vs, ‖ one of our next kinſemen.

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, Hee ſaid vnto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my young men, vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi ſaide vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they ‖ meet thee not in any other field.

‖ Or, fall vpon thee.

23 So ſhee kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the end of barley harueſt, and of wheat harueſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lyeth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſeman. 14 He ſendeth her away with ſixe meaſures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhal I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, hee winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelfe knowen vnto the man, vntill hee ſhall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhalbe when hee lieth downe, that thou ſhalt marke the place where hee ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt goe in, and ‖ vncouer his feet, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

‖ Or, lift vp the clothes that are on his feet.

5 And ſhe ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And ſhe went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merrie, hee went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne: and ſhe came ſoftly, and vncouered his feet, and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the man was afraide, and ‖ turned himſelfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

‖ Cr, tooke hold on.

9 And he ſaid, Who *art* thou? And ſhee anſwered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: ſpread therefore thy skirt ouer thine handmaide, for thou *art* ‖ a nere kinſeman.

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

10 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou haſt ſhewed more kindneſſe in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedſt not yong men, whether poore, or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not,

I will doe to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the † citie of my people doth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

† Hebr.gate.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinſeman: howbeit there is a kinſeman neerer then I.

13 Tarie this night, and it ſhall bee in the morning, that if hee will performe vnto thee the part of a kinſeman, well, let him doe the kinſemans part; but if hee will not doe the part of a kinſeman to thee, then wil I doe the part of a kinſeman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And ſhee lay at his feet vntill the morning: and ſhe roſe vp before one could know another. And he ſaid, Let it not bee knowen, that a woman came into the floore.

15 Alſo hee ſaid, Bring the ‖ vaile that thou haſt vpon thee, and holde it. And when ſhee held it, he meaſured ſixe *meaſures* of barley, and laid it on her: and ſhe went into the citie.

‖ *Or, ſheete, or apron.*

16 And when ſhee came to her mother in law, ſhe ſaid, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and ſhee told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And ſhe ſaid, Theſe ſixe *meaſures* of barley gaue he me, for hee ſaid to me, Goe not emptie vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then ſaid ſhee, Sit ſtill, my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in reſt, vntil he haue finiſhed the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinſeman. 6 He refuſeth the redemption according to the maner in Iſrael. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 He marieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of Dauid. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and ſate him downe there: and beholde, the kinſeman of whom Boaz ſpake, came by, vnto whom he ſaid, Ho, ſuch a one: turne aſide, ſit downe here. And he turned aſide, and ſate downe.

2 And hee tooke ten men of the Elders of the citie, and ſaid, Sit yee downe here. And they ſate downe.

3 And he ſaid vnto the kinſeman: Naomi that is come againe out of the country of Moab, ſelleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to aduertiſe thee, ſaying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme *it*, then tell mee, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme *it*, beſides thee, and I *am* after thee. And hee ſaid, I will redeeme *it*.

† *Hebr. I ſaid I will reueale in thine eare.*

5 Then ſaid Boaz, What day thou buyeſt the field of the hand of Naomi, thou muſt buy *it* alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of the dead, to raiſe vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinſeman ſaid, I cannot redeeme *it* for my ſelfe, leſt I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy ſelfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 * Now this was *the maner* in former time in Iſrael, concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his ſhooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a teſtimonie in Iſrael.

* Deut.25. 7,9.

8 Therfore the kinſman ſaid vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: ſo he drew off his ſhooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz ſaid vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Yee *are* witneſſes this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchaſed to be my wife, to raiſe vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: yee *are* witneſſes this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders ſaid, *Wee are* witneſſes: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine houſe, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the houſe of Iſrael: and ‖ doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and † bee famous in Bethlehem.

‖ *Or, get thee riches or power.*
† *Hebr. proclaime thy name.*

12 And let thy houſe be like the houſe of Pharez, (* whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the ſeed which the LORD ſhall giue thee of this yong woman.

* Gen. 38.29
1.chron. 2.4
matth. 1, 3.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and ſhee was his wife: and when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and ſhe bare a ſonne.

14 And the women ſaid vnto Naomi, Bleſſed be the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinſeman, that his name may be famous in Iſrael.

† *Hebr. cauſed to ceaſe vnto thee.*
‖ *Or, redeemer.*

15 And he ſhall be vnto thee a reſtorer of *thy* life, and † a nouriſher of † thine olde age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then ſeuen ſons, hath borne him.

† *Hebr. to nouriſh.*
† *Hebr. thy gray haires.*

16 And Naomi tooke the childe, and laid it in her boſome, and became nurſe vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, ſaying, There is a ſonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: hee *is* father of Ieſſe the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahſhon, and Nahſhon begate || Salmon.

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Ieſſe, and Ieſſe begate Dauid.

* 1.Chron 2. 4. ma.t. 1.3

|| Or, Salmah

¶THE FIRST BOOKE
of Samuel, otherwiſe called, The firſt
Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Leuite hauing two wiues, worſhippeth yeerely at Shiloh. 4 Hee cheriſheth Hannah, though barren, and prouoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in griefe, prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli firſt rebuking her, afterwards bleſſeth her. 19 Hannah hauing borne Samuel, ſtayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 Shee preſenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Elihu, the ſonne of Tohu, the ſonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite,

2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his citie * † yeerely, to worſhip and to ſacrifice vnto the LORD of hoſts in Shiloh; and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the Prieſts of the LORD *were* there.

* Deu. 16. 16
† Hebr. from yeere to yeere.

4 ¶ And when the time was, that Elkanah offered, hee gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her ſonnes, and her daughters, portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue || a worthie portion: (for hee loued Hannah, but the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.

|| Or, a double portion.

6 And her aduerſary alſo † prouoked her ſore, for to make her fret, becauſe the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.)

† Hebr. angred her.

7 And *as* he did ſo yere by yere, || when ſhe went vp to the houſe of the LORD, ſo ſhee prouoked her; therefore ſhe wept, and did not eate.

|| Or, from the time that ſhee, &c. Heb. from her going vp.

8 Then ſaid Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten ſons?

9 ¶ So Hannah roſe vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunke; (now Eli the Prieſt ſate vpon a ſeat by a poſte of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And ſhe was † in bitternes of ſoule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept ſore.

† Hebr. bitter of ſoule.

11 And ſhee vowed a vow, and ſaid, O LORD of hoſts, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine handmaide, and remember mee, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaide † a man childe, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there ſhall no raſor come vpon his head.

† Hebr. ſeed of men.
* Numb. 6. 5. iudg. 13. 5.

12 And it came to paſſe as ſhee † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

† Hebr. multiplied to pray

13 Now Hannah, ſhe ſpake in her heart; only her lips moued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought ſhe had bene drunken.

14 And Eli ſaid vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah anſwered, and ſaid, No, my lord, I am a woman † of a ſorrowful ſpirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor ſtrong drinke, but haue powred out my ſoule before the LORD.

† Hebr. hard of ſpirit.

16 Count not thine handmaide for a daughter of Belial: for out of the aboundance of my || complaint and griefe, haue I ſpoken hitherto.

|| Or, meditation.

17 Then Eli anſwered, and ſaid, Goe in peace: and the God of Iſrael graunt thee thy petition, that thou haſt asked of him.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Let thine handmaide find grace in thy ſight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more *ſad*.

19 ¶ And they roſe vp in the morning earely, and worſhipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their houſe to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to paſſe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that ſhe bare a ſonne, and called his name || Samuel, *ſaying*; Becauſe I haue asked him of the LORD.

† Heb. reuelation of dayes.
|| That is, asked of God.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his houſe, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely ſacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for ſhee ſaid vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp* vntill the child be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband ſaid vnto her, Doe what ſeemeth thee good, tary vntill thou haue weaned him, only the LORD eſtabliſh his word: ſo the woman abode, and gaue her ſonne ſucke vntill ſhe weaned him.

24 ¶ And when ſhe had weaned him, ſhe tooke him vp with her, with three bullocks, and one Ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him vnto the houſe of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe *was* yong.

25 And they ſlew a bullocke, & brought the child to Eli.

26 And ſhee ſaid, Oh my lord, as thy ſoule liueth, my lord, I *am* the woman, that ſtood by thee heere, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I asked of him:

28 Therefore alſo I haue || lent him to the LORD as long as he liueth, || he ſhalbe lent to the LORD. And he worſhipped the LORD there.

|| Or, returned him, whom I haue obtained by petition to the LORD
|| Or, he whom I haue obteined by petition ſhalbe returned.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs ſong in thankefulneſſe. 12 The ſinne of Elies ſonnes. 18 Samuels miniſterie. 20 By Elies bleſſing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproueth his ſonnes. 28 A prophecie againſt Elies houſe.

AND Hannah prayed, & ſayd, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is inlarged ouer mine enemies: becauſe I reioice in thy ſaluation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beſide thee: neither *is* there any Rocke like our God.

3 Talke no more ſo exceeding proudly, let *not* † arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

† Heb. hard.

4 The bowes of the mightie men are broken, and they that ſtumbled are girt with ſtrength.

5 They that *were* full, haue hired out themſelues for bread: and they that *were* hungry, ceaſed: ſo that the barren hath borne ſeuen, and ſhe that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, he bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

* Deut. 32. 39. wiſd. 16. 13. tob. 13. 2

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 Hee * raiſeth vp the poore out of the duſt, *and* lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to ſet *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath ſet the world vpon them.

* Pſal. 113. 7

9 He will keepe the feete of his Saints, and the wicked ſhalbe ſilent in darkeneſſe; for by ſtrength ſhall no man preuaile.

10 The aduerſaries of the LORD ſhall be broken to pieces: * out of heauen ſhall hee thunder vpon them: the LORD ſhall iudge the ends of the earth, and he ſhal giue ſtrength vnto his king, and exalt the horne of his anointed.

* Chap. 7. 10

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his houſe, and the child did miniſter vnto the LORD before Eli the Prieſt.

12 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Eli were ſonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the prieſts cuſtom with the people *was, that* when any man offred ſacrifice, the prieſts ſeruant came, while the fleſh was in ſeething, with a fleſhooke of three teeth in his hand.

14 And he ſtrooke *it* into the panne, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the fleſhhooke brought vp, the prieſt tooke for himſelfe: ſo they did in Shiloh vnto all the Iſraelites that came thither.

15 Alſo before they burnt the fat, the prieſts ſeruant came, & ſaid to the man that ſacrificed, Giue fleſh to roſte for the prieſt, for he will not haue ſodden fleſh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man ſaid vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat † preſently, and

† Heb. as on the day.

and then take *as much* as thy ſoule deſireth: then he would anſwere him, Nay, but thou ſhalt giue it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherfore the ſinne of the yong men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel miniſtred before the LORD, being a child, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

* Exod. 28.4

19 Moreouer his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yere to yeere, when ſhee came vp with her huſband, to offer the yeerely ſacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli bleſſed Elkanah, and his wife, and ſaid, The LORD giue thee ſeed of this woman, for the || loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

|| *Or, petition which he aſked, &c.*

21 And the LORD viſited Hannah, ſo that ſhe conceiued, and bare three ſonnes, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his ſonnes did vnto all Iſrael, and how they lay with the women that † aſſembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† *Heb. aſſembled by troupes.*

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Why doe ye ſuch things? for || I heare of your euill dealings, by all this people.

|| *Or, I heare euill words of you.*

24 Nay my ſonnes: for it is no good report that I heare; yee make the LORDS people to || tranſgreſſe.

|| *Or, to crie out.*

25 If one man ſinne againſt another, the Iudge ſhal iudge him: but if a man ſinne againſt the LORD, who ſhall intreate for him? Notwithſtanding they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, becauſe the LORD would ſlay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and alſo with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the houſe of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs houſe?

28 And did I chuſe him out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to be my Prieſt, to offer vpon mine altar, to burne incenſe, to weare an Ephod before me? and * did I giue vnto the houſe of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Iſrael?

* Leuit. 10. 14.

29 Wherefore kicke yee at my ſacrifice and at mine offring, which I haue commanded *in my* habitation, and honoureſt thy ſonnes aboue me, to make your ſelues fat with the chiefeſt of all the offerings of Iſrael my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Iſrael ſaith, I ſaid indeed, *that* thy houſe, and the houſe of thy father ſhould walke before me for euer: but now the LORD ſaith, Bee it farre from me; for them that honour mee, I will honour, and they that deſpiſe me, ſhal be lightly eſteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers houſe, that there ſhall not be an olde man in thine houſe.

32 And thou ſhalt ſee || an enemie *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God ſhall giue Iſrael, and there ſhall not bee an old man in thine houſe for euer.

|| *Or, the affliction of the Tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would haue giuen Iſrael.*

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I ſhall not cut off from mine Altar, *ſhalbe* to conſume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increaſe of thine houſe ſhall die † in the floure of their age.

† *Heb. men.*

34 And this ſhall be a ſigne vnto thee, that ſhall come vpon thy two ſonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they ſhal die both of them.

35 And I will raiſe mee vp a faithfull Prieſt, that ſhall do according to *that which is* in my heart, and in my mind, and I will build him a ſure houſe, and he ſhall walke before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery one that is left in thine houſe, ſhall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of ſiluer, and a morſell of bread, and ſhall ſay, † Put mee (I pray thee) into || one of the Prieſts offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

† *Heb. ioyne.*
|| *Or, ſomewhat about the Prieſthood.*

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was firſt reuealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the deſtruction of Elies houſe. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the viſion. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the child Samuel miniſtred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in thoſe dayes; there was no open viſion.

2 And it came to paſſe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eyes began to wax dimme, that he could not ſee;

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was laide downe *to ſleepe*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he anſwered, Here am I.

5 And he ran vnto Eli, and ſaid, Here

am I, for thou calledſt mee. And hee ſaid, I called not; lie downe againe. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel aroſe, and went to Eli, and ſaid, Here am I, for thou didſt call mee. And he anſwered, I called not, my ſonne; lie downe againe.

7 || Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

|| Or, thus did Samuel, before he knew the LORD: and before the word of the LORD was reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And hee aroſe, and went to Eli, and ſaid, Here am I, for thou didſt call me. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli ſaid vnto Samuel, Goe, lie downe, and it ſhall bee, if he call thee, that thou ſhalt ſay, Speake LORD, for thy ſeruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and ſtood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel anſwered, Speake, for thy ſeruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Samuel, Behold, I wil doe a thing in Iſrael, at which, both the eares of * euery one that heareth it, ſhall tingle.

* 2. Kings 21.12.

12 In that day, I will performe againſt Eli, all things which I haue ſpoken concerning his houſe: † when I begin, I wil alſo make an end.

13 || * For I haue told him, that I will iudge his houſe for euer, for the iniquitie which he knoweth: becauſe his ſons made themſelues || vile, and he † reſtrained them not.

† Heb. beginning and ending.
|| Or, and I wil tell him, &c.
* Chap 2.29, 30, 31, &c.
|| Or, accurſed.
† Heb. frowned not vpon them.

14 And therefore I haue ſworne vnto the houſe of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies houſe ſhall not be purged with ſacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe of the LORD: and Samuel feared to ſhew Eli the viſion.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and ſaid, Samuel my ſonne. And he anſwered, Here am I.

17 And he ſaid, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath ſaid vnto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from mee: God doe ſo to thee, and † more alſo, if thou hide *any* || thing from mee, of all the things that he ſaid vnto thee.

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he ſaid, It *is* the LORD: Let him doe what ſeemeth him good.

† Hebr. ſo adde.
|| Or, word.
† Hebr. all the things, or words.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Iſrael from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba knew that Samuel was || eſtabliſhed to be a Prophet of the LORD.

|| Or, faithfull.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himſelfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites are overcome by the Philiſtines at Aben-Ezer. 3 They fetch the Arke, unto the terrour of the Philiſtines. 10 They are ſmitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are ſlaine. 12 Eli at the newes, falling backward, breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wiſe, diſcouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel || came to all Iſrael. Now Iſrael went out againſt the Philiſtines to battel, and pitched beſide Eben-ezer: and the Philiſtines pitched in Aphek.

|| Or, came to paſſe. Heb. was.

2 And the Philiſtines put themſelues in aray againſt Iſrael: and when † they ioyned battell, Iſrael was ſmitten before the Philiſtines: and they ſlew of † the armie in the field, about foure thouſand men.

† Heb. the battel was ſpread.
† Hebr. the aray.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Iſrael ſayd, Wherefore hath the LORD ſmitten vs to day before the Philiſtines? Let vs † fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when *it* commeth among vs, *it* may ſaue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

† Heb. take vnto vs.

4 So the people ſent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hoſts, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims: and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas *were* there, with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Iſrael ſhouted with a great ſhout, ſo that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philiſtines heard the noiſe of the ſhout, they ſaid, What meaneth the noyſe of this great ſhout in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderſtood, that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philiſtines were afraid, for they ſaid, God is come into the campe. And they ſaid, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not bene ſuch a thing † heretofore.

† Heb. yeſterday, or the third day.

8 Woe vnto vs: who ſhall deliuer vs out of the hand of theſe mightie Gods? theſe are the Gods that ſmote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderneſſe.

9 Be ſtrong, and quit your ſelues like men, O ye Philiſtines, that yee be not ſeruants vnto the Hebrewes, *as they haue bene to you: †quit your ſelues like men, and fight.

* Iudg.13.1.

† *Hebr.* Be *men.*

10 ¶ And the Philiſtines fought, and Iſrael was ſmitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great ſlaughter, for there fell of Iſrael thirtie thouſand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas †were ſlaine.

† *Hebr. died.*

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the ſame day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when hee came, loe, Eli ſate vpon a ſeat by the way ſide, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the citie and told it, all the citie cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noiſe of the crying, he ſaid, What meaneth the noiſe of this tumult? And the man came in haſtily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeeres old, and *his eyes †were dimme, that hee could not ſee.

* Chap.3.2.

† *Heb ſtood.*

16 And the man ſaid vnto Eli, I am he, that came out of the armie, and I fled to day out of the armie. And hee ſaid, What †is there done, my ſonne?

† *Hebr. is the thing.*

17 And the meſſenger anſwered, and ſaid, Iſrael is fled before the Philiſtines, and there hath beene alſo a great ſlaughter among the people, and thy two ſonnes alſo, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to paſſe when hee made mention of the Arke of God, that hee fell from off the ſeate backward by the ſide of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heauie, and he had iudged Iſrael fourtie yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child *neere* ||to be deliuered: and when ſhee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, ſhee bowed her ſelfe & traueiled; for her paines †came vpon her.

|| *Or, to crie out.*

† *Heb. were turned.*

20 And about the time of her death, the women that ſtood by her, ſayd vnto her: Feare not, for thou haſt borne a ſonne. But ſhe anſwered not, †neither did ſhe regard *it*.

† *Heb. ſet not her heart.*

21 And ſhe named the child ||Ichabod, ſaying, ||The glory is departed from Iſrael, (becauſe the Arke of God was taken, & becauſe of her father in law and her husband.)

|| *That is, where is the glory?*

|| *Or, there is no glory.*

22 And ſhe ſaid, The glory is departed from Iſrael: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philiſtines hauing brought the Arke into Aſhdod, ſet it in the houſe of Dagon. 3 Dagon is ſmitten downe and cut in pieces, and they of Aſhdod ſmitten with Emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither: 10 and ſo with them of Ekron when it was brought thither.

AND the Philiſtines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer vnto Aſhdod.

2 When the Philiſtines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the houſe of Dagon, and ſet it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Aſhdod aroſe earely on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and ſet him in his place againe.

4 And when they aroſe earely on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threſhold, onely ||the ſtumpe of Dagon was left to him.

|| *Or, the filthie part.*

5 Therefore neither the prieſts of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons houſe, tread on the threſhold of Dagon in Aſhdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauie vpon them of Aſhdod, and he deſtroyed them, and ſmote them with *Emerods, *euen* Aſhdod, and the coaſts thereof.

* Pſal.78.66

7 And when the men of Aſhdod ſaw that *it was* ſo, they ſaid, The Arke of the God of Iſrael ſhall not abide with vs: for his hand is ſore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They ſent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philiſtines vnto them; and ſaid, What ſhall we doe with the Arke of the God of Iſrael? And they anſwered, Let the Arke of the God of Iſrael be caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Iſrael about *thither*.

9 And it was ſo, that after they had caried it about, the hand of the LORD was againſt the citie with a very great deſtruction: and he ſmote the men of the citie both

ſmall and great, and they had Emerods in their ſecret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they ſent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to paſſe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, ſaying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Iſrael to vs, to ſlay vs, and our people.

11 So they ſent and gathered together all the lords of the Philiſtines, and ſayd, Send away the Arke of the God of Iſrael, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it ſlay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly deſtruction throughout all the city: The hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not, were ſmitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the citie went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 After ſeuen moneths the Philiſtines take counſell, how to ſend backe the Arke. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering vnto Bethſhemeſh. 19 The people are ſmitten for looking into the Arke. 21 They ſend to them of Kiriathiearim to fetch it.

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philiſtines ſeuen moneths.

2 And the Philiſtines called for the prieſts and the diuiners, ſaying, What ſhall wee doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we ſhall ſend it to his place?

3 And they ſaid, If yee ſend away the Arke of the God of Iſrael, ſend it not emptie: but in any wiſe returne him a treſpaſſe offering: then ye ſhalbe healed, and it ſhall bee knowen to you, why his hand is not remoued from you.

4 Then ſaid they, What *ſhall be* the treſpaſſe offering, which wee ſhall returne to him? They anſwered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philiſtines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

† Hebr. them.

5 Wherefore yee ſhall make images of your Emerods, and images of your Mice, that marre the land, and ye ſhall giue glory vnto the God of Iſrael: peraduenture hee will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardned their hearts? when hee had wrought || wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people goe, and they departed?

|| Or, reprochfully.
* Exod. 12. 31.
† Hebr. them

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which ye returne him for a treſpaſſe offering, in a coffer by the ſide thereof, and ſend it away, that it may goe.

9 And ſee, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coaſt to Bethſhemeſh, then || hee hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then wee ſhall know that it is not his hand that ſmote vs; it *was* a chance *that* hapened to vs.

|| Or, it.

10 ¶ And the men did ſo: and tooke two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and ſhut vp their calues at home.

11 And they laid the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the ſtraight way to the way of Bethſhemeſh, and went along the high way lowing as they went, and turned not aſide to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philiſtines went after them, vnto the border of Bethſhemeſh.

13 And they of Bethſhemeſh were reaping their wheate harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and ſaw the Arke, and reioyeed to ſee *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioſhua a Bethſhemite, and ſtoode there, where there *was* a great ſtone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the iewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great ſtone: And the men of Bethſhemeſh offered burnt offerings, and ſacrificed ſacrifices the ſame day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philiſtines had ſeene *it*, they returned to Ekron the ſame day.

17 And theſe are the golden Emerods which the Philiſtines returned for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD; for Aſhdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philiſtines, *belonging* to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the || great *ſtone* of Abel, whereon they ſet downe the Arke of the LORD? *which ſtone remaineth* vnto this day, in the fielde of Ioſhua the Bethſhemite.

|| Or, great ſtone.

19 ¶ And hee ſmote the men of Bethſhemeſh, Becauſe they had looked into the

Arke of the LORD, euen hee ſmote of the people fiftie thouſand, and threeſcore and ten men: and the people lamented, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten *many* of the people with a great ſlaughter.

20 And the men of Bethſhemeſh ſaid, Who is able to ſtand before this holy LORD God? and to whom ſhal he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they ſent meſſengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, ſaying, The Philiſtines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD; come yee downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the houſe of Abinadab, and ſanctifie Eleazar his ſonne to keepe it. 2 After twentie yeeres 3 the Iſraelites, by Samuels meanes, ſolemnly repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth and ſacrificeth, the Lord diſcomfiteth the Philiſtines by thunder, at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philiſtines are ſubdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiouſly iudgeth Iſrael.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came, and fetcht vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the houſe of Abinadab in the hill, and ſanctified Eleazar his ſonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to paſſe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeeres: and all the houſe of Iſrael lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel ſpake vnto all the houſe of Iſrael, ſaying, If ye doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the ſtrange gods, and * Aſhtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and * ſerue him onely: and he will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* Ioſh.24.15,23. * Iudg.2.13

* Deut.6.4. matt.4.10. luke 4.8.

4 Then the children of Iſrael did put away * Baalim, and Aſhtaroth, and ſerued the LORD onely.

* Iudg.2.11.

5 And Samuel ſaid, Gather all Iſrael to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and faſted on that day, and ſaid there, Wee haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Iſrael in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philiſtines heard that the children of Iſrael were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philiſtines went vp againſt Iſrael: and when the children of Iſrael heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philiſtines.

8 And the children of Iſrael ſaide to Samuel, †Ceaſe not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs, that hee will ſaue vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

†*Hebr, be not ſilent from vs from crying.*

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a ſucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD; and Samuel cried vnto the LORD for Iſrael, and the LORD || heard him.

|| *Or, anſwered.*

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philiſtines drew neere to battell againſt Iſrael: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philiſtines, and diſcomfited them, and they were ſmitten before Iſrael.

11 And the men of Iſrael went out of Mizpeh, and purſued the Philiſtines, and ſmote them, vntill *they came* vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a ſtone, and ſet it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it || Eben-Ezer, ſaying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

|| *That is, the ſtone of helpe.*

13 ¶ So the Philiſtines were ſubdued, and they came no more into the coaſt of Iſrael: and the hand of the LORD was againſt the Philiſtines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philiſtines had taken from Iſrael, were reſtored to Iſrael, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coaſts thereof did Iſrael deliuer out of the handes of the Philiſtines: and there was peace betweene Iſrael and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Iſrael all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Iſrael in all thoſe places.

†*Heb, and he circuited.*

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his houſe: and there hee iudged Iſrael, and there hee built an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occaſion of the ill gouernment of Samuels ſonnes, the Iſraelites aske a King. 6 Samuel praying in griefe is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the maner of a King. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunitie of the people.

AND it came to paſſe, when Samuel was old, that hee made his ſonnes Iudges ouer Iſrael.

2 Now the name of his firſt borne was Ioel, and the name of his ſecond, Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer-ſheba.

3 And his ſonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aſide after lucre, and * tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement.

* Deut.16.19.

4 Then all the Elders of Iſrael gathered themſelues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy ſonnes walke not in thy wayes: now * make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the Nations.

* Oſe.13.10. acts.13.21.

† *Hebr. was euill in the eyes of Samuel.*

6 ¶ But the thing † diſpleaſed Samuel, when they ſaid, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voice of the people in all that they ſay vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected mee, that I ſhould not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done ſince the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forſaken me, and ſerued other gods: ſo doe they alſo vnto thee.

9 Now therefore || hearken vnto their voyce: || howbeit, yet proteſt ſolemnly vnto them, and ſhew them the maner of the King that ſhall reigne ouer them.

|| *Or, obey.*

|| *Or, notwithſtanding, when thou haſt ſolemnly proteſted againſt them, then thou ſhalt ſhew, &c.*

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he ſaid, This will be the maner of the king that ſhall reigne ouer you: Hee will take your ſonnes, and appoint *them* for himſelfe for his charets, and to be his horſemen, and *ſome* ſhal runne before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him Captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will ſet them* to eare his ground, and to reape his harueſt, & to make his inſtrumēts of warre, and inſtruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, & your vineyards, and your oliue-yards, *euen* the beſt *of them*, and giue *them* to his ſeruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your ſeed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his † officers, and to his ſeruants.

† *Hebr. Eunuches.*

16 And he will take your men ſeruants, and your maid-ſeruants, and your goodlieſt yong men, and your aſſes, and put them to his worke.

17 He wil take the tenth of your ſheepe, and ye ſhall be his ſeruants.

18 And ye ſhall cry out in that day, becauſe of your king which yee ſhall haue choſen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, the people refuſed to obey the voice of Samuel; and they ſaid, Nay, but we will haue a king ouer vs:

20 That we alſo may be like all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and hee rehearſed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD ſaide to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voice, and make them a King. And Samuel ſaid vnto the men of Iſrael, Goe ye euery man vnto his city.

B.C. 1095

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul deſpairing to finde his fathers aſſes, 6 by the counſell of his ſeruant, 11 and direction of yong maydens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feaſt. 25 Samuel after ſecret cōmunication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whoſe name was * Kiſh, the ſonne of Abiel, the ſonne of Zeror, the ſonne of Bechorath, the ſonne of Aphiah, a || Beniamite, a mighty man of || power.

* Chap.14.51. 1.chron.8.33.

|| *Or, the ſonne of a man of Iemini.*

|| *Or, ſubſtance.*

2 And he had a ſonne, whoſe name was Saul, a choice yong man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Iſrael a goodlier perſon then hee: from his ſhoulders and vpward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the aſſes of Kiſh, Sauls father, were loſt; and Kiſh ſaid to Saul his ſonne, Take now one of the ſeruants with thee, and ariſe, goe ſeeke the aſſes.

4 And he paſſed thorow mount Ephraim, and paſſed thorow the land of Shaliſha, but they found *them* not: then they paſſed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and he paſſed thorow the land of the Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul ſaid to his ſeruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, leſt my father leaue *caring* for the aſſes, and take thought for vs.

6 And he ſaid vnto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man; all that he ſaith, commeth ſurely to paſſe: Now let vs goe thither; peraduenture he can ſhew vs our way that we ſhould goe.

7 Then ſaid Saul to his ſeruant, But behold, *if* we goe, what ſhal we bring the man? for the bread † is ſpent in our veſſels, and there is not a preſent to bring to the man of God: What † haue we?

† *Hebr. is gone out of, &c.*

† *Hebr. is with vs?*

8 And the ſeruant anſwered Saul againe, & ſaid, † Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a ſhekel of ſiluer: that wil I giue to the man of God, to tel vs our way.

† *Hebr there is found in my hand.*

9 (Beforetime in Iſrael, when a man

went to enquire of God, thus hee ſpake; Come, and let vs goe to the Seer: for hee that is now *called* a Prophet, was befortime called a Seer.)

10 Then ſaid Saul to his ſeruant, † Well ſaid, come let vs goe: ſo they went vnto the citie where the man of God *was*.

† *Heb. thy word is good.*

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the citie, they found yong maydens going out to draw water, and ſaid vnto them, Is the Seer here?

† *Heb. in the aſcent of the citie.*

12 And they anſwered them, and ſaid, He is: behold, *he is* before you, make haſte now: for hee came to day to the city; for there is ‖ a ſacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

‖ *Or, feaſt.*

13 Aſſoone as ye be come into the city, ye ſhall ſtraightway find him, before he goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eat vntill he come, becauſe he doth bleſſe the ſacrifice, *and* afterwards they eate that be bidden. Now therefore get you vp, for † about this time ye ſhall find him.

† *Hebr. to day.*

14 And they went vp into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out againſt them, for to goe vp to the high place.

15 ¶ *Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, ſaying,

* Chap. 15. 1. actes 13. 21.

† *Heb. reueiled the eare of Samuel.*

16 To morrow about this time I will ſend thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou ſhalt anoint him to bee Captaine ouer my people Iſrael, that hee may ſaue my people out of the land of the Philiſtines: for I haue looked vpon my people, becauſe their crie is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel ſaw Saul, the LORD ſaid vnto him, Behold the man whom I ſpake to thee of: this ſame ſhall † reigne ouer my people.

† *Hebr. reſtraine in.*

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and ſaid, Tell mee, I pray thee, where the Seers houſe is.

19 And Samuel anſwered Saul, and ſaid, I am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place, for ye ſhall eate with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine aſſes that were loſt † three dayes agoe, ſet not thy minde on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the deſire of Iſrael? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers houſe?

† *Heb. to day three dayes.*

21 And Saul anſwered, and ſaid, Am not I a Beniamite of the ſmalleſt of the tribes of Iſrael? and my familie the leaſt of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then ſpeakeſt thou † ſo to me?

† *Heb. according to this word?*

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his ſeruant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them ſit in the chieſeſt place among them that were bidden, which were about thirtie perſons.

23 And Samuel ſaide vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I ſaid vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the ſhoulder, and that which was vpon it, and ſet it before Saul, and *Samuel* ſaid, Behold, that which is ‖ left, ſet *it* before thee, *and* eat: for vnto this time hath it beene kept for thee, *ſince* I ſaid I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

‖ *Or, reſerued.*

25 ¶ And when they were come downe frō the hie place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul vpon the top of the houſe.

26 And they aroſe early: and it came to paſſe about the ſpring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the houſe, ſaying, Vp, that I may ſend thee away: And Saul aroſe, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And *as* they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel ſaid to Saul, Bid the ſeruant paſſe on before vs, (and hee paſſed on) but ſtand thou ſtill † a while, that I may ſhew thee the word of God.

† *Hebr. to day.*

CHAP. X.

1 *Samuel anointeth Saul,* 2 *He confirmeth him by prediction of three ſignes.* 9 *Sauls heart is changed and hee prophecieth.* 14 *Hee concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle.* 17 *Saul is choſen at Mizpeh by lot.* 26 *The different affections of his ſubiects.*

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred *it* vpon his head, and kiſſed him, and ſaid, *Is it* not becauſe the LORD hath anointed thee to bee captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from mee to day, then thou ſhalt find two men by *Rachels ſepulchre in the border of Beniamin, at Zelzah: and they will ſay vnto thee, The aſſes which thou wenteſt to ſeek, are found: and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the aſſes, and ſorroweth for you, ſaying, What ſhall I doe for my ſonne?

* Gen. 35. 20.

† *Heb. the buſineſſe.*

3 Then ſhalt thou go on forward from thence, & thou ſhalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there ſhal meet thee three men, going vp to God to Bethel, one carying three kids, & another carying three loaues of bread, & another carying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † ſalute thee, and giue thee two *loaues* of bread, which thou ſhalt receiue of their hands.

† *Hebr. aske thee of peace.*

5 After that thou ſhalt come to the hill of God, where is the garriſon of the Philiſtines: and it ſhall come to paſſe when thou art come thither to the citie, that thou ſhalt meete a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a pſalterie, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they ſhall propheſie.

6 And the Spirit of the Lord will come vpon thee, and thou ſhalt propheſie with them, and ſhalt be turned into another man,

7 And † let it be when theſe ſignes are come vnto thee, † that thou doe as occaſion ſerue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt go downe before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to ſacrifice ſacrifices of peace offerings: * ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou tary, till I come to thee, and ſhew thee what thou ſhalt doe.

† Heb. and it ſhall come to paſſe that when theſe ſignes, &c.

† Heb. doe for thee as thine hand ſhall finde.

* Chap. 13. 8.

9 ¶ And it was ſo that when hee had turned his † backe to goe from Samuel, God † gaue him another heart: and all thoſe ſignes came to paſſe that day.

† Heb. ſhoulder.

† Hebr. turned.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he propheſied among them.

11 And it came to paſſe when all that knew him beforetime, ſaw, that behold, he propheſied among the Prophets, then the people ſaid † one to another, What is this that is come vnto the ſonne of Kiſh? * Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

† Hebr. A man to his neighbour.

* Chap. 19. 24.

12 And one † of the ſame place anſwered, and ſaide, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

† Hebr. from thence.

13 And when hee had made an end of prophecying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle ſaid vnto him, and to his ſeruant, Whither went yee? And hee ſaid, To ſeeke the aſſes: and when we ſaw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel ſaid vnto you.

16 And Saul ſaid vnto his vncle; Hee told vs plainely that the aſſes were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel ſpake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the Lord to Mizpeh;

18 And ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, I brought vp Iſrael out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppreſſed you.

19 And yee haue this day reiected your God, who himſelf ſaued you out of al your aduerſities and your tribulations: and ye haue ſaid vnto him, *Nay*, but ſet a king ouer vs. Now therefore preſent your ſelues before the Lord by your tribes, and by your thouſands.

20 And when Samuel had cauſed all the tribes of Iſrael to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When hee had cauſed the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the ſonne of Kiſh was taken: and when they ſought him, he could not be found.

22 Therfore they enquired of the Lord further, if the man ſhouldyet come thither: and the Lord anſwered, Behold, he hath hid himſelfe among the ſtuffe.

23 And they ranne, and fetched him thence, and when he ſtood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the ſhoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel ſaid to all the people, See ye him whom the Lord hath choſen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people ſhouted, and ſaid, † God ſaue the king.

† Heb. let the king liue.

25 Then Samuel tolde the people the maner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and layd it vp before the Lord, and Samuel ſent all the people away, euery man to his houſe.

26 ¶ And Saul alſo went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whoſe hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial ſaid, How ſhall this man ſaue vs? and they deſpiſed him, and brought him no preſents: but || he held his peace.

|| Or, he was, as though he had bene deafe.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahaſh offereth them of Iabeſh Gilead a reprochful cōdition. 4 They ſend meſſengers and are deliuered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahaſh the Ammonite came vp, and encamped againſt Iabeſh Gilead: and all the men of Iabeſh ſaide vnto Nahaſh, Make a couenant with vs, and we wil ſerue thee.

2 And Nahaſh the Ammonite anſwered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thruſt out al your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch vpon all Iſrael.

3 And the Elders of Iabeſh ſaide vnto him, † Giue vs ſeuen dayes reſpite, that we may ſend meſſengers vnto all the coaſts of Iſrael: and then, if there be no man to ſaue vs, we will come out to thee.

† Hebr. forbeare vs.

4 ¶ Then came the meſſengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul ſaide, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabeſh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when he heard thoſe tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And hee tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and ſent them throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael by the hands of meſſengers, ſaying, Whoſoeuer commeth not forth after Saul and after Samuel, ſo ſhall it be done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one conſent.

† Heb. as one man.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Iſrael were three hundred thouſand, and the men of Iudah thirtie thouſand.

9 And they ſaid vnto the meſſengers that came, Thus ſhall yee ſay vnto the men of Iabeſh Gilead, to morrow by that time the Sunne be hote, yee ſhall haue || helpe. And the meſſengers came, and ſhewed it to the men of Iabeſh, and they were glad.

|| Or, deliuerance.

10 Therefore the men of Iabeſh ſaide, To morrow we wil come out vnto you, and yee ſhall doe with vs all that ſeemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was ſo on the morrowe, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midſt of the hoſt in the morning watch, and ſlew the Ammonites, vntill the heate of the day: and it came to paſſe, that they which remained were ſcattered, ſo that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Who is he that ſaide, Shal Saul reigne ouer vs? bring the men, that wee may put them to death.

13 And Saul ſaide, There ſhall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought ſaluation in Iſrael.

14 Then ſaide Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renue the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul King before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they ſacrificed ſacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Iſrael reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel teſtifieth his integritie. 6 He reproueth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harueſt time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel ſaide vnto all Iſrael, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voice in all that ye ſaid vnto me, and haue made a king ouer you.

2 And now behold, the King walketh before you: and I am old, and gray headed, and behold, my ſonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childehood vnto this day.

3 Behold, *here I *am*, witneſſe againſt me before the LORD, and before his Anoynted: Whoſe oxe haue I taken? or whoſe aſſe haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand haue I receiued any † bribe || to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

* Ecclus. 46.19.

† Heb. ranſome.

|| Or, that I ſhould hide mine eyes at him.

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded vs, nor oppreſſed vs, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, The LORD is witneſſe againſt you, and his Anointed is witneſſe this day, that ye haue not found ought in my hand: And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that || aduanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

|| Or, made.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtil, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

† Heb. righteouſneſſes, Or, benefits.

† Heb. with.

8 *When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed vnto the LORD, then the LORD *ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

* Gen. 46. 5,6.

* Exod. 4. 16.

9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, *he ſold them into the hand of Siſera, captaine of the hoſte of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

* Iudg. 4. 2.

10 And they cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Wee haue ſinned, becauſe we haue forſaken the LORD, and haue ſerued Baalim and Aſhtaroth: but now deliuer vs

out of the hand of our enemies, and we wil ſerue thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and *Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery ſide, and ye dwelled ſafe.

* Iudg 11.1

12 And when yee ſaw that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid vnto me, Nay, but a king ſhall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye haue choſen, *and* whom ye haue deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a king ouer you.

14 If ye will feare the LORD, and ſerue him, and obey his voyce, and not rebell againſt the † Commaundement of the LORD, then ſhall both yee and alſo the king that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

† *Heb. mouth*

† *Hebr. be after.*

15 But if ye will not obey the voyce of the LORD, but rebell againſt the Commandement of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as *it was* againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand and ſee this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and he ſhall ſend thunder and raine, that ye may perceiue and ſee that your wickedneſſe *is* great, which yee haue done in the ſight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, that wee die not: for we haue added vnto all our ſinnes, *this* euill, to aske vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue done all this wickedneſſe, yet turne not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne yee not aſide, for then *ſhould ye goe* after vaine things, which cannot profit, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the LORD, † in ceaſing to pray for you: but I wil teach you the good and the right way.

† *Heb. from ceaſing.*

24 Onely feare the LORD, and ſerue him in trueth with all your heart: for conſider || how great things he hath done for you.

|| *Or, what a great thing, &c.*

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, yee ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls ſelected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe garriſon Ionathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtines great hoſte. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproueth him. 17 The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines. 19 The policie of the Philiſtines, to ſuffer no Smith in Iſrael.

SAul † reigned one yeere, and when hee had reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael.

† *Hebr. the ſonne of one yeere in his reigning.*

3 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael: *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in || Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet thorowout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

|| *Or, the hill.*

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† *Heb. did ſtinke.*

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, to fight with Iſrael, thirtie thouſand charets, and ſixe thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which is on the ſea ſhore in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmaſh, Eaſtward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait: (for the people were diſtreſſed:) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, & in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *ſome of* the Hebrewes went ouer Iordane, to the land of Gad and Gilead; as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

† *Heb. trembled after him.*

8 ¶ * And he taried ſeuen dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

* Chap. 10. 8.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to paſſe that aſſoone as he had made an end of offring the burnt offring, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † ſalute him.

† Heb.bleſſe him.

11 ¶ And Samuel ſaid, What haſt thou done? And Saul ſaid, Becauſe I ſaw that the people were ſcattered from me, and that thou cameſt not within the dayes appoynted, and that the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together to Michmaſh:

12 Therefore ſaid I, The Philiſtines will come downe now vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not † made ſupplication vnto the LORD: I forced my ſelfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

† Hebr.intreated the face.

13 And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Thou haſt done fooliſhly: thou haſt not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God, which hee commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue eſtabliſhed thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome ſhal not continue: the LORD hath ſought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to bee captaine ouer his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel aroſe, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were † preſent with him, about ſix hundred men.

† Heb found.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his ſonne, and the people that were preſent with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philiſtines encamped in Michmaſh.

17 ¶ And the ſpoilers came out of the campe of the Philiſtines, in three companies: one cõpany turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderneſſe.

19 ¶ Now there was no ſmith found thorowout all the land of Iſrael: for the Philiſtines ſaid, Leſt the Hebrewes make them ſwords or ſpeares.

20 But all the Iſraelites went downe to the Philiſtines, to ſharpen euery man his ſhare and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattocke.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and † to ſharpen the goads.

† Heb.a file with mouthes

† Heb.to ſet.

22 So it came to paſſe in the day of battell, that there was neither ſword nor ſpeare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his ſonne was there found.

23 And the || gariſon of the Philiſtines went out to the paſſage of Michmaſh.

|| Or, ſtanding campe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ionathan, vnwitting to his father, the Prieſt, or the people, goeth and miraculouſly ſmiteth the Philiſtines gariſon. 15 A diuine terrour maketh them beat themſelues. 17 Saul not ſtaying the Prieſts anſwere, ſetteth on them. 21 The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Iſraelites, ioyne againſt them. 24 Sauls vnaduiſed adiuration, hindereth the victorie. 32 He reſtraineth the people from eating blood. 35 Hee buildeth an Altar. 36 Ionathan taken by lot, is ſaued by the people. 47 Sauls ſtrength and familie.

NOw || it came to paſſe vpon a day, that Ionathan the ſonne of Saul ſaid vnto the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philiſtines gariſon, that *is* on the *other* ſide: but he told not his father.

|| Or, there was a day.

2 And Saul taried in the vttermoſt part of Gibeah, vnder a Pomegranate tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about ſix hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the ſonne of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eli, the LORDS Prieſt in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

* Chap.4.21.

4 ¶ And betweene the paſſages, by which Ionathan ſought to goe ouer vnto the Philiſtines gariſon, there was a ſharpe rocke on the one ſide, and a ſharpe rocke on the other ſide: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one was ſituate Northward ouer againſt Michmaſh, and the other Southward ouer againſt Gibeah.

† Heb.tooth.

6 And Ionathan ſaid to the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the gariſon of theſe vncircumciſed; it may be that the LORD wil worke for vs: for there is no reſtraint to the LORD, * to ſaue by many, or by few.

* 2.Chron.14.11.

7 And his armour-bearer ſaide vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I *am* with thee, according to thy heart.

8 Then ſaid Ionathan, Behold, we will paſſe ouer vnto *theſe* men, and we will diſcouer our ſelues vnto them.

9 If they ſay thus vnto vs, † Tary vntill we come to you: then wee will ſtand ſtill in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.

† Heb.be ſtill

10 But if they ſay thus, Come vp vnto vs; then wee will goe vp; for *the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto vs.

*1.Macc.4.30.

11 And both of them diſcouered themſelues vnto the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines ſayd, Behold, the Hebrewes come foorth out of the holes, where they had hid themſelues.

12 And the men of the garriſon anſwered Ionathan and his armour-bearer, and ſaid, Come vp to vs, and wee will ſhew you a thing. And Ionathan ſaid vnto his armour-bearer, Come vp after me; for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Iſrael.

13 And Ionathan climed vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feete, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan; and his armour-bearer ſlew after him.

14 And that firſt ſlaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twentie men, within as it were || an halfe acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow*.

|| *Or, halfe a furrow of an acre of land.*

15 And there was trembling in the hoſte, in the field, & among all the people: the gariſon and the ſpoilers, they alſo trembled, and the earth quaked: ſo it was † a very great trembling.

† *Heb. a trembling of God.*

16 And the watch-men of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe *one another*.

17 Then ſaid Saul vnto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and ſee who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan and his armour-bearer were not *there*.

18 And Saul ſaid vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Iſrael.)

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe while Saul talked vnto the Prieſt, that the || noiſe that was in the hoſte of the Philiſtines went on, and increaſed: And Saul ſaid vnto the Prieſt, Withdraw thine hand.

|| *Or, tumult.*

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him † aſſembled themſelues, and they came to the battell, and behold, *euery mans ſword was againſt his fellow, *and there was* a very great diſcomfiture.

† *Heb. were cryed together.*
*Iudg.7.22. 2.chron.20.23.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes *that* were with the Philiſtines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe *from the countrey* round about, euen they alſo *turned* to be with the Iſraelites, that *were* with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewiſe all the men of Iſrael, which had hid themſelues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philiſtines fled, euen they alſo followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD ſaued Iſrael that day: and the battell paſſed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Iſrael were diſtreſſed that day: for Saul had adiured the people, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth any foode vntill euening, that I may bee auenged on mine enemies: ſo none of the people taſted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was honie vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath; wherefore he put foorth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſaid, Thy father ſtraitly charged the people with an oath, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were || faint.

|| *Or, wearie.*

29 Then ſaid Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: ſee, I pray you, how mine eyes haue beene enlightened, becauſe I taſted a little of this hony:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the ſpoile of their enemies which they found? for had there not bene now a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day from Michmaſh to Aiialon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the ſpoile, and tooke ſheepe, and oxen, and calues, and ſlew them on the ground, and the people did eate them *with the bloud.

*Leuit.7.26. and 19.26. deut.12.16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, ſaying, Behold, the people ſinne againſt the LORD, in that they eate with the blood. And hee ſaid, Ye haue || tranſgreſſed: roule a great ſtone vnto me this day.

|| *Or, dealt treacherouſly.*

34 And Saul ſaid, Diſperſe your ſelues among the people, & ſay vnto them, Bring

me hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his ſheepe, and ſlay *them* here, and eate, and ſinne not againſt the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and ſlew *them* there.

† Heb. in his hand.

35 And Saul built an altar vnto the LORD: † the ſame was the firſt altar that he built vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. that altar he began to build vnto the LORD

36 ¶ And Saul ſaid, Let vs goe downe after the Philiſtines by night, and ſpoyle them vntil the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they ſaid, Doe whatſoeuer ſeemeth good vnto thee. Then ſaid the Prieſt, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counſell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philiſtines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Iſrael? But he anſwered him not that day.

38 And Saul ſaid, Draw ye neere hither * all the † chiefe of the people: and know and ſee, wherein this ſinne hath beene this day.

* Iudg. 20. 2
† Heb. corners

39 For as the LORD liueth, which ſaueth Iſrael, though it bee in Ionathan my ſonne, he ſhall ſurely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that anſwered him.

40 Then ſaid he vnto all Iſrael, Be yee on one ſide, and I, and Ionathan my ſonne will bee on the other ſide. And the people ſaid vnto Saul, Doe what ſeemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul ſaid vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, ‖ Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † eſcaped.

‖ Or, ſhew the innocent.
† Heb. went forth.

42 And Saul ſaid, Caſt *lots* betweene me and Ionathan my ſonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul ſaid to Ionathan, Tell me what thou haſt done. And Ionathan tolde him, and ſaid, I did but taſte a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I muſt die.

44 And Saul anſwered, God doe ſo, and more alſo: for thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people ſaid vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great ſaluation in Iſrael? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there ſhall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. So the people reſcued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Iſrael, and fought againſt all his enemies on euery ſide, againſt Moab, and againſt the children of Ammon, and againſt Edom, and againſt the kings of Zobah, and againſt the Philiſtines: and whitherſoeuer he turned himſelfe, he vexed *them*.

48 And hee ‖ gathered an hoſte, and ſmote the Amalekites, and deliuered Iſrael out of the handes of them that ſpoiled them.

‖ Or, wrought mightily.

49 Now the ſonnes of Saul, *were* Ionathan, and Iſhui, and Melchiſhua: and the names of his two daughters *were theſe*: the name of the firſt borne Merab, and the name of the yonger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captaine of his hoſte *was* Abner the ſonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kiſh *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner, *was* the ſonne of Abiel.

52 And there was ſore warre againſt the Philiſtines, all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul ſaw any ſtrong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel ſendeth Saul to deſtroy Amalek. 6 Saul fauoureth the Kenites. 8 He ſpareth Agag and the beſt of the ſpoile. 10 Samuel denounceth vnto Saul commending and excuſing himſelfe, Gods reiection of him for his diſobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAmuel alſo ſaid vnto Saul, * The LORD ſent me to annoynt thee to be king ouer his people, ouer Iſrael: now therfore hearken thou vnto the voyce of the words of the LORD.

* Chap. 9. 16.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I remember that which Amalek did to Iſrael, * how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

* Exod. 17. 8. num. 24. 20.

3 Now goe, and ſmite Amalek, and vtterly deſtroy all that they haue, and ſpare them not; but ſlay both man and woman, infant and ſuckling, oxe and ſheepe, camel and aſſe.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thouſand footmen, and ten thouſand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

‖ Or, fought.

6 ¶ And Saul ſaid vnto the Kenites,

Goe, depart, get you downe from among the Amalekites, leſt I deſtroy you with them: for yee ſhewed kindneſſe to all the children of Iſrael when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul ſmote the Amalekites from Hauilah, *vntill* thou commeſt to Shur, that *is* ouer againſt Egypt.

8 And he tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly deſtroyed all the people with the edge of the ſword.

9 But Saul and the people ſpared Agag, and the beſt of the ſheepe, and of the oxen, and of the || fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly deſtroy them: but euery thing that was vile, and refuſe, that they deſtroyed vtterly.

|| *Or, of the ſecond ſort.*

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, ſaying;

11 It repenteth mee that I haue ſet vp Saul to be king: for he is turned backe from following me, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieued Samuel; and he cryed vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel roſe earely to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, ſaying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he ſet him vp a place, and is gone about, and paſſed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the commaundement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel ſaid, What meaneth then this bleating of the ſheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul ſaid, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people ſpared the beſt of the ſheepe, and of the oxen, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the reſt we haue vtterly deſtroyed.

16 Then Samuel ſaid vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath ſaid to me this night. And he ſaid vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel ſaid, When thou waſt little in thine owne ſight, waſt thou not made the Head of the tribes of Iſrael, and the LORD annoynted thee King ouer Iſrael?

18 And the LORD ſent thee on a iourney, and ſaide, Goe, and vtterly deſtroy the ſinners the Amalekites, and fight againſt them, vntill † they be conſumed.

† *Heb. they conſume them.*

19 Wherefore then didſt thou not obey the voyce of the LORD, But didſt flie vpon the ſpoyle, and didſt euill in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And Saul ſaid vnto Samuel; Yea, I haue obeyed the voyce of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD ſent mee, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue vtterly deſtroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the ſpoyle, ſheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which ſhould haue beene vtterly deſtroyed, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel ſaid, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and ſacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? Behold, * to obey, *is* better then ſacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

* Eccluſ 4. 17. oſe. 6. 7. mat. 9. 13. & 12. 7.

23 For rebellion *is as* the ſin of † witchcraft, and ſtubburnneſſe *is as* iniquitie and idolatrie: becauſe thou haſt reiected the word of the LORD, he hath alſo reiected thee from *being* king.

† *Heb. diuination.*

24 ¶ And Saul ſaid vnto Samuel, I haue ſinned: for I haue tranſgreſſed the Commandement of the LORD, and thy words; becauſe I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my ſinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worſhip the LORD.

26 And Samuel ſaid vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou haſt reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Iſrael.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, hee laid hold vpon the ſkirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel ſaid vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Iſrael from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And alſo the || ſtrength of Iſrael will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he ſhould repent.

|| *Or, eternitie, or, victory.*

30 Then he ſaid, I haue ſinned; *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Iſrael, and turne againe with me, that I may worſhip the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worſhipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then ſayd Samuel, Bring you

hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag ſaid, Surely, the bitterneſſe of death is paſt.

33 And Samuel ſaid, * As thy ſword hath made women childleſſe, ſo ſhall thy mother be childleſſe among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in peeces before the LORD in Gilgal.

*Exo.17.11. num,14 45.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his houſe to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to ſee Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheleſſe, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that hee had made Saul king ouer Iſrael.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel ſent by God, vnder pretence of a ſacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem 6 His humane iudgement is reproued. 11 He anoynteth Dauid. 15 Saul ſendeth for Dauid to quiet his euill ſpirit.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, ſeeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Iſrael? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I will ſend thee to Ieſſe the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided mee a King among his ſonnes.

2 And Samuel ſaid, How can I goe? if Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD ſaid, Take an heifer † with thee, and ſay, I am come to ſacrifice to the LORD.

†*Heb.in thine hand.*

3 And call Ieſſe to the ſacrifice, and I will ſhew thee what thou ſhalt doe: and thou ſhalt anoynt vnto mee *him*, whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD ſpake, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the towne trembled at his †comming, and ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably?

†*Heb.meeting.*

5 And he ſaid, Peaceably: I am come to ſacrifice vnto the LORD: ſanctifie your ſelues, and come with me to the ſacrifice: and he ſanctified Ieſſe, and his ſonnes, and called them to the ſacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and ſaid, Surely, the LORDS anoynted is before him.

7 But the LORD ſaid vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his ſtature, becauſe I haue refuſed him: for *the LORD ſeeth* not, as man ſeeth; For man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

†*Heb.eyes.* *1.Chron. 28.9. pſal.7. 9.ierem 11. 20 & 17.10. and 20.12.

8 Then Ieſſe called Abinadab, and made him paſſe before Samuel: and hee ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

9 Then Ieſſe made Shammah to paſſe by: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

10 Againe, Ieſſe made ſeuen of his ſons to paſſe before Samuel; and Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, The LORD hath not choſen theſe.

11 And Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, Are here all *thy* children? And he ſaid, There remaineth yet the youngeſt, and behold, he keepeth the ſheepe. And Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, * Send, and fetch him: for wee will not ſit † downe, till he come hither.

*2. Sam.7.8 pſal.78.71. †*Heb.round.*

12 And he ſent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddie, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD ſaid, Ariſe, anoynt him: for this *is* he.

†*Heb faire of eyes.*

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and annoynted him in the midſt of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid, from that day forward: So Samuel roſe vp and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill ſpirit from the LORD || troubled him.

||*Or, terrified*

15 And Sauls ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold now, an euill ſpirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy ſeruants *which are* before thee, to ſeeke out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harpe: and it ſhall come to paſſe when the euill ſpirit from God is vpon thee, that he ſhall play with his hand, and thou ſhalt be well.

17 And Saul ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Prouide me now a man, that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then anſwered one of the ſeruants and ſaid, Behold, I haue ſeene a ſonne of Ieſſe the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mightie valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in || matters, and a comely perſon, and the LORD is with him.

||*Or, ſpeech.*

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers vnto Ieſſe, and ſaid, Send mee Dauid thy ſonne, which *is* with the ſheepe.

20 And Ieſſe tooke an aſſe *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and ſent *them* by Dauid his ſonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and ſtood before him: and he loued him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul ſent to Ieſſe, ſaying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, ſtand before me: for he hath found fauour in my ſight.

23 And it came to paſſe, when the *euill* ſpirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreſhed, and was well, and the euill ſpirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The armies of the Iſraelites, and Philiſtines being ready to battell,* 4 *Goliath commeth proudly foorth, to chalenge a combate.* 12 *Dauid ſent by his father to viſit his brethren, taketh the chalenge.* 28 *Eliab chideth him.* 30 *He is brought to Saul.* 32 *Hee ſheweth the reaſon of his confidence.* 38 *Without armour, armed by faith, he ſlayeth the Gyant.* 55 *Saul taketh notice of Dauid.*

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in || Ephes-Dammim.

|| *Or, the coaſt of Dammim.*

2 And Saul and the men of Iſrael were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † ſet the battell in aray againſt the Philiſtines.

† *Heb. ranged the battell.*

3 And the Philiſtins ſtood on a mountaine on the one ſide, and Iſrael ſtood on a mountaine on the other ſide: and there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philiſtines, named Goliath of Gath: whoſe height *was* ſixe cubites and a ſpan.

5 And *he had* an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, and he was † armed with a coate of male: and the weight of the coate was fiue thouſand Shekels of braſſe.

† *Heb. clothed*

6 And *he had* greaues of braſſe vpon his legs, and a || target of braſſe betweene his ſhoulders.

|| *Or, gorget.*

7 And the ſtaffe of his ſpeare was like a weauers beame, & his ſpeares head *weighed* ſixe hundred ſhekels of yron: and one bearing a ſhield, went before him.

8 And he ſtood and cried vnto the armies of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Why are ye come out to ſet your battell in aray? am not I a Philiſtine, and you ſeruants to Saul? chuſe you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your ſeruants: but if I preuaile againſt him, and kill him, then ſhall ye be our ſeruants, and ſerue vs.

10 And the Philiſtine ſaid, I defie the armies of Iſrael this day; giue mee a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Iſrael heard thoſe words of the Philiſtine, they were diſmayed and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid *was* * the ſon of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whoſe name was Ieſſe, and hee had eight ſonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

* Chap. 16. 1

13 And the three eldeſt ſonnes of Ieſſe went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three ſonnes that went to the battell, *were*, Eliab the firſt borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the youngeſt: and the three eldeſt followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feede his fathers ſheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philiſtine drew neere, morning and euening, and preſented himſelfe forty dayes.

17 And Ieſſe ſaid vnto Dauid his ſonne, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corne, and theſe ten loaues, and run to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And carie theſe tenne † cheeſes vnto the † Captaine of *their* thouſand, and looke how thy brethren fare, & take their pledge.

† *Heb. cheeſes of milke.*
† *Heb. captaine of a thouſand.*

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Iſrael *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philiſtines.

20 ¶ And Dauid roſe vp earely in the morning, and left the ſheepe with a keeper, and tooke, and went, as Ieſſe had commanded him; and he came to the || trench, as the hoſte was going foorth to || the fight, and ſhouted for the battell.

|| *Or, place of the cariage.*
|| *Or, battell ray, or place of fight.*

21 For Iſrael and the Philiſtines had put the battell in aray, army againſt army.

22 And Dauid left † his cariage in the hand of the keeper of the cariage, and ran into the armie, and came and † ſaluted his brethren.

† *Heb. the veſſels from vpon him.*
† *Heb. asked his brethren of peace.*

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philiſtine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philiſtines, and ſpake according to the ſame words: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Iſrael, when they ſaw the man, fled † from him, and were ſore afraid.

† *Heb. from his face.*

25 And the men of Iſrael ſaid, Haue ye ſeene this man that is come vp? Surely to defie Iſrael is he come vp: and it ſhall bee that the man who killeth him, the king will

enrich him with great riches, and* will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers houſe free in Iſrael.

*Ioſh.15.16

26 And Dauid ſpake to the men that ſtood by him, ſaying; What ſhall bee done to the man that killeth this Philiſtine, and taketh away the reproch from Iſrael? for who is this vncircumciſed Philiſtine, that hee ſhould defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people anſwered him after this manner, ſaying, So ſhall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldeſt brother heard when he ſpake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled againſt Dauid, and he ſaid, Why cameſt thou downe hither? and with whom haſt thou left thoſe few ſheepe in the wilderneſſe? I know thy pride, and the naughtineſſe of thine heart; for thou art come downe, that thou mighteſt ſee the battell.

29 And Dauid ſaid, What haue I now done? Is there not a cauſe?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and ſpake after the ſame † maner: and the people anſwered him againe after the former manner.

† Heb.word.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid ſpake, they rehearſed them before Saul: and he † ſent for him.

† Heb.tooke him.

32 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Saul, Let no mans heart faile, becauſe of him: thy ſeruant will goe and fight with this Philiſtine.

33 And Saul ſaid to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe againſt this Philiſtine, to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, Thy ſeruant kept his fathers ſheepe, & there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a || lambe out of the flocke:

|| Or,kid.

35 And I went out after him, and ſmote him, and deliuered *it* out of his mouth: and when he aroſe againſt me, I caught him by his beard, and ſmote him, and ſlew him.

36 Thy ſeruant ſlew both the Lyon and the Beare: and this vncircumciſed Philiſtine ſhall be as one of them, ſeeing he hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid ſaid moreouer, The Lord that deliuered mee out of the pawe of the Lyon, and out of the pawe of the Beare, he will deliuer me out of the hand of this Philiſtine. And Saul ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe, and the Lord be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, alſo he armed him with a coat of male.

† Heb.cloathed,&c.with his cloathes.

39 And Dauid girded his ſword vpon his armour, and he aſſayed to goe, for hee had not proued *it*: and Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, I cannot goe with theſe: for I haue not proued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And he tooke his ſtaffe in his hand, and choſe him fiue ſmooth ſtones out of the || brooke, and put them in a ſhepheards † bag which he had, euen in a ſcrip, and his ſling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philiſtine.

|| Or,valley.
† Heb. veſſell.

41 And the Philiſtine came on & drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the ſhield, *went* before him.

42 And when the Philiſtine looked about, and ſaw Dauid, he diſdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddie, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philiſtine ſaid vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou commeſt to me with ſtaues? and the Philiſtine curſed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philiſtine ſaid to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy fleſh vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the beaſtes of the field.

45 Then ſaid Dauid to the Philiſtine, Thou commeſt to me with a ſword, and with a ſpeare, and with a ſhield: but I come to thee in the Name of the Lord of hoſts, the God of the armies of Iſrael, whom thou haſt defied.

46 This day will the Lord † deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will ſmite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeiſes of the hoſte of the Philiſtines this day vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the wild beaſtes of the earth, that all the earth may know, that there is a God in Iſrael.

† Heb.ſhut thee vp.

47 And all this aſſembly ſhall know that the Lord ſaueth not with ſword and ſpeare (for the battell is the Lords) and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to paſſe when the Philiſtine aroſe, and came, and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid haſted, and ranne toward the armie to meete the Philiſtine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, and tooke thence a ſtone, and ſlang it, and ſmote the Philiſtine in his forehead, that the ſtone ſunke into his forehead, and hee fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 So * Dauid preuailed ouer the Philiſtine with a ſling and with a ſtone, and ſmote the Philiſtine, & ſlew him, but there was no ſword in the hand of Dauid.

* Ecclus. 47. 4. 1. mac. 4. 30.

51 Therefore Dauid ran and ſtood vpon the Philiſtine, and tooke his ſword, and drew it out of the ſheath thereof, and ſlewe him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philiſtines ſawe their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael, and of Iudah aroſe, and ſhouted, and purſued the Philiſtines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philiſtines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Iſrael returned from chaſing after the Philiſtines, and they ſpoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philiſtine, and brought it to Ieruſalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul ſaw Dauid goe forth againſt the Philiſtine, hee ſaid vnto Abner the captaine of the hoſte, Abner, whoſe ſonne is this youth? And Abner ſaid, *As* thy ſoule liueth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king ſayd, Enquire thou whoſe ſonne the ſtripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philiſtine in his hand.

58 And Saul ſaid to him, Whoſe ſonne art thou, *thou* young man? And Dauid anſwered, I am the ſonne of thy ſeruant Ieſſe the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Ionathan loueth Dauid. 5 Saul enuieth his praiſe, 10 Seeketh to kill him in his furie, 12 Feareth him for his good ſucceſſe, 17 Offereth him his daughters for a ſnare. 22 Dauid perſwaded to bee the kings ſonne in law, giueth two hundred foreskinnes of the Philiſtines for Michals dowrie. 28 Sauls hatred, and Dauids glory increaſeth.

AND it came to paſſe when he made an end of ſpeaking vnto Saul, that the ſoule of Ionathan was knit with the ſoule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne ſoule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers houſe.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, becauſe hee loued him as his owne ſoule.

4 And Ionathan ſtript himſelfe of the robe that *was* vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his ſword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out, whitherſoeuer Saul ſent him, and || behaued himſelfe wiſely: and Saul ſet him ouer the men of warre, and hee was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſeruants.

|| Or, proſpered.

6 And it came to paſſe as they came when Dauid was returned from the ſlaughter of the || Philiſtine, that the women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging and dancing, to meete king Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with † inſtruments of muſicke.

|| Or, Philiſtines.

† Hebr. three-ſtringed inſtruments.

7 And the women anſwered one another as they played, and ſaid, * Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his tenne thouſands.

* Chap 21. 11. and 29. 5. ecclus. 47. 6.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſaying † diſpleaſed him, and he ſaid, They haue aſcribed vnto Dauid ten thouſands, and to mee they haue aſcribed *but* thouſands: and *what* can he haue more, but the kingdome?

† Heb. was euil in his eyes.

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the euill ſpirit from God came vpon Saul, and hee propheſied in the midſt of the houſe: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the iauelin; for hee ſaid, I will ſmite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoyded out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, becauſe the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remooued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thouſand, and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And Dauid || behaued himſelfe wiſely in all his wayes; and the LORD *was* with him.

|| Or, proſpered.

15 Wherefore when Saul ſawe that hee behaued himſelfe very wiſely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Iudah loued Dauid, becauſe hee went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: onely bee thou † valiant for mee, and fight the LORDS battels: for

† Heb. a ſonne of valour.

Saul ſaid, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philiſtines bee vpon him.

18 And Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, *or* my fathers family in Iſrael, that I ſhould bee ſonne in law to the King?

19 But it came to paſſe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter ſhould haue beene giuen to Dauid, that ſhe was giuen vnto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleaſed him.

† *Heb. was right in his eyes*

21 And Saul ſaid, I will giue him her, that ſhe may be a ſnare to him, and that the hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſaid to Dauid, Thou ſhalt this day be my ſonne in law, in *the one of* the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his ſeruants *ſaying*, Commune with Dauid ſecretly, and ſay, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his ſeruants loue thee: now therefore be the kings ſonne in law.

23 And Sauls ſeruants ſpake thoſe words in the eares of Dauid: And Dauid ſaid, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings ſonne in law, ſeeing that I am a poore man, and lightly eſteemed?

24 And the ſeruants of Saul told him, ſaying; † On this maner ſpake Dauid.

† *Heb. according to theſe words.*

25 And Saul ſaid, Thus ſhall yee ſay to Dauid, The king deſireth not *any* dowrie; but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philiſtines, to bee auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philiſtines.

26 And when his ſeruants told Dauid theſe words, it pleaſed Dauid well to be the kings ſonne in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

† *Heb. fulfilled.*

27 Wherefore Dauid aroſe, hee and his men, and ſlew the Philiſtines, two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskinnes, and they gaue them in full tale to the king, that hee might bee the kings ſonne in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul ſaw and knew that the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal, Sauls daughter, loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid; and Saul became Dauids enemie continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philiſtines went foorth: and it came to paſſe after they went foorth, *that* Dauid behaued himſelfe more wiſely then all the ſeruants of Saul, ſo that his name was † much ſet by.

† *Heb. precious.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ionathan diſcloſeth his fathers purpoſe to kill Dauid: 4 Hee perſwadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reaſon of Dauids good ſucceſſe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out againſt him. 12 Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Dauids bed. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls meſſengers ſent to take Dauid, 22 and Saul himſelfe, propheſie.

AND Saul ſpake to Ionathan his ſonne, and to all his ſeruaunts, that they ſhould kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls ſonne delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, ſaying, Saul my father ſeeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heede to thy ſelfe vntill the morning, and abide in a ſecret place, and hide thy ſelfe:

3 And I will goe out and ſtand beſide my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I ſee, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan ſpake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Let not the king ſinne againſt his ſeruant, againſt Dauid: becauſe he hath not ſinned againſt thee, and becauſe his workes *haue bene* to theeward very good.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and ſlewe the Philiſtine, and the LORD wrought a great ſaluation for all Iſrael: thou ſaweſt *it*, and didſt reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou ſinne againſt innocent blood, to ſlay Dauid without a cauſe?

* Iudg. 9.17 and 12.3. chap. 28.21 pſal. 119. 109.

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan; and Saul ſware, As the LORD liueth, he ſhall not be ſlaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan ſhewed him all thoſe things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and hee was in his preſence, † as in times paſt.

† *Heb. yeſterday third day.*

8 And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philiſtines, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter, and they fled from † him.

† *Heb. his face.*

9 And the euill ſpirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as hee ſate in his houſe with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul ſought to ſmite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin: but hee ſlipt away out of Sauls preſence, and hee ſmote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and eſcaped that night.

11 Saul alſo ſent meſſengers vnto

Dauids houſe, to watch him, and to ſlay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told him, ſaying, If thou ſaue not thy life to night, to morrow thou ſhalt bee ſlaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe thorow a window: and hee went and fled, and eſcaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and layd *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goates haire for his bolſter, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul ſent meſſengers to take Dauid, ſhe ſaid, He is ſicke.

15 And Saul ſent the meſſengers *againe* to ſee Dauid, ſaying, Bring him vp to mee in the bed, that I may ſlay him.

16 And when the meſſengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goates haire for his bolſter.

17 And Saul ſaid vnto Michal, Why haſt thou deceiued mee ſo, and ſent away mine enemie, that he is eſcaped? And Michal anſwered Saul, He ſaid vnto me, Let me goe, Why ſhould I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled, and eſcaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and hee and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, ſaying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul ſent meſſengers to take Dauid: and when they ſaw the company of the Prophets prophecying,, and Samuel ſtanding *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the meſſengers of Saul, and they alſo propheſied.

21 And when it was told Saul, hee ſent other meſſengers, and they propheſied likewiſe: and Saul ſent meſſengers againe the third time, and they propheſied alſo.

22 Then went hee alſo to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked, and ſaid, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one ſaid, Behold, they bee at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him alſo, and hee went on and propheſied vntill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he ſtript off his clothes alſo, and propheſied before Samuel in like maner, and † lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they ſay, * Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

† *Heb. fell.*
* Chap.10. 11.

CHAP. XX.

1 Dauid conſulteth with Ionathan for his ſafetie. 11 Ionathan and Dauid renew their couenant by oath. 18 Ionathans token to Dauid. 24 Saul miſsing Dauid, ſeeketh to kill Ionathan. 35 Ionathan louingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.

And Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and ſaid before Ionathan, What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquitie? and what *is* my ſinne before thy father, that he ſeeketh my life?

2 And he ſaid vnto him, God forbid, thou ſhalt not die; behold, my father will doe nothing, either great or ſmall, but that he will † ſhew it me: and why ſhould my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *ſo*.

† *Heb. vncouer mine eare*

3 And Dauid ſware moreouer, and ſaid, Thy father certainely knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and hee ſaith, Let not Ionathan know this, leſt hee be grieued: but truly, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy ſoule liueth, there *is* but a ſtep betweene me and death.

4 Then ſaide Ionathan vnto Dauid, ‖ Whatſoeuer thy ſoule † deſireth, I will euen doe *it* for thee.

‖ *Or, Say what is thy mind, and I will doe, &c.*
† *Heb. ſpeaketh, or thinketh.*

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new Moone, and I ſhould not faile to ſit with the king at meat: but let mee goe, that I may hide my ſelfe in the fields vnto the third day at euen.

6 If thy father at all miſſe me, then ſay, Dauid earneſtly asked *leaue* of mee, that he might runne to Bethlehem his citie: for *there is* a yeerely ‖ ſacrifice there for all the family.

‖ *Or, feaſt.*

7 If he ſay thus, *It is* well, thy ſeruant ſhall haue peace: but if he bee very wroth, then bee ſure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou ſhalt deale kindly with thy ſeruant, for * thou haſt brought thy ſeruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithſtanding, if there bee in mee iniquitie, ſlay mee thy ſelfe: for why ſhouldeſt thou bring me to thy father?

* Chap.18. 3. and 23.18

9 And Ionathan ſaid, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainely that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then ſaid Dauid to Ionathan, Who ſhall tell me? or what *if* thy father anſwere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan ſaide vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan ſaid vnto Dauid, O

LORD God of Iſrael, when I haue † ſounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward Dauid, and I then ſend not vnto thee, and † ſhew it thee;

† *Heb ſearched.*

† *Heb. vncouer thine eare.*

13 The LORD doe ſo and much more to Ionathan: but if it pleaſe my father to doe thee euill, then I will ſhew it thee, and ſend thee away, that thou mayeſt goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as hee hath bene with my father.

14 And thou ſhalt not onely while yet I liue, ſhew me the kindneſſe of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *alſo* thou ſhalt not cut off thy kindneſſe from my houſe for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan † made *a couenant* with the houſe of Dauid, *ſaying*, Let the LORD euen require *it* at the hand of Dauids enemies.

† *Heb. cut.*

17 And Ionathan cauſed Dauid to ſweare againe, || becauſe he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne ſoule.

|| *Or, by his loue towards him.*

18 Then Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, To morrow *is* the new moone: and thou ſhalt be miſſed, becauſe thy ſeate will be † empty.

† *Heb. miſſed.*

19 And when thou haſt ſtayed three dayes, then thou ſhalt goe downe || quickly, and come to the place where thou diddeſt hide thy ſelfe, † when the buſineſſe was *in hand*, and ſhalt remaine by the ſtone || Ezel.

|| *Or, diligently.* Heb. *greatly.*

† *Heb. in the day of the buſineſſe.*

|| *Or, that ſheweth the way.*

20 And I will ſhoote three arrowes on the ſide *thereof*, as though I ſhot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will ſend a lad, *ſaying*, Goe, finde out the arrowes. If I expreſly ſay vnto the ladde, Behold, the arrowes *are* on this ſide of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, *as* the LORD liueth.

† *Heb. not any thing.*

22 But if I ſay thus vnto the yong man, Behold, the arrowes *are* beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath ſent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue ſpoken of, behold, the LORD *be* betweene me and thee for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himſelfe in the field: and when the new moone was come, the king ſate him downe to eat meat.

25 And the king ſate vpon his ſeate, as at other times, *euen* vpon a ſeate by the wall: and Ionathan aroſe, and Abner ſate by Sauls ſide, and Dauids place was emptie.

26 Neuertheleſſe, Saul ſpake not any thing that day: for hee thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not cleane; ſurely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to paſſe on the morrow *which was* the ſecond day of the moneth, that Dauids place was emptie: and Saul ſaid vnto Ionathan his ſonne, Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of Ieſſe to meate, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan anſwered Saul, Dauid earneſtly asked *leaue* of mee, *to goe* to Bethlehem.

29 And hee ſaid, Let mee goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the citie, and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let mee get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: Therefore hee commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Ionathan, and hee ſaid vnto him, || Thou ſonne of the peruerſe rebellious *woman*, doe not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſonne of Ieſſe to thine owne confuſion, and vnto the confuſion of thy mothers nakedneſſe?

|| *Or, thou peruerſe rebell.* Heb. *ſonne of peruerſe rebellion.*

31 For as long as the ſonne of Ieſſe liueth vpon the ground, thou ſhalt not bee ſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him vnto mee, for hee † ſhall ſurely die.

† *Hebr. is the ſonne of death.*

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a iauelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meate the ſecond day of the moneth: for hee was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little ladde with him.

36 And hee ſaid vnto his ladde, Runne, finde out now the arrowes which I ſhoot. And as the ladde ran, he ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

† *Heb. to paſſe ouer him.*

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow, which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cried after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the ladde,

Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans ladde gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillerie vnto † his lad, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, carie *them* to the citie.

† Heb. inſtruments.
† Heb. that was his.

41 ¶ And as ſoone as the lad was gone, Dauid aroſe out of *a place* toward the South and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, || foraſmuch as wee haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying; The LORD bee betweene mee and thee, and betweene my ſeede and thy ſeede for euer. And he aroſe, and departed: and Ionathan went into the citie.

|| Or, The LORD be witneſſe of that *which, &c.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob, obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 Dauid taketh Goliaths ſword, 10 Dauid at Gath faineth himſelfe madde.

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraide at the meeting of Dauid, and ſayd vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The king hath commanded mee a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid vnto me, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe wherabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appoynted *my* ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

† Heb. found.

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the young men haue kept themſelues at leaſt from women.

* Exod. 25. 30. leuit. 24. 5. matt. 12. 4.

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Of a truth women haue bene kept from vs about theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, || yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

|| Or, eſpecially when this day there is other ſanctified in the veſſell.

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the Shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hote bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the heardmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand, ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with mee, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whome thou ſleweſt in * the valley of Elah, behold, it is heere wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is no other ſaue that, here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none like that, giue it me.

* Chap. 17. 2.

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and fledde that day, for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh, the king of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſaid vnto him, Is not this Dauid the king of the land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his tenne thouſands?

* Chap. 18. 7 and 29. 5. ecclus. 47. 6.

12 And Dauid layd vp theſe wordes in his heart, and was ſore afraide of Achiſh the king of Gath.

13 And hee changed his behauiour before them, and fained himſelfe madde in their hands, and || ſcrabled on the dores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

|| Or, made *markes*.

14 Then ſaid Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Loe, you ſee the man || is mad: wherefore *then* haue ye brought him to me?

|| Or, playeth the mad-man.

15 Haue I need of mad-men, that yee haue brought this fellow to play the madman in my preſence? Shal this *fellow* come vnto my houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies reſort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents vnto the king of Moab. 5 Admoniſhed by Gad, hee commeth to Hareth. 6 Saul going to purſue him, complaineth of his ſeruants vnfaithfulneſſe. 9 Doeg accuſeth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commaundeth to kill the Prieſts. 17 The footmen refuſing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar eſcaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in diſtreſſe, & euery one that † *was* in debt, & euery one *that was* † diſcontented, gathered themſelues

† Heb. had a creditour.
† Heb. bitter of ſoule.

vnto him, and hee became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence, to Mizpeh of Moab, and hee ſayd vnto the king of Moab, Let my father, and my mother, I pray thee, come foorth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And hee brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad ſaid vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forreſt of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was diſcouered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a || tree in Ramah, hauing his ſpeare in his hand, and all his ſeruants were ſtanding about him.)

|| Or, groue in a hie place.

7 Then Saul ſaid vnto his ſeruants that ſtood about him, Heare now, yee Beniamites. Will the ſonne of Ieſſe giue euery one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conſpired againſt me, and there is none that † ſheweth me, that my ſonne hath made a league with the ſonne of Ieſſe, and there is none of you that is ſorie for me, or ſheweth vnto mee that my ſonne hath ſtirred vp my ſeruant againſt me, to lye in waite, as at this day?

† Heb. vncouereth mine eare.

9 ¶ Then anſwered Doeg the Edomite, (which was ſet ouer the ſeruants of Saul) and ſayd, I ſaw the ſon of Ieſſe comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the ſonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine.

11 Then the king ſent to call Ahimelech the Prieſt, the ſon of Ahitub, & all his fathers houſe, the Prieſts that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul ſaid, Heare now thou ſon of Ahitub: and he anſwered, † Here I am, my lord.

† Heb. behold me.

13 And Saul ſaid vnto him, Why haue ye conſpired againſt me, thou and the ſon of Ieſſe, in that thou haſt giuen him bread, and a ſword, and haſt enquired of God for him, that he ſhould riſe againſt me, to lye in waite, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech anſwered the king and ſaid, And who is *ſo* faithfull among all thy ſeruants, as Dauid, which is the kings ſonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine houſe?

15 Did I then beginne to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the king impute any thing vnto his ſeruant, *nor* to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſeruant knew nothing of all this, † leſſe or more.

† Heb. litle or great.

16 And the king ſaid, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers houſe.

17 ¶ And the king ſayd vnto the || footmen that ſtood about him, Turne and ſlay the Prieſts of the LORD, becauſe their hand alſo *is* with Dauid, and becauſe they knew when hee fled, and did not ſhew it to mee. But the ſeruants of the king would not put foorth their hand to fall vpon the Prieſts of the LORD.

|| Or, guard. Heb. *the runners.*

18 And the king ſaid to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Prieſts. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and hee fell vpon the Prieſts, and ſlew on that day foure ſcore and fiue perſons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Prieſts, ſmote he with the edge of the ſword, both men and women, children and ſucklings, and oxen and aſſes, and ſheepe, with the edge of the ſword.

20 ¶ And one of the ſonnes of Ahimelech, the ſon of Ahitub, named Abiathar, eſcaped and fled after Dauid.

21 And Abiathar ſhewed Dauid that Saul had ſlaine the LORDS Prieſts.

22 And Dauid ſaid vnto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would ſurely tell Saul: I haue occaſioned *the death* of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with me, feare not: for he that ſeeketh my life, ſeeketh thy life: but with me thou ſhalt be in ſafegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reſcueth Keilah. 7 God ſhewing him the comming of Saul, and the trecherie of the Keilites, he eſcapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Ionathan commeth and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites diſcouer him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is reſcued from Saul by the inuaſion of the Philiſtines. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

THen they told Dauid, ſaying, Behold, the Philiſtines fight againſt Keilah, and they rob the threſhing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe and ſmite

theſe Philiſtines? And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe, and ſmite the Philiſtines, and ſaue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men ſaid vnto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if we come to Keilah againſt the armies of the Philiſtines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: and the LORD anſwered him, and ſaid, Ariſe, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattell, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keilah,

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, *that* he came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand.

*Chap. 22. 20.

7 ¶ And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is ſhut in, by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to beſiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchiefe againſt him, and hee ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then ſaid Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſeruant hath certainly heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the citie for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer mee vp into his hand? will Saul come downe, as thy ſeruant hath heard, O LORD God of Iſrael? I beſeech thee tell thy ſeruant. And the LORD ſaid, He will come downe.

12 Then ſaid Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † deliuer me, and my men, into the hand of Saul? And the LORD ſaid, They will deliuer thee vp.

† Hebr ſhut vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which were* about ſixe hundred, aroſe, and departed out of Keilah, and went whitherſoeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul, that Dauid was eſcaped from Keilah, and he forbare to goe foorth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wilderneſſe in ſtrong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wilderneſſe of Ziph: and Saul ſought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid ſaw that Saul was come out to ſeeke his life: and Dauid * *was* in the wilderneſſe of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls ſonne aroſe, and went to Dauid into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for the hand of Saul my Father ſhall not finde thee, and thou ſhalt bee King ouer Iſrael, and I ſhall be next vnto thee: and that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs in ſtrong holdes in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the South of || Ieſhimon?

† *Hebr. on the right hand.*
|| *Or, the wilderneſſe?*

20 Now therefore, O King, come downe according to all the deſire of thy ſoule to come downe, and our part ſhall be to deliuer him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul ſaid, Bleſſed *be* yee of the LORD, for ye haue compaſſion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and ſee his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath ſeene him there: for it is told me, that he dealeth very ſubtilly.

† *Hebr. foot ſhall bee.*

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where hee hideth himſelfe, and come ye againe to mee with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and it ſhall come to paſſe, if he bee in the land, that I will ſearch him out throughout all the thouſands of Iudah.

24 And they aroſe, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wilderneſſe of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieſhimon.

25 Saul alſo and his men went to ſeeke *him*, and they told Dauid: wherefore hee came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wilderneſſe of Maon: and when Saul heard that, hee purſued after Dauid in the wilderneſſe of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this ſide of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that ſide of the mountaine: and Dauid made haſte to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compaſſed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a meſſenger vnto Saul, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come: for the Philiſtines haue † inuaded the land.

† *Hebr ſpread themſelues vpon, &c.*

28 Wherefore Saul returned from purſuing after Dauid, and went againſt the

Philiſtines; therefore they called that place || Sela-Hammahlekoth.

|| That is, *the rocke of diuiſions.*

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in ſtrong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a caue at Engedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt. ſpareth his life. 8 Hee ſheweth thereby his innocencie, 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oth of Dauid, and departeth.

AND it came to paſſe when Saul was returned from † following the Philiſtines, that it was told him, ſaying, Behold, Dauid is in the wilderneſſe of Engedi.

† *Hebr. after.*

2 Then Saul tooke three thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and went to ſeeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wilde goates.

3 And he came to the ſheepe coates by the way, where *was* a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feete: and Dauid and his men remained in the ſides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid ſaid vnto him, Beholde the day of which the LORD ſayd vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, that thou mayeſt do to him as it ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid aroſe, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

† *Heb. the robe which* was *Sauls.*

5 And it came to paſſe afterward, that Dauids heart ſmote him, becauſe he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And hee ſaid vnto his men, The LORD forbid, that I ſhould doe this thing vnto my maſter the LORDS anoynted, to ſtretch foorth mine hand againſt him, ſeeing he *is* the Anoynted of the LORD.

7 So Dauid † ſtayed his ſeruants with theſe words, and ſuffered them not to riſe againſt Saul: but Saul roſe vp out of the caue, and went on *his* way.

† *Heb. cut off.*

8 Dauid alſo roſe afterward, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, ſaying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid ſtouped with his face to the earth, and bowed himſelfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Saul, Wherfore heareſt thou mens words, ſaying, Beholde, Dauid ſeeketh thy hurt?

10 Beholde, this day thine eyes haue ſeene, how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue: and ſome bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* ſpared thee, and I ſaid, I will not put foorth mine hand againſt my lord, for he *is* the LORDS Anointed.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea ſee the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and ſee, that there is neither euill nor tranſgreſſion in mine hand, and I haue not ſinned againſt thee; yet thou hunteſt my ſoule, to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene me and thee, and the LORD auenge me of thee: but mine hand ſhall not be vpon thee.

13 As ſaith the Prouerbe of the ancients, Wickedneſſe proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand ſhall not be vpon thee.

14 After whome is the King of Iſrael come out? after whom doeſt thou purſue? After a dead dogge, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be Iudge, and iudge betweene mee and thee, and ſee, and plead my cauſe, and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

† *Hebr. iudge.*

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Dauid had made an end of ſpeaking theſe words vnto Saul, that Saul ſaid, Is this thy voyce, my ſonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voice and wept.

17 And he ſaid to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou haſt rewarded mee good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou haſt ſhewed this day how that thou haſt dealt well with mee: foraſmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

† *Heb. ſhut vp.*

19 For if a man find his enemie, will hee let him goe well away? wherfore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou haſt done vnto me this day.

20 And now beholde, I know well that thou ſhalt ſurely be king, and that the kingdome of Iſrael ſhall be eſtabliſhed in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto mee by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my ſeede after mee, and that thou wilt not deſtroy my name out of my fathers houſe.

22 And Dauid ſware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gat them vp vnto the hold.

See Grey
p. 177

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Dauid in Paran ſendeth to Nabal. 10 Prouoked by Nabals churliſhneſſe, hee mindeth to deſtroy him. 14 Abigail underſtanding thereof, 18 taketh a preſent, 23 and by her wiſedome, 32 pacifieth Dauid 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dyeth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to bee his wiues. 44 Michal is giuen to Phalti.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Iſraelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his houſe at Ramah. And Dauid aroſe, and went downe

* Chap. 28.3. ecclus 46. 13,20.

downe to the wilderneſſe of Paran.

2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whoſe ‖ poſſeſſions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thouſand ſheepe, and a thouſand goats: and hee was ſhearing his ſheepe in Carmel.

‖ *Or, buſines.*

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and ſhe *was* a woman of good vnderſtanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churliſh and euill in his doings, and he *was* of the houſe of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernes, that Nabal did ſheare his ſheepe.

5 And Dauid ſent out ten yong men, and Dauid ſaid vnto the yong men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and † greet him in my name;

† *Heb. aske him in my name, of peace.*

6 And thus ſhall ye ſay to him that liueth *in proſperitie*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine houſe, and peace *be* vnto all that thou haſt.

7 And now, I haue heard that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepheards which were with vs, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought miſſing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

† *Hebr. ſhamed.*

8 Aske thy yong men, and they will ſhew thee: wherefore let the yong men find fauour in thine eyes: (for wee come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatſoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy ſeruants, and to thy ſonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids young men came, they ſpake to Nabal according to all thoſe words in the name of Dauid, and † ceaſed.

† *Heb. reſted.*

10 ¶ And Nabal anſwered Dauids ſeruants, and ſaid, who *is* Dauid? and who *is* the ſonne of Ieſſe? There be many ſeruants now a dayes that breake away euery man from his maſter.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † fleſh that I haue killed for my ſhearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they be?

† *Hebr. ſlaughter.*

12 So Dauids young men turned their way, and went againe, and came and told him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And Dauid ſayd vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his ſword. And they girded on euery man his ſword, and Dauid alſo girded on his ſword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ſtuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold, Dauid ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe to ſalute our maſter: and hee † railed on them.

† *Heb. flew vpon them.*

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not † hurt, neither miſſed wee any thing as long as wee were conuerſant with them, when we were in the fields.

† *Heb. aſhamed.*

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while wee were with them keeping ſheepe.

17 Now therefore know and conſider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold: for he is *ſuch* a ſonne of Belial, that a man cannot ſpeake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, and took two hundred loaues, & two bottles of wine, and fiue ſheepe ready dreſſed, and fiue meaſures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figges, and laid *them* on aſſes.

‖ *Or, lumps.*

19 And ſhe ſaid vnto her ſeruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo, as ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhe came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now Dauid had ſaid, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderneſſe, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that pertained vnto him: and hee hath requited me euill for good.

22 So and more alſo doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.)

23 And when Abigail ſaw Dauid, ſhee haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feete, and ſaid, Vpon me, my lord, *vpon* me let *this* iniquitie bee, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeake in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

† *Heb. eares.*

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, ſo is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: But I thine handmaid ſaw not the yong men of my lord, whome thou didſt ſend.

† *Heb. laie it to his heart.*

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy ſoule liueth, ſeeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *ſhed* blood, and from † auenging thy ſelfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies and they that ſeeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.

† *Heb. ſauing thy ſelfe.*

27 And now this || bleſſing which thine handmaide hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen bee giuen vnto the yong men that † follow my lord.

|| *Or, preſent.*

† *Heb. walke at the feet of, &c.*

28 I pray thee, forgiue the treſpaſſe of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a ſure houſe, becauſe my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not bene found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is riſen to purſue thee, and to ſeeke thy ſoule: but the ſoule of my lord ſhall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the ſoules of thine enemies, them ſhall he ſling out, † *as out* of the middle of a ſling.

† *Heb. in the midſt of the bought of a ſling.*

30 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD ſhall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that hee hath ſpoken concerning thee, and ſhall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Iſrael;

31 That this ſhall bee no † griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou haſt ſhed blood cauſeleſſe, or that my lord hath auenged himſelfe: But when the LORD ſhall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

† *Heb. no ſtaggering: or ſtumbling.*

32 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Abigail, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meet me.

33 And bleſſed be thy aduice, and bleſſed be thou, which haſt kept mee this day from comming to ſhed blood, and from auenging my ſelfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, which hath kept me backe from hurting thee, except thou hadſt haſted and come to meet me, ſurely there had not beene left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which ſhe had brought him, and ſaid vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine houſe; See, I haue hearkened to thy voyce, and haue accepted thy perſon.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feaſt in his houſe like the feaſt of a king; and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherfore ſhee told him nothing, leſſe or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to paſſe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him theſe things, that his heart died within him, and hee became *as* a ſtone.

38 And it came to paſſe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD ſmote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cauſe of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſeruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednes of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid ſent, and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the ſeruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake vnto her, ſaying, Dauid ſent vs vnto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And ſhe aroſe, and bowed her ſelfe on her face to the earth, and ſaid, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a ſeruant to waſh the feet of the ſeruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail haſted, and roſe, and rode vpon an aſſe, with fiue damoſels of hers that went † after her; and ſhee went after the meſſengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

† *Heb. at her feete.*

43 Dauid alſo tooke Ahinoam * of Iezreel, and they were alſo both of them his wiues.

* Ioſh. 15. 56.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the ſonne of Laiſh, which *was* of Gallim.

* 2. Sam. 3. 14, 15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the diſcouerie of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah againſt Dauid. 4 Dauid comming into the trench, ſtayeth Abiſhai from killing Saul, but taketh his ſpeare and cruſe. 13 Dauid reproueth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his ſinne.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, * Doth not Dauid hide himſelfe in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Ieſhimon?

* Chap. 23. 19.

2 Then Saul aroſe, and went downe to the wilderneſſe of Ziph, hauing three thouſand choſen men of Iſrael with him, to ſeek Dauid in the wilderneſſe of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Ieſhimon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wilderneſſe, and he ſaw that Saul came after him into the wilderneſſe.

4 Dauid therefore ſent out ſpies, & vnderſtood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the ſonne of Ner, the captaine of his hoſte: and Saul lay in the || trench, and the people pitched round about him.

* Chap. 14. 50 and 17. 55.

|| *Or, midſt of his carriages.*

6 Then anſwered Dauid, and ſaid to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, ſaying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abiſhai ſaid, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abiſhai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay ſleeping within the trench, and his ſpeare ſtuck in the ground at his bolſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemie into thine hand this day: now therefore let mee ſmite him, I pray thee, with *the* ſpeare, euen to the earth at once, and I will not *ſmite* him the ſecond time.

† *Hebr. ſhut vp.*

9 And Dauid ſaide to Abiſhai, Deſtroy him not. for who can ſtretch forth his hand againſt the LORDS Anointed, and bee guiltleſſe?

10 Dauid ſaid furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or he ſhall deſcend into battell, and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpeare that is at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the ſpeare and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gate them away, and no man ſaw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all aſleepe, becauſe a deep ſleepe *from* the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other ſide, and ſtood on the top of an hil afar off (a great ſpace being betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cried to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered, and ſaid, Who *art* thou *that* crieſt to the King?

15 And Dauid ſaid to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Iſrael? Wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the King? for there came one of the people in, to deſtroy the King thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou haſt done: as the LORD liueth, yee are † worthy to die, becauſe yee haue not kept your maſter the LORDS Anointed: and now ſee where the Kings ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water that was at his bolſter.

† *Hebr. the ſonnes of death.*

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, and ſaid, Is this thy voyce, my ſonne Dauid? And Dauid ſaid, It is my voyce, my lord, O king.

18 And he ſaid, Wherfore doth my lord thus purſue after his ſeruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the wordes of his ſeruant: If the LORD haue ſtirred thee vp againſt me, let him † accept an offering: but if they *bee* the children of men, curſed *bee* they before the LORD: for they haue driuen mee out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Goe ſerue other gods.

† *Hebr. ſmell.*

† *Heb. cleauing.*

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I haue ſinned: Returne, my ſonne Dauid, for I will no more do thee harme, becauſe my ſoule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid anſwered, and ſaid, Behold the Kings ſpeare, and let one of the yong men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteouſnes, and his faithfulnes: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not ſtretch foorth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes: ſo let my life bee much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to Dauid, Bleſſed be thou, my ſonne Dauid: thou ſhalt both doe great *things*, and alſo ſhalt ſtill preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to be in Gath, ſeeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achiſh. 8 Hee inuading other countreys, perſwadeth Achiſh he fought againſt Iudah.

AND Dauid ſaid in his heart, I ſhall now † periſh one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for mee, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines; and Saul ſhall deſpaire of me, to ſeeke me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

† *Hebr. bee conſumed.*

2 And Dauid aroſe, and he paſſed ouer with the ſixe hundred men that *were* with

him, vnto Achiſh the ſonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he, and his men, euery man with his houſhold, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the Carmeliteſſe Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he ſought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue me a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwell in the royall citie with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gaue him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the Kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was † a full yere, and foure moneths.

† *Hebr. the number of dayes.*
† *Hebr. a yeere of dayes.*

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Geſhurites, and the || Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

|| *Or, Gerzites.*

9 And Dauid ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the ſheepe, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

10 And Achiſh ſaid, || Whither haue ye made a rode to day? And Dauid ſaid, Againſt the South of Iudah, and againſt the South of the Ierahmeelites, and againſt the South of the Kenites.

|| *Or, did you not make a rode, &c.*

11 And Dauid ſaued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring *tidings* to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on vs, ſaying, So did Dauid, and ſo will be his maner, all the while hee dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achiſh beleeued Dauid, ſaying, He hath made his people Iſrael † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he ſhall be my ſeruant for euer.

† *Hebr. to ſtinke.*

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Achiſh putteth confidence in Dauid.* 3 *Saul hauing deſtroyed the witches,* 4 *and now in his feare forſaken of God,* 7 *ſeeketh to a witch* 9 *The witch, encouraged by Saul, raiſeth vp Samuel.* 15 *Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth.* 21 *The woman with his ſeruants refreſh him with meate.*

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Iſrael: and Achiſh ſaid vnto Dauid, Know thou aſſuredly, that thou ſhalt goe out with me to battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſeruant can doe. And Achiſh ſaid to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his own city: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, and the wyzards, out of the land.

* Chap. 25. 1

4 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw the hoſte of the Philiſtines, hee was afraide, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD anſwered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then ſaid Saul vnto his ſeruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his ſeruant ſaid to him, Beholde, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at Endor.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelfe, and put on other raiment, and hee went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he ſaid, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar ſpirit, and bring me *him* vp whom I ſhall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off thoſe that haue familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layeſt thou a ſnare for my life, to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the LORD, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then ſaid the woman, Whom ſhall I bring vp vnto thee? and he ſaid, Bring mee vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſaw Samuel, ſhe cryed with a loud voyce; and the woman ſpake to Saul, ſaying, Why haſt thou deceiued me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the King ſaid vnto her, Bee not afraid: for what ſaweſt thou? And the woman ſaid vnto Saul, I ſaw gods aſcending out of the earth.

14 And he ſaid vnto her, † What forme is he of? And ſhe ſaid, An olde man commeth

† *Hebr. what is his forme?*

meth vp, and he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and he ſtouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himſelſe.

15 ¶And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Why haſt thou diſquieted me, to bring mee vp? And Saul anſwered, I am ſore diſtreſſed; for the Philiſtines make warre againſt mee, and God is departed from mee, and anſwereth mee no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayeſt make knowen vnto mee, what I ſhall doe.

† *Hebr. by the hand of Prophets.*

16 Then ſaid Samuel, Wherefore then doeſt thou aske of mee, ſeeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemie?

17 And the LORD hath done || to him, * as he ſpake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* to Dauid:

|| *Or, for himſelfe.*
*Cha. 15.28
† *Hebr. mine hand.*

18 Becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voice of the LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will alſo deliuer Iſrael with thee, into the hand of the Philiſtines: and to morrow *ſhalt* thou and thy ſonnes *be* with me: the LORD alſo ſhall deliuer the hoſte of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.

20 Then Saul † fell ſtraight way all along on the earth, and was ſore afraide, becauſe of the words of Samuel, and there was no ſtrength in him: for hee had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

† Hebr *made haſte and fell with the fulnes of his ſtature.*

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and ſaw that hee was ſore troubled, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou ſpakeſt vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou alſo vnto the voyce of thine handmaid, and let mee ſet a morſell of bread before thee; and eate, that thou mayeſt haue ſtrength, when thou goeſt on thy way.

23 But he refuſed, and ſaid, I will not eat. But his ſeruants together with the woman compelled him, and hee hearkened vnto their voice: ſo he aroſe from the earth, and ſate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the houſe, and ſhe haſted, and killed it, and took flower and kneaded *it*, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And ſhee brought *it* before Saul, and before his ſeruants, and they did eate: then they roſe vp, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philiſtines, 3 is diſalowed by their Princes. 6 Achiſh diſmiſſeth him with commendations of his fidelitie.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Iſraelites pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philiſtines paſſed on by hundreds, and by thouſands: but Dauid and his men paſſed on in the rereward with Achiſh.

3 Then ſayd the princes of the Philiſtines, What *doe* theſe Hebrewes *here*? And Achiſh ſaid vnto the princes of the Philiſtines, *Is* not this Dauid the ſeruant of Saul the King of Iſrael, which hath beene with me theſe dayes, or theſe yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him ſince he fell *vnto mee*, vnto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philiſtines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philiſtines ſaid vnto him, *Make this fellow returne, that hee may goe againe to his place which thou haſt appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battel, leſt in the battell hee be an aduerſary to vs: for wherewith ſhould he reconcile himſelfe vnto his maſter? ſhould it not bee with the heads of theſe men?

*1. Chron. 12.19.

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whom they ſang one to another in dances, ſaying, *Saul ſlew his thouſands, and Dauid his tenne thouſands?

* Chap. 18.7 and 21. 11.

6 ¶ Then Achiſh called Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Surely, as the LORD liueth, thou haſt bene vpright, and thy going out and thy comming in with me in the hoſte is good in my ſight: for I haue not found euil in thee, ſince the day of thy comming vnto me vnto this day: neuertheleſſe, the † lords fauour thee not.

† *Hebr. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.*

7 Wherefore now returne and goe in peace, that thou † diſpleaſe not the lords of the Philiſtines.

† *Hebr. doe not euill in the eyes of the lords.*

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, But what haue I done? and what haſt thou found in thy ſeruant ſo long as I haue bene † with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight againſt the enemies of my lord the King?

† *Hebr. before thee.*

6. And Achiſh anſwered, and ſaid to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my ſight, as an Angel of God: notwithſtanding

the Princes of the Philiſtines haue ſaid, Hee ſhall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now riſe vp earely in the morning, with thy maſters ſeruants that are come with thee: and aſſoone as yee be vp earely in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men roſe vp earely to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philiſtines; and the Philiſtines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Amalekites ſpoile Ziklag.* 4 *Dauid asking counſell, is encouraged by God to purſue them.* 11 *By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian, hee is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the ſpoile.* 22 *Dauids law to diuide the ſpoile equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the ſtuffe.* 26 *Hee ſendeth preſents to his friends.*

AND it came to paſſe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues, that *were* therein; they ſlew not any either great or ſmall, but caried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce, and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly diſtreſſed: for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoule of all the people was † grieued, euery man for his ſonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himſelfe in the LORD his God.

† *Heb. bitter.*

7 And Dauid ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt Ahimelechs ſonne, I pray thee, bring me hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, ſaying; Shall I purſue after this troupe? ſhall I ouertake them? And hee anſwered him, Purſue, for thou ſhalt ſurely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, he, and the ſixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Beſor, where thoſe that were left behinde, stayed.

10 But Dauid purſued, hee and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were ſo faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Beſor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and hee did eate, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figs, and two cluſters *of raiſins*: and when he had eaten, his ſpirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, To whom *belongeſt* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he ſaid, I am a yong man of Egypt, ſeruant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſicke.

14 We made an inuaſion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the *coaſt* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid ſaid to him, Canſt thou bring me downe to this company? And hee ſaid, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill mee, nor deliuer mee into the hands of my maſter, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when hee had brought him downe, behold, they *were* ſpread abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, becauſe of all the great ſpoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid ſmote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of † the next day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſaue foure hundred young men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

† *Heb. their morrow.*

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid reſcued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſons nor daughters, neither ſpoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flocks, and the herdes, *which* they draue before thoſe *other* cattell, and ſaid, This *is* Dauids ſpoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were ſo faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brooke Beſor: and they went foorth to meete Dauid, and to meete the people, that *were* with him; and

when Dauid came neere to the people, he || ſaluted them.

|| Or, asked them how they did.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of † thoſe that went with Dauid, and ſaid, Becauſe they went not with vs, we will not giue them *ought* of the ſpoile, that we haue recouered, ſaue to euery man his wife and his children, that they may leade *them* away, and depart.

† Hebr. men.

23 Then ſaid Dauid, Ye ſhall not do ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preſerued vs, and deliuered the company that came againſt vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part *is* that goeth downe to the battell, ſo ſhall his part *bee* that tarieth by the ſtuffe: they ſhall part alike.

25 And it was ſo from that day † forward, that he made it a ſtatute, and an ordinance for Iſrael, vnto this day.

† Hebr. and forward.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, he ſent of the ſpoile vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, (ſaying, Behold a † preſent for you, of the ſpoile of the enemies of the LORD)

† Hebr. bleſſing.

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eſhtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Choraſhan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himſelfe and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul hauing loſt his armie, and his ſonnes ſlaine, hee and his armour bearer kill themſelues. 7 The Philiſtines poſſeſſe the forſaken townes of the Iſraelites. 8 They triumph ouer the dead carkeiſes. 11 They of Iabeſh Gilead, recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Iabeſh, and mournfully bury their bones.

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael: and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fel downe || ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

* 1.Chron. 10.1.

|| Or, wounded.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his ſons, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, Sauls ſonnes.

3 And the battel went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was ſore wounded of the archers.

† Hebr. ſhooters, men with bowes.

Hebr. found him.

4 Then ſaid Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me through therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come and thruſt me through, and || abuſe me. But his armour bearer would not, for hee was ſore afraide: therefore Saul tooke a ſword, and fell vpon it.

|| Or, mocke me.

5 And when his armour bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, hee fell likewiſe vpon *his* ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and his armour bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that *were* on the other ſide of the valley, and they that *were* on the other ſide Iordane, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fledde, and that Saul and his ſons were dead, they forſooke the cities and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow when the Philiſtines came to ſtrippe the ſlaine, that they found Saul, and his three ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and ſtripped off his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about to publiſh *it in* the houſe of their idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtened his bodie to the wall of Bethſhan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead heard || of that which the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

|| Or, concerning him.

12 All the valiant men aroſe, and went all night, and tooke the bodie of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes from the wall of Bethſhan, and came to Iabeſh, and * burnt them there.

* Iere. 34.5.

13 And they tooke their bones, and * buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabeſh, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

* 2.Sam. 2.4.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF Samuel, otherwiſe called, The ſecond Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accuſed himſelfe of Sauls death, is ſlaine.* 17 *Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a ſong.*

NOw it came to paſſe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the ſlaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

* 1.Sam. 30. 17.

2 It came euen to paſſe on the thirde day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and ſo it was when he came to Dauid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeyſance.

3 And Dauid ſaide vnto him, From whence comeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto him, Out of the campe of Iſrael am I eſcaped.

4 And Dauid ſaide vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he anſwered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people alſo are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his ſonne are dead alſo.

† *Hebr. what was, &c.*

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto the yong man that told him, How knoweſt thou that Saul and Ionathan his ſonne be dead?

6 And the yong man that tolde him, ſaid, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, beholde, Saul leaned vpon his ſpeare: and loe, the charets and horſemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he ſaw mee, and called vnto me: and I anſwered, † Here am I.

† *Hebr. behold me.*

8 And he ſaid vnto me, Who *art* thou? and I anſwered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 Hee ſaid vnto mee againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and ſlay me: for ‖ anguiſh is come vpon mee, becauſe my life *is* yet whole in me.

‖ *Or, my coat of male, (or, my embroidered coat) hindereth me, that my, &c.*

10 So I ſtood vpon him, and ſlew him, becauſe I was ſure that he could not liue after that hee was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke holde on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewiſe all the men that *were* with him.

* Chap. 3. 31. and 13. 31.

12 And they mourned and wept, and faſted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his ſonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe they were fallen by the ſword.

13 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto the yong man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And hee anſwered, I *am* the ſonne of a ſtranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid ſaide vnto him, * How waſt thou not afraid to ſtretch foorth thine hand, to deſtroy the LORDS Anointed?

* Pſal. 105. 15.

15 And Dauid called one of the yong men, and ſaid, Go neere, *and* fall vpon him. And he ſmote him, that he died.

16 And Dauid ſaide vnto him, Thy blood *be* vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath teſtified againſt thee, ſaying, I haue ſlaine the LORDS Anoynted.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his ſonne:

18 (Alſo hee bade them teach the children of Iudah *the vſe of* the bow: behold, it is written * in the booke ‖ of Iaſher.)

* Ioſh. 10. 13.

‖ *Or, of the vpright.*

19 The beauty of Iſrael is ſlaine vpon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 * Tell it not in Gath, publiſh it not in the ſtreets of Askelon: leſt the daughters of the Philiſtines reioyce, leſt the daughters of the vncircumciſed triumph.

* Micah 1. 10.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *be* raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the ſhield of the mighty is vilely caſt away, the ſhield of Saul, *as though* hee had not bene anointed with oile.

22 From the blood of the ſlaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the ſword of Saul returned not emptie.

23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and ‖ pleaſant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were ſwifter then Eagles, they were ſtronger then Lions.

‖ *Or, ſweet.*

24 Ye daughters of Iſrael, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in ſcarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midſt of the battel! O Ionathan, thou waſt ſlaine in thine high places.

26 I am diſtreſſed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleaſant haſt thou bene vnto me: thy loue to me was wonderfull, paſſing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre periſhed!

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid by Gods direction, with his company goeth vp to Hebron, where he is made King of Iudah. 5 He commendeth them of Iabeſh Gilead, for their kindeneſſe to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Iſhboſheth king of Iſrael. 12 A mortall skirmiſh betweene twelue of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men. 18 Aſahel is ſlaine. 25 At Abners motion Ioab ſoundeth a retreat. 32 Aſahels buriall.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid ſaid, Whither ſhall I goe vp? And he ſaid, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues alſo, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his houſehold: & they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 *And the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid King ouer the houſe of Iudah: and they told Dauid, ſaying; That *the men of Iabeſh Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

*1.Macc.2.57.

3. C. 1055

*1.Sam.31.13.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſent meſſengers vnto the men of Iabeſh Gilead, and ſaid vnto them, Bleſſed *be* ye of the LORD, that yee haue ſhewed this kindneſſe vnto your lord, *euen* vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD ſhew kindneſſe and trueth vnto you: and I alſo will requite you this kindneſſe, becauſe yee haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands bee ſtrengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your maſter Saul is dead, and alſo the houſe of Iudah haue anointed me King ouer them.

† *Hebr.be ye the ſonnes of valour.*

8 ¶ But Abner the ſonne of Ner, captaine of † Sauls hoſte, tooke Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

† *Hebr.the hoſte which was Sauls.*

9 And he made him king ouer Gilead, and ouer the Aſhurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Iſrael.

10 Iſhboſheth Sauls ſonne *was* fourtie yeeres old when hee began to reigne ouer Iſrael, and reigned two yeres: but the houſe of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the † time that Dauid was king in Hebron ouer the houſe of Iudah, *was* ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths)

† *Hebr.number of dayes.*

12 ¶ And Abner the ſonne of Ner, and the ſeruants of Iſhboſheth the ſon of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and the ſeruants of Dauid went out, and met † together by the poole of Gibeon: and they ſate downe the one on the one ſide of the poole, and the other on the other ſide of the poole.

† *Heb.them together.*

14 And Abner ſaide to Ioab, Let the yong men now ariſe, and play before vs: and Ioab ſaid, Let them ariſe.

15 Then there aroſe and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which *perteined* to Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, and twelue of the ſeruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and *thruſt* his ſword in his fellowes ſide, ſo they fell downe together: Wherefore that place was called || Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

|| *That is, the field of ſtrong men.*

17 And there was a very ſore battel that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Iſrael, before the ſeruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three ſonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abiſhai, and Aſahel: and Aſahel *was as* light † of foot † as a wild Roe.

† *Heb.of his feet.*

† *Heb.as one of the Roes that is in the field.*

19 And Aſahel purſued after Abner, and in going hee turned not to the right hand nor to the left, from † following Abner.

† *Hebr.from after Abner.*

20 Thē Abner looked behind him, & ſaid, Art thou Aſahel? And he anſwered, I *am*.

21 And Abner ſaid to him, Turne thee aſide to thy right hand, or to thy left, & lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his || armour. But Aſahel would not turne aſide from following of him.

|| *Or, ſpoile.*

22 And Abner ſaide againe to Aſahel, Turne thee aſide from following mee: Wherefore ſhould I ſmite thee to the ground? how then ſhould I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit hee refuſed to turne aſide: wherfore Abner with the hinder end of the ſpeare ſmote him vnder the fift *ribbe*, that the ſpeare came out behinde him, and hee fell downe there, and died in the ſame place:

and it came to paſſe, that as many as came to the place where Aſahel fell downe and died, ſtood ſtill.

24 Ioab alſo and Abiſhai purſued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wilderneſſe of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together after Abnerr, and became one troupe, and ſtood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and ſaid, Shall the ſword deuoure for euer? Knoweſt thou not that it will be bitternes in the latter end? How long ſhall it be then, yet thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab ſaid, As God liueth, vnleſſe thou hadſt ſpoken, ſurely then † in the morning the people had || gone vp euery one from following his brother.

† Heb. from the morning.
|| Or, gone away.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people ſtood ſtill, and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and paſſed ouer Iordane, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner; and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids ſeruants nineteene men, and Aſahel.

31 But the ſeruants of Dauid had ſmitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *ſo that* three hundred and threeſcore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Aſahel, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his father which *was* in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre Dauid ſtill waxeth ſtronger. 2 Sixe ſonnes were borne to him in Hebron. 6 Abner diſpleaſed with Iſhboſheth, 12 reuolteth to Dauid. 13 Dauid requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner hauing communed with the Iſraelites, is feaſted by Dauid, and diſmiſſed. 22 Ioab returning from battell, is diſpleaſed with the king, and killeth Abner. 28 Dauid curſeth Ioab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was long war betweene the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of Dauid: but Dauid waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were ſonnes borne in Hebron: And his firſt borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe.

3 And his ſecond, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur;

4 And the fourth, Adoniiah the ſonne of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the ſonne of Abital;

5 And the ſixth, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: theſe were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe while there was warre betweene the houſe of Saul and the houſe of Dauid, that Abner made himſelfe ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whoſe name *was* * Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Iſhboſheth* ſaide to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

* Chap. 21. 10.

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Iſhboſheth, and ſaid, *Am* I a dogs head, which againſt Iudah doe ſhew kindneſſe this day vnto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargeſt me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more alſo, except as the LORD hath ſworne to Dauid, euen ſo I doe to him:

10 To tranſlate the kingdome from the houſe of Saul, and to ſet vp the throne of Dauid ouer Iſrael, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba.

11 And hee could not anſwere Abner a word againe, becauſe he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner ſent meſſengers to Dauid on his behalfe, ſaying, Whoſe *is* the land? ſaying *alſo*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *ſhall be* with thee, to bring about all Iſrael vnto thee.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou ſhalt not ſee my face, except thou firſt bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou commeſt to ſee my face.

† Hebr. ſaying.

14 And Dauid ſent meſſengers to Iſhboſheth Sauls ſonne, ſaying, Deliuer me my wife Michal, which I eſpouſed to me for * an hundred foreſkinnes of the Philiſtines.

* 1. Sam. 18. 25, 27.

15 And Iſhboſheth ſent, and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from * Phaltiel the ſonne of Laiſh.

* 1. Sam. 25. 44. Phalti.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then ſaid Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

† Hebr. going, and weeping.

† *Hebr.both yeſterday,and the third day.*

17 ¶And Abner had cõmunication with the Elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Yee ſought for Dauid † in times paſt to be King ouer you.

18 Now then doe *it*, for the LORD hath ſpoken of Dauid, ſaying; By the hand of my ſeruant Dauid I will ſaue my people Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner alſo ſpake in the eares of Beniamin: and Abner went alſo to ſpeake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that ſeemed good to Iſrael, and that ſeemed good to the whole houſe of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twentie men with him: and Dauid made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid vnto Dauid, I will ariſe, and goe, and will gather all Iſrael vnto my lord the King, that they may make a league with thee, & that thou mayeſt reigne ouer all that thine heart deſireth. And Dauid ſent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶And behold, the ſeruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from *purſuing* a troupe, and brought in a great ſpoile with them: (but Abner *was* not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had ſent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoſte that *was* with him, were come, they told Ioab, ſaying, Abner the ſonne of Ner came to the King, and he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the King, and ſaid, What haſt thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, why is it that thou haſt ſent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſonne of Ner, that he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the wel of Siriah; but Dauid knew *it* not.

1.King.2.5
|| *Or,peaceably.*
*Chap.2.23

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, *Ioab tooke him aſide in the gate to ſpeake with him || quietly: and ſmote him there vnder the fift *rib*, that he died, for the blood of * Aſahel his brother.

† *Hebr. bloods.*

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, he ſaid, I and my kingdome *are* guiltleſſe before the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the ſonne of Ner:

† *Heb.be cut off.*

29 Let it reſt on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers houſe, and let there not † faile from the houſe of Ioab one that hath an iſſue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaffe, or that falleth on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

* Chap.2.23

30 So Ioab and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner, becauſe he had ſlaine their brother * Aſahel at Gibeon in the battell.

† *Hebr.bed.*

31 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with ſackecloth, and mourne before Abner. And King Dauid himſelfe followed the † biere.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lift vp his voice, & wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented ouer Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

† *Hebr.children of iniquitie.*

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, ſo felleſt thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

35 And when all the people came to cauſe Dauid to eate meate while it was yet day, Dauid ſware, ſaying, So doe God to me, and more alſo, if I taſte bread or ought elſe, till the Sunne be downe.

† *Hebr.was good in their eyes.*

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleaſed them: as whatſoeuer the King did, pleaſed all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael vnderſtood that day, that it was not of the King to ſlay Abner the ſonne of Ner.

38 And the King ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Know yee not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

† *Heb.tender.*

39 And I am this day † weake, though anointed King, and theſe men the ſonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD ſhall reward the doer of euill according to his wickedneſſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites beeing troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab ſlay Iſhboſheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 Dauid cauſeth them to be ſlaine, and Iſhboſheths head to be buried.

ANd when Sauls ſonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his handes were feeble, and all the Iſraelites were troubled.

† *Heb.ſecond*

2 And Sauls ſonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, & the name of the † other Rechab, the ſonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth alſo was reckoned to Beniamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſoiourners there vntill this day.

and it came to paſſe, that as many as came to the place where Aſahel fell downe and died, ſtood ſtill.

24 Ioab alſo and Abiſhai purſued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wilderneſſe of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together after Abnerr, and became one troupe, and ſtood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and ſaid, Shall the ſword deuoure for euer? Knoweſt thou not that it will be bitternes in the latter end? How long ſhall it be then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab ſaid, As God liueth, vnleſſe thou hadſt ſpoken, ſurely then † in the morning the people had || gone vp euery one from following his brother.

† *Heb. from the morning.*
|| *Or, gone away.*

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people ſtood ſtill, and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and paſſed ouer Iordane, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner; and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids ſeruants nineteene men, and Aſahel.

31 But the ſeruants of Dauid had ſmitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *ſo that* three hundred and threeſcore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Aſahel, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his father which *was* in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre Dauid ſtill waxeth ſtronger. 2 Sixe ſonnes were borne to him in Hebron. 6 Abner diſpleaſed with Iſhboſheth, 12 reuolteth to Dauid. 13 Dauid requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner hauing communed with the Iſraelites, is feaſted by Dauid, and diſmiſſed. 22 Ioab returning from battell, is diſpleaſed with the king, and killeth Abner. 28 Dauid curſeth Ioab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was long war betweene the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of Dauid: but Dauid waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were ſonnes borne in Hebron: And his firſt borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe.

3 And his ſecond, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur;

4 And the fourth, Adoniiah the ſonne of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the ſonne of Abital;

5 And the ſixth, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: theſe were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe while there was warre betweene the houſe of Saul and the houſe of Dauid, that Abner made himſelfe ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whoſe name *was* * Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Iſhboſheth* ſaide to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

* Chap. 21. 10.

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Iſhboſheth, and ſaid, *Am* I a dogs head, which againſt Iudah doe ſhew kindneſſe this day vnto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargeſt me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more alſo, except as the LORD hath ſworne to Dauid, euen ſo I doe to him:

10 To tranſlate the kingdome from the houſe of Saul, and to ſet vp the throne of Dauid ouer Iſrael, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba.

11 And hee could not anſwere Abner a word againe, becauſe he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner ſent meſſengers to Dauid on his behalfe, ſaying, Whoſe *is* the land? ſaying *alſo*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *ſhall be* with thee, to bring about all Iſrael vnto thee.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou ſhalt not ſee my face, except thou firſt bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou commeſt to ſee my face.

† *Hebr. ſaying.*

14 And Dauid ſent meſſengers to Iſhboſheth Sauls ſonne, ſaying, Deliuer me my wife Michal, which I eſpouſed to me for * an hundred foreskinnes of the Philiſtines.

* 1. Sam. 18. 25, 27.

15 And Iſhboſheth ſent, and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from * Phaltiel the ſonne of Laiſh.

* 1. Sam. 25. 44. Phalti.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then ſaid Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

† *Hebr. going, and weeping.*

17 ¶And Abner had cōmunication with the Elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Yee ſought for Dauid † in times paſt to be King ouer you.

† Hebr.both yeſterday, and the third day.

18 Now then doe *it*, for the LORD hath ſpoken of Dauid, ſaying; By the hand of my ſeruant Dauid I will ſaue my people Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner alſo ſpake in the eares of Beniamin: and Abner went alſo to ſpeake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that ſeemed good to Iſrael, and that ſeemed good to the whole houſe of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twentie men with him: and Dauid made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid vnto Dauid, I will ariſe, and goe, and will gather all Iſrael vnto my lord the King, that they may make a league with thee, & that thou mayeſt reigne ouer all that thine heart deſireth. And Dauid ſent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶And behold, the ſeruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from *purſuing* a troupe, and brought in a great ſpoile with them: (but Abner *was* not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had ſent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoſte that *was* with him, were come, they told Ioab, ſaying, Abner the ſonne of Ner came to the King, and he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the King, and ſaid, What haſt thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, why is it that thou haſt ſent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſonne of Ner, that he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the wel of Siriah; but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, *Ioab tooke him aſide in the gate to ſpeake with him || quietly: and ſmote him there vnder the fift *rib*, that he died, for the blood of * Aſahel his brother.

1.King.2.5
|| Or, peaceably.
*Chap.2,23

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, he ſaid, I and my kingdome *are* guiltleſſe before the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the ſonne of Ner:

†Hebr. bloods.

29 Let it reſt on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers houſe, and let there not † faile from the houſe of Ioab one that hath an iſſue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaffe, or that falleth on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

† Heb.be cut off.

30 So Ioab and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner, becauſe he had ſlaine their brother * Aſahel at Gibeon in the battell.

* Chap.2.23

31 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with ſackecloth, and mourne before Abner. And King Dauid himſelfe followed the † biere.

† Hebr.bed.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lift vp his voice, & wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented ouer Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, ſo felleſt thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

† Hebr.children of iniquitie.

35 And when all the people came to cauſe Dauid to eate meate while it was yet day, Dauid ſware, ſaying, So doe God to me, and more alſo, if I taſte bread or ought elſe, till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleaſed them: as whatſoeuer the King did, pleaſed all the people.

† Hebr.was good in their eyes.

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael vnderſtood that day, that it was not of the King to ſlay Abner the ſonne of Ner.

38 And the King ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Know yee not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

39 And I am this day † weake, though anointed King, and theſe men the ſonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD ſhall reward the doer of euill according to his wickedneſſe.

† Heb.tender.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites beeing troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab ſlay Iſhboſheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 Dauid cauſeth them to be ſlaine, and Iſhboſheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls ſonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his handes were feeble, and all the Iſraelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls ſonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, & the name of the † other Rechab, the ſonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth alſo was reckoned to Beniamin:

† Heb.ſecond.

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſoiourners there vntill this day.

4 And Ionathan, Sauls ſonne, had a ſonne that was lame of his feet, *and* was fiue yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, & his nource tooke him vp, and fled: and it came to paſſe as ſhe made haſte to flee, that he fell, and became lame, and his name *was* Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the houſe of Iſhboſheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midſt of the houſe, as *though* they would haue fetched wheate, and they ſmote him vnder the fift *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother eſcaped.

7 For when they came into the houſe, hee lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they ſmote him, and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Iſhboſheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and ſaid to the King, Behold the head of Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, thine enemie, which ſought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his ſeed.

9 ¶ And Dauid anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and ſaid vnto them, *As* the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my ſoule out of all aduerſitie,

10 When * one told me, ſaying, Behold, Saul is dead, († thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke hold of him, and ſlew him in Ziklag, || who *thought* that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

* Chap 1.15
† *Heb. he was in his own eyes as a bringer, &c.*
|| *Or, which* was *the reward I gaue him for his tidings.*

11 How much more, when wicked men haue ſlaine a righteous perſon, in his owne houſe vpon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood at your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his young men, and they ſlew them, and cut off their hands and their feete, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Iſhboſheth, and buried *it* in the * ſepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

* Chap. 3.32

CHAP. V.

1 The Tribes come to Hebron to anoint Dauid ouer Iſrael. 4 Dauids age. 6 He taking Zion from the Iebuſites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram ſendeth to Dauid. 13 Eleuen ſonnes are borne to him in Ieruſalem. 17 Dauid directed by God, ſmiteth the Philiſtines at Baal-Perazim 22 and againe at the Mulbery trees.

THen * came all the tribes of Iſrael to Dauid vnto Hebron, and ſpake, ſaying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy fleſh,

* 1. Chron. 11.1.

2 Alſo in time paſt when Saul was king ouer vs, thou *waſt hee* that leddeſt out and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD ſaid to thee, * Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be a captaine ouer Iſrael.

* Pſal. 78.71

3 So all the Elders of Iſrael came to the king to Hebron, and king Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed Dauid King ouer Iſrael.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirtie yeeres old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned fourtie yeeres.

5 In Hebron hee reigned ouer Iudah * ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeres ouer all Iſrael and Iudah.

* Chap. 2.11

6 ¶ And the King and his men went to Ieruſalem, vnto the Iebuſites, the inhabitants of the land: which ſpake vnto Dauid, ſaying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither: || Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

|| *Or, ſaying, Dauid ſhall not, &c.*

7 Neuertheleſſe, Dauid tooke the ſtrong hold of Zion: the ſame *is* the city of Dauid.

8 And Dauid ſaid on that day, Whoſoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and ſmiteth the Iebuſites, and the lame, and the blinde, *that are* hated of Dauids ſoule, * *he ſhall bee chiefe and captaine*: || Wherefore they ſaide The blind and the lame ſhall not come into the houſe.

* 1 Chron. 11.6.
|| *Or, becauſe they had ſaid, euen the blind and the lame, He ſhall not come into the houſe.*

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the citie of Dauid, and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid † went on, and grewe great, and the LORD God of hoſtes was with him.

† *Heb. went going and growing.*

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and † Maſons: and they built Dauid an houſe.

* 1. Chron. 14.1.
† *Heb hewers of the ſtone of the wall.*

12 And Dauid perciued that the LORD had eſtabliſhed him King ouer Iſrael, and that hee had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

13 ¶ And * Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ieruſalem, after he was come from Hebron, and there were yet ſonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

* 1. Chron. 3.9.

14 And * theſe *be* the names of thoſe that were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem, Shammua, & Shobab, and Nathan, & Solomon:

* 1. Chron. 3.5.

15 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

* 1.Chron. 11,16. and 14.8.

17 ¶ *But when the Philiſtines heard that they had anointed Dauid king ouer Iſrael, all the Philiſtines came vp to ſeeke Dauid, and Dauid heard *of it*, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philiſtines alſo came, and ſpred themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp to the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtleſſe deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

*Eſai.28.21

20 And *Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there, and ſaid, The LORD hath broken forth vpon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therfore he called the name of that place, || Baal-Perazim.

|| That is, *the plaine of breaches.*

* 1.Chron. 14.12.

|| *Or, tooke them away.*

21 And there they left images, and Dauid and his men * || burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philiſtines came vp yet againe, and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not goe vp: *but* fetch a compaſſe behind them, and come vpon them ouer againſt the Mulberie trees.

24 And let it be when thou heareſt the ſound of a going in the tops of the mulbery trees, that then thou ſhalt beſtirre thy ſelfe: for then ſhall the LORD goe out before thee, to ſmite the hoſte of the Philiſtines.

25 And Dauid did ſo, as the LORD had commanded him; & ſmote the Philiſtines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-iearim on a new cart. 6 Vzzah is ſmitten at Perez-Vzzah. 9 God bleſſeth Obed Edom for the Arke. 12 Dauid bringeth the Arke into Zion with ſacrifices, daunceth before it, for which Michal deſpiſeth him. 17 He placeth it in a tabernacle with great ioy and feaſting. 20 Michal reprouing Dauid for his religious ioy, is childleſſe to her death.

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the choſen men of Iſrael, thirty thouſand:

* 1.Chron. 13.5,6.

|| *Or, at which the name, euen the Name of the LORD of hoſts was called vpon.*

† *Heb. made to ride.*

2 And * Dauid aroſe and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, || whoſe Name is called by the LORD of hoſts, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.

3 And they † ſet the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the houſe of Abinadab that *was* in || Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the ſonnes of Abinadab, draue the new cart.

|| *Or, the hill.*

* 1.Sam.7.1.

† *Hebr. with.*

4 And they brought it out of * the houſe of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God; and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and all the houſe of Iſrael played before the LORD on all maner of *inſtruments* made of Firre-wood, euen on harpes, and on Pſalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

* 1.Chron. 13.9.

6 ¶ And *when they came to Nachons threſhing floore, Vzzah put forth his *hand* to the Arke of God, and tooke hold of it, for the oxen || ſhooke *it*.

|| *Or, ſtumbled.*

|| *Or, raſhneſſe*

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Vzzah, and God ſmote him there for *his* || errour, and there hee died by the Arke of God.

† *Heb. broken.*

8 And Dauid was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: And he called the name of the place, || Perez-Vzzah to this day.

|| That is, *the breach of Vzzah.*

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day, and ſaid, How ſhall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid caried it aſide into the houſe of Obed Edom, the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the houſe of Obed Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD bleſſed Obed Edom, and all his houſhold.

* 1.Chron. 15.25.

12 ¶ And it was told king Dauid, ſaying, * The LORD hath bleſſed the houſe of Obed Edom, and all that *pertained* vnto him, becauſe of the Arke of God. So Dauid went and brought vp the Arke of God, from the houſe of Obed Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladneſſe.

13 And it was ſo, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD, had gone ſixe paces, he ſacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the houſe of Iſrael brought vp the Arke of the LORD with ſhouting, & with the ſound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the city of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and ſaw king Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and ſet it in his place, in the midſt of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt offrings, & peace offrings before the LORD.

† *Heb.ſtretched.*

18 And aſſoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, * hee bleſſed the people in the Name of the LORD of hoſtes.

* 1.Chron. 16.2.

19 And he dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Iſrael, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of fleſh*, and a flagon *of wine*: ſo all the people departed euery one to his houſe.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſhold: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dauid, and ſaid, Howe glorious was the king of Iſrael to day, who vncouered himſelfe to day in the eies of the handmaids of his ſeruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ‖ ſhameleſſely vncouereth himſelfe!

‖ *Or, openly.*

21 And Dauid ſaid vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which choſe me before thy father, and before all his houſe, to appoint mee ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Iſrael: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will bee baſe in mine owne ſight: and ‖ of the maid ſeruants which thou haſt ſpoken of, of them ſhall I be had in honour.

‖ *Or, of the handmaids* of my ſeruants.

23 Therfore Michal the daughte of Saul had no childe vnto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nathan firſt approuing the purpoſe of Dauid to build God an houſe,* 4 *after by the word of God forbiddeth him* 12 *He promiſeth him benefits and bleſsings in his ſeede.* 18 *Dauids prayer and thankeſgiuing.*

AND it came to paſſe, * when the King ſate in his houſe, and the LORD had giuen him reſt round about from all his enemies;

* 1.Chron. 17.2.

2 That the king ſaid vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an houſe of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan ſaid to the King, Goe, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, ſaying;

5 Goe and tell † my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an houſe for me to dwell in?

† *Hebr. to my ſeruant to Dauid.*

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any houſe, ſince the time that I brought vp the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Iſrael, ſpake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Iſrael, whom I commanded to feed my people Iſrael, ſaying, Why build ye not me an houſe of Cedar?

‖ *In the* 1.*chr* 17.6. *any of the Iudges.*

8 Now therefore ſo ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, * I tooke thee from the ſheepecote, † from following the ſheepe, to bee ruler ouer my people, ouer Iſrael.

* 1.Sam 16. 12. pſal.78. 70.

† *Hebr. from after.*

9 And I was with thee whitherſoeuer thou wenteſt, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy ſight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

† *Heb. from thy face.*

10 (Moreouer I will appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe afflict them any more, as beforetime,

11 And as ſince the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Iſrael, and haue cauſed thee to reſt from all thine enemies:) Alſo the LORD telleth thee, that hee will make thee an houſe.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou ſhalt ſleepe with thy fathers, I will ſet vp thy ſeede after thee, which ſhall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

* 1.King.8. 20.

13 * Hee ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and I will ſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome for euer.

* 1.King.5.5 and 6.12. 1.chron.22.10

14 * I will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſonne: * if he commit iniquity, I will chaſten him with the rod of men, and with the ſtripes of the children of men.

* Heb.1.5.
* Pſal.89. 31,32.

15 But my mercie ſhall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whome I put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe, and thy kingdome ſhall bee eſtabliſhed for euer before thee: thy throne ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for euer.

17 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went King Dauid in, and ſate before the LORD, and he ſaid, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord GOD: but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſeruants houſe for a great while to come, and *is* this the † maner of man, O Lord GOD?

† *Hebr.* Law.

20 And what can Dauid ſay more vnto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knoweſt thy ſeruant.

21 For thy wordes ſake, and according to thine owne heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make thy ſeruants know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſide thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

23 And *what one Nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Iſrael, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himſelfe, and to make him a name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedſt to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods?

*Deut.4.7.

24 For thou haſt confirmed to thy ſelfe thy people Iſrael *to bee* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruant, and concerning his houſe, eſtabliſh *it* for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for euer, ſaying, The LORD of hoſtes *is* the God ouer Iſrael: and let the houſe of thy ſeruant Dauid be eſtabliſhed before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hoſtes, God of Iſrael, haſt † reuealed to thy ſeruant, ſaying, I will build thee an houſe: therefore hath thy ſeruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

† *Hebr. opened the eare.*

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and *thy words be true, and thou haſt promiſed this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant.)

*Iohn 17.17.

29 Therefore now † let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, haſt ſpoken *it*, and with thy bleſſing let the houſe of thy ſeruant be bleſſed for euer.

† *Heb. be thou pleaſed and bleſſe.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 Dauid ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 Hee ſmiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi ſendeth Ioram with preſents to bleſſe him. 11 The preſents and the ſpoile Dauid dedicateth to God. 14 Hee putteth gariſons in Edom. 16 Dauids officers.

1 AND *after this it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them: and Dauid tooke || Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* 1.Chron. 18.1. &c. pſal.60.2.
|| *Or, the bridle of Ammah.*

2 And he ſmote Moab, and meaſured them with a line, caſting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines meaſured hee, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and ſo the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid ſmote alſo Hadadezer the ſonne of Rehob, King of Zobah, as hee went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke || from him a thouſand || *charets*, and ſeuen hundred horſmen, and twentie thouſand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet *horſes*, but reſerued of them *for* an hundred charets.

|| *Or, of his.*
|| As 1.Chro. 18.4.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccour Hadadezer King of Zobah, Dauid ſlew of the Syrians two and twentie thouſand men.

6 Then Dauid put gariſons in Syria of Damaſcus: And the Syrians became ſeruants to Dauid, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer hee went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that were on the ſeruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 And from Betah and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King Dauid tooke exceeding much braſſe.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi ſent Ioram his ſonne vnto King Dauid to † ſalute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadadezer, and ſmitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and *Ioram* † brought with him veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe;

† *Hebr. aske him of peace.*
† *Hebr. was a man of warres with.*
† *Hebr. in his hand were.*

11 Which alſo King Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and gold that he had dedicate of all Nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, & of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoile of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate *him* a name when he returned from † ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, *being* eighteene thouſand *men*.

† *Hebr. his ſmiting.*

14 ¶ And hee put gariſons in Edom;

thorow-throughout all Edom put he garriſons, and all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruants: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whetherſoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and Dauid executed iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* || Recorder.

|| Or, remembrancer, or writer of Chronicles.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and Seraiah *was* the || Scribe.

|| Or, ſecretarie.

18 * And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was *ouer* both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Dauids ſonnes were || chiefe rulers.

* 1.Chron. 18.17.
|| Or, Princes.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Dauid by Ziba ſendeth for Mephiboſheth. 7 For Ionathans ſake he intertaineth him at his table, & reſtoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his farmour.*

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the King ſaid vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant *is he*.

3 And the King ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God vnto him? and Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Ionathan hath yet a ſon, which is * lame on his feet.

*Chap. 4.4.

4 And the King ſaid vnto him, Where *is* he? and Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Behold, hee *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then King Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid ſaid, Mephiboſheth! And he anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And hee bowed himſelfe, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dogge as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſonnes, and thy ſeruants, ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſonne may haue food to eate: but Mephiboſheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twenty ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the King, According to all that my lord the King hath commaunded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe: as for Mephiboſheth, *ſaide the King*, he ſhall eate at my table, as one of the Kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephiboſheth had a yong ſonne whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſeruants vnto Mephiboſheth.

13 So Mephiboſheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for he did eat continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 *Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villanouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites, ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlaine by Dauid.*

AND it came to paſſe, after this, that the * King of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

* 1.Chron. 19.1.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhew kindeneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſeruants, for his father: and Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the Princes of the children of Ammon ſaide vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee, to ſearch the citie, and to ſpy it out, and to ouerthrow it?

† Heb. in thine eyes doeth Dauid.

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttockes, and ſent them away.

5 When they tolde *it* vnto Dauid, hee ſent to meete them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the King ſaid, Tarie at Iericho vntill your beards bee growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon ſent, and hired the Syri-

ans of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twentie thouſand footmen, and of king Maacah, a thouſand men, and of Iſhtob twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mightie men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Iſhtob, and Maacah *were* by themſelues in the field.

9 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him, before and behind, he choſe of all the choice men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Aſſyrians.

10 And the reſt of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that he might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſayd, If the Syrians bee too ſtrong for mee, then thou ſhalt helpe mee: but if the children of Ammō be too ſtrong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Bee of good courage, and let vs play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, vnto the battell againſt the Syryans: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai, and entred into the citie: ſo Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ieruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they gathered themſelues together.

16 And Hadarezer ſent, & brought out the Syrians ẏ *were* beyond the riuer, & they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the hoſt of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, hee gathered all Iſrael together, and paſſed ouer Iordane, and came to Helam: and the Syrians ſet themſelues in aray againſt Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and Dauid ſlewe *the men* of ſeuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thouſand horſemen, and ſmote Shobach the captaine of their hoſte, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were ſeruants to Hadarezer ſawe, that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they made peace with Iſrael, & ſerued them: ſo the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more

CHAP. XI.

1 While Ioab beſieged Rabbah, Dauid cōmitteth adulterie with Bath-ſheba. 6 Vriah ſent for by Dauid to couer the adulterie, would not goe home neither ſober nor drunken. 14 He carieth to Ioab the letter of his death, 18 Ioab ſendeth the newes thereof to Dauid. 26 Dauid taketh Bath-ſheba to wife.

AND it came to paſſe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time when kings goe foorth *to battell*, that * Dauid ſent Ioab and his ſeruants with him, and all Iſrael; and they deſtroyed the children of Ammon, and beſieged Rabbah: but Dauid taried ſtill at Ieruſalem.

† *Heb. at the returne of the yeere.*
* 1. Chron. 20. 1.

2 ¶ And it came to paſſe in an euening tide, that Dauid aroſe from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings houſe: and from the roofe hee ſaw a woman waſhing her ſelfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid ſent and enquired after the woman: and one ſaid, Is not this Bath-ſheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid ſent meſſengers, and tooke her, and ſhe came in vnto him, and hee lay with her, (‖ for ſhee was * purified from her vncleanneſſe) and ſhee returned vnto her houſe.

‖ *Or, and when ſhe had purified her ſelfe, &c. ſhe returned.*
* Leuit. 15. 19. and 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceiued, and ſent and told Dauid, and ſaid, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And Dauid ſent to Ioab, *ſaying*, Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab ſent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demaunded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre proſpered.

† *Heb. of the peace of, &c.*

8 And Dauid ſaid to Vriah, Goe downe to thy houſe, and waſh thy feete. And Vriah departed out of the kings houſe, and there † followed him a meſſe *of meat* from the king.

† *Heb. went out after him*

9 But Vriah ſlept at the doore of the kings houſe, with al the ſeruants of his lord, and went not downe to his houſe.

10 And when they had told Dauid, ſaying, Vriah went not downe vnto his houſe, Dauid ſaid vnto Vriah, Cameſt thou not from thy iourney? why *then* diddeſt thou not goe downe vnto thine houſe?

11 And Vriah ſaid vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Iſrael, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the ſeruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; ſhall I then goe into mine houſe, to eate and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liueſt, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid ſaid to Vriah, Tary here to day alſo, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ieruſalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eat and drinke before him, and he made him drunke: and at euen hee went out to lie on his bed with the ſeruants of his lord, but went not downe to his houſe.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and ſent *it* by the hand of Vriah.

15 And hee wrote in the letter, ſaying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the † hotteſt battell, and retire yee † from him, that hee may be ſmitten, and die.

† *Heb. ſtrong.*
† *Heb. from after him.*

16 And it came to paſſe when Ioab obſerued the citie, that he aſſigned Vriah vnto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the citie went out and fought with Ioab: and there fell ſome of the people of the ſeruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died alſo.

18 ¶ Then Ioab ſent, and told Dauid al the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the meſſenger, ſaying, When thou haſt made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the king;

20 And if ſo bee that the kings wrath ariſe, and hee ſay vnto thee, Wherefore approched ye ſo nigh vnto the city when ye did fight? Knew yee not that they would ſhoot from the wall?

21 Who ſmote * Abimelech the ſonne of Ierubeſheth? Did not a woman caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon him from the wall that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then ſay thou, Thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

* Iudg. 9. 53.

22 ¶ So the meſſenger went, and came and ſhewed Dauid all that Ioab had ſent him for.

23 And the meſſenger ſaid vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed againſt vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, & we were vpō them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the ſhooters ſhot from off the wall vpon thy ſeruants, and ſome of the Kings ſeruants bee dead, and thy ſeruant Vriah tho Hittite is dead alſo.

25 Then Dauid ſaid vnto the meſſenger Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto Ioab, Let not this thing † diſpleaſe thee: for the ſword deuoureth † one as well another: Make thy battell more ſtrong againſt the citie, and ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

† *Heb. be euill in thine eyes.*
† *Heb. ſo and ſuch.*

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, ſhe mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was paſt, Dauid ſent, and fet her to his houſe, and ſhe became his wife, and bare him a ſonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, † diſpleaſed the Lord.

† *Heb. was euill in the eyes of.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the Ewe lambe, cauſeth Dauid to be his owne Iudge. 7 Dauid, reproued by Nathan, confeſſeth his ſinne and is pardoned. 15 Dauid mourneth and prayeth for the child, while it liued. 24 Solomon is borne and named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.

AND the Lord ſent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and ſaide vnto him, there were two men in one citie; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flockes and herds.

3 But the poore *man* had nothing ſaue one little ewe lambe, which he had bought and nouriſhed vp: and it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eate of his owne † meat, and dranke of his owne cup, and lay in his boſome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

† *Heb. morſell.*

4 And there came a traueller vnto the rich man, and he ſpared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne herd, to dreſſe for the wayfaring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dreſſed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled againſt the man, and he ſaid to Nathan, As the Lord liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ ſhall ſurely die.

‖ *Or, is worthy to die.*

6 And he ſhal reſtore the lambe * fourefold, becauſe he did this thing, and becauſe he had no pitie.

* Exod. 22. 1.

7 ¶ And Nathan ſaid to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, I * anointed thee King ouer Iſrael, and I deliuered thee out of the hande of Saul.

* 1. Sam. 16. 13.

8 And I gaue thee thy Maſters houſe, and thy maſters wiues into thy boſome, and gaue thee the houſe of Iſrael and of Iudah, and if that had bin too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee ſuch and ſuch things.

9 Wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the commandement of the Lord, to doe euil in his ſight? thou haſt killed Vriah the Hittite with the ſword, and haſt taken his wife

to bee thy wife, and haſt ſlaine him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the ſword ſhall neuer depart from thine houſe, becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed mee, and haſt taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will raiſe vp euill againſt thee out of thine owne houſe, and I will *take thy wiues before thine eyes, & giue *them* vnto thy neighbour, and he ſhal lie with thy wiues in the ſight of this Sunne.

*Deu 28.30 chap. 16.22.

12 For thou diddeſt *it* ſecretly: but I wil doe this thing before all Iſrael, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Nathan, *I haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, The LORD alſo hath put away thy ſinne, thou ſhalt not die.

*Ecclus. 47. 11.

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deed thou haſt giuen great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the child alſo that is borne vnto thee, ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his houſe: and the LORD ſtrake the child that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very ſicke.

16 Dauid therefore beſought God for the childe, and Dauid †faſted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

†Heb. faſted a faſt.

17 And the Elders of his houſe aroſe, *and went* to him, to raiſe him vp from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that the child died: and the ſeruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they ſaid, Beholde, while the child was yet aliue, wee ſpake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voice: how will he then †vexe himſelfe, if wee tell him that the child is dead?

†Heb. doe hurt.

19 But when Dauid ſawe that his ſeruants whiſpered, Dauid perceiued that the childe was dead: therefore Dauid ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Is the childe dead? And they ſaid, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid aroſe from the earth and waſhed, and anointed *himſelfe*, & changed his apparel, and came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then hee came to his owne houſe, and when he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then ſaide his ſeruants vnto him, What thing *is* this that thou haſt done? thou didſt faſt and weepe for the childe while it was aliue, but when the childe was dead, thou didſt riſe and eat bread.

22 And he ſaid, While the child was yet aliue, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell *whether* God will bee gracious to mee, that the child may liue?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore ſhould I faſt? Can I bring him backe againe? I ſhall goe to him, but he ſhall not returne to mee.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathſheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and *ſhe bare a ſonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

*Mat. 1.6.

25 And he ſent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and *he called his name ‖ Iedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

*1.Chron. 22.9.

‖ *That is, Beloued of the Lord.*

26 ¶ And Ioab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall citie.

27 And Ioab ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and ſaid, I haue fought againſt Rabbah, and haue taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therfore, gather the reſt of the people together, and encampe againſt the citie, and take it: leſt I take the citie, and †it be called after my name.

†*Hebr. my name be called vpon it.*

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and tooke it.

30 *And hee tooke their kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious ſtones) and it was *ſet* on Dauids head, & he brought forth the ſpoyle of the city †in great abundance.

*1.Chron. 20.2.

†*Heb. very great.*

31 And hee brought foorth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* vnder ſawes, and vnder harrowes of yron, and vnder axes of yron, and made them paſſe through the bricke-kilne: And thus did hee vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Amnon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counſell faining himſelfe ſicke, rauiſheth her.* 15 *He hateth her, and ſhamefully turneth her away.* 19 *Abſalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpoſe.* 23 *At a ſheep-ſhearing, among all the Kings ſonnes, he killeth Amnon.* 36 *Dauid grieuing at the newes, is comforted by Ionadab.* 37 *Abſalom flieth to Talmai at Geſhur.*

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſonne of Dauid had a faire ſiſter, whoſe name *was* Tamar: and Amnon the ſonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that hee fell ſicke for his ſiſter Tamar: for ſhe was a virgine,

† Heb. it was marueilous or hidden in the eyes of Amnon

virgine, and † Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend whoſe name *was* Ionadab, the ſonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab *was* a very ſubtill man.

† Hebr. thin.
† He. morning by morning.

4 And he ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou being the kings ſonne, † leane † from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon ſaid vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

5 And Ionadab ſaide vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy ſelfe ſicke: and when thy father commeth to ſee thee, ſay vnto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come, and giue me meat, and dreſſe the meate in my ſight, that I may ſee *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himſelfe ſick: and when the king was come to ſee him, Amnon ſaid vnto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make me a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then Dauid ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Goe now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

‖ Or, paſte.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was laid downe) and ſhee tooke ‖ flowre, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And ſhe tooke a panne, and powred *them* out before him, but he refuſed to eate: and Amnon ſaid, Haue out all men from mee: And they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon ſaid vnto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which ſhe had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhe had brought *them* vnto him to eat, he tooke holde of her, & ſaid vnto her, Come lie with me my ſiſter.

† Heb. humble me.
*Leuit. 18. 9
† Heb. it ought not ſo to bee done.

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, do not † force me: for *† no ſuch thing ought to bee done in Iſrael; doe not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither ſhal I cauſe my ſhame to go? and as for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the fooles in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeake vnto the king for hee will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

† Heb. with great hatred greatly.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherwith he had loued her: And Amnon ſaid vnto her, Ariſe, be gone.

16 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, There is no cauſe: this euill in ſending me away, is greater then the other that thou diddeſt vnto me: But he would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then hee called his ſeruant that miniſtred vnto him, and ſaide, Put now this *woman* out from mee, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And ſhe had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with ſuch robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his ſeruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

† Heb. ſet not thine heart.
† Hebr. and deſolate.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſaid vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother beene with thee? But hold now thy peace, my ſiſter: he is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

21 ¶ But when king Dauid heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeeres, that Abſalom had ſheepeſhearers in Baal-Hazor, which *is* beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom inuited all the kings ſonnes.

24 And Abſalom came to the king, and ſaid, Behold now, thy ſeruant hath ſheepeſhearers, Let the King, I beſeech thee, and his ſeruants, goe with thy ſeruant.

25 And the king ſaid to Abſalom, Nay, my ſonne, let vs not all now goe, leſt we bee chargeable vnto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not goe, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Ammon goe with vs. And the king ſaid vnto him, Why ſhould he goe with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that hee let Amnon and all the kings ſonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſeruants, ſaying, Marke yee now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, & when I ſay vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill

him, feare not: || haue not I commaunded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

|| Or, will you not, ſince I haue commanded you?
† Hebr. ſonnes of valour.

29 And the ſeruants of Abſalom did vnto Amnon, as Abſalom had commaunded: then all the Kings ſonnes aroſe, and euery man † gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

† Hebr. rode.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlaine all the Kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king aroſe, & tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his ſeruants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the ſonne of Shimeah Dauids brother, anſwered and ſaid, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they haue ſlaine all the yong men the Kings ſonnes; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Abſalom this hath bene || determined, from the day that hee forced his ſiſter Tamar.

† Heb. mouth.
|| Or, ſetled.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the kings ſonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Abſalom fled: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift vp his eies, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill ſide behind him.

35 And Ionadab ſaid vnto the king, Behold, the kings ſonnes come: † as thy ſeruant ſaid, ſo it is.

† Hebr. according to the word of thy ſeruant.

36 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as hee had made an end of ſpeaking, that behold, the Kings ſonnes came, and lift vp their voyce, and wept; and the King alſo and all his ſeruants wept † very ſore.

† Hebr. with a great weeping greatly.

37 ¶ But Abſalom fledde, and went to Talmai the ſonne of || Ammihud king of Geſhur: and *Dauid* mourned for his ſonne euery day.

|| Or, Ammihur.

38 So Abſalom fled, and went to Geſhur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the ſoule of* King Dauid || longed to goe foorth vnto Abſalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, ſeeing hee was dead.

|| Or, was conſumed.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab, ſuborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the Kings heart to fetch home Abſalom, bringeth him to Ieruſalem. 25 Abſaloms beautie, haire, and children. 28 After two yeeres, Abſalom by Ioab is brought into the Kings preſence.

NOw Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah perceiued that the Kings heart *was* toward Abſalom.

2 And Ioab ſent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wiſe woman, and ſaide vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy ſelfe to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoynt not thy ſelfe with oyle, but bee as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and ſpeake on this maner vnto him: ſo Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah ſpake to the king, ſhe fell on her face to the ground, and did obeiſance, and ſaid, † Helpe, O King.

† Heb. ſaue.

5 And the king ſaide vnto her, What ayleth thee? And ſhee anſwered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmayd had two ſonnes, and they two ſtroue together in the fielde, and there was † none to part them, but the one ſmote the other, and ſlew him.

† Hebr. no deliuerer betweene them.

7 And behold, the whole family is riſen againſt thine handmayd, and they ſaid, Deliuer him that ſmote his brother, that wee may kill him for the life of his brother whō he ſlew, and wee will deſtroy the heire alſo: and ſo they ſhall quench my coale which is left, & ſhal not leaue to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † vpon the earth.

† Hebr. vpon the face of the earth.

8 And the king ſaide vnto the woman, Goe to thine houſe, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah ſaid vnto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquitie *be* on mee, and on my fathers houſe: and the king and his throne *be* guiltleſſe.

10 And the king ſaid, Whoſoeuer ſaith *ought* vnto thee, bring him to me, and hee ſhall not touch thee any more.

11 Then ſaid ſhee, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldeſt not ſuffer the reuengers of blood to deſtroy any more, leſt they deſtroy my ſonne. And he ſaid, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall not one haire of thy ſonne fall to the earth.

† Heb. that the reuenger of blood doe not multiply to deſtroy.

12 Then the woman ſaide, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeake one word vnto my lord the king. And he ſaid, Say on.

13 And the woman ſaide, Wherefore then haſt thou thought ſuch a thing againſt the people of God? For the king doeth ſpeake this thing as one which is faultie, in that the king doeth not fetch home againe his baniſhed.

14 For wee muſt needes die, and are as

|| *Or, becauſe God hath not taken away his life, hee hath alſo deuiſed meanes, &c.*

water ſpilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered vp againe: || neither doeth God reſpect any perſon, yet doeth hee deuiſe meanes, that his baniſhed be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to ſpeake of this thing vnto my lord the king, *it is* becauſe the people haue made mee afraid: and thy handmaid ſaid, I will now ſpeake vnto the king; it may be that yͤ king will performe the requeſt of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare, to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* deſtroy mee and my ſonne together out of the inheritance of God:

† *Hebr. for reſt.*
† *Hebr. to heare.*

17 Then thine handmaid ſaid, The word of my lord the king ſhall now be † comfortable: for as an Angel of God, ſo *is* my lord the king † to diſcerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the King anſwered, and ſaide vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I ſhall aske thee. And the woman ſaid, Let my lord the king now ſpeake.

19 And the King ſaid, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman anſwered, and ſaid, As thy ſoule liueth, my lord the King, none can turne to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath ſpoken: for thy ſeruant Ioab he bade mee, and he put all theſe words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of ſpeach hath thy ſeruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord *is* wiſe, according to the wiſedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the King ſaid vnto Ioab, Beholde now, I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the yong man Abſalom againe.

† *Hebr. bleſſed.*

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himſelfe, and † thanked the King: and Ioab ſaid, To day thy ſeruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of || his ſeruant.

|| *Or, thy.*

23 So Ioab aroſe, and went to Geſhur, and brought Abſalom to Ieruſalem.

24 And the King ſaid, Let him turne to his owne houſe, & let him not ſee my face. So Abſalom returned to his owne houſe, and ſaw not the kings face.

† *Hebr. and as Abſalom there was not a beautifull man in all Iſrael to praiſe greatly.*

25 ¶ † But in all Iſrael there was none to be ſo much praiſed as Abſalom, for his beautie: from the ſole of his foote euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemiſh in him.

26 And when hee polled his head, (for it was at euery yeeres end that he polled it: becauſe *the haire* was heauy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred ſhekels after the Kings weight.

27 And vnto Abſalom there were borne three ſonnes, and one daughter, whoſe name *was* Tamar: ſhee was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Abſalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ieruſalem, and ſaw not the Kings face.

29 Therefore Abſalom ſent for Ioab, to haue ſent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he ſent againe the ſecond time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he ſaid vnto his ſeruants, See, Ioabs field is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe and ſet it on fire: and Abſaloms ſeruants ſet the field on fire.

† *Heb. neere my place.*

31 Then Ioab aroſe, and came to Abſalom vnto his houſe, & ſaid vnto him, Wherfore haue thy ſeruants ſet my field on fire?

32 And Abſalom anſwered Ioab, Behold, I ſent vnto thee, ſaying, Come hither, that I may ſend thee to the King to ſay, Wherfore am I come from Geſhur? It had bene good for mee *to haue bene* there ſtill: now therfore let me ſee the kings face: & if there be any iniquitie in me, let him kil me.

33 So Ioab came to the King, and told him: and when he had called for Abſalom, he came to the king, and bowed himſelfe on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kiſſed Abſalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abſalom by faire ſpeeches and courteſies, ſtealeth the hearts of Iſrael. 7 Vnder pretence of a vow he obtaineth leaue to go to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conſpiracy. 13 Dauid vpon the newes fleeth from Ieruſalem. 19 Ittai would not leaue him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are ſent backe with the Arke. 30 Dauid and his company goe vp mount Oliuet weeping. 31 He curſeth Ahithophels counſell. 32 Huſhai is ſent backe with inſtructions.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom prepared him charets and horſes, and fiftie men to runne before him.

2 And Abſalom roſe vp earely, and ſtood beſide the way of the gate: and it was ſo, that when any man that had a controuerſie † came to the King for iudgement, then Abſalom called vnto him, and ſaid, Of what city *art* thou? and he ſaid, Thy ſeruant *is* of one of the Tribes of Iſrael.

† *Hebr. to come.*

3 And Abſalom ſaid vnto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right, but there is || no man

|| *Or, none will heare you from the King downeward.*

man *deputed* of the King to heare thee.

4 Abſalom ſaide moreouer, Oh that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any ſuite or cauſe, might come vnto me, & I would doe him iuſtice.

5 And it was ſo, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeyſance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him, and kiſſed him.

6 And on this maner did Abſalom to all Iſrael, that came to the King for iudgement: ſo Abſalom ſtole the hearts of the men of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after fourtie yeeres, that Abſalom ſayd vnto the King, I pray thee let mee goe and pay my vowe which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy ſeruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geſhur in Syria, ſaying, If the LORD ſhall bring me againe in deede to Ieruſalem, then I will ſerue the LORD.

9 And the King ſaide vnto him, Goe in peace. So he aroſe, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Abſalom ſent ſpies thorowout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſoone as ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, then ye ſhal ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abſalom went two hundred men out of Ieruſalem, that were called, and they went in their ſimplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Abſalom ſent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counſeller, from his citie, *euen* from Giloh, while he offred ſacrifices: and the conſpiracy was ſtrong, for the people increaſed continually with Abſalom.

13 ¶ And there came a meſſenger to Dauid, ſaying, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are after Abſalom.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto all his ſeruants that *were* with him at Ieruſalem, Ariſe, and let vs flee; for we ſhall not *elſe* eſcape from Abſalom: make ſpeed to depart, leſt hee ouertake vs ſuddenly, & †bring euill vpon vs, & ſmite the citie with the edge of the ſword.

† *Heb.thruſt.*

15 And the kings ſeruants ſaid vnto the king, Behold, thy ſeruants *are ready to doe* whatſoeuer my lord the king ſhal† appoint.

† *Heb.chuſe.*

16 And the King went forth, and all his houſhold † after him: and the King left ten women, which were concubines to keepe the houſe.

† *Heb.at his feete,*

17 And the King went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his ſeruants paſſed on beſide him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and al the Gittites, ſixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, paſſed on before the King.

19 ¶ Then ſayde the King to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goeſt thou alſo with vs? Returne to thy place, and abide with the King: for thou art a ſtranger and alſo an exile.

20 Whereas thou cameſt *but* yeſterday, ſhould I this day † make thee goe vp and downe with vs? Seeing I go whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercy and trueth *be* with thee.

† *Hebr.make thee wander in going.*

21 And Ittai anſwered the King, and ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the King liueth, ſurely in what place my lord the King ſhall be, whether in death or life, euen there alſo will thy ſeruant be.

22 And Dauid ſaid to Ittai, Goe, and paſſe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite paſſed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, & all the people paſſed ouer: the King alſo himſelfe paſſed ouer the brooke ‖ Kidron, and all the people paſſed ouer, toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

‖ *Called Ioh.* 18.1.*Cedron.*

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok alſo, and all the Leuites *were* with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they ſet downe the Arke of God; and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done paſſing out of the citie.

25 And the king ſaid vnto Zadok, Cary backe the Arke of God into the citie: if I ſhall find fauour in the eyes of the LORD, hee will bring me againe, and ſhew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus ſay, I haue no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him doe to me, as ſeemeth good *vnto him*.

27 The King ſaid alſo vnto Zadok the Prieſt,* Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace, and your two ſonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy ſonne, and Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar.

* 1.Sam.9.9

28 See, I will tarry in the plaine of the wildernes, vntil there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therfore and Abiathar caried the Arke of God againe to Ieruſalem; and they taried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the aſcent of *mount* Oliuer, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and hee went barefoote, and all the people that *was* with him,

† *Heb going vp and weeping.*

him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

31 ¶ And *one* tolde Dauid, ſaying, Ahithophel *is* among the conſpirators with Abſalom. And Dauid said, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counſell of Ahithophel into fooliſhneſſe.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that *when* Dauid was come to the top *of the mount*, where hee worſhipped God, beholde, Huſhai the Archite came to meete him, with his coate rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid ſayde, If thou paſſeſt on with mee, then thou ſhalt bee a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the citie, and ſay vnto Abſalom, I will be thy ſeruant, O king: *as* I *haue bene* thy fathers ſeruant hitherto, ſo will I now alſo bee thy ſeruant: then mayeſt thou for me defeat the counſel of Ahithophel.

35 And *haſt thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts: therefore it ſhall bee, that what thing ſoeuer thou ſhalt heare out of the kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts.

36 Beholde, *they haue* there with them their two ſonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *ſonne*, and Ionathan Abiathars *ſonne*: and by them ye ſhall ſend vnto mee euery thing that yee can heare.

37 So Huſhai Dauids friend came into the citie, & Abſalom came into Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by preſents and falſe ſuggeſtions, obtaineth his maſters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curſeth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience abſtaineth, and reſtraineth others from reuenge. 15 Huſhai inſinuateth himſelfe into Abſaloms counſaile. 20 Ahithophels counſell.

AND when Dauid was a little paſt the top *of the hil*, behold, Ziba the ſeruant of Mephiboſheth met him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, and vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raiſins, and an hundred of ſummer fruites, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the King ſaid vnto Ziba, What meaneſt thou by theſe? And Ziba ſaide, The aſſes be for the kings houſhold to ride on, and the bread, and ſummer fruit for the yong men to eat, and the wine, that ſuch as be faint in the wildernes, may drinke.

3 And the King ſaid, And where is thy maſters ſonne? And Ziba ſaide vnto the king, Behold, hee abideth at Ieruſalem: for hee ſaid, To day ſhall the houſe of Iſrael reſtore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then ſaid the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephiboſheth. And Ziba ſaide, † I humbly beſeech thee *that* I may finde grace in thy ſight, my lord, O King.

† *Hebr. I doe obeyſance.*

5 ¶ And when King Dauid came to Bahurim, beholde, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name was Shimei the ſonne of Gera: || hee came forth, and curſed ſtill as he came.

|| *Or, hee ſtill came forth and curſed.*

6 And hee caſt ſtones at Dauid, and at all the ſeruants of King Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus ſaid Shimei when hee curſed, Come out, come out thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

† *Heb. man of blood.*

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the houſe of Saul, in whoſe ſtead thou haſt reigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Abſalom thy ſonne: and † behold, thou *art taken* to thy miſchiefe, becauſe thou *art* a bloody man.

† *Heb. behold thee in thy euill.*

9 ¶ Then ſaid Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah vnto the king, Why ſhould this * dead dog curſe my lord the king? let me go ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

* 1.Sam,24 15.chap.3.8

10 And the king ſaid, What haue I to do with you, ye ſonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curſe, becauſe the LORD hath ſaid vnto him, Curſe Dauid. Who ſhall then ſay, Wherefore haſt thou done ſo?

11 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai, and to all his ſeruants, Behold, my ſonne, which came foorth of my bowels, ſeeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Beniamite *doe it?* let him alone, and let him curſe: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine || affliction, and that the LORD wil requite good for his curſing this day.

|| *Or, teares, Heb. eye.*

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hilles ſide ouer againſt him, and curſed as he went, and threw ſtones at him, and † caſt duſt.

† *Heb. duſted him with duſt.*

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreſhed themſelues there.

15 ¶ And Abſalom and all the people the men of Iſrael, came to Ieruſalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to paſſe when Huſhai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come vnto Abſalom, that Huſhai ſaid vnto Aſalom, † God ſaue the king, God ſaue the king.

† *Heb. let the king liue.*

17 And Abſalom ſaid to Huſhai, *Is* this

thy kindneſſe to thy friend? Why wenteſt thou not with thy friend?

18 And Huſhai ſaid vnto Abſalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Iſrael chuſe, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom ſhould I ſerue? ſhould I not *ſerue* in the preſence of his ſonne? as I haue ſerued in thy fathers preſence, ſo will I be in thy preſence.

20 ¶ Then ſaide Abſalom to Ahithophel, Giue counſell among you what wee ſhall doe.

21 And Ahithophel ſaid vnto Abſalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which hee hath left to keepe the houſe, and all Iſrael ſhall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then ſhall the hands of all that are with thee be ſtrong.

22 So they ſpread Abſalom a tent vpon the top of the houſe, and Abſalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the ſight of all Iſrael.

23 And the counſel of Ahithophel which he counſelled in thoſe daies, was as if a man had enquired at the † Oracle of God: ſo *was* all the counſell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Abſalom.

† *Heb. word.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counſell is ouerthrowen by Huſhais, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is ſent vnto Dauid. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himſelfe. 25 Amaſa is made captaine. 27 Dauid at Mahanaim is furniſhed with prouiſion.

Moreouer, Ahithophel ſaid vnto Abſalom, Let mee now chuſe out twelue thouſand men, and I wil ariſe and purſue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while hee is weary and weake handed, and will make him afrayd: and all the people that are with him ſhall flee, and I will ſmite the king onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou ſeekeſt, *is* as if all returned: *ſo* all the people ſhall be in peace.

4 And the ſaying † pleaſed Abſalom well, and all the Elders of Iſrael.

† *Hebr. was right in the eyes of, &c.*

5 Then ſaid Abſalom, Call now Huſhai the Archite alſo, and let vs heare likewiſe † what he ſaith.

† *Heb. what is in his mouth.*

6 And when Huſhai was come to Abſalom, Abſalom ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Ahithophel hath ſpoken after this manner: ſhall we doe after his † ſaying? if not, ſpeake thou.

† *Heb. word.*

7 And Huſhai ſaid vnto Abſalom, The counſel that Ahithophel hath † giuen, *is* not good at this time.

† *Heb. counſelled.*

8 For, (ſaid Huſhai,) thou knoweſt thy father and his men, that they *bee* mightie men, and they *be* † chafed in their minds, as a beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

† *Heb. bitter of ſoule.*

9 Behold, he is hid now in ſome pit, or in ſome *other* place: and it wil come to paſſe when ſome of them be † ouerthrowen at the firſt, that whoſoeuer heareth it, will ſay, There is a ſlaughter among the people that follow Abſalom.

† *Heb. fallen.*

10 And hee alſo *that is* valiant, whoſe heart *is* as the heart of a lion, ſhall vtterly melt: for all Iſrael knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which bee with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counſell, that all Iſrael be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, as the ſand that *is* by the ſea for multitude, and † that thou goe to battell in thine owne perſon.

† *Heb. that thy face or preſence goe, &c.*

12 So ſhall we come vpon him in ſome place where hee ſhall bee found, and wee will light vpon him as the dewe falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there ſhall not bee left ſo much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city, then ſhall all Iſrael bring ropes to that city, and we wil draw it into the riuer, vntil there be not one ſmall ſtone found there.

14 And Abſalom and all the men of Iſrael ſaid, The counſell of Huſhai the Archite *is* better then the counſell of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counſel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euil vpon Abſalom.

† *Heb. commanded.*

15 ¶ Then ſaid Huſhai vnto Zadok and to Abiathar the Prieſts, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counſell Abſalom and the Elders of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I counſelled.

16 Now therefore ſend quickly, and tell Dauid, ſaying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wilderneſſe, but ſpeedily paſſe ouer, leſt the king be ſwallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz ſtayed by En-rogel: (for they might not be ſeene to come into the citie) and a wench went and told them: and they went and tolde King Dauid.

18 Neuertheleſſe, a ladde ſaw them, and

told Abſalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, which had a wel in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and ſpread a couering ouer the wels mouth, and ſpread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowen.

20 And when Abſaloms ſeruants came to the woman to the houſe, they ſaid, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman ſaid vnto them, They bee gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had ſought and could not finde *them*, they returned to Ieruſalem.

21 And it came to paſſe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the well, and went and told king Dauid, and ſaid vnto Dauid, Ariſe, and paſſe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counſelled againſt you.

22 Then Dauid aroſe, and all the people that were with him, and they paſſed ouer Iordane: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordane.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel ſawe that his counſell was not † followed, hee ſadled *his* aſſe, and aroſe, and gate him home to his houſe, to his city, and † put his houſehold in order, and hanged himſelfe, and died, and was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

† Heb. done.

† Hebr. gaue charge concerning his houſe.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Abſalom paſſed ouer Iordane, hee and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa captaine of the hoſte in ſtead of Ioab: which Amaſa *was* a mans ſonne whoſe name *was* Ithra an Iſraelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah, Ioabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the ſonne of Nahaſh of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the ſonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and || baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barley, & floure and parched *corne*, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched *pulſe*,

|| Or, cups.

29 And hony, and butter, and ſheepe, and cheeſe of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him to eate: for they ſaid, The people *is* hungry, and wearie, and thirſtie in the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid viewing the armies in their march, giueth them charge of Abſalom. 6 The Iſraelites are ſore ſmitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Abſalom hanging in an oke, is ſlaine by Ioab, and caſt into a pit. 18 Abſaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cuſhi bring tidings to Dauid. 33 Dauid mourneth for Abſalom.

AND Dauid numbred the people that *were* with him, and ſet captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid ſent forth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite. and the King ſaid vnto the people, I will ſurely goe forth with you my ſelfe alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not goe forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die, will they † care for vs: but now *thou art* † worth ten thouſand of vs: therefore now *it is* better that thou † ſuccour vs out of the citie.

† Hebr. ſet their heart on vs.

† Heb. as ten thouſand of vs.

† Heb. be to ſuccour.

4 And the King ſaid vnto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I will doe. And the King ſtood by the gate ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the King commanded Ioab, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, *Deale* gently for my ſake with the young man, *euen* with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the King gaue all the captaines charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field againſt Iſrael: and the battel was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlaine before the ſeruants of Dauid, and there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twentie thouſand *men*.

8 For the battell was there ſcattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood † deuoured more people that day, then the ſword deuoured.

† Heb. multiplied to deuoure.

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſeruants of Dauid; and Abſalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke boughs of a great oake, and his head caught hold of the oake, and he was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man ſaw *it*, and told Ioab, and ſaid, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an oake.

11 And Ioab ſaid vnto the man that told

him, And beholde, thou ſaweſt *him*, and why didſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man ſaid vnto Ioab, Though I ſhould † receiue a thouſand *ſhekels* of ſiluer in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand againſt the Kings ſonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, † Beware that none *touch* the yong man Abſalom.

† *Heb. weigh vpon mine hand.*

† *Heb. beware whoſoeuer ye be, of &c.*

13 Otherwiſe, I ſhould haue wrought falſhood againſt mine *owne* life: for there is no matter hid from the King, and thou thy ſelfe wouldeſt haue ſet thy ſelfe againſt *mee*.

14 Then ſaid Ioab, I may not tary thus † with thee. And he tooke three darts in his hand, and thruſt them thorow the heart of Abſalom, while hee was yet aliue in the † midſt of the oake.

† *Heb. before thee.*

† *Heb. heart.*

15 And ten young men that bare Ioabs armour, compaſſed about and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and layd a very great heape of ſtones vpon him: and all Iſrael fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himſelfe a pillar, which *is* in * the Kings dale: for hee ſaid, I haue no ſonne to keep my name in remembrance: And hee called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Abſaloms place.

* *Gen. 14. 17.*

19 ¶ Then ſayd Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok, Let mee now runne, and beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

† *Heb. iudged him from the hand, &c.*

20 And Ioab ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not † beare tidings this day, but thou ſhalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt beare no tidings, becauſe the Kings ſonne is dead.

† *Hebr. be a man of tidings.*

21 Then ſaid Ioab to Cuſhi, Goe tell the King what thou haſt ſeene. And Cuſhi bowed himſelfe vnto Ioab, and ran.

22 Then ſaide Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But † howſoeuer let mee, I pray thee, alſo runne after Cuſhi. And Ioab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings || ready?

† *Heb. be what may.*

|| *Or, conuenient.*

23 But howſoeuer, (*ſaid hee*) let me run. And hee ſaid vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plaine, and ouerran Cuſhi.

24 And Dauid ſate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and tolde the king. And the king ſaid, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And hee came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the King ſaid, Hee alſo bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman ſaid, † Me thinketh the running of the foremoſt, is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok. And the king ſaid, Hee *is* a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

† *Heb. I ſee the running.*

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid vnto the king. || All is well. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the king, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD thy God which hath † deliuered vp the men that lift vp their hand againſt my lord the king.

|| *Or, peace be to thee. Heb. peace.*

† *Heb. ſhut vp.*

29 And the king ſaid, † Is the yong man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Ioab ſent the kings ſeruant, and *mee* thy ſeruant, I ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

† *Heb. Is there peace?*

30 And the king ſaid *vnto him*, Turne aſide *and* ſtand here. And hee turned aſide, and ſtood ſtill.

31 And behold, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſaid, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that roſe vp againſt thee.

† *Heb. tidings is brought.*

32 And the king ſaid vnto Cuſhi, Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that riſe againſt thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that yong man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much mooued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus hee ſaid, O my ſonne Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne Abſalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ioab cauſeth the king to ceaſe his mourning. 9 The Iſraelites are earneſt to bring the king backe. 11 Dauid ſendeth to the Prieſts to incite them of Iudah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephiboſheth excuſed. 32 Barzillai diſmiſſed, Chimham his ſonne is taken into the kings familie. 41 The Iſraelites expoſtulate with Iudah for bringing the king home without them.

AND it was told Ioab, Beholde, the King weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, how the king was grieued for his ſonne.

† *Heb. ſaluation or deliuerance.*

3 And the people gate them by ſtealth that day into the citie, as people being aſhamed ſteale away when they flee in battell.

4 But the King couered his face, and the King cryed with a lowd voyce, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Abſalom my ſonne, my ſonne.

5 And Ioab came into the houſe to the King, and ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſeruants, which this day haue ſaued thy life, and the liues of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,

6 † In that thou loueſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends; for thou haſt declared this day, † that thou regardeſt neither princes, nor ſeruants: for this day I perceiue, that if Abſalom had liued, and all wee had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

† *Heb. by louing, &c.*
† *Heb. that princes or ſeruants are not to thee.*

7 Now therefore ariſe, goe foorth, and ſpeake † comfortably vnto thy ſeruants: for I ſweare by the LORD, if thou goe not forth, there will not tary one with thee this night, and that will be worſe vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

† *Heb. to the heart of thy ſeruants.*

8 Then the king roſe, and ſate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doeth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now hee is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom wee anoynted ouer vs, is dead in battel: now therfore why † ſpeake ye not a word of bringing the king backe?

† *Heb. are ye ſilent?*

11 ¶ And king Dauid ſent to Zadok and to Abiathar the Prieſts, ſaying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, ſaying, Why are ye the laſt to bring the King backe to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeach of all Iſrael is come to the King, euen to his houſe.)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring backe the King?

13 And ſay ye to Amaſa: *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God doe ſo to mee and more alſo, if thou be not captaine of the hoſte before mee continually in the roome of Ioab.

14 And hee bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as *the heart* of one man, ſo that they ſent *this word* vnto the King, Returne thou and all thy ſeruants.

15 So the King returned, and came to Iordane: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to goe to meet the King, to conduct the King ouer Iordane.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Beniamite, which *was* of Bahurim, haſted and came downe with the men of Iudah, to meet King Dauid.

* 1. King. 2. 8.

17 And there *were* a thouſand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the the ſeruant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteene ſonnes and his twentie ſeruants with him, and they went ouer Iordane before the King.

* Chap. 16. 1.

18 And there went ouer a ferry-boat to carie ouer the Kings houſhold, and to doe † what hee thought good: and Shimei the ſonne of Gera fell downe before the King as he was come ouer Iordane;

† *Hebr. the good in his eyes.*

19 And ſaid vnto the King, Let not my lord impute iniquitie vnto me, neither doe thou remember that which thy ſeruant did peruerſely the day that my lord the King * went out of Ieruſalem, that the King ſhould take it to his heart.

* Chap. 16. 15.

20 For thy ſeruant doeth knowe that I haue ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Ioſeph, to goe downe to meet my lord the King.

21 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah anſwered, and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe hee curſed the LORDS anointed?

22 And Dauid ſaid, What haue I to doe with you, yee ſonnes of Zeruiah, that yee ſhould this day bee aduerſaries vnto mee? ſhall there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael? for doe not I know, that I *am* this day King ouer Iſrael?

23 Therefore the King ſaid vnto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the King ſware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Saul came down to meet the King, and had neither dreſſed his feete, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes, from the day

the King departed, vntill the day hee came againe in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when hee was come to Ieruſalem to meet the King, that the King ſaid vnto him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with me, Mephiboſheth?

26 And he anſwered, My lord, O king, my ſeruant deceiued mee; for thy ſeruant ſaid, I will ſaddle me an aſſe that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, becauſe thy ſeruant is lame:

*Chap. 16. 3

27 And *he hath ſlandered thy ſeruant vnto my lord the king, but my lord the king *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

†Hebr. men of death.

28 For all of my fathers houſe were but †dead men before my lord the king: yet diddeſt thou ſet thy ſeruant among them that did eat at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to crie any more vnto the king?

29 And the King ſayd vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I haue ſaid, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And Mephiboſheth ſaide vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lord the king is come againe in peace vnto his owne houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordane with the King, to conduct him ouer Iordane.

*Chap. 17. 27.

32 Nowe Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* fourеſcore yeeres olde, and *hee had prouided the king of ſuſtenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the King ſaide vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with me, and I will feede thee with me in Ieruſalem.

†Hebr. How many daies are the yeres of my life?

34 And Barzillai ſaide vnto the King, †How long haue I to liue that I ſhould goe vp with the king vnto Ieruſalem.

35 I *am* this day fourеſcore yeeres olde: *and* can I diſcerne betweene good and euil? Can thy ſeruant taſte what I eate, or what I drinke? can I heare any more the voice of ſinging men and ſinging women? wherfore then ſhould thy ſeruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the king?

36 Thy ſeruant will go a little way ouer Iordane with the King: and why ſhould the King recompenſe it mee with ſuch a reward?

37 Let thy ſeruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne city, and *be buried* by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy ſeruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the king, and doe to him what ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee.

†Heb. chuſe.

38 And the king anſwered, Chimham ſhall goe ouer with me, and I will do to him that which ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt †require of me, that will I doe for thee.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordan: and when the king was come ouer, the king kiſſed Barzillai, and bleſſed him, and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the king, and alſo halfe the people of Iſrael.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Iſrael came to the king, and ſaid vnto the king, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah ſtollen thee away, and haue brought the king and his houſhold, and all Dauids men with him, ouer Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah anſwered the men of Iſrael, Becauſe the king is neere of kinne to vs: wherefore then bee ye angrie for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the kings coſt? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

†Hebr. ſet vs at light.

43 And the men of Iſrael anſwered the men of Iudah, and ſaid, Wee haue ten parts in the King, and we haue alſo more *right* in Dauid then ye: why then did yee †deſpiſe vs, that our aduice ſhould not be firſt had in bringing backe our king? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Iſrael.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occaſion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a partie in Iſrael. 3 Dauids ten concubines are ſhut vp in perpetuall priſon. 4 Amaſa made captaine ouer Iudah, is ſlaine by Ioab. 14 Ioab purſueth Sheba vnto Abel. 16 A wiſe woman ſaueth the citie by Shebaes head. 23 Dauids Officers.

AND there happened to bee there a man of Belial, whoſe name *was* Sheba the ſonne of Bichri, a Beniamite, and hee blew a trumpet, and ſayd, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue wee inheritance in the ſonne of Ieſſe: euery man to his tents, O Iſrael.

2 So euery man of Iſrael went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the ſonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their king, from Iordan euen to Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his houſe at Ieruſalem, and the king tooke the ten wo-

*Chap.16. 22.
† *Heb. a houſe of ward.*
† *Heb. bound.*
† *Hebr. in widowhood of life.*
† *Heb. call.*

men his * concubines, whom he had left to keepe the houſe, and put them in † ward, and fedde them, but went not in vnto them: ſo they were † ſhut vp vnto the day of their death, † liuing in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Amaſa, † Aſſemble mee the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here preſent.

5 So Amaſa went to aſſemble the men of Iudah; but he tarried longer then the ſet time which he had appointed him.

† *Hebr. deliuer himſelfe from our eyes.*

6 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai, Now ſhal Sheba the ſon of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Abſalom: take thou thy lords ſeruants, and purſue after him, leſt hee get him fenced cities, and † eſcape vs.

*Chap.8.18

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, & all the mighty men: and they went out of Ieruſalem, to purſue after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great ſtone which *is* in Gibeon, Amaſa went before them: and Ioabs garment that hee had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle *with* a ſword faſtened vpon his loines in the ſheath thereof, and as he went foorth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab ſaid to Amaſa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amaſa by the beard with the right hand to kiſſe him.

† *Heb. doubled not his* ſtroke.

10 But Amaſa tooke no heede to the ſword that *was* in Ioabs hand: ſo he ſmote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and ſhed out his bowels to the ground, and † ſtrake him not againe, and hee died: ſo Ioab and Abiſhai his brother purſued after Sheba the ſon of Bichri.

11 And one of Ioabs men ſtood by him, and ſaid, Hee that fauoureth Ioab, and hee that *is* for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amaſa wallowed in blood in the mids of the high way: & when the man ſaw that all the people ſtood ſtill, he remooued Amaſa out of the hie way into the field, and caſt a cloth vpon him, when hee ſaw that euery one that came by him, ſtood ſtill.

13 When he was remoued out of the hie way, all the people went on after Ioab, to purſue after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Iſrael vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went alſo after him.

|| *Or, it ſtood againſt the out moſt wall.*
† *Heb. marred to threw downe.*

15 And they came and beſieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they caſt vp a banke againſt the citie, and || it ſtood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, † battered the wall, to throw *it* downe.

16 ¶ Then cried a wiſe woman out of the citie, Heare, heare; ſay, I pray you vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may ſpeake with thee.

17 And when he was come neere vnto her, the woman ſaid, *Art* thou Ioab? And hee anſwered, I *am he.* Then ſhee ſaid vnto him, Heare the wordes of thine handmaid. And he anſwered, I doe heare.

|| *Or, They plainely ſpake in the beginning ſaying, Surely they will aske of Abel, and ſo make an end.*

18 Then ſhe ſpake, ſaying, || They were wont to ſpeake in olde time, ſaying, They ſhall ſurely aske counſell at Abel: and ſo they ended *the matter.*

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Iſrael: thou ſeekeſt to deſtroy a citie, and a mother in Iſrael: Why wilt thou ſwallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab anſwered and ſaid, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I ſhould ſwallow vp or deſtroy.

† *Hebr. by his name.*

21 The matter is not ſo: but a man of mount Ephraim, (Sheba the ſonne of Bichri † by name) hath lift vp his hand againſt the King, *euen* againſt Dauid: deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman ſayd vnto Ioab, Behold, his head ſhall be throwen to thee ouer the wall.

† *Heb. were ſcattered.*

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wiſdome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the ſonne of Bichri, and caſt *it* out to Ioab: and hee blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the citie, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ieruſalem vnto the King.

*Chap.8.16

23 ¶ Now * Ioab *was* ouer all the hoſte of Iſrael, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

|| *Or, remembrancer.*

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* || Recorder.

25 And Sheua *was* Scribe, and Zadok, and Abiathar *were* the Prieſts.

|| *Or, a prince.*

26 And Ira alſo the Iairite was || a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites, ceaſe, by hanging ſeuen of Sauls ſonnes. 10 Rizpahs kindneſſe vnto the dead. 12 Dauid burieth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers ſepulchre. 15 Foure battels againſt the Philiſtines, wherein foure valiants of Dauid ſlay foure Gyants.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid. three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD anſwered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody houſe, becauſe hee ſlew the Gibeonites.

† *Hebr. ſought the face. &c.*

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and ſaid vnto them, (now the Gibeonites, were not of the children of Iſrael, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Iſrael had ſworne vnto them: and Saul ſought to ſlay them, in his zeale to the children of Iſrael and Iudah)

*Ioſh 9.3, 16,17.

3 Wherefore Dauid ſaid vnto the Gibeonites, What ſhal I do for you? and wherwith ſhall I make the atonement that yee may bleſſe the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites ſaide vnto him, || Wee will haue no ſiluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his houſe, neither for vs ſhalt thou kill any man in Iſrael. And he ſaid, What you ſhall ſay, *that* will I doe for you.

|| *Or, It is not ſiluer nor gold that we haue to doe with Saul, or his houſe, neither pertaines it to vs to kill, &c.*

5 And they anſwered the King, The man that conſumed vs, and that || deuiſed againſt vs, *that* we ſhould be deſtroyed from remayning in any of the coaſts of Iſrael,

|| *Or, cut vs off.*

6 Let ſeuen men of his ſonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and we wil hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, || *whom* the LORD did chuſe. And the King ſaid, I will giue *them*.

|| *Or, choſen of the Lord.*

7 But the King ſpared Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, becauſe of the *LORDS oath that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, & Ionathan the ſonne of Saul.

*1.Sam 18 3.and 20.8, 42.

8 But the King tooke the two ſonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom ſhe bare vnto Saul, Armoni, and Mephiboſheth, and the fiue ſonnes of || Michal the daughter of Saul, whom ſhee † brought vp from Adriel the ſonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

|| *Or, Michals ſiſter.*
† *Heb. bare to Adriel.*

9 And he deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, & they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all ſeuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the firſt *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

10 ¶ And *Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke ſackcloth, and ſpread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntil water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and ſuffred neither the birds of the aire to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſts of the field by night.

*Chap. 3.7.

11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne from the men of Iabeſh Gilead, which had ſtollen them from the ſtreete of Bethſhan where the * Philiſtines had hanged them, when the Philiſtines had ſlaine Saul in Gilboa.

*1.Sam. 31. 10.

13 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul & Ionathan his ſonne, buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the ſepulchre of Kiſh his father: and they performed all that the King commanded: and after that, God was entreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Philiſtines had yet warre againe with Iſrael, and Dauid went downe, and his ſeruants with him, and fought againſt the Philiſtines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Iſhbi-benob which *was* of the ſonnes of || the giant, (the weight of whoſe † ſpeare weighed three hundred ſhekels of braſſe in weight) hee being girded with a new *ſword*, thought to haue ſlaine Dauid.

|| *Or, Rapha.*
† *Hebr. the ſtaffe, or the head.*

17 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, & ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid ſware vnto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Iſrael.

† *Hebr candle, or lampe.*

18 *And it came to paſſe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Saph, which *was* of the ſonnes of || the giant.

*1.Chron. 20.4.
|| *Or, Rapha.*

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſonne of Iaare-Oregim a Bethlehemite, ſlew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaffe of whoſe ſpeare *was* like a weauers beame.

*See 1.Chro 20.5.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* ſtature, that had on euery hand ſixe fingers, & on euery foot ſixe toes, foure and twentie in number, and he alſo was borne to || the giant.

|| *Or, Rapha.*

21 And when hee || defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſonne of * Shimea the brother of Dauid, ſlew him.

|| *Or, reproched.*
* 1.Sam. 16. 9.

22 Theſe foure were borne to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Pſalme of Thankeſgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold bleſsings.

ANd Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD the words of this ſong, in the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

* Pſal. 18.2. &c.

2 And he ſaid, *The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer:

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I truſt: hee *is* my ſhield, and the horne of my ſaluation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauiour; thou saueſt me from violence.

4 I wil call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I bee ſaued from mine enemies.

‖ Or, pangs.
† Hebr. Belial.

5 When the ‖ waues of death compaſſed me: the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

‖ Or, coards.

6 The ‖ ſorrowes of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death preuented me.

7 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and cried to my God, and hee did heare my voice out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen mooued and ſhooke, becauſe he was wroth.

† Hebr. by.

9 There went vp a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils, & fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heauens alſo & came downe: and darknes *was* vnder his feet.

11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and hee was ſeene vpon the wings of the winde.

† Heb. binding of waters.

12 And hee made darkeneſſe pauilions round about him, † darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightneſſe before him were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the moſt High vttered his voyce.

15 And he ſent out arrowes, & ſcattered them; lightning, and diſcomfited them.

16 And the channels of the ſea appeared, the foundations of the world were diſcouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtrils.

‖ Or, great.

17 He ſent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemie, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my ſtay.

20 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he deliuered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteouſnes: according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

† Heb. to him.

24 I was alſo vpright † before him: and haue kept my ſelfe from mine iniquitie.

† Hebr. before his eyes.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompenſed mee according to my righteouſnes: according to my cleannes † in his eye ſight.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull, *and* with the vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.

‖ Or, wreſtle. pſal. 18.27.

27 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ ſhew thy ſelfe vnſauoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſaue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the hauty, *that* thou mayeſt bring *them* downe.

‖ Or, candle.

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkenes.

‖ Or, broken a troupe.

30 For by thee I haue ‖ runne thorow a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

‖ Or, refined.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all them that truſt in him.

32 For who *is* God, ſaue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke, ſaue our God?

† Heb. riddeth, or, looſeth.

33 God is my ſtrength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

† Heb. equalleth.

34 He † maketh my feet like hinds *feet*: and ſetteth me vpon my high places.

† Hebr. for the warre.

35 Hee teacheth my hands † to warre: ſo that a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes.

† Hebr. multiplied me.

36 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the ſhield of thy ſaluation: and thy gentleneſſe † hath made me great.

† Heb. ancles.

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me: ſo that my † feet did not ſlip.

38 I haue purſued mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had conſumed them.

39 And I haue conſumed them, and wounded them, that they could not ariſe: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.

40 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength

to battel: them that roſe vp againſt me, haſt thou † ſubdued vnder me.

† Heb. cauſed to bow.

41 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the necks of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to ſaue: *euen* vnto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth: I did ſtampe them as the myre of the ſtreet, *and* did ſpread them abroad.

44 Thou alſo haſt deliuered mee from the ſtriuings of my people, thou haſt kept mee *to bee* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, ſhall ſerue me.

45 † Strangers ſhall ‖ ſubmit themſelues vnto me: aſſoone as they heare, they ſhall be obedient vnto me.

† Heb. ſons of the ſtranger. ‖ Or, yeeld fained obedience. Heb. lie.

46 Strangers ſhall fade away: and they ſhall be afraid out of their cloſe places.

47 The LORD liueth, and bleſſed *be* my rocke: and exalted be the God of the rocke of my ſaluation.

48 It *is* God that † auengeth mee, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder me:

† Heb. giueth auengement for me.

49 And that bringeth mee foorth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted mee vp on high aboue them that roſe vp againſt me: thou haſt deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will ſing prayſes vnto thy Name.

* Rom. 15. 9.

51 He is the towre of ſaluation for his king: and ſheweth mercy to his Anointed, vnto Dauid, and * to his ſeed for euermore.

* Chap. 7. 13

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his laſt words, profeſſeth his faith in Gods promiſes to bee beyond ſence or experience. 6 The different ſtate of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

NOw theſe be the laſt words of Dauid: Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe ſaid, and the man who was raiſed vp on high, the anointed of the God of Iaakob, and the ſweete Pſalmiſt of Iſrael, ſaid,

2 The Spirit of the LORD ſpake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Iſrael ſaide, the Rocke of Iſrael ſpake to me: ‖ he that ruleth ouer men *muſt be* iuſt, ruling in the feare of God:

‖ Or, bee thou ruler, &c.

4 And *he ſhalbe* as the light of the morning, *when* the Sunne riſeth, *euen* a morning, without clouds; *as* the tender graſſe *ſpringing* out of the earth by cleare ſhining after raine.

5 Although my houſe bee not ſo with God: yet he hath made with me an euerlaſting couenant, ordered in all things & ſure: for *this is* all my ſaluation, and all *my* deſire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *he ſonnes* of Belial *ſhalbe* all of them as thornes thruſt away, becauſe they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* ſhall touch them, muſt be † fenced with yron, and the ſtaſſe of a ſpeare, and they ſhalbe vtterly burnt with fire in the *ſame* place.

† Heb. filled.

8 ¶ Theſe *be* the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had: ‖ The Tachmonite that ſate in the ſeate, chiefe among the captaines, (the ſame *was* Adino the Eznite:) ‖ *he lift vp his ſpeare* againſt eight hundred, † whom he ſlew at one time.

‖ Or, Ioſhebbaſſabet the Tachmonite head of the three. ‖ See 1. Chro. 11. 11. † Heb. ſlaine.

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the ſon of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mightie men with Dauid, when they defied the Philiſtines *that* were there gathered together to battel, and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

* 1. Chro. 11. 12.

10 Hee aroſe, and ſmote the Philiſtines vntill his hand was weary, & his hand claue vnto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to ſpoile.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the ſonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gathered together ‖ into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philiſtines.

* 1. Chron. 11. 27. ‖ Or, for forraging.

12 But hee ſtood in the middeſt of the ground, and defended it, and ſlew the Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirty chiefe went downe and came to Dauid in the harueſt time vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troope of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ Or, the three captaines ouer the thirtie.

14 And Dauid *was* then in an hold, and the gariſon of the Philiſtines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and ſayde, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate.

16 And the three mightie men brake thorowe the hoſte of the Philiſtines, and drewe water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: neuertheles he would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And hee ſaid, Bee it farre from mee, O LORD, that I ſhould doe this: *is* not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardy of their liues? therfore he would not drink it. Theſe things did theſe three mightie men.

*2.Chron. * 11.20.

18 And * Abiſhai the brother of Ioab, the ſonne of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and he lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, † *and* ſlew *them*, and had the name among three.

†*Heb. ſlaine.*

19 Was he not moſt honorable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit, he attained not vnto the *firſt* three.

20 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada the ſonne of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he ſlew two † lion-like men of Moab: he went downe alſo, and ſlewe a lyon in the middeſt of a pit in time of ſnow.

†*Heb. great of actes.*

†*Heb. lion of God.*

21 And he ſlew an Egyptian † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a ſpeare in his hand; but hee went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and plucked the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his owne ſpeare.

†*Heb. a man of countenance or ſight: called* 1.*Chron.* 11. 23. *a man of* great *ſtature.*

22 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mightie men.

23 He was ‖ more honourable then the thirtie, but he attained not to the *firſt* three: and Dauid ſet him ouer his ‖ guard.

‖*Or, honourable among the thirtie.*

‖*Or, Councill: Heb. at his command*

24 * Aſahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirtie: Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.

*Chap. 2. 18

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite.

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite,

*1. Chro. 11 27.

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Huſhathite,

28 Zalmon the Alhohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the ſonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the ſonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin.

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brookes of Gaaſh,

‖ *Or, valleyes*

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Elihaba the Shaalbonite: of the ſons of Iaſhen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the ſonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the ſonne of Ahasbai, the ſonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the ſonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the ſonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelech the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armorbearer to Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite: thirtie and ſeuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Dauid tempted by Satan, forced Ioab to number the people.* 5 *The captaines in nine moneths and twenty dayes bring the muſter of thirteene hundred thouſand fighting men.* 10 *Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by God, repenteth, and choſeth the three dayes peſtilence.* 15 *After the death of threeſcore and ten thouſand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem* 18 *Dauid, By Gads direction purchaſeth Araunahs threſhing-floore, where hauing ſacrificed, the plague ſtayeth.*

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and ‖ he mooued Dauid againſt them, to ſay, Goe, number Iſrael and Iudah.

‖ *Satan. See* 1.*Chro.* 21. 1.

2 For the king ſaid to Ioab the captaine of the hoſte, which *was* with him, ‖ Goe now through all the tribes of Iſrael, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, and number yee the people, that I may know the number of the people.

‖ *Or, compaſſe*

3 And Ioab ſaid vnto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many ſoeuer they bee) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may ſee it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithſtanding, the kings word preuailed againſt Ioab, and againſt the captaines of the hoſte: and Ioab and the captaines of the hoſte went out from the preſence of the king, to number the people of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And they paſſed ouer Iordane, and pitched in Aroer, on the right ſide of the citie that *lieth* in the midſt of the ‖ riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.

‖ *Or, valley.*

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-Hodſhi; and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,

‖ *Or, nether-land newly inhabited.*

7 And came to the ſtrong holde of Tire, and to al the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen to* Beer-ſheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Ieruſalem at the end of nine moneths, and twentie dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the ſumme of the number of the people vnto the King, and

there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valiant men that drew the ſword: and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thouſand men.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart ſmote him, after that hee had numbred the people: and Dauid ſaid vnto the LORD, I haue ſinned greatly in that I haue done: and now I beſeech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquitie of thy ſeruant, for I haue done very fooliſhly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids ſeer, ſaying,

12 Goe and ſay vnto Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuſe thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and tolde him, and ſaid vnto him, Shall ſeuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three monethes before thine enemies, while they purſue thee? or that there be three dayes peſtilence in thy land? Now aduiſe, and ſee what anſwere I ſhall returne to him that ſent me.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD (for his mercies are ||great,) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

||Or, many.

15 ¶ So the LORD ſent a peſtilence vpon Iſrael, from the morning, euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beerſheba, ſeuentie thouſand men.

16 And when the Angel ſtretched out his hand vpon Ieruſalem to deſtroy it, *the LORD repented him of the euill, and ſayd to the Angel that deſtroyed the people, It is ynough: ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threſhing place of Araunah the Iebuſite.

*1.Sam.15. 11.

17 And Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD when hee ſawe the Angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Loe; I haue ſinned, and I haue done wickedly: but theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt mee, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threſhing floore of Araunah the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid, according to the ſaying of Gad, went vp, as the LORD cõmanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the King and his ſeruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himſelfe before the King on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his ſeruant? and Dauid ſaid, To buy the threſhing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may bee ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take and offer vp what ſeemeth good vnto him: Behold, *heere bee* oxen for burnt ſacrifice, and threſhing inſtruments, and *other* inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah, *as* a king, giue vnto the King: and Araunah ſaid vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king ſaide vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God, of that which doth coſt me nothing. So Dauid bought the threſhing floore, and the oxen, for fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: ſo the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE Kings, commonly called, The third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Abiſhag cheriſheth Dauid in his extreme age.* 5 *Adonijah, Dauids dearling, vſurpeth the kingdome.* 11 *By the counſell of Nathan,* 15 *Bathſheba moueth the king* 22 *and Nathan ſecondeth her.* 28 *Dauid reneweth his oath to Bath-ſheba.* 32 *Solomon by Dauids appoyntment, being anointed King by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph.* 41 *Ionathan, bringing theſe newes, Adonijahs gueſts flie.* 50 *Adonijah flying to the hornes of the Altar, vpon his good behauiour is diſmiſſed by Solomon.*

NOw King Dauid was olde, *and* † ſtriken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but he gate no heate.

† *Heb. entred into dayes.*

2 Wherefore his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, † Let there be ſought for my lord the king, † a yong virgine, and let her ſtand before the King, and let her † cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſome, that my lord the king may get heate.

† *Hebr. let them ſeeke.*
† *Heb. a damſell, a virgine.*
† *Heb. be a cheriſher vnto him.*

3 So they ſought for a faire damoſell throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael, & found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the Damoſel was very faire, and cheriſhed the king, and miniſtred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith exalted himſelfe, ſaying, I will † bee king: And he prepared him charets and horſemen, and fiftie men to runne before him.

† *Heb. reigne.*

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him † at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? And hee alſo *was* a very goodly man, & *his mother* bare him after Abſalom.

† *Heb from his dayes.*

7 And hee † conferred with Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Prieſt: and they following Adonijah, † helped *him*.

† *Heb. his words were with Ioab.*
† *Heb. helped after Adonijah.*

8 But Zadok the Prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheep, and oxen, and fat cattell, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which *is* by ‖ En-Rogel, and called all his brethren the Kings ſonnes, and all the men of Iudah the Kings ſeruants.

‖ *Or, the well Rogel.*

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mightie men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake vnto Bath-ſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſonne of * Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not?

* 2.Sam.3.4.

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, giue thee counſell, that thou mayeſt ſaue thine owne life, and the life of thy ſon Solomon.

13 Goe, and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and ſay vnto him, Didſt not thou, my lord, O king, ſweare vnto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after mee, and hee ſhall ſit vpon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the king, I alſo will come in after thee, and † confirme thy words.

† *Heb. fill vp.*

15 ¶ And Bath-ſheba went in vnto the King into the chamber: and the King was very old, and Abiſhag the Shunammite miniſtred vnto the king.

16 And Bathſheba bowed, and did obeiſance vnto the king: and the King ſaide, † What wouldeſt thou?

† *Heb. what to thee?*

17 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, *ſaying*, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne:

18 And now beholde, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knoweſt *it* not.

19 And he hath ſlaine oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheepe in abundance, and hath called all the ſonnes of the king, and Abiathar the Prieſt, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſte: But Solomon thy ſeruant hath hee not called,

20 And thou, my lord O King, the eyes of all Iſrael *are* vpon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the king ſhall ſleepe with his fathers, that I and my ſonne Solomon ſhall be counted † offenders.

† *Heb. ſinners.*

22 ¶ And loe, while ſhe yet talked with

the king, Nathan the Prophet alſo came in.

23 And they told the King, ſaying, Behold, Nathan the Prophet. And when hee was come in before the King, hee bowed himſelfe before the King with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord, O King, haſt thou ſaid, Adonijah ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne?

25 For hee is gone downe this day, and hath ſlaine oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheepe in abundance, and hath called all the Kings ſonnes, and the captaines of the hoſte, and Abiathar the Prieſt: and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and ſay, † God ſaue king Adonijah.

†Hebr. Let King Adonijah liue.

26 But me, *euen* me thy ſeruant, and Zadok the Prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and thy ſeruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the King, and thou haſt not ſhewed it vnto thy ſeruant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the King, after him?

28 ¶ Then King Dauid anſwered, and ſaid, Call me Bathſheba, and ſhe came †into the kings preſence, & ſtood before the king.

†Hebr. before the King.

29 And the King ſware, and ſaid, As the LORD liueth, that hath redeemed my ſoule out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Euen as I ſware vnto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after mee, and hee ſhall ſit vpon my throne in my ſtead; euen ſo will I certainely doe this day.

31 Then Bathſheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reuerence to the King, and ſaid, Let my lord king Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And king Dauid ſaid, Call me Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the King.

1015

33 The King alſo ſaid vnto them, Take with you the ſeruants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſonne to ride vpon † mine owne Mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

†Hebr. which belongeth to me.

34 And let Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, anoint him there King ouer Iſrael: and blow ye with the Trumpet, and ſay, God ſaue King Solomon.

35 Then yee ſhall come vp after him, that he may come and ſit vpon my throne; for he ſhal be King in my ſtead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Iſrael, and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada anſwered the King, and ſaid, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king ſay ſo *too*.

37 As the LORD hath bene with my lord the King, euen ſo be hee with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and cauſed Solomon to ride vpon King Dauids Mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Prieſt tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the Trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſaue King Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with || pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

||Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the gheſts that *were* with him, heard it as they had made an ende of eating: and when Ioab heard the ſound of the Trumpet, he ſaid, Wherefore *is* this noyſe of the citie, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet ſpake, behold Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar the Prieſt came, and Adonijah ſaid vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Ionathan anſwered, and ſaid to Adonijah, Verily our lord King Dauid hath made Solomon King.

44 And the King hath ſent with him Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue cauſed him to ride vpon the Kings Mule.

45 And Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet haue anoynted him King in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, ſo that the citie rang againe: this is the noiſe that ye haue heard.

46 And alſo Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the Kings ſeruants came to bleſſe our lord king Dauid, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himſelfe vpon the bed.

48 And alſo thus ſaid the King, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Iſrael, which

hath giuen *one* to ſit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen ſeeing *it*.

49 And all the gueſts that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and roſe vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared becauſe of Solomon, and aroſe, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was tolde Solomon, ſaying, Behold, Adonijah feareth King Solomon: for loe, he hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, ſaying, Let King Solomon ſweare vnto me to day, that he will not ſlay his ſeruant with the ſword.

52 And Solomon ſayd, If he will ſhew himſelfe a worthy man, there ſhall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickendeſſe ſhall be found in him, he ſhall die.

53 So king Solomon ſent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and he came and bowed himſelfe to King Solomon: and Solomon ſaid vnto him, Goe to thine houſe.

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiouſneſſe, 5 of Ioab. 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon ſucceedeth, 13 Adonijah mouing Bath-ſheba to ſue vnto Solomon for Abiſhag, is put to death 26 Abiathar hauing his life giuen, is depriued of the prieſthood. 28 Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar is there ſlayne, 35 Benaiah is put in Ioabs roume and Zadok in Abiathars, 36 Shimei confined to Ieruſalem, by occaſion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that he ſhould die, and he charged Solomon his ſonne, ſaying;

2 I goe the way of all the earth: be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, *and* his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Teſtimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt * || proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whitherſoeuer thou turneſt thy ſelfe:

*Deut.29. 9. ioſh.1.7.
||*Or, doe wiſely.*

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he ſpake concerning mee, ſaying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before me in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their ſoul, * there ſhall not † faile thee (ſaide he) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

*2.Sam.7. 12.
†*Heb. be cut off from thee from the throne.*

5 Moreouer thou knoweſt alſo what Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah did to mee, *and* what hee did to the two captaines of the hoſtes of Iſrael, vnto * Abner the ſonne of Ner, and vnto * Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, whom he ſlew, and † ſhed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that *was* about his loynes, and in his ſhooes that *were* on his feet.

*2.Sam.3. 27.
*2.Sam.20. 10.
†*Hebr. put.*

6 Doe therefore according to thy wiſedome, and let not his hoare head go downe to the graue in peace.

7 But ſhew kindneſſe vnto the ſonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of thoſe that eate at thy table: for ſo they came to mee when I fled becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

*2.Sam.19. 31.

8 And behold, thou *haſt* with thee * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which curſed mee with a † grieuous curſe, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meete mee at Iordane, and I ſware to him by the LORD, ſaying, * I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

* 2.Sam.16. 5.
†*Hebr. ſtrong.*
*2.Sam.19. 23.

9 Now therefore holde him not guiltleſſe: for thou *art* a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to do vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So * Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid.

* Acts. 2,29. and 13.36.

11 And the dayes that Dauid * raigned ouer Iſrael, *were* fourty yeeres: ſeuen yeeres raigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres raigned he in Ieruſalem.

*2.Sam.5.4 1. chron.29 26,27.

12 ¶ * Then ſate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was eſtabliſhed greatly.

*2.Chron. 29,23.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith came to Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, and ſhe ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 He ſaid moreouer, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee. And he ſaid, Say on.

15 And he ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdome was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on mee, that I ſhould raigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, † deny mee not. And ſhee ſaid vnto him, Say on.

† *Hebr. turne not away my face.*

17 And he ſaid, Speake, I pray thee vnto Solomon the King (for hee will not ſay thee nay) that he giue me Abiſhag the Shunamite to wife.

18 And Bathſheba ſaid, Well, I will ſpeake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bathſheba therefore went vnto King Solomon, to ſpeake vnto him for Adonijah:

donijah: and the king roſe vp to meet her, and bowed himſelfe vnto her, & ſate downe on his throne, and cauſed a ſeate to bee ſet for the Kings mother, and ſhe ſate on his right hand.

20 Then ſhe ſaid, I deſire one ſmall petition of thee, I pray thee ſay me not nay: and the King ſaid vnto her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 And ſhe ſaid, Let Abiſhag the Shunammite be giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And King Solomon anſwered, and ſaid vnto his mother, And why doeſt thou aske Abiſhag the Shunammite for Adoniiah? Aske for him the kingdome alſo (for he *is* mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Prieſt, and for Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon ſware by the LORD, ſaying, God doe ſo to me, & more alſo, if Adonijah haue not ſpoken this word againſt his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath eſtabliſhed me, and ſet mee on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an houſe as he * promiſed, Adonijah ſhall be put to death this day.

* 2.Sam.7.12,13.

25 And king Solomon ſent by the hand of Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and hee fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Prieſt ſaid the King, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and becauſe thou haſt bene afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

† *Heb. a man of death.*

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar from being Prieſt vnto the LORD: that he might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh.

* 1.Sam.2.31,35.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though hee turned not after Abſalom) and Ioab fledde vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, hee *is* by the Altar: Then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, ſaying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the King, Come foorth. And he ſaid, Nay, but I will die heere. And Benaiah brought the king word againe, ſaying, Thus ſaid Ioab, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the king ſaid vnto him, Doe as he hath ſaid, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayeſt take away the innocent blood which Ioab ſhed, from me, and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men, more righteous and better then he, and ſlew them with the ſword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit*, * Abner the ſonne of Ner, captaine of the hoſte of Iſrael, and * Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, captaine of the hoſte of Iudah.

* 2.Sam.3.27.

* 2.Sam.20.10.

33 Their blood ſhall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his ſeed for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his ſeed, and vpon his houſe, and vpon his throne, ſhall there be peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and ſlewe him, and he was buried in his owne houſe in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada in his roome ouer the hoſte, and Zadok the Prieſt did the king put in the roome of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king ſent, and called for Shimei, and ſaid vnto him, Build thee an houſe in Ieruſalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it ſhall be, that on the day thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt ouer the brooke Kidron, thou ſhalt know for certaine, that thou ſhalt ſurely die: thy blood ſhall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei ſaid vnto the King, The ſaying *is* good: as my lord the king hath ſaid, ſo will thy ſeruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ieruſalem many dayes.

39 And it came to paſſe at the ende of three yeeres, that two of the ſeruants of Shimei ranne away vnto Achiſh ſonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they tolde Shimei, ſaying, Behold, thy ſeruants *bee* in Gath.

40 And Shimei aroſe, and ſadled his aſſe, and went to Gath to Achiſh, to ſeeke his ſeruants: and Shimei went and brought his ſeruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Ieruſalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the King ſent and called for

Shimei, and ſaid vnto him, Did I not make thee to ſweare by the Lord, and proteſted vnto thee, ſaying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goeſt out, and walkeſt abroad any whither, that thou ſhalt ſurely die? And thou ſaidſt vnto me, The worde *that* I haue heard, *is* good.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the oath of the Lord, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The king ſaid moreouer to Shimei, Thou knoweſt all the wickedneſſe which thine heart is priuy to, that thou diddeſt to Dauid my father: therefore the Lord ſhall returne thy wickedneſſe vpon thine owne head.

45 And king Solomon *ſhall be* bleſſed, and the throne of Dauid ſhall be eſtabliſhed before the Lord for euer.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him, that he died, and the * kingdome was eſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

* 2.Chron. 1.1.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in vſe, Solomon ſacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 ¶ Solomon at Gibeon, in the choiſe which God gaue him, preferring wiſedome, obtaineth wiſedome, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons iudgement betweene the two harlots, maketh him renowmed.

AND * Solomon made affinitie with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the citie of Dauid, vntill hee had made an end of building his owne houſe, and the houſe of the Lord, and the wall of Ieruſalem round about.

*Chap.7.8.

2 Onely the people ſacrificed in high places, becauſe there was no houſe built vnto the Name of the Lord vntill thoſe dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the Lord, walking in the Statutes of Dauid his father: onely he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in hie places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to ſacrifice there; for that was the great high place; a thouſand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vp on that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God ſaid, Aske what I ſhall giue thee.

6 And Solomon ſaid, Thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father great || mercy, according as hee walked before thee in trueth, and in righteouſneſſe, and in vprightneſſe of heart with thee, and thou haſt kept for him this great kindneſſe, that thou haſt giuen him a ſonne to ſit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

|| Or, bountie.

7 And now, O Lord my God, thou haſt made thy ſeruant King in ſtead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy ſeruant *is* in the midſt of thy people which thou haſt choſen, a great people, that cannot bee numbred nor counted for multitude.

9 * Giue therefore thy ſeruant an † vnderſtanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may diſcerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy ſo great a people?

* 2 Chron. 1.10.
† Heb. hearing

10 And the ſpeach pleaſed the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt asked this thing, and haſt not asked for thy ſelfe † long life, neither haſt asked riches for thy ſelfe, nor haſt asked the life of thine enemies, but haſt asked for thy ſelfe vnderſtanding † to diſcerne iudgement;

† Heb. many dayes.

† Heb. to hear

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wiſe and an vnderſtanding heart, ſo that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhall any ariſe like vnto thee.

13 And I haue alſo * giuen thee that which thou haſt not asked, both riches, and honour: ſo that there || ſhall not bee any among the Kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes.

* Mat.6.33. wiſd.7.11.
|| Or, hath not bene.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my Statutes and my Commandements, * as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

*Chap.15.5

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dreame: and he came to Ieruſalem, and ſtood before the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feaſt to all his ſeruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the king, and ſtood before him.

17 And the one woman ſaid, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one houſe, and I was deliuered of a childe, with her in the houſe.

18 And it came to paſſe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered alſo: and we *were* together; there *was* no ſtranger with vs in the houſe, ſaue we two in the houſe.

19 And this womans childe died in the night: becauſe ſhe ouerlayd it.

20 And ſhe aroſe at midnight, and tooke my ſonne from beſide me, while thine handmayd ſlept, and layd it in her boſome, and layd her dead child in my boſome.

21 And when I roſe in the morning to giue my child ſucke, behold, it was dead: but when I had conſidered it in the morning, behold, it was not my ſonne, which I did beare.

22 And the other woman ſaid, Nay, but the liuing *is* my ſonne, and the dead *is* thy ſonne: And this ſaid, No, but the dead is thy ſonne, and the liuing is thy ſonne. Thus they ſpake before the King.

23 Then ſaid the Ling, The one ſaithd, This *is* my ſonne, that liueth, and thy ſonne *is* the dead: and the other ſaith, Nay: but thy ſonne *is* the dead, and my ſonne *is* the liuing.

24 And the King ſaid, Bring me a ſword. And they brought a ſword before the King:

25 And the King ſaid, Diuide the liuing childe in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the liuing childe *was*, vnto the King, (for her bowels †yerned vpon her ſonne) and ſhee ſaid, O my lord, giue her the liuing childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: But the other ſayd, Let it bee neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*.

† Heb. were hote.

27 Then the King anſwered and ſaide, Giue her the liuing childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhe *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Iſrael heard of the iudgment which the King had iudged, and they feared the King: for they ſaw that the wiſedome of God *was* † in him, to doe Iudgement.

† Heb. in the midſt of him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons Princes. 7 His twelue Officers for prouiſion. 20. 24 The peace and largeneſſe of his kingdome. 22 His dayly prouiſion. 26 His ſtables. 29 His wiſedome

SO King Solomon was King ouer all Iſrael.

2 And theſe *were* the Princes which he had, Azariah the ſonne of Zadok, ‖ the Prieſt,

‖ Or, the chiefe officer.

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the ſonnes of Shiſha, ‖ Scribes: Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud the ‖ Recorder;

‖ Or, Secretaries.

‖ Or, remembrancer.

4 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the hoſte: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Prieſts:

5 And Azariah the ſonne of Nathan *was* ouer the officers: and Zabud the ſonne of Nathan *was* principall officer, and the Kings friend.

6 And Ahiſhar was ouer the houſhold: and * Adoniram the ſonne of Abda was ouer the ‖ tribute.

** Chap. 5. 14.*

‖ Or, leuie.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue officers ouer all Iſrael, which prouided victuals for the King and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouiſion.

8 And theſe are their names: ‖ the ſon of Hur in mount Ephraim,

‖ Or, Benhur.

9 The ‖ ſonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-ſhemeſh, and Elon-Bethhanan.

‖ Or, Ben-Dekar.

10 The ‖ ſonne of Heſeb in Aruboth, *to him perteined* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher;

‖ Or, Ben-Heſeb.

11 The ‖ ſonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

‖ Or, Ben-Abinadab.

12 Baana the ſonne of Ahilud, *to him perteined* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-ſhean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, frõ Beth-ſhean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto *the place that is* beyond Iokneam:

13 The ‖ ſonne of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, to him *perteined* the townes of Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *alſo perteined* the region of Argob, which *is* in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities, with walles, and braſen barres.

‖ Or, Ben-geber.

14 Ahinadab the ſonne of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ Or, to Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he alſo took Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the ſonne of Huſhai *was* in Aſher and in Aloth:

17 Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Paruah in Iſſachar:

18 Shimei the ſon of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Geber the ſonne of Vri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Baſhan; and hee *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Iſrael *were* many, as the ſand which is by the ſea in multitude, eating and drinkinig and making merry.

21 And * Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes from the Riuer vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

** Ecclus. 47. 15.*

22 ¶ And Solomons † prouiſion for one day, was thirtie meaſures of fine floure, and threeſcore † meaſures of meale,

† Heb. bread.

† Heb. cors.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of

the paſtures, and an hundred ſheepe, beſide Harts, and Roe-bucks, and fallow Deere, and fatted foule.

24 For he had dominion ouer all *the region* on this ſide the Riuer, from Tiphſah euen to Azzah ouer all the kings on this ſide the Riuer: and he had peace on all ſides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Iſrael dwelt † ſafely, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his fig-tree, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

† *Heb. confidently.*

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourtie thouſand ſtalles of horſes for his charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen.

* 2. Chron. 9.25.

27 And thoſe officers prouided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came vnto king Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley alſo and ſtraw for the horſes and ‖ dromedaries brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

‖ *Or, mules or ſwift beaſts.*

29 ¶ And * God gaue Solomon wiſedome, and vnderſtanding, exceeding much, and largeneſſe of heart, euen as the ſand that *is* on the Sea ſhore.

* Ecclus. 47. 14, 15, 16.

30 And Solomons wiſedome excelled the wiſedome of all the children of the Eaſt countrey, and all the wiſedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiſer then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the ſonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And hee ſpake three thouſand prouerbes: and his ſongs were a thouſand and fiue.

33 And hee ſpake of trees, from the Cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon: euen vnto the hyſſope that ſpringeth out of the wall: hee ſpake alſo of beaſts, and of foule, and of creeping thing, and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wiſedome.

CHAP. V.

1 *Hiram ſending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpoſe to build the Temple, and deſired to furniſh him with timber thereto.* 7 *Hiram bleſſing God for Solomon, and requeſting food for his familie, furniſheth him with trees.* 13 *The number of Solomons workmen and labourers.*

AND Hiram king of Tyre ſent his ſeruants vnto Solomon: (for hee had heard that they had anointed him King in the roome of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 And * Solomon ſent to Hiram, ſaying,

* 1. Chron. 2.3.

3 Thou knoweſt how that Dauid my father could not build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery ſide, vntill the LORD put them vnder the ſoles of his feete.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me reſt on euery ſide, ſo that there is neither aduerſary, nor euill occurrent.

5 And behold, I † purpoſe to build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD ſpake vnto Dauid my father, ſaying, Thy ſonne, whom I will ſet vpon thy throne in thy roume, hee ſhall build an houſe vnto my Name.

† *Hebr. ſay.*
* 2. Sam. 7. 13, 1. chro. 22. 10.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew mee Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my ſeruants ſhall be with thy ſeruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy ſeruants, according to all that thou ſhalt † appoint: for thou knoweſt that *there is* not among vs any that can skill to hew timber, like vnto the Sidonians.

† *Hebr. ſay.*

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioiced greatly, and ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wiſe ſonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram ſent to Solomon, ſaying, I haue † conſidered the things which thou ſenteſt to mee for: *and* I will doe all thy deſire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

† *Heb. heard.*

9 My ſeruants ſhall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the Sea: and I will conuey them by ſea in flotes, vnto the place that thou ſhalt † appoint me, and will cauſe them to bee diſcharged there, and thou ſhalt receiue *them*: and thou ſhalt accompliſh my deſire, in giuing foode for my houſhold.

† *Heb. ſend.*

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and Firre trees, *according* to all his deſire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thouſand † meaſures of wheate for food to his houſhold, and twenty meaſures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

† *Heb. Cors.*

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wiſedome, * as he promiſed him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

* Chap. 3. 12.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raiſed a † leuie out of all Iſrael, and the leuie was thirtie thouſand men.

† *Heb. tribute of men.*

14 And he ſent them to Lebanon, ten thouſand a moneth by courſes: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and *Adoniram *was* ouer the leuie.

*Chap 4.6.

15 And Solomon had threeſcore and ten thouſand that bare burdens, and fourescore thouſand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Beſides the chiefe of Solomons Officers which *were* ouer the worke, three thouſand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commanded, and they brought great ſtones, coſtly ſtones, & hewed ſtones, to lay the foūdation of the houſe.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders, did hew them, & the || ſtoneſquarers: ſo they prepared timber and ſtones to build the houſe.

||Or, Giblites, as Ezek.27.9.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons Temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promiſe vnto it. 15 The ſieling and adorning of it. 23 The Cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The Court. 37 The time of building it.

AND *it came to paſſe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Iſrael, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the ſecond moneth, that hee † began to build the houſe of the LORD.

*2.Chron.3.1.

†Hebr. built.

2 And the houſe which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threeſcore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the houſe: twenty cubites *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the houſe, and tenne cubites *was* the breadth thereof before the houſe.

4 And for the houſe hee made || windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And || againſt the wall of the houſe he built † chambers round about, *againſt* the walles of the houſe round about, *both* of the Temple and of the Oracle: and hee made † chambers round about.

||Or, windowes broad within and narrow without: or, ſkewed and cloſed.
||Or, vpon, or ioyning to.
†Heb. floores.
†Heb. ribs.

6 The nethermoſt chamber *was* fiue cubites broad, and the middle *was* ſixe cubites broad, and the third *was* ſeuen cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the houſe he made † narrowed reſts round about, that *the beames* ſhould not bee faſtened in the walles of the houſe.

†Hebr. narrowings, or, rebatements.

7 And the houſe when it was in building, was built of ſtone, made ready before it was brought thither: ſo that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of iron heard in the houſe, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † ſide of the houſe: and they wēt vp with winding ſtaires into the middle *chamber*, & out of the middle into the third.

†Hebr. ſhoulder.

9 So he built the houſe and finiſhed it: and couered the houſe || with beames and boards of Cedar.

||Or, the vault beames and the ſielings with Cedar.

10 And then he built chambers againſt all the houſe, fiue cubits high: and they reſted on the houſe with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, ſaying;

12 Concerning this Houſe which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, and execute my Iudgements, & keepe all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, * which I ſpake vnto Dauid thy father.

*2.Sam 7.13, 1.chron, 22.10.

13 And I wil dwell among the children of Iſrael, and will not forſake my people Iſrael.

14 So Solomon built the houſe, and finiſhed it.

15 And he built the walles of the houſe within with boards of Cedar, || both the floore of the houſe, and the walles of the ſieling: and hee couered *them* on the inſide with wood, and couered the floore of the houſe with planks of firre.

||Or, from the floore of the houſe vnto the walls, &c And ſo ver. 16.

16 And he built twentie cubites on the ſides of the houſe, both the floore, and the walles with boards of Cedar: he euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the Oracle, *euen* for the moſt holy place.

17 And the houſe, that is, the Temple before it, was forty cubites *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the houſe within was carued with || knops, and † open flowres: all *was* Cedar, there was no ſtone ſeene.

||Or, gourds.
†Hebr. openings of flowres.

19 And the Oracle hee prepared in the houſe within, to ſet there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart, was twenty cubits in length, & twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubites in the height thereof: and he ouerlayd it with † pure gold, and ſo couered the altar *which was* of Cedar.

†Hebr. ſhut vp.

21 So Solomon ouerlayed the houſe within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, and he ouerlayd it with gold.

22 And the whole houſe hee ouerlayd with gold, vntil hee had finiſhed all the houſe: alſo the whole Altar that *was* by the Oracle he ouerlayd with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle hee made two Cherubims of || Oliue tree, *each* ten cubites high.

|| Or, oylie. Hebr. trees of oyle.

24 And fiue cubits *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubits the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermoſt part of the one wing, vnto the vttermoſt part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites: both the Cherubims were of one meaſure, and one ſize.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubits, & ſo *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 And hee ſet the Cherubims within the inner houſe: and *||they ſtretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, ſo that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midſt of the houſe.

*Exod. 25. 20. || Or, the Cherubims ſtretched foorth their wings.

28 And hee ouerlayed the Cherubims with gold.

29 And he carued all the walles of the houſe round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers, within, and without.

† Hebr. openings of flowers.

30 And the floore of the houſe he ouerlayed with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell *and* ſide poſts *were* || a fifth part *of the wall*.

32 The || two doores alſo *were* of Oliue tree, and he carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers, and ouerlayed *them* with gold, and ſpread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

|| Or, fiue ſquare. || Or, leaues of the doores. † Hebr. openings of flowers.

33 So alſo made he for the doore of the Temple, poſts of Oliue tree || a fourth part *of the wall*.

|| Or, foure ſquare.

34 And the two doores *were* of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carued *thereon* Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowers: and couered *them* with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And he built the inner Court with three rowes of hewed ſtone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the houſe of the LORD layd in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eight moneth) was the houſe finiſhed ||throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the faſhion of it: So was he ſeuen yeeres in building it.

|| Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Solomons houſe.* 2 *Of the houſe of Lebanon.* 6 *Of the porch of pillars.* 7 *Of the porch of iudgement.* 8 *Of the houſe for Pharaohs daughter.* 13 *Hirams worke of the two pillars.* 23 *Of the molten Sea.* 27 *Of the ten baſes.* 38 *Of the ten lauers.* 40 *And all the veſſels.*

BVt Solomon was building his owne houſe* thirteene yeeres, and he finiſhed all his houſe.

* Chap. 9. 10.

2 ¶ Hee built alſo the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* a hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames, that *lay* on fourty fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

† Heb. ribs.

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and † light *was* againſt light *in* three rankes.

5 And all the || doores and poſtes were ſquare, with the windowes: and light *was* againſt light *in* three rankes.

† Hebr. ſight againſt ſight. || Or, ſpaces and pillars were ſquare in proſpect.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth therof thirty cubits: and the porch was || before them: and the *other* pillars, and the thicke beame were || before them.

|| Or, according to them. || Or, according to them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where hee might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from † one ſide of the floore to the other.

† Hebr from floore to floore.

8 ¶ And his houſe where he dwelt *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like worke: Solomon made alſo an houſe for Pharaohs daughter, (*whom hee had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

*Chap. 3. 1.

9 All theſe were of coſtly ſtonnes, according to the meaſures of hewen ſtones, ſawed with ſawes, within & without euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and ſo on the outſide toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of coſtly ſtones, *euen* great ſtones; ſtones of ten cubites, and ſtones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were coſtly ſtones (after the meaſures of hewed ſtones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed ſtones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the houſe of the LORD, and for the porch of the houſe.

13 ¶ And king Solomon ſent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 Hee *was* † a widowes ſonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in braſſe, and hee was filled with wiſedome, and vnderſtanding, and cunning to worke all workes in braſſe: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

† *Heb. the ſonne of a widow woman.*

15 For he † caſt two pillars of braſſe of eighteene cubites high a piece: and a line of twelue cubites did compaſſe either of them about.

† *Heb. faſhioned.*

16 And hee made two Chapiters of molten braſſe, to ſet vpon the tops of the pillars; the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites.

17 And nets of checker worke, *and* wreathes of chaine worke, for the chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars: ſeuen for the one chapiter, and ſeuen for the other chapiter.

18 And hee made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one networke, to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranates: and ſo did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of lillie worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had pomegranates* alſo, aboue, ouer againſt the belly which was by the networke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about, vpon the other chapiter.

21 * And hee ſet vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and hee ſet vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Iachin: and hee ſet vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

* 2. Chron. 3. 17.

‖ *That is, he ſhall eſtabliſh.*

‖ *That is, in it is ſtrength.*

22 And vpon the top of the pillars *was* lillie worke: ſo was the worke of the pillars finiſhed.

23 ¶ And he made a moulten Sea, ten cubites † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirtie cubites did compaſſe it round about.

† *Heb. from his brimme, to his brim.*

24 And vnder the brimme of it round about *there were* knops compaſſing it, tenne in a cubite, * compaſſing the ſea round about: the knops were caſt in two rowes, when it was caſt.

* 2. Chron. 4. 3.

25 It ſtood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the Sea *was ſet* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowres of lillies: it contained two thouſand Bathes.

27 ¶ And hee made ten baſes of braſſe; foure cubits *was* the length of one baſe, and foure cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the worke of the baſes was on this *maner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a baſe aboue: and beneath the lions and oxen were certaine additions made of thin worke.

30 And euery baſe had foure braſen wheeles, and plates of braſſe: and the foure corners thereof had vnderſetters: vnder the lauer were vnderſetters molten, at the ſide of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, & aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the baſe, a cubite and an halfe: and alſo vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure ſquare not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: and the axletrees of the wheeles *were* † ioyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubite and halfe a cubite.

† *Heb. in the baſe.*

33 And the work of the wheeles *was* like the worke of a charet wheele: their axletrees, and their naues, and their felloes, and their ſpokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure vnderſetters to the foure corners of one baſe: and the vnderſetters *were* of the very baſe it ſelfe.

35 And in the top of the baſe *was there* a round compaſſe of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the baſe the ledges therof, and the borders thereof *were* of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges therof, and on the borders thereof, hee graued Cherubims, lions, and palme trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

† *Heb. nakedneſſe.*

37 After this maner hee made the tenne baſes: all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, and one ſize.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of braſſe: one lauer conteined forty baths: *and* euery lauer was foure cubites, *and* vpon euery one of the ten baſes, one lauer.

39 And he put fiue baſes on the right

† ſide of the houſe,& fiue on the left ſide of the houſe: and hee ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the houſe Eaſtward,ouer againſt the South.

† Heb.ſhoulder.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the ſhouels, and the baſons: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that he made King Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two networkes, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred Pomegranates for the two networkes, *euen* two rowes of Pomegranates for one networke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters that *were* † vpon the pillars:

† Heb vpon the face.

43 And the ten baſes, and ten lauers on the baſes.

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the ſea.

45 And the pots,and the ſhouels, and the baſons: and all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to King Solomon,for the houſe of the LORD,*were* of † bright braſſe.

† Heb.made bright,or ſcoured.

46 In the plaine of Iordane did the King caſt them † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

† Heb.in the thickneſſe of the ground.

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels *vnweighed*, † becauſe they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the braſſe † found out.

† Heb. for the exceeding multitude.
† Heb.ſearched.

48 And Solomon made all the veſſels that *pertained* vnto the houſe of the LORD: the Altar of golde, and the table of gold, whereupon the Shewbread *was*:

49 And the candleſtickes of pure golde, fiue on the right *ſide*,and fiue on the left,before the Oracle,with the flowres, and the lampes,and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowles, & the ſnuffers, and the baſons,and the ſpoones, and the † cenſers of pure gold: and the hinges of golde, *both* for the doores of the inner houſe, the moſt Holy place, *and* for the doores of the houſe,*to wit*,of the Temple.

† Heb. aſhpans.

51 So was ended all the worke that king Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the ſiluer,and the gold, and the veſſels did he put among the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb things of Dauid.
* 2.Chron. 5.1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feaſt of the dedication of the Temple. 12 and 54. Solomons bleſsing. 22 Solomons prayer. 62 His ſacrifice of peace offerings.*

THen * Solomon aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael,and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael, vnto king Solomon in Ieruſalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid,which is Zion.

* 2.Chron 5.2.
† Heb.Princes.

2 And all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto king Solomon,at the feaſt, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the ſeuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Prieſts tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy veſſels that *were* in the Tabernacle, euen thoſe did the Prieſts and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And king Solomon,and all the Congregation of Iſrael,that were aſſembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, ſacrificing ſheepe,and oxen,that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Prieſts brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the houſe to the moſt holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims ſpread foorth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the ſtaues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the ſtaues,that the † endes of the ſtaues were ſeene out in the ‖ Holy place before the Oracle, and they were not ſeene without: and there they are vnto this day.

† Heb.heads.
‖ Or, Arke, as 2.Chron. 5.9.

9 There was nothing in the Arke,* ſaue the two Tables of ſtone, which Moſes put there at Horeb,‖ when the LORD made *a Couenant* with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

* Deu. 10 5
‖ Or, where.

10 And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the houſe of the LORD.

* Exo.40.34

11 So that the Prieſtes could not ſtand to miniſter, becauſe of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Solomon,The LORD * ſayd that he would dwell in the thicke darkeneſſe.

* 2.Chron. 6.1.

13 I haue ſurely built thee an houſe to dwell in, a ſetled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the King turned his face about, and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael: (and al the Congregation of Iſrael ſtood.)

15 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſpake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, ſaying;

16 Since the day that I brought foorth my people Iſrael out of Egypt, I choſe no citie out of all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe that my Name might be therein; but I choſe * Dauid to bee ouer my people Iſrael. *2,Sam.7.8.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaide vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an houſe vnto my Name, thou diddeſt well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheleſſe, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſonne that ſhall come foorth out of thy loynes, hee ſhall build the houſe vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he ſpake, and I am riſen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and ſit on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and haue built an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

21 And I haue ſet there a place for the Arke, wherin *is* the Couenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before * the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands toward heauen: *2.Chron. 6.13.

23 And he ſaid, * LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepeſt couenant and mercy with thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their heart: *2. Macc. 2. 8.

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying; * † There ſhall not faile thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the Throne of Iſrael; † ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou haſt walked before me: *Chap. 2.4. 2 Sam.7.12. † Hebr. there ſhall not be cut off vnto thee a man from my ſight. † Hebr. onely if.

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot conteine thee: how much leſſe this Houſe that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou reſpect vnto the praier of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry and to the prayer, which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this houſe, night and day, *euen* toward the place of which thou haſt ſaide, * My Name ſhall be there: that thou mayſt hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant ſhal make || towards this place. *Deut. 12. 11. || Or, in this place.

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, & of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhall pray || towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgiue. || Or, in this place.

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be layd vpon him to cauſe him to ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe: † Heb. and he require an oath of him.

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and do, and iudge thy ſeruants, condemning the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and iuſtifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten downe before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turne againe to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication vnto thee || in this houſe: || Or, towards.

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou haſt giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there bee in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, *or* if there be caterpiller: if their enemie beſiege them in the land of their || cities, whatſoeuer plague, whatſoeuer ſicknes *there be*: || Or, iuriſdiction.

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoeuer be made by any man, *or* by al thy people

Iſrael, which ſhall knowe euery man the plague of his owne heart, and ſpread forth his hands towards this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt; (for thou, *euen* thou onely knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men,)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but cōmeth out of a farre countrey, for thy Names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched out arme) when he ſhal come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Iſrael, and that they may knowe that † this houſe which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

†*Hebr. thy Name is called vpon this houſe.*

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell againſt their enemie, whitherſoeuer thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray vnto the LORD † toward the city which thou haſt choſen, and *toward* the houſe that I haue built for thy Name:

† *Hebr, the way of the citie.*

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer and their ſupplication, and mainteine their || cauſe.

||*Or, right.*

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (*for there is no man that ſinneth not,) & thou be angry with them, & deliuer them to the enemie, ſo that they cary them away captiues, vnto the land of the enemy, farre or neere;

* 2.Chron.6. 36. eccles 7. 22.1.iohn 1.8,10.

47 *Yet* if they ſhal †bethinke themſelues, in the land whither they were caried captiues, and repent, and make ſupplication vnto thee in the land of them that caried them captiues, ſaying, We haue ſinned, and haue done peruerſly, wee haue committed wickedneſſe;

†*Hebr. bring backe to their heart.*

48 And ſo returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, the citie which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their ſupplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their || cauſe,

||*Or, right.*

50 And forgiue thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they haue tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and giue them compaſſion before them who caried them captiue, that they may haue compaſſion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt foorth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may bee open vnto the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, and vnto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among al the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant, when thou * broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

* Exod.19. 6.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication vnto the LORD, he aroſe from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread vp to heauen.

55 And hee ſtoode, and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael, with a lowd voice, ſaying;

56 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, that hath giuen reſt vnto his people Iſrael, according to all that he promiſed: there hath not †failed one word of all his good promiſe, which he promiſed by the hand of Moſes his ſeruant.

† *Heb. fallen.*

57 The LORD our God bee with vs, as he was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forſake vs:

58 That he may encline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements which hee commanded our fathers,

59 And let theſe my words wherewith I haue made ſupplication before the LORD, be nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that hee maintaine the cauſe of his ſeruant, and the cauſe of his people Iſrael † at all times, as the matter ſhall require:

† *Heb. the thing of a day in his day.*

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God: *and that* there is none elſe.

61 Let your heart therefore bee perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And *the King, and all Iſrael with him, offered ſacrifice before the LORD.

* 2.Chron. 7.4.

63 And Solomon offered a ſacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered vnto the Lord, two and twentie thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheepe: ſo the King and al the children of Iſrael dedicated the houſe of the Lord.

64 The ſame day did the King hallow the middle of the Court that was before the houſe of the Lord: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: becauſe *the braſen Altar that *was* before the Lord, *was* too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

* 2.Chron. 7.7.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feaſt, and all Iſrael with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the Lord our God, ſeuen dayes and ſeuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day he ſent the people away: and they || bleſſed the King, and went vnto their tents ioyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodneſſe that the Lord had done for Dauid his ſeruant, and for Iſrael his people.

|| *Or, thanked*

CHAP. IX.

1 *Gods Couenant in a viſion, with Solomon.* 10 *The mutuall preſents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons workes the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Iſraelites honourable ſeruants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter remooueth to her houſe.* 25 *Solomons yeerely ſolemne ſacrifices.* 26 *His Nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND *it came to paſſe, when Solomon had finiſhed the building of the houſe of the Lord, and the Kings houſe, and all Solomons deſire which hee was pleaſed to doe,

* 2.Chron. 7.11.

2 That the Lord appeared to Solomon the ſecond time, *as he had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

* Chap. 3.5

3 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy ſupplication that thou haſt made before me: I haue hallowed this houſe which thou haſt built, *to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

* Chap. 8. 29.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in integritie of heart, and in vprightneſſe, to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, *and* wilt keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

5 Then I will eſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer, *as I promiſed to Dauid thy father, ſaying, There ſhall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Iſrael.

* 2.Sam. 7. 12. 1. chro. 22.10.

6 *But* if you ſhall at all turne from following me, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, *and* my Statutes, which I haue ſet before you, but go and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

7 Then will I cut off Iſrael out of the land which I haue giuen them; and this houſe which I haue hallowed *for my Name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and Iſrael ſhall be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people:

* Iere. 7.14

8 And at this houſe *which* is high, euery one that paſſeth by it, ſhall bee aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe, and they ſhal ſay, *Why hath the Lord done thus vnto this land, and to this houſe?

* Deut. 29. 24 ierem. 22.8.

9 And they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they forſook the Lord their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worſhipped them, and ſerued them: therefore hath the Lord brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And *it came to paſſe at the ende of twenty yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houſes, the houſe of the Lord, and the Kings houſe,

* 2.Chron. 8.1.

11 (Now Hiram the King of Tyre had furniſhed Solomon with Cedar trees, and firre trees, and with gold according to all his deſire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twentie cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to ſee the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleaſed him not.

† *Heb. were not right in his eyes.*

13 And he ſaid, What cities *are* theſe which thou haſt giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of || Cabul vnto this day.

|| That is, *diſpleaſing or dirtie.*

14 And Hiram ſent to the King ſixe ſcore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reaſon of the leuie which King Solomon raiſed, for to build the houſe of the Lord, and his owne houſe, and Millo, and the wall of Ieruſalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and ſlaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a preſent vnto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the neither,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, in the land.

19 And all the cities of ſtore that Solo-

† *Hebr. the deſire of Solomon which he deſired.*

mon had, and cities for his charets, & cities for his horſemen, and †that which Solomon deſired to build in Ieruſalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebuſites, which were not of the children of Iſrael,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael alſo were not able vtterly to deſtroy, vpon thoſe did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-ſeruice vnto this day.

* Leuit. 25. 39.

22 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they *were* men of warre, and his ſeruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horſemen.

23 Theſe *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fiftie, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

* 2. Chron. 8. 11.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the citie of Dauid, vnto her houſe which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which he built vnto the LORD, and hee burnt incenſe † vpon the altar that *was* before the LORD: ſo he finiſhed the houſe.

† *Heb. vpon it.*

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a Nauie of ſhips in Ezion Geber, which *is* beſide Eloth, on the † ſhoare of the Red ſea, in the land of Edom.

† *Heb. lip.*

27 And Hiram ſent in the Nauie his ſeruants, ſhipmen that had knowledge of the Sea, with the ſeruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold foure hundred and twentie talents, & brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wiſdom of Solomon,* 14 *Solomons gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of Iuorie.* 21 *His veſſels.* 24 *His preſents.* 26 *His chariots and horſe.* 28 *His tribute.*

* 2. Chron. 9. 1. mat. 12. 42. luke 11. 31.

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD; ſhe came to proue him with hard queſtions.

2 And ſhee came to Ieruſalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare ſpices, and very much gold, and precious ſtones: and when ſheee was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him, of all that was in her heart.

† *Heb. words*

3 And Solomon told her all her † queſtions: there was not any thing hid from the King, which he told her not.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had ſeene all Solomons wiſdome, and the houſe that he had built,

† *Hebr. ſtanding.*

|| *Or, Butlers*

5 And the meate of his table, and the ſitting of his ſeruants, and the † attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, and his || cup bearers, and his aſcent by which he went vp vnto the houſe of the LORD: there was no more ſpirit in her.

† *Heb. word*

|| *Or, ſayings*

6 And ſhe ſaid to the King, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy || acts and of thy wiſdome.

† *Hebr. thou haſt added wiſedome and goodneſſe to the fame.*

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, vntill I came and mine eyes had ſeene *it*: and behold, the halfe was not told me: † thy wiſedome and proſperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happie *are* theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wiſdome.

9 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on the throne of Iſrael; becauſe the LORD loued Iſrael for euer, therfore made he thee King, to do iudgement and iuſtice.

10 And ſhee gaue the King an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of ſpices very great ſtore, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe, which the Queene of Sheba gaue to King Solomon.

11 And the Nauie alſo of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plentie of Almug trees, and precious ſtones.

|| *Or, railes. Heb. a prop.*

* 2. Chron. 9. 10.

12 And the King made of the Almug trees, || pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the Kings houſe, harpes alſo and pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch * Almug trees, nor were ſeene vnto this day.

† *Hebr. according to the hand of King Solomon.*

13 And King Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her deſire *whatſoeuer* ſhee asked, beſides that which Solomon gaue her † of *his* royall bountie: ſo ſhe turned and went to her owne countrey, ſhee and her ſeruants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred, threeſcore and ſixe talents of gold,

|| *Or, captaines.*

15 Beſides *that he had* of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the ſpice-merchants, and of all the Kings of Arabia, and of the || gouernours of the countrey.

16 ¶ And King Solomon made two

hundred targets of beaten gold: ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of gold, went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred ſhields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one ſhield; and the king put them in the * houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

* Chap.7.2

18 ¶ Moreouer the king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlaid it with the beſt gold.

19 The throne *had* ſixe ſteppes, and the top of the throne *was* round † behind: and *there were* † ſtayes on either ſide on the place of the ſeate, and two lions ſtood beſide the ſtayes.

† *Heb. on the hinder part thereof.*
† *Heb. hands.*

20 And twelue lions ſtood there on the one ſide and on the other vpon the ſixe ſteppes: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

† *Heb. ſo.*

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking veſſels *were* of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, || none were of ſiluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

|| *Or, there* was *no ſiluer* in them.

22 For the king *had* at Sea a nauie of Tharſhiſh, with the nauie of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the nauie of Tharſhiſh, bringing gold and ſiluer, || yuorie, and apes, and peacocks.

|| *Or, Elephants.*

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wiſedome:

24 ¶ And all the earth † ſought to Solomon, to heare his wiſedome, which God had put in his heart.

† *Heb. ſought the face of.*

25 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and garments, and armour, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets and horſmen. And he had a thouſand and foure hundred charets and twelue thouſand horſemen, whom he beſtowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

* 2.Chron. 1.14.

27 And the king † made ſiluer *to be* in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and Cedars made hee *to be* as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

† *Heb. gaue*

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

* 2.Chron. 1.16. and 9.28.
† *Heb. and the going forth of the horſes which was Solomons.*

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fiftie: and ſo for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their meanes.

† *Heb. by their hand.*

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomons wiues and concubines.* 4 *In his old age they draw him to idolatrie.* 9 *God threatneth him.* 14 *Solomons aduerſaries were Hadad, who was intertained in Egypt,* 23 *Rezon who reigned in Damaſcus,* 26 *and Ieroboam, to whom Ahiiah propheſieth.* 41 *Solomons acts, reigne, and death: Rehoboam ſucceedeth him.*

BVt king Solomon loued * many ſtrange women, (|| together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians *and* Hittites:

* Deut.17 17. ecclus. 49.19.
|| *Or, beſides.*

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, * Ye ſhall not goe in to them, neither ſhall they come in vnto you, *for* ſurely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto theſe in loue.

* Exod.34. 16.

3 And hee had ſeuen hundred wiues, Princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to paſſe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Aſhtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

* Iudg.2. 13.

6 And Solomon did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* Dauid his father.

† *Heb. fulfilled not after.*

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemoſh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Ieruſalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewiſe did he for all his ſtrange wiues, which burnt incenſe, and ſacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, becauſe his heart was turned from the LORD God of Iſrael * which had appeared vnto him twiſe,

* Chap.3. 5,9.

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he ſhould not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

* Chap.6 12.

11 Wherefore the LORD ſaid vnto Solomon, Foraſmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou haſt not kept my Couenant, and my Statutes which I haue commaunded thee, * I will ſurely rend the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy ſeruant.

† *Heb in with thee.*
* Chap.12 15.

12 Notwithſtanding in thy dayes I will

not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers ſake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy ſonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe to thy ſonne, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, which I haue choſen.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſtirred vp an aduerſarie vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the kings ſeed in Edom.

* 2.Sam.8. 14.

15 * For it came to paſſe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was gone vp to bury the ſlaine, after he had ſmitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For ſixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Iſrael, vntill hee had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, hee and certaine Edomites of his fathers ſeruants with him, to goe into Egypt, Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they aroſe out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an houſe, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the ſight of Pharaoh, ſo that hee gaue him to wife the ſiſter of his owne wife, the ſiſter of Tahpenes the queene.

20 And the ſiſter of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his ſonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs houſe: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houſhold among the ſons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was dead, Hadad ſaid to Pharaoh, † Let mee depart, that I may goe to mine owne countrey.

† *Heb. ſend me away.*

22 Then Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, But what haſt thou lacked with mee, that, behold, thou ſeekeſt to goe to thine owne countrey? And he anſwered, † Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe in any wiſe.

† *Heb. Not.*

23 ¶ And * God ſtirred him vp *another* aduerſary: Rezon, the ſonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

* 2.Sam.8 3. and 10. 18.

24 And he gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid ſlew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damaſcus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damaſcus.

25 And hee was an aduerſarie to Iſrael all the dayes of Solomon, beſide the miſchiefe that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Iſrael, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons ſeruant, (whoſe mothers name *was* Zeruah, a widow woman) euen he lift vp *his* hand againſt the king.

* 2 Chron. 13.6.

27 And this *was* the cauſe that hee lift vp *his* hand againſt the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the citie of Dauid his father.

† *Heb. cloſed.*

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mightie man of valour: and Solomon ſeeing the yong man that he † was induſtrious, hee made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the houſe of Ioſeph.

† *Hebr. did worke.*

† *Hebr. burden.*

29 And it came to paſſe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ieruſalem, that the Prophet Ahiiah the Shilonite found him in the way: and hee had clad himſelfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahiiah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he ſaid to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he ſhall haue one tribe, for my ſeruant Dauids ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, the citie which I haue choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael:

33 Becauſe that they haue forſaken me, and haue worſhipped Aſhtaroth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, Chemoſh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keepe* my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, whom I choſe, becauſe hee kept my Commandements, and my Statutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his ſonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* ten tribes.

* Chap.12. 15.

36 And vnto his ſonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my ſeruant may haue a † light alway before mee in Ieruſalem, the citie which I haue choſen mee to put my Name there.

† *Heb. lampe or candle.*

37 And I will take thee, and thou ſhalt reigne according to all that thy ſoule deſireth,

reth, and ſhalt be king ouer Iſrael.

38 And it ſhall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my ſight, to keepe my Statutes and my Commandements, as Dauid my ſeruant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a ſure houſe, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Iſrael vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the ſeed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon ſought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam aroſe, and fledde into Egypt, vnto Shiſhak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the reſt of the ‖ actes of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wiſedome, they are not written in the booke of the actes of Solomon?

‖*Or, words, or things.*

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem, ouer all Iſrael, *was* * fourtie yeeres.

†*Hebr. dayes.*
*1 Chro.9. 30.

43 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*Mat.1.7. *called Roboam*

CHAP. XII.

1 The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a ſuite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refuſing the old mens counſell, by the aduice of young men, anſwereth them roughly. 16 Tenne tribes reuolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raiſing an armie, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ioroboam ſtrengtheneth himſelfe by cities, 26 and by the idolatrie of the two calues.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Iſrael were come to Shechem to make him king.

*2.Chron. 10.1.

2 And it came to paſſe when Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it (for hee was fled from the preſence of king Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

*Chap.11. 40.

3 That they ſent, and called him: and Ieroboam, and all the congregation of Iſrael came, & ſpake vnto Rehoboam, ſaying;

4 Thy father made our * yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous ſeruice of thy father, and his heauie yoke which he put vpon vs, lighter, and we will ſerue thee.

*Chap.4.7

5 And hee ſayd vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to mee. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam conſulted with the old men that ſtoode before Solomon his father, while hee yet liued, and ſaid, How doe you aduiſe, that I may anſwere this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou wilt be a ſeruant vnto this people this day, and wilt ſerue them, and anſwere them, and ſpeake good words to them, then they will be thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But he forſooke the counſell of the old men, which they had giuen him, and conſulted with the yong men, that were growen vp with him, *and* which ſtood before him.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, What counſell giue ye, that we may anſwere this people, who haue ſpoken to me, ſaying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſpeake vnto this people that ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs; thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My little *finger* ſhalbe thicker then my fathers loines.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chaſtiſed you with whippes, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appoynted, ſaying, Come to mee againe the third day.

13 And the king anſwered the people † roughly, and forſooke the old mens counſell that they gaue him:

†*Heb. hardly*

14 And ſpake to them after the counſell of the yong men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I will adde to your yoke; my father *alſo* chaſtiſed you with whips, but I wil chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto the people: for the cauſe was from the LORD, that hee might performe his ſaying, which the LORD ſpake by * Ahiah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

*Chap.11. 11.

16 ¶ So when all Iſrael ſaw that the king hearkened not vnto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion haue wee in Dauid? neither *haue we* inheritance in the ſon of Ieſſe: to your tents, O Iſrael: now ſee to thine owne houſe, Dauid. So Iſrael departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael, which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Adoram, who *was* ouer the tribute, and all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made ſpeede to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalem.

† *Heb. ſtrengthened him ſelfe.*

19 So Iſrael || rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

|| *Or, fell away*

20 And it came to paſſe when all Iſrael heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they ſent and called him vnto the Congregation, and made him king ouer all Iſrael: there was none that followed the houſe of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah * onely.

*Chap. 11. 13.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, he aſſembled all the houſe of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and foureſcore thouſand choſen men which were warriers, to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came vnto Shemaiah, the man of God, ſaying,

* 2. Chron. 11. 2.

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon king of Iudah, and vnto all the houſe of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not goe vp, nor fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem, in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam ſaid in his heart, Now ſhall the kingdome returne to the houſe of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp, to doe ſacrifice in the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem, then ſhal the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, *euen* vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they ſhall kill mee, & goe againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counſell, and made two calues of gold, and ſaid vnto them, It is too much for you to goe vp to Ieruſalem: * Beholde thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

*Exod 32. 8.

26 And he ſet the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a ſinne: for the people went to *worſhip* before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And he made an houſe of hie places, and made Prieſts of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the ſonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordeined a feaſt in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feaſt that *is* in Iudah, and he || offered vpon the altar (ſo did he in Bethel,) ſacrificing vnto the calues that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the Prieſts of the high places which he had made.

|| *Or, went vp to the altar, &c.*

|| *Or, to ſacrifice.*

33 So he || offered vpon the altar, which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, euen in the moneth which he had deuiſed of his owne heart: and ordeined a feaſt vnto the children of Iſrael, and he offered vpon the altar, † and burnt incenſe.

|| *Or, went vp to the altar, &c.*

† *Heb. to burne incenſe.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ieroboams hand, that offered violence to him that propheſied againſt his altar at Bethel, withereth,* 6 *and at the prayer of the Prophet is reſtored.* 7 *The Prophet, refuſing the kings entertainment, departeth from Bethel.* 11 *An old Prophet, ſeducing him, bringeth him backe* 20 *He is reprooued by God,* 23 *ſlaine by a lyon,* 26 *buried by the old Prophet,* 31 *Who confirmeth his propheſie.* 33 *Ieroboams obſtinacie.*

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam ſtood by the altar to || burne incenſe.

|| *Or, to offer.*

2 And he cryed againſt the altar in the word of the LORD, and ſaid, O altar, altar, thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a child ſhall bee borne vnto the houſe of Dauid, * Ioſiah by name, and vpon thee ſhall hee offer the Prieſts of the high places that burne incenſe vpon thee, and mens bones ſhall be burnt vpon thee.

* 2. King. 23. 17.

3 And hee gaue a ſigne the ſame day, ſaying, This is the ſigne which the LORD hath ſpoken: Behold, the altar ſhall bee rent, and the aſhes that are vpon it, ſhall be powred out.

4 And it came to paſſe, when King Ieroboam heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had cryed againſt the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, ſaying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which he put foorth againſt him, dried vp, ſo that hee could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar alſo was rent, and the aſhes powred out from the altar, according to the ſigne which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king anſwered, and ſaid vnto the man of God, Intreate now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for mee, that my hand may be reſtored mee againe.

And the man of God beſought † the LORD, and the kings hand was reſtored againe, and became as it was before.

† Heb. the face of the LORD.

7 And the king ſaid vnto the man of God, Come home with mee, and refreſh thy ſelfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God ſaid vnto the king, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine houſe I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For ſo was it charged mee by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the ſame way that thou cameſt.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his ſonne came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which hee had ſpoken vnto the king, them they told alſo to their father.

12 And their father ſayde vnto them, What way went he? for his ſonnes had ſeene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And hee ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Saddle me the aſſe. So they ſadled him the aſſe, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him ſitting vnder an oke; and hee ſaid vnto him, Art thou the man of God that cameſt from Iudah? And he ſaid, I *am*.

15 Then he ſaid vnto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he ſaid, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was ſaid to me by the word of the LORD, Thou ſhalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou cameſt.

† Heb. a word was.

18 He ſaid vnto him, I *am* a prophet alſo as thou *art*, and an angel ſpake vnto mee by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Bring him backe with thee into thine houſe, that he may eate bread, and drinke water: *But* he lied vnto him.

19 So he went backe with him, and did eate bread in his houſe, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they ſate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe.

21 And hee cryed vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, for as much as thou haſt diſobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and haſt not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But cameſt backe, and haſt eaten bread, and drunke water, in the place, of the which the LORD did ſay to thee, Eate no bread, and drinke no water; thy carcaiſe ſhall not come vnto the ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe, after hee had eaten bread, and after he had drunke, that he ſadled for him the aſſe, *to wit*, for the Prophet, whom he had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a lyon met him by the way, and ſlew him: and his carcaiſe was caſt in the way, and the aſſe ſtood by it, the lyon alſo ſtood by the carcaiſe.

25 And behold, men paſſed by, and ſaw the carcaiſe caſt in the way, and the lyon ſtanding by the carcaiſe: and they came and told it in the citie where the olde Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard *thereof*, hee ſaid, It is the man of God, who was diſobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deluiered him vnto the lyon, which hath † torne him, and ſlaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake vnto him.

† Heb. broken.

27 And he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, Saddle me the aſſe: and they ſadled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcaiſe caſt in the way, and the aſſe and the lyon ſtanding by the carcaiſe: the lyon had not eaten the carcaiſe, nor † torne the aſſe.

† Heb. broken.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carcaiſe of the man of God, & laid it vpon the aſſe, and brought it backe: and the old Prophet came to the citie, to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And hee laid his carcaiſe in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, *ſaying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to paſſe after he had buried him, that he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, When I am dead, then bury mee in the ſepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beſide his bones.

32 For the ſaying which hee cryed by the word of the LORD againſt the altar in Bethel, and againſt all the houſes of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the loweſt of the people, prieſts of

† Heb. returned and made.

the high places: whoſoeuer would, he † conſecrated him, and hee became one of the prieſts of the high places.

† *Heb. filled his hand.*

34 And this thing became ſinne vnto the houſe of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to deſtroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being ſicke, Ieroboam ſendeth his wife diſguiſed with Preſents to the Prophet Abijah at Shiloh. 5 Abijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement. 17 Abijah dieth and is buried. 19 Nadab ſucceedeth Ieroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reigne. 25 Shiſhak ſpoyleth Ieruſalem. 29 Abiiam ſucceedeth Rehoboam.

AT that time Abiiah the ſonne of Ieroboam fell ſicke.

2 And Ieroboam ſaid to his wife, Ariſe I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelfe, that thou be not knowen to be the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh: Behold, there *is* Ahiiah the Prophet, which told mee that * I ſhould *be* king ouer this people.

* Chap. 11. 31.

3 And take † with thee ten loaues, and || cracknels, and a || cruſe of honie, and goe to him: he ſhall tell thee what ſhall become of the child.

† *Heb. in thine hand.*
|| *Or, cakes.*
|| *Or, bottle.*

4 And Ieroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Shiloh, and came to the houſe of Ahiiah: but Ahiiah could not ſee, for his eyes † were ſet by reaſon of his age.

† *Heb. ſtood for hoarineſſe.*

5 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ahiiah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her ſonne, for hee is ſicke: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto her: for it ſhall be when ſhe commeth in, that ſhe ſhall faine her ſelfe to bee another woman.

6 And it was ſo, when Ahiiah heard the ſound of her feet, as ſhe came in at the doore, that he ſaid, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why faineſt thou thy ſelfe to bee another? for I am ſent to thee with † heauie *tidings*.

† *Hebr. hard.*

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Iſrael,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the houſe of Dauid, and gaue it thee: and *yet* thou haſt not beene as my ſeruant Dauid, who kept my Commaundements, and who followed mee with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But haſt done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke mee to anger, and haſt caſt mee behind thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring euill vpon the houſe of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam, * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, *and* him that *is* ſhut vp and left in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

* Chap. 15. 29.
* Chap. 21. 21, 2. kings 9. 8.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the citie, ſhall the dogs eate: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the foules of the ayre eat: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine owne houſe: and when thy feet enter into the citie, the child ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourne for him, and bury him: for hee onely of Ieroboam ſhal come to the graue, becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing toward yͤ LORD God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD ſhall raiſe him vp a king ouer Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael, as a reed is ſhaken in the water, and hee ſhall root vp Iſrael out of this good land, which he gaue to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond the riuer, becauſe they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he ſhall giue Iſrael vp, becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam, who did ſinne, and who made Iſrael to ſinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when ſhe came to the threſhold of the doore, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Iſrael mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the reſt of the acts of Ieroboam how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, *were* two and twentie yeeres: and he † ſlept with his fathers, and Nadab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† *Heb. lay downe.*

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon reigned in Iudah: * Rehoboam *was* fourtie and one yeares old when hee began to reigne, & he reigned ſeuenteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, the citie which the LORD did chuſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to

* 2. Chron. 12. 13.

put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Iudah did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealouſie with their ſins which they had cōmitted, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places, and ‖ images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

‖ *Or, ſtanding images, or, ſtatues.*

24 And there were alſo Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the Nations which the LORD caſt out before ẏ children of Iſrael.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fiſt yere of King Rehoboam, *that* Shiſhak King of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem:

26 And hee tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, he euen tooke away all: and hee tooke away all the ſhields of gold *which Solomon had made.

*Chap.10. 16.

27 And King Rehoboam made in their ſtead braſen ſhields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guard, which kept the doore of the Kings houſe.

† *Hebr. runners.*

28 And it was ſo, when the King went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Aſa ſucceedeth him. 9 Aſas good reigne. 16 The warre betweene Baaſha and him, cauſeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoſhaphat ſucceedeth Aſa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baaſha conſpiring againſt him, executeth Ahijahs prophecie. 31 Nadabs acts and death. 33 Baaſhas wicked reigne.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King *Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah.

*2.Chron. 11.22.

2 Three yeeres reigned hee in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And he walked in all the ſinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheleſſe, for Dauids ſake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖ lampe in Ieruſalem, to ſet vp his ſonne after him, and to eſtabliſh Ieruſalem:

‖ *Or, candle.*

5 Becauſe Dauid did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * ſaue onely in the matter of Vrijah the Hittite.

*2.Sam.11. 4. and 12.9.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the reſt of the actes of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

*2.Chron. 13.3.

8 And Abijam ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam King of Iſrael, reigned Aſa ouer Iudah.

*2.Chron. 14.1.

10 And forty and one yeres reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his ‖ mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

‖ That is, *grandmother.*

11 And Aſa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remooued all the idoles that his fathers had made.

13 And alſo *Maachah his mother, euen her hee remooued from *being* Queene, becauſe ſhee had made an idole in a groue, and Aſa †deſtroyed her idole, and burnt *it* by the brooke Kidron.

*2.Chron. 15.16.

† *Hebr. cut off.*

14 But the high places were not remooued: neuertheleſſe, Aſa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And hee brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himſelfe had dedicated, into the houſe of the LORD, ſiluer, and golde, and veſſels.

† *Hebr. holy.*

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

17 And Baaſha king of Iſrael went vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, that hee might not ſuffer any to goe out or come in to Aſa King of Iudah.

18 Then Aſa tooke all the ſiluer and the gold that *were* left in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, and deliuered them into the hand of his ſeruants: and King Aſa ſent them

* 2.Chron. 16.2.

them to * Benhadad the ſonne of Tabrimon, the ſonne of Hezion King of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

19 *There is* a league betweene mee and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue ſent vnto thee a preſent of ſiluer and gold; come and breake the league with Baaſha King of Iſrael, that he may † depart from me.

† Hebr. goe vp.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto King Aſa, and ſent the captaines of the hoſtes, which he had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſſe, when Baaſha heard *thereof*, that hee left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then King Aſa made a proclamation throughout all Iudah, (none *was* † exempted:) and they tooke away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baaſha had builded, and king Aſa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

† Hebr. free.

23 The reſt of all the acts of Aſa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which hee built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? Neuertheleſſe in the time of his old age, he was diſeaſed in his feet.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Iehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* Matth. 1.8. called Ioſaphat.

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſonne of Ieroboam † began to reigne ouer Iſrael, in the ſecond yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, and reigned ouer Iſrael two yeeres.

† Heb. reigned.

26 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his ſinne wherewith hee made Iſrael to ſinne.

27 ¶ And Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah, of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him, and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philiſtines, (for Nadab and all Iſrael layed ſiege to Gibbethon,)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, did Baaſha ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſſe when hee reigned, that hee ſmote all the houſe of Ieroboam, hee left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill he had deſtroyed him, according vnto * the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſeruãt Ahijah the Shilonite:

* Chap. 14. 10.

30 Becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam which he ſinned, and which he made Iſrael ſinne, by his prouocation wherewith hee prouoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Nadab, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was warre betweene Aſa and Baaſha King of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Iſrael in Tirzah, twentie and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1. 7 *Iehus propheſie againſt Baaſha.* 5 *Elah ſucceedeth him.* 8 *Zimri conſpiring againſt Elah, ſucceedeth him.* 11 *Zimri executeth Iehus propheſie.* 15 *Omri made king by the ſouldiers, forceth Zimri deſperately to burne himſelfe.* 21 *The kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth againſt Tibni.* 23 *Omri buildeth Samaria.* 25 *His wicked reigne.* 27 *Ahab ſucceedeth him.* 29 *Ahabs moſt wicked reigne.* 34 *Ioſhuas curſe vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.*

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee Prince ouer my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Ieroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke me to anger with their ſinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſteritie of Baaſha, & the poſteritie of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like * the houſe of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

* Chap. 15. 29.

4 * Him that dieth of Baaſha in the citie, ſhall the dogges eate: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhal the foules of the aire eate.

* Chap. 14. 11.

5 Now the reſt of the actes of Baaſha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

* 2.Chron. 16.1.

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the Prophet Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, euen for all the euill that hee did in the ſight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands,

in being like the houſe of Ieroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and ſixt yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Elah the ſonne of Baaſha to reigne ouer Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his ſeruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conſpired againſt him as he was in Tirzah drinking himſelfe drunke in the houſe of Arza † ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah.

† *Heb. which was ouer.*

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twentie and ſeuenth yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when hee began to reigne, aſſoone as hee ſate on his throne, that he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha: hee left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, || neither of his kinſefolkes, nor of his friends.

|| *Or, both his kinſmen and his friends.*

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake againſt Baaſha † by Iehu the Prophet,

† *Heb. by the hand of.*

13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſha, and the ſinnes of Elah his ſonne, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſin, in prouoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the actes of Elah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twentie and ſeuenth yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, did Zimri reigne ſeuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped againſt Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlaine the king: Wherefore all Iſrael made Omri the captaine of the hoſte, king ouer Iſrael that day, in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Iſrael with him, and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſaw that the citie was taken, that hee went into the palace of the kings houſe, and burnt the kings houſe ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his ſins which he ſinned in doing euill in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne which he did, to make Iſrael ſinne.

20 Now the reſt of the actes of Zimri, and his treaſon that hee wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath, to make him king: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath: ſo Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtie and one yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael twelue yeeres: ſixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill of Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of ſiluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† *Heb. Shomeron.*

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worſe then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the reſt of the actes of Omri, which he did, and his might that he ſhewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

28 So Omri ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 ¶ And in the thirtie and eight yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Ahab the ſon of Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael, and Ahab the ſonne of Omri reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, twenty and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the ſonne of Omri did euill in the ſight of the LORD, aboue all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to paſſe, † as if it had beene a light thing for him to walke in the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat; that hee tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him.

† *Heb. was it a light thing? &c.*

32 And he reared vp an Altar for Baal, in the houſe of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grone, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger, then all the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation therof

in Abiram his firſt borne, and ſet vp the gates thereof in his youngeſt ſonne Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by Ioſhua the ſon of Nun.

* Ioſh.6.26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah hauing prophesied againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the rauens feed him. 8 He is ſent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 Hee raiſeth the widowes ſonne. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

ANd † Eliiah the Tiſhbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, ſaid vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, before whom I ſtand, there ſhall not bee deaw nor raine theſe yeeres, but according to my word.

† Heb. Eliiahu. Luk.4.25. hee is called Elias.
* Ecclus.48 3. iam.5.17.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eaſtward, and hide thy ſelfe by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

4 And it ſhall be, *that* thou ſhalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for hee went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordane.

6 And the rauens brought him bread and fleſh in the morning, and bread & fleſh in the euening: and he dranke of the brook.

7 And it came to paſſe † after a while, that the brooke dried vp, becauſe there had bene no raine in the land.

† Heb. at the end of dayes.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

9 Ariſe, Get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commaunded a widow woman to ſuſtaine thee.

* Luk.4.26. called Sarepta

10 So he aroſe, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of ſtickes: and he called to her, and ſaid, Fetch mee, I pray thee, a little water in a veſſell, that I may drinke.

11 And as ſhe was going to fetch it, hee called to her, and ſaid, Bring mee, I pray thee, a morſell of bread in thine hand.

12 And ſhe ſaid, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrel, and a little oyle in a cruſe: and behold, I am gathering two ſticks, that I may goe in, and dreſſe it for mee and my ſonne, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Eliiah ſayd vnto her, Feare not, goe, *and* doe as thou haſt ſaid: but make mee thereof a little cake firſt, and bring it vnto mee, and after make for thee and for thy ſonne.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, The barrell of meale ſhall not waſte, neither ſhall the cruſe of oyle faile, vntil the day *that* the LORD † ſendeth raine vpon the earth.

† Heb. giueth.

15 And ſhe went, and did according to the ſaying of Eliiah: and ſhee, and hee, and her houſe did eat || *many* dayes.

|| Or, a full yeere.

16 *And* the barrell of meale waſted not, neither did the cruſe of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake, † by Eliiah.

† Heb. by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, *that* the ſonne of the woman, the miſtreſſe of the houſe, fell ſicke, and his ſickeneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſayd vnto Eliiah, What haue I to doe with thee, O thou man of God! Art thou come vnto me to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And he ſayd vnto her, Giue mee thy ſonne. And hee tooke him out of her boſome, and caried him into a loft, where he abode, and layd him vpon his owne bed.

20 And hee cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I ſoiourne, by ſlaying her ſonne?

21 And hee † ſtretched himſelfe vpon the child three times, and cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid; O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes ſoule come † into him againe.

† Heb. meaſured.
† Heb. into his inward parts.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Eliiah, and the ſoule of the child came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Eliiah tooke the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Eliiah ſaid, See, thy ſonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Eliiah, Now by this I know, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

5 In the extremitie of famine Elijah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproouing Ahab, by fire from heauen conuinceth Baals Prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obteining raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

ANd it came to paſſe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Eliiah in the third yeere, ſaying, Goe ſhew thy ſelfe vnto Ahab, and I will ſend raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to ſhew himſelfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a ſore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which *was* † the gouernour of his houſe: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was ſo, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

† *Heb. Obadiahu.*
† *Heb. ouer his houſe.*
† *Hebr. Izebel.*

5 And Ahab ſaid vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture wee may finde graſſe to ſaue the horſes and mules aliue, that wee † leeſe not all the beaſts.

† *Hebr. that we cut not off our ſelues from the beaſts.*

6 So they diuided the land betweene them to paſſe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid; *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he anſwered him, I am: goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And hee ſaid, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Ahab, to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, He is not *there*, he tooke an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *as ſoone* as I am gone from thee, that the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall cary thee whither I know not; and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he ſhall ſlay mee: but I thy ſeruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Iezebel ſlew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*: and hee ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Elijah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meete Ahab, and told him: & Ahab went to meet Eliiah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Eliiah, that Ahab ſaid vnto him; Art thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that yee haue forſaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather to me all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, and the Prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the Prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eate at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the Prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Eliiah came vnto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt yee betweene two || opinions? If the LORD be God follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people anſwered him not a word.

|| *Or, thoughts.*

22 Then ſaid Eliiah vnto the people, I, *euen* I onely remaine a Prophet of the LORD: but Baals Prophets *are* foure hundred and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullockes, and let them chuſe one bullocke for themſelues, and cut it in peeces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dreſſe the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call yee on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered, and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

† *Heb. the word is good.*

25 And Eliiah ſaid vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuſe you one bullocke for your ſelues, and dreſſe *it* firſt, for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, & they dreſſed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning, euen vntill noone, ſaying, O Baal, || heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor any that || anſwered: And they || leapt vpon the altar which was made.

|| *Or, anſwer.*
|| *Or, heard.*
|| *Or, leaped vp & downe at the altar.*

27 And it came to paſſe at noone, that Eliiah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud: for he *is* a god, either || he is talking, or hee † is purſuing, or he is in a iourney, *or* peraduenture he ſleepeth, & muſt be awaked.

† *Heb. with a great voyce.*
|| *Or, he meditateth.*
† *Heb. hath a purſuite.*

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themſelues after their maner with kniues, & lancers, till † the blood guſhed out vpon them.

† *Heb. powred out blood vpon them.*

29 And it came to paſſe, when mid-day was paſt, and they propheſied vntill the *time* of the † offering of the *euening* ſacrifice; *that there was* neither voyce, nor any to anſwer, nor † any that regarded.

† Heb aſcending.
† Heb. attention.

30 And Eliiah ſaid vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came neere vnto him. And he repaired the Altar of the Lord that was broken downe.

31 And Eliiah tooke twelue ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſonnes of Iacob, vnto whome the word of the Lord came, ſaying, * Iſrael ſhall bee thy name.

* Gen. 32. 28. 2. King. 17. 34.

32 And with the ſtones hee built an altar in the Name of the Lord, and hee made a trench about the altar, as great as would containe two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in peeces, and layd him on the wood, and ſayd, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he ſaid, Doe it the ſecond time. And they did it the ſecond time. And hee ſaid, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ran round about the altar, & he filled the trench alſo with water.

† Heb. went.

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of the *euening* ſacrifice, that Eliiah the Prophet came neere & ſaid, Lord God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, Let it be knowen this day that thou *art* God in Iſrael, and *that* I *am* thy ſeruant, and *that* I haue done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O Lord, heare mee, that this people may know, that thou *art* the Lord God, and *that* thou haſt turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the Lord fel, and conſumed the burnt ſacrifice, and the wood and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, they fell on their faces: & they ſaid, The Lord, he *is* the God, the Lord, he *is* the God.

40 And Eliiah ſaid vnto them, ‖ Take the Prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape: And they tooke them, and Eliiah brought them downe to the brooke Kiſhon, and ſlew them there.

‖ Or, apprehend.

41 ¶ And Eliiah ſaid vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eate & drinke, for there *is* ‖ a ſound of abundance of raine.

‖ Or, a ſound of a noyſe of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Eliiah went vp to the toppe of Carmel, and he caſt himſelfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the ſea. And he went vp, and looked, and ſaid, *There is* nothing. And he ſaid, Goe againe ſeuen times.

44 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuenth time, that he ſaid, Behold, there ariſeth a little cloud out of the ſea, like a mans hand. And he ſaid, Goe vp, ſay vnto Ahab, † Prepare *thy charet*, and get thee downe, that the raine ſtop thee not.

† Hebr. tye or binde.

45 And it came to paſſe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with clouds & wind, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode and went to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the Lord was on Eliiah; and he girded vp his loynes, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

† Hebr. till thou come to Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Iezebel, fleeth to Beerſheba, 4 In the wilderneſſe being weary of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, ſending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Eliſha. 19 Eliſha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Eliiah had done, and withall, how hee had ſlaine all the Prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Iezebel ſent a meſſenger vnto Elijah, ſaying, So let the gods do *to me*, and more alſo, if I make not thy life as the life of one of thē, by to morow about this time.

3 And when he ſaw *that*, he aroſe, and went for his life, and came to Beerſheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his ſeruant there.

4 ¶ But he himſelfe went a dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and came and ſate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: and he requeſted † for himſelfe that hee might die, and ſayd, *It is* enough, now O Lord, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

† Heb. for his life.

5 And as he lay and ſlept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, *and* eate.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruſe of water at his † head: and hee did eate and drinke, and laid him downe againe.

† Heb. bolſter

7 And the Angel of the Lord came againe the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſaid, Ariſe, *and* eate, becauſe the iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And he aroſe, and did eate & drinke, and went in the ſtrength of that meate

fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he ſaid vnto him, What doeſt thou here, Eliiah?

10 And hee ſaid, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hoſtes: for the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword: and *I, *euen* I onely am left, and they ſeeke my life, to take it way.

*Rom.11.3.

11 And he ſaid, Goe foorth & ſtand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold the LORD paſſed by, and a great and ſtrong wind rent the mountaines, & brake in pieces the rockes, before the LORD, *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the wind an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a ſtill ſmall voyce.

13 And it was ſo, when Eliiah heard *it* that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and ſtood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, *there came* a voyce vnto him, and ſaid, What doeſt thou here, Eliiah?

14 And he ſaide, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hoſtes, becauſe the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword, and I, *euen* I onely am left, and they ſeeke my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD ſayd vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wilderneſſe of Damaſcus: and when thou commeſt, annoynt Hazael to bee king ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi ſhalt thou annoynt to bee king ouer Iſrael: and *Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, ſhalt thou annoynt to be Prophet in thy roume.

*Luke 4.27. called Eliſeus.

17 And *it ſhall come to paſſe, that him that eſcapeth the ſword of Hazael, ſhall Iehu ſlay: and him that eſcapeth from the ſword of Iehu, ſhall Eliſha ſlay.

*2 king.9.1. *ecclus 48. 8.

18 *Yet ‖ I haue left *me* ſeuen thouſand in Iſrael, al the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kiſſed him.

*Rom.11.4 ‖ *Or, I will leaue.*

19 ¶ So he departed thence and found Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Eliiah paſſed by him, and caſt his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Eliiah, and ſaid, Let me, I pray thee, kiſſe my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and hee ſaid vnto him, †Goe backe againe; for what haue I done to thee?

† *Heb. goe returne.*

21 And hee returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, & ſlew them and boyled their fleſh with the inſtruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: then he aroſe, and went after Eliiah, and miniſtred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, beſiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are ſlaine. 22 As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians truſting in the valleys, come againſt him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgment, the Syrians are ſmitten againe. 31 The Syrians ſubmitting themſelues, Ahab ſendeth Benhadad away with a couenant. 35 The Prophet vnder the parable of a priſoner, making Ahab to iudge himſelfe, denounceth Gods iudgement againſt him.

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoſt together and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, & horſes, and charets: and he went vp and beſieged Samaria, and warred againſt it.

2 And he ſent meſſengers to Ahab king of Iſrael, into the citie, and ſaide vnto him, Thus ſaith Benhadad,

3 Thy ſiluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues alſo, and thy children, *euen* the goodlieſt, are mine.

4 And the king of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, My Lord O king, according to thy ſaying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the meſſengers came againe, and ſaid, Thus ſpeaketh Benhadad, ſaying, Although I haue ſent vnto thee, ſaying; Thou ſhalt deliuer me thy ſiluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 Yet I will ſend my ſeruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſeruants; and it ſhall be, that whatſoeuer is †pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

† *Heb. deſireable.*

7 Then the king of Iſrael called all the Elders of the land, and ſaid; Marke, I pray you, and ſee how this *man* ſeeketh miſchief: for he ſent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my ſiluer, and for my gold, and †I denied him not.

† *Heb. I kept not backe from him.*

8 And all the Elders, and all the people ſaid vnto him; Hearken not *vnto him*, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore he ſaid vnto the meſſengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king,

All that thou diddeſt ſend for to thy ſeruant at the firſt, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the meſſengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad ſent vnto him, and ſaid, The gods doe ſo vnto me and more alſo, if the duſt of Samaria ſhall ſuffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

† *Hebr.* are *at my feete.*

11 And the king of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe*, boaſt himſelfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to paſſe, when *Benhadad* heard this † meſſage (as hee was drinking, hee and the kings in the || pauilions) that hee ſaid vnto his ſeruants, || Set *your ſelues in aray*. And they ſet *themſelues in aray* againſt the citie.

† *Hebr. word*
|| *Or, Tents.*
|| *Or, place* the engines *and they placed* engines.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou ſeene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

† *Hebr. approched.*

14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? and hee ſaide, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Euen* by the || young men of the Princes of the prouinces; Then hee ſaide, Who ſhall † order the battell? And he anſwered, Thou.

|| *Or, ſeruants*
† *Heb. Bind, or tye.*

15 Then he numbred the yong men of the Princes of the Prouinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: & after them he numbred all the people, *euen* all the children of Iſrael, *being* ſeuen thouſand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad was drinking himſelfe drunke in the pauilions, hee and the kings, the thirtie and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the Princes of the prouinces went out firſt, and Benhadad ſent out, and they tolde him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he ſaid, Whether they bee come out fot peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out for warre, take thē aliue.

19 So theſe young men of the Princes of the prouinces, came out of the citie, and the armie which followed them:

20 And they ſhew euery one his man: and the Syrians fledde, and Iſrael purſued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria eſcaped on an horſe, with the horſemen.

21 And the King of Iſrael went out, and ſmote the horſes and charets, and ſlew the Syrians with a great ſlaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaide vnto him, Goe ſtrengthen thy ſelfe, and marke and ſee what thou doeſt: for at the returne of the yeere, the King of Syria will come vp againſt thee.

23 And the ſeruants of the king of Syria ſaid vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were ſtronger then we: but let vs fight againſt them in the plaine, and ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roumes.

25 And number thee an armie, like the armie † that thou haſt loſt, horſe for horſe, and charet for charet: and we will fight againſt them in the plaine, *and* ſurely wee ſhall be ſtronger then they. And hee hearkened vnto their voice, and did ſo.

† *Heb. that was fallen.*

26 And it came to paſſe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight againſt Iſrael.

† *Heb. to the warre with Iſrael.*

27 And the children of Iſrael were numbred, and || were all preſent, and went againſt them: and the children of Iſrael pitched before them, like two little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

|| *Or, were victualled.*

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and ſpake vnto the king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe the Syrians haue ſaid, The LORD *is* God of the hilles, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer againſt the other ſeuen dayes, and ſo it was, that in the ſeuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Iſrael ſlew of the Syrians an hundred thouſand footmen in one day.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell vpon twenty and ſeuen thouſand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, || into an inner chamber.

|| *Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.*

31 ¶ And his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold now, we haue heard that the kings of the houſe of Iſrael are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee, put ſackcloth on our loines, and ropes vpon our heads, and goe out to the king of Iſrael; peraduenture hee will ſaue thy life.

32 So they girded ſackecloth on their loines, & *put* ropes on their heads, & came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thy ſeruant Benhadad ſaith, I praythee, let me liue. And he ſaid, Is he yet aliue? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obſerue whether any thing would come from him, and did haſtily catch *it*: and they ſaid, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he ſaid, Goe ye, bring him: then Benhadad came foorth to him: and hee cauſed him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* ſaid vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will reſtore, and thou ſhalt make ſtreetes for thee in Damaſcus, as my father made in Samaria. Then, *ſaid Ahab*, I will ſend thee away with this couenant. So he made a couenant with him, and ſent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the ſonnes of the Prophets, ſaid vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refuſed to ſmite him.

36 Then ſaid hee vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, aſſoone as thou art departed from me, a lyon ſhall ſlay thee. And aſſoone as he was departed from him, a lyon found him, and ſlew him.

37 Then he found another man, and ſaid, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man ſmote him, ſo that in † ſmiting he wounded *him*.

† *Hebr. ſmiting and wounding.*

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and diſguiſed himſelfe with aſhes vpon his face.

39 And as the king paſſed by, hee cried vnto the king: and he ſaid, Thy ſeruant went out into the midſt of the battell, and behold, a man turned aſide, and brought a man vnto me, and ſaid, Keepe this man: if by any meanes he bee miſſing, then ſhall thy life be for his life, or elſe thou ſhalt † pay a talent of ſiluer.

† *Heb. weigh*

40 And as thy ſeruant was buſie here and there, † he was gone. And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, So *ſhall* thy iudgement *be*, thy ſelfe haſt decided *it*.

† *Heb. he was not.*

41 And he haſted, and tooke the aſhes away from his face, and the king of Iſrael diſcerned him, that he *was* of the Prophets.

42 And he ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Becauſe thou haſt let goe out of *thy* hand, a man whome I appointed to vtter deſtruction, therfore thy life ſhall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

* Chap. 22. 38.

43 And the king of Iſrael went to his houſe, heauy, and diſpleaſed, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieued.* 5 *Iezebel writing letters againſt Naboth, hee is condemned of blaſphemie.* 15 *Ahab taketh poſſeſſion of the vineyard.* 17 *Eliiah denounceth iudgements againſt Ahab and Iezebel.* 25 *Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.*

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab ſpake vnto Naboth, ſaying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, becauſe it *is* neere vnto my houſe, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it: *or* if it † ſeeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

† *Heb. be good in thine eies.*

3 And Naboth ſaide to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I ſhould giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

-5-

4 And Ahab came into his houſe, heauie, and diſpleaſed, becauſe of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had ſpoken to him: for he had ſaid, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and hee laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſaid vnto her, Becauſe I ſpake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and ſaid vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for money, or elſe if it pleaſe thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: And hee anſwered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou now gouerne the kingdome of Iſrael? Ariſe, *and* eate bread, and let thine heart be merrie: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So ſhe wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed *them* with his ſeale, and ſent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles, that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhe wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclaime a faſt, and ſet Naboth † on high among the people:

† *Heb. in the top of the people.*

10 And ſet two men, ſonnes of Belial before him, to beare witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou diddeſt blaſpheme God and the king: and then carie him out, and ſtone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie, *euen* the Elders and the Nobles who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had ſent vnto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which ſhee had ſent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and ſate before him: and thē men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, euen againſt Naboth, in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the King. Then they caried him foorth out of the citie, and ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died

14 Then they ſent to Iezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned and was dead, that Iezebel ſaid to Ahab, Ariſe, take poſſeſſion of the Vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which he refuſed to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab roſe vp to go downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Eliiah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Iſrael, which *is* in Samaria: behold, hee *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou killed, and alſo taken poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD; In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, ſhall dogges lick thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab ſaid to Elijah, Haſt thou found me, O mine enemy? And hee anſwered, I haue found *thee:* becauſe thou haſt ſold thy ſelfe to worke euill in the ſight of the LORD.

21 Behold, *I will bring euill vpon thee, and wil take away thy poſterity, and will cut off from Ahab* him that piſſeth agaiuſt the wall, & * him that is ſhut vp, & left in Iſrael,

22 And will make thine houſe like the houſe of * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſonne of Ahiiah, for the prouocation wherewith thou haſt prouoked *me* to anger, and made Iſrael to ſinne.

* Chap.14. 10.2.king. 9.8.
* 1.Sam.25 22.
*Chap.14 10.
* Chap.15 29.
* Chap.16. 3.

23 And *of Iezebel alſo ſpake the LORD, ſaying, The dogs ſhall eate Iezebel by the || wall of Iezreel.

* 2.King.9 36.
|| Or, ditch.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs ſhall eate: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the foules of the aire eate.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did ſell himſelfe to worke wickednes in the ſight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife || ſtirred vp.

|| Or, incited.

26 And he did very abominably in following Idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

27 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard thoſe words, that he rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth vpon his fleſh, and faſted, and lay in ſackloth, and went ſoftly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Eliiah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

29 Seeſt thou how Ahab humbleth himſelfe before me? becauſe he humbleth himſelfe before me, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: *but* in his ſonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his houſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab ſeduced by falſe Prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is ſlaine at Ramoth Gilead. 37 The dogs licke vp his blood, and Ahaziah ſucceedeth him. 41 Jehoſhaphats good reigne, 45 his actes. 50 Iehoram ſucceedeth him. 51 Ahaziahs euill reigne.

AND * they contiuued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Iſrael.

* 1.Chron. 18.1,&c.

2 And it came to paſſe on the third yeere, that Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah came downe to the King of Iſrael.

3 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be † ſtill, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

† Heb. ſilent from taking it.

4 And he ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoſhaphat ſaid to the king of Iſrael, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horſes as thy horſes.

* 2.Kin.3.7

5 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Iſrael gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and ſaid vnto them, Shall I go againſt Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And they ſaid, Go vp, for the LORD ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

7 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD beſides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, There is yet one man, (Micaiah the ſon of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doth not propheſie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

9 Then the king of Iſrael called an ‖ Officer, and ſaid, Haſten *hither* Micaiah the ſonne of Imlah.

‖ *Or, Eunuch.*

10 And the king of Iſrael and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah ſate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a †void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophecied before them.

† *Heb. floore*

11 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe ſhalt thou puſh the Syrians, vntill thou haue conſumed them:

12 And all the Prophets prophecied ſo, ſaying; Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead; and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the meſſenger that was gone to call Micaiah, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good vnto the King with one mouth: let thy word I pray thee be like the word of one of them, and ſpeake *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD ſaith vnto me, that will I ſpeake.

15 ¶ So he came to the King, and the king ſaid vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall wee goe againſt Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall we forbeare? And he anſwered him, Goe, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king ſaid vnto him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he ſayd, I ſaw all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the hilles, as ſheepe that haue not a ſhepheard. And the LORD ſaid, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne euery man to his houſe in peace.

18 And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, that hee would prophecie no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And he ſaid, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting on his Throne, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtanding by him, on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall ‖ perſwade Ahab, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one ſaid on this manner, and another ſaide on that maner.

‖ *Or, deceiue*

21 And there came foorth a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will perſwade him.

22 And the LORD ſaide vnto him, Wherewith? And he ſaid, I will goe forth, and I will bee a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt perſwade him, and preuaile alſo: Goe forth, and doe ſo.

23 Now therefore behold the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah went neere, and ſmote Micaiah on the cheeke, and ſaid, *Which *way* went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeake vnto thee?

* 2. Chron. 18.23.

25 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee in that day, when thou ſhalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber, to hide thy ſelfe.

‖ *Or, from chamber to chamber.*
† *Heb. chamber in a chamber.*

26 And the King of Iſrael ſaid, Take Micaiah, and carie him backe vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioaſh the kings ſonne:

27 And ſay, Thus ſaith the King, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the King of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, ‖ I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the King of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and went into the battell.

‖ *Or, when he was to diſguiſe himſelfe and enter into the battell.*

31 But the King of Syria commanded his thirty and two Captaines that had rule ouer his charets, ſaying, Fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſaue onely with the king of Iſrael.

32 And it came to paſſe, when the captaines of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, ſurely it is the king of Iſrael. And they turned aſide to fight againſt him: and Iehoſhaphat cried out.

33 And it came to paſſe, when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Iſrael, that they turned backe from purſuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael betweene the † ioynts of the harneſſe: wherfore

† *Heb. in his ſimplicity.*
† *Heb. ioynts and the breſtplate.*

hee ſaid vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and carie me out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

† Heb. made ſicke.

35 And the battell † increaſed that day: and the king was ſtayed vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, and died at euen: and the blood ran out of the wound, into the † mids of the charet.

† Heb. aſcended.

† Hebr. boſome.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoſte, about the going downe of the Sunne, ſaying, Euery man to his citie, & euery man to his owne countrey.

37 ¶ So the King died, & † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

† Heb. came

38 And one waſhed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they waſhed his armour, according * vnto the word of the Lord which he ſpake.

* Chap. 21. 19.

39 Now the reſt of the actes of Ahab, and all that he did, and the Iuory houſe which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

41 ¶ And * Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Aſa beganne to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab king of Iſrael.

* 2. Chron. 20. 31.

42 Iehoſhaphat *was* thirty and fiue yeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, hee turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the Lord: neuertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoſhaphat made peace with the king of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphat, and his might that hee ſhewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputie *was* king.

48 Iehoſhaphat || made ſhips of Tharſhiſh to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion Geber.

|| Or, had ten ſhips.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab vnto Iehoſhaphat, Let my ſeruants goe with thy ſeruants in the ſhips: But Iehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael.

52 And hee did euill in the ſight of the Lord, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For he ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked to anger the Lord God of Iſrael, according vnto all that his father had done.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF the Kings, commonly called, The fourth Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah, ſending to Baalzebub, hath his iudgement by Elijah. 5 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him. 13 He pitieth the third captaine, and incouraged by an Angel, telleth the King of his death. 17 Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, * after the death of Ahab.

* Chap. 3. 5

2 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a lattes in his vpper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was ſicke: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recouer of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the Lord ſaid to Elijah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, goe vp to meete the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* yee goe to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus ſaith the Lord, † Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed,

† Hebr. the bed whither thou art gone vp, thou ſhalt not come downe from it.

bed, on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned backe vnto him, hee ſaid vnto them, Why are ye now turned backe?

6 And they ſayd vnto him, There came a man vp to meete vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And hee ſayd vnto them, †What maner of man *was hee* which came vp to meet you, and told you theſe words?

† Hebr. what was the maner of the man?

8 And they anſwered him, Hee was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: and hee ſaid, It *is* Elijah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the King ſent vnto him a captaine of fiftie, with his fifty: and he went vp to him, (and behold, hee ſate on the top of an hill) and he ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſayd, Come downe,

10 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid to the captaine of fiftie, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fiftie. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

11 Againe alſo he ſent vnto him another captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: And he anſwered, and ſayd vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the King ſaid, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah anſwered, and ſayde vnto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee, and thy fiftie. And the fire of God came downe from heauen, and conſumed him, and his fiftie.

13 ¶ And hee ſent againe a captaine of the third fiftie, with his fiftie: and the third captaine of fifty went vp, and came and †fell on his knees before Elijah, and beſought him, and ſayd vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of theſe fiftie thy ſeruants be precious in thy ſight.

† Hebr. bowed.

14 Beholde there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: Therefore let my life now bee precious in thy ſight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Elijah, Go downe with him, be not afraid of him. And he aroſe, and went down with him vnto the king.

16 And hee ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaieth the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron (*is* it not becauſe there is no God in Iſrael to enquire of his worde?) therefore thou ſhalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had ſpoken: and Iehoram reigned in his ſtead, in the ſecond yeere of Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, becauſe hee had no ſonne.

18 Now the reſt of the actes of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah, taking his leaue of Eliſha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan, 9 And granting Eliſha his requeſt, is taken vp by a fierie charet into heauen. 12 Eliſha, diuiding Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his ſucceſſor. 16 The yong prophets, hardly obtaining leaue to ſeeke Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Eliſha with ſalt, healeth the vnwholeſome waters. 23 Beares deſtroy the children that mocked Eliſha.

AND it came to paſſe when the LORD would take vp Eliiah into heauen by a whirlewinde, that Eliiah went with Eliſha from Gilgal.

2 And Eliiah ſaid vnto Eliſha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Bethel: and Eliſha ſaid vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the ſonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Bethel, came foorth to Eliſha, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And he ſaid, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Eliiah ſaid vnto him, Eliſha, tarie here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Iericho: And hee ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the ſonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Iericho came to Eliſha, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? and he anſwered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah ſaid vnto him, Tarie, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath ſent me to Iordan. And he ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fiftie men of the ſonnes of the Prophets went, and ſtood † to view afarre off: and they two ſtood by Iordan.

†Heb. in ſight, or ouer againſt.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and ſmote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither, ſo that they two went ouer on drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah ſayd vnto Eliſha, Aske what I ſhall doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Eliſha ſaid, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy ſpirit be vpon me.

10 And hee ſayd, † Thou haſt asked a hard thing: *neuertheleſſe*, if thou ſee mee, *when I am* taken from thee, it ſhall be ſo vnto thee: but if not, it ſhall not be *ſo*.

†Hebr. thou haſt done hard in asking.

11 And it came to paſſe as they ſtill went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horſes of fire, and parted them both aſunder, and * Elijah went vp by a whirlewind into heauen.

*Ecclus.48. 9.1.mac.2. 58.

12 ¶ And Eliſha ſaw *it*, and hee cryed, * My father, my father, the charet of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof. And he ſaw him no more: and hee tooke hold of his owne cloathes, and rent them in two pieces.

*Chap.13, 14.

13 Hee tooke vp alſo the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went backe, and ſtood by the † banke of Iordan.

†Hebr. lip.

14 And hee tooke the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and ſmote the waters, and ſaid, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when hee alſo had ſmitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Eliſha went ouer.

15 And when the ſonnes of the Prophets which *were* * to view at Iericho, ſaw him, they ſayd, The ſpirit of Elijah doeth reſt on Eliſha: And they came to meet him, & bowed themſelues to the ground before him.

*Verſe.7.

16 ¶ And they ſayd vnto him, Behold now there be with thy ſeruants fiftie † ſtrong men, let them goe, we pray thee and ſeeke thy maſter: leſt peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and caſt him vpon † ſome mountaine, or into ſome valley. And he ſaid, Ye ſhall not ſend.

†Hebr. ſonnes of ſtrength.

†Hebr. one of the mountaines.

17 And when they vrged him, till hee was aſhamed, he ſaid, Send. They ſent therefore fiftie men, and they ſought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (for he taried at Iericho) he ſaid vnto them, Did I not ſay vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the citie ſaid vnto Eliſha, Behold, I pray thee, the ſituation of this citie *is* pleaſant, as my lord ſeeth: but the water *is* nought, & the ground † barren.

†Heb. cauſing to miſcary.

20 And he ſaid, Bring me a new cruſe, and put ſalt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And hee went forth vnto the ſpring of the waters, and caſt the ſalt in there, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue healed theſe waters; there ſhall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the ſaying of Eliſha which he ſpake.

23 ¶ And he went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as he was going vp by the way, there came foorth little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and ſaid vnto him, Goe vp thou bald head, Goe vp thou bald head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and curſed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came foorth two ſhee beares out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence hee returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehorams reigne 4 Meſha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram, with Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom, being diſtreſſed for want of water, by Eliſha obtaineth water, and promiſe of victorie. 21 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water, comming to ſpoile, are ouercome. 26 The king of Moab, by ſacrificing the king of Edoms ſonne, raiſeth the ſiege.

NOw Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And he wrought euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father and like his mother; for he put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

†Heb. ſtatue.

3 Neuertheleſſe, hee cleaued vnto the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne; hee departed not there from.

4 ¶ And Meſha king of Moab was a ſheepe-maſter, and rendred vnto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rammes, with the wooll.

5 But it came to paſſe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

* Chap.1.1.

6 ¶ And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And hee went and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt mee: Wilt thou goe with mee againſt Moab to battell? and he ſaid, I will goe vp: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horſes as thy horſes.

* 1.King. 22.4.

8 And hee ſayd, Which way ſhall wee goe vp? And hee anſwered, The way through the wilderneſſe of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the King of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeuen dayes iourney: and there was no water for the hoſte, and for the cattell † that followed them.

† *Hebr. at their feet.*

10 And the king of Iſrael ſayd, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſayd, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Here *is* Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſayde, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaide vnto the King of Iſrael, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Iſrael ſayd vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſayd, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, Surely were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring mee a minſtrell. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſayth the LORD, Ye ſhall not ſee winde, neither ſhall yee ſee raine, yet that valley ſhall bee filled with water, that yee may drinke, both yee, and your cattell, and your beaſtes.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, hee will deliuer the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhal ſmite euery fenced city, and euery choice citie, and ſhall fell euery good tree, and ſtop all welles of water, and † marre euery good piece of lād with ſtones.

† *Hebr. grieue*

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meate offering was offered, that beholde there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight againſt them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and vpward, and ſtood in the border.

† *Hebr. were cryed together.*

† *Hebr. gird himſelfe with a girdle.*

22 And they roſe vp earely in the morning, and the Sunne ſhone vpon the water, and the Moabites ſawe the water on the other ſide as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, This *is* blood: the kings are ſurely † ſlaine, & they haue ſmitten one another: now therefore Moab to the ſpoile.

† *Heb. deſtroyed*

24 And when they came to the campe of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe vp and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fledde before them: but ‖ they went forward ſmiting the Moabites, euen in *their* countrey.

‖ *Or, they ſmote in it, euen ſmiting.*

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land caſt euery man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers went about *it*, and ſmote it.

† *Hebr. vntill he left the ſtones thereof in Kirharaſeth.*

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab ſawe that the battell was too ſore for him, hee tooke with him ſeuen hundred men that drewe ſwordes, to breake thorow euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he tooke his eldeſt ſonne that ſhould haue reigned in his ſtead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Eliſha multiplieth the widowes oyle.* 8 *Hee giueth a ſonne to the good Shunammite.* 18 *Hee raiſeth againe her dead ſonne* 38 *At Gilgal hee healeth the deadly pottage.* 42 *He ſatisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaues.*

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the ſonnes of the Prophets vnto Eliſha, ſaying, Thy ſeruant my husband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſeruant did feare the LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two ſonnes to be bondmen.

2 And Eliſha ſaid vnto her, What ſhall I doe for thee? Tell mee, what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhe ſayd, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the houſe, ſaue a pot of oyle.

3 Then he ſaid, Goe, borrow thee veſſels abroad, of all thy neighbours; *euen* emptie veſſels, ‖ borrow not a few.

‖ *Or, ſcant not.*

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy ſonnes, and ſhalt powre out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.

5 So ſhee went from him, and ſhut the doore vpon her, & vpon her ſonnes: who brought *the veſſels* to her, & ſhe powred out.

6 And it came to paſſe, when the veſſels were full, that ſhee ſaid vnto her ſonne, Bring me yet a veſſell. And he ſaid vnto her, *There is* not a veſſell more. And the oyle ſtayed.

7 Then ſhe came, and told the man of God: and he ſaid, Go, ſel the oyle & pay thy ‖ debt, and liue thou and thy children of the reſt.

‖ *Or, creditour.*

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Eliſha paſſed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and ſhee † conſtrained him to eate bread. And ſo it was, that as oft as he paſſed by, he turned in thither to eate bread.

† *Hebr. there was a day.*

† *Hebr. layde hold on him.*

9 And ſhee ſaid vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* paſſeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber I pray thee, on the wal, and let vs ſet for him there a bed, and a table, and a ſtoole, and a candleſticke: and it ſhall be when he commeth to vs, that he ſhall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber and lay there.

12 And he ſaid to Gehazi his ſeruant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, ſhe ſtood before him.

13 And he ſaid vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou haſt beene carefull for vs with all this care; What *is* to bee done for thee? Wouldeſt thou bee ſpoken for to the king, or to the captaine of the hoſt? And ſhe anſwered, I dwel among mine owne people.

14 And he ſaid, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi anſwered, Verily ſhee hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he ſaid, Call her. And when hee had called her, ſhee ſtood in the doore.

16 And he ſaid, * About this † ſeaſon, according to the time of life, thou ſhalt imbrace a ſonne: And ſhee ſaid, Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

* Gen. 18. 10.

† *Hebr. ſet time.*

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a ſonne at that ſeaſon, that Eliſha had ſaid vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was growen: it fell on a day that hee went out to his father, to the reapers.

19 And he ſaid vnto his father, My head, my head: and he ſaid to a ladde, Carie him to his mother.

20 And when hee had taken him, and brought him to his mother, hee ſate on her knees till noone, and *then* died.

21 And ſhee went vp, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and ſhut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 And ſhee called vnto her husband, and ſaid, Send mee, I pray thee, one of the yong men, and one of the aſſes, that I may runne to the man of God, & come againe.

23 And he ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? it is neither New moone nor Sabbath. And ſhe ſaid, *it ſhalbe* † well.

† *Heb. peace.*

24 Then ſhe ſadled an aſſe, and ſaid to her ſeruant, Driue, and goe forward: † ſlacke not *thy* riding for mee, except I bid thee.

† *Hebr. reſtraine not for me to ride.*

25 So ſhe went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to paſſe when the man of God ſaw her afarre off, that he ſayd to Gehazi his ſeruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Runne now, I pray thee, to meete her, and ſay vnto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And ſhe anſwered, *It is* well.

27 And when ſhee came to the man of God to the hill, ſhee caught † him by the feete: but Gehazi came neere to thruſt her away. And the man of God ſaide, Let her alone, for her ſoule is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from mee, and hath not told me.

† *Hebr. by his feete.*

† *Hebr. bitter*

28 Then ſhee ſayd, Did I deſire a ſonne of my LORD? did I not ſay, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then he ſaid to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loines, and take my ſtaffe in thine hand, and goe thy way; if thou meete any man, ſalute him not: and if any ſalute thee, anſwere him not againe: and lay my ſtaffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe ſaid,

As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And hee aroſe, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi paſſed on before them, and laid the ſtaffe vpon the face of the child but *there was* neither voyce, nor † hearing, wherefore he went againe to meet him, and told him, ſaying, The child is not awaked.

† Heb. attention.

32 And when Eliſha was come into the houſe, behold, the child was dead, *and* laide vpon his bed.

33 Hee went in therefore, and ſhut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And hee went vp, and lay vpon the childe, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and hee ſtretched himſelfe vpon the childe, and the fleſh of the childe waxed warme.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the houſe † to and fro, and went vp, and ſtretched himſelfe vpon him: & the child neeſed ſeuen times, and the child opened his eyes.

† *Heb. once hither, and once thither.*

36 And he called Gehazi, and ſaid, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: & when ſhe was come in vnto him, he ſaid, Take vp thy ſonne.

37 Then ſhe went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and tooke vp her ſonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Eliſha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the ſonnes of the Prophets *were* ſitting before him: and he ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Set on the great pot, and ſeethe pottage for the ſonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and ſhred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eat: and it came to paſſe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and ſaid, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he ſaid, Then bring meale. And he caſt *it* into the pot: And he ſaid, Powre out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no † harme in the pot.

† *Hebr. euill thing.*

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shaliſha: and brought the man of God bread of the firſt fruits, twenty loaues of barley, and ful eares of corne † in the huske thereof: and he ſaid, Giue vnto the people, that they may eat.

|| *Or, in his ſcrip, or garment.*

43 And his ſeruitour ſaid, What ſhould I ſet this before an hundred men? Hee ſaid againe, Giue the people, that they may eat: for thus ſaith the LORD, * They ſhall eat, and ſhall leaue *thereof*.

* Iohn 6.11

44 So he ſet *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman by the report of a captiue maid, is ſent to Samaria to be cured of his leproſie 8 Eliſha, ſending him to Iordan cureth him. 15 He refuſing Naamans gifts, granteth him ſome of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abuſing his maſters name vnto Naaman, is ſmitten with leproſie.

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoſte of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his maſter, and || honourable, becauſe by him the LORD had giuen || deliuerance vnto Syria: Hee was alſo a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

† *Heb. before.*
|| *Or, gracious. Heb. lifted vp, or accepted in countenance.*
|| *Or, victory.*

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Iſrael a little maide, and ſhe † waited on Naamans wife.

† *Hebr. was before.*

3 And ſhe ſaid vnto her miſtres, Would God my lord *were* † with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would † recouer him of his leproſie.

† *Heb. before.*
† *Heb. gather in.*

4 And one went in, and told his lord, ſaying, Thus and thus ſaid the maid that *is* of the land of Iſrael.

5 And the king of Syria ſaid, Goe to, goe, and I will ſend a letter vnto the king of Iſrael. And hee departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of ſiluer, and ſixe thouſand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

† *Heb. in his hand.*

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, beholde, I haue *therewith* ſent Naaman my ſeruant to thee, that thou mayeſt recouer him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe when the king of Iſrael had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, *Am* I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doeth ſend vnto me, to recouer a man of his leproſie? Wherfore conſider, I pray you, and ſee how hee ſeeketh a quarrell againſt me.

8 ¶ And it was ſo when Eliſha the man of God had heard, that the king of Iſrael had rent his clothes, that hee ſent to the king, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he ſhall know that there is a Prophet in Iſrael.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, and with his charet, and ſtood at the doore of the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Eliſha ſent a meſſenger vnto him, ſaying, Goe and waſh in Iordan ſeuen times, and thy fleſh ſhall come againe to thee, and thou ſhalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and ſaid, Behold † I thought, Hee will ſurely come out to mee, and ſtand, and call on the Name of the Lord his God, † and ſtrike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

12 *Are* not || Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters in Iſrael? May I not waſh in them, and bee cleane? So hee turned, and went away in a rage.

† Hebr. ſaid, Or, I ſaid with my ſelfe, He will ſurely come out, &c.

† Hebr. mooue vp and downe.

|| Or, Amana.

13 And his ſeruants came neere and ſpake vnto him, and ſaid, My father, *If* the Prophet had bid thee do ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not haue done it? How much rather then, when hee ſaith to thee, Waſh and be cleane?

14 Then went hee downe, and dipped himſelfe ſeuen times in Iordan, according to the ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh came againe like vnto the fleſh of a little child, and he * was cleane.

* Luke 4. 27.

15 ¶ And hee returned to the man of God, hee and all his company, and came, and ſtood before him: and he ſaid, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, take a bleſſing of thy ſeruant.

16 But hee ſaid, As the Lord liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will receiue none: And hee vrged him to take it, but hee refuſed.

17 And Naaman ſaid, Shall there not then, I pray thee, bee giuen to thy ſeruant two mules burden of earth? for thy ſeruant wil henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor ſacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the Lord.

18 In this thing the Lord pardon thy ſeruant, *that* when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmon to worſhip there, and hee leaneth on my hand, and I bow my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon: when I bow downe my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon, the Lord pardon thy ſeruant in this thing.

19 And he ſaid vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him, † a little way.

† Hebr. a little piece of ground.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the ſeruant of Eliſha the man of God, ſaid, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which hee brought: but *as* the Lord liueth, I will runne after him, and take ſomewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman ſaw him running after him, hee lighted downe from the charet to meet him, and ſaid, † *Is* all well?

† Heb. Is there peace?

22 And hee ſaid, All *is* well: my maſter hath ſent mee, ſaying, Behold, euen now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the ſonnes of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of ſiluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman ſaid, Be content, take two talents, and hee vrged him, and bound two talents of ſiluer in two bags, with two changes of garments, and layde *them* vpon two of his ſeruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the || towre, he tooke them from their hand, and beſtowed *them* in the houſe, and hee let the men goe, and they departed.

|| Or, ſecret place.

25 But he went in, and ſtood before his maſter: and Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Whence *commeſt thou*, Gehazi? And hee ſaid, Thy ſeruant went † no whither.

† Heb, not hither or thither.

26 And he ſaid vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meete thee? *Is it* a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliue yards, and vineyards, and ſheepe, and oxen, and men ſeruants, and maide ſeruants?

27 The leproſie therefore of Naaman ſhall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeed for euer: And he went out from his preſence a leper *as white* as ſnow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Eliſha giuing leaue to the yong Prophets to enlarge their dwellings, cauſeth yron to ſwim. 8 Hee diſcloſeth the king of Syria his counſell. 13 The armie which was ſent to Dothan to apprehend Eliſha, is ſmitten with blindneſſe. 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are diſmiſſed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria cauſeth women to eate their owne children. 30 The king ſendeth to ſlay Eliſha.

And the ſonnes of the Prophets ſaide vnto Eliſha, Beholde now, the place where we dwell with thee, is too ſtrait for vs.

2 Let vs go, we pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where wee may dwell. And he anſwered, Goe ye.

3 And one ſaid, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy ſeruants. And he anſwered, I will goe.

4 So hee went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the †axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and ſaid, Alas maſter, for it was borrowed.

† Heb. yron.

6 And the man of God ſaid, Where fell it? and he ſhewed him the place: and he cut downe a ſticke, and caſt *it* in thither, and the yron did ſwimme.

7 Therefore ſaid he, Take it vp to thee. And he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the King of Syria warred againſt Iſrael, and tooke counſell with his ſeruants, ſaying, In ſuch and ſuch a place *ſhall be* my || campe.

|| Or, encamping.

9 And the man of God ſent vnto the King of Iſrael, ſaying, Beware that thou paſſe not ſuch a place; for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the King of Iſrael ſent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and ſaued himſelfe there, not once nor twiſe.

11 Therefore the heart of the King of Syria was ſore troubled for this thing, and he called his ſeruants, and ſaid vnto them, Will ye not ſhew mee which of vs *is* for the King of Iſrael?

12 And one of his ſeruants ſaid, †None, my lord, O King; but Eliſha the Prophet, that is in Iſrael, telleth the King of Iſrael, the wordes that thou ſpeakeſt in thy bedchamber.

† Hebr. No.

13 ¶ And hee ſaid, Goe and ſpy where he *is*, that I may ſend and fetch him. And it was told him, ſaying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore ſent hee thither horſes, and charets, and a † great hoſte: and they came by night, & compaſſed the city about.

† Hebr. heauy.

15 And when the || ſeruant of the man of God was riſen early & gone forrth, behold, an hoſt compaſſed the city, both with horſes and charets: and his ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Alas my maſter, how ſhall we doe?

|| Or, miniſter.

16 And hee anſwered, Feare not: for * they that *be* with vs, *are* moe then they that *be* with them.

* 2.Chron. 32.7.

17 And Eliſha prayed, and ſaid, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that hee may ſee. And the LORD opened the eyes of the yong man, and hee ſaw: and behold, the mountaine *was* full of horſes, and charets of fire round about Eliſha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Eliſha prayed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindneſſe. And he ſmote them with blindneſſe, according to the word of Eliſha.

19 ¶ And Eliſha ſaid vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: †follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye ſeeke. But he led them to Samaria.

† Hebr. come ye after me.

20 And it came to paſſe when they were come into Samaria, that Eliſha ſaid, LORD, open the eyes of theſe men, that they may ſee. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they ſaw, and behold, *they were* in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto Eliſha, when he ſaw them, My father, ſhall I ſmite *them*? ſhall I ſmite *them*?

22 And hee anſwered, Thou ſhalt not ſmite *them*: wouldeſt thou ſmite thoſe whom thou haſt taken captiue with thy ſword, and with thy bow? ſet bread and water before them, that they may eate, and drinke, and goe to their maſter.

23 And he prepared great prouiſion for them, and when they had eaten & drunke, he ſent them away, and they went to their maſter: ſo the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Iſrael.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that Benhadad King of Syria gathered all his hoſte, and went vp, and beſieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they beſieged it, vntill an aſſes head was *ſold* for foureſcore *pieces* of ſiluer, and the fourth part of a kab of doues doung for fiue *pieces* of ſiluer.

26 And as the King of Iſrael was paſſing by vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, ſaying, Helpe, my lord, O King.

27 And he ſaid, || If the LORD doe not helpe thee, whence ſhal I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the wine preſſe?

|| Or, let not the Lord ſaue thee.

28 And the King ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, This woman ſaid vnto me, Giue thy ſonne, that we may eate him to day, and wee will eate my ſonne to morrow.

29 So * we boyled my ſonne, and did eate him: and I ſaid vnto her on the † next day, Giue thy ſonne, that we may eate him: and ſhe hath hid her ſonne.

* Deut.28. 53.
† Hebr. other.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the King heard the words of the woman, that hee rent his clothes, and he paſſed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had ſackcloth within, vpon his fleſh.

31 Then he ſaid, God do ſo, and more alſo to mee, if the head of Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, ſhall ſtand on him this day.

32 But Eliſha ſate in his houſe (and the

elders ſate with him) & the king ſent a man from before him: but yer the meſſenger came to him, he ſaid to the elders, See ye how this ſonne of a murderer hath ſent to take away mine head? Looke when the meſſenger commeth, ſhut the doore, and hold him faſt at the doore: *Is* not the ſound of his maſters feet behind him?

33 And while hee yet talked with them: behold, the meſſenger came downe vnto him: and he ſaid, Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what ſhould I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Eliſha propheſieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Foure Lepers venturing on the hoſte of the Syrians, bring tydings of their flight. 22 The King finding by ſpies the newes to bee true, ſpoyleth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord, who would not beleeue the propheſie of plentie, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preaſſe.

THen Eliſha ſaid, Heare ye the word of the LORD, Thus ſaith the LORD, To morrow about this time, ſhall a meaſure of fine flower *be ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whoſe hand the king leaned, anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? and he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee *it* with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

†Hebr. a lord which belonged *to the King, leaning vpon his hand.*

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they ſaid one to another, Why ſit we here vntill we die?

4 If we ſay, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the citie, and wee ſhall die there: and if we ſit ſtill here, we die alſo. Now therefore come, & let vs fall vnto the hoſt of the Syrians: if they ſaue vs aliue, we ſhall liue; & if they kill vs, we ſhall but die.

5 And they roſe vp in the twilight, to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermoſt part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoſte of the Syrians to heare a noiſe of charets, and a noiſe of horſes, *euen* the noiſe of a great hoſte: and they ſaid one to another, Loe, the King of Iſrael hath hired againſt vs the Kings of the Hittites, and the Kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they aroſe and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horſes, and their aſſes, euen the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when theſe lepers came to the vttermoſt part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eat, and drinke, and caried thence ſiluer, and golde, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and caried thence alſo, and went and hid it.

9 Then they ſaid one to another, Wee doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tary till the morning light, † ſome miſchiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may goe and tell the Kings houſhold.

†Hebr. we ſhall finde puniſhment.

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the city: and they told them, ſaying; We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voyce of man, but horſes tied, and aſſes tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the Kings houſe within.

12 ¶ And the King aroſe in the night, and ſaid vnto his ſeruants, I will now ſhew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that wee *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themſelues in the field, ſaying; When they come out of the city, wee ſhall catch them aliue, and get into the city.

13 And one of his ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Let ſome take, I pray thee, fiue of the horſes that remaine, which are left † in the city: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Iſrael that are left in it: behold, I ſay, they are euen as all the multitude of the Iſraelites that are conſumed) and let vs ſend and ſee.

†Hebr. in it.

14 They tooke therefore two charet-horſes, and the King ſent after the hoſte of the Aſſyrians, ſaying, Goe, and ſee.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordan, and lo, all the way was ful of garments and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned and tolde the king.

16 And the people went out and ſpoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a meaſure of fine flower was *ſold* for a ſhekell, and two meaſures of barly for a ſhekell, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to paſſe, as the man of God

of God had ſpoken to the king, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine floure for a ſhekel, ſhall be to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make windowes in heauen, might ſuch a thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

20 And ſo it fel out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite, hauing left her countrey ſeuen yeeres, to auoide forewarned famine, for Eliſhas miracle ſake, hath her land reſtored by the king. 7 Hazael being ſent with a preſent by Benhadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus after he had heard the propheſie, killeth his maſter, and ſucceedeth him. 16 Iehorams wicked reigne in Iudah 20 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 23 Ahaziah ſucceedeth Iehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reigne. 28 He viſiteth Iehoram wounded at Iezreel.

THen ſpake Eliſha vnto the woman
Chap 4.35. (whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life) ſaying, Ariſe, and go thou and thine houſehold, and ſoiourne whereſoeuer thou canſt ſoiourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come vpon the land ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhe went with her houſhold, and ſoiourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeuen yeeres.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuen yeeres end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtines: and ſhee went forth to crie vnto the king for her houſe, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the ſeruant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great thiings that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe as he was telling the king how he had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life, cried to the King for her houſe and for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her ſonne, whō Eliſha reſtored to life.

||Or, Eunuch. 6 And when the king asked the woman, ſhe told him. So the King appointed vnto her a certaine || officer, ſaying, Reſtore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, ſince the day that ſhe left the land, euen till now.

7 ¶ And Eliſha came to Damaſcus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was ſicke, and it was told him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king ſaid vnto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and goe meete the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

9 So Hazael went to meete him, and tooke a preſent † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damaſcus, fourtie camels burden, and came, and ſtood before him, and ſaid, Thy ſonne Benhadad king of Syria hath ſent me to thee, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe? † *Heb. in his hand.*

10 And Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Goe, ſay vnto him, Thou mayeſt certainely recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath ſhewed me, that he ſhall ſurely die.

11 And he ſetled his countenance † ſtedfaſtly, vntill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept. † *Heb. and ſet it.*

12 And Hazael ſaid, Why weepeth my lord? And he anſwered, Becauſe I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Iſrael: their ſtrong holds wilt thou ſet on fire, and their yong men wilt thou ſlay with the ſword, and wilt daſh their children, and rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael ſaid, But what, *is* thy ſeruant a dog, that hee ſhould doe this great thing? And Eliſha anſwered, The LORD hath ſhewed me that thou *ſhalt be* king ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Eliſha, & came to his maſter, who ſaid to him, What ſaide Eliſha to thee? and he anſwered, Hee told me that thou ſhouldeſt ſurely recouer.

15 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that hee tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and ſpread *it* on his face, ſo that hee died, and Hazael reigned in his ſtead.

16 ¶ And in the fift yeere of Ioram the the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, Iehoſhaphat *being* then king of Iudah, * Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah † began to reigne. *2.Chron. 21.4. † *Heb. reigned.*

17 Thirtie and two yeeres old was hee when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ieruſalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, as did the houſe of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not deſtroy Iudah, for Dauid his ſeruants ſake, * as hee promiſed to giue to him alway a † light, and to his children. *2.Sam.7. 13. † *Heb. candle or lampe.*

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from

vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer themſelues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him, and he roſe by night, and ſmote the Edomites, which compaſſed him about: and the captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the ſame time.

23 And the reſt of the actes of Ioram, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: And * Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*2.Chron. 22.1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, king of Iſrael, did Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twentie yeeres old *was* Ahaziah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Iſrael.

27 And he walked in the way of the houſe of Ahab, and did euill in the ſight of the LORD, as *did* the houſe of Ahab: for hee *was* the ſonne in law of the houſe of Ahab.

28 ¶ And hee went with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, to the warre againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had giuen him at Ramah, when hee fought againſt Hazael king of Syria: And Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to ſee Ioram the ſonne of Ahab in Iezreel, becauſe hee was ſicke.

†Heb. wherewith the Syrians had wounded.
†Heb. wounded.

CHAP. IX.

1 Eliſha ſendeth a yong Prophet with inſtructions to anoint Iehu at Ramoth Gilead. 4 The Prophet hauing done his meſſage, flieth. 11 Iehu being made king by the ſouldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is ſlaine at Gur, and buried at Ieruſalem. 30 Proud Iezebel is throwen downe out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Eliſha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and ſaid vnto him, Gird vp thy loines, and take this boxe of oile in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, looke out there Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, and goe in, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and carie him to an † inner chamber.

†Heb. chamber in a chamber.

3 Then * take the boxe of oile, and powre it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee king ouer Iſrael: then open the doore, and flee, and tary not.

*1.King.19. 16.

4 ¶ So the yong man, *euen* the yong man the Prophet, went to Ramoth Gilead:

5 And when he came, behold, the captaines of the hoſt were ſitting; and he ſaid, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: And Iehu ſaid, Vnto which of all vs? And hee ſaid, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he aroſe, and went into the houſe, and hee powred the oyle on his head, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I haue anoynted thee King ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the ſeruants of the LORD, * at the hand of Iezebel.

*1. Kings. 21.15.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and * I wil cut off from Ahab, him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.

*1.King.14 10 &21.21.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab, like the houſe of * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſonne of Ahiiah.

*1.Kings.14 10 &21.22
*1.King. 16.3.

10 And the dogges ſhall eate Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there ſhall be none to burie *her*. And he opened the dore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came foorth to the ſeruants of his lord, and *one* ſaid vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he ſaid vnto them, Yee know the man, and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell vs now: And hee ſayd, Thus and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anoynted thee King ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu † is King.

†Heb. reigneth.

14 So Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth Gilead, hee, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria.

*Chap.8. 29.
†Heb. Iehoram.

15 But * king † Ioram was returned to

be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † giuen him, when hee fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu ſaid, If it be your minds, then † let none goe forth *nor* eſcape out of the citie, to goe to tell *it* in Iezreel.

† *Heb. ſmote.*

† *Heb. let no eſcaper goe, &c.*

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there:) and Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the tower in Iezreel, and he ſpied the company of Iehu as he came, and ſaid, I ſee a company. And Ioram ſaid, Take an horſeman, and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſebacke to meete him, & ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind mee. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then he ſent out a ſecond on horſebacke, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, He came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖ driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi; for hee driueth † furiouſly.

‖ *Or, marching.*

† *Heb. in madneſſe.*

21 And Ioram ſaid, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Iſrael, and Ahaziah king of Iudah, went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

† *Heb. bind.*

† *Heb. found.*

22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſaw Iehu, that hee ſaid, *Is it* peace, Iehu? And he anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredoms of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, There is treacherie, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu † drew a bowe with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † ſunke downe in his charet.

† *Heb. filled his hand with a bow.*

† *Heb. bowed.*

25 Then ſaide *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp, *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden vpon him:

26 * Surely I haue ſeene yeſterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſonnes, ſaid the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

* 1. Kings 21.29.

† *Heb. bloods.*

‖ *Or, portion.*

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah ſaw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu followed after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet; *and they did ſo*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: And he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet to Ieruſalem, & buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, beganne Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and ſhe † painted her face, and tyred her head, and looked out at a window.

† *Heb. put her eyes in painting.*

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had Zimri peace, who ſlew his maſter?

32 And he lift vp his face to the window, and ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ Eunuches.

‖ *Or, chamberlaines.*

33 And he ſaid, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, & *ſome* of her blood was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes: and he trode her vnder foot.

34 And when he was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and ſaid, Goe, ſee now this curſed *woman*, and burie her: for ſhee is a kings daughter.

35 And they went to burie her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feet, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him: and he ſaid, This *is* the worde of the LORD, which hee ſpake † by his ſeruant Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying, * In the portion of Iezreel ſhall dogs eate the fleſh of Iezebel:

† *Heb. by the hand of.*

* 1. Kings 21.23.

37 And the carkeiſe of Iezebel ſhall be as doung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, *ſo* that they ſhal not ſay, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Iehu by his letters cauſeth ſeuentie of Ahabs children to be beheaded. 8 He excuſeth the fact by the propheſie of Eliiah. 12 At the ſhearing houſe he ſlayeth two & forty of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 He taketh Iehonadad into his company. 18 By ſubtiltie he deſtroyeth all the worſhippers of Baal. 29 Iehu followeth Ieroboams ſinnes. 32 Hazael oppreſſeth Iſrael. 34 Iehoahaz ſucceedeth Iehu.

AND Ahab had ſeuenty ſonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and ſent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, ſaying,

† *Heb. nouriſhers.*

2 Now aſſoone as this letter commeth to you, ſeeing your maſters ſonnes *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horſes, a fenced citie alſo, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the beſt and meeteſt of your maſters ſonnes, and ſet *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your maſters houſe.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and ſaid, Behold, two kings ſtood not before him: how then ſhall we ſtand?

5 And he that *was* ouer the houſe, and he that *was* ouer the citie, the Elders alſo, and the bringers vp *of the children*, ſent to Iehu, ſaying, We are thy ſeruants, and will doe all that thou ſhalt bid vs, wee will not make any king: doe thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then hee wrote a letter the ſecond time to them, ſaying, If ye *be* † mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voyce, take ye the heads of the men your maſters ſonnes, and come to me to Iezreel by to morrow, this time: (now the kings ſonnes being ſeuentie perſons, *were* with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

† *Heb. for me.*

7 And it came to paſſe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the kings ſonnes, and ſlew ſeuentie perſons, and put their heads in baskets, and ſent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a meſſenger, and told him, ſaying, They haue brought the heads of the kings ſonnes. And he ſaid, Lay ye them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that he went out, and ſtood, and ſaide to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conſpired againſt my maſter, and ſlew him: But who ſlew all theſe?

10 Know now, that there ſhall fall vnto the earth nothing of the worde of the LORD, which the LORD ſpake concerning the houſe of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which hee ſpake * † by his ſeruant Elijah.

* 1. King 21. 29.
† *Heb. by the hand of.*

11 So Iehu ſlew all that remained of the houſe of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinſefolkes, and his prieſts, vntill he left him none remaining.

‖ *Or, acquaintance.*

12 ¶ And he aroſe, and departed, and came to Samaria: And *as* hee was at the † ſhearing houſe in the way,

† *Heb. houſe of ſhepheards binding ſheep.*

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and ſaide, Who *are* yee? And they anſwered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we goe downe † to ſalute the children of the king and the children of the queene.

† *Heb. found.*
† *Heb. to the peace of, &c.*

14 And he ſaid, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and ſlew them at the pit of the ſhearing houſe, *euen* two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab, *comming* to meete him: and he † ſaluted him, and ſaid to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Iehonadab anſwered, It is: If it be, giue me thine hand, and he gaue him his hand, and he took him vp to him into the charet.

† *Heb. found.*
† *Heb. bleſſed.*

16 And he ſaid, Come with me, and ſee my zeale for the LORD: ſo they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, hee ſlew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had deſtroyed him, according to the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and ſaid vnto them, Ahab ſerued Baal a little *but* Iehu ſhall ſerue him much.

19 Now therefore, call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all his ſeruants, and all his prieſts, let none be wanting: for I haue a great ſacrifice *to doe* to Baal; whoſoeuer ſhall be wanting, he ſhall not liue. But Iehu did *it* in ſubtilty, to the intent that he might deſtroy the worſhippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu ſaide, † Proclaime a ſolemne aſſembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

† *Heb. ſanctifie*

21 And Iehu ſent through all Iſrael, and all the worſhippers of Baal came, ſo that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the houſe of Baal; and the houſe of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

‖ *Or, ſo full, that they ſtood mouth to mouth.*

22 And he ſaid vnto him that was ouer the veſtry, Bring forth veſtments for all the worſhippers of Baal. And he brought them forth veſtments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab into the houſe of Baal and ſaide vnto the worſhippers of Baal, Search, and looke that there be here with you none of the ſeruants of the LORD, but the worſhippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer ſacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and ſaid, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, eſcape, he that letteth him goe, his life *ſhalbe* for the life of him.

25 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu ſaid to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, *and* ſlay them, let none come forth. And they ſmote them with the † edge of the ſword, and the guard, and the captaines caſt them out, and went to the citie of the houſe of Baal.

† *Hebr. the mouth.*

26 And they brought foorth the † images out of the houſe of Baal, and burnt them.

† *Heb. ſtatues.*

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the houſe of Baal, and made it a draught-houſe, vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu deſtroyed Baal out of Iſrael.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne, Iehu departed not frõ after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD ſaid vnto Iehu, Becauſe thou haſt done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* haſt done vnto the houſe of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael.

31 But Iehu † tooke no heede to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Iſrael, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

† *Heb. obſerued not.*

32 ¶ In thoſe dayes the LORD began † to cut Iſrael ſhort: and Hazael ſmote them in all the coaſts of Iſrael:

† *Heb. to cut off the ends.*

33 From Iordan † Eaſtward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manaſſites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the riuer Arnon) ‖ euen Gilead and Baſhan.

† *Heb. toward the riſing of the Sunne.*

‖ *Or, euen to Gilead and Baſhan.*

34 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

35 And Iehu ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

36 And † the time that Iehu reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *was* twentie and eight yeeres.

† *Hebr. the dayes were.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Iehoaſh, being ſaued by Iehoſheba his aunt from Athaliahs maſſacre of the ſeede royall, is hid ſixe yeeres in the houſe of God. 4 Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines, in the ſeuenth yeere annointeth him King. 13 Athaliah is ſlaine. 17 Iehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe, & deſtroyed all the † ſeed royall.

* 2. Chron. 22.10.
† *Heb. ſeed of the kingdome.*

2 But Iehoſheba the daughter of king Ioram, ſiſter of Ahaziah, tooke Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah, and ſtale him from among the Kings ſonnes which were ſlaine; and they hid him, *euen* him and his nurſe in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, ſo that he was not ſlaine.

3 And he was with her hid in the houſe of the LORD, ſixe yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

4 ¶ And * the ſeuenth yeere Iehoiada ſent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the houſe of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the houſe of the LORD, and ſhewed them the Kings ſonne.

* 2. Chron. 23.1.

5 And he commanded them, ſaying, This *is* the thing that ye ſhall doe; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, ſhall euen be keepers of the watch of the kings houſe;

6 And a third part *ſhalbe* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behind the guard: ſo ſhall yee keepe the watch of the houſe, ‖ that it be not broken downe.

‖ *Or, from breaking vp.*

7 And two ‖ parts of all you, that goe forth on the Sabbath, *euen* they ſhall keepe the watch of the houſe of the LORD about the King.

‖ *Or, companies. Heb. hands.*

8 And yee ſhall compaſſe the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: and he that commeth within the ranges, let him be ſlaine and be ye with the king, as he goeth out, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Prieſt commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that ſhould go out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Prieſt.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Prieſt giue king Dauids ſpeares and ſhields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard ſtood, euery man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right † corner of the Temple,

† *Heb. ſhoulder.*

to the left corner of the Temple, *along* by the Altar and the Temple.

12 And he brought forth the kings ſon, and put the crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Teſtimony, and they made him King, and anoynted him, and they clapt their hands, and ſaid, † God ſaue the King.

† *Heb. let the king liue.*

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the guard, *and* of the people, ſhe came to the people, into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when ſhe looked, behold, the king ſtood by a pillar, as the maner was, and the Princes, and the trumpetters by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treaſon, treaſon.

15 But Iehoiada the Prieſt commanded the captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoſte, and ſaid vnto them, Haue her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the ſword: for the Prieſt had ſaid, Let her not be ſlaine in the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and ſhe went by the way, by the which the horſes came into the kings houſe, and there was ſhe ſlaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD and the king, and the people, that they ſhould bee the LORDS people; betweene the king alſo and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the houſe of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and ſlew Mattan the prieſt of Baal before the altars: and the Prieſt appointed † officers ouer the houſe of the LORD.

† *Heb. officers.*

19 And he tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and alll the people of the land, and they brought downe the king from the houſe of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard, to the kings houſe, and he ſate on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was in quiet, and they ſlew Athaliah with the ſword, *beſide* the Kings houſe.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoaſh when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Iehoaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada.* 4 *Hee giueth order for the repaire of the Temple.* 17 *Hazael is diuerted from Ieruſalem by a preſent of the hallowed treaſures.* 19 *Iehoaſh being ſlaine by his ſeruants, Amazıah ſucceedeth him.*

IN * the ſeuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoaſh began to reigne, and fourtie yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beer-ſheba.

* 2.Chron. 24.1.

2 And Iehoaſh did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD all his dayes, wherin Iehoiada the Prieſt inſtructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people ſtill ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoaſh ſaid to the prieſts, All the money of the ‖ dedicated things that is brought into the houſe of the LORD, *euen* the money of euery one that paſſeth *the account*, † the money that euery man is ſet at, *and* all the money that † commeth into any mans heart, to bring into the houſe of the LORD,

‖ *Or, holy things. Heb. holineſſes.*

† *Heb. the mony of the ſoules of his eſtimation.*

† *Heb. aſcendeth vpon the heart of a man.*

5 Let the prieſts take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the houſe, whereſoeuer any breach ſhall be found.

6 But it was ſo *that* † in the three and twentieth yeere of king Iehoaſh, the prieſts had not repaired the breaches of the houſe.

† *Heb. in the twentieth yere and third yere.*

7 Then king Iehoaſh called for Iehoiada the prieſt, and the *other* prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, Why repaire yee not the breaches of the houſe? now therefore receiue no more mony of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the houſe.

8 And the prieſts conſented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the houſe.

9 But Iehoiada the prieſt tooke a cheſt, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and ſet it beſide the Altar, on the right ſide, as one commeth into the houſe of the LORD, and the prieſts that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD.

† *Heb. threſhold.*

10 And it was ſo when they ſaw that *there was* much money in the cheſt, that the kings ‖ ſcribe, and the high Prieſt came vp, and they † put vp in bags & told the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

‖ *Or, ſecretary.*

† *Heb. bound vp.*

11 And they gaue the mony, being told, into the hands of them that did the worke, that had the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the houſe of the LORD,

† *Heb. brought it forth.*

12 And to Maſons, and hewers of ſtone, and to buy timber, and hewed ſtone to repaire the breaches of the houſe of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the houſe to repaire *it*.

† *Heb. went forth.*

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the houſe of the LORD, bowles of ſiluer, ſnuffers, baſons, trumpets, any veſſels of golde, or veſſels of ſiluer, of the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the houſe of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whoſe hand they deliuered the money to be beſtowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The treſpaſſe money, and ſinne money was not brought into the houſe of the LORD: it was the Prieſts.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought againſt Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael ſet his face to goe vp to Ieruſalem.

18 And Iehoaſh king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoſhaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, and all the golde that was found in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and in the kings houſe, and ſent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Ieruſalem.

† *Heb, went vp*

19 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Iehoaſh, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And his ſeruants aroſe, and made a conſpiracy, and ſlew Iehoaſh in ‖ the houſe of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

‖ *Or, Beth-Millo.*

21 For Iozachar the ſonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the ſonne of Shomer, his ſeruants, ſmote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Amaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iehoahaz his wicked reigne.* 3 *Iehoahaz oppreſſed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer.* 8 *Ioaſh ſucceedeth him.* 10 *His wicked reigne.* 12 *Ieroboam ſucceedeth him.* 14 *Eliſha dying, propheſieth to Ioaſh three victories ouer the Syrians.* 20 *The Moabites inuading the land, Eliſhas bones raiſe vp a dead man.* 22 *Hazael dying, Ioaſh getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.*

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the ſon of Iehu began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* ſeuenteene yeeres.

† *Heb. in the twentieth yeere and third yeere*

2 And he did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, and † followed the ſins of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat which made Iſrael to ſinne, he departed not there from.

† *Heb. walked after.*

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, & he deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the ſonne of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz beſought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for he ſaw the oppreſſion of Iſrael, becauſe the king of Syria oppreſſed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Iſrael a ſauiour, ſo that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Iſrael dwelt in their tents † as before time.

† *Heb. as yeſterday, and third day.*

6 Neuertheleſſe, they departed not from the ſinnes of the houſe of Ieroboam, who made Iſrael ſinne, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the groue alſo in Samaria.)

† *Hebr. hee walked.*

† *Heb. ſtood.*

7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fiftie horſemen, and ten charets, and tenne thouſand footmen: for the king of Syria had deſtroyed them, and had made them like the duſt by threſhing.

8 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Iehoahaz, and all that hee did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

9 And Iehoahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioaſh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

10 ¶ In the thirtie and ſeuenth yeere of Ioaſh king of Iudah, began Iehoaſh the ſon of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* ſixteene yeeres.

11 And he did that which *was* euil in the ſight of the LORD; he departed not from all the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael ſinne: *but* hee walked therein.

12 And the reſt of the acts of Ioaſh, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought againſt Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

13 And Ioaſh ſlept with his fathers, and Ieroboam ſate vpon his throne: and Ioaſh was buried in Samaria with the Kings of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Now Eliſha was fallen ſicke, of his ſicknes whereof he died, and Ioaſh the king of Iſrael came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and ſayd, O my father, my father, the charet of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof.

15 And Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Take bow and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bowe and arrowes.

16 And hee ſaid to the King of Iſrael, † Put thine hand vpon the bowe. And hee put his hand *vpon it*. And Eliſha put his hands vpon the Kings hands.

† Heb. make thine hand to ride.

17 And he ſaid, Open the window Eaſtward. And he opened *it*. Then Eliſha ſaid, Shoot, And hee ſhot. And he ſaid, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrowe of deliuerance from Syria: for thou ſhalt ſmite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue conſumed *them*.

18 And he ſaid, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them*. And he ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Smite vpon the ground. And hee ſmote thriſe, and ſtayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and ſaid, Thou ſhouldeſt haue ſmitten fiue or ſixe times, then haddeſt thou ſmitten Syria till thou haddeſt conſumed *it*: whereas now thou ſhalt ſmite Syria *but* thriſe.

20 ¶ And Eliſha died, and they buried him: And the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yere.

21 And it came to paſſe as they were burying a man, that behold, they ſpied a band *of men*, and they caſt the man into the ſepulchre of Eliſha: and when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Eliſha, * he reuiued, and ſtood vp on his feet.

† Heb. went downe.

* Ecclus, 48 14.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppreſſed Iſrael all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compaſſion on them, & had reſpect vnto them, becauſe of his couenant with Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, and would not deſtroy them, neither caſt hee them from his † preſence as yet.

† Heb. face.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 And Iehoaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz † took againe out of the hand of Benhadad the ſon of Hazael, the cities which hee had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Ioaſh beate him, and recouered the cities of Iſrael.

† Hebr. returned and tooke.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Amaziah his good reigne.* 5 *His iuſtice on the murderers of his father.* 7 *His victory ouer Edom.* 8 *Amaziah prouoking Iehoaſh, is ouercome and ſpoiled.* 15 *Ieroboam ſucceedeth Iehoaſh.* 17 *Amaziah ſlaine by a conſpiracie.* 21 *Azariah ſucceedeth him.* 23 *Ieroboams wicked reigne.* 28 *Zachariah ſucceedeth him.*

IN the ſecond yeere of Ioaſh ſon of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, reigned * Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah.

* 2. Chron. 25. 1.

2 He was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ieruſalem.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father: he did according to all things as Ioaſh his father did.

4 Howbeit, the hie places were not taken away: as yet the people did ſacrifice, and burnt incenſe on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe aſſoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that hee ſlew his ſeruants * which had ſlaine the King his father.

* Chap. 12. 20.

6 But the children of the murderers he ſlew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moſes, wherein the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The father ſhall not bee put to death for the children, nor the children bee put to death for the fathers: but euery man ſhall be put to death for his owne ſinne.

* Deut 24 16. ezek. 18 20.

7 He ſlew of Edom in the valley of ſalt ten thouſand, and tooke || Selah by warre, and called the name of it, Ioktheel, vnto this day.

|| Or, the rock

8 ¶ Then Amaziah ſent meſſengers to Iehoaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz ſonne of Iehu King of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoaſh the King of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah King of Iudah, ſaying, The thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife. And there paſſed by a wild beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thiſtle.

10 Thou haſt indeed ſmitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory *of this*, and tary † at home: for why ſhouldeſt thou medle to *thy* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

† Heb. at thy houſe.

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therfore Iehoaſh King of Iſrael went vp, and he and Amaziah King of Iudah, looked one another in the face at Bethſhemeſh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fledde euery man to their tents.

† Hebr. was ſmitten.

13 And Iehoaſh King of Iſrael tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the ſonne of Iehoaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah at Bethſhemeſh, and came to Ieruſalem, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke all the gold and ſiluer and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of the Lord, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and hoſtages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Iehoaſh which he did, and his might, and how hee fought with Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

16 And Iehoaſh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the Kings of Iſrael, and Ieroboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the reſt of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

*2.Chron. 25.27.

19 Now *they made a conſpiracy againſt him in Ieruſalem: and he fled to Lachiſh, but they ſent after him to Lachiſh, and ſlew him there.

20 And they brought him on horſes, and he was buried at Ieruſalem with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

*2.Chron. 26.1 *Hee is called Vzziah.*

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke *Azariah (which *was* ſixteene yeeres old) and made him King in ſtead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, & reſtored it to Iudah, after that the King ſlept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah, the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah, Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iſrael began to reigne in Samaria, *and reigned* fortie and one yeeres.

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the Lord: he departed not from al the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

*Matth.12. 39,40 *called Ionas.*

25 He reſtored the coaſt of Iſrael from the entring of Hamath, vnto the ſea of the plaine, according to the word of the Lord God of Iſrael, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant *Ionah, the ſonne of Amittai the Prophet, which *was* of Gath Hepher.

26 For the Lord ſaw the affliction of Iſrael, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any ſhut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Iſrael.

27 And the Lord ſayd not, that hee would blot out the name of Iſrael from vnder heauen: but he ſaued them by the hand of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh.

28 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Ieroboam, and all that hee did, and his might, how hee warred, and howe hee recouered Damaſcus, and Hamath, *which belonged* to Iudah, for Iſrael, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

29 And Ieroboam ſlept with his fathers, *euen* with the kings of Iſrael, and Zachariah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Azariah his good reigne.* 5 *He dying a Leper, Iotham ſucceedeth.* 8 *Zachariah, the laſt of Iehu his generation, reigning ill, is ſlaine by Shallum.* 13 *Shallum reigning a moneth, is ſlaine by Menahem.* 16 *Menahem ſtrengtheneth himſelfe by Pul.* 21 *Pekahiah ſucceedeth him.* 23 *Pekahiah is ſlaine by Pekah.* 27 *Pekah is oppreſſed by Tiglath Pileſer, and ſlaine by Hoſhea.* 32 *Iothams good reigne.* 36 *Ahaz ſucceedeth him.*

IN the twentie and ſeuenth yeere of Ieroboam King of Iſrael, beganne Azariah ſonne of Amaziah King of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres olde was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fiftie yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ieruſalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Saue that the high places were not remooued: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 ¶ And the Lord ſmote the king, ſo that hee was a Leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeuerall houſe, and Iotham the Kings ſonne *was* ouer the houſe, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the actes of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In the thirtie and eight yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, did Zachariah the ſonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria ſixe moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the Lord, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſins of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

* Chap. 10. 30.

12 This *was* * the word of the LORD which he ſpake vnto Iehu, ſaying, Thy ſonnes ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael, vnto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

* Matth. 1. 9. called Ozias.
† *Heb. a month of dayes.*

13 ¶ Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of * Vzziah king of Iudah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the ſonne of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh in Samaria, and ſlewe him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the actes of Shallum, and the conſpiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that *were* therein, and the coaſtes thereof from Tirzah: becauſe they opened not *to him*, therefore hee ſmote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with child, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the ſonne of Gadi to reigne ouer Iſrael, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

* 1. Chron. 5. 26.

19 * *And* Pul the king of Aſſyria came againſt the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thouſand talents of ſiluer, that his hand might bee with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand.

† *Heb. cauſed to come forth.*

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Iſrael, *euen* of all the mightie men of wealth, of each man fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer, to giue to the King of Aſſyria: ſo the King of Aſſyria turned backe, and ſtayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Menahem, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the ſonne of Menahem beganne to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, hee departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 But Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings houſe, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fiftie men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his roume

26 And the reſt of the Acts of Pekahiah and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* twentie yeeres.

28 And he did that *which was* euil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat who made Iſrael to ſinne.

B.C. 740

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael, came Tiglath Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and tooke Iion, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedeſh, & Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah made a conſpiracy againſt Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlewe him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the ſonne of Vzziah.

31 And the reſt of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

* 2. Chron. 25. 7.

32 ¶ * In the ſecond yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah King of Iſrael, beganne Iotham the ſonne of Vzziah king of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twentie yeeres old was hee when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteene yeares in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Ieruſha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD: he did according to al that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not remooued: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: He built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iotham, and all that he did, are they not writ-

ten in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Iudah, Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz aſſailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath Pileſer againſt them. 10 Ahaz ſending a patterne of an Altar from Damaſcus to Vrijah, diuerteth the braſen Altar to his owne deuotion. 17 He ſpoyleth the Temple. 19 Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

*2.Chron. 28.1.

IN * the ſeuenteenth yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the ſonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeeres old *was* Ahaz when hee began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, and did not that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, yea, and made his ſonne to paſſe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael.

4 And he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

*Iſai.7.1

5 ¶ * Then Rezin King of Syria, and Pekah ſonne of Remaliah King of Iſrael, came vp to Ieruſalem to war: and they beſieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz ſent meſſengers to Tiglath Pileſer king of Aſſyria, ſaying, I *am* thy ſeruant and thy ſonne: come vp, and ſaue me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Iſrael, which riſe vp againſt me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the ſiluer and gold that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and ſent *it for* a preſent to the king of Aſſyria.

9 And the king of Aſſyria hearkened vnto him: for the king of Aſſyria went vp againſt Damaſcus, and tooke it, and caryed *the people of* it captiue to Kir, & ſlew Rezin.

† *Heb. Dammeſek.*

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to † Damaſcus, to meet Tiglath Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and ſaw an altar that *was* at Damaſcus: and King Ahaz ſent to Vrijah the Prieſt the faſhion of the Altar, and the patterne of it, according to all the workmanſhip therof.

11 And Vrijah the Prieſt built an altar: according to all that King Ahaz had ſent from Damaſcus, ſo Vrijah the Prieſt made *it*, againſt king Ahaz came from Damaſcus.

12 And when the king was come from Damaſcus, the king ſaw the Altar: and the King approched to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offring, and his meat offring, and powred his drinke offring, and ſprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the altar.

† *Heb. which were his.*

14 And he brought alſo the braſen altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the houſe, from betweene the altar and the houſe of the LORD, and put it on the North ſide of the Altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vrijah the Prieſt, ſaying, Vpon the great altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat offering, and the kings burnt ſacrifice, and his meate offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land and their meat offering, and their drink offerings, and ſprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the ſacrifice: and the braſen altar ſhall bee for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vriiah the Prieſt, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the baſes, and remooued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the ſea from off the brazen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of ſtones.

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the houſe, and the Kings entry without, turned he from the houſe of the LORD, for the king of Aſſyria.

19 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Ahaz, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fatheres in the citie of Dauid, and Hezekiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoſhea his wicked reigne. 3 Being ſubdued by Shalmaneſer, he conſpireth againſt him with So King of Egypt 5 Samaria for their ſinnes, is captiuated. 24 The ſtrange nations, which were tranſplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of Religions.

IN the twelfth yere of Ahaz king of Iudah began Hoſhea the ſon of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Iſrael nine yeeres.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

3 ¶ Againſt him came vp Shalmaneſer King of Aſſyria, and Hoſhea became his ſeruant, and † gaue him || preſents.

†Heb. rendred
||Or, tribute.

4 And the king of Aſſyria found conſpiracie in Hoſhea: for he had ſent meſſengers to So king of Egypt, & brought no preſent to the king of Aſſyria, as *he had done* yere by yere: therefore the king of Aſſyria ſhut him vp, and bound him in priſon.

5 ¶ Then the king of Aſſyria came vp thorowout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and beſieged it three yeeres.

6 ¶ * In the ninth yeere of Hoſhea, the King of Aſſyria tooke Samaria, and caried Iſrael away into Aſſyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

* Chap 18. 10.

7 For ſo it was, that the children of Iſrael had ſinned againſt the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the ſtatutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael) and of the kings of Iſrael, which they had made.

9 And the children of Iſrael did ſecretly thoſe things that were not right, againſt the LORD their God: and they built them hie places in all their cities, from the towre of the watchmen, to the fenced citie.

10 And they ſet them vp † images and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

† Heb. ſtatues.

11 And there they burnt incenſe in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD caried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they ſerued idoles, whereof the LORD had ſaid vnto them, * Yee ſhall not doe this thing.

* Deut. 4.19

13 Yet the LORD teſtified againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, † by all the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, ſaying, * Turne ye from your euill wayes, and keepe my commaundements, and my ſtatutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I ſent to you by my ſeruants the Prophets.

†Heb. by the hand of all
*Ier. 18.11. and 25.5. and 35.15.

14 Notwithſtanding, they would not heare, but * hardened their necks, like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that he made with their fathers, and his Teſtimonies which hee teſtified againſt them, and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they ſhould not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements, of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, *euen* two calues, and made a groue, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued Baal.

*Exod. 32.8 1.king.12. 28.

17 And they cauſed their ſonnes and their daughters to paſſe through the fire, and vſed diuination, and inchantments, and ſolde themſelues to doe euill in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Iſrael, and remooued him out of his ſight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

B.C. 721

19 Alſo Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the Statutes of Iſrael which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the ſeed of Iſrael, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of ſpoilers, vntil he had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For he rent Iſrael from the houſe of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat King, and Ieroboam draue Iſrael from following the LORD, and made them ſinne a great ſinne.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſins of Ieroboam which hee did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD remoued Iſrael out of his ſight, as hee had ſaide by all his ſeruants the Prophets: ſo was Iſrael caryed away out of their owne land to Aſſyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in ſtead of the children of Iſrael; and they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And ſo it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD ſent Lyons among them, which ſlew ſome of them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the King of Aſſyria, ſaying, The nations which thou haſt remooued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath ſent Lions among them, and behold, they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the maner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Aſſyria commanded, ſaying, Cary thither one of the Prieſts whom ye brought from thence, & let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the maner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Prieſts whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they ſhould feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houſes of the high places which the Samaritans had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſhima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themſelues of the loweſt of them prieſtes of the high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the hie places.

33 *They feared the LORD, and ſerued their owne gods, after the manner of the nations ‖ whom they carried away from thence.

*Zephan. 1.5.

‖Or, who caried them away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former maners: they doe not feare the LORD neither do they after their ſtatutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandement which the LORD commaunded the children of Iacob, * whom he named Iſrael,

*Gene 32. 28. 1.king. 18. 31.

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, ſaying,* Ye ſhall not feare other gods, nor bow your ſelues to them, nor ſerue them, nor ſacrifice to them:

*Iudg.6. 10.

36 But the LORD, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arme, him ſhal ye feare, and him ſhall ye worſhip, and to him ſhal ye doe ſacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement which he wrote for you, ye ſhall obſerue to doe for euermore, and ye ſhall not feare other gods:

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you, ye ſhall not forget, neither ſhal ye feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye ſhall feare, and hee ſhall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former maner.

41 So theſe nations feared the LORD, and ſerued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, ſo doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He deſtroyeth idolatry, and proſpereth. 9 Samaria is carried captiue for their ſinnes. 13 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib againe, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blaſphemous perſwaſion, ſoliciteth the people to reuolt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the third yeere of Hoſhea ſonne of Elah King of Iſrael, *that* * Hezekiah the ſonne of Ahaz King of Iudah, began to reigne.

*2.Chron. 28.27 and 29.1. he is called Ezekias, Mat.1. 9.

2 Twenty and fiue yeeres olde was hee when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ieruſalem: His mothers name alſo *was* Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶He remooued the high places, and brake the † images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the * braſen ſerpent that Moſes had made: for vnto thoſe dayes the children of Iſrael did burne incenſe to it: and he called it Nehuſhtan.

† *Hebr. ſtatues.*

*Num.21. 8.

5 He truſted in the LORD God of Iſrael, ſo that after him was none like him among all the Kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his Commandements, which the LORD commanded Moſes.

† *Hebr. from after him.*

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he proſpered whitherſoeuer he went forth: and hee rebelled againſt the King of Aſſyria, and ſerued him not.

8 Hee ſmote the Philiſtines euen vnto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities

† *Hebr. Azzah.*

9 ¶And * it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of King Hezekiah (which was the ſeuenth yeere of Hoſhea, ſon of Elah king of Iſrael)

*Chap.17. 3.

Iſrael) that Shalmaneſer King of Aſſyria came vp againſt Samaria, and beſieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: *euen* in the ſixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeere of Hoſhea King of Iſrael) Samaria was taken.

*Chap.17. 6.

11 And the King of Aſſyria did cary away Iſrael vnto Aſſyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Becauſe they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but tranſgreſſed his Couenant, *and* all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor doe *them*.

13 ¶Now * in the foureteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib King of Aſſyria come vp againſt all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

*2.Chron. 32.1.eſa.36. 1.ecclus.48. 18.
†*Heb. Sanherib.*

14 And Hezekiah King of Iudah ſent to the King of Aſſyria to Lachiſh, ſaying, I haue offended, returne from mee: that which thou putteſt on me, will I beare. And the King of Aſſyria appointed vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, three hundred talents of ſiluer, and thirtie talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the ſiluer that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the Kings houſe.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah King of Iudah had ouerlayed, and gaue † it to the King of Aſſyria.

†*Hebr. them.*

17 ¶ And the King of Aſſyria ſent Tartan and Rabſaris, and Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to King Hezekiah with a † great hoſte againſt Ieruſalem: and they went vp, and came to Ieruſalem: and when they were come vp, they came and ſtood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which *is* in the high way of the fullers field.

†*Hebr. heauy.*

18 And when they had called to the King, there came out to them Eliakim the ſonne of Helkiah, which *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the || Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder.

|| *Or, Secretary.*

19 And Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Speake yee now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great King, the King of Aſſyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou truſteſt?

20 Thou || ſayeſt, (but *they are but* † vaine words) || *I haue* counſell and ſtrength for the warre: now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

|| *Or, talkeſt.*
†*Hebr word of the lips.*
|| *Or, but counſell & ſtrength are for the warre.*
†*Hebr truſteſt thee.*

21 Now behold, thou † truſteſt vpon the ſtaffe of this bruiſed reed, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pearce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt vnto all that truſt on him.

22 But if ye ſay vnto me, We truſt in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath ſaid to Iudah and Ieruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar in Ieruſalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue || pledges to my lord the King of Aſſyria, and I wil deliuer thee two thouſand horſes, if thou bee able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

|| *Or, hoſtages.*

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruants, and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets and for horſemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD againſt this place to deſtroy it? The LORD ſaid to me, Goe vp againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

26 Then ſaid Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabſhakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy ſeruants in the Syrian language, (for we vnderſtand *it*) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Hath my maſter ſent mee to thy maſter, and to thee, to ſpeake theſe wordes? hath hee not *ſent me* to the men which ſit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their † owne piſſe with you?

†*Heb. the water of their feete?*

28 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood and cried with a lowd voyce in the Iewes language, and ſpake, ſaying, Heare the word of the great King, the King of Aſſyria.

29 Thus ſaith the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he ſhall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD wil ſurely deliuer vs, and this citie ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Aſſyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the King of Aſſyria, || Make *an agreement* with mee by a preſent, and come out to mee, and then eate ye euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his figge tree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his || ciſterne.

|| *Or, ſeeke my fauour. Hebr. make with me a bleſsing.*
|| *Or, pit.*

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land

a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle oliue, and of hony, that ye may liue and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when hee || perſwadeth you, ſaying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

|| Or, deceiueth.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the Countreyes, that haue deliuered their conntrey out of mine hand, that the LORD ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, ſaying, Anſwere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Eſay to pray for them. 6 Eſay comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Eſay his prophecie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An Angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians. 36 Sennacherib is ſlaine at Nineueh by his owne ſonnes.

AND * it came to paſſe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himſelfe with ſackecloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

*Eſai 37.1.

2 And hee ſent Eliakim, which *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Prieſts, couered with ſackcloth, to Eſay the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke and || blaſphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not ſtrength to bring forth.

|| Or, prouocation.

4 It may bee, the LORD thy God will heare all the wordes of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproch the liuing God, and will reprooue the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

† Heb. found.

5 So the ſeruants of King Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And * Iſaiah ſaid vnto them, Thus ſhall yee ſay to your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Bee not afrayd of the wordes which thou haſt heard, with which the ſeruants of the king of Aſſyria haue blaſphemed mee.

* Luke 3.4. called Eſaias.

7 Behold, I will ſend a blaſt vpon him, and he ſhall heare a rumor, and ſhal returne to his owne land, and I wil cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned, and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And when he heard ſay of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight againſt thee: hee ſent meſſengers againe vnto Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhal ye ſpeake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt, deceiue thee, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Beholde, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria haue done to all lands, by deſtroying them vtterly: and ſhalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue deſtroyed? *As* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelaſſar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad,x and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and ſee: and heare the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath ſent him to reproch the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth, LORD, the kings of Aſſyria haue deſtroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And haue † caſt their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of

† Heb. giuen.

x a small Island in Med. betw. Cyprus & Syria. Maundrell.

mens hands, wood and ſtone: therefore they haue deſtroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beſeech thee, ſaue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, *euen* thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſent to Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſayeth the LORD God of Iſrael, That which thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, I haue heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him, The Virgine, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorne, the daughter of Ieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

22 Whom haſt thou reproched & blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lift vp thine eyes on high? *euen* againſt the Holy one of Iſrael.

23 † By thy meſſengers thou haſt reproched the Lord, and haſt ſaid, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the ſides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall cedar trees therof, *and* the choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the || forreſt of his Carmel.

† *Heb. by the hand of.*

† *Heb the talneſſe,&c.*

|| *Or, the foreſt* and *his fruitfull field.*

24 I haue digged and drunke ſtrange waters, and with the ſole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of || beſieged places.

|| *Or, fenced.*

25 || Haſt thou not heard long ago, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt bee to lay waſte fenced cities *into* ruinous heapes.

|| *Or, haſt thou not heard* how *I haue made it long agoe,* and *formed it of ancient times? ſhould I now bring it to bee laid waſte, and fenced cities* to bee *ruinous heapes?*

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded, they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and as *corne* blaſted before it be growen vp.

† *Heb. ſhort of hand.*

27 But I know thy || abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage againſt me.

|| *Or, ſitting.*

28 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke into thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lippes, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou cameſt.

29 And this *ſhalbe* a ſigne vnto thee, Ye ſhall eate this yeere ſuch things as grow of themſelues, and in the ſecond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame, & in the third yere ſow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall yet againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

† *Heb. the eſcaping of the houſe of Iudah that remaineth.*

31 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe forth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hoſtes ſhall doe this.

† *Hebr. the eſcaping.*

32 Therefore thus ſayeth the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhal not come into this citie, nor ſhoote an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhield, nor caſt a banke againſt it:

33 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall hee returne, and ſhall not come into this citie, ſaith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city, to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

35 ¶ And * it came to paſſe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and ſmote in the camp of the Aſſyrians, an hundred fourescore and fiue thouſand: and when they aroſe earely in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpſes.

* Iſai. 37.36 tob. 1.21. ecclu. 48.24 1. macc. 7.41 2. macc. 8.19

36 So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech, and Sharezer his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword: and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia, and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† *Heb, Ararat.*

CHAP. XX.

1 *Hezekiah hauing receiued a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.* 8 *The Sunne goeth ten degrees backeward, for a ſigne of that promiſe.* 12 *Berodach Baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures.* 14 *Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie.* 23 *Manaſſeh ſucceedeth Hezekiah.*

IN thoſe dayes * was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death: and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amos came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

* 2. Chron. 32.24. iſai. 38.1.

† *Hebr. giue charge concerning thine houſe.*

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

3 I beſeech thee, O LORD, remember now, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

† *Heb. with a great weeping.*

4 And it came to paſſe afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle || court, that

|| *Or, citie.*

the word of the LORD came to him, ſaying;

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the Captaine of my people, Thus ſayeth the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: beholde, I will heale thee; on the third day thou ſhalt goe vp vnto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres, and I wil deliuer thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria, and I will defend this citie for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaide, Take a lumpe of figs. And they took and laid *it* on the boile, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaide vnto Iſaiah, What *ſhalbe* the ſigne that the LORD will heale mee, and that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou *haue* of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backe ten degrees?

*Ecclu.48.24.iſa.38.8.

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow returne backward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cried vnto the LORD, and hee brought the ſhadow ten degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

†Heb. degrees.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-Baladan the ſonne of Baladan King of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for hee had heard that Hezekiah had bene ſicke.

*Iſa.39.1.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his || precious things, the ſiluer, and the golde, and the ſpices, and the precious oyntment, and all the houſe of his || armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

|| Or, *ſpicery.*

|| Or, *jewels. Heb. veſſels.*

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaide theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey, *euen* from Babylon.

15 And hee ſayd, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that *are* in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaide vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore vnto this day, * ſhall be caried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap.24.13.& 25.13. iere.27.19.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhal iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſayd Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, || Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

|| *Or, ſhal there not be peace and trueth? &c.*

20 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how hee made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the citie, are they not wtitten in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manaſſeh his reigne. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickedneſſe cauſeth propheſies againſt Iudah. 17 Amon ſucceedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 He being ſlaine by his ſeruants, and thoſe murderers ſlaine by the people, Ioſiah is made king.

Manaſſeh * *was* twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

*2.Chron.33.1.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For hee built vp againe the high places, * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and hee reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heauen, and ſerued them.

*Chap.18.4

4 And * he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

*Iere.32.34
*2.Sam.7.13.

5 And hee built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſonne paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerued times, and vſed enchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickednes in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And hee ſet a grauen image of the

groue that he had made, in the houſe, of which the LORD ſayd to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne, *In this houſe and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer:

*1.Kin.8.29 and 9.3. chap.23.27.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael mooue any more out of the land, which I gaue their fathers: only if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the law that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euil then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 *Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idoles:

*Iere.15.4.

12 Therefore thus ſayeth the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* euill vpon Ieruſalem and Iudah, that whoſoeuer heareth of it, both *his eares ſhall tingle.

*1.Sam.3.11.

13 And I wil ſtretch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I wil wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh, †wiping it and turning *it* vpſide downe.

†*Heb. he wipeth and turneth it vpon the face therof*

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, & deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, & they ſhall become a pray and a ſpoyle to all their enemies,

15 Becauſe they haue done that *which was* euil in my ſight, and haue prouoked me to anger ſince the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till hee had filled Ieruſalem †from one ende to another, beſide his ſinne wherewith he made Iudah to ſinne, in doing that *which was* euil in the ſight of the LORD.

†*Heb from mouth to mouth.*

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and all that hee did, and his ſinne that he ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

18 And *Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne houſe, in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*2.Chron. 33.20.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeeres old, when he began to reigne, & he reigned two yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Meſhullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did that *which was* euil in the ſight of the LORD, as his father Manaſſeh did.

21 And hee walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and ſerued the idoles that his father ſerued, and worſhipped them:

22 And he forſooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the ſeruants of Amon conſpired againſt him, and ſlew the king in his owne houſe.

24 And the people of the land ſlewe all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Ioſiah his ſonne king in his ſtead.

25 Now the reſt of the actes of Amon, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

26 And hee was buried in his ſepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and *Ioſiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

*Mat.1.10 called Ioſia

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ioſiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Lawe, Ioſiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheſieth deſtruction of Ieruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Ioſiahs time.

IOſiah *was eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned thirtie and one yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boſcath.

*2.Chron. 34.1.

2 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eighteenth yeere of King Ioſiah, that the King ſent Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah, the ſon of Meſhullam the Scribe to the houſe of the LORD, ſaying,

4 Go vp to Hilkiah the hie Prieſt, that hee may ſumme the ſiluer which is brought into the Houſe of the LORD, which the keepers of the †doore haue gathered of the people.

†*Hebr. threſhold.*

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the work, which is in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the houſe,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and maſons, and to buy timber & hewen ſtone to reapire the houſe.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, becauſe they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the hie Prieſt ſaid vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the book of the Law in the houſe of the LORD: And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

+ Deute ronomy (& [illegible])

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the King, and brought the King word againe and ſayd, Thy ſeruants haue † gathered the money that was found in the houſe, & haue deliuered it into the hand of them that do the worke, that haue the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD.

†Hebr. melted.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe ſhewed the king, ſaying, Hilkiah the Prieſt hath deliuered mee a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to paſſe when the King had heard the wordes of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the King commanded Hilkiah the Prieſt, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the ſonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Aſahiah a ſeruant of the Kings, ſaying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the wordes of this booke that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled againſt vs, becauſe our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the wordes of this booke to do according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Prieſt, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Aſahiah, went vnto Huldah the Propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſonne *of* Tikuah, the ſonne of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe: now ſhee dwelt in Ieruſalem in ‖ the colledge: and they communed with her.

†Hebr. garments.
‖Or, in the ſecond part.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael. Tell the man that ſent you to me.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the wordes of the booke which the King of Iudah hath read.

17 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their handes: therefore my wrath ſhalbe kindled againſt this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

18 But to the King of Iudah which ſent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus ſhall ye ſay to him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, as touching the wordes which thou haſt heard:

19 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou haſt humbled thy ſelfe before the LORD, when thou heardeſt what I ſpake againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, that they ſhould become a deſolation, and a curſe, and haſt rent thy clothes, and wept before mee; I alſo haue heard *thee*, ſaith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes ſhall not ſee all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the King word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ioſiah cauſeth the booke to bee read in a ſolemne aſſembly. 3 Hee renueth the Couenant of the LORD. 4 He deſtroyeth idolatry. 15 He burnt dead mens bones vpon the altar of Bethel, as was foreprophecied. 21 He kept a moſt ſolemne Paſſeouer. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath againſt Iudah. 29 Ioſiah prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is ſlaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz ſucceeding him, is impriſoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Ioiakim King. 36 Ioiakim his wicked reigne.

AND * the King ſent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ieruſalem.

*2.Chron. 34 30.

2 And the king went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem with him, and the Prieſtes, and the Prophets, and all the people † both ſmall and great: and hee read in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the houſe of the LORD.

†Hebr. from ſmall euen vnto great.

3 ¶ And the King ſtood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commaundements, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* ſoule, to perfourme the words of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people ſtood to the Couenant.

4 And the King commaunded Hilkiah the hie Prieſt, and the prieſt of the ſecond order, & the keepers of the doore to bring foorth out of the Temple of the LORD, all the veſſels that were made for Baal, and for

the groue, and for all the hoſte of heauen: and he burnt them without Ieruſalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the aſhes of them vnto Bethel.

†*Heb. cauſed to ceaſe.*
†*Hebr. Chemarim.*

5 And he † put downe the † idolatrous prieſts, whom the Kings of Iudah had ordeined to burne incenſe in the high places, in the cities of Iudah and in the places round about Ieruſalem: them alſo that burnt incenſe vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the ‖ planets, and to all the hoſte of heauen.

‖ *Or, twelue ſignes or conſtellations*
* Chap. 21. 7.

6 And he brought out the * groue from the houſe of the LORD, without Ieruſalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, & burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and ſtampt it ſmal to powder, and caſt the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

†*Heb. houſes.*

7 And he brake downe the houſes of the Sodomites that *were* by the houſe of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the groue.

8 And he brought all the Prieſts out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the hie places where the prieſtes had burnt incenſe, from Geba to Beerſheba, and brake downe the hie places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioſhua the gouernour of the citie, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the citie.

9 Neuertheleſſe the prieſts of the high places came not vp to the altar of the LORD in Ieruſalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his ſon or his daughter to paſſe thorow the fire to Molech.

‖ *Or, Eunuch, or Officer.*

11 And hee tooke away the horſes that the kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sun, at the entring in of the houſe of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the ‖ Chamberlaine, which was in the ſuburbs, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire.

* Chap. 21. 5.
‖ *Or, ranne from thence.*

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the Kings of Iudah had made, and the Altars which * Manaſſeh had made in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD, did the King beat downe, and ‖ brake them downe from thence, and caſt the duſt of them into the brooke of Kidron.

‖ *That is, the mount of Oliues.*
* 1. King. 11. 7.

13 And the high places that were before Ieruſalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which * Solomon the King of Iſrael had builded for Aſhtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemoſh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

† *Hebr ſtatues.*

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the hie place which Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin, had made, both that altar, and the hie place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and ſtampt *it* ſmall to powder, and burnt the groue.

* 1. King. 13. 2.

16 And as Ioſiah turned himſelfe, hee ſpied the ſepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and ſent, & tooke the bones out of the ſepulchres, and burnt *them* vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed theſe words.

17 Then he ſaid, What title *is* that that I ſee? And the men of the city told him, It *is* the ſepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed theſe things that thou haſt done againſt the altar of Bethel.

† *Hebr. to eſcape.*

18 And he ſaid, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: ſo they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houſes alſo of the hie places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the Kings of Iſrael had made to prouoke *the LORD* to anger, Ioſiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the actes that he had done in Bethel.

‖ *Or, ſacrificed.*

20 And hee ‖ ſlew all the prieſts of the hie places that *were* there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ieruſalem.

* 2. Chron. 35. 1. 1 eſdr 1. 1.
* Exod. 12. 3. deut. 16. 2.

21 ¶ And the King commaunded all the people, ſaying, * Keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD you God, * as it is written in this booke of the Couenant.

22 Surely there was not holden ſuch a Paſſeouer, from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Iſrael, nor in al the dayes of the Kings of Iſrael, nor of the Kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Ioſiah, *wherein* this Paſſeouer was holden to the LORD in Ieruſalem.

‖ *Or, Teraphim.*

24 ¶ Moreouer, the *workers* with familiar ſpirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were ſpied in the land of Iudah,

and in Ieruſalem, did Ioſiah put away, that hee might perſourme the wordes of *the lawe, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Prieſt found in the houſe of the LORD.

* Leuit. 20. 27, deut. 18 11.

25 And like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his ſoule, and with all his might, according to all the Lawe of Moſes, neither after him aroſe there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithſtanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceneſſe of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled againſt Iudah, becauſe of all the † prouocations that Manaſſeh had prouoked him withall.

† *Heb. angers.*

27 And the LORD ſayd, I will remoue Iudah alſo out of my ſight, as I haue remoued Iſrael, and will caſt off this citie Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen, and the houſe of which I ſaid, * My Name ſhalbe there.

* 1. King. 8. 29. and 9. 3. chap. 21. 7.

28 Now the reſt of the actes of Ioſiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh King of Egypt went vp againſt the King of Aſſyria to the riuer Euphrates: and King Ioſiah went againſt him, and hee ſlewe him at Megiddo, when hee had ſeene him.

* 2. Chron. 35. 20.

30 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his owne ſepulchre: and * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the ſonne of Ioſiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers ſtead.

* 2. Chron. 36. 1.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twentie and three yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which was* euil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bandes at Riblah in the lande of Hamath, || that he might not reigne in Ieruſalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of ſiluer, and a talent of gold.

|| *Or, becauſe he reigned.*
† *Hebr. ſet a mulct vpon the land.*

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king, in the roome of Ioſiah his father, and turned his name to * Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, & died there.

* Mat. 1. 12. *called Iakim.*

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the ſiluer and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: hee exacted the ſiluer & the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue *it* vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yere old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that *which was* euil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim, first ſubdued by Nebuchadnezzer, then rebelling againſt him, procureth his owne ruine. 5 Iehoiachin ſucceedeth him. 7 The King of Egypt is vanquiſhed by the king of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his euill reigne. 10 Ieruſalem is taken and caried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made King, and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter deſtruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his ſeruant three yeeres: then hee turned and rebelled againſt him.

2 And the LORD ſent againſt him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bandes of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and ſent them againſt Iudah to deſtroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake † by his ſeruants the Prophets.

* Chap. 20. 17. & 23. 27
† *Heb by the hand of.*

3 Surely at the Commandement of the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah, to remooue *them* out of his ſight, for the ſinnes of Manaſſeh, according to all that hee did:

4 And alſo for the innocent blood that he ſhed: (for he filled Ieruſalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim ſlept with his fathers: and Iehoiachin his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres old when he began to reigne, & he reigned in Ieruſalem three moneths: and his mothers

thers name *was* Nehuſhta the daughter of Elnathan, of Ieruſalem.

9 And he did that *which was* euil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

* Dan.1.1.

† *Heb. came into ſiege.*

10 ¶ * At that time the ſeruants of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp againſt Ieruſalem, and the citie † was beſieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp againſt the city, and his ſeruants did beſiege it.

||*Or, Eunuches*

12 And Iehoiachin the King of Iudah went out to the King of Babylon, hee, and his mother, and his ſeruants, and his princes, and his || officers: and the King of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.

*Chap. 20. 17. eſa. 39. 6.

13 *And he caried out thence all the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, & the treaſure of the Kings houſe, and cut in pieces all the veſſels of gold which Solomon King of Iſrael had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 And hee carried away all Ieruſalem, and all the Princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *euen* ten thouſand captaines, and all the craftesmen, and ſmithes: none remained, ſaue the pooreſt ſort of the people of the land.

*2. Chron. 39. 10. eſth. 2. 6.

||*Or, Eunuches,*

15 And * he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, & the kings wiues, and his || officers, and the mighty of the land, thoſe carried hee into captiuitie, from Ieruſalem to Babylon.

B.C. 606

16 And all the men of might, *euen* ſeuen thouſand, and craftſmen, & ſmiths a thouſand, all that were ſtrong and apt for warre, euen them the King of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

*Ier. 37. 1. and 52. 1.

17 ¶ And * the King of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother King in his ſtead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twentie and one yeres old when he began to reigne, *and* hee reigned eleuen yeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that *which was* euil in the ſight of the LORD, acccording to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem and Iudah, vntill he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the King of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieruſalem is beſieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his ſonnes ſlaine, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan defaceth the citie, carieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers into captiuitie, 13 Spoileth and carieth away the treaſures. 18 The Nobles are ſlaine at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was ſet ouer them that remained, being ſlaine, the reſt flee into Egypt. 27 Euilmerodah aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.

*Ier, 39. 1. and 52. 4.

AND it came to paſſe *in the ninth yere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his hoſte againſt Ieruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and they built forts againſt it, round about.

2 And the citie was beſieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

*Ier 52. 6.

B.C. 588

3 And on the ninth *day* of the *fourth moneth, the famine preuailed in the citie, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two wals, which *is* by the Kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* againſt the citie round about) and *the* King went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees purſued after the King, and ouer tooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his army were ſcattered from him.

† *Heb. ſpake iudgement with him.*

† *Heb. made blinde.*

6 So they tooke the King, and brought him vp to the King of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

7 And they ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and caried him to Babylon.

|| *Or, chiefe marſhall.*

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the ſeuenth *day* of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yere of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan || captain of the guard, a ſeruant of the King of Babylon vnto Ieruſalem:

9 And he burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all the houſes of Ieruſalem, and euery great mans houſe burnt he with fire.

10 And al the army of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ieruſalem round about.

† *Heb. fallen away.*

11 Now the reſt of the people that were left in the citie, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard cary away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be Vine-dreſſers, and husbandmen.

*Chap.20. 17 ier.27. 22.

13 And * the pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the braſſe of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowles, and ſuch things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of ſiluer *in* ſiluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

†Heb. the one ſea.

16 The two pillars, † one ſea, and the baſes which Solomon had made for the houſe of the LORD, the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without wieght.

*1.Kings 7. 15.ier.52. 21.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter vpon it was braſſe: and the height of the chapiter three cubites: and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of braſſe: and like vnto theſe had the ſecond pillar with wreathen worke.

†Heb. threſhold.

18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, and the three keepers of the † doore.

||Or, Eunuch.

†Heb. ſaw the Kings face.

||Or, ſcribe of the captaine of the hoſte.

19 And out of the citie he tooke an || officer, that was ſet ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that † were in the kings preſence, which were found in the citie, and the || principall Scribe of the hoſte, which muſtred the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke theſe, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and ſlew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: ſo Iudah was caried away out of their land.

*Ier. 40.5,

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, euen ouer them he made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, ruler.

*Ier.40 7.

23 And when all the * captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Miſpah, euen Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah ſware to them and to their men, and ſaid vnto them, Feare not to be the ſeruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and ſerue the King of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

†Heb. of the kingdome.

*Ier.41.2.

25 But it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Eliſhama, of † the ſeed royall, came, and ten men with him, and * ſmote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Miſpah.

26 And all the people both ſmall and great, and the captaines of the armies aroſe, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth month, on the ſeuen & twentieth *day* of the month, that Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeere that he began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah out of priſon.

†Heb. good things with him.

28 And he ſpake † kindly to him, and ſet his throne aboue the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon.

29 And changed his priſon garments: and hee did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the king, a daily rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

THE FIRST BOOKE of the Chronicles.

[illegible] occupy the first nine chapters.

CHAP. I.

1 Adams line to Noah. 5 The ſonnes of Iapheth. 8 The ſonnes of Ham. 17 The ſonnes of Shem. 24 Shems line to Abraham. 29 Iſhmaels ſonnes. 32 The ſonnes of Keturah. 34 The poſteritie of Abraham by Eſau. 43 The Kings of Edom. 51 The Dukes of Edom.

Gen.5.3,9. ADam, Sheth, Enoſh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,
3 Henoch, Methuſhalah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.

*Gen.10.2. 5 ¶ * The ſonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tyras.

6 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhchenaz, and || Riphath, and Togarmah.

||Or, *Diphath, as it is in ſonne copies.*

7 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and || Dodanim.

|| Or, *Rodanim, according to ſome copies.*

8 ¶ The ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the ſonnes of Cuſh: Siba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

*Gen.10.8. 10 And Cuſh * begate Nimrod: he began to be mightie vpon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

*Deut.2.23 12 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (of whom came the Philiſtines) and * Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begate Zidon his firſt borne, and Heth.

14 The Iebuſite alſo, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſhite,

15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite.

16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

*Gen.10.23 and 11.10. 17 ¶ The ſonnes of * Shem: Elam, and Aſſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, & Aram, and Vz, and Hul, & Gether, and || Meſhech.

||Or, *Maſh. Gen.10.23.*

18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.

19 And vnto Eber were borne two ſons: the name of the one *was* || Peleg, (becauſe in his daies the earth was diuided) and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

|| *That is, diuiſion.*

*Gen.10.26. 20 And * Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,

21 Hadoram alſo, and Vzal, and Diklah

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, & Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.

24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah, *Luke.3.24.

25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu, *Gen 11.15.

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 * Abram, the ſame *is* Abraham. *Gen.17.5.

28 The ſonnes of Abraham: * Iſaac, and * Iſhmael. *Gen.21.2.3. *Gen.16.11.

29 ¶ Theſe *are* their generations: The * firſt borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam, * Gen.25.13, to 17.

30 Miſhma, and Dumah, Maſſa, || Hadad, and Tema, ||Or, *Hadar, Gen.25.14.*

31 Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah. Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael.

32 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: ſhe bare Zimran, and Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſonnes of Iokſhan, Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the ſonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Ephar, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Keturah

34 And Abraham begate Iſaac. The ſonnes of Iſaac: Eſau, and Iſrael.

35 ¶ The ſons of * Eſau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah. * Gen.36.9,10.

36 The ſonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, || Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek. || Or, *Zepho, Gen.36.12.*

37 The ſonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the ſonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan.

39 And the ſonnes of Lotan: Hori, and || Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans ſiſter. ||Or, *Heman, Gen.36.22.*

40 The ſonnes of Shobal: || Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, || Shephi, and Onam. And the ſonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah. || Or, *Aluan, Gen.36.23.* || Or, *Sepho, Gen.36.23.*

41 The ſonnes of Anah: * Diſhon. And the ſonnes of Diſhon: || Amram, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran. * Chap.2.31 ||Or, *Hemdan, Gen.36.26.*

42 The ſonnes of Ezer: Bilham, and Zauan, *and* || Iakan. The ſonnes of Diſhon: Vz, and Aran. || Or, *Akan, Gen.36.27.*

43 ¶ Now theſe *are* the * kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned ouer the children of Iſrael. Bela the *Gen.36.31.

the ſonne of Beor, and the name of his citie, was Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the ſonne of Zerah of Boſrah, reigned in his ſtead.

45 And when Iobab was dead, Huſham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his ſtead.

46 And when Huſham was dead, Hadad the ſonne of Bedad (which ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Auith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth * by the riuer reigned in his ſtead.

*Gene.36. 37.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor, reigned in his ſtead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, || Hadad reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* || Pai: and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

||Or,Hadar, gene.36 39.
||Or,Pau. gene.36.39.

51 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the * Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,

*Gene.36. 40.

52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. Theſe *are* the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The ſonnes of Iſrael. 3 The poſteritie of Iudah by Tamar. 13 The children of Ieſſe. 18 The poſteritie of Caleb the ſonne of Heſron. 21 Heſrons poſteritie by the daughter of Machir. 25 Ierahmeels poſteritie. 34 Sheſhans poſteritie. 42 Another branch of Calebs poſteritie. 50 The poſteritie of Caleb the ſonne of Hur.

THeſe *are* the ſonnes of || Iſrael: * Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Iſſachar, and Zebulun,

||Or,Iacob.
*Gene.29. 32.and 30. 5.and 35 18,22.and 46.8. &c.

2 Dan, Ioſeph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

3 ¶ The ſonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah. *Which* three were borne vnto him of the daughter of Shua * the Canaaniteſſe. And Er, the firſt-borne of Iudah, was euill in the ſight of the LORD, and he ſlew him.

*Gen.38.3. and 46.12.
*Gen.38.2.

4 And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the ſonnes of Iudah *were* fiue.

*Gene.38. 29,30. matth.1,3.

5 The ſonnes of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.

*Ruth.4. 18.

6 And the ſonnes of Zerah: || Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and || Dara. Fiue of them in all.

||Or,Zabdi. Ioſh.7.1.
*1.King.4 31.
||Or,Darda.

7 And the ſonnes of Carmi: || Achar, the troubler of Iſrael, who trangreſſed in the thing * accurſed.

||Or,Achan.
*Ioſh.6,19. and 7.1,25.

8 And the ſonnes of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The ſonnes alſo of Hezron, that were borne vnto him: Ierahmeel, and || Ram, and || Chelubai.

||Or, Aram, Matth.1.3.
||Or, Caleb, verſe 18.

10 And Ram * begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahſhon, prince of the children of Iudah.

*Ruth 4.19.

11 And Nahſhon begate Salma, and Salma begat Boaz.

12 And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begate Ieſſe.

13 ¶ * And Ieſſe begat his firſt borne Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and || Shimma the third,

*1.Sam.16. 6.
||Or, Shamma, 1.Sam. 16.9.

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the ſixt, Dauid the ſeuenth:

16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſonnes of Zeruiah: Abiſhai, and Ioab, and Aſahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the father of Amaſa *was* Iether the Iſhmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the ſonne of Hezron begate *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ierioth: her ſonnes *are* theſe: Ieſher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate * Bezaleel.

*Exod.31. 2.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † maried when he *was* threeſcore yeeres old, and ſhe bare him Segub.

†Heb.tooke.

22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twentie cities in the lande of Gilead.

23 * And he tooke Geſhur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath and the townes thereof, *euen* threeſcore cities. All theſe *belonged to* the ſonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.

*Num.32. 41 deut.3. 14.ioſh.13. 30.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Aſhur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ierahmeel the firſt borne of Hezron, were Ram the firſt borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozen, *and* Ahijah.

26 Ierahmeel had alſo another wife,

whoſe name *was* Atarah, ſhee *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the ſonnes of Ram the firſtborne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.

28 And the ſons of Onam were, Shammai, and Iada. And the ſonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abiſhur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur *was* Abihail, and ſhe bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the ſonnes of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the ſonnes of Appaim, Iſhi: And the ſonnes of Iſhi, Sheſhan: and the children of Sheſhan, Ahlai.

32 And the ſonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the ſonnes of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſeruant, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Iarha.

35 And Sheſhan gaue his daughter, to Iarha his ſeruant to wiſe, and ſhee bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate * Zabad.

*Chap. 11. 41.

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleaſah.

40 And Eleaſah begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Eliſhama.

42 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel *were*, Meſha his firſtborne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſonnes of Mareſha the father of Hebron

43 And the ſonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the ſonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the ſonnes of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geſhan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah: And the daughter of Caleb * *was* Achſah.

* Ioſh. 15. 17.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of Caleb, the ſonne of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim,

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had ſonnes, || Haroe, *and* || halfe of the Manahethites.

|| Or, *Reaiah. chap. 4. 2.*
|| Or, *halfe of the Menuchites, or Hatſhammenuchoth.*

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſonnes of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, || Ataroth, the houſe of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

|| Or, *Atarites or crownes of the houſe of Ioab.*

55 And the families of the Scribes, which dwelt at Iabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. Theſe *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of * Rechab.

* Iude 1. 16.
* Iere. 35. 2.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſonnes of Dauid.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The ſucceſſors of Ieconiah.*

Now theſe were the ſonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The firſt borne * Amnon, of Ahinoam the * Ieſreeliteſſe: the ſecond || Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

* 2. Sam. 3. 2.
* Ioſh. 15. 56.
|| Or, *Chileab, 2. ſam. 3. 3.*

2 The third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai King of Geſhur: the fourth, Adoniah the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatia of Abital: the ſixth, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

* 2. Sam. 3. 5.

4 *Theſe* ſixe *were* borne vnto him in Hebron, and there hee reigned ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem hee reigned thirtie and three yeeres.

5 * And theſe were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem. || Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of || Bathſhua the daughter of || Ammiel.

* 2. Sam. 5. 14.
|| Or, *Shammua, 2. ſam. 5. 14.*
|| Or, *Bethſabe, 2. ſam. 11. 3.*
|| Or, *Eliam, 2. ſam. 11. 3.*

6 Ibhar alſo, and || Eliſhama, and Eliphelet,

|| Or, *Eliſhua, 2. ſam 5. 15.*

7 And Noga, & Nepheg, and Iaphia.

8 And Eliſhama, and || Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

|| Or, *Beliada* 1. Chron. 14. 7.

9 *Theſe were* all the ſonnes of Dauid: beſide the ſonnes of the concubines, and Tamar * their ſiſter.

* 2. Sam. 13. 1.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſonne *was* * Rehoboam: || Abia his ſonne: Aſa his ſonne: Iehoſhaphat his ſonne:

* 1.King.11 43 and 15.8
|| Or, *Abiam*, 1.*king*.15.1.

11 Ioram his ſonne: || Ahaziah his ſon: Ioaſh his ſonne:

|| Or, *Azariah*, 2 *chro*.22.6.& 21.17.

12 Amaziah his ſonne: || Azariah his ſonne: Iotham his ſonne:

||Or, *Vzziah*, 2.*King*.15.30.

13 Ahaz his ſonne: Hezekiah his ſon: Manaſſeh his ſonne:

14 Amon his ſonne: Ioſiah his ſonne.

15 And the ſonnes of Ioſiah *were*: the firſt borne || Iohanan, the ſecond || Ioakim, the third || Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

|| Or, *Ioachaz*. 2.*king*.23.30
|| Or, *Eliakim*, 2.*king*.23.34.
|| Or, *Mathania*, 2.*kings* 24.17.

16 And the ſonnes of * Ioakim: || Ieconiah his ſonne, || Zedekiah his ſonne.

* Matt.1.11.
|| Or, *Iehoiachin*, 2.*king*. 24.6.

17 ¶ And the ſonnes of || Ieconiah, Aſſir, † Salathiel * his ſonne,

|| Or, *Coniah*, *Iere*.22.24.
† *Heb. Shealtiel*.
* 2.King.24 17.*being his vncle*.
* Matt 1.12.

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the ſonnes of Pedaiah *were*: Zerubbabel, and Shimei: And the ſonne of Zerubbabel, Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter.

20 And Hazubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Iuſhabheſed, fiue.

21 And the ſonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Ieſaiah: the ſonnes of Rephaiah, the ſonnes of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Sechaniah.

22 And the ſonnes of Sechaniah, Semaiah: and the ſonnes of Semaiah, Hattuſh, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſixe.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariah: Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

† *Heb. Hiskiiah*.

24 And the ſonnes of Elioenai, *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeuen.

CHAP. IIII.

1. 11 The poſteritie of Iudah by Caleb the ſonne of Hur. 5 Of Aſher the poſthumus ſonne of Hezron. 9 Of Iabez, and his prayer. 21 The poſteritie of Shelah. 24 The poſteritie and cities of Simeon. 39 Their conqueſt of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.

THe ſonnes of Iudah: * Pharez, Hezron, and || Carmi, & Hur, and Shobal.

* Gen.38.29 and 46.12.
|| Or, *Chelubai*, *chap*.2.9. *or Caleb. chap*. 2.18.

2 And || Reaiah, the ſonne of Shobal, begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.

|| Or, *Haroe*, *chap*.2.52.

3 And theſe *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And * Aſhur the father of Tekoa, had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.

* Chap.2 24

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Naarah.

7 And the ſonnes of Helah *were*: Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the ſonne of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name || Iabez, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.

|| *That is, ſorrowfull*.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, † Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe me indeed, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might bee with mee, and that thou wouldeſt † keepe me from euill, that it may not grieue me. And God granted him that which he requeſted.

† *Heb. If thou wilt, &c*.
† *Heb. doe me*.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begate Mehir, which *was* the father of Eſhton.

12 And Eſhton begate Beth-rapha, and Paſeah, and Tehinnah the father of || Irnahaſh. Theſe *are* the men of Rechah.

|| *Or, the city of Nahaſh*.

13 And the ſonnes of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraiah: and the ſonnes of Othniel, || Hathath.

|| *Or, Hathath and Meonothai, who begate, &c*.

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begate Ioab, the father of the || valley of || Charaſim, for they were craftes men.

|| *Or, inhabitants of the valley*.
|| *That is, crafteſmen*.

15 And the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the ſonnes of Elah, || euen Kenaz.

|| *Or, Vknaz*.

16 And the ſonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Aſareel.

17 And the ſonnes of Ezra *were*: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and ſhe bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Iſhbah the father of Eſhtemoa.

18 And his wife || Iehudijah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe are the ſonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

|| *Or, the Iewesse*.

19 And the ſonnes of his wife || Hodiah, the ſiſter of Naham the father of Keilah, the Garmite, & Eſhtemoa the Maachathite.

|| *Or, Iehudiiah, mentioned before*.

20 And the ſonnes of Simeon *were*: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the ſonnes of Iſhi *were*: Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The

*Gen.38. 1,5.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Shelah * the ſonne of Iudah *were*: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſe of them that wrought fine linnen, of the houſe of Aſhbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioaſh, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iaſhubi Lehem. And theſe are ancient things.

23 Theſe *were* the Potters, & thoſe that dwelt amongſt plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his worke.

|| *Or, Iemuel, Gen.* 46. 10. *Exod.* 6.15.

24 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon *were*. || Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:

25 Shallum his ſonne: Mibſam his ſon: Miſhma his ſonne.

26 And the ſonnes of Miſhma: Hamuel his ſonne, Zacchur his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne:

† *Heb. vnto*

27 And Shimei *had* ſixteene ſonnes, and ſixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Iudah.

*Ioſh.19. 2.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-ſheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-ſhual.

|| *Or, Bela, ioſh* 19.3.

|| *Or, Eltolad, Ioſh.* 19.4.

29 And at || Bilha, and at Ezem, and at || Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

|| *Or, Hazar-Suſa, ioſh.* 19.5.

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and || Hazar-Suſim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. Theſe were their cities, vnto the reigne of Dauid.

|| *Or, Ether, Ioſh.* 19.7.

32 And their villages *were*: || Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Aſhan, fiue cities.

|| *Or, Baalath-Beer, ioſh.* 19.8.

|| *Or, as they diuided themſelues by nations among them.*

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the ſame cities, vnto || Baal. Theſe were their habitations, and their || genealogie:

34 And Meſhobab, and Iamlech, and Ioſhah the ſonne of Amaſhiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the ſonne of Ioſibia, the ſonne of Seraia, the ſon of Aſiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Ieſohaiah, and Aſaiah, and Adiel, and Ieſimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the ſonne of Shiphi, the ſonne of Allon, the ſonne of Iedaia, the ſonne of Shimri, the ſonne of Shemaiah.

† *Heb. comming.*

38 Theſe † mentioned by *their* names, *were* Princes in their families, & the houſe of their fathers increaſed greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the Eaſt ſide of the valley, to ſeeke paſture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat paſture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, & peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of olde.

41 And theſe written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and ſmote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and deſtroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: becauſe *there was* paſture there for their flockes.

42 And *ſome* of them, *euen* of the ſons of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the ſonnes of Iſhi.

43 And they ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben (who loſt his birthright) vnto the captiuitie. 9 Their habitation and conqueſt of the Hagarites. 11 The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conqueſt of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manaſſeh. 23 The habitations and chiefe men of that halfe tribe. 25 Their captiuity for their ſinne.

*Gen.35.22 and 49.4.

NOw the ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, (for * he *was* the firſt borne, but, foraſmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuen vnto the ſonnes of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

*Gen.49. 9,10.

* Micah.5.2 matth.2 6.

|| *Or, Prince.*

* Gen. 46.9. exod.6.14. num.26.5.

2 For * Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the * chiefe || rulers, but the birthright was * Ioſephs.)

3 The * ſonnes, *I ſay*, of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael *were*: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The ſonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his ſonne: Gog his ſonne: Shimei his ſonne:

5 Micah his ſonne: Reaia his ſonne: Baal his ſonne.

|| *Or, Tiglath-pilneſer, 2.kin.* 15.29. *and* 16.7.

6 Beerah his ſonne: whom || Tilgath-pilneſer king of Aſſyria, caried away *captiue*: He *was* Prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah,

|| *Or, Shemaiah, ver.*4.

* Ioſh.13, 15,16.

8 And Bela the ſonne of Azah, the ſon of || Shema, the ſonne of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eaſtward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wilderneſſe, from the riuer Euphrates: becauſe their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their

hand: & they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the Eaſt *land* of Gilead.

† *Heb. vpon all the face of the Eaſt.*

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer againſt them, in the land of * Baſhan vnto Salchah.

* Ioſh. 13. 11.

13 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Baſhan.

13 And their brethren of the houſe of their fathers, *were*: Michael, and Meſhullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, ſeuen.

14 Theſe are the children of Abihail the ſonne of Huri, the ſonne of Iaroah, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Ieſhiſhai, the ſonne of Iahdo, the ſonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the ſonne of Abdiel, the ſonne of Guni, chiefe of the houſe of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Baſhan, and in her townes, and in all the ſuburbes of * Sharon, vpon † their border.

* Chap 27. 19.
† *Heb. their goings forth.*

17 All theſe were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham * king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Iſrael.

* 2 King. 15. 5, 32.

18 ¶ The ſonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, of † valiant men, men able to beare buckler and ſword, and to ſhoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, *were* foure and fourtie thouſand, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore, that went out to the warre.

† *Heb. ſonnes of valour.*

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with * Ietur, and Nephiſh, & Nodab.

* Gen. 25. 15.

20 And they were helped againſt them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battell, and he was entreated of them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.

21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels fiftie thouſand, and of ſheepe two hundred and fiftie thouſand, and of aſſes two thouſand, and of † men an hundred thouſand.

† *Heb. led captiue.*
† *Heb. ſoules of men, as Num. 31. 35*

22 For there fel downe many ſlaine, becauſe the warre *was* of God. And they dwelt in their ſteads vntill the captiuitie.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh dwelt in the land: they increaſed from Baſhan vnto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And theſe *were* the heads of the houſe of their fathers, euen Epher, and Iſhi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mightie men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the houſe of their fathers.

† *Heb. men of names.*

25 ¶ And they tranſgreſſed againſt the God of their fathers, and went a * whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God deſtroyed before them.

* 2. Kings 17. 7.

26 And the God of Iſrael ſtirred vp the ſpirit of * Pul king of Aſſyria, and the ſpirit of Tilgath-pilneſer, king of Aſſyria, and he caried them away, (euen the Reubenites, & the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh:) and brought them vnto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

* 2. Kings 15. 19.
* 2. Kings 17. 6.

CHAP. VI.

1 The ſonnes of Leui. 4 The line of the Prieſts vnto the captiuitie. 16 The families of Gerſhom, Merari, and Kohath, 49 The office of Aaron and his line vnto Ahimaaz. 54 The cities of the Prieſts and Leuites.

THe ſonnes of Leui: * || Gerſhon, Kohath and Merari.

* Gen. 46. 11 exod. 6. 17.
|| *Or, Gerſhom, ver. 16*

2 And the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izahar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moſes, and Miriam. The ſonnes alſo of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

* Leuit. 10. 1.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abiſhua.

5 And Abiſhua begat Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

* 2. Sam. 15. 27.

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (he it *is* that executed the Prieſtes office, in † the * Temple that Solomon built in Ieruſalem)

† *Heb. in the houſe.*
* 2. Chron. 3. 1. king. 6.

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate || Shallum,

|| *Or, Meſhullam. 1. Chro. 9. 11.*

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begate * Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak,

* Nehem. 11. 11.

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuitie*, * when the LORD caried away Iudah & Ieruſalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

* 2. Kings 25. 18.

16 ¶ The ſonnes of Leui: * || Gerſhom, Kohath, and Merari.

* Exod. 6. 17
|| *Or, Gerſhom Verſ 1.*

17 And theſe *be* the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the ſons of Kohath *were*: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Muſhi. And theſe *are* the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

* Verſe 42.
|| *Or, Ethan, Verſ.42.*
|| Or, *Adaia, Ver.41.*
|| *Or, Izahar, Ver.2,18.*

20 Of Gerſhom,: Libni, his ſonne, Iahath his ſonne, * Zimmah his ſonne.

21 || Ioah his ſonne, || Iddo his ſonne, Zerah his ſonne, Ieaterai his ſonne.

22 The ſonnes of Kohath: || Amminadab his ſonne, Korah his ſonne, Aſſir his ſonne,

23 Elkanah his ſonne, and Ebiaſaph his ſonne, and Aſſir his ſonne,

24 Tahath his ſonne, Vriel his ſonne, Vzziah his ſonne, and Shaul his ſonne.

* See 35. and 36. verſes.

25 And the ſonnes of Elkanah: * Amaſai, and Ahimoth.

|| *Or, Zuph, 1.Sam.1.1.*

26 As for Elkanah: the ſonnes of Elkanah, || Zophai his ſonne, and Nahath his ſonne,

27 Eliab his ſonne, Ieroham his ſonne, Elcanah his ſonne.

|| *Called alſo, Ioel, Ver.33. and 1.Sam.* 8.2.

28 And the ſonnes of Samuel: the firſt borne || Vaſhni, and Abiah.

29 The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli, Libni his ſon, Shimei his ſonne, Vzza his ſon,

30 Shimea his ſonne, Haggiah his ſonne, Aſaiah his ſonne.

* Chap.16.1

31 And theſe *are they*, whom Dauid ſet ouer the ſeruice of ſong in the houſe of the LORD, after that the * Arke had reſt.

32 And they miniſtred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with ſinging, vntill Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD in Ieruſalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

† *Heb. ſtood.*

33 And theſe are they that †waited with their children of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, Heman a ſinger,: the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Shemuel,

34 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Eliel, the ſonne of Toah,

35 The ſonne of Zuph, the ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Mahath, the ſonne of Amaſai,

36 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Zephaniah,

* Exod.6.24

37 The ſonne of Tahath, the ſonne of Aſſir, the ſonne of * Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah,

38 The ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael.

39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) *euen* Aſaph the ſonne of Berachiah, the ſonne of Shimea,

40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Baaſiah, the ſonne of Melchiah,

41 The ſonne of Ethni, the ſonne of Zerah, the ſonne of Adaiah,

42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſonne of Zimmah, the ſonne of Shimei,

43 The ſonne of Iahath, the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Leui.

|| *Or, Kuſhaiah, chap.15,* 17.

44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merari, *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſonne of || Kiſhi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſon of Malluch,

45 The ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Amaziah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Shamer,

47 The ſonne of Mahli, the ſonne of Muſhi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſonne of Leui.

48 Their brethren alſo the Leuites were appointed vnto all maner of ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the houſe of God.

* Leuit.1.9
* Exod.30.7

49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſonnes offered * vpon the altar of the burnt offering, and * on the altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for all the work of the place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commanded.

50 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his ſonne, Phinehas his ſonne, Abiſhua his ſonne,

51 Bukki his ſonne, Vzzi his ſonne, Zerahiah his ſonne,

52 Meraioth his ſonne, Amariah his ſonne, Ahitub his ſonne,

53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſon.

54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places, thorowout their caſtles in their coaſts, of the ſonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the ſuburbes thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

57 And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron, the citie of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbes, and Iattir, and Eſhtemoa, with their ſuburbes,

|| *Or, Holon, Ioſh.21.15.*

58 And || Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbes,

|| *Or, Ain, Ioſh.21.16.*

59 And || Aſhan with her ſuburbes, and Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbes,

60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin,

Geba with her ſuburbs, and || Alemeth with her ſuburbs, Anathoth with her ſuburbs. All their cities thoughout their families *were* thirteene cities.

|| Or, Almon, Ioſh.21.18.

61 And vnto the ſonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of the halfe tribe, *namely* out of the halfe *tribe* of Manaſſeh, by * lot, ten cities.

*Ioſh.21.5

62 And to the ſonnes of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities.

63 Vnto the ſonnes of Merari *were giuen* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelue cities.

*Ioſh.21.7, 34

64 And the children of Iſrael gaue to the Leuites theſe cities, with their ſuburbs.

65 And they gaue by lot, out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, & out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities, which are called by *their* names.

66 And the *reſidue* of the families of the ſonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

*Ioſh.21.21

67 * And they gaue vnto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her ſuburbs: *they gaue* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs.

68 And Iokmeam with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs,

69 And Aialon with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs.

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner, with her ſuburbs, and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſonnes of Kohath.

71 Vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhom; *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath with her ſuburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbs, and Abdon with her ſuburbs.

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee, with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with their ſuburbs, and Kiriathaim with her ſuburbs.

77 Vnto the reſt of the children of Merari *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.

78 And on the other ſide Iorden by Iericho, on the Eaſt ſide of Iorden, *were giuen them* out of the tribe of Reuben, || Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbs, and Iahzah with her ſuburbs,

|| Or, Bozor, Ioſh.21.35.

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Iazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The ſonnes of Iſſachar,* 6 *Of Beniamin,* 13 *Of Naphtali,* 14 *Of Manaſſeh,* 20 24 *And of Ephraim.* 21 *The calamitie of Ephraim by the men of Gath.* 23 *Beriah is borne.* 28 *Ephraims habitations.* 30 *The ſonnes of Aſher.*

NOw the ſonnes of Iſſachar *were*, * Tola, and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimron, foure.

* Gen 46. 13. num 26. 23.

2 And the ſonnes of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Ibſam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, *to wit*, of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, * whoſe number *was* in the daies of Dauid two and twentie thouſand and ſixe hundred.

* 2.Sam.24. 1,2.

3 And the ſonnes of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſonnes of Izrahiah, Michael and Obadiah, and Ioel, Iſhiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, *were* bands of ſouldiers for warre, ſixe and thirty thouſand men: for they had many wiues and ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, *were* men of might, reckned in all by their genealogies, foureſcore and ſeuen thouſand.

*Gen.46.21.

6 ¶ *The ſonnes* of * Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.

7 And the ſonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue, heads of the houſe of *their* fathers, mightie men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twentie and two thouſand, and thirtie and foure.

8 And the ſonnes of Becher: Zemira,

and Ioaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ierimoth and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mightie men of valour, *was* twẽty thouſand & two hundred.

10 The ſonnes alſo of Iediael, Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan, Ieuſh, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 Al theſe the ſonnes of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mightie men of valour, *were* ſeuenteene thouſand and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to goe out for warre *and* battaile.

12 Shuppim alſo, and Huppim, the children of || Ir, & Huſhim, the ſonnes of || Aher.

|| Or, Iri, verſ 7.
|| Or, Ahiram num. 26. 38.

13 ¶ The ſonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the ſonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſonnes of Manaſſeh: Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare (*but* his concubine the Aramiteſſe, bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the ſiſter* of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah) and the name of the ſecond *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Pereſh, and the name of his brother *was* Shereſh, and his ſonnes *were* Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the ſonnes of Vlam, * Bedan. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh.

* 1.Sam. 12. 11.

18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſonnes of Shemida *were*: Ahian, and Shechem, & Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ephraim: Shuthelah: and Bered his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne, and Eladah his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſonne, and Shuthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were borne in that land ſlew, becauſe they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many daies, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when hee went in to his wife, ſhee conceiued and bare a ſonne, and hee called his name, Beriah, becauſe it went euill with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen Sherah)

25 And Rephah *was* his ſonne, alſo Rezeph, and Telah his ſonne, and Tahan his ſonne,

26 Laadan his ſonne, Amihud his ſonne, Eliſhama his ſonne,

27 || Non his ſonne, Iehoſhua his ſonne.

|| Or, Nun. numb. 13. 9.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations *were*, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eaſtward * Naaran, and Weſtward Gezer with the † townes thereof, Shechem alſo and the townes thereof, vnto || Gaza and the townes thereof.

* Ioſh. 16. 7.
† Hebr. daughters.
|| Or, Adaſſa, 1. mac. 7. 45.

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manaſſeh, Bethſhean and her townes, Taanach & her townes, * Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In theſe dwelt the children of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael.

* Ioſh. 17. 7.
* Ioſh. 17. 11.

30 ¶ * The ſonnes of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſuah: and Iſhuai, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

* Gen. 46. 17.

31 And the ſonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſonnes of Iaphlet: Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhuath: theſe *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the ſonnes of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, & Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The ſonnes of Zophah: Shuah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.

39 And the ſonnes of Vllam: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe *were* the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chiefe of the princes And the number throughout the genealogie, of them, that were apt to warre *and* to battell was twentie and ſixe thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin. 33 The ſtocke of Saul and Ionathan.

NOw Beniamin begate * Bela his firſt borne, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,

* Gene. 46. 21. num. 26. 38.

2 Nohah the fourth & Rapha the fifth.

3 And the ſonnes of Bela were || Addar, and Gera, and Abihud.

|| Or, Ard, Gen. 46. 21.

4 And Abiſhua,& Naaman,& Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and || Shephuphan, and Huram.

|| *Or, Shuphan, Num.* 26.39.

6 And theſe are the ſonnes of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers, of the inhabitants of Geba,and they remoued them to *Manahath:

* Chap. 2. 52.

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he remooued them, and begate Vzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the country of Moab. After he had ſent them away: Huſhim,and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Iobab,and Zibia,and Meſha,and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe *were* his ſonnes,heads of the fathers.

11 And of Huſhim he begat Ahitub,and Elpaal.

12 The ſonnes of Elpaal: Eber,and Miſham, and Shamed,who built Ono,& Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah alſo and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon,who droue away the inhabitants of Gath.

14 And Ahio,Shaſhak,and Ierimoth,

15 And Zebadiah: and Arad,and Ader.

16 And Michael,and Iſpah, & Ioha,the ſonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah,and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Iſhmerai alſo,and Iezliah,and Iobab the ſonnes of Elpaal.

19 And Iakim,and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah,and Beraiah,and Shimrath, the ſonnes of || Shimhi,

|| *Or, Shema, ver.* 13.

22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon and Zichri,and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah,and Elam,and Antothijah.

25 And Iphedeiah: and Phenuel the ſonnes of Shaſhak,

26 And Shamſherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the ſonnes of Ieroham.

28 Theſe *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chiefe *men*. Theſe dwelt in Ieruſalem.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the || father of Gibeon, (whoſe * wiues name *was* Maachah:)

|| *Called Iehiel*, chap. 9.35.

* Chap. 9.35

30 And his firſt borne ſonne Abdon, & Zur,and Kiſh,and Baal,and Nadab,

31 And Gidor,and Ahio,and || Zacher,

|| *Or, Zachariah*, chap. 9. 37.

32 And Mikloth begat || Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Ieruſalem, ouer againſt them.

|| *Or, Shimeam, chap* 9. 38.

33 ¶ And * Ner begate Kiſh, and Kiſh begate Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and || Eſhbaal.

* 1. Sam. 14. 51.

|| *Or, Iſhboſheth, 2. Sam.* 2.8.

34 And the ſonne of Ionathan *was* || Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begat Micah.

|| *Or, Mephiboſheth, 2. Sam.* 4.4.

35 And the ſons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech,and || Tarea,and Ahaz.

|| *Or, Tahrea*, chap. 9. 41.

36 And Ahaz begat Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begat Alemeth, & Aſmaueth and Zimri, and Zimri begat Moza.

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha *was* his ſonne,Elaſa his ſonne,Azel his ſonne:

38 And Azel *had* ſix ſons, whoſe names *are* theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru,and Iſhmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe *were* the ſonnes of Azel.

39 And the ſonnes of Eſhek his brother *were* Vlam his firſt borne, Iehuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the ſons of Vlam were mightie men of valour, archers,and had many ſons and ſonnes ſonnes, an hundred and fiftie. All theſe are of the ſonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Iſraels and Iudahs genealogies.* 2 *The Iſraelites,* 10 *the Prieſtes,* 14 *and the Leuites,with Nethinims which dwelt in Ieruſalem.* 27 *The charge of certaine Leuites.* 35 *The ſtocke of Saul & Ionathan.*

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion.

2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants *that dwelt* in their poſſeſſions, in their cities, *were* the Iſraelites, the Prieſts, Leuites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in * Ieruſalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin,and of the children of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh.

* Nehem. 11.1.

4 Vthai the ſonne of Amihud, the ſon of Omri, the ſonne of Imri, the ſonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſonne of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Aſaiah the firſt borne,and his ſonnes.

6 And of the ſonnes of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, ſix hundreth and ninetie.

7 And of the ſonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Hodauiah, the ſonne of Haſenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the ſonne of Ieroham, and Elah the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſonne of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Reuel, the ſonne of Ibniiah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fiftie and ſixe. All theſe men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Prieſtes: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub, the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And Adiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchiiah, & Maaſia the ſonne of Adiel, the ſonne of Iahzerah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Meſhillemith the ſonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers a thouſand and ſeuen hundred and threeſcore, very †able men for the work of the ſeruice of the houſe of God.

† *Heb. mighty men of valour.*

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſhub, the ſon of Azrikam, the ſon of Haſhabiah, of the ſonnes of Merari.

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereſh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the ſonne of Micah, the ſonne of Zichri, the ſonne of Aſaph.

16 And Obadiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the ſonne of Aſa, the ſonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the Porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the Kings gate Eaſtward) they were Porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the ſonne of Kore, the ſonne of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the houſe of his father) the Korahites, *were* ouer the worke of the ſeruice, keepers of the † gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoſt of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

† *Heb. threſholds.*

20 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time paſt, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the ſonne of Meſhelemiah, *was* porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All theſe which were choſen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. Theſe were rekoned by their genealogy in their villages: whō Dauid and Samuel the Seer † did ordeine in their ‖ ſet office.

† *Heb. founded*
‖ *Or, truſt.*

23 So they and their children *had* the ouerſight of the gates of the houſe of the LORD, *namely*, the houſe of the Tabernacle, by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters toward the Eaſt, Weſt, North, and South.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after ſeuen daies from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their ‖ ſet office, and were ouer the ‖ chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

‖ *Or, truſt.*
‖ *Or, ſtore-houſes.*

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning perteined to them.

28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels, that they ſhould † bring them in and out by tale.

† *Heb. bring them in by tale, and cary them out by tale.*

29 *Some* of them alſo *were* appointed to ouerſee the veſſels, & all the ‖ inſtruments of the Sanctuary, and the fine flowre, and the wine, and the oile, and the frankincenſe and the ſpices.

‖ *Or, veſſels.*

30 And *ſome* of the ſonnes of the Prieſts made * the ointment of the ſpices.

* Exod. 30. 23.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Leuites (who was the firſt borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ ſet office ouer the things that were made ‖ in the pans.

‖ *Or, truſt.*
‖ *Or, on flat plates, or ſlices*

32 And *other* of their brethren of the ſons of the Kohathites, *were* ouer the † ſhewbread to prepare *it* euery Sabbath.

† *Heb. bread of ordering.*

33 And theſe *are* the ſingers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who *remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for † they were imployed in that worke, day and night.

† *Heb. vpon them.*

34 Theſe chiefe fathers of the Leuites, were chiefe throughout their generations; theſe dwelt at Ieruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whoſe wiues name *was* * Maacha:

* Chap. 8. 29.

36 And his firſt borne ſonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Ieruſalem, ouer againſt their brethren.

39 * And Ner begat Kiſh, & Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

* Chap. 8. 33.

40 And the ſonne of Ionathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the ſonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea,* *and Ahaz*.

*Chap. 8. 35.

42 And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza.

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his ſonne, Eleaſah his ſonne, Azel his ſonne.

44 And Azel had ſixe ſonnes, whoſe names are theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls ouerthrow and death. 8 The Philiſtines triumph ouer Saul. 11 The kindneſſe of Iabeſh Gilead, towards Saul and his ſonnes. 13 Sauls ſinne for which the kingdome was tranſlated from him to Dauid.

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell downe ‖ ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

*1.Sam.31. 1,2,

‖*Or, wounded.*

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, the ſonnes of Saul.

‖*Or, Ieſhui, 1.ſam.14.* 49.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

†*Hebr. ſhooters with bowes.*

†*Hebr. found him.*

4 Then ſaid Saul to his armour bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt mee through therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come, and ‖ abuſe mee: but his armour bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid. So Saul tooke a ſword, and fell vpon it.

‖*Or, mocke me.*

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, hee fell likewiſe on the ſword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and all his houſe died together.

7 And when all the men of Iſrael that *were* in the valley, ſaw that they fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead: then they forſooke their cities, and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine, that they found Saul and his ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had ſtripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to cary tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of their gods, and faſtened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabeſh Gilead heard all that the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

12 They aroſe, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes, and brought them to Iabeſh, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabeſh, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his tranſgreſſion which he † committed againſt the LORD, * *euen* againſt the word of the LORD which he kept not, and alſo for asking *counſell* of one that had a familiar ſpirit, * to enquire *of it*:

†*Hebr transgreſſed.*

*1.Sam.15. 23.

*1.Sam.28. 7.

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he ſlew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the ſonne of † Ieſſe.

†*Hebr. Iſai.*

PSAL. XI.

1 Dauid by a generall conſent is made King at Hebron. 4 He winneth the caſtle of Sion from the Iebuſites, ly Ioabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

THen * all Iſrael gathered themſelues to Dauid vnto Hebron, ſaying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy fleſh.

* 2.Sam.5. 1.

2 And moreouer † in time paſt, euen *when* Saul was King, thou *waſt he* that leddeſt out and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD thy God ſaid vnto thee, Thou ſhalt ‖ feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt bee ruler ouer my people Iſrael.

†*Hebr. both yeſterday and the third day.*

‖*Or, rule.*

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Iſrael to the King to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anoynted Dauid King ouer Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, † by *Samuel.

†*Hebr. by the hand of.*

*1.Sam.16. 13.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Iſrael * went to Ieruſalem which *is* Iebus, where the Iebuſites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

* 2.Sam. 5. 6.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus ſaid to Dauid, Thou ſhalt not come hither. Neuertheleſſe Dauid tooke the caſtle of Zion, which *is* the city of Dauid.

6 And Dauid ſaid, Whoſoeuer ſmiteth the Iebuſites firſt ſhall be † chiefe, and captaine. So Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah went firſt vp, and was chiefe.

† *Hebr. head.*

7 And Dauid dwelt in the caſtel: therefore they called † it the City of Dauid.

†*That is, Zion. 2. ſam.* 5.7.

8 And hee built the city round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab † repaired the reſt of the City.

† *Hebr. reuiued.*

9 So Dauid † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hoſtes *was* with him.

†*Hebr. went in going and increaſing.*

10 ¶ * Theſe alſo *are* the chiefe of the mighty men, whom Dauid had; who

* 2.Sam.23 8.

|| Or, held ſtrongly with him.

|| ſtrengthened themſelues with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Iſrael, to make him King according to the word of the LORD, concerning Iſrael.

|| Or, ſonne of Hachmoni.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men, whom Dauid *had*: Iaſhobeam || an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines: he lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, ſlaine *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

|| Or, Epheſdammim, 1. Sam. 17.1.

13 He was with Dauid at || Paſdammim; and there the Philiſtines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philiſtines.

|| Or, ſtood.

** 2.Sam. 23. 13.*

|| Or, ſaluation.

14 And they || ſet themſelues in the middeſt of that parcel, and deliuered it, and ſlue the * Philiſtines, and the LORD ſaued them by a great || deliuerance.

|| Or, three captaines ouer the thirtie.

15 ¶ Now || three of the thirty captaines, went downe to the rocke of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the hoſt of the Philiſtines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And Dauid *was* then in the hold, and the Philiſtines gariſõ *was* then at Bethlehẽ.

17 And Dauid longed and ſaid, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the hoſt of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and tooke *it* and brought *it* to Dauid. But Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

† Hebr. with their liues?

19 And ſaid, My God forbid it me, that I ſhould doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of theſe men, † that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with *the ieopardie of* their liues, they brought it: therefore hee would not drinke it. Theſe things did theſe three mightieſt.

20 ¶ And Abiſhai the brother of Ioab, he was chiefe of the three. For lifting vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, he ſlew *them*, and had a name among the three.

** 2.Sam. 23. 19 &c.*

21 * Of the three, he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine, howbeit, he attained not to the *firſt* three.

† Hebr. great of deeds.

22 Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, the ſonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he ſlue two Lion-like men of Moab, alſo he went downe and ſlue a Lion in a pit in a ſnowy day.

† Hebr. a man of meaſure.

23 And he ſlue an Egyptian, † a man of *great* ſtature, fiue cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a ſpeare like a weauers beame: and hee went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and pluckt the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, & ſlue him with his own ſpeare.

24 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold hee was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *firſt* three: and Dauid ſet him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Alſo the valiant men of the armies *were* Aſahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.

|| Or, Harodite, 2.Sam. 23.25.

27 Shammoth the || Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Huſhathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the ſonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaaſh, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Elihaba the Shaalbonite,

34 The ſonnes of Haſhem the Gizonite: Ionathan the ſonne of Shageth the Hararite.

35 Ahiham the ſonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſonne of Ezbai,

|| Or, the Haggerite.

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the || ſonne of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour bearer of Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the ſonne of Shiza the Rubenite, a captaine of the Rubenites, and thirtie with him,

43 Hanan the ſonne of Maacah, and Ioſhaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzzia the Aſhterathite, Shama and Iehiel the ſonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

|| Or, Zimrite.

45 Iediael the || ſonne of Zimri, and Ioha his brother, the Tizite.

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioſhauiah the ſonnes of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iaſiel the Meſobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag. 23 The armies that came to him at Hebron.

NOw * theſe *are they* that came to Dauid to Ziklag † while he yet kept himſelfe cloſe, becauſe of Saul the ſonne of Kiſh: and they were among the mightie men, helpers of the warre.

*1.Sam.27.1.

†*Heb.being yet ſhut vp.*

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vſe both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* ſtones, and *ſhooting* arrows out of a bow, *euen* of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioaſh the ſonnes of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet, the ſonnes of Azmaueth and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

‖*Or, Haſmaa.*

4 And Iſhmaiah the Gibeonite, a mightie man among the thirtie, and ouer the thirtie, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Ioſabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiath, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite.

6 Elkanah, and Ieſiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, and Iaſhobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelues vnto Dauid, into the hold to the wilderneſſe, men of might, *and* men † of warre, fit for the battell, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces *were* like the faces of Lyons, and were † as ſwift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

†*Heb. of the hoſte.*

†*Heb. as the Roes vpon the mountaines to make haſte.*

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,

10 Maſhmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fift.

11 Atthai the ſixt, Eliel the ſeuenth,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 Theſe *were* of the ſonnes of Gad, captaines of the hoſt: ‖ one of the leaſt was ouer an hundred, and the greateſt ouer a thouſand.

‖*Or, one that was leaſt* could reſiſt *an hundred, and the greateſt a thouſand*

15 Theſe *are* they that went ouer Iorden in the firſt moneth, when it had † ouerflowen al his * bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valleyes, *both* toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt.

†*Heb. filled ouer.*

*Ioſh.3.15.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin, and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out † to meet them, and anſwered and ſaid vnto them: If ye be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart ſhall † be knit vnto you: but if ye bee come to betray me to mine enemies, ſeeing there is no ‖ wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke *it*.

†*Heb. before them.*

†*Heb. be one.*

‖*Or, violence.*

18 Then † the ſpirit came vpon Amaſai, *who was* chiefe of the captaines, *and he ſaide*, Thine *are we*, Dauid, and on thy ſide, thou ſonne of Ieſſe: Peace peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

†*Heb. the ſpirit clothed Amaſai.*

19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſeh to Dauid, when he came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battel, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philiſtines, vpon aduiſement, ſent him away, ſaying, * He will fall to his maſter Saul, † to *the ieopardy of* our heads.

*1.Sam.29.4.

†*Heb. on our heads.*

20 As hee went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſeh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thouſands that *were* of Manaſſeh.

21 And they helped Dauid ‖ againſt the band *of the rouers*: for they *were* all mightie men of valour, & were captains in the hoſt.

‖*Or, with a band.*

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoſte, like the hoſt of God.

23 ¶ And theſe are the numbers of the ‖ bands, *that* were ready armed to the war, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

‖*Or, captaines or men. Heb. heads.*

24 The children of Iudah that bare ſhield, and ſpeare, *were* ſixe thouſand, and eight hundred, ready ‖ armed to the warre.

‖ *Or, prepared.*

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, ſeuen thouſand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thouſand and ſixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a yong man mighty of valour, and of his fathers houſe twenty and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the † kinred of Saul three thouſand: for hitherto † the greateſt part of them had kept the ward of the houſe of Saul.

†*Heb. brethren.*

†*Heb. a multitude of them*

30 And of the childrē of Ephraim, twentie thouſand, and eight hundred, mighty

men of valour, † famous throughout the houſe of their fathers.

† Heb: men of names.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, eighteene thouſand, which were expreſſed by name, to come and make Dauid king.

32 And of the children of Iſſachar, which were men that had vnderſtanding of the times, to know what Iſrael ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun, ſuch as went foorth to battell, || expert in warre, with all inſtruments of warre, fiftie thouſand, which could || keepe ranke: They *were* † not of double heart.

|| Or, rangers of battell, or ranged in battell.
|| Or, ſet the battell in aray.
† Heb. without a heart and a heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thouſand captaines, and with them, with ſhield and ſpeare, thirtie and ſeuen thouſand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twentie and eight thouſand, & ſixe hundred

36 And of Aſher, ſuch as went foorth to battell, || expert in warre, fourty thouſand.

|| Or, keeping their ranke.

37 And on the other ſide of Iordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, with all maner of inſtruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twentie thouſand.

38 All theſe men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid King ouer all Iſrael: and all the reſt alſo of Iſrael, *were* of one heart to make Dauid King.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Iſſachar, and Zebulun, & Naphtali brought bread on aſſes, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* || meate, meale, cakes of figs, and bunches of raiſins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and ſheepe abundantly, for there *was* ioy in Iſrael.

|| Or, vitails of meale.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great ſolemnitie from Kiriath-iearim. 9 Vzza being ſmitten, the Arke is left at the houſe of Obed-Edom.

AND Dauid conſulted with the captaines of thouſands, and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto all the Congregation of Iſrael, If it *ſeeme* good vnto you, and that it *bee* of the LORD our God, † let vs ſend abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Iſrael, & with them alſo to the Prieſts and Leuites which *are* in † their cities *and* ſuburbs, that they may gather themſelues vnto vs.

† Heb. let vs breake foorth and ſend.
† Hebr. in the cities of their ſuburbs.

3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

† Heb. bring about.

4 And all the Congregation ſaid, that they would doe ſo: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * Dauid gathered all Iſrael together, from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

* 1. Sam. 7.1. 2. ſam. 6.2.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Iſrael to * Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whoſe name is called *on it*.

* Ioſh. 16.9.

7 And they † caried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio draue the cart.

† Heb. made the Arke to ride.

8 And Dauid and all Iſrael played before God with all *their* might, & with † ſinging, and with harps, and with pſalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

† Heb. ſongs.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threſhing floore of || Chidon, Vzza put foorth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen || ſtumbled.

|| Called Nachon, 2. Sam. 6.6.
|| Or, ſhooke it.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Vzza, and he ſmote him, becauſe he put his hand to the * Arke: and there he died before God.

* Num. 4.15.

11 And Dauid was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza; wherfore that place is called † Perez-Vzza to this day.

† Heb. breach of Vzza.

12 And Dauid was afraid of God that day, ſaying, How ſhall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himſelfe to the citie of Dauid, but caried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

† Heb. remooued.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his houſe three moneths. And the LORD bleſſed * the houſe of Obed-Edom and all that hee had.

* As Chap. 26.5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindneſſe to Dauid. 2 Dauids felicitie in people, wiues and children. 8 His two victories againſt the Philiſtines,

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with maſons, and carpenters to build him an houſe.

* 2. Sam. 5. 11 &c.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD

had confirmed him king ouer Iſrael, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, becauſe of his people Iſrael.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ieruſalem: and Dauid begate moe ſonnes and daughters.

† *Heb. yet.*

4 Now theſe *are* the names of *his* children which hee had in Ieruſalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Eliſhua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia.

7 And Eliſhama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Elpalet.

‖ *Or, Eliada.*

* 2 Sam. 5. 16.

8 ¶ And when the Philiſtines heard that * Dauid was anointed king ouer all Iſrael, all the Philiſtines went vp to ſeeke Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, and went out againſt them.

* 2.Sam. 5. 17.

9 And the Philiſtines came and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, ſaying, Shall I goe vp againſt the Philiſtines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there. Then Dauid ſaid, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, † Baal-Perazim.

† *Heb. that is, a place of breaches.*

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philiſtines yet againe ſpread themſelues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God ſaid vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, * and come vpon them ouer againſt the mulbery trees.

* 2.Sam. 5. 23.

15 And it ſhall bee, when thou ſhalt heare a ſound of going in the tops of the mulbery trees, *that* then thou ſhalt goe out to battell: for God is gone foorth before thee, to ſmite the hoſte of the Philiſtines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they ſmote the hoſte of the Philiſtines from Gibeon euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Prieſts and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom. 25 He performeth the ſolemnitie thereof with great ioy. 29 Michal deſpiſeth him.

AND Dauid made him houſes in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid ſaid, † None ought to carie the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD choſen to carie the Arke of God, and to miniſter vnto him for euer.

† *Heb. It is not to carie the Arke of God, but for the Leuites.*

* Num. 4. 2, 15.

3 And Dauid gathered all Iſrael together to Ieruſalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which hee had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid aſſembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the ſonnes of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twentie.

‖ *Or, kinſemen*

6 Of the ſonnes of Merari: Aſaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twentie.

7 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirtie.

8 Of the ſonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the ſonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Aſaiah and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And ſaid vnto them, Ye *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: ſanctifie your ſelues *both* yee and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For becauſe ye *did it* not at the firſt, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we ſought him not after the due order.

14 So the Prieſts and the Leuites ſanctified themſelues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their ſhoulders, with the ſtaues thereon, as * Moſes commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod. 25. 14.

16 And Dauid ſpake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to bee* the ſingers with inſtruments of muſicke, pſalteries, and harpes, and cymbals, ſounding, by lifting vp the voyce with ioy.

*Chap.6.33
*Verſ.39.
*Verſ.44.

17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman the ſonne of Ioel: and of his brethren, *Aſaph the ſonne of Berechiah: and of the ſonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the ſonne of Kuſhaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the ſecond degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaſiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Iehiel the Porters.

19 So the ſingers, Heman, Aſaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to ſound with cymbals of braſſe.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maaſiah, and Benaiah, with Pſalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, & Obed-Edom, & Ieiel, & Azzaziah, with harps on the || Sheminith to excel.

||Or, on the eight to ouerſee.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites || *was* for † ſong: he inſtructed about the ſong, becauſe he was skilfull.

|| Or, was for the cariage: hee inſtructed about the cariage.

† Heb. lifting vp.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoſhaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amaſai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Prieſts, did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah *were* doore keepers for the Arke.

*2.Sam. 6. 12, 13, &c.

25 ¶ So * Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael, and the captaines ouer thouſands, went to bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, out of the houſe of Obed-Edom with ioy.

26 And it came to paſſe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, that they offered ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rammes.

||Or, cariage.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the ſingers, and Chenaniah the maſter of the || ſong, with the ſingers. Dauid alſo *had* vpõ him, an Ephod of linnẽ.

28 Thus all Iſrael brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with ſhouting, and with ſound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noiſe with Pſalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe *as* the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, came to the citie of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, ſaw king Dauid dauncing and playing: and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Dauids feſtiuall ſacrifice. 4 He ordereth a Quire to ſing Thankeſgiuing. 7 The Pſalme of Thankeſgiuing. 37 He appointeth Miniſters, Porters, Prieſts and Muſitians, to attend continually on the Arke.

*2.Sam.6. 17.

SO * they brought the Arke of God, and ſet it in the middeſt of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt ſacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an ende of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he bleſſed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to euery one of Iſrael, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good peece of fleſh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to miniſter before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke and prayſe the LORD God of Iſrael,

5 Aſaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: and Ieiel † with Pſalteries and with harpes: but Aſaph made a ſound with cymbals.

† Heb. with inſtruments of Pſalteries and Harpes.

6 Benaiah alſo and Iahaziel the Prieſts with trumpets continually before the Arke of the couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered firſt *this Pſalme* to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren:

* Pſal. 105.1

8 * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his name, make knowen his deedes among the people.

9 Sing vnto him, ſing Pſalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wondrous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that ſeeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD, and his ſtrength, ſeeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that hee hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

13 O yee ſeed of Iſrael his ſeruant, yee children of Iacob his choſen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his iudgments *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his couenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thouſand generations:

*Gen. 17.2. and 26,3. & 28.13.

16 *Euen of the *Couenant* which he made with Abraham, & of his oath vnto Iſaac:

17 And hath confirmed the ſame to

Iacob for a law, and to Iſrael for an euerlaſting Couenant,

18 Saying, vnto thee wil I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

†Hebr. the coard.

19 When ye were but † few, *euen a few, and ſtrangers in it:

†Hebr. men of number.

*Gene. 34. 30.

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 He ſuffred no man to do them wrong: yea, he *reproued Kings for their ſakes,

*Gene. 12. 17. and 20. 3.

22 *Saying*, *Touch not mine anoynted, and doe my Prophets no harme.

*Pſal. 105. 15.

23 *Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: ſhew forth from day to day his ſaluation.

*Pſal. 96. 1.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: hee alſo *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods *of the people *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

*Leuit. 19. 4.

27 Glory & honour *are* in his preſence: ſtrength and gladneſſe *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due* vnto his Name: bring an offring, and come before him, worſhip the LORD in the beautie of holineſſe.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world alſo ſhall bee ſtable, that it bee not mooued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: and let men ſay among the Nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then ſhal the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he commeth to iudge the earth.

34 *O giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

*Pſal. 107. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1.

35 And ſay ye, Saue vs, O God of our ſaluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that we may giue thankes to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praiſe.

36 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael for euer and euer: and all *the people ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD.

*Deut. 27. 15.

37 ¶ So he left there before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threeſcore and eight: Obed-Edom alſo the ſonne of Ieduthun, and Hoſah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Prieſt, and his brethren the Prieſtes, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually † morning and euening, and *to doe* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Iſrael:

†Hebr. in the morning, and in the euening.

41 And with them Heman and Ieduthun, and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name, to giue thankes to the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Ieduthun with trumpets and cymbals, for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with Muſicall inſtruments of God: and the ſonnes of Ieduthun were † Porters.

†Hebr. for the gate.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his houſe, and Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Nathan firſt approuing the purpoſe of Dauid, to build God an houſe:* 3 *After by the word of God forbiddeth him.* 11 *Hee promiſeth him bleſſings and benefits in his ſeed.* 16 *Dauids prayer and thankeſgiuing.*

NOw *it came to paſſe, as Dauid ſate in his houſe, that Dauid ſaid to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an houſe of Cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtaines.

*2. Sam. 7. 1, &c.

2 Then Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Go and tell Dauid my ſeruant, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwell in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in a houſe ſince the day that I brought vp Iſrael, vnto this day, but † haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle *to another*.

†Hebr. haue bene.

6 Whereſoeuer I haue walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the Iudges of Iſrael (whom I commanded to feed my people) ſaying, Why haue ye not built me an houſe of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I tooke thee from the *Sheep*-coat, *euen* † from following the ſheepe, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler ouer my people Iſrael:

† *Hebr. from after.*

8 And I haue bene with thee whitherſoeuer thou haſt walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Alſo I will ordeine a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall be moued no more: neither ſhall the children of wickednes waſte them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commanded Iudges *to bee* ouer my people Iſrael.) Moreouer, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou muſt goe *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raiſe vp thy ſeed after thee, which ſhalbe of thy ſonnes, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 Hee ſhall build mee an houſe, and I will ſtabliſh his throne for euer.

13 I * will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee.

* 2.King. 9. 14.

14 But I will ſettle him in mine houſe, and in my kingdome for euer, & his throne ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for euermore.

15 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and ſate before the LORD, and ſaid, Who *am* I O LORD God, and what *is* mine houſe that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a ſmall thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou haſt *alſo* ſpoken of thy ſeruants houſe, for a great while to come, and haſt regarded me according to the eſtate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *ſpeake* more to thee for the honour of thy ſeruant? for thou knoweſt thy ſeruant.

19 O LORD, for thy ſeruants ſake, and according to thine owne heart, haſt thou done all this greatneſſe, in making knowen all theſe † great things.

† *Hebr. greatneſſes.*

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſides thee, according to all that wee haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Iſrael, whom God went to redeeme *to bee* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatneſſe and terribleneſſe, by driuing out Nations from before thy people whom thou haſt redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Iſrael didſt thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou LORD, becameſt their God.

23 Therfore now LORD, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruant, and concerning his houſe, be eſtabliſhed for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it euen bee eſtabliſhed, that thy Name may be magnified for euer, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts *is* the God of Iſrael, *euen* a God to Iſrael: & let the houſe of Dauid thy ſeruant be eſtabliſhed before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † haſte told thy ſeruant that thou wilt build him an houſe: therefore thy ſeruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

† *Hebr. haſt reuealed the eare of thy ſeruant.*

26 And now, LORD (thou art God, and haſt promiſed this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant.)

27 Now therefore || let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and it *ſhall be* bleſſed for euer.

|| *Or, it hath pleaſed thee.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 He ſmiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou ſendeth Hadoram with preſents to bleſſe Dauid. 11 The preſents and the ſpoile, Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth gariſons in Edom. 14 Dauids Officers.

NOw after this, * it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and tooke Gath, & her townes, out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* 2.Sam.8. 1.&c.

2 And he ſmote Moab, & the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid ſmote || Hadarezer king of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to ſtabliſh his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

|| *Or, Hadadezer in Sam.*

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thouſand charets, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: Dauid alſo houghed all the charet *horſes*, but reſerued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damaſcus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zobah, Dauid ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

† *Hebr. Darmeſek.*

6 Then Dauid put *gariſons* in Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Dauids

ſeruants, and brought giftes. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid, whitherſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid took the ſhields of gold that were on the ſeruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 Likewiſe from || Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much braſſe, wherewith * Solomon made the braſen Sea, and the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

|| Called in the booke of Sam. Beta and Berothai.

* 1. King. 7. 23. and 2. chron 4. 15.

9 ¶ Now when || Tou king of Hamath heard how Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

|| Or, Toi, 2. Sam. 8. 9.

10 He ſent || Hadoram his ſon to king Dauid, || to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) & *with him* all manner of veſſels of gold and ſiluer, and braſſe.

|| Or, Ioram, 2. Sam. 8. 10

|| Or, to ſalute.

† Heb. to bleſſe.

† Heb. was *the man of warres.*

11 ¶ Them alſo king Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and the gold that he brought from all *theſe* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer, Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteene thouſand.

13 ¶ And hee put gariſons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids ſeruants. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and executed iudgement and iuſtice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud, || Recorder.

|| Or, Remembrancer.

16 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and || Abimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and || Shauſha *was* Scribe.

|| Called Abimelech in Sam.

|| Called Saraia in Sam. and Siſa, 1. *King.* 4. 2.

17 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſons of Dauid *were* † chiefe about the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villanouſly intreated.* 6 *The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai.* 16 *Shophach making a new ſupply of the Syrians is ſlaine by Dauid.*

NOw * it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon died, and his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 2. Sam. 10. verſ. 1. &c.

2 And Dauid ſaid, I will ſhew kindnes vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindnes to me. And Dauid ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the ſeruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Are not his ſeruants come vnto thee for to ſearch, and to ouerthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

† Heb. In thine eyes doth Dauid, &c.

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued them, and cut off their garments in the middeſt, hard by their buttockes, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid, how the men were ſerued, and he ſent to meet them (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the king ſaid, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw, that they had made themſelues † odious to Dauid; Hanun and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſiluer, to hire them charets and horſemem out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria Maachah, and out of Zobah.

† Heb. to ſtink.

7 So they hired thirty and two thouſand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelues together from their cities, and came to battaile.

8 And when Dauid heard *of it*, hee ſent Ioab, and all the hoſt of the mightie men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie, and the kings that were come, *were* by themſelues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab ſaw that † the battell was ſet againſt him, before and behind: he choſe out of all the || choice of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

† Heb. the face of the battel was

|| Or, young men.

11 And the reſt of the people hee deliuered vnto the hand of † Abiſhai his brother, and they ſet themſelues in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

† Heb. Abſhai.

12 And he ſaid, If the Syrians bee two ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe mee: but if the children of Ammon bee too ſtrong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs behaue our ſelues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which is* good in his ſight.

14 So Ioab & the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fledde, they likewiſe fledde before Abiſhai his brother, and entred into the citie. Then Ioab came to Ieruſalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians ſawe that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they ſent meſſengers, and drew foorth the Syrians, that *were* beyond the || Riuer: and || Shophach the captaine of the hoſt of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

|| i. Euphrates

|| Or, Shobach, 2. Sam. 10.16

17 And it was told Dauid, and hee gathered all Iſrael, and paſſed ouer Iordane, and came vpon them, and ſet *the battell* in aray againſt them: ſo when Dauid had put the battell in aray againſt the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fledde before Iſrael, and Dauid ſlew of the Syrians ſeuen thouſand men, *which fought* in charets, and fourty thouſand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoſte.

19 And when the ſeruants of Hadarezer ſawe that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they made peace with Dauid, and became his ſeruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Rabbah is beſieged by Ioab, ſpoiled by Dauid, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three gyants are ſlaine in three ſeuerall ouerthrowes of the Philiſtines.*

AND * it came to paſſe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time that kings goe out *to battell*, Ioab led foorth the power of the armie, and waſted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and beſieged Rabbath (but Dauid taried at Ieruſalem,) and Ioab ſmote Rabbath, and deſtroyed it.

* 2. Sam. 11. 1.

† *Heb. at the returne of the yeere.*

2 And Dauid * tooke the crowne of *their king* from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious ſtones in it, and it was ſet vpon Dauids head; and hee brought alſo exceeding much ſpoile out of the citie.

* 2. Sam. 12. 26.

† *Hebr. the weight of.*

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with ſawes and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen ſo dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ieruſalem.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, * that there || aroſe warre at || Gezer with the Philiſtines, at which time Sibbechai the Huſhathite, ſlew Sippai that was of the children of || the gyant: & they were ſubdued.

* 2. Sam. 21. 18.

|| *Or, continued, Heb. ſtood.*

|| *Or, Gob.*

|| *Or, Rapha*

5 And there was warre againe with the Philiſtines, and Elhanan the ſon of || Iair, ſlew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whoſe ſpear-ſtaffe was like a weauers beame.

|| *Called alſo Iaare-oregim 2 Sam. 21. 19*

6 And yet againe * there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of *great* ſtature, whoſe fingers and toes *were* foure and twentie, ſixe *on each hand*, and ſixe *on each foot*. And he alſo was † the ſonne of the gyant.

* 2. Sam. 21. 20.

† *Heb. a man of meaſure.*

† *Heb. borne to the giant, or Rapha.*

7 But when he || defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſonne of || Shimea, Dauids brother, ſlew him.

|| *Or, reproc ed.*

|| *Called Shammah, 1-Sam. 16. 9*

8 Theſe were borne vnto the gyant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it. 9 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chuſeth the peſtilence. 14 After the death of ſeuentie thouſand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 18 Dauids by Gads direction, purchaſeth Ornans threſhing floore, where hauing built an altar, God giueth a ſigne of his fauour by fire: and ſtayeth the plague 28 Dauid ſacrificeth there, being reſtrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angell.*

AND * Satan ſtood vp againſt Iſrael, & prouoked Dauid to number Iſrael.

* 2. Sam. 24 1, &c.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Iſrael from Beer-ſheba euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Ioab anſwered, The LORD make his people an hundred times ſo many moe as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lords ſeruants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cauſe of treſpaſſe to Iſrael?

4 Neuertheleſſe, the kings word preuailed againſt Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Iſrael, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the ſumme of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Iſrael were a thouſand thouſand, and an hundred thouſand men that drew ſword: and Iudah was foure hundred threeſcore and tenne thouſand, men that drew ſword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted hee not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 † And God was diſpleaſed with this thing, therefore he ſmote Iſrael.

† *Heb. And it was euill in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.*

8 And

*2.Sam.24.10.

8 And Dauid ſaid vnto God,* I haue ſinned greatly, becauſe I haue done this thing: but now, I beſeech thee, doe away the iniquitie of thy ſeruant,for I haue done very fooliſhly.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer,ſaying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD,I†offer thee three things, chooſe thee one of them, that I may doe *it* vnto thee.

†Heb.ſtretch out.

11 So Gad came to Dauid,& ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Chooſe thee

†Heb.take to thee.

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to bee deſtroyed before thy foes (while that the ſword of thine enemies ouertaketh *thee*) or elſe three dayes the ſword of the LORD,euen the peſtilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD deſtroying throughout al the coaſts of Iſrael. Now therfore aduiſe thy ſelfe, what word I ſhall bring againe to him that ſent me.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait.Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD (for very ||great *are* his mercies,) but let mee not fall into the hand of man.

||Or, many.

14 ¶ So the LORD ſent peſtilence vpon Iſrael: and there fell of Iſrael,ſeuenty thouſand men.

15 And God ſent an * Angel vnto Ieruſalem to deſtroy it: and as he was deſtroying, the LORD beheld, and hee repented him of the euill, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed, It is ynough, ſtay now thine hand.And the Angel of the LORD ſtood by the threſhing flore of || Ornan the Iebuſite,

*.Sam.24 16.

||Or, Araunah,2 ſam. 24,18.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and ſawe the Angel of the LORD ſtand betweene the earth & the heauen, hauing a drawen ſword in his hand ſtretched out ouer Ieruſalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael, who were clothed in ſackecloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to bee numbred?euen I it is that haue ſinned,and done euill indeed, but as for theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God,be on me,and on my fathers houſe, but not on my people, that they ſhould be plagued.

*2.Chro.3.1.

18 ¶ Then the * Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to ſay to Dauid,that Dauid ſhould goe vp and ſet vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid went vp at the ſaying of Gad, which he ſpake in the Name of the LORD.

20 || And Ornan turned backe and ſaw the Angel, and his foure ſonnes with him, hid themſelues. Now Ornan was threſhing wheate.

||*Or, when Ornan turned backe, and ſaw the Angel,* then he *and his foure ſons with him, hid themſelues.*

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and ſaw Dauid, and went out of the threſhing floore, and bowed himſelfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid ſaid to Ornan, † Grant mee the place of *this* threſhing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou ſhalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

† *Heb.giue.*

23 And Ornan ſaid vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee,and let my lord the King do that which *is* good in his eyes. Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *alſo* for burnt offerings, and the threſhing inſtruments for wood, and the wheate for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And king Dauid ſaid to Ornan;nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price:for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without coſt.

25 So* Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, ſixe hundred ſhekels of gold by weight.

*2.Sam.24.24.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD,& offered burnt offrings,and peace offrings, and called vpon the LORD, and he anſwered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commaunded the Angel, and he put vp his ſword againe into the ſheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when Dauid ſawe that the LORD had anſwered him in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite, then he ſacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD which Moſes made in the wilderneſſe, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that ſeaſon,in the high place at* Gibeon:

*Chap 16.39.2.Chron 1.3.1.king.3.4.

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid,becauſe of the ſword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple,prepareth abundance for the building of it.* 6 *He inſtructeth Solomon in Gods promiſes, and his duty in building the Temple.* 17 *Hee chargeth the Princes to aſſiſt his ſonne.*

THen Dauid ſaid, This is the houſe of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Iſrael.

2 And Dauid commaunded to gather together the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael: & he ſet maſons to hew wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates and for the ioynings, and braſſe in abundance without weight.

4 Alſo Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

* Chap. 29. 1

5 And Dauid ſaid, * Solomon my ſon *is* young and tender, and the houſe *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *muſt be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glorie thotoughout all countreys: I wil *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his ſonne, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Solomon; My ſonne, as for me, it was in my mind to build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

* Chap. 28. 3. 2. ſam. 7. 13.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying, * Thou haſt ſhed blood abundantly, and haſt made great warres: thou ſhalt not build an houſe vnto my Name, becauſe thou haſt ſhed much blood vpon the earth in my ſight.

|| That is, *peaceable.*

9 Behold, a ſonne ſhall bee borne to thee, who ſhall be a man of reſt, and I will giue him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhall be || Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietneſſe vnto Iſrael in his dayes.

10 He ſhal build a houſe for my Name, and he ſhall be my ſonne, and I *will be* his father, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome ouer Iſrael for euer.

11 Now my ſonne, The LORD bee with thee, and proſper thou, and build the houſe of the LORD thy God, as hee hath ſaid of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wiſedome and vnderſtanding, and giue thee charge concerning Iſrael, that thou mayeſt keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then ſhalt thou proſper, if thou takeſt heed to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: be ſtrong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmayed.

|| *Or, in my pouerty.*

14 Now behold, || in my trouble I haue prepared for the houſe of the LORD an hundred thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſiluer, and of braſſe and yron without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone haue I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto.

* As Verſ. 3.

|| That is, *Maſons and Carpenters.*

15 Moreouer *there are* workemen with thee in abundance, hewers, and || workers of ſtone and timber, and all maner of cunning men for euery maner of worke:

16 Of the gold, the ſiluer, and the braſſe, and the yron, *there is* no number. Ariſe therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid alſo cōmanded all the Princes of Iſrael to help Solomō his ſon, *ſaying,*

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? & hath he *not* giuen you reſt on euery ſide? for hee hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, & the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoule to ſeeke the LORD your God: ariſe therfore, and build yee the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels of God, into the houſe that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Dauid in his old age maketh Solomon king.* 2 *The number and diſtribution of the Leuites.* 7 *The families of the Gerſhonites.* 12 *The ſonnes of Kohath.* 21 *The ſons of Merari.* 24 *The office of the Leuites.*

* Chap. 28. 5.

SO * when Dauid was old and full of dayes, he made Solomon his ſonne king ouer Iſrael.

2 ¶ And hee gathered together all the Princes of Iſrael, with the Prieſts, and the Leuites.

* Num 4. 3.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirty * yeeres and vpward: and their number, by their polles, man by man, was thirty and eight thouſand.

|| *Or, to ouerſee.*

4 Of which, twenty and foure thouſand *were* || to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD: and ſixe thouſand *were* Officers and Iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thouſand *were* porters, and foure thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made (*ſaid Dauid*) to praiſe *therewith.*

*Exod. 6. 16. 1. chron. 6. 1 &c. 2. chron. 8 14. and 29 25.

† *Heb. diuiſions.*

6 And * Dauid diuided them into † courſes among the ſonnes of Leui, *namely* Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

* Chap. 26. 21.

|| *Or, Libni, chap. 6. 17.*

7 ¶ Of the * Gerſhonites *were* || Laadan, and Shimei.

8 The ſonnes of Laadan, the chief *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The ſonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These were the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſonnes of Shimei *were* Iahath, || Zina, and Ieuſh, and Beriah. Theſe foure *were* the ſonnes of Shimei.

|| Or, Ziza, verſ.11.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Ziza the ſecond: but Ieuſh and Beriah † had not many ſons: therefore they were in one reckning, according to *their* fathers houſe.

† Heb. did not multiply ſonnes.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The ſons of * Amram: Aaron and Moſes: and * Aaron was ſeparated, that he ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, hee and his ſonnes for euer, to burne *incenſe* before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his name for euer.

* Exod.6.20

* Exod.28. heb.5.4.

14 * Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

* Exod.2.22.

15 The ſonnes of Moſes *were*: * Gerſhom and Eliezer.

* Exo.18 3,4

16 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom, Shebuel *was* the chiefe.

17 And the ſons of Eliezer *were*: * Rehabiah || the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other ſonnes: but the ſonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

* Chap.26. 25.

|| Or, the firſt.

† Hebr. were highly multiplyed.

18 Of the ſonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the ſonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel: Michah the firſt, and Ieſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli and Muſhi. the ſons of Mahli: Eleazar and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſons but daughters: and their || brethren the ſonnes of Kiſh tooke them.

|| Or, kinſmen.

23 The ſonnes of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

24 ¶ Theſe *were* the ſonnes of * Leui after the houſe of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeeres and vpward.

* Num.10. 24.

* Num.1.3.

25 For Dauid ſayd, the LORD God of Iſrael hath giuen reſt vnto his people, || *that* they may dwell in Ieruſalem for euer.

|| Or, and he dwelleth in Ieruſalem, &c.

26 And alſo vnto the Leuites: they ſhall no *more* cary the Tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it for the ſeruice thereof.

27 For by the laſt words of Dauid, the Leuites *were* † numbred from twenty yeeres old, and aboue:

† Heb. number.

28 Becauſe † their office was to waite on the ſons of Aaron, for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God:

† Heb. their *ſtation* was at the hand of the ſonnes of Aaron.

29 Both for the * ſhew-bread, and for the fine floure for meate offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the || panne, and for *that which* is fryed, & for all maner of meaſures and ſize:

* Chap.9.29 &c. leuit 6. 21.

|| Or, flat plate.

30 And to ſtand euery morning to thank and prayſe the LORD, and likewiſe at Euen:

31 And to offer all burnt ſacrifices vnto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new moones, and on the ſet feaſts, by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they ſhould keep the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the ſons of Aaron their brethren, in the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twentie orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites diuided by lot.

NOw *theſe* are the diuiſions of the ſons of Aaron. * The ſonnes of Aaron: Nabad and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

* Leuit.10.4.

2 But Nabad and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: Therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Prieſts office.

* Num.3.4. and 26.60.

3 And Dauid diſtributed them, both Zadok of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the ſonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their ſeruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the ſons of Eleazar, then of the ſons of Ithamar: & *thus* were they diuided. Among the ſons of Eleazar there were ſixeteen chief men of the houſe of their fathers, and eight among the ſonnes of Ithamar according to the houſe of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one ſort with another; for the gouernours of the Sanctuarie, and gouernours of the houſe of God, were of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and of the ſonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the ſonne of Nathanael the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the King and the Princes, and Zadok the Prieſt, and Ahimelech the ſon of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the

fathers of the Prieſts and Leuites: one † principal houſhold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

† *Heb, houſe of the father.*

7 Now the firſt lot came foorth to Iehoiarib: the ſecond to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim.

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the ſixth to Mijamin,

10 The ſeuenth to Hakkoz, the eighth to * Abijah,

*Luk.1.5.

11 The ninth to Ieſhua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixeteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeuenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe *were* the orderings of them in their ſeruice to come into the houſe of the LORD, according to their maner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſonnes of Leui *were* theſe: of the ſonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the ſonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the ſonnes of Rehabiah, the firſt *was* Iſhiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the ſonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath.

23 And the ſonnes *of* * *Hebron*, Ieriah *the firſt*, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

*Chap.23.19.and 26.31.

24 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the ſonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Iſſhiah: of the ſonnes of Iſſhiah, Zechariah.

26 The ſonnes of Merari *were* Mahli and Muſhi: the ſonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no ſonnes.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſonne of Kiſh was Ierahmeel.

30 The ſonnes alſo of Muſhi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of the Leuites after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots ouer againſt their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron, in the preſence of Dauid the king, & Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſts & Leuites, euen the principal fathers ouer againſt their yonger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The number and offices of the ſingers. 8 Their diuiſion by lot, into foure and twenty orders.

MOreouer Dauid and the captaines of the hoſte ſeparated to the ſeruice of the ſonnes of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who ſhould propheſie with harpes, with pſalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their ſeruice, was:

2 Of the ſonnes of Aſaph: Zaccur, and Ioſeph, and Nethaniah, and Aſarelah, the ſonnes of Aſaph vnder the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied † according to the order of the king.

|| *Otherwiſe called Ieſharelah, ver.14.*
† *Heb. by the hand of the king.*

3 Of Ieduthun: the ſonnes of Ieduthun, Gedaliah, and || Zeri, and Ieſhaiah, Haſhabiah, and Mattithiah, || ſixe, vnder the hands of their father Ieduthun, who propheſied with a harpe, to giue thankes and to praiſe the LORD.

|| *Or, Izri, ver. 11.*
|| *With Shimei mentioned ver.17.*

4 Of Heman: the ſonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, || Vzziel, || Shebuel, & Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

|| *Or, Azareel, ver.18.*
|| *Or, Shubael, verſ.20.*

5 Al theſe were the ſons of Heman the kings Seer in the || words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene ſonnes and three daughters.

|| *Or, matters.*

6 All theſe were vnder the hands of their father, for ſong *in* the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, pſalteries and harpes, for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, † according to the kings order, to Aſaph, Ieduthun, and Heman.

† *Heb. by the hands of the king.*

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed in the ſongs of the LORD, *euen* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred, fourescore and eight.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots ward againſt *ward*, as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholler.

9 Now the firſt lot came foorth for Aſaph to Ioſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren & ſons *were* twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his ſonnes, and his brethren *were* twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his ſonnes

and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

13 The ſixt to Bukkiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

14 The ſeuenth to Ieſharelah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eight to Ieſhaiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *hee*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The ſeuenteenth to Ioſhbekaſhah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue.

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his ſons & his brethren *were* twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The diuiſions of the porters.* 13 *The gates aſsigned by lot.* 20 *The Leuites that had charge of the treaſures.* 29 *Officers and Iudges.*

CONcerning the diuiſions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* || Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſonnes of || Aſaph.

|| *Or, Shelemiah, ver.* 14
|| *Or, Abiaſaph, chap.* 9. 19 & 6. 37.

2 And the ſonnes of Meſhelemiah *were* Zechariah the firſt born, Iediael the ſecōd, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth.

3 Elam the fifth, Iehohanan the ſixth, Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 Moreouer, the ſonnes of Obed-Edom *were* Shemaiah the firſt borne, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth.

5 Ammiel the ſixt, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eighth: for God bleſſed || him.

|| That is, *Obed-Edom, as chap.* 13. 14.

6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſonne were ſonnes borne, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The ſonnes of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their ſonnes and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice, *were* threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah *had* ſonnes and brethren, ſtrong men, eighteene.

10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſonnes: Simri the chiefe, (for *though* he was not the firſt borne, yet his father made him the chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſah, *were* thirteene.

12 Among theſe were the diuiſions of the porters, *euen* among the chiefe men, hauing wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots || as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.

|| *Or, aſwell for the ſmall as for the great*

14 And the lot Eaſtward fell to || Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his ſonne (a wiſe counſeller:) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.

|| *Called Meſhelemiah, ver.* 1.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſons, the houſe of † Aſuppim.

† *Heb. gatherings.*

16 To Shuppim and Hoſa, *the lot came foorth* Weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going || vp, ward againſt ward.

|| *See* 1. *King.* 10. 4. 2. *chron* 9. 4, 11.

17 Eaſtward *were* ſixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Aſuppim two *and* two.

18 And Parbar Weſtward, foure at the cauſey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 Theſe *are* the diuiſions of the porters among the ſonnes of Kore, and among the ſonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahiiah *was* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the † dedicate things.

† *Heb. holy things.*

21 As concerning the ſonnes of || Laadan: the ſons of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chiefe fathers; *euen* of Laadan the Gerſhonite, *were* || Iehieli.

|| *Or, Libni, chap.* 6. 17.
|| *Or, Iehiel, chap.* 23. 8.

22 The ſonnes of Iehieli, Zetham, and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſon of Moſes, *was* ruler of the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſonne, and Ieſhaiah his ſonne, and Ioram his ſonne, and Zichri his ſonne, and Shelomith his ſonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate things; which Dauid the king and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thouſands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoſte had dedicated.

27 † Out of the ſpoyles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the houſe of the LORD.

† *Heb. out of the battels and ſpoiles.*

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſonne of Kiſh, and Abner the ſon of Ner, and Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his ſonnes, *were* for the outward buſines ouer Iſrael; for Officers and Iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred, *were* † officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Iorden weſtward in all buſines of the LORD, and in the ſeruice of the king.

† *Heb. ouer the charge.*

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ierijah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were ſought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valor, were two thouſand and ſeuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, for euery matter perteining to God, and † affaires of the king.

† *Heb. thing.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelue Captaines, for euery ſeuerall moneth. 16 The Princes of the twelue Tribes. 23 The numbring of the people is hindred. 25 Dauids ſeuerall Officers.

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, *to wit*, the chiefe fathers and captaines of thouſands and hundreds, and their officers that ſerued the king in any matter of the courſes, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yere, of euery courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

2 Ouer the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth *was* Iaſhobeam the ſonne of Zabdiel, and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoſte, for the firſt moneth.

4 And ouer the courſe of the ſecond moneth was || Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe was Mikloth alſo the ruler: In his courſe *likewiſe were* twenty and foure thouſand.

|| *Or, Dodo, 2. Sam. 23. 9.*

5 The third captaine of the hoſte for the third moneth *was* Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada a || chiefe Prieſt, and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

|| *Or, principall officer.*

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mightie among the thirty: and aboue the thirty: and in his courſe *was* Amizabad his ſonne.

* 2. Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23. and 1. chro. 11. 24.

7 The fourth *captaine* for the fourth moneth *was* Aſahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his ſonne after him: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand:

8 The fifth *captaine* for the fifth moneth *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixt *captaine* for the ſixt moneth, *was* Ira the ſon of Ikkeſh the Tekoite: & in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeuenth *captaine* for the ſeuenth moneth *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

11 The eighth *captaine* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

12 The ninth *captaine* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anethothite, of the Beniamites: and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

13 The tenth *captaine* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite of the Zarhites: and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

14 The eleuenth *captaine* for the eleuenth moneth *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

15 The twelfth *captaine* for the twelfth moneth, *was* || Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

|| *Or, Heled, chap. 11. 30*

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Iſrael: The Ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the ſonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the ſonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Haſhabiah the ſonne of Kemuel; of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Iſſachar, Omri the ſonne of Miſhael.

19 Of Zebulun, Iſhmaiah the ſonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth the ſonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoſhea the ſon of Azazziah: of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Ioel the ſonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh in Gilead, Iddo the ſonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Iaaſiel the ſonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the ſonne of Ieroham. Theſe *were* the princes of the tribes of Iſrael.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twentie yeeres old and vnder: becauſe the LORD had ſaid, hee would increaſe Iſrael like to the ſtarres of the heauens.

24 Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah began to number, *but he finiſhed not, becauſe there fell wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

*1.Chr.21. 7. 2.ſam.24. 5.&c.
† *Heb. aſcended.*

25 ¶ And ouer the Kings treaſures, *was* Azmaueth the ſonne of Adiel: and ouer the ſtore-houſes in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the caſtles, *was* Iehonathan the ſonne of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the ſonne of Chelub.

27 And ouer the Vineyards, *was* Shimei the Ramathite: † ouer the increaſe of the vineyards for the wine cellars, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.

† *Heb. ouer that which* was *of the vineyards.*

28 And ouer the Oliue trees, and the Sycomore trees that *were* in the low plaines, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle *was* Ioaſh.

29 And ouer the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the herds that *were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the ſonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels alſo, *was* Obil the Iſhmaelite: and ouer the aſſes, *was* Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes, *was* Iaziz the Hagerite. All theſe *were* the Rulers of the ſubſtance which *was* King Dauids.

32 Alſo Ionathan Dauids vncle, was a counſeller, a wiſe man, and a || Scribe: and Iehiel the || ſonne of Hachmoni, *was* with the Kings ſonnes.

|| *Or, ſecretarie.*
|| *Or, Hachmonite.*

33 And Ahitophel *was* the Kings counſeller, & Huſhai the Archite, *was* the Kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel, *was* Iehoiada the ſonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the Kings armie, *was* Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Dauid in a ſolemne aſſembly, hauing declared Gods fauour to him, and promiſe to his ſonne Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God.* 9. 20 *He encourageth Solomon to build the Temple.* 11 *Hee giueth him patternes for the forme, and gold and ſiluer for the materials.*

AND Dauid aſſembled all the Princes of Iſrael, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that miniſtred to the King by courſe: and the captaines ouer the thouſands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the ſtewards ouer all the ſubſtance and || poſſeſſion of the King, and of his ſonnes, with the || officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, vnto Ieruſalem.

|| *Or, cattell.*
|| *Or, Eunuchs.*

2 Then Dauid the King ſtood vp vpon his feet, and ſaid, Heare mee, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build an houſe of reſt for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the * footſtoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

* 2.Sam.5. 13. 1.kin.5. 5. 1.chro. 22.8.

3 But God ſaid vnto mee, Thou ſhalt not build an houſe for my Name, becauſe thou *haſt beene* a man of warre, and haſt ſhed † blood.

† *Heb. bloods.*

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Iſrael choſe me before all the houſe of my father, to be King ouer Iſrael for euer: for he hath choſen * Iudah to be the ruler; and of the houſe of Iudah, the houſe of my father; and among the ſonnes of my father, hee liked mee to make *mee* King ouer all Iſrael:

* Gen.49.8 1.ſam.16. 13 pſal.78. 67.

5 * And of all my ſons (for the LORD hath giuen mee many ſonnes) he hath choſen Solomon my ſonne, to ſit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Iſrael.

* Chap.23.1

6 And he ſaid vnto me, * Solomon thy ſonne, he ſhal build my houſe & my courts: for I haue choſen him to be my ſonne, and I will be his father.

*2.Sam.7.13 2.chron.1.9

7 Moreouer, I will eſtabliſh his kingdome for euer, if he be † conſtant to doe my Commandements and my Iudgements, as at this day.

† *Heb. ſtrong.*

8 Now therefore in the ſight of all

Iſrael, the Congregation of the LORD and in the audience of our God, keep and ſeeke for all the commandements of the LORD your God, that ye may poſſeſſe this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you, for euer.

* 1.Sam.16.7. pſal.139.2. and 7.9. ier.11.20. & 17.10. and 20.12.

9 ¶ *And thou, Solomon my ſonne, know thou the God of thy father, and ſerue him with a perfit heart, and with a willing mind: for the LORD ſearcheth all hearts, and vnderſtandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou ſeeke him, he will bee found of thee, but if thou forſake him, hee will caſt thee off for euer.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath choſen thee to build an houſe for the Sanctuary: be ſtrong and doe *it*.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his ſonne the patterne of the porch, and of the houſes thereof, and of the treaſuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercie-ſeat.

† *Heb. of all that was with him.*

12 And the patterne † of all that he had by the ſpirit, of the courts of the houſe of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treaſuries of the houſe of God, and of the treaſuries of the dedicate things:

13 Alſo for the courſes of the Prieſts and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, & for all the veſſels of ſeruice in the houſe of the LORD.

14 *Hee gaue* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all inſtruments of all manner of ſeruice: ſiluer alſo for all inſtruments of ſiluer, by weight, for all inſtruments of euery kind of ſeruice:

15 Euen the weight for the candleſticks of gold, and for their lampes of gold, by weight for euery candleſticke, and for the lampes thereof, and for the candleſtickes of ſiluer by weight, *both* for the candleſticke and alſo for the lampes thereof, according to the vſe of euery candleſticke.

16 And by weight *he gaue* gold for the tables of ſhew-bread, for euery table, and likewiſe ſiluer for the tables of ſiluer.

17 Alſo pure gold for the fleſh-hookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden baſins *hee gaue* gold by weight, for euery baſin; and likewiſe ſiluer by weight, for euery baſin of ſiluer.

48 And for the Altar of incenſe, refined gold by weight; and gold for the patterne of the charet of the * Cherubims, that ſpread out *their wings*, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

* 1.Sam.4.4. 1.king.6.23.&c.

19 All this *ſaid Dauid*, the LORD made me vnderſtand in writing by *his* hand vpon me, *euen* all the works of this patterne.

20 And Dauid ſaid to Solomon his ſon, Be ſtrong, and of good courage and doe *it*: feare not, nor be diſmayed, for the LORD God, *euen* my God, *will bee* with thee; hee will not faile thee, nor forſake thee, vntill thou haſt finiſhed all the works for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courſes of the Prieſts and the Leuites, *euen they ſhalbe* with thee for all the ſeruice of the houſe of God, and there *ſhall be* with thee for all manner of workmanſhip, euery willing ſkilfull man, for any maner of ſeruice: alſo the Princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid by his example and entreatie, 6 cauſeth the Princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Dauids thankeſgiuing and prayer. 20 The people hauing bleſſed God and ſacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Dauids reigne and death.

FVrthermore, Dauid the King ſaid vnto all the congregation, Solomon my ſon, *whom* alone God hath choſen, *is* yet * young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

* Chap.22.5

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the houſe of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, the ſiluer for *things* of ſiluer, and the braſſe for *things* of braſſe, the yron for *things* of yron, & wood for *things* of wood, onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, gliſtering ſtones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious ſtones, and marble ſtones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, becauſe I haue ſet my affection to the houſe of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and ſiluer, *which* I haue giuen to the houſe of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy houſe:

4 *Euen* three thouſand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and ſeuen thouſand talents of refined ſiluer, to ouerlay the wals of the houſes withall.

* 2.King.9.28.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the ſiluer for *things* of ſiluer, and for all manner of worke *to bee made* by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing † to conſecrate his ſeruice this day vnto the LORD?

† *Heb. to fill his hand.*

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers and Princes of the tribes of Iſrael, and the captaines of thouſands and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, of gold fiue thouſand talents, and ten thouſand drammes: and of ſiluer tenne thouſand talents: and of braſſe, eighteene thouſand talents: and one hundred thouſand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious ſtones were found, gaue them to the treaſure of the houſe of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gerſhonite.

9 Then the people reioyced, for that they offered willingly, becauſe with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the king alſo reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherfore Dauid bleſſed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid ſaid, Bleſſed *be* thou, LORD God of Iſrael our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatneſſe, and the power, and the glorie, and the victorie, and the maieſtie: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth, *is thine*: thine *is* * the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

*Mat.6.13. 1.tim.1.17. apoc.5.13.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reigneſt ouer all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, & in thine hand *it is* to make great, & to giue ſtrength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thanke thee, and prayſe thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we ſhould † be able to offer ſo willingly after this ſort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee.

† *Heb. retaine or obtaine ſtrength.*
† *Heb. of thine hand.*

15 For we *are* ſtrangers before thee, and ſoiourners, as *were* all our fathers: * Our dayes on the earth *are* as a ſhadow, and there *is* none † abiding.

*Pſal.39.12 & 90.9.heb. 11.13.1.pet. 2.11.
† *Heb. expectation.*

16 O LORD our God, all this ſtore that we haue prepared to build thee an houſe for thine holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and *is* all thine owne.

17 I know alſo, my God, that thou * trieſt the heart, and haſt pleaſure in vprightneſſe. As for me, in the vprightneſſe of mine heart I haue willingly offered all theſe things: and now haue I ſeene with ioy, thy people which are † preſent here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

*Cha.28.9. 1.Sam.16.7.
† *Heb. found.*

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac and of Iſrael our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and || prepare their heart vnto thee:

|| *Or, ſtabliſh.*

19 And giue vnto Solomon my ſonne a perfect heart to keepe thy Commaundements, thy teſtimonies, & thy ſtatutes, and to doe all *theſe things*, and to build the pallace, *for* the which I haue made prouiſion.

20 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to all the Congregation: Now bleſſe the LORD your God. And all the Congregation bleſſed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, and the king.

21 And they ſacrificed ſacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thouſand bullockes, a thouſand rams, *and* a thouſand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and ſacrifices in abundance for all Iſrael:

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladneſſe, and they made Solomon the ſonne of Dauid, king the ſecond time, and * anoynted *him* vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Prieſt.

* 1.King.1. 33.

23 Then Solomon ſate on the throne of the LORD, as king in ſtead of Dauid his father, and proſpered, and all Iſrael obeyed him.

24 And all the Princes and the mighty men, and all the ſons likewiſe of king Dauid, † ſubmitted themſelues vnto Solomon the king.

† *Heb. gaue the hand vnder Solomon.*

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the ſight of all Iſrael, and * beſtowed vpon him *ſuch* royall maieſtie, as had not beene on any king before him in Iſrael.

* 1.King.3. 13.2.chron. 1.12.eccleſ. 2.9.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe, reigned ouer all Iſrael.

27 And the time that hee reigned ouer Iſrael, *was* fortie yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, ful of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now the acts of Dauid the king firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the || booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

|| *Or, hiſtorie.*
† *Heb. words.*

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Iſrael, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreys.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 *The ſolemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choiſe of wiſedome is bleſſed by God.* 13 *Solomons ſtrength and wealth.*

AND Solomon the ſon of Dauid was ſtrengthened in his kingdome,*and the LORD his God *was* with him and magnified him exceedingly.

*1.King.2.46.

2 Then Solomon ſpake vnto all Iſrael, to the captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery gouernor in all Iſrael, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at *Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had made in the wilderneſſe.

*1.King.3.4 .Chro.16. 9.and 21. 9.

4 *But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ieruſalem.

*2.Sam.6.2, 17.

5 Moreouer, *the braſen Altar that Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſon of Hur, had made, ‖ he put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon & the Congregation ſought vnto it.

*Exod.38.1

‖ *Or, was there.*

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the braſen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and ſaid vnto him; Aſke what I ſhall giue thee.

8 And Solomon ſaid vnto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercie vnto Dauid my father, and haſt made *mee to reigne in his ſtead:

*1.Chron.28.5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe vnto Dauid my father bee eſtabliſhed: *for thou haſt made mee king ouer a people, † like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

*1.King.3.9.

† *Heb. much as the duſt of the earth.*

10 Giue *mee now wiſedome & knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people, *that is* ſo great?

*1.King.3.11,12.num 27.17.

11 And God ſaid to Solomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, and thou haſt not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt aſked long life; but haſt asked wiſedome and knowledge for thy ſelfe, that thou mayeſt iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee king:

12 Wiſedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth, and honour, ſuch as *none of the kings haue had, that haue beene before thee, neither ſhall there any after thee haue the like.

*1.Chron.29.25.eccle.2.9.2.chro.9.22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ieruſalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Iſrael.

14 *And Solomon gathered charets and horſemen: and hee had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, which hee placed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

*1.King.10.26.&c. and 4.26.

15 *And the King † made ſiluer and gold at Ieruſalem *as plenteous* as ſtones, and Cedar trees made he as the Sycomore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

*1.King.10.26.2.chron.9.27,28.

† *Heb. gaue.*

16 *And † Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

*1.King.10.28.2.chro.9.28.

† *Heb. the going foorth of the horſes which was Solomons.*

17 And they fetcht vp and brought forth out of Egypt, a charet for ſixe hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fiftie: and ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their meanes.

† *Heb. by their hand.*

CHAP. II.

1. *and* 17. *Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple.* 3 *His embaſſage to Huram for workemen and prouiſion of ſtuffe.* 11 *Huram ſendeth him a kind anſwere.*

AND Solomon determined to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threeſcore and ten thouſand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thouſand to hewe in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred to ouerſee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon ſent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou diddeſt deale

‖ *Or, Hiram* 1.King.5.1.

deale with Dauid my father, and diddeſt ſend him Cedars to build him an houſe to dwell therein, *euen ſo deale with me.*

4 Behold, I build an houſe to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burne before him † ſweet incenſe, and for the continuall ſhew-bread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the ſolemne feaſts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for euer to Iſrael.

† *Heb. incenſe of ſpices.*

5 And the houſe which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot conteine him? who am I then that I ſhould build him an houſe? ſaue onely to burne ſacrifice before him?

* 1.King.8.27. 2.chro.6.18.
† *Heb. hath retained, or obtained ſtrength.*

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to worke in gold and in ſiluer, and in braſſe, and in yron, and in purple and crimſon, and blew, and that can skill to † graue with the cunning men that *are* with mee in Iudah and in Ieruſalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

† *Heb. to graue grauings.*

8 Send me alſo Cedar trees, firre trees, and || Algume trees, out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſeruants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my ſeruants *ſhall be* with thy ſeruants,

|| *Or, Almuggim. 1.King.* 10.11.

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build, ſhalbe † wonderfull great.

† *Heb. great and wonderfull.*

10 And behold, I will giue to thy ſeruants the hewers that cut timber, twentie thouſand meaſures of beaten wheat, and twentie thouſand meaſures of barley, and twentie thouſand baths of wine, and twentie thouſand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre anſwered in writing, which he ſent to Solomon: Becauſe the LORD hath loued his people, he hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Huram ſaid moreouer, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the King a wiſe ſon, † indued with prudence and vnderſtanding, that might build an houſe for the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

† *Heb. knowing prudence and vnderſtanding.*

13 And now I haue ſent a cunning man (indued with vnderſtanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The ſonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in gold and in ſiluer, in braſſe, in yron, in ſtone and in timber, in purple, in blew, and in fine linnen, and in crimſon: alſo to graue any maner of grauing, and to finde out euery deuice which ſhall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therfore the wheat and the barley, the oile & the wine, which my lord hath ſpoken of, let him ſend vnto his ſeruants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou ſhalt need, and wee will bring it to thee in flotes by ſea to † Ioppa, and thou ſhalt cary it vp to Ieruſalem.

† *Heb. according to all thy need.*
† *Heb. Iapho.*

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fiftie thouſand, and three thouſand and ſix hundred.

* As Ver. 3.
† *Heb. the men the ſtrangers.*

18 And he ſet * threeſcore and ten thouſand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and foureſcore thouſand *to bee* hewers in the mountaine, and three thouſand & ſixe hundred ouerſeers to ſet the people aworke.

* As it is ver. 1.

CHAP. III.

1 The place and time of building the Temple. 3 The meaſure and ornaments of the houſe. 11 The Cherubims, 14 The vaile and pillars.

THen * Solomon began to build the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem in Mount Moriah, || where *the LORD* appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threſhing floore of || Ornan the Iebuſite.

* 1.Kin.6.1, &c.
|| *Or, which was ſeene of Dauid his father.*
|| *Or, Araunah, 2.Sam.* 24.18. 1.*Chr.* 21.18.

2 And he began to build in the ſecond *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are the things* * wherein Solomon was † inſtructed for the building of the houſe of God. The length by cubites after the firſt meaſure *was* threeſcore cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites.

* 1.King.6.2.
† *Hebr. founded.*

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the houſe,* the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the houſe, twentie cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twentie: and he ouerlaid it within with pure gold.

* 1.King.6.3

5 And the greater houſe he cieled with firre tree, which he ouerlayd with fine gold, and ſet thereon palme trees and chaines.

6 And hee † garniſhed the houſe with precious ſtones for beautie, and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

† *Hebr. couered.*

7 He ouerlaid alſo the houſe, the beames, the poſtes and the walles thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the moſt holy houſe, the length whereof was, according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites: and he ouerlayd it with fine gold *amounting* to ſixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fiftie ſhekels of golde: and hee ouerlaide the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the moſt holy place he made two Cherubims of ‖ image worke, and ouerlaide them with gold.

‖ Or,(as ſome thinke) of moueable worke.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was likewiſe fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was fiue cubites alſo, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of theſe Cherubims ſpread themſelues foorth twentie cubites: and they ſtood on their feete, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

‖ Or, toward the houſe.

14 ¶ And he made the *vaile of blue and purple, and crimſon and fine linnen, and †wrought Cherubims thereon.

* Mat.27.51
† Heb. cauſed to aſcend.

15 Alſo he made before the houſe *two pillars of thirtie and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

* Iere.52.21
1.king.7.15
† Hebr. long.

16 And hee made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chaines.

17 And he * reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

* 1.King.7.21.
‖ That is he ſhall eſtabliſh.
‖ That is, in it is ſtrength.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Altar of braſſe. 2 The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen. 6 The ten lauers, candleſticks, and tables. 9 The courts and the inſtruments of braſſe. 19 The inſtruments of gold.

MOreouer hee made an Altar of braſſe, twentie cubites the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Alſo hee made a molten Sea of ten cubites, † from brim to brim, round in compaſſe, and fiue cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubites did compaſſe it round about.

* 1.King.7.23.&c.
† Hebr. from his brim, to his brim.

3 * And vnder it *was* the ſimilitude of oxen, which did compaſſe it round about: ten in a cubite compaſſing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* caſt, when it was caſt.

* 1.King.7.24.

4 It ſtood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the Sea *was ſet* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thicknes of it *was* an hand bredth, & the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowres of Lillies *and* it receiued *and* held three thouſand baths.

‖ Or, like a Lillie flower.

6 ¶ And he made alſo ten lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to waſh in them: ſuch things as they offred for the † burnt offring, they waſhed in them, but the Sea was for the Prieſtes to waſh in.

† Hebr. the worke of burnt offering.

7 And hee made ten candleſtickes of gold according to their forme, and ſet *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 Hee made alſo ten tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right ſide, and fiue on the left: and hee made an hundred ‖ baſens of gold.

‖ Or, bowles,

9 ¶ Furthermore, hee made the court of the Prieſts, and the great court, & doores for the court, and ouerlayd the doores of them with braſſe,

10 And he ſet the Sea on the right ſide of the Eaſt end, ouer againſt the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the ſhouels, and the ‖ baſens, and Huram † finiſhed the worke that hee was to make for king Solomon for the houſe of God:

‖ Or, bowles.
† Heb. finiſhed to make.

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred Pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of Pomegranates on each wreath, to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* † vpon the pillars.

† Hebr. vpon the face.

14 Hee made alſo baſes; and ‖ lauers made hee vpon the baſes.

‖ Or, caldrons.

15 One Sea, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots alſo and the ſhouels: and the fleſhhookes, and all their inſtruments, did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the houſe of the LORD, of † bright braſſe.

† Hebr. made bright, or ſcoured.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the King caſt them, in the † clay-ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

† Heb. thickneſſes of the ground.

18 Thus Solomon made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: for the weight of the braſſe could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the veſſels, that *were* for the houſe of God, the golden Altar alſo, & the tables whereon the Shewbread *was* ſet.

20 Moreouer, the candleſtickes with their lampes, that they ſhould burne after the maner, before the Oracle, of pure gold.

21 And the flowers and the lampes, and the tongs *made hee* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

† Hebr perfections of gold.

22 And the ſnuffers and the || baſins, and the ſpoones, and the cenſers, of pure gold. And the entry of the houſe, the inner doores thereof for the moſt Holy place, and the doores of the houſe of the Temple, *were* of gold.

|| Or, bowles.

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treaſures. 2 The ſolemne induction of the Arke into the Oracle. 11 God being praiſed, giueth a viſible ſigne of his fauour.

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD, was finiſhed: * and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated; and the ſiluer, and the gold, and all the inſtruments, put hee among the treaſures of the houſe of God.

*1.King.7.51.

B. C. 1004

2 ¶ * Then Solomon aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael vnto Ieruſalem, to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

*1.King 8.1.&c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto the King in the feaſt, which *was* in the ſeuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, & the tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy veſſels that *were* in ẏ tabernacle, theſe did the Prieſts *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Alſo King Solomon and all the congregation of Iſrael that were aſſembled vnto him before the Arke, ſacrificed ſheepe and oxen, which could not bee tolde nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Prieſts brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the houſe into the moſt holy place, *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

8 For the Cherubims ſpread forth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the arke and the ſtaues thereof, aboue.

9 And they drew out the ſtaues of the Arke, that the ends of the ſtaues were ſeene from the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not ſeene without. And there || it is vnto this day.

|| Or, they are there, as 1. king. 8.8.

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke, ſaue the two tables which Moſes * put *therein* at Horeb, || when the LORD made *a couenant* with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of Egypt.

*Deut.10.2.5.
|| Or, where.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the prieſts were come out of the holy place (for all the Prieſts that were † preſent were ſanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by courſe.

† Heb. found.

12 * Alſo the Leuites which were the ſingers, all of them of Aſaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, with their ſonnes and their brethren: being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, and pſalteries, and harps, ſtood at the Eaſt end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty Prieſts, ſounding with trumpets.)

*1.Chron. 24.5.

13 It came euen to paſſe, as the trumpetters and ſingers were as one, to make one ſound to be heard in prayſing and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voice with the trumpets, and cymbals, and inſtruments of muſicke, and prayſed the LORD, *ſaying*, * For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer: that *then* the houſe was filled with a cloude, *euen* the houſe of the LORD.

*Pſal.136.

14 So that the Prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter by reaſon of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon hauing bleſſed the people, bleſſeth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the conſecration of the Temple, vpon the brazen ſcaffold.

THen * ſaid Solomon, The LORD hath ſaid that he would dwell in the * thicke darkneſſe.

*1.King.8.12.&c.
*Leuit.16.2

2 But I haue built an houſe of habitation for thee, & a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the king turned his face & bleſſed the whole Congregation of Iſrael, (and all the Congregation of Iſrael ſtood.)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which hee ſpake with his mouth to my father Dauid, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought foorth my people out of the land of Egypt, I

choſe no citie among all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe in, that my Name might be there, neither choſe I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Iſrael:

6 But I haue choſen Ieruſalem, that my name might be there, and haue choſen Dauid to be ouer my people Iſrael:

7 Now *it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

*2.Sam.7.2. 1.chro.28.2

8 But the LORD ſaid to Dauid my father: Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my Name, thou diddeſt well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithſtanding thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſonne which ſhall come forth out of thy loynes, hee ſhall build the houſe for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath ſpoken: for I am riſen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, & haue built the houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD, that hee made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And hee ſtood before the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a braſen ſcaffold of fiue cubits †long, and fiue cubits broad, and three cubites high, and had ſet it in the midſt of the Court, and vpon it hee ſtood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees, before all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands towards heauen.)

† *Hebr. the length thereof, &c.*

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, *there *is* no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepeſt couenant, and *ſheweſt* mercy vnto thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their hearts,

*Exod.15.11.

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, *There ſhall not †faile thee a man in my ſight, to ſit vpon the throne of Iſrael: *yet ſo, that thy children take heede to their way to walke in my Law, as thou haſt walked before me.

*2.Sam 7.12. 1.king.2.4. and 6.12.
† *Hebr, there ſhall not a man be cut off.*
*Pſal.132.12.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word bee verified, which thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.

18 (But wil God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? *Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot conteine thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I haue built?)

*Chap.2.6. eſay 66.1. actes 7.49.

19 Haue reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry and the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may bee open vpon this houſe day and night, vpon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer, which thy ſeruant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

‖ *Or, in this place.*

21 Hearken therfore vnto the ſupplications of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall †make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

† *Hebr. pray.*

22 ¶ If a man ſinne againſt his neighbour, †and an oath be layd vpon him, to make him ſweare, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

† *Heb. and he require an oath of him.*

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruants by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way vpon his owne head, and by iuſtifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael ‖ be put to the worſe before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall returne and confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee ‖ in this houſe:

‖ *Or, be ſmitten.*
‖ *Or, towards*

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the *heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou doeſt afflict them:

*1.Kings 17.1.

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael; when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walke, and ſend raine vpon the land, which thou haſt giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there *be dearth in the land, if there

*Chap.20.

there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mil-dew, locuſts or caterpillers; if their enemies beſiege them in the † cities of their land: whatſoeuer ſore, or whatſoeuer ſicknes there *be*:

† *Heb. in the land of their gates.*

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what ſupplication ſoeuer ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when euery one ſhall know his owne ſore and his own griefe, and ſhall ſpread forth his hands ‖ in this houſe:

‖ *Or, toward this houſe.*

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt (for thou onely *knoweſt the hearts of the childrē of men:)

* 1. Chron. 28.9.

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes † ſo long as they liue † in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

† *Heb. all the dayes which.*
† *Heb. vpon the face of the land.*

32 ¶ Moreouer concerning the ſtranger * which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great Names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched out arme: if they come and pray in this houſe:

* Iohn 12. 20. acts 8. 27.

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

† *Heb. thy Name is called vpon this houſe.*

34 If thy people go out to warre againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray vnto thee toward this Citie which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

‖ *Or, right.*

36 If they ſinne againſt thee (for *there is* * no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, † and they carie them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

* Prou. 20. 9. eccles. 7. 21. iames 3. 2. 1. iohn 1. 8.
† *Heb. they that take them captiues carie them away.*

37 Yet *if* they † bethinke themſelues in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, ſaying, We haue ſinned, wee haue done amiſſe and haue dealt wickedly:

† *Heb. bring back to their heart.*

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their captiuitie, whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, and *toward* the citie which thou haſt choſen and toward the Houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe, and forgiue thy people, which haue ſinned againſt thee.

‖ *Or, right.*

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares bee attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

† *Heb. to the prayer of this place.*

41 Now * therefore ariſe, O Lord, God, into thy reſting place, thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength: Let thy Prieſts, O Lord God, be clothed with ſaluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodneſſe.

* Pſal. 132. 9.

42 O Lord God, turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of Dauid thy ſeruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuen teſtimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen, and glory in the Temple, the people worſhip him. 4 Solomons ſolemne ſacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the feaſt of Tabernacles, and the feaſt of the Dedication of the Altar, diſmiſſeth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giueth him promiſes vpō condition

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the burnt offering, and the ſacrifices, and the glory of the Lord filled the houſe.

* 1. King. 8. 54 &c. leui. 9. 24.

2 And the Prieſts could not enter into the houſe of the Lord, becauſe the glory of the Lord had filled the Lords houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſaw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the Lord vpon the houſe, they bowed themſelues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worſhipped, and praiſed the Lord, *ſaying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the King and all the people, offered ſacrifices before the Lord.

5 And King Solomon offered a ſacrifice of twentie and two thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheepe. So the King and all the people dedicated the houſe of God.

6 * And the Prieſts waited on their offices: the Leuites alſo with inſtruments of muſicke of the Lord, which Dauid the King had made to praiſe the Lord, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praiſed † by their miniſtery: and the Prieſts ſounded trumpets before them, and all Iſrael ſtood.

* 1. Chron. 15. 16.
† *Hebr. by their hand.*

7 Moreouer Solomon hallowed yͤ middle of the Court, that *was* before the houſe of the Lord: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings,

becauſe the braſen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offrings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Alſo at the ſame time Solomon kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, and all Iſrael with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the *Riuer of Egypt.

*Ioſh.13.3

9 And in the eight day they made †a ſolemne aſſembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar ſeuen dayes, and the feaſt ſeuen dayes.

†*Heb.a reſtraint.*

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the ſeuenth moneth, hee ſent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodneſſe that the LORD had ſhewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Iſrael his people.

11 Thus *Solomon finiſhed the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the houſe of the LORD, and in his owne houſe he proſperouſly effected.

*1.King 9 1,&c.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and ſaid vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, *and haue choſen this place to my ſelfe for an houſe of ſacrifice.

*Deut.12. 5.

13 If I ſhut vp heauen that there bee no raine, or if I command the locuſts to deuoure the land, or if I ſend peſtilence among my people:

14 If my people †which are called by my Name, ſhall humble themſelues and pray, and ſeek my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their ſinne, and will heale their land.

†*Heb.vpon whom my Name is called.*

15 Now mine eyes ſhall bee open, and mine *eares attent †vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

*Chap 6. 40.

†*Heb.to the prayer of this place.*

16 For now haue *I choſen, and ſanctified this houſe, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart ſhal be there perpetually.

*Chap.6.6

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and ſhalt obſerue my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

18 Then will I eſtabliſh the throne of thy Kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, ſaying, *†There ſhall not faile thee a man to bee ruler in Iſrael.

*Chap 6. 16.

†*Heb.there ſhall not bee cut off to thee.*

19 *But if ye turne away and forſake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue ſet before you, and ſhall go and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

*Leuit.26. 14.deut 28. 15.

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the roots out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this houſe which I haue ſanctified for my Name wil I caſt out of my ſight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a byword among all nations.

21 And this houſe which is high, ſhall bee an aſtoniſhment to euery one that paſſeth by it; ſo that hee ſhall ſay; *Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this houſe?

*Deut.29. 24.iere.22 8,9.

22 And it ſhall bee anſwered, Becauſe they forſooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worſhipped them, and ſerued them: Therefore hath he brought all this euil vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Iſraelites, rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter remooueth to her houſe. 12 Solomons yeerely ſolemne ſacrifices. 14 He appointeth the Prieſts and Leuites to their places. 17 The Nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND *it came to paſſe (at the ende of twentie yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD, and his owne houſe.)

*1.King.9 10,&c.

2 That the cities which Huram had reſtored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and cauſed the children of Iſrael to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed againſt it.

4 And hee built Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, and all the ſtore-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Alſo he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities with walles, gates and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the ſtore-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-cities, and the cities of the horſmen, and †all that Solomon deſired to build in Ieruſalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

†*Heb.all the deſire of Solomon, which he deſired to build.*

7 ¶ As for the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, which were not of Iſrael:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael conſumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Iſrael did So-

lomon make no ſeruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captaines, and captaines of his charets and horſemen.

10 And theſe *were* the chiefe of King Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fifty, that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the city of Dauid, vnto the houſe that hee had built for her: for hee ſaid, My wife ſhall not dwell in the houſe of Dauid King of Iſrael, becauſe the *places* are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

* 1.King 3.2 & 7.8.

† *Hebr. holyneſſe.*

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which hee had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery * day offering according to the commandement of Moſes, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the ſolemne Feaſts * three times in the yeere, *euen* in the feaſt of Vnleauened bread, and in the feaſt of weekes, and in the feaſt of Tabernacles.

* Exo.29.23

* Exod.13.14. deut.16 16.

14 ¶ And he appointed according to the order of Dauid his father, the * courſes of the Prieſtes to their ſeruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praiſe and miniſter before the Prieſtes, as the duety of euery day required: the * porters alſo by their courſes, at euery gate: for † ſo had Dauid the man of God commanded.

* 1.Chron. 24.1.

* 1.Chron.9 17.

† *Hebr. ſo was the commandement of Dauid the man of God.*

15 And they departed not from the commandemēt of the king vnto the Prieſts and Leuites, concerning any matter or concerning the treaſures:

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the houſe of the LORD, and vntill it was finiſhed: *ſo* the houſe of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the ſea ſide in the land of Edom.

‖ *Or, Elath, deut.2.8.*

18 And Huram ſent him by the handes of his ſeruants, ſhippes, and ſeruants that had knowledge on the ſea; and they went with the ſeruants of Solomon to Ophir, and tooke thence foure hundred and fifty talents of golde, and brought them to King Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wiſdome of Solomon. 13 Solomons golde, 15 His targets. 17 The throne of Iuory. 20 His veſſels. 23 His preſents 25 His charets and horſe. 26 His tributes. 29 His reigne and death.

AND * when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, ſhee came to proue Solomon with hard queſtions at Ieruſalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare ſpices, & gold in abundance, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was in her heart.

* 1.King.10. 1,&c. matt. 12.42. luke 11.31.

2 And Solomon tolde her all her queſtions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had ſeene the wiſedome of Solomon, and the houſe that he had built,

4 And the meate of his table, and the ſitting of his ſeruants, and the attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, his ‖ cup-bearers alſo, and their apparell, and his aſcent, by which hee went vp into the houſe of the LORD; there was no more ſpirit in her.

‖ *Or, butlers.*

5 And ſhe ſaid to the king, It *was* a true † report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖ actes, and of thy wiſedome:

† *Heb. word.*

‖ *Or, ſayings.*

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had ſeene *it*: and behold, the one halfe of the greatneſſe of thy wiſedome was not told me: *for* thou exceedeſt the ſame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand continually before thee, and heare thy wiſdome.

8 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God: which delighted in thee to ſet thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: becauſe thy God loued Iſrael, to eſtabliſh them for euer, therefore made hee thee king ouer them, to doe iudgement and iuſtice.

9 And ſhee gaue the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, & of ſpices great abundance, and precious ſtones: neither was there any ſuch ſpice as the Queene of Sheba gaue king Solomon.

10 And the ſeruants alſo of Huram, and the ſeruants of Solomon, which brought golde from Ophir, brought Algume trees, and precious ſtones.

11 And the King made *of* the Algume trees, ‖ terriſes to the houſe of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harpes and pſalteries for ſingers: and there were none ſuch ſeene before in the land of Iudah.

‖ *Or, ſtaires. Heb. high wayes.*

12 And King Solomon gaue to the queene of Sheba, all her deſire, whatſoeuer ſhe aſked, beſides that which ſhe had broght vnto the king: ſo ſhe turned, and went away to her owne land, ſhe and her ſeruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold, that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred and threeſcore and ſixe talents of gold:

14 Beſides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the Kings of Arabia, and ‖ gouernours of the countrie, brought golde and ſiluer to Solomon.

‖ *Or, captaines.*

15 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred ſhields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *ſhekels* of golde went to one ſhield: and the King put them in the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer yͤ King made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlayd it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* ſixe ſteps to the throne, with a footſtoole of gold, *which were* faſtened to the throne, and † ſtayes on each ſide of the ſitting place, and two lyons ſtanding by the ſtayes.

† *Hebr. hands.*

19 And twelue lyons ſtood there on the one ſide and on the other, vpon the ſixe ſteps. There was not the like made in any Kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking veſſels of King Solomon *were* of golde, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold: ‖ none *were* of ſiluer; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

† *Hebr. ſhut vp.*
‖ *Or, there was no ſiluer in them.*

21 For the kings ſhips went to Tarſhiſh with the ſeruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came the ſhippes of Tarſhiſh bringing gold, and ſiluer, ‖ yuorie, and apes, and peacocks.

‖ *Or, elephants teeth.*

22 And King Solomon paſſed all the Kings of the earth in riches and wiſedome.

23 ¶ And al the Kings of the earth ſought the preſence of Solomon, to heare his wiſedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and raiment, harneſſe, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thouſand ſtalles for horſes, and charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whom hee beſtowed in the charet cities, and with the King at Ieruſalem.

* 1. King. 4. 26.

26 ¶ And he reigned ouer all the kings, * from the ‖ riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and to the border of Egypt.

* Gen. 15. 18.
‖ *That is, Euphrates.*

27 And the King † made ſiluer in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and cedar trees made he as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the low plaines, in abundance.

† *Heb. gaue.*

28 * And they brought vnto Solomon horſes out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

* 1. King. 10. 28. and 2. chro. 1. 16.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the * actes of Solomon firſt and laſt, *are* they not written in the † booke of Nathan the prophet, and in the propheſie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the viſions of * Iddo the Seer, againſt Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat?

* 1. King. 11. 41.
† *Hebr. words.*
* Chap 12. 15.

30 And Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem ouer all Iſrael, fortie yeeres.

31 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and he was buried in the citie of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a ſuite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam, refuſing the olde mens counſell, by the aduice of young men, anſwereth them throughly. 16 Tenne Tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flie.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were al Iſrael come to make him king.

* 1. King. 12. 1. &c.

2 And it came to paſſe when Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither hee had fledde from the preſence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Iſrael came, and ſpake to Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, nowe therefore eaſe thou ſomewhat the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that he put vpon vs, and we will ſerue thee.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam tooke counſell with the old men that had ſtood before Solomon his father while he yet liued, ſaying, What counſel giue ye *me*, to returne anſwere to this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou bee kinde to this people, and pleaſe them, and ſpeake good words to them, they will be thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But hee forſooke the counſell which the old men gaue him, and tooke counſell with the young men that were brought vp with him, that ſtood before him.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that we may returne anſwere to this people, which haue ſpoken to mee, ſaying, Eaſe ſomewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou anſwere the people that ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it ſomewhat lighter for vs: thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My little finger ſhalbe thicker then my fathers loynes.

†Heb. laded.

11 For where as my father †put a heauy yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the thirde day, as the King bade, ſaying, Come againe to me on the third day.

13 And the King anſwered them roughly, and King Rehoboam forſooke the counſell of the old men,

14 And anſwered them after the aduice of the yong men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I will adde thereto: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions.

15 So the King hearkened not vnto the people, for the cauſe was of God, that the LORD might performe his word, which he ſpake by the *hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

*1.King.11.29.

16 ¶ And when all Iſrael *ſaw* that the King would not hearken vnto them, the people anſwered the King, ſaying, What portion *haue* wee in Dauid? and wee *haue* none inheritance in the ſonne of Ieſſe: Euery man to your tents, O Iſrael: and now Dauid, ſee to thine owne houſe. So all Iſrael went to their tents.

B.C
975

17 But as for the children of Iſrael that dwelt in the Cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam ſent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalem.

†Hebr. ſtrengthened himſelfe.

19 And Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raiſing an armie to ſubdue Iſrael, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 Hee ſtrengtheneth the kingdome with forts and prouiſion. 13 The Prieſts and Leuites, and ſuch as feared God, forſaken by Ieroboam, ſtrengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam.

*1.Kings 12,21.&c.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, he gathered of the houſe of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thouſand choſen *men*, which were warriers, to fight againſt Iſrael, that hee might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon, King of Iudah, and to all Iſrael in Iudah and Beniamin, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD; Ye ſhall not goe vp, nor fight againſt your brethren: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going againſt Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ieruſalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, and Teko,

7 And Bethzur, & Shoco, & Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, & Lachiſh, & Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Iudah and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And hee fortified the ſtrong holds, and put captaines in them, and ſtore of vitaile, and of oile and wine.

12 And in euery ſeuerall citie hee put ſhields and ſpeares, and made them exceeding ſtrong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his ſide.

13 ¶ And the Prieſts and the Leuites that *were* in all Iſrael, † reſorted to him out of all their coaſts.

†Hebr. preſented themſelues to him.

14 And the Leuits left their ſuburbs, and their poſſeſſion, and came to Iudah and Ieruſalem: for Ieroboam* and his ſonnes had caſt them off from executing the Prieſtes office vnto the LORD.

*Chap.13.9.

15 And he ordeined him prieſts for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſet their hearts to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, came to Ieruſalem, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they ſtrengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon ſtrong, three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solonon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the ſonne of Dauid to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the ſonne of Ieſſe:

19 Which bare him children, Ieuſh, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, hee tooke *Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, which bare him Abijah, & Atthai, and Ziza, & Shelomith.

*1.King.15. 2.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for he tooke eighteene wiues, and threeſcore concubines, and begate twentie and eight ſonnes, and threeſcore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the ſonne of Maacah the chiefe, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him King.

23 And he dealt wiſely, and diſperſed of all his children throughout all the countreis of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced city: and he gaue them vitaile in abundance: and he deſired † many wiues.

†Hebr. a multitude of wiues.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Rehoboam forſaking the LORD, is puniſhed by Shiſhak. 5 Hee and the Princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from deſtruction, but not from ſpoile. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.*

AND it came to paſſe when Rehoboam had eſtabliſhed the kingdome, and had ſtrengthened himſelfe, he forſooke the Law of the LORD, and all Iſrael with him.

2 And it came to paſſe, that in the fifth yeere of Rehoboam, Shiſhak King of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem, (*becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD)

*1.King.14. 24.and 25.

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threeſcore thouſand horſemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkijms, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ieruſalem, becauſe of Shiſhak, and ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Yee haue forſaken mee, and therefore haue I alſo left you in the hand of Shiſhak.

6 Whereupon, the Princes of Iſrael, and the King humbled themſelues; and they ſaid, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD ſaw that they humbled themſelues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, ſaying, They haue humbled themſelues, *therefore* I will not deſtroy them, but I will grant them ||ſome deliuerance, and my wrath ſhall not bee powred out vpon Ieruſalem, by the hand of Shiſhak.

||Or, a little while.

8 Neuertheles, they ſhalbe his ſeruants, that they may know my ſeruice, and the ſeruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shiſhak King of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem, and tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, he tooke all: hee caried away alſo the ſhields of gold, which Solomon had *made.

*Chap.9. 15.

10 In ſtead of which, King Rehoboam made ſhields of braſſe, and committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard that kept the entrance of the Kings houſe.

11 And when the King entred into the houſe of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himſelfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not deſtroy *him* altogether: ||and alſo in Iudah things went well.

||Or, and yet in Iudah there were good things.

13 ¶ So King *Rehoboam ſtrengthened himſelfe in Ieruſalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and fourty yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned ſeuenteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, the Citie which the LORD had choſen out of all the Tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

*1.King.14. 21.

14 And he did euill, becauſe he ||prepared not his heart to ſeeke the LORD.

||Or, fixed.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam firſt and laſt, are they not written in the †booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? and *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

†Hebr. words.

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid, and Abijah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah ſucceeding, maketh warre againſt Ieroboam. 4 He declareth the right of his cauſe. 13 Truſting in God, hee ouercommeth Ieroboam. 21 The wiues and children of Abijah.*

NOw *in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah.

*1.King.15. 1.&c.

2 Hee reigned three yeeres in Ieruſalem (his mothers name alſo *was* Michaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah †ſet the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thouſand choſen men: Ieroboam alſo ſet the battell in aray againſt him

†Heb. bound together.

him with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mightie men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah ſtood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Heare me thou Ieroboam, and all Iſrael:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Iſrael gaue the kingdome ouer Iſrael to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his ſonnes by a couenant of ſalt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, the ſeruant of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid, is riſen vp, and hath * rebelled againſt his LORD.

*1.King.11.26.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men the children of Belial, and haue ſtrengthened themſelues againſt Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was yong and tender hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now yee thinke to withſtand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the ſonnes of Dauid, and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calues which Ieroboam * made you for gods.

*1.King.12.28.

9 * Haue ye not caſt out the Prieſts of the LORD the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you Prieſts after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? ſo that whoſoeuer commeth to † conſecrate himſelfe with a yong bullocke and ſeuen rammes, the ſame may be a prieſt of *them* that are no gods.

*Chap.11.14.

†*Heb. to fill his hand.*

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and wee haue not forſaken him, and the Prieſts *which* miniſter vnto the LORD, *are* the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites *waite* vpon *their* buſineſſe.

11 * And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt ſacrifices and ſweet incenſe: the * *ſhewebread* alſo *ſet they* in order vpon the pure table, and the Candleſticke of golde with the lamps thereof, to burne euery euening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forſaken him.

*Chap.2.4.

*Leuit.24.6.

12 And behold, God *himſelfe is* with vs for *our* captaine, and his Prieſts with ſounding trumpets to cry alarme againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight ye not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhall not proſper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam cauſed an Ambuſhment to come about behind them: ſo they were before Iudah, and the ambuſhment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battel *was* before and behind: and they cryed vnto the LORD, and the Prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a ſhout: and as the men of Iudah ſhouted, it came to paſſe that God ſmote Ieroboam and all Iſrael before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people ſlewe them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell downe ſlaine of Iſrael, fiue hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought vnder at that time, & the children of Iudah preuailed, becauſe they relyed vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah purſued after Ieroboam and tooke cities from him, Beth-el with the townes thereof, and Ieſhanah with the townes thereof, and Ephrain with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer ſtrength againe in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD ſtrooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and maried fourteene wiues, and begat twenty and two ſonnes, and ſixteene daughters.

22 And the reſt of the actes of Abijah, and his waies, and his ſayings, *are* written in the ‖ ſtory of the Prophet * Iddo.

‖ *Or, commentary.*

* Chap.12.15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Aſa ſucceeding, deſtroyeth idolatry.* 6 *Hauing peace, he ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies.* 9 *Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and ſpoileth the Ethiopians.*

SO Abijah ſlept with his fathers, and they buryed him in the citie of Dauid, and * Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

*1.King.15.8, &c.

2 And Aſa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he tooke away the altars of the ſtrange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

† *Heb, ſtatues.*

4 And commanded Iudah to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the Law and the Commandement.

5 Alſo he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† *Heb. Sunne-images.*

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had reſt, and hee had no warre in thoſe yeeres; becauſe the LORD had giuen him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſaid vnto Iudah, Let vs build theſe cities, and make about them walles, and towres, gates and barres, while the land *is* yet before vs: becauſe wee haue ſought the LORD our God, we haue ſought *him*, and he hath giuen vs reſt on euery ſide: ſo they built, and proſpered.

8 And Aſa had an armie *of men* that bare targets and ſpeares, out of Iudah three hundred thouſand, and out of Beniamin, that bare ſhields and drew bowes, two hundred and fourescore thouſand: all theſe *were* mightie men of valour.

*Chap.16.8.

9 ¶ * And there came out againſt them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſte of a thouſand thouſand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareſhah.

10 Then Aſa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareſhah.

*1.Sam.14.6

|| Or, mortall man.

11 And Aſa cryed vnto the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee to helpe, whither with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we reſt on thee, and in thy Name we goe againſt this multitude: O LORD thou art our God, let not || man preuaile againſt thee.

12 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

† Heb. broken.

13 And Aſa and the people that *were* with him, purſued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themſelues, for they were † deſtroyed before the LORD, and before his hoſte, and they caried away very much ſpoile.

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they ſpoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoile in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattell and caried away ſheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Aſa with Iudah and many of Iſrael moued by the propheſie of Azariah the ſonne of Oded, make a ſolemne couenant with God. 16 Hee putteth downe Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the houſe of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the ſpirit of God came vpon Azariah the ſonne of Oded.

† Heb. before Aſa.

2 And he went out † to meet Aſa, and ſaid vnto him, Heare ye me, Aſa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye ſeeke him, he will be found of you: but if ye forſake him, he will forſake you.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael *hath beene* without the true God, and without a teaching Prieſt, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, and ſought him, he was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

† Heb. beaten in pieces.

6 And nation was † deſtroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduerſitie.

7 Be ye ſtrong therefore, and let not your hands be weake: for your worke ſhall be rewarded.

† Heb. abominations.

8 And when Aſa heard theſe words, and the propheſie of Oded the Prophet, hee tooke courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which hee had taken from mount Ephraim, & renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the ſtrangers with them out of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Iſrael in abundance when they ſaw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themſelues together at Ieruſalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

† Heb. in tha
day.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the ſame time, of the ſpoile *which* they had brought, ſeuen hundred oxen, and ſeuen thouſand ſheepe.

12 And they entred into a couenant to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule.

*Deut 13.

13 That whoſoeuer would not ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, * ſhould be put to death, whether ſmall or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they ſware vnto the LORD with a loud voice, and with ſhouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had ſworne with all their heart, and ſought him with their whole deſire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them reſt round about.

*1.King.1
13.

16 ¶ And alſo concerning * Maachah the mother of Aſa the King, hee remooued her

† Heb horror.

her from being Queene, becauſe ſhe had made an † idole in a groue: and Aſa cut downe her idole, and ſtamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Iſrael: neuertheleſſe the heart of Aſa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himſelfe had dedicated, ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels.

19 And there was no *more* warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Aſa, by the aide of the Syrians, diuerteth Baaſha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproued thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in priſon. 11 Among his other actes in his diſeaſe he ſeeketh not to God, but to the Phyſitians. 13 His death and buriall.

* 1 Kings 15.17.

IN * the ſixe and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Aſa, Baaſha king of Iſrael came vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none goe out or come in to Aſa king of Iudah.

2 Then Aſa brought out ſiluer and golde out of the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and of the kings houſe, and ſent to Benhadad King of Syria that dwelt at † Damaſcus, ſaying;

† Heb. Darmeſek.

3 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue ſent thee ſiluer and golde, goe, breake thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Aſa, and ſent the captaines of † his armies againſt the cities of Iſrael; and they ſmote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the ſtore-cities of Naphtali.

† Heb. which were his.

5 And it came to paſſe, when Baaſha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his worke ceaſe.

6 Then Aſa the king tooke all Iudah, and they caried away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baaſha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7* ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Aſa king of Iudah, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt relyed on the king of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoſte of the king of Syria eſcaped out of thine hand.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a † huge hoſte, with very many charets and horſemen? Yet becauſe thou diddeſt relye on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.

* Cha. 14. 9.
† Heb in a-undance.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run too and fro throughout the whole earth, || to ſhew himſelfe ſtrong in the behalfe of *them*, whoſe heart is perfit towards him. Herein thou haſt done fooliſhly; therefore, from henceforth thou ſhalt haue warres.

angels

|| Or, ſtrongly to holde with them, &c.

themselves

Bp. Bull

Zech. 4.10
Rev. 5.6

10 Then Aſa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a priſon-houſe; for he was in a rage with him becauſe of this thing. And Aſa † oppreſſed ſome of the people the ſame time.

† Heb. cruſhed.

11 ¶ And behold, the actes of Aſa firſt and laſt, lo, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

12 And Aſa in the thirtie and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diſeaſed in his feet, vntill his diſeaſe *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his diſeaſe he ſought not to the LORD, but to the Phyſicians.

13 ¶ And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne ſepulchres which he had † made for himſelfe in the citie of Dauid, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with ſweete odours and diuers kinds *of ſpices* prepared by the Apothecaries arte: and they made a very great burning for him.

† Heb. digged.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoſhaphat ſucceeding Aſa, reigneth well, and proſpereth. 7 He ſendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, ſome of them bring him preſents and tribute. 12 His greatneſſe, captaines and armies.

* 1. King. 15.24.

AND * Iehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, and ſtrengthened himſelfe againſt Iſrael.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and ſet gariſons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Aſa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoſhaphat, becauſe he walked in the firſt wayes of his father Dauid, and ſought not vnto Baalim:

4 But ſought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandements, and not after the doings of Iſrael:

5 Therefore the LORD ſtabliſhed the kingdome in his hand, aud all Iudah † brought to Iehoſhaphat preſents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

† Heb. gaue.

6 And his heart was || lift vp in the waies of the LORD: moreouer he tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah.

|| That is, was encouraged.

7 ¶ Alſo in the third yere of his reigne, he ſent to his princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah.

8 And with them *he ſent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Aſahel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, and Adonijah, aud Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Leuites: and with them, Eliſhama and Iehoram, Prieſts.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, ſo that they made no warre againſt Iehoſhaphat.

† *Heb. was*

11 Alſo *ſome* of the Philiſtines brought Iehoſhaphat preſents, and tribute ſiluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, ſeuen thouſand and ſeuen hundred rammes, and ſeuen thouſand and ſeuen hundred hee goats.

12 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah ‖ caſtles, and cities of ſtore.

‖ *Or, palaces.*

13 And hee had much buſineſſe in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mightie men of valour, *were* in Ieruſalem.

14 And theſe *are* the numbers of them according to the houſe of their fathers: Of Iudah, the captaines of thouſands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mightie men of valour, three hundred thouſand.

15 And † next to him *was* Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and foureſcore thouſand.

† *Heb. at his hand.*

16 And next him was Amaſiah the ſon of Zichri, who willingly offered himſelfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thouſand mightie men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mightie man of valour, and with him, armed men with bow and ſhield two hundred thouſand.

18 And next him *was* Iehoſhabad, and with him an hundred and foureſcore thouſand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 Theſe waited on the King, beſides thoſe whom the King put in the fenced cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoſhaphat ioyned in affinitie with Ahab, *is perſwaded to goe with him againſt* Ramoth Gilead. *4* Ahab *ſeduced by falſe prophets, according to the word of* Micaiah *is ſlaine there.*

NOw Iehoſhaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinitie with Ahab.

2 * And † after *certaine* yeeres, he went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed ſheepe & oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perſwaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth Gilead.

* 1. Kings 22.2.
† *Heb. at the end of yeeres.*

3 And Ahab king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with mee to Ramoth Gilead? And he anſwered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will bee* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therfore the king of Iſrael gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and ſaid vnto them, Shall we go to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And they ſaid, Goe vp, for God will deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoſhaphat ſaide, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD † beſides, that we might enquire of him?

† *Heb. yet or more.*

7 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom wee may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer propheſieth good vnto me, but alwayes euil: the ſame *is* Micaiah the ſonne of Iimal. And Iehoſhaphat ſaide, Let not the king ſay ſo.

8 And the king of Iſrael called for one of his ‖ officers, and ſaide, † Fetch quickely Micaiah the ſonne of Iimla.

‖ *Or, Eunuches.*
† *Heb. haſten.*

9 And the king of Iſrael and Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah ſate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they ſate in a ‖ void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets propheſied before them.

‖ *Or, floore.*

10 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, & ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria, vntill † they be conſumed.

† *Heb. thou conſume them.*

11 And all the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Micaiah, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the wordes of the prophets *declare* good to the king † with one aſſent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, bee like one of theirs, and ſpeake thou good.

† *Heb. with one mouth.*

13 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king ſayd vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall wee goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? and he ſayd, Goe ye vp, and proſper, and they ſhall bee deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king ſaid to him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou ſay nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the mountaines, as ſheepe that haue no ſhepheard: and the LORD ſayd, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne *therefore*, euery man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid to Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* hee would not propheſie good vnto me, || but euill?)

|| *Or, but for euill.*

18 Againe he ſayd; Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting vpon his throne, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtanding on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall entice Ahab king of Iſrael, that hee may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one ſpake, ſaying after this maner, and another ſaying after that maner.

20 Then there came out a * ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will entice him. And the LORD ſayd vnto him, Wherewith?

* Iob.1.6.

21 And he ſayd, I will goe out, and be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD ſayd, Thou ſhalt entice *him*, and thou ſhalt alſo preuaile: goe out, and doe *euen* ſo.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, came neere, and ſmote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and ſayd, Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſayd, Beholde, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt goe || into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelfe.

|| *Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.*

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take ye Micaiah, and carie him backe to Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioaſh the kings ſonne:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feede him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſayd, If thou certainely returne in peace, then hath not the LORD ſpoken by mee. And hee ſayd, Hearken all yee people.

28 So the King of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the King of Iſrael ſayd vnto Iehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and will go to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the King of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the King of Syria had cōmanded the captaines of the charets that *were* with him, ſaying, Fight yee not with ſmall or great, ſaue onely with the king of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe when the captaines of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſayd, It is the King of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight. But Iehoſhaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him and God mooued them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Iſrael, they turned back againe † from purſuing him.

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the King of Iſrael † betweene the ioynts of the harneſſe: therefore he ſaid to his charetman, Turne thine hand that thou mayeſt cary me out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

† *Heb. from after him.*
† *Heb. in his ſimplicitie.*
† *Hebr. betweene the ioynts and betweene the breſtplate.*
† *Heb. made ſicke.*

34 And the battell increaſed that day: howbeit the king of Iſrael ſtaied *himſelfe* vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sunne going downe, he dyed.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoſhaphat, reproued by Iehu, viſiteth his kingdom. 5 His inſtructions to the Iudges. 8 To the Prieſts and Leuites.

AND Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah returned to his houſe in peace to Ieruſalem.

2 And Iehu the ſonne of Hanani the ſeer, went out to meete him, and ſayd to King Iehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? Therfore *is* wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheleſſe, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groues out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeeke God.

* Chap.17. 4,6.

† Heb. he returned and went out.

4 And Iehoſhaphat dwelt at Ieruſalem: and † he went out againe through the people, from Beer-ſheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he ſet Iudges in the land, thorowout all the fenced cities of Iudah, citie by citie,

6 And ſaid to the Iudges, Take heede what yee doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the iudgement.

† Heb. in the matter of iudgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the feare of the LORD bee vpon you, take heed and doe it: for *there is* no * iniquitie with the LORD our God, nor reſpect of perſons, nor taking of gifts.

*Deut.10.17.iob 34.19.act.10.34.rom.2.11.col.2.6.1.pet.1.17.

Sanhedrim

8 ¶ Moreouer in Ieruſalem did Iehoſhaphat ſet of the Leuites, and of the Prieſtes, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuerſies, when they returned to Ieruſalem.

9 And he charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye do in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoeuer ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commaundement, Statutes and Iudgements, ye ſhall euen warne them that they treſpaſſe not againſt the LORD, and ſo wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, and yee ſhall not treſpaſſe.

11 And beholde, Amariah the chiefe prieſt *is* ouer you in al matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the ſonne of Iſhmael, the ruler of the houſe of Iudah, for all the Kings matters: Alſo the Leuites *ſhall be* officers before you. † Deale couragiouſly, and the LORD ſhalbe with the good.

† Hebr. take courage and doe.

CHAP. XX.

1 Iehoſhaphat, in his feare proclaimeth a faſt: 5 his prayer. 14 The propheſie of Iahaziel. 20 Iehoſhaphat exhorteth the people, and ſetteth ſingers to praiſe the Lord. 22 The great ouerthrow of the enemies. 26 The people hauing bleſſed God at Berachah, returne in triumph. 31 Iehoſhaphats reigne. 35 His conuoy of ſhips, which hee made with Ahaziah, according to the propheſie of Eliezer, vnhappily periſhed.

IT came to paſſe after this alſo, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them, *other* beſide the Ammonites, came againſt Iehoſhaphat to battell.

2 Then there came ſome that tolde Iehoſhaphat, ſaying, There commeth a great multitude againſt thee from beyond the Sea on this ſide Syria, and behold, they *bee* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Iehoſhaphat feared, and ſet † himſelfe to ſeeke the LORD, and proclaimed a faſt throughout all Iudah.

† Hebr. his face.

4 And Iudah gathered themſelues together, to aske *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to ſeeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſtood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the houſe of the LORD before the new Court,

6 And ſaid, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen? and ruleſt not thou ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power and might, ſo that none is able to withſtand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, † who didſt driue out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Iſrael, and gaueſt it to the ſeede of Abraham thy friend for euer?

† Hebr. thou

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a ſanctuary therin for thy Name, ſaying,

9 * If, when euill commeth vpon vs, as the ſword, iudgement, or peſtilence, or famine, wee ſtand before this houſe, and in thy preſence (for thy Name *is* in this houſe) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

*Chap.6.28.1.king.8.37.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, & mount Seir, whom thou * wouldeſt not let Iſrael inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and deſtroyed them not:

*Deut.2.9.

11 Beholde, *I ſay*, how they reward vs, to come to caſt vs out of thy poſſeſſion, which thou haſt giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for we haue no might againſt this great company that commeth againſt vs? neither know we what to doe; but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And al Iudah ſtood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Benaiah, the ſonne of Iehiel, the ſonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the ſonnes of Aſaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the middeſt of the Congregation.

15 And he ſaid, Hearken yee, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and thou King Iehoſhaphat, Thus ſaith the LORD vnto you; Be not afraid, nor diſmayed by reaſon of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe ye downe againſt them: behold, they come vp by the † cliffe of Ziz, and ye ſhall find them at the ende of the ‖ brooke, before the wilderneſſe of Ieruel.

† Heb. aſcent.
‖ Or, valley.

17 Ye ſhall not *need* to fight in this *battell*; ſet your ſelues, ſtand ye *ſtill*, and ſee the ſaluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ieruſalem: feare not, nor be diſmayed; to morrow goe out againſt them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoſhaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, fel before the LORD, worſhipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, ſtood vp to praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael, with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they roſe early in the morning, and went foorth into the wilderneſſe of Tekoa: and as they went foorth, Iehoſhaphat ſtood and ſaid, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ieruſalem, * Beleeue in the LORD your God, ſo ſhall you bee eſtabliſhed; beleeue his Prophets, ſo ſhal ye proſper.

* Iſa.7.9.

21 And when hee had conſulted with the people, hee appointed ſingers vnto the LORD, and † that ſhould praiſe the beauty of holineſſe, as they went out before the armie; and to ſay, Praiſe the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

† Hebr. praiſers.

22 ¶ And when they began † to ſing and to praiſe, the LORD ſet ambuſhments againſt the children of Ammon, Moab and mount Seir, which were come againſt Iudah, and ‖ they were ſmitten.

† Heb. and in the time that they, &c.
† Hebr. in ſinging and praiſe.
‖ Or, they ſmote one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, ſtood vp againſt the inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to ſlay and deſtroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped † to deſtroy another.

† Heb. for the deſtruction.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderneſſe, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none eſcaped.

† Heb there was not an eſcaping.

25 And when Iehoſhaphat and his people came to take away the ſpoile of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they ſtript off for themſelues) more then they could carie away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the ſpoile, it was ſo much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they aſſembled themſelues in the valley of ‖ Berachah; for there they bleſſed the LORD: therfore the name of the ſame place was called the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

‖ That is, bleſsing.

27 Then they returned, euery man of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and Iehoſhaphat in the † forefront of them, to goe againe to Ieruſalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

† Heb. head.

28 And they came to Ieruſalem with Pſalteries, and harpes, and trumpets, vnto the houſe of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of *thoſe* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael.

30 So the realme of Iehoſhaphat was quiet; for his God gaue him reſt round about.

31 ¶ * And Iehoſhaphat reigned ouer Iudah: He *was* thirtie and fiue yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

* 1.King.22.41, &c.

32 And hee walked in the way of Aſa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphat firſt and laſt, behold, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the ſonne of Hanani; * who † is mentioned in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael.

† Heb. words.
* 1.King.16.1.
† Hebr. was made to aſcend.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah ioyne himſelfe with Ahaziah king of Iſrael, who did very wickedly:

36 And he ioyned himſelfe with him to make ſhips to goe to Tarſhiſh: and they made the ſhips in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the ſonne of Dodauah of Mareſhah, propheſied againſt Iehoſhaphat, ſaying; Becauſe thou haſt ioyned thy ſelfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: & the ſhips were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarſhiſh.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram ſucceeding Iehoſhaphat, ſlayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 12 The prophecie of Elijah againſt him in writing. 16 Philiſtines and Aarabians oppreſſe him. 18 His incurable diſeaſe, infamous death and buriall.

* 1.Kings 22.50.

NOw * Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Iehoram his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

2 And hee *had* brethren the ſonnes of Iehoſhaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, & Michael, and Shephatiah: All theſe *were* the ſonnes of Iehoſhaphat king of Iſrael.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of ſiluer and of golde, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, becauſe he *was* the firſt borne.

* 2.Kings 8 16,17.

4 Now * when Iehoram was riſen vp to the kingdom of his father, he ſtrengthened himſelfe, and ſlew all his brethren with the ſword, & *diuers* alſo of the Princes of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirty and two yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ieruſalem.

* Chap.22. 2.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, like as did the houſe of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

† *Heb.lampe or candle.*
* 2.Sam.8. 1.kin.11.36. 2.kin.8.19. pſal.132. 11,&c.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not deſtroy the houſe of Dauid, becauſe of the couenant that he had made with Dauid, and as he promiſed, to giue a † light to him and to his * ſonnes for euer.

† *Heb.hand.*

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themſelues a king.

* 2.Kings 8. 21.

9 Then Iehoram * went forth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and hee roſe vp by night, and ſmote the Edomites which compaſſed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The ſame time alſo did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, becauſe he had forſaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, hee made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and cauſed the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him, from Elijah the Prophet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the wayes of Iehoſhaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Aſa king of Iudah:

13 But haſt walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to goe a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the houſe of Ahab, and alſo haſt ſlaine thy brethren of thy fathers houſe, which were better then thy ſelfe:

† *Heb.a gre ſtroke.*

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD ſmite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *ſhalt haue* great ſickenes by diſeaſe of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reaſon of the ſickneſſe day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD ſtirred vp againſt Iehoram the ſpirit of the Philiſtines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

† *Heb.caried captiue.*
|| *Or, Ahazi ah,chap.22. or Azaria ver.6.*

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and † caried away all the ſubſtance that was found in the kings houſe, and his ſonnes alſo and his wiues; ſo that there was neuer a ſonne left him, ſaue || Iehoahaz the yongeſt of his ſonnes.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD ſmote him in his bowels with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And it came to paſſe, that in proceſſe of time, after the end of two yeres, his bowels fell out by reaſon of his ſickeneſſe: ſo hee died of ſore diſeaſes. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

† *Heb.without deſire.*

20 Thirtie and two yeeres olde was hee when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ieruſalem eight yeres, and departed † without being deſired: howbeit, they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah ſucceeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacie with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, hee is ſlaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah deſtroying all the ſeed royall, ſaue Ioaſh, whom Iehoſhabeath his aunt hid, vſurpeth the kingdome.

* 2.Kings 8.24,&c.
* Chap.21. 17.

ANd * the inhabitants of Ieruſalem made Ahaziah his yongeſt ſon, king in his ſtead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had ſlaine all the * eldeſt. So Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

* Chap.21.6

2 Forty and two yeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, & he reigned one yeere in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 Hee alſo walked in the wayes of the houſe of Ahab: for his mother was his counſeller to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did euill in the ſight of the LORD, like the houſe of Ahab: for they were his counſellers after the death of his father to his deſtruction.

5 ¶He walked alſo after their counſell, and went with Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, to warre againſt Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth Gilead: and the Syrians ſmote Ioram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iezreel, becauſe of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah when hee fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to ſee Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab at Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

†Heb.where-
ith they
ounded him.
‖Otherwiſe
alled Ahazi-
h, verſ.1. and
ehoahaz cha.
1.17.

7 And † the deſtruction of Ahaziah was of God by comming to Ioram: For when he was come, he went out with Iehoram againſt Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi, * whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the houſe of Ahab.

†Heb.treading
owne.

2 King.9.7

8 And it came to paſſe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the houſe of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the ſonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that miniſtred to Ahaziah, he ſlew them.

9 * And he ſought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu: and when they had ſlaine him, they buried him: becauſe, ſayd they, hee *is* the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, who ſought the LORD with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziah *had* no power to keepe ſtill the kingdome.

2.Kings
9.27.

10 ¶* But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhee aroſe, and deſtroyed all the ſeede royall of the houſe of Iudah.

2.Kings
11,1.

11 But Iehoſhabeath the daughter of the king, tooke Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſonnes, that were ſlaine, and put him and his nurſe in a bedchamber. So Iehoſhabeath the daughter of king Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the Prieſt (for ſhe was the ſiſter of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, ſo that ſhe ſlew him not.

12 And hee was with them hid in the houſe of God ſixe yeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada hauing ſet things in order, maketh Ioaſh king. 12 Athaliah is ſlaine. 16 Iehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

AND * in the ſeuenth yeere Iehoiada ſtrengthened himſelfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the ſonne of Ieroham, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Iehohanan, and Azariah the ſonne of Obed, and Maaſiah the ſonne of Adaiah, and Eliſhaphat the ſonne of Zichri, into couenant with him.

*2.Kings
11.4,&c.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, and they came to Ieruſalem.

3 And all the congregation made a couenant with the king in the houſe of God: and hee ſaid vnto them, Behold, the kings ſonne ſhall reigne, as the LORD hath * ſaid of the ſonnes of Dauid.

* 2.Sam.11
12.1.king.2
4.and 9.5.
2.chro.6.16
and 7.18.

4 This *is* the thing that ye ſhall doe, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the Prieſts and of the Leuites, *ſhalbe* porters of the † doores.

† Heb.thre-
ſholdi.

5 And a third part ſhall be at the kings houſe, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *ſhalbe* in the courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the houſe of the LORD, ſaue the Prieſtes, and they that miniſter of the Leuites, they ſhall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people ſhall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites ſhall compaſſe the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whoſoeuer elſe commeth into the houſe, he ſhalbe put to death: but be you with the king when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Prieſt had commaunded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe *out* on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Prieſt diſmiſſed not the courſes.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Prieſt deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, ſpeares and bucklers, and ſhields, that had bin king Dauids, which *were* in the houſe of God.

10 And he ſet all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right † ſide of the † Temple to the left ſide of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple, by the king, round about.

† Heb.ſhoulder.
† Heb.houſe.

11 Then they brought out the kings ſonne, and put vpon him the crowne, and * *gaue him* the teſtimouy, & made him king: and Iehoiada and his ſonnes anointed him and ſaid, † God ſaue the king.

* Deut.17.
18.

† Heb.Let the
King liue.

12 ¶Now when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the people running & praiſing the

king, ſhe came to the people into the houſe of the LORD.

13 And ſhe looked, and behold, the king ſtood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land reioyced, and ſounded with trumpets; alſo the ſingers with inſtruments of muſicke; and ſuch as taught to ſing praiſe. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and ſaid, † Treaſon, treaſon.

† *Heb. conſpiracie.*

14 Then Iehoiada the Prieſt brought out the captaines of hundreds that were ſet ouer the hoſt, and ſaid vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and who ſo followeth her, let him bee ſlaine with the ſword. For the Prieſt ſaid; Slay her not in the houſe of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when ſhee was come to the entring of the horſe gate, by the kings houſe, they ſlewe her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the king, that they ſhould be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the houſe of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and ſlew * Mattan the prieſt of Baal before the altars.

*Deut. 13 9.

18 Alſo Iehoiada appoynted the offices of the houſe of the LORD by the hand of the Prieſtes the Leuites, whom Dauid had * diſtributed in the houſe of the LORD, to offer the burnt offrings of the LORD, as it is written in the * Lawe of Moſes, with reioycing and with ſinging, *as it was ordeined* † by Dauid.

*1. Chron. 24. 1.

*Num. 28. 2.

† *Heb. by the hands of Dauid.*

19 And he ſet the * porters at the gates of the houſe of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, ſhould enter in.

*1. Chron. 26. 10.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the King from the houſe of the LORD: and they came through the hie gate into the kings houſe, and ſet the king vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was quiet, after that they had ſlaine Athaliah with the ſword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Ioaſh reigneth well, all the dayes of Iehoiada.* 4 *Hee giueth order for the repaire of the Temple.* 15 *Iehoiada, his death and honourable buriall.* 17 *Ioaſh falling to idolatrie, ſlayeth Zechariah the ſonne of Iehoiada.* 23 *Ioaſh is ſpoyled by the Syrians, and ſlaine by Zabad and Iehozabad.* 27 *Amaziah ſucceedeth him.*

IOaſh * *was* ſeuen yeeres old when he began to reigne; and hee reigned fourtie yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Zibeah of Beer-ſheba.

* 1. King. 12 1. &c.

2 And Ioaſh did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, all the dayes of Iehoiada the Prieſt,

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and hee begat ſonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this that Ioaſh was minded † to repaire the houſe of the LORD.

† *Heb. to renew.*

5 And he gathered together the Prieſts and the Leuites, and ſaid to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Iſrael money to repaire the houſe of your God from yeere to yeere, and ſee that yee haſte the matter: howbeit the Leuites haſtened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and ſaid vnto him, Why haſt thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah and out of Ieruſalem, the collection, *according to the commaundement* of * Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Iſrael, for the tabernacle of Witneſſe?

* Exod 30. 12:13, 14.

7 For the ſonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken vp the houſe of God, and alſo all the dedicate things of the houſe of the LORD, did they beſtow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commaundement they made a cheſt, and ſet it without, at the gate of the houſe of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation thorow Iudah and Ieruſalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection that Moſes the ſeruant of God *laid* vpon Iſrael in the wilderneſſe.

† *Hebr. a voyce,*

10 And all the princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and caſt into the cheſt, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to paſſe that at what time the cheſt was brought vnto the kings office, by the hand of the Leuits: and when they ſaw that *there was* much money: the kings Scribe, and the high Prieſtes officer came and emptied the cheſt, and tooke it, and carried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gaue it to ſuch as did the work of the ſeruice of the

houſe of the LORD, and hired maſons and carpenters to repaire the houſe of the LORD, and alſo ſuch as wrought yron and braſſe to mend the houſe of the LORD.

13 So the workemen wrought, and † the worke was perfected by them, and they ſet the houſe of God in his ſtate, and ſtrengthened it.

† Heb. the healing went vp vpon the worke.

14 And when they had finiſhed it, they brought the reſt of the money before the king and Iehoiada, whereof were made veſſels for the houſe of the LORD, euen veſſels to miniſter, and to || offer withall, & ſpoones, and veſſels of golde and ſiluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the houſe of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Iehoiada.

|| Or, peſtils.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when hee died, an hundred and thirty yeeres old was he when he died.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid among the kings, becauſe hee had done good in Iſrael, both towards God, and towards his houſe.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeiſance to the king: then the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the houſe of the LORD God of their fathers, and ſerued groues and idols: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem for this their treſpaſſe.

19 Yet he ſent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they teſtified againſt them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the Spirit of God † came vpon Zechariah the ſonne of Iehoiada the prieſt, which ſtood aboue the people, and ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith God, Why tranſgreſſe ye the commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot proſper? becauſe yee haue forſaken the LORD, he hath alſo forſaken you.

† Heb. clothed.

21 And they conſpired againſt him, and ſtoned him with ſtones at the commandement of the king, in the court of the houſe of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioaſh the King remembred not the kindnes which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but ſlew his ſonne: and when he died, he ſaid, The LORD looke vpon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe † at the end of the yeere, that the hoſte of Syria came vp againſt him: and they came to Iudah and Ieruſalem, and deſtroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and ſent all the ſpoyle of them vnto the king of † Damaſcus.

† Heb. in the reuolution of the yeere.

† Heb. Darmeſek.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a ſmall company of men, & the LORD deliuered a very great hoſt into their hand, becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers: ſo they executed iudgement againſt Ioaſh.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diſeaſes) his owne ſeruants conſpired againſt him, for the blood of the ſonnes of Iehoiada the Prieſt, and ſlew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but they buried him not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

26 And theſe are they that conſpired againſt him; || Zabad the ſonne of Shimeah an Ammoniteſſe, and Iehozabad the ſonne of || Shimrith a Moabiteſſe.

|| Or, Iozachar. 2. king 12.21.

|| Or, Shomer.

27 ¶ Now concerning his ſonnes, and the greatnes of the burdens laid vpon him, and the † repairing of the houſe of God, behold, they are written in the || ſtory of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Heb. founding.

|| Or, commentary.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 Hee executeth iuſtice on the traitours. 5 Hauing hired an army of Iſraelites againſt the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet he loſeth the hundred talents, and diſmiſſeth them. 11 He ouerthroweth the Edomites. 10. 13 The Iſraelites diſcontented with their diſmiſſion, ſpoyle as they returne home. 14 Amaziah proude of his victory, ſerueth the gods of Edom, and deſpiſeth the admonitions of the Prophet. 17 He prouoketh Ioaſh to his ouerthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 He is ſlaine by conſpiracy.

AMaziah * *was* twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty & nine yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Iehoadan of Ieruſalem.

* 2. King 14. 1, &c.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, but not with a perfit heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when the kingdome was † eſtabliſhed to him, that he ſlewe his ſeruants, that had killed the king his father.

† Heb. confirmed vpon him.

4 But he ſlew not their children, but *did* as *it is* written in the Law in the booke of Moſes, where the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not die for the children, neither ſhall the children die for the fathers; but euery man ſhall die for his owne ſinne.

* Deu. 24.16. 2. king. 14. 6. ier. 31. 30. ezek. 18. 20.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds,

dreds, according to the houſes of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: And he numbred them from twentie yeres old and aboue, and found them three hundred thouſand choyce men, *able* to goe foorth to warre, that could handle ſpeare and ſhield.

6 He hired alſo an hundred thouſand mighty men of valour, out of Iſrael for an hundred talents of ſiluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, ſaying, O king, let not the army of Iſrael goe with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Iſrael, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, doe *it*, be ſtrong for the battell: God ſhall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to caſt downe.

9 And Amaziah ſaide to the man of God, But what ſhal we doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † army of Iſrael? and the man of God anſwered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

† *Heb. band.*

10 Then Amaziah ſeparated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go † home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled againſt Iudah, and they returned home in † great anger.

† *Heb. to their place.*

† *Heb. in heate of anger.*

11 ¶ And Amaziah ſtrengthened himſelfe, and led foorth his people, and went to the valley of ſalt, and ſmote of the children of Seir, ten thouſand.

12 And *other* ten thouſand *left* aliue, did the children of Iudah carry away captiue, & brought them vnto the top of the rocke, and caſt them downe from the top of the rocke, that they were broken all in pieces.

13 ¶ But the † ſouldiers of the armie which Amaziah ſent back, that they ſhould not go with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Beth-horon, and ſmote three thouſand of them, and tooke much ſpoyle.

† *Heb. the ſons of the band.*

14 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, after that Amaziah *was* come from the ſlaughter of the Edomites, that hee brought the gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them vp to bee his gods, and bowed downe himſelfe before them, and burned incenſe vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Amaziah, and hee ſent vnto him a Prophet, which ſaid vnto him, Why haſt thou ſought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to paſſe as he talked with him, that *the king* ſaid vnto him, Art thou made of the kings counſell? forbeare; why ſhouldeſt thou be ſmitten? Then the Prophet forbare, & ſaid, I know that God hath † determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not hearkened vnto my counſell.

† *Heb. counſelled.*

17 ¶ Then Amaziah King of Iudah tooke aduice, and ſent to Ioaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz, the ſonne of Iehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let vs ſee one another in the face.

18 *And Ioaſh king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Iudah, ſaying, The ‖ thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife; and there paſſed by a † wild beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thiſtle.

*2. King. 14.8,9.

‖ *Or, furre buſh, or thorne.*

† *Heb. a beaſt of the field.*

19 Thou ſayeſt, Loe, thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boaſt. Abide now at home, why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee.

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it *came* of God, that he might deliuer them into the hand *of their enemies*, becauſe they ſought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioaſh the king of Iſrael went vp, and they ſaw one another in the face, *both* hee and Amaziah king of Iudah at Beth-ſhemeſh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled euery man to his tent.

† *Heb. ſmitten.*

23 And Ioaſh the king of Iſrael tooke Amaziah king of Iudah the ſonne of Ioaſh, the ſonne of Ioahaz, at Beth-ſhemeſh, and brought him to Ieruſalem, and brake down the wall of Ieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

† *Heb. the gate of it that looketh.*

24 And *hee tooke* all the gold and the ſiluer, and al the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed-Edom, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, the hoſtages alſo, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah, liued after the death of Ioaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the reſt of the acts of Amaziah, firſt and laſt, behold, *are* they not written

ten in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following the LORD, they † made a conſpiracie againſt him in Ieruſalem, and he fledde to Lachiſh: but they ſent to Lachiſh after him, and ſlew him there.

†Hebr.from fter.
†Hebr.conſpi d a conſpi- acie.

28 And they brought him vpon horſes, and buried him with his fathers in the city of || Iudah.

||That is, the City of Da- ud, as it is, 2. King.14.20.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah ſucceeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, proſpereth. 16 Waxing proud, he inuadeth the Prieſts office, and is ſmitten with leproſie. 22 He dieth, and Iotham ſucceedeth him.

THen all the people of Iudah * tooke || Vzziah, who *was* ſixteene yeeres old, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah.

*2.King.14. 21.and 15. 1.
||Or, Aza- iah.

2 Hee built Eloth, and reſtored it to Iudah: after that the King ſlept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeres old *was* Vzziah, when he beganne to reigne, and he reigned fifty and two yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo, *was* Iecoliah of Ieruſalem.

4 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And hee ſought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderſtanding † in the viſions of God: and as long as hee ſought the LORD, God made him to proſper.

†Hebr. in the ſing of God.

6 And hee went foorth and warred againſt the Philiſtines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities || about Aſhdod, and among the Philiſtines.

||Or, in the ountrey of ſhdod.

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians, that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name † ſpread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for hee ſtrengthened himſelfe exceedingly.

†Heb. went.

9 Moreouer Vzziah built towers in Ieruſalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and || fortified them.

||Or, repaired.

10 Alſo hee built towers in the deſert, and || digged many welles, for he had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines: husbandmen *alſo*, and Vine dreſſers in the mountaines, and in || Carmel: for he loued † husbandry.

||Or, cut out any ciſternes.
||Or, fruitfull fields.
†Heb. ground.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoſte of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maaſiah the ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the Kings Captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thouſand and ſixe hundred.

13 And vnder their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thouſand, and ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to helpe the King againſt the enemy.

†Hebr. the power of an army.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throwout all the hoſte, ſhields, and ſpeares, and helmets, and habergions, and bowes, and † ſlings *to caſt* ſtones.

†Hebr. ſtones of ſlings.

15 And hee made in Ieruſalem engines inuented by cunning men, to bee on the towers, and vpon the bulwarkes, to ſhoot arrowes and great ſtones withall: and his name † ſpread farre abroad, for hee was marueilouſly helped, till he was ſtrong.

†Hebr. went foorth.

16 ¶ But when he was ſtrong, his heart was lifted vp to *his* deſtruction: for he tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incenſe vpon the altar of incenſe.

17 And Azariah the Prieſt went in after him, and with him fourescore Prieſts of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withſtood Vzziah the king, and ſaid vnto him, It * appertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incenſe vnto the LORD, but to the * Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron, that are conſecrated to burne incenſe. Goe out of the Sanctuary; for thou haſt treſpaſſed, neither ſhall it *bee* for thine honour from the LORD God.

*Num.18. 7.
*Exod.30. 7.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and *had* a cenſer in his hand, to burne incenſe, and while he was wroth with the Prieſts, the leproſie euen roſe vp in his forehead, before the Prieſts in the houſe of the LORD, from beſide the incenſe Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Prieſt, and all the Prieſts looked vpon him, and behold, hee was leprous in his forehead, and they thruſt him out from thence, yea himſelfe * haſted alſo to goe out, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten him.

*As Eſter 6. 12.

21 * And Vzziah the King was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * ſeuerall houſe being a leper, for he was cut off from the Houſe of the LORD: and Iotham his ſonne *was* ouer the Kings houſe, iudging the people of the land.

*2.King.15. 5.
*Leuit.13. 46.
†Hebr. free.

22 ¶

22 ¶ Now the the reſt of the acts of Vzziah firſt and laſt, did Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz *write*.

23 So Vzziah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall *which belonged* to the Kings: for they ſaid, He *is* a leper: and Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well, proſpereth. 5 Hee ſubdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

*2.King.15.32.

IOtham * was twentie and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Ieruſhah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 Hee built the high gate of the houſe of the LORD, and on the wall of || Ophel, he built much.

|| *Or, the tower.*

4 Moreouer he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forreſts he built caſtles and towres.

5 ¶ He fought alſo with the king of the Ammonites, and preuailed againſt them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the ſame yere, an hundred talents of ſiluer, and ten thouſand meaſures of wheat, and tenne thouſand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him, both the ſecond yeere, and the third.

† *Heb. much.*

6 So Iotham became mighty, becauſe he || prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

|| *Or, eſtabliſhed.*

7 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah.

8 Hee was fiue and twenty yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Iſraelites, is ſent home by the counſell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz, ſending for aid to Aſſyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his diſtreſſe he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

*2.King.16.2.

AHaz * was twentie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem: but he did not that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

2 For hee walked in the wayes of the Kings of Iſrael, and made alſo molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, he || burnt incenſe in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, and burnt *his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

|| *Or, offered ſacrifice.*

*Leuit.18.21.

4 He ſacrificed alſo, and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the King of Syria, and they ſmote him, and caried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damaſcus: And he was alſo deliuered into the hand of the King of Iſrael, who ſmote him with a great ſlaughter.

† *Hebr. Darmeſek.*

6 ¶ For Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah ſlew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thouſand in one day, which were all † valiant men: becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† *Hebr. ſons of valour.*

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, ſlew Maaſeiah the kings ſonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the houſe, and Elkanah that was † next to the King.

† *Hebr. the ſecond to the King.*

8 And the children of Iſrael caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thouſand, women, ſonnes and daughters, and tooke alſo away much ſpoile from them, and brought the ſpoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whoſe name was Oded: and he went out before the hoſte that came to Samaria, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, becauſe the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, hee hath deliuered them into your hand, and yee haue ſlaine them in a rage *that* reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now ye purpoſe to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ieruſalem for bondmen, and bondwomen vnto you: *But* are there not with you, euen with you, ſinnes againſt the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe, which yee haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the ſonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the ſonne of Meſhillemoth, and Iehizkiah the ſonne of Shallum, and Amaſa the ſonne of Hadlai, ſtood vp againſt

gainſt them that came from the warre,

13 And ſaid vnto them, Ye ſhal not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas we haue offended againſt the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our ſinnes and to our treſpaſſe: for our treſpaſſe is great, and *there is* fierce wrath againſt Iſrael.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the ſpoyle before the Princes, and all the Congregation.

15 And the men which were expreſſed by name, roſe vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the ſpoyle clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and ſhod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anoynted them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon aſſes, and brought them to Iericho, * the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

*Deut.34.3.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz ſend vnto the kings of Aſſyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and ſmitten Iudah, and caried away † captiues.

†Heb, a captiuitie.

18 The Philiſtines alſo had inuaded the cities of the low-countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-ſhemeſh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo alſo, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, becauſe of Ahaz king of Iſrael; for he made Iudah naked, and tranſgreſſed ſore againſt the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneſer king of Aſſyria came vnto him, and diſtreſſed him, but ſtrengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion *out* of the houſe of the LORD, and *out* of the houſe of the king, and of the princes, and gaue *it* vnto the king of Aſſyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this diſtreſſe did hee treſpaſſe yet more againſt the LORD: This *is* that king Ahaz.

23 For hee ſacrificed vnto the gods of †Damaſcus, which ſmote him: and he ſaid, Becauſe the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I ſacrifice to them, that they may helpe me: but they were the ruine of him and of all Iſrael.

†Heb, Darmeſek.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the veſſels of the houſe of God, and cut in pieces the veſſels of the houſe of God, and ſhut vp the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and hee made him altars in euery corner of Ieruſalem.

25 And in euery ſeuerall citie of Iudah he made high places to || burne incenſe vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

|| Or, to offer.

26 ¶ Now the reſt of his actes, and of all his wayes, firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

27 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, euen in Ieruſalem: but they brought him not into the ſepulchres of the kings of Iſrael: and Hezekiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He reſtoreth Religion. 5 He exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They ſanctifie themſelues, and cleanſe the houſe of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth ſolemne ſacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Priests.

HEzekiah * began to reigne when hee *was* fiue and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned nine and twentie yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

* 2 Kings 18,1.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the firſt yeere of his reigne, in the firſt moneth, opened the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And hee brought in the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the Eaſt ſtreete,

5 And ſaid vnto them, Heare mee, yee Leuites, ſanctifie now your ſelues, and ſanctifie the houſe of the LORD God of your fathers, and cary forth the filthineſſe out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue treſpaſſed, and done that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forſaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backes.

† Heb. giuen the necke.

7 Alſo they haue ſhut vp the doores of the Porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incenſe, nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place, vnto the God of Iſrael.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem, and hee hath deliuered them to † trouble, to aſtoniſhment, and to hiſſing, as yee ſee with your eyes.

† Heb. commotion.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the

ſword, and our ſonnes, and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuitie for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a Couenant with the LORD God of Iſrael, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My ſonnes, || be not now negligent: for the LORD hath choſen you to ſtand before him, to ſerue him, and that you ſhould miniſter vnto him, and || burne incenſe.

||Or, bee not now deceiued.
* Num.8.14. and 18.2,6.
||Or, offer ſacrifice.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites aroſe, Mahath the ſonne of Amaſhai, and Ioel the ſonne of Azariah, of the ſonnes of the Kohathites: and of the ſonnes of Merari, Kiſh the ſonne of Abdi, and Azariah the ſonne of Iahalelel: and of the Gerſhonites Ioah, the ſonne of Zimmah, and Eden the ſonne of Ioah:

13 Aud of the ſons of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the ſonnes of Aſaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the ſonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the ſonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and ſanctified themſelues, and came according to the commandement of the King, || by the words of the LORD, to cleanſe the houſe of the LORD.

||Or, in the buſineſſe of the Lord.

16 And the Prieſts went into the inner part of the houſe of the LORD, to cleanſe *it*, and brought out all the vncleanneſſe that they found in the Temple of the LORD, into the court of the houſe of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it*, to carie *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth to ſanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth, came they to the porch of the LORD. So they ſanctified the houſe of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the ſixteenth day of the firſt moneth, they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, & ſaid, We haue cleanſed all the houſe of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offring, with all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhewbread table, with all the veſſels thereof.

19 Moreouer, all the veſſels which king Ahaz in his reigne did caſt away in his tranſgreſſion, haue we prepared and ſanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King roſe early, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went vp to the houſe of the LORD.

21 And they brought ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes, and ſeuen lambes, and ſeuen hee goats for a * ſinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and he commanded the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD.

* Leuit.4.14

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the Prieſts receiued the blood, and * ſprinkled it on the altar: likewiſe when they had killed the rams, they ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar: they killed alſo the lambes, and they ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar.

* Leuit.8.14, 15.heb.9.21

23 And they brought † foorth the hee goats for the ſinne offring, before the King and the congregation, and laid their * hands vpon them:

† Heb.neere.
* Leuit.4.15

24 And the Prieſts killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the altar, to make an atonement for all Iſrael: for the King commaunded that the burnt offering and the ſinne offering *ſhould be made* for all Iſrael.

25 * And he ſet the Leuites in the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, with pſalteries, and with harps, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the Kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for *ſo was* the commaundement † of the LORD † by his Prophets.

* 1.Chr.16, 4 and 25.6.
† Heb.by the hand of the Lord.
† Heb.by the hand of.

26 And the Leuites ſtood with the inſtruments of Dauid, and the Prieſtes with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offring vpon the altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the ſong of the LORD began *alſo* with the trumpets, and with the † inſtruments *ordeined* by Dauid King of Iſrael.

† Heb.in the time.
† Hebr.hands of inſtruments.

28 And all the Congregation worſhipped, and the † ſingers ſang, and the trumpeters ſounded: *and* all *this continued* vntill the burnt offering was finiſhed.

† Heb.ſong.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the King and all that were † preſent with him, bowed themſelues and worſhipped.

† Heb.found.

30 Moreouer Hezekiah the King and the princes, commanded the Leuites to ſing praiſe vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, & of Aſaph the Seer: and they ſang praiſes with gladneſſe, and they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

31 Then Hezekiah anſwered and ſaid, Now ye haue † conſecrated your ſelues vnto the LORD: come neere and bring ſacrifices, and thanke-offerings into the houſe of the LORD. And the Congregation brought

|| Or, filled your hand.

brought in ſacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offrings which the congregation brought, *was* threeſcore and ten bullockes, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all theſe *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the conſecrated things *were*, ſixe hundred oxen, and three thouſand ſheepe.

34 But the Prieſtes were too fewe, ſo that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites † did helpe them, till the worke was ended, and vntill the *other* Prieſtes had ſanctified themſelues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright in heart, to ſanctifie themſelues, then the Prieſts.

† *Hebr. ſtrengthened them.*

35 And alſo the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, & the drinke offrings, for *euery* burnt offering. So the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD was ſet in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* ſuddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a ſolemne Paſſeouer on the ſecond moneth, for Iudah and Iſrael. 13 The aſſembly hauing deſtroyed the altars of idolatry, keepe the feaſt fourteene dayes. 27 The Prieſtes and Leuites bleſſe the people.

AND Hezekiah ſent to all Iſrael and Iudah, and wrote letters alſo to Ephraim & Manaſſeh, that they ſhould come to the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem, to keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

2 For the king had taken counſell, and his princes, and all the congregation in Ieruſalem, to keepe the Paſſeouer in the ſecond * moneth.

* Num. 19. 11.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, becauſe the Prieſts had not ſanctified themſelues ſufficiently, neither had the people gathered themſelues together to Ieruſalem.

4 And the thing † pleaſed the king, and all the Congregation.

† *Heb. was right in the eyes of the king.*

5 So they eſtabliſhed a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Iſrael, from Beerſheba euen to Dan, that they ſhould come to keep the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD God of Iſrael at Ieruſalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in ſuch ſort*, as it was written.

6 So the poſtes went with the letters † from the king and his princes throughout all Iſrael and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the king, ſaying; Ye children of Iſrael, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac and Iſrael, and he will returne to the remnant of you, that are eſcaped out of the hand of the kings of Aſſyria.

† *Heb. from the hand.*

7 And bee not yee like your fathers, and like your brethren, which treſpaſſed againſt the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to deſolation, as ye ſee.

8 Now † bee yee not ſtiffe-necked as your fathers were, *but* † yeelde your ſelues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuarie, which hee hath ſanctified for euer: and ſerue the LORD your God, that the fierceneſſe of his wrath may turne away from you.

† *Heb. Harden not your necks.*
† *Heb. giue the hand.*

9 For if yee turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren, and your children ſhall *finde* compaſſion before them that leade them captiue, so that they ſhall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and * mercifull, and will not turne away *his* face from you, if yee returne vnto him.

* Exod. 34. 5

10 So the poſts paſſed from city to city, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to ſcorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheleſſe, diuers of Aſher and Manaſſeh, and of Zebulun humbled themſelues, and came to Ieruſalem.

12 Alſo in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to do the commandement of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there aſſembled at Ieruſalem much people, to keepe the feaſt of vnleauened bread in the ſecond moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they aroſe and tooke away the * altars that *were* in Ieruſalem, and all the altars for incenſe tooke they away, and caſt *them* into the brooke Kidron.

* Chap. 28. 24.

15 Then they killed the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the ſecond moneth: and the Prieſtes and the Leuites were aſhamed, & ſanctified themſelues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they ſtood in † their place after their maner, according to the Law of Moſes the man of God: The Prieſts ſprinkled the blood, *which they receiued* of the hand of the Leuites.

† *Heb. their ſtanding.*

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not ſanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Paſſeouers for euery one that was not cleane, to ſanctifie *them* vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* many of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, Iſſachar, and Zebulun, had not cleanſed themſelues: yet did they eate the Paſſeouer otherwiſe then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, ſaying, The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to ſeeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *cleanſed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Iſrael that were † preſent at Ieruſalem, kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen daies with great gladnes: and the Leuites and the Prieſts praiſed the LORD day by day, *ſinging* with † loud inſtruments vnto the LORD.

† Heb. found

† Heb. inſtruments of ſtrength.

22 And Hezekiah ſpake † comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eate thorowout the feaſt, ſeuen dayes, offering peace offerings, and making confeſſion to the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. to the heart of all, &c.

23 And the whole aſſembly took counſell to keepe other ſeuen daies: and they kept *other* ſeuen daies with gladneſſe.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah † did giue to the Congregation, a thouſand bullockes, and ſeuen thouſand ſheepe; and the princes gaue to the Congregation a thouſand bullokes, and ten thouſand ſheepe, and a great number of Prieſts ſanctified themſelues.

† Heb. lifted vp or offered.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Prieſts and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Iſrael, and the ſtrangers that came out of the land of Iſrael, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ieruſalrm: for ſince the time of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid king of Iſrael, *there was* not the like in Ieruſalem.

27 ¶ Then the Prieſts, the Leuites aroſe, and bleſſed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *vp* to † his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto heauen.

† Heb. the habitation of his holineſſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in deſtroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courſes of the Prieſts and Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardneſſe in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to diſpoſe of the tithes. 20 The ſinceritie of Hezekiah.

NOw when all this was finiſhed, all Iſrael that were † preſent, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, & threw downe the high places and the altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim alſo and Manaſſeh, † vntill they had vtterly deſtroyed them all. Then all the children of Iſrael returned euery man to his poſſeſſion into their owne cities.

† Heb. found
* 2. Kin. 18.
† Heb. ſtatue

† Heb. vntil make an end.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courſes of the Prieſts and the Leuites after their courſes, euery man according to his ſeruice, the Prieſts and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to miniſter and to giue thankes, and to prayſe in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *Hee appointed* alſo the kings portion of his ſubſtance, for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and euening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the Newmoones, and for the ſet feaſts, as it *is* written in the Law * of the LORD.

*Num. 28.

4 Moreouer, he commanded the people that dwelt in Ieruſalem, to giue the portion of the Prieſtes, and the Leuites, that they might bee incouraged in the Lawe of the LORD.

5 ¶ And aſſoone as the commaundement † came abroad, the children of Iſrael brought in abundance the firſt fruites of corne, wine and oile, and || hony, and of all the increaſe of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

† Heb. broug foorth.
|| Or, dates.

6 And concerning the children of Iſrael and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they *alſo* brought in the tithes of oxen and ſheep, and the tithe of holy * things, which were conſecrated *vnto* the LORD their God, *and* layd *them* † by heapes.

* Leuit. 27. 30. deut. 14. 28.
† Heb. heap heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finiſhed *them* in the ſeuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came, and ſawe the heapes, they bleſſed the LORD, and his people Iſrael.

9 Then Hezekiah queſtioned with the Prieſts and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Prieſt of the houſe of Zadok, anſwered him, and ſaide, Since *the people* began to bring the offrings
into

into the houſe of the LORD, we haue had enough to eat, and haue left plentie: for the LORD hath bleſſed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great ſtore.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commaunded to prepare || chambers in the houſe of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

|| *Or, ſtore-houſes.*

12 And brought in the offrings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Aſahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Iſmachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* ouerſeers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the King, and Azariah the ruler of the houſe of God.

† *Heb. at the hand.*

14 And Kore the ſonne of Immah the Leuite the porter toward the Eaſt, *was* ouer the free will offerings of God, to diſtribute the oblations of the LORD, and the moſt holy things.

15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Ieſhua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Prieſts, in *their* || ſet office, to giue to their brethren by courſes, as well to the great as to the ſmall:

† *Heb. at his hand.*

|| *Or, truſt.*

16 Beſide their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the houſe of the LORD, his dayly portion for their ſeruice in their charges, according to their courſes:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Prieſts by the houſe of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeere old and vpward, in their charges by their courſes:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their daughers, through all the congregation: for in their || ſet office they ſanctified themſelues in holines.

|| *Or, truſt.*

19 Alſo of the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſts, which *were* in the fields of the ſuburbs of their cities, in euery ſeuerall city, the men that *were* expreſſed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Prieſts, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that he began in the ſeruice of the houſe of God, and in the law, and in the commaundements to ſeeke his God, hee did *it* with all his heart, and proſpered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himſelfe, and incourageth his people. 9 Againſt the blaſphemies of Sennacherib by meſſage and letters, Hezekiah and Iſaiah pray. 21 An Angel deſtroyeth the hoſte of the Aſſyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his ſickneſſe, God giueth him a ſigne of recouery. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and workes. 31 His errour in the embaſſage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manaſſeh ſucceedeth him.

AFter * theſe things and the eſtabliſhment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came, and entred into Iudah, and encamped againſt the fenced cities, & thought † to win them for himſelfe.

* 2.King.18.13,&c. eſay 36.1,&c.

† *Hebr. to breake them vp.*

2 And when Hezekiah ſaw that Sennacherib was come, and that † hee was purpoſed to fight againſt Ieruſalem,

† *Heb. his face* was *to warre.*

3 Hee tooke counſell with his princes, and his mighty men, to ſtop the waters of the fountaines, which *were* without the city: and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who ſtopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that † ran thorow the midſt of the land, ſaying, Why ſhould the kings of Aſſyria come, and find much water?

† *Hebr. ouerflowed.*

5 Alſo hee ſtrengthened himſelfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raiſed *it* vp to the towers, and another wall without, and prepared Millo *in* the citie of Dauid, and made || darts and ſhields in abundance.

|| *Or, ſwords, or weapons.*

6 And hee ſet captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the ſtreet of the gate of the city, and ſpake † comfortably to them, ſaying;

† *Heb. he ſpake to their heart.*

7 Be ſtrong and couragious, be not afrayde nor diſmayed for the King of Aſſyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *bee* moe with vs, then with him.

8 * With him *is* an arme of fleſh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people † reſted themſelues vpon the words of Hezekiah king of Iudah.

* Iere.17.5.

† *Heb. leaned.*

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Aſſyria ſend his ſeruants to Ieruſalem (but he *himſelfe laid ſiege* againſt Lachiſh, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ieruſalem, ſaying;

* 2 Kings 18.17.

† *Heb. dominion.*

10 Thus ſaith Sennacherib king of Aſ-

|| Or, in the ſtrong hold.

ſyria, Whereon doe ye truſt, that ye abide ||in the ſiege in Ieruſalem ?

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perſwade you to giue ouer your ſelues to die by famine, and by thirſt, ſaying, The LORD our God ſhall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria ?

12 Hath not the ſame Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhal worſhip before one altar, and burne incenſe vpon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of thoſe lands any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of thoſe nations, that my fathers vtterly deſtroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God ſhould be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perſwade you on this maner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, & out of the hand of my fathers: how much leſſe ſhall your God deliuer you out of mine hand ?

16 And his ſeruants ſpake yet *more* againſt the LORD God, and againſt his ſeruant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote alſo letters to raile on the LORD God of Iſrael, and to ſpeake againſt him, ſaying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: ſo ſhall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a lowd voyce in the Iewes ſpeach vnto the people of Ieruſalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Ieruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of the earth *which were* the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this *cauſe* Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, prayed and cried to heauen.

*2.Kings 19.35.&c.

† Heb.made him fall.

21 ¶ *And the LORD ſent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the king of Aſſyria: ſo he returned with ſhame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the houſe of his god, they that came forth of his owne bowels, †ſlew him there with the ſword.

22 Thus the LORD ſaued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Aſſyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on euery ſide.

† Heb.precious things.

23 And many brought giftes vnto the LORD to Ieruſalem, and †preſents to Hezekiah King of Iudah: ſo that he was magnified in the ſight of all nations, from thenceforth.

* 2.Kin.20.1.iſa.38.1.

|| Or, wrought a miracle for him.

24 ¶ *In thoſe daies Hezekiah was ſicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and he ſpake vnto him, and he || gaue him a ſigne.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefite done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem.

† Hebr. the lifting vp.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezekiah humbled himſelfe for †the pride of his heart, (*both* he and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem) ſo that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† Heb.inſtruments of deſire.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour: and hee made himſelfe treaſuries for ſiluer, and for gold, and for precious ſtones, and for ſpices, and for ſhieldes, and for all manner of †pleaſant iewels.

28 Store-houſes alſo for the increaſe of corne, and wine, and oyle; and ſtals for all maner of beaſts, and coats for flocks.

29 Moreouer, hee prouided him cities, and poſſeſſions of flockes, and herdes in abundance: for God had giuen him ſubſtance very much.

30 This ſame Hezekiah alſo ſtopped the vpper watercourſe of Gihon, and brought it ſtraight downe to the Weſtſide of the citie of Dauid. And Hezekiah proſpered in all his works.

† Heb. interpreters.

* 2.King.20 12.iſa.39.1.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the buſineſſe* of the †ambaſſadours of the princes of Babylon, who *ſent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

† Heb.kindneſſes.

32 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and his †goodneſſe, behold, they are written in the viſion of Iſaiah the Prophet, the ſonne of Amoz, *and* in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

|| Or, higheſt.

33 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the || chiefeſt of the

ſepulchres of the ſonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manaſſeh his wicked reigne. 3 He ſetteth vp idolatry, and would not be admoniſhed. 11 He is caried into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God hee is releaſed, and putteth downe idolatry. 18 His actes. 20 He dying, Amon ſucceedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is ſlaine by his ſeruants. 25 The murderers being ſlaine, Ioſiah ſucceedeth him.

*2.King.21.1.&c.

MAnaſſeh* was twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem:

*Deut.18.9.

2 But did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, *whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

†*Heb. he returned and built.*

*2.King.18 4.

3 ¶ For † he built againe the hie places which Hezekiah his father had * broken downe, and he reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

*Deut.12.11 1.king 8.29 and 9.3. 2.chron.6.6 and 7.16.

4 Alſo hee built altars in the houſe of the LORD, wherof the LORD had ſaid, * In Ieruſalem ſhall my Name be for euer.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And hee cauſed his children to paſſe thorow the fire in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom: alſo he obſerued times, & vſed inchantments, and vſed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar ſpirit, and with wizards: hee wrought much euill in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

*Pſal.132.14.

7 And he ſet a carued image (the idole which hee had made) in the houſe of God, of which God had ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne: In * this houſe, and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen before all the tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer.

*2.Sam.7.10.

8 Neither will I any more remoue the foot * of Iſrael from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers; ſo that they will take heede to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole law, and the ſtatutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

9 So Manaſſeh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to erre, *and* to doe worſe then the heathen, whome the LORD had deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the LORD ſpake to Manaſſeh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

† *Heb. which were the kings.*

|| *Or, chaines.*

11 ¶ Wherfore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoſt † of the king of Aſſyria, which tooke Manaſſeh among the thornes, and bound him with || fetters, and caried him to Babylon.

12 And when hee was in affliction, hee beſought the LORD his God, and humbled himſelfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and hee was intreated of him, & heard his ſupplication, and brought him againe to Ieruſalem into his kingdome. Then Manaſſeh knewe that the LORD he *was* God.

|| *Or, the tower*

14 Now after this, hee built a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the Weſtſide of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fiſh-gate, and compaſſed about || Ophel, and raiſed it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And he tooke away the ſtrange gods and the idole out of the houſe of yͤ LORD, and all the altars that hee had built in the mount of the houſe of the LORD, and in Ieruſalem, and caſt *them* out of the citie.

16 And hee repaired the altar of the LORD, and ſacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offerings, and commanded Iudah to ſerue the LORD God of Iſrael.

17 Neuertheleſſe, the people did ſacrifice ſtil in the hie places, *yet* vnto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the wordes of the ſeers that ſpake to him in the name of the LORD God of Iſrael, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael:

|| *Or, Hoſai.*

19 His prayer alſo, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his ſinne, and his treſpaſſe, and the places wherein hee built high places, and ſet vp groues and grauen images before hee was humbled: behold, they are written among the ſayings of || the Seers.

20 ¶ So Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne houſe: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*2.King.21.19,&c.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twentie yeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ieruſalem.

22 But he did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, as did Manaſſeh his father: for Amon ſacrificed vnto all the

carued images, which Manaſſeh his father had made, and ſerued them;

† Heb. multiplied treſpaſſe.

23 And humbled not himſelfe before the LORD, as Manaſſeh his father had humbled himſelfe: but Amon † treſpaſſed more and more.

24 And his ſeruants conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him in his owne houſe.

25 ¶ But the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Ioſiah his ſonne king in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Ioſiah his good reigne.* 3 *He deſtroyeth idolatry.* 8 *He taketh order for the repaire of the Temple.* 14 *Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Ioſiah ſendeth to Huldah to inquire of the Lord.* 23 *Huldah propheſieth deſtruction of Ieruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Ioſiahs time.* 29 *Ioſiah cauſing it to be read in a ſolemne aſſembly, reneweth the couenant with God.*

* 2.Kings. 22.1,&c.

IOſiah * *was* eight yeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ieruſalem one and thirtie yeeres.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

*1.King. 13.2.

3 ¶ For in the eight yeere of his reigne, while he was yet young, hee began to ſeeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere he began to * purge Iudah and Ieruſalem from the hie places, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

*Leuit. 26.30.
||Or, Sunne-images.
†Heb. face of the graues

4 * And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his preſence, and || the images that were on high aboue them, hee cut downe, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made duſt of *them*, and ſtrowed *it* vpon the † graues of them that had ſacrificed vnto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the prieſts vpon their altars, and cleanſed Iudah and Ieruſalem.

||Or, maules.

6 And *ſo did he* in the cities of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their || mattockes, round about.

†Heb. to make powder.

7 And when he had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into powder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Iſrael, he returned to Ieruſalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when hee had purged the land, and the houſe; hee ſent Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah, and Maaſiah the gouernor of the citie, and Ioah the ſonne of Ioahaz the recorder, to repaire the houſe of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Prieſt, they deliuered the money that was brought into the houſe of God, which the Leuites that kept the dores, had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Iſrael, and of all Iudah, and Beniamin, and they returned to Ieruſalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen that had yͤ ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workmen that wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire and mend the houſe.

||Or, to rafter

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen ſtone, & timber for couplings, and || to floore the houſes, which the kings of Iudah had deſtroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully, and the ouerſeers of them *were* Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the ſonnes of Merari, and Shechariah, and Meſhullam, of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, to ſet *it* forward: and *other* of the Leuites, all that could skill of inſtruments of muſicke.

13 Alſo they *were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and *were* ouerſeers of all that wrought the work in any maner of ſeruice: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes, and officers, and porters.

*2.King 22.8 &c.
†Heb. by the hand of.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah the Prieſt * found a booke of the Law of the LORD, *giuen* by Moſes.

15 And Hilkiah anſwered & ſaid to Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

†Heb. to the hand of.

16 And Shaphan carried the booke to the king, and brought the king word backe againe, ſaying, All that was committed † to thy ſeruants, they doe *it*.

†Heb. powred out, or melted.

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerſeers, and to the hand of the workemen.

†Heb. in it.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe tolde the king, ſaying, Hilkiah the Prieſt hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

19 And it came to paſſe when the king had heard the words of the Law, that hee rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and || Abdon the ſonne of Micah, and Shaphan the ſcribe, and Aſaiah a ſeruant of the kings, ſaying,

|| Or, Achbor, 2.king 22.12

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for mee, and for them that are left in Iſrael and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, becauſe our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the king had *appoynted* went to Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſonne of Tikuath, the ſonne of || Haſrah, keeper of the † wardrobe (now ſhe dwelt in Ieruſalem in the || colledge,) and they ſpake to her to that *effect*.

|| Or, Harhas, 2.king.24.14
† Heb.garments.
|| Or, in the ſchoole, or in the ſecond part.

23 ¶ And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael: Tell ye the man that ſent you to me,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curſes that are written in the booke which they haue read before the king of Iudah:

25 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and haue burned incenſe vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their handes, therefore my wrath ſhall bee powred out vpon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Iudah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall ye ſay vnto him: Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *concerning* the words which thou haſt heard:

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou didſt humble thy ſelfe before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelfe before mee, and didſt rend thy clothes, and weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt bee gathered to thy graue in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all the euill that I wil bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought the king word againe.

29 ¶ * Then the king ſent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

* 2.Kings 23.1.

30 And the king went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and the prieſts and the Leuites, and all the people † great and ſmall: and he read in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the couenant, that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb.from great euen to ſmall.

31 And the king ſtood in his place, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, & his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, with all his heart, and with all his ſoule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And he cauſed all that were † preſent in Ieruſalem and Beniamin, to ſtand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

† Heb.found.

33 And Ioſiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *perteined* to the children of Iſrael, and made all that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerue, *euen* to ſerue the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

† Heb.from after.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Ioſiah keepeth a moſt ſolemne Paſſeouer. 10 Hee prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is ſlaine at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Ioſiah.

MOreouer * Ioſiah kept a Paſſeouer vnto the LORD in Ieruſalem: and they killed the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth * *day* of the firſt moneth.

* 2 King.23 21,22.
* Exod.12.6

2 And he ſet the Prieſts in their charges, and encouraged them to the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD,

3 And ſaid vnto the Leuites, that taught all Iſrael, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the houſe, which Solomon the ſonne of Dauid king of Iſrael did build; *it ſhall* not *be* a burden vpon *your* ſhoulders: ſerue now the LORD your God, and his people Iſrael.

4 And prepare *your ſelues* by the houſes of your fathers, after your courſes, according to the * writing of Dauid king of Iſrael, and according to the * writing of Solomon his ſonne.

* 1.Chron.9 10 & chap. 23,24.25, and 26.
* 2.Chron.8 14.

5 And ſtand in the holy place according to the diuiſions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuiſiõ of the families of the Leuites.

† Heb.the houſe of the fathers.
† Heb the ſonnes of the people.

6 So kill the Paſſeouer, and ſanctifie your ſelues, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

carued images, which Manaſſeh his father had made, and ſerued them;

23 And humbled not himſelfe before the LORD, as Manaſſeh his father had humbled himſelfe: but Amon † treſpaſſed more and more.

† Heb. multiplied treſpaſſe.

24 And his ſeruants conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him in his owne houſe.

25 ¶ But the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Ioſiah his ſonne king in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ioſiah his good reigne. 3 He deſtroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repaire of the Temple. 14 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Ioſiah ſendeth to Huldah to inquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah propheſieth deſtruction of Ieruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Ioſiahs time. 29 Ioſiah cauſing it to be read in a ſolemne aſſembly, reneweth the couenant with God.

IOſiah * *was* eight yeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ieruſalem one and thirtie yeeres.

* 2. Kings. 22.1, &c.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eight yeere of his reigne, while he was yet young, hee began to ſeeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere he began to * purge Iudah and Ieruſalem from the hie places, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

* 1. King. 13. 2.

4 * And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his preſence, and || the images that were on high aboue them, hee cut downe, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made duſt of *them*, and ſtrowed *it* vpon the † graues of them that had ſacrificed vnto them.

* Leuit. 26. 30.
|| *Or, Sunne-images.*
† *Heb. face of the graues*

5 And he burnt the bones of the prieſts vpon their altars, and cleanſed Iudah and Ieruſalem.

6 And *ſo did he* in the cities of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their || mattockes, round about.

|| *Or, maules.*

7 And when he had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into powder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Iſrael, he returned to Ieruſalem.

† *Heb. to make powder.*

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when hee had purged the land, and the houſe; hee ſent Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah, and Maaſiah the gouernor of the citie, and Ioah the ſonne of Ioahaz the recorder, to repaire the houſe of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Prieſt, they deliuered the money that was brought into the houſe of God, which the Leuites that kept the dores, had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Iſrael, and of all Iudah, and Beniamin, and they returned to Ieruſalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen that had yͤ ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workmen that wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire and mend the houſe.

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen ſtone, & timber for couplings, and || to floore the houſes, which the kings of Iudah had deſtroyed.

|| *Or, to rafte*

12 And the men did the work faithfully, and the ouerſeers of them *were* Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the ſonnes of Merari, and Shechariah, and Meſhullam, of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, to ſet *it* forward: and *other* of the Leuites, all that could skill of inſtruments of muſicke.

13 Alſo they *were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and *were* ouerſeers of all that wrought the work in any maner of ſeruice: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah the Prieſt * found a booke of the Law of the LORD, *giuen* by Moſes.

* 2. King 22. 8 &c.
† *Heb. by the hand of.*

15 And Hilkiah anſwered & ſaid to Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the booke to the king, and brought the king word backe againe, ſaying, All that was committed † to thy ſeruants, they doe *it*.

† *Heb. to the hand of.*

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerſeers, and to the hand of the workemen.

† *Heb. powred out, or melted.*

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe tolde the king, ſaying, Hilkiah the Prieſt hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

† *Heb. in it.*

19 And it came to paſſe when the king had heard the words of the Law, that hee rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and || Abdon the ſonne of Micah, and Shaphan the ſcribe, and Aſaiah a ſeruant of the kings, ſaying,

|| Or, Achbor, 2.king 22.12

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for mee, and for them that are left in Iſrael and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, becauſe our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the king had *appoynted* went to Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſonne of Tikuath, the ſonne of || Haſrah, keeper of the † wardrobe (now ſhe dwelt in Ieruſalem in the || colledge,) and they ſpake to her to that *effect*.

|| Or, Harhas, 2.king.24.14
† Heb. garments.
|| Or, in the ſchoole, or in the ſecond part.

23 ¶ And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael: Tell ye the man that ſent you to me,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curſes that are written in the booke which they haue read before the king of Iudah:

25 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and haue burned incenſe vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their handes, therefore my wrath ſhall bee powred out vpon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Iudah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall ye ſay vnto him: Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *concerning* the words which thou haſt heard:

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou didſt humble thy ſelfe before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelfe before mee, and didſt rend thy clothes, and weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt bee gathered to thy graue in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all the euill that I wil bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought the king word againe.

29 ¶ * Then the king ſent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

* 2.Kings 23.1.

30 And the king went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and the prieſts and the Leuites, and all the people † great and ſmall: and he read in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the couenant, that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. from great euen to ſmall.

31 And the king ſtood in his place, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, & his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, with all his heart, and with all his ſoule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And he cauſed all that were † preſent in Ieruſalem and Beniamin, to ſtand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

† Heb. found.

33 And Ioſiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Iſrael, and made all that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerue, *euen* to ſerue the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

† Heb. from after.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Ioſiah keepeth a moſt ſolemne Paſſeouer. 10 Hee prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is ſlaine at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Ioſiah.

MOreouer * Ioſiah kept a Paſſeouer vnto the LORD in Ieruſalem: and they killed the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth * *day* of the firſt moneth.

* 2 King.23 21,22.
* Exod.12.6

2 And he ſet the Prieſts in their charges, and encouraged them to the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD,

3 And ſaid vnto the Leuites, that taught all Iſrael, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the houſe, which Solomon the ſonne of Dauid king of Iſrael did build; *it ſhall* not *be* a burden vpon *your* ſhoulders: ſerue now the LORD your God, and his people Iſrael.

4 And prepare *your ſelues* by the houſes of your fathers, after your courſes, according to the * writing of Dauid king of Iſrael, and according to the * writing of Solomon his ſonne.

* 1.Chron.9 10 & chap. 23, 24.25, and 26.
* 2.Chron.8 14.

5 And ſtand in the holy place according to the diuiſions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuiſiō of the families of the Leuites.

† Heb. the houſe of the fathers.
† Heb the ſonnes of the people.

6 So kill the Paſſeouer, and ſanctifie your ſelues, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

† *Heb. offered.*

7 And Ioſiah † gaue to the people, of the flocke, lambes and kiddes, all for the Paſſeouer offerings, for all that were preſent, to the number of thirtie thouſand, and three thouſand bullockes: theſe *were* of the kings ſubſtance.

† *Heb. offered.*

8 And his Princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Prieſts and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the houſe of God, gaue vnto the Prieſts for the Paſſeouer offerings, two thouſand and ſixe hundred *ſmall cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

† *Heb. offered.*

9 Conaniah alſo; and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Haſhabiah, and Iehiel, and Ioſhabad chiefe of the Leuites, † gaue vnto the Leuites for Paſſeouer offerings, fiue thouſand *ſmall cattell*, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the ſeruice was prepared, and the Prieſts ſtood in their place, and the Leuites in their courſes, according to the kings commandement.

* See chap. 29.34.

11 And they killed the Paſſeouer, and the Prieſts ſprinckled *the blood* from their hands, and the Leuites * flayed *them*.

12 And they remoued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuiſions of the families of the people, to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moſes: and ſo *did they* with the oxen.

* Exod. 12. 8, 9.

† *Heb. made them run.*

13 And they * roſted the Paſſeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings ſod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pannes, and † diuided *them* ſpeedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themſelues, and for the Prieſts: becauſe the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron *were buſied* in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themſelues, and for the Prieſts the ſons of Aaron.

† *Heb. ſtation.*
* 1. Chron. 25. 1, &c.
* 1. Chron. 9. 17. & 26. 14

15 And the ſingers the ſonnes of Aſaph, *were* in their † place according to the * commandement of Dauid, and Aſaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the kings Seer: and the Porters * *waited* at euery gate: they might not depart from their ſeruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the ſeruice of the LORD was prepared the ſame day, to keepe the Paſſeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of king Ioſiah.

† *Heb. found.*

17 And the children of Iſrael that were † preſent, kept the Paſſeouer at that time, and the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes.

18 And there was no Paſſeouer like to that, kept in Iſrael, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Iſrael keepe ſuch a Paſſeouer, as Ioſiah kept, and the Prieſts and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Iſrael that were preſent, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Ioſiah, was this Paſſeouer kept.

* 2. King. 23. 29.
† *Heb. houſe.*

20 ¶ * After all this, when Ioſiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight againſt Carchemiſh by Euphrates: and Ioſiah went out againſt him.

† *Heb. the houſe of my warre.*

21 But hee ſent Embaſſadours to him, ſaying, What haue I to doe with thee, thou king of Iudah? *I come* not againſt thee this day, but againſt the houſe, † wherewith I haue warre: for God commanded mee to make haſte: forbeare thee from *medling* with God, who *is* with me, that he deſtroy thee not.

22 Neuertheles Ioſiah would not turne his face from him, but diſguiſed himſelfe that he might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

† *Heb. made ſicke.*

23 And the archers ſhot at king Ioſiah: and the King ſaid to his ſeruants, Haue me away, for I am † ſore wounded.

|| *Or, among the ſepulchres.*
* Zach. 12. 11.

24 His ſeruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the ſecond charet that he *had*: and they brought him to Ieruſalem, and he died, and was buried || in *one of the* Sepulchres of his fathers. And * all Iudah and Ieruſalem mourned for Ioſiah.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Ioſiah, & all the ſinging men, and yͤ ſinging women ſpake of Ioſiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Iſrael and behold they are written in the Lamentations.

† *Heb. kindneſſes.*

26 Now the reſt of the actes of Ioſiah, and his † goodnes, according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds firſt and laſt; behold, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz ſucceeding, is depoſed by Pharaoh, and caried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim reigning ill, is caried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin ſucceeding reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah ſucceeding reigneth

neth ill, and deſpiſeth the Prophets, and rebelleth againſt Nebuchad-nezzar. 14 Ieruſalem for the ſinnes of the Prieſts and people, is wholly deſtroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

*2.Kings 23.30.&c.

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the ſonne of Ioſiah, and made him king in his fathers ſtead in Ieruſalem.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old, when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ieruſalem.

† *Heb remoued him.*
† *Heb.mulcted.*

3 And the king of Egypt † put him downe at Ieruſalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of ſiluer, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king ouer Iudah & Ieruſalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twentie and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem: and he did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD his God.

|| *Or, chaines.*
*2.King.24. 13. dan.1. 1,2.

6 Againſt him came vp Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in || fetters to cary him to Babylon.

7 * Nebuchadnezzar alſo caried of the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

|| *Or, Ieconiah, 1.Chron.* 3.16 *or, Coniah, Ier.* 22.24.
*2 Kings 24.8.

8 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which hee did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah: and || Iehoiachin his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin *was* eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths, and ten dayes in Ieruſalem, and he did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD.

† *Heb.at the returne of the yeere.*
† *Heb.veſſels of deſire.*
|| *Or, Mattaniah,* 2.King. 24 17 iere.37.1.
*Ier.52.1, &c 2.king. 24.18.

10 And † when the yeere was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar ſent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, and made || Zedekiah his brother, king ouer Iudah and Ieruſalem.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twentie yeeres old, when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem.

12 And hee did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himſelfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, *ſpeaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he alſo rebelled againſt king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him ſweare by God: but he ſtiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Moreouer all the chiefe of the Prieſtes, and the people tranſgreſſed very much, after al the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the houſe of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ieruſalem.

* Iere.25.3. and 35.15.
† *Heb.by the hand of his meſſengers.*
|| *That is, continually and carefully.*

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers ſent to them † by his meſſengers, riſing vp || betimes, and ſending: becauſe he had compaſſion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

† *Heb.healing*
*2.King.25. 1,&c.

16 But they mocked the meſſengers of God, and deſpiſed his words, and miſuſed his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD aroſe againſt his people, till there was no † remedie.

17 * Therefore he brought vpon them the king of the Caldees, who ſlewe their yong men with the ſword, in the houſe of their Sanctuary, and had no compaſſion vpon yong man or maiden, old man, or him that ſtouped for age: he gaue *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God great and ſmall, and the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the King, and of his princes: all *theſe* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake down the wall of Ieruſalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly veſſels thereof.

† *Heb the remainder from the ſword.*

20 And † them that had eſcaped from the ſword, caried hee away to Babylon: where they were ſeruants to him and his ſonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Perſia:

* Iere.25.9, 12. & 29.10
* Leuit.26. 34.and 35. and 43.
* Ezra 1.1.
* Iere.25. 12,13. and 29.10.

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Ieremiah, vntill the land * had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as ſhe lay deſolate, ſhe kept Sabbath, to fulfill threeſcore and ten yeeres.

22 ¶ * Now in the firſt yeere of Cyrus king of Perſia (that the word of the LORD ſpoken by the mouth of * Ieremiah, might be accompliſhed) the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

23 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen mee, and hee hath charged me to build him an houſe in Ieruſalem, which *is* in Iudah: Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 The Proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple. 5 The people prouide for the returne. 7 Cyrus reſtoreth the veſſels of the Temple to Sheſhbazzar.

B.C. 536

NOw in the firſt yeere of Cyrus King of Perſia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus King of Perſia, that hee † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

* 2.Chron. 36.22. iere. 25.12. and 29.10.

† *Hebr. cauſed a voice to paſſe*

2 Thus ſaith Cyrus King of Perſia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged mee to build him an houſe at Ieruſalem, which *is* in Iudah.

* Iſa.44.28. and 45.1,13

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ieruſalem, which is in Iudah, and build the houſe of the LORD God of Iſrael (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ieruſalem.

4 And whoſoeuer remaineth in any place where he ſoiourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with ſiluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beaſts beſides the free-will offering for the houſe of God that is in Ieruſalem.

† *Heb. lift him vp.*

5 ¶ Then roſe vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, with all *them* whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to goe vp, to build the houſe of the LORD which is in Ieruſalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, || ſtrengthened their hands with veſſels of ſiluer, with gold, with goods, & with beaſts, and with precious things; beſides all *that* was willingly offered.

|| *That is, helped them.*

7 ¶ Alſo Cyrus the king brought forth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, * which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought forth out of Ieruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods:

*2.King.24. 13. 2.chro. 36.7.

8 Euen thoſe did Cyrus king of Perſia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treaſurer, and numbred them vnto * Sheſhbazzar the Prince of Iudah.

* See Chap. 5.14.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirtie chargers of gold, a thouſand chargers of ſiluer, nine and twentie kniues:

10 Thirtie baſins of gold: ſiluer baſins of a ſecond ſort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other veſſels a thouſand.

11 All the veſſels of gold and of ſiluer, *were* fiue thouſand and foure hundred. All *theſe* did Sheſhbazzar bring vp with *them of* † the captiuitie, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ieruſalem.

† *Hebr. the tranſportation.*

CHAP. II.

1 The number that returne, of the people, 36 of the Prieſts 40 of the Leuites, 43 of the Nethinims 55 of Solomons ſeruants, 62 of the Prieſts which could not ſhew their pedegree. 64 The whole number of them, with their ſubſtance. 68 Their oblations.

NOw * theſe *are* the children of the prouince that went vp out of the captiuitie, of thoſe which had beene caried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ieruſalem and Iudah, euery one vnto his citie;

* Nehem.7. 6,&c.

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, || Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Iſrael.

|| *Or, Azariah, Nehem.7.7.*

3 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand, an hundred ſeuentie and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeuentie and two.

5 The children of Arah, ſeuen hundred ſeuentie and fiue.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua *and* Ioab, two thouſand, eight hundred and twelue.

* Nehem.7. 10.

7 The children of Elam, a thouſand, two hundred fiftie and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourtie and fiue.

9 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore.

10 The children of || Bani, ſixe hundred, fourtie and two.

|| *Or, Binnui, Nehe.7.15.*

11 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred, twentie and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thouſand, two hundred twentie and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, ſixe hundred, ſixtie and ſixe.

14 The children of Biguai, two thouſand fiftie and ſixe.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred, fiftie and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and three.

18 The children of || Iorah, an hundred and twelue.

|| *Or, Hariph. nehem.7.24.*

19 The children of Haſhum, two hundred twentie and three.

20 The children of || Gibbar, ninetie and fiue.

|| *Or, Gibeon, nehem.7.25.*

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twentie and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fiftie and ſixe.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.

24 The children of || Azmaueth, forty and two.

|| *Or, Beth-Aſmaueth, nehe.7.28.*

25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred, and fourtie and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, ſixe hundred, twentie and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twentie and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twentie and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fiftie & two.

30 The children of Magbiſh, an hundred fiftie and ſixe.

31 The children of the other * Elam, a thouſand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

* *See ver.7.*

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

33 The children of Lod || Hadid, and Ono, ſeuen hundred, twentie and fiue.

|| *Or, Harid, as it is in ſome copies.*

34 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourtie and fiue.

35 The children of Senaah, three thouſand and ſixe hundred and thirtie.

36 ¶ The Prieſts. The children of * Iedaiah, of the houſe of Ieſhua, nine hundred, ſeuentie and three.

* 1.Chron. 24.7.

37 The children of * Immer, a thouſand, fiftie and two.

* 1.Chron. 24.14.

38 The children of * Paſhur, a thouſand, two hundred, fourtie and ſeuen.

* 1.Chron. 9.12.

39 The children of * Harim, a thouſand and ſeuenteene.

* 1.Chron. 24.8.

40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieſhua, and Kadmiel, of the children of || Hodauia, ſeuentie and foure.

|| *Or, Iuda, chap.3.9 called alſo Hodeuah, nehem.7.43.*

41 ¶ The ſingers. The children of Aſaph, an hundred twentie and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty & nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Haſupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of || Shalmai, the children of Hanan.

|| *Or, Shamlai*

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paſeah, the children of Beſai,

50 The children of Aſnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephuſhim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of || Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,

|| *Or, Bazlith, in Nehem.*

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons ſeruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of || Peruda,

|| *Or, Perida, in Nehem.*

56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of || Ami.

|| *Or, Amon, in Nehem.*

58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons ſeruants, *were* three hundred, ninetie and two.

* Ioſh.9.21, 27. 1.chron. 9.2.
* 1.King.9. 21.

59 And theſe *were they* which went vp from Tel-melah, Tel-Harſa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not ſhewe their fathers houſe, and their || ſeed, whether they *were* of Iſrael.

|| *Or, pedegree.*

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: ſixe hundred fiftie and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which took a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)

* 2.Sam. 17. 27.

62 Theſe ſought their regiſter *among* thoſe that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore were they † as polluted, put from the prieſthood.

† *Heb. they were polluted from the prieſthood.*

63 And the || Tirſhatha ſaid vnto them, that they ſhould not eate of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood vp a prieſt with * Vrim and with Thummim.

|| *Or, gouernour.*
* Exo.28.30

64 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was fourtie and two thouſand, three hundred *and* threeſcore:

65 Beſide their ſeruants and their maids, of whom there were ſeuen thouſand, three hundred thirtie and ſeuen: and *there were* among them two hundred ſinging men, and ſinging women.

66 Their horſes *were* ſeuen hundred, thirtie and ſixe: their mules, two hundred fourtie and fiue:

67 Their camels, foure hundred, thirty and fiue: *their* aſſes, ſixe thouſand, ſeuen hundred and twentie.

68 ¶ And *ſome* of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the houſe of the LORD which *is* at Ieruſalē, offred freely for the houſe of God, to ſet it vp in his place:

69 They gaue after their abilitie, vnto the * treaſure of the worke threeſcore and one thouſand drammes of gold, and fiue thouſand pound of ſiluer, and one hundred prieſts garments.

* 1. Chron. 26.20.

70 So the prieſts and the Leuites, and ſome of the people, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Iſrael in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 The Altar is ſet vp. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workmen prepared. 8 The foundations of the Temple are laid in great ioy and mourning.

AND when the ſeuenth moneth was come, and the children of Iſrael *were* in the cities: the people gathered themſelues together, as one man to Ieruſalem.

2 Then ſtood vp || Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Prieſts, and * Zerubbabel the ſonne of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Arke of the God of Iſrael, to offer burnt offrings thereon, as *it is* * written in the Law of Moſes the man of God.

|| *Or, Ioſua, Hagge* 1.1.
* Matth. 1. 12. and luke 3.27. *called Zorobabel.*
* Matt 1.12. and luk. 3. 27. *called Salathiel.*
* Deut. 12.5.

3 And they ſet the altar vpon his baſes, (for feare *was* vpon them, becauſe of the people of thoſe countreys) and they offred burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, *euen* burnt offerings, morning and euening.

4 They kept alſo the feaſt of Tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * offred the daily burnt offerings, by number, according to the cuſtome, † as the duety of euery day required:

* Numb. 29 12.
* Exod. 23. 16.
† *Hebr. the matter of the day in his day.*

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offering, both of the new moones, and of all the ſet feaſts of the LORD, that were conſecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a free will offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD: but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

† *Heb. the Temple of t Lord was yet founded*

7 They gaue money alſo vnto the maſons, and to the || carpenters, and meat, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the ſea of * Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Perſia.

|| *Or, work men.*
* Acts 9,3

8 ¶ Now in the ſecond yeere of their comming vnto the houſe of God at Ieruſalem, in the ſecond moneth, began Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Prieſts and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuity vnto Ieruſalem: and appointed the Leuites, from twenty yeeres olde and vpward, to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD.

9 Then ſtood Ieſhua, *with* his ſonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel and his ſonnes, the ſonnes of || Iudah † together, to ſet forward the workemen in the houſe of God: the ſonnes of Henadad, with their ſonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

|| *Or, Hod uiah, chap.* 2.40.
† *Heb. as on*

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they ſet the Prieſts in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſaph, with Cymbals, to praiſe the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid king of Iſrael.

* 1. Chron 6.31. and chap. 16.7 and 25.1.

11 And they ſung together by courſe, in praiſing and giuing thankes vnto the LORD; Becauſe he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer toward Iſrael. And all the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, when they prayſed the LORD; becauſe the foundation of the houſe of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Prieſts and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had ſeene the firſt houſe; when the foundation of this houſe was laid before their eyes, wept with a loude voice, and many ſhouted aloud for ioy:

13 So that the people could not diſcerne the noiſe of the ſhout of ioy, from the noiſe of the weeping of the people: for the people ſhouted with a loud ſhout, and the noyſe was heard afarre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The aduerſaries being not accepted in the building of the Temple wit the Iewes endeauour to hinder it. 7 Their Letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindred.

Now

† Hebr.the ſonnes of the ranſporta- tion.

NOw when the aduerſaries of Iudah and Beniamin, heard that † the children of the captiuitie builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Iſrael:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and ſaid vnto them, Let vs build with you, for wee ſeeke your God, as ye *doe*, and we do ſacrifice vnto him, ſince the dayes of Eſar-Haddon king of Aſſur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Ieſhua, and the reſt of the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, ſaid vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an houſe vnto our God, but wee our ſelues together will build vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, as king Cyrus the king of Perſia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counſellers againſt them, to fruſtrate their purpoſe, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Perſia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius king of Perſia.

† Heb. Ahaſhuerosh.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahaſuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accuſation againſt the inhabitants of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

|| Or, in peace. † Hebr. ſocieties.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote || Biſhlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the reſt of their † companions vnto Artaxerxes king of Perſia, and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

|| Or, ſecretary.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimſhai the || Scribe, wrote a letter againſt Ieruſalem, to Artaxerxes the king, in this ſort:

† Chald. ſocieties.

9 Then, *wrote* Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimſhai the Scribe, and the reſt of their † companions; the Dinaites, the Apharſathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharſites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Suſanchites, the Dehauits, & the Elamites,

† Chald. Cheeneth.

10 And the reſt of the nations whom the great and noble Aſnappar brought ouer, and ſet in the cities of Samaria, and the reſt that *are* on this ſide the Riuer, † and at ſuch a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the Letter, that they ſent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the king: Thy ſeruants on this ſide the Riuer, and at ſuch a time,

|| Or, finiſhed. † Chal. ſowed together.

12 Be it knowen vnto the king, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ieruſalem, building the rebellious and the bad citie, and haue || ſet vp the wals thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

† Chald. giue.

|| Or, ſtrength. † Chal. we are ſalted with the ſalt of the palace.

13 Bee it knowen now vnto the King, that if this citie be builded, and the wals ſet vp againe, then will they not † pay tolle, tribute, and cuſtome, and ſo thou ſhalt endamage the || reuenue of the kings.

14 Now becauſe we † haue maintenance *from the kings* palace, and it was not meet for vs to ſee the kings diſhonor: therefore haue we ſent, and certified the king,

† Chal. made. † Chald. in the midſt thereof.

15 That ſearch may bee made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: ſo ſhalt thou find in the booke of the Records, and know, that this citie *is* a rebellious citie, and hurtfull vnto kings and prouinces, and that they haue † mooued ſedition † within the ſame of old time: for which cauſe was this citie deſtroyed.

16 We certifie the king, that if this citie bee builded *againe*, and the wals thereof ſet vp: by this meanes, thou ſhalt haue no portion on this ſide the riuer.

† Chald. ſocieties.

17 ¶ Then ſent the king an anſwere vnto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimſhai the Scribe, and to the reſt of their † companions, that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the reſt beyond the riuer, Peace, and at ſuch a time.

18 The letter which ye ſent vnto vs, hath bene plainely read before me.

† Chald. by me a decree is ſet. † Chald. lifted vp it ſelfe.

19 And † I commanded, and ſearch hath bene made, and it is found, that this citie of old time hath † made inſurrection againſt kings, and that rebellion and ſedition haue bene made therein.

20 There haue bene mighty kings alſo ouer Ieruſalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* beyond the riuer, and tolle, tribute and cuſtome was payd vnto them.

† Chald. make a decree.

21 † Giue yee now commandement, to cauſe theſe men to ceaſe, and that this citie be not builded, vntill *another* commaundement ſhall be giuen from mee.

22 Take heed now that yee faile not to doe this: why ſhould damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

† Chald. by arme and power.

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimſhai the ſcribe, and their companions, they went vp in haſte to Ieruſalem, vnto the Iewes, and made them to ceaſe, by † force and power.

24 Then ceaſed the worke of the houſe of God, which *is* at Ieruſalem. So it ceaſed vnto the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Perſia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zacharie,

Zacharie, ſet forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius againſt the Iewes.

* Agge.1.1. zach.1.1.

THen the Prophets, * Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the ſonne of Iddo, propheſied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the Name of the God of Iſrael, *euen* vnto them.

2 Then roſe vp Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and began to build the houſe of God which *is* at Ieruſalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the ſame time came to them Tatnai, gouernour on this ſide the riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, and ſaid thus vnto them: Who hath commanded you to build this houſe, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then ſaid wee vnto them after this maner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

† *Chald. that build this building.*

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cauſe them to ceaſe, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned anſwere by letter concerning this *matter.*

6 ¶ The copie of the letter that Tatnai, gouernour on this ſide the Riuer, and Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharſachites, which *were* on this ſide the riuer, ſent vnto Darius the King:

7 They ſent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the king, all peace.

† *Chald. in the midſt whereof.*

8 Be it knowen vnto the King, that we went into the prouince of Iudea, to the houſe of the great God, which is builded with † great ſtones, and timber is layde in the walles, and this worke goeth faſt on, and proſpereth in their hands.

† *Chald. ſtones of rolling.*

9 Then asked we thoſe Elders, *and* ſaid vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this houſe, and to make vp theſe wals?

10 We asked their names alſo, to certifie thee, that wee might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs anſwere, ſaying, We are the ſeruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the houſe that was builded theſe many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Iſrael builded, * and ſet vp.

* 1.King. 6.1.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath: he gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Caldean, who deſtroyed this houſe, and caried the people away into Babylon.

* 2.King. 24.2. and 25.8.

13 But in the firſt yeere of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the ſame* king Cyrus made a decree to build this houſe of God.

* Chap.1.

14 And the veſſels alſo of gold and ſiluer of the houſe of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ieruſalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, thoſe did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, * whoſe name *was* Sheſhbazzar, whom he had made ‖ gouernour:

* Chap.1. and 6,5.
‖ *Or, depu*

15 And ſaid vnto him, Take theſe veſſels, goe, carie them into the Temple that is in Ieruſalem, and let the houſe of God bee builded in his place.

16 Then came the ſame Sheſhbazzar, *and* layde the foundation of the houſe of God, which *is* in Ieruſalem. And ſince that time, euen vntill now, hath it beene in building, and *yet* it is not finiſhed.

17 Now therefore, if it *ſeeme* good to the king, let there bee ſearch made in the kings treaſure houſe, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it bee *ſo* that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this houſe of God at Ieruſalem, and let the king ſend his pleaſure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helpe of the enemies, and the directions of the Prophets, the Temple is finiſhed. 16 The feaſt of the Dedication is kept. 19 And the Paſſeouer.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and ſearch was made in the houſe of the † rolles, where the treaſures were † laid vp in Babylon.

† *Chald. bookes.*
† *Chald. made to deſcend.*

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a rolle, and therein was a record thus written:

‖ *Or, Ecbatana, or in a coffer.*

3 In the firſt yeere of Cyrus the King, the *ſame* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the houſe of God at Ieruſalem: Let the houſe bee builded, the place where they offered ſacrifices, and let the foundations thereof bee ſtrongly layd, the height thereof threeſcore cubits, and the breadth thereof threeſcore cubits:

4 *With* three rowes of great ſtones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be giuen out of the kings houſe.

5 And alſo let the golden and ſiluer veſſels of the houſe of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple, which *is* at

is at Ieruſalem, and brought vnto Babylon, be reſtored, and † brought againe vnto the Temple which *is* at Ieruſalem, *euery one* to his place,& place *them* in the houſe of God.

† Chald.goe.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai,gouernour beyond the riuer, Shethar-Boznai,and † your companions the Apharſachites, which *are* beyond the riuer,be yee farre from thence:

† Chalde. their ſocieties.

7 Let the worke of this houſe of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes, build this houſe of God in his place.

8 Moreouer † I make a decree,what ye ſhall do to the Elders of theſe Iewes,for the building of this houſe of God: that of the Kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the riuer, forthwith expences be giuen vnto theſe men,that they be not † hindred.

† Chalde.by me a decree is made.

† Chald.made to ceaſe.

9 And that which they haue neede of, both yong bullocks,and rams,and lambes, for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen,wheat,ſalt,wine and oyle,according to the appointment of the Prieſts which *are* at Ieruſalem, let it be giuen them day by day without faile:

10 That they may offer ſacrifices † of ſweet ſauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the king,& of his ſonnes.

† Chald. of reſt.

11 Alſo I haue made a decree,that whoſoeuer ſhall alter this word, let timber bee pulled downe from his houſe, and being ſet vp,let him be † hanged thereon,and let his houſe be made a dounghill for this.

† Chald.let him bee deſtroyed.

12 And the God that hath cauſed his Name to dwell there, deſtroy all kings and people that ſhall put to their hand, to alter *and* to deſtroy this houſe of God which *is* at Ieruſalem. I Darius haue made a decree,let it be done with ſpeed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this ſide the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had ſent,ſo they did ſpeedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they proſpered, through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the ſonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finiſhed it, according to the commandement of the God of Iſrael,and according to the † commandement of Cyrus and Darius,and Artaxerxes king of Perſia.

† Chald.Decree.

B. C. 515

15 And this houſe was finiſhed on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the ſixt yeere of the reigne of Darius the King.

16 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, the Prieſts & the Leuites, and the reſt of † the children of the captiuitie, kept the dedication of this houſe of God,with ioy,

† Chald.the ſonnes of the tranſportation.

17 And offered at the dedication of this houſe of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes, and for a ſinne offering for all Iſrael,twelue hee goates, according to the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

18 And they ſet the Prieſtes in their diuiſions,and the Leuites in their courſes, for the ſeruice of God, which *is* at Ieruſalem; † * as it is written in the booke of Moſes.

† Chalde.according to the writing. * Num.3.6. and 8.9.

19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Paſſeouer, vpon the fourteenth *day* of the firſt moneth:

20 For the Prieſtes and Leuites were purified together,all of them *were* pure, and killed the Paſſeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Prieſts,and for themſelues.

21 And the children of Iſrael, which were come againe out of captiuitie, and all ſuch as had ſeparated themſelues vnto them, from the filthineſſe of the heathen of the land, to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael did eat.

22 And kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull and turned the heart of the King of Aſſyria vnto them, to ſtrengthen their hands in the worke of the houſe of God,the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ezra goeth vp to Ieruſalem.* 11 *The gracious commiſsion of Artaxerxes to Ezra.* 27 *Ezra bleſſeth God for his fauour.*

NOw after theſe things in the reigne of Artaxerxes, King of Perſia, Ezra the ſonne of Seraiah, the ſonne of Azariah,the ſonne of Hilkiah,

2 The ſonne of Shallum, the ſonne of Zadok,the ſonne of Ahitub,

3 The ſonne of Amariah,the ſonne of Azariah,the ſonne of Meraioth,

4 The ſonne of Zeraiah, the ſonne of Vzzi,the ſonne of Bukki,

5 The ſonne of Abiſhua, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the chiefe Prieſt:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and hee *was* a ready Scribe in the Law of Moſes, which the LORD God of Iſrael had giuen: and the King granted him all his requeſt,according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp *ſome* of the children of Iſrael, and of the Prieſts, and the

Leuites, and the Singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Ieruſalem, in the ſeuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the King.

8 And hee came to Ieruſalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the ſeuenth yeere of the King.

9 For vpon the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth † began hee to goe vp from Babylon, and on the firſt *day* of the fifth moneth, came hee to Ieruſalem according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

† He was the foundation of the going vp.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to ſeeke the Law of the LORD, and to doe *it*, and to teach in Iſrael, Statutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the King Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe, *euen* a Scribe of the words of the Commaundements of the LORD, and of his Statutes to Iſrael.

12 Artaxerxes King of kings, || Vnto Ezra the Prieſt, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect *peace*, and at ſuch a time.

|| Or, to Ezra the Prieſt a perfit Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, peace, *&c.*

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Iſrael, and of his Prieſts, and Leuites in my Realme, which are minded of their owne free-will to goe vp to Ieruſalem, goe with thee.

14 Foraſmuch as thou art ſent † of the King, and of his * ſeuen counſellours, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem, according to the Law of thy God which *is* in thine hand.

† Chald. from before the king.
* Eſt. 1. 14.

15 And to cary the ſiluer and gold, which the King and his counſellers haue freely offred vnto the God of Iſrael, whoſe habitation *is* in Ieruſalem.

16 * And all the ſiluer and gold, that thou canſt finde in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free-will offering of the people, and of the Prieſts, offering willingly for the houſe of their God, which *is* in Ieruſalem:

* Chap. 8. 25.

17 That thou mayeſt buy ſpeedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the altar of the houſe of your God, which *is* in Ieruſalem.

18 And whatſoeuer ſhall ſeeme good to thee and to thy brethren, to doe with the reſt of the ſiluer and gold; that doe after the will of your God.

19 The veſſels alſo that are giuen thee, for ye ſeruice of the houſe of thy God, thoſe deliuer thou before the God of Ieruſalem.

20 And whatſoeuer more ſhall be needfull for the houſe of thy God, which thou ſhalt haue occaſion to beſtow, beſtow it out of the Kings treaſure houſe.

21 And I, *euen* I Artaxerxes the King, do make a decree to all the treaſurers which *are* beyond the riuer, that whatſoeuer Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, ſhall require of you, it bee done ſpeedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of ſiluer and to an hundred † meaſures of wheate, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and ſalt, without preſcribing *how much*.

† Chald. Cores.

23 † Whatſoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it bee diligently done, for the houſe of the God of heauen: for why ſhould there bee wrath againſt the Realme of the King and his ſonnes?

† Heb. whatſoeuer is of the decree.

24 Alſo wee certifie you, that touching any of the Prieſtes, and Leuites, ſingers, porters, Nethinims, or miniſters of this houſe of God, it ſhall not be lawfull to impoſe tolle, tribute, or cuſtome vpon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wiſedome of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, ſet magiſtrates, and iudges, which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond the riuer, all ſuch as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach yee them that know *them* not.

26 And whoſoeuer will not doe the law of thy God, & the law of the King, let iudgment be executed ſpeedily vpon him whether it be vnto death, or to † baniſhment, or to confiſcation of goods, or to impriſonment.

† Chald. to rooting out.

27 ¶ Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *ſuch a thing* as this, in the Kings heart, to beautifie the houſe of the LORD which *is* in Ieruſalem:

28 And hath extended mercy vnto me, before the King and his counſellers, and before all the Kings mighty princes, and I was ſtrengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon mee, and I gathered together out of Iſrael, chiefe men to goe vp with mee.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He ſendeth to Iddo for miniſters for the Temple. 21 He keepeth a faſt. 24 He committeth the treaſures to the cuſtodie of the Prieſts. 31 From Ahaua they come to Ieruſalem. 33 The treaſure is weighed in the Temple. 36 The commiſſion is deliuered.

THeſe *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with mee from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the King.

2 Of the ſonnes of Phinehas, Gerſhom:

of the ſonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the ſonnes of Dauid, Hattuſh.

3 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah, of the ſonnes of Pharoſh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned, by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the ſonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the ſonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah, the ſonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the ſonnes alſo of Adin, Ebed the ſonne of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the ſonnes of Elam, Ieſhaiah the ſonne of Athaliah, and with him ſeuentie males.

8 And of the ſonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the ſonne of Michael, and with him, foureſcore males.

9 Of the ſonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the ſonne of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males,

10 And of the ſonnes of Shelomith, the ſonne of Ioſiphiah, and with him an hundred and threeſcore males.

11 And of the ſonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the ſonne of Beba, and with him twentie and eight males.

12 And of the ſonnes of Azgad, Iohanan, || the ſonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

|| *Or, the yongeſt ſonne.*

13 And of the laſt ſonnes of Adonikam, whoſe names *are* theſe: Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threeſcore males.

14 Of the ſonnes alſo of Biguai, Vthai, and || Zabbud, and with them ſeuenty males.

|| *Or, Zaccur, as ſome reade*

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer, that runneth to Ahaua, and there || abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Prieſts, and found there none of the ſonnes of Leui.

|| *Or, pitched*

16 Then ſent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meſhullam, chiefe men; alſo for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderſtanding.

17 And I ſent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Caſiphia, and I † told them what they ſhould ſay vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Caſiphia, that they ſhould bring vnto vs miniſters for the houſe of our God.

† *Heb. I put words in their mouth.*

18 And by the good hand of our God vpō vs, they brought vs a man of vnderſtanding, of the ſonnes of Mahli the ſon of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael, and Sherebiah, with his ſonnes, and his brethren, eighteene.

19 And Haſhabiah, and with him Ieſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merari, his brethten, and their ſonnes, twentie.

20 * Alſo of the Nethinims, whom Dauid, and the princes had appointed for the ſeruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twentie Nethinims: all of them were expreſſed by name.

* *See Chap. 2.43.*

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a faſt there, at the riuer Ahaua, that wee might afflict our ſelues before our God, to ſeeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our ſubſtance.

22 For I was aſhamed to require of the king a band of ſouldiers and horſemen, to helpe vs againſt the enemie in the way: becauſe we had ſpoken vnto the king, ſaying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good, that ſeeke him, but his power and his wrath is againſt all them that forſake him.

23 So we faſted, and beſought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I ſeparated twelue of the chiefe of the prieſts, Sherebiah, Haſhabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the ſiluer and the gold, & the veſſels, *euen* the offering of the houſe of our God, which the king and his counſellers, and his lords, and all Iſrael there preſent, had offered.

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, ſixe hundred and fiftie talents of ſiluer, and ſiluer veſſels an hundred talents, and of golde an hundred talents:

27 Alſo twentie baſons of golde, of a thouſand drammes, and two veſſels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† *Heb. yellow or ſhining braſſe.*
† *Heb. deſireable.*

28 And I ſaid vnto them, Yee are holy vnto the LORD, the veſſels are holy alſo, and the ſiluer and the gold *are* a free will offring vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch yee, and keepe *them*, vntill yee weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael at Ieruſalem, in the chambers of the houſe of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Prieſts and the Leuites the weight of the ſiluer and the golde, and the veſſels, to bring *them* to Ieruſalem, vnto the houſe of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the riuer of Ahaua, on the twelfth *day* of the firſt

moneth, to goe vnto Ieruſalem; and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and hee deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of ſuch as lay in wait by the way.

32 And wee came to Ieruſalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels weighed in the houſe of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the ſonne of Vriah the Prieſt, and with him *was* Eleazar the ſonne of Phinehas, and with them, *was* Iozabad the ſon of Ieſhua, and Noadiah the ſonne of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number, *and* by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Alſo* the children of thoſe that had bene caried away which were come out of the captiuitie, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Iſrael, twelue bullockes for all Iſrael, ninetie and ſixe rammes, ſeuenty and ſeuen lambes, twelue hee goats for a ſinne offering: All *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the Kings commiſſions vnto the Kings lieutenants, and to the gouernours on this ſide the riuer, and they furthered the people and the houſe of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinitie of the people with ſtrangers. 5 Hee prayeth vnto God with confeſſion of ſinnes.

NOw when theſe things were done, the Princes came to mee, ſaying, The people of Iſrael, and the Prieſts and the Leuites, haue not ſeparated themſelues from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *euen* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebuſites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themſelues, and for their ſonnes: ſo that the holy ſeed haue mingled themſelues with the people of *thoſe* lands, yea the hand of the princes and rulers hath beene chiefe in this treſpaſſe.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and ſate downe aſtonied.

4 Then were aſſembled vnto me euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Iſrael, becauſe of the trangreſſion of thoſe that had beene caried away, and I ſate aſtonied, vntill the euening ſacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening ſacrifice, I aroſe vp from my || heauineſſe, and hauing rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and ſpread out my handes vnto the LORD my God,

6 And ſaid, O my God, I am aſhamed, and bluſh to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increaſed ouer our head, and our || treſpaſſe is growen vp vnto the heauens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, *haue* wee *beene* in a great treſpaſſe vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue wee, our kings, and our prieſts, bin deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the ſword, to captiuitie, and to a ſpoile, and to confuſion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † litle ſpace grace hath bene ſhewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to eſcape, and to giue vs || a || naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage.

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forſaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs in the ſight of the kings of Perſia to giue vs a reuiuing to ſet vp the houſe of our God, and † to repaire the deſolations thereof, and to giue vs a wal in Iudah and in Ieruſalem.

10 And now, O our God, what ſhall we ſay after this? for wee haue forſaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou haſt commanded by † thy ſeruants the prophets, ſaying, * The land vnto which yee goe to poſſeſſe it, is an vncleane land, with the filthineſſe of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which haue filled it † from one end to another, with their vncleanneſſe.

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their ſonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, nor ſeeke their peace or their wealth for euer: that ye may bee ſtrong, and eate the good of the land, and leaue *it* for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs, for our euill deedes, and for our great treſpaſſe, ſeeing that thou our God, † haſt puniſhed vs leſſe, then our iniquities *deſerue*, and haſt giuen vs *ſuch* deliuerance as this:

14 Should wee againe breake thy commandements, and ioyne in affinity with the people of theſe abominations? wouldeſt thou not be ang[illegible] with vs, till thou hadſt conſu-

|| Or, affliction.

|| Or, guiltineſſe.

† Hebr. moment.

|| Or, a pinne. || That is, a conſtant and ſure abode.

† Heb. to ſet vp.

† Heb. by the hand of thy ſeruants.

** Exod. 23. 32. deut. 7. 3.*

† Heb. from mouth to mouth.

† Hebr. haſt withheld beneath our iniquities.

conſumed vs, ſo that there ſhould bee no remnant, nor eſcaping?

15 O Lord God of Iſrael, thou *art* righteous, for we remaine yet eſcaped, as *it is* this day: behold we *are* before thee in our treſpaſſes: for we cannot ſtand before thee, becauſe of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the ſtrange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, aſſembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promiſe amendment. 15 The care to performe it 18 The names of them which had married ſtrange wiues.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when hee had confeſſed, weeping and caſting himſelfe downe before the houſe of God, there aſſembled vnto him out of Iſrael, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people †wept very ſore.

† Hebr. wept a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the ſonne of Iehiel *one* of the ſonnes of Elam, anſwered and ſayd vnto Ezra, We haue treſpaſſed againſt our God, and haue taken ſtrange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Iſrael concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, to †put away all the wiues, and ſuch as are borne of them, according to the counſell of my lord, & of thoſe that tremble at the commandement of our God, & let it be done according to the law.

† Hebr. to bring forth.

4 Ariſe, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee, wee alſo *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and doe *it*.

5 Then aroſe Ezra, and made the chiefe Prieſts, the Leuites, and all Iſrael to ſweare, that they ſhould do according to this word: and they ſware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra roſe vp from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan, the ſonne of Eliaſhib: and *when* he came thither, he did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for hee mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them that had bene caried away.

7 And they made Proclamation throughout Iudah and Ieruſalem, vnto all the children of the captiuitie, that they ſhould gather themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem;

8 And that whoſoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counſell of the Princes, and the Elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be †forfeited, and himſelfe ſeparated from the congregation of thoſe that had bene caried away.

† Hebr. deuoted.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin, gathered themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem, within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, and the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people ſate in the ſtreet of the houſe of God, trembling becauſe of *this* matter, and for † the great raine.

† Hebr. the ſhowres.

10 And Ezra the Prieſt ſtood vp, and ſaid vnto them, Ye haue tranſgreſſed, and † haue taken ſtrange wiues to encreaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

† Hebr. haue cauſed to dwell, or haue brought backe.

11 Now therefore make confeſſion vnto the Lord God of your fathers, and do his pleaſure: and ſeparate your ſelues from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation anſwered, and ſaid with a lowd voyce, As thou haſt ſaid ſo muſt we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much raine, and we are not able to ſtand without; neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that haue tranſgreſſed in this thing.

‖ Or, we haue greatly offended in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation ſtand, & let all them which haue taken ſtrange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter, be turned from vs.

‖ Or, till this matter be diſpatched.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the ſonne of Aſahel, and Iahaziah the ſonne of Tikuah, † were employed about this matter: and Meſhullam, and Shabbethai the Leuite helped them.

† Hebr. ſtood.

16 And the children of the captiuitie did ſo: and Ezra the Prieſt, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers after the houſe of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were ſeparated, and ſate downe in the firſt day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken ſtrange wiues, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 ¶ And among the ſonnes of the Prieſtes, there were found that had taken ſtrange wiues; namely, of the ſonnes of Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and his brethren, Maaſiah, and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands, that they would put away their wiues, and being guiltie, *they offered* a ramme of the flocke for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Maaſiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the ſonnes of Paſhur, Elioenai, Maaſiah, Iſhmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad and Elaſah.

23 Alſo of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the ſame is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the ſingers alſo, Eliaſhib, and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of Paroſh, Ramiah, and Ieſiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the ſonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the ſonnes of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the ſonnes alſo of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the ſonnes of Bani: Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the ſonnes of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.

31 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Eliezer, Iſhiiah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the ſonnes of Haſhum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manaſſeh *and* Shimei.

34 Of the ſonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel.

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh.

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib.

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaaſau.

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, & Nathã, & Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,

‖ Or, Mabnadebai, according to ſome copies.

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioſeph.

43 Of the ſonnes of Nebo, Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues: and ſome of them *had* wiues by whom they had children.

THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Nehemiah, vnderſtanding by Hanani, the miſery of Ieruſalem, mourneth, faſteth and prayeth. 5 His prayer.

The words of Nehemiah the ſonne of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shuſhã the palace.

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and *certaine* men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had eſcaped, which were left of the captiuitie, and concerning Ieruſalem.

3 And they ſaid vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuitie there in the prouince, *are* in great affliction & reproch: the wall of Ieruſalem alſo *is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

*2. Kings 25.9.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe wordes, that I ſate downe and wept, and mourned *certaine* dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, *O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obſerue his Commandements:

*Dan. 9.4.

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſeruants, and confeſſe the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, which we haue ſinned againſt thee: both I, and my fathers houſe haue ſinned.

7 We haue dealt very corruptly againſt thee, & haue not kept the commandements nor the ſtatutes, nor the iudgements which thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commaundedſt thy ſeruant Moſes, ſaying, *If yee tranſgreſſe, I wil ſcatter you abroad among the Nations:

*Deut. 4. 25. &c.

9 But *if* ye turne vnto me, and keepe my commandements, and doe them: *though there were of you caſt out vnto the vttermoſt part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue choſen, to ſet my Name there.

*Deut. 30. 4.

10 Now theſe *are* thy ſeruants, and thy

people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O Lord, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to the prayer of thy ſeruants, who deſire to feare thy Name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſeruant this day, and grant him mercie in the ſight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes vnderſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Ieruſalem. 9 Nehemiah, to the griefe of the enemies, commeth to Ieruſalem. 12 He vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the walles. 17 Hee inciteth the Iewes to build in deſpite of the enemies.

AND it came to paſſe, in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue *it* vnto the King: now I had not bene *beforetime* ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the King ſayd vnto mee, Why is thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? this *is* nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid.

3 And ſaid vnto the King, Let the king liue for euer: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the city, the place of my fathers Sepulchres lieth waſte, & the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the King ſayd vnto mee, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I ſaid vnto the King, If it pleaſe the King, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me vnto Iudah vnto the City of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the King ſaid vnto mee (the † queene alſo ſitting by him) For how long ſhall thy iourney bee? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleaſed the King to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

† Heb. wife.

7 Moreouer I ſaid vnto the King, If it pleaſe the King, let letters bee giuen mee to the gouernours beyond the Riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Aſaph the keeper of the Kings forreſt, that hee may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the houſe, and for the wall of the Citie, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: And the King granted me according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the kings letters: (now the King had ſent captaines of the army, and horſemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man, to ſeeke the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I and ſome few men with mee, neither tolde I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ieruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with mee, ſaue the beaſt that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon well, and to the doung-port, and viewed the walles of Ieruſalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the kings poole: but there was no place for the beaſt that was vnder me to paſſe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and *ſo* returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Prieſtes, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the reſt that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I vnto them, Yee ſee the diſtreſſe that we are in, how Ieruſalem lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs build vp the wall of Ieruſalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good vpon me; as alſo the Kings wordes that he had ſpoken vnto mee. And they ſayd, Let vs riſe vp and builde. So they ſtrengthned their handes for this good *worke*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to ſcorne, & deſpiſed vs, and ſaid, What is this thing that ye doe? will yee rebell againſt the King?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſayd vnto them, The God of heauen, he will proſper vs, therefore wee his ſeruants will ariſe and build: But you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliaſhib the hie Prieſt, roſe vp with his brethren the Prieſtes, and they built the ſheepe-gate, they ſanctified it, and ſet vp the doores of it, euen vnto the towre of Meah they ſanctified it, vnto the towre of * Hananeel.

*Ier. 3. 38.
† *Heb. at his hand.*

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the ſonne of Imri.

3 But the fiſh-gate did the ſonnes of Haſſenaah build, who alſo laid the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof and the barres therof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Merimoth the ſonne of Vriah: the ſonne of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah, the ſonne of Meſhezabeel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their neckes to the worke of the LORD.

6 Moreouer the old gate repaired Iehoiada the ſon of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Beſodaiah; they layde the beames thereof, and ſet vp the dores therof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this ſide the Riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the ſonne of Harhaiah, of the goldſmiths: next vnto him alſo repaired Hananiah, the ſonne of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they || fortified Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.

||*Or, left Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.*

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the ſonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the ſonne of Harumaph, euen ouer againſt his houſe: and next vnto him repaired Hattuſh the ſonne of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchijah the ſonne of Harim, and Haſhub the ſon of Pahath-Moab, repaired the † other piece, & the towre of ye furnaces.

†*Heb. ſecond meaſure.*

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the ſonne of Haloeſh the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem, he, and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes therof, and the bars therof, and a thouſand cubites on the wall vnto the doung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and couered it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wal of the poole of * Siloah by the kings garden, and vnto the ſtaires that go downe from the citie of Dauid.

*Iohn 9.7.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſon of Azbuk the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto the *place* ouer againſt the ſepulchres of Dauid, & to the poole that was made, * and vnto the houſe of the mighty.

*2. Kings. 20.20.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the ſonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai, the ſonne of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſonne of Ieſhua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer againſt the going vp to the armory, at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the ſonne of || Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall* vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt.

|| *Or, Zaccai*

21 After him repayred Merimoth the ſonne of Vrijah, the ſonne of Koz, another piece, frō the dore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, euen to the end of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repayred the Prieſts, the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and Haſhub, ouer againſt their houſe: after him repaired Azariah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ananiah by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſonne of Henadad, another piece from the houſe of Azariah, vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the ſonne of Vzai, ouer againſt the turning of *the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the kings hie houſe, that was by the * court of the priſon: after him, Pedaiah the ſonne of Paroſh.

*Ier. 32.2.

26 Moreouer the Nethinims dwelt in * || Ophel, vnto *the place* ouer againſt the water gate, toward the Eaſt, and the tower that lieth out.

*2. Chron. 27.3.
||*Or, the tower*

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another

other piece, ouer againſt the great tower that lyeth out, euen vnto the wal of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horſegate repaired the Prieſtes, euery one ouer againſt his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſon of Immer, ouer againſt his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah, the ſonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the Eaſtgate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixth ſonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah ouer againſt his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the Goldſmiths ſonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer againſt the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the ‖ corner,

‖ Or, corner chamber.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the ſheepe-gate, repaired the goldſmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies ſcoffe, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the worke. 7 Vnderſtanding the wrath and ſecrets of the enemy, he ſetteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giueth military precepts.

BVt it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat heard, that we builded the wall, hee was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And hee ſpake before his brethen, and the army of Samaria, and ſaide, What doe theſe feeble Iewes? will they † fortifie themſelues? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the ſtones, out of the heapes of the rubbiſh, which are burnt?

† Heb. leaue to themſelues.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he ſaid, Euen that which they build, if a foxe goe vp, hee ſhall euen breake downe their ſtone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for wee are † deſpiſed: and turne their reproch vpon their owne head, and giue them for a pray, in the land of captiuitie.

† Hebr. deſpight.

5 And couer not their iniquity, and let not their ſinne bee blotted out from before thee: for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a mind to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodites, heard that the walles of Ieruſalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, then they were very wroth,

† Heb. aſcended.

8 And conſpired all of them together, to come, *and* to fight againſt Ieruſalem, and † to hinder it.

† Hebr. to make an errour to it.

9 Neuertheleſſe, wee made our prayer vnto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them, day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Iudah ſaid, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbiſh, ſo that wee are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduerſaries ſaid, They ſhall not know, neither ſee, till wee come in the midſt among them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the worke to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they ſaid vnto vs tenne times, ‖ From all places, whence ye ſhall returne vnto vs, *they will bee vpon you.*

‖ Or, that from all places ye muſt returne to vs.

13 ¶ Therefore ſet I † in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen ſet the people, after their families, with their ſwords, their ſpeares, and their bowes.

† Heb. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

14 And I looked, and roſe vp, and ſaide vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, Be not yee afraide of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your ſonnes and your daughters, your wiues and your houſes.

15 And it came to paſſe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counſel to nought, that we returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time forth, that the halfe of my ſeruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the ſpeares, the ſhields and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behind all the houſe of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with thoſe that laded, *euery one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, euery one had his ſword girded † by his ſide, and *ſo* builded: & he that ſounded the trumpet *was* by me.

† Heb. on his loynes.

19 ¶ And I ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The worke *is* great and large, and wee are ſeparated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therefore ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, reſort ye thither vnto vs: our God ſhall fight for vs.

21 So we laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the ſpeares, from the riſing of the morning, till the ſtars appeared.

22 Likewiſe at the ſame time ſaid I vnto the people, Let euery one, with his ſeruant lodge within Ieruſalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my ſeruants, nor the men of the guard which followed mee, none of vs put off our clothes, ‖ *ſauing that* euery one put them off for waſhing.

‖ *Or, euery one went with his weapon* for *water.*

CHAP. V.

1 The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the vſurers, and cauſeth them to make a couenant of reſtitution. 14 He forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hoſpitalitie.

1 And there was a great cry of the people, and of their wiues, againſt their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that ſaid, Wee, our ſonnes, and our daughters are many: therfore we take vp corne *for them*, that we may eate, and liue.

3 Some alſo there were that ſaid, Wee haue morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houſes, that wee might buy corne, becauſe of the dearth.

4 There were alſo that ſaid, Wee haue borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our fleſh *is* as the fleſh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, we bring into bondage our ſonnes and our daughters, to bee ſeruants, and ſome of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them*: for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their crie, and theſe words.

7 Then † I conſulted with my ſelfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the rulers, and ſaid vnto them, You exact vſurie, euery one of his brother. And I ſet a great aſſembly againſt them.

† *Hebr. my heart conſulted in me.*

8 And I ſaid vnto them, Wee, after our abilitie, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were ſold vnto the heathen; and will you euen ſell your brethren? or ſhal they be ſold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to anſwere.*

* Leuit. 25. 48.

9 Alſo I ſaid, It *is* not good that yee doe: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, becauſe of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewiſe, *and* my brethren, and my ſeruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vſurie.

11 Reſtore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliue yards, and their houſes, alſo the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that yee exact of them.

12 Then ſaid they, We wil reſtore *them*, and will require nothing of them; ſo will we doe, as thou ſayeſt. Then I called the Prieſts, and tooke an oath of them, that they ſhould doe according to this promiſe.

13 Alſo I ſhooke my lap, and ſaid, So God ſhake out euery man from his houſe, and from his labour, that performeth not this promiſe, euen thus be hee ſhaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD. And the people did according to this promiſe.

† *Heb. empty or voyde.*

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren, haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour.

15 But the former gouernours that *had beene* before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread, and wine, beſide fourty ſhekels of ſiluer, yea euen their ſeruants bare rule ouer the people: but ſo did not I, becauſe of the feare of God.

16 Yea alſo I continued in the worke of this wall; neither bought wee any land: and all my ſeruants were gathered thether vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table, an hundred and fifty of the Iewes and rulers beſides thoſe that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one oxe, *and* ſix choice ſheepe; alſo foules were prepared for me, and once in tenne dayes, ſtore of all ſorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, becauſe the bondage was heauie vpon this people.

19 * Thinke vpon mee, my God, for good, *according* to all that I haue done for this people.

* Chap 13. 22.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat practiſeth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies, to terrifie Nehemiah.* 15 *The worke is finiſhed to the terrour of the enemies.* 17 *Secret intelligence paſſeth betweene the enemies, and the Nobles of Iudah.*

NOw it came to paſſe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geſhem the Arabian, and the reſt of our enemies heard, that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not ſet vp the doores vpon the gates,)

2 That Sanballat, and Geſhem ſent vnto me, ſaying, Come, let vs meete together in *ſome one of* the villages in the plaine of Ono: But they thought to doe me miſchiefe.

3 And I ſent meſſengers vnto them, ſaying, I am doing a great worke, ſo that I cannot come downe: why ſhould the worke ceaſe, whileſt I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they ſent vnto mee foure times, after this ſort; and I anſwered them after the ſame maner.

5 Then ſent Sanballat his ſeruant vnto me, in like maner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gaſhmu ſaith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cauſe thou buildeſt the wall, that thou mayeſt be their King, according to theſe words.

‖ *Or, Geſhem, verſe 2.*

7 And thou haſt alſo appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ieruſalem, ſaying, *There is* a King in Iudah. And now ſhall it bee reported to the King, according to theſe words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counſell together.

8 Then I ſent vnto him, ſaying, There are no ſuch things done as thou ſayeſt, but thou feigneſt them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, ſaying, Their hands ſhall bee weakened from the worke that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, ſtrengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the houſe of Shemaiah the ſonne of Delaiah, the ſonne of Mehetabel, who *was* ſhut vp, and he ſaid, Let vs meet together in the houſe of God, within the Temple, and let vs ſhut the doores of the Temple; for they will come to ſlay thee, yea in the night wil they come to ſlay thee.

11 And I ſaid, Should ſuch a man as I, flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to ſaue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not ſent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie againſt mee; for Tobiah, and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I ſhould be afraid, and doe ſo, and ſinne, and that they might haue *matter* for an euill report, that they might reproch me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to theſe their workes, and on the propheteſſe Noadiah, and the reſt of the Prophets, that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finiſhed, in the twentie and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul, in fiftie and two dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen, that *were* about vs, ſaw *theſe things*, they were much caſt downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in thoſe dayes the Nobles of Iudah † ſent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came vnto them.

† *Hebr. multiplied letters paſſing to Tobiah.*

18 For *there were* many in Iudah ſworne vnto him: becauſe hee was the ſonne in law of Shechaniah the ſonne of Arah, and his ſonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah.

19 Alſo they reported his good deedes before me, and vttered my ‖ words to him: *and* Tobiah ſent letters to put me in feare.

‖ *Or, matters.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ieruſalem to Hanani and Hananiah.* 5 *A regiſter of the genealogie of them which came at the firſt out of Babylon,* 9 *of the people,* 39 *of the Prieſts.* 43 *of the Leuites,* 46 *of the Nethinims,* 57 *of Solomons ſeruants,* 63 *and of the Prieſts which could not find their pedegree.* 66 *The whole number of them, with their ſubſtance.* 70 *Their oblations.*

NOw it came to paſſe when the wall was built, and I had ſet vp the doores; and the porters, and the ſingers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ieruſalem (for hee was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I ſaid vnto them, Let not the gates of Ieruſalem bee opened, vntill the Sunne bee hote; and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and barre them.

And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer againſt his houſe.

† Hebr. broad in ſpaces.

4 Now the citie *was* † large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the Nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might bee reckoned by genealogie. And I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them which came vp at the firſt, and found written therein;

*Ezra.2.1, &c.

6 * Theſe *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of thoſe that had beene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ieruſalem and to Iudah, euery one vnto his citie:

|| Or, Seraiah.

7 Who came with Zerrubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, || Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I ſay*, of the men of the children of Iſrael, *was this*:

8 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand, an hundred ſeuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred, ſeuenty and two.

10 The children of Arah, ſixe hundred, fiftie and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua, and Ioab, two thouſand, and eight hundred, *and* eighteene,

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourtie and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore:

|| Or, Bani.

15 The children of || Binnui, ſixe hundred, fourty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred, twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand, three hundred, twentie and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, ſixe hundred, threeſcore and ſeuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thouſand, threeſcore and ſeuen.

20 The children of Adin, ſixe hundred fiftie and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred, twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and foure.

|| Or, Iora.

24 The children of || Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

|| Or, Gibbar.

25 The children of || Gibeon, ninetie and fiue.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred foureſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred, twentie and eight.

|| Or, Azmaueth.

28 The men of || Bethazmaueth, fourty and two.

|| Or, Kiriath-arim.

29 The men of Kirath-iearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred fourty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſixe hundred twentie and one.

31 The men of Michmaſh, an hundred and twentie and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twentie and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.

* See verſ.12.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thouſand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeuen hundred, twentie and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thouſand, nine hundred, and thirty.

* 1.Chr.24. 7.

39 ¶ The Prieſtes. The children of * Iedaia, of the houſe of Ieſhua, nine hundrrd, ſeuenty and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thouſand fiftie and two.

41 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand two hundred, fourty and ſeuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thouſand, *and* ſeuenteene.

|| Or, Hodauiah, Ezra 2. 40. Or, Iudah, Ezra.3.9.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieſhua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of || Hodeuah, ſeuenty and foure.

44 ¶ The ſingers. The children of Aſaph, an hundred fourtie and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Sobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Haſhupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda.

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaſeah,

52 The children of Beſai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephiſheſim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Baſlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons ſeruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of || Amon,

|| *Or, Ami.*

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants, *were* three hundred ninetie and two.

61 * And theſe were they which went vp alſo from Tel-Melah, Tel-Hareſha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe, nor their || ſeede, whether they *were* of Iſrael.

* Ezra 2.43

|| *Or, pedegree.*

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, ſixe hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the Prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife and was called after their name.

64 Theſe ſought their regiſter, *among* thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the prieſthood.

65 And || the Tirſhatha ſaid vnto them, that they ſhould not eate of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood *vp* a prieſt with Vrim and Thummim.

|| *Or, the gouernour.*

66 ¶ The whole Congregation together, *was* fourty and two thouſand, three hundred and threeſcore.

67 Beſide their man ſeruants, and their maid ſeruants, of whom *there were* ſeuen thouſand, three hundred, thirty and ſeuen: and they had two hundred fourty and fiue ſinging men and ſinging women.

68 Their horſes, ſeuen hundred, thirtie and ſixe: their mules, two hundred fourty and fiue:

69 *Their* camels, foure hundred thirtie and fiue: ſixe thouſand, ſeuen hundred and twentie aſſes.

70 ¶ And † ſome of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue vnto the worke: The Tirſhatha gaue to the treaſure, a thouſand drams of gold, fifty baſons, fiue hundred and thirtie prieſts garments.

† *Heb. part.*

71 And *ſome* of the chiefe of the fathers gaue to the treaſure of the worke twentie thouſand drammes of gold, and two thouſand and two hundred pound of ſiluer.

72 And that which the reſt of the people gaue, *was* twentie thouſand drammes of gold, & two thouſand pound of ſiluer, and threeſcore and ſeuen prieſts garments.

73 So the prieſts, and the Leuites, and the porters, and the ſingers, and *ſome* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Iſrael, *dwelt* in their cities: And when the ſeuenth moneth came, the children of Iſrael were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading and hearing the Lawe. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardneſſe of them to heare and be inſtructed. 16 They keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

AND al the people gathered themſelues together, as one man, into the ſtreete that *was* before the water-gate, * and they ſpake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Lawe of Moſes, which the LORD had commanded to Iſrael.

* Ezra. 3.1. and 7.6.

2 And Ezra the Prieſt brought the Law before the Congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderſtanding, vpon the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

† *Heb. that vnderſtood in hearing.*

3 And he read therin before the ſtreet that *was* before the water-gate, † from the morning vntill midday, before the men and the women, & thoſe that could vnderſtand: And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law.

† *Heb. from the light.*

4 And Ezra the ſcribe, ſtood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe, & beſide him ſtood Mattithiah, & Shema, & Anaiah, and Vriiah, & Hilkiah, and Maaſeiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadana, Zechariah, and Meſhullam.

† *Heb. towre of wood.*

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † ſight of all the people (for hee was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people ſtood vp:

† *Heb. eyes.*

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD the great God: and all the people anſwered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Alſo Ieſhua and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiiah, Maaſeiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, cauſed the people to vnderſtand the law: and the people *ſtood* in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the law of God diſtinctly, and gaue the ſenſe, and cauſed *them* to vnderſtand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the || Tirſhatha, and Ezra the Prieſt the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, ſaid vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

|| *Or, the gouernor.*

10 Then he ſayd vnto them, Goe your way, eate the fat, and drinke the ſweet, and ſend portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be ye ſory, for the ioy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Leuites ſtilled all the people, ſaying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drinke, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth, becauſe they had vnderſtood the wordes that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶ And on the ſecond day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Prieſts and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen || to vnderſtand the words of the Law.

|| *Or, that they might inſtruct in the words of the Law.*

14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commaunded † by Moſes, that the children of Iſrael ſhould dwell in * boothes, in the feaſt of the ſeuenth moneth:

† *Heb. by the hand of.*

* Leuit. 23. 34. deut. 16. 13.

15 And that they ſhould publiſh and proclaime in all their cities, and in Ieruſalem, ſaying, Goe foorth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and Palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went foorth, and brought *them*, & made themſelues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his houſe, and in their courts, & in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreet of the water-gate, and in the ſtreet of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuity, made boothes, and ſate vnder the boothes: for ſince the dayes of Ieſhua the ſonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladneſſe.

18 Alſo day by day from the firſt day vnto the laſt day, hee read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, & on the eight day *was* † a ſolemne aſſembly according vnto the maner.

† *Heb. a reſtraint.*

CHAP. IX.

1 A ſolemne Faſt, and repentance of the people. 4 The Leuites make a religious confeſſion of Gods goodnes, and their wickednes.

NOw in the * twentie and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, and with ſackeclothes, and earth vpon them.

* Chap. 8. 2.

2 And the ſeede of Iſrael ſeparated themſelues from all † ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

† *Heb. ſtrang children.*

3 And they ſtood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confeſſed and worſhipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then ſtood vp, vpon the || ſtaires of the Leuites, Ieſhua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cryed with a loude voyce vnto the LORD their God.

|| *Or, ſcaffold.*

5 Then the Leuites, Ieſhua and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hodiiah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, ſayd, Stand vp, *and* bleſſe the LORD your God for euer and euer, and bleſſed bee thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all bleſſing and prayſe.

6 Thou, *euen* thou art LORD alone, * thou haſt made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoſte, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the ſeas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preſerueſt them al, and the hoſte of heauen worſhippeth thee.

* Gen. 1. 1.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who diddeſt chooſe * Abram, and broughteſt him forth out of Vr of the Caldees, and gaueſt him the name of Abraham:

* Gen. 11. 31 and 12. 1. & 17. 5.

8 And foundeſt his heart * faithful before thee, & madeſt a * couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, & the Perizzites, and the

* Gen. 15. 6.

* Gen. 12. 17 and 15. 18. and 17. 9.

the Iebuſites, and the Girgaſhites, to giue *it*, *I ſay*, to his ſeed, and haſt performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous,

*Exod.3.7. and 14.10.

9 *And didſt ſee the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardeſt their cry by the red ſea,

*Exod.7.8, 9,10,12,& 14 chapters.

10 And ſhewedſt ſignes *and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his ſeruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou kneweſt that they dealt proudly againſt them: ſo didſt thou get thee a name, as *it is* this day.

*Exod.14. 22.

11 *And thou didſt diuide the Sea before them, ſo that they went through the midſt of the ſea on the dry land, and their perſecuters thou threweſt into the deepes, as a ſtone into the mighty *waters.

*Exod.15. 10.
*Exod.13. 21.

12 Moreouer, thou *leddeſt them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night, by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherein they ſhould goe.

*Exod.20.1. and 19.20.
†*Heb. lawes of trueth.*

13 Thou *cameſt downe alſo vpon mount Sinai, and ſpakeſt with them from heauen, and gaueſt them right iudgements, and †true lawes, good ſtatutes and commandements:

14 And madeſt knowen vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedſt them precepts, ſtatutes, and lawes, by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant:

*Exod.16. 15.& 17.6. num.20.9.
*Deut.1.8.
†*Heb. which thou hadſt lift vp thine hand to giue them*

15 And *gaueſt them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughteſt forth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirſt, & promiſedſt them that they ſhould *goe in to poſſeſſe the land, †which thou hadſt ſworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy commandements:

*Num.14.4.
†*Heb. a God of pardons.*

17 And refuſed to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didſt among them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed *a captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* †a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and forſookeſt them not.

*Exod.32.4

18 Yea *when they had made them a molten calfe, and ſaid, This *is* thy God that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

*Exod.13. 22. num.14 14. 1.cor. 10.1.

19 Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forſookeſt them not in the wilderneſſe: the *pillar of the cloud departed not frō them by day, to leade them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to ſhew them light, and the way wherein they ſhould goe.

*Num.11.17
*Exod.16. 15.& 17.6. ioſh.5.12.

20 Thou gaueſt alſo thy *good ſpirit, to inſtruct them, and withheldeſt not thy *Manna from their mouth, and gaueſt them water for their thirſt.

*Deut.8.4.

21 Yea fourtie yeeres diddeſt thou ſuſtaine them in the wilderneſſe, ſo that they lacked nothing; their *clothes waxed not old, and their feet ſwelled not.

*Num.21. 21,&c.

22 Moreouer, thou gaueſt them kingdomes and nations, and didſt diuide them into corners: ſo they poſſeſſed the land of *Sihon, and the land of the king of Heſhbon, and the land of Og king of Baſhan.

23 Their children alſo multipliedſt thou as the ſtarres of heauen, and broughteſt them into the land, concerning which thou hadſt promiſed to their fathers, that they ſhould goe in to poſſeſſe *it*.

†*Heb. according to their will.*

24 So the children went in and poſſeſſed the land, and thou ſubduedſt before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gaueſt them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, †as they would.

‖*Or, ciſternes.*
†*Heb. tree of food.*

25 And they tooke ſtrong cities, and a fat land, and poſſeſſed houſes full of all goods, ‖welles digged, vineyards, and oliue yards, and †fruit trees in abundance: So they did eate and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themſelues in thy great goodneſſe.

*1 King.19. 10.

26 Neuertheleſſe, they were diſobedient, and rebelled againſt thee, and caſt thy law behind their backs, and ſlew thy *Prophets, which teſtified againſt them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

27 Therefore thou deliueredſt them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cried vnto thee, thou heardeſt them frō heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gaueſt them ſauiours, who ſaued them out of the hand of their enemies.

†*Hebr. they returned to doe euill.*

28 But after they had reſt, †they did euil againe before thee: therefore lefteſt thou them in the hand of their enemies, ſo that they had the dominion ouer them: yet when they returned and cried vnto thee, thou heardeſt them from heauen, and many times didſt thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

29 And teſtifiedſt againſt them, that thou mighteſt bring them againe vnto thy Law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commandements, but ſinned againſt thy Iudgements, (which if a

man doe, he ſhall liue in them) † and withdrew the ſhoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

† *Heb. they gaue a withdrawing ſhoulder.*

30 Yet many yeeres diddeſt thou † forbeare them, and teſtifiedſt * againſt them by thy Spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gaueſt thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

† *Hebr protract ouer them.*
*2.King.17.13. 2 chro. 36.15.
† *Heb. in the hand of thy Prophets.*

31 Neuertheleſſe, for thy great mercies ſake, thou didſt not vtterly conſume them, nor forſake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the * mightie, and the terrible God, who keepeſt couenant and mercie: let not all the † trouble ſeeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, on our Kings, on our Princes, and on our Prieſts, and on our Prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, ſince the time of the kings of Aſſyria, vnto this day.

* Exod. 34.6
† *Heb. wearineſſe.*
† *Heb. that hath found vs.*

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iuſt in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou haſt done right, but we haue done wickedly:

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Prieſts, nor our fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Teſtimonies, wherewith thou didſt teſtifie againſt them.

35 For they haue not ſerued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodneſſe that thou gaueſt them, and in the large and fatte land which thou gaueſt before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* ſeruants this day; and for the land that thou gaueſt vnto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are ſeruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increaſe vnto the kings, whom thou haſt ſet ouer vs, becauſe of our ſinnes: alſo they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their pleaſure; and wee are in great diſtreſſe.

38 And becauſe of all this, wee make a ſure *couenant*, and write *it*, and our princes, Leuites, *and* Prieſts, † ſeale *vnto it*.

† *Heb. are at the ſealing, or ſealed.*

CHAP. X.

1 The names of them that ſealed the Couenant. 29 The points of the Couenant.

NOw thoſe † that ſealed *were*, Nehemiah || the Tirſhatha the ſonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

† *Heb. at the ſealings.*
|| *Or, the gouernour.*

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattuſh, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Merimoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meſhullam, Abiiah, Miiamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: theſe *were* the Prieſts.

9 And the Leuites: both Ieſhua the ſonne of Azaniah, Binnui, of the ſonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodiiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Haſhabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodiiah, Bani, Beninu,

14 The chiefe of the people. Paroſh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adoniiah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkiiah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Haſhum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiaſh, Meſhullam, Hezir,
21 Meſhezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoſhea, Hananiah, Haſhub,
24 Halloheſh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Haſhabnah, Maaſeiah,
26 And Ahiiah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ * And the reſt of the people, the Prieſts, the Leuites, the Porters, the Singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had ſeparated themſelues from the people of the lands, vnto the law of God, their wiues, their ſonnes, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderſtanding.

*Ezra 2.4

29 They claue to their brethren, their nobles, and entred into a curſe, and into an oath to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen † by Moſes the ſeruant of God, and to obſerue and doe all the commaundements of the LORD our Lord, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes:

† *Heb. by the hand of.*

30 And that wee would not giue * our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our ſonnes.

*Exod.34. 16. deut 7.

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to ſell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* wee would leaue the ſeuenth yeere, and the * exaction of † euery debt.

*Exod.20. 10. leuit.23 3. deut.5.1 nehem.13. 23.
* Deut.15. leuit.25.4.
† *Heb. euery hand.*

32 Alſo wee made ordinances for vs, to charge our ſelues yeerely, with the third part of a ſhekel, for the ſeruice of the houſe of our God,

33 For the Shew-bread,and for the continuall meat-offering , and for the continual burnt offering,of the Sabbaths,of the New moones,for the ſet feaſts, and for the holy things,and for the ſinne-offerings,to make an atonement for Iſrael, and for all the worke of the houſe of our God.

34 And wee caſt the lots among the prieſts,the Leuites,and the people, for the wood offering,to bring it into the houſe of our God, after the houſes of our fathers,at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the *Law.

*See Num. 28.and 29. chap.and exod.23.19. and leuit. 19. 23.

35 And to bring the firſt fruits of our ground, and the firſt fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the houſe of the LORD.

36 Alſo the firſt-borne of our ſonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written * in the Law) and the firſtlings of our heards, and of our flocks, to bring to the houſe of our God , vnto the prieſts that miniſter in the houſe of our God:

*Exod.13. 2.leuit.23. 17.num. 15. 19.and 18. 12.&c.

37 And *that* wee ſhould bring the firſt fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all maner of trees , of wine and of oyle , vnto the prieſts , to the chambers of the houſe of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the ſame Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the prieſt the ſonne of Aaron, ſhall be with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tithes,and the Leuites ſhall bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto the houſe of our God,to the chambers into the treaſure houſe.

*Num.18. 26.

39 For the children of Iſrael , and the children of Leui, ſhall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers,where *are* the veſſels of the Sanctuary, & the prieſts that miniſter, and the porters,and the ſingers,and we will not forſake the houſe of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man choſen by lot, dwell at Ieruſalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The reſidue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ieruſalem : the reſt of the people alſo caſt lots, to bring one of ten,to dwell in Ieruſalem , the holy City , and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people bleſſed all the men, that willingly offered themſelues , to dwell at Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are* the chiefe of the prouince that dwell in Ieruſalem : but in the Cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his poſſeſſion in their Cities, *to wit*, Iſrael, the prieſts, & the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants.

4 And at Ieruſalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the ſonne of Vzziah, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſon of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaſeiah the ſonne of Baruch the ſon of Col-Hozeh,the ſonne of Hazaiah the ſonne of Adaiah, the ſonne of Ioiarib, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Shiloni.

6 All the ſonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ieruſalem , *were* foure hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam , the ſonne of Ioed, the ſonne of Pedaiah, the ſonne of Kolaiah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ithiel, the ſonne of Ieſaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai , nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the ſonne of Zichri *was* their ouerſeer : and Iudah the ſonne of Senuah, *was* ſecond ouer the City.

10 Of the Prieſts : Iedaiah the ſonne of Ioiarib,Iachin ;

11 Seraiah the ſonne of Hilkiah , the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the houſe , *were* eight hundred twenty and two : and Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Pelaliah, the ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two : and Amaſhai the ſonne of Azareel, the ſonne of Ahaſai, the ſonne of Meſhilemoth the ſonne of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight; and their ouerſeer *was* Zabdiel , || the ſonne of *one of* the great men.

|| *Or, the ſonne of Haggedolim.*

15 Alſo of the Leuites : Shemaiah the ſon of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai , and Iozabad of the chiefe of the Leuites , † *had* yͤ ouerſight

† *Hebr.* were *ouer.*

of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

17 And Mattaniah the ſonne of Micha, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Aſaph, *was* the principall to begin the thankeſgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, and Abda the ſonne of Shammua, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy City, *were* two hundred foureſcore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred ſeuenty and two.

† *Hebr. at the gates.*

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the Prieſts *and* the Leuites, *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in || Ophel: and Ziha, and Giſpa were ouer the Nethinims.

* *See chap. 2.26.*
|| *Or, the tower.*

22 The ouerſeer alſo of the Leuites at Ieruſalem, *was* Vzzi the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Micha: of the ſonnes of Aſaph, the ſingers *were* ouer the buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

23 For it *was* the kings commandement concerning them, that || a certaine portion ſhould be for the ſingers, due for euery day.

|| *Or, a ſure ordinance.*

24 And Pethahiah the ſonne of Meſhezabel, of the children of Zerah the ſonne of Iudah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *ſome* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-arba, and *in* the villages thereof; and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieſhua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-pelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beer-ſheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachiſh, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-ſheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children alſo of Beniamin, || from Geba, *dwelt* || at Michmaſh, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages:

|| *Or, of Geba.*
|| *Or, to Michmaſh.*

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of crafteſmen.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuiſions *in* Iudah, *and* in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Prieſts,* 8 *and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The ſucceſsion of hie Prieſts.* 22 *Certaine chiefe Leuites.* 27 *The ſolemnitie of the dedication of the walles.* 44 *The Offices of Prieſts and Leuites appointed in the Temple.*

Now theſe *are* the * Prieſts and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

* Ezra 2.1.

2 Amariah, || Malluch, Hattuſh,

3 || Shecaniah, || Rehum, || Merimoth,

4 Iddo, || Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 || Miamin, || Madiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 || Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: theſe *were* the chiefe of the Prieſts, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieſhua.

|| *Or, Melicu, verſe 14.*
|| *Or, Sebaniah. ver. 14.*
|| *Or, Harim, ver. 15.*
|| *Or, Meraoth, ver. 15.*
|| *Or, Ginnethon, ver. 16.*
|| *Or, Miniamin. ver. 17.*
|| *Or, Moadiah, ver. 17.*
|| *Or, Sallai, ver. 20.*

8 Moreouer the Leuites: Ieſhua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the || thankeſgiuing, he and his brethren.

|| That is, *the Pſalmes of thankeſgiuing.*

9 Alſo Bakbukiah, and Vnni, their brethrẽ, *were* ouer againſt them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Ieſhua begate Ioiakim, Ioiakim alſo begate Eliaſhib, and Eliaſhib begate Ioiada,

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Prieſts the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meſhullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioſeph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſhullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:

19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah: Vzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Haſhabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethanael.

22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliaſhib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: alſo the Prieſts, to the reigne of Darius the Perſian.

23 The ſonnes of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers, *were* written in the book of the * Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the ſonne of Eliaſhib.

* 1.Chron.9

24 And the chiefe of the Leuites: Haſhabiah, Sherebiah, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer againſt them, to prayſe *and* to giue thankes, according to the Commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer againſt ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meſhullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the || threſholds of the gates.

|| Or, treaſures, or aſſemblies.

26 Theſe were in the dayes of Ioiakim the ſonne of Ieſhua, the ſonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the gouernour, and of Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ieruſalem, they ſought the Leuites out of all their places, to bring them to Ieruſalem, to keepe the dedication with gladnes, both with thankſgiuings, nnd with ſinging, *with* cymbals, pſalteries, and with harpes.

28 And the ſonnes of the ſingers gathered themſelues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ieruſalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.

29 Alſo from the houſe of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the Singers had builded them villages round about Ieruſalem.

30 And the Prieſts and the Leuites purified themſelues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them* that gaue thankes, *whereof one* went on the rtght hand vpon the wall toward the dungate:

32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, & Meſhullam,

34 Iudah, and Beniamin, & Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,

35 And *certaine* of the Prieſts ſonnes with trumpets: *namely,* Zechariah the ſon of Ionathan, the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Michaiah, the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Aſaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Aſarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of Dauid the man of God; and Ezra the Scribe before them.

37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer againſt them, they went vp by the ſtaires of the citie of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall, aboue the houſe of Dauid, euen vnto the watergate Eaſtward.

38 And the other *company* of them that gaue thankes, went ouer againſt them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the fornaces, euen vnto the broad wall,

39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old gate, and aboue the fiſh-gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the ſheepe-gate; and they ſtood ſtill in the priſon gate.

40 So ſtood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the houſe of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And the Prieſts: Eliakim, Maaſeiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaſeiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the Singers † ſang loud, with Iezrahiah their ouerſeer.

† Heb. made their voyce *to be heard.*

43 Alſo that day they offered great ſacrifices, and reioyced; for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues alſo and the children reioyced: ſo that the ioy of Ieruſalem was heard euen a farre off.

43 ¶ And at that time were ſome appointed ouer the chambers for the treaſures, for the offerings, for the firſt fruites, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the || law for the Prieſts and Leuites: † for Iudah reioyced for the Prieſts, and for the Leuites † that waited.

|| That is, appointed by th law.
† Heb. for the ioy of Iudah.
† Heb. that ſtood.

45 And both the ſingers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification,* according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* of Solomon his ſonne.

* 1.Chro.24 & 25.chap.
* 1.Chron. 25.1,&c.

46 For in the dayes of Dauid * and Aſaph of old, there were chiefe of the ſingers and ſongs of prayſt and thankeſgiuing vnto God.

47 And all Iſrael in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the ſingers, & the porters, euery day his portion, and they || ſanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites, * and the Leuites ſanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

|| That is, ſet a part.
* Num. 18. 26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Upon the reading of the Law, ſeparation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his returne, cauſeth the chambers to be cleanſed. 10 Hee reformeth the offices in the houſe of God. 15 The violation of the Sabbath, 23 and the marriages with ſtrange wiues.

ON that day † they read in the * booke of Moſes in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite & the Moabite ſhold not come into the Congregation of God for euer,

† *Heb. there was read.*
*Num. 22. 5. deut. 23. 3
† *Heb. eares.*

2 * Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam againſt them, that hee ſhould curſe them: howbeit our God turned the curſe into a bleſſing.

*Num. 22. 5. ioſh. 24. 9.

3 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard the law, that they ſeparated from Iſrael all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Eliaſhib the Prieſt † hauing the ouerſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, was allyed vnto Tobiah:

† *Heb. being ſet ouer.*

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laide the meat offrings, the frankincenſe and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle, which was † commanded *to be giuen to* the Leuites, & the ſingers, & the porters, & the offrings of the prieſts.

† *Heb. the commandement of the Leuites.*

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ieruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and † after certaine dayes, ‖ obtained I leaue of the king:

† *Heb. at the end of dayes.*
‖ *Or, I earneſtly requeſted.*

7 And I came to Ieruſalem, and vnderſtood of the euill that Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieued mee ſore, therefore I caſt foorth all the houſhold ſtuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I commaunded, and they cleanſed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat offering, & the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen *them*: for the Leuites and the ſingers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and ſaide, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? And I gathered them together, and ſet them in their † place.

† *Heb. ſtanding.*

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the ‖ treaſuries.

‖ *Or, ſtore-houſes.*

13 And I made treaſurers ouer the treaſuries, Shelemiah the prieſt, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the ſon of Zaccur, the ſonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to diſtribute vnto their brethren.

† *Hebr. at their hand.*
† *Hebr. it was vpon them.*

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds, that I haue done for the houſe of my God, and for the ‖ offices thereof.

*Verſ. 22.
† *Heb. kindneſſes.*
‖ *Or, obſeruations.*

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Iudah, *ſome* treading wine preſſes on the Sabbath, and bringing in ſheaues, and lading aſſes, as alſo wine, grapes, and figs, and all *maner of* burdens, which they brought into Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: and I teſtified againſt them in the day wherein they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſh and all manner of ware, and ſold on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ieruſalem.

17 Then I contended with the Nobles of Iudah, and ſaid vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and prophane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this citie? yet yee bring more wrath vpon Iſrael, by profaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Ieruſalem began to bee darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates ſhould be ſhut, and charged that they ſhould not be opened til after the Sabbath: and ſome of my ſeruants ſet I at the gates, *that* there ſhould no burthen be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and ſellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Ieruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid vnto them, Why lodge yee † about the wall? If ye doe *ſo* againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time foorth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

† *Heb. before the wall.*

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they ſhould clenſe themſelues, & that they ſhould come and keepe the gates, to ſanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this alſo, and ſpare mee, according to the ‖ greatneſſe of thy mercie.

‖ *Or, multitude*

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Iewes *that* † had maried wiues of Aſhdod, of Ammon *and* of Moab:

† *Heb. had made to dwell with them.*

24 And their children ſpake halfe in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and † could not ſpeake in

† *Heb. they diſcerned not to ſpeake.*

in the Iewes language, but according to the language † of each people.

† Heb. of people and people.

25 And I contended with them, and || curſed them, and ſmote certaine of them, and plucke off their haire, and made them ſweare by God, *ſaying*, Yee ſhall not giue your daughters vnto their ſonnes, nor take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, or for your ſelues.

|| Or, reuiled them.

26 Did not Solomon king of Iſrael ſin by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him king ouer all Iſrael: * neuertheleſſe, euen him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſinne.

* 1. King 11. 1. &c.

27 Shall we then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euill, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrange wiues?

28 And *one* of the ſonnes of Ioiada, the ſonne of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt, *was* ſonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therfore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † becauſe they haue defiled the Prieſthood, and the couenant of the Prieſthood, and of the Leuites.

† Heb. for the defilings.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from al ſtrangers, and appoynted the wardes of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, euery one in his buſineſſe:

31 And for the wood offering, at times appoynted, and for the firſt fruites. Remember me, O my God, for good.

B. C. 430 here endeth the Scripture History. p

THE BOOKE OF ESTHER

CHAP. I.

8 Ahaſuerus maketh royall feaſts. 10 Vaſthi ſent for, refuſeth to come. 13 Ahaſuerus, by the counſell of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens ſoueraigntie.

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes of Ahaſuerus, (this *is* Ahaſuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and ſeuen and twentie prouinces.)

2 *That* in thoſe dayes, when the King Ahaſuerus ſate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shuſhan the palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, hee made a feaſt vnto all his Princes, and his ſeruants, the power of Perſia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him.

4 When he ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maieſtie, many dayes, *euen* an hundred and foureſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the king made a feaſt vnto all the people that were † preſent in Shuſhan the palace, both vnto great and ſmall, ſeuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace.

† Heb. found.

6 *Where were* white, greene and || blew *hangings*, faſtened with cords of fine linnen, and purple, to ſiluer rings, & pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and ſiluer, vpon a pauement of || red, and blew, and white and blacke marble.

|| Or, violet.

|| Or, of porphyre, & marble, and alabaſter, & ſtone of blew colour.

7 And they gaue *them* drinke in veſſels of gold, (the veſſels being diuers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † ſtate of the king.

† Heb. wine of the kingdome.

† Heb. according to the hand of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appoynted to all the officers of his houſe, that they ſhould doe according to euery mans pleaſure.

9 Alſo Vaſthi the Queene made a feaſt for the women, *in* the royall houſe which *belonged* to king Ahaſuerus.

10 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, when the heart of the King was merrie with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the ſeuen || chamberlens that ſerued in the preſence of Ahaſuerus the king,

|| Or, Eunuchs.

11 To bring Vaſthi the Queene before the king, with the Crowne royall, to ſhew the people and the Princes her beautie: for ſhe *was* † faire to looke on.

† Heb. good of countenance

12 But the Queene Vaſthi refuſed to come at the kings commandement † by his chamberlenes: therfore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

† Heb. which was by the hand of his Eunuches.

13 ¶ Then the king ſaid to the wiſe men, which knew the times (for ſo *was* the kings maner towards all that knew law and iudgment:

14 And the next vnto him, *was* Carſhena

*Ezra 7. 14

Shethar: Admatha, Tarſhis, Meres, Marſena, *and* Memucan, the ſeuen * Princes of Perſia, & Media, which ſaw the kings face *and* which ſate the firſt in the kingdome.)

15 †What ſhall we doe vnto the queene Vaſthi, according to law, becauſe ſhe hath not performed the commandement of the king Ahaſuerus, by the chamberlens?

† *Heb what to doe?*

16 And Memucan anſwered before the king and the princes; Vaſthi the queene hath not done wrong to the king onely, but alſo to all the Princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the prouinces of the king Ahaſuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queene ſhall come abroad vnto all women, ſo that they ſhall deſpiſe their husbands in their eyes, when it ſhall be reported; the king Ahaſuerus commanded Vaſthi the queene to be brought in before him, but ſhe came not.

18 *Likewiſe* ſhall the Ladies of Perſia and Media ſay this day vnto all the kings princes, which haue heard of the deede of the queene. Thus *ſhall there ariſe* too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it pleaſe the king, let there goe a royall commandement † from him, and let it be written among the lawes of the Perſians, and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vaſthi come no more before king Ahaſuerus, and let the king giue her royall eſtate † vnto another that is better then ſhe.

† *Heb. if it be good with the king.*
† *Heb. from before him.*
† *Heb. that it paſſe not away*
† *Heb. vnto her companion*

20 And when the kings decree, which he ſhall make, ſhalbe publiſhed throughout all his empire, (for it is great:) all the wiues ſhall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and ſmall.

21 And the ſaying † pleaſed the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

† *Hebr. was good in the eyes of the king.*

22 For he ſent letters into all the kings prouinces, into euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man ſhould beare rule in his owne houſe, and † that *it* ſhould be publiſhed according to the language of euery people.

† *Heb. that one ſhould publiſh it according to the language of his people.*

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choiſe of virgins, a Queene is to bee choſen, 5 Mordecai the nurſing father of Eſther. 8 Eſther is preferred by Hegai before the reſt. 12 The maner of purification, and going in to the king. 15 Eſther beſt pleaſing the king, is made Queene. 21 Mordecai diſcouering a treaſon, is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFter theſe things, when the wrath of king Ahaſuerus was appeaſed, hee remembred Vaſthi, and what ſhe had done, and what was decreed againſt her.

2 Then ſaid the kings ſeruants that miniſtred vnto him, Let there be faire yong virgins ſought for the king.

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire young virgins vnto Shuſhan the palace, to the houſe of the women † vnto the cuſtodie of || Hege the kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen *them*:

|| *Heb. vnto the hand.*
|| *Or, Hegai, verſ 8.*

4 And let the maiden which pleaſeth the king, be queene in ſtead of Vaſthi. And the thing pleaſed the king, and he did ſo.

5 ¶ Now in Shuſhan the palace, there was a certaine Iewe, whoſe name *was* Mordecai, the ſonne of Iair, the ſonne of Shimei, the ſonne of Kiſh, a Beniamite.

6 * Who had beene caryed away from Ieruſalem, with the captiuitie which had beene caried away with Ieconiah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away.

* 2. King. 24 15 ier. 24. 1. and 2. chro. 36. 10.

7 And he † brought vp Hadaſſah (that is Eſther) his vncles daughter, for ſhe had neither father nor mother, and the mayde was † faire and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

† *Heb. nouriſhed.*
† *Heb. faire of forme, and good of countenance.*

8 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when the kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shuſhan the palace, to the cuſtodie of Hegai, that Eſther was brought *alſo* vnto the kings houſe, to the cuſtodie of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleaſed him, and ſhe obtained kindneſſe of him, and he ſpeedily gaue her her things for purification, with † ſuch things as belonged to her, and ſeuen maidens, which were meete to be giuen her, out of the kings houſe, and † hee preferred her and her maids, vnto the beſt *place* of the houſe of the women.

† *Heb. her portions.*
† *Heb. he changed her.*

10 Eſther had not ſhewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that ſhe ſhould not ſhew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens houſe, † to know how Eſther did, and what ſhould become of her.

† *Heb. to know the peace*

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come, to goe in to king Ahaſuerus, after that ſhee had beene twelue moneths, according to the manner of the women (for ſo were the dayes of their purifications accompliſhed,

cōpliſhed, *to wit*, ſixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and ſixe moneths with ſweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the king, whatſoeuer ſhe deſired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the houſe of the women, vnto the kings houſe.

14 In the euening ſhee went, and on the morow ſhe returned into the ſecond houſe of the women, to the cuſtodie of Shaaſhgaz the kings chamberlen, which kept the concubines: ſhee came in vnto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that ſhe were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Eſther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to goe in vnto the king: ſhe required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlen, the keeper of the women, appointed: And Eſther obtained fauour in the ſight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Eſther was taken vnto King Ahaſuerus, into his houſe royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the ſeuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Eſther aboue all the women, and ſhe obtained grace and ‖fauour † in his ſight, more then al the virgins; ſo that he ſet the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her queene in ſtead of Vaſthi.

‖ Or, kindnes
† Heb. before him.

18 Then the king made a great feaſt vnto all his princes and his ſeruants, *euen* Eſthers feaſt, and hee made a † releaſe to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the ſtate of the king.

† Heb. reſt.

19 And when the virgines were gathered together the ſecond time, then Mordecai ſate in the kings gate.

20 Eſther had not *yet* ſhewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: For Eſther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when ſhee was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe dayes, (while Mordecai ſate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlens, ‖ Bigthan and Tereſh, of thoſe which kept † the dore, were wroth, and ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus:

‖ Or, Bigthana, chap. 6. 2.
† Heb. the threſhold.

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Eſther the queene, and Eſther certified the king thereof, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquiſition was made of the matter, it was found out; therfore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the king, and deſpiſed by Mordecai, ſeeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes. 7 Hee caſteth lots. 8 Hee obtaineth by calumniation, a Decree of the king, to put the Iewes to death.

AFter theſe things did king Ahaſuerus promote Haman, the ſonne of Amedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and ſet his ſeat aboue all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings ſeruants, that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reuerenced Haman, for the king had ſo commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the kings ſeruants which *were* in the kings gate, ſaid vnto Mordecai, Why tranſgreſſeſt thou the kings cōmandement?

4 Now it came to paſſe, when they ſpake daily vnto him, and he hearkened not vnto them; that they told Haman, to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand, for he had told them that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought ſcorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Iewes, that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahaſuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the firſt moneth (that is, the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahaſuerus, they caſt Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is*, the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaid vnto king Ahaſuerus: There is a certaine people ſcattered abroad, and diſperſed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdom, and their lawes *are* diuers from all people, neither keepe they the kings lawes; therefore it *is* not † for the kings profit to ſuffer them.

† Heb. meet, or equall.

9 If it pleaſe the king, let it be written, † that they may be deſtroyed: and I wil † pay ten thouſand talents of ſiluer to the hands of thoſe that haue the charge of the buſines, to bring *it* into the kings treaſuries.

† Heb. to deſtroy them.
† Heb. weigh.

10 And the king tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the ſon of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes ‖ enemie.

‖ Or, oppreſſour.

11 And the king ſaid vnto Haman, The ſiluer *is* giuen to thee, the people alſo, to do with them, as it ſeemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖ Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commanded, vnto the kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours, that *were* ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language, in the name of king Ahaſuerus was it written, and ſealed with the kings ring.

‖ Or, Secretaries.

13 And the letters were ſent by poſts into all the kings prouinces, to deſtroy, to kil, and to cauſe to periſh all Iewes, both young and old, litle children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the ſpoile of them for a pray.

14 The copie of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince was publiſhed vnto all people, that they ſhould be ready againſt that day.

15 The poſtes went out, being haſtened by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shuſhan the palace: and the king and Haman ſate downe to drinke, but the citie Shuſhan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes. 4 Eſther underſtanding it, ſendeth to Mordecai, who ſheweth the cauſe, and aduiſeth her to undertake the ſuite. 10 She excuſing her ſelfe, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appoynting a faſt, undertaketh the ſuite.

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his cloths and put on ſackcloth with aſhes, and went out into the midſt of the citie, and cryed with a loud and a bitter crie:

2 And came euen before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with ſackcloth.

3 And in euery prouince, whitherſoeuer the kings commandement, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes, & faſting and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in ſackcloth and aſhes.

4 ¶ So Eſthers maides and her † chamberlens came, and told it her: then was the queene exceedingly grieued, and ſhee ſent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the ſackcloth from him: but he receiued *it* not.

5 Then called Eſther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlaines, † whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

† Heb. ſackecloth and aſhes were laid vnder many.

† Heb. Eunuches.

† Heb. whom he had ſet before her.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, vnto the ſtreet of the citie, which *was* before the kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the ſumme of the money that Haman had promiſed to pay to the kings treaſuries for the Iewes, to deſtroy them.

8 Alſo hee gaue him the copie of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shuſhan to deſtroy them, to ſhew *it* vnto Eſther, and to declare *it* vnto her, and to charge her that ſhe ſhould goe in vnto the king, to make ſupplication vnto him, and to make requeſt before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Eſther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Eſther ſpake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai;

11 All the kings ſeruants, and the people of the kings prouinces doe know, that whoſoeuer, whether man or woman, ſhall come vnto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one lawe of his to put him to death, except ſuch to whom the king ſhall hold out the golden ſcepter, that he may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the king, theſe thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Eſthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to anſwer Eſther; Thinke not with thy ſelfe that thou ſhalt eſcape in the kings houſe, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, *then* ſhall there † enlargement and deliuerance ariſe to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhall be deſtroyed: And who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for *ſuch* a time as this?

† Heb. reſpiration.

15 ¶ Then Eſther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this anſwere:*

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are † preſent in Shuſhan, and faſt yee for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I alſo and my maidens will faſt likewiſe, and ſo will I goe in vnto the king, which *is* not according to the law, and if I periſh, I periſh.

† Heb. found.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Eſter had commanded him.

† Heb. paſſed.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 Eſther aduenturing on the Kings fauour obtaineth the grace of the golden ſcepter, and inuiteth the King and Haman to the banquet. 6 Shee being encouraged by the King in her ſuit, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counſell of Zereſh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallous.

NOw it came to paſſe on the third day, that Eſther put on her royall *apparell*, and ſtood in the inner court of the Kings houſe, ouer againſt the Kings houſe: and the King ſate vpon his royall throne in the royall houſe, ouer againſt the gate of the houſe.

2 And it was ſo, when the King ſaw Eſther the queene ſtanding in the court, *that* ſhe obtained fauour in his ſight: and the King held out to Eſther the golden ſcepter that *was* in his hand: So Eſther drew neere and touched the top of the ſcepter.

3 Then ſaid the King vnto her, What wilt thou, queene Eſther? and what *is* thy requeſt? it ſhall bee euen giuen thee to the halfe of the Kingdome.

4 And Eſther anſwered, If it ſeeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King ſayd, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that they may doe as Eſther hath ſaid: ſo the King and Haman came to the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King ſaid vnto Eſther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition and it ſhalbe granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? euen to the halfe of the Kingdome it ſhall be performed.

7 Then anſwered Eſther, and ſaid, My petition, and my requeſt *is*,

8 If I haue found fauour in the ſight of the king, and if it pleaſe the king to grant my petition, and † to performe my requeſt, let the King and Haman, come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them, and I will doe to morrow as the King hath ſaid.

† Heb. to doe

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman ſaw Mordecai in the Kings gate, that he ſtood not vp, nor moued for him, he was full of indignation againſt Mordecai.

10 Neuertheleſſe Haman refrained himſelfe, and when he came home, he ſent and † called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.

† Heb. cauſed to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how hee had aduanced him aboue the Princes and ſeruants of the King.

12 Haman ſaid moreouer, Yea Eſther the queene did let no man come in with the King vnto the banquet that ſhe had prepared, but my ſelfe; and to morrow am I inuited vnto her alſo with the King.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordecai the Iew ſitting at the Kings gate.

14 ¶ Then ſaid Zereſh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallous be made of fifty cubits hie, and to morrow ſpeake thou vnto the King, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then goe thou in merily with the King vnto the banquet. And the thing pleaſed Haman, and hee cauſed the gallous to be made.

† Heb. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahaſuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good ſeruice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to ſue that Mordecai might bee hanged, vnawares giueth counſell that he might doe him honour, 12 complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall deſtiny.

ON that night † could not the King ſleepe, & he commanded to bring the booke of Records of the chronicles; and they were read before the King.

† Hebr. the Kings ſleepe fled away.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had tolde of || Bigthana, and Tereſh, two of the Kings chamberlens, the keepers of the † doore, who ſought to lay hand on the King Ahaſuerus.

|| Or, Bigthan, chap. 2. 21.
† Heb. threſhold.

3 And the King ſayd, What honour and dignitie hath beene done to Mordecai for this? Then ſaid the Kings ſeruants that miniſtred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king ſaid, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the Kings houſe to ſpeake vnto the King, to hang Mordecai on the gallous that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the Kings ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the King ſaid, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the King ſaid vnto him, What ſhall be done vnto the man † whom the King delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King delight to doe honour, more then to my ſelfe?)

† Heb. in whoſe honour the King delighteth.

7 And Haman anſwered the King, For the man † whom the King delighteth to honour.

† Hebr. in whoſe honour the King delighteth.

8 † Let the royall apparell be brought: † which the King *vſeth* to weare, and the horſe

† Heb. let them bring the royall apparell.

horſe that the King rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is ſet vpon his head:

9 And let this apparell and horſe be deliuered to the hand of one of the kings moſt noble Princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the King delighteth to honour, & †bring him on horſebacke through the ſtreete of the city, and proclaime before him, Thus ſhall it bee done to the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

† Heb.cauſe him to ride.

10 Then the King ſaid to Haman, Make haſte, *and* take the apparell, and the horſe, as thou haſt ſaid, and do euen ſo to Mordecai the Iew, that ſitteth at the Kings gate: †let nothing faile of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

† Heb.ſuffer not a whit to fall.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell and the horſe, and arayed Mordecai, & brought him on horſeback through the ſtreet of the city, and proclaimed before him: Thus ſhal it bee done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

12 ¶And Mordecai came againe to the Kings gate: but Haman haſted to his houſe, mourning, and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zereſh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then ſaid his wiſe men, and Zereſh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai bee of the ſeed of the Iewes, before whom thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not preuaile againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the Kings chamberlens, and haſted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Eſther intertaining the king and Haman, maketh ſuit for her owne life, and her peoples. 5 She accuſeth Haman. 7 The King in his anger vnderſtanding of the gallous, which Haman had made for Mordecai, cauſeth him to bee hanged thereon.

SO the King and Haman came † to banquet with Eſther the queene.

† Hebr.to drinke.

2 And the King ſaid againe to Eſther, on the ſecond day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queene Eſther, and it ſhall be granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? and it ſhall be performed euen to the halfe of the Kingdome.

3 Then Eſther the queene anſwered, and ſaid, If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, O King, and if it pleaſe the King, let my life be giuen at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

4 For we are ſold, I and my people, †to be deſtroyed, to be ſlaine, and to periſh: but if we had bene ſold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had helde my tongue, although the enemie could not counteruaile the Kings dammage.

† Hebr.that they ſhould deſtroy and kill, and cauſe to periſh.

5 ¶Then the king Ahaſuerus anſwered, and ſaid vnto Eſther the queene: Who is he? and where is he, †that durſt preſume in his heart to doe ſo?

† Heb.whoſe heart hath filled him.

6 And Eſther ſaid, † The aduerſarie and enemie, *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid || before the king and the queene.

† Heb.the man aduerſary.

|| Or, at the preſence of.

7 ¶And the King ariſing from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden: and Haman ſtood vp to make requeſt for his life to Eſther the queene: for he ſaw that there was euill determined againſt him by the King.

8 Then the King returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Eſther *was*. Then ſaid the King; Will he force the queene alſo †before me in ẏ houſe? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

† Heb with me.

9 And Harbōnah one of the chamberlaines, ſaid before the King; Behold alſo the † gallowes, fiftie cubits high which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had ſpoken good for the King, ſtandeth in the houſe of Haman. Then the King ſaide, Hang him thereon.

† Heb.tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Eſther maketh ſuite to reuerſe Hamans letters. 7 Ahaſuerus granteth to the Iewes to defend themſelues. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the King Ahaſuerus giue the houſe of Haman the Iewes enemy, vnto Eſther the queene; and Mordecai came before the King; for Eſther had told what he *was* vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his Ring which hee had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Eſther ſet Mordecai ouer the houſe of Haman.

3 ¶And Eſther ſpake yet againe before the King, and fel downe at his feet, †and beſought him with teares, to put away the miſchiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice, that he had deuiſed againſt the Iewes.

† Heb.and ſhe wept and beſought him.

4 Then the King held out the golden ſcepter toward Eſther. So Eſther aroſe, and ſtood before the King,

5 And ſaid, If it pleaſe the King, and if I haue found fauour in his ſight, and the

thing ſeeme right before the King, and I bee pleaſing in his eyes, let it be written to reuerſe † the letters deuiſed by Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, || which hee wrote to deſtroy the Iewes, which are in all the Kings prouinces.

† Heb. the deuice.

|| Or, who wrote.

6 For how can I † endure to ſee the euill that ſhall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to ſee the deſtructiō of my kinred?

† Hebr. be able that I may ſee.

7 ¶ Then the King Ahaſuerus ſaid vnto Eſther the queene, and to Mordecai the Iewe, Behold I haue giuen Eſther the houſe of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, becauſe hee laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write yee alſo for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and ſeale it with the Kings ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and ſealed with the Kings ring, *may no man reuerſe.

* See Chap. 1. 19.

9 Then were the Kings ſcribes called at that time in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, & it was written (according to all that Mordecai commaunded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenans, and the deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and ſeuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And hee wrote in the King Ahaſuerus name, and ſealed *it* with the Kings ring, and ſent letters by poſtes, on horſe backe, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* yong dromedaries:

11 Wherein the King granted the Iewes, which were in euery city to gather themſelues together, and to ſtand for their life, to deſtroy, to ſlay, and to cauſe to periſh all the power of the people and prouince that would aſſault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the ſpoile of them for a pray.

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of King Ahaſuerus, *namely* vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar,

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was † publiſhed vnto all people, and that the Iewes ſhould be ready againſt that day, to auenge themſelues on their enemies.

† Heb. reuealed.

14 *So* the poſtes that rode vpon mules *and* camels went out, being haſtened, & preſſed on by the kings commaundement, and the decree was giuen at Shuſhan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the preſence of the king, in royall apparell, of || blew and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the citie of Shuſhan reioyced, and was glad:

|| Or, violet.

16 The Iewes had light and gladneſſe, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery citie, whitherſoeuer the kings commandement & his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnes, a feaſt & a good day: and many of the people of the land became Iewes; for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Iewes (the rulers, for feare of Mordecai helping them) ſlay their enemies, with the ten ſonnes of Haman. 12 Ahaſuerus at the requeſt of Eſther, granteth another day of ſlaughter, and Hamans ſonnes to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made feſtiuall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the ſame, when the kings cōmandement and his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.)

2 The Iewes gathered themſelues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the king Ahaſuerus, to lay hand on ſuch as ſought their hurt, and no man could withſtand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the lieutenants, & the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Iewes: becauſe the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† Heb. thoſe which did the buſineſſe that belonged to the king.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings houſe, and his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes ſmote all their enemies with the ſtroke of the ſword, & ſlaughter and deſtruction, and did † what they would vnto thoſe that hated them.

† Heb. according to their will.

6 And in Shuſhan the palace the Iewes ſlew and deſtroyed fiue hundred men.

7 And Parſhandatha, and Dalphon, and Aſpatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmaſhta, and Ariſai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha.

10 The ten ſonnes of Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha, the enemie of the Iewes, ſlew they, but on the ſpoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of thoſe that were ſlaine in Shuſhan the palace, † was brought before the King.

† Hebr. came.

12 ¶ And the King ſayd vnto Eſther the Queene; The Iewes haue ſlaine and deſtroyed fiue hundred men in Shuſhan the palace, and the ten ſonnes of Haman; what haue they done in the reſt of the Kings prouinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it ſhal be granted thee: or what *is* thy requeſt further? and it ſhall bee done.

13 Then ſaid Eſther, If it pleaſe the king, Let it bee granted to the Iewes which *are* in Shuſhan, to do to morrow alſo, according vnto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten ſonnes be hanged vpon the gallous.

† Heb. let men hang.

14 And the king commanded it ſo to be done; & the decree was giuen at Shuſhan, and they hanged Hamans ten ſonnes.

15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shuſhan, gathered themſelues together on the fourteenth day alſo of the moneth Adar, and ſlewe three hundred men at Shuſhan: but on the pray they layd not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the Kings prouinces, gathered themſelues together, & ſtood for their liues and had reſt from their enemies, and ſlew of their foes ſeuenty and fiue thouſand, but they laid not their hands on the pray.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the ſame, reſted they, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

† Hebr. in it.

18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shuſhan aſſembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, & on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the ſame they reſted, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladneſſe and feaſting, and a good day, and of ſending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote theſe things, and ſent letters vnto all the Iewes, that *were* in all the prouinces of the King Ahaſuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To ſtabliſh *this* among them, that they ſhould keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the ſame yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes reſted from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from ſorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they ſhould make them dayes of feaſting and ioy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to do, as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Becauſe Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iewes, had deuiſed againſt the Iewes to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † conſume them, and to deſtroy them.

† Heb. cruſh.

25 But † when *Eſther* came before the king, hee commaunded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuiſed againſt the Iewes, ſhould returne vpon his owne head, and that he and his ſonnes ſhould be hanged on the galous.

† Hebr. when ſhe came.

26 Wherefore they called theſe dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the wordes of this letter, and of *that* which they had ſeene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

‖ That is, Lot.

27 The Iewes ordeined, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their ſeed, and vpon all ſuch as ioyned themſelues vnto them, ſo as it ſhould not † faile, that they would keepe theſe two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time euery yeere:

† Heb. paſſe.

28 And that theſe dayes *ſhould bee* remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery citie, and that theſe dayes of Purim ſhould not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them † periſh from their ſeed.

† Heb. paſſe.
† Heb. bee ended.

29 Then Eſther the queene, the daughter of Abihail, & Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authority, to confirme this ſecond letter of Purim.

† Heb. all ſtrength.

30 And hee ſent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twentie and ſeuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, *with* words of peace and trueth:

31 To confirme theſe dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Eſther the queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themſelues and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings and their cry.

† Hebr for their ſoules.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahaſuerus his greatneſſe. 3 Mordecais aduancement

AND the King Ahaſuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the Iſles of the Sea.

2 And all the actes of his power, and of his might and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the King † aduanced him, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media and Perſia?

† *Heb. made him great.*

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto King Ahaſuerus, & great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 The holineſſe, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God by calumniation, obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob. 13 Vnderſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children, in his mourning he bleſſeth God.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whoſe name *was* Iob, & that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed euill.

* Chap. 2. 3.

2 And there were borne vnto him ſeuen ſonnes and three daughters.

3 His ‖ ſubſtance alſo was ſeuen thouſand ſheepe, and three thouſand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred ſhee aſſes, and a very great ‖ houſehold; ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the † men of the Eaſt.

‖ Or, cattell.
‖ Or, husbandrie.
† *Heb. ſonnes of the Eaſt.*

4 And his ſonnes went and feaſted in *their* houſes, euery one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters, to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of *their* feaſting were gone about, that Iob ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all. For Iob ſaide, It may bee that my ſonnes haue ſinned, and * curſed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob † continually.

* 1. King. 21. 10, 13.
† *Heb. all the dayes.*

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and † Satan came alſo † among them.

† *Heb. the aduerſarie,*
† *Heb. in the middeſt of them.*

7 And the LORD ſaide vnto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

* 1. Pet. 5. 8.

8 And the LORD ſaide vnto Satan, † Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill?

† *Heb. haſt thou ſet thy heart on?*

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD and ſaid, Doth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath, on euery ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his ‖ ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

‖ Or, cattell.

11 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and hee will curſe thee to thy face.

† *Heb. if hee curſe thee not to thy face.*

12 And the LORD ſayd vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power, onely vpon himſelfe put not foorth thine hand. So Satan went foorth from the preſence of the LORD.

† *Heb. hand.*

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his ſons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger vnto Iob, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them,

15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and tooke them away, yea they haue ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the ſheepe and the ſeruants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

‖ Or, a great fire.

17 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, & ſayd, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea and ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

† *Heb. ruſhed.*

18 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſonnes and thy daughters, were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe.

19 And behold, there came a great wind † from the wildernes, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fell vpon the young

† *Heb. from aſide, &c.*

[illegible] Costard considered Job as a regular drama after [illegible] of 5 acts. first 3 ending at 32nd Chapt. from 32 to 38th the 4th act: the rest the 5th.

young men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

‖Or, robe.

20 Then Iob aroſe, and rent his ‖ mantle, and ſhaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground and worſhipped,

*Ecclus. 5. 14. 1. tim. 6. 7.

21 And ſaid, *Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed bee the Name of the LORD.

‖Or, attributed folly to God.

22 In all this Iob ſinned not, nor ‖ charged God fooliſhly.

CHAP. II.

1 *Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob.* 7 *He ſmiteth him with ſore boiles.* 9 *Iob reproueth his wife moouing him to curſe God,* 11 *His three friends condole with him in ſilence.*

AGaine there was a day when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelfe before the LORD.

*Chap. 1. 7.

2 And the LORD ſayd vnto Satan, From whence commeſt thou? And * Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſayd, From going to and fro in the earth; and from walking vp and downe in it.

*Cha. 1. ver. 1. & 8.

†Heb. to ſwallow him vp.

3 *And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill? and ſtill he holdeth faſt his integritie, although thou mouedſt mee againſt him, † to deſtroy him without cauſe.

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skinne for skinne, yea all that a man hath, will he giue for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his fleſh, and hee will curſe thee to thy face.

‖Or, onely.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but ſaue his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Iob with ſore biles, from the ſole of his foote vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a potſheard to ſcrape himſelfe withall; and he ſate downe among the aſhes.

9 ¶ Then ſaid his wife vnto him, Doeſt thou ſtill retaine thine integritie? Curſe God, and die.

10 But he ſaid vnto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh; what? ſhall we receiue good at the hand of God, and ſhall we not receiue euil? In all this did not Iob ſinne with his lippes.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill, that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voice, and wept; and they rent euery one his mantle, and ſprinkled duſt vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they ſate downe with him vpon the ground ſeuen daies, and ſeuen nights, and none ſpake a word vnto him; for they ſaw that *his* griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iob curſeth the day, and ſeruices of his birth.* 13 *The eaſe of death.* 23 *He complaineth of life, becauſe of his anguiſh.*

AFter this, opened Iob his mouth, and curſed his day.

†Heb. anſwered.

2 And Iob † ſpake, and ſaid,

*Chap. 10. 18. 19. iere. 20. 14.

3 *Let the day periſh, wherein I was borne, and the night *in which* it was ſaid, There is a man-child conceiued.

4 Let that day bee darkeneſſe, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light ſhine vpon it.

‖Or, challenge it.

‖Or, let them terrifie it as thoſe who haue a bitter day.

5 Let darkeneſſe and the ſhadow of death ‖ ſtaine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, ‖ let the blackeneſſe of the day terrifie it.

‖Or, let it not reioyce among the dayes.

6 As for that night, let darkeneſſe ſeaze vpon it, ‖ let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe, let that night be ſolitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

‖Or, Leuiathan.

8 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who are ready to raiſe vp ‖ their mourning.

†Heb. the eye lids of the morning.

9 Let the ſtarres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but *haue* none, neither let it ſee the † dawning of the day.

10 Becauſe it ſhut not vp the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid ſorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why dyed I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* giue vp the ghoſt when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent mee? or why the breaſts, that I ſhould ſucke?

13 For now ſhould I haue lien ſtill and beene quiet, I ſhould haue ſlept, then had I beene at reſt.

14 With Kings and counſellers of the earth, which built deſolate places for themſelues,

15 Or with princes that *had* gold, who filled their houſes with ſiluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth I had not bene; as infants *which* neuer ſaw light.

17 There the wicked ceaſe *from* troubling: and there the †weary be at reſt.

18 *There* the priſoners reſt together, they heare not the voyce of the oppreſſour.

19 The ſmall and great are there, and the ſeruant *is* free from his maſter.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in miſery, and life vnto the bitter *in* ſoule?

21 Which †long for death, but it *commeth* not, and digge for it more then for hid treaſures:

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the graue?

23 *Why is light giuen* to a man whoſe way is hid,* and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my ſighing commeth †before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

25 For †the thing which I greatly feared is come vpon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

26 I was not in ſafety, neither had I reſt, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob for want of religion 7 He teacheth Gods iudgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearefull viſion, to humble the excellencie of Creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered and ſaid,

2 *If* we aſſay to †commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But †who can withhold himſelfe from ſpeaking?

3 Behold, Thou haſt inſtructed many, & thou haſt ſtrengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, aud thou fainteſt, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence; the vprightnes of thy wayes and thy hope?

7 Remember I pray thee, who *euer* periſhed, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 *Euen as I haue ſeene, they that plow iniquitie, and ſow wickedneſſe, reape the ſame.

†*Hebr. wearied in ſtrength.*

† *Hebr. wait.*

*Chap.19. 8.

†*Hebr. before my meat.*

†*Heb. I feared a feare, and it came vpon me.*

†*Hebr. a word.*

†*Hebr. who can refraine from words?*

†*Hebr. the bowing knees.*

*Prou.22.8. hoſe.10.13.

9 By the blaſt of God they periſh, and by the breath of his * noſtrils are they conſumed.

10 The roaring of the Lion, and the voyce of the fierce Lion, and the teeth of the yong Lions are broken.

11 The old Lion periſheth for lacke of pray, and the ſtout Lions whelpes are ſcattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was †ſecretly brought to me, & mine eare receiued a litle thereof.

13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night, when deepe ſleepe falleth on men:

14 Feare †came vpon me, and trembling, which made †all my bones to ſhake.

15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face: the haire of my fleſh ſtood vp.

16 It ſtood ſtill, but I could not diſcerne the fourme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* ſilence, and I heard a voyce, *ſaying*,

17 Shall mortall man be more iuſt then God? ſhall a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, he * put no truſt in his ſeruants; ‖& his Angels he charged with folly:

19 How much leſſe *on* them that dwel in *houſes of clay, whoſe foundation is in the duſt, which are cruſhed before the moth.

20 They are †deſtroyed from morning to euening: they periſh for euer, without any regarding *it*.

21 Doeth not their excellency *which is* in them, goe away? they die, euen without wiſedome.

CHAP. V.

1 The harme of inconſideration. 3 The end of the wicked is miſery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there be any that will anſwere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou ‖ turne?

2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man, and ‖ enuy ſlayeth the ſilly one.

3 I haue ſeene the fooliſh taking root: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from ſafety, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*.

5 Whoſe harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber ſwalloweth vp their ſubſtance.

6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not foorth of the duſt, neither doeth trouble ſpring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is borne vnto ‖ trouble, as †the ſparkes flie vpward.

* *That is, by his anger, as Eſa.30.33.*

†*Hebr. by ſtealth.*

†*Hebr. met me.*

†*Hebr. the multitude of my bones.*

‖*Or, I heard a ſtill voyce.*

*Chap.15. 15. 2 pet.2. 4.

‖*Or, nor in his Angels, in whom he put light.*

*2.Cor.5. 1.

†*Hebr. beaten in pieces.*

‖*Or, looke.*

‖*Or, indignation.*

‖*Or, iniquitie.*

‖*Or, labour.*

†*Hebr. the ſonnes of the burning coale, lift vp to flie.*

8 I would ſeeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cauſe:

9 *Which doeth great things †and vnſearchable: marueilous things † without number.

*Chap. 9. 10. pſal. 72. 18. rom. 11. 33.
†*Hebr. and* there is *no ſearch.*
†*Hebr. till* there be *no number.*

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and ſendeth waters vpon the † fields:

†*Hebr. out-places.*

11 *To ſet vp on high thoſe that be low; that thoſe which mourne, may be exalted to ſafety.

*Pſal. 113. 6. 1. ſam. 2. 7.

12 *He diſappointeth the deuices of the craftie, ſo that their hands || cannot performe *their* enterpriſe.

*Nehem. 4. 15. pſal. 33. 10. iſay 8. 10.
||*Or, cannot performe any thing.*

13 *Hee taketh the wiſe in their *owne* craftineſſe: and the counſell of the froward is caried headlong.

*1. Cor. 3. 19.

14 *They || meet with darkenes in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.

*Deut. 28. 29.
||*Or, runne into.*

15 But hee ſaueth the poore from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 *So the poore hath hope, and iniquitie ſtoppeth her mouth.

*Pſal. 107. 42.

17 *Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almighty.

*Prou. 3. 12. iames 1. 12. hebr. 12. 5. apoc. 3. 9.

18 *For he maketh ſore, and bindeth vp: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

*Deut. 32. 39. 1. ſam. 2. 6. iſay 30. 26. hoſea 6. 1.

19 *He ſhal deliuer thee in ſixe troubles: yea in ſeuen there ſhall no euill touch thee.

*Pſalm. 91. 3.

20 In famine he ſhall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the ſword.

†*Hebr. from the hands.*

21 Thou ſhalt be hid || from the ſcourge of the tongue: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of deſtruction, when it commeth.

||*Or, when the tongue ſcourgeth.*

22 At deſtruction and famine thou ſhalt laugh: neither ſhalt thou bee afraid of the beaſts of the earth.

23 *For thou *ſhalt be* in league with the ſtones of the field: and the beaſts of the field ſhall be at peace with thee.

*Hoſ. 2. 18.

24 And thou ſhalt know that thy || tabernacle *ſhall be* in peace; and thou ſhalt viſite thy habitation, and ſhalt not || ſinne.

||*Or, that peace is thy tabernacle.*
||*Or, erre.*

25 Thou ſhalt know alſo that thy ſeed ſhall be || great, and thine off-ſpring as the graſſe of the earth.

||*Or, much.*

26 Thou ſhalt come to thy graue in a ful age, like as a ſhocke of corne † commeth in, in his ſeaſon.

†*Hebr. aſcendeth.*

27 Loe this, we haue ſearched it, ſo it *is*; heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

†*Hebr. for thy ſelfe.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Iob ſheweth that his complaints are not cauſeleſſe. 8 He wiſheth for death, wherein hee is aſſured of comfort. 14 He reproueth his friends of vnkindneſſe.

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † layed in the balances together.

†*Hebr. lifted vp.*

3 For now it would be heauier then the ſand of the ſea, therefore my wordes are || ſwallowed vp.

||*That is, I want words to expreſſe my griefe.*

4 *For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poiſon whereof drinketh vp my ſpirit: the terrours of God doe ſet themſelues in aray againſt me.

*Pſal. 38. 2.

5 Doeth the wilde aſſe bray † when he hath graſſe? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?

†*Hebr. at graſſe.*

6 Can that which is vnſauery be eaten without ſalt? or is there any taſte in the white of an egge?

7 The things *that* my ſoule refuſed to touch, are as my ſorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might haue my requeſt! and that God would grant me † the thing that I long for!

†*Hebr. my expectation.*

9 Euen that it would pleaſe God to deſtroy me, that he would let looſe his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then ſhould I yet haue comfort, yea I would harden my ſelfe in ſorrow; let him not ſpare, for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my ſtrength, that I ſhould hope? and what *is* mine end, that I ſhould prolong my life?

12 *Is* my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones? or *is* my fleſh † of braſſe?

†*Heb. braſen.*

13 *Is* not my helpe in mee? and *is* wiſedome driuen quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted, pity *ſhould be ſhewed* from his friend; but he forſaketh the feare of the Almighty.

†*Hebr. to him that melteth.*

15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brooke, *and* as the ſtreame of brookes they paſſe away,

16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the yce, *and* wherein the ſnow is hid:

17 What time they waxe warme, † they vaniſh: † when it is hot, they are † conſumed out of their place.

†*Hebr. they are cut off.*
†*Hebr. in the heat thereof.*
†*Heb. extinguiſhed.*

18 The paths of their way are turned aſide; they goe to nothing, and periſh.

19 The troopes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded becauſe they had hoped; they came thither, and were aſhamed.

21 || For now yee are † nothing; ye ſee *my* caſting downe, and are afraid.

||*Or, for now ye are like to them. Heb. to it.*
†*Hebr. Not.*

22 Did I ſay, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward for me of your ſubſtance?

23 Or deliuer mee from the enemies hand, or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, & I will hold my tongue: and cauſe me to vnderſtand wherein I haue erred.

25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reproue?

26 Doe ye imagine to reprooue words, and the ſpeaches of one that is deſperate, which *are* as winde?

27 Yea, † ye ouerwhelme the fatherles, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.

† *Heb. ye cauſe to fall vpon.*

28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is † euident vnto *you*, if I lie.

† *Heb. before your face.*

29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquitie; yea returne againe: my righteouſneſſe ‖ *is* in it.

‖ *That is, in this matter.*

30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot † my taſte diſcerne peruerſe things?

† *Heb. my palate.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *Iob excuſeth his deſire of death.* 12 *He complaineth of his owne reſtleſneſſe,* 17 *and Gods watchfulneſſe.*

IS *there* not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? *are* not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an hireling?

‖ *Or, a warfare.*

2 As a ſeruant † earneſtly deſireth the ſhadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his worke:

† *Heb. gapeth after.*

3 So am I made to poſſeſſe moneths of vanitie, and weariſome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie downe, I ſay, When ſhall I ariſe, and the † night bee gone? and I am ful of toſſings to and fro vnto the dawning of the day.

† *Hebr. the euening bee meaſured.*

5 My fleſh is clothed with wormes and clods of duſt, my skin is broken, and become loathſome.

6 *My dayes are ſwifter then a weauers ſhuttle, and are ſpent without hope.

*Chap. 16. 22. pſal. 90. 6. and 102. 11. and 103. 15. and 144. 4. iſa. 40. 6. iam. 4. 14.

7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † ſhall no more ‖ ſee good.

† *Heb. ſhall not returne.*
‖ *To ſee, that is, to enioy.*

8 The eye of him that hath ſeene mee, ſhall ſee me no *more:* thine eyes *are* vpon me, and I ‖ *am* not.

‖ *That is, I can liue no longer.*

9 *As* the cloud is conſumed, and vaniſheth away: ſo he that goeth downe to the graue, ſhall come vp no *more.*

10 He ſhal returne no more to his houſe: neither ſhall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will ſpeake in the anguiſh of my ſpirit, I will complaine in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

12 Am I a ſea, or a whale, that thou ſetteſt a watch ouer me?

13 When I ſay, My bed ſhall comfort me, my couch ſhall eaſe my complaint:

14 Then thou skareſt me with dreames, and terrifieſt me through viſions.

15 So that my ſoule chuſeth ſtrangling: *and* death rather † then my life.

† *Heb. then my bones.*

16 I loathe *it*, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanitie.

17 * What *is* man that thou ſhouldeſt magnifie him? and that thou ſhouldeſt ſet thine heart vpon him?

*Pſal. 8. 4. and 144. 3. heb. 2. 6.

18 And *that* thou ſhouldeſt viſite him euery morning, *and* try him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let mee alone till I ſwallow downe my ſpittle?

20 I haue ſinned, what ſhall I doe vnto thee, O thou preſeruer of men? why haſt thou ſet me as a marke againſt thee, ſo that I am a burden to my ſelfe?

21 And why doeſt thou not pardon my tranſgreſsion, and take away mine iniquity? for now ſhall I ſleepe in the duſt, and thou ſhalt ſeeke mee in the morning, but I ſhall not bee.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Bildad ſheweth Gods iuſtice, in dealing with men according to their works.* 8 *He alleageth antiquity to prooue the certaine deſtruction of the Hypocrite.* 20 *Hee applieth Gods iuſt dealing to Iob.*

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid?

2 Howe long wilt thou ſpeake theſe things? and *how long* ſhall the words of thy mouth *be like* a ſtrong wind?

3 * Doth God peruert iudgement? or doth the Almightie peruert iuſtice?

*Deut. 32. 4. 2 chro. 19. 7. dan. 9. 14.

4 If thy children haue ſinned againſt him, and he haue caſt them away † for their tranſgreſsion:

† *Heb. in the hand of their tranſgreſsion.*

5 * If thou wouldeſt ſeeke vnto God betimes, and make thy ſupplication to the Almighty:

*Chap. 22. 23.

6 If thou *wert* pure and vpright, ſurely now hee would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteouſneſſe proſperous.

7 Though thy beginning was ſmall, yet thy latter end ſhould greatly increaſe.

8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy ſelfe to the ſearch of their fathers.

*Deut. 4. 32.

9 (For * wee *are but of* yeſterday, and know † nothing, becauſe our dayes vpon earth *are* a ſhadow.)

*See Chap. 7. 6. gen. 47. 9. 1. chron. 29. 15. pſal. 144. 4. pſal. 39. 14.
† *Hebr. not.*

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the ruſh grow vp without myre? can the flag grow without water?

12 *Whileſt it *is* yet in his greeneneſſe, *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any *other* herbe.

*Pſal.129. 6. iere.17.6.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope ſhal periſh:

*Chap.11. 20. and 18. 14. pſal.112. 10. prou.10. 28.

14 Whoſe hope ſhall bee cut off, and whoſe truſt ſhalbe † a ſpiders web.

† *Heb. a ſpiders houſe.*

15 He ſhall leane vpon his houſe, but it ſhall not ſtand: he ſhall hold it faſt, but it ſhall not endure.

16 He *is* greene before the Sunne, and his branch ſhooteth forth in his garden.

17 His rootes are wrapped about the heape, *and* ſeeth the place of ſtones.

18 If hee deſtroy him from his place, then *it* ſhall denie him, *ſaying*, I haue not ſeene thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth ſhall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not caſt away a perfect man, neither will he † helpe the euil doers:

† *Heb. take the vngodly by the hand.*

21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughter, and thy lips *with* † reioycing.

† *Heb. ſhouting for ioy.*

22 They that hate thee, ſhall be clothed with ſhame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † ſhall come to nought.

† *Heb. ſhall not be.*

CHAP. IX.

1 *Iob acknowledging Gods iuſtice, ſheweth there is no contending with him.* 22 *Mans innocencie is not to be condemned by afflictions.*

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 I know it *is* ſo of a trueth: but how ſhould * man be iuſt || with God?

*Pſal.143.2 || *Or, before God.*

3 If hee contend with him, he cannot anſwere him one of a thouſand.

4 Hee is wiſe in heart, and mightie in ſtrength: who hath hardened *himſelfe* againſt him, and hath proſpered?

5 Which remoueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger:

6 Which ſhaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riſeth not: and ſealeth vp the ſtarres.

8 * Which alone ſpreadeth out the heauens, & treadeth vpon the † waues of the ſea.

* Gen.1.6. † *Heb. heights.*

9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.

* Amos 5.8. chap.38.31. &c. † *Heb. Aſh, Ceſil, and Cimah.*

10 * Which doth great things paſt finding out, yea and wonders without number.

* See Chap. 5.9.

11 Loe, he goeth by mee, and I ſee *him* not. he paſſeth on alſo, but I perceiue him not.

12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

* Iſa.45.9. iere.18.6. rom.9.20. † *Heb. who can turne him away?*

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe ſtoupe vnder him.

† *Heb. helpers of pride, or ſtrength.*

14 How much leſſe ſhall I anſwere him, *and* chuſe out my words *to reaſon* with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not anſwere, *but* I would make ſupplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and he had anſwered mee, *yet* would I not beleeue that he had hearkened vnto my voyce:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempeſt, and multiplieth my wounds without cauſe.

18 He will not ſuffer me take my breath, but filleth me with bitternes.

19 If *I ſpeake* of ſtrength, loe he *is* ſtrong: and if of iudgement, who ſhall ſet me a time *to pleade*?

20 If I iuſtifie my ſelfe, mine *own* mouth ſhall condemne me: *If I ſay*, I am perfect, it ſhall alſo proue me peruerſe.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my ſoule: I would deſpiſe my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I ſaid *it*, he deſtroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the ſcourge ſlay ſuddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: hee couereth the faces of the Iudges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

25 Nowe my dayes are ſwifter then a Poſte: they flee away, they ſee no good.

26 They are paſſed away as the † || ſwift ſhips: as the Eagle *that* haſteth to the pray.

† *Heb. ſhips of deſire.* || *Or, ſhips of Ebeh.*

27 If I ſay, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauineſſe, and comfort my ſelfe.

28 I am afraid of all my ſorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I waſh my ſelfe with ſnow water, and make my hands neuer ſo cleane:

31 Yet ſhalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine owne clothes ſhall || abhorre me.

|| *Or, make me to be abhorred.*

32 For hee *is* not a man as I am, *that* I ſhould anſwere him, *and* wee ſhould come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is there † any || dayes-man betwixt vs, *that* might lay his hand vpon vs both.

† *Heb. one that ſhould argue.* || *Or, Vmpire.*

34 Let him take his rod away from me,

and let not his feare terrifie mee.

35 *Then* would I ſpeake, and not feare him; † but *it is* not ſo with me.

† *Heb. but I am not ſo with my ſelfe.*

CHAP. X.

1 *Iob, taking libertie of complaint, expoſtulateth with God about his afflictions.* 18 *He complaineth of life, and craueth a little eaſe before death.*

|| *Or, cut off while I liue.*

MY ſoule is || weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my ſelfe; I will ſpeake in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

2 I will ſay vnto God, Doe not condemne me; ſhew me wherefore thou contendeſt with me.

3 *Is it* good vnto thee, that thou ſhouldeſt oppreſſe? that thou ſhouldeſt deſpiſe † the worke of thine hands? and ſhine vpon the counſell of the wicked?

† *Heb. the labour of thine hands.*

4 Haſt thou eyes of fleſh? or ſeeſt thou as man ſeeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquireſt after mine iniquitie, and ſearcheſt after my ſinne?

7 † Thou knoweſt that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

† *Heb. It is vpon thy knowledge.*

8 Thine hands † haue made mee and faſhioned mee together round about; yet thou doeſt deſtroy me.

† *Heb. tooke paines about me.*

9 Remember, I beſeech thee, that thou haſt made mee as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into duſt againe?

10 * Haſt thou not powred mee out as milke, and cruddled me like cheeſe?

* Pſal. 139. 4. and 14. 15.

11 Thou haſt clothed me with skinne and fleſh, and haſt † fenced me with bones and ſinewes.

† *Heb. hedged.*

12 Thou haſt granted me life & fauour, and thy viſitation hath preſerued my ſpirit.

13 And theſe things haſt thou hid in thine heart; I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I ſinne, then thou markeſt mee, and thou wilt not acquite me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto me; and *if* I be righteous, *yet* wil I not lift vp my head: I am full of confuſion, therefore ſee thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaſeth: thou hunteſt mee as a fierce Lyon: and againe thou ſheweſt thy ſelfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renueſt thy || witneſſes againſt me, and increaſeſt thine indignation vpon me; Changes and warre are againſt me.

|| *That is, thy plagues.*

18 * Wherefore then haſt thou brought me forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghoſt, & no eye had ſeene me!

* Chap. 3. 11

19 I ſhould haue bene as though I had not bene, I ſhould haue bin caried from the wombe to the graue.

20 * Are not my dayes few? ceaſe then, *and* let mee alone that I may take comfort a little,

* *See chap. 8. 9. and 7. 6.*

21 Before I goe *whence* I ſhall not returne, *euen* to the land of darkeneſſe, and the ſhadow of death,

22 A land of darkeneſſe, as darkeneſſe it ſelfe, *and* of the ſhadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darknes.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Zophar reproueth Iob, for iuſtifying himſelfe.* 5 *Gods wiſedome is vnſearchable.* 13 *The aſſured bleſsing of repentance.*

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Should not the multitude of wordes bee anſwered? and ſhould † a man full of talke be iuſtified?

† *Heb. a man of lips.*

3 Should thy || lies make men holde their peace? and when thou mockeſt, ſhall no man make thee aſhamed?

|| *Or, deuiſes.*

4 For thou haſt ſaide, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would ſpeake, and open his lips againſt thee,

6 And that he would ſhew thee the ſecrets of wiſedome, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee *leſſe* then thine iniquity *deſerueth.*

7 Canſt thou by ſearching finde out God? canſt thou finde out the Almighty vnto perfection?

8 *It is* † as hie as heauen, what canſt thou do? deeper then hell, what canſt thou know?

† *Heb. the heights of heauen.*

9 The meaſure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the ſea.

10 If he || cut off, and ſhut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

|| *Or, make a change.*

† *Heb. who can turne him away?*

11 For, he knoweth vaine men: he ſeeth wickednes alſo, wil he not then conſider *it?*

12 For † vaine man would be wiſe; though man be borne *like* a wilde aſſes colt.

† *Heb. empty.*

13 If thou prepare thine heart, & ſtretch out thine hands toward him:

14 If iniquitie bee in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickedneſſe dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then ſhalt thou lift vp thy face without ſpot, yea thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not feare:

16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget *thy* miſery, and remember *it* as waters that paſſe away:

17 And *thine* age † ſhall bee clearer then

† *Heb. ſhall ariſe aboue the noone day.*

the noone day; thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou ſhalt be as the morning.

18 And thou ſhalt bee ſecure becauſe there is hope, yea thou ſhalt dig *about thee, and* thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafetie.

19 * Alſo thou ſhalt lie downe, & none ſhall make thee afraide; yea many ſhall † make ſuit vnto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhall faile, and † they ſhall not eſcape, and * their hope *ſhall be as* the ‖ giuing vp of the ghoſt.

* Leuit. 26.5
† *Heb. entreat thy face.*
† *Heb. flight ſhall periſh from them.*
* Chap. 8.14 and 18.14.
‖ *Or, a puffe of breath.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Iob maintaineth himſelſe againſt his friends that reproue him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.

AND Iob anſwered and ſaid,

2 No doubt but yee *are* the people, and wiſedome ſhall die with you.

3 But I haue † vnderſtanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?

† *Heb. an heart.*
† *Heb. I fall not lower then you.*
† *Heb. with whom* are *not ſuch as theſe?*

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth vpon God, and he anſwereth him: the iuſt vpright man is laughed to ſcorne.

5 He that is ready to ſlip with *his* feet, is as a lampe deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.

6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper, and they that prouoke God are ſecure, into whoſe hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But aske now the beaſts, and they ſhall teach thee; and the foules of the aire, and they ſhall tell thee.

8 Or ſpeake to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee; and the fiſhes of the Sea ſhall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all theſe, that the hande of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whoſe hand *is* the ‖ ſoule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankinde.

11 * Doth not the eare try words? and the † mouth taſte his meat?

‖ *Or, life.*
† *Heb. all fleſh of man.*
* Chap. 34.3
† *Heb. palate*

12 With the ancient *is* wiſedome, and in length of dayes, vnderſtanding.

13 With ‖ him *is* wiſedome & ſtrength, he hath counſell and vnderſtanding.

‖ *That is, with God.*

14 * Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe: hee * ſhutteth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.

* Iſa. 22. 22.
* Apoca. 3.7
† *Heb. vpon.*

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they drie vp: alſo he ſendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.

16 With him *is* ſtrength and wiſedome: the deceiued, and the deceiuer, *are* his.

17 He leadeth counſellers away ſpoiled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.

18 Hee looſeth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.

19 Hee leadeth Princes away ſpoiled, and ouerthroweth the mighty.

20 * He remoueth away † the ſpeech of the truſtie, and taketh away the vnderſtanding of the aged.

21 Hee powreth contempt vpon princes, and ‖ weakeneth the ſtrength of the mighty.

* Chap. 32.9
† *Heb. the lip of the faithfull.*
‖ *Or, looſeth the girdle of the ſtrong.*

22 He diſcouereth deepe things out of darkeneſſe, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.

23 He increaſeth the nations, and deſtroyeth them: hee inlargeth the nations, and † ſtraiteneth them *againe*.

† *Heb. leadeth in.*

24 Hee taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in a wilderneſſe *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them to † ſtagger like a drunken man.

† *Heb. wander.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of partialitie. 14 Hee profeſſeth his confidence in God: 20 and entreateth to know his owne ſinnes, and Gods purpoſe in afflicting him.

LOe, mine eye hath ſeene all *this*, mine eare hath heard and vnderſtood it.

2 What ye know, *the ſame* doe I know alſo, I am not inferiour vnto you.

3 Surely I would ſpeake to the Almightie, and I deſire to reaſon with God.

4 But yee *are* forgers of lies, ye are all Phyſicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether holde your peace, and it ſhould be your wiſdome.

6 Heare now my reaſoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you ſpeake wickedly for God? and talke deceitfully for him?

8 Will yee accept his perſon? will yee contend for God?

9 Is it good that he ſhould ſearch you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye ſo mocke him?

10 He will ſurely reproue you, if ye doe ſecretly accept perſons.

11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto aſhes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may ſpeake, and let come on mee what *will*.

† *Hebr. be ſilent from me.*

14 Wherefore doe I take my fleſh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though he ſlay me, yet wil I truſt in him: but I will † maintaine mine owne wayes before him.

†Hebr. proue, or argue.

16 He alſo *ſhalbe* my ſaluation: for an hypocrite ſhall not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my ſpeach, and my declaration with your eares.

18 Behold now, I haue ordered *my* cauſe, I know that I ſhall be iuſtified.

19 Who is he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I ſhall giue vp the ghoſt.

20 Onely doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my ſelfe from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will anſwere: or let me ſpeake, and anſwere thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and ſinnes? make me to know my tranſgreſſion, and my ſinne.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face, and holdeſt me for thine enemie?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou purſue the dry ſtubble?

26 For thou writeſt bitter things againſt me, and * makeſt me to poſſeſſe the iniquities of my youth.

*Pſal. 25.7.

27 Thou putteſt my feet alſo in the ſtockes, and † lookeſt narrowly vnto all my paths; thou ſetteſt a print vpon the † heeles of my feet.

†Hebr. obſerueſt.
†Hebr. roots.

28 And he, as a rotten thing conſumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Iob intreateth God for fauour, by the ſhortneſſe of life, and certaintie of death. 7 Though life once loſt be irrecouerable, yet hee waiteth for his change. 16 By ſinne the creature is ſubiect to corruption.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.

†Hebr. ſhort of dayes.

2 * He commeth foorth like a flower, and is cut downe: he fleeth alſo, as a ſhadow and continueth not.

*Pſal. 102. 12. & 103. 15. and 144. 4. chap. 8. 9.

3 And doeſt thou open thine eyes vpon ſuch an one, and bringeſt me into iudgement with thee?

4 † Who * can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.

†Hebr. who will giue?
*Pſal. 51. 5.
*Chap. 7. 1.

5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou haſt appointed his bounds that he can not paſſe.

6 Turne from him that he may † reſt, till he ſhall accompliſh as an hireling, his day.

†Hebr. ceaſe.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will ſprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not ceaſe.

8 Though the root thereof waxe old in the earth, and the ſtocke thereof die in the ground:

9 *Yet* through the ſent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and † waſteth away; yea, man giueth vp the ghoſt, and where is hee?

† Hebr. is weakened, or cut off.

11 As the waters faile from the Sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth vp:

12 So man lieth downe, and riſeth not, till the heauens be no more, they ſhall not awake, nor be raiſed out of their ſleepe.

13 O that thou wouldeſt hide me in the graue, that thou wouldeſt keepe me ſecret, vntill thy wrath be paſt, that thou wouldeſt appoint me a ſet time, and remember me.

14 If a man die, ſhall he liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou ſhalt call, and I will anſwere thee: thou wilt haue a deſire to the worke of thine hands.

16 * For now thou numbreſt my ſteps, doeſt thou not watch ouer my ſinne?

*Pſal. 136. 2

17 My tranſgreſſion *is* ſealed vp in a bag, and thou ſoweſt vp mine iniquitie.

18 And ſurely the mountaine falling † commeth to nought: and the rocke is remoued out of his place.

†Heb. fadeth.

19 The waters weare the ſtones, thou † waſheſt away the things which grow *out* of the duſt of the earth, and thou deſtroyeſt the hope of man.

†Hebr. ouerfloweſt.

20 Thou preuaileſt for euer againſt him, and he paſſeth: thou changeſt his countenance, and ſendeſt him away.

21 His ſonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiueth *it* not of them.

22 But his fleſh vpon him ſhal haue paine, and his ſoule within him ſhall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impietie in iuſtifying himſelfe. 17 Hee proueth by tradition the vnquietneſſe of wicked men.

THen anſwered Eliphaz the Temanite, and ſaid,

2 Should a wiſe man vtter † vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the Eaſt winde?

†Hebr. knowledge of wind.

3 Should hee reaſon with vnprofitable talke? or with ſpeeches wherewith he can doe no good?

† *Hebr. thou makeſt voyd.*
|| *Or, ſpeech.*
† *Hebr. teacheth.*

4 Yea † thou caſteſt off feare, and reſtraineſt || prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquitie, and thou chooſeſt the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thine owne lips teſtifie againſt thee.

7 Art *thou* the firſt man *that* was borne? or waſt thou made before the hilles?

*Rom. 11. 34.

8 * Haſt thou heard the ſecret of God? and doeſt thou reſtraine wiſedome to thy ſelfe?

9 What knoweſt thou that wee know not? *what* vnderſtandeſt thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray headed, & very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the conſolations of God ſmall with thee? is there any ſecret thing with thee?

12 Why doeth thine heart cary thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turneſt thy ſpirit againſt God, and letteſt *ſuch* words goe out of thy mouth?

*Chap. 14. 4. 1. king. 8. 46. 2. chron. 6. 36. pſalme 14. 3. prou. 20. 9. 1. iohn 1. 8.
*Iob 4. 18.

14 * What *is* man, that he ſhould bee cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, that he ſhould be righteous?

15 * Behold, he putteth no truſt in his Saints, yea, the heauens are not cleane in his ſight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquitie like water?

17 I will ſhew thee, heare me, and that which I haue ſeene, I will declare,

18 Which wiſe men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no ſtranger paſſed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* dayes, and the number of his yeeres is hidden to the oppreſſour.

† *Hebr. a ſound of feares.*

21 † A dreadfull ſound *is* in his eares; in proſperitie the deſtroyer ſhall come vpon him.

22 Hee beleeueth not that he ſhall returne out of darknes, and he is waited for, of the ſword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *ſaying*, Where *is it*? he knoweth that the day of darkeneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid; they ſhall preuaile againſt him, as a King ready to the battell.

25 For hee ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelfe againſt the Almighty.

26 Hee runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* necke, vpon the thick boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he couereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flankes.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall hee prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkenes, the flame ſhall dry vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued, truſt in vanitie: for vanitie ſhalbe his recompenſe.

|| *Or, cut off.*

32 It ſhall be || accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be greene.

33 Hee ſhall ſhake off his vnripe grape as the Vine, and ſhall caſt off his flowre as the Oliue.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *ſhalbe* deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of briberie.

*Eſay 59. 4. pſal. 7. 15.
|| *Or, iniquitie.*

35 They conceiue miſchiefe, * and bring forth || vanity, & their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of vnmercifulneſſe. 7 Hee ſheweth the pitifulneſſe of his caſe. 17 He maintaineth his innocencie.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

|| *Or, troubleſome.*
*Chap. 13. 4.
† *Hebr. words of winde.*

2 I haue heard many ſuch things: || * miſerable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall † vaine words *haue* an end? or what emboldneth thee that thou anſwereſt?

4 I alſo could ſpeake as ye *doe*: if your ſoule were in my ſoules ſtead, I could heape vp words againſt you, and ſhake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the mouing of my lips ſhould aſſwage *your griefe*.

† *Hebr. what goeth from me?*

6 Though I ſpeake, my griefe is not aſſwaged: and *though* I forbeare, † what am I eaſed?

7 But now hee hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.

8 And thou haſt filled me with wrinckles, *which* is a witneſſe *againſt me*: and my leanneſſe riſing vp in me, beareth witnes to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnaſheth vpō me with his teeth; mine enemie ſharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon me with their

mouth, they haue ſmitten me vpon the cheeke reprochfully, they haue gathered themſelues together againſt me.

11 God† hath deliuered me to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the hands of the wicked.

†Heb. hath ſhut me vp.

12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken me aſunder: hee hath alſo taken mee by my necke, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet me vp for his marke,

13 His archers compaſſe mee round about, he cleaueth my reines aſunder, and doth not ſpare; he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach, he runneth vpon me like a gyant,

15 I haue ſowed ſackcloth vpon my skin, and defiled my horne in the duſt.

16 My face is foule with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the ſhadow of death;

17 Not for any iniuſtice in my hands: alſo my prayer is pure.

18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

19 Alſo now, behold my witneſſe *is* in heauen, and my record *is* † on high.

†Heb. in the high places.

20 My friends †ſcorne me: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.

†Hebr. are my ſcorners.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his || neighbour.

||Or, friend.

22 When † a few yeeres are come, then I ſhall go the way *whence* I ſhall not returne.

†Heb yeeres of number.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Iob appealeth from men to God.* 6 *The vnmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may aſtoniſh, but not diſcourage the righteous.* 11 *His hope is not in life, but in death.*

MY || breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues *are ready* for me.

||Or, my ſpirit is ſpent.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation.

†Hebr. lodge.

3 Lay downe now, put me in a ſuretie with thee; who *is* he *that* will ſtrike hands with me?

4 For thou haſt hid their heart from vnderſtanding: therfore ſhalt thou not exalt *them.*

5 He that ſpeaketh flattery to *his* friends, euen the eyes of his children ſhall faile.

6 He hath made me alſo a by-word of the people, & || afore time I was as a tabret,

||Or, before them.

7 Mine eye alſo is dimme, by reaſon of ſorrow, & all || my members *are* as a ſhadow.

|| Or, my thoughts.

8 Vpright men ſhalbe aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre vp himſelfe againſt the hypocrite.

9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands, † ſhall be ſtronger and ſtronger.

†Heb. ſhall adde ſtrength.

10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot find one wiſe man among you.

11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, euen † the thoughts of my heart:

†Heb. the poſſeſsions.

12 They change the night into day: the light is † ſhort, becauſe of darkeneſſe.

†Heb. neere.

13 If I wait, the graue *is* mine houſe: I haue made my bed in the darkeneſſe.

14 I haue † ſaid to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worme, *Thou art* my mother, and my ſiſter.

†Heb. cryed or, called.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it?

16 They ſhal go downe to the barres of the pit, when *our* reſt together is in the duſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Bildad reproueth Iob of preſumption and impatiencie,* 5 *The calamities of the wicked.*

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite and ſaid,

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? Marke, and afterwards wee will ſpeake.

3 Wherfore are we counted as beaſts, *and* reputed vile in your ſight?

4 He teareth † himſelfe in his anger: ſhall the earth be forſaken for thee? and ſhal the rocke be remooued out of his place?

†Heb. his ſoule.

5 Yea, the light of the wicked ſhall bee put out, and the ſparke of his fire ſhall not ſhine.

6 The light ſhalbe darke in his tabernacle, & his || candle ſhalbe put out with him.

||Or, lampe.

7 The ſteps of his ſtrength ſhall bee ſtraitened, and his owne counſell ſhall caſt him downe.

8 For he is caſt into a net by his owne feet, and he walketh vpon a ſnare.

9 The grinne ſhall take *him* by the heele, *and* the robber ſhall preuaile againſt him.

10 The ſnare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

†Heb. hiden.

11 Terrours ſhall make him afraid on euery ſide, and ſhal † driue him to his feet.

†Heb. ſcatter him.

12 His ſtrength ſhall be hunger-bitten, and deſtruction *ſhalbe* ready at his ſide.

13 It ſhall deuoure the † ſtrength of his skinne: *euen* the firſt borne of death ſhall deuoure his ſtrength.

†Heb. barres

14 * His confidence ſhall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it ſhall bring him to the king of terrours.

*Chap. 8. 14 and 11. 20. pſal. 112. 10 prou. 10. 28.

15 It ſhall dwell in his tabernacle, be-

cauſe it *is* none of his: brimſtone ſhall bee ſcattered vpon his habitation.

16 His roots ſhall be dryed vp beneath: and aboue ſhall his branch be cut off.

17 * His remembrance ſhal periſh from the earth, and he ſhall haue no name in the ſtreet.

* Prou.2.22

18 † He ſhall be driuen from light into darkeneſſe, and chaſed out of the world.

† *Heb. they ſhall driue him.*

19 He ſhall neither *haue* ſonne nor nephew among his people, nor any remayning in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him ſhall be aſtonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before, † were affrighted.

‖ *Or, liued with him.*
† *Hebr. layd hold on horror.*

21 Surely ſuch *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Iob complaining of his friends cruelty, ſheweth there is miſery enough in him to feede their cruelty. 21. 28 He craueth pittie. 23 He beleeueth the reſurrection.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 How long will ye vexe my ſoule, and breake me in pieces with words?

3 Theſe ten times haue ye reproched me: you are not aſhamed that you ‖ make your ſelues ſtrange to me.

‖ *Or, harden your ſelues againſt me.*

4 And be it indeed *that* I haue erred, mine errour remaineth with my ſelfe.

5 If indeed ye wil magnifie your ſelues againſt me, & plead againſt me my reproch.

6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowen me, and hath compaſſed mee with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry alowd, but *there is* no iudgement.

‖ *Or, violence.*

8 He hath fenced vp my way that I cannot paſſe; and he hath ſet darkeneſſe in my pathes.

9 He hath ſtript me of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* my head.

10 He hath deſtroyed me on euery ſide, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he remooued like a tree.

11 He hath alſo kindled his wrath againſt me, and he counteth me vnto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troupes come together, and raiſe vp their way againſt mee, and encampe round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren farre from mee, and mine acquaintance are verely eſtranged from me.

14 My kinſefolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine houſe, and my maydes count me for a ſtranger: I am an aliant in their ſight.

16 I called my ſeruant, & he gaue me no anſwere: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is ſtrange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens *ſake* of † mine owne body.

† *Hebr. my belly.*

18 Yea, ‖ yong children deſpiſed mee; I aroſe, and they ſpake againſt me.

‖ *Or, the wicked.*

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred mee: and they whom I loued, are turned againſt me.

* Pſal. 41.9. and 55.19.
† *Heb the men of my ſecret.*

20 My bone cleaueth to my skinn, ‖ and to my fleſh, and I am eſaped with the skin of my teeth.

‖ *Or, as.*

21 Haue pitty vpon me, haue pitty vpon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why doe yee perſecute me as God, and are not ſatisfied with my fleſh?

23 † Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a booke!

† *Heb, who will giue? &c*

24 That they were grauen with an iron pen and lead, in the rocke for euer.

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liueth, and *that* hee ſhall ſtand at the latter *day*, vpon the earth:

26 ‖ And *though* after my skinne, *wormes* deſtroy this *body*, yet in my fleſh ſhall I ſee God:

‖ *Or, After I ſhal awake though this* body *be deſtroyed, yet out of my fleſh ſhall I ſee God.*

27 Whom I ſhall ſee for my ſelfe, and mine eyes ſhall behold, and not † another, *though* my reines be conſumed † within me.

† *Heb. a ſtranger.*
† *Heb. in my boſome.*

28 But ye ſhould ſay, Why perſecute we him? ‖ ſeeing the roote of the matter is found in me.

‖ *Or, and* what *root of matter is found in me?*

29 Be ye afraide of the ſword: for wrath *bringeth* the puniſhments of the ſword, that ye may know there is a iudgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar ſheweth the ſtate and portion of the wicked.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cauſe me to anſwere, and for *this* † I make haſte.

† *Heb. my haſt is in me.*

3 I haue heard the checke of my reproch, and the ſpirit of my vnderſtanding cauſeth me to anſwere.

4 Knoweſt thou *not* this of old, ſince man was placed vpon earth,

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † ſhort, and the ioy of the hypocryte *but* for a moment?

*Pſal 37.37
† *Heb. from neere.*

6 Though his excellency mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † clouds:

† *Heb. cloud.*

7 *Yet* he ſhall periſh for euer, like his owne doung: they which haue ſeene him, ſhall ſay, Where *is* he?

8 Hee ſhall flie away as a dreame, and ſhall not be found: yea he ſhalbe chaſed away as a viſion of the night.

9 The eye alſo *which* ſaw him, ſhall ſee *him* no more; neither ſhall his place any more behold him.

10 ‖ His children ſhall ſeeke to pleaſe the poore, and his hands ſhall reſtore their goods.

‖ *Or, the poore ſhal oppreſſe his children.*

11 His bones are full *of the ſinne* of his youth, which ſhall lye downe with him in the duſt.

12 Though wickedneſſe be ſweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it vnder his tongue;

13 *Though* he ſpare it, and forſake it not, but keepe it ſtill † within his mouth:

† *Heb. in the midſt of his palate.*

14 *Yet* his meate in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of aſpes within him.

15 He hath ſwallowed downe riches, and he ſhall vomit them vp againe: God ſhall caſt them out of his belly.

16 He ſhall ſucke the poyſon of aſpes: the vipers tongue ſhall ſlay him.

17 He ſhal not ſee the riuers, ‖ the floods, the brooks of hony and butter.

‖ *Or, ſtreaming brookes.*

18 That which he laboured for, ſhall he reſtore, & ſhall not ſwallow *it* downe: † according to his ſubſtance ſhall the reſtitution *be*, and he ſhall not reioyce *therein*.

† *Heb. according to the ſubſtance of his exchange.*

19 Becauſe he hath † oppreſſed, *and* hath forſaken the poore; *becauſe* hee hath violently taken away an * houſe which he builded not:

† *Heb. cruſhed.*

*Ecclеſ. 5.12.

20 Surely he ſhall not † feele quietneſſe in his belly, hee ſhall not ſaue of that which he deſired.

† *Heb. know.*

21 ‖ There ſhall none of his meat bee left, therefore ſhall no man looke for his goods.

‖ *Or, there ſhalbe none left for his meates.*

22 In the fulneſſe of his ſufficiency, hee ſhalbe in ſtraits: euery hand of the ‖ wicked ſhall come vpon him.

‖ *Or, troubleſome.*

23 *When* he is about to fil his belly, *God* ſhall caſt the fury of his wrath vpon him, and ſhall raine *it* vpon him while hee is eating.

24 Hee ſhall flee from the yron weapon, and the bowe of ſteele ſhall ſtrike him thorow.

25 It is drawen, & commeth out of the body; *yea* the gliſtering ſword commeth out of his gall; terrours *are* vpon him.

26 All darkeneſſe *ſhalbe* hid in his ſecret places: a fire not blowen ſhall conſume him, it ſhall goe ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heauen ſhal reueale his iniquity: and the earth ſhall riſe vp againſt him.

28 The increaſe of his houſe ſhall depart, *and his goods* ſhall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

† *Heb. of his decree from God.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iob ſheweth that euen in the iudgement of man, he hath reaſon to be grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked doe ſo proſper, as they deſpiſe God. 16 Sometime their deſtruction is manifeſt. 22 The happy and vnhappy are alike in death, 27 The iudgement of the wicked is in another world.

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Heare diligently my ſpeech, and let this be your conſolations.

3 Suffer me that I may ſpeake, and after that I haue ſpoken, mocke on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were ſo*, why ſhould not my ſpirit be † troubled?

5 † Marke me, and be aſtoniſhed, and lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth.

† *Heb. ſhortened.*

† *Heb. looke vnto me.*

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my fleſh.

7 * Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

* Pſal.17.1 and 73.12. iere.12.1. hab.1.16.

8 Their ſeede is eſtabliſhed in their ſight with them, and their off-ſpring before their eyes,

9 Their houſes are † ſafe from feare, neither *is* the rod of God vpon them.

† *Heb. are peace from feare.*

10 Their bull gendreth and faileth not, their cow calueth, and caſteth not her calfe.

11 They ſend forth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harpe, and reioyce at the ſound of the organe.

13 They ſpend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment go downe to the graue.

‖ *Or, in mirth.*

14 * Therefore they ſay vnto God, Depart from vs: for we deſire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

*Chap.22.17.

15 What *is* the almighty, that we ſhould ſerue him? and what profit ſhould we haue, if we pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good *is* not in their hand, the counſel of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their deſtruction vpon them? *God* diſtributeth ſorrowes in his anger.

‖ *Or, lampe.*

18 They are as ſtubble before the wind, & as chaffe that the ſtorme † carieth away.

† *Heb. ſtealeth away.*

19 God layeth vp his ‖ iniquitie for his children: hee rewardeth him, and hee ſhall know *it*.

‖ That is, the puniſhment of his iniquitie.

20 His eyes ſhall ſee his deſtruction, and he ſhall drinke of the wrath of the Almightie.

21 For what pleaſure *hath* he in his houſe after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middeſt?

22 Shal *any* teach God knowledge? ſeeing he iudgeth thoſe that are high.

23 One dieth † in his full ſtrength, being wholly at eaſe and quiet.

† Hebr. in his very perfection, or in the ſtrength of his perfection.

24 His ‖ breaſts are full of milke, and his bones are moiſtened with marrow.

‖ Or, milke-pales.

25 And another dieth in the bitterneſſe of his ſoule, and neuer eateth with pleaſure.

26 They ſhall lie downe alike in the duſt, and the wormes ſhall couer them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices *which* ye wrongfully imagine againſt me.

28 For ye ſay, Where *is* the houſe of the prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?

† Heb. the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.

29 Haue ye not asked them that goe by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reſerued to the day of deſtruction; they ſhall bee brought forth to † the day of wrath.

*Pro. 16. 4.
† Heb. the day of wraths.

31 Who ſhal declare his way to his face? and who ſhal repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet ſhall he be brought to the † graue and ſhall remaine in the tombe.

† Heb. graues.
† Heb. watch in the heape.

33 The clouds of the valley ſhalbe ſweet vnto him, and euery man ſhall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye mee in vaine, ſeeing in your anſweres there remaineth † falſhood?

† Heb. tranſgreſsion.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz ſheweth that mans goodnes profiteth not God. 5 Hee accuſeth Iob of diuers ſinnes. 21 Hee exhorteth him to repentance, with promiſes of mercie.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Can a man be profitable vnto God? as ‖ he that is wiſe may be profitable vnto himſelfe.

‖ Or, if he may be profitable, doeth his good ſucceſſe depend thereon.

3 *Is* it any pleaſure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gaine *to him* that thou makeſt thy wayes perfite?

4 Will hee reproue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednes great? and thine iniquitie infinite?

6 For thou haſt taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † ſtripped the naked of their clothing.

† Heb. ſtripped the clothes of the naked.

7 Thou haſt not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou haſt withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the † mightie man, he had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.

† He. the ma of arme.
† Heb. eminent or accepted fo countenance.

9 Thou haſt ſent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherleſſe haue bene broken.

10 Therefore ſnares *are* round about thee, and ſudden feare troubleth thee,

11 Or darkenes that thou canſt not ſee, and abundance of waters couer thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and behold the † height of the ſtarres how high they are.

† Heb. the head of the ſtarres.

13 And thou ſayeſt, ‖ How doeth God knowe? can hee iudge through the darke cloude?

‖ Or, what.

14 Thicke clouds *are* a couering to him that he ſeeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Haſt thou marked the old way which wicked men haue troden?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whoſe foundation was ouerflowen with a flood.

† Heb. a flood was poured vpon their foundation.

17 * Which ſaide vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almighty doe ‖ for them?

* Chap. 21. 14.
‖ Or, to them.

18 * Yet he filled their houſes with good things, but the counſell of the wicked is far from me.

*Chap. 21. 16.

19 * The righteous ſee *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to ſcorne.

*Pſal. 107. 42.

20 Whereas our ‖ ſubſtance is not cut downe, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire conſumeth.

‖ Or, eſtate.
‖ Or, their excellencie.

21 Acquaint now thy ſelfe with ‖ him, and bee at peace: thereby good ſhall come vnto thee.

‖ That is, wit God.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou returne to the Almightie, thou ſhalt bee built vp, thou ſhalt put away iniquitie farre from thy tabernacles.

*Chap. 8. 5.

24 Then ſhalt thou lay vp gold ‖ as duſt, and the *gold* of Ophir as the ſtones of the brookes.

‖ Or, on the duſt.

25 Yea, the Almighty ſhall be thy ‖ defence, and thou ſhalt haue † plenty of ſiluer.

‖ Or, gold.
† Heb. ſiluer of ſtrength.

26 For then ſhalt thou haue thy delight in the Almighty, and ſhalt lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou ſhalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he ſhall heare thee, and thou ſhalt pay thy vowes.

28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, and it ſhalbe eſtabliſhed vnto thee: and the light ſhall ſhine vpon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are caſt downe, then thou ſhalt ſay, There is lifting vp: and he ſhall ſaue the † humble perſon.

30 ‖He ſhall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

† *Hebr. him that hath low eyes.*
‖ *Or, the innocent ſhall deliuer the Iland.*

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is inuiſible, obſerueth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocencie. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter: my †ſtroke is heauier then my groning.

† *Hebr. my hand.*

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come euen to his ſeat!

4 I would order *my* cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the wordes which he would anſwere me, and vnderſtand what he would ſay vnto me.

6 Will he plead againſt me with his great power? No, but he would put *ſtrength* in me.

7 There the righteous might diſpute with him; ſo ſhould I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.

8 Behold, I goe forward, but he *is* not *there*, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:

9 On the left *hand* where hee doeth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himſelfe on the right *hand*, that I cannot ſee *him*.

10 But he knoweth †the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I ſhall come foorth as gold.

† *Hebr. the way that is with me.*

11 My foot hath held his ſteps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, †I haue eſteemed the words of his mouth, more then † my neceſſary *food*.

† *Hebr. I haue hid, or layd vp.*
‖ *Or, my appointed portion.*

13 But he is in one *mind*, and who can turne him? and *what* *his ſoule deſireth, euen *that* he doeth.

* Pſal. 115. 3.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many ſuch things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his preſence: when I conſider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Becauſe I was not cut off before the darknes, *neither* hath he couered the darknes from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickedneſſe goeth oft vnpuniſhed. 17 There is a ſecret iudgement for the wicked.

WHy, ſeeing Times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they, that know him not, ſee his dayes?

2 Some remoue the *land-markes; they violently take away flockes, and ‖ feed *thereof*.

* Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.
‖ *Or, feed them.*

3 They driue away the aſſe of the fatherleſſe, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themſelues together.

5 Behold, *as* wild aſſes in the deſert, go they forth to their worke, riſing betimes for a pray: the wildernes *yeeldeth* food for them *and* for *their* children.

6 They reape euery one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

† *Hebr. mingled corne, or dredge.*
† *Hebr. the wicked gather the vintage.*

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *haue* no couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowers of the mountaines, and imbrace the rocke for want of a ſhelter.

9 They plucke the fatherleſſe from the breſt, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cauſe *him* to goe naked without clothing: and they take away the ſheafe *from* the hungry,

11 *Which* make oile within their walles, *and* tread their wine preſſes, & ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men grone from out of the city, and the ſoule of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathes thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee me: and † diſguiſeth his face.

† *Hebr. ſetteth his face in ſecret.*

16 In the darke they dig thorow houſes, *which* they had marked for themſelues in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euen as the ſhadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the ſhadow of death.

19 God layeth vp his || iniquitie for his children: hee rewardeth him, and hee ſhall know *it*.

That is, the puniſhment of his iniquitie.

20 His eyes ſhall ſee his deſtruction, and he ſhall drinke of the wrath of the Almightie.

21 For what pleaſure *hath* he in his houſe after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middeſt?

22 Shal *any* teach God knowledge? ſeeing he iudgeth thoſe that are high.

23 One dieth † in his full ſtrength, being wholly at eaſe and quiet.

† Hebr. in his very perfection, or in the ſtrength of his perfection.

24 His || breaſts are full of milke, and his bones are moiſtened with marrow.

|| Or, milke-pales.

25 And another dieth in the bitterneſſe of his ſoule, and neuer eateth with pleaſure.

26 They ſhall lie downe alike in the duſt, and the wormes ſhall couer them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices *which* ye wrongfully imagine againſt me.

28 For ye ſay, Where *is* the houſe of the prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?

† Heb. the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.

29 Haue ye not asked them that goe by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reſerued to the day of deſtruction; they ſhall bee brought forth to † the day of wrath.

**Pro. 16. 4.*

† Heb. the day of wraths.

31 Who ſhal declare his way to his face? and who ſhal repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet ſhall he be brought to the † graue and ſhall remaine in the tombe.

† Heb. graues.

† Heb watch in the heape.

33 The clouds of the valley ſhalbe ſweet vnto him, and euery man ſhall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye mee in vaine, ſeeing in your anſweres there remaineth † falſhood?

† Heb. tranſgreſſion.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz ſheweth that mans goodnes profiteth not God. 5 Hee accuſeth Iob of diuers ſinnes. 21 Hee exhorteth him to repentance, with promiſes of mercie.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Can a man be profitable vnto God? as || he that is wiſe may be profitable vnto himſelfe.

|| Or, if he may be profitable, doeth his good ſucceſſe depend thereon

3 *Is* it any pleaſure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gaine *to him* that thou makeſt thy wayes perfite?

4 Will hee reproue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednes great? and thine iniquitie infinite?

6 For thou haſt taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † ſtripped the naked of their clothing.

† Heb. ſtripped the clothes of the naked.

7 Thou haſt not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou haſt withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the † mightie man, he had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.

† He. the man of arme.

† Heb. eminent or accepted for countenance.

9 Thou haſt ſent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherleſſe haue bene broken.

10 Therefore ſnares *are* round about thee, and ſudden feare troubleth thee,

11 Or darkenes that thou canſt not ſee, and abundance of waters couer thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and behold the † height of the ſtarres how high they are.

† Heb. the head of the ſtarres.

13 And thou ſayeſt, || How doeth God knowe? can hee iudge through the darke cloude?

|| Or, what.

14 Thicke clouds *are* a couering to him that he ſeeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Haſt thou marked the old way which wicked men haue troden?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whoſe foundation was ouerflowen with a flood.

† Heb. a flood was poured vpon their foundation.

17 * Which ſaide vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almighty doe || for them?

** Chap. 21. 14.*

|| Or, to them.

18 * Yet he filled their houſes with good things, but the counſell of the wicked is farre from me.

**Chap. 21. 16.*

19 * The righteous ſee *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to ſcorne.

**Pſal. 107. 42.*

20 Whereas our || ſubſtance is not cut downe, but the || remnant of them the fire conſumeth.

|| Or, eſtate.

|| Or, their excellency.

21 Acquaint now thy ſelfe with || him, and bee at peace: thereby good ſhall come vnto thee.

|| That is, with God.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou returne to the Almightie, thou ſhalt bee built vp, thou ſhalt put away iniquitie farre from thy tabernacles.

**Chap. 8. 5.*

24 Then ſhalt thou lay vp gold || as duſt, and the *gold* of Ophir as the ſtones of the brookes.

|| Or, on the duſt.

25 Yea, the Almighty ſhall be thy || defence, and thou ſhalt haue † plenty of ſiluer.

|| Or, gold.

† Heb ſiluer of ſtrength.

26 For then ſhalt thou haue thy delight in the Almighty, and ſhalt lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou ſhalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he ſhall heare thee, and thou ſhalt pay thy vowes.

28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, and it ſhalbe eſtabliſhed vnto thee: and the light ſhall ſhine vpon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are caſt downe, then thou ſhalt ſay, There is lifting vp: and he ſhall ſaue the † humble perſon.

30 ‖He ſhall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

†Hebr. him that hath low eyes.
‖Or, the innocent ſhall deliuer the Iland.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is inuiſible, obſerueth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocencie. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter: my †ſtroke is heauier then my groning.

† Hebr. my hand.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come euen to his ſeat!

4 I would order *my* cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the wordes which he would anſwere me, and vnderſtand what he would ſay vnto me.

6 Will he plead againſt me with his great power? No, but he would put *ſtrength* in me.

7 There the righteous might diſpute with him; ſo ſhould I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.

8 Behold, I goe forward, but he *is* not *there*, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:

9 On the left *hand* where hee doeth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himſelfe on the right *hand*, that I cannot ſee *him*.

10 But he knoweth †the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I ſhall come foorth as gold.

† Hebr. the way that is with me.

11 My foot hath held his ſteps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, †I haue eſteemed the words of his mouth, more then † my neceſſary *food*.

13 But he is in one *mind*, and who can turne him? and *what* *his ſoule deſireth, euen *that* he doeth.

† Hebr. I haue hid, or layd vp.
‖Or, my appointed portion.
*Pſal. 115. 3.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many ſuch things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his preſence: when I conſider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Becauſe I was not cut off before the darknes, *neither* hath he couered the darknes from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickedneſſe goeth oft vnpuniſhed. 17 There is a ſecret iudgement for the wicked.

WHy, ſeeing Times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they, that know him not, ſee his dayes?

2 Some remooue the *land-markes; they violently take away flockes, and ‖ feed *thereof*.

*Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.
‖ Or, feed them.

3 They driue away the aſſe of the fatherleſſe, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themſelues together.

5 Behold, *as* wild aſſes in the deſert, go they forth to their worke, riſing betimes for a pray: the wildernes *yeeldeth* food for them *and* for *their* children.

6 They reape euery one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

†Hebr. mingled corne, or dredge.
†Hebr. the wicked gather the vintage.

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *haue* no couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowers of the mountaines, and imbrace the rocke for want of a ſhelter.

9 They plucke the fatherleſſe from the breſt, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cauſe *him* to goe naked without clothing: and they take away the ſheafe *from* the hungry,

11 *Which* make oile within their walles, *and* tread their winepreſſes, & ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men grone from out of the city, and the ſoule of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathes thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee me: and † diſguiſeth his face.

† Hebr. ſetteth his face in ſecret.

16 In the darke they dig thorow houſes, *which* they had marked for themſelues in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euen as the ſhadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are in* the terrours of the ſhadow of death.

18 He is ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the Vineyards.

19 Drought and heate † conſume the ſnow waters: *ſo doeth* the graue *thoſe which* haue ſinned.

† *Hebr. violently take it.*

20 The wombe ſhall forget him, the worme ſhall feed ſweetly on him, he ſhalbe no more remembred, and wickednes ſhall be broken as a tree.

21 He euill intreateth the barren *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 Hee draweth alſo the mighty with his power: he riſeth vp, ‖ and no *man* is ſure of life.

‖ *Or, he truſteth not his* owne *life.*

23 *Though* it be giuen him *to be* in ſafety, whereon he reſteth; yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a litle while, but † are gone and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

† *Heb. are not.*
† *Hebr. cloſed vp.*

25 And if it be not ſo now, who will make me a lyar, and make my ſpeach nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad ſheweth that man cannot be iuſtified before God.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid:

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, he maketh peace in his hie places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light ariſe?

4 *How then can man be iuſtified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

* Chap. 4. 17. &c. and 15. 14. &c.

5 Behold euen to the Moone, and it ſhineth not, yea the ſtarres are not pure in his ſight.

6 How much leſſe man, *that is* a worme: and the ſonne of man *which is* a *worme.

* Pſal. 22. 6.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Iob reprouing the vncharitable ſpirit of Bildad,* 5 *acknowledgeth the power of God to bee infinite and vnſearchable.*

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 How haſt thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* saueſt thou the arme *that hath* no ſtrength?

3 How haſt thou counſelled *him that hath* no wiſedome? and *how* haſt thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom haſt thou vttered words? and whoſe ſpirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.

‖ *Or, with the inhabitants.*

6 *Hell *is* naked before him, and deſtruction *hath* no couering.

* Prou. 15. 11.

7 He ſtretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 Hee bindeth vp the waters in his thicke clouds, and the cloud is not rent vnder them.

9 Hee holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, *and* ſpreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 He hath compaſſed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end.

† *Hebr. vntill the end of light with darknes.*

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are aſtoniſhed at his reproofe.

12 He diuideth the Sea with his power, and by his vnderſtanding he ſmiteth thorow † the proud.

† *Hebr. pride.*

13 By his Spirit he hath garniſhed the heauens; his hand hath formed the crooked ſerpent.

14 Loe, theſe *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderſtand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Iob proteſteth his ſinceritie.* 8 *The hypocrite is without hope.* 11 *The bleſſings, which the wicked haue, are turned into curſes.*

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable, and ſaid,

† *Hebr. added to take vp.*

2 *As* God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iudgment, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my ſoule;

† *Hebr. made my ſoule bitter.*

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and * the Spirit of God *is* in my noſtrils;

* That is, the breath which God gaue him.

4 My lips ſhall not ſpeake wickednes, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

5 God forbid that I ſhould iuſtifie you: till I die, I will not remooue my integritie from me.

6 My righteouſnes I hold faſt; and will not let it goe: my heart ſhall not reproach *me* † ſo long as I liue.

† *Hebr. from my dayes.*

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riſeth vp againſt me, as the vnrighteous.

8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his ſoule?

* Matth. 16. 26.

9 *Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?

* Prou. 1. 28. ezech. 8. 18. iohn 9. 31. iames 4. 3.

10 Will hee delight himſelfe in the Almighty? will he alwayes call vpon God?

11 I wil teach you ‖ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceale.

‖ *Or, being in the hand.*

12 Behold, all ye your ſelues haue ſeene *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppreſſours *which* they ſhall receiue of the Almightie.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the ſword: and his of-ſpring ſhall not bee ſatisfied with bread.

15 * Thoſe that remaine of him ſhalbe buried in death: and his widowes ſhall not weepe.

*Pſal.78.65

16 Though he heape vp ſiluer as the duſt, and prepare rayment as the clay.

17 He may prepare *it*, but the iuſt ſhall put it on, and the innocent ſhall diuide the ſiluer.

18 He buildeth his houſe as a moth, and as a boothe *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man ſhall lie downe, but he ſhall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not:

20 * Terrours take holde on him as waters, a tempeſt ſtealeth him away in the night.

*Chap.18.11.

21 The Eaſt winde carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a ſtorme hurleth him out of his place.

22 For *God* ſhall caſt vpon him, and not ſpare: † he would faine flee out of his hand.

† *Heb. in fleeing he would flee.*

23 Men ſhall clap their handes at him, and ſhall hiſſe him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wiſedome is an excellent gift of God.

SVrely there is ‖ a veine for the ſiluer, and a place for gold *where* they find *it*.

‖ *Or, a mine.*

2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and braſſe is molten *out* of the ſtone.

‖ *Or, duſt.*

3 Hee ſetteth an end to darkneſſe, and ſearcheth out all perfection: the ſtones of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; euen the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.

6 The ſtones of it *are* the place of Saphires: and it hath ‖ duſt of gold.

‖ *Or, gold oare*

7 *There is* a path which no foule knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not ſeene.

8 The lyons whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce lyon paſſed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand vpon the ‖ rocke; hee ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.

‖ *Or, flint.*

10 Hee cutteth out riuers among the rockes, and his eye ſeeth euery precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he foorth to light.

† *Heb. from weeping.*

12 But where ſhall wiſedome be found? and where *is* the place of vnderſtanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the liuing.

14 *The depth ſaith, it is not in me: and the ſea ſaith, It is not with me.

*Rom.11.33,34.

15 † It* cannot bee gotten for golde, neither ſhall ſiluer be weighed *for* the price thereof.

† *Heb. fine gold ſhall not be giuen for it.*
*Prou.3.14. and 8.11,19. and 16.16.

16 It cannot bee valued with the golde of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphire.

17 The golde and the chryſtall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *ſhall not be for* ‖ iewels of fine gold.

‖ *Or, veſſell of fine gold.*

18 No mention ſhalbe made of ‖ Coral, or of Pearles: for the price of wiſedome *is* aboue Rubies.

‖ *Or, Ramoth*

19 The Topaze of Ethiopia ſhall not equall it, neither ſhall it be valued with pure golde.

20 *Whence then commeth wiſdome? and where *is* the place of vnderſtanding?

* Verſe 12.

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, and kept cloſe from the foules of the ‖ ayre.

‖ *Or, heauen.*

22 Deſtruction and death ſay, We haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God vnderſtandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For hee looketh to the endes of the earth, *and* ſeeth vnder the whole heauen:

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by meaſure.

26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did hee ſee it, ‖ and declare it, he prepared it, yea and ſearched it out.

‖ *Or, did number it.*

28 * And vnto man he ſaid, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that *is* wiſedome, and to depart from euill, is vnderſtanding.

*Pſal.111.10. prou.1.7 and 9.10.

CHAP. XXIX.

Iob bemoaneth himſelfe, of his former proſperitie and honour.

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable, and ſaid,

† *Heb. added to take vp.*

2 Oh that I were as *in* moneths paſt, as *in* the dayes when God preſerued me.

3 When his ‖ candle ſhined vpon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *through* darkeneſſe:

‖ *Or, lampe.*

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the ſecret of God was vpon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, *when* my children were about me:

6 When I waſhed my ſteps with butter, and the rock powred † me out riuers of oyle.

† *Heb. with me.*

7 When I went out to the gate, thorow the citie, *when* I prepared my ſeate in the ſtreet.

8 The yong men ſaw me, & hid themſelues: and the aged aroſe, *and* ſtood vp.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 † The nobles held their peace, & their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth

† *Hebr. the voice of the nobles was hid.*

11 When the eare heard *me*, then it bleſſed mee, and when the eye ſaw *me*, it gaue witneſſe to me:

12 Becauſe I deliuered the poore that cried, and the fatherleſſe, and *him* that had none to helpe him.

13 The bleſſing of him that was ready to periſh, came vpon mee: and I cauſed the widowes heart to ſing for ioy.

14 I put on righteouſneſſe, and it cloathed me: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cauſe which I knew not, I ſearched out.

17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and † pluckt the ſpoyle out of his teeth.

† *Heb. the iaw teeth or the grinders.*
† *Heb. I caſt.*

18 Then I ſaid, I ſhall die in my neſt, and I ſhall multiply *my* dayes as the ſand,

19 My root *was* † ſpread out by the waters, and the dewe lay all night vpon my branch.

† *Heb. opened.*

20 My glory *was* † freſh in mee, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.

† *Heb. new.*
† *Heb. changed.*

21 Vnto me *men* gaue eare, and wayted, and kept ſilence at my counſell.

22 After my wordes they ſpake not againe, and my ſpeach dropped vpon them,

23 And they waited for me as for raine, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter raine.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they caſt not downe.

25 I choſe out their way, and ſate chiefe, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Iobs honour is turned into extreme contempt. 15 His proſperitie into calamitie.

BVt now they † that are yonger then I, haue mee in deriſion, whoſe fathers I would haue diſdained to haue ſet with the dogs of my flocke.

† *Heb. of fewer dayes then I.*

2 Yea whereto might the ſtrength of their hands *profit* mee, in whom old age was periſhed?

3 For want and famine they *were* ‖ ſolitary: flying into the wilderneſſe † in former time deſolate and waſte:

‖ *Or, darke as the night.*
† *Heb. yeſternight.*

4 Who cut vp mallowes by the buſhes, and iuniper roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driuen foorth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as *after* a thiefe.)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caues of the earth, and in the rockes.

† *Heb. holes.*

7 Among the buſhes they braied; vnder the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They *were* children of fooles, yea children of † baſe men: they were viler then the earth.

† *Heb. men of no name.*

9 * And now am I their ſong, yea I am their by-word.

* Pſal. 35. 15 and 69. 12.

10 They abhorre me, thy flee far from me, † and ſpare not to ſpit in my face.

† *Heb. and withhold not ſpittle from my face.*

11 Becauſe he hath looſed my cord and afflicted me, they haue alſo let looſe the bridle before me.

12 Vpon my right *hand* riſe the youth, they puſh away my feet, and they raiſe vp againſt me the wayes of their deſtruction.

13 They marre my path, they ſet forward my calamitie, they *haue* no helper.

14 They came *vpon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters:* in the deſolation they rolled themſelues *vpon me*.

15 Terrours are turned vpon me: they purſue † my ſoule as the wind: and my welfare paſſeth away as a cloud.

† *Heb. my principall one.*

16 And now my ſoule is powred out vpon mee: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.

17 My bones are pierced in mee in the night ſeaſon: and my ſinewes take no reſt.

18 By the great force *of my diſeaſe*, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath caſt me into the mire, and I am become like duſt and aſhes.

20 I crie vnto thee, and thou doeſt not heare mee: I ſtand vp, and thou regardeſt me *not*.

21 Thou art † become cruel to me: with † thy ſtrong hand thou oppoſeſt thy ſelfe againſt me.

† *Heb. turned to be cruell.*
† *Hebr. the ſtrength of thy hand.*

22 Thou lifteſt me vp to the wind: thou

cauſeſt me to ride *vpon it*, and diſſolueſt my ‖ ſubſtance.

‖ *Or, wiſedome.*

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring mee *to* death, and *to* the houſe appointed for all liuing.

24 Howbeit he will not ſtretch out his hand to the † graue, though they cry in his deſtruction.

† *Heb. heape.*

25 *Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my ſoule grieued for the poore?

*Rom. 12. 15. pſal. 35. 13.

† *Hebr. for him that was hard of day.*

26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto me: and when I waited for light, there came dakeneſſe.

27 My bowels boyled and reſted not: the dayes of affliction preuented mee:

28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I ſtood vp, *and* I cried in the congregation.

29 *I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owles.

*Pſal. 102. 6

‖ *Or, oſtriches.*

30 My skinne is blacke vpon mee, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harpe alſo is turned to mourning, and my organe into the voice of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a ſolemne proteſtation of his integrity in ſeuerall dueties.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then ſhould I thinke vpon a mayd?

2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not deſtruction to the wicked? and a ſtrange *puniſhment* to the workers of iniquitie?

4 *Doeth not hee ſee my wayes, and count all my ſteps?

*2. Chron. 16. 9. iob 32. 21. pro. 5. 21 and. 15; 3.

5 If I haue walked with vanity, or if my foot hath haſted to deceit;

6 † Let mee be weighed in an euen balance, that God may know mine integritie.

† *Heb. let him weigh mee in balances of Iuſtice.*

7 If my ſtep hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:

8 *Then* let me ſow, and let another eat, yea let my off-ſpring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart haue bene deceiued by a woman, or *if* I haue layde waite at my neighbours doore:

10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea, it *is* an iniquitie *to be puniſhed by* the Iudges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* cõſumeth to deſtruction, and would rdot out all mine increaſe.

13 If I did deſpiſe the cauſe of my manſeruant, or of my mayde ſeruant, when they contended with mee:

14 What then ſhall I doe when God riſeth vp, and when hee viſiteth, what ſhall I anſwere him?

15 Did not hee that made mee in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one faſhion vs in the wombe?

‖ *Or, did he not faſhion vs in one wombe?*

16 If I haue withhelde the poore from *their* deſire, or haue cauſed the eyes of the widow to faile:

17 Or haue eaten my morſel my ſelfe alone, & the fatherles hath not eaten therof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought vp with me as *with* a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my motherswombe.)

‖ *That is, the widow.*

19 If I haue ſeene any periſh for want of clothing, or any poore without couering:

20 If his loines haue not bleſſed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my ſheepe:

21 If I haue lift vp my hand againſt the fatherles, when I ſaw my helpe in the gate.

22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my ſhoulder blade, and mine arme bee broken from the ‖ bone.

‖ *Or, the channel bone.*

23 For deſtruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reaſon of his highneſſe, I could not indure.

24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue ſaid to the fine gold, *Thou art* my cõfidence:

25 If I reioyced becauſe my wealth was great, and becauſe mine hand had † gotten much:

† *Heb. found much.*

26 If I beheld † the ſunne when it ſhined, or the moone walking † *in* brightneſſe:

† *Hebr. the light.*

† *Heb. bright.*

27 And my heart hath bin ſecretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kiſſed my hand:

† *Hebr. my hand hath kiſſed my mouth.*

28 This alſo were an iniquity to be *puniſhed by the* Iudge: For I ſhould haue denied the God *that is* aboue.

29 If I reioyced at the deſtruction of him that hated me, or lift vp my ſelfe when euill found him:

30 (Neither haue I ſuffred † my mouth to ſinne by wiſhing a curſe to his ſoule.)

† *Hebr. my palate.*

31 If the men of my tabernacle ſayde not, Oh that we had of his fleſh! we cannot be ſatisfied.

32 The ſtranger did not lodge in the ſtreet: *but* I opened my doores ‖ to the trauailer.

‖ *Or, to the way.*

33 If I couered my tranſgreſſions, ‖ as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my boſom.

‖ *Or, after the maner of men.*

34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept ſilence, *and* went not out of the doore?

35 O that one would heare mee! || behold, my deſire *is*, *that* the Almighty would anſwere mee, and that mine aduerſary had written a booke.

|| *Or, behold my ſigne* is that *the Almightie will anſwere me.*

36 Surely I would take it vpon my ſhoulder, *and* bind it as a crowne to me.

37 I would declare vnto him the number of my ſteps, as a prince would I goe neere vnto him.

38 If my land cry againſt me, or that the furrowes likewiſe thereof † complaine;

† *Heb. weepe.*

39 If I haue † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or haue † cauſed the owners thereof to loſe their life:

† *Hebr. the ſtrength thereof.*
† *Heb. cauſed the ſoule of the owners thereof to expire, or breathe out.*

40 Let thiſtles grow in ſtead of wheate, and || cockle in ſtead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

|| *Or, noiſome weedes.*

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends.* 6 *Becauſe wiſdome commeth not from age, he excuſeth the boldneſſe of his youth.* 11 *Hee reproueth them for not ſatiſfying of Iob.* 16 *His zeale to ſpeake.*

SO theſe three men ceaſed † to anſwere Iob, becauſe hee *was* righteous in his owne eyes.

† *Heb. from anſwering.*

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: againſt Iob was his wrath kindled, becauſe hee iuſtified † himſelfe rather then God.

† *Hebr. his ſoule.*

3 Alſo againſt his three friends was his wrath kindled: becauſe they had found no anſwere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had ſpoken: becauſe they *were* † elder then he.

† *Heb. expected Iob in words.*
† *Heb. elder for dayes.*

5 When Elihu ſaw that *there was* no anſwere in the mouth of theſe three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite anſwered and ſaid: I *am* † yong, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durſt not ſhew you mine opinion.

† *Heb. few of dayes.*
† *Heb. I feared.*

7 I ſaid, Dayes ſhould ſpeake, and multitude of yeeres ſhould teach wiſedome.

8 * But there is a ſpirit in man: and the inſpiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderſtanding.

* Cha. 38. 36 prou. 2. 6. eccleſ. 2. 26 dan. 1. 17. and 2. 21.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wiſe, neither doe the aged vnderſtand iudgement.

10 Therefore I ſaid, Hearken to me: I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reaſons, whileſt you ſearched out † what to ſay.

† *Hb. vnderſtandings.*
† *Heb. words.*

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, *or* that anſwered his words:

13 Leſt ye ſhould ſay, Wee haue found out wiſedome: God thruſteth him downe not man.

14 Now he hath not || directed his words againſt me: neither will I anſwere him with your ſpeeches.

|| *Or, ordered his words.*

15 They were amaſed, they anſwered no more, † they left off ſpeaking.

† *Heb. they remoued ſpeeches from themſelues.*

16 When I had waited, (for they ſpake not, but ſtood ſtill *and* anſwered no more.)

17 *I ſaid*, I will anſwere alſo my part, I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † ſpirit within me conſtraineth me.

† *Heb. words.*
† *Heb. the ſpirit of my belly.*

19 Beholde, my belly *is* as wine, *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burſt like new bottels.

† *Heb. is not opened.*

20 I will ſpeake, † that I may be refreſhed: I will open my lips, and anſwere.

† *Heb. that I may breathe.*

21 Let mee not, I pray you, accept any mans perſon: neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: *in ſo doing* my Maker would ſoone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu offereth himſelfe in ſtead of God, with ſinceritie and meekeneſſe to reaſon with Iob.* 8 *He excuſeth God from giuing man an account of his waies, by his greatneſſe.* 14 *God calleth man to repentance by viſions,* 19 *By afflictions,* 23 *and by his miniſterie.* 31 *Hee inciteth Iob to attention.*

WHerefore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my ſpeaches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Beholde, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath ſpoken † in my mouth.

† *Heb. in my palate.*

3 My words *ſhall bee of* the vprightneſſe of my heart: and my lips ſhall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made mee, and the breath of the Almightie hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canſt, anſwer me, ſet *thy words* in order before me, ſtand vp.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wiſh in Gods ſtead: I alſo am † formed out of the clay.

* Chap. 9. 35 and 23. 20.
† *Heb. according to thy mouth.*
† *Heb. cut out of the clay.*

7 Behold, my terrour ſhall not make thee afraid, neither ſhall my hand be heauie vpon thee.

8 Surely thou haſt ſpoken † in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* words, *ſaying*,

† *Hebr. in mine eares.*

9 I *am* cleane without tranſgreſſion, I *am* innocent; neither *is there* iniquitie in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occaſions againſt me, he counteth me for his enemie.

11 He putteth my feet in the ſtockes, he marketh all my pathes.

12 Beholde, *in* this thou art not iuſt: I will anſwere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doeſt thou ſtriue againſt him? for † hee giueth not account of any of his matters.

† *Heb. he anſwereth not*

14 For God ſpeaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a viſion of the night, when deepe ſleepe falleth vpon men, in ſlumbrings vpon the bed:

16 Then he † openeth the eares of men, and ſealeth their inſtruction,

† *Heb. he reuealeth, or vncouereth.*

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpoſd, and hide pride from man.

† *Heb. worke.*

18 He keepeth back his ſoule frō the pit, and his life † from periſhing by the ſword.

† *Heb. from paſsing by the ſword.*

19 He is chaſtened alſo with paine vpon his bedde, and the multitude of his bones with ſtrong *paine*.

20 *So that his life abhorreth bread, and his ſoule † daintie meat.

*Pſal. 107. 17.
† *Heb. meate of deſire.*

21 His fleſh is conſumed away that it cannot bee ſeene, and his bones that were not ſeene, ſticke out.

22 His ſoule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the deſtroyers.

23 If there be a meſſenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thouſand, to ſhew vnto man his vprightneſſe:

24 Then hee is gracious vnto him, and ſaith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit; I haue found || a ranſome.

|| *Or, an atonement.*

25 His fleſh ſhall bee freſher † then a childs: he ſhall returne to the dayes of his youth.

† *Heb. then childhood.*

26 He ſhall pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and he ſhall ſee his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteouſnes.

27 || Hee looketh vpon men, *and* if any ſay, I haue ſinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

|| *Or, he ſhall looke vpon men, and ſay, I haue ſinned, &c.*

28 || He wil deliuer his ſoule from going into the pit, and his life ſhall ſee the light.

|| *Or, he hath deliuered my ſoule, &c. and my life.*

29 Loe, all theſe things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

† *Heb. twice* and thrice,

30 To bring back his ſoule from the pit, to be inlightned with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will ſpeake.

32 If thou haſt any thing to ſay, anſwer me: ſpeake, for I deſire to iuſtifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto mee: hold thy peace, and I ſhall teach thee wiſedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuſeth Iob for charging God with iniuſtice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be uniuſt. 31 Man muſt humble himſelfe vnto God. 34 Elihu reproueth Iob.

Fvrthermore Elihu anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Heare my words, O ye wiſe men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 *For the eare tryeth wordes, as the † mouth taſteth meat.

*Chap. 12. 11.
† *Heb palate.*

4 Let vs chuſe to vs iudgement: let vs know among our ſelues what *is* good.

5 For Iob hath ſaide, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.

6 Should I lye againſt my right? † my wound is incurable without tranſgreſſion.

† *Heb. mine arrow.*

7 What man *is* like Iob, *who* drinketh vp ſcorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquitie, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For hee hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that hee ſhould delight himſelfe with God.

10 Therfore hearken vnto me, ye † men of vnderſtanding: *far be it from God, *that hee ſhould doe* wickedneſſe, and from the Almighty, that *he ſhould commit* iniquitie.

† *Heb. men of heart.*
*Exod. 32. 4. iob. 8. 3. & 36. 23. pſal. 92. 15. rom. 9. 14.

11 *For the worke of a man ſhal he render vnto him, and cauſe euery man to finde according to *his* wayes.

*Pſal. 62. 12. prou. 24. 12. ier. 32. 19. ezek. 33. 20. mat. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2. cor. 5. 10. 1. pet. 1, 17. apoc. 22. 12.

12 Yea ſurely God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.

13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath diſpoſed † the whole world?

† *Heb. all of it*

14 *If hee ſet his heart † vpon man, *if* hee gather vnto himſelfe his ſpirit and his breath;

*Pſal. 104. 29.
† *Heb. vpon him.*

15 *All fleſh ſhall periſh together, and man ſhall turne againe vnto duſt.

*Eccle. 12. 6. gene 3. 19.

16 If now thou *haſt* vnderſtanding, heare this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall euen he that hateth right, † gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is moſt iuſt?

† *Heb. binde.*

18 Is it *fit* to ſay to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* vngodly?

19 **How much leſſe to him* that accepteth not the perſons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.

*Deut. 10. 17. 2. chron. 9. 7. actes 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. gal. 2. 6. eph. 6. 9. coloſ. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17.

20 In a moment ſhall they die, and the people ſhall bee troubled at midnight, and paſſe away: and † the mighty ſhalbe taken away without hand.

† *Heb. they ſhall take away the mighty.*

21 * For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.

*Prou.5.21 and 15.3. ioh 31.4. 2 chro.16.9 iere.16.17.

22 *There is* no darkeneſſe, nor ſhadow of death, where the workers of iniquitie may hide themſelues.

23 For hee will not lay vpon man more *then right*; that he ſhould † enter into iudgment with God.

† *Heb.goe.*

24 Hee ſhall breake in pieces mightie men † without number, and ſet others in their ſtead.

†*Heb, without ſearching out.*

25 Therefore he knoweth their workes, and hee ouerturneth *them* in the night, ſo that they are † deſtroyed.

† *Heb.cruſhed*

26 He ſtriketh them as wicked men, † in the open ſight of others:

† *Hebr.in the place of beholders.*

27 Becauſe they turned backe † from him, and would not conſider any of his wayes.

† *Heb.from after him.*

28 So that they cauſe the crie of the poore to come vnto him, and hee heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When hee giueth quietneſſe, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* againſt a nation, or againſt a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reigne not, leſt the people be enſnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be ſaid vnto God, I haue borne *chaſtiſement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 That which I ſee not, teach thou me; If I haue done iniquitie, I will doe no more.

33 † Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompenſe it, whether thou refuſe, or whether thou chuſe, and not I: therfore ſpeake what thou knoweſt.

† *Heb.Should it be from with thee?*

34 Let men † of vnderſtanding tell me, and let a wiſe man hearken vnto me.

† *Heb.of heart*

35 Iob hath ſpoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wiſedome.

36 || My deſire *is that* Iob may bee tryed vnto the end, becauſe of *his* anſwers for wicked men.

|| *Or, My father, let Iob be tried.*

37 For hee addeth rebellion vnto his ſinne, he clappeth *his hands* amongſt vs, and multiplieth his words againſt God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Compariſon is not to be made with God, becauſe our good or euil cannot extend vnto him.* 6 *Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.*

Elihu ſpake moreouer, and ſaid;

2 Thinkeſt thou this to bee right, *that* thou ſaydeſt, My righteouſnes *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou ſaydſt, What aduantage wil it be vnto thee, *and*, What profit ſhal I haue || *if I be cleanſed* from my ſinne?

|| *Or, by it more then by my ſinne.*

4 † I will anſwere thee, and thy companions with thee.

|| *Heb.I will returne to thee words.*

5 Looke vnto the heauens and ſee, and beholde the cloudes *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou ſinneſt, what doſt thou againſt him? or *if* thy tranſgreſſions be multiplied, what doeſt thou vnto him?

7 * If thou bee righteous, what giueſt thou him? or what receiueth hee of thine hand?

* Pſal.16.2 rom.11.35. iob.22,3.

8 Thy wickedneſſe *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteouſnes *may profit* the ſonne of man.

9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſſions they make *the oppreſſed* to cry: they cry out by reaſon of the arme of the mightie.

10 But none ſayeth, Where *is* God my maker, who giueth ſons in the night;

11 Who teacheth vs more thē the beaſts of the earth, and maketh vs wiſer then the foules of heauen.

12 There they cry, (but none giueth anſwere) becauſe of the pride of euill men.

13 * Surely God will not heare vanitie, neither will the Almightie regard it.

* Iob 27.9. prou.1.28. iſai.1.15. ier,11.11.

14 Although thou ſayeſt thou ſhalt not ſee him, yet iudgement *is* before him, therefore truſt thou in him.

15 But now becauſe it *is* not ſo, || he hath viſited in his anger, yet || he knoweth it not in great extremitie:

|| *That is, God.*
|| *That is, Iob.*

16 Therfore doeth Iob open his mouth in vaine: hee multiplieth wordes without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Elihu ſheweth how God is iuſt in his wayes.* 16 *How Iobs ſinnes hinder Gods bleſſings.* 24 *Gods workes are to be magnified.*

Elihu alſo proceeded, and ſaid,

2 * Suffer me a little, and I will ſhew thee; † that *I haue* yet to ſpeake on Gods behalfe.

† *Heb.that, there are yet words for God*

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will aſcribe righteouſneſſe to my Maker.

4 For truely my wordes *ſhall* not *bee* falſe: hee that is perfect in knowledge, *is* with thee.

5 Beholde, God is mightie, and deſpiſeth not *any*: *he is* mightie in ſtrength *and* † wiſedome.

† *Heb.heart.*

6 He preſerueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the || poore.

|| *Or, afflicted.*

7 *

7 *He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea hee doth eſtabliſh them for euer, and they are exalted.

*Pſal. 34. 14.

8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in coards of affliction,

9 Then he ſheweth them their worke, and their tranſgreſſions, that they haue exceeded.

10 He openeth alſo their eare to diſcipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquitie.

11 If they obey and ſerue *him*, *they ſhal ſpend their dayes in proſperitie, and their yeeres in pleaſures.

*Iob. 21. 13.

12 But if they obey not, † they ſhal periſh by the ſword, and they ſhall die without knowledge.

† *Heb. they ſhall paſſe away by the ſword.*

13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they crie not when hee bindeth them.

14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ vncleane.

† *Heb. their ſoule dieth.*
‖ *Or, Sodomites.*

15 He deliuereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppreſſion.

‖ *Or, afflicted.*

16 Euen ſo would he haue remooued thee out of the ſtrait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no ſtraitnes, and † that which ſhould be ſet on thy table, *ſhould bee* full of fatneſſe.

† *Heb. the reſt of thy table.*

17 But thou haſt fulfilled the iudgment of the wicked: ‖ iudgment and iuſtice take hold *on thee*.

‖ *Or, iudgement and iuſtice ſhould vphold* thee.

18 Becauſe *there is* wrath, *beware* leſt hee take thee away with *his* ſtroke: then a great ranſome cannot † deliuer thee.

† *Heb. turne thee aſide.*

19 Will he eſteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of ſtrength.

20 Deſire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquitie: for this haſt thou choſen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath inioyned him his way? or who can ſay, Thou haſt wrought iniquitie?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.

25 Euery man may ſee it, man may behold *it* afarre off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeeres be ſearched out.

27 For hee maketh ſmall the drops of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the cloudes doe droppe, and diſtill vpon man abundantly.

29 Alſo can any vnderſtand the ſpreadings of the cloudes, *or* the noyſe of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he ſpreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth † the bottome of the ſea.

† *Heb. the rootes.*

31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds hee couereth the light; and commandeth it *not to ſhine*, by *the cloud* that commeth betwixt.

33 They noiſe thereof ſheweth concerning it, the cattell alſo concerning † the vapour.

† *Heb. that which goeth vp.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared becauſe of his great workes. 15 His wiſedome is vnſearchable in them.

AT this alſo my heart trembleth, and is moued out of his place.

2 † Heare attentiuely the noyſe of his voyce, and the ſound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

† *Heb. heare in hearing.*

3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the † ends of the earth.

† *Heb. light.*
† *Heb. wings of the earth.*

4 After it a voyce roareth: hee thundreth with the voyce of his excellencie, and hee will not ſtay them when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundereth marueilouſly with his voyce: great things doth hee, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For * he ſaith to the ſnow, Bee thou *on* the earth: † likewiſe to the ſmall raine, and to the great raine of his ſtrength.

*Pſal. 147. 16. and 17.
† *Heb. and to the ſhowre of raine, and to the ſhowres of raine of his ſtrength.*

7 He ſealeth vp the hand of euery man; that all men may know his worke.

8 Then the beaſts goe into dennes, and remaine in their places.

9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlewind: and cold out of the † North.

† *Heb. out of the chamber.*
† *Heb. ſcattering* winds.

10 By the breath of God, froſt is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is ſtraitned.

11 Alſo by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he ſcattereth † his bright cloud.

† *Heb. the cloud of his light.*

12 And it is turned round about by his counſels: that they may doe whatſoeuer he commaundeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.

13 Hee cauſeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

† *Heb. a rod.*

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: ſtand ſtill, and conſider the wonderous workes of God.

15 Doeſt thou know when God diſpoſed them, and cauſed the light of his cloud to ſhine?

16 Doeſt thou know the ballancings of the cloudes, the wonderous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by the South *wind*?

18 Haſt thou with him ſpread out the skie, *which* is ſtrong, *and* as a molten looking glaſſe?

19 Teach vs what we ſhal ſay vnto him; *for* we cannot order *our ſpeach* by reaſon of darkeneſſe.

20 Shall it bee told him that I ſpeake? if a man ſpeake, ſurely he ſhall be ſwallowed vp.

21 And now *men* ſee not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind paſſeth and cleanſeth them.

22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible maieſtie.

† Heb. gold.

23 Touching the Almightie, we cannot find him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plentie of iuſtice: he will not afflict.

24 Men doe therefore feare him: he reſpecteth not any that *are* wiſe of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Iob to anſwere. 4 God by his mightie workes, conuinceth Iob of ignorance, 31 and of imbecillitie.

THen the LORD anſwered Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid,

2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counſell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man; for I will demaund of thee, and † anſwere thou me.

† Heb. make me know.

4 * Where waſt thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou haſt vnderſtanding.

* Pſal. 104.5 prou. 30.4.
† Heb. if thou knoweſt vnderſtanding.

5 Who hath laid the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt? or who hath ſtretched the line vpon it?

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † faſtened? or who laid the corner ſtone thereof?

† Heb. ſockets.
† Heb. made to ſinke.

7 When the morning ſtarres ſang together, and all the ſonnes of God ſhouted for ioy.

8 * Or *who* ſhut vp the ſea with doores, when it brake forth *as if* it had iſſued out of the wombe?

* Pſal. 104.9

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darkeneſſe a ſwadling band for it,

10 And ‖ brake vp it for my decreed *place*, and ſet barres and doores,

‖ Or, eſtabliſhed my decree vpon it.

11 And ſaid, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further: and here † ſhall thy proud waues be ſtayed.

† Hebr. the pride of thy waues.

12 Haſt thou commanded the morning ſince thy dayes? *and* cauſed the day-ſpring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might bee ſhaken out of it?

† Heb. wings.

14 It is turned as clay *to* the ſeale, and they ſtand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the hie arme ſhalbe broken

16 Haſt thou entred into the ſprings of the ſea? or haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depth?

17 Haue the gates of death bene opened vnto thee? or haſt thou ſeene the doores of the ſhadow of death?

18 Haſt thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knoweſt it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darknes, where *is* the place thereof?

20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it ‖ to the bound therof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths *to* the houſe thereof?

‖ Or, at.

21 Knoweſt thou *it*, becauſe thou waſt then borne? or *becauſe* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeene the treaſures of the haile,

23 Which I haue reſerued againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battaile and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted? *which* ſcattereth the Eaſt wind vpon the earth.

25 Who hath diuided a watercourſe for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cauſe it to raine on the earth, *where* no man is: *on* the wildernes wherein there is no man?

27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte *ground*, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herbe to ſpring forth.

28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? and the hoary froſt of heauen, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a ſtone, and the face of the deepe † is frozen.

31 Canſt thou binde the ſweete influences of ‖ Pleiades? or looſe the bandes of † Orion?

32 Canſt thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in

† Heb. is taken.
‖ Or, the ſeuen ſtarres. Heb. Cimah.
† Heb. Ceſil.
‖ Or, the twelue ſignes.

in his ſeaſon, or canſt thou †guide Arcturus with his ſonnes?

† Heb. guide them.

33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heauen? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voyce to the cloudes, that abundance of waters may couer thee?

35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may goe, and ſay vnto thee, †Here we *are*?

† Heb. behold vs.

36 *Who hath put wiſedome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderſtanding to the heart?

*Chap. 32.8 eccleſ. 2. 26.

37 Who can number the clouds in wiſdome; or †who can ſtay the bottles of heauen,

† Heb. who can cauſe to lie downe.

38 ‖When the duſt †groweth into hardnes, and the clods cleaue faſt together?

‖ Or, when the duſt is turned into myre.

† Heb. is powred.

29 *Wilt thou hunt the pray for the lion? or fill the †appetite of the yong lions,

*Pſal. 140. 21.

†Heb. the life

40 When they couch in their dennes, *and* abide in the couer to lie in wait?

14 *Who prouideth for the rauen his food? when his young ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

*Pſal. 147. 9. matt. 6, 26.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Of the wild goats and hinds.* 5 *Of the wild aſſe.* 9 *The Vnicorne.* 13 *The peacoke, ſtorke and oſtrich.* 19 *The horſe.* 26 *The hawke.* 27 *The Eagle.*

KNoweſt *thou the time when the wild goats of the rocke bring forth? *or* canſt thou marke when the hinds do calue;

*Pſal. 29. 8.

2 Canſt thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring foorth?

3 They bow themſelues, they bring forth their yong ones, they caſt out their ſorrows.

4 Their yong ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they go forth, and returne not vnto them.

4 Who hath ſent out the wild aſſe free? or who hath looſed the bands of the wild aſſe?

6 Whoſe houſe I haue made the wildernes, and †the barren land his dwellings.

†Heb. ſalt places.

7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth he the crying† of the driuer.

†Heb. of the exactor.

8 The range of the mountaines *is* his paſture, and he ſearcheth after euery greene thing.

9 Will the vnicorne be willing to ſerue thee? or abide by the crib?

10 Canſt thou binde the vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will he harrowe the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou truſt him becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him.

12 Wilt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy ſeed? and gather it into thy barne?

13 *Gaueſt thou* the goodly wings vnto the peacocks, or ‖wings and feathers vnto the oſtrich?

‖ Or, the feathers of the ſtorke and oſtrich.

14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in duſt,

15 And forgetteth that the foote may cruſh them, or that the wilde beaſt may breake them.

16 Shee is hardened againſt her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare.

17 Becauſe God hath depriued her of wiſedome, neither hath he imparted to her vnderſtanding.

18 What time ſhe lifteth vp her ſelfe on hie, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.

19 Haſt thou giuen the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his necke with thunder?

20 Canſt thou make him afraide as a graſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils *is* †terrible.

† Heb. terrour

21 ‖He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in *his* ſtrength: he goeth on to meete †the armed men.

‖ Or, his feet digge.

† Heb. the armour.

22 He mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he back from the ſword.

23 The quiuer ratleth againſt him, the glittering ſpeare and the ſhield.

24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither beleeueth hee that it *is* the ſound of the trumpet.

25 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and he ſmelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the ſhouting.

26 Doth the hawke flie by thy wiſedome, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the South?

27 Doth the Eagle mount vp †at thy command? and make her neſt on high?

† Heb. by thy mouth.

28 Shee dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the cragge of the rock, and the ſtrong place.

29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the pray, *and* her eyes behold a farre off.

30 Her yong ones alſo ſucke vp blood: and *where the ſlaine *are*, there *is* he.

* Matt. 24. 28. luke 17. 37.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Iob humbleth himſelfe to God.* 6 *God ſtirreth him vp to ſhew his righteouſneſſe, power, and wiſedome.* 15 *Of the Behemoth.*

MOreouer the LORD anſwered Iob, and ſaid, 2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct *him*? he that reprooueth God, let him anſwere it.

3 ¶ Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I ſpoken, but I will not anſwere: yea twiſe, but I will proceede no further.

6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid:

7 * Gird vp thy loynes now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

* Chap. 38. 3

8 * Wilt thou alſo diſanull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne mee, that thou mayeſt be righteous.

* Pſal. 50. 21 rom. 3. 4.

9 *Haſt* thou an arme like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voyce like him?

10 * Decke thy ſelfe now *with* Maieſtie, and excellency, and aray thy ſelfe with glory, and beautie.

* Pſal. 104. 1

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold euery one that is proude, and abaſe him.

12 Looke on euery one that is proude, *and* bring him low: and tread downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the duſt together, and binde their faces in ſecret.

14 Then will I alſo confeſſe vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can ſaue thee.

15 ¶ Behold now || Behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an oxe.

|| Or, the Elephant, as ſome thinke.

16 Lo now, his ſtrength *is* in his loynes, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.

17 || He mooueth his taile like a cedar: the ſinewes of his ſtones are wrapt together.

|| Or, he ſetteth vp.

18 His bones are *as* ſtrong pieces of braſſe: his bones are like barres of yron.

19 He *is* the chiefe of the waies of God: hee that made him, can make his ſword to approch *vnto him*.

20 Surely the mountaines bring him foorth food: where all the beaſtes of the field play.

21 He lieth vnder the ſhady trees, in the couert of the reed, and fennes.

22 The ſhady trees couer him *with* their ſhadow: the willowes of the brooke compaſſe him about.

23 Behold, † he drinketh vp a riuer, *and* haſteth not: he truſteth that hee can draw vp Iordane into his mouth.

† Heb. he oppreſſeth.

24 || He taketh it with his eyes: his noſe pearceth through ſnares.

|| Or, will any take him in his ſight? or bore his noſe with a ginne.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

Canſt thou draw out || Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a corde † *which* thou letteſt downe?

|| That is, a whale, or a whirlepoole.
† Heb. which thou drowneſt

2 Canſt thou put an hooke into his noſe? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?

3 Will he make many ſupplications vnto thee? will he ſpeake ſoft *words* vnto thee?

4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſeruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou blind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canſt thou fill his ſkinne with barbed yrons? or his head with fiſhſpeares?

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.

9 Behold the hope of him is in vaine: ſhall not one bee caſt downe euen at the ſight of him?

10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him vp: who then is able to ſtand before me?

11 * Who hath preuented mee that I ſhoold repay *him*? *whatſoeuer* is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.

* Pſal. 24. 1. and 50. 12. 1. cor. 10. 26

12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can diſcouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him*, || with his double bridle?

|| Or, with him.

14 Who can open the dores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

15 *His* † ſcales are *his* pride, ſhut vp together *as with* a cloſe ſeale.

† Heb ſtrong pieces of ſhields

16 One is ſo neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.

17 They are ioyned one to another, they ſticke together, that they cannot bee ſundred.

18 By his neeſings a light doeth ſhine, and his eyes are like the eye-liddes of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* ſparks of fire leape out.

20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoake, as *out* of a ſeething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth ſtrength, and † ſorrow is turned into ioy before him.

† Heb. ſorrow reioyceth.

23 † The flakes of his fleſh are ioyned together: they are firme in themſelues, they cannot be mooued.

† Heb. the fallings.

24 His heart is as firme as a ſtone, yea as

hard as a piece of the nether *milſtone.*

25 When hee raiſeth vp himſelfe, the mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelues.

26 The ſword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the ſpeare, the dart, nor the || habergeon.

|| Or, breſtplate.

27 Hee eſteemeth yron as ſtrawe, *and* braſſe as rotten wood.

28 The arrowe cannot make him flee: ſling-ſtones are turned with him into ſtubble.

29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: hee laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpeare.

30 † Sharpe ſtones *are* vnder him: hee ſpreadeth ſharpe pointed things vpon the myre.

† Heb. ſharpe pieces of the potſheard.

31 He maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot: he maketh the ſea like a pot of oyntment.

32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him; one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.

33 Vpon earth there is not his like: || who is made without feare.

|| Or, who behaued themſelues without feare.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iob ſubmitteth himſelfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cauſe, maketh his friends ſubmit themſelues, and accepteth him. 10 Hee magnifieth and bleſſeth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.

THen Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

2 I know that thou canſt *doe* euery thing, and *that* || no thought can bee withholden from thee.

|| Or, no thougt of thine can be hindred.
* Chap. 38.2

3 * Who *is* he *that* hideth counſell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderſtood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

4 Heare, I beſeech thee, & I will ſpeake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre *my ſelfe*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words vnto Iob, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for yee haue not ſpoken of mee the thing that is right, as my ſeruant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take vnto you now ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rammes, and goe to my ſeruant Iob, and offer vp for your ſelues a burnt offring, and my ſeruant Iob ſhall pray for you, for † him will I accept: leſt I deale with you *after your* folly, in that ye haue not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſeruant Iob.

† Heb. his face or perſon.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted † Iob.

† Heb. the face of Iob.

10 And the LORD turned the captiuitie of Iob, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD † gaue Iob twiſe as much as he had before.

† Heb. added to Iob vnto the double.

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had bin of his acquaintance before, and did eate bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man alſo gaue him a piece of money, and euery one an eare-ring of golde.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for he had fourteene thouſand ſheepe, and ſixe thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhee aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

14 And hee called the name of the firſt, Iemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Kerenhappuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and forty yeres, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſons ſonnes, *euen* foure generations.

17 So Iob died being olde, and full of dayes.

THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 The happineſſe of the godly. 4 The vnhappineſſe of the vngodly.

* Prou.4.14.

|| Or, wicked.

BLeſſed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counſell of the || vngodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeate of the ſcornefull.

* Ioſh.1.8 pſal.119.1. iere.17.8.

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Law doth he meditate day and night.

† Heb. fade.

3 And he ſhalbe like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leafe alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoeuer hee doth, ſhall proſper.

* Pſal.34.5 iſa.17.13.

4 The vngodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaffe which the wind driueth away.

5 Therefore the vngodly ſhall not ſtand in the iudgement, nor ſinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. II.

1 The Kingdome of Chriſt. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

* Acts 4.25

|| Or, tumultuouſly aſſemble?

† Heb. meditate.

WHy * doe the Heathen || rage, and the people † imagin a vaine thing?

2 The Kings of the earth ſet themſelues, & the rulers take counſell together, againſt the LORD, & againſt his Anoynted, *ſaying*,

3 Let vs breake their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from vs.

* Prou.1.26

4 * He that ſitteth in the heauens ſhall laugh: the LORD ſhall haue them in deriſion.

|| Or, trouble.

† Heb. anointed.

† Heb. vpon Sion, the hill of my Holineſſe.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeake vnto them in his wrath, & || vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet haue I ſet † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

* Acts 13.33. heb.1.5

|| Or, for a decree.

7 * I wil declare || the decree: the LORD hath ſaid vnto mee, Thou *art* my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

* Pſal.72.8

8 * Aske of me, and I ſhall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, & the vttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

* Apoc.2.27 and 19.15.

9 * Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye Kings: be inſtructed ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

* Prou.16.20. iſa 30.18. iere.17.7. rom.9.33 and 10.11 1.pet.2.6.

12 Kiſſe the Sonne leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

The ſecuritie of Gods protection.

* 2.Sam.15.15.

¶ * A Pſalme of Dauid when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble mee? many are they that riſe vp againſt me.

2 Many *there be which* ſay of my ſoule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

|| Or, about.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield || for me; my glory, and the liſter vp of mine head.

4 I cried vnto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

* Pſal.4.9.

5 * I laid me downe and ſlept; I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

* Pſal 27.3

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands, of people, that haue ſet *themſelues* againſt me round about.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſaue mee, O my God; for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies *vpon* the checke bone; thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.

* Iſa.43.11 hoſe.13.4.

8 * Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

442
3

PSAL. IIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for audience. 2 Hee reprooueth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happines is in Gods fauor.

¶ To the || chiefe Muſician on Neginoth,
A Pſalme of Dauid.

|| Or, ouerſeer.

Heare me, when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt enlarged me when *I was* in diſtreſſe, || haue mercie vpon me, and heare my prayer.

|| Or, be gracious vnto me.

2 O ye ſonnes of men, how long *will ye turne* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye loue vanity, & ſeeke after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly, for himſelfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and ſinne not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer * the ſacrifices of righteouſnes, and put your truſt in the LORD.

*Pſal. 50. 14. and 51 19.

6 There be many that ſay, Who will ſhew vs *any* good? LORD lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increaſed.

8 * I will both lay me downe in peace, and ſleepe: for thou LORD onely makeſt me dwell in ſafetie.

*Pſal. 3. 5.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth, and profeſſeth his ſtudy in prayer. 4 God fauoureth not the wicked. 7 Dauid profeſſing his faith, prayeth vnto God, to guide him. 10 To deſtroy his enemies, 11 and to preſerue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Nehiloth,
A Pſalme of Dauid.

Giue eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my crie, my King, and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

3 * My voyce ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* vnto thee, and wil looke *vp*.

*Pſal. 130. 6.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleaſure in wickedneſſe: neither ſhall euill dwell with thee.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand † in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquity.

† Heb. before thine eyes.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing: the LORD will abhorre the † bloody and deceitfull man.

† Heb the man of bloods and deceit.

7 But as for mee, I will come *into* thy houſe in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy feare will I worſhip toward † thy holy Temple.

† Hebr. the temple of thy holineſſe.

8 Leade me, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of † mine enemies; make thy way ſtraight before my face.

† Heb. thoſe which obſerue me.

9 For *there is* no || faithfulnes † in their mouth, their inward part *is* † very wickedneſſe: * their throat *is* an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

|| Or, ſtedfaſtneſſe.
† Heb. in his mouth, i. in the mouth of any of them.
† Heb. wickedneſſes.
* Rom. 3. 13

10 || Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall || by their owne counſels: caſt thẽ out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they haue rebelled againſt thee.

|| Or, make them guilty.
|| Or, from their counſels

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, reioyce: let them euer ſhout for ioy; becauſe thou † defendeſt them: let them alſo that loue thy name, be ioyfull in thee.

† Heb. thou covereſt ouer, or protecteſt them.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous: with fauour wilt thou † compaſſe him as *with* a ſhield.

† Heb. crowne him.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his ſickeneſſe. 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe muſician on Neginoth || vpon Sheminith, A Pſalme of Dauid.

|| Or, vpon the eight.

O * LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten mee in thy hote diſpleaſure.

* Pſal. 26. 1

2 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I *am* weake: O LORD heale mee, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoule is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my ſoule: oh ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

5 * For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the graue who ſhall giue thee thankes?

* Pſal. 30. 10 and 88. 11. and 115. 17 and 118. 17 eſai. 38. 18

6 I am weary with my groning, || all the night make I my bed to ſwim: I water my couch with my teares.

|| Or, euery night.

7 Mine eye is cõſumed becauſe of griefe; it waxeth old becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 * Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquitie; for the LORD hath heard the voyce of my weeping.

* Mat. 7. 23 and 25. 41. luke 13. 27

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication; the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies bee aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them returne *and* be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocencie. 10 By faith he ſeeth his defence and the deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid; which he ſang vnto the LORD concerning the || words
of Cuſh the Beniamite.

|| Or, buſines.

O LORD, my God, in thee doe I put my truſt: ſaue me from all them that perſecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Leſt he teare my ſoule like a lyon, renting *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliuer.

† *Heb. not a deliuerer.*

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquitie in my hands:

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with me: (yea I haue deliuered him that without cauſe is mine enemie.)

5 Let the enemie perſecute my ſoule, and take *it*, yea let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy ſelfe, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the iudgement *that* thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhall iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, * according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integritie *that* is in me.

*Pſal. 18. 19

9 Oh let the wickedneſſe of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the iuſt: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

* 1. Sam. 16. 7. 1. Chro. 28 9. pſal. 139. 1 iere 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which saueth the vpright in heart.

† *Heb. my buckler is vpon God.*

11 ‖ God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* euery day.

‖ *Or,* God is *a righteous Iudge.*

12 If he turne not, he wil whet his ſword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 Hee hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; hee ordeineth his arrowes againſt the perſecutors.

14 * Behold, he traueileth with iniquitie, and hath conceiued miſchiefe, and brought foorth falſhood.

*Iob. 15. 35 Eſa. 59. 4. Iam. 1. 15.

15 † He made a pit and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

† *Heb. he hath digged a pit.*
* Pſal. 9 15. and 10. 2. prou. 5. 22.

16 His miſchiefe ſhall returne vpon his owne head, & his violent dealing ſhal come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I willl praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe: and will ſing *praiſe* to the Name of the LORD moſt high.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his works, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon
Gittith, A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou † ordained ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt ſtill the enemie and the auenger.

*Mat. 21. 16
† *Heb founded.*

3 When I conſider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the moone and the ſtarres which thou haſt ordained?

4 * What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the ſonne of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

* Iob. 7. 17 pſal. 144. 3. Heb. 2, 6.

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then the Angels; and haſt crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madeſt him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands; * thou haſt put all things vnder his feete.

* 1. Cor. 15. 27.

7 † All ſheepe and oxen, yea and the beaſts of the field.

† *Heb. flockes and oxen, all of them.*

8 The foule of the aire, and the fiſh of the ſea, *and whatſoeuer* paſſeth through the paths of the ſeas.

9. O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for executing of Iudgement. 11 He inciteth others to praiſe him. 13 He prayeth, that he may haue cauſe to praiſe him.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Muth
Labben. A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will praiſe *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will ſhew foorth all thy marueilous works.

2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: I will ſing praiſe to thy Name, O thou moſt High.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſenc.

4 For † thou haſt maintained my right, and my cauſe, thou ſateſt in the throne iudging † right.

† *Heb. thou haſt made my iudgement.*
† *Heb. in righteouſnes.*

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked; thou haſt put out their name for euer and euer.

6 ‖ O thou enemie, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.

‖ *Or, the deſtructions of the enemy are come to a perpetuall end, &* their *cities haſt thou deſtroyed, &c.*

7 But the LORD ſhall endure for euer: hee hath * prepared his throne for iudgement.

* Pſal. 96. 13. and 98 10.

8 And he ſhall iudge the world in righteouſneſſe; hee ſhall miniſter iudgement to the people in vprightneſſe.

9 * The LORD alſo will bee † a refuge for the oppreſſed, a refuge in times of trouble.

* Pſal. 37. 39 and 46. 1. and 91, 2.
† *Hebr. an high place.*

10 And they that know thy Name will put their truſt in thee: for thou LORD haſt not forſaken them that ſeeke thee.

11 Sing *praiſes* to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 *When hee maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the crie of the || humble.

*Gen 9.5.
|| Or, afflicted.

13 Haue mercie vpon me, O LORD, conſider my trouble *which I ſuffer* of them that hate me, thou that lifteſt me vp from the gates of death:

14 That I may ſhew foorth all thy praiſe in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy ſaluation.

15 *The heathen are ſunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.

*Pſal.7.16.

16 The LORD is knowen by the iudgment *which* he executeth: the wicked is ſnared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked ſhal be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy ſhall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore ſhall not periſh for euer.

19 Ariſe, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themſelues to be but men. Selah.

CHAP. X.

1 Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedie. 16 He profeſſeth his confidence.

WHy ſtandeſt thou afarre off, O LORD? *why* hideſt thou thy ſelfe in times of trouble?

2 †The wicked in *his* pride doeth perſecute the poore: *let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.

† *Heb. in the pride of the wicked hee doth perſecute.*
*Pſal.7.16. and 9.16. prou.5.22.

3 For the wicked boaſteth of his †hearts deſire, || and bleſſeth the couetous, *whome* the LORD abhorreth.

† *Heb. ſoules.*
|| *Or, the couetous bleſſeth himſelfe, he abhorreth the Lord.*

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance wil not ſeeke *after God:* || God *is* not in all his *thoughts.

|| *Or, all his thoughts are there is no God.*
*Pſal.14.1. and 53.1.

5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgements *are* farre aboue out of his ſight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath ſaid in his heart, I ſhall not be moued: for *I ſhall* †neuer *be* in aduerſity.

† *Heb. unto generation & generation.*

7 *His mouth is full of curſing, and †deceit, and fraude: vnder his tongue *is* miſchiefe and || vanitie.

*Rom.3.14.
† *Heb. deceits.*
|| *Or, iniquity.*

8 He ſitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the ſecret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are priuily ſet againſt the poore.

† *Heb hide themſelues.*

9 He lieth in waite †ſecretly as a lyon in his denne, he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when hee draweth him into his net.

† *Heb. in the ſecret places.*

10 †He croucheth, *and* humbleth himſelfe, that the poore may fall || by his ſtrong ones.

† *Heb. he breaketh himſelfe*
|| *Or, into his ſtrong parts.*

11 He hath ſaid in his heart, God hath forgotten: *he hideth his face, he will neuer ſee *it*.

*Pſal.94.7

12 Ariſe, O LORD, O God lift vp thine hand: forget not the || humble.

|| *Or, afflicted.*

13 Wherfore doth the wicked contemne God? he hath ſaid in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou haſt ſeene *it*, for thou beholdeſt miſchiefe and ſpite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore †committeth himſelfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherles.

† *Heb. leaneth.*

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: ſeeke out his wickednes, *till* thou find none.

16 *The LORD *is* King for euer & euer: the heathen are periſhed out of his land.

*Pſal.29.9 and 145.13 and 146.10 iere.16.10 lam.5.19

17 LORD, thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble: thou wilt || prepare their heart, thou wilt cauſe thine eare to heare,

|| *Or, eſtabliſh.*

18 To iudge the fatherleſſe and the oppreſſed, that the man of the earth may no more || oppreſſe.

|| *Or, terrifie*

PSAL. XI.

1 Dauid encourageth himſelfe in GOD, againſt his enemies. 4 The prouidence and iuſtice of God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my truſt: how ſay ye to my ſoule, Flee *as* a bird to your moûtaine?

2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrowe vpon the ſtring: that they may †priuily ſhoot at the vpright in heart.

† *Hebr. in darkeneſſe.*

3 If the foundations bee deſtroyed: what can the righteous doe?

4 *The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS Throne *is* in heauen: his eyes beholde, his eye-lids trie the children of men.

*Habak.2.20.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth violence, his ſoule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked he ſhal raine ſnares, fire and brimſtone, and || an horrible tempeſt: *this ſhalbe* the portion of their cup.

|| *Or, a burning tempeſt.*

7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteouſneſſe: his countenance doth behold the vpright.

PSAL. XII.

1 *Dauid destitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God* 3 *He comforteth himſelfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promiſes.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician || vpon Sheminith. A Pſalme of Dauid.

|| *Or, vpon the eight.*

|| HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaſeth; for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

|| *Or, ſaue.*

2 They ſpeake vanitie euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart doe they ſpeake.

† *Hebr. an heart and heart.*

3 The LORD ſhall cut off all flattering lippes, *and* the tongue that ſpeaketh † proud things.

† *Heb. great things.*

4 Who haue ſaid, With our tongue will we preuaile, our lips † *are* our owne: who *is* Lord ouer vs?

† *Heb. are with vs.*

5 For the oppreſſion of the poore, for the ſighing of the needy, now will I ariſe (ſaith the LORD,) I will ſet *him* in ſafetie *from him that* || puffeth at him.

|| *Or, would enſnare him.*

6 The words of the LORD *are* pure words: * *as* ſiluer tried in a furnace of earth purified ſeuen times.

* 2. Sam. 23 31. pſal 18 29. and 119 ver. 140 prou. 30. 5.

7 Thou ſhalt keepe them, (O LORD) thou ſhalt preſerue † them, from this generation for euer.

† *Heb. him, i euery one of them.*

8 The wicked walke on euery ſide, when the † vileſt men are exalted.

† *Heb. the vileſt of the ſons of men are exalted.*

PSAL. XIII.

1 *Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe.* 3 *Hee prayeth for preuenting grace.* 5 *He boaſteth of diuine mercie.*

¶ To the || chiefe Muſician. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

|| *Or, ouerſeer.*

HOw long wilt thou forget mee (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long ſhall I take counſell in my ſoule, *hauing* ſorrow in my heart daily? how long ſhall mine enemie be exalted ouer me?

3 Conſider *and* heare mee, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes leſt I ſleepe *the ſleepe* of death.

4 Leſt mine enemie ſay, I haue preuailed againſt him, *and* thoſe that trouble me, reioyce, when I am moued.

5 But I haue truſted in thy mercie, my heart ſhall reioyce in thy ſaluation.

6 I will ſing vnto the LORD, becauſe he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 *Dauid deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man.* 4 *He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conſcience.* 7 *He glorieth in the ſaluation of God.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. *A Pſalme* of Dauid,

THe * foole hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.

* Pſal. 10. 4 and 53. 1.

2 The LORD looked down from heauen vpon the children of men; * to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand, *and* ſeek God.

* Rom. 3. 10

3 They are all gone aſide, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

† *Heb. ſtinking.*

4 Haue all the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eate vp my people *as* they eate bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

5 † There were they in great feare; for God is in the generation of the righteous.

† *Heb. they feared a feare.*

6 You haue ſhamed the counſell of the poore; becauſe the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the ſaluation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob ſhal reioyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall be glad.

† *Hebr. who will giue, &c.*

PSAL. XV.

Dauid deſcribeth a citizen of Zion.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

LORD, * who ſhall † abide in thy tabernacle? who ſhal dwell in thy holy hill?

* Pſal. 24. 1, &c.

† *Heb. ſoiourne.*

2 * He that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteouſnes, and ſpeaketh the trueth in his heart.

* Eſa. 33. 15.

3 Hee *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth euill to his neighbour, nor || taketh vp a reproch againſt his neighbor.

|| *Or, receiueth, or endureth.*

4 In whoſe eyes a vile perſon is contemned; but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: he that ſweareth to *his owne* hurt, and changeth not.

5 * He that putteth not out his money to vſurie, nor taketh reward againſt the innocent: he that doth theſe things, ſhall neuer be moued.

* Exod. 22. 24. leuit. 25 36. deut 23 19. ezek. 22 12. and 18. 8

PSAL. XVI.

1 *Dauid in diſtruſt of merites, and hatred of idolatrie, flieth to God for preſeruation.* 5 *Hee ſheweth the hope of his calling, of the reſurrection, and life euerlaſting.*

¶ || Michtam of Dauid.

|| *Or, a golden* Pſalme *of Dauid.*

PReſerue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my truſt.

2 *O my ſoule,* thou haſt ſaid vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnes *extendeth* not to thee:

* Pſal. 50. 10. iob 22 2. and 35. 7.

3 *But* to the Saints, that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their ſorrowes ſhalbe multiplied, *that* || haſten after another *God*: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

|| *Or giue gifts, to another.*

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintaineſt my lot.

* Lam.3.24 deut.32.9.
† *Heb. of my part.*

6 The lines are fallen vnto mee in pleaſant places; yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will bleſſe the LORD, who hath giuen me counſell: my reines alſo inſtruct me in the night ſeaſons.

8 * I haue ſet the LORD alwayes before me: becauſe he is at my right hand, I ſhall not be moued.

* Acts 2.25

9 Therfore my heart is glad, & my glory reioyceth: my fleſh alſo ſhall † reſt in hope.

† *Heb. dwell confidently.*

10 * For thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in hell; neither wilt thou ſuffer thine Holy One to ſee corruption.

* Acts 2.31 and 13.35.

11 Thou wilt ſhew me the path of life: in thy preſence is fulnes of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleaſures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integritie, craueth defence of God againſt his enemies. 10 He ſheweth their pride, craft and eagerneſſe. 13 He prayeth againſt them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my crie, giue eare vnto my prayer, *that goeth* † not out of fained lips.

† *Heb. iuſtice.*
† *Hebr. without lips of deceit.*

2 Let my ſentence come foorth from thy preſence: let thine eyes beholde the things that are equall.

3 Thou haſt proued mine heart, thou haſt viſited *me* in the night, thou haſt tried me, *and* ſhalt find nothing: I am purpoſed *that* my mouth ſhall not tranſgreſſe.

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the word of thy lips, I haue kept *mee from* the paths of the deſtroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths, *that* my footſteps † ſlip not.

† *Heb. be not moued.*

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare vnto me, *and* heare my ſpeach.

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnes, O thou ‖ that saueſt by thy right hand, them which put their truſt *in thee*, from thoſe that riſe vp *againſt them*.

‖ *Or, that ſaueſt them which truſt* in thee *from theſe that riſe vp againſt thy right hand.*

8 Keepe mee as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the ſhadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked † that oppreſſe me, *from* my † deadly enemies, *who* compaſſe me about.

† *Heb. that waſte me,*
† *Heb. my enemies againſt the ſoule.*

10 They are incloſed in their owne fat: with their mouth they ſpeake proudly.

11 They haue now compaſſed vs in our ſteps: they haue ſet their eyes bowing down to the earth:

12 † Like as a lyon *that* is greedy of his pray, and as it were a yong lyon † lurking in ſecret places.

† *Heb. the likeneſſe of him (i. of euery one of them) is as a lion that deſireth to rauine.*
† *Heb. ſitting*

13 Ariſe, O LORD, † diſappoint him, caſt him downe: deliuer my ſoule from the wicked, ‖ *which is* thy ſword:

† *Heb. preuent his face.*
‖ *Or, by thy ſword.*

14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *haue* their portion in *this* life, and whoſe belly thou filleſt with thy hid *treaſure*: ‖ They are full of children, and leaue the reſt of their ſubſtance to their babes.

‖ *Or, from men* by *thine hand.*
‖ *Or, their children are full.*

15 As for me, I will beholde thy face in righteouſneſſe: I ſhall be ſatisfied, when I awake, with thy likeneſſe.

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid praiſeth God for his manifold and marueilous bleſſings.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, *A Pſalme* of Dauid, the ſeruant of the LORD, who ſpake vnto the LORD the words of * this ſong, in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he ſaid,

* 2.Sam.22

I Will loue thee, O LORD, my ſtrength.

2 The LORD *is* my rocke, and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer: my God, † my ſtrength in whom I wil truſt, my buckler, & the horne of my ſaluation, *&* my hie tower.

† *Hebr. my rocke.*

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be prayſed: ſo ſhall I bee ſaued from mine enemies.

4 * The ſorrowes of death compaſſed me and the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

* Pſal.116.3.
† *Heb. Belial.*

5 The ‖ ſorrowes of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death preuented me.

‖ *Or, cords.*

6 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God: hee heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my crie came before him, *euen* into his eares.

7 Then the earth ſhooke & trembled; the foundations alſo of the hilles mooued and were ſhaken, becauſe hee was wroth.

8 There went vp a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils, & fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.

† *Heb. by his.*

9 He bowed the heauens alſo, and came downe: and darkeneſſe *was* vnder his feet.

10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, & did flie: yea he did flie vpon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkeneſſe his ſecret place: his pauilion round about him, *were* darke waters, *and* thicke cloudes of the skies.

12 At the brightnes *that was* before him his thicke clouds paſſed, haile *ſtones* and coales of fire.

13 The LORD alſo thundered in the

heauens, and the higheſt gaue his voyce; haileſtones and coales of fire.

14 Yea, he ſent out his arrowes, and ſcattered them; and he ſhot out lightnings, and diſcomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were ſeene, & the foundations of the world were diſcouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.

16 He ſent from aboue, he tooke me, he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖ *Or, great waters.*

17 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemie, and from them which hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.

19 He brought mee foorth alſo into a large place: he deliuered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſnes, according to the cleannes of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgments *were* before me, and I did not put away his ſtatutes frō me.

23 I was alſo vpright † before him: and I kept my ſelfe from mine iniquitie.

† *Heb. with.*

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my handes † in his eye ſight.

† *Heb. before his eyes.*

25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelfe merciful, with an vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.

26 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt ‖ ſhew thy ſelfe froward.

‖ *Or, wreſtle.*

27 For thou wilt ſaue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.

28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God wil enlighten my darkenes.

‖ *Or, lampe.*

29 For by thee I haue ‖ runne through a troupe: and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

‖ *Or, broken.*

30 As for God, his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all thoſe that truſt in him.

31 * For who *is* God ſaue the LORD? or who *is* a rocke ſaue our God?

* Pſal. 12. 6. & 119. 140. prou. 30. 5.
‖ *Or, refined.*
* Deut. 32. 33. 1 Sam. 2. 2 pſal. 86. 8. eſai. 45. 5.

32 It is God that girdeth mee with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*, and ſetteth me vpon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to warre, ſo that a bow of ſteele is brokē by mine armes.

35 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the ſhield of thy ſaluation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and thy ‖ gentleneſſe hath made me great.

‖ *Or, with thy meekenes thou haſt multiplied mee.*

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me; that † my feet did not ſlip.

† *Heb. mine ankles.*

37 I haue purſued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were conſumed.

38 I haue wounded thē that they were not able to riſe: they are fallen vnder my feet.

39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength vnto the battell: thou † haſt ſubdued vnder me, thoſe that roſe vp againſt me.

† *Heb. cauſed to bow.*

40 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the necks of mine enemies: that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to ſaue *them*: *euen* vnto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

42 Then I did beat them ſmall as the duſt before the wind: I did caſt them out, as the dirt in the ſtreets.

43 Thou haſt deliuered mee from the ſtriuings of the people, *and* thou haſt made me the head of the heathen: a people *whō* I haue not knowen ſhall ſerue me.

44 † Aſſoone as they heare of me, they ſhall obey me: † the ſtrangers ſhall ‖ ſubmit themſelues vnto me.

† *Heb. at the hearing of the eare.*
† *Heb. the ſonnes of the ſtranger.*
‖ *Or, yeeld fained obedience.*
† *Heb. lie.*

45 The ſtrangers ſhall fade away, and be afraid out of their cloſe places.

46 The LORD liueth, and bleſſed *be* my rocke: aud let the God of my ſaluation be exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth mee, and ‖ ſubdueth the people vnder me.

† *Heb. giueth auengements for mee.*
‖ *Or, deſtroyeth.*

48 He deliuereth mee from mine enemies: yea thou lifteſt mee vp aboue thoſe that riſe vp againſt me: thou haſt deliuered me from the † violent man.

† *Heb. man of violence.*

49 * Therefore will I ‖ giue thankes vnto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen: and ſing praiſes vnto thy Name.

* Rom. 15. 9
‖ *Or, confeſſe.*

50 Great deliuerance giueth hee to his King: and ſheweth mercy to his Anointed, to Dauid, and to his ſeed for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 *The creatures ſhew Gods glory.* 7 *The word his Grace.*
12 *Dauid prayeth for grace.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician, A
Pſalme of Dauid.

THe * heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament ſheweth his handie worke.

* Gen. 1. 6.

2 Day vnto day vttereth ſpeach, and night vnto night ſheweth knowledge.

|| *Or, without theſe their voice is heard Heb. without their voyce heard.*

*Rom. 10. 18.

|| *Or, their rule, or direction.*

3 *There is* no ſpeach nor language, *where* || their voyce is not heard.

4 || * Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: In them hath he ſet a tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which *is* as a bridegrome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a ſtrong man to run a race.

6 His going foorth *is* from the ende of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the endes of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

|| *Or, doctrine.*

|| *Or, reſtoring.*

7 The || Law of the LORD is perfect, || conuerting the ſoule: the teſtimony of the LORD is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, inlightning the eyes.

† *Heb. true h.*

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the Iudgements of the LORD *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.

* Pſal. 119. 72. & 127. and 103. prou. 8. 19.

† *Heb, the dropping of hony combes.*

10 More to bee deſired are they then gold, * yea then much fine golde: ſweeter alſo then hony, and † the hony combe.

11 Moreouer by thẽ is thy ſeruant warned: & in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderſtand *his* errours? cleanſe thou me from ſecret *faults*.

|| *Or, much.*

13 Keepe backe thy ſeruant alſo from preſumptuous ſinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then ſhall I bee vpright, and I ſhall bee innocent from || the great tranſgreſsion.

† *Hebr. my rocke.*

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, bee acceptable in thy ſight, O LORD, † my ſtrength, and my Redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 *The Church bleſſeth the King in his exploits.* 7 *Her confidence in Gods ſuccour.*

¶ To rhe chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

† *Heb. ſet thee on an high place.*

† *Heb. thy helpe.*

† *Heb. ſupport thee.*

† *Heb turne to aſhes: or, make fat.*

THe LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuarie: and † ſtrengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt ſacrifice. Selah.

4 Graunt thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counſell.

5 We will reioyce in thy ſaluation, and in the Name of our God we will ſet vp our banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

† *Heb. from the heauen of his holineſſe.*

† *Heb. by the ſtrength of the ſaluation of his right hand.*

6 Now know I, that the LORD ſaueth his Annointed: hee will heare him from his holy heauen, † with the ſauing ſtrength of his right hand.

7 Some *truſt* in charets, and ſome in horſes: but wee will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are riſen, and ſtand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 *A thankeſgiuing for victorie.* 7 *Confidence of further ſucceſſe.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe King ſhall ioy in thy ſtrength, O LORD: and in thy ſaluation how greatly ſhall he reioyce?

2 Thou haſt giuen him his hearts deſire; and haſt not with-holden the requeſt of his lippes. Selah.

3 For thou preuenteſt him with the bleſſings of goodneſſe: thou ſetteſt a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gaueſt *it* him, *euen* length of daies for euer & euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy ſaluation, honour and Maieſty haſt thou laid vpon him.

† *Heb. ſet him to be bleſſings.*

† *Heb. gladded him with ioy.*

6 For thou haſt † made him moſt bleſſed for euer: thou haſt † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King truſteth in the LORD, and through the mercie of the moſt High, he ſhall not be moued.

8 Thine hand ſhall find out all thine enemies, thy right hand ſhall find out thoſe that hate thee.

9 Thou ſhalt make them as a fierie ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD ſhall ſwallow them vp in his wrath and the fire ſhall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit ſhalt thou deſtroy from the earth, and their ſeed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill againſt thee: they imagined a miſchieuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to performe*.

|| *Or, thou ſhalt ſet them as a butte.*

† *Heb. ſhoulder.*

12 Therefore || ſhalt thou make them turne their † backe, *when* thou ſhalt make ready thine *arrowes* vpon thy ſtrings, againſt the face of them.

13 Bee thou exalted, LORD, in thine owne ſtrength: *ſo* wil we ſing, and praiſe thy power.

PSAL. XXII. *

1 *Dauid complaineth in great diſcouragement.* 9 *Hee prayeth in great diſtreſſe.* 23 *He praiſeth God.*

|| *Or, the hind of the morning.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon || Aijeleth Shahar. A Pſalme of Dauid.

My

* Boſsuet wrote upon this psalm which seems rather the history than growth the prophecy of Xts sufferings on the cross.

* Matt.27. 46.mar.15. 34.
† *Heb.from my ſaluation.*

MY God, my God, * why haſt thou forſaken me? *why* art thou ſo farre † from helping me, *& frõ* the words of my roaring?

† *Heb.there is no ſilence to mee,*

2 O my God, I crie in the day time, but thou heareſt not; and in the night ſeaſon, and † am not ſilent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabiteſt the praiſes of Iſrael!

4 Our fathers truſted in thee: they truſted, and thou didſt deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they truſted in thee and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man; a reproach of men, and deſpiſed of the people.

*Mat.27.39
† *Hebr.open.*

7 * All they that ſee me, laugh me to ſcorne: they † ſhoote out the lippe, they ſhake the head, *ſaying*,

*Mat.27.43
† *Heb, he rolled himſelfe on the Lord.*
|| *Or, if he delight in him.*
|| *Or, keptſt me in ſafetie.*

8 *†He truſted on the LORD, *that* hee would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, || ſeeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that tooke me out of the wombe; thou || diddeſt make me hope, *when I was* vpon my mothers breaſts.

10 I was caſt vpon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

† *Heb.not a helper.*

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble *is* neere; for *there is* † none to helpe.

12 Many bulles haue compaſſed mee: ſtrong *buls* of Baſhan haue beſet me round.

† *Hebr.opened their mouthes againſt me.*

13 They † gaped vpon mee *with* their mouthes, *as* a rauening & a roaring lyon.

|| *Or, ſundred.*

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are || out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe, it is melted in the midſt of my bowels.

15 My ſtrength is dried vp like a potſheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes; and thou haſt brought mee into the duſt of death.

* Matt.27. 35.mar.15. 24.luc.23. 33.iohn 19. 23.and 37.

16 For dogges haue compaſſed mee, the aſſembly of the wicked haue incloſed mee: * they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* ſtare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and caſt lots vpon my veſture.

19 But be not thou farre from mee, O LORD; O my ſtrẽgth, haſte thee to help me.

† *Hebr. my onely one.*
† *Hebr.from the hand.*

20 Deliuer my ſoule from the ſword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.

21 Saue me from the lyons mouth: for thou haſt heard me from the hornes of the vnicornes.

* Luke 23. 34.iohn 19. 24.heb.2. 12.

22 * I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the middeſt of the congregation will I praiſe thee.

23 Ye that feare the LORD, praiſe him; all yee the ſeed of Iacob, glorifie him, and feare him all ye the ſeed of Iſrael.

24 For he hath not deſpiſed, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried vnto him, he heard.

25 My praiſe *ſhall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vowes, before them that feare him.

26 The meeke ſhall eat and be ſatisfied: they ſhall praiſe the LORD that ſeeke him; your heart ſhall liue for euer.

*Pſal.2.8. and 72.11. and 86.9.

27 * All the ends of the world ſhall remember, and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kinreds of the nations ſhall worſhip before thee.

28 For the Kingdome *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the gouernour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat vpon earth ſhall eat and worſhip: all they that goe downe to the duſt ſhall bow before him, and none can keepe aliue his owne ſoule.

30 A ſeed ſhall ſerue him; it ſhall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They ſhall come and ſhall declare his righteouſnes vnto a people that ſhall be borne, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

*Eſa.40.11. iere.23.5. ezech.34. 23. iohn 10.11. 1.pet.2.25.
† *Heb paſtures of tender graſſe.*
† *Heb.waters of quietneſſe.*

THe LORD *is* * my ſhepheard, I ſhall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in † greene paſtures: he leadeth mee beſide the † ſtill waters.

3 He reſtoreth my ſoule: hee leadeth mee in the pathes of righteouſneſſe, for his Names ſake.

* Pſal.3.6. and 118.6.

4 Yea though I walke through the valley of the ſhadow of death, * I will feare no euill: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy ſtaffe, they comfort me.

† *Hebr.makeſt fat.*

5 Thou prepareſt a table before me in the preſence of mine enemies: thou † annointeſt my head with oile, my cup runneth ouer.

† *Hebr.to length of dayes.*

6 Surely goodnes and mercy ſhall follow mee all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the houſe of the LORD † for euer.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 *Gods Lordſhip in the world.* 3 *The citizens of his ſpirituall Kingdome.* 7 *An exhortation to receiue him.*

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

* Deut.10. 14 iob 41. 2.pſal.50. 12. 1.cor. 10.26.and 28.

THe * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulneſſe thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

*Iob 38.6. pſal.104 5. and 136.6.

2 *For hee hath founded it vpon the ſeas, and eſtabliſhed it vpon the floods.

*Pſal.15.1.

3 *Who ſhall aſcend into the hill of the LORD? and who ſhall ſtand in his holy place?

*Eſai.33.15.16.
† Hebr. the cleane of hands.

4 *† He that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift vp his ſoule vnto vanitie, nor ſworne deceitfully.

5 He ſhall receiue the bleſſing from the LORD, and righteouſneſſe from the God of his ſaluation.

|| Or, O God of Iacob.

6 This *is* the generation of them that ſeeke him: that ſeeke thy face, || O Iacob, Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp ye euerlaſting doores: and the King of glory ſhall come in.

8 Who is the King of glory? the LORD ſtrong and mightie, the LORD mightie in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift *them* vp ye euerlaſting doores; and the King of glory ſhall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hoſts, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remiſſion of ſinnes, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my ſoule,

*Pſal.22.5. and 31.2. and 34.9.

2 O my God, I *truſt in thee, let me not be aſhamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer mee.

*Eſa.28.16 rom.10.11.

3 *Yea let none that wait on thee, be aſhamed: let them be aſhamed which tranſgreſſe without cauſe.

*Pſal.27.11 and 86.11. and 119.

4 *Shew mee thy wayes, O LORD: teach me thy paths.

5 Leade mee in thy trueth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my ſaluation; on thee doe I wait all the day.

*Pſal.103.17. & 106.1. and 107.1. iere.33.3.
† Heb. thy bowels.

6 *Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindneſſes: for they *haue bene* euer of old.

7 Remember not the ſinnes of my youth, nor my tranſgreſſions: according to thy mercy remember thou mee, for thy goodneſſe ſake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore wil he teach ſinners in the way.

9 The meeke wil he guide in iudgment: and the meeke will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and trueth: vnto ſuch as keepe his couenant and his teſtimonies.

11 For thy Names ſake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.

12 What man is hee that feareth the LORD? him ſhall he teach in the way that he ſhall chuſe.

† Hebr. ſhall lodge in goodneſſe.

13 His ſoule † ſhall dwel at eaſe: and his ſeed ſhall inherit the earth.

* Pro.3.32.
|| Or, and his couenant to make them know it.

14 *The ſecret of the LORD *is* with them that feare him: || and hee will ſhew them his couenant.

† Hebr. bring foorth.

15 Mine eies *are* euer towards the LORD: for he ſhall † plucke my feet out of the net.

16 *Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: for I *am* deſolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my diſtreſſes.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my ſinnes.

† Heb. hatred of violence.

19 Conſider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruel hatred.

20 O keepe my ſoule and deliuer mee: let mee not be aſhamed; for I put my truſt in thee.

21 Let integritie and vprightneſſe preſerue me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeeme Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reſorteth vnto God, in confidence of his integritie.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integritie: I haue truſted alſo in the LORD: *therefore* I ſhall not ſlide.

*Pſal.7.10.

2 *Examine me, O LORD, and proue me; try my reines and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindnes *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy trueth.

*Pſal.1.1.

4 *I haue not ſate with vaine perſons, neither will I goe in with diſſemblers.

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not ſit with the wicked.

6 I wil waſh mine hands in innoceucie: ſo will I compaſſe thine Altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publiſh with the voyce of thankſgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous works.

† Hebr. of the Tabernacle of thy honour.

8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy houſe, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.

|| Or, take not away.
† Hebr. men of blood.

9 || Gather not my ſoule with ſinners, nor my life with † bloody men:

† Hebr. filled with.

10 In whoſe hands *is* miſchiefe: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

11 But as for mee, I will walke in mine integritie: redeeme mee, and be mercifull vnto me.

12 My foot ſtandeth in an euen place:

in the Congregations will I bleſſe the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 *Dauid ſuſtaineth his faith by the power of God,* 4 *By his loue to the ſeruice of God.* 9 *By prayer.*

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my light, and my ſaluation, whom ſhall I feare? * the LORD *is* the ſtrength of my life, of whom ſhall I be afraid?

*Pſal.118. 6. mica.7.8.

2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes † came vpon me to eate vp my fleſh, they ſtumbled and fell.

† *Heb. approched againſt me.*

3 * Though an hoſte ſhould encampe againſt me, my heart ſhal not feare: though warre ſhould riſe againſt me, in this will I be confident.

*Pſal.3.6.

4 One thing haue I deſired of the LORD that I will ſeeke after: that I may dwell in the houſe of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, and to inquire in his Temple.

‖ *Or, the delight.*

5 For in time of trouble he ſhal hide me in his pauilion: in the ſecret of his Tabernacle ſhall he hide me, he ſhal ſet me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now ſhall mine head be lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about mee: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle ſacrifices † of ioy, I will ſing, yea, I will ſing praiſes vnto the LORD.

† *Hebr. of ſhouting.*

7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I crie with my voyce: haue mercie alſo vpon me, and anſwere me.

8 ‖ *When thou ſaideſt,* Seeke ye my face, my heart ſaid vnto thee, Thy face LORD, will I ſeeke.

‖ *Or, my heart ſaid vnto thee let my face ſeeke thy face, &c.*

9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy ſeruant away in anger: thou haſt bin my helpe, leaue me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſaluation.

10 When my father and my mother forſake mee, Then the LORD † will take me vp.

† *Heb. will gather me.*

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, and leade me in a † plaine path, becauſe of mine † enemies.

*Pſal.25.4. and 86.11. and 119.
† *Heb. a way of plainneſſe.*
† *Heb. thoſe which obſerue me.*

12 Deliuer mee not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for falſe witneſſes are riſen vp againſt mee, and ſuch as breathe out crueltie.

13 *I had fainted,* vnleſſe I had beleeued to ſee the goodneſſe of the LORD in the land of the liuing.

14 * Wait on the LORD: bee of good courage, and he ſhal ſtrengthen thine heart: wait, I ſay on the LORD.

*Pſal.31.35 iſa.25.9. hab 2.3.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 *Dauid prayeth earneſtly againſt his enemies.* 6 *He bleſſeth God.* 9 *He prayeth for the people.*

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee will I crie, O LORD, my rocke, be not ſilent to mee: * leſt if thou be ſilent † to mee, I become like them that goe downe into the pit.

*Pſal.143.7
† *Heb. from me.*

2 Heare the voyce of my ſupplications, when I crie vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands ‖ toward thy holy Oracle.

‖ *Or, towards the Oracle of thy Sanctuary.*

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie: * which ſpeake peace to their neighbours, but miſchiefe *is* in their hearts.

*Pſal.12.3. ierem.9.8

4 Giue them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedneſſe of their endeuours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their deſert.

5 Becauſe they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he ſhall deſtroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, becauſe he hath heard the voyce of my ſupplications.

7 The LORD *is* my ſtrength, and my ſhield, my heart truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth and with my ſong will I praiſe him.

8 The LORD *is* ‖ their ſtrength, and he *is* the † ſauing ſtrength of his Anointed.

‖ *Or, his ſtrength.*
† *Hebr. ſtrength of ſaluations.*

9 Saue thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritance, ‖ feede them alſo, and lift them vp for euer.

‖ *Or, rule.*

PSAL. XXIX.

1 *Dauid exhorteth princes to giue glory to God,* 3 *by reaſon of his power,* 11 *and protection of his people.*

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O † yee mightie) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

† *Hebr. ye ſonnes of the mightie.*

2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name; worſhip the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holineſſe.

† *Heb. the honour of his Name.*
‖ *Or, in his glorious Sanctuarie.*

3 The voyce of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the LORD *is* vpon ‖ many waters.

‖ *Or, great waters.*

4 The voyce of the LORD *is* † powerful; the voyce of the LORD *is* full † of Maieſty.

† *Hebr. in power.*
† *Heb. in Maieſtie.*

5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them alſo to skip like a calfe: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a yong Vnicorne.

*Deut.3.9.

7 The voyce of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.

† *Heb. cutteth out.*

8 The voyce of the LORD || ſhaketh the wilderneſſe: the LORD ſhaketh the wilderneſſe of Kadeſh.

|| *Or, to be in paine.*

9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the hindes to calue, and diſcouereth the forreſts: and in his Temple doth || euery one ſpeake of *his* glory.

|| *Or, euery whit of it vttereth, &c.*

10 The LORD ſitteth vpon the flood: yea the LORD ſitteth King for euer.

11 The LORD will giue ſtrength vnto his people; the LORD will bleſſe his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 *Dauid praiſeth God for his deliuerance.* 4 *Hee exhorteth others to praiſe him by example of Gods dealing with him.*

¶ A Pſalme, *and* ſong *at* the dedication of the houſe of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou haſt lifted me vp; and haſt not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried vnto thee, and thou haſt healed me.

3 O LORD, thou haſt brought vp my ſoule from the graue: thou haſt kept mee aliue, that I ſhould not goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O ye Saints of his) and giue thankes || at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment; in *his* fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy *commeth* in the morning.

6 And in my † proſperitie I ſaid, I ſhall neuer be moued.

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou haſt † made my mountaine to ſtand ſtrong: Thou didſt hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

|| *Or, to the memoriall.*
† *Heb.* there is but *a moment in his anger.*
† *Heb. in the euening.*
† *Hebr. ſinging.*
† *Heb. ſetled ſtrength for my mountaine.*

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made ſupplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go downe to the pit? * Shal the duſt praiſe thee? ſhall it declare thy trueth?

* Pſal. 6.6. and 88.11. and 115.17.

10 Heare O LORD, and haue mercie vpon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou haſt turned for mee my mourning into dancing: thou haſt put off my ſackcloth, and girded me with gladneſſe:

12 To the end that || *my* glory may ſing praiſe to thee, and not be ſilent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

|| That is, *my tongue or my ſoule.*

PSAL. XXXI.

1 *Dauid ſhewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe.* 7 *He reioyceth in his mercie.* 9 *He prayeth in his calamitie.* 19 *He praiſeth God for his goodneſſe.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a Pſalme of Dauid.

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my truſt, let me neuer be aſhamed: deliuer me in thy righteouſnes.

* Pſal. 22.5 eſai. 49.23

2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer me ſpeedily: be thou † my ſtrong rocke, for an houſe of defence to ſaue me.

† *Heb. to me for a rocke of ſtrength.*

3 For thou *art* my rocke and my fortreſſe: therefore for thy Names ſake leade me and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou *art* my ſtrength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my ſpirit: thou haſt redeemed me, O LORD God of trueth.

* Luke 23. 46.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I truſt in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and reioyce in thy mercie: for thou haſt conſidered my trouble; thou haſt knowen my ſoule in aduerſities;

8 And haſt not ſhut me vp into the hand of the enemie: thou haſt ſet my feete in a large roome.

9 Haue mercie vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is conſumed with griefe, *yea* my ſoule and my belly.

10 For my life is ſpent with griefe, and my yeres with ſighing: my ſtrength faileth, becauſe of mine iniquitie, and my bones are conſumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but ſpecially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did ſee me without fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like † a broken veſſell.

† *Hebr. a veſſell that periſheth.*

13 For I haue heard the ſlander of many, feare was on euery ſide: while they took counſell together againſt me, they deuiſed to take away my life.

14 But I truſted in thee, O LORD: I ſaid, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that perſecute me.

16 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

17 Let me not be aſhamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpō thee: let the wicked be aſhamed, *and* || let thē be ſilent in the graue.

18 Let the lying lips bee put to ſilence: which ſpeake † grieuous things proudly and contemptuouſly againſt the righteous.

|| *Or, let them be cut off for the graue.*
† *Heb. a hard thing.*

19 * O how great is thy goodnes, which thou haſt laid vp for them that feare thee: *which* thou haſt wrought for them that truſt in thee, before the ſonnes of men!

* Eſai. 64.4. 1. cor. 2.9.

20 Thou ſhalt hide them in the ſecret

of thy preſence, from the pride of man: thou ſhalt keepe them ſecretly in a pauilion, from the ſtrife of tongues.

21 Bleſſed *bee* the LORD; for hee hath ſhewed me his marueilous kindneſſe, in a ‖ ſtrong city.

‖ *Or, fenced citie.*

22 For I ſaid in my haſte, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheleſſe thou heardeſt the voyce of my ſupplications, when I cried vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all ye his Saints: *for* the LORD preſerueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 *Be of good courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen your heart: all yee that hope in the LORD.

*Pſal.27.14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Bleſſedneſſe conſiſteth in remiſſion of ſinnes. 3 Confeſſion of ſinnes giueth eaſe to the conſcience. 8 Gods promiſes bring ioy.

¶ ‖ *A Pſalme* of Dauid, Maſchil.

‖ *Or, a* Pſalme *of Dauid, giuing inſtruction.*

BLeſſed *is* he *whoſe* * tranſgreſſion is forgiuen, *whoſe* ſinne is couered.

*Rom.4.7.

2 Bleſſed *is* the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquitie: and in whoſe ſpirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept ſilence, my bones waxed old; through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauie vpon me: my moyſture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my ſinne vnto thee, & mine iniquity haue I not hid: * I ſaid, I will confeſſe my tranſgreſſions vnto the LORD; and thou forgaueſt the iniquity of my ſinne. Selah.

*Prou.28.13. eſai.65.24. 1.iohn 1.9.

6 For this ſhall euery one that is godly, pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou maieſt be found: ſurely in the floods of great waters, they ſhall not come nigh vnto him.

† *Hebr. in a time of finding.*

7 *Thou *art* my hiding place, thou ſhalt preſerue me from trouble: thou ſhalt compaſſe mee about with ſongs of deliuerance. Selah.

*Pſal.9.10.

8 I will inſtruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou ſhalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

† *Hebr. I will counſell* thee, *mine eye* ſhal be *vpon thee.*

9 *Be ye not as the horſe, *or* as the mule *which* haue no vnderſtanding: whoſe mouth muſt bee held in with bit and bridle, leſt they come neere vnto thee.

*Pro.26.3.

10 Many ſorrowes *ſhall bee* to the wicked: but hee that truſteth in the LORD, mercy ſhall compaſſe him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce ye righteous: and ſhout for ioy all yee that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praiſed for his goodnes, 6 for his power, 12 & for his prouidence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REioyce in the LORD, O ye righteous, *for* praiſe is comely for the vpright.

2 Praiſe the LORD with harpe: ſing vnto him with the Pſalterie, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings.

3 Sing vnto him a new ſong; play skilfully with a lowd noiſe.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his works are *done* in trueth.

5 * He loueth righteouſnes and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodneſſe of the LORD.

*Pſal.119.64.
‖ *Or, mercy.*

6 *By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoſte of them, by the breath of his mouth.

*Gen.1.6. and 7.

7 Hee gathereth the waters of the Sea together, as an heape: hee layeth vp the depth in ſtorehouſes.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world ſtand in awe of him.

9 For he ſpake, and it was done, he commanded and it ſtood faſt.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counſell of the heathen to nought: hee maketh the deuices of the people, of none effect.

*Eſa.19.3.
† *Heb. maketh fruſtrate.*

11 *The counſaile of the LORD ſtandeth for euer, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

*Prou.19.21. eſa.46.10.
† *Heb. to generation and generation.*

12 *Bleſſed *is* the nation, whoſe God *is* the LORD: *and* the people *whom* he hath choſen for his owne inheritance.

*Pſal.65.4. & 144.15.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the ſonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation hee looketh vpon all the inhabitants of yͤ earth.

15 He faſhioneth their hearts alike: he conſidereth all their works.

16 There is no King ſaued by the multitude of an hoſte: a mighty man is not deliuered by much ſtrength.

17 An horſe *is* a vaine thing for ſafety: neither ſhall he deliuer *any* by his great ſtrẽgth.

18 *Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy:

*Iob 36.7. and 34.14. 1 pet.3.12.

19 To deliuer their ſoule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our ſoule waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our helpe, and our ſhield.

21 For our heart ſhall reioyce in him: becauſe we haue truſted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid praiſeth God, and exhorteth other thereto by his experience. 8 They are bleſſed that truſt in God. 11 He exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The priuiledges of the righteous.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid, when he changed his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech: who droue him away and he departed.

‖ *Or,* *Achiſh.* 1.Sam.21.11.

I Will bleſſe the Lord at all times: his praiſe *ſhall* continually *bee* in my mouth.

2 My ſoule ſhall make her boaſt in the Lord: the humble ſhall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the Lord with mee, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I ſought the Lord, and he heard me; and deliuered me from all my feares.

5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightned: and their faces were not aſhamed.

‖ *Or, they flowed* vnto him.

6 This poore man cried, and the Lord heard *him*; and ſaued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taſte and ſee that the Lord *is* good: bleſſed *is* the man *that* truſteth in him.

9 O feare the Lord yee his Saints: for *there is* no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lyons doe lacke, and ſuffer hunger: but they that ſeeke the Lord ſhall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the Lord.

12 *What man is he that deſireth life? *and* loueth *many* dayes, that he may ſee good?

* 1.Pet.3.10

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from ſpeaking guile.

14 Depart from euil, and doe good: ſeeke peace and purſue it.

15 *The eyes of the Lord *are* vpon the righteous; & his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

* Iob 36.7. pſal.33.18. 1.pet.3.12.

16 The face of the Lord *is* againſt them that doe euill; to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* crie, and the Lord heareth; and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The Lord *is* nigh †vnto them that are of a broken heart: and ſaueth ſuch as be † of a contrite ſpirit.

† *Heb. to the broken of heart.*
† *Heb. contrite of ſpirit.*

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill ſhall ſlay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ ſhalbe deſolate.

‖ *Or, ſhalbe guilty.*

22 The Lord redeemeth the ſoule of his ſeruants: and none of them that truſt in him, ſhall be deſolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 Dauid prayeth for his owne ſafetie, and his enemies confuſion. 11 Hee complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God againſt them.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

PLead *my cauſe* (O Lord) with them that ſtriue with me: fight againſt them that fight againſt me.

2 Take hold of ſhield and buckler, and ſtand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out alſo the ſpeare, and ſtop *the way* againſt them that perſecute me: ſay vnto my ſoule, I *am* thy ſaluation.

4 *Let them be confounded and put to ſhame that ſeeke after my ſoule: let them be turned backe and brought to confuſion, that deuiſe my hurt.

* Pſal.40.15 and 70.3.

5 *Let them be as chaffe before the wind: and let the Angel of the Lord chaſe *them*.

* Iob 21.18. pſal.1.4. eſay 29.6. oſe.13.3.

6 Let their way be †darke and ſlippery, and let the Angel of the Lord perſecute them.

† *Heb. darkneſſe and ſlipperineſſe.*

7 For without cauſe haue they hid for mee their net *in* a pit, which without cauſe they haue digged for my ſoule.

8 Let deſtruction come vpon him † at vnwares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himſelfe: into that very deſtruction let him fall.

† *Hebr.* which *hee knoweth not of.*

9 And my ſoule ſhall be ioyfull in the Lord: it ſhall reioyce in his ſaluation.

10 All my bones ſhall ſay, Lord, who *is* like vnto thee, which deliuereſt the poore from him that is too ſtrong for him, yea the poore and the needy, from him that ſpoileth him?

11 † Falſe witneſſes did riſe vp; †they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

† *Heb. witneſſes of wrong.*
† *Hebr. they asked me.*

12 They rewarded mee euill for good, to the † ſpoiling of my ſoule.

† *Heb. depriuing.*

13 But as for me, when they were ſicke, my clothing was ſackcloth: I ‖ humbled my ſoule with faſting, and my prayer returned into mine owne boſome.

‖ *Or, afflicted.*

14 I † behaued my ſelfe as though *hee had beene* † my friend, *or* brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

† *Heb. walked.*
† *Hebr. as a friend, as a brother to mee.*

15 But in mine † aduerſitie they reioyced, and gathered themſelues together: *yea* the abiects gathered themſelues together againſt me, and I knew it not, they did teare *mee*, and ceaſed not.

† *Heb. halting.*

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feaſts: they gnaſhed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? reſcue my ſoule from their deſtructions, † my darling from the lyons.

† Heb. my only one.

18 * I will giue thee thankes in the great congregation: I will praiſe thee among † much people.

* Pſal. 40.11 and 111.1.
† Heb. ſtrong.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully, reioyce ouer mee: *neither* let them winke with the eye, that hate mee without a cauſe.

† Heb. falſly.

20 For they ſpeake not peace: but they deuiſe deceitfull matters againſt them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea they opened their mouth wide againſt me, *and* ſaid, Aha, Aha, our eye hath ſeene *it*.

22 *This* thou haſt ſeene (O Lord) keepe not ſilence: O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy ſelfe and awake to my iudgement, *euen* vnto my cauſe, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me O Lord my God, according to thy righteouſneſſe, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not ſay in their hearts, † Ah, ſo would we haue it: let them not ſay, We haue ſwallowed him vp.

† Heb. ah, ah our ſoule.

26 Let them be aſhamed and brought to confuſion together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with ſhame & diſhonour, that magnifie *themſelues* againſt me.

27 Let them ſhoute for ioy, and bee glad that fauour † my righteous cauſe: yea let them ſay continually, Let the Lord bee magnified, which hath pleaſure in the proſperitie of his ſeruant.

† Hebr. my righteouſneſſe.

28 And my tongue ſhal ſpeak of thy righteouſneſſe, *and* of thy praiſe al the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grieuous eſtate of the wicked. 5 The excellency of Gods mercy. 10 Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, *A Pſalme* of Dauid, the ſeruant of the Lord.

THE tranſgreſſion of the wicked ſaith within my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himſelfe in his owne eies † vntil his iniquity be found to be hateful

† Heb. to find his iniquitie to hate.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wiſe, *and* to doe good.

4 He deuiſeth || miſchiefe vpon his bed, he ſetteth himſelfe in a way *that is* not good; he abhorreth not euill.

|| Or, vanitie.

5 * Thy mercy (O Lord) *is* in the heauens; *and* thy faithfulneſſe *reacheth* vnto the clouds.

* Pſal. 57.11 and 108.4.

6 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* like † the great mountains; thy iudgments *are* a great deep; O Lord, thou preſerueſt man and beaſt.

† Hebr. the mountaines of God.

7 How † excellent *is* thy louing kindnes, O God! therefore the children of men put their truſt vnder the ſhadow of thy wings.

† Heb. precious.

8 They ſhalbe † abundantly ſatiſfied with the fatnes of thy houſe: and thou ſhalt make them drinke of the riuers of thy pleaſures.

† Heb. watered.

9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life: in thy light ſhall we ſee light.

10 O † continue thy louing kindneſſe vnto them that know thee; and thy righteouſneſſe to the vpright in heart.

† Heb. draw out at length.

11 Let not the foot of pride come againſt mee, and let not the hand of the wicked remooue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquitie fallen: they are caſt downe, and ſhal not be able to raiſe.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perſwadeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different eſtate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

FRet * not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill doers, neither bee thou enuious againſt the workers of iniquitie.

* Pro. 23.17. and 24.1.

2 For they ſhal ſoone be cut downe like the graſſe; and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Truſt in the Lord, and doe good, *ſo* ſhalt thou dwell in the land, and † verely thou ſhalt be fed.

† Heb. in truth and ſtableneſſe

4 Delight thy ſelfe alſo in the Lord; and he ſhall giue thee the deſires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way vnto the Lord: truſt alſo in him, & he ſhal bring *it* to paſſe.

† Heb. roll thy way vpon the Lord.
* Prou. 16.3. mat. 6.25. 1. pet. 5.7.

6 And he ſhall bring forth thy righteouſneſſe as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 † Reſt in the Lord, & wait patiently for him: fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of him who proſpereth in his way, becauſe of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to paſſe.

† Heb. be ſilent to the Lord.

8 Ceaſe from anger, & forſake wrath: fret not thy ſelfe in any wiſe to doe euill.

9 For euill doers ſhall bee cut off: but thoſe that wait vpon the Lord, they ſhall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked ſhall not *be*: yea, thou ſhalt diligently conſider his place, and it *ſhall* not *be*.

11 * But the meeke ſhall inherite the earth: and ſhall delight themſelues in the abundance of peace,

* Matth. 5.5

12 The wicked || plotteth againſt the iuſt,

|| Or, practiſeth.

and gnaſheth vpon him with his teeth:

*Pſal.2.4.

13 *The Lord ſhall laugh at him: for he ſeeth that his day is comming.

† *Heb. the vpright of way.*

14 The wicked haue drawen out the ſword, and haue bent their bow to caſt downe the poore and needy, *and* to ſlay †ſuch as be of vpright conuerſation.

15 Their ſword ſhal enter into their owne heart, and their bowes ſhalbe broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked ſhall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance ſhall bee for euer.

19 They ſhall not bee aſhamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they ſhalbe ſatiſfied.

† *Heb. the preciouſneſſe of Lambes.*

20 But the wicked ſhall periſh, and the enemies of the LORD *ſhall be* as †the fat of lambes: they ſhall conſume: into ſmoke ſhall they conſume away.

21 The wicked borroweth and payeth not againe: but the righteous ſheweth mercy, and giueth.

22 For ſuch as bee bleſſed of him, ſhall inherite the earth: and they that be curſed of him, ſhalbe cut off.

‖ *Or, eſtabliſhed.*

23 The ſteps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though hee fall, he ſhall not be vtterly caſt downe: for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue bene yong, and *now* am olde; yet haue I not ſeene the righteous forſaken nor his ſeede begging bread.

† *Hebr. all the day.*

26 He is † euer mercifull, and lendeth, and his ſeede is bleſſed.

27 Depart from euill, and doe good: and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement and forſaketh not his Saints, they are preſerued for euer: but the ſeede of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

29 The righteous ſhall inherite the land and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous ſpeaketh wiſedome; and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

‖ *Or, going.*

31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart none of his ‖ ſteps ſhall ſlide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous and ſeeketh to ſlay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor cōdemne him when he is iudged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keepe his way, and he ſhall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou ſhalt ſee *it*.

‖ *Or, a greene tree that groweth in his owne ſoile.*

35 I haue ſeene the wicked in great power: and ſpreading himſelfe like ‖ a greene bay tree.

36 Yet he paſſed away, and loe he was not: yea, I ſought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and beholde the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace

38 But the trangreſſours ſhall bee deſtroyed together: the ende of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

39 But the ſaluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their ſtrength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD ſhall helpe them and deliuer them: he ſhall deliuer them from the wicked, and ſaue them becauſe they truſt in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid moueth God to take compaſſion of his pitifull caſe.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

2 For thine arrowes ſticke faſt in mee; and thy hand preſſeth me ſore.

† *Heb. peace or health.*

3 *There is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh, becauſe of thine anger: neither *is there* any †reſt in my bones, becauſe of my ſinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden, they are too heauy for me.

5 My wounds ſtinke, *and* are corrupt: becauſe of my fooliſhneſſe.

† *Heb. wryed.*

6 I am †troubled, I am bowed downe greatly; I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loines are filled with a lothſom diſeaſe: & *there is* no ſoundnes in my fleſh.

8 I am feeble & ſore broken; I haue roared by reaſon of the diſquietnes of my heart

9 Lord, all my deſire *is* before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

† *Heb. is not with me.*

10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it alſo †is gone from me.

† *Heb. ſtroke.*
‖ *Or, my neighbours.*

11 My louers & my friends ſtand aloofe from my †ſore: and ‖ my kinſmen ſtand afarre off.

12 They alſo that ſeeke after my life, lay ſnares *for me*: and they that ſeeke my hurt, ſpeake miſchieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not; and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whoſe mouth *are* no reproofes.

15 For || in thee, O Lord, do I hope: thou wilt || heare, O Lord my God.

|| Or, thee doe I waite for.
|| Or, anſwer.

16 For I ſaid, *heare me*, leaſt *otherwiſe* they ſhould reioyce ouer mee: when my foote ſlippeth, they magnifie themſelues againſt me.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my ſorow *is* continually before me.

† Heb. for haulting.

18 For I will declare mine iniquitie; I will be ſorie for my ſinne.

19 But mine enemies † *are* liuely, *and* they are ſtrong: and they that hate mee wrongfully, are multiplyed.

† Heb. being liuing, are ſtrong.

20 They alſo that render euill for good, are mine aduerſaries: becauſe I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forſake me not, O Lord: O my God, be not farre from me.

22 Make haſte † to helpe me, O Lord my ſaluation.

† Heb. for my helpe.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 *Dauids care of his thoughts,* 4 *the conſideration of the breuitie and vanity of life,* 7 *the reuerence of Gods iudgements,* 10 *and prayer, are his bridles of impatiencie.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *euen* to * Ieduthun, A Pſalme of Dauid.

* 1.Chron. 25.1.

I Sayd, I will take heede to my wayes, that I ſinne not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

† Heb. a bridle, or a mouſell for my mouth.

2 I was dumbe with ſilence, I held my peace, *euen* from good, and my ſorrow was † ſtirred.

† Heb. troubled.

3 My heart was hot within mee, while I was muſing the fire burned: *then* ſpake I with my tongue.

4 Lord, make me to know mine end, and the meaſure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know || how fraile I am.

|| Or, what time I haue here.

5 Behold, thou haſt made my dayes *as* an hand breadth, & mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily euery man † at his beſt ſtate *is* altogether * vanity. Selah.

† Heb. ſetled.
* Pſal. 62. 9. and 144.4.

6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine ſhew: ſurely they are diſquieted in vaine: he heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who ſhall gather them.

† Heb. image.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope *is* in thee.

8 Deliuer me frō al my tranſgreſſions: make me not the reproch of the fooliſh.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth; becauſe thou diddeſt *it*.

10 Remooue thy ſtroke away from me: I am conſumed by the † blow of thine hand.

† Heb. conflict.

11 When thou with rebukes doeſt correct man for iniquitie, thou makeſt † his beautie to conſume away like a moth: ſurely euery man *is* vanitie. Selah.

† Heb. that which is to be deſired in him, to melt away.

12 Heare my prayer, O Lord, and giue eare vnto my crie, hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I *am* a ſtranger with thee, *and* a ſoiourner, as all my fathers *were*.

* Leuit. 25. 23. 1. chron. 29. 15. pſal. 119. 19. heb. 11. 13. 1. pet. 2. 11.

13 O ſpare mee, that I may recouer ſtrength: before I goe hence, and bee no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 *The benefite of confidence in God.* 6 *Obedience is the beſt ſacrifice.* 11 *The ſence of Dauids euils inflameth his prayer.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

I † Waited patiently for the Lord, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

† Heb. in waiting, I waited.

2 Hee brought me vp alſo out of † an horrible pit, out of the mirie clay, and ſet my feete vpon a rocke, *and* eſtabliſhed my goings.

† Heb. a pit of noyſe.

3 And hee hath put a new ſong in my mouth, *euen* prayſe vnto our God: many ſhall ſee it, and feare, and ſhall truſt in the Lord.

4 Bleſſed *is* that man that maketh the Lord his truſt: and reſpecteth not the proud, nor ſuch as turne aſide to lies.

5 Many, O Lord my God, *are* thy wonderful works *which* thou haſt done, and thy thoughts, *which are* to vs ward: || they cannot be reckoned vp in order vnto thee: *if* I would declare and ſpeake *of them*, they are moe then can be numbred.

|| Or, none can order them vnto thee.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didſt not deſire, mine eares haſt thou † opened: burnt offering and ſinne-offring haſt thou not required.

* Pſal. 51. 16 Eſa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. Hoſ. 6. 6 Heb. 10. 5. Mat. 12. 7.
† Heb. digged.

7 Then ſaid I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it *is* written of me:

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea thy lawe *is* † within my heart.

† Heb. in the midſt of my bowels.

9 I haue preached righteouſnes in the great congregation: loe I haue not refrained my lips, O Lord, thou knoweſt.

10 I haue not hid thy righteouſneſſe within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulneſſe and thy ſaluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindneſſe, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 With-hold not thou thy tender

mercies from me, O LORD: let thy louing kindneſſe, and thy truth continually preſerue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compaſſed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon mee, ſo that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

† *Heb. forſaketh.*

13 Be pleaſed, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD, make haſte to helpe me.

14 *Let them be aſhamed and confounded together, that ſeeke after my ſoule to deſtroy it: let them bee driuen backeward, and put to ſhame, that wiſh me euill.

*Pſal. 34. 5. and 70. 3

15 Let them be deſolate, for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, reioyce and be glad in thee: let ſuch as loue thy ſaluation, ſay continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poore and needie, *yet* the Lord thinketh vpon me: thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 *Gods care of the poore.* 4 *Dauid complaineth of his enemies trecherie.* 10 *He flyeth to God for ſuccour.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

BLeſſed *is* he that conſidereth ‖ the pore; the LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.

‖ *Or, the weake, or ſicke.*
† *Heb. in the day of euill.*

2 The LORD will preſerue him, and keepe him aliue, and he ſhall be bleſſed vpon the earth; and ‖ thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

‖ *Or, doe not thou deliuer.*

3 The LORD will ſtrengthen him vpon the bed of languiſhing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his ſickneſſe.

† *Heb. turne.*

4 I ſayd, LORD bee mercifull vnto mee, heale my ſoule, for I haue ſinned againſt thee.

5 Mine enemies ſpeake euill of mee: when ſhall he die, and his name periſh?

6 And if he come to ſee *me*, he ſpeaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it ſelfe, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me, whiſper together againſt mee; againſt mee doe they deuiſe † my hurt.

† *Heb. euill to me.*

8 † An euill diſeaſe, *ſay they*, cleaueth faſt vnto him; and *now* that he lyeth, hee ſhall riſe vp no more.

† *Heb. a thing of Belial.*

9 * Yea † mine owne familiar friend in whom I truſted, *which* did eate of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele againſt me.

*Ioh. 13. 18
† *Heb. the man of my peace.*
† *Heb. magnified.*

10 But thou, O LORD, bee mercifull vnto me, and rayſe mee vp that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauoureſt me: becauſe mine enemy doth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdeſt mee in mine integritie; and ſetteſt mee before thy face for euer.

13 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael from euerlaſting, and to euerlaſting. Amen, Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

elegiac plaintive

1 *Dauids zeale to ſerue God in the Temple.* 5 *Hee incourageth his ſoule to truſt in God.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, ‖ Maſchil for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ *Or, a Pſalm giuing inſtruction of the ſonnes, &c.*
† *Heb. brayeth*

AS the Hart † panteth after the water brookes, ſo panteth my ſoule after thee, O God.

2 My ſoule thirſteth for God, for the liuing God: when ſhall I come and appeare before God?

3 *My teares haue beene my meate day and night; while they continually ſay vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

*Pſal. 80. 5.

4 When I remember theſe things, I powre out my ſoule in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the houſe of God; with the voyce of ioy and prayſe, with a multitude *that* kept holy day.

5 Why art thou † caſt downe, O my ſoule, and *why* art thou diſquieted in mee? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet ‖ prayſe him ‖ *for* the helpe of his countenance.

† *Heb. bowed downe.*
‖ *Or, giue thankes.*
‖ *Or, his preſence is ſaluation.*

6 O my God, my ſoule is caſt downe within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordane, and of the Hermonites, from the ‖ hill Miſſar.

‖ *Or, the little hill.*

7 Deepe calleth vnto deep at the noyſe of thy water-ſpouts: all thy waues, and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his louing kindneſſe in the day time, and in the night his ſong *ſhal be* with me, *and* my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will ſay vnto God, My rocke, why haſt thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning, becauſe of the oppreſſion of yͤ enemy?

10 *As* with a ‖ ſword in my bones, mine enemies reproch me: while they ſay daily vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

‖ *Or, killing.*

11 Why art thou caſt downe, O my ſoule? and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I ſhal yet praiſe him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 Dauid praying to be reſtored to the Temple, promiſeth to ſerue God ioyfully. 5 He encourageth his ſoule to truſt in God.

IVdge mee, O God, and plead my cauſe againſt an ‖ vngodly nation; O deliuer me † from the deceitfull and vniuſt man.

‖ *Or, vnmercifull.*
† *Hebr. from a man of deceit, and iniquitie.*

2 For thou *art* the God of my ſtrength, why doeſt thou caſt mee off? why goe I mourning becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemie?

3 O ſend out thy light and thy truth; let them leade me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy: yea vpon the harpe will I praiſe thee, O God, my God.

† *Hebr. the gladneſſe of my ioy.*

5 Why art thou caſt downe, O my ſoule? and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, *who is* the health of my * countenance, and my God.

* Pſal. 42. 6. and 12.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The Church, in memory of former fauours, 7 complaineth of their preſent euils, 17 Profeſſing her integritie, 24 She prayeth feruently for ſuccour.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician for the ſonnes of Korah.

WEe haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, *what* worke thou didſt in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didſt driue out the heathen with thy hand, & plantedſt them; *how* thou didſt afflict the people, and caſt them out.

3 For they got not the land in poſſeſſion by their owne ſword, neither did their owne arme ſaue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, becauſe thou haddeſt a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will wee puſh downe our enemies: through thy Name will wee tread them vnder that riſe vp againſt vs.

6 For I will not truſt in my bow, neither ſhall my ſword ſaue me.

7 But thou haſt ſaued vs from our enemies, and haſt put them to ſhame that hated vs.

8 In God we boaſt all the day long: and praiſe thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou haſt caſt off and put vs to ſhame; & goeſt not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makeſt vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, ſpoile for themſelues.

11 Thou haſt giuen vs like † ſheepe *appointed* for meate: and haſt ſcattered vs among the heathen.

† *Hebr. as ſheepe of meat.*

12 Thou ſelleſt thy people † for nought, and doeſt not increaſe *thy wealth* by their price.

† *Heb. without riches.*

13 * Thou makeſt vs a reproch to our neighbours, a ſcorne and a deriſion to them that are round about vs.

* Pſal. 79. 4.

14 * Thou makeſt vs a by-word among the heathen: a ſhaking of the head among the people.

* Ier. 24. 9.

15 My confuſion *is* continually before mee, and the ſhame of my face hath couered mee.

16 For the voice of him that reprocheth, and blaſphemeth: by reaſon of the enemie and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs; yet haue wee not forgotten thee, neither haue wee dealt falſly in thy Couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ‖ ſteps declined from thy way,

‖ *Or, goings.*

19 Though thou haſt ſore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the ſhadow of death.

20 If we haue forgotten the Name of our God, or ſtretched out our hands to a ſtrange God:

21 Shall not God ſearch this out? for he knoweth the ſecrets of the heart.

22 * Yea for thy ſake are wee killed all the day long: we are counted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.

* Rom. 8. 36.

23 Awake, why ſleepeſt thou, O Lord? ariſe, caſt *vs* not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face? *and* forgetteſt our affliction, & our oppreſſion?

25 For our ſoule is bowed downe to the duſt; our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

26 Ariſe † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies ſake.

† *Heb. a helpe for vs.*

PSAL. XLV.

1 The maieſtie and grace of Chriſts kingdome. 10 The duetie of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim, for the ſonnes of Korah, ‖ Maſchil: a ſong of loues.

‖ *Or, of inſtruction.*

MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I ſpeake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

† *Heb. boyleth or bubleth vp.*

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips; therefore God hath bleſſed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy ſword vpon *thy* thigh, O *moſt* mighty: with thy glory and thy maieſtie.

† *Heb. proſper thou, ride thou.*

4 And in thy maieſtie † ride proſperouſly, becauſe of trueth and meekneſſe, *and* righteouſnes: and thy right hand ſhal teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* ſharp in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

* Heb. 1. 8.

6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the ſcepter of thy kingdome *is* a right ſcepter.

7 Thou loueſt righteouſneſſe, and hateſt wickednes: therefore God, thy God, hath annointed thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *ſmell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* caſſia: out of the yuorie palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did ſtand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and conſider, and encline thine eare; forget alſo thine owne people, and thy fathers houſe.

11 So ſhall the King greatly deſire thy beautie: for hee is thy Lord, and worſhip thou him.

† *Hebr. thy face.*

12 And the daughter of Tyre *ſhall bee* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people ſhall entreat † thy fauour.

Hebr
[illegible]
thy
face

13 The Kings daughter *is* all glorious within; her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She ſhall be brought vnto the King in raiment of needle worke: the virgins her companions that follow her, ſhall bee brought vnto thee.

15 With gladneſſe and reioycing ſhall they be brought: they ſhall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In ſtead of thy fathers ſhall bee thy children, whom thou mayeſt make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations: therefore ſhall the people praiſe thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

|| *Or, of.*

Or of

¶ To the chiefe Muſician || for the ſonnes of Korah, a ſong vpon Alamoth.

GOD *is* our refuge and ſtrength: a very preſent helpe in trouble.

† *Hebr. the heart of the ſeas.*

2 Therefore will not we feare, though the earth bee remooued: and though the mountaines be caried into † the middeſt of the ſea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountaines ſhake with the ſwelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the ſtreames whereof ſhall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the moſt High.

† *Heb. when the morning appeareth.*

5 God *is* in the midſt of her: ſhee ſhall not be mooued; God ſhall helpe her, † *and that* right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were mooued: hee vttered his voyce, the earth melted.

† *Heb. an high place for vs.*

7 The LORD of hoſts *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what deſolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to ceaſe vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the ſpeare in ſunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be ſtill, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I wil be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hoſtes *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the kingdome of Chriſt.

|| *Or, of.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician, a Pſalme || for the ſonnes of Korah.

OClap your hands (all ye people:) ſhout vnto God with the voyce of triumph:

2 For the LORD moſt high *is* terrible; he *is* a great King ouer all the earth.

3 He ſhall ſubdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 He ſhall chuſe our inheritance for vs, the excellencie of Iacob whom hee loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a ſhoute, the LORD with the ſound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes vnto our King, ſing praiſes.

|| *Or,* euery one *that hath vnderſtanding.*

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth, ſing ye praiſes || with vnderſtanding.

|| *Or, the voluntary of the people are gathered* vnto *the people of the God of Abraham.*

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God ſitteth vpon the throne of his holines.

9 || The princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth *belong* vnto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

|| *Or, of.*

¶ A ſong, *and* pſalm || for the ſons of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praiſed in the Citie of our God, in the mountaine of his holineſſe.

2 Beautifull for ſituation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion, *on* the ſides of the North, the citie of the great King.

3 God is knowen in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the kings were aſſembled, thy paſſed by together.

5 They ſaw *it*, *and* ſo they marueyled, they were troubled *and* haſted away.

6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, *and* paine, as of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhiſh with an Eaſt wind.

8 As we haue heard, ſo haue we ſeene in the citie of the LORD of hoſtes, in the citie of our God, God will eſtabliſh it for euer. Selah.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindneſſe, O God, in the midſt of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, ſo *is* thy prayſe vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, becauſe of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towres thereof.

13 † Marke ye wel her bulwarkes, || conſider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

† Heb. ſet your heart to her bulwarkes.
|| Or, raiſe vp.

14 For this God *is* our God for euer, and euer; hee will bee our guide *euen* vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 *An earneſt perſwaſion to build the faith of Reſurrection, not on worldly power, but on God.* 16 *Worldly proſperity is not to be admired.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a Pſalme || for the ſonnes of Korah.

|| Or, of.

HEare this, all *ye* people, giue eare all yee inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low, and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeake of wiſedome: and the meditation of my heart ſhall bee of vnderſtanding.

4 * I wil incline mine eare to a parable; I will open my darke ſaying vpon the harp.

** Mat. 13. 35. pſal. 78. 2*

5 Wherfore ſhould I feare in the dayes of euill, *when* the iniquitie of my heeles ſhal compaſſe me about?

6 They that truſt in their wealth, and boaſt themſelues in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ranſome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their ſoule *is* precious, and it ceaſeth for euer.)

9 That he ſhould ſtill liue for euer, *and* not ſee corruption.

10 For he ſeeth *that* wiſe men die, likewiſe the foole, and the brutiſh perſon periſh, and leaue their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houſes *ſhall continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations; they call *their* lands after their owne names.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

12 Neuertheleſſe man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their poſterity † approue their ſayings. Selah.

† Heb. delight in their mouth.

14 Like ſheepe they are laid in the graue, death ſhall feed on them; and the vpright ſhal haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their || beauty ſhall conſume || in the graue, from their dwelling.

|| Or, ſtrength.
|| Or, the graue being an habitation to euery one of them.

15 But God will redeeme my ſoule † from the power of the || graue; for hee ſhall receiue me. Selah.

† Heb. from the hand of the graue.
|| Or, hell.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his houſe is increaſed.

17 * For when he dieth, hee ſhall carry nothing away: his glorie ſhall not deſcend after him.

* Iob [illegible]

18 Though † whiles he liued, he bleſſed his ſoule: and men will prayſe thee, when thou doeſt well to thy ſelfe.

† Heb. in his life.

19 † Hee ſhall goe to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall neuer ſee light.

† Heb. the ſoule ſhall go.

20 Man *that is* in honour and vnderſtandeth not, is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

PSAL. L.

1 *The Maieſty of God in the Church.* 5 *His order to gather Saints.* 7 *The pleaſure of God is not in Ceremonies,* 14 *but in ſinceritie of Obedience.*

¶ A Pſalme || of Aſaph.

|| Or, for Aſaph.

THe mightie God, *euen* the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing of the Sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beautie, God hath ſhined.

3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keepe ſilence: a fire ſhall deuoure before him, and it ſhall be very tempeſtuous round about him.

4 Hee ſhall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that hee may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto me:

thoſe that haue made a couenant with me, by ſacrifice.

6 And the heauens ſhall declare his righteouſnes ; for God *is* iudge himſelfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I wil ſpeak, O Iſrael, and I will teſtifie againſt thee ; I *am* God, *euen* thy God.

8 I wil not reprooue thee for thy ſacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, *to haue beene* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy houſe, *nor* he goates out of thy folds.

10 For euery beaſt of the forreſt *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thouſand hils.

11 I know all the foules of the mountaines : and the wild beaſtes of the field *are* † mine.

† *Heb. with mee.*

12 * If I were hungrie, I would not tell thee, * for the world *is* mine, and the fulnes thereof.

* Exod. 19.5 deut. 10.14. pſal. 24.1.

* Iob. 41.2. 1. cor. 10. 23, 26.

13 Wil I eate the fleſh of buls, or drinke the blood of goates?

14 Offer vnto God thankeſgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the moſt high.

15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble ; I will deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt glorifie mee.

16 But vnto the wicked God ſaith, what haſt thou to doe, to declare my Statutes, or that thou ſhouldeſt take my Couenant in thy mouth?

17 * Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behind thee.

* Rom. 2. 21, 22.

18 When thou ſaweſt a thiefe, then thou conſentedſt with him, and † haſt beene partaker with adulterers.

† *Heb. thy portion* was *with adulterers.*

19 † Thou giueſt thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

† *Heb. thou ſendeſt.*

20 Thou ſitteſt *and* ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother ; thou ſlandereſt thine owne mothers ſonne.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence : thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelfe : *but* I will reprooue thee, and ſet *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, yee that forget God, leſt I teare *you* in pieces, and *there bee* none to deliuer.

23 Who ſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me : and to him † that ordereth *his* conuerſation *aright*, will I ſhew the ſaluation of God.

† *Heb. that diſpoſeth* his *way.*

H. More

PSAL. LI.

1 *Dauid prayeth for remiſsion of ſins, whereof he maketh a deepe confeſsion.* 6 *He prayeth for ſanctification.* 16 *God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but in ſinceritie.* 18 *He prayeth for the Church.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician A Pſalme of Dauid, * when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bath-ſheba. x

* 2. Sam. 12. 1. and 11. 1.

HAue mercie vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindneſſe : according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh me throughly from mine iniquitie, and cleanſe me from my ſinne.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſiſions : and my ſinne is euer before me.

4 * Againſt thee, thee onely haue I ſinned, and done this euill in thy ſight : that thou mighteſt be iuſtified when thou ſpeakeſt, *and* be cleare when thou iudgeſt.

* Rom. 3. 4.

5 Beholde, I was ſhapen in iniquitie : and in ſinne did my mother † conceiue me.

† *Heb. warme mee.*

6 Behold, thou deſireſt trueth in the inward parts : and in the hidden *part* thou ſhalt make me to know wiſedome.

7 * Purge me with hyſſope, and I ſhall be cleane : waſh me, and I ſhall bee whiter then ſnow.

* Leuit. 14. 6 num. 19. 18.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladneſſe : *that* the bones *which* thou haſt broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſinnes ; and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God! and renew ‖ a right ſpirit within me.

‖ *Or, a conſtant ſpirit.*

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence ; and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Reſtore vnto me the ioy of thy ſaluation : and vphold me *with thy* free Spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach tranſgreſſours thy wayes, and ſinners ſhall be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from † blood-guiltines, O God, thou God of my ſaluation : *and* my tongue ſhall ſing aloud of thy righteouſneſſe.

† *Heb. bloods.*

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice : ‖ elſe would I giue *it* : thou delighteſt not in burnt offering.

‖ *Or, that I ſhould giue it.*

17 * The ſacrifices of God *are* a broken ſpirit : a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

* Iſa. 57. 15. and 66. 2.

18 Doe good in thy good pleaſure vnto Sion : build thou the walles of Ieruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou bee pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, with burnt offering and whole burnt offering : then ſhall they offer bullocks vpon thine Altar.

x Dr H Hammonds favorite Ps

PSAL.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid condemning the ſpiteſulneſſe of Doeg, propheſieth his deſtruction. 6 The righteous ſhall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercie, giueth thankes.

¶ To the chiefe muſician Maſchil, *A Pſalme* of Dauid: * When Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and ſaid vnto him, Dauid is come to the houſe of Ahimelech.

* 1. Sam. 22, 9.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelfe in miſchiefe, O mighty man? the goodneſſe of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiſeth miſchiefes: like a ſharpe raſor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou loueſt euill more then good: *and* lying rather then to ſpeake righteouſneſſe. Selah.

4 Thou loueſt all deuouring wordes, || O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

|| Or, and the deceitfull tongue.

5 God ſhall likewiſe † deſtroy thee for euer, he ſhal take thee away and plucke thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

† Heb. beate thee downe.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee, & feare, and ſhall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man *that* made not God his ſtrength: but truſted in the abundance of his riches, *and* ſtrengthened himſelfe in his || wickednes.

|| Or, ſubſtance.

8 But I *am* like a greene oliue tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercie of God for euer and euer.

9 I wil praiſe thee for euer, becauſe thou haſt done *it*: and I will wait on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their owne conſcience, 6 He glorieth in the ſaluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Mahalath, Maſchil, *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

THe * foole hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God; Corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquitie; * *there is* none that doeth good.

*Pſal. 14. 1, &c. pſal. 10. 4.
*Rom. 3. 16.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand, that did ſeeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? *who* eat vp my people, *as* they eat bread; they haue not called vpon God.

5 There † were they in great feare, *where* no feare was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that encampeth *againſt* thee, thou haſt put *them* to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

† Heb. they feared a feare.

6 † O that the ſaluation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captiuity of his people, Iaakob ſhall reioyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall be glad.

† Hebr. who wil giue ſaluations, &c.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for ſaluation. 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe, hee promiſeth ſacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, *A Pſalme* of Dauid. * When the Ziphims came and ſaid to Saul: Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs?

*1 Sam. 23. 19. and 16. 1

SAue me, O God, by thy Name, & iudge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen vp againſt me, and oppreſſours ſeeke after my ſoule; they haue not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my ſoule.

5 He ſhall reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy trueth.

† Heb. thoſe that obſerue mee.

6 I will freely ſacrifice vnto thee; I will praiſe thy Name (O LORD:) for it *is* good.

7 For he hath deliuered mee out of all trouble: and mine eye hath ſeene *his deſire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull caſe. 9 Hee prayeth againſt his enemies, of whoſe wickedneſſe and trecherie he complaineth. 16 Hee comforteth himſelfe in Gods preſeruation of him and confuſion of his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God; and hide not thy ſelfe from my ſupplication.

2 Attend vnto mee, and heare mee: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noiſe.

3 Becauſe of the voyce of the enemie, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquity vpon mee, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is ſore pained within mee: and the terrors of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulnes and trembling are come vpon mee, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed mee.

† Hebr. couered mee.

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a doue; *for then* would I flee away and bee at reſt.

7 Loe, then would I wander farre off, *and* remaine in the wildernes. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windie ſtorme, *and* tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue ſeene violence and ſtrife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the wals thereof: miſchiefe alſo and ſorrow *are* in the midſt of it.

11 Wickedneſſe *is* in the midſt thereof: deceit & guile depart not from her ſtreetes.

12 For *it was* not an enemie *that* reproched mee, then I could haue borne *it*, neither *was it* he that hated me, that did magnifie *himſelfe* againſt me, then I would haue hid my ſelfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

† Heb. a man according to my ranke.

14 † We tooke ſweet counſell together, *and* walked vnto the houſe of God in companie.

† Heb. who ſwetned counſell.

15 Let death ſeaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into ‖ hell: for wickedneſſe *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

‖ Or, the graue.

16 As for mee, I will call vpon God: and the Lord ſhall ſaue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone wil I pray, and cry aloud: and he ſhall heare my voyce.

18 He hath deliuered my ſoule in peace from the battell that was againſt mee: for there were many with mee.

19 God ſhall heare and afflict them, euen he that abideth of old, Selah: becauſe ‖ they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

‖ Or, with whom alſo *there be no changes, yet they feare not God.*

20 He hath put foorth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his couenant.

† Heb. he hath profaned.

21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were ſofter then oyle, yet *were* they drawen ſwords.

22 * Caſt thy ‖ burden vpon the Lord, and he ſhall ſuſtaine thee: hee ſhall neuer ſuffer the righteous to be mooued.

* Pſal. 37. 8. mat. 6. 25. luk. 12. 22. 1. pet. 5. 7.

‖ Or, gift.

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them downe into the pit of deſtruction: † bloody and deceitfull men † ſhall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

† Heb. men of bloods and deceit.

† Heb. ſhall not halfe their dayes.

PSAL. LVI.

1 Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 Hee profeſſeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiſeth to praiſe him.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philiſtines took him in Gath.

‖ Or, a golden Pſalme of Dauid.

* 1. Sam. 21. 11.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, for man would ſwallow me vp: he fighting daily, oppreſſeth me.

2 † Mine enemies would dayly ſwallow *mee* vp: for they *be* many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt High.

† Heb. mine obſeruers.

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I will praiſe his word, In God I haue put my truſt, I will not feare what fleſh can doe vnto me.

5 Euery day they wreſt my words: all their thoughts are againſt me for euill.

6 They gather themſelues together; they hide themſelues, they marke my ſteps when they wait for my ſoule.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquitie? in *thine* anger caſt downe the people, O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I crie vnto thee, then ſhall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the Lord will I praiſe *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my truſt: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon mee, O God: I will render praiſes vnto thee.

13 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death: wilt not thou *deliuer* my feete from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous caſe, 7 He encourageth himſelfe to praiſe God.

¶ To the chiefe muſician ‖ Al-taſchith, Michtam of Dauid, * when he fled from Saul in the caue.

‖ Or, deſtroy not.

* 1. Sam. 24. 1.

BEe mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto me, for my ſoule truſteth in thee: yea in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *theſe* calamities be ouerpaſt.

2 I will crie vnto God moſt high: vnto God that performeth *all things* for mee.

3 He ſhall ſend from heauen, and ſaue mee ‖ *from* the reproch of him, that would ſwallow me vp; Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his trueth.

‖ Or, he reprocheth him that would ſwallow me vp.

4 My ſoule *is* among lyons, *and* I lie euen among them that are ſet on fire: *euen* the ſonnes of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpeares

and arrowes, and their tongue a ſharpe ſword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glorie *be* aboue all the earth.

6 *They haue prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the midſt whereof they are fallen *themſelues*. Selah.

*Pſal.7.16. and.6.15.

7 *My heart is || fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing, and giue praiſe.

*Pſal.108.1.&c.
|| *Or, prepared.*

8 Awake vp my glory, awake pſalterie and harpe; I *my ſelfe* will awake earely.

9 I will praiſe thee, O Lord, among the people; I will ſing vnto thee among the nations.

10 *For thy mercie *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy truth vnto the cloudes.

*Pſal.36.6. & 108.5.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 David reproueth wicked Iudges, 3 deſcribeth the nature of the wicked, 6 Deuoteth them to Gods iudgements, 10 whereat the righteous ſhall reioyce.

¶ To the chiefe muſician || Al-taſchith, Michtam of Dauid.

|| *Or, deſtroy not, a golden* pſalme *of Dauid.*

DOe ye indeed ſpeake righteouſneſſe, O congregation? doe yee iudge vprightly, O ye ſonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickedneſſe; you waigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are eſtranged from the wombe, they goe aſtray † as ſoone as they be borne, ſpeaking lyes.

† *Heb. from the belly.*

4 Their poyſon is † like the poyſon of a ſerpent; they are like the deafe || adder *that* ſtoppeth her eare:

† *Heb. according to the likeneſſe.*
|| *Or, aſpe.*

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of charmers, || charming neuer ſo wiſely.

|| *Or, be the charmer neuer ſo cunning.*

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the young lyons, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* runne continually: *When* hee bendeth *his bow to ſhoote* his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a ſnaile *which* melteth, let *euery one* of them paſſe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not ſee the Sunne.

9 Before your pots can feele the thorns, he ſhall take them away as with a whirlewind, † both liuing, and in *his* wrath.

† *Heb. as liuing, as wrath.*

10 The righteous ſhall reioyce when he ſeeth the vengeance: hee ſhall waſh his feete in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man ſhall ſay, Verily *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

† *Heb. fruite of the, &c.*

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their crueltie. 8 Hee truſteth in God. 11 Hee prayeth againſt them. 16 Hee prayſeth God.

¶ To || the chiefe muſician Al-taſchith, Michtam of Dauid: *when Saul ſent, and they watched the houſe to kill him.

|| *Or, to the chief muſician deſtroy not, a golden* pſalme *of Dauid.*
* 1.Sam.19.11.

DEliuer mee from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that riſe vp againſt me.

† *Heb. ſet me on high.*

2 Deliuer mee from the workers of iniquitie, and ſaue me from bloodie men.

3 For loe, they lye in waite for my ſoule; the mighty are gathered againſt me; not *for* my tranſgreſſion, nor *for* my ſin, O LORD.

4 They runne and prepare themſelues without *my* fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.

† *Heb. to meet mee.*

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, awake to viſite all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked tranſgreſſours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening: they make a noyſe like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: *ſwords *are* in their lippes; for who, *ſay they*, doth heare?

*Pſal.10.11. and 73.11. and 94.7.

8 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt laugh at them, thou ſhalt haue all the heathen in deriſion.

9 *Becauſe of* his ſtrength will I waite vpon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

† *Heb. my high place.*

10 The God of my mercie ſhall preuent me: God ſhall let me ſee *my deſire* vpon † mine enemies.

† *Heb. mine obſeruers.*

11 Slay them not, leſt my people forget: ſcatter them by thy power, and bring them downe, O Lord our ſhield.

12 *For* the ſinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lippes, let them euen be taken in their pride: and for curſing and lying *which* they ſpeake.

13 Conſume *them* in wrath, conſume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, aud let them make a noyſe like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.

15 Let them wander vp and downe

† Heb. to eate
|| Or, if they be not ſatisfied, then they will ſtay all night.

† for meate, || and grudge if they bee not ſatiſfied.

16 But I will ſing of thy power; yea I will ſing alowd of thy mercie in the morning: for thou haſt bene my defence and refuge, in the day of my trouble,

17 Vnto thee, O my ſtrength, will I ſing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercie.

PSAL. LX.

1 *Dauid complayning to God of former iudgement, 4 now vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himſelfe in Gods promiſes, hee craueth that helpe whereon he truſteth.*

|| Or, a golden Pſalme.
* 2 Sam 8. 3. 13. 1. chr. 18. 3.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Shuſhan-Eduth || Michtam of Dauid, to teach. * When he ſtroue with Aram Naharaim and with Aram Zobah, *when* Ioab returned, and ſmote of Edom in the valley of ſalt, twelue thouſand.

* Pſal. 44. 10
† Heb. broken.

O * God, thou haſt caſt vs off; thou haſt † ſcattered vs, thou haſt bene diſpleaſed, O turne thy ſelfe to vs againe.

2 Thou haſt made the earth to tremble; thou haſt broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it ſhaketh.

3 Thou haſt ſhewed thy people hard things: thou haſt made vs to drinke the wine of aſtoniſhment.

4 Thou haſt giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may be diſplayed becauſe of the truth. Selah.

* Pſal. 108. 6 &c.

5 * That thy beloued may be deliuered; ſaue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manaſſeh *is* mine; Ephraim alſo *is* the ſtrength of mine head; Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

|| Or, triumph thou, ouer me, [by an irony]
† Hebr. city of ſtrength.
* Pſal 44. 10. and 108. 12

8 Moab *is* my waſhpot, ouer Edom wil I caſt out my ſhooe: Philiſtia, || triumph thou becauſe of me.

9 Who will bring me *into* the † ſtrong citie? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadſt caſt vs off? and thou, * O God, which didſt not goe out with our armies.

† Hebr. ſaluation.

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the † helpe of man.

12 Through God we ſhall doe valiantly: for he *it is that* ſhall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 *Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall ſeruice vnto him becauſe of his promiſes.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Neginah.
A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke, *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou haſt bene a ſhelter for me, and a ſtrong tower from the enemy.

|| Or, make my refuge.

4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I wil || truſt in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, haſt heard my vowes: thou haſt giuen *me* the heritage of thoſe that feare thy name.

† Hebr. thou ſhalt adde dayes to t e dayes of the King.
† Heb. as generation and generation.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life: *and* his yeeres † as many generations.

7 He ſhall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and truth *which* may preſerue him.

8 So will I ſing praiſe vnto thy name for euer, that I may daily performe my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

1 *Dauid profeſſing his confidence in God, diſcourageth his enemies. 5 In the ſame confidence he incourageth the godly. 9 No truſt is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician, to Ieduthun,
A Pſalme of Dauid.

|| Or, onely.
† Heb. is ſilent.

TRuly my ſoule † waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my ſaluation.

† Hebr. high place.

2 He onely *is* my rocke and my ſaluation: *he is* my † defence, I ſhal not be greatly mooued.

3 How long will ye imagine miſchiefe againſt a man? ye ſhall be ſlaine all of you: as a bowing wall *ſhall ye bee, and as* a tottering fence.

† Heb. in their inward parts.

4 They onely conſult to caſt *him* downe from his excellencie, they delight in lies: they bleſſe with their mouth, but they curſe † inwardly. Selah.

5 My ſoule, waite thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rocke and my ſaluation; *he is* my defence; I ſhall not be moued.

7 In God *is* my ſaluation, and my glorie: the rocke of my ſtrength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Truſt in him at all times; ye people, powre out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah.

|| Or, alike.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lye: to be laid in the ballance, they are || altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Truſt not in oppreſſion, become not vaine in robbery: if riches increaſe, ſet not your heart *vpon them.*

11 God hath ſpoken once; twiſe haue I heard this, that || power *belongeth* vnto God.

12 Alſo vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercie: * for thou rendreſt to euery man according to his worke.

|| *Or, ſtrength.*
* Iob 34.11 prou.24.12 iere.32.19 ezek.7.27. mar.16.27. rom.2.6 2.cor.5.10 ephe.6.8. coloſſ.3.25 1.pet.1.17 apoc.22.12

PSAL. LXIII.

1 *Dauids thirſt for God.* 4 *His manner of bleſsing God.* 9 *His confidence of his enemies deſtruction, and his owne ſafetie.*

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid, when hee was in the wilderneſſe of Iudah.

O God, thou *art* my God, earely will I ſeeke thee: my ſoule thirſteth for thee, my fleſh longeth for thee, in a drie and † thirſty land, † where no water is:

† *Heb. weary.*
† *Heb. without water.*

2 To ſee thy power and thy glory, ſo *as* I haue ſeene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Becauſe thy louing kindneſſe *is* better then life: my lips ſhall praiſe thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee, while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.

5 My ſoule ſhall bee ſatisfied as *with* † marrow and fatneſſe: and my mouth ſhal praiſe *thee* with ioyfull lips:

† *Heb. fatnes*

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt beene my helpe; therefore in the ſhadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My ſoule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But thoſe *that* ſeeke my ſoule to deſtroy it, ſhall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall be a portion for foxes.

† *Hebr. they ſhall make him run out* like water *by the hands of the ſword.*

11 But the King ſhall reioyce in God; euery one that ſweareth by him ſhall glory: but the mouth of them that ſpeake lies, ſhal be ſtopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 *Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enemies.* 7 *He promiſeth himſelfe to ſee ſuch an euident deſtruction of his enemies, as the righteous ſhall reioyce at it.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

Heare my voyce, O God, in my prayer; preſerue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide mee from the ſecret counſell of the wicked: from the inſurrection of the workers of iniquitie:

3 * Who whet their tongue like a ſword, *and* bend *their bowes to ſhoote* their arrowes, *euen* bitter words:

* Pſal. 11.3

4 That they may ſhoot in ſecret at the perfect: ſuddenly doe they ſhoote at him, and feare not.

5 They incourage themſelues *in* an euill || matter: they commune † of laying ſnares priuily, they ſay, Who ſhall ſee them?

|| *Or, ſpeech*
† *Heb. to hide* [illegible]

6 They ſearch out iniquities, || they accompliſh † a diligent ſearch: both the inward *thought* of euery one of them, and the heart, *is* deepe.

|| *Or, we are conſumed by that which they haue thorowly ſearched.*
† *Hebr. a ſearch, ſearched.*

7 But God ſhall ſhoot at them: *with* an arrow, ſodenly † ſhall they be wounded.

† *Heb. their wound* ſhall bee.

8 So they ſhall make their owne tong to fall vpon themſelues: all that ſee them, ſhall flee away.

9 And all men ſhall feare, and ſhall declare the worke of God: for they ſhal wiſely conſider of his doing.

10 The righteous ſhall bee glad in the Lord, and ſhall truſt in him: and all the vpright in heart ſhall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 *Dauid prayſeth God for his grace.* 4 *The bleſſedneſſe of Gods choſen, by reaſon of benefites.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician, a Pſalme *and* ſong of Dauid.

Praiſe † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee ſhall the vow bee performed.

† *Hebr. is ſilent.*

2 O thou that heareſt prayer, vnto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

3 † Iniquities preuaile againſt mee: as for our tranſgreſſions, thou ſhalt purge them away.

† *Heb. words or matters of iniquities.*

4 Bleſſed *is the man whom* thou chooſeſt and cauſeſt to approach *vnto thee, that* hee may dwell in thy courts: we ſhall bee ſatisfied with the goodneſſe of thy houſe, *euen* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteouſneſſe, wilt thou anſwer vs, O God of our ſaluation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* a farre off *vpon* the ſea.

6 *Which* by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountaines, being girded with power.

7 *Which* ſtilleth the noiſe of the ſeas, the noiſe of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwel in the vttermoſt parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makeſt the outgoings of the morning and euening || to reioyce.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth and || watereſt it: thou greatly enricheſt it with the riuer of God *which* is full of water: thou

|| *Or, to ſing.*
|| *Or, after thou hadſt made it to deſire raine.*

prepareſt them corne, when thou haſt ſo prouided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: || thou ſetleſt the furrowes thereof: † thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowres, thou bleſſeſt the ſpringing thereof.

11 Thou crowneſt † the yeere with thy goodneſſe; and thy paths drop fatneſſe.

12 They drop *vpon* the paſtures of the wilderneſſe; and the little hilles † reioyce on euery ſide.

13 The paſtures are cloathed with flockes, the valleys alſo are couered ouer with corne, they ſhout for ioy, they alſo ſing.

|| *Or, thou cauſeſt* raine *to deſcend* into *the furrowes therof.*
† *Heb. thou diſſolueſt it.*
† *Heb. the yeere of thy goodneſſe.*
† *Heb. are girded* with *ioy.*

PSAL. LXVI.

1 *Dauid exhorteth to praiſe God, 5 to obſerue his great workes, 8 to bleſſe him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himſelfe religious ſeruice to God. 16 Hee declareth Gods ſpeciall goodneſſe to himſelfe.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a ſong *or* Pſalme.

MAke a ioyfull noiſe vnto God, † all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praiſe glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy workes? through the greatnes of thy power ſhall thine enemies || ſubmit themſelues vnto thee.

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee, and ſhall ſing vnto thee, they ſhall ſing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and ſee the workes of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the ſea into drie land: they went through the flood on food, there did we reioyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themſelues. Selah.

8 O bleſſe our God, yee people, and make the voyce of his praiſe to be heard.

9 Which † holdeth our ſoule in life, and ſuffereth not our feet to be moued.

10 For thou, O God, haſt prooued vs: thou haſt tried vs, as ſiluer is tried.

11 Thou broughteſt vs into the net, thou laydſt affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride ouer our heads, wee went through fire, and through water: but thou broughteſt vs out into a † wealthy place.

13 I will goe into thy houſe, with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes:

14 Which my lips haue † vttered, and my mouth hath ſpoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt ſacrifices of † fatlings, with the incenſe of rammes: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* heare all yee that feare God, and I will declare what hee hath done for my ſoule.

17 I cried vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquitie in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verily God hath heard me, hee hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Bleſſed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercie from me.

† *Heb. all the earth.*
|| *Or, yeeld fained obedience. heb. lye.*
† *Heb. putteth.*
† *Heb. moiſt.*
† *Heb. opened.*
† *Heb. marrow.*

PSAL. LXVII.

1 *A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the ioy of the people, 6 and the increaſe of Gods bleſſings.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician on Neginoth. A Pſalme *or* ſong.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and bleſſe vs: *and* cauſe his face to ſhine † vpon vs. Selah.

2 That thy way may be knowen vpon earth, thy ſauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praiſe thee, O God, let all the people praiſe thee.

4 O let the nations bee glad, and ſing for ioy: for thou ſhalt iudge the people righteouſly, and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God, let the people praiſe thee.

6 *Then* ſhal the earth yeeld her increaſe; *and* God, *euen* our owne God, ſhall bleſſe vs.

7 God ſhall bleſſe vs, and all the ends of the earth ſhall feare him.

† *Heb. with vs.*
† *Heb. leade.*

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 *A prayer at the remouing of the Arke. 4 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the Church, 19 for his great mercies.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician. A Pſalme *or* ſong of Dauid.

LEt * God ariſe, let his enemies be ſcattered: let them alſo that hate him, flee † before him.

2 As ſmoke is driuen away, *ſo* driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, *ſo* let the wicked periſh at the preſence of God.

3 But let the righteous bee glad: let them reioyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly reioyce.

* Num. 10. 36.
† *Heb. from his face.*
† *Heb. reioyce with gladneſſe.*

4 Sing vnto God, ſing praiſes to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherles, and a Iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God ſetteth the ſolitary † in families: hee bringeth out thoſe which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

† *Heb. in a houſe.*

7 O God, when thou wenteſt foorth before thy people; when thou didſt march through the wildernes, Selah.

8 The earth ſhooke, the heauens alſo dropped at the preſence of God: *euen* Sinai it ſelfe *was mooued* at the preſence of God, the God of Iſrael.

9 Thou, O God, didſt † ſend a plentifull raine, whereby thou didſt † confirme thine inheritance, when it was wearie.

† *Heb. ſhake out.*
† *Heb. confirme it.*

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, haſt prepared of thy goodneſſe for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of thoſe that publiſhed *it*.

† *Heb. army.*

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and ſhee that taried at home, diuided the ſpoyle.

† *Heb. did flee, did flee.*

13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, *yet ſhall ye bee* as the wings of a doue couered with ſiluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almightie ſcattered kings || in it, it was white as ſnow in Salmon.

|| *Or, for her, ſhe was.*

15 The hill of God is *as* the hill of Baſhan, an high hill *as* the hill of Baſhan.

16 Why leape ye, ye high hils? this *is* the Hill *which* God deſireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.

17 The chariots of God *are* twentie thouſand, || *euen* thouſands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.

|| *Or*, euen *many thouſands.*

18 * Thou haſt aſcended on high, thou haſt led captiuitie captiue, thou haſt receiued gift † for men; yea *for* the rebellious alſo, that the Lord God might dwell *among them.*

* Epheſ. 4. 8
† *Heb. in the man.*

19 Bleſſed *bee* the Lord, who dayly loadeth vs *with benefits*, *euen* the God of our ſaluation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of ſaluation; and vnto GOD the Lord *belong* the iſſues from death.

21 But God ſhall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairie ſcalpe of ſuch a one as goeth on ſtill in his treſpaſſes.

22 The Lord ſaid, I will bring againe from Baſhan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depths of the ſea:

23 That thy foote may bee || dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the ſame.

|| *Or, red.*

24 They haue ſeene thy goings, O God, *euen* the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

25 The ſingers went before, the players on inſtruments *followed* after; amongſt *them were* the damoſels playing *with* timbrels.

26 Bleſſe yee God, in the Congregations, *euen* the Lord, || from the fountaine of Iſrael.

|| *Or*, ye that are *of the fountaine of Iſrael.*

27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the princes of Iudah || *and* their Councell, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

|| *Or, with their company.*

28 Thy God hath commaunded thy ſtrength: ſtrengthen, O God, that *which* thou haſt wrought for vs.

29 Becauſe of thy Temple at Ieruſalem, ſhall kings bring preſents vnto thee.

30 Rebuke the || company of ſpearemen, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, *till euery one* ſubmit himſelfe with pieces of ſiluer: || ſcatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.

|| *Or, the beaſt of the reedes.*
|| *Or, he ſcattereth.*

31 Princes ſhall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia ſhall ſoone ſtretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, yee kingdomes of the earth: O ſing praiſes *vnto* the Lord, Selah,

33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, *which were* of old, loe, hee doth † ſend out his voyce, *and that* a mightie voyce.

† *Heb. giue.*

34 Aſcribe yee ſtrength vnto God: his excellencie *is* ouer Iſrael, and his ſtrength *is* in the || cloudes.

|| *Or, heauens.*

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Iſrael *is* he that giueth ſtrength, and power vnto *his* people: bleſſed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 *Dauid complaineth of his affliction.* 13 *Hee prayeth for deliuernace.* 22 *He deuoteth his enemies to deſtruction.* 30 *He praiſeth God with thankeſgiuing.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Shoſhannim, *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

SAue mee, O God, for the waters are come in vnto *my* ſoule.

2 I ſinke in † deepe myre, where *there is*

† *Hebr. the mire of depth.*

is no ſtanding: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.

† Heb. depth of waters.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes faile *while* I waite for my God.

4 They that hate mee without cauſe, are moe then the haires of mine head: they that would deſtroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I reſtored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God, thou knoweſt my fooliſhneſſe; and my † ſinnes are not hidde from thee.

† Heb. guiltineſſe.

6 Let not them that waite on thee, O Lord GOD of hoſtes, bee aſhamed for my ſake: let not thoſe that ſeeke thee, be confounded for my ſake, O God of Iſrael.

7 Becauſe for thy ſake I haue borne reproach: ſhame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a ſtranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp; * and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen vpon me.

* Ioh. 2. 17.
* Rom. 15. 3.

10 When I wept, and *chaſtened* my ſoule with faſting, that was to my reproch.

11 I made ſackecloth alſo my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.

12 They that ſit in the gate, ſpeake againſt me; and *I was* the ſong of the † drunkards.

† Heb. drinkers of ſtrong drinke.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* vnto thee O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercie heare mee, in the trueth of thy ſaluation.

14 Deliuer mee out of the myre, and let mee not ſinke: let mee be deliuered from them that hate mee, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water-flood ouerflow me, neither let the deepe ſwallow mee vp, and let not the pit ſhut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindneſſe *is* good: turne vnto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy ſeruant, for I am in trouble: † heare mee ſpeedily.

† Heb. make haſte to heare mee.

18 Draw nigh vnto my ſoule, & redeeme it: deliuer me becauſe of mine enemies.

19 Thou haſt knowen my reproch, and my ſhame, and my diſhonour; mine aduerſaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauineſſe: and I looked *for ſome* † to take pitie, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

† Heb. to lament with mee.

21 They gaue me alſo gal for my meat, * and in my thirſt they gaue mee vineger to drinke.

* Mat. 27. 28.
mar. 15. 23.
iohn 19. 29.

22 * Let their table become a ſnare before them: and *that which ſhould haue beene* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

* Rom. 11. 9.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they ſee not; and make their loynes continually to ſhake.

24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their † habitation bee deſolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

† Heb. their palace.
† Heb. let there not be a dweller.

26 For they perſecute *him* whom thou haſt ſmitten, and they talke to the griefe of † thoſe whom thou haſt wounded.

† Heb. thy wounded.

27 Adde ‖ iniquitie vnto their iniquitie: and let them not come into thy righteouſneſſe.

‖ Or, puniſhment of iniquitie.

28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not bee written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poore, and ſorrowfull: let thy ſaluation (O God) ſet me vp on high.

30 I wil praiſe the Name of God with a ſong, and will magnifie him with thankeſgiuing.

31 *This* alſo ſhall pleaſe the LORD better then an oxe *or* bullocke that hath horns and hoofes.

32 The ‖ humble ſhall ſee this, and bee glad: and your heart ſhall liue that ſeeke good.

‖ Or, meeke.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.

34 Let the heauen and earth praiſe him, the ſeas, and euery thing that † mooueth therein.

† Heb. creepeth.

35 For God wil ſaue Sion, and wil build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in poſſeſſion.

36 The ſeede alſo of his ſeruants ſhall inherite it: and they that loue his Name, ſhall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

Dauid ſolliciteth God to the ſpeedie deſtruction of the wicked, and preſeruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, *a Pſalme* of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haſte, * O God, to deliuer mee, make haſte † to helpe me, O LORD.

* Pſal. 40. 14. &c.
† Heb. to my helpe.

2 Let them be aſhamed and confounded that ſeeke after my ſoule: let them bee turned backeward, and put to confuſion, that deſire my hurt.

3 *Let

* Pſal.35.4. and 71.13.

3 *Let them be turned backe for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay, Aha, aha.

4 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, reioyce, and be glad in thee: and let ſuch as loue thy ſaluation, ſay continually, Let God bee magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needie, make haſte vnto me, O God: Thou *art* my help and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 *Dauid in confidence of faith and experience of Gods fauour, prayeth both for himſelſe, and againſt the enemies of his ſoule. 14 Hee promiſeth conſtancie. 17 Hee prayeth for perſeuerance. 19 He prayſeth God, and promiſeth to doe it cheerefully.*

* Pſal. 31. 2.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my truſt, let me neuer be put to confuſion.

2 Deliuer mee in thy righteouſneſſe, and cauſe me to eſcape: incline thine eare vnto me, and ſaue me.

3 †Be thou my ſtrong habitation, wherunto I may continually reſort: thou haſt giuen commandement to ſaue me, for thou art my rocke, and my fortreſſe.

† *Heb. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.*

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous, and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my truſt from my youth.

6 By thee haue I beene holden vp from the wombe: thou art hee that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my prayſe *ſhall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my ſtrong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praiſe *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Caſt me not off in the time of old age; forſake me not when my ſtrength faileth.

10 For mine enemies ſpeak againſt me: and they that † lay waite for my ſoule, take counſell together,

† *Heb. watch, or obſerue.*

11 Saying, God hath forſaken him: perſecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not farre from me: O my God, make haſte for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded *and* conſumed, that are aduerſaries to my ſoule: let them be couered *with* reproch and diſhonour, that ſeeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praiſe thee more and more.

15 My mouth ſhall ſhew foorth thy righteouſneſſe, *and* thy ſaluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will goe in the ſtrength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteouſneſſe, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou haſt taught mee from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous workes.

18 Now alſo † when I am old and grayheaded, O God, forſake me not: vntill I haue ſhewed † thy ſtrength vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to euery one *that* is to come.

† *Heb. vnto old age, and gray haires.*
† *Heb. thine arme.*

19 Thy righteouſneſſe alſo, O God, *is* very high, who hath done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which haſt ſhewed mee great, and ſore troubles, ſhalt quicken me againe, and ſhalt bring mee vp againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou ſhalt increaſe my greatneſſe, and comfort me on euery ſide.

22 I will alſo praiſe thee † with the pſalterie, *euen* thy trueth, O my God: vnto thee will I ſing with the harpe, O thou holy One of Iſrael.

† *Heb. with the inſtrument of pſaltery.*

23 My lippes ſhall greatly reioyce when I ſing vnto thee: and my ſoule, which thou haſt redeemed.

24 My tongue alſo ſhall talke of thy righteouſneſſe all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto ſhame, that ſeeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 *Dauid praying for Solomon, ſheweth the goodneſſe and glory of his, in type, and in trueth, of Chriſtes kingdome.* 18 *He bleſſeth God.*

Xt under the character of Solomon

¶ *A Pſalme* ‖ for Solomon.

‖ *Or, of.*

GIue the King thy Iudgments, O God, and thy Righteouſnes vnto the Kings ſonne.

2 He ſhall iudge thy people with righteouſneſſe, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines ſhall bring peace to the people, and the little hilles, by righteouſneſſe.

4 He ſhall iudge the poore of the people, he ſhall ſaue the children of the needy, and ſhall breake in pieces the oppreſſour.

5 They ſhall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 He ſhall come downe like raine vpon the mowen graſſe: as ſhowres *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes ſhall the righteous flouriſh: and abundance of peace † ſo long as the Moone endureth.

† *Heb. till there be no moone.*

8 He ſhall haue dominion alſo from ſea

to ſea, and from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderneſſe ſhall bow before him: and his enemies ſhal licke the duſt.

10 The kings of Tarſhiſh and of the Iſles ſhall bring preſents: the kings of Sheba and Seba ſhall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings ſhall fall downe before him: all nations ſhall ſerue him.

12 For he ſhall deliuer the needy when hee cryeth: the poore alſo, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He ſhall ſpare the poore and needy, and ſhall ſaue the ſoules of the needy.

14 He ſhal redeeme their ſoule from deceit and violence: and precious ſhall their blood be in his ſight.

15 And he ſhall liue, and to him † ſhall be giuen of the gold of Sheba; prayer alſo ſhal be made for him continually, *and* daily ſhall he be praiſed.

† Heb. one ſhall giue.

16 There ſhall be an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof ſhall ſhake like Lebanon, and *they* of the citie ſhall flouriſh like graſſe of the earth.

17 His name † ſhal endure for euer: † his name ſhal be continued as long as the Sun: and men ſhal be bleſſed in him; all nations ſhall call him bleſſed.

† Heb. ſhall be.
† Heb. ſhall bo as a ſonne to continue his fathers name for euer.

18 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God, the God of Iſrael, who onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And bleſſed *be* his glorious name for euer, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory. Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet preuailing in a Temptation, 2 ſheweth the occaſion thereof, the proſperity of the wicked: 13 The wound giuen thereby, diffidence. 15 The victorie ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpoſe, in deſtroying of the wicked, and ſuſtaining the righteous.

¶ A Pſalme || of Aſaph.

T||Ruly God *is* good to Iſrael, *euen* to ſuch as are † of a cleane heart.

|| Or, a Pſalme for Aſaph.
|| Or, yet.
† Heb. cleane of heart.

2 But as for me, my feete were almoſt gone: my ſteps had wel-nigh ſlipt.

3 * For I was enuious at the fooliſh, *when* I ſaw the proſperity of the wicked.

* Iob 21.7 pſal. 37.1. ierem 12.1

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their ſtrength is † firme.

5 They *are* not † in troble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

† Heb. fat.
† Heb. in the trouble of other men.
† Heb. with.

6 Therefore pride compaſſeth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes ſtand out with fatneſſe: † they haue more then heart could wiſh.

† Heb. they paſſe the thoughts of the heart.

8 They are corrupt, & ſpeake wickedly *concerning* oppreſion: they ſpeake loftily.

9 They ſet their mouth againſt the heauens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therfore his people returne hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they ſay, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the moſt High?

12 Behold, theſe *are* the vngodly: who proſper in the world, they increaſe *in* riches.

13 Verily I haue cleanſed my heart in vaine, and waſhed my hands in innocencie.

14 For all the day long haue I beene plagued, and † chaſtened euery morning.

† Heb. my chaſtiſement was.

15 If I ſay, I will ſpeake thus: behold, I ſhould offend *againſt* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painefull for me,

† Heb. it was labour in mine eies.

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuarie of God; *then* vnderſtood I their end.

18 Surely thou diddeſt ſet them in ſlippery places: thou caſtedſt them downe into deſtruction.

19 How are they *brought* into deſolation as in a moment? they are vtterly conſumed with terrours.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh; *ſo*, O Lord, when thou awakeſt thou ſhalt deſpiſe their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.

22 So fooliſh was I, † and ignorant: I was *as* a beaſt † before thee.

† Heb. I knew not.
† Heb. with thee.

23 Neuertheleſſe I *am* continually with thee: thou haſt holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou ſhalt guide me with thy counſell, and afterward receiue me *to* glorie.

25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee*? and *there is* none vpon earth that I deſire beſides thee.

26 My fleſh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † ſtrength of my heart, and my portion for euer.

† Heb. rocke.

27 For loe, they that are far from thee, ſhall periſh: thou haſt deſtroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me, to draw neere to God: I haue put my truſt in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The Prophet complaineth of the deſolation of the Sanctuarie. 10 Hee mooueth God to helpe, in conſideration of his power. 18 Of his reprochfull enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.

¶ || Maſchil of Aſaph.

|| Or, A Pſalme *for Aſaph to giue inſtruction.*

O God, why haſt thou caſt *vs* off for euer? *why* doeth thine anger ſmoke againſt the ſheepe of thy paſture?

2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou haſt purchaſed of old: the || rod of thine inheritance *which* thou haſt redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou haſt dwelt.

|| *Or, tribe.*

3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetual deſolations: *euen* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roare in the midſt of thy congregations: they ſet vp their enſignes *for* ſignes.

5 A man was famous according as hee had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.

6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 † They haue caſt fire into thy ſanctuary, they haue defiled *by caſting downe*, the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground

† *Hebr. they haue ſent thy Sanctuarie into the fire.*

8 They ſaid in their hearts, Let vs † deſtroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.

† *Heb. breake.*

9 We ſee not our ſignes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long ſhall the aduerſarie reproach? ſhall the enemie blaſpheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdraweſt thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy boſome.

12 For God *is* my king of old, working ſaluation in the middeſt of the earth.

13 * Thou didſt † diuide the ſea by thy ſtrength: thou brakeſt the heads of the || dragons in the waters.

* Exod. 14. 21.
† *Heb. breake.*
|| *Or, whales.*

14 Thou brakeſt the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gaueſt him to be meate to the people inhabiting the wilderneſſe.

15 * Thou didſt cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou driedſt vp † mighty riuers.

* Exo. 17. 5. num. 20. 11. ioſh. 3. 13.
† *Heb. riuers of ſtrength.*

16 The day *is* thine, the night alſo *is* thine: thou haſt prepared the light and the ſunne.

17 Thou haſt ſet all the borders of the earth: Thou haſt † made Summer and Winter.

† *Heb. made them.*

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O Lord, and *that* the fooliſh people haue blaſphemed thy Name.

19 O deliuer not the ſoule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the Cõgregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Haue reſpect vnto the couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of crueltie.

21 O let not the oppreſſed returne aſhamed: let the poore and needie praiſe thy Name.

22 Ariſe, O God, plead thine own cauſe: remember how the fooliſh man reprocheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee † increaſeth continually.

† *Heb. aſcendeth.*

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The Prophet praiſeth God. 2 He promiſeth to iudge vprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by conſideration of Gods prouidence. 9 He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to execute iuſtice.

¶ || To the chiefe muſician Al-taſchith. A Pſalme *or* ſong of Aſaph.

|| *Or, to the chiefe muſician [deſtroy not] a pſalme* or *ſong for Aſaph.*

Vnto thee, O God, do we giue thanks, *vnto thee* doe wee giue thankes: for that thy Name *is* neere, thy wonderous workes declare.

2 || When I ſhall receiue the congregation, I will iudge vprightly.

|| *Or, when I ſhall take a ſet time.*

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are diſſolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I ſayd vnto the fooles, Deale not fooliſhly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.

5 Lift not vp your horne on high: ſpeake not with a ſtiffe necke.

6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the Eaſt, nor from the Weſt, nor from the † South.

† *Heb. deſert.*

7 But God *is* the iudge: hee putteth downe one and ſetteth vp another.

8 For in the hand of the Lord *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture and he powreth out of the ſame: but the dregges thereof all the wicked of the earth ſhall wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them*.

9 But I will declare for euer; I will ſing praiſes to the God of Iacob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked alſo wil I cut off; *but* the hornes of the righteous ſhalbe exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods maieſtie in the Church. 11 An exhortation to ſerue him reuerently.

¶ To the chiefe muſician on Neginoth, a Pſalme *or* ſong ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

IN Iudah *is* God knowen: his Name *is* great in Iſrael.

2 In Salem alſo is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrowes of the bowe, the ſhield, and the ſword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of pray.

5 The ſtout hearted are ſpoiled, they haue ſlept their ſleepe, and none of the men of might haue found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horſe are caſt into a dead ſleepe.

7 Thou, *euen* thou art to be feared, and who may ſtand in thy ſight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didſt cauſe iudgement to bee heard from heauen: the earth feared and was ſtill,

9 When God aroſe to iudgement to ſaue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man ſhall praiſe thee: the remainder of wrath ſhalt thou reſtraine.

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring preſents † vnto him that ought to bee feared.

† *Hebr. to feare.*

12 He ſhall cut off the ſpirit of princes: he *is* terrible to the Kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Pſalmiſt ſheweth what fierce combate hee had with diffidence. 10 The victory which hee had by conſideration of Gods great and gracious workes.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, to Ieduthun, A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

I Cryed vnto God with my voice: *euen* vnto God with my voice, and he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I ſought the Lord; † my ſore ranne in the night, & ceaſed not: my ſoule refuſed to be comforted.

† *Hebr. my hand.*

3 I remembred God, and was troubled. I complained, and my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdeſt mine eies waking: I am ſo troubled that I cannot ſpeake.

5 I haue conſidered the dayes of olde, the yeeres of auncient times.

6 I call to remembrance my ſong in the night: I commune with mine owne heart; and my ſpirit made diligent ſearch.

7 Will the Lord caſt off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doth *his* promiſe faile † for euermore?

† *Hebr. to generation and generation.*

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath hee in anger ſhut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I ſaid, This is my infirmitie: *but I will remember* the yeeres of the right hand of the moſt high.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: ſurely I will remember thy wonders of olde.

12 I will meditate alſo of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God *is* in the Sanctuary: who *is ſo* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doeſt wonders; thou haſt declared thy ſtrength among the people.

15 Thou haſt with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the ſonnes of Iacob and Ioſeph. Selah.

16 The waters ſaw thee, O God, the waters ſaw thee: they were afraide; the depths alſo were troubled.

17 † The clouds powred out water, the skies ſent out a ſound; thine arrowes alſo went abroad.

† *Hebr. the clouds were powred foorth with water.*

18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightened the world, the earth trembled and ſhooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the ſea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy foot-ſteps are not knowen.

20 * Thou leddeſt thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

* Exod. 14. 19.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God. 9 The ſtory of Gods wrath againſt the incredulous and diſobedient. 67 The Iſraelites being reiected, God choſe Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Aſaph.

‖ *Or, A* Pſalme *for Aſaph, to giue inſtruction.*

GIue eare, O my people, *to* my Lawe: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 *I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke ſayings of old.

* Pſal. 49. 5. matth. 13. 35.

3 Which we haue heard, and knowen: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 We will not hide them from their children, ſhewing to the generation to come, the praiſes of the LORD: & his ſtrength and his wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 For he eſtabliſhed a teſtimony in Iacob, & appointed a Law in Iſrael which hee commanded our fathers: *that they ſhould make them knowen to their children.

* Deut. 4. 9. and 6. 7.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *euen* the children *which* ſhould bee borne: *who* ſhould ariſe and declare *them* to their children.

7 That they might ſet their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his Commandements,

8 And might not be as their fathers, a ſtubburne and rebellious generation, a generation † that ſet not their heart aright: and whoſe ſpirit was not ſtedfaſt with God.

† *Hebr. that prepared not their heart.*

9 The children of Ephraim being armed *and* † carying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

† *Heb. throwing forth.*

10 They kept not the couenant of God: and refuſed to walke in his Law:

11 And forgat his workes: and his wonders that he had ſhewed them.

12 Maruellous things did hee in the ſight of their fathers: in the land of Egyyt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * Hee diuided the Sea, and cauſed them to paſſe through: and hee made the waters to ſtand as an heape.

* Exo.14.21.

14 * In the day time alſo hee led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

* Exod.13.21. and 14.24.

15 * Hee claue the rockes in the wilderneſſe: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

* Exod.17.6. num.20.10. pſal.105.44. 1.cor.10.4.

16 Hee brought ſtreames alſo out of the rocke, and cauſed waters to runne downe like riuers.

17 And they ſinned yet more againſt him: by prouoking the moſt High in the wildernes.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their luſt.

19 * Yea they ſpake againſt God: they ſaid, Can God † furniſh a table in the wilderneſſe?

* Num.11.4.
† *Hebr. order.*

20 * Behold he ſmote the rocke, that the waters guſhed out: and the ſtreames ouerflowed; can he giue bread alſo? can he prouide fleſh for his people?

* Exod.17.6. num.20.11.

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, ſo a fire was kindled againſt Iacob, and anger alſo came vp againſt Iſrael.

22 Becauſe they beleeued not in God: and truſted not in his ſaluation:

23 Though hee had commaunded the cloudes from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

* Exod.16.14.
* Ioh 6.31.

25 * ‖ Man did eate Angels foode: hee ſent them meate to the full.

‖ *Or, euery one did eate the bread of the mighty.*

26 He cauſed an Eaſt wind to † blow in the heauen: and by his power hee brought in the South wind.

† *Heb. to goe.*

27 Hee rained fleſh alſo vpon them as duſt: and † feathered foules like as the ſand of the ſea.

† *Heb foule of wing.*

28 And he let *it* fall in the midſt of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne deſire.

30 They were not eſtranged from their luſt: but while their meat * *was* yet in their mouthes,

* Num.11.33.

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and ſlewe the fatteſt of them: and † ſmote downe the ‖ choſen men of Iſrael.

† *Heb. made to bow.*
‖ *Or, young men.*

32 For all this they ſinned ſtill: and beleeued not for his wonderous works.

33 Therfore their dayes did he conſume in vanity, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When he ſlew them, then they ſought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rocke: & the hie God their redeemer.

36 Neuertheleſſe, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lyed vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his couenant.

38 But he *being* full of compaſſion, forgaue *their* iniquitie, and deſtroyed *them* not; yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not ſtirre vp all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were* but fleſh; a winde that paſſeth away, and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wildernes: and grieue him in the deſert?

‖ *Or, rebell againſt him.*

41 Yea they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the Holy one of Iſrael.

42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered them ‖ from the enemie.

‖ *Or, from affliction.*

43 How hee had † wrought his ſignes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

* *Heb. ſet.*

44 * And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drinke.

* Exod.7.20.

45 * Hee ſent diuers ſorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogges which deſtroyed them.

* Exod.8.24 and 8.6.

46 * He gaue alſo their increaſe vnto the caterpillar: and their labor vnto the locuſt.

* Exod.10.13.

47 *

47 *He †deſtroied their vines with haile: and their Sycamore trees with || froſt.

* Exod.9. 23.
† Heb. killed.
|| Or, great haileſtones.

48 †He gaue vp their cattell alſo to the haile; & their flocks to || hote thunderbolts.

† Heb. he ſhut vp.
|| Or, lightenings.

49 He caſt vpon them the fierceneſſe of his anger, wrath and indignation, and trouble, by ſending euill angels *among them.*

50 †He made a way to his anger, he ſpared not their ſoule from death: but gaue || their life ouer to the peſtilence.

† Hebr. hee weighed a path.
|| Or, their beaſts to the murreine, Exod.9.3.

51 *And ſmote all the firſt borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* ſtrength in the tabernacles of Ham:

* Exod.12. 29.& 9.3.

52 But made his owne people to goe foorth like ſheepe: and guided them in the wildernes like a flocke.

53 And hee led them on ſafely, ſo that they feared not: but the ſea *†ouerwhelmed their enemies.

* Exod.14. 27.& 15 10.
† Heb. couered.

54 And he brought them to the border of his Sanctuary: *euen* to this Mountaine *which* his right hand had purchaſed.

55 *He caſt out the heathen alſo before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.

* Ioſh.13.7

56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the moſt high God: and kept not his teſtimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aſide like a deceitfull bow.

58 *For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and mooued him to ielouſie with their grauen images.

* Deut.32. 21.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Iſrael:

60 *So that he forſooke the tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* hee placed among men.

* 1.Sam.4. 10.

61 And deliuered his ſtrength into captiuitie: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 Hee gaue his people ouer alſo vnto the ſword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire conſumed their yong men: and their maidens were not †giuen to mariage.

† Heb. praiſed.

64 Their Prieſts fell by the ſword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of ſleepe: *and* like a mighty man that ſhouteth by reaſon of wine.

66 And he ſmote his enemies in the hinder parts: hee put them to a perpetuall reproch.

67 Moreouer he refuſed the tabernacle of Ioſeph: & choſe not the tribe of Ephraim:

68 But choſe the tribe of Iudah, the mount Sion which he loued.

69 And he built his Sanctuary like high *palaces*: like the earth which he hath †eſtabliſhed for euer.

† Heb. founded.

70 *Hee choſe Dauid alſo his ſeruant, and tooke him from the ſheep-folds:

* 1.Sam.16. 11. 2.ſam.7.8 1.chro.11.2.

71 *†From following the ewes great with young, hee brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Iſrael his inheritance.

* 2.Sam.5.2.
† Heb. from after.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulneſſe of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The Pſalmiſt complaineth of the deſolation of Ieruſalem. 8 He prayeth for deliuerance, 13 And promiſeth thankeſgiuing.

¶ A Pſalme || of Aſaph.

|| Or, for Aſaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue layd Ieruſalem on heapes.

2 The dead bodies of thy ſeruants haue they giuen *to be* meat vnto the foules of the heauen: the fleſh of thy Saints vnto the beaſts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they ſhed like water round about Ieruſalem: and *there was* none to bury *them.*

4 *Wee are become a reproch to our neighbours: a ſcorne and deriſion to them that are round about vs.

* Pſal.44.14

5 *How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry for euer? ſhall thy ielouſie burne like fire?

* Pſal.89.45

6 *Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee, and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

* Iere.10.25

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and layd waſte his dwelling place.

8 *O remember not againſt vs || former iniquities: let thy tender mercies ſpeedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.

* Eſai.64.9.
|| Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our ſaluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our ſinnes for thy Names ſake.

10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where *is* their God? let him be knowen among the heathen in our ſight *by* the †reuenging of the blood of thy ſeruants which is ſhed.

† Heb. vengeance.

11 Let the ſighing of the priſoner come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of †thy power: †preſerue thou thoſe that are appointed to die.

† Heb. thine arme.
† Heb. reſerue the children of death.

12 And render vnto our neighbours

ſeuen folde into their boſome, their reproch wherwith they haue reproched thee, O Lord.

13 So wee thy people, and ſheepe of thy paſture, will giue thee thankes for euer: we will ſhew forth thy praiſe † to all generations.

† *Heb. to generation and generation.*

P S A L. LXXX.

1 The Pſalmiſt in his prayer complaineth of the miſeries of the Church. 8 Gods former fauours are turned into iudgements. 14 He prayeth for deliuerance.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Soſhannim Eduth, a Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

GIue eare, O ſhepheard of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Ioſeph like a flocke, thou that dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, ſhine forth.

2 Before Ephraim and Beniamin, and Manaſſeh, ſtirre vp thy ſtrength: and † come *and* ſaue vs.

† *Heb. come for ſaluation to vs.*

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

4 O LORD God of hoſts, how long † wilt thou bee angry againſt the prayer of thy people?

† *Heb. wilt thou ſmoke?*

5 Thou feedeſt them with the bread of teares: and giueſt them teares to drinke in great meaſure.

6 Thou makeſt vs a ſtrife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themſelues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hoſtes, and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

8 Thou haſt brought a vine out of Egypt: thou haſt caſt out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedſt *roome* before it, and didſt cauſe it to take deepe root, and it filled the land.

10 The hilles were couered with the ſhadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like the † goodly cedars.

† *Heb. the Cedars of God.*

11 She ſent out her boughes vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.

12 Why haſt thou *then* broken downe her hedges: ſo that all they which paſſe by the way, doe plucke her?

13 The boare out of the wood doth waſte it: and the wilde beaſt of the field doth deuoure it.

14 Returne, we beſeech thee, O God of hoſts: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and viſite this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelfe.

16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut down: they periſh at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the ſonne of man *whom* thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelfe.

18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O LORD, God of hoſtes, cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

P S A L. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a ſolemne praiſing of God. 4 God challengeth that duetie by reaſon of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience complaineth of their diſobedience, which prooueth their owne hurt.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith. *A Pſalme* ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

SIng alowd vnto God our ſtrength: make a ioyfull noiſe vnto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Pſalme, & bring hither the timbrell: the pleaſant harpe with the pſalterie.

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone in the time appointed on our ſolemne feaſt day.

4 For this was a Statute for Iſrael: *and* a Law of the God of Iacob.

5 This he ordeined in Ioſeph *for* a teſtimony, when he went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language, *that* I vnderſtood not.

‖ *Or, againſt*

6 I remooued his ſhoulder from the burden: his handes † were deliuered from the pots.

† *Heb. paſſed away.*

7 Thou calledſt in trouble; and I deliuered thee, I anſwered thee in the ſecret place of thunder: I * proued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

* Exo. 17. 6.
‖ *Or, ſtrife.*

8 Heare, O my people, and I will teſtifie vnto thee: O Iſrael, if thou wilt hearken vnto me:

9 There ſhal no ſtrange god be in thee: neither ſhalt thou worſhip any ſtrange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Iſrael would none of me.

12 *So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their own hearts luſt: and they walked in their owne counſels.

* Acts 14. 6
‖ *Or, to the hardneſſe of their hearts, or imagination.*

13 O that my people had hearkned vnto me: *and* Iſrael had walked in my wayes!

14 I ſhould ſoone haue ſubdued their enemies, and turned my hand againſt their aduerſaries.

15 The haters of the LORD ſhould haue ‖ ſubmitted themſelues vnto him: but their

‖ *Or, yeelded fained obedience. Heb. lied.*

time ſhould haue endured for euer.

† Heb. with the fat of wheat.

16 He ſhould haue fed them alſo † with the fineſt of the wheat: and with hony out of the rocke, ſhould I haue ſatisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Pſalmiſt hauing exhorted the Iudges, 5 and reproued their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

GOD ſtandeth in the Congregation of the mighty: hee iudgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye iudge vniuſtly: and accept the * perſons of the wicked? Selah.

* Deu. 1. 17

† Heb. iudge.

3 † Defend the poore and fatherleſſe: doe iuſtice to the afflicted and needy.

* Prou. 24. 11.

4 * Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither wil they vnderſtand; they walke on in darknes: all the foundations of the earth are † out of courſe.

† Heb. moued

* Iohn 10. 34.

6 * I haue ſaid, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the moſt High:

7 But ye ſhall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.

8 Ariſe, O God, iudge the earth: for thou ſhalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conſpiracies. 9 A prayer againſt them that oppreſſe the Church.

¶ A ſong *or* Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

KEepe not thou ſilence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not ſtill, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.

3 They haue taken craftie counſell againſt thy people, and conſulted againſt thy hidden ones.

4 They haue ſaid, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a Nation: that the name of Iſrael may bee no more in remembrance.

† Heb. heart.

5 For they haue conſulted together with one † conſent: they are confederate againſt thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Iſhmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philiſtines, with ẏ inhabitants of Tyre.

† Heb. they haue bene an arme to the children of Lot.

8 Aſſur alſo is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

* Iudg. 7. 22

* Iudg. 4. 15. and 24.

9 * Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Midianites: as *to* * Siſera, as *to* Iabin, at the brook of Kiſon:

10 *Which* periſhed at En-dor: they became *as* dung for the earth.

* Iudg. 7. 25. and 8. 21.

11 * Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their Princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who ſaid, Let vs take to our ſelues, the houſes of God in poſſeſſion.

13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the ſtubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame ſetteth the mountaines on fire:

15 So perſecute them with thy tempeſt: and make them afraid with thy ſtorme.

16 Fill their faces with ſhame: that they may ſeeke thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them bee confounded and troubled for euer: yea let them be put to ſhame, and periſh:

18 That *men* may know, that thou, whoſe Name alone *is* IEHOVAH: *art* the moſt High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuarie, 4 ſheweth how bleſſed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be reſtored vnto it.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Gittith, a Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hoſtes!

2 My ſoule longeth, yea euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my fleſh crieth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea the ſparrow hath found an houſe, and the ſwallow a neſt for her ſelfe, where ſhe may lay her yong, *euen* thine Altars, O LORD of hoſtes, my King and my God.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that dwell in thy houſe: they will be ſtill praiſing thee. Selah.

5 Bleſſed *is* the man whoſe ſtrength *is* in thee: in whoſe heart *are* the wayes of them:

‖ Or, of mulbery trees make him a well, &c.

† Heb. couereth.

6 Who paſſing through the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the raine alſo † filleth the pooles.

‖ Or, from company to company.

7 They goe ‖ from ſtrength to ſtrength: *euery one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hoſtes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our ſhield: and looke vpon the face of thine Anointed.

† Hebr. I would chooſe rather to ſit at the threſhold.

10 For a day in thy courts, *is* better then a thouſand: † I had rather be a doore-keeper in the houſe of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickedneſſe.

11 For the LORD God *is* a Sunne and ſhield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will hee withhold from * them that walke vprightly.

* Pſal. 2. 12 and 34. 9.

12 O LORD of hoſtes: bleſſed *is* the man that truſteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Pſalmiſt out of the experiencie of former mercies prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiſeth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodneſſe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ *Or, of.*

‖ *Or, well pleaſed.*

LORD, thou haſt bene ‖ fauourable vnto thy land: thou haſt brought backe the captiuitie of Iacob.

*Pſal.32.1.

2 * Thou haſt forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people, thou haſt couered all their ſinne. Selah.

‖ *Or, thou haſt turned thine anger from waxing hot.*

3 Thou haſt taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou haſt turned *thy ſelfe* from the fierceneſſe of thine anger.

4 Turne vs, O God of our ſaluation: and cauſe thine anger towards vs to ceaſe.

5 Wilt thou be angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD; and grant vs thy ſaluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will ſpeake: for hee will ſpeake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his ſaluation *is* nigh them that feare him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and trueth are met *together*: righteouſneſſe and peace haue kiſſed *each other*.

11 Trueth ſhall ſpring out of the earth: and righteouſneſſe ſhall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD ſhall giue that which is good: and our land ſhall yeeld her increaſe.

13 Righteouſnes ſhall goe before him: and ſhall ſet *vs* in the way of his ſteps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid ſtrengtheneth his prayer by the conſcience of his Religion, 5 by the goodneſſe and power of God. 11 He deſireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complayning of the proud, hee craueth ſome token of Gods goodneſſe.

¶ ‖ A prayer of Dauid.

‖ *Or, a prayer, being a* Pſalme *of Dauid.*

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me: for I *am* poore and needy.

‖ *Or, one whom thou fauoureſt.*

2 Preſerue my ſoule, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, ſaue thy ſeruant, that truſteth in thee.

‖ *Or, all the day.*

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee ‖ dayly.

4 Reioyce the ſoule of thy ſeruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my ſoule.

*Ioel 2.13.

5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare ? LORD, vnto my prayer: and attend to the voyce of my ſupplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt anſwere me.

*Deu.3.24.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O Lord:) * neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.

9 All Nations whom thou haſt made, ſhall come and worſhip before thee, O Lord: and ſhall glorifie thy Name.

*Deut 6.4. and 32.39. iſa.37.16. and.44.6. mar.12.29. epheſ.4.6. 1.cor.8.4.

10 For thou *art* great, and doeſt wonderous things: * thou *art* God alone.

*Pſal.25.3. and 119.33.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy trueth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praſe thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

‖ *Or, graue.*

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from the loweſt ‖ hell.

† *Hebr. terrible.*

14 O God, the proud are riſen againſt mee, and the aſſemblies of † violent men haue ſought after my ſoule: and haue not ſet thee before them.

*Deu.34.6. num.14.18 pſal.103.8. and 139.4. and 145.8.

15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compaſſion, and gracious: long ſuffering, and plenteous in mercy and trueth.

16 O turne vnto mee, and haue mercie vpon mee, giue thy ſtrength vnto thy ſeruant: and ſaue the ſonne of thine handmaide.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may ſee *it*, and be aſhamed: becauſe thou, LORD, haſt holden me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increaſe honour and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A Pſalme *or* ſong ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ *Or, of.*

HIs foundation is in the holy Mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, O Citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know mee; behold Philiſtia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was borne there.

5 And of Zion it ſhalbe ſaid, This and that man was borne in her: and the higheſt himſelfe ſhall eſtabliſh her.

6 The

9

time ſhould haue endured for euer.

16 He ſhould haue fed them alſo † with the fineſt of the wheat: and with hony out of the rocke, ſhould I haue ſatisfied thee.

† Heb. with the fat of wheat.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 *The Pſalmiſt hauing exhorted the Iudges,* 5 *and reproued their negligence,* 8 *prayeth God to iudge.*

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

GOD ſtandeth in the Congregation of the mighty: hee iudgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye iudge vniuſtly: and accept the * perſons of the wicked? Selah.

* Deu. 1. 17

3 † Defend the poore and fatherleſſe: doe iuſtice to the afflicted and needy.

† Heb. iudge.

4 * Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

* Prou. 24. 11.

5 They know not, neither wil they vnderſtand; they walke on in darknes: all the foundations of the earth are † out of courſe.

† Heb. moued

6 * I haue ſaid, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the moſt High:

* Iohn 10. 34.

7 But ye ſhall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.

8 Ariſe, O God, iudge the earth: for thou ſhalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 *A complaint to God of the enemies conſpiracies.* 9 *A prayer againſt them that oppreſſe the Church.*

¶ A ſong *or* Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

KEepe not thou ſilence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not ſtill, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.

3 They haue taken craftie counſell againſt thy people, and conſulted againſt thy hidden ones.

4 They haue ſaid, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a Nation: that the name of Iſrael may bee no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue conſulted together with one † conſent: they are confederate againſt thee.

† Heb. heart.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Iſhmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philiſtines, with ẏ inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Aſſur alſo is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

† Heb. they haue bene an arme to the children of Lot.

9 * Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Midianites: as *to* * Siſera, as *to* Iabin, at the brook of Kiſon:

* Iudg. 7. 22

* Iudg. 4. 15. and 24.

10 *Which* periſhed at En-dor: they became *as* dung for the earth.

11 * Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their Princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

* Iudg. 7. 25. and 8. 21.

12 Who ſaid, Let vs take to our ſelues, the houſes of God in poſſeſſion.

13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the ſtubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame ſetteth the mountaines on fire:

15 So perſecute them with thy tempeſt: and make them afraid with thy ſtorme.

16 Fill their faces with ſhame: that they may ſeeke thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them bee confounded and troubled for euer: yea let them be put to ſhame, and periſh:

18 That *men* may know, that thou, whoſe Name alone *is* IEHOVAH: *art* the moſt High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 *The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuarie,* 4 *ſheweth how bleſſed they are that dwell therein.* 8 *He prayeth to be reſtored vnto it.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Gittith, a Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hoſtes!

2 My ſoule longeth, yea euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my fleſh crieth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea the ſparrow hath found an houſe, and the ſwallow a neſt for her ſelfe, where ſhe may lay her yong, *euen* thine Altars, O LORD of hoſtes, my King and my God.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that dwell in thy houſe: they will be ſtill praiſing thee. Selah.

5 Bleſſed *is* the man whoſe ſtrength *is* in thee: in whoſe heart *are* the wayes of them:

6 Who paſſing through the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the raine alſo † filleth the pooles.

‖ Or, of mulbery trees make him a well, &c.

† Heb. couereth.

7 They goe ‖ from ſtrength to ſtrength: *euery one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

‖ Or, from company to company.

8 O LORD God of hoſtes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our ſhield: and looke vpon the face of thine Anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts, *is* better then a thouſand: † I had rather be a doore-keeper in the houſe of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickedneſſe.

† Hebr. I would chooſe rather to ſit at the threſhold.

11 For the LORD God *is* a Sunne and ſhield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will hee withhold from * them that walke vprightly.

* Pſal. 2. 12 and 34. 9.

12 O LORD of hoſtes: bleſſed *is* the man that truſteth in thee.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 *The Pſalmiſt out of the experiencie of former mercies prayeth for the continuance thereof.* 8 *He promiſeth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodneſſe.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme
|| for the ſonnes of Korah.

|| Or, of.
|| Or, well pleaſed.

LORD, thou haſt bene || fauourable vnto thy land: thou haſt brought backe the captiuitie of Iacob.

* Pſal. 32. 1.

2 * Thou haſt forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people, thou haſt couered all their ſinne. Selah.

3 Thou haſt taken away all thy wrath: || thou haſt turned *thy ſelfe* from the fierceneſſe of thine anger.

|| Or, thou haſt turned thine anger from waxing hot.

4 Turne vs, O God of our ſaluation: and cauſe thine anger towards vs to ceaſe.

5 Wilt thou be angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD; and grant vs thy ſaluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will ſpeake: for hee will ſpeake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his ſaluation *is* nigh them that feare him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and trueth are met *together*: righteouſneſſe and peace haue kiſſed *each other*.

11 Trueth ſhall ſpring out of the earth: and righteouſneſſe ſhall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD ſhall giue that which is good: and our land ſhall yeeld her increaſe.

13 Righteouſnes ſhall goe before him: and ſhall ſet *vs* in the way of his ſteps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 *Dauid ſtrengtheneth his prayer by the conſcience of his Religion,* 5 *by the goodneſſe and power of God.* 11 *He deſireth the continuance of former grace.* 14 *Complayning of the proud, hee craueth ſome token of Gods goodneſſe.*

¶ || A prayer of Dauid.

|| Or, a prayer, being a Pſalme of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me: for I *am* poore and needy.

2 Preſerue my ſoule, for I *am* || holy: O thou my God, ſaue thy ſeruant, that truſteth in thee.

|| Or, one whom thou fauoureſt.

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee || dayly.

|| Or, all the day.

4 Reioyce the ſoule of thy ſeruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my ſoule.

* Ioel 2. 13.

5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare, O LORD, vnto my prayer: and attend to the voyce of my ſupplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt anſwere me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O Lord:) * neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.

* Deu. 3. 24.

9 All Nations whom thou haſt made, ſhall come and worſhip before thee, O Lord: and ſhall gloriſie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doeſt wonderous things: * thou *art* God alone.

* Deut 6. 4. and 32. 39. iſa. 37. 16. and 44. 6. mar. 12. 29. epheſ. 4. 6. 1. cor. 8. 4.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy trueth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

* Pſal. 25. 3. and 119. 33.

12 I will praſe thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from the loweſt || hell.

|| Or, graue.

14 O God, the proud are riſen againſt mee, and the aſſemblies of † violent men haue ſought after my ſoule: and haue not ſet thee before them.

† Hebr. terrible.

15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compaſſion, and gracious: long ſuffering, and plenteous in mercy and trueth.

* Deu. 34. 6. num. 14. 18 pſal. 103. 8. and 139. 4. and 145. 8.

16 O turne vnto mee, and haue mercie vpon mee, giue thy ſtrength vnto thy ſeruant: and ſaue the ſonne of thine handmaide.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may ſee *it*, and be aſhamed: becauſe thou, LORD, haſt holden me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 *The nature and glory of the Church.* 4 *The increaſe honour and comfort of the members thereof.*

¶ A Pſalme *or* ſong || for the ſonnes of Korah.

|| Or, of.

HIs foundation is in the holy Mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, O Citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know mee; behold Philiſtia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was borne there.

5 And of Zion it ſhalbe ſaid, This and that man was borne in her: and the higheſt himſelfe ſhall eſtabliſh her.

6 The LORD ſhall count when he writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the ſingers as the players on inſtruments *ſhalbe there*, all my ſprings *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer contayning a grieuous complaint.

¶ A ſong *or* Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah, to the chiefe muſician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maſchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

‖ *Or, of.*

‖ *Or, A Pſalm of Heman the Ezrahite, giuing inſtruction.*

O LORD God of my ſaluation, I haue cried day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my ſoule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.

4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no ſtrength.

5 Free among the dead, like the ſlaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembreſt no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

‖ *Or, by thy hand.*

6 Thou haſt laid mee in the loweſt pit: in darkeneſſe, in the deepes.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard vpon mee: and thou haſt afflicted mee with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre from mee: thou haſt made mee an abomination vnto them: *I am* ſhut vp, and I cannot come foorth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of affliction, LORD, I haue called daily vpon thee: I haue ſtretched out my handes vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to the dead? ſhall the dead ariſe *and* praiſe thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindneſſe bee declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be knowen in the darke? and thy righteouſneſſe in the land of forgetfulneſſe?

13 But vnto thee haue I cried, O LORD, and in the morning ſhall my prayer preuent thee.

14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my ſoule? *why* hideſt thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth vp; *while* I ſuffer thy terrours, I am diſtracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.

17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compaſſed me about together.

‖ *Or, all the day.*

18 Louer and friend haſt thou put farre from mee: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkeneſſe.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The Pſalmiſt praiſeth God for his couenant, 5 For his wonderfull power, 15 For the care of his Church, 19 For his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid. 38 Then complaining of contrary euents, 46 He expoſtulateth, prayeth, and bleſſeth God. X

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

‖ *Or, a pſalme for Ethan the Ezrahite, to giue inſtruction.*

I Will ſing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth wil I make knowen thy faithfulneſſe † to all generations.

† *Heb. to generation and generation.*

2 For I haue ſaid, Mercy ſhall bee built vp for euer: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my choſen: I haue * ſworne vnto Dauid my ſeruant.

*2. Sam.7. 11.&c.

4 Thy ſeede will I ſtabliſh for euer: and build vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

† *Heb. to generation and generation.*

5 And the heauens ſhall praiſe thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulneſſe alſo in the congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heauen can be compared vnto the LORD? *who* among the ſonnes of the mightie can be likened vnto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the aſſembly of the Saints: and to bee had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hoſtes, who *is* a ſtrong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulneſſe round about thee?

9 Thou ruleſt the raging of the Sea: when the waues thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.

10 Thou haſt broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is ſlaine: thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies † with thy ſtrong arme.

‖ *Or, Egypt.*

† *Heb. with the arme of thy ſtrength.*

11 * The heauens *are* thine, the earth alſo *is* thine: as for the world, and the fulnes thereof, thou haſt founded them.

*Gen.1.1. pſal 24.1. pſal.50.22.

12 The North and the South thou haſt created them: Tabor and Hermon ſhall reioyce in thy Name.

13 Thou *haſt* † a mighty arme: ſtrong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

† *Heb. an arme with might.*

14 Iuſtice and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of thy throne: mercy and trueth ſhall goe before thy face.

‖ *Or, eſtabliſhment.*

15 Bleſſed *is* the people that knowe the * ioyfull ſound: they ſhall walke, O LORD in the light of thy countenance.

*Num.10.6.

X Xt under the character of David

16 In thy Name ſhall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteouſnes ſhall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their ſtrength: and in thy fauour our horne ſhall be exalted.

18 For the ||LORD is our defence: and the Holy One of Iſrael is our King.

|| Or, our ſhield is of the LORD, and our King is of the Holy One of Iſrael.

19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy Holy One, and ſaidſt, I haue layd helpe vpon one that is mighty: I haue exalted one choſen out of the people.

20 *I haue found Dauid my ſeruant: with my holy Oile haue I anoynted him.

*1.Sam.16.12.

21 With whom my hand ſhall be eſtabliſhed: mine arme alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.

22 The enemy ſhall not exact vpon him: nor the ſon of wickednes afflict him.

23 And I wil beat downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulneſſe and my mercy ſhall be with him: and in my Name ſhall his horne be exalted.

25 I wil ſet his hand alſo in the Sea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 He ſhall cry vnto me, Thou *art* my father: my God, & the rocke of my ſaluation.

27 Alſo I will make him *my* firſt borne: higher then the Kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my Couenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.

29 His ſeed alſo wil I make *to endure* for euer: and his throne as the daies of heauen.

30 If his children forſake my Law, and walke not in my Iudgements;

31 If they †breake my Statutes, & keepe not my Commandements:

† Hebr. prophane my ſtatutes.

32 Then will I viſit their tranſgreſſion with the rod, and their iniquity with ſtripes.

33 Neuertheleſſe, my louing kindneſſe will I not vtterly take from him; nor † ſuffer my faithfulneſſe †to faile.

34 My couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I ſworne by my Holines; † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

† Hebr. I will not make voyd from him.
† Hebr. to lie.
† Hebr. if I lie.

36 * His ſeed ſhall endure for euer; and his throne as the Sunne before me.

*Rom.7.16. luke 1.33. iohn 12.34.

37 It ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witneſſe in heauen. Selah.

38 But thou haſt caſt off and abhorred: thou haſt bene wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou haſt made void the couenant of thy ſeruant: thou haſt prophaned his crowne, by caſting it to the ground.

40 Thou haſt broken downe all his hedges: thou haſt brought his ſtrong holds to ruine.

41 All that paſſe by the way ſpoile him: he is a reproch to his neighbours.

42 Thou haſt ſet vp the right hand of his aduerſaries: thou haſt made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou haſt alſo turned the edge of his ſword: and haſt not made him to ſtand in the battell.

44 Thou haſt made his †glory to ceaſe: and caſt his throne downe to the ground.

† Heb. brightneſſe.

45 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortened: thou haſt couered him with ſhame. Selah.

46 How long LORD, wilt thou hide thy ſelfe, for euer? ſhall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how ſhort my time is: wherefore haſt thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man *is he that* liueth, and ſhall not ſee death? ſhall hee deliuer his ſoule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindneſſes, *which* thou *ſwareſt vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy ſeruants: *how* I do beare in my boſome *the reproch* of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched the footſteps of thine Anointed.

52 Bleſſed *be* the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moſes ſetting forth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth of humane fragilitie, 7 diuine chaſtiſements, 10 and breuitie of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and ſenſible experience of Gods good prouidence.

¶ ||A prayer of Moſes the man of God.

*2 Sam.7.15.

||Or, a prayer, being a Pſalme of Moſes.

LOrd, thou haſt bene our dwelling place † in all generations.

† Hebr. in generation and generation.

2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadſt formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlaſting to euerlaſting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction: and ſayeſt, Returne ye children of men.

4 * For a thouſand yeeres in thy ſight *are but* as yeſterday || when it is paſt: and *as* a watch in the night.

*2.Pet.3.8.
||Or, when he hath paſſed them.

5 Thou carieſt them away as with a flood, they are *as* a ſleepe: in the morning they *are* like graſſe *which* || groweth vp.

||Or, is changed.

6 In the morning it flouriſheth, and

groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.

7 For we are conſumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquities before thee: our ſecret ſinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are †paſſed away in thy wrath: wee ſpend our yeeres ‖ as a tale *that is tolde*.

†*Hebr. turned away.*
‖*Or, as a meditation.*

10 † The dayes of our yeeres *are* threeſcore yeeres and ten, and if by reaſon of ſtrength they *be* fourescore yeeres, yet is their ſtrength labour and ſorrow: for it is ſoone cut off, and we flie away.

† *Hebr as for the dayes of our yeeres, in them are ſeuenty yeeres.*

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, *ſo is* thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our daies, that we may † apply our hearts vnto wiſdome.

† *Hebr cauſe to come.*

13 Returne (O Lord) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy ſeruants.

14 O ſatisfie vs early with thy mercy: that we may reioyce, & be glad al our daies.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou haſt afflicted vs: *and* the yeres *wherein* we haue ſeene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy ſeruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the Lord our God bee vpon vs, and eſtabliſh thou the worke of our handes vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands eſtabliſh thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 *The ſtate of the godly.* 3 *Their ſafetie.* 9 *Their habitation.* 11 *Their ſeruants.* 14 *Their friend, with the effects of them all.*

HE that dwelleth in the ſecret place of the moſt High: ſhall † abide vnder the ſhadow of the Almighty.

†*Hebr. lodge.*

2 I will ſay of the Lord, He *is* my refuge, and my fortreſſe: my God, in him will I truſt.

3 Surely he ſhall deliuer thee from the ſnare of the fouler: *and* from the noyſome peſtilence.

4 He ſhall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings ſhalt thou truſt: his trueth ſhall be *thy* ſhield and buckler.

5 Thou ſhalt not be afraid for the terror by night: *nor* for ỹ arrow *that* flieth by day:

6 *Nor* for the peſtilence *that* walketh in darkeneſſe: *nor* for the deſtruction, *that* waſteth at noone day.

7 A thouſand ſhall fall at thy ſide, and ten thouſand at thy right hand: *but* it ſhall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes ſhalt thou behold: and ſee the reward of the wicked.

9 Becauſe thou haſt made the Lord *which is* my refuge, *euen* the moſt High, thy habitation.

10 There ſhall no euill befall thee: neither ſhal any plague come nie thy dwelling.

11 *For he ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

*Matth. 4. 6. luke 4. 10.

12 They ſhall beare thee vp in *their* hands: leſt thou daſh thy foote againſt a ſtone.

13 Thou ſhalt tread vpon the Lion, and ‖ adder: the yong Lion and the dragon ſhalt thou trample vnder feet.

‖*Or, Aſpe.*

14 Becauſe he hath ſet his loue vpon me, therfore wil I deliuer him: I wil ſet him on high, becauſe he hath knowen my Name.

15 He ſhall call vpon me, and I will anſwere him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

16 With † long life will I ſatisfie him: and ſhew him my ſaluation.

†*Hebr. length of dayes.*

PSAL. XCII.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God,* 4 *for his great workes,* 6 *for his iudgements on the wicked,* 10 *and for his goodneſſe to the godly.*

¶ A Pſalme *or* ſong for the
Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the Lord, and to ſing *praiſes* vnto thy Name, O moſt High:

2 To ſhew foorth thy louing kindneſſe in the morning: and thy faithfulnes † euery night:

† *Hebr. in the nights.*

3 Vpon an inſtrument of ten ſtrings, and vpon the Pſalterie: vpon the ‖ harpe with a ſolemne ſound.

‖ *Or, vpon*
ſolemne ſou
with the harpe
† *Hebr. Higgaion.*

4 For thou, Lord, haſt made me glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

5 O Lord, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A bruitiſh man knoweth not: neither doth a foole vnderſtand this.

7 When the wicked ſpring as the graſſe, & when all the workers of iniquity do flouriſh: *it is* that they ſhalbe deſtroied for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, Lord, art *moſt* high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O Lord, for loe, thine enemies ſhall periſh: all the workers of iniquitie ſhalbe ſcattered.

10 But my horne ſhalt thou exalt like *the horne* of an Vnicorne: I ſhall be anointed with freſh oyle.

11 Mine eye alſo ſhall ſee *my deſire* on

mine enemies: *and* mine eares ſhall heare *my deſire* of the wicked that riſe vp againſt mee.

*Hoſe.14.5

12 * The righteous ſhal flouriſh like the palme tree: he ſhall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.

13 Thoſe that be planted in the houſe of the LORD, ſhall flouriſh in the courts of our God.

14 They ſhall ſtill bring foorth fruit in old age: they ſhalbe fat, and † flouriſhing:

†*Heb. greene.*

15 To ſhew that the LORD is vpright: he *is* my rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteouſneſſe in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The Maieſtie, power, and holneſſe of Chriſts Kingdome.

THe LORD reigneth, he is clothed with Maieſtie, the LORD is clothed with ſtrength, *wherwith* he hath girded himſelfe: the world alſo is ſtabliſhed, that it cannot be moued.

2 Thy throne is eſtabliſhed † of olde: thou *art* from euerlaſting.

†*Heb. from then.*

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD, the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noiſe of many waters, *yea then* the mighty waues of the Sea.

5 Thy teſtimonies are very ſure: holineſſe becommeth thine houſe, O LORD, † for euer.

†*Hebr. to length of dayes.*

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The Prophet calling for iuſtice, complaineth of tyranny and impietie. 8 He teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 He ſheweth the bleſſedneſſe of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † ſhew thy ſelfe.

†*Heb. God of reuenges.*

†*Heb ſhine foorth.*

2 Lift vp thy ſelfe thou iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long ſhall the wicked? how long ſhall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* ſhall they vtter, *and* ſpeake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquitie boaſt themſelues.

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They ſlay the widow and the ſtranger: and murder the fatherleſſe.

7 * Yet they ſay, The LORD ſhall not ſee: neither ſhal the God of Iacob regard *it*.

*Pſal. 10. 11. 13. prou. 20. 12.

8 Vnderſtand, ye brutiſh among the people: and *ye* fools when will ye be wiſe?

9 * He that planted the eare, ſhall he not heare? he that formed the eye, ſhall he not ſee?

*Exo. 4. 11.

10 He that chaſtiſeth the heathen, ſhall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *ſhall not he know?*

11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanitie.

*1. Cor. 3. 20.

12 Bleſſed *is* the man whom thou chaſteneſt, O LORD: and teacheſt him out of thy Law:

13 That thou mayeſt giue him reſt from the dayes of aduerſitie: vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not caſt of his people: neither will he forſake his inheritance.

15 But iudgment ſhal returne vnto righteouſnes: and all the vpright in heart † ſhall follow it.

†*Heb.* ſhalbe *after it.*

16 Who will riſe vp for me againſt the euil doers? *or* who will ſtand vp for me againſt the workers of iniquitie.

17 Vnleſſe the LORD *had bene* my helpe my ſoule had ‖ almoſt dwelt in ſilence.

‖ *Or, quickly.*

18 When I ſaid, My foot ſlippeth: thy mercie, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my ſoule.

20 Shal the throne of iniquitie haue fellowſhip with thee: which frameth miſchiefe by a law?

21 They gather themſelues together againſt the ſoule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.

23 And he ſhall bring vpon them their owne iniquitie, and ſhall cut them off in their owne wickedneſſe: *yea* the LORD our God ſhall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 3 for his greatneſſe, 6 and for his goodneſſe, 8 and not to tempt him.

O Come, let vs ſing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noiſe to the rock of our ſaluation.

2 Let vs † come before his preſence with thankeſgiuing: and make a ioyfull noiſe vnto him with Pſalmes.

†*Heb. preuent his face.*

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King aboue all gods.

4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖ the ſtrength of the hilles is his alſo.

†*Hebr. in whoſe.*

‖*Or, the heights of the hilles are his*

5 † The Sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the drie land.

†*Heb. whoſe the ſea* is.

6 O come, let vs worſhip and bowe downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and wee are the people of his paſture, and the ſheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 *Harden not your heart, *as in the †prouocation: and as in the day of *temptation in the wilderneſſe:

*Heb.3.7. and 4.7.
* Num.14.22,&c.
†Heb. contention.
*Exod.17.2.and 7.

9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and ſaw my worke.

10 Fourtie yeeres long was I grieued with *this* generation: and ſaid, It *is* a people that doe erre in their heart; and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I ſware in my wrath: †that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

†Heb.if they enter into my reſt.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 4 for his greatneſſe, 8 For his kingdome, 11 For his generall iudgement.

O *Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong; ſing vnto the LORD all the earth.

*1.Chron.16,23.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, bleſſe his Name: ſhew foorth his ſaluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praiſed: he *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and maieſtie *are* before him: ſtrength and beautie *are* in his ſanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kinreds of the people:) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory †*due vnto* his Name: bring an offering and come into his courts.

†Heb. of his name.

9 O worſhip the LORD ||in the beauty of holines: feare before him all the earth.

||Or, in the glorious Sanctuary.

10 *Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world alſo ſhall bee eſtabliſhed that it ſhall not be mooued: he ſhall iudge the people righteouſly.

*Pſal.93.1. and 97.1.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: let the ſea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof.

12 Let the fields be ioyfull, and all that *is* therein: then ſhall all the trees of the wood reioyce.

13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: he ſhal iudge the world with righteouſneſſe, and the people with his trueth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The Maieſtie of Gods Kingdome. 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgments vpon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlineſſe and gladneſſe.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the †multitude of Iſles be glad thereof.

†Heb.many or,great Iſles.

2 Cloudes and darkeneſſe *are* round about him: *righteouſneſſe and iudgement are the ||habitation of his throne.

*Pſal.89.15.
||Or,eſtabliſhment.

3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings inlightned the world: the earth ſaw, and trembled.

5 The hilles melted like waxe at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteouſneſſe: and all the people ſee his glory.

7 *Confounded be all they that ſerue grauen images, that boaſt themſelues of idols: worſhip him all *ye* gods.

*Exod.20.4. leuit.26.1. deut.5.8. heb.1.6.

8 Sihon heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced: becauſe of thy iudgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.

10 *Ye that loue the LORD, hate euil; he preſerueth the ſoules of his Saints: he deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

*Pſal.34.13 amos 5.15. rom.12.9.

11 Light is ſowen for the righteous: and gladneſſe for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thankes ||at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

||Or, to the memoriall.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the Iewes, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praiſe God.

¶ A Pſalme.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong, for he hath done marueilous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.

2 *The LORD hath made knowen his ſaluation: his righteouſnes hath he ||openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen,

*Iſa.52.10.
||Or, reuealed

3 He hath remembred his mercy and his trueth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth haue ſeene the ſaluation of our God.

4 Make a ioyfull noiſe vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noiſe, and reioyce, and ſing praiſe.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voice of a Pſalme.

6 With trumpets and ſound of cornet: make a ioyfull noiſe before the LORD, the King,

7 Let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hilles be ioyfull together.

*Pſal. 96.13

9 Before the LORD, *for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteouſnes ſhall he iudge the world, and the people with equitie.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet ſetting foorth the Kingdome of GOD in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worſhip God at his holy hill.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he ſitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth † be moued.

† Heb. ſtagger.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and he *is* high aboue all people.

3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible Name: *for it is* holy.

4 The kings ſtrength alſo loueth iudgement, thou doeſt eſtabliſh equity: thou executeſt iudgement & righteouſnes in Iacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worſhip at his footſtoole: *for* || he is holy.

|| Or, it is holy.

6 Moſes and Aaron among his Prieſts, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he anſwered them.

7 He ſpake vnto them in the cloudie pillar: they kept his Teſtimonies, and the Ordinance *that* he gaue them.

8 Thou anſweredſt them, O LORD our God: thou waſt a God that forgaueſt them though thou tookeſt vengeance of their inuentions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worſhip at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God cheerefully, 3 for his greatneſſe. 4 and for his power.

¶ A Pſalme of || praiſe.

|| Or, thankeſgiuing.

† Heb. all the earth.

MAke a ioyfull noiſe vnto the Lord, † all ye lands.

2 Serue the LORD with gladneſſe: come before his preſence with ſinging.

3 Know ye that the LORD, he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made vs, and || not we our ſelues: we are his people, and the ſheepe of his paſture.

|| Or, and his we are.

4 Enter into his gates with thankeſgiuing, *and* into his Courts with praiſe: bee thankefull vnto him, *and* bleſſe his Name.

5 For the LORD *is* good; his mercie *is* euerlaſting: and his trueth endureth † to all generations.

† Heb. to generation, and generation.

×Bp. Ridleys favorite Psalm oft repeated in his household

PSAL. CI.

×

Dauid maketh a vow and profeſſion of godlineſſe.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will ſing of mercy and Iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I ſing.

2 I will behaue my ſelfe wiſely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come vnto me? I will walke within my houſe with a perfect heart.

3 I will ſet no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aſide, *it* ſhall not cleaue to me.

† Heb. thing of Belial.

4 A froward heart ſhall depart from me: I will not know a wicked perſon.

5 Whoſo priuily ſlandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proude heart, will not I ſuffer.

6 Mine eyes *ſhalbe* vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: hee that walketh || in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerue me.

|| Or, perfect in the way.

7 He that worketh deceit, ſhall not dwell within my houſe: he that telleth lies, † ſhall not tary in my ſight.

† Heb. ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

8 I will early deſtroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the citie of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer, maketh a grieuous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternitie and mercy of God 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He ſuſtaineth his weakeneſſe by the vnchangeablenes of God.

¶ A prayer || of the afflicted when hee is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

|| Or, for.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my crie come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, incline thine eare vnto me: in the day *when* I call, anſwere mee ſpeedily.

3 For my dayes are conſumed || like ſmoke: & my bones are burnt as an hearth.

|| Or, (as ſome reade) into ſmoke.

4 My heart is ſmitten, and withered like graſſe: ſo that I forget to eate my bread.

5 By reaſon of the voyce of my groning, my bones cleaue to my || skin.

|| Or, fleſh.

6 I am like a Pelican of the wilderneſ: I am like an owle of the deſert.

7 I watch, and am as a ſparrow alone vpon the houſe top.

8 Mine enemies reproch mee all the day: *and* they that are mad againſt me, are ſworne againſt me.

9 For I haue eaten aſhes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Becauſe of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou haſt lifted mee vp, and caſt me downe.

* Eſa.40.6. iam.1.10.

11 * My dayes *are* like a ſhadow, *that* declineth: and I am withered like graſſe.

12 But thou, O Lord, ſhalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou ſhalt ariſe, *and* haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea the ſet time is come.

14 For thy ſeruants take pleaſure in her ſtones: and fauour the duſt thereof.

15 So the heathen ſhall feare the Name of the Lord: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the Lord ſhall build vp Zion: he ſhall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the deſtitute, and not deſpiſe their prayer.

18 This ſhall be written for the generation to come: and the people which ſhalbe created, ſhall praiſe the Lord.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heauen did the Lord behold the earth:

† *Heb. the children of death.*

20 To heare the groning of the priſoner: to looſe † thoſe that are appointed to death:

21 To declare the Name of the Lord in Zion: and his praiſe in Ieruſalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdoms to ſerue the Lord.

† *Hed. afflicted*

23 Hee † weakened my ſtrength in the way: he ſhortened my dayes.

24 I ſaid, O my God, take me not away in the midſt of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

* Heb.1.10.

25 * Of old haſt thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens *are* the worke of thy hands.

† *Heb. ſtand.*

26 They ſhall periſh, but thou ſhalt † indure, yea all of them ſhall waxe olde like a garment: as a veſture ſhalt thou change them, and they ſhalbe changed.

27 But thou *art* the ſame: and thy yeres ſhall haue no end.

28 The children of thy ſeruants ſhall continue: and their ſeed ſhall be eſtabliſhed before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to bleſſe God for his mercie, 15 And for the conſtancie thereof.

H. More

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

Bleſſe the Lord, O my ſoule: and all that is within me, *bleſſe* his holy Name.

2 Bleſſe the Lord, O my ſoule: and forget not all his benefits.

Bp. Sandersons favorite

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diſeaſes.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from deſtruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindneſſe and tender mercies.

5 Who ſatisfieth thy mouth with good things: *ſo that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The Lord executeth righteouſnes: and iudgement for all that are oppreſſed.

7 He made knowen his wayes vnto Moſes: his acts vnto the children of Iſrael.

* Exod.34 7. deut.34.6 num.14.18. nehem.9.17 pſal 86.15. iere.32.18.

† *Heb. great of mercie.*

8 * The Lord *is* mercifull and gracious: ſlow to anger, & † plenteous in mercy.

9 Hee will not alwayes chide: neither will he keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 Hee hath not dealt with vs after our ſinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

† *Heb. according to the height of the heauen.*

11 For † as the heauen is high aboue the earth: *ſo* great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

12 As farre as the Eaſt is from the Weſt: *ſo* farre hath he remoued our tranſgreſſions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *ſo* the Lord pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: hee remembreth that we are duſt.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as graſſe: as a flower of the field, ſo he flouriſheth.

† *Heb. it is not.*

16 For the wind paſſeth ouer it, and † it is gone; and the place thereof ſhall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the Lord *is* from euerlaſting to euerlaſting vpon them that feare him: and his righteouſnes vnto childrens children:

* Deut.7.9.

18 * To ſuch as keepe his Couenant: and to thoſe that remember his commandements to doe them.

19 The Lord hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

† *Heb. mighty in ſtrength.*

20 Bleſſe the Lord yee his Angels: † that excell in ſtrength, that do his commandements: hearkening vnto the voice of his word.

21 Bleſſe ye the Lord all ye his hoſtes, ye miniſters of his that do his pleaſure.

22 Bleſſe the Lord all his works in all places of his dominion: bleſſe the Lord, O my ſoule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation vpon the mightie power, 7 and wonderfull prouidence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The Prophet voweth perpetually to praiſe God.

BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maieſtie.

2 Who causeſt *thy ſelfe* with light, as *with* a garment: who ſtretcheſt out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the cloudes his charet: who walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

4 *Who maketh his Angels ſpirits: his miniſters a flaming fire.

*Heb.1.7.

5 †Who laid the foundations of the earth: *that* it ſhould not be remooued for euer.

† *Heb.he hath founded the earth vpon her baſes.*

6 Thou coueredſt it with the deepe as *with* a garment: the waters ſtood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they haſted away.

8 ||They goe vp by the mountaines: they goe down by the valleys vnto the place which thou haſt founded for them.

|| *Or, the mountaines aſcend, the valleys deſcend.*

9 Thou haſt ſet a bound that they may not paſſe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 †He ſendeth the ſprings into the valleys: *which* †run among the hilles.

† *Heb.who ſendeth.*
† *Heb.walke*

11 They giue drinke to euery beaſt of the field: the wild aſſes †quench their thirſt

† *Heb.breake*

12 By them ſhall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation: *which* †ſing among the branches.

† *Heb.giue a voyce.*

13 He watereth the hilles from his chambers: the earth is ſatiſfied with the fruit of thy workes.

14 He cauſeth the graſſe to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the ſeruice of man: *that he may bring foorth food out of the earth:

*Ioſh.9.13

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and †oyle to make *his* face to ſhine: and bread *which* ſtrengtheneth mans heart

†*Heb.to make his face ſhine with oyle, or more then oyle.*

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of ſappe*: the cedars of Lebanon which hee hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their neſts: as for the Storke, the firre trees *are* her houſe.

18 The high hilles *are* a refuge for the wild goats: *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointed the Moone for ſeaſons; the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makeſt darkeneſſe, and it is night: wherein †all the beaſts of the forreſt doe creepe *forth*.

† *Heb.all the beaſts thereof doe trample on the forreſt.*

21 The yong lions roare after their pray: and ſeeke their meat from God.

22 The Sun ariſeth, they gather thēſelues together: and lay them downe in their dens

23 Man goeth forth vnto his work: and to his labour, vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wiſedome haſt thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both ſmall and great beaſts.

26 There go the ſhips; *there is* that Leuiathan, whō thou haſt †made to play therein.

† *Heb.formed.*

27 *Theſe wait all vpon thee: that thou mayeſt giue them their meat in due ſeaſon.

* Pſal.145.15.

28 That thou giueſt them, they gather: thou openeſt thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hideſt thy face, they are troubled, thou takeſt away their breath, they die, and returne to their duſt.

30 Thou ſendeſt forth thy Spirit, they are created: and thou reneweſt the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD †ſhall endure for euer: the LORD ſhall reioyce in his workes.

† *Heb.ſhalbe.*

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; he toucheth the hils, and they ſmoke.

33 I will ſing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will ſing praiſe vnto my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him ſhal be ſweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the ſinners be conſumed out of the earth, and let the wicked bee no more: bleſſe thou the LORD, O my ſoule. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God, & to ſeeke out his works.* 7 *The ſtory of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham,* 16 *Ouer Ioſeph,* 23 *Ouer Iacob in Egypt.* 26 *Ouer Moſes deliuering the Iſraelites,* 37 *Ouer the Iſraelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wilderneſſe, and planted in Canaan.*

O Giue* thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowen his deeds among the people.

*1.Chron.16.8.eſai.12.4.

2 Sing vnto him; ſing Pſalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wonderous workes.

3 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce, that ſeeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his ſtrength: ſeeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous workes, that hee hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

6 O ye ſeed of Abraham his ſeruant: ye children of Iacob his choſen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God: his iudgments *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his couenant for euer: the word *which* hee commanded to a thouſand generations.

9 *Which *couenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Iſaac.

*Gen.17.2 and 22.16 and 26.3. and 28.13 and 35.11 luk.1.7,73 heb.6.17.

10 And confirmed the ſame vnto Iacob for a law: *and* to Iſrael *for* an euerlaſting couenant:

11 *Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance.

*Gen.13. 15.and 15 10.

† *Heb.the coard.*

12 When they were *but* a fewe men in number: yea very few, and ſtrangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdome to another people.

14 He ſuffred no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproued kings for their ſakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine Anointed; and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer he called for a famine vpon the land: hee brake the whole ſtaffe of bread.

17 He ſent a man before them: *euen Ioſeph, *who* was ſold for a ſeruant.

*Gen.37. 28.

18 *Whoſe feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in yron.

*Gen.39. 20.

† *Hebr.his ſoule came into yron.*

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 *The king ſent and looſed him: *euen* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

*Gene.41 14.

21 *He made him lord of his houſe: and ruler of all his † ſubſtance:

*Gene.41. 40.

† *Heb.poſſeſsion.*

22 To bind his princes at his pleaſure: and teach his Senatours wiſedome.

23 *Iſrael alſo came into Egypt: and Iacob ſoiourned in the land of Ham.

*Gen,46.6

24 And he increaſed his people greatly: & made them ſtronger then their enemies.

25 *Hee turned their heart to hate his people: to deale ſubtilly with his ſeruants.

*Exod.1.8.

26 *He ſent Moſes his ſeruant: and Aaron whom he had choſen.

*Exod.3.10

27 *They ſhewed his † ſignes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

*Exod.7.9

† *Heb.words of his ſignes.*

28 *He ſent darkenes, and made it darke: and they rebelled not againſt his word.

*Exod.10. 22.

29 *He turned their waters into blood: and ſlew their fiſh.

*Exo,7.20

30 *The land brought forth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings.

*Exod,8.6.

31 *Hee ſpake, and there came diuers ſorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coaſts.

*Exod 8.17 and 24.

32 *† He gaue them haile for raine: *and* flaming fire in their land.

*Exod.9.23

† *Heb.he gaue their raine, haile.*

33 He ſmote their Vines alſo, and their fig-trees: and brake the trees of their coaſts.

34 *He ſpake and the locuſts came: and caterpillers, and that without number,

*Exod.10.4

35 And did eate vp all the herbes in their land: & deuoured the fruit of their ground.

36 *Hee ſmote alſo all the firſt borne in their land: the chiefe of all their ſtrength.

*Exod.12. 29.

37 *Hee brought them forth alſo with ſiluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble perſon among their tribes.

*Exod.12. 29.

38 *Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.

*Exod,12 33.

39 *He ſpread a cloude for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.

*Exod.13 21.

40 **The people* asked, and hee brought quailes: and ſatisfied them with the bread of heauen.

*Exod.16. 12.

41 *He opened the rock, and the waters guſhed out: they ran in the drie places *like* a riuer.

*Exo.17.6 numb.20 11 1.cor.10.4

42 For he remembred his holy promiſe: *and* Abraham his ſeruant.

43 And he brought forth his people with ioy: *and* his choſen with † gladneſſe:

† *Heb.ſinging.*

44 *And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

*Ioſh.13. 17.deut.6. 10.

45 That they might obſerue his ſtatutes, and keepe his Lawes. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth to praiſe God. 4 Hee prayeth for pardon of ſinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The ſtorie of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercie. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praiſe.

1 P† Raiſe ye the LORD. O *giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

† *Heb. Halleluiah.*

*Pſal.107. 1.118.and 139.1.

2 *Who can vtter the mightie actes of the LORD? *who* can ſhew foorth all his praiſe?

*Iudg.13. 21.

3 Bleſſed *are they* that keepe iudgment: *and* he that doth righteouſnes at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour *that thou beareſt vnto* thy people: O viſit me with thy ſaluation:

5 That I may ſee the good of thy choſen, that I may reioyce in the gladneſſe of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 *We haue ſinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquitie, we haue done wickedly.

*Iudg.7.19.

7 Our fathers vnderſtood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies, *but prouoked *him* at the ſea, *euen* at the Red Sea.

*Exod.14. 11,12,21.

8 Neuertheleſſe hee ſaued them for his Names ſake: that he might make his mighty power to be knowen.

9 He rebuked the red ſea alſo, and it was dried vp: ſo he led them thorow the depths as thorow the wilderneſſe.

10 And he ſaued them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 * And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

* Exod.14 27.& 15.5.

12 * Then beleeued they his words: they ſang his praiſe.

* Exod.14. 31.& 15.1.

13 * † They ſoone forgate his workes: they waited not for his counſell:

* Exod.15. 14.& 17.2.
† *Heb. they made haſte, they forgate.*

14 * But † luſted exceedingly in the wildernes: and tempted God in the deſert.

* Exod.17.2 1.cor.10 6.
† *Heb. luſted a luſt.*

15 * And hee gaue them their requeſt: but ſent leanneſſe into their ſoule.

* Num.11. 31.

16 * They enuied Moſes alſo in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

* Num.16.2

17 * The earth opened and ſwallowed vp Dathan, and couered the company of Abiram.

* Numb.16. 31.deu.11.6

18 * And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

* Numb.16. 35.and 46.

19 * They made a calfe in Horeb: and worſhipped the molten image.

* Exod.32.4

20 Thus they changed their glory into the ſimilitude of an oxe that eateth graſſe.

21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the red ſea.

23 * Therfore he ſaid that he would deſtroy them, had not Moſes his choſen ſtood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, leſt he ſhould deſtroy *them*.

* Exod.33. 13.

24 Yea, they deſpiſed † the pleaſant land: they beleeued not his word:

† *Heb a land of deſire.*

25 * But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkned not vnto the voice of the LORD.

* Num.14.2

26 Therefore hee lifted vp his hand againſt them: to ouerthrow them in the wilderneſſe:

27 † To ouerthrow their ſeede alſo among the nations, and to ſcatter them in the lands.

† *Heb. to make them fall.*

28 * They ioyned themſelues alſo vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the ſacrifices of the dead.

* Num.25.3

29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.

30 * Then ſtood vp Phinehas, & executed iudgement: and *ſo* the plague was ſtaied.

* Num.25.7

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteouſneſſe: vnto all generations for euermore.

32 * They angred *him* alſo at the waters of ſtrife: ſo that it went ill with Moſes for their ſakes:

* Numb.20. 13.

33 Becauſe they prouoked his ſpirit: ſo that he ſpake vnaduiſedly with his lips.

34 * They did not deſtroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

* Deut.7.1.

35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

* Iudg.1.21

36 And they ſerued their idoles: which were a ſnare vnto them.

37 Yea, they ſacrificed their ſonnes, and their daughters vnto deuils,

38 And ſhed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their ſonnes & of their daughters, whom they ſacrificed vnto the idols of Canaan: & the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their owne works: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled againſt his people: inſomuch that hee abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And hee gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies alſo oppreſſed them: and they were brought into ſubiection vnder their hand.

43 * Many times did hee deliuer them: but they prouoked *him* with their counſell, and were ‖ brought low for their iniquitie.

* Iudg.2.16
‖ *Or, impoueriſhed, or weakened.*

44 Neuertheleſſe he regarded their affliction: when he heard their crie.

45 * And hee remembred for them his couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

* Deut.30.2

46 He made them alſo to bee pitied, of all thoſe that caried them captiues.

47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name: *and* to tryumph in thy praiſe.

48 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael from euerlaſting to euerlaſting: and let all the people ſay, Amen. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the redeemed in praiſing God, to obſerue his manifold prouidence 4 ouer trauailers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer ſicke men, 23 ouer Sea men, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.

O * Giue thanks vnto ẏͤ LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Pſal.106.1 and 118.1. and 136.1.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD ſay *ſo*: whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the Eaſt and from the Weſt: from the North and † from the South.

† Heb. from the ſea.

4 They wandred in the wilderneſſe, in a ſolitarie way: they found no citie to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirſty: their ſoule fainted in them.

6 Then they cried vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he deliuered them out of their diſtreſſes.

7 And he led them foorth by the right way: that they might goe to a citie of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For hee ſatiſfieth the longing ſoule: and filleth the hungry ſoule with goodnes.

10 Such as ſit in darkeneſſe and in the ſhadow of death: being bound in affliction and yron:

11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the words of God: and contemned the counſell of the moſt high.

12 Therefore he brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, and *there was* none to helpe.

13 Then they cried vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* hee ſaued them out of their diſtreſſes.

14 Hee brought them out of darkneſſe, and the ſhadowe of death: and brake their bands in ſunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For hee hath broken the gates of braſſe: and cut the bars of yron in ſunder.

17 Fooles, becauſe of their tranſgreſſion, and becauſe of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 * Their ſoule abhorreth all maner of meate: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

* Iob 33.20.

19 Then they crie vnto the LORD in their trouble: hee faueth them out of their diſtreſſes.

20 Hee ſent his word, and healed them: and deliuered them frõ their deſtructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes, to the children of men.

22 And let them ſacrifice the ſacrifices of thankſgiuing: and declare his works with † reioycing.

† Heb. ſinging.

23 They that goe downe to the ſea in ſhips: that doe buſineſſe in great waters:

24 Theſe ſee the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth, and † raiſeth the ſtormy winde: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

† Heb. maketh to ſtand.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they go downe againe to the depths: their ſoule is melted becauſe of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and ſtagger like a drunken man; and † are at their wits ende.

† Heb. all their wiſedome is ſwallowed vp.

28 Then they crie vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their diſtreſſes.

29 Hee maketh the ſtorme a calme: ſo that the waues thereof are ſtill.

30 Then are they glad, becauſe they be quiet: ſo he bringeth them vnto their deſired hauen.

31 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe; and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him alſo in the congregation of the people, and praiſe him in the aſſembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth riuers into a wilderneſſe: and the water ſprings into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into † barrenneſſe: for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein.

† Heb. ſaltnes.

35 * Hee turneth the wilderneſſe into a ſtanding water: and drie ground into water ſprings.

* Iſa.41.18.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell; that they may prepare a citie for habitation,

37 And ſowe the fieldes, and plant vineyards; which may yeeld fruits of increaſe.

38 Hee bleſſeth them alſo, ſo that they are multiplied greatly: and ſuffereth not their cattell to decreaſe.

39 Againe they are miniſhed & brought lowe through oppreſſion, affliction and ſorrow.

40 * He powreth contempt vpon princes: and cauſeth them to wander in the || wilderneſſe, *where there is* no way.

* Iob.12.21

|| Or, voyd place.

41 * Yet ſetteth hee the poore on high || from affliction: and maketh *him* families like a flocke.

* 1.Sam.2.8 pſal.113.7. and 8.verſ.

|| Or, after.

42 * The righteous ſhall ſee it, and reioyce; and all iniquity ſhal ſtop her mouth.

* Iob 22.19 and 5.16.

43 Who ſo *is* wiſe, and will obſerue thoſe

things; euen they ſhall vnderſtand the louing kindneſſe of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 Dauid incourageth himſelfe to praiſe God. 5 He prayeth for Gods aſiſtance according to his promiſe. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe,

¶ A ſong *or* Pſalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I wil ſing and giue praiſe, euen with my glory.

2 Awake pſaltery and harpe: I *my ſelfe* will awake early.

3 I will praiſe thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will ſing praiſes vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue the heauens: and thy trueth *reacheth* vnto the || clouds.

|| *Or, skies.*
*Pſal.60.7.

5 *Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth:

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: ſaue *with* thy right hand, and anſwere me.

7 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manaſſeh *is* mine, Ephraim alſo *is* the ſtrength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer:

9 Moab *is* my waſh-pot, ouer Edom will I caſt out my ſhoe: ouer Philiſtia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring mee into the ſtrong citie? Wo will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who haſt caſt vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, goe forth with our hoſtes?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God we ſhall doe valiantly: for hee *it is that* ſhall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid complayning of his ſlanderous enemies, under the perſon of Iudas deuoteth them. 16 Hee ſheweth their ſinne. 21 Complaining of his owne miſerie hee prayeth for helpe. 29 He promiſeth thankefulneſſe.

¶ To the chiefe muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

Holde not thy peace, O God of my praiſe.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened againſt mee: they haue ſpoken againſt mee with a lying tongue.

Hebr. mouth
deceit.
Hebr. haue
ened them-
ues.

3 They compaſſed me about alſo with wordes of hatred: and fought againſt mee without a cauſe.

4 For my loue, they are my aduerſaries; but I *giue my ſelfe vnto* prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded me euill for good: and hatred for my loue. ([illegible] the 4)*

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let || Satan ſtand at his right hand.

|| *Or, an aduerſary.*

7 When hee ſhall bee iudged, let him be † condemned, and let his prayer become ſinne.

† *Heb. goe out guiltie, or wicked.*

8 * Let his dayes bee few: *and* let another take his || Office.

* Act 1.20.
|| *Or, charge.*

9 Let his children be fatherleſſe: and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children bee coutinually vagabonds, and begge: let them ſeeke *their bread* alſo out of their deſolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the ſtrangers ſpoile his labour.

12 Let there bee none to extend mercy vnto him: neither let there be any to fauour his fatherleſſe children.

13 Let his poſterity bee cut off: *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquitie of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the ſinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Becauſe that hee remembred not to ſhew mercy, but perſecuted the poore and needy man: that hee might euen ſlay the broken in heart,

17 As he loued curſing, ſo let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in bleſſing, ſo let it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed himſelfe with curſing like as with his garment: ſo let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

† *Heb. within him.*

19 Let it bee vnto him as the garment *which* couereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine aduerſaries from the LORD: and of them that ſpeake euill againſt my ſoule.

21 But doe thou for mee, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names ſake: becauſe thy mercie *is* good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore *and* needie: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the ſhadow, when it declineth: I am toſſed vp and downe as the locuſt.

24 My knees are weake through faſting: and my fleſh faileth of fatneſſe.

25 I became alſo a reproch vnto them:

ce a serm. on this Ps. by Revd Wm Keate & another by Peters *when* they looked vpon mee, they ſhaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O ſaue me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know, that this *is* thy hand; *that* thou LORD, haſt done it.

28 Let them curſe, but bleſſe thou: when they ariſe, let them be aſhamed: but let thy ſeruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduerſaries bee cloathed with ſhame: and let them couer themſelues with their owne confuſion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praiſe the LORD with my mouth: yea I will praiſe him among the multitude.

31 For hee ſhall ſtand at the right hand of the poore: to ſaue *him* † from thoſe that condemne his ſoule.

† *Heb. from the iudges of his ſoule.*

PSAL. CX.

1 The Kingdome, 4 The Prieſthood, 5 The conqueſt, 7 And the paſſion of Chriſt.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe * LORD ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

*Mat. 22.44. mark. 12.36. luke 20.42. actes 2.34. 1.cor. 15.25. heb. 1, 13.

2 The LORD ſhall ſend the rod of thy ſtrength out of Zion: rule thou in the mids of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *ſhalbe* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holineſſe ‖ from the wombe of the morning: thou haſt the dew of thy youth.

‖ *Or, more then the wombe of the morning: thou ſhalt haue, &c.*

4 * The LORD hath ſworne, and will not repent, thou *art* a Prieſt for euer: after the order of Melchizedek.

*Heb. 5.6. and 7.17.

5 The Lord at thy right hand ſhall ſtrike through Kings in the day of his wrath.

6 Hee ſhall iudge among the heathen, hee ſhall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: hee ſhall wound the heads ouer ‖ many countreyes.

‖ *Or, great.*

7 He ſhall drinke of the brook in the way; therefore ſhall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The Pſalmiſt by his example inciteth others to praiſe God for his glorious, 5 And graccious works. 10 The feare of God breedeth true wiſedome.

P† Raiſe ye the LORD. I will praiſe the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the aſſembly of the vpright, and *in* the congregation.

† *Heb. Halleluiah.*

2 The workes of the LORD *are* great: ſought out of all them that haue pleaſure therein.

3 His worke *is* honourable & glorious: and his righteouſnes endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to bee remembred: the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compaſſion.

5 He hath giuen † meat vnto them that feare him: hee will euer be mindfull of his couenant.

† *Heb. pray.*

6 He hath ſhewed his people the power of his works: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The workes of his hands *are* veritie and iudgement: all his commaundements are ſure.

8 They † ſtand faſt for euer and euer: *and* are done in trueth and vprighteneſſe.

† *Heb. are ſtabliſhed.*

9 He ſent redemption vnto his people, he hath commanded his couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wiſdom, ‖ a good vnderſtanding haue all they † that doe *his commandements*: his praiſe endureth for euer.

*Iob. 28.28. prou. 1.7. and 9.10. eccleſ. 1.16

‖ *Or, good ſucceſſe.*

† *Heb. that doe them.*

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlineſſe hath the promiſes of this life, 4 And of the life to come 10 The proſperity of the godly, ſhall be an eye-ſore to the wicked.

P† Raiſe ye the LORD Bleſſed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandements.

† *Heb, Halleluiah.*

2 His ſeed ſhal be mighty vpon earth: the generatiō of the vpright ſhalbe bleſſed.

3 Wealth and riches *ſhalbe* in his houſe: and his righteouſnes endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariſeth light in the darkeneſſe: he *is* gracious, and full of compaſſion, and righteous.

5 A good man ſheweth fauour and lendeth: hee will guide his affaires with † diſcretion.

† *Heb. iudgement.*

6 Surely he ſhall not be mooued for euer: the righteous ſhal be in euerlaſting remembrance.

7 He ſhal not be afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, truſting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* eſtabliſhed, hee ſhall not be afrayd, vntill he ſee *his deſire* vpon his enemies.

9 * Hee hath diſperſed, hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteouſneſſe endureth for euer; his horne ſhall bee exalted with honour.

*2. Cor. 9.9

10 The wicked ſhall ſee *it*, and be grieued; he ſhall gnaſh with his teeth, and melt away: the deſire of the wicked ſhall periſh.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for his excellencie, 6 for his mercie.

Praiſe

† Heb. Halleluiah.

PRaiſe † ye the LORD, Praiſe, O ye ſeruants of the LORD: praiſe the name of the LORD.

* Dan. 2. 20.

2 * Bleſſed *be* the name of the LORD: from this time foorth and for euermore.

* Mal. 1. 11.

3 * From the riſing of the Sunne vnto the going downe of the ſame: the LORDS name *is* to be praiſed.

4 The LORD *is* high aboue all nations: *and* his glory aboue the heauens.

† Heb. exalteth himſelfe to dwell.

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God: who † dwelleth on high:

6 Who humbleth himſelfe to beholde *the things that are* in heauen, & in the earth?

* 1. Sam. 2. 8. pſal. 107. 41.

7 * He raiſeth vp the poore out of the duſt: *and* lifteth the needie out of the dunghill:

8 That he may ſet *him* with Princes: *euen* with the princes of his people.

† Heb. to dwell in an houſe.

9 He maketh the barren woman † to keepe houſe; to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

* Exod. 13. 3.

WHen Iſrael went out of Egypt, the houſe of Iacob, from a people of ſtrange language:

2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: *and* Iſrael his dominion.

* Exod. 14. 21. ioſh. 3. 13.

3 * The ſea ſaw *it* and fled, Iordan was driuen backe.

4 The mountaines skipped like rammes: *and* the little hilles like lambes.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou ſea, that thou fleddeſt? thou Iordan, that thou waſt driuen backe?

6 Ye mountaines, *that* ye skipped like rammes: *and* ye little hilles like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the preſence of the Lord: at the preſence of the God of Iacob;

* Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 11.

8 * Which turned the rocke into a ſtanding water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Becauſe God is truely glorious, 4 and Idoles are vanities, 9 He exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be bleſſed for his bleſſings.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy name giue glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy trueths ſake.

* Pſal. 42. 10. and 79. 10.

2 * Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay: Where *is* now their God?

* Pſal. 135. 6.

3 * But our God *is* in the heauens: he hath done whatſoeuer he pleaſed.

* Pſal. 135. 15.

4 * Their idols *are* ſiluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

5 They *haue* mouthes, but they ſpeake not, eies *haue* they, but they ſee not.

6 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: noſes *haue* they, but they ſmell not.

7 They *haue* handes, *but* they handle not, feete *haue* they, but they walke not: neither ſpeake they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like vnto them: *ſo* is euery one that truſteth in them.

9 O Iſrael, truſt thou in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their ſhield.

10 O houſe of Aaron, truſt in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their ſhield.

11 Ye that feare the LORD truſt in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their ſhield.

12 The LORD hath bin mindful of vs, he will bleſſe *vs*, he will bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael: he will bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.

† Heb. with.

13 He will bleſſe them that feare the LORD: † *both* ſmall and great.

14 The LORD ſhall increaſe you more and more: you and your children.

15 You *are* bleſſed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

15 The heauen *euen* the heauens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath hee giuen to the children of men.

17 The dead praiſe not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into ſilence.

* Dan. 2. 20.

18 * But we will bleſſe the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore. Praiſe the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his loue and dutie to God for his deliuerance, 12 He ſtudieth to be thankefull.

I Loue the LORD: becauſe he hath heard my voyce, *and* my ſupplications.

† Heb. in my dayes.

2 Becauſe he hath inclined his eare vnto mee, therefore will I call vpon *him* † as long as I liue.

* Pſa. 18. 5, 6.
† Heb. found me.

3 * The ſorrowes of death compaſſed me, and the paines of hell † gat hold vpon me: I found trouble and ſorrow.

4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee deliuer my ſoule.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous; yea our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preſerueth the ſimple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Returne vnto thy reſt, O my ſoule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death, mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walke before the LORD in

the land of the liuing.

2.Cor.4.3. 10 *I beleeued, therefore haue I ſpoken: I was greatly afflicted.

Rom.3.4. 11 I ſaid in my haſte: *All men are liars.

12 What ſhall I render vnto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of ſaluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people.

15 Precious in the ſight of the LORD: *is* the death of his Saints.

16 Oh LORD, truely, I *am* thy ſeruant, I *am* thy ſeruant, *and* the ſonne of thy handmaid: thou haſt looſed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.

18 I wil pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS houſe: in the middes of thee, O Ieruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy and trueth.

Rom.15.11. O *Praiſe the LORD, all yee nations: praiſe him all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindneſſe is great toward vs: and the trueth of the LORD *endureth* for euer. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy. 5 The Pſalmiſt by his experience ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God. 19 Vnder the type of the Pſalmiſt, the comming of Chriſt in his kingdome is expreſſed.

*Pſal.106.1 and 107.1. and 136.1. 1.chron.16.7. O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: becauſe his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Let Iſrael now ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 Let them now that feare the LORD, ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 I called vpon the LORD †in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered me, *and ſet me* in a large place.

†Hebr. out of diſtreſſe.

*Heb.13.6. pſal.56.4,11 6 *The LORD *is* †on my ſide, I will not feare: What can man doe vnto me?

†Heb. for mee.

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore ſhall I ſee *my deſire* vpon them that hate me.

8 *It is* better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

*Pſal.146.2. 9 *It is better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.

10 All nations compaſſed me about: but in the Name of the LORD, will I †deſtroy them.

†Heb. cut them off.

11 They compaſſed me about, yea they compaſſed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD, I will deſtroy them.

12 They compaſſed me about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will †deſtroy them.

†Heb. cut downe.

13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

*Exod.15.2 iſa.12.2. 14 *The LORD *is* my ſtrength and ſong: and is become my ſaluation.

15 The voice of reioycing and ſaluation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I ſhall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chaſtened me ſore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteouſneſſe: I will goe into them, *and* I will praiſe the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous ſhall enter.

21 I wil praiſe thee, for thou haſt heard me: and art become my ſaluation.

*Mat.21.42. mar.12.10 luk.20.17. actes 4.11. 1.pet.2.4. 22 *The ſtone *which* the builders refuſed: is become the head *ſtone* of the corner.

†Heb. this is from the LORD. 23 †This is the LORDS doing: it is maruelous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will reioyce, and be glad in it.

25 Saue now, I beſeech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee, ſend now proſperity.

*Mat.21.9. 26 *Bleſſed *be he* that commeth in the Name of the LORD: we haue bleſſed you out of the houſe of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath ſhewed vs light: bind the ſacrifice with coards: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praiſe thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Pſalme conteineth ſundry prayers, prayſes, and profeſſions of obedience.

ALEPH.

‖Or, perfect, or ſincere. BLeſſed *are* the ‖ vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.

2 Bleſſed *are* they that keepe his teſtimonies: and *that* ſeeke him with the whole heart.

3 They alſo doe no iniquitie: they

walke in his wayes.

4 Thou haſt commaunded vs to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy Statutes!

6 Then ſhall I not be aſhamed: when I haue reſpect vnto all thy Commaundements.

7 I will praiſe thee with vprightnes of heart: when I ſhall haue learned † thy righteous Iudgements.

† *Heb. iudgements of thy righteouſneſſe.*

8 I will keepe thy Statutes: O forſake me not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall ſhall a yong man clenſe his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I ſought thee: O let me not wander from thy Commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not ſinne againſt thee.

12 Bleſſed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy Statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the Iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy Teſtimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue reſpect vnto thy wayes.

16 I wil delight my ſelfe in thy Statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy ſeruant; *that* I may liue, and keepe thy word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy Law.

† *Hebr. reueale.*

19 * I *am* a ſtranger in the earth: hide not thy Commandements from me.

* Gen. 47. 9. 1. chron. 29. 15. pſal. 39. 12. heb. 11. 13.

20 My ſoule breaketh for the longing: *that it hath* vnto thy Iudgements at al times.

21 Thou haſt rebuked the proud *that are* curſed: which do erre from thy Commandements.

22 Remoue from me reproch and contempt: for I haue kept thy Teſtimonies.

23 Princes alſo did ſit *and* ſpeake againſt mee: *but* thy ſeruant did meditate in thy Statutes.

24 Thy Teſtimonies alſo *are* my delight *and* † my counſellers.

† *Hebr. men of my counſell.*

DALETH.

25 My ſoule cleaueth vnto the duſt: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardeſt me: * teach me thy Statutes.

* Pſal. 25. 4. and 27. 11. and 86. 11.

27 Make me to vnderſtand the way of thy precepts: ſo ſhal I talke of thy wonderous workes.

28 My ſoule † melteth for heauineſſe: ſtrengthen thou mee according vnto thy word.

† *Hebr. droppeth.*

29 Remoue from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciouſly.

30 I haue choſen the way of trueth: thy Iudgements haue I layd *before me.*

31 I haue ſtucke vnto thy Teſtimonies: O LORD put me not to ſhame.

32 I wil run the way of thy Commandements: when thou ſhalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy Statutes: and I ſhall keepe it *vnto* the end.

34 Giue me vnderſtanding, and I ſhall keepe thy Law: yea I ſhall obſerue it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make mee to goe in the path of thy Commandements: for therein doe I delight.

36 Incline my heart vnto thy Teſtimonies: and not to couetouſnes.

37 † Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: *and* quicken thou mee in thy way.

† *Heb. make to paſſe.*

38 Stabliſh thy word vnto thy ſeruant: who *is deuoted* to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproch which I feare: for thy iudgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteouſnes.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come alſo vnto me, O LORD: *euen* thy ſaluation, according to thy word.

42 ‖ So ſhall I haue wherewith to anſwere him that reproacheth me: for I truſt in thy word.

‖ *Or, ſo ſhall I anſwere him that reproueth me a thing.*

43 And take not the word of Trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy Iudgements.

44 So ſhal I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.

45 And I will walke † at libertie: for I ſeeke thy precepts.

† *Hebr. at large.*

46 I will ſpeake of thy Teſtimonies alſo before Kings, and will not be aſhamed.

47 And I will delight my ſelfe in thy Commandements, which I haue loued.

48 My hands alſo will I lift vp vnto thy Commandements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy Statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word vnto thy ſeruant: vpon which thou haſt cauſed mee to hope.

the land of the liuing.

2.Cor.4.3.

10 *I beleeued, therefore haue I ſpoken: I was greatly afflicted.

Rom.3.4.

11 I ſaid in my haſte: *All men are liars.

12 What ſhall I render vnto the Lord: *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of ſaluation: and call vpon the Name of the Lord.

14 I will pay my vowes vnto the Lord: now in the preſence of all his people.

15 Precious in the ſight of the Lord: *is* the death of his Saints.

16 Oh Lord, truely, I *am* thy ſeruant, I *am* thy ſeruant, *and* the ſonne of thy handmaid: thou haſt looſed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing: and will call vpon the Name of the Lord.

18 I wil pay my vowes vnto the Lord: now in the preſence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the Lords houſe: in the middes of thee, O Ieruſalem. Praiſe ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy and truth.

Rom.15.11.

O *Praiſe the Lord, all yee nations: praiſe him all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindneſſe is great toward vs: and the trueth of the Lord *endureth* for euer. Praiſe ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy. 5 The Pſalmiſt by his experience ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God. 19 Vnder the type of the Pſalmiſt, the comming of Chriſt in his kingdome is expreſſed.

*Pſal.106.1 and 107.1. and 136.1. 1.chron.16.7.

O *Giue thankes vnto the Lord, for he *is* good: becauſe his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Let Iſrael now ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 Let them now that feare the Lord, ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 I called vpon the Lord †in diſtreſſe: the Lord anſwered me, *and ſet me* in a large place.

†*Hebr. out of diſtreſſe.*

*Heb.13.6. pſal.56.4,11

6 *The Lord *is* †on my ſide, I will not feare: What can man doe vnto me?

† *Heb. for mee.*

7 The Lord taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore ſhall I ſee *my deſire* vpon them that hate me.

8 *It is* better to truſt in the Lord: then to put confidence in man.

*Pſal.146.2.

9 *It is better to truſt in the Lord: then to put confidence in Princes.

10 All nations compaſſed me about: but in the Name of the Lord, will I †deſtroy them.

† *Heb. cut them off.*

11 They compaſſed me about, yea they compaſſed me about: *but* in the Name of the Lord, I will deſtroy them.

12 They compaſſed me about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the Lord I will †deſtroy them.

† *Heb. cut downe.*

13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me that I might fall: but the Lord helped me.

*Exod.15.2 iſa.12.2.

14 *The Lord *is* my ſtrength and ſong: and is become my ſaluation.

15 The voice of reioycing and ſaluation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the Lord doeth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the Lord is exalted: the right hand of the Lord doeth valiantly.

17 I ſhall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the Lord.

18 The Lord hath chaſtened me ſore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteouſneſſe: I will goe into them, *and* I will praiſe the Lord:

20 This gate of the Lord: into which the righteous ſhall enter.

21 I wil praiſe thee, for thou haſt heard me: and art become my ſaluation.

*Mat.21.42. mar.12.10 luk.20.17. actes 4.11. 1.pet.2.4.

22 *The ſtone *which* the builders refuſed: is become the head *ſtone* of the corner.

† *Heb. this is from the Lord.*

23 †This is the Lords doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the Lord hath made: we will reioyce, and be glad in it.

25 Saue now, I beſeech thee, O Lord: O Lord, I beſeech thee, ſend now proſperity.

*Mat.21.9.

26 *Bleſſed *be he* that commeth in the Name of the Lord: we haue bleſſed you out of the houſe of the Lord.

27 God *is* the Lord, which hath ſhewed vs light: bind the ſacrifice with coards: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praiſe thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thanks vnto the Lord, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Pſalme containeth ſundry prayers, prayſes, and profeſſions of obedience.

ALEPH.

‖*Or, perfect, or ſincere.*

BLeſſed *are* the ‖ vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the Lord.

2 Bleſſed *are* they that keepe his teſtimonies: and *that* ſeeke him with the whole heart.

3 They alſo doe no iniquitie: they

walke in his wayes.

4 Thou haſt commaunded *vs* to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy Statutes!

6 Then ſhall I not be aſhamed: when I haue reſpect vnto all thy Commaundements.

7 I will praiſe thee with vprightnes of heart: when I ſhall haue learned † thy righteous Iudgements.

† *Heb. iudgements of thy righteouſneſſe.*

8 I will keepe thy Statutes: O forſake me not vtterly.

B E T H.

9 Wherewithall ſhall a yong man clenſe his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I ſought thee: O let me not wander from thy Commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not ſinne againſt thee.

12 Bleſſed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy Statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the Iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy Teſtimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue reſpect vnto thy wayes.

16 I wil delight my ſelfe in thy Statutes: I will not forget thy word.

G I M E L.

17 Deale bountifully with thy ſeruant; *that* I may liue, and keepe thy word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy Law.

† *Hebr. reueale.*

19 * I *am* a ſtranger in the earth: hide not thy Commandements from me.

* Gen.47.9. 1.chron.29.15. pſal.39.12. heb.11.13.

20 My ſoule breaketh for the longing: *that it hath* vnto thy Iudgements at al times.

21 Thou haſt rebuked the proud *that are* curſed: which do erre from thy Commandements.

22 Remoue from me reproch and contempt: for I haue kept thy Teſtimonies.

23 Princes alſo did ſit *and* ſpeake againſt mee: *but* thy ſeruant did meditate in thy Statutes.

24 Thy Teſtimonies alſo *are* my delight *and* † my counſellers.

† *Hebr. men of my counſell.*

D A L E T H.

25 My ſoule cleaueth vnto the duſt: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardeſt me: * teach me thy Statutes.

* Pſal.25.4. and 27.11. and 86.11.

27 Make me to vnderſtand the way of thy precepts: ſo ſhal I talke of thy wonderous workes.

28 My ſoule † melteth for heauineſſe: ſtrengthen thou mee according vnto thy word.

† *Hebr. droppeth.*

29 Remoue from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciouſly.

30 I haue choſen the way of trueth: thy Iudgements haue I layd *before me.*

31 I haue ſtucke vnto thy Teſtimonies: O LORD put me not to ſhame.

32 I wil run the way of thy Commandements: when thou ſhalt enlarge my heart.

H E.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy Statutes: and I ſhall keepe it *vnto* the end.

34 Giue me vnderſtanding, and I ſhall keepe thy Law: yea I ſhall obſerue it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make mee to goe in the path of thy Cōmandements: for therein doe I delight.

36 Incline my heart vnto thy Teſtimonies: and not to couetouſnes.

37 † Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: *and* quicken thou mee in thy way.

† *Heb. make to paſſe.*

38 Stabliſh thy word vnto thy ſeruant: who *is deuoted* to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproch which I feare: for thy iudgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteouſnes.

V A V.

41 Let thy mercies come alſo vnto me, O LORD: *euen* thy ſaluation, according to thy word.

42 || So ſhall I haue wherewith to anſwere him that reproacheth me: for I truſt in thy word.

|| *Or, ſo ſhall I anſwere him that reproueth me a thing.*

43 And take not the word of Trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy Iudgements.

44 So ſhal I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.

45 And I will walke † at libertie: for I ſeeke thy precepts.

† *Hebr. at large.*

46 I will ſpeake of thy Teſtimonies alſo before Kings, and will not be aſhamed.

47 And I will delight my ſelfe in thy Commandements, which I haue loued.

48 My hands alſo will I lift vp vnto thy Commandements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy Statutes.

Z A I N.

49 Remember the word vnto thy ſeruant: vpon which thou haſt cauſed mee to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud haue had mee greatly in deriſion: *yet* haue I not declined from thy Law.

52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my ſelfe.

53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon me, becauſe of the wicked that forſake thy Law.

54 Thy Statutes haue bene my ſongs in the houſe of my pilgrimage.

55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.

56 This I had: becauſe I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I haue ſaid, that I would keepe thy words.

58 I intreated thy †fauour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull vnto mee according to thy word.

†Hebr.face.

59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy Teſtimonies.

60 I made haſt and delayed not to keepe thy Commandements.

61 The ‖bands of the wicked haue robbed me: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.

‖Or,companies.

62 At midnight I will riſe to giue thankes vnto thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.

63 I *am* a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy Statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou haſt dealt well with thy ſeruant, O LORD, according vnto thy word.

66 Teach mee good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy Commandements.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went aſtray: but now haue I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doeſt good; teach me thy Statutes.

69 The proud haue forged a lie againſt mee: *but* I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as greaſe: *but* I delight in thy Law.

71 *It is* good for me that I haue bene afflicted: that I might learne thy Statutes.

72 *The Law of thy mouth *is* better vnto me: then thouſands of gold and ſiluer.

*Pſal.19.9. prou.8.11.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and faſhioned me: giue me vnderſtanding, that I may learne thy Commandements.

74 They that feare thee wil be glad when they ſee mee: becauſe I haue hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy Iudgements *are* †right: and *that* thou in faithfulnes haſt afflicted me.

†Hebr.righteouſneſſe.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindneſſe bee †for my comfort; according to thy word vnto thy ſeruant.

†Hebr.to comfort me.

77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud be aſhamed, for they dealt peruerſly with mee without a cauſe: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let thoſe that feare thee turne vnto me: and thoſe that haue knowen thy teſtimonies.

80 Let my heart bee ſound in thy Statutes; that I be not aſhamed.

CAPH.

81 My ſoule fainteth for thy ſaluation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eies faile for thy word: ſaying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoke: *yet* doe I not forget thy Statutes.

84 How many *are* the dayes of thy ſeruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that perſecute me?

85 The proud haue digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy Law.

86 All thy Commandements *are* †faithfull: they perſecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me.

†Hebr.faithfulneſſe.

87 They had almoſt conſumed me vpon earth: but I forſooke not thy precepts.

88 Quicken mee after thy louing kindneſſe: ſo ſhall I keepe the teſtimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word is ſetled in heauen.

90 Thy faithfulneſſe *is* †vnto all generations: thou haſt eſtabliſhed the earth, and it †abideth.

†Hebr.to generation and generation.

†Hebr.ſtandeth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy ſeruants.

92 Vnleſſe thy Law *had bene* my delights: I ſhould then haue periſhed in mine affliction.

93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou haſt quickened me.

94 I am thine, ſaue mee: for I haue ſought thy precepts.

95 The wicked haue waited for mee to deſtroy me: *but* I will conſider thy teſtimonies.

96 I haue ſeene an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy Commandements haſt made mee wiſer then mine enemies: for † they are euer with me.

† Heb. it is euer with me.

99 I haue more vnderſtanding then all my teachers: for thy Teſtimonies are my meditation.

100 I vnderſtand more then the ancients: becauſe I keepe thy precepts.

101 I haue refrained my feet from euery euill way: that I may keep thy word.

102 I haue not departed from thy iudgments: for thou haſt taught me.

103 *How ſweet are thy words vnto my †taſte! *yea, ſweeter* then hony to my mouth.

*Pſal 19.9.
† Heb. palate.

104 Through thy precepts I get vnderſtanding: therefore I hate euery falſe way.

NVN.

105 Thy word *is* a || lampe vnto my feet: and a light vnto my path.

|| Or, candle.

106 I haue ſworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous Iudgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O Lord, according vnto thy word.

108 Accept, I beſeech thee, the free will offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach me thy iudgements.

109 My ſoule *is* continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.

110 The wicked haue layd a ſnare for mee: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy Teſtimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.

112 I haue enclined mine heart † to performe thy Statutes, alway, *euen* vnto the end.

† Heb. to doe.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy Law doe I loue.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.

115 *Depart from mee, ye euill doers: for I will keepe the Commaundements of my God.

*Mat. 7.23

116 Vphold mee according vnto thy word, that I may liue: and let mee not bee aſhamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou mee vp, and I ſhall bee ſafe: and I will haue reſpect vnto thy Statutes continually.

118 Thou haſt troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes: for their deceit *is* falſhood.

119 Thou †putteſt away all the wicked of the earth *like* droſſe: therefore I loue thy Teſtimonies.

† Heb. cauſeſt to ceaſe.

120 My fleſh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done Iudgement and iuſtice: leaue me not to mine oppreſſours.

122 Be ſurety for thy ſeruant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe me.

123 Mine eyes faile for thy ſaluation: and for the word of thy righteouſnes.

124 Deale with thy ſeruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy ſtatutes.

125 I *am* thy ſeruant, giue me vnderſtanding: that I may know thy Teſtimonies.

126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for* they haue made void thy Law.

127 *Therefore I loue thy Commandements: aboue gold, yea aboue fine gold.

*Prou 8.11. pſal. 19.9.

128 Therefore I eſteeme all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right: *and* I hate euery falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy Teſtimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my ſoule keepe them.

130 The entrance of thy wordes giueth light: it giueth vnderſtanding vnto the ſimple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.

132 Looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto mee: † as thou vſeſt to doe vnto thoſe that loue thy Name.

† Heb. according to the cuſtome towards thoſe, &c.

133 Order my ſteps in thy word: and let not any iniquitie haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer me from the oppreſſion of man: ſo will I keepe thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: and teach me thy Statutes.

136 Riuers of waters run downe mine eyes: becauſe they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright *are* thy iudgements.

138 Thy Teſtimonies *that* thou haſt commanded, are †righteous: and very †faithfull.

† Heb. righteouſneſſe.
† Heb. faithfulneſſe.

139 *My zeale hath † conſumed mee: becauſe mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.

* Pſal 69.8 iohn 2.17.
† Hebr. cut mee off.

140 Thy word is very †pure: therefore thy ſeruant loueth it.

† Heb. tried or refined.

141 I *am* ſmall and deſpiſed; *yet* doe not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteouſnes *is* an euerlaſting righteouſnes: and thy Law *is* the trueth.

143 Trouble and anguiſh haue † taken hold on me: *yet* thy Commandements *are* my delights.

|| *Heb. found mee.*

144 The righteouſnes of thy Teſtimonies *is* euerlaſting: giue me vnderſtanding, and I ſhall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart: heare me, O LORD, I will keepe thy ſtatutes.

146 I cried vnto thee, ſaue me: || and I ſhall keepe thy teſtimonies.

|| *Or, that I may keepe.*

147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes preuent the *night* watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voyce according vnto thy louing kindneſſe: O LORD, quicken me according to thy iudgemenr.

150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchiefe: they are farre from thy Law.

151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy Commandements are trueth.

152 Concerning thy teſtimonies, I haue knowen of old: that thou haſt founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.

154 Pleade my cauſe, and deliuer mee: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they ſeeke not thy ſtatutes.

156 || Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy iudgements.

|| *Or, many.*

157 Many *are* my perſecuters, and mine enemies: *yet* doe I not decline from thy teſtimonies.

158 I beheld the tranſgreſſours, and was grieued: becauſe they kept not thy word.

159 Conſider how I loue thy precepts: quicken mee, O LORD, according to thy louing kindneſſe.

160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgements *endureth* for euer.

† *Heb. the beginning of thy word is true.*

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue perſecuted me without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in awe of thy word.

162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth a great ſpoile.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe I loue.

164 Seuen times a day doe I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.

165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy Law: and † nothing ſhall offend them.

† *Hebr. they ſhall haue no ſtumbling blocke.*

166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy ſaluation: and done thy commandements.

167 My ſoule hath kept thy teſtimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy precepts, and thy teſtimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue me vnderſtanding according to thy word.

170 Let my ſupplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.

171 My lips ſhall vtter praiſe: when thou haſt taught me thy Statutes.

172 My tongue ſhall ſpeake of thy word: for all thy Commandements *are* righteouſneſſe.

173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue choſen thy precepts.

174 I haue longed for thy ſaluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.

175 Let my ſoule liue, and it ſhall praiſe thee: and let thy iudgements helpe mee.

176 I haue gone aſtray like a loſt ſheepe, ſeeke thy ſeruant: for I doe not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 *Dauid prayeth againſt Doeg,* 3 *reprooueth his tongue,* 5 *cōplaineth of his neceſſary cōuerſation with the wicked.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

IN my diſtreſſe I cried vnto the LORD: and he heard me.

2 Deliuer my ſoule, O LORD, from lying lips: *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

3 || What ſhall be giuen vnto thee? or what ſhall bee † done vnto thee, thou falſe tongue?

|| *Or, what ſhall* the deceifull tongue *giue vnto thee? or what ſhall it profit thee?*

† *Heb. added.*

4 || Sharpe arrowes of the mighty: with coales of iuniper.

|| *Or,* It is as *the ſharpe arrowes of the mighty* man *with coales of iuniper.*

5 Woe is me, that I ſoiourne in Meſech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My ſoule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* || *for* peace: but when I ſpeake, they *are* for warre.

|| *Or,* a man *of peace.*

PSAL. CXXI.

1 *The great ſafetie of the godly, who put their truſt in Gods protection.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

I || Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.

|| *Or, ſhall I lift vp mine eyes to the hils, whence ſhould my helpe come?*

2 * My helpe *commeth* from the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

* Pſal. 144.7

3 He wil not ſuffer thy foot to be mooued:

ued: he that keepeth thee will not ſlumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Iſrael ſhall neither ſlumber nor ſleepe.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy ſhade, vpon thy right hand.

6 The Sun ſhall not ſmite thee by day; nor the moone by night.

7 The LORD ſhall preſerue thee from all euill: he ſhall preſerue thy ſoule.

8 The LORD ſhall preſerue thy going out, and thy comming in: from this time forth and euen for euermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid profeſſeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they ſaid vnto me: Let vs goe into the houſe of the LORD.

2 Our feet ſhall ſtand within thy gates, O Ieruſalem.

3 Ieruſalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the teſtimony of Iſrael: to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.

5 For there †are ſet thrones of Iudgement: the thrones of the houſe of Dauid.

† *Heb. doe ſit.*

6 Pray for the peace of Ieruſalem: they ſhall proſper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: *and* proſperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions ſakes: I will now ſay, Peace be within thee.

9 Becauſe of the houſe of the LORD our God: I will ſeeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly profeſſe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwelleſt in the heauens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of ſeruants *looke* vnto the hand of their maſters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden, vnto the hand of her miſtreſſe: ſo our eyes *wait* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our ſoule is exceedingly filled with the ſcorning of thoſe that are at eaſe: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church bleſſeth God, for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *beene* the LORD who was on our ſide: now may Iſrael ſay:

2 If it had not *bene* the LORD, who was on our ſide, when men roſe vp againſt vs:

3 Then they had ſwallowed vs vp quick: when their wrath was kindled againſt vs.

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs; the ſtreame had gone ouer our ſoule.

5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our ſoule.

6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD: who hath not giuen vs *as* a pray to their teeth.

7 Our ſoule is eſcaped as a bird out of the ſnare of the foulers; the ſnare is broken and we are eſcaped.

8 *Our helpe *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth.

*Pſal.121.2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The ſafetie of ſuch as truſt in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and againſt the wicked.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

THey that truſt in the LORD, *ſhalbe* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remooued, *but* abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ieruſalem, ſo the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.

3 For the rodde of †the wicked ſhall not reſt vpon the lot of the righteous: leſt the righteous put foorth their handes vnto iniquitie.

† *Heb. wickedneſſe.*

4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto thoſe that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

5 As for ſuch as turne aſide vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD ſhall lead them forth with the workers of iniquitie: *but* peace *ſhall be* vpon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuitie, 4 prayeth for, and propheſieth the good ſucceſſe thereof.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

WHen the LORD †turned againe the captiuitie of Zion: we were like them that dreame.

† *Heb. returned the returning of Zion.*

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with ſinging, then ſaid they among the heathen: The LORD †hath done great things for them.

† *Heb. hath magnified to doe with them.*

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuity, O LORD: as the ſtreames in the South.

5 They that ſow in teares, ſhall reape in || ioy.

|| *Or, ſinging*

6 He that goeth foorth and weepeth, bearing || precious ſeed, ſhal doubtles come againe with reioycing: bringing his ſheaues *with him.*

|| *Or, ſeed-basket.*

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods bleſſing. 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A ſong of degrees || for Solomon.

|| *Or, of Solomon.*

EXcept the LORD build the houſe, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keepe the citie, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

† *Heb. are builders of it in it.*

2 It *is* vaine for you to riſe vp earely, to ſit vp late, to eate the bread of ſorrowes: *for* ſo he giueth his beloued ſleepe.

3 Loe, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mightie man: ſo *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiuer full of them, they ſhall not be aſhamed: but they || ſhall ſpeake with the enemies in the gate.

† *Heb hath filled his quiuer with them.*
|| *Or, ſhall ſubdue, as Pſal. 18. 45. or, deſtroy.*

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The ſundry bleſſings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BLeſſed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou ſhalt eate the labour of thine hands: happy *ſhalt* thou *be*, and it *ſhall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *ſhalbe* as a fruitfull Vine by the ſides of thine houſe, thy children like Oliue plants: round about thy table.

4 Behold that thus ſhall the man bee bleſſed; that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD ſhall bleſſe thee out of Zion: and thou ſhalt ſee the good of Ieruſalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou ſhalt ſee thy childrens children: *and* peace vpon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for ſauing Iſrael in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the Church are curſed.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

M|| Any a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: may Iſrael now ſay.

|| *Or, much.*

2 Many a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed againſt me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: hee hath cut aſunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.

6 Let them bee as the graſſe *vpon* the houſe tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth ſheaues, his boſome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by, ſay, The bleſſing of the LORD *bee* vpon you: we bleſſe you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

OVt of the depths haue I cried vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, heare my voyce: let thine eares be attentiue to the voyce of my ſupplications.

3 If thou, LORD, ſhouldeſt marke iniquities: O Lord, who ſhall ſtand?

4 But *there is* forgiueneſſe with thee: that thou mayeſt be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my ſoule doth wait: and in his word doe I hope.

6 My ſoule *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: || *I ſay, more then* they that watch for the morning.

|| *Or, which watch vnto the morning.*

7 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he ſhall redeeme Iſrael, from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid profeſſing his humilitie, 3 exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.

¶ A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughtie, nor mine eyes loftie: neither doe I † exerciſe my ſelfe in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

† *Heb. walke*
† *Heb. wonderfull.*

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my ſelfe as a child that is weaned of his mother: my ſoule is euen as a weaned childe.

† *Hebr. my ſoule.*

3 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, † from henceforth, and for euer.

† *Heb. from now.*

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke. 8 His prayer at the remoouing of the Arke, 11 with a repetition of Gods promiſes.

¶ A Song

¶ A ſong of degrees.

LORD remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he ſware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my houſe: nor go vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue ſleepe to mine eyes: *or* ſlumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Vntil I find out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Iacob.

†*Hebr. habitations.*

6 Loe, we heard of it at Ephrata: wee found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will goe into his tabernacles: we will worſhip at his footſtoole.

8 *Ariſe, O LORD, into thy reſt: thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength.

*2. Chron. 6. 41. num. 10. 35.

9 Let thy Prieſts be clothed with righteouſnes: and let thy Saints ſhout for ioy.

10 For thy ſeruant Dauids ſake: turne not away the face of thine Anoynted.

11 The LORD hath ſworne *in* trueth vnto Dauid, he will not turne from it; * of the fruit of † thy body will I ſet vpon thy throne.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1 kings 8. 25. 2. chro. 6. 16. luke 1. 9. acts. 2. 30.
† *Hebr. thy belly.*

12 If thy children will keepe my Couenant and my Teſtimony, that I ſhall teach them; their children alſo ſhall ſit vpon thy throne for euermore.

13 For the LORD hath choſen Zion: he hath deſired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my reſt for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue deſired it.

15 I will || abundantly bleſſe her prouiſion: I will ſatisfie her poore with bread.

||*Or, ſurely.*

16 I will alſo clothe her Prieſts with ſaluation: and her Saints ſhall ſhout alowd for ioy.

17 *There wil I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a || lampe for mine Anointed.

* Luke 1. 69.
||*Or, candle.*

18 His enemies wil I clothe with ſhame: but vpon himſelfe ſhall his crowne flouriſh.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the Communion of Saints.

¶ A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

BEhold how good and how pleaſant *it is*: for brethren to dwell † together in vnitie.

†*Hebr. euen together.*

2 *It is* like the precious oyntment vpon the head, that ran downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard, that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that deſcended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the bleſſing: *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bleſſe God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BEhold, bleſſe ye the LORD, all ye ſeruants of the LORD: which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands || *in* the Sanctuary: and bleſſe the LORD.

|| *Or, in holineſſe.*

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanitie of idoles. 19 An exhortation to bleſſe God.

PRaiſe ye the LORD, Praiſe ye the Name of the LORD: praiſe *him*, O ye ſeruants of the LORD.

2 Yee that ſtand in the Houſe of the LORD: in the Courts of the Houſe of our God.

3 Praiſe ye the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: ſing praiſes vnto his Name, for *it is* pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath choſen Iacob vnto himſelfe: *and* Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatſoeuer the LORD pleaſed, *that* did he in heauen and in earth: in the Seas, and all deepe places.

7 * He causeth the vapours to aſcend frõ the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the raine: he bringeth the winde out of his treaſuries.

*Iere. 10. 13.

8 * Who ſmote the firſt borne of Egypt: † both of man and beaſt.

*Exod. 12. 29.
† *Hebr. from man vnto beaſt.*

9 *Who* ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his ſeruants.

10 * Who ſmote great nations: and ſlew mightie kings:

*Num. 21. 2. and 4. 25 26, 34, 35.

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Baſhan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan,

12 * And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Iſrael his people.

* Ioſh. 12. 7

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for euer, *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

†*Hebr. to generation and generation.*

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and he will repent himſelfe concerning his ſeruants.

15 * The idoles of the heathen *are* ſiluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

*Pſal. 115. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8. 9, 10.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they ſpeake not: eyes *haue* they, but they ſee not:

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like vnto them: *ſo is* euery one that truſteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael: bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed *be* the LORD out of Zion! which dwelleth at Ieruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes to God for his particular mercies.

Pſal.106.1.
nd 107.1.
nd 118. 1.

O* Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 O giue thanks vnto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

Gen.1.1.

5 *To him that by Wiſdome made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

Gen.1.6.
re.10. 12.

6 * To him that ſtretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

Gene.1.14.

7 *To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

Hebr. for the
ulings by day.

8 The Sunne † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

9 The Moone and ſtarres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

Exod.12.
9.

10 * To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt borne: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

Exod.13.
7.

11 *And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

12 With a ſtrong hand and with a ſtretched out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

Exod.14.
1.22.

13 * To him which diuided the Red ſea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe through the midſt of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

Exod.14.
8.
Hebr. ſhaked off.

15 * But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoſte in the Red ſea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

Exod.15.
2.

16 * To him which led his people through the wildernes: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

17 To him which ſmote great Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Deut.29.
7.pſal.135.
10.and 11.

18 *And ſlue famous Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Num.21.
23.

19 * Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Num.21.
33.

20 * And Og the King of Baſhan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Ioſh.12.7.

21 * And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Iſrael his ſeruant: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

23 Who remembred vs in our low eſtate: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth food to all fleſh: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thanks vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The conſtancie of the Iewes in captiuitie. 7 The Prophet curſeth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon, there we ſate downe, yea we wept: when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the midſt thereof.

†*Hebr. the words of a ſong.*
†*Hebr. layed vs on heapes.*
†*Hebr. land of a ſtranger.*

3 For there they that carried vs away captiue, required of vs † a ſong, and they that † waſted vs, *required of vs* mirth, *ſaying*, Sing vs *one* of the ſongs of Zion.

4 How ſhall we ſing the LORDS ſong in a † ſtrange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ieruſalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

†*Hebr. the head of my ioy.*

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth; if I preferre not Ieruſalem aboue † my chiefe ioy.

†*Hebr. make bare.*
*Obad.12.
13.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ieruſalem; who ſaid, † raſe it, raſe it: euen to the foundation thereof.

†*Heb. waſted.*
†*Hebr that recompenſeth vnto thee thy deed which thou didſt to vs.*

8 *O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be † deſtroyed: happy *ſhall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou haſt ſerued vs.

*Iſa.13.16.
†*Hebr. the rocke.*

9 * Happy *ſhall he be* that taketh and daſheth thy litle ones againſt † the ſtones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for the trueth of his word. 4 He prophecieth that the Kings of the earth ſhall praiſe God. 7 He profeſſeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

*Pſal.119.
4,6.

I * Will praiſe thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I ſing praiſe vnto thee.

2 I wil worſhip towards thy holy Temple, and praiſe thy Name, for thy louing

kindneſſe and for thy trueth: for thou haſt magnified thy word aboue all thy name.

3 In the day when I cryed, thou anſweredſt mee: *and* ſtrengthenedſt mee *with* ſtrength in my ſoule.

4 All the kings of the earth ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea they ſhal ſing in the waies of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD bee high, yet hath hee reſpect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walke in the mids of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thine hand againſt the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand ſhall ſaue me.

8 The LORD will perfit *that which* concerneth me: thy mercie, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: forſake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his all-ſeeing prouidence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He defieth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for ſinceritie.

H. More

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou haſt ſearched mee, and knowen *me*.

2 Thou knoweſt my downe ſitting, and mine vpriſing: thou vnderſtandeſt my thought a farre off.

3 Thou || compaſſeſt my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

||*Or, winnoweſt.*

4 For *there is* not a word in my tong: *but* loe, O LORD, thou knoweſt it altogether.

5 Thou haſt beſet me behind, and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

7 Whither ſhall I goe from thy ſpirit? or whither ſhall I flie from thy preſence?

8 *If I aſcend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*.

*Amos 9.2, 3,4.

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwel in the vttermoſt parts of the Sea:

10 Euen there ſhall thy hand leade me: and thy right hand ſhall hold me.

11 *If I ſay, Surely the darkeneſſe ſhall couer mee: euen the night ſhall be light about me.

*Iob 26.6. heb.4.13.

12 Yea the darkeneſſe † hideth not from thee, but the night ſhineth as the day: † the darkeneſſe and the light *are* both alike *to thee*.

†*Heb. darkeneth not.*
†*Hebr. as is the darkneſſe ſo is the light.*

13 For thou haſt poſſeſſed my reines: thou haſt couered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praiſe thee for I am fearefully *and* wonderfully made, maruelous *are* thy works: and *that* my ſoule knoweth † right well.

†*Heb. greatl*

15 My || ſubſtance was not hid from thee: when I was made in ſecret: *and* curiouſly wrought in the loweſt parts of the earth.

||*Or, ſtrength or body.*

16 Thine eyes did ſee my ſubſtance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, || *which* in continuance were faſhioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

†*Heb. all of them.*
||*Or, what dayes they ſhould be faſhioned.*

17 *How precious alſo are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the ſumme of them?

*Pſal.40.6.

18 *If* I ſhould count them, they are moe in number then the ſand: when I awake, I am ſtill with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt ſlay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloody men.

20 For they ſpeake againſt thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take *thy name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search mee, O God, and know my heart: trie me, and know my thoughts:

24 And ſee if *there be* any † wicked way in me: and lead me in the way euerlaſting.

†*Heb. way of paine, or griefe.*

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to bee deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth againſt them. 12 He comforteth himſelfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

Deliuer me, O LORD, from the euill man: preſerue me from the † violent man.

†*Heb. man of violences.*

2 Which imagine miſchiefes in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

3 *They haue ſharpned their tongues like a ſerpent: adders poiſon *is* vnder their lips. Selah.

*Rom.3.14. pſal.58.5.

4 Keepe mee, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preſerue me from the violent man: who haue purpoſed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proude haue hid a ſnare for me and cords, they haue ſpread a net by the way ſide; they haue ſet grinnes for mee. Selah.

6 I ſaid vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voyce of my ſupplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD, the Lord, the ſtrength of my ſaluation: thou haſt couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the deſires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, || *leſt* they exalt themſelues. Selah.

||*Or, let them* not *be exalted.*

9 As for the head of thoſe that compaſſe me about: let the miſchiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be caſt into the fire: into deepe pits, that they riſe not vp againe.

11 Let not an euill ſpeaker be eſtabliſhed in the earth: euill ſhall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow *him*.

† *Heb. a man of tongue: or, an euill ſpeaker, a wicked man of violence be eſtabliſhed in the earth: let him be hunted* to his *ouerthrow.*

12 I know that the LORD wil maintaine the cauſe of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous ſhal giue thanks vnto thy Name: the vpright ſhall dwell in thy preſence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his ſuit may be acceptable, 3 his conſcience ſincere, 7 and his life ſafe from ſnares.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haſte vnto me: giue eare vnto my voyce, when I cry vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer be † ſet foorth before thee *as* incenſe: *and* the lifting vp of my hands *as* the Euening ſacrifice.

† *Heb. directed.*

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practiſe wicked works with men that worke iniquity: and let me not eate of their dainties.

5 || Let the righteous ſmite me, *it ſhall bee* a kindneſſe: and let him reprooue me, *it ſhall bee* an excellent oyle, *which* ſhall not breake my head: for yet my prayer alſo *ſhall be* in their calamities.

|| *Or, let the righteous ſmite mee kindly, and reproue me, let* not *their precious oyle breake my head, &c.*

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowen in ſtony places, they ſhall heare my words, for they are ſweet.

7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth *wood* vpon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my truſt, † leaue not my ſoule deſtitute.

† *Heb. make not my ſoule bare.*

9 Keepe me from the ſnare *which* they haue laid for mee, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whileſt that I withall † eſcape.

† *Heb. paſſe ouer.*

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid ſheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ || Maſchil of Dauid; A prayer when he was in the caue.

|| *Or,* A *pſalme of Dauid giuing inſtruction.*

I Cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce: with my voice vnto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.

2 I powred out my complaint before him: I ſhewed before him my trouble.

3 When my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a ſnare for me.

4 || I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my ſoule.

|| *Or, Looke on the right hand, and ſee.*
† *Heb. periſhed from me.*
† *Heb. no man ſought after my ſoule.*

5 I cryed vnto thee, O LORD, I ſaid, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the liuing.

6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my perſecuters: for they are ſtronger then I.

7 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy Name: the righteous ſhall compaſſe mee about: for thou ſhalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for fauour in Iudgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefes. 5 He ſtrengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for ſanctification, 12 for deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

Heare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulneſſe anſwere me, and in thy righteouſnes.

2 And enter not into iudgement with thy ſeruant: for in * thy ſight ſhall no man liuing be iuſtified.

* Exod. 34. 7. rom. 3. 20. galat. 2. 16

3 For the enemy hath perſecuted my ſoule, he hath ſmitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkneſſe, as thoſe that haue beene long dead.

4 Therefore is my ſoule ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes: I muſe on the worke of thy hands.

6 I ſtretch forth my hands vnto thee: my ſoule *thirſteth* after thee, as a thirſty land. Selah.

7 Heare me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth, hide not face from me || leſt I be like vnto thē that go downe into the pit.

|| *Or, for I am become like, &c.*

8 Cauſe me to heare thy louing kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee doe I truſt, cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walk: for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee

9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide me.

†Heb. hid me with thee.

10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy ſpirit *is* good: leade mee into the land of vprightneſſe.

11 Quicken mee, O LORD, for thy names ſake: for, thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I *am* thy ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid bleſſeth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 He promiſeth to praiſe God. 11 He prayeth for the happy ſtate of the kingdome.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

Bleſſed *be* the LORD my † ſtrength, which teacheth my hands † to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.

†Heb. my rocke.
†Heb. to the warre, &c.

2 * || My goodnes and my fortreſſe, my high tower and my deliuerer, my ſhield, and *he* in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people vnder me.

*2. Sam. 22. 2. 3. &. 35. and 49. verſes.
||Or, my mercy.

3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? *or* the ſon of man, that thou makeſt account of him?

*Iob 7. 17. pſal 8. 5. heb. 2. 6.

4 * Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

*Pſal. 39. 6. iob 14. 2.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoke.

6 * Caſt forth lightning, & ſcatter thẽ: ſhoote out thine arrowes, & deſtroy them.

*Pſal. 18. 13, 14.

7 Send thine † hand from aboue, ridde mee, and deliuer mee out of great waters: from the hand of ſtrange children,

†Heb. hands.

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God: vpon a pſalterie, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing prayſes vnto thee.

10 *It is he* that giueth || ſaluation vnto kings: who deliuereth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword.

||Or, victory.

11 Rid me, and deliuer mee from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

12 That our ſonnes *may bee* as plants growen vp in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner ſtones, † poliſhed *after* the ſimilitude of a palace:

†Heb. cut.

13 *That* our garners *may bee* full, affoording † all manner of ſtore; *that* our ſheepe may bring foorth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets.

†Heb. from kind to kind.

14 That our oxen *may bee* † ſtrong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our ſtreets.

†Heb. able to beare burdens, or loaden with fleſh.

15 * Happy *is* that people that is in ſuch a caſe: *yea*, happy *is* that people, whoſe God *is* the LORD.

*Pſal. 33. 12. and 65. 4.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his fame, 8 For his goodneſſe, 11 For his kingdome, 14 For his prouidence, 17 For his ſauing mercy.

¶ Dauids *Pſalme* of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy Name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed, † and his greatnes is vnſearchable.

†Heb. and of his greatneſſe there is no ſearch.

4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy works to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty actes.

5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honour of thy maieſtie: and of thy wonderous † workes,

†Heb things or words.

6 And *men* ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible actes: and I will † declare thy greatneſſe.

†Hebr. declare it.

7 They ſhall abundantly vtter the memory of thy great goodneſſe: and ſhal ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 * The LORD *is* gracious and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and † of great mercy.

*Exod. 34. 6, 7. num. 1 17. pſal 86 5, 15. and 103. 8.
†Heb. great in mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

10 All thy workes ſhall prayſe thee, O LORD: and thy Saints ſhall bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 To make knowen to the ſonnes of men his mighty acts: and the glorious Maieſtie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome *is* † an euerlaſting kingdome: and thy dominion *endureth* thoroughout all generations.

†Heb. a ki dome of all ages.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth vp all thoſe that bee bowed downe.

15 The eyes of all || wait vpon thee: and thou giueſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

|| Or, look vnto thee.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and ſatisfieſt the deſire of euery liuing thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his

wayes: and || holy in all his workes.

||Or, mercifull, or, bountifull

18 The Lord *is* nigh vnto al them that call vpon him; to all that call vpon him in trueth.

19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: he alſo will heare their cry, and will ſaue them.

20 The Lord preſerueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked wil he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake the praiſe of the Lord: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 *The Pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall praiſes to God.* 3 *He exhorteth not to truſt in man.* 5 *God for his power, iuſtice, mercy, and kingdome, is only worthy to be truſted.*

P†Raiſe ye the Lord: praiſe the Lord, O my ſoule.

†*Heb. Halleluiah.*

2 While I liue, will I praiſe the Lord: I will ſing praiſes vnto my God, while I haue any being.

3 *Put not your truſt in Princes: *nor* in the ſonne of man, in whom *there is* no || helpe.

*Pſal. 118. 8, 9.

||*Or, ſaluation.*

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.

5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe: whoſe hope *is* in the Lord his God.

6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the Sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth trueth for euer.

7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppreſſed, *which* giueth food to the hungry: the Lord looſeth the priſoners.

8 The Lord openeth the eyes of the blind, the Lord raiſeth them that are bowed downe: the Lord loueth the righteous.

9 The Lord preſerueth the ſtrangers, he relieueth the fatherleſſe & widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpſide downe.

10 *The Lord ſhall reigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praiſe ye the Lord.

Exod. 15. 8.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God, for his care of the Church:* 4 *his power,* 6 *and his mercy:* 7 *To praiſe him for his prouidence:* 12 *To praiſe him for his bleſſings vpon the kingdome:* 15 *for his power ouer the Meteors:* 19 *and for his ordinances in the Church.*

PRaiſe ye the Lord: for it *is* good to ſing praiſes vnto our God: for it is pleaſant, *and* praiſe is comely.

2 The Lord doeth build vp Ieruſalem: he gathereth together the out-caſts of Iſrael.

3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds.

†*Heb. griefes.*

4 He telleth the number of the ſtars: he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderſtanding is infinite.

†*Hebr. of his vnderſtanding there is no number.*

6 The Lord lifteth vp the meeke: he caſteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the Lord with thankeſgiuing: ſing praiſe vpon the harpe vnto our God:

8 Who coucreth the heauen with cloudes, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh graſſe to grow vpon the mountaines.

9 * He giueth to the beaſt his foode: *and* to the yong rauens which cry.

*Iob 39. 3. pſal. 104. 27, 28.

10 He delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.

11 The Lord taketh pleaſure in them that feare him: in thoſe that hope in his mercy.

12 Praiſe the Lord, O Ieruſalem: praiſe thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath ſtrengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath bleſſed thy children within thee.

14 †He maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † fineſt of the wheate.

†*Hebr. who maketh thy border peace.*

†*Heb. fatte of wheate.*

15 He ſendeth forth his commandemēt *vpon* earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.

16 He giueth ſnow like wooll: he ſcattereth the hoare froſt like aſhes.

17 He caſteth forth his yce like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?

18 Hee ſendeth out his word, and melteth them: he cauſeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He ſheweth † his word vnto Iacob: his ſtatutes and his iudgments vnto Iſrael.

†*Heb. his words,*

20 Hee hath not dealt ſo with any nation: and as for *his* iudgements, they haue not knowen them. Praiſe ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 *The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall,* 7 *The terreſtriall,* 11 *And the rationall creatures to praiſe God.*

P† Rayſe yee the Lord, Praiſe yee the Lord from the heauens: praiſe him in the heights.

†*Heb. Halleluiah.*

2 Praiſe ye him all his Angels: praiſe ye him all his hoſts.

3 Praiſe yee him Sunne and Moone: praiſe him all yee ſtarres of light.

4 Praiſe him yee heauens of heauens: and ye waters that *be* aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath alſo ſtabliſhed them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree which ſhal not paſſe.

7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, ſnow and vapour: ſtormy wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beaſts and all cattel: creeping things, and † flying foule.

† Hebr. birds of wing.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.

12 Both yong men and maydens: old men and children.

13 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen.

† Hebr. exalted.

14 He alſo exalteth the horne of his people, the praiſe of all his Saints; euen of the children of Iſrael, a people neere vnto him. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his loue to the Church, 5 and for that power, which hee hath giuen to the Church to rule the conſciences of men.

† Praiſe ye the LORD: Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong: *and* his praiſe in the Congregation of Saints.

† Hebr. Halleluiah.

2 Let Iſrael reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them praiſe his Name || in the dance: let them ſing praiſes vnto him with the timbrell and harpe.

|| Or, with the pipe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleaſure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with ſaluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory: let them ſing alowd vpon their beds.

6 Let the high *praiſes* of God *be* † in their mouth: and a two edged ſword in their hand:

† Hebr. in their throat.

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: *and* puniſhments vpon the people.

8 To bind their Kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of yron.

9 * To execute vpon them the iudgement written: This honour *haue* all his Saints. Praiſe ye the LORD.

* Deut. 7. 1.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God 3 with all kinde of inſtruments.

† Raiſe ye the LORD. Praiſe God in his Sanctuary: Praiſe him in the firmament of his power.

† Heb. Halleluiah.

2 Praiſe him for his mighty acts: Praiſe him according to his excellent greatneſſe.

3 Praiſe him with ẏ ſound of the || trumpet: Praiſe him with the Pſaltery & harpe.

|| Or, Cornet.

4 Praiſe him with the timbrell and || dance: praiſe him with ſtringed inſtruments, and Organes.

|| Or, pipe.

5 Praiſe him vpon the lowd cymbals: praiſe him vpō the high ſounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praiſe the LORD. Praiſe ye the LORD.

THE PROVERBES.

1st nine chapters highly poetical of the didactic species, at

CHAP. I.

1 The vſe of the Prouerbes. 7 An exhortation to feare God and beleeue his word. 10 To auoid the intiſings of ſinners. 20 Wiſedome complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threatneth her contemners.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid, King of Iſrael,

2 To know Wiſedom and inſtruction, to perceiue the words of vnderſtanding,

3 To receiue the inſtruction of Wiſedome, iuſtice, and iudgement and † equity,

† Hebr. equi-
ies.

4 To giue ſubtilty to the ſimple, to the yong man knowledge and || diſcretion.

|| Or, aduiſe-
ment.

5 A wiſe man will heare, and will increaſe learning: and a man of vnderſtanding ſhall attaine vnto wiſe counſels:

6 To vnderſtand a prouerbe, and || the interpretation; the words of the wiſe, and their darke ſayings.

|| Or, an eloquent ſpeech.

7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD *is* || the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles deſpiſe wiſedome and inſtruction.

* Iob 28. 28. pſal. 111. 10. prou. 9. 10.

|| Or, the principall part.

8 My ſonne, heare the inſtruction of thy father, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *ſhalbe* † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, & chaines about thy necke.

† Hebr. an adding.

10 ¶ My ſonne, if ſinners entiſe thee, conſent thou not.

11 If they ſay, Come with vs, let vs lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cauſe:

12 Let vs ſwallow them vp aliue, as the graue, and whole, as thoſe that goe downe into the pit:

13 We

in Blair

the 10th Ch. the style is sensibly altered into a lower stra

13 Wee ſhall finde all precious ſubſtance, wee ſhall fill our houſes with ſpoile :

14 Caſt in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purſe :

15 My ſonne, walke not thou in the way with them ; refraine thy foot frõ their path:

*Iſa.59.7. rom.3.15.

16 * For their feete runne to euill, and make haſt to ſhed blood.

†Hebr. in the eyes of euery thing that hath a wing.

17 Surely in vaine the net is ſpread † in the ſight of any bird.

18 And they lay waite for their *owne* blood they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So *are* the waies of euery one that is greedie of gaine : *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

†Hebr. *wiſedomes, that is, excellent wiſedome.*

*Chap.8.1.

20 ¶ † Wiſedome crieth without, ſhee *vttereth her voice in the ſtreets :

21 She cryeth in the chiefe place of concourſe, in the openings of the gates : in the city ſhe vttereth her words, *ſaying,*

22 How long, ye ſimple ones, will ye loue ſimplicitie ? and the ſcorners delight in their ſcorning, and fooles hate knowledge ?

23 Turne you at my reproofe : behold, I will powre out my ſpirit vnto you, I will make knowen my wordes vnto you.

*Iſa 65.12. and 66.4. iere.7.13. ezech.8.18.

24 ¶ * Becauſe I haue called, and yee refuſed, I haue ſtretched out my hand, and no man regarded :

25 But ye haue ſet at nought all my counſell, and would none of my reproofe :

26 I alſo will laugh at your calamitie, I will mocke when your feare commeth.

*Iob 17. 9. iſa.1.15. iere.11.11. and 14.12.

27 * When your feare commeth as deſolation, and your deſtruction commeth as a whirlewind ; when diſtreſſe and anguiſh commeth vpon you :

*Micah.3.4.

28 * Then ſhall they call vpon mee, but I will not anſwere ; they ſhall ſeeke me early, but they ſhall not finde me :

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chooſe the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counſel : they deſpiſed all my reproofe.

31 Therefore ſhall they eat of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

‖Or, *eaſe of the ſimple.*

32 For the ‖ turning away of the ſimple ſhall ſlay them, and the proſperity of fooles ſhall deſtroy them.

33 But who ſo hearkneth vnto me, ſhall dwell ſafely, and ſhall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 Wiſedome promiſeth godlineſſe to her children, 10 and ſafety from euill company, 20 and direction in good wayes.

1 MY ſonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my commaundements with thee ;

2 So that thou incline thine eare vnto wiſedome, *and* apply thine heart to vnderſtanding :

†Heb. *giueſt thy voyce.*

3 Yea if thou cryeſt after knowledge, *and* † liftest vp thy voice for vnderſtanding.

* Matth.13. 44.

4 *If thou ſeekeſt her as ſiluer, & ſearcheſt for her, as *for* hid treaſures :

5 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

*Iames 1.5. 1.king.3.9.

6 *For the LORD giueth wiſdome : out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge, and vnderſtanding.

7 He layeth vp ſound wiſdome for the righteous : *hee is* a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 He keepeth the pathes of iudgement, and preſerueth the wayes of his Saints.

9 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand righteouſneſſe, and iudgement, and equity ; *yea* euery good path.

10 ¶ When wiſdome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleaſant vnto thy ſoule ;

11 Diſcretion ſhal preſerue thee, vnderſtanding ſhall keepe thee :

12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that ſpeaketh froward things.

13 Who leaue the pathes of vprightnes, to walke in the wayes of darkenes :

14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardneſſe of the wicked.

15 Whoſe wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their pathes

*Chap.5.3. and 7.5.

16 To deliuer thee from the ſtrange woman, *euen* from the ſtranger, *which* flattereth with her words :

17 Which forſaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the Couenant of her God.

18 For her houſe inclineth vnto death, and her pathes vnto the dead :

19 None that goe vnto her, returne againe, neither take they hold of the pathes of life.

20 That thou mayeſt walke in the way of good men, and keepe the pathes of the righteous.

*Pſal.37. 30.

21 * For the vpright ſhall dwell in the land, and the perfect ſhall remaine in it.

*Iob 18. 17. pſal.104. 35.

‖Or, *pluckt vp.*

22 * But the wicked ſhalbe cut off from the earth, and the tranſgreſſours ſhall be ‖ rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 to patience, 13 The happy gaine of wiſedome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wiſedome. 27 An exhortation to charitableneſſe, 30 peaceableneſſe, 31 and contentedneſſe. 33 The curſed ſtate of the wicked.

* Deut.8.1 & 30.16.

MY ſonne, forget not my law; * but let thine heart keepe my commaundements:

† *Hebr. yeeres of life.*

2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace ſhall they adde to thee.

* Exod.13.9.deut.6.8.

3 Let not mercie and trueth forſake thee: * bind them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

* Pſal.111.10.
|| *Or, good ſucceſſe.*

4 * So ſhalt thou find fauour, and ||good vnderſtanding in the ſight of God, and man.

5 ¶ Truſt in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderſtanding.

* 1.Chron.28.9.

6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he ſhall direct thy paths.

* Rom.12.16.

7 ¶ * Be not wiſe in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.

† *Hebr. medicine.*
† *Hebr. watring, or moyſtning.*

8 It ſhall be † health to thy nauill, and † marrow to thy bones.

* Exod.23.19.and 34.26.deut.26.2.&c. mala.3.10.&c. luke 14.13.

9 * Honour the LORD with thy ſubſtance, and with the firſt fruits of all thine increaſe.

* Deut.28.8.

10 * So ſhall thy barnes bee filled with plenty, and thy preſſes ſhall burſt out with new wine.

* Iob 5.17. hebr.12.5. apoc.3.19.

11 ¶ * My ſonne, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the LORD: neither bee weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loueth, hee correcteth, euen as a father the ſonne, *in whom* he delighteth.

† *Hebr. the man that draweth out vnderſtanding.*

13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wiſedome, and † the man *that* getteth vnderſtanding.

* Iob 28.15.&c. pſal.19.10. prou.8.verſ.11. and 19. and 16.16.

14 * For the merchandiſe of it *is* better then the merchandiſe of ſiluer, and the gaine thereof, then fine gold.

15 Shee is more precious then Rubies: and all the things thou canſt deſire, are not to be compared vnto her.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: and in her left hand, riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleaſantnes: and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is* a tree of life, to them that lay hold vpon her, *and* happy *is* euery one that retaineth her.

|| *Or, prepared.*

19 The LORD by wiſedome hath founded the earth; by vnderſtanding hath hee || eſtabliſhed the heauens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp; and the cloudes drop downe the dew.

21 ¶ My ſonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keepe ſound wiſedome and diſcretion.

22 So ſhall they bee life vnto thy ſoule, and grace to thy necke.

* Pſal.37.24.and 91.11.

23 * Then ſhalt thou walke in thy way ſafely, and thy foot ſhall not ſtumble.

24 When thou lieſt downe, thou ſhalt not be afraid: yea, thou ſhalt lie downe, and thy ſleepe ſhalbe ſweet.

25 Bee not afraid of ſudden feare, neither of the deſolation of the wicked, when it commeth.

26 For the LORD ſhall bee thy confidence, and ſhall keepe thy foot from being taken.

† *Hebr. the owners thereof.*

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.

28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe, and come again, and to morrow I wil giue, when thou haſt it by thee.

|| *Or, practiſe no euill.*

29 || Deuiſe not euill againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee.

30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cauſe, If he haue done thee no harme.

* Pſal.37.1.
† *Hebr. a man of violence.*

31 ¶ * Enuie thou not † the oppreſſour and chooſe none of his wayes.

* Pſal.25.13.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his ſecret *is* with the righteous.

* Mala.2.2.

33 ¶ * The curſe of the LORD *is* in the houſe of the wicked: but hee bleſſeth the habitation of the iuſt.

* Iam.4.6. 1.pet.5.5.

34 * Surely hee ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.

† *Hebr. exalteth the fooles.*

35 The wiſe ſhall inherite glory, but ſhame † ſhalbe the promotion of fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon, to perſwade obedience. 3 ſheweth what inſtruction he had of his parents, 5 to ſtudy wiſedome, 14 and to ſhun the path of the wicked. 20 Hee exhorteth to faith, 23 and ſanctification.

HEare, ye children, the inſtruction of a father, and attend to know vnderſtanding.

2 For I giue you good doctrine: forſake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers ſonne, * tender and onely *beloued* in the ſight of my mother.

4 * Hee taught me alſo, and ſaid vnto me, Let thine heart retaine my words: keepe my commandements, and liue.

5 Get wiſedome, get vnderſtanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my youth.

6 Forſake her not, & ſhe ſhall preſerue thee: loue her, and ſhe ſhall keepe thee.

7 Wiſedome is the principall thing, *therefore* get wiſedome: and with all thy getting, get vnderſtanding.

8 Exalt her, and ſhee ſhall promote thee: ſhee ſhall bring thee to honour, when thou doeſt imbrace her.

9 *She ſhall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, || a crowne of glory ſhall ſhe deliuer to thee.

*Chap.1. 9.
|| *Or, ſhe ſhall compaſſe thee with a crowne of glory.*

10 Heare, O my ſonne, and receiue my ſayings: and the yeeres of thy life ſhall bee many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wiſedome: I haue lead thee in right pathes.

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not be ſtraitned, *and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

*Pſal.91. 11.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let *her* not goe; keepe her, for ſhe is thy life.

14 ¶*Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.

*Chap.1.10, 15.pſal.1.1.

15 Auoid it, paſſe not by it, turne from it, and paſſe away.

16 For they ſleepe not except they haue done miſchiefe: and their ſleepe is taken away vnleſſe they cauſe ſome to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickednes, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the iuſt *is* as the ſhining light that ſhineth more and more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darknes: they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 ¶My ſonne, attend to my words, incline thine eare vnto my ſayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eies: keepe them in the midſt of thine heart.

22 For they are life vnto *thoſe* that find them, and † health to all their fleſh.

23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the iſſues of life.

24 Put away frõ thee † a froward mouth, and peruerſe lips put farre from thee.

†*Heb. medicine.*
†*Heb. aboue all keeping.*
†*Heb. fro-ſe of*

25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye lids looke ſtraight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, || and let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.

27 *Turne not to the right hande nor the left: remoue thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the ſtudie of wiſedome. 3 He ſheweth the miſchiefe of whoredome and riot. 15 Hee exhorteth to contentednes, liberalitie, and chaſtitie. 22 The wicked are ouertaken with their owne ſinnes.

MY ſonne, attend vnto my wiſedome, *and* bowe thine eare to my vnderſtanding.

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 ¶ *For the lips of a ſtrange *woman* drop *as* an hony combe, and her † mouth *is* ſmoother then oyle.

*Chap.2. 16 and 6. 24.
†*Heb. palat*

4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, ſharpe as a two edged ſword.

5 *Her feete goe downe to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.

*Chap.7.2

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her wayes are mooueable, *that* thou canſt not know *them.*

7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remoue thy way farre from her, and come not nie the doore of her houſe:

9 Leſt thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:

10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the houſe of a ſtranger,

†*Heb. thy ſtrength.*

11 And thou mourne at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,

12 And ſay, How haue I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproofe?

13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that inſtructed me.

14 I was almoſt in all euill, in the midſt of the Congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne ciſterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines be diſperſed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them be onely thine owne, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be bleſſed: and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her bee as* the louing Hinde and pleaſant Roe, let her breaſts † ſatisfie thee at all times, and be thou † rauiſht alwayes with her loue.

†*Heb. water thee.*
†*Heb. erre thou alwayes in her loue.*

20 And why wilt thou, my ſonne, be rauiſht with a ſtrange woman, and imbrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

21 *For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his doings.

*Iob 31. 4 and 34.21. chap.15.3. ier.16,17. and 32.19.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities ſhall take the

wicked himſelfe, and he ſhalbe holden with the coards of his † ſinnes.

Heb. ſinne.

23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly hee ſhall goe aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Againſt ſuretiſhip, 6 Idleneſſe, 12 and miſchieuouſneſſe. 16 Seuen things hatefull to God. 20 The bleſsings of obedience. 25 The miſchiefes of whoredome.

MY ſonne, if thou bee ſurety for thy friend, *if* thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger,

2 Thou art ſnared with the wordes of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my ſonne, and deliuer thy ſelfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy ſelfe, and || make ſure thy friend.

Or, ſo ſhalt u preuaile th thy end.

4 Giue not ſleepe to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliuer thy ſelfe as a Roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes, and be wiſe.

7 Which hauing no guide, ouerſeer, or ruler,

8 Prouideth her meat in the Summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harueſt.

9 * How long wilt thou ſleepe, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleep?

Chap. 23. nd 20. 4. d 24. 33.

10 Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe.

11 So ſhall thy pouerty come as one that trauaileth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughtie perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward man.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardneſſe *is* in his heart, hee deuiſeth miſchiefe continually, hee † ſoweth diſcord.

Heb. caſt-forth.

15 Therefore ſhall his calamitie come ſuddenly; ſuddenly ſhall he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ Theſe ſixe things doth the LORD hate; yea ſeuen are an abomination † vnto him.

Heb. of his le.

17 † A proud looke, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent blood:

Hebr. hau- yes.

18 An heart that deuiſeth wicked imaginations, * feet that be ſwift in running to miſchiefe:

om. 3. 15.

19 A falſe witneſſe *that* ſpeaketh lies; and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.

20 ¶ * My ſonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

* Chap 1. 8.

21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy necke.

22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall leade thee; when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keepe thee; and when thou awakeſt, it ſhall talke with thee.

23 * For the Commandement *is* a || lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of inſtruction *are* the way of life:

* Pſal. 19. 9 & 119. 105.
|| Or, candle.

24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flatterie || of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.

* Chap. 2. 16 and 5. 3. and 7. 5.
|| Or, of the ſtrange tongue.

25 * Luſt not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

* Mat. 5. 28.

26 For by meanes of a whoriſh woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adultereſſe will hunt for the precious life.

† Hebr. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.

27 Can a man take fire in his boſome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbors wife; whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhall not bee innocent.

30 Men doe not deſpiſe a thiefe, if hee ſteale to ſatisfie his ſoule, when hee is hungry:

31 But *if* he bee found, hee ſhall reſtore ſeuenfold, he ſhall giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe.

32 *But* who ſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderſtanding: he that doth it, deſtroyeth his owne ſoule.

† Heb. heart.

33 A wound and diſhonour ſhall he get, and his reproch ſhall not be wiped away.

34 For iealouſie *is* the rage of a man: therefore hee will not ſpare in the day of vengeance.

35 † Hee will not regard any ranſome; neither will he reſt content, though thou giueſt many gifts.

† Heb. he will not accept the face of any ranſome.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kinde familiaritie with wiſedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, he ſheweth 10 the cunning of an whore, 22 and the deſperate ſimplicitie of a young wanton. 24 He exhorteth from ſuch wickedneſſe.

MY ſonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commandements with thee.

2 * Keepe my commandements, and liue: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

* Deut. 6. 8. and 11. 18. chap. 3. 3.

3 Bind them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto Wiſedome, Thou *art* my

ſiſter, and call Vnderſtanding *thy* kinſewoman,

* Chap.5.3.

5 * That they may keepe thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my houſe I looked through my caſement,

† Heb. the ſonnes.

7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among † the youths, a young man void of vnderſtanding,

8 Paſſing through the ſtreet neere her corner, and he went the way to her houſe,

† Heb. in the euening of the day.

9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and ſubtill of heart.

* Chap.9.13

11 (* Shee is lowd and ſtubburne, her feet abide not in her houſe:

12 Now is ſhee without, now in the ſtreets, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)

† Heb. ſhee ſtrengthned her face and ſaid.

† Heb. peace offerings are vpon me.

13 So ſhe caught him, & kiſſed him, and † with an impudent face ſaid vnto him,

14 I *haue* † peace offerings with me: this day haue I payd my vowes,

15 Therfore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to ſeek thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue deckt my bed with couerings of tapeſtrie, with carued workes, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cinamom.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntil the morning, let vs ſolace our ſelues with loues.

19 For the good-man *is* not at home, he is gone a long iourney.

† Heb. in his hand.

|| Or, the new Moone.

20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at || the day appointed.

21 With much faire ſpeach ſhee cauſed him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips ſhe forced him.

† Heb. ſuddenly.

22 He goeth after her † ſtraightway, as an oxe goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the ſtocks,

23 Till a dart ſtrike through his liuer, as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto mee now therefore, O yee children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not aſtray in her paths.

26 For ſhe hath caſt down many wounded: yea many ſtrong men haue bene ſlaine by her.

* Chap.2.1
and 5.5.

27 * Her houſe *is* the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and euidencie of Wiſedome. 10 The excellencie, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternitie of wiſedome. 32 Wiſedome is to be deſired for the bleſſedneſſe it bringeth.

* Chap.1.2

Doeth * not Wiſedome cry? and Vnderſtanding put forth her voyce?

2 She ſtandeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the comming in of the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voyce *is* to the ſonnes of man.

5 O ye ſimple, vnderſtand wiſedome: and ye fooles, bee ye of an vnderſtaanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will ſpeake of excellent things: and the opening of my lips *ſhall bee* right things.

† Heb. the abomination of my lips.

7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeake truth, and wickedneſſe *is* † an abomination to my lippes.

† Heb. wreathed.

8 All the wordes of my mouth *are* in righteouſneſſe, *there is* nothing † froward or peruerſe in them.

9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderſtandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receiue my inſtruction, and not ſiluer: & knowledge rather then choice gold.

* Iob 28.1
pſal.19.11.
chap.3.15.
& 16.16.

|| Or, ſubtil

11 * For wiſedome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be deſired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wiſedome dwell with || prudence, and finde out knowledge of wittie inuentions.

13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euill: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counſell *is* mine, and ſound wiſedome: I *am* vnderſtanding, I *haue* ſtrength.

15 By mee kings reigne, and princes decree iuſtice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *euen* all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and thoſe that ſeeke me early, ſhall find me.

* Chap.3.16

18 * Riches and honour *are* with mee, yea durable riches and righteouſnes.

* Chap.3.14

19 * My fruite *is* better then gold, yea then fine gold, and my reuenue then choice ſiluer.

|| Or, walke.

20 I || leade in the way of righteouſneſſe, in the midſt of the pathes of iudgement,

21 That I may cauſe thoſe that loue mee, to inherite ſubſtanoe: and I will fill their treaſures.

22 The LORD poſſeſſed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was ſet vp from euerlaſting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depthes, I was brought foorth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the fountaines were ſetled: before the hilles, was I brought foorth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor the ‖ higheſt part of the duſt of the world.

27 When hee prepared the heauens, I was there; when he ſet ‖ a compaſſe vpon the face of the depth.

Or, open laces.
Or, the iefe part.
Or, a circle.

28 When he eſtabliſhed the cloudes aboue: when he ſtrengthened the fountaines of the deepe.

29 * When he gaue to the ſea his decree, that the waters ſhould not paſſe his Commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth.

Gen.1.10. ob.38.10. ſal.14.9.

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought vp *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, reioycing alwayes before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the ſonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken vnto mee, O ye children: for bleſſed * *are they that* keepe my wayes.

* Pſal.119. ,2.and 128.1.luke. 1.28.

33 Heare inſtruction, and be wiſe, and refuſe it not.

34 Bleſſed *is* the man that heareth mee: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the poſtes of my doores.

35 For whoſo findeth mee, findeth life, and ſhall † obtaine fauour of the LORD.

† *Heb.bring foorth.*

36 But he that ſinneth againſt me, wrongeth his owne ſoule; all they that hate mee, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The diſcipline, 4 and doctrine of Wiſedome. 15 The cuſtome, 16 and errour of folly.

WIſdom hath builded her houſe: ſhe hath hewen out her ſeuen pillars.

2 She hath killed † her beaſts; ſhe hath mingled her wine: ſhe hath alſo furniſhed her table.

† *Heb.her killing.*

5 She hath ſent forth her maydens, ſhe cryeth vpon the higheſt places of the citie.

4 Who ſo *is* ſimple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him;

5 Come, eate of my bread, and drinke of the wine, which I haue mingled.

6 Forſake the fooliſh and liue; and goe in the way of vnderſtanding.

7 He that reprooueth a ſcorner, getteth to himſelfe ſhame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himſelfe a blot.

8 * Reproue not a ſcorner, leſt he hate thee: rebuke a wiſe man, and he will loue thee.

* Matth.7.16.

9 Giue *inſtruction* to a wiſe man, and he will be yet wiſer: teach a iuſt man, and he will increaſe in learning.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wiſedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderſtanding.

* Iob 28.28 pſal.111.10 chap.1.7.

11 * For by me thy dayes ſhall be multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life ſhalbe increaſed.

* Chap.10.7.

12 If thou be wiſe, thou ſhalt bee wiſe for thy ſelfe: but *if* thou ſcorneſt, thou alone ſhalt beare it.

13 ¶ * A fooliſh woman *is* clamorous: ſhe *is* ſimple, and knoweth nothing.

* Chap.7.11.

14 For ſhee ſitteth at the doore of her houſe on a ſeat, in the high places of ẏ city,

15 To call paſſengers who goe right on their wayes.

16 Who ſo *is* ſimple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him;

17 Stollen waters are ſweet, and bread † *eaten* in ſecret is pleaſant.

† *Hebr. of ſecrecies.*

18 But hee knoweth not that the dead *are* there; *and that* her gueſts *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the fiue and twentith, are ſundry obſeruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

see beginning

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: * A wiſe ſon maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh ſonne *is* the heauineſſe of his mother.

* Chap.15.20.

2 * Treaſures of wickedneſſe profit nothing: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

* Chap.11.4.

3 * The LORD will not ſuffer the ſoule of the righteous to famiſh: but he caſteth away ‖ the ſubſtance of the wicked.

* Pſal.37.15.

‖ *Or, the wicked for* their *wickedneſſe.*

4 * Hee becommeth poore that dealeth *with* a ſlacke hand: but the hand of the diligent, maketh rich. see v 22

* Chap.12.24.

5 Hee that gathereth in Summer, is a wiſe ſonne: *but* he that ſleepeth in harueſt, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame.

6 Bleſſings *are* vpon the head of the iuſt: but * violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

* Verſe 11.

ſiſter, and call Vnderſtanding *thy* kinſewoman,

* Chap.5.3.

5 * That they may keepe thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my houſe I looked through my caſement,

† *Heb. the ſonnes.*

7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among † the youths, a young man void of vnderſtanding,

8 Paſsing through the ſtreet neere her corner, and he went the way to her houſe,

† *Heb. in the euening of the day.*

9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and ſubtill of heart.

* Chap.9.13

11 (* Shee is lowd and ſtubburne, her feet abide not in her houſe:

12 Now is ſhee without, now in the ſtreets, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)

† *Heb. ſhee ſtrengthned her face and ſaid.*

† *Heb. peace offerings are vpon me.*

13 So ſhe caught him, & kiſſed him, and † with an impudent face ſaid vnto him,

14 I *haue* † peace offerings with me: this day haue I payd my vowes,

15 Therfore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to ſeek thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue deckt my bed with couerings of tapeſtrie, with carued workes, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cinamom.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntil the morning, let vs ſolace our ſelues with loues.

19 For the good-man *is* not at home, he is gone a long iourney.

† *Heb. in his hand.*

|| *Or, the new Moone.*

20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at || the day appointed.

21 With much faire ſpeach ſhee cauſed him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips ſhe forced him.

† *Heb. ſuddenly.*

22 He goeth after her † ſtraightway, as an oxe goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the ſtocks,

23 Till a dart ſtrike through his liuer, as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto mee now therefore, O yee children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not aſtray in her paths.

26 For ſhe hath caſt down many wounded: yea many ſtrong men haue bene ſlaine by her.

* Chap.2.18 and 5.5.

27 * Her houſe *is* the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and euidencie of Wiſedome. 10 The excellencie, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternitie of wiſedome. 32 Wiſedome is to be deſired for the bleſſedneſſe it bringeth.

* Chap.1.20

DOeth * not Wiſedome cry? and Vnderſtanding put forth her voyce?

2 She ſtandeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the comming in of the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call; and my voyce *is* to the ſonnes of man.

5 O ye ſimple, vnderſtand wiſedome: and ye fooles, bee ye of an vnderſtanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will ſpeake of excellent things: and the opening of my lips *ſhall bee* right things.

† *Heb. the abomination of my lips.*

7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeake truth, and wickedneſſe *is* † an abomination to my lippes.

† *Heb. wreathed.*

8 All the wordes of my mouth *are* in righteouſneſſe, *there is* nothing † froward or peruerſe in them.

9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderſtandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receiue my inſtruction, and not ſiluer: & knowledge rather then choice gold.

* Iob 28.15 pſal.19.11. chap.3.15. & 16.16.

|| *Or, ſubtilty.*

11 * For wiſedome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be deſired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wiſedome dwell with || prudence, and finde out knowledge of wittie inuentions.

13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euill: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counſell *is* mine, and ſound wiſedome: I *am* vnderſtanding, I *haue* ſtrength.

15 By mee kings reigne, and princes decree iuſtice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *euen* all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and thoſe that ſeeke me early, ſhall find me.

* Chap.3.16

18 * Riches and honour *are* with mee, yea durable riches and righteouſnes.

* Chap.3.14

19 * My fruite *is* better then gold, yea then fine gold, and my reuenue then choice ſiluer.

|| *Or, walke.*

20 I || leade in the way of righteouſneſſe, in the midſt of the pathes of iudgement,

21 That I may cauſe thoſe that loue mee, to inherite ſubſtance: and I will fill their treaſures.

22 The LORD poſſeſſed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was ſet vp from euerlaſting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depthes, I was brought foorth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the fountaines were ſetled: before the hilles, was I brought foorth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the || fields, nor the || higheſt part of the duſt of the world.

|| *Or, open places.*
|| *Or, the chiefe part.*

27 When hee prepared the heauens, I was there; when he ſet || a compaſſe vpon the face of the depth.

|| *Or, a circle.*

28 When he eſtabliſhed the cloudes aboue: when he ſtrengthened the fountaines of the deepe.

29 *When he gaue to the ſea his decree, that the waters ſhould not paſſe his Commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth.

*Gen.1.10. iob.38.10. pſal.14.9.

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought vp *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, reioycing alwayes before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the ſonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken vnto mee, O ye children: for bleſſed * *are they that* keepe my wayes.

*Pſal.119.1,2.and 128.1.luke.11.28.

33 Heare inſtruction, and be wiſe, and refuſe it not.

34 Bleſſed *is* the man that heareth mee: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the poſtes of my doores.

35 For whoſo findeth mee, findeth life, and ſhall † obtaine fauour of the LORD.

† *Heb. bring foorth.*

36 But he that ſinneth againſt me, wrongeth his owne ſoule; all they that hate mee, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The diſcipline,* 4 *and doctrine of Wiſedome.* 15 *The cuſtome,* 16 *and errour of folly.*

WIſdom hath builded her houſe: ſhe hath hewen out her ſeuen pillars.

2 She hath killed † her beaſts; ſhe hath mingled her wine: ſhe hath alſo furniſhed her table.

† *Heb. her killing.*

5 She hath ſent forth her maydens, ſhe cryeth vpon the higheſt places of the citie.

4 Who ſo *is* ſimple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him;

5 Come, eate of my bread, and drinke of the wine, which I haue mingled.

6 Forſake the fooliſh and liue; and goe in the way of vnderſtanding.

7 He that reproueth a ſcorner, getteth to himſelfe ſhame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himſelfe a blot.

8 * Reproue not a ſcorner, leſt he hate thee: rebuke a wiſe man, and he will loue thee.

*Matth.7.16.

9 Giue *inſtruction* to a wiſe man, and he will be yet wiſer: teach a iuſt man, and he will increaſe in learning.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wiſedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderſtanding.

* Iob 28.28 pſal.111.10 chap.1.7.

11 * For by me thy dayes ſhall be multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life ſhalbe increaſed.

* Chap.10.7.

12 If thou be wiſe, thou ſhalt bee wiſe for thy ſelfe: but *if* thou ſcorneſt, thou alone ſhalt beare it.

13 ¶ * A fooliſh woman *is* clamorous: ſhe *is* ſimple, and knoweth nothing.

* Chap.7.11.

14 For ſhee ſitteth at the doore of her houſe on a ſeat, in the high places of yͤ city,

15 To call paſſengers who goe right on their wayes.

16 Who ſo *is* ſimple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him;

17 Stollen waters are ſweet, and bread † *eaten* in ſecret is pleaſant.

† *Hebr. of ſecrecies.*

18 But hee knoweth not that the dead *are* there; *and that* her gueſts *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the fiue and twentith, are ſundry obſeruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

See beginning

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: * A wiſe ſon maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh ſonne *is* the heauineſſe of his mother.

* Chap.15.20.

2 * Treaſures of wickedneſſe profit nothing: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

* Chap.11.4.

3 * The LORD will not ſuffer the ſoule of the righteous to famiſh: but he caſteth away || the ſubſtance of the wicked.

* Pſal.37.15.

|| *Or, the wicked for* their *wickedneſſe.*

4 * Hee becommeth poore that dealeth *with* a ſlacke hand: but the hand of the diligent, maketh rich. xe v 23

* Chap.12.24.

5 Hee that gathereth in Summer, is a wiſe ſonne: *but* he that ſleepeth in harueſt, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame.

6 Bleſſings *are* vpon the head of the iuſt: but * violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

* Verſe 11.

7 * The memory of the iuſt *is* bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

8 The wiſe in heart wil receiue cōmandements: but a † prating foole || ſhall fall.

9 * He that walketh vprightly, walketh ſurely: but hee that peruerteth his wayes, ſhalbe knowen.

10 * He that winketh with the eye, cauſeth ſorrow: but a prating foole || ſhall fall.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 * Hatred ſtirreth vp ſtrifes: but loue couereth all ſinnes.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderſtanding, wiſedome is found: but a rod *is* for the backe of him that is voyde of † vnderſtanding.

14 Wiſe men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the fooliſh *is* neere deſtruction.

15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong citie: the deſtruction of the poore *is* their pouerty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to ſinne.

17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth inſtruction: but he that refuſeth reproofe, || erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, & he that vttereth a ſlander, is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not ſinne: but hee that refraineth his lips, is wiſe.

20 The tongue of the iuſt is *as* choice ſiluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wiſedome.

22 The bleſſing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow with it.

23 * It *is* as a ſport to a foole to do miſchiefe: but a man of vnderſtanding *hath* wiſedome.

24 The feare of the wicked, it ſhall come vpon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhalbe granted.

25 As the whirlewinde paſſeth, ſo *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an euerlaſting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, & as ſmoke to the eyes, ſo *is* the ſluggard to them that ſend him.

27 * The feare of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked ſhalbe ſhortned

28 * The hope of the righteous *ſhall bee* gladneſſe: but the expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh.

* Pſal. 112. 6.
† *Hebr. a foole of lips.*
|| *Or, ſhalbe beaten.*
* Pſal. 23. 4.
* Chap. 6. 13.
|| *Or, ſhalbe beaten.*
* Chap. 13. 14.
* 1. Pet. 4. 8. 1. cor. 13. 4.
† *Hebr. heart.*
* Chap. 18. 11.
|| *Or, cauſeth to erre.*
† *Hebr. of heart.*
* Chap. 14. 9.
* Chap 9. 11.
† *Heb. addeth.*
* Iob 8. 13. and 11. 20. pſal. 112. 10

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction *ſhalbe* to the workers of iniquitie.

30 * The righteous ſhall neuer bee remoued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabite the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth forth wiſedome: but the froward tongue ſhalbe cut out.

32 The lippes of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* † frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A * † Falſe ballance *is* abominatiō to the LORD: but † a iuſt weight *is* his delight.

2 * *When* pride commeth, then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly *is* wiſdome.

3 * The integritie of the vpright ſhall guide them: but the peruerſenes of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſnes deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſnes of the perfect ſhall † direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne wickednes.

6 * The righteouſnes of the vpright ſhall deliuer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall be taken in *their owne* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth.

8 * The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

9 * An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhal the iuſt be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the vpright the city is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † voyd of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer reuealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

14 * Where no counſell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafetie.

15 He that is ſurety for a ſtranger, † ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth † ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retaine riches.

* Pſal 125. 1. and 37. 22.
† *Hebr frowardneſſes.*
* Leuit. 19. 36. deut. 25. 15. chap. 16. 11. and 20. 10, 23.
† *Hebr. ballances of deceit.*
† *Hebr. a perfect ſtone.*
* Chap. 16. 18. and 15. 33. and 18. 12.
* Chap. 13. 6.
* Chap. 10. 2. ezek 7. 19. zeph. 1. 18.
† *Hebr. rectifie.*
* Chap. 5. 22.
* Chap. 21. 18.
* Iob. 8. 13.
† *Hebr. deſtitute of heart.*
† *Hebr. hee that walketh* being *a tale-bearer.*
* 1. King. 12. 1.
† *Hebr. ſhalbe ſore broken.*
† *Hebr. thoſe that ſtrike* hands.

17 The

joyned [illegible]

17 The mercifull man doth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo hee that purſueth euill, *purſueth it* to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

22 *As* a iewell of gold in a ſwines ſnowt: *ſo is* a faire woman which † is without diſcretion.

† *Hebr. departeth from.*

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth; and *there is* that witholdeth more then is meete, but *it tendeth* to pouerty.

25 *† The liberall ſoule ſhall bee made fat: and he that watereth, ſhall bee watered alſo himſelfe.

*2.Cor.9.9.
†*Heb. the ſoule of bleſſing.*

26 He that withholdeth corne, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſſing *ſhall be* vpon the head of him that ſelleth *it*.

27 *He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth fauour: but he that ſeeketh miſchief, it ſhall come vnto him.

*Pſal.7.17. and 9.16. and 10.2. and 57.7

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhal fal: but the *righteous ſhal flouriſh as a branch.

*Pſal.1.3. and 92.13. iere.17.8.

29 Hee that troubleth his owne houſe, ſhall inherite the winde: and the foole *ſhall be* ſeruant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth ſoules, *is* wiſe.

† *Hebr. taketh.*

31 *Behold, the righteous ſhall bee recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

*1.Pet.4.18.

CHAP. XII.

WHo ſo loueth inſtruction, loueth knowledge: but hee that hateth reproofe, is brutiſh.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man ſhall not bee eſtabliſhed by wickedneſſe: but the *roote of the righteous ſhall not be mooued.

*Chap.10.25.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is* as rottenneſſe in his bones.

*1.Cor.11.7

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in waite for blood: but the mouth of the vpright ſhall deliuer them.

*Chap.1.11 and 18.

7 * The wicked are ouerthrowen, and *are* not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhal ſtand.

*Pſal.37.37 prou.11.21

8 A man ſhall bee commended according to his wiſedome: but hee that is † of a peruerſe heart, ſhall be deſpiſed.

† *Heb peruerſe of heart.*

9 Hee that is deſpiſed and *hath* a ſeruant, *is* better then hee that honoureth himſelfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the || tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

|| *Or, bowels.*

11 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall bee ſatiſfied with bread: but hee that followeth vaine perſons, *is* void of vnderſtanding.

*Chap.28.19.

12 The wicked deſireth || the net of euill men: but the roote of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

|| *Or, the fortreſſe.*

13 † *The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of *his* lippes: but the iuſt ſhal come out of trouble.

† *Heb. the ſnare of the wicked is in the tranſgreſſion of lippes.*
*Chap.18.7

14 * A man ſhall bee ſatiſfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth, and the recompence of a mans hands ſhall bee rendred vnto him.

*Chap.13.2.

15 * The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes: but hee that hearkeneth vnto counſell, *is* wiſe.

*Chap.3.7.

16 A fooles wrath is † preſently knowen: but a prudent man couereth ſhame.

† *Heb. in that day.*

17 * Hee that ſpeaketh trueth, ſheweth foorth righteouſneſſe: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

*Chap.14.5.

18 * There is that ſpeaketh like the pearcings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health.

*Pſal.57.5. & 59.8.

19 The lippe of trueth ſhall bee eſtabliſhed for euer: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counſellours of peace, *is* ioy.

21 There ſhall no euill happen to the iuſt: but the wicked ſhall bee filled with miſchiefe.

22 Lying lippes *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth fooliſhneſſe.

*Chap.13.16. & 15.2.

24 * The hand of the diligent ſhall beare rule: but the || ſlouthful ſhalbe vnder tribute.

*Chap.10.4
|| *Or, deceitfull.*

* Chap.15. 13.

25 * Heauineſſe in the heart of man maketh it ſtoope: but a good worde maketh it glad.

|| Or, abundant.

26 The righteous *is* more || excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked ſeduceth them.

27 The ſlouthfull *man* roſteth not that which hee tooke in hunting: but the ſubſtance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteouſneſſe *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wiſe ſon *heareth* his fathers inſtruction: but a ſcorner heareth not rebuke.

* Chap.12. 14.

2 * A man ſhall eate good by the fruit of his mouth: but the ſoule of the tranſgreſſours, *ſhall eate* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* hee that openeth wide his lips, *ſhall haue* deſtruction.

4 The ſoule of the ſluggard deſireth, and *hath* nothing: but the ſoule of the diligent ſhall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathſome, and commeth to ſhame.

* Chap. 11. 3,5,6.
† *Heb. ſinne.*

6 * Righteouſneſſe keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way: but wickedneſſe ouerthroweth † the ſinner.

7 There is that maketh himſelfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himſelfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ranſome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

* Iob 18.6 and 21.17.
|| *Or, candle.*

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: * but the || lamp of yͤ wicked ſhalbe put out.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduiſed *is* wiſedome.

* Chap. 10. 2 and 20. 21.
† *Heb. with the hand.*

11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanitie, ſhalbe diminiſhed: but he that gathereth † by labor, ſhall increaſe.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart ſicke: but *when* the deſire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Who ſo deſpiſeth the word, ſhall bee deſtroyed: but hee that feareth the Commandement, || ſhall be rewarded.

|| *Or, ſhalbe in peace.*
* Chap.14. 27.

14 * The law of the wiſe *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

15 Good vnderſtanding giueth fauour: but the way of tranſgreſſours *is* hard.

* Chap.12 23. and 15. 2.
† *Heb. ſpreadeth.*

16 * Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked meſſenger falleth into miſchiefe: but a faithful ambaſſador *is* health.

18 Pouerty and ſhame *ſhall be to him* that refuſeth inſtruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe, ſhalbe honoured.

19 The deſire accompliſhed is ſweet to the ſoule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

† *Heb. ſhalbe broken.*

20 He that walketh with wiſe men, ſhall be wiſe: but a companion of fooles † ſhalbe deſtroyed.

21 Euill purſueth ſinners: but to the righteous, good ſhalbe repayed.

* Iob 27.17.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the ſinner is layed vp for the iuſt.

* Chap.12. 11.

23 * Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is deſtroyed for want of iudgement.

* Chap.23. 13.

24 * Hee that ſpareth his rod, hateth his ſonne: but he that loueth him, chaſteneth him betimes.

* Pſal. 37.3. and 34.10.

25 * The righteous eateth to the ſatiſfying of his ſoule: but the belly of the wicked ſhall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

Euery wiſe woman buildeth her houſe; but the fooliſh plucketh it downe with her hands.

* Ioh.12.4.

2 * He that walketh in his vprightneſſe, feareth the LORD: but he that is peruerſe in his waies, deſpiſeth him.

3 In the mouth of the fooliſh *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wiſe ſhall preſerue them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* cleane: but much increaſe *is* by the ſtrength of the oxe.

* Exod.20. 16. and 23.1. chap.6.19 and 1.7.

5 * A faithfull witneſſe will not lie: but a falſe witneſſe will vtter lies.

* Chap.8.9.

6 A ſcorner ſeeketh wiſdome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is eaſie vnto him that vnderſtandeth.

7 Goe from the preſence of a fooliſh man, when thou perceiueſt not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wiſdome of the prudent *is* to vnderſtand his way: but the folly of fooles *is* deceit.

* Chap. 10. 23.

9 Fooles make a mocke at * ſinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

† *Hebr. the bitterneſſe of his ſoule.*

10 The heart knoweth his † owne bitterneſſe; and a ſtranger doeth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The houſe of the wicked ſhall be ouerthrowen: but the Tabernacle of the vpright ſhall flouriſh.

* Chap.16. 23.

12 * There is a way which ſeemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is ſorrowfull; and the end of that mirth *is* heauines.

14 The backſlider in heart ſhal be * filled with his owne wayes: and a good man *ſhalbe ſatisfied* from himſelfe.

*Chap.1,31

15 The ſimple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wiſe man feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is ſoone angry, dealeth fooliſhly: & a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The ſimple inherite folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 * The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.

*Chap.19.7 † *Heb.many are the louers of the rich.*

21 He that deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth: * but hee that hath mercy on the poore, happy *is* he.

*Pſal.112.9.

22 Doe they not erre that deuiſe euill? but mercy and trueth *ſhall be* to them that deuiſe good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crowne of the wiſe *is* their riches: *but* the fooliſhnes of fooles *is* folly.

25 * A true witneſſe deliuereth ſoules: but a deceitfull *witneſſe* ſpeaketh lies.

*Verſe 5.

26 In the feare of the LORD *is* ſtrong confidence: and his children ſhall haue a place of refuge.

27 * The feare of the LORD *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

*Chap.13.14

28 In the multitude of people *is* the Kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the deſtruction of the Prince.

29 He that is ſlow to wrath, *is* of great vnderſtanding: but he that is † haſty of ſpirit, exalteth folly.

† *Heb.ſhort of ſpirit.*

30 A ſound heart, *is* the life of the fleſh: but enuie, the rottenneſſe of the bones.

31 * Hee that oppreſſeth the poore, reprocheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

*Chap.17.5. matt.25.40.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednes: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wiſedome reſteth in the heart of him that hath vnderſtanding: but *that which is* in the midſt of fooles, is made knowen.

34 Righteouſnes exalteth a nation: but ſinne *is* a reproch † to any people.

† *Heb.to nations.*

35 The Kings fauour *is* toward a wiſe ſeruant: but his wrath is *againſt* him that cauſeth ſhame.

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft anſwere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words ſtirre vp anger.

* Chap.25.14.

2 The tongue of the wiſe, vſeth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles, † powreth out * fooliſhnes.

† *Hebr.belcheth, or bubbleth.* * Verſe 28. and chap.12.23. and 13.16.

3 * The eyes of the LORD, *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.

*Iob 34.21. prou.5.21. iere.16.17. and 32.19. hebr.4.13.

4 † A wholeſome tongue *is* a tree of life: but peruerſenes therin *is* a breach in yͤ ſpirit.

† *Hebr.the healing of the tongue.*

5 * A foole deſpiſeth his fathers inſtruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe, *is* prudent.

* Chap.10.1

6 In the houſe of the righteous *is* much treaſure: but in the reuenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wiſe diſperſe knowledge: but the heart of yͤ fooliſh *doth* not ſo.

8 * The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright *is* his delight.

* Chap.21.27. amos 3.22. iſa.1.11. and 66.3. iere.6.20. and 7.22.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but he loueth him that followeth after righteouſnes.

10 || Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forſaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproofe, ſhall die.

|| *Or, inſtruction, &c.*

11 * Hell and deſtruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men?

*Iob 26.6.

12 A ſcorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither wil he goe vnto the wiſe.

13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by ſorrow of the heart, the ſpirit is broken.

* Chap.17.22.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderſtanding, ſeeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on fooliſhnes.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euil: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feaſt.

16 * Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD, then great treaſure, and trouble therewith.

* Pſal.37.16. 1.tim.6.6. prou.16.8.

17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a ſtalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

* Chap.17.1

18 * A wrathfull man ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that is ſlow to anger, appeaſeth ſtrife.

* Chap.26.21. and 29.22.

19 The way of the ſlouthfull man *is* as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous *is* made † plaine.

† *Heb.is raiſed vp as a cauſey.*

20 * A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.

* Chap.10.1

21 * Folly *is* ioy to him that is † deſtitute

* Chap.10.23. † *Hebr.voyd of heart.*

of wiſdome: but a man of vnderſtanding walketh vprightly.

*See Chap. 11.verſe 14.

22 *Without counſell, purpoſes are diſappointed: but in the multitude of counſellours they are eſtabliſhed.

†Hebr. in his ſeaſon.

23 A man *hath* ioy by the anſwere of his mouth: and a word *ſpoken* † in due ſeaſon, how good is it?

*Phil.3.20. col.3.2.

24 *The way of life *is* aboue to the wiſe, that hee may depart from hell beneath.

*Chap.12.7.and 14.11.

25 *The LORD will deſtroy the houſe of the proud: but he will eſtabliſh the border of the widow.

*Chap.6.18

26 *The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleaſant words.

† Heb. words of pleaſantneſſe.

27 He that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne houſe: but he that hateth gifts, ſhal liue.

28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to anſwere: but the mouth of the wicked, powreth out euill things.

*Pſal.34.16.and 145.18.

29 *The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fatte.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wiſe.

|| Or, correction.
|| Or, obeyeth.
† Heb. poſſeſſeth an heart.

32 He that refuſeth || inſtruction, deſpiſeth his owne ſoule: but hee that || heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderſtanding.

*Chap.18.12.

33 The feare of the LORD *is* the inſtruction of wiſdome; and *before honour *is* humilitie.

CHAP. XVI.

*Verſe 9. and chap.19.21.and 20.24.ier.10.23
|| Or, diſpoſings.

THe*|| preparations of the heart in man, and the anſwere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

*Chap 21.2

2 *All the wayes of man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the ſpirits.

*Pſal.37.5. and 55.23. matth.6.25 luke 12.22. 1.pet.5.4.
† Heb. rolle

3 *† Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts ſhalbe eſtabliſhed.

*Iob 21.30.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himſelfe: *yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.

*Chap 6.7 and 8.13
† Heb. held innocent.

5 *Euery one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, he ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed.

6 By mercy and truth iniquitie is purged: and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans waies pleaſe the LORD, he maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

*Pſal.37.16.chap.15.16

8 *Better *is* a little with righteouſneſſe, then great reuenewes without right.

*Verſe 1.

9 *A mans heart deuiſeth his way: but the LORD directeth his ſteps.

† Heb. diuination.

10 † A diuine ſentence is in the lips of the King: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in iudgement.

*Leuit.19.36.chap.11.1.
† Heb. all the ſtones.

11 *A iuſt weight and ballance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

12 *It is* an abomination to Kings to commit wickednes: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſneſſe.

13 Righteous lippes *are* the delight of kings: & they loue him that ſpeaketh right.

14 The wrath of a King *is as* meſſengers of death: but a wiſe man wil pacifie it.

*Chap.19.12

15 In the light of the Kings countenance is life, and *his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.

*Chap 8.11

16 *How much better is it to get wiſedome, then gold? and to get vnderſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſiluer?

17 The high way of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: hee that keepeth his way, preſerueth his ſoule.

*Chap.11.2.and 18,12.

18 *Pride *goeth* before deſtruction: and an hautie ſpirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to bee* of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to diuide the ſpoile with the proud.

|| Or, he that vnderſtandeth a matter.
*Pſal.2.12. and 34.9. and 125.1. iſa.30.18. iere.17.7

20 || Hee that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall find good: and who ſo *truſteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhall bee called prudent; and the ſweetneſſe of the lips increaſeth learning.

*Chap.13.14

22 *Vnderſtanding *is* a well-ſpring of life vnto him that hath it: but the inſtruction of fooles *is* folly.

†Heb. maketh wiſe.

23 The heart of the wiſe † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleaſant words are *as* an hony combe, ſweet to the ſoule, and health to the bones.

*Chap.14.12

25 *There is a way that ſeemeth right vnto a man; but the ende thereof *are* the wayes of death.

† Hebr. the ſoule of him that laboureth.
† Heb. boweth vnto him.

26 † Hee that laboureth, laboureth for himſelfe; for his mouth † craueth it of him.

† Heb. a man of Belial

27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

*Chap.6.14 19.and 15.18.and 26.21.and 29.22.
† Hebr. ſendeth forth.

28 *A froward man † ſoweth ſtrife; and a whiſperer ſeparateth chiefe friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbor, and leadeth him into ẏ way *that is* not good.

30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deuiſe froward things: moouing his lips he bringeth euill to paſſe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory *if* it be found in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 He that is ſlow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and hee that ruleth his ſpirit then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is caſt into the lap: but the whole diſpoſing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

Better *is* *a dry morſell, and quietneſſe therewith; then an houſe full of ‖ ſacrifices *with* ſtrife.

*Chap. 15. 17.
‖ *Or, good cheere.*

2 A wiſe ſeruant ſhall haue rule ouer a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall haue part of the inheritance amōg the brethren.

3 *The fining pot *is* for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

*Pſal. 26. 2. chap. 27. 21. iere. 17. 10. mala. 3. 3.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to falſe lips: *and* a liar giueth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 *Who ſo mocketh the poore, reproacheth his maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed.

*Chap. 14. 13.
† *Hebr. held innocent.*

6 *Childrens children *are* the crowne of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

*Pſal. 127. 4. and 128.

7 † Excellent ſpeech becommeth not a foole: much leſſe doe † lying lips a Prince.

† *Heb. a lip of excellencie.*
† *Heb. a lip of lying.*

8 *A gift is *as* a † precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherſoeuer it turneth it proſpereth.

*Chap. 18. 16.
† *Hebr. a ſtone of grace.*

9 *Hee that couereth a tranſgreſſion, ‖ ſeeketh loue; but he that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth *very* friends.

*Chap. 10. 12.
‖ *Or, procureth.*

10 ‖ A reproofe entreth more into a wiſe man then an hundred ſtripes into a foole.

‖ *Or, a reproofe aweth more a wiſe man, then to ſtrike a foole an hundred times.*

11 An euil man ſeeketh onely rebellion; therefore a cruell meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.

12 Let a beare robbed of her whelpes meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Whoſo *rewardeth euill for good, euill ſhall not depart from his houſe.

*Rom. 12. 17. 1. theſſ. 5. 15. 1. pet. 3. 9.

14 The beginning of ſtrife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention, before it be medled with.

15 *Hee that iuſtifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iuſt: euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

*Exod. 23. 7 iſa. 5. 23. chap. 24. 24.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wiſedome, ſeeing *hee hath* no heart *to it*?

17 *A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduerſitie.

*Chap. 18. 24.

18 *A man voyd of † vnderſtanding ſtriketh handes, *and* becommeth ſurety in the preſence of his friend.

*Chap. 6. 1. and 11. 15.
† *Heb. heart.*

19 He loueth trangreſſion, that loueth ſtrife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 †He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and he that hath a peruerſe tongue, falleth into miſchiefe.

† *Heb. the froward of heart.*

21 *Hee that begetteth a foole, *doeth it* to his ſorrow: and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

*Cha. 10. 1.

22 *A merry heart doth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.

*Chap. 15. 13. and 12. 25.
‖ *Or, to a medicine.*

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſome to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

24 *Wiſedome *is* before him that hath vnderſtanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.

*Eccles. 2. 14 and 8. 1.

25 *A fooliſh ſonne *is* a griefe to his father, and bitterneſſe to her that bare him.

*Chap. 10. 1 and. 15. 20. and. 19. 13.

26 Alſo to puniſh the iuſt *is* not good, *nor* to ſtrike Princes for equitie.

27 *Hee that hath knowledge, ſpareth his words: and a man of vnderſtanding is of ‖ an excellent ſpirit.

*Iam. 1. 19.
‖ *Or, a coole ſpirit.*

28 *Euen a foole, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wiſe; *and* hee that ſhutteth his lips, *is eſteemed* a man of vnderſtanding.

*Iob. 13. 5.

CHAP. XVIII.

Through deſire a man hauing ‖ ſeparated himſelfe, ſeeketh *and* intermedleth with all wiſedome.

‖ *Or, he that ſeparateth himſelfe, ſeeketh according to his deſire, and intermedleth in euery buſineſſe.*

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderſtanding, but that his heart may diſcouer it ſelfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth alſo contempt, and with ignominie reproch.

4 *The words of a mans mouth *are as* deepe waters, *and* the well ſpring of wiſedome *as* a flowing brooke.

*Chap. 20. 5

5 *It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

*Cha. 24. 23 leuit 19. 15. deut 11. 7. and. 16. 19.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.

7 *A fooles mouth *is* his deſtruction, and his lips *are* the ſnare of his ſoule.

*Chap. 10. 14. and 12. 13. & 13. 3.

8 *The words of a ‖ talebearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.

*Cha. 12. 18 and. 26. 22.
‖ *Or, whiſperer.*
‖ *Or, like as when men are wounded.*
Heb. chambers.

9 He alſo that is ſlouthful in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waſter.

10 *The name of the LORD *is* a ſtrong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and †is ſafe.

*Pſal. 18. 2. and 27. 1. and. 144. 2
† *Heb. is ſet aloft.*

11 *The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong citie: & as an high wall in his owne conceit.

*Chap. 10. 15.

12 *Before deſtruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humilitie

*Chap. 11. 2. and 16 18. and. 15 33

†Heb returneth a word.

13 He that † anſwereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it is folly and ſhame vnto him.

14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtaine his infirmitie: but a wounded ſpirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.

*Chap. 17. 8

16 *A mans gift maketh roome for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* firſt in his owne cauſe, *ſeemeth* iuſt; but his neighbour commeth and ſearcheth him.

18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended is *harder to bee wonne* then a ſtrong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a caſtle.

*Chap. 12. 14. and 13. 2

20 *A mans belly ſhall be ſatisfied with the fruite of his mouth; *and* with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that loue it ſhall eate the fruit thereof.

*Chap. 19. 14.

22 *Who ſo* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

*Iames 2. 3

23 The poore vſeth intreaties, but the rich anſwereth * roughly.

*Chap. 17. 17.

24 A man that hath friends muſt ſhew himſelfe friendly: * and there is a friend *that* ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

*Chap. 28. 6

BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integrity, then he that is peruerſe in his lips, and is a foole.

2 Alſo, that the ſoule be without knowledge, it is not good; and hee that haſteth with his feet, ſinneth.

3 The fooliſhneſſe of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth againſt the LORD.

*Chap. 14. 20.

4 *Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.

*Exod. 23. 1 deut. 19. 16. prou. 6. 9. and 21. 28.
†Heb. held innocent.

5 *A falſe witneſſe ſhall not bee † vnpuniſhed: and he *that* ſpeaketh lies, ſhall not eſcape.

†Heb. a man of gifts.

6 Many will entreate the fauour of the Prince: and euery man *is* a friend to † him that giueth gifts.

*Chap. 14. 20.

7 *All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends goe farre from him? hee purſueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

†Heb. an heart.

8 He that getteth † wiſdome loueth his owne ſoule: he that keepeth vnderſtanding ſhall find good.

*Verſe 5.

9 *A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be vnpuniſhed, and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhal periſh.

*Eccle. 10. 6. prou. 30. 22.

10 Delight is not ſeemely for a foole: much leſſe * for a ſeruant to haue rule ouer Princes.

*Chap. 14. 29.
‖Or, prudence.

11 *The ‖ diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glory to paſſe ouer a tranſgreſſion.

*Chap. 16. 15. and 20. 2 and 28. 15.

12 *The Kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a Lion: but his fauour *is* as dew vpon the graſſe.

*Chap. 10. 1 and 15. 20. and 17. 21. and 25. and chap. 21. 9.
*Chap. 27. 15.

13 *A fooliſh ſonne *is* the calamitie of his father; and the contentions of a wife are * a continuall dropping.

*Chap. 18. 22.

14 Houſe and riches, *are* the inheritance of fathers; and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

*Chap. 10. 4 and 20. 13.

15 Slouthfulneſſe caſteth into a deepe ſleep: and an idle ſoule ſhal * ſuffer hunger.

*Luke 11. 28

16 *He that keepeth the Commandement, keepeth his owne ſoule: *but* hee that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.

*Matt. 10. 42. and 25. 40. 2. cor. 9 6. and 7.
‖Or, his deed.

17 *He that hath pitie vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD; and ‖ that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

*Chap. 13. 24. and 23 13.
‖Or, to his deſtruction. Or, to cauſe him to die.

18 *Chaſten thy ſon while there is hope, and let not thy ſoule ſpare ‖ for his crying.

†Hebr. adde.

19 A man of great wrath ſhall ſuffer puniſhment: for if thou deliuer *him*, yet thou muſt † *doe* it againe.

20 Heare counſel, & receiue inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter end.

*Iob 23. 13 pſal. 33. 10, 11. prou. 16. 1. and 9. iſa. 46. 10.

21 *There are* many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheleſſe the counſell of the LORD, that ſhall ſtand.

22 The deſire of a man *is* his kindneſſe: and a poore man *is* better then a lyar.

23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it* ſhall abide ſatiſfied: he ſhall not be viſited with euill.

*Chap. 15. 19. and 26. 13. and 15.

24 *A ſlouthfull man hideth his hand in *his* boſome, and will not ſo much as bring it to his mouth againe.

*Chap. 21. 11.
†Heb. will be cunning.

25 *Smite a ſcorner, and the ſimple † wil beware, and reproue one that hath vnderſtanding, *and* hee will vnderſtand knowledge.

26 Hee that waſteth his father, *and* chaſeth away his mother, *is* a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame, and bringeth reproch.

27 Ceaſe, my ſonne, to heare the inſtruction, *that cauſeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

†Heb A witnes of Belial.

28 † An vngodly witneſſe ſcorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquitie.

29 Iudgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the backe of fooles.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

Wine *is* a mocker, ſtrong drinke is raging: and whoſoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wiſe.

2 * The feare of a king, *is as* the roaring of a Lyon: *who ſo* prouoketh him to anger, ſinneth *againſt* his owne ſoule.

* Chap. 19. 12. and 16. 14.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but euery foole will bee medling.

4 * The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the || cold; therefore ſhall he begge in harueſt, and haue nothing.

* Chap. 20. 4

|| *Or, winter.*

5 * Counſell in the heart of man is *like* deepe water: but a man of vnderſtanding will draw it out.

* Chap. 18. 4.

6 Moſt men will proclaime euery one his owne || goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can find?

|| *Or, bounty.*

7 The iuſt man walketh in his integritie: * his children *are* bleſſed after him.

* Pſal. 112. 2

8 A king that ſitteth in the throne of iudgement, ſcattereth away all euill with his eyes.

9 * Who can ſay, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my ſinne?

* Pſal. 51. 5. iob 14. 4. 1. king. 8. 46 2. chron. 6. 36. eccleſ. 7. 28. 1. ioh. 1. 8

10 * † Diuers weights, *and* diuers † meaſures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

* Deut. 25. 15. chap. 11. 1. and 16. 2.

† *Heb a ſtone, and a ſtone.*

† *Heb. an ephah, and an ephah.*

11 Euen a child is knowne by his doings, whether his worke *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 * The hearing eare, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

* Exod. 4. 11 pſal 94. 9.

13 * Loue not ſleepe, leaſt thou come to pouertie: open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt be ſatiſfied with bread.

* Chap. 19. 15. and 12. 11.

14 *It is* nought, *it is* nought (ſaith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.

16 * Take his garment that is ſurety *for* a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

* Chap. 27. 13.

17 * † Bread of deceit is ſweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth ſhall bee filled with grauell.

* Chap. 9. 17.

† *Heb. bread of lying, or falſhood.*

18 * Euery purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſell: and with good aduice make war.

* Chap. 15. 22.

19 * He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, reueileth ſecrets; therfore meddle not with him that || flattereth with his lippes.

* Chap. 11. 13.

|| *Or, entiſeth.*

20 * Who ſo curſeth his father or his mother, his || lampe ſhall be put out in obſcure darkneſſe.

* Exod. 21. 17. leuit. 20. 9. mat. 15. 4.

|| *Or, candle.*

21 An inheritance may bee gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the end thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompence euill: *but* waite on the LORD, and hee ſhall ſaue thee.

* Deut. 32. 35. cha. 17. 13. and 24. 29. rom. 12. 17. 1. theſſ. 5. 15. 1. pet. 3. 9.

23 * Diuers waights *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † falſe ballance *is* not good.

* Verſe 10.

† *Heb. ballances of deceit.*

24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then vnderſtand his owne way?

* Pſal. 37. 23 chap. 16. 9. ier. 10. 23.

25 *It is* a ſnare to the man *who* deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes to make inquirie.

26 * A wiſe king ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

* Verſe 8. pſal. 101. 5. &c.

27 The ſpirit of man *is* the || candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

|| *Or, lampe.*

28 * Mercie & truth preſerue the king: and his throne is vpholden by mercie.

* Pſal. 101. 1. chap. 29. 14.

29 * The glory of young men *is* their ſtrength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

* Chap. 16. 31.

30 The blewneſſe of a wound † cleanſeth away euill: ſo doe ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

† *Heb. is a purging medicine againſt euill.*

CHAP. XXI.

The kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the riuers of water: he turneth it whitherſoeuer he will.

2 * Euery way of a man *is* right in his owne eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

* Chap. 16. 2

3 * To doe iuſtice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then ſacrifice.

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. iſa. 1. 11. hoſ. 6. 6. mich. 6. 7. chap. 15. 8.

4 * † An high look, and a proud heart, *and* || the plowing of the wicked, *is* ſinne.

* Chap. 6. 17

† *Heb. haughtineſſe of eyes.*

|| *Or, the light of the wicked.*

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteouſnes: but of euery one that is haſtie, onely to want.

* Chap. 10. 2. and 13. 11.

6 * The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity toſſed to and fro of them that ſeeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked ſhall † deſtroy them; becauſe they refuſe to doe iudgement.

† *Heb. ſaw them, or, dwell with them.*

8 The way of man *is* froward & ſtrange: but as for the pure, his worke *is* right.

* Chap. 25. 19. and 13. 3. and 27. 15

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top; then with a † brawling woman in † a wide houſe.

† *Heb. a woman of contentions.*

† *Heb. an houſe of ſocietie.*

10 * The ſoule of the wicked deſireth euill:

* Iam. 4. 5.

euill: his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 *When the ſcorner is puniſhed, the ſimple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked: *but God* ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickedneſſe.

13 **Who ſo* ſtoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he alſo ſhall cry himſelfe, but ſhall not be heard.

14 *A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the boſome, ſtrong wrath.

15 *It is* ioy to the iuſt to doe iudgement: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderſtanding, ſhall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loueth ‖ pleaſure, *ſhall be* a poore man: he that loueth wine and oyle ſhall not be rich.

18 * The wicked *ſhall be* a ranſome for the righteous; and the tranſgreſſour for the vpright.

19 *It is better to dwell † in the wilderneſſe, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treaſure to be deſired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a fooliſh man ſpendeth it vp.

21 He that followeth after righteouſneſſe and mercy, findeth life, righteouſneſſe and honour.

22 *A wiſe man ſcaleth the city of the mighty, and caſteth downe the ſtrength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Who ſo keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his ſoule from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty ſcorner, *is* his name, *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 *The deſire of the ſlouthfull killeth him: for his hands refuſe to labour.

26 Hee coueteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giueth and ſpareth not.

27 * The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked mind?

28 *† A falſe witneſſe ſhall periſh: but the man that heareth, ſpeaketh conſtantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, hee ‖ directeth his way.

30 *There is no wiſedome nor vnderſtanding, nor counſell againſt the LORD.

† *Heb. is not fauoured.*
*Chap. 19. 25.
*Mat. 18. 30.
*Chap 17. 8. and 18. 16.
‖ *Or, ſport.*
*Chap. 11. 18
*Verſ. 9.
† *Heb in the land of the deſert.*
Eccleſ. 9. 14
*Chap 12. 13. & 18. 21
† *Heb. in the wrath of pride.*
*Chap. 13. 4
*Pſal. 112. 9.
*Chap. 15. 8 iſa. 66. 3. ier. 6. 20. pſa. 50 9. amos 5. 22
† *Heb. in wickedneſſe.*
*Chap. 19. 5, 9.
† *Heb. a witnes of lyes.*
‖ *Or, conſidereth.*
*Ier. 9. 23.

31 *The horſe is prepared againſt the day of battel: but *‖ ſafety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A *Good* name is rather to bee choſen then great riches, *and* ‖ louing fauour rather then ſiluer and gold.

2 *The rich and poore meete together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all

3 *A prudent man foreſeeth the euill, and hideth himſelfe: but the ſimple paſſe on and are puniſhed.

4 *‖ By humilitie *and* the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* ſnares *are* in the way of the froward: hee that doeth keepe his ſoule ſhall be farre from them.

6 ‖ Traine vp a childe † in the way hee ſhould goe: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore, and the borrower *is* ſeruant † to the lender.

8 *He that ſoweth iniquity, ſhall reape vanity: ‖ and the rodde of his anger ſhall fayle.

9 *† Hee that *hath* a bountifull eye ſhall be bleſſed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 *Caſt out the ſcorner, and contention ſhall goe out; yea ſtrife, and reproach ſhall ceaſe.

11 Hee that loueth pureneſſe of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lippes the King *ſhall bee* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preſerue knowledge, and hee ouerthroweth the ‖ words of the tranſgreſſour.

13 *The ſlouthfull man ſaith, *There is* a lyon without, I ſhall bee ſlaine in the ſtreets.

14 * The mouth of ſtrange women *is* a deepe pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD ſhall fall therein.

15 Fooliſhneſſe is bound in the heart of a child: *but* *the rod of correction ſhall driue it farre from him.

16 Hee that oppreſſeth the poore to increaſe his *riches*, *and* hee that giueth to the rich, ſhall ſurely *come* to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wiſe, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.

18 For it *is* a pleaſant thing, if thou keep them † within thee; they ſhall withall bee fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy truſt may be in the LORD I haue made knowen to thee this day, ‖ euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things

*Pſal. 33. 17.
*Pſal. 3. 9.
‖ *Or, victory.*
*Eccle. 7. 2.
‖ *Or, fauour is better then, &c*
*Chap. 29. 13
*Chap. 27. 12.
*Pſal. 112. 13.
‖ *Or, the reward of humilitie, &c.*
‖ *Or, catechize*
† *Heb. in his way.*
† *Heb, to the man that lendeth.*
*Iob. 4. 8. hoſ. 10. 13.
‖ *Or, and with the rod of his anger he ſhall be conſumed.*
*2. Cor 9. 6.
† *Heb. good of eye.*
*Pſal. 101. 6.
‖ *Or, and hath grace in his lips*
‖ *Or, the matters.*
*Chap. 26. 13.
*Chap. 2. 16. and. 23. 27. and. 5. 3. and 7. 5.
*Chap. 13. 24. and. 19. 18. and. 23. 13. and. 29. 15. 17.
† *Heb. in thy belly.*
‖ *Or, truſt thou alſo.*

things in counſailes and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee knowe the certaintie of the words of truth; that thou mighteſt anſwere the words of truth || to them that ſend vnto thee?

||*Or, to thoſe that ſend thee.*

22 Robbe not the poore becauſe hee *is* poore, * neither oppreſſe the afflicted in the gate.

*Zach.7.10.

23 * For the LORD will pleade their cauſe, and ſpoyle the ſoule of thoſe that ſpoyled them.

*Chap.23.11.iob.31.21.

24 Make no friendſhip with an angry man: and with a furious man thou ſhalt not goe;

25 Leſt thou learne his wayes, and get a ſnare to thy ſoule.

26 * Be not thou *one* of them that ſtrike hands, *or* of them that are ſureties for debts.

*Chap.6.1. and 11.15.

27 If thou *haſt* nothing to pay, why ſhould he take away thy bedde from vnder thee?

28 * Remooue not the ancient || landmarke, which thy fathers haue ſet.

*Chap.13.10 deut.19.14 & 27.7. ||*Or, bound.*

29 Seeſt thou a man diligent in his buſineſſe? he ſhall ſtand before kings, he ſhall not ſtand before † meane men.

†*Heb. obſcure men.*

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eate with a ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throate, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meate.

4 * Labour not to bee rich: ceaſe from thine owne wiſdome.

*1.Tim.6.9.10

5 † Wilt thou ſet thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themſelues wings, they flie away as an Eagle toward heauen.

†*Heb. wilt thou cauſe thine eyes to fly vpon?*

6 Eate thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither deſire thou his dainty meates.

7 For as hee thinketh in his heart, ſo is he: Eate, and drinke, ſayth hee to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomite vp, and looſe thy ſweete words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for hee will deſpiſe the wiſdome of thy words.

10 * Remooue not the old || landmarke; and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

*Chap.22.28.deut.19.14 and 27.17. ||*Or, bound.*

11 * For their Redeemer is mighty; hee ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

*Chap.22.23.iob.31.21.

12 Applie thine heart vnto inſtruction, and thine eares to the wordes of knowledge.

13 * Withhold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhall not die.

*Chap.13.24. and 19.18. and 22.15.

14 Thou ſhalt beate him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce, || euen mine.

||*Or, euen I* will reioyce.

16 Yea my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lippes ſpeake right things.

17 * Let not thine heart enuy ſinners, but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

*Chap.24.1 and 3.31 pſa.37.1.& 73.3

18 * For ſurely there is an || end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

*Chap.24.14. ||*Or, reward.*

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and bee wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Bee not amongſt wine-bibbers; amongſt riotous eaters † of fleſh.

*Rom.13.13.eph.5.18 †*Heb. of their fleſh.*

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to pouerty; and drowſines ſhall cloath *a man* with ragges.

22 * Hearken vnto thy father that begate thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

*Chap.1.8.

23 Buy the truth, and ſell it not: *alſo* wiſdome, and inſtruction, and vnderſtanding.

24 * The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce: and hee that begetteth a wiſe *child*, ſhall haue ioy of him.

*Chap.10.1 & 15.20

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall bee glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my waies.

27 * For an whore *is* a deepe ditch; and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

*Chap.22.14.

28 * Shee alſo lyeth in waite || as *for* a pray, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

*Chap.7.12. ||*Or, as a robber.*

29 * Who *hath* woe? who *hath* ſorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without cauſe? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes?

*Iſay.5.11.

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it moueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, & ſtingeth like || an adder.

||*Or, a cockatrice.*

33 Thine eyes ſhal behold ſtrange womẽ, & thine heart ſhal vtter peruerſe things.

34 Yea thou ſhalt bee as hee that lyeth downe † in the midſt of the ſea, or as hee that lyeth vpon the top of a maſt.

†*Heb. in the heart of the ſea.*

35 They haue ſtriken me, *ſhalt thou ſay, and* I was not ſicke: they haue beaten me, *and* † I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I wil ſeeke it yet againe.

† *Heb. I knew it not.*

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou * enuious againſt euil men, neither deſire to be with them.

* Chap. 23. 17. and 24. 19. pſal. 37. 1, &c. and 73. 3.

2 * For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſciefe.

* Pſal. 10. 7.

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man † *is* ſtrong, yea a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.

† *Heb. is in ſtrength.*
† *Heb. ſtrengtheneth might.*

6 * For by wiſe counſel thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafetie.

* Chap. 20. 18. and 11. 14. & 15. 22.

7 Wiſedome *is* too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhall be called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhnes *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduerſity, thy ſtrength *is* † ſmall:

† *Heb. narrow.*

11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlaine:

* Pſal. 82. 4.

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, wee knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart, conſider *it?* and he that keepeth thy ſoule, doth *not* he know *it?* and ſhall *not* he render to euery man * according to his works?

* Iob 34. 11. pſal. 62. 12. ier. 32. 19. rom 2. 6. apoc. 22. 12.

13 * My ſonne, eate thou hony, becauſe it *is* good, and the hony combe, *which is* ſweet † to thy taſte.

* Pſal. 19. 9. & 119. 103.
† *Heb. vpon thy palate.*

14 So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſedome *bee* vnto thy ſoule, when thou haſt found *it,* * then there ſhall be a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

* Chap. 23. 18.

15 Lay not waite, (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoile not his reſting place.

16 * For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp *againe:* but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

* Pſal. 34. 18 and 37. 24. iob 5. 19.

17 * Reioyce not when thine enemie falleth: and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:

* Pſal. 35. 15. chap. 17. 5. iob 31. 29

18 Leſt the LORD ſee *it*, and † it diſpleaſe him, and hee turne away his wrath from him.

† *Heb. it be euil in his eyes.*

19 * ‖ Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

* Pſal. 37. 1. chap. 23. 17.
‖ *Or, keepe not company with the wicked.*

20 * For there ſhall bee no reward to the euill man: the ‖ candle of the wicked ſhall be put out.

* Chap. 13. 9. iob 21. 17
‖ *Or, lampe.*

21 My ſonne, feare thou the LORD, and the King: and meddle not with † them that are giuen to change.

† *Heb. changers.*

22 For their calamity ſhal riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo *belong* to the wiſe: * It *is* not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgement.

* Leuit. 19. 15. chap. 18. 5. and 28. 21 deut. 1. 17. and 16. 19. iohn 7. 24.

24 * Hee that ſaith vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him ſhall the people curſe; nations ſhall abhorre him:

* Chap. 17. 15. iſa. 5 23.

25 But to them that rebuke him, ſhall be delight, and † a good bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

† *Heb. a bleſſing of good.*

26 *Euery man* ſhall kiſſe *his* lippes that † giueth a right anſwere.

† *Heb. that anſwereth right words.*

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy ſelfe in the field; and afterwards build thine houſe.

28 Be not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: and deceiue not with thy lips.

29 * Say not, I will doe ſo to him, as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his worke.

* Chap. 20. 22.

30 I went by the field of the ſlouthfull, and by the vineyard of the man voyd of vnderſtanding:

31 And loe, it was all growen ouer with thornes, *and* nettles had couered the face thereof, and the ſtone wall thereof was broken downe:

32 Then I ſaw, *and* † conſidered it well, I looked vpon *it, and* receiued inſtruction.

† *Heb. ſet my heart.*

33 * Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe:

* Chap. 6. 9. &c.

34 So ſhall thy pouertie come, *as* one that trauaileth, and thy want, as † an armed man.

† *Heb. a man of ſhield.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Obſeruations about Kings,* 8 *and about auoiding cauſes of quarrels, and ſundry cauſes thereof.*

THeſe *are* alſo Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of a King *is* to ſearch out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings *is* † vnſearchable.

† *Heb. there is no ſearching.*

4 Take away the droſſe from the ſiluer, and there ſhall come foorth a veſſell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the

* Chap. 20. 8.

the king, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed in righteouſneſſe.

6 † Put not foorth thy ſelfe in the preſence of the king, and ſtand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better it *is* that it bee ſaid vnto thee, Come vp hither; then that thou ſhouldeſt be put lower in the preſence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue ſeene.

8 Goe not foorth haſtily to ſtriue, leſt *thou know not* what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

9 * Debate thy cauſe with thy neighbour *himſelfe*; and || diſcouer not a ſecret to another:

10 Leſt hee that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamy turne not away.

11 A word † fitly ſpoken *is* like apples of gold in pictures of ſiluer.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *ſo* is a wiſe reproouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of ſnow in the time of harueſt, ſo *is* a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſend him: for hee refreſheth the ſoule of his maſters.

14 Who ſo boaſteth himſelfe † of a falſe gift, is *like* cloudes and wind without raine.

15 * By long forbearing is a Prince perſwaded, and a ſoft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Haſt thou found hony? eate ſo much as is ſufficient for thee: leſt thou bee filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 || Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours houſe: leſt he be † weary of thee, and *ſo* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth falſe witneſſe againſt * his neighbour, *is* a maule, and a ſword, and a ſharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, is *like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 *As* hee that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger vpon nitre; ſo *is* hee that ſingeth ſongs to an heauy heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, giue him bread to eate: and if hee bee thirſtie, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou ſhalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the Lord ſhall reward thee.

23 || The North-winde driueth away raine: ſo doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

† *Heb. ſet not out thy glory.*

* Luk. 14. 10

* Mat. 5. 25. and 18, 15

|| *Or, diſcouer not the ſecret of another.*

† *Heb. ſpoken vpon his wheeles.*

* Chap. 13. 17

† *Heb. in a gift of falſhood.*

* Chap. 15. 1 gen. 32. 5. & 16. 14. 1. ſam. 25. 24

|| *Or, let thy foote be ſeldom in thy neighbours houſe.*

† *Heb. full of thee.*

* Pſal. 120 4. chap. 12. 18.

* Exod. 23. 4. rom 12. 20

|| *Or, The Northwind bringeth foorth raine, ſo doth a backbiting tongue, an angry countenance.*

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide houſe.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirſtie ſoule: ſo *is* good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt ſping.

27 It *is* not good to eate much hony: ſo *for men* to ſearch their owne glory, *is not* glorie.

28 * He that *hath* no rule ouer his owne ſpirit, is *like* a citie that is broken downe, *and* without walles.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obſeruations about fooles,* 13 *about ſluggards,* 17 *and about contentious buſie bodies.*

As ſnow in ſummer, and as raine in harueſt: ſo honour is not ſeemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the ſwallow by flying: ſo the curſe cauſleſſe ſhall not come.

3 * A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe; and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Anſwere not a foole according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like vnto him.

5 Anſwere a foole according to his folly, leſt he be wiſe in † his owne conceit.

6 Hee that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feete, *and* drinketh || dammage.

7 The legges of the lame † are not equall: ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 || As he that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling; ſo is he that giueth honour to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp in the hand of a drunkard; ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 || The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth tranſgreſſours.

11 * As a dogge returneth to his vomite: *ſo* a foole † returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his owne conceit? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 * The ſlothfull man ſaith, *There is* a lyon in the way, a lyon *is* in the ſtreetes.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges: ſo *doth* the ſlothfull vpon his bed.

15 * The ſlothfull hideth his hand in his boſome, || it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The ſluggard *is* wiſer in his owne conceit, then ſeuen men that can render a reaſon.

* Chap. 21. 9, and 19, 13

* Chap. 16. 32.

* Chap. 10. 13 pſal. 32. 7

† *Heb. his owne eyes.*

|| *Or, violence.*

|| *Heb. are lifted vp.*

|| *Or, as hee that putteth a precious ſtone in an heape of ſtones.*

|| *Or, a great man grieueth all, and he hireth the foole, he hireth alſo tranſgreſſours.*

* 2. Pet. 2. 22

† *Heb. iterateth his folly.*

* Chap. 22. 13.

* Chap. 19. 24.

|| *Or, he is weary.*

17 Hee that paſſeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with ſtrife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares.

‖ *Or, is enraged.*

18 As a madde man, who caſteth † fire-brands, arrowes, and death:

† *Heb. flames or ſparkes.*

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and ſayth, Am not I in ſport?

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: ſo * where there is no ‖ tale-bearer, the ſtrife † ceaſeth.

† *Heb. without wood.*
* Chap. 22. 10
‖ *Or, whiſperer.*
† *Heb. is ſilent.*

21 * *As* coales *are* to burning coales, and wood to fire; ſo *is* a contentious man to kindle ſtrife.

* Chap. 15. 18. and 29. 22.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.

* Chap. 18. 8
† *Heb. chambers.*

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potſheard couered with ſiluer droſſe.

24 Hee that hateth, ‖ diſſembleth with his lippes, and layeth vp deceit within him.

‖ *Or, is knowen.*

25 When hee † ſpeaketh faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* ſeuen abominations in his heart.

† *Heb. maketh his voyce gracious.*

26 ‖ *Whoſe* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickedneſſe ſhall bee ſhewed before the whole congregation.

‖ *Or, hatred is couered in ſecret.*

27 * Who ſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that rolleth a ſtone, it will returne vpon him.

* Eccleſ. 10. 5. pſal. 17. 16. and 9. 15

28 A lying tongue hateth thoſe that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Obſeruations of ſelfe-loue:* 5 *of true loue:* 11 *of care to auoyd offences:* 23 *and of the houſhold care.*

Boaſt * not thy ſelfe of † to morrow: for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring foorth.

* Iam. 4. 13. &c.
† *Heb. to morrow day.*

2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine owne mouth; a ſtranger, and not thine owne lippes.

3 A ſtone *is* † heauie, and the ſand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

† *Heb. heauineſſe.*

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to ſtand before ‖ enuie?

† *Heb. wrath is cruelty, and anger an ouerflowing.*
‖ *Or, iealouſie.*

5 Open rebuke *is* better then ſecret loue.

6 * Faithfull *are* the woundes of a friend: but the kiſſes of an enemie are ‖ deceitfull.

* Pſal. 141. 5
‖ *Or, earneſt, or frequent.*

7 * The full ſoule † loatheth an honie combe: but to the hungry ſoule euery bitter thing is ſweet.

* Iob 6. 7.
† *Heb. treadeth vnderfoote.*

8 As a bird that wandreth from her neſt: ſo *is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.

9 Oyntment and perfume reioyce the heart: ſo doth the ſweetneſſe of a mans friend † by hearty counſell.

† *Heb. from the counſell of the ſoule.*

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend forſake not; neither goe in to thy brothers houſe in the day of thy calamitie: for * better *is* a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

* Chap. 17. 17. and 18. 24.

11 * My ſonne, be wiſe, and make my heart glad, that I may anſwere him that reproacheth me.

* Chap. 10. 1 and 23. 24.

12 * A prudent man foreſeeth the euill, *and* hideth himſelfe: *but* the ſimple paſſe on, *and* are puniſhed.

* Chap. 22. 3

13 * Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger, and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

* Chap. 20. 16.

14 Hee that bleſſeth his friend with a loude voyce, riſing early in the morning, it ſhall be counted a curſe to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman, are alike.

* Chap. 19. 13.

16 Whoſoeuer hideth her, hideth the wind, and the oyntment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it ſelfe*

17 Iron ſharpeneth yron: ſo a man ſharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Who ſo keepeth the figtree, ſhal eat the fruit thereof: ſo he that waiteth on his maſter, ſhalbe honoured.

19 As in water, face *anſwereth* to face: ſo the heart of man to man.

20 * Hel and deſtruction are † neuer ful: ſo the eyes of man are neuer ſatisfied.

* Eccleſ. 1. 8.
† *Heb not.*

21 * *As* the fining pot for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold: ſo *is* a man to his praiſe.

* Chap. 17. 3

22 Though thou ſhouldeſt bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a peſtell, *yet* will not his fooliſhneſſe depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the ſtate of thy flockes, *and* † loke well to thy heards.

† *Heb. ſet thy heart.*

24 For † riches *are* not for euer: & doth the crowne *endure* † to euery generation?

† *Hebr. ſtrength.*
† *Heb. to generation and generation.*

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender graſſe ſheweth it ſelfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goates *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou ſhalt *haue* goates milke, enough for thy food, for the food of thy houſhold, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

† *Heb. life.*

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obſeruations of impiety and religious integrity.

The

*Leuit.26.36.

THe * wicked flee when no man purſueth: but the righteous are bold as a Lyon.

2 For the tranſgreſſion of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: || but by a man of vnderſtanding *and* knowledge *the ſtate thereof* ſhal be prolonged.

|| Or, by men of vnderſtanding, and wiſedome ſhall they likewiſe be prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppreſſeth the poore, is like a ſweeping raine † which leaueth no food.

† Heb. without foode.

4 They that forſake the law, praiſe the wicked: but ſuch as keepe the law, contend with them.

5 Euil men vnderſtand not iudgement: but they that ſeeke the LORD, vnderſtand all things.

*Chap.19.1.

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightneſſe, then he that is peruerſe *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

*Chap.29.3.

|| Or, feedeth gluttons.

7 * Who ſo keepeth the law, *is* a wiſe ſonne: but he that || is a companion of riotous *men*, ſhameth his father.

*Chap.13.22. eccleſ.2.26.

† Heb. by increaſe.

8 * He that by vſurie and † vniuſt gain increaſeth his ſubſtance, hee ſhall gather it for him that will pitie the poore.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the law, euen his prayer *ſhall be* abomination.

*Chap.26.27.

10 * Who ſo cauſeth the righteous to goe aſtray in an euill way, he ſhall fall himſelfe into his owne pit: but the vpright ſhal haue good things in poſſeſſion.

† Heb. in his eyes.

11 The rich man *is* wiſe † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderſtanding ſearcheth him out.

*Ioh.11.10. eccleſ.10.6. and verſ.28.

|| Or, ſought for.

12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is || hidden.

*Pſal.32.5. 1 ioh.1.9. and 10.

13 * He that couereth his ſinnes, ſhall not proſper: but who ſo confeſſeth and forſaketh *them*, ſhall haue mercie.

*Rom.11.20.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart, ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

15 *As* a roaring lyon and a ranging beare: ſo is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The prince that wanteth vnderſtanding, *is* alſo a great oppreſſour: *but* hee that hateth couetouſneſſe, ſhall prolong *his* dayes.

* Gen.9.6. exod.21.14.

17 * A man that doth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhall fly to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

*Chap.10.25.

18 * Who ſo walketh vprightly, ſhall be ſaued: but he that is peruerſe *in his* wayes, ſhall fall at once.

* Chap.12.11.

19 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall haue plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vaine perſons, ſhall haue pouerty enough.

*Chap.13.11. and 23.4. 1.tim.6.9.

|| Or, vnpuniſhed.

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſings: * but he that maketh haſte to be rich, ſhall not be || innocent.

* Chap.18.5. and 24.23.

21 * To haue reſpect of perſons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will tranſgreſſe.

|| Or, he that hath an euill eye, haſteth to be rich, ver.20.

22 || He that haſteth to be rich, *hath* an euill eye, and conſidereth not that pouerty ſhall come vpon him.

*Chap.27.6.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall find more fauour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

† Heb. a man deſtroying.

24 Who ſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, it *is* no tranſgreſſion, the ſame *is* the companion of † a deſtroyer.

* Chap.13.10.

25 * He that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be made fat.

26 He that truſteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but who ſo walketh wiſely, he ſhall be deliuered.

* Deut.15.8. chap.22.9.

27 * Hee that giueth vnto the poore, ſhall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes ſhall haue many a curſe.

* Chap.29.2. and ver.12 of this chapter.

28 * When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelues: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Obſeruations of publike gouernement,* 15 *and of priuate.* 22 *Of anger, pride, theeuery, cowardize, and corruption.*

† Heb. a man of reproofes.

HE † that beeing often reprooued, hardeneth his necke, ſhall ſuddenly bee deſtroyed, and that without remedy.

* Chap.11.10. and 28.28. eccleſ.10.5.

|| Or, increaſed.

2 * When the righteous are || in authority, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

* Chap.10.1. and 15.20. and 27.11.

* Luk 15.13. chap.5.9. & 28.7.

3 * Whoſo loueth wiſedome, reioyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth *his* ſubſtance.

† Heb. a man of oblations.

4 The king by iudgement ſtabliſheth the land: but † he that receiueth gifts, ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an euill man *there is* a ſnare: but the righteous doth ſing and reioyce.

* Iob 29.16.

7 * The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

|| Or, ſet a city on fire.

8 Scornefull men || bring a citie into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

9 *If* a wiſe man contendeth with a

fooliſh man, whether hee rage or laugh, *there is* no reſt.

†Heb. men of blood.

10 † The blood-thirſtie hate the vpright: but the iuſt ſeeke his ſoule.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lyes, all his ſeruants are wicked.

*Chap. 22.2.
||Or, the vſurer.

13 * The poore and the || deceitful man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

*Chap. 20.28.

14 * The king that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne ſhall bee eſtabliſhed for euer.

*See verſ. 17.
*Chap. 10.1. and 17.21. and 25.

15 * The rod and reproofe giue wiſedome: but a * child left *to himſelfe* bringeth his mother to ſhame.

*Pſal. 37.36. and 58.11. and 91.8.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: * but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall.

*Chap. 13.24. and 22.15 and 23.13.14.

17 * Correct thy ſonne, and hee ſhall giue thee reſt: yea he ſhall giue delight vnto thy ſoule.

||Or, is made naked.

18 Where *there is* no viſion, the people || periſh: but hee that keepeth the Lawe, happie is he.

19 A ſeruant will not bee corrected by words: for *though* hee vnderſtand, hee will not anſwere.

|| Or, in his matters.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſtie || in his words? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

21 Hee that delicately bringeth vp his ſeruant from a child, ſhall haue him become *his* ſonne at the length.

*Chap. 15.18. and 26.21.

22 * An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſſion.

*Chap. 15.33. and 18.12. iob 22.29. luk. 14.11. mat. 23.12.

23 * A mans pride ſhall bring him low: but honour ſhall vphold the humble in ſpirit.

24 Who ſo is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne ſoule: hee heareth curſing and bewrayeth *it* not.

†Heb. ſhall be ſet on high.

25 The feare of man bringeth a ſnare: but who ſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, † ſhall be ſafe.

*Chap. 19.6.
†Heb. the face of a ruler.

26 * Many ſeeke the † rulers fauour, but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniuſt man *is* an abomination to the iuſt: and he that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confeßion of his faith. 7 The two poynts of his prayer. 10 The meaneſt are not to be wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things inſatiable. 17 Parents are not to be deſpiſed. 18 Foure things hard to be knowen. 21 Foure things vntollerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wiſe. 29 Foure things ſtately. 32 Wrath is to be preuented.

THe words of Agur the ſon of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man ſpake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Vcal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutiſh then *any* man, and *haue* not the vnderſtanding of a man.

† Heb. know.

3 I neither learned wiſedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

* Ioh. 3.13. iob 38.4. pſal. 104. 3 iſa. 40.12.

4 * Who hath aſcended vp into heauen, or deſcended? who hath gathered the wind in his fiſts? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his ſonnes name, if thou canſt tell?

*Pſal. 12.7. and 18.32. and 19.8. & 119.140.
† Heb. puryfied.

5 * Euery word of God † *is* pure: he *is* a ſhield vnto thē that put their truſt in him.

* Deut. 4.2. and. 12.32. apoc. 21.19.

6 * Adde thou not vnto his words, leſt he reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

† Heb. withhold not from me.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † deny me *them* not before I die.

*Mat. 6.11.
† Heb. of my allowance.

8 Remooue farre from me vanitie and lyes; giue me neither pouertie, nor riches, * feede me with food † conuenient for me.

* Deut. 32.15.

9 * Leſt I be full, and † deny *thee*, and ſay, Who *is* the LORD? or leſt I be poore, and ſteale, and take the name of my God *in vaine*.

† Heb. belye thee.

10 † Accuſe not a ſeruant vnto his maſter, leſt he curſe thee, and thou bee found guiltie.

† Heb. hurt not with thy tongue.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curſeth their father, and doth not bleſſe their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their owne eyes, and yet is not waſhed from their filthineſſe.

*Chap. 6.17.

13 * *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-liddes are lifted vp.

* Pſal 52.3. and 57.5. iob 29.17.

14 * *There is* a generation, whoſe teeth *are as* ſwords, and their iaw-teeth *as* kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

† Heb. wealth.

15 The horſeleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer ſatisfied, *yea* foure things ſay not, † *it is* enough:

16 The graue; and the barren wombe; the earth *that* is not filled with water; and the fire *that* ſaith not, *It is* enough.

|| Or, the brooks.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and deſpiſeth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of || the valley ſhall picke it out, and the young Eagles ſhall eate it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for mee; yea foure, which I know not:

19 The way of an Eagle in the aire; the way of a ſerpent vpon a rocke; the way of a ſhip in the † midſt of the ſea, and the way of a man with a mayd.

† *Hebr. heart.*

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: ſhee eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I haue done no wickednes.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot beare:

22 * For a ſeruant when hee reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

*Chap. 19. 10.

23 For an odious *woman* when ſhee is married, and an handmayd that is heire to her miſtreſſe.

24 There be foure things which are little vpon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wiſe:

† *Hebr. wiſe made wiſe.*
*Chap. 6. 7.

25 * The Ants *are* a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meate in the Summer.

26 The conies *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houſes in the rockes.

27 The locuſts *haue* no King, yet goe they foorth all of them † by bands.

† *Hebr. gathered together.*

28 The ſpider taketh hold with her hands, and is in Kings palaces.

29 There bee three things which goe well, yea foure are comely in going:

30 A Lion *which is* ſtrongeſt among beaſts, and turneth not away for any:

31 ‖ A gray-hound, an hee-goate alſo, and a King, againſt whom there is no riſing vp.

‖ *Or, horſe. Hebr. girt in the loynes.*

32 * If thou haſt done fooliſhly in lifting vp thy ſelfe, or if thou haſt thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.

*Iob 21. 5. and 39. 37. &c. and 40. 4.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth foorth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth foorth blood: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth forth ſtrife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels leſſon of chaſtitie and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praiſe and properties of a good wife.

THe wordes of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my ſonne! and what, the ſon of my wombe! and what, the ſonne of my vowes!

3 Giue not thy ſtrength vnto women, nor thy wayes to that which deſtroyeth Kings.

4 It *is* not for Kings, O Lemuel, it is not for Kings to drinke wine, nor for Princes, ſtrong drinke:

5 Leſt they drinke, and forget the Law, and † peruert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.

† *Hebr. alter.*
† *Hebr of all the ſonnes of affliction.*

6 * Giue ſtrong drinke vnto him that is ready to periſh, and wine vnto thoſe that be † of heauy hearts.

*Pſal. 104. 15.
† *Hebr. bitter of ſoule.*

7 Let him drinke and forget his pouertie, and remember his miſery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cauſe of all ſuch as are † appointed to deſtruction.

† *Hebr. the ſonnes of deſtruction.*

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteouſly, * and pleade the cauſe of the poore and needy.

*Leuit. 19. 15. deut. 1. 16.

10 ¶ * Who can find a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue Rubies.

* Chap. 12. 4.

11 The heart of her husband doeth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that hee ſhall haue no need of ſpoile.

12 She will doe him good, and not euil, all the dayes of her life.

13 Shee ſeeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ſhips, ſhee bringeth her food from afarre.

15 Shee riſeth alſo while it is yet night, and giueth meat to her houſhold, and a portion to her maydens.

16 She conſidereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands ſhe planteth a Vineyard.

† *Heb. taketh.*

17 She girdeth her loines with ſtrength, and ſtrengtheneth her armes.

18 † She perceiueth that her merchandiſe *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

† *Hebr. ſhe taſteth.*

19 She layeth her hands to the ſpindle, and her hands hold the diſtaffe.

20 † She ſtretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea ſhe reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

† *Hebr. ſhe ſpreadeth.*

21 She is not afraid of the ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold *are* cloathed with ‖ ſcarlet.

‖ *Or, double garments.*

22 Shee maketh her ſelfe couerings of tapiſtrie, her cloathing *is* ſilke and purple.

23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when hee ſitteth among the Elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen, and ſelleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto the Merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her cloathing, and ſhe ſhall reioyce in time to come.

26 Shee openeth her mouth with wiſe-

dom; & in her tongue *is* the law of kindnes.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.

28 Her children ariſe vp, and call her bleſſed; her husband *alſo*, & he praiſeth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuouſly, but thou excelleſt them all.

‖ *Or, haue gotten riches.*

30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, and beautie *is* vaine: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, ſhe ſhalbe praiſed.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her handes, and let her owne workes praiſe her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES,

or the Preacher.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preacher ſheweth that all humane courſes are vaine: 4 Becauſe the creatures are reſtleſſe in their courſes, 9 They bring foorth nothing new, and all olde things are forgotten, 12 And becauſe hee hath found it ſo in the ſtudies of Wiſedome.

THe words of the Preacher, the ſonne of Dauid King in Ieruſalem.

2 *Vanitie of vanities, ſaith the Preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.

*Chap.12. 9. pſal.144. 4. pſal.36. 6. and 62. 9.

3 *What profite *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?

*Chap.2. 22. and 3. 9.

4 *One* generation paſſeth away, and *another* generation commeth: *but the earth abideth for euer.

*Pſal.104. 5. and 119. 90.

5 The Sunne alſo ariſeth, and the Sun goeth downe, and † haſteth to the place where he aroſe.

† *Hebr. panteth.*

6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits.

7 *All the riuers runne into the Sea, yet the Sea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe.

*Pſal.104. 9, 10. iob 38.10.

† *Heb. returne to goe.*

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not ſatiſfied with ſeeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 *The thing that hath bene, it *is* that which ſhall be; and that which is done, is that which ſhalbe done; and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sunne.

*Chap.3. 15.

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may be ſaid, See, this is new? it hath bene already of old time, which was before vs.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither ſhall there bee any remembrance of things that are to come, with thoſe that ſhall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was King ouer Iſrael in Ieruſalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to ſeeke and ſearch out by wiſedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this ſore trauell hath God giuen to the ſonnes of man, ‖ to be exerciſed therewith.

‖ *Or, to afflict them.*

14 I haue ſeene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all *is* vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

15 *That which is crooked, cannot be made ſtraight: and † that which is wanting cannot be numbred.

*Chap.7. 13.

† *Heb. defect.*

16 I communed with mine owne heart, ſaying, Loe, I am come to great eſtate, and haue gotten *more wiſedome then all they that haue bene before mee in Ieruſalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wiſedome and knowledge.

*1.King.4. 30. and 10. 7, 23.

† *Hebr. had ſeene much.*

17 *And I gaue my heart to know wiſdome, and to know madneſſe and folly: I perceiued that this alſo is vexation of ſpirit.

*Chap.2. 12. and 7. 23.

18 For in much wiſdome *is* much griefe: and he that increaſeth knowledge, increaſeth ſorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courſes in the workes of pleaſure. 12 Though the wiſe be better then the foole, yet both haue one euent. 18 The vanity of humane labour, in leauing it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will proue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleaſure: and behold, this alſo *is* vanity.

2 I ſaid of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 *I ſought in mine heart † to giue my ſelfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wiſedome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might ſee what *was* that good for the ſonnes of men, which they ſhould doe vnder the heauen † all the dayes of their life.

*Chap.1. 17.

† *Heb. to draw my fleſh with wine.*

† *Hebr. the number of the dayes of their life.*

4 I made mee great workes, I builded me houſes, I planted me Vineyards.

5 I made mee gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinde of* fruits.

6 I made me pooles of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me ſeruants and maidens, and had † ſeruants borne in my houſe; alſo I had great poſſeſſions of great and ſmall cattell, aboue all that were in Ieruſalem before me.

† *Heb. ſonnes of my houſe.*

8 * I gathered me alſo ſiluer and gold, and the peculiar treaſure of kings and of the prouinces: I gat mee men-ſingers and women-ſingers, and the delights of the ſonnes of men, † as muſicall inſtruments, and that of all ſorts.

* 1. Kings 9. 28. and 10. 4

† *Heb. muſicall inſtrument and inſtruments.*

9 So I was great, and increaſed more then all that were before me in Ieruſalem; alſo my wiſedome remained with me.

10 And whatſoeuer mine eyes deſired, I kept not from them; I withheld not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour; and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the workes that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all *was* * vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit, & *there was* no profit vnder the Sunne.

* Chap. 1. 3.

12 ¶ And I turned my ſelfe to behold wiſedome, * and madneſſe and folly: for what can the man *doe*, that commeth after the king? ‖ *euen* that which hath beene already done.

* Chap. 1. 17 and 7. 23.

‖ *Or, in thoſe things which haue beene already done.*

13 Then I ſaw † that wiſedome excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darknes.

† *Heb. that there is an excellencie in Wiſedome more then in folly, &c.*

14 * The wiſe mans eies *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darkneſſe: and I my ſelfe perceiued alſo that one euent happeneth to them all.

* Prou. 17. 24. chap. 8. 1

15 Then ſaid I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, ſo it † happeneth euen to me; and why was I then more wiſe? then I ſaid in my heart, That this alſo *is* vanitie.

† *Heb. happeneth to me, euen to me.*

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wiſe, more then of the foole for euer; ſeeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come ſhall be forgotten; and how dieth the wiſe man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, becauſe the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne *is* grieuous vnto me: for all *is* vanitie and vexation of ſpirit.

18 ¶ Yea I hated all my labour which I had † taken vnder the Sunne. becauſe I ſhould leaue it vnto the man that ſhalbe after mee.

† *Heb. laboured.*

19 * And who knoweth whether he ſhal be a wiſe man or a foole? yet ſhall yee haue rule ouer all my labour, wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue ſhewed my ſelfe wiſe vnder the Sun. This *is* alſo vanity.

* Pſal. 49. 11 &c.

20 Therefore I went about to cauſe my heart to deſpaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whoſe labour *is* in wiſdome and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, ſhall he † leaue it *for* his portion; This alſo *is* vanitie, and a great euill.

† *Heb giue.*

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, & of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

* Chap. 1. 3. and 3. 9.

23 For all his dayes *are* * ſorrowes, and his trauaile, griefe; yea his heart taketh not reſt in the night. This is alſo vanity.

* Ier. 14. 1.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man *then* that hee ſhould eate and drinke, and that he ‖ ſhould make his ſoule enioy good in his labour. This alſo I ſaw that it *was* from the hand of God.

* Chap. 3. 12 22. and 5. 17. and 8. 15

‖ *Or, delight his ſenſes.*

25 For who can eate? or who elſe can haſten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good † in his ſight, wiſedome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the ſinner hee giueth trauaile, to gather and to heape vp, that * hee may giue to him that is good before God: This alſo *is* vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

† *Heb. before him.*

* Iob. 27. 17

CHAP. III.

1 By the neceſſary change of times, vanity is added to humane trauaile, 11 There is an excellencie in Gods workes: 16 But as for man, God ſhall iudge his workes there, and here he ſhalbe like a beaſt.

TO euery thing *there is* a ſeaſon, and a time to euery purpoſe vnder the heauē.

2 A time † to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

† *Hebr. to beare.*

3 A time to kill, and time to heale: a time to breake downe, & a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, & a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to caſt away ſtones, & a time to gather ſtones together: a time to imbrace, and a time † to refraine from imbracing.

† *Heb to be farre from.*

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to loſe: a time to keepe, and a time to caſt away.

‖ *Or, ſeeke.*

7 A time to rent, and a time to ſow, a time to keepe ſilence, and a time to ſpeake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

* Chap. 1. 3.

10 I haue ſeene the trauaile which God hath

dom; & in her tongue *is* the law of kindnes.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.

28 Her children ariſe vp, and call her bleſſed; her husband *alſo*, & he praiſeth her.

29 Many daughters || haue done vertuouſly, but thou excelleſt them all.

||Or, haue gotten riches.

30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, and beautie *is* vaine: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, ſhe ſhalbe praiſed.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her handes, and let her owne workes praiſe her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES,

or the Preacher.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preacher ſheweth that all humane courſes are vaine: 4 Becauſe the creatures are reſtleſſe in their courſes, 9 They bring foorth nothing new, and all olde things are forgotten, 12 And becauſe hee hath found it ſo in the ſtudies of Wiſedome.

THe words of the Preacher, the ſonne of Dauid King in Ieruſalem.

2 * Vanitie of vanities, ſaith the Preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.

*Chap.12. 9. pſal.144. 4. pſal.36. 6. and 62. 9.

3 * What profite *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?

*Chap.2. 22. and 3. 9.

4 *One* generation paſſeth away, and *another* generation commeth: * but the earth abideth for euer.

*Pſal.104. 5. and 119. 90.

5 The Sunne alſo ariſeth, and the Sun goeth downe, and † haſteth to the place where he aroſe.

†Hebr. panteth.

6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits.

7 * All the riuers runne into the Sea, yet the Sea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe.

*Pſal.104. 9, 10. iob 38. 10.
†Heb. returne to goe.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not ſatiſfied with ſeeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath bene, it *is* that which ſhall be; and that which is done, is that which ſhalbe done; and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sunne.

* Chap.3. 15.

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may be ſaid, See, this is new? it hath bene already of old time, which was before vs.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither ſhall there bee any remembrance of things that are to come, with thoſe that ſhall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was King ouer Iſrael in Ieruſalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to ſeeke and ſearch out by wiſedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this ſore trauell hath God giuen to the ſonnes of man, || to be exerciſed therewith.

||Or, to afflict them.

14 I haue ſeene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all *is* vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

15 * That which is crooked, cannot be made ſtraight: and † that which is wanting cannot be numbred.

* Chap.7. 13.
†Heb. defect.

16 I communed with mine owne heart, ſaying, Loe, I am come to great eſtate, and haue gotten * more wiſedome then all they that haue bene before mee in Ieruſalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wiſedome and knowledge.

*1.King.4. 30. and 10. 7, 23.
†Hebr. had ſeene much.

17 * And I gaue my heart to know wiſdome, and to know madneſſe and folly: I perceiued that this alſo is vexation of ſpirit.

* Chap.2. 12. and 7. 23.

18 For in much wiſdome *is* much griefe: and he that increaſeth knowledge, increaſeth ſorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courſes in the workes of pleaſure. 12 Though the wiſe be better then the foole, yet both haue one euent. 18 The vanity of humane labour, in leauing it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will proue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleaſure: and behold, this alſo *is* vanity.

2 I ſaid of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 * I ſought in mine heart † to giue my ſelfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wiſedome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might ſee what *was* that good for the ſonnes of men, which they ſhould doe vnder the heauen † all the dayes of their life.

* Chap.1. 17.
†Heb. to dra my fleſh wit wine.
†Hebr. the number of th dayes of their life.

4 I made mee great workes, I builded me houſes, I planted me Vineyards.

5 I made mee gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinde of* fruits.

6 I made me pooles of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me ſeruants and maidens, and had † ſeruants borne in my houſe; alſo I had great poſſeſſions of great and ſmall cattell, aboue all that were in Ieruſalem before me.

† *Heb. ſonnes* *f my houſe.*

8 *I gathered me alſo ſiluer and gold, and the peculiar treaſure of kings and of the prouinces: I gat mee men-ſingers and women-ſingers, and the delights of the ſonnes of men, † as muſicall inſtruments, and that of all ſorts.

*1 Kings 9. 8. and 10.4

† *Heb. muſi-* *al inſtrument* *nd inſtru-* *ents.*

9 So I was great, and increaſed more then all that were before me in Ieruſalem; alſo my wiſedome remained with me.

10 And whatſoeuer mine eyes deſired, I kept not from them; I withheld not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour; and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the workes that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all *was* * vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit, & *there was* no profit vnder the Sunne.

*Chap. 1. 3.

12 ¶ And I turned my ſelfe to behold wiſedome, * and madneſſe and folly: for what can the man *doe*, that commeth after the king? || *euen* that which hath beene already done.

*Chap. 1. 17 nd 7. 23.

|| *Or, in thoſe* *hings which* *aue beene* *lready done.*

13 Then I ſaw † that wiſedome excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darknes.

† *Heb. that* *here is an ex-* *ellencie in* *Wiſedome* *more then in* *olly, &c.*

14 * The wiſe mans eies *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darkneſſe: and I my ſelfe perceiued alſo that one euent happeneth to them all.

*Prou. 17. 24 chap. 8. 1

15 Then ſaid I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, ſo it † happeneth euen to me; and why was I then more wiſe? then I ſaid in my heart, That this alſo *is* vanitie.

† *Heb. happe-* *neth to me,* *uen to me.*

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wiſe, more then of the foole for euer; ſeeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come ſhall be forgotten; and how dieth the wiſe man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, becauſe the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne *is* grieuous vnto me: for all *is* vanitie and vexation of ſpirit.

18 ¶ Yea I hated all my labour which I had † taken vnder the Sunne: becauſe I ſhould leaue it vnto the man that ſhalbe after mee.

† *Heb. labou-* *red.*

19 * And who knoweth whether he ſhal be a wiſe man or a foole? yet ſhall yee haue rule ouer all my labour, wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue ſhewed my ſelfe wiſe vnder the Sun. This *is* alſo vanity.

*Pſal. 49. 11 &c.

20 Therefore I went about to cauſe my heart to deſpaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whoſe labour *is* in wiſdome and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, ſhall he † leaue it *for* his portion; This alſo *is* vanitie, and a great euill.

† *Heb giue.*

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, & of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

*Chap. 1. 3. and 3. 9.

23 For all his dayes *are* * ſorrowes, and his trauaile, griefe; yea his heart taketh not reſt in the night. This is alſo vanity.

*Ier. 14. 1.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man *then* that hee ſhould eate and drinke, and that he || ſhould make his ſoule enioy good in his labour. This alſo I ſaw that it *was* from the hand of God.

*Chap. 3. 12 22. and 5. 17. and 8. 15

|| *Or, delight his ſenſes.*

25 For who can eate? or who elſe can haſten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good † in his ſight, wiſedome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the ſinner hee giueth trauaile, to gather and to heape vp, that * hee may giue to him that is good before God: This alſo *is* vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

† *Heb. before him.*

*Iob. 27. 17.

CHAP. III.

1 By the neceſſary change of times, vanity is added to humane trauaile. 11 There is an excellencie in Gods workes: 16 But as for man, God ſhall iudge his workes there, and here he ſhalbe like a beaſt.

To euery thing *there is* a ſeaſon, and a time to euery purpoſe vnder the heauē.

2 A time † to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

† *Hebr. to beare.*

3 A time to kill, and time to heale: a time to breake downe, & a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, & a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to caſt away ſtones, & a time to gather ſtones together: a time to imbrace, and a time † to refraine from imbracing.

† *Heb to be farre from.*

6 A time to || get, and a time to loſe: a time to keepe, and a time to caſt away.

|| *Or, ſeeke.*

7 A time to rent, and a time to ſow, a time to keepe ſilence, and a time to ſpeake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

*Chap. 1. 3.

10 I haue ſeene the trauaile which God

hath giuen to the ſonnes of men, to be exerciſed in it.

11 He hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: alſo hee hath ſet the world in their heart, ſo that no man can find out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And alſo that euery man ſhould eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatſoeuer God doeth, it ſhall be for euer: nothing can bee put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that men ſhould feare before him.

*Chap.1.9.

† *Heb.that which is driuen away.*

15 * That which hath beene, is now: and that which is to be, hath already bene, and God requireth † that which is paſt.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I ſaw vnder the Sunne the place of iudgement, *that* wickedneſſe *was* there, and the place of righteouſneſſe *that* iniquitie *was* there.

* Verſe 1.

17 I ſaid in mine heart, God ſhall iudge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there, for euery purpoſe, and for euery worke.

|| *Or, that they might cleare God, and ſee, &c.*

*Pſal.49.21 chap.2.16.

18 I ſaid in my heart concerning the eſtate of the ſonnes of men, || that God might manifeſt them, and that they might ſee that they themſelues are beaſts.

19 * For that which befalleth the ſons of men, befalleth beaſtes, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, ſo dieth the other, yea they haue all one breath, ſo that a man hath no preheminence aboue a beaſt: for all is vanitie.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the duſt, and all turne to duſt againe.

† *Heb.of the ſons of man.*
† *Heb. is aſcending.*
*Chap.2.24. and 5.17.

21 Who knoweth the ſpirit † of man that † goeth vpward, and the ſpirit of the beaſt that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man ſhould reioyce in his owne workes: for that is his portion: for who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhalbe after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanitie is encreaſed vnto men by oppreſſion, 4 By enuie. 5 By idleneſſe, 7 By couetouſneſſe, 9 By ſolitarineſſe. 13 By wilfulneſſe.

* Chap.5.7. &9.

† *Heb.hand.*

SO * I returned, and conſidered all the oppreſſions that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold the teares of ſuch as were oppeſſed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the † ſide of their oppreſſours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

* Iob 3.17, &c.

2 * Wherfore I prayſed the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

* Iob 3.11, 16,21.

3 * Yea better is hee then both they, which hath not yet bin, who hath not ſeene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sun.

† *Heb.all the rightneſſe of worke.*
† *Heb.this is the enuie of a man from his neigebour.*

4 ¶ Againe I conſidered all trauaile, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this *is* alſo vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.

* Prou 6.10. and 24.33.

5 * The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne fleſh.

* Pro.15 16 and 16.18.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietnes, then both the hands full *with* trauell and vexation of ſpirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I ſaw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a ſecond; yea, he *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye ſatiſfied with riches, neither *ſaith he*, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my ſoule of good? this *is* alſo vanitie, yet it *is* a ſore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; becauſe they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow, but woe to him that is alone, when he falleth: for he *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they haue heate; but how can one bee warme *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile againſt him, two ſhall withſtand him; and a three-fold coard is not quickely broken.

† *Heb. who knoweth not to be admoniſhed.*

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wiſe child, then an old and fooliſh † king who will no more be admoniſhed.

14 For out of priſon he commeth to raigne, whereas alſo hee that is borne in his kingdome, *becommeth* poore.

15 I conſidered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sunne, with the ſecond child that ſhall ſtand vp in his ſtead.

16 *There is* no ende of all the people, *euen* of all that haue beene before them: they alſo that come after, ſhall not reioyce in him: ſurely, this alſo *is* vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in diuine ſeruice, 8 in murmuring againſt oppreſſion, 9 & in riches. 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God.

* 1.Sam.15. 22.pſal.50.8 prou.15.8. &.21 27.

KEepe thy foote when thou goeſt to the houſe of God, and bee more ready to heare, * then to giue the ſacrifice of fooles:

for they conſider not that they doe euill.

2 Be not raſh with thy mouth, and let not thine heart bee haſtie to vtter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

‖ *Or, word.*

Mat.6.7. rou.10. 19.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of buſineſſe, and a fooles voyce is *knowen* by multitude of words.

Deut.23.21 Pſal.66. 3,14.

4 * When thou voweſt a vow vnto God, deferre not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleaſure in fooles; * pay that which thou haſt vowed.

5 Better *is* it that thou ſhouldeſt not vow, then that thou ſhouldeſt vowe and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh to ſinne, neither ſay thou before the Angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore ſhould God be angry at thy voyce, and deſtroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames and many words, *there are* alſo diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou ſeeſt the oppreſſion of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement, and iuſtice in a prouince, maruell not † at the matter: for hee that is higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

† *Heb. at the ill or purpoſe*

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for al: the king *himſelf* is ſerued by the field.

10 He that loueth ſiluer ſhall not be ſatiſfied with ſiluer; nor he that loueth abundance with increaſe: this *is* alſo vanity.

11 When goods increaſe, they are increaſed that eate them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, ſauing the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The ſleepe of a labouring man *is* ſweet, whether he eate little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not ſuffer him to ſleepe.

13 There is a ſore euill *which* I haue ſeene vnder the Sun, *namely* riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But thoſe riches periſh by euill trauell; and he begetteth a ſonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

Iob 1.21. .tim.6.7. ſal.49.17.

15 * As he came foorth of his mothers wombe, naked ſhall he returne to goe as he came, and ſhall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

Chap.1. 3.

16 And this alſo *is* a ſore euill, that in all points as he came, ſo ſhall he goe: * and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his dayes alſo he eateth in darkeneſſe, and he hath much ſorrow, and wrath with his ſickneſſe.

* Chap.2. 24. and 3.12

† *Heb. there is a good which is comely, &c.*

† *Heb. the number of the dayes.*

18 ¶ * Behold that which I haue ſeene: † It is good and comely *for* one to eate and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the ſunne, † all the daies of his life, which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man alſo to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

‖ *Or, though* he giue *not much, yet he remembreth, &c.*

20 For he ſhal not much remember the dayes of his life: because God anſwereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vanity of riches without vſe,* 3 *Of children,* 6 *and old age without riches.* 9 *The vanity of ſight and wandring deſires.* 11 *The concluſion of vanities.*

THere is an euill which I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honour, ſo that he wanteth nothing for his ſoule of al that he deſireth, yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a ſtranger eateth it: This *is* vanitie, and it *is* an euill diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man begette an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, ſo that the dayes of his yeeres be many: and his ſoule be not filled with good, and alſo that hee haue no buriall, I ſay, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanity, and departeth in darkneſſe, and his name ſhall be couered with darkneſſe.

5 Moreouer he hath not ſeen the Sunne, nor knowen *any thing*: this *hath* more reſt then the other.

6 ¶ Yea though hee liue a thouſand yeeres twice told, yet hath hee ſeene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite *is* not filled.

† *Heb. ſoule.*

8 For what *hath* the wiſe more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better *is* the ſight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the deſire: this *is* alſo vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

† *Heb. then the walking of the ſoule.*

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowen that it *is* man:

neither may hee contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increaſe vanity, what *is* man the better?

† Heb. the number of the dayes of the life of his vanity.
* Pſal. 144. 4

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which he ſpendeth as * a ſhadow? for who can tell a man what ſhall be after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies againſt vanitie, are a good name,* 2 *Mortification,* 7 *Patience.* 11 *Wiſedome.* 23 *The difficultie of wiſedome.*

* Pro. 22. 1. and 15. 30.

A * *Good* name *is* better then precious oyntment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It *is* better to goe to the houſe of mourning, then to goe to the houſe of feaſting: for that *is* the end of al men, and the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.

|| Or, anger.

3 || Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the ſadneſſe of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wiſe *is* in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the houſe of mirth.

* Pro. 13. 18 & 15. 31, 32.

5 * It *is* better to heare the rebuke of the wiſe, then for a man to heare the ſong of fooles.

† Heb. ſound.

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, ſo *is* the laughter of the foole: this alſo *is* vanitie.

* Deut. 16. 19.

7 ¶ Surely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man madde: * and a gift deſtroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in ſpirit *is* better then the proud in ſpirit.

* Prou. 14. 17 and 16. 32.

9 * Be not haſtie in thy ſpirit to bee angrie: for anger reſteth in the boſome of fooles.

† Heb. out of wiſedome.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cauſe* that the former dayes were better then theſe? for thou doeſt not enquire † wiſely concerning this.

|| Or, as good as an inheritance, yea better too.

11 ¶ Wiſedome || is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profite to them that ſee the Sunne.

† Heb. ſhadow.

12 For wiſedome *is* a † defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge *is*, that wiſedome giueth life to them that haue it.

* Chap. 1. 15

13 * Conſider the worke of God: for who can make that ſtraight, which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of proſperitie bee ioyfull, but in the day of aduerſitie conſider: God alſo hath † ſet the one ouer againſt the other, to the end that man ſhould find nothing after him.

† Heb. mad

15 All things haue I ſeene in the dayes of my vanity: there is a iuſt man that periſheth in his righteouſneſſe, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickedneſſe.

† Heb. be deſolate?

16 Be not righteous ouer much, neither make thy ſelfe ouer wiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou † deſtroy thy ſelfe?

† Heb. not in thy time?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither be thou fooliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die † before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou ſhouldeſt take hold of this, yea alſo from this withdrawe not thine hand: for hee that feareth God, ſhall come foorth of them all.

* Prou. 21. 21. and 24. 5. cha. 9. 1

19 * Wiſedome ſtrengtheneth the wiſe, more then tenne mighty men which are in the citie.

* Prou. 20. 1. king 8. 4 1. ioh. 1. 8.

20 * For *there is* not a iuſt man vpon earth, that doeth good, and ſinneth not.

† Heb. giue not thine he

21 Alſo † take no heede vnto all words that are ſpoken; leſt thou heare thy ſeruant curſe thee.

22 For oftentimes alſo thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelfe likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I prooued by wiſedome: I ſaid, I will be wiſe, but it *was* farre from mee.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can find it out?

† Heb. I and mine heart compaſſed.

25 † I applyed mine heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſeeke out wiſedome, and the reaſon *of things*, and to know the wickedneſſe of folly, euen of fooliſhneſſe *and* madneſſe.

* Prou. 22. 14.

† Heb. that good before God.

26 * And I find more bitter then death the woman whoſe heart is ſnares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bandes: † who ſo pleaſeth God, ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.

|| Or, weigh ing one th after anoth to find out the reaſon.

27 Behold, this haue I found (ſaith the Preacher) || *counting* one by one to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my ſoule ſeeketh, but I find not: one man among a thouſand haue I found, but a woman among all thoſe haue I not found.

* Gen. 1. 27.

29 Loe, this onely haue I found, * that God hath made man vpright: but they haue ſought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Kings are greatly to be reſpected.* 6 *The Diuine prouidence is to bee obſerued.* 12 *It is better with the*

godly in aduerſitie, then with the wicked in proſperitie.
16 *The worke of God is vnſearchable.*

WHo *is* as the Wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wiſedome maketh his face to ſhine, and † the boldneſſe of his face ſhalbe changed.

*Pro.17.24
† *Heb. the ſtrength.*

2 I *counſell thee*, to keepe the kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not haſtie to goe out of his ſight: ſtand not in an euill thing, for hee doeth whatſoeuer pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

5 Who ſo keepeth the commandement, † ſhall feele no euill thing: and a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth both time and iudgement.

† *Heb. ſhall know.*

6 ¶ Becauſe to euery purpoſe there is time, and iudgement; therefore the miſery of man *is* great vpon him.

7 For hee knoweth not that which ſhall bee: for who can tell him, ‖ when it ſhall bee?

‖ *Or, how it ſhall be?*

8 *There is* no man that hath power * ouer the ſpirit to retaine the ſpirit; neither *hath* hee power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ diſcharge in that warre, neither ſhall wickedneſſe deliuer thoſe that are giuen to it.

* Iob 14.5.
‖ *Or, caſting of weapons.*

9 All this haue I ſeene, and applyed my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And ſo I ſaw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the citie, where they had ſo done: this *is* alſo vanitie.

11 Becauſe ſentence *againſt* an euill worke is not executed ſpeedily; therefore the heart of the ſonnes of men is fully ſet in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a ſinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *dayes* bee prolonged, yet ſurely I know that * it ſhall bee well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

* Pſal. 37. 10, 11, 18, 19.

13 But it ſhall not be well with the wicked, neither ſhall hee prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a ſhadow; becauſe hee feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanitie which is done vpon the earth, that there be iuſt men vnto whom it * happeneth according to the worke of the wicked: againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous: I ſaid, that this alſo *is* vanitie.

* Pſal. 73. 13

15 * Then I commended mirth, becauſe a man hath no better thing vnder the Sun, then to eate and to drinke, and to bee merrie: for that ſhall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

* Chap. 3. 22

16 ¶ When I applyed mine heart to know wiſedome, and to ſee the buſines that is done vpon the earth: (for alſo *there is that* neither day nor night ſeeth ſleepe with his eyes:)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot find out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne: becauſe though a man labour to ſeeke *it* out, yea further, though a wiſe man thinke to know *it*, yet ſhall he not be able to find *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a neceſsity of death vnto men.* 7 *Comfort is all their portion in this life.* 11 *Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all.* 13 *Wiſedome is better then ſtrength.*

FOr all this † I conſidered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wiſe, and their workes, *are* in the hand of God; no man knoweth either loue, or hatred, *by* all that *is* before them.

† *Heb. I gaue, or ſet to my heart.*

2 * All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that ſacrificeth, and to him that ſacrificeth not: as *is* the good, ſo *is* the ſinner, *and* he that ſweareth as he that feareth an oath.

* Mala. 3. 14. pſal. 73. 2. and 12. 13

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that *there is* one euent vnto all: yea alſo the heart of the ſonnes of men *is* full of euill, and madneſſe *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they goe* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dogge is better then a dead lyon.

5 For the liuing know that they ſhall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Alſo their loue, and their hatred, and their enuie is now periſhed; neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with

ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments bee alwayes white; and let thy head lacke no oyntment.

† *Heb. ſee, or enioy life.*

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife, whom thou loueſt, all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanitie: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt vnder the Sunne.

*Chap. 2.24 and 3.13. and 5.18.

10 Whatſoeuer thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might: for *there is* no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wiſedome in the graue, whither thou goeſt.

11 ¶ I returned, and ſaw vnder the Sun, That the race is not to the ſwift, nor the battell to the ſtrong, neither yet bread to the wiſe, nor yet riches to men of vnderſtanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man alſo knoweth not his time, as the fiſhes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the ſnare; ſo are the ſonnes of men ſnared in an euill time, when it falleth ſuddenly vpon them.

*Pro. 29.6.

13 ¶ This wiſedome haue I ſeene alſo vnder the Sun, & it *ſeemed* great vnto me:

14 *There was* a little citie, and fewe men within it; and there came a great King againſt it, and beſieged it, and built great bulwarkes againſt it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wiſe man, and hee by his wiſedome deliuered the citie; yet no man remembred that ſame poore man.

16 * Then ſaid I, Wiſedome *is* better then ſtrength: neuertheleſſe, the poore mans wiſedome *is* deſpiſed, and his words are not heard.

*Prou. 21. 22. chap. 7. 19.

17 The words of wiſe men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wiſedome is better then weapons of warre: but one ſinner deſtroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Obſeruations of wiſedome and folly. 16 Of Riot, 18 Slouthfulneſſe, 19 and Money. 20 Mens thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerend.

† *Heb. flyes of death.*

D† Ead flies cauſe the oynment of the Apothecarie to ſend foorth a ſtinking ſauour: *ſo* doeth a little folly him that is in reputation for wiſedome *and* honour.

2 A wiſe mans heart *is* at his right *hand*: but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea alſo when he that is a foole walketh by the way, † his wiſedome faileth *him*, and he ſayth to euery one *that* he is a foole.

† *Heb. his heart.*

4 If the ſpirit of the ruler riſe vp againſt thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill *which* I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, as an errour, *which* proceedeth † from the Ruler.

† *Heb. from before.*

6 Folly is ſet † in great dignity; and the rich ſit in low place.

† *Heb. in great heights.*

7 I haue ſeene ſeruants * vpon horſes, and princes walking as ſeruants vpon the earth.

* Prou. 30. 22.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, ſhall fall into it; and who ſo breaketh an hedge, a ſerpent ſhall bite him.

* Pſal. 7.16. prou. 26. 27.

9 Who ſo remoooueth ſtones, ſhall bee hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaueth wood, ſhall be endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then muſt hee put to more ſtrength: but wiſdome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the ſerpent will bite without inchantment, and † a babbler is no better.

† *Heb. the maſter of the tongue.*

12 * The words of a wiſe mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lippes of a foole will ſwallow vp himſelfe.

* Pro. 10.32 and 12.13.

† *Heb. grace.*

13 The beginning of the wordes of his mouth *is* fooliſhneſſe: and the end of † his talke is miſchieuous madneſſe.

† *Heb. his mouth.*

14 * A foole alſo † is full of wordes, a man cannot tell * what ſhall be: and what ſhall be after him who can tell him?

* Pro. 15.2.

† *Heb. multiplyeth words.*

* Chap. 3. 21. & 6.12.

15 The labour of the fooliſh wearieth euery one of them, becauſe hee knoweth not how to goe to the citie.

16 ¶ * Woe to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a child, and thy princes eate in the morning.

* Iſa. 3.3,4.

17 Bleſſed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the ſonne of nobles, and thy princes eate in due ſeaſon, for ſtrength, and not for drunkenneſſe.

18 ¶ By much ſlouthfulneſſe the building decayeth, and through idleneſſe of the hands the houſe droppeth thorough.

19 ¶ A feaſt is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry: but money anſwereth all things.

* Pſal. 104. 15.

† *Heb. maketh glad the life.*

20 ¶ * Curſe not the king, no not in thy || thought, and curſe not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the aire ſhall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings ſhall tell the matter.

* Exod. 22. 28.

|| *Or, conſcience.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charity. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

Caſt

† Hebr. vpon the face of the waters.

* Deut.15.10. matt.10.42. prou.19.17.

CAſt thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou ſhalt find it after * many dayes.

2 Giue a portion to ſeuen and alſo to eight; for thou knoweſt not what euill ſhall be vpon the earth.

3 If the cloudes bee full of raine, they emptie themſelues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it ſhall be.

4 Hee that obſerueth the winde, ſhall not ſow: and he that regardeth the clouds, ſhall not reape.

5 As thou knoweſt not what *is* the way of the ſpirit, nor how the bones *doe grow* in the wombe of her that is with childe: euen ſo thou knoweſt not the workes of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning ſow thy ſeed, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knoweſt not whether † ſhall proſper, either this or that, or whether they both *ſhalbe* alike good.

† Heb. ſhalbe right.

7 ¶ Truely the light *is* ſweet, and a pleaſant thing it is for the eyes to behold the Sunne.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darkenes, for they ſhall be many. All that commeth *is* vanitie.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O yong man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the ſight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all theſe things, God will bring thee into iudgement.

10 Therefore remoue || ſorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy fleſh; for childhood and youth *are* vanitie.

|| Or, anger.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creatour is to be remembred in due time. 8 The Preachers care to edifie. 13 The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanitie.

* Prou.22.6

R* Emember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou ſhalt ſay, I *haue* no pleaſure in them:

2 While the Sunne, or the light, or the Moone, or the Starres be not darkened, nor the cloudes returne after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the houſe ſhall tremble, and the ſtrong men ſhall bow themſelues, and the || grinders ceaſe, becauſe they are fewe, and thoſe that looke out of the windowes be darkened:

|| Or, the grinders faile, becauſe they grind litle.

4 And the doores ſhall bee ſhut in the ſtreets, when the ſound of the grinding is low, and hee ſhall riſe vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of muſicke ſhall be brought low.

5 Alſo *when* they ſhall bee afraid of that which is high, and feares *ſhall bee* in the way, and the Almond tree ſhall flouriſh, and the graſhopper ſhall bee a burden, and deſire ſhall faile: becauſe man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the ſtreets:

6 Or euer the ſiluer cord bee looſed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher bee broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the ciſterne.

7 * Then ſhall the duſt returne to the earth as it was: and the ſpirit ſhall returne vnto God who gaue it.

* Gen.3.19

8 ¶ * Vanitie of vanities (ſaith the preacher) all is vanitie.

* Chap.1.2.

9 And || moreouer becauſe the preacher was wiſe, hee ſtill taught the people knowledge, yea, hee gaue good heede, and ſought out, *and* * ſet in order many Prouerbes.

|| Or, the more wiſe the Preacher was, &c.

* 1.King.4.32.

10 The Preacher ſought to finde out † acceptable wordes, and that which was written *was* vpright, *euen* words of trueth.

† Heb. words of delight.

11 The words of the wiſe *are* as goads, and as nailes faſtened *by* the maſters of aſſemblies, *which* are giuen from one Shepheard.

12 And further, by theſe, my ſonne, bee admoniſhed: of making many books *there is* no end, and much || ſtudy *is* a wearineſſe of the fleſh.

|| Or, reading.

13 ¶ || Let vs heare the concluſion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keepe his Commandements, for this *is* the whole *duety* of man.

|| Or, the end of the matter, euen all that hath bene heard, is.

14 For God * ſhall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery ſecret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

* Rom.2.16 and 14.10. 1.cor.5.10.

The ſong of Solomon.

a dramatic Pastoral or perpetual dialogue with Shepherds Blair

CHAP. I.

1 The Churches loue vnto Chriſt. 5 Shee confeſſeth her deformitie, 7 And prayeth to bee directed to his flocke. 8 Chriſt directeth her to the Shepheards tents. 9 And ſhewing his loue to her, 11 giueth her gracious promiſes. 12 The Church & Chriſt congratulate one another.

THe Song of Songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kiſſe me with the kiſſes of his mouth: * for † thy loue *is* better then wine.

*Chap. 4. 10.
† *Heb. thy loues.*

3 Becauſe of the ſauour of thy good ointments, thy Name *is as* oyntment powred foorth, therefore doe the Virgines loue thee.

*Ioh. 6. 44

4 * Draw me, we will runne after thee: the King hath brought mee into his chambers: we will bee glad and reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine: ‖ the vpright loue thee.

‖ *Or, they loue thee vprightly.*

5 I *am* black, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ieruſalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon mee becauſe I *am* blacke, becauſe the Sunne hath looked vpon mee: my mothers children were angry with mee, they made mee the keeper of the Vineyards, *but* mine owne Vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell mee, (O thou whom my ſoule loueth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flocke* to reſt at noone: for why ſhould I bee ‖ as one that turneth aſide by the flocks of thy companions?

‖ *Or, as one that is vailed.*

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) goe thy way foorth by the footſteps of the flocke, and feed thy kiddes beſide the Shepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuds of ſiluer.

12 ¶ While the King ſitteth at his table, my ſpikenard ſendeth forth the ſmel therof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto me; hee ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

14 My beloued *is* vnto mee, *as* a cluſter of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* faire, ‖ my loue: behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes.

‖ *Or, Cypres.*
‖ *Or, my companion.*

16 * Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* greene.

* Chap. 4. 1 and 5. 12.

17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of firre.

‖ *Or, galleries.*

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall loue of Chriſt and his Church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church, 14 Chriſts care of the Church. 16 The profeſsion of the Church, her faith and hope.

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lillie of the valleys.

2 As the lillie among thornes, ſo *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloued among the ſonnes. † I ſate downe vnder his ſhadowe with great delight, and his fruit *was* ſweet to my † taſte.

† *Heb. I delighted and ſate downe, &c.*
† *Heb. palate*

4 He brought me to the † banquetting houſe, and his banner ouer me, *was* loue.

† *Heb. houſe of wine.*

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort mee with apples, for I *am* ſicke of loue.

† *Heb. ſtraw me with apples.*

6 * His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doth imbrace me.

* Chap. 8. 3

7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue, till he pleaſe.

† *Heb. I adiure you.*
* Chap. 3. 5 and 8. 4.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloued! behold! he commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, skipping vpon the hilles.

9 * My beloued is like a Roe, or a yong Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the window, † ſhewing himſelfe through the latteſſe.

* Verſe 17.
† *Heb. flouriſhing.*

10 My beloued ſpake, and ſaid vnto me, Riſe vp, my Loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is paſt, the raine is ouer, *and* gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birds* is come, and the voice of the Turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figge tree putteth foorth her greene figs, and the Vines *with* the tender grape giue a *good* ſmell. Ariſe, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtaires: let mee ſee thy countenance, let mee heare thy voyce, for ſweet *is* thy voyce, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the litle foxes, that

ſpoile the Vines: for our Vines *haue* tender grapes.

*Chap.6.3. and 7.10.

16 ¶ * My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lillies.

*Chap.4.6.

*Chap.8.14.

‖Or, of diuiſion.

17. * Vntill the day breake, and the ſhadowes flee away: turne my beloued and be thou *like a Roe, or a yong Hart, vpon the mountaines ‖ of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her fight and victory in temptation. 6 The Church glorieth in Chriſt.

BY night on my bed I ſought *him* whom my ſoule loueth. I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now, and goe about the citie in the ſtreets, and in the broad wayes I will ſeeke him whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the citie, found me: *to whom I ſaid,* Saw ye him whom my ſoule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

*Chap 2.7. and 8.4.

5 *I Charge you, O yee daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes and by the Hindes of the field, that yee ſtirre not vp, nor awake my loue, till he pleaſe.

*Chap.8.5.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that commeth out of the wilderneſſe like pillars of ſmoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael:

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre: Euery man *hath* his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.

‖Or, a bed.

9 King Solomon made himſelfe ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſiluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it, of purple; the midſt thereof being paued *with* loue; for yͤ daughters of Ieruſalem.

11 Goe foorth, O ye daughters of Zion, and beholde King Solomon with the Crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt ſetteth foorth the graces of the Church. 8 Hee ſheweth his loue to her. 16 The Church prayeth to bee made fit for his preſence.

*Chap. 1.15. and 5.12.

BEhold, * thou *art* faire, my loue, beholde thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes within thy lockes: thy haire *is* as a * flock of goats, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead.

*Chap.6.5,6

‖Or, that eate of, &c.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of ſheepe* that are euen ſhorne, which came vp from the waſhing: whereof euery one beare twinnes, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeach is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy lockes.

4 Thy necke *is* like the tower of Dauid builded for an armorie, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhields of mightie men.

*Chap.7.3

5 * Thy two breaſts, *are* like two yong Roes, that are twinnes, which feed among the lillies.

*Chap.2.17.

†Heb. breathe.

6 *Vntill the day † breake, and the ſhadowes flee away, I wil get me to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

*Epheſ.5 27

7 * Thou *art* all faire, my loue, *there is* no ſpot in thee.

*Deut.3.9.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my ſpouſe,) with mee from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir *& Hermon, frõ the Lions dennes, from the mountaines of the Leopards.

‖Or, taken away my heart.

9 Thou haſt ‖ rauiſhed my heart, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe; thou haſt rauiſhed my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

*Chap.1.2.

10 How faire is thy loue, my ſiſter, **my* ſpouſe! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the ſmell of thine ointments then all ſpices.

11 Thy lips, O *my* ſpouſe! drop *as* the hony combe: hony and milk *are* vnder thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments *is* like the ſmell of Lebanon.

†Hebr. barred.

12 A garden † incloſed is my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut vp, a fountaine ſealed.

‖Or, Cypres.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruits; ‖ Camphire, with Spikenard.

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus, and Cynamom, with all trees of Frankincenſe, Myrrhe and Aloes, with all the chiefe ſpices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and ſtreames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O Northwinde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, *that* the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eate his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taſte of Chriſts loue, is ſicke of loue. 9 A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe, I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my ſpice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, || yea drinke abundantly, O beloued!

|| *Or, and be drunken with loues.*

2 ¶ I ſleepe, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voyce of my beloued that knocketh, *ſaying*, Open to mee, my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with deaw, *and* my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how ſhall I put it on? I haue waſhed my feete; how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were moued || for him.

|| *Or, (as ſome read) in me.*

5 I roſe vp to open to my beloued, and my handes dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † ſweet ſmelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

† *Heb. paſſing, or running about.*

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himſelfe, *and* was gone: my ſoule failed when hee ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he gaue me no anſwere.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie, found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if ye finde my beloued, † that ye tell him, that I *am* ſicke of loue.

† *Heb. what.*

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

† *Hebr. a ſtandard bearer.*

11 His head *is as* the moſt fine gold, his locks *are* || buſhy, *and* blacke as a Rauen.

|| *Or, curled.*

12 * His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doues by the riuers of water, waſhed with milke, *and* † fitly ſet.

* Chap. 1. 15. and 4. 1.
† *Heb. ſitting in fulneſſe, that is fitly placed, and ſet as a precious ſtone in the foile of a ring.*

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* || ſweete flowers: his lippes *like* lillies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

|| *Or, towers of perfumes.*

14 His handes *are as* gold rings ſet with the Berill: his belly *is as* bright Iuory ouerlayd *with* Saphires.

15 His legges *are as* pillars of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine golde: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweete, yea he is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

† *Hebr. his palate.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt. 4 Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the Church, 10 and his loue towards her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloued turned aſide? that wee may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 * I *am* my belou eds, and my beloued *is* mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

* Chap. 1. 16. and 7. 10.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as *an armie* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue || ouercome mee: thy haire *is* * a flocke of goats, that appeare from Gilead.

|| *Or, they haue puffed me vp.*
* Chap. 4. 1. and 2.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flocke of ſheepe which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twinnes, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threeſcore Queenes, and foureſcore concubines, and Virgins without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is *but* one; ſhe *is* the *onely* one of her mother, ſhee *is* the choice one of her that bare her: The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; *yea*, the Queenes and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhee that looketh foorth as the morning, faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sunne, and terrible as *an armie* with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuttes to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whither the Vine flouriſhed, *and* the Pomegranats budded.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my ſoule || made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

† *Hebr. I knew not.*
|| *Or, ſet me on the chariot of my willing people.*

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that wee may looke vpon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company || of two armies.

|| *Or, of Mahanaim.*

CHAP. VII.

1 A further deſcription of the Church her graces. 10 The Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.

HOw beautifull are thy feete with ſhooes, O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighs are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy nauell *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheate, ſet about with lillies.

† *Heb. mixture.*

3 * Thy two breaſts *are* like two yong Roes that are twinnes.

*Chap. 4.5.

4 Thy necke *is* as a towre of yuory: thine eyes *like* the fiſh-pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy noſe *is* as the towre of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the king is † held in the galleries.

‖ *Or, crimſon.*

† *Heb. bound.*

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O Loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters *of grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take holde of the boughes thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the Vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe, like apples.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloued, that goeth *down* † ſweetly, cauſing the lips ‖ of thoſe that are aſleepe, to ſpeake.

† *Heb. ſtraitly*

‖ *Or, of the ancient.*

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloueds, and his deſire *is* towards me.

* Chap. 2. 16. and, 6. 3.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe foorth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the Vineyards, let vs ſee if the Vine flouriſh, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the Pomegranates bud foorth: there will I giue thee my loues.

† *Heb. open.*

13 The * mandrakes giue a ſmell, and at our gates *are* all maner of pleaſant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

* Gen. 30.14

CHAP. VIII.

1 The loue of the Church to Chriſt. 6 The vehemency of loue. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The Church prayeth for Chriſts comming.

O That thou *wert* as my brother that ſucked the breaſts of my mother, *when* I ſhould finde thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yet † I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

† *Heb. they ſhould not deſpiſe me.*

2 I would leade thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers houſe, *who* would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drinke of * ſpiſed wine, of the iuyce of my Pomegranate.

* Prou. 9.2.

3 * His left hand *should be* vnder my head, and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

* Chap. 2.6

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, † that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue vntill he pleaſe.

* Chap. 3.5. and 2.7.

† *Heb. why ſhould ye ſtirre vp, or why, &c.*

5 (* Who is this that commeth vp from the wilderneſſe, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raiſed thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee foorth, there ſhe brought thee foorth, *that* bare thee.

* Chap. 3.6

6 ¶ Set me as a ſeale vpon thine heart, as a ſeale vpon thine arme: for loue *is* ſtrong as death, iealouſie *is* † cruel as the graue: the coales thereof *are* coales of fire, *which hath* a moſt vehement flame.

† *Heb. hard.*

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *haue* a little ſiſter, and ſhe *hath* no breaſts: what ſhall we doe for our ſiſter, in the day when ſhe ſhalbe ſpoken for?

9 If ſhee *be* a wall, wee will build vpon her a palace of ſiluer: and if ſhe *be* a doore, we will incloſe her with boards of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breaſts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found † fauour.

† *Heb. peace.*

11 Solomon had a Vineyard at Baalhamon, hee let out the Vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thouſand *pieces* of ſiluer.

12 My Vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *muſt haue* a thouſand, and thoſe that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice, cauſe me to heare *it*.

14 ¶ † Make haſte, my beloued, and bee thou like to a Roe, or to a young Hart vpon the mountaines of ſpices.

† *Heb. flee away.*

THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Iſaiah.

CHAP. I.

1 Iſaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion. 5 Hee lamenteth her iudgements. 10 Hee vpbraideth their whole ſeruice. 16 Hee exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickedneſſe, he denounceth Gods iudgements. 25 He promiſeth grace, 28 and threatneth deſtruction to the wicked.

THe viſion of Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, which he ſaw concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, & Hezekiah kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O *heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken; I haue nouriſhed and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled againſt me.

*Deut.32.1.

3 The *oxe knoweth his owner, and the aſſe his maſters crib: _but_ Iſrael doeth not know, my people doeth not conſider,

*Ier.8.7.

4 Ah ſinnefull nation, a people † laden with iniquitie, a ſeed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forſaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the Holy one of Iſrael vnto anger, they are † gone away backward.

† _Heb. of heauineſſe._

† _Heb. alienated, or ſeparated._

5 ¶ Why ſhould ye be ſtricken any more? ye will † reuolt more and more: the whole head is ſicke, and the whole heart faint.

† _Heb. increaſe reuolt._

6 From the ſole of the foote, euen vnto the head, _there is_ no ſoundneſſe in it; but wounds and bruiſes, and putrifying ſores: they haue not bin cloſed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with || ointment.

|| _Or, oyle._

7 Your countrey _is_ *deſolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, ſtrangers deuoure it in your preſence, and _it is_ deſolate † as ouerthrowen by ſtrangers.

*Chap.5.5. deut.28, 51. 52.

† _Heb. as the ouerthrow of ſtrangers._

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a beſieged citie.

9 Except the LORD of hoſts had *left vnto vs a very ſmall remnant, wee ſhould haue beene as *Sodom, _and_ we ſhould haue bene like vnto Gomorrah.

*Lam.3.22. rom.9. 29.
*Gen.19. 24.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpoſe _is_ the multitude of your *ſacrifices vnto me, ſaith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fedde beaſts, and I delight not in the blood of bullockes, or of lambes, or of † he goates.

*Prou.15.8 and 21.7. chap.66.3. iere.6 20. amos 5.21.

† _Heb. great hee goates._

12 When yee come to † appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my Courts?

† _Heb. to be ſeene._

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incenſe is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of aſſemblies I cannot away with; _it is_ || iniquity, euen the ſolemne meeting.

|| _Or, griefe._

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed feaſts my ſoule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare _them_.

15 And when yee ſpread foorth your *hands, I wil hide mine eyes from you; yea, when yee † make many prayers I will not heare: your hands are full of *† blood.

*Prou. 1.28 ier.14. 12. mica.3.4.

† _Heb. multiply prayer._

*Chap.59. 3.

† _Heb. bloods._

16 ¶ Waſh yee, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, *ceaſe to doe euill,

*1.Pet.3. 11.

17 Learne to doe well, ſeeke iudgement, || relieue the oppreſſed, iudge the fatherleſſe, plead for the widow.

|| _Or, righten._

18 Come now, and let vs reaſon together, ſaith the LORD: though your ſinnes be as ſcarlet, they ſhall be as white as ſnow; though they be red like crimſin, they ſhall be as wooll.

19 If yee be willing and obedient, yee ſhall eate the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuſe and rebell, ye ſhalbe deuoured with the ſword; for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken _it_.

21 ¶ How is the faithful city become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, righteouſneſſe lodged in it; but now murtherers.

22 Thy ſiluer is become droſſe, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes _are_ rebellious and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they *iudge not the fatherleſſe, neither doeth the cauſe of the widow come vnto them.

*Iere.5.28. zach.7.10.

24 Therefore, ſayeth the Lord, the LORD of hoſts, the mighty one of Iſrael; Ah, I will eaſe me of mine aduerſaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and † purely purge away thy droſſe, and take away all thy tinne.

† _Heb. according to pureneſſe._

26 And I will reſtore thy iudges as at the firſt, and thy counſellers as at the beginning:

ning: afterward thou ſhalt be called the citie of righteouſnes, the faithfull citie.

27 Zion ſhall be redeemed with iudgement, and ||her conuerts with righteouſnes.

|| Or, they that eturne of her.

28 ¶And the *†deſtruction of the tranſgreſſours and of the ſinners *ſhall be* together: and they that forſake the LORD ſhall be conſumed.

*Iob 31. 3. ſal. 1.6. nd 5.6. nd 73.27. nd 92.10. nd 104. 35.

† Hebr. brea- ing.

29 For they ſhalbe aſhamed of the okes which ye haue deſired, and ye ſhall be confounded for ỹ gardens that ye haue choſen.

30 For ye ſhall be as an oke whoſe leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the ſtrong ſhalbe as tow, ||& the maker of it as a ſparke, and they ſhall both burne together, & no ne ſhall quench *them*.

|| Or, and his orke.

CHAP. II.

1 *Iſaiahs prophecieth the comming of Chriſtes Kingdome. 6 Wickednes is the cauſe of Gods forſaking. 10 Hee exhorteth to feare, becauſe of the powerfull effects of Gods Maieſtie.*

THe word that Iſaiah, the ſon of Amoz ſaw, concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the *laſt dayes, that the Mountaine of the LORDS Houſe ſhall bee || eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and ſhall be exalted aboue the hils; and all Nations ſhall flow vnto it.

*Mic.4.1. &c.

|| Or, prepa- d.

3 And many people ſhall goe and ſay, Come yee and let vs goe vp to the Mountaine of the LORD, to the Houſe of the God of Iacob, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his pathes: for out of Zion ſhall goe foorth the Law, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

4 And he ſhall iudge among the nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhal beat their ſwords into plowſhares, and their ſpeares into || pruning hookes: nation ſhal not lift vp ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learne warre any more.

|| Or, ſythes.

5 O houſe of Iacob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Iacob; becauſe they be replenished || from the Eaſt, and *are* ſoothſayers like the Philiſtines, and they ||pleaſe themſelues in the children of ſtrangers.

|| Or, more the Eaſt. , abound the chil- &c.

7 Their land alſo is full of ſiluer and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes; neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land alſo is full of idoles: they worſhip the worke of their owne handes, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and †the great man humbleth himſelfe; therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the duſt, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie.

11 The *loftie lookes of man ſhall bee humbled, and the hautineſſe of men ſhalbe bowed downe: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

*Chap. 5. 15.

12 For the day of the LORD of hoſtes *ſhalbe* vpon euery one that is proud and lofty, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he ſhalbe brought low;

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted vp, and vpon all the okes of Baſhan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hilles that are lifted vp.

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, and vpon all † pleaſant pictures.

† Heb. pictures of deſire.

17 And the loftineſſe of man ſhall bee bowed downe, and the hautineſſe of men ſhall be made low: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

18 And ||the idols he ſhal vtterly aboliſh.

|| Or, the idoles ſhall vtterly paſſe away.

19 And they ſhall goe into the *holes of the rocks, and into the caues of the † earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie; when hee ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

* Hoſ 10.8. luke 23.30. reuel.6.16. and 9.6.

† Hebr. the duſt.

20 In that day a man ſhall caſt †his idols of ſiluer, and his idols of gold ||which they made *each one* for himſelfe to worſhip, to the moules, and to the battes:

† Hebr. the idols of his ſiluer, &c.

|| Or, which they made for him.

21 To goe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie; when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

22 Ceaſe yee from man whoſe breath *is* in his noſtrels: for wherein is hee to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 *The great confuſion which commeth by ſinne. 9 The impudencie of the people. 12 The oppreſſion and couetouſneſſe of the rulers. 16 The iudgements which ſhall bee for the pride of the women.*

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſts doeth take away from Ieruſalem, and from Iudah, the ſtay and the ſtaffe, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre, the Iudge and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fifty, and the † honourable man, and the counſeller, and the cunning artificer, & the ||eloquent oratour.

† *Hebr. A man eminent in countenance.*
|| *Or, skilfull of ſpeech.*

4 And I will giue * children to *be* their Princes, and babes ſhall rule ouer them.

* Eccles. 10. 16.

5 And the people ſhall bee oppreſſed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the child ſhall behaue himſelfe proudly againſt the ancient, and the baſe againſt the honourable.

6 When a man ſhall take holde of his brother of the houſe of his father, *ſaying*, Thou haſt clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day † ſhall he ſweare, ſaying, I will not be an † healer: for in my houſe *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

† *Hebr. lift vp* the hand.
† *Hebr. binder vp.*

8 For Ieruſalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: becauſe their tongue and their doings *are* againſt the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The ſhew of their countenance doeth witneſſe againſt them, and they declare their ſinne as * Sodom, they hide *it* not: woe vnto their ſoule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themſelues.

* Gene 13. 13. and 18. 21. and 19. 5.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it ſhalbe* well *with him*: for they ſhall eate the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it ſhalbe* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands ſhalbe † giuen him.

† *Hebr. done to him.*

12 As for my people, children *are* their oppreſſours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, || they which lead thee, cauſe *thee* to erre, and † deſtroy the way of thy paths.

|| *Or, they which call thee bleſſed.*
† *Hebr. ſwallow vp.*

13 The LORD ſtandeth vp to plead, and ſtandeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof: for ye haue || eaten vp the Vineyard; the ſpoile of the poore *is* in your houſes.

|| *Or, burnt.*

15 What meane ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts?

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD ſaith; Becauſe the daughters of Zion are hautie, and walke with ſtretched foorth neckes, and † wanton eyes, walking and || mincing as they goe, and making a tinkling with their feet:

† *Hebr. deceiuing with their eyes.*
|| *Or, tripping nicely.*

17 Therefore the Lord will ſmite with a ſcab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † diſcouer their ſecret parts.

† *Hebr. make naked.*

18 In that day the Lord will take away the brauery of their tinckling ornaments *about their feet*, and their || caules, and their round tyres like the Moone,

|| *Or, networkes.*

19 The || chaines, and the bracelets, and the || mufflers,

|| *Or, ſweet-balles.*
|| *Or, ſpangled ornaments.*

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legges, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the eare-rings,

† *Heb. houſes of the ſoule.*

21 The rings, and noſe-iewels,

22 The changeable ſutes of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the criſping pinnes,

23 The glaſſes, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* in ſtead of ſweete ſmell, there ſhall be ſtinke; and in ſtead of a girdle, a rent; and in ſtead of well ſet haire, baldneſſe; and in ſtead of a ſtomacher, a girding of ſackcloth; *and* burning, in ſtead of beautie.

25 Thy men ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy † mighty in the warre.

† *Hebr. migh*

26 And her gates ſhall lament and mourne; and ſhe being || deſolate, ſhall ſit vpon the ground.

|| *Or, emptied. Hebr. cleanſed.*

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremitie of euils, Chriſts kingdome ſhall be a Sanctuary.

AND in that day ſeuen women ſhall take hold of one man, ſaying, We will eate our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: onely † let vs bee called by thy name, || to take away our reproch.

† *Hebr. let th Name be called vpon vs.*
|| *Or, take th away.*

2 In that day ſhall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *ſhalbe* excellent and comely † for them that are eſcaped of Iſrael.

† *Hebr. beauty and glory.*
† *Hebr. for the eſcaping of Iſrael.*

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* hee that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ieruſalem, ſhalbe called Holy, *euen* euery one that *is* written || among the liuing in Ieruſalem,

|| *Or, to liſt.*

4 When the Lord ſhall haue waſhed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and ſhall haue purged the blood of Ieruſalem from the middeſt thereof, by the ſpirit of iudgement, and by the ſpirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her aſſemblies a * cloud, and ſmoke by day, and the ſhining of a flaming fire by night; for || vpon all the glory *ſhalbe* † a defence.

* Exod. 1 21.
|| *Or, about.*
† *Hebr. a couering.*

6 And there ſhall be a tabernacle for a ſhadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from ſtorme and from raine.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 Under the parable of a Vineyard, God excuſeth his ſeuere iudgement. 8 His iudgements vpon couetouſneſſe. 11 Vpon laſciuiouſneſſe, 13 Vpon impietie, 20 and vpon iniuſtice. 26 The executioners of Gods iudgments.

NOw will I ſing to my welbeloued, a ſong of my beloued touching his vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.

* Iere.2.21. mat.21.33. marke 12.1 luke 20.9.
† *Hebr. the horne of the ſonne of oyle.*

2 And he || fenced it, and gathered out the ſtones thereof, and planted it with the choiceſt vine, and built a towre in the midſt of it, and alſo † made a wineépreſſe therein: and hee looked that it ſhould bring foorth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

|| *Or, made a wall about it.*
† *Heb. hewed.*

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and men of Iudah, Iudge, I pray you, betwixt me and my Vineyard.

4 What could haue bene done more to my Vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it ſhould bring forth grapes, brought it foorth wilde grapes?

5 And now goe to; I will tell you what I will doe to my Vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it ſhall be eaten vp; *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it ſhall be † troden downe.

† *Heb. for a treading.*

6 And I will lay it waſte; it ſhall not be pruned, nor digged, but there ſhall come vp briers and thornes: I will alſo commaund the cloudes, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the Vineyard of the Lord of hoſtes *is* the houſe of Iſrael, and the men of Iudah † his pleaſant plant: and he looked for iudgement, but behold † oppreſſion; for righteouſnes, but behold a crie.

† *Heb. plant of his pleaſures.*
† *Heb. a ſcab.*

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne * houſe to houſe, that lay field to field, till *there bee* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midſt of the earth.

* Mich.2.2.

9 || In mine eares *ſaid* the Lord of hoſtes, † Of a trueth many houſes ſhall be deſolate, *euen* great and faire without inhabitant.

|| *Or,* this is *in mine eare:,* ſaith *the* LORD, *&c.*
† *Heb. If not, &c.*

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard ſhall yeeld one Bath, and the ſeed of an Homer ſhall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that riſe vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow ſtrong * drinke, that continue vntill night, *till* wine || inflame them.

* Prou.23. 29,30.
|| *Or, purſue them.*

12 And the harpe and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feaſts: but they regard not the work of the Lord, neither conſider the operation of his hands

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuitie, becauſe *they haue* no knowledge: & † their honourable men *are* famiſhed, & their multitude dried vp with thirſt.

† *Heb. their glory are men of famine.*

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her ſelfe, and opened her mouth without meaſure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and hee that reioyceth, ſhall deſcend into it.

15 And * the meane man ſhalbe brought downe, and the mighty man ſhall bee humbled, and the eyes of the loftie ſhalbe humbled.

* Iſa.2.9. 11.17.

16 But the Lord of hoſts ſhalbe exalted in iudgement, and || God that is holy, ſhalbe ſanctified in righteouſneſſe.

|| *Or, the holy God, Heb. The God the holy.*

17 Then ſhal the lambes feed after their maner, and the waſte places of the fat ones ſhall ſtrangers eate.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquitie with coards of vanitie, and ſinne, as it were with a cart rope:

19 That ſay, Let him make ſpeed, *and* haſten his worke, that we may ſee *it*: and let the couuſell of the Holy One of Iſrael draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Wo vnto them † that call euill good, and good euill, that put darkenes for light, and light for darkeneſſe, that put bitter for ſweet, and ſweet for bitter.

† *Heb. that ſay concerning euill,* It is *good, &c.*

21 Woe *vnto them that are* * wiſe in their owne eies, and prudent † in their own ſight.

* Pro.3.7. rom 12.16
† *Heb. before their face.*

22 Woe *vnto them that are* mightie to drinke wine, and men of ſtrength to mingle ſtrong drinke.

23 Which * iuſtifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteouſneſſe of the righteous from him.

* Prou.17. 15.

24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the ſtubble, *and* the flame conſumeth the chaffe, ſo their root ſhalbe rottenneſſe, and their bloſſome ſhall goe vp as duſt: becauſe they haue caſt away the Law of the Lord of hoſts, and deſpiſed the word of the holy One of Iſrael.

† *Heb. the tongue of fire.*

25 Therefore is the anger of the Lord kindled againſt his people, and hee hath ſtretched forth his hand againſt them, and hath ſmitten them: and the hilles did tremble, and their carkeiſes were || torne in the midſt of the ſtreets: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

|| *Or, as dongue.*
* Chap.9. 11,16,21. and 10.4.

26 ¶ And hee will lift vp an enſigne to the nations from farre, and will hiſſe vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they ſhall come with ſpeed ſwiftly.

27 None ſhall be weary, nor ſtumble amongſt them: none ſhal ſlumber nor ſleep, neither ſhall the girdle of their loynes bee looſed, nor the latchet of their ſhooes bee broken.

28 Whoſe arrowes *are* ſharpe, and all their bowes bent, their horſes hoofes ſhall be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 Their roaring *ſhalbe* like a lyon, they ſhall roare like young lyons: yea they ſhall roare and lay hold of the pray, and ſhall carie *it* away ſafe, and none ſhall deliuer *it*.

30 And in that day they ſhall roare againſt them, like the roaring of the Sea: and if *one* looke vnto the land, behold darkneſſe *and* || ſorrow, || and the light is darkned in the heauens thereof.

|| *Or, diſtreſſe.*
|| *Or, when it is light, it ſhall be darke in the deſtructions thereof.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Iſaiah in a viſion of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his meſſage. 9 He ſheweth the obſtinacie of the people vnto their deſolation. 13 A remnant ſhall be ſaued.

I. ix 6.

IN the yeere that king Vzziah died, I * ſaw alſo the Lord ſitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his || traine filled the Temple.

* Iohn 12. 39,40,41.
|| *Or, the skirts thereof.*

2 Aboue it ſtood the Seraphims: each one *had* ſixe wings, with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine hee couered his feet, and with twaine he did flie.

3 And † one cried vnto another, and ſaid; * Holy, holy, holy, *is* the LORD of hoſts, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the poſts of the † doore mooued at the voyce of him that cried, and the houſe was filled with ſmoke.

5 ¶ Then ſaid I; Woe *is* me; for I am † vndone, becauſe I *am* a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the midſt of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue ſeene the King, the LORD of hoſtes.

† *Hebr. this cried to this.*
* Reu. 4.8.
† *Hebr. his glory is the fulneſſe of the whole earth.*
† *Hebr. threſholds.*
† *Hebr. cut off.*

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto mee, † hauing a liue-coale in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And † he laid *it* vpon my mouth, and ſaid, Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquitie is taken away, and thy ſinne purged.

8 Alſo I heard the voice of the Lord, ſaying; Whom ſhall I ſend, and who will goe for * vs? Then I ſaid; † Heere am I, ſend mee.

9 ¶ And he ſaid, Goe and tell this people; * Heare yee || indeed, but vnderſtand not: and ſee yee indeed, but perceiue not.

† *Heb. and in his hand a liue coale.*
† *Heb. cauſed it to touch.*
* Gen. 1, 26
† *Heb. behold mee.*
* Mat. 13.14 mar. 4.12. luc. 8.10. iohn 12.40 acts 28.26. rom. 11.8.
|| *Or, without ceaſing, &c: Heb. heare ye in hearing, &c.*

10 Make the heart of this people fatte, and make their eares heauie, and ſhut their eyes: leſt they ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderſtand with their heart, and conuert and be healed.

11 Then ſaid I; Lord, how long? And hee anſwered, Vntill the cities bee waſted without inhabitant, and the houſes without man, and the land be † vtterly deſolate,

12 And the LORD haue remoued men farre away, and *there bee* a great forſaking in the midſt of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *ſhalbe* a tenth, || and *it* ſhall returne, and ſhall be eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an Oake whoſe || ſubſtance *is* in them, when they caſt *their leaues: ſo* the holy ſeed *ſhall be* the ſubſtance thereof.

† *Hebr. deſolate with deſolations.*
|| *Or, when it is returned and hath been brouſed.*
|| *Or, ſtocke, or ſtemme.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Iſaiah. 10 Ahaz hauing libertie to chuſe a ſigne, and refuſing it, hath for a ſigne, Chriſt promiſed. 17 His iudgement is propheſied to come by Aſſyria.

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of * Ahaz the ſon of Iotham, the ſonne of Vzziah King of Iudah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah, the ſonne of Remaliah king of Iſrael, went vp towards Ieruſalem to warre againſt it, but could not preuaile againſt it.

* 2. Kings 16.5.

2 And it was told the houſe of Dauid, ſaying; Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are mooued with the wind.

† *Heb. reſteth on Ephraim.*

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto Iſaiah; Goe forth now to meete Ahaz, thou, and † Shear-iaſhub thy ſonne, at the end of the * conduit of the vpper poole || in the high way of the fullers field.

4 And ſay vnto him, Take heed and be quiet: Feare not, † neither be faint hearted for the two tailes of theſe ſmoaking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the ſonne of Remaliah.

† *That is, the remnant ſhall returne.*
* 2. Kings 18.17.
|| *Or, cauſeway.*
† *Heb. let not thy heart be tender.*

5 Becauſe Syria, Ephraim, and the ſonne of Remaliah haue taken euill counſell againſt thee, ſaying;

6 Let vs goe vp againſt Iudah, and || vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and ſet a king in the midſt of it, *euen* the ſonne of Tabeal.

|| *Or, waken.*

7 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; It ſhall not ſtand, neither ſhall it come to paſſe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damaſcus, and the head of Damaſcus *is* Rezin, and within threeſcore and fiue yeeres, ſhall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

† *Heb. from a people.*

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs ſon: || if ye wil not beleeue, ſurely ye ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

|| Or, doe yee not beleeue? it is becauſe ye are not ſtable.

10 ¶ †Moreouer the LORD ſpake againe vnto Ahaz, ſaying;

† Heb. and the Lord added to ſpeake.

11 Aſke thee a ſigne of the LORD thy God; || aſke it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

|| Or, make thy petitions deepe.

12 But Ahaz ſaid, I will not aſke, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he ſaid; Heare ye now, O houſe of Dauid; *Is* it a ſmall thing for you to wearie men, but will ye wearie my God alſo?

14 Therefore the Lord himſelfe ſhall giue you a ſigne: *Behold, a Virgine ſhall conceiue and beare a ſonne, and ſhall || call his name Immanuel.

*Mat. 1. 23. luc. 1. 31.

|| Or, thou, O Virgin, ſhalt call.

15 Butter and hony ſhall he eat, that he may know to refuſe the euill, and chuſe the good.

16 For before the childe ſhall know to refuſe the euill and chuſe the good; the land that thou abhorreſt, ſhall be forſaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD ſhall bring vpon thee and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers houſe, dayes that haue not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah; *euen* the king of Aſſyria.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the LORD ſhall hiſſe for the flie, that *is* in the vttermoſt part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that *is* in the land of Aſſyria

19 And they ſhall come, and ſhall reſt all of them in the deſolate valleys, and in the holes of the rockes, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all || buſhes.

|| Or, commendable trees.

20 In the ſame day ſhall the Lord ſhaue with a *raſor that is hired, namely by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Aſſyria, the head, and the haire of the feet: and it ſhall alſo conſume the beard.

*2. King. 19. 35.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a man ſhall nouriſh a yong cow, and two ſheepe.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, for the abundance of milke *that* they ſhall giue, he ſhall eate butter: for butter and hony ſhall euery one eate, that is left † in the land.

† Heb. in the midſt of the land.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* euery place ſhall bee, where there were a thouſand vines at a thouſand ſiluerlings, it ſhall *euen* be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes ſhall men come thither; becauſe all the land ſhall become briers and thornes.

25 And *on* all hilles that ſhall be digged with the mattocke, there ſhall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes: but it ſhall bee for the ſending foorth of oxen, and for the treading of leſſer cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz, hee prophecieth that Syria and Iſrael ſhall be ſubdued by Aſſyria. 5 Iudah likewiſe for their infidelitie. 9 Gods iudgements ſhall bee vnreſiſtable. 11 Comfort ſhall be to them that feare God. 19 Great affliction to idolaters.

MOreouer the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

† Heb. In making ſpeed to the ſpoile hee haſteneth the pray. Or, make ſpeede, &c.

2 And I tooke vnto mee faithfull witneſſes to record, Vriah the Prieſt, and Zechariah the ſonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Propheteſſe, and ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne, then ſaid the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

† Heb. approched vnto.

4 For before the child ſhall haue knowledge to crie, My father and my mother, the || riches of Damaſcus, and the ſpoile of Samaria ſhall bee taken away before the king of Aſſyria.

|| Or, He that is before the king of Aſſyria ſhall take away the riches &c.

5 ¶ The LORD ſpake alſo vnto me againe, ſaying,

6 For ſo much as this people refuſeth the waters of Shiloah that goe ſoftly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs ſonne:

7 Nowe therfore beholde, the Lord bringeth vp from them the waters of the riuer ſtrong and many, *euen* the king of Aſſyria, and all his glory: and hee ſhall come vp ouer all his channels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And hee ſhall paſſe through Iudah, hee ſhall ouerflow and goe ouer, hee ſhall reach euen to the necke; and † the ſtretching out of his wings ſhall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

† Heb. The fulneſſe of the breadth of thy land ſhall be the ſtrething out of his wings.

9 ¶ Aſſociate your ſelues, O ye people, || and ye ſhalbe broken in pieces; and giue eare all yee of farre countreys: gird your ſelues, and ye ſhalbe broken in pieces; gird your ſelues, and ye ſhalbe broken in pieces.

|| Or, yet.

10 Take counſell together, and it ſhall come to nought: ſpeake the word, and it ſhall not ſtand; for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD ſpake thus to mee † with a ſtrong hand, and inſtructed mee that I ſhould not walke in the way of this people, ſaying,

† Hebr. In ſtrength of hand.

12 Say ye not, A cõfederacie to all them to whõ this people ſhal ſay, A confederacie; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hoſtes himſelfe, and *let* him *bee* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he ſhall be for a ſanctuary; but for * a ſtone of ſtumbling and for a rocke of offence to both the houſes of Iſrael, for a ginne, and for a ſnare to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

*Iſa.28.16 luke 2.34. rom.9.33. 1.pet.2.7.

15 And many among them ſhall *ſtumble and fall, and be broken, and be ſnared, and be taken.

*Matth.21.43.luke 20.18.

16 Binde vp the Teſtimonie, ſeale the Law among my diſciples.

17 And I will wait vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the houſe of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 * Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, *are* for ſignes, and for wonders in Iſrael: from the LORD of hoſtes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

*Heb.2.13.

19 ¶ And when they ſhall ſay vnto you; Seeke vnto them that haue familiar ſpirits, and vnto wizards that peepe and that mutter: ſhould not a people ſeeke vnto their God? for the liuing, to the dead?

20 * To the Law and to the teſtimonie: if they ſpeake not according to this word, *it is* becauſe there is † no light in them.

*Heb.2.13.
† *Heb. no morning.*

21 And they ſhall paſſe through it, hardly beſtead and hungry: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when they ſhall be hungry, they ſhall fret themſelues, and curſe their King, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they ſhall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darkeneſſe, dimneſſe of anguiſh; and they ſhall be driuen to darkeneſſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 What Ioy ſhall be in the midſt of afflictions, by the Kingdome and birth of Chriſt. 8 The iudgements vpon Iſrael for their pride, 13 For their hypocriſie, 18 And for their impenitencie.

NEuertheleſſe the dimneſſe ſhall not be ſuch as was in her vexation; when at the firſt he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuouſly afflict *her* by the way of the Sea, beyond Iordan in Galile ‖ of the nations.

‖ *Or, populous.*

2 The * people that walked in darkneſſe, haue ſeene a great light: they that dwel in the land of the ſhadow of death, vpon them hath the light ſhined.

*Mat.4.15. ephe.5.14.

3 Thou haſt multiplied the nation, *and* ‖ not increaſed the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueſt, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the ſpoile.

‖ *Or, to him.*

4 ‖ For thou haſt broken the yoke of his burden, and the ſtaffe of his ſhoulder, the rod of his oppreſſour, as in the day of * Midian.

‖ *Or, when thou brakeſt.*

5 ‖ For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confuſed noiſe, and garments rolled in blood; ‖ but *this* ſhall be with burning *and* † fewell of fire.

*Iudg.7.22. cha 10.26.
‖ *Or, when the whole battell of the warriour was, &c.*
‖ *Or, and it was, &c.*
† *Heb. meate.*

6 For vnto vs a child is borne, vnto vs a * Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment ſhall be vpon his ſhoulder: and his name ſhalbe called, Wonderfull, Counſeller, The mightie God, The euerlaſting Father, The Prince of peace.

*Iohn 3.16.

7 Of the increaſe of his gouernment and peace * *there ſhall be* no end, vpon the throne of Dauid and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to eſtabliſh it with iudgement and with iuſtice, from henceforth euen for euer: the * zeale of the LORD of hoſtes will performe this.

*Luke 1.32, 33.
*2.Kings 19.31.chap.37.32.

8 ¶ The Lord ſent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Iſrael.

9 And all the people ſhall know, *euen* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that ſay in the pride and ſtoutneſſe of heart;

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but we will build with hewen ſtones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we will change *them* into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD ſhal ſet vp the aduerſaries of Rezin againſt him, and † ioyne his enemies together.

† *Heb. mingle.*

12 The Syrians before, and the Philiſtines behinde, and they ſhal deuoure Iſrael † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

† *Heb. with whole mouth.*
* Chap.5.25.and 10.4.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that ſmiteth them, neither doe they ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Iſrael head and taile, branch and ruſh in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, hee *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the taile.

16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cauſe them to erre, and they ‖ that are ledde of them, are † deſtroyed.

‖ *Or, they that call them bleſſed.*
‖ *Or, they that are called bleſſed of them.*
† *Heb. ſwallowed vp.*

17 Therefore the Lord ſhall haue no ioy in their yong men, neither ſhall haue mercy on their fatherleſſe and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite, and an euill doer, and euery mouth ſpeaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

‖ *Or, villeny.*

18 ¶

18 ¶ For wickednes burneth as the fire: it ſhall deuoure the briers and thornes, and ſhall kindle in the thickets of the forreſt, and they ſhall mount vp *like* the lifting vp of ſmoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hoſtes is the land darkened, and the people ſhall be as the † fewell of the fire: no man ſhall ſpare his brother.

†Hebr. meat.

20 And hee ſhall † ſnatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he ſhall eate on the left hand, and they ſhal not be ſatiſfied: they ſhall eate euery man the fleſh of his owne arme.

†Hebr. cut.

21 Manaſſeh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manaſſeh: *and* they together *ſhalbe* againſt Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

CHAP. X.

1 The woe of tyrants. 5 Aſſyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride ſhall be broken. 20 A remnant of Iſrael ſhall be ſaued. 24 Iſrael is comforted with promiſe of deliuerance from Aſſyria.

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and || that write grieuouſneſſe *which* they haue preſcribed:

||Or, to the writers that write grieuouſneſſe.

2 To turne aſide the needy from iudgment, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their pray, and that they may robbe the fatherleſſe.

3 And what will yee doe in the day of viſitation, and in the deſolation *which* ſhall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 Without me they ſhall bowe downe vnder the priſoners, and they ſhal fall vnder the ſlaine: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

*Chap. 5. 25. and 9. 12.

5 ¶ || O † Aſſyrian, the rod of mine anger, || and the ſtaffe in their hand is mine indignation.

||Or, woe to the Aſſyrian.
†Hebr. Aſſhur.
||Or, though.

6 I will ſend him againſt an hypocriticall nation, and againſt the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the ſpoile, and to take the pray; and † to tread them downe like the mire of the ſtreets.

†Hebr. to lay them a treading.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not ſo, neither doeth his heart thinke ſo, but *it is* in his heart to deſtroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he ſaith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

*2. King. 18. 24, 33. and 19. 10, &c.

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemiſh? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damaſcus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idoles, and whoſe grauen images did excell them of Ieruſalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, ſo doe to Ieruſalem and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it ſhal come to paſſe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion, and on Ieruſalem, I will † puniſh the fruit † of the ſtout heart of the king of Aſſyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

*2. Kings 19. 31.
†Heb. viſite vpon.
†Hebr of the greatneſſe of the heart.

13 For hee ſaith, By the ſtrength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wiſedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remoued the bounds of the people, & haue robbed their treaſures and I haue put downe the inhabitants || like a valiant man.

||Or, like many people.

14 And my hand hath found as a neſt the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boaſt it ſelfe againſt him that heweth therewith? *or* ſhall the ſaw magnifie it ſelfe againſt him that ſhaketh it? || as if the rod ſhould ſhake *it ſelfe* againſt them that lift it vp, *or* as if the ſtaffe ſhould lift vp || *it ſelfe, as if it were* no wood.

||Or, as if a rod ſhould ſhake them that lift it vp.
||Or, that which is not wood.

16 Therefore ſhall the Lord, the Lord of hoſts, ſend among his fat ones leanneſſe, and vnder his glory he ſhall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Iſrael ſhall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it ſhal burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And ſhall conſume the glory of his forreſt, and of his fruitfull field † both ſoule and body: and they ſhall be as when a ſtanderd bearer fainteth.

†Hebr. from the ſoule and euen to the fleſh.

19 And the reſt of the trees of his forreſt ſhalbe † few, that a child may write them.

Heb. number.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the remnant of Iſrael, and ſuch as are eſcaped of the houſe of Iacob, ſhall no more againe ſtay vpon him that ſmote them: but ſhall ſtay vpon the LORD, the Holy One of Iſrael in trueth.

21 The remnant ſhall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Iſrael be as the ſand of the ſea, *yet* a remnant † of them ſhall returne: the conſumption decreed ſhall ouerflow || with righteouſnes.

*Chap. 18. 22. rom. 9. 27.
†Hebr. in or amongſt.
||Or, in.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hoſtes ſhall make a conſumption, euen determined in the midſt of all the land.

*Chap. 28. 22.

24 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes, O my people that dwelleſt in Zion, be not afraid of the Aſſyrian: hee ſhall ſmite thee with a rod, || and ſhall lift vp his ſtaffe againſt thee, after the maner of * Egypt.

|| *Or, but he ſhall lift vp his ſtaffe for thee.*
*Exod. 14.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation ſhall ceaſe, and mine anger in their deſtruction.

26 And the LORD of hoſtes ſhall ſtirre vp a ſcourge for him, according to the ſlaughter of * Midian at the rocke of Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* vpon the Sea, ſo ſhall he lift it vp after the maner of Egypt.

* Iudg. 7.25. chap 9.4.

27 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* his burden † ſhall be taken away from off thy ſhoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke ſhalbe deſtroyed becauſe of the anoynting.

†*Hebr. ſhall remoue.*

28 He is come to Aiath, he is paſſed to Migron: at Michmaſh hee hath layd vp his cariages.

29 They are gone ouer the paſſage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cauſe it to be heard vnto Laiſh, O poore Anathoth.

†*Hebr. cry ſhrill with thy voyce.*

31 Madmenah is remoued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themſelues to flee.

32 As yet ſhall he remaine at Nob that day: hee ſhall ſhake his hand *againſt* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ieruſalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſtes ſhal lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of ſtature ſhall bee hewen downe, and the haughty ſhalbe humbled.

34 And hee ſhall cut downe the thickets of the forreſts with yron, and Lebanon ſhall fall || by a mighty one.

|| *Or, mightily.*

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable Kingdome of the Branch out of the root of Ieſſe. 10 The victorious reſtauration of Iſrael, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there ſhall come foorth a rod out of the ſtemme of *Ieſſe, and a branch ſhall grow out of his rootes.

*Acts. 13. 23.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD ſhall reſt vpon him, the ſpirit of Wiſedome and vnderſtanding, the ſpirit of Counſell and might, the ſpirit of Knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD:

3 And ſhall make him of † quicke vnderſtanding in the feare of the LORD, and he ſhal not iudge after the ſight of his eyes, neither reproue after yͤ hearing of his eares.

†*Heb. ſent or ſmell.*

4 But with righteouſnes ſhall he iudge the poore, and || reprooue with equitie, for the meeke of the earth: and he ſhall * ſmite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips ſhall hee ſlay the wicked.

|| *Or, argue.*
* Iohn 4.9. 2.theſſ. 2.8.

5 And righteouſneſſe ſhalbe the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnes the girdle of his reines.

6 * The wolfe alſo ſhall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard ſhall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe and the yong Lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe ſhall leade them.

*Chap. 65. 25.

7 And the cow and the beare ſhal feed, their yong ones ſhall lie downe together: and the Lion ſhall eate ſtraw like the oxe.

8 And the ſucking childe ſhall play on the hole of the aſpe, and the weaned childe ſhall put his hand on the || cockatrice den.

|| *Or, Adders.*

9 They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy Mountaine: for the earth ſhall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there ſhall bee a Root of Ieſſe, which ſhall ſtand for an enſigne of the people; to it ſhall the * Gentiles ſeeke, and his reſt ſhall be † glorious.

*Rom. 15. 12.
†*Hebr. glory.*

11 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the Lord ſhall ſet his hand againe the ſecond time, to recouer the remnant of his people which ſhalbe left, from Aſſyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cuſh, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the Ilands of the Sea.

12 And he ſhall ſet vp an enſigne for the Nations, and ſhall aſſemble the outcaſts of Iſrael, and gather together the diſperſed of Iudah, from the foure † corners of the earth.

†*Heb. wings.*

13 The enuie alſo of Ephraim ſhall depart, and the aduerſaries of Iudah ſhalbe cut off: Ephraim ſhall not enuie Iudah, and Iudah ſhall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they ſhall fly vpon the ſhoulders of the Philiſtines toward the Weſt, they ſhall ſpoile † them of the Eaſt together: † they ſhall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon ſhall obey them.

†*Hebr. the children of the Eaſt.*
†*Hebr. Edom and Moab, ſhalbe the laying on of their hand.*
†*Hebr. the children of Ammon their obedience.*

15 And the LORD ſhall vtterly deſtroy the tongue of the Egyptian ſea, and with his mighty winde ſhall he ſhake his hand ouer the Riuer, and ſhall ſmite it in the ſeuen ſtreames, & make *men* go ouer † dry-ſhod.

†*Hebr. in ſhooes.*

16 And there ſhalbe an high way for the

remnant of his people, which ſhalbe left frō Aſſyria; like as it was to Iſrael in the day that he came vp out of the land of* Egypt.

*Exod. 14. 29.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thankeſgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

ANd in that day thou ſhalt ſay, O LORD, I will praiſe thee: though thou waſt angry with mee, thine anger is turned away, and thou comforted ſt me.

2 Behold, God *is* my ſaluation: I will truſt, and not bee afraide; for the LORD IEHOVAH *is* my * ſtrength and *my* ſong, he alſo is become my ſaluation.

*Exod. 15. 2. pſal. 118. 14.

3 Therefore with ioy ſhall ye draw water out of the wels of ſaluation.

4 And in that day ſhall ye ſay; * Praiſe the LORD, || cal vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

* 1. Chron. 16. 8 pſal. 105. 1.
|| *Or, proclaime his name.*

5 Sing vnto the LORD; for hee hath done excellent things: this is knowen in all the earth.

6 Cry out and ſhout thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy one of Iſrael in the midſt of thee.

† *Heb. inhabitreſſe.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 *God muſtereth the armies of his wrath.* 6 *He threatneth to deſtroy Babylon by the Medes.* 19 *The deſolation of Babylon.*

THe burden of Babylon, which Iſaiah the ſonne of Amos did ſee.

2 Lift yee vp a banner vpon the high mountain, exalt thy voice vnto them, ſhake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the nobles.

3 I haue commanded my ſanctified ones: I haue alſo called my mightie ones for mine anger, *euen* them that reioyce in my highneſſe.

4 The noiſe of a multitude in the mountaines, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noiſe of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hoſtes muſtereth the hoſte of the battell.

† *Heb. the likeneſſe of.*

5 They come from a farre countrey from the end of heauen, *euen* the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to deſtroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle yee; for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it ſhall come as a deſtruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore ſhall all hands || bee faint, and euery mans heart ſhall melt.

8 And they ſhall be afraid: pangs and ſorrowes ſhall take hold of *them*, they ſhall bee in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they ſhall bee † amazed † one at another, their faces *ſhalbe* as † flames.

|| *Or, fall downe.*
† *Heb. wonder.*
† *Heb. euery man at his neighbour.*
† *Heb. faces of the flames.*

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land deſolate; and hee ſhall deſtroy the ſinners thereof out of it.

10 For the ſtarres of heauen, and the conſtellations thereof ſhall not giue their light: the ſunne ſhalbe * darkened in his going forth, and the moone ſhall not cauſe her lighte to ſhine.

*Ezek. 32. 7. ioel. 2. 31. and 3. 15. matth. 24. 29. mar. 13. 24. luc. 21. 25.

11 And I will puniſh the world for *their* euill, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cauſe the arrogancy of the proud to ceaſe, and will lay low the hautineſſe of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth ſhall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hoſtes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it ſhalbe as the chaſed Roe, and as a ſheepe that no man taketh vp they ſhal euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found ſhall bee thruſt through: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, ſhall fall by the ſword.

16 Their children alſo ſhalbe* daſhed to pieces before their eyes, their houſes ſhalbe ſpoiled, and their wiues rauiſhed.

*Pſal. 137. 9.

17 Behold, I will ſtirre vp the Medes againſt them, which ſhall not regard ſiluer, and as for gold, they ſhall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes alſo ſhall daſh the yong men to pieces, and they ſhall haue no pitie on the fruit of the wombe; their eye ſhall not ſpare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beautie of the Chaldees excellencie, ſhall bee † as when God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah.

† *Heb. As the ouerthrowing.*
*Gen. 19. 25. iere. 50. 40.

20 It ſhall neuer bee inhabited, neither ſhall it bee dwelt in from generation to generation: neither ſhall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither ſhall the ſhepheards make their folde there.

21 But † wilde beaſtes of the deſert ſhall lie there, and their houſes ſhalbe full of † dolefull creatures, and || owles ſhall dwell there, and Satyres ſhall daunce there.

† *Heb. Ziim.*
† *Heb Ochim.*
|| *Or, Oſtriches.*
† *Hebrew daughters of the owle.*

22 And the wilde † beaſtes of the Ilands ſhal cry in their || deſolate houſes, and dragons in their pleaſant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her daies ſhall not be prolonged.

† *Heb. Iim*
|| *Or, palaces*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull reſtauration of Iſrael. 4 Their triumphant inſultation ouer Babel. 24 Gods purpoſe againſt Aſſyria. 29 Paleſtina is threatned.

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chooſe Iſrael, and ſet them in their owne land: and the ſtrangers ſhal bee ioyned with them, and they ſhall cleaue to the houſe of Iacob.

2 And the people ſhall take them, and bring them to their place: and the houſe of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe them in the land of the LORD, for ſeruants and handmaids: and they ſhall take them captiues, † whoſe captiues they were, and they ſhall rule ouer their oppreſſours.

† *Heb. that had taken them captiues.*

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day that the LORD ſhall giue thee reſt from thy ſorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou waſt made to ſerue,

4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take vp this || prouerbe againſt the king of Babylon, and ſay, How hath the oppreſſour ceaſed? the || golden citie ceaſed?

|| *Or, taunting ſpeech.*
|| *Or, exactreſſe of gold.*

5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaffe of the wicked, *and* the ſcepter of the rulers.

6 Hee who ſmote the people in wrath with † a continuall ſtroke; he that ruled the nations in anger, is perſecuted, *and* none hindereth.

† *Heb. a ſtroke without remouing.*

7 The whole earth is at reſt *and* is quiet: they breake forth into ſinging.

8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, & the cedars of Lebanon, *ſaying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come vp againſt vs.

9 || Hell from beneath is moued for thee to meet *thee* at thy comming: it ſtirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the † chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raiſed vp from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

|| *Or, the graue.*
† *Heb. leaders or great goates.*

10 All they ſhall ſpeake and ſay vnto thee; Art thou alſo become weake as wee? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, *and* the noiſe of thy violes: the worme is ſpread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, || O Lucifer, ſonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didſt weaken the nations?

|| *Or, O day-ſtarre.*

13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart; I will aſcend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the ſtarres of God: I will ſit alſo vpon the mount of the congregation, in the ſides of the North.

14 I will aſcend aboue the heights of the cloudes, I will be like the moſt High.

15 Yet thou ſhalt be brought downe to hell, to the ſides of the pit.

16 They that ſee thee ſhall narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* conſider thee, *ſaying*; *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did ſhake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wilderneſſe, & deſtroyed the cities thereof, || that opened not the houſe of his priſoners?

|| *Or, Did not let his priſoners looſe homeward.*

18 All the kings of the nations, *euen* all of thē lie in glory, euery one in his own houſe.

19 But thou art caſt out of thy graue, like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of thoſe that are ſlaine, thruſt through with a ſword, that goe downe to the ſtones of the pit, as a carkeis troden vnder feete.

20 Thou ſhalt not be ioyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, *and* ſlaine thy people: *the ſeed of euill dooers ſhall neuer be renowmed.

21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children * for the iniquitie of their fathers, that they doe not riſe nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

*Iob 18.19. pſal. 21.10. and. 37.28. and 109.13.
*Exo. 20.5. mat. 23.35.

22 For I will riſe vp againſt them, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and ſonne and nephew, ſaith the LORD.

23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will ſweepe it with the beſome of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hoſts hath ſworne, ſaying; Surely as I haue thought, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe; and as I haue purpoſed, ſo ſhall it ſtand.

25 That I will breake the Aſſyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foote: then ſhall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.

26 This *is* the purpoſe, that is purpoſed vpon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is ſtretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hoſtes hath *purpoſed, and who ſhall diſanull *it*? and his hand *is* ſtretched out, and who ſhall turne it backe?

*2. Chron. 20. 6. iob 9. 12. prou. 21. 30. dan. 4. 32.

28 In the yeere that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee is broken: for out of the ſerpents roote ſhall come foorth a || cockatrice, and his fruite *ſhall be* a fierie flying ſerpent.

|| *Or, Adder.*

30 And the firſt borne of the poore ſhal feed, and the needy ſhall lie downe in ſafety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he ſhall ſlay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, crye, O citie, thou whole Paleſtina art diſſolued, for there ſhal come from the North a ſmoke, and || none *ſhall be* alone in his || appointed times.

32 What ſhall one then anſwere the meſſengers of the nation? *that the Lord hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people ſhall || truſt in it.

||*Or, he ſhall not be alone.*
||*Or, aſſemblies.*
*Pſal. 87.1, 5. and 102. 17.
||*Or, betake themſelues vnto it.*

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable ſtate of Moab.

THe burden of Moab: becauſe in the night Ar of Moab is laide waſte *and* || brought to ſilence; becauſe in the night Kir of Moab is laide waſte, *and* brought to ſilence:

||*Or, cut off.*

2 Hee is gone vp to Baijth, and to Dibon, the high places, to weepe: Moab ſhall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, * on all their heads *ſhall bee* baldneſſe, *and* euery beard cut off.

*Ier. 48.37. 38. ezek. 7. 18.

3 In their ſteetes they ſhall gird themſelues with ſackecloth: on the toppes of their houſes, and in their ſtreets euery one ſhall houle, † weeping abundantly.

†*Heb. deſcending into weeping: or, comming downe with weeping.*

4 And Heſhbon ſhall cry, and Elealeh: their voice ſhall be heard *euen* vnto Iahaz: therefore the armed ſouldiers of Moab ſhal cry out, his life ſhall be grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart ſhall cry out for Moab, || his fugitiues *ſhall flee* vnto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeeres olde: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping ſhall they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they ſhall raiſe vp a cry of † deſtruction.

||*Or, to the borders thereof euen to Zoar as an heifer.*
*Ier. 48. 5. 34.
†*Heb. breaking.*

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhall be † deſolate: for the hay is withered away, the graſſe faileth, there is no greene thing.

||*Or, deſolations.*

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laide vp, ſhall they cary away to the || brooke of the willowes.

||*Or, valley of the Arabians.*

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon ſhall be full of blood: for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that eſcapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

†*Heb. additions.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Chriſts kingdome.* 6 *Moab is threatned for her pride.* 9 *The Prophet bewaileth her.* 12 *The iudgement of Moab.*

SEnd ye the lam-be to the ruler of the land from || Sela to the wilderneſſe, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

||*Or, Petra: Heb. a rocke.*

2 For it ſhalbe that as a wandering bird || caſt out of the neſt: ſo the daughters of Moab ſhalbe at the fordes of Arnon.

||*Or, a neſt forſaken.*

3 † Take counſell, execute Iudgement, make thy ſhadow as the night in the middeſt of the nooneday, hide the outcaſtes, bewray not him that wandereth.

†*Heb. bring.*

4 Let mine outcaſts dwel with thee, Moab, be thou a couert to them from the face of the ſpoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the ſpoiler ceaſeth, † the oppreſſours are conſumed out of the land.

†*Heb. wringer.*
†*Heb. the treaders downe.*

5 And in mercy ſhall the throne be || eſtabliſhed, & he ſhal * ſit vpon it in truth, in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and ſeeking iudgement, and haſting righteouſnes.

||*Or, prepared.*
*Dan. 7.14. 27. mic. 4.7. luke 1.33.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the * pride of Moab (hee is very proud) *euen* of his hautines, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies ſhall not be ſo.

*Ier. 48. 29.

7 Therefore ſhall Moab * howle for Moab, euery one ſhal howle: for the foundations of Kir-hareſeth ſhall yee || mourne, ſurely they *are* ſtricken.

*Ier. 48. 20.
||*Or, mutter.*

8 For the fieldes of Heſhbon languiſh, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wandred *through* the wilderneſſe, her branches are || ſtretched out, they are gone ouer the ſea.

||*Or, plucked vp.*

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the Vine of Sibmah, I will water thee with my teares, O Heſhbon, and Elealeh: for || the ſhouting for thy Summer fruits, and for thy harueſt, is fallen.

||*Or, the alarme is fallen vpon, &c.*

10 And * gladneſſe is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the Vineyards there ſhalbe no ſinging, neither ſhall there be ſhouting: the treaders ſhall tread out no wine in their preſſes; I haue made their *vintage* ſhouting to ceaſe.

*Ier. 48. 33.

11 Wherefore my bowels ſhall ſound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareſh.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when it is ſeene that Moab is weary on the high place, that he ſhall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but he ſhall not preuaile.

13 This *is* the word that the Lord hath ſpoken concerning Moab ſince that time.

14 But now the Lord hath ſpoken, ſaying, Within three yeeres, as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab ſhall be

contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *ſhall bee* very ſmall and ‖ feeble.

‖ *Or, not many.*

CHAP XVII.

1 Syria and Iſrael are threatned. 6 A remnant ſhall forſake idolatrie. 9 The reſt ſhalbe plagued for their impietie. 12 The woe of Iſraels enemies.

THe burden of Damaſcus: Behold, Damaſcus is taken away from *being* a city, and it ſhalbe a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forſaken: they ſhalbe for flocks, which ſhal lie down, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortreſſe alſo ſhall ceaſe from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damaſcus, and the remnant of Syria: they ſhall be as the glory of the children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

4 And in that day it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the glory of Iacob ſhalbe made thinne, and the fatnes of his fleſh ſhall waxe leane.

5 And it ſhall be as when the harueſtman gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme; and it ſhalbe as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning grapes ſhalbe left in it, as the ſhaking of an Oliue tree, two or three berries in the toppe of the vppermoſt bough: foure or fiue in the outmoſt fruitfull branches thereof, ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 At that day ſhall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes ſhall haue reſpect to the Holy One of Iſrael.

8 And he ſhall not looke to the altars, the worke of his hands, neither ſhall reſpect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues or the ‖ images.)

‖ *Or, Sunne images.*

9 ¶ In that day ſhall his ſtrong cities be as a forſaken bough, and an vppermoſt branch, which they left, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: and there ſhalbe deſolation.

10 Becauſe thou haſt forgotten the God of thy ſaluation, and haſt not beene mindfull of the rocke of thy ſtrength: therefore ſhalt thou plant pleaſant plants, and ſhalt ſet it with ſtrange ſlips.

11 In the day ſhalt thou make thy plant to grow, & in the morning ſhalt thou make thy ſeed to flouriſh: *but* the harueſt *ſhall be* a ‖ heape in the day of griefe, and of deſperate ſorrow.

‖ *Or, remoued in the day of inheritance, and* there ſhalbe *deadly ſorrow.*

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noiſe, like the noiſe of the ſeas; and to the ruſhing of nations, *that* make a ruſhing, like the ruſhing of ‖ mighty waters.

‖ *Or, noiſe.*
‖ *Or, many.*

13 The nations ſhal ruſh like the ruſhing of many waters: but *God* ſhall rebuke them, and they ſhall flee farre off, and ſhall be chaſed as the chaffe of the mountaines before the wind, and like a ‖ rolling thing before the whirlewind.

‖ *Or, thiſtledowne.*

14 And behold, at euening tide trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that ſpoile vs, and the lot of them that robbe vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will deſtroy the Ethiopians. 7 An acceſſe thereby ſhall grow vnto the Church.

WOe to the land ſhadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the riuers of Ethiopia:

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadours by the ſea, euen in veſſels of bulruſhes vpon the water, *ſaying*, Goe ye ſwift meſſengers to a nation ‖ ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a nation meted out and troden downe; ‖ whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled.

‖ *Or, outſpread and poliſhed.*
‖ *Or, a nation that meteth out, and treadeth downe. Heb. a nation of line line, and treading vnder foote,*
‖ *Or, whoſe land the riuers deſpiſe.*

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee ye, when he lifteth vp an enſigne on the mountaines; and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid vnto me; I will take my reſt, & I will ‖ conſider in my dwelling place like a cleare heate ‖ vpon herbs, & like a cloud of dew in the heat of harueſt.

‖ *Or, regard my ſet dwelling.*
‖ *Or, after raine.*

5 For afore the harueſt when the bud is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flowre; hee ſhall both cut off the ſprigs with pruning hookes, and take away *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They ſhall be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the foules ſhall Summer vpon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent bee brought vnto the LORD of hoſts, of a people ‖ ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden vnder foot, whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hoſts, the mount Zion.

‖ *Or, outſpread and poliſhed, &c.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confuſion of Egypt. 11 The fooliſhneſſe of their Princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church. 23 The couenant of Egypt, Aſſyria and Iſrael.

THe burden of Egypt: Beholde, the LORD rideth vpon a ſwift cloude, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt ſhalbe moued at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.

2 And I will †ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight euery one againſt his brother, and euery one againſt his neighbour; citie againſt citie, *and* kingdome againſt kingdome.

†Heb. mingle.

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt† ſhall faile in the midſt thereof, and I will † deſtroy the counſell thereof: and they ſhall ſeeke to the idoles, & to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

†Heb ſhall be emptied.
†Heb. ſwallow vp.

4 And the Egyptians will I || giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord; and a fierce king ſhall rule ouer them, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts.

||Or, ſhut vp.

5 And the waters ſhall faile from the ſea, and the riuer ſhalbe waſted & dried vp.

6 And they ſhall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence ſhall be emptied and dried vp: the reeds and flags ſhall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brookes; by the mouth of the brookes, and euery thing ſowen by the brookes ſhal wither, be driuen away, † and be no *more*.

†Heb. and
hall not be.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourne, and all they that caſt angle into the brookes ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets vpon the waters ſhall languiſh.

9 Moreouer they that worke in fine flaxe, and they that weaue || net-works ſhall be confounded.

Or, white
orks.

10 And they ſhall be broken in the † purpoſes thereof, all that make ſluces & ponds † for fiſh.

Hebr foun-
ations.
Heb. of li-
ing things.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools, the counſell of the wiſe counſellers of Pharaoh is become brutiſh: How ſay yee vnto Pharaoh, I *am* the ſonne of the wiſe, the ſonne of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? Where *are* thy wiſe men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know, what the LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue alſo ſeduced Egypt, *euen* || they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.

Or, gouer-
urs. Heb.
rners.

14 The LORD hath mingled †a peruerſe ſpirit in the midſt thereof: & they haue cauſed Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.

Heb. a ſpi-
of peruer-
ties.

15 Neither ſhall there be any worke for Egypt, which the head or taile, branch or ruſh may doe.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt bee like vnto women: and it ſhall be afraid and feare becauſe of the ſhaking of the hande of the LORD of hoſtes, which he ſhaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah ſhalbe a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention thereof, ſhall be afraid in himſelfe, becauſe of the counſell of the LORD of hoſts, which he hath determined againſt it.

18 ¶ In that day ſhall fiue cities in the land of Egypt ſpeake the † language of Canaan, and ſweare to the LORD of hoſtes: one ſhall be called the city || of deſtruction.

†Heb. the lip.
||Or, of Heres: or of the Sunne.

19 In that day ſhall there be an Altar to the LORD in the midſt of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border therof to the LORD.

20 And it ſhall bee for a ſigne, and for a witneſſe vnto the LORD of hoſtes in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall cry vnto the LORD, becauſe of the oppreſſours, and hee ſhall ſend them a Sauiour and a great One, and he ſhall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD ſhall be knowen to Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhall knowe the LORD in that day, and ſhall doe ſacrifice and oblation, yea they ſhall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe *it*.

22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, he ſhall ſmite and heale *it*, and they ſhall returne euen to the LORD, and he ſhall be intreated of them, and ſhall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day ſhall there bee a high way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerue with the Aſſyrians.

24 In that day ſhall Iſrael bee the third with Egypt, and with Aſſyria, *euen* a bleſſing in the midſt of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hoſtes ſhall bleſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed *be* Egypt my people, and Aſſyria the worke of my hands, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the ſhamefull captiuitie of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yere that Tartan came vnto Aſhdod (when Sargon the King of Aſſyria ſent him) and fought againſt Aſhdod and tooke it:

2 At the ſame time ſpake the LORD †by Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, ſaying, Goe and looſe the ſackcloth from off thy loines, and put off thy ſhooe from thy foot: and he did ſo, walking naked and bare foot.

†Heb. by the hand of Iſaiah.

3 And the LORD ſaid, Like as my ſeruant Iſaiah hath walked naked and bare foote three yeeres *for* a ſigne and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia:

4 So ſhal the king of Aſſyria lead away the † Egyptians priſoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, yong and old, naked and bare foot, euen with their buttockes vncouered, to the † ſhame of Egypt.

† Hebr. the captiuitie of Egypt.

† Hebr nakednes.

5 And they ſhalbe afraid and aſhamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ Ile ſhall ſay in that day, Behold, ſuch *is* our expectation whither wee flie for helpe to bee deliuered from the King of Aſſyria: and how ſhall we eſcape?

‖ Or, countrey.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Prophet bewayling the captiuity of his people, ſeeth in a viſion, the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Perſians. 11 Edom ſcorning the Prophet, is mooued to repentance. 13 The ſet time of Arabias calamity.

THe burden of the deſert of the ſea. As whirlewinds in the South paſſe thorow; *ſo* it commeth from the deſert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grieuous viſion is declared vnto me; The trecherous dealer dealeth trecherouſly, and the ſpoiler ſpoileth: Goe vp, O Elam: beſiege, O Media: all the ſighing thereof haue I made to ceaſe.

† Hebr. hard.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with paine, pangs haue taken hold vpon mee, as the pangs of a woman that trauelleth: I was bowed downe at the hearing *of it*, I was diſmayed at the ſeeing *of it*.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearefulneſſe affrighted me: the night of my pleaſure hath he † turned into feare vnto me.

‖ Or, my mind wandred.

† Hebr. put.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eate, drinke: ariſe ye Princes *and* anoynt the ſhield.

6 For thus hath the Lord ſaid vnto me, Goe, ſet a watchman, let him declare what he ſeeth.

7 And he ſaw a charet *with* a couple of horſemen, a charet of aſſes, *and* a charet of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And ‖ he cried, A Lion: my Lord, I ſtand continually vpon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am ſet in my ward ‖ whole nights.

‖ Or, cried as a lyon.

*Abac. 2. 1.

‖ Or, euery night.

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men *with* a couple of horſemen: and he anſwered and ſaid, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

*Iere. 51. 8. reuel. 14. 8. and 18. 2.

10 O my threſhing and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, haue I declared vnto you.

† Hebr. ſonne.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir: Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman ſaid; The morning commeth, and alſo the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forreſt in Arabia ſhal ye lodge, O ye traueiling companions of Dedanim.

14 The inabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirſty, they preuented with their bread him ẏ fled.

‖ Or, bring ye.

15 For they fled from the ſwords, ‖ from the drawen ſword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuouſneſſe of warre.

‖ Or, for feare, Heb. from the face.

16 For thus hath the Lord ſaid vnto me: Within a yere, according to the yeres of an hireling, & all the glory of Kedar ſhall faile.

17 And the reſidue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar ſhalbe diminiſhed: for the LORD God of Iſrael hath ſpoken *it*.

† Heb. bowes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the inuaſion of Iury by the Perſians. 8 He reproueth their humane wiſedome, and worldly ioy. 15 Hee propheſieth Shebnaes depriuation, 20 and Eliakim prefiguring the Kingdome of Chriſt his ſubſtitution.

THe burden of the valley of viſion. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the houſe tops?

2 Thou that art full of ſtirres, a tumultuous city, a ioyous City: thy ſlaine men are not ſlaine with the ſword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* haue fled from farre.

† Hebr. of the bow.

4 Therefore ſaid I; * Looke away from mee, † I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me; becauſe of the ſpoyling of the daughter of my people.

*Iere. 4. 19. and 9. 1.

† Hebr. I will be bitter in weeping.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading downe, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hoſtes in the valley of viſion, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men *and* horſemen, and Kir † vncouered the ſhield.

† Heb made naked.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe that thy † choiceſt valleys ſhall bee full of charets, and the horſemen ſhall ſet themſelues in aray ‖ at the gate.

† Hebr. the choiſe of the valleys.

‖ Or, towards.

8 ¶ And he diſcouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didſt looke in that day to the armour of the houſe of the forreſt.

9 Yee haue ſeene alſo the breaches of the citie of Dauid, that they are many: and yee gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And yee haue numbred the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes haue ye broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Yee made alſo a ditch betweene the two walles, for the water of the old poole: but yee haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had reſpect vnto him that faſhioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hoſtes call to weeping & to mourning, and to baldneſſe, and to girding with ſackcloth.

13 And behold ioy and gladneſſe, ſlaying oxen, and killing ſheepe, eating fleſh, and drinking wine; * let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we ſhall die.

Chap.56.
.wiſd.2.
1.cor.15.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hoſtes; ſurely this iniquitie ſhall not be purged from you, till yee die, ſayth the Lord GOD of hoſtes.

15 ¶ Thus ſayeth the Lord GOD of hoſtes, Goe, get thee vnto this treaſurer, euen vnto Shebna, which *is* ouer the houſe, *and ſay*;

16 What haſt thou here? and whom haſt thou heere, that thou haſt hewed thee out a ſepulchre heere, || *as* hee that heweth him out a ſepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himſelfe in a rocke?

r, O hee.

17 Behold; || the LORD will cary thee away with a † mightie captiuitie, and will ſurely couer thee.

r, the Lord couered with an llent coue- and clo- thee gor- ſly, v.18. ſurely,

ebr. the iuitie of an.

18 Hee will ſurely violently turne and toſſe thee, *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there ſhalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *ſhall be* the ſhame of thy Lords houſe.

ebr. large aces.

19 And I wil driue thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhal he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will call my ſeruant Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, and I wil commit thy gouernment into his hand, and he ſhalbe a father to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah.

22 And the key of the houſe of Dauid will I lay vpon his ſhoulder: ſo hee ſhall * open and none ſhall ſhut, and he ſhal ſhut and none ſhall open.

12.14
3.7.

23 And I will faſten him *as* a naile in a ſure place, and hee ſhall be for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.

24 And they ſhall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers houſe, the offſpring and the iſſue, all veſſels of ſmall quantitie: from the veſſels of cups, euen to all the || veſſels of flagons.

|| Or, *inſtruments of violes.*

25 In that day, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, ſhall the naile that is faſtened in the ſure place, be remooued, and be cut downe and fall: and the burden that *was* vpon it ſhal be cut off: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The miſerable ouerthrow of Tyre.* 17 *Their vnhappie returne.*

THe burden of Tyre. Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh, for it is laid waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

2 Be † ſtill, yee inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that paſſe ouer the ſea, haue repleniſhed.

† *Hebr. ſilent.*

3 And by great waters the ſeede of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer *is* her reuenew, and ſhe is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou aſhamed, O Zidon; for the ſea hath ſpoken, *euen* the ſtrength of the ſea, ſaying; I trauell not, nor bring foorth children, neither doe I nouriſh vp yong men, *nor* bring vp virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, ſo ſhall they be ſorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Paſſe ye ouer to Tarſhiſh, howle yee inhabitants of the yle.

7 *Is* this your ioyous *citie*, whoſe antiquitie is of ancient dayes? her owne feete ſhall cary her † a farre off to ſoiourne.

† *Hebr. from a farre off.*

8 Who hath taken this counſell againſt Tyre the crowning *citie*, whoſe merchants are princes, whoſe traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hoſtes hath purpoſed it, † to ſtaine the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honorable of the earth.

† *Hebr. to pollute.*

10 Paſſe through thy land as a riuer O daughter of Tarſhiſh: *there is* no more † ſtrength.

† *Hebr. girdle.*

11 Hee ſtretched out his hand ouer the ſea, he ſhooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commandement || againſt the merchant *citie*, to deſtroy the || ſtrong holds thereof.

|| *Or, concerning a merchant man, Hebr. Canaan.*

|| *Or, ſtrengths*

12 And hee ſaid, Thou ſhalt no more reioice, O thou oppreſſed virgin, daughter of Zidon: ariſe, paſſe ouer to Chittim, there alſo ſhalt thou haue no reſt.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this

people was not *till* the Aſſyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderneſſe: they ſet vp the towers thereof, they raiſed vp the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh: for your ſtrength is laid waſte.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that Tyre ſhall be forgotten ſeuenty yeeres according to the dayes of one king: after the end of ſeuenty yeeres † ſhall Tyre ſing as an harlot.

† *Heb. it ſhall be vnto Tyre as the ſong of an harlot.*

16 Take an harpe, goe about the citie thou harlot, that haſt bene forgotten, make ſweet melody, ſing many ſongs, that thou mayeſt be remembred.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe after the end of ſeuenty yeeres, that the LORD will viſit Tyre, and ſhe ſhall turne to her hire, and ſhall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandize and her hire ſhalbe holineſſe to the LORD: it ſhall not be treaſured nor laid vp: for her merchandize ſhalbe for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat ſufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† *Heb. olde.*

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The doleſull iudgements of God vpon the land. 13 A remnant ſhall ioyfully praiſe him. 16 God in his iudgements ſhall aduance his kingdome.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, & maketh it waſt, and † turneth it vpſide downe, and ſcattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

† *Heb. peruerteth the face thereof.*

2 And it ſhall be as with the people, ſo with the ‖ * prieſt, as with the ſeruant, ſo with his maſter, as with the maid, ſo with her miſtreſſe, as with the buyer, ſo with the ſeller, as with the lender, ſo with the borower, as with the taker of vſury, ſo with the giuer of vſury to him.

‖ *Or, Prince.*
* Hoſe. 4. 9.

3 The land ſhalbe vtterly emptied, and vtterly ſpoiled: for the LORD hath ſpoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languiſheth and fadeth away, the † haughtie people of the earth doe languiſh.

† *Heb. the height of the people.*

5 The earth alſo is defiled vnder the inhabitants therof: becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlaſting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curſe deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are deſolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languiſheth, all the merry hearted doe ſigh.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaſeth, the noiſe of them that reioyce, endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaſeth.

* Iere. 7. 37. and 16. 9. & 25. 10. ezra 26. 13. hoſe. 2. 11.

9 They ſhall not drinke wine with a ſong, ſtrong drinke ſhall be bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The citie of confuſion is broken downe: euery houſe is ſhut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the ſtreets, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.

13 ¶ When thus it ſhalbe in the midſt of the land among the people: *there ſhall be* as the ſhaking of an oliue tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They ſhall lift vp their voyce, they ſhall ſing for the maieſty of the LORD, they ſhall crie aloud from the ſea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, *euen* the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael in the yles of the Sea.

‖ *Or, valleys.*

16 ¶ From the † vttermoſt part of the earth haue we heard ſongs, *euen* glory to the righteous: but I ſaid, † My leanneſſe, my leanneſſe, woe vnto mee: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherouſly, yea the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherouſly.

† *Heb wing.*

† *Heb. leanneſſe to me, or my ſecret to me.*

17 Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* hee who fleeth from the noiſe of the feare, ſhall fall into the * pit; and he that commeth vp out of the midſt of the pit, ſhalbe taken in the ſnare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe ſhake.

*Iere. 48. 44.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane diſſolued, the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth ſhal reele to and fro, like a drunkard, & ſhalbe remoued like a cottage, and the tranſgreſſion thereof ſhall be heauy vpon it, and it ſhall fall, and not riſe againe.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the LORD ſhall † puniſh the hoſte of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

† *Heb. viſit vpon.*

22 And they ſhalbe gathered together † *as* priſoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and ſhal be ſhut vp in the priſon, and after many dayes ſhall they be ‖ viſited.

† *Heb. with the gathering of priſoners.*
‖ *Or, dungeon.*
‖ *Or, found wanting.*

23 Then

24 Then the * Moone ſhalbe confounded, and the Sunne aſhamed, when the LORD of hoſts ſhall reigne in mount Zion and in Ieruſalem, and || before his ancients gloriouſly.

* Chap.13.10.eze.32.7
ioel.2.31.
and 3.15.
|| *Or, there ſhalbe glory before his ancients.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Prophet praiſeth God, for his iudgements,* 6 *For his ſauing benefits,* 9 *and for his victorious ſaluation.*

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praiſe thy Name; for thou haſt done wonderfull things; *thy* counſels of old *are* faithfulnes *and* trueth.

2 For thou haſt made of a city an heape; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of ſtrangers, to be no city, it ſhall neuer be built.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations ſhall feare thee.

4 For thou haſt bene a ſtrength to the poore, a ſtrength to the needy in his diſtreſſe, a refuge from the ſtorme, a ſhadow from the heat, when the blaſt of the terrible ones *is* as a ſtorme *againſt* the wall.

5 Thou ſhalt bring downe the noiſe of ſtrangers, as the heat in a dry place; *euen* the heat with the ſhadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones ſhalbe brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine ſhall the LORD of hoſtes make vnto all people a feaſt of fat things, a feaſt of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined. ④

7 And he wil † deſtroy in this mountaine the face of yͤ couering † caſt ouer all people, and the vaile that is ſpread ouer all nations.

8 He will * ſwallow vp death in victorie, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people ſhall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

† *Heb.ſwallow vp.*
† *Heb.couered.*
* 1.Cor.15.
5.
* Reuel 7.17
and 21.4.

9 ¶ And it ſhalbe ſaid in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, we haue waited for him, and he will ſaue vs: this *is* the LORD, we haue waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his ſaluation.

10 For in this mountaine ſhall the hand of the LORD reſt, and Moab ſhalbe || troden downe vnder him, euen as ſtraw is || troden downe for the dunghill.

|| *Or, threſhed*
|| *Or, threſh-*
d in Mad-
enah.

11 And hee ſhall ſpread forth his hands in the midſt of them, as hee that ſwimmeth ſpreadeth foorth his *hands* to ſwimme: and hee ſhall bring downe their pride together with the ſpoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortreſſe of the high fort of thy walles ſhall hee bring downe, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the duſt.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A ſong inciting to confidence in God,* 5 *for his iudgements,* 12 *and for his fauour to his people,* 20 *An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day ſhall this ſong bee ſung in the land of Iudah; Wee haue a ſtrong citie, ſaluation will *God* appoint *for* walles and bulwarkes,

2 Open yee the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † trueth, may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in † perfect peace, *whoſe* || mind is ſtayed *on thee*; becauſe hee truſteth in three.

4 Truſt ye in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* † euerlaſting ſtrength.

† *Heb.trueths.*
† *Heb.peace, peace.*
|| *Or, thought, or imagination.*
† *Heb.the rocke of ages.*

5 ¶ For he bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the loftie citie hee layeth it low; he layeth it low, euen to the grouud, he bringeth it euen to the duſt.

6 The foot ſhall tread it down, *euen* the feet of the poore, *and* the ſteps of the needy.

7 The way of the iuſt *is* vprightnes: thou moſt vpright, doeſt weigh yͤ path of the iuſt.

8 Yea in the way of thy Iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee; the deſire of our ſoule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my ſoule haue I deſired thee in the night, yea with my ſpirit within me will I ſeeke thee early: for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteouſnes.

10 Let fauour bee ſhewed to the wicked, *yet* wil he not learne righteouſneſſe: in the land of vprightnes wil he deale vniuſtly, and wil not behold the maieſtie of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp, they will not ſee: *but* they ſhall ſee, and bee aſhamed for *their* enuie || at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies ſhall deuoure thẽ.

|| *Or, towards thy people.*

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordeine peace for vs: for thou alſo haſt wrought all our works || in vs.

|| *Or, for vs.*

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords beſides thee haue had dominion ouer vs: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 *They are* dead, they ſhall not liue; *they are* deceaſed, they ſhall not riſe: therefore haſt thou viſited and deſtroyed them, and made all their memorie to periſh.

15 Thou haſt increaſed the nation, O LORD, thou haſt increaſed the nation, thou art glorified; thou hadſt remoued *it* farre *vnto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD,

† Heb ſecret ſpeach.

16 Lord, in trouble haue they viſited thee: they powred out a † prayer *when* thy chaſtening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neere the time of her deliuerie, is in paine, *and* crieth out in her pangs; ſo haue we bene in thy ſight, O Lord.

18 We haue bene with child, we haue bin in paine, wee haue as it were brought forth wind, we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men ſhall liue, *together with* my dead body ſhall they ariſe: awake and ſing yee that dwell in duſt: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbes, and the earth ſhall caſt out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and ſhut thy doores about thee; hide thy ſelfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpaſt.

*Micah 1. 3.

21 For behold, the Lord * commeth out of his place to puniſh the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquitie: the earth alſo ſhall diſcloſe her † blood, and ſhall no more couer her ſlaine.

† Heb. bloods.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The care of God ouer his vineyard.* 7 *His chaſtiſments differ from iudgements.* 12 *The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.*

|| Or, croſsing like a barre.

IN that day the Lord with his ſore and great and ſtrong ſword ſhall puniſh Leuiathan the † piercing ſerpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked ſerpent, and he ſhall ſlay the dragon that *is* in the Sea.

2 In that day, ſing ye vnto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the Lord doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: leſt any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

|| Or, march againſt.

4 Furie *is* not in me: who would ſet the briers *and* thornes againſt mee in battell? I would || goe through them, I would burne them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my ſtrength, *that* he may make peace with mee, *and* he ſhall make peace with mee.

6 He ſhall cauſe them that come of Iacob to take root: Iſrael ſhall bloſſome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

† Heb. according to the ſtroke of thoſe.
|| Or, when thou ſendeſt it forth.
|| Or, when he remoueth it.

7 ¶ Hath he ſmitten him, † as he ſmote thoſe that ſmote him? *or* is hee ſlaine according to the ſlaughter of them that are ſlaine by him?

8 In meaſure || when it ſhooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: || hee ſtayeth his rough wind in the day of the Eaſt wind.

9 By this therefore ſhall the iniquitie of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his ſinne: when he maketh all the ſtones of the Altar as chalke ſtones, that are beaten in ſunder, the groues and || images ſhall not ſtand vp.

|| Or, Sunne images.

10 Yet the defenced citie ſhall be deſolate, *and* the habitation forſaken, and left like a wildernes: there ſhall the calfe feed, and there ſhall he lie downe, and conſume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they ſhall bee broken off: the women come *and* ſet them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderſtanding: therefore he that made them will not haue mercie on them, and hee that formed them, will ſhew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the Lord ſhall beate off from the chanell of the riuer vnto the ſtreame of Egypt, and ye ſhall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Iſrael.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the great trumpet ſhall be blowen, and they ſhall come which were ready to periſh in the land of Aſſyria, and the outcaſts in the land of Egypt, and ſhall worſhip the Lord in the holy mount at Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The Prophet threateneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenneſſe.* 5 *The reſidue ſhall bee aduanced in the kingdome of Chriſt.* 7 *Hee rebuketh their errour.* 9 *Their vntowardneſſe to learne,* 14 *and their ſecuritie.* 16 *Chriſt the ſure foundation is promiſed.* 18 *Their ſecuritie ſhall be tried.* 23 *They are incited to the conſideration of Gods diſcreete prouidence.*

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whoſe glorious beautie *is* a fading flowre, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † ouercome with wine.

† Heb. brok

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mightie and ſtrong one, *which* as a tempeſt of haile *and* a deſtroying ſtorme, as a flood of mightie waters ouerflowing, ſhall caſt downe to the earth with the hand.

† Heb. with feete.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim ſhalbe troden † vnder feet.

4 And the glorious beautie which *is* on the head of the fat valley, ſhall bee a fading flower, *and* as the haſtie fruite before the Summer: which *when* he that looketh vpon it, ſeeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it vp.

† Heb. ſwalloweth.

5 ¶ In that day ſhall the Lord of hoſtes be for a crowne of glory, and for a

diademe of beautie vnto the reſidue of his people:

6 And for a ſpirit of iudgement to him that ſitteth in iudgement, and for ſtrength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they alſo haue erred through wine, and through ſtrong drinke are out of the way: the prieſt and the prophet haue erred through ſtrong drinke, they are ſwallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through ſtrong drinke, they erre in viſion, they ſtumble *in* iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite *and* filthineſſe, ſo that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom ſhall he teach knowledge? and whom ſhall he make to vnderſtand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawen from the breaſts.

10 For precept || *muſt be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a litle, *and* there a litle.

11 For with † * ſtammering lips and another tongue || wil he ſpeak to this people.

12 To whom he ſaid, This *is* the reſt *wherewith* ye may cauſe the weary to reſt, and this *is* the refreſhing, yet they would not heare.

† *Heb. the hearing.*

|| *Or, hath bene.*

† *Heb. ſtammerings of lip.*

* 1.Cor.14.21.

|| *Or, he hath ſpoken.*

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a litle *and* there a litle: that they might goe and fall backward, and be broken, and ſnared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, yee ſcornefull men, that rule this people which *is* in Ieruſalem.

15 Becauſe ye haue ſaid, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hel are we at agreement, whē the ouerflowing ſcourge ſhal paſſe thorow, it ſhal not come vnto vs: for we haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falſhood haue we hid our ſelues:

16 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a ſtone, a tryed ſtone, a pretious corner ſtone, a ſure foundation: hee that beleeueth, ſhall not make haſte.

* Pſal.118.22. matth.21.42. acts 4.11. 1.pet.2.6,7,8. rom.9.33. and 10.11.

17 Iudgement alſo wil I lay to the line, and righteouſneſſe to the plummet, and the haile ſhall ſweepe away the refuge of lyes, and the waters ſhall ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death ſhall be diſanulled, and your agreement with hell ſhall not ſtand; when the ouerflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe thorough, then yee ſhalbe † troden downe by it.

† *Hebr. a treading downe to it.*

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it ſhall take you: for morning by morning ſhall it paſſe ouer, by day and by night, and it ſhall be a vexation, onely || *to* vnderſtand the report.

|| *Or, when he ſhall make you to vnderſtand doctrine.*

20 For the bed is ſhorter, then that a man can ſtrech himſelfe on *it*: and the couering narrower, then that he can wrap himſelfe in *it*.

21 For the LORD ſhall riſe vp as *in* mount * Perazim, he ſhalbe wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that he may doe his worke, his ſtrange worke; and bring to paſſe his act, his ſtrange act.

* 2.Sam.5.20. 1.chro.14.11.

* Ioſh.10.12. 2.ſam.5.25. 1.chr.14.16.

22 Now therfore be ye not mockers, leſt your bands be made ſtrōg: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hoſtes a conſumption euen determined vpō the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue ye eare, and heare my voyce, hearken and heare my ſpeach.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to ſow? doth he open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plaine the face therof, doth he not caſt abroad the fitches, and ſcatter the cummin, and caſt in the || principall wheate, and the appointed barly and the || rye in their † place?

26 || For his God doth inſtruct him to diſcretion, *and* doth teach him.

|| *Or, the wheat in the principall place and barley in the appointed place.*

|| *Or, ſpelt.*

† *Heb. border.*

|| *Or, and he bindeth it in ſuch ſort as God doth teach him.*

27 For the fitches are not threſhed with a threſhing inſtrument, neither is a cart wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a ſtaffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* is bruiſed; becauſe he wil not euer be threſhing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruiſe it with his horſemen.

29 This alſo commeth forth from the LORD of hoſtes, *which* is wonderfull in counſell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heauy iudgement vpon Ieruſalem. 7 The vnſatiableneſſe of her enemies. 9 The ſenceleſneſſe, 13 and deepe hypocriſie of the Iewes. 18 A promiſe of ſanctification to the godly.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel || the citie *where* Dauid dwelt: adde yee yeere to yeere; let them † kill ſacrifices.

2 Yet I will diſtreſſe Ariel, and there ſhall be heauineſſe and ſorrow; and it ſhall be vnto mee as Ariel.

|| *Or, oh Ariel* that is *the lyon of God*: Or, *of the citie.*

† *Heb. cut off the heads.*

3 And I will campe againſt thee round about, and will lay ſiege againſt thee with a mount, and I will raiſe forts againſt thee.

4 And thou ſhalt be brought downe, *and* ſhalt ſpeake out of the ground, and thy

ſpeach ſhall be low out of the duſt, and thy voyce ſhalbe as of one that hath a familiar ſpirit, out of the ground, and thy ſpeach ſhal † whiſper out of the duſt.

† *Hebr. peepe or chirpe.*

5 Moreouer the multitude of thy ſtrangers ſhalbe like ſmall duſt, & the multitude of the terrible ones ſhall bee as the chaffe that paſſeth away; yea it ſhall be at an inſtant ſuddenly.

6 Thou ſhalt be viſited of the LORD of hoſtes with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noiſe, with ſtorme and tempeſt, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight againſt Ariel, euen all that fight againſt her and her munition, and that diſtreſſe her, ſhall be as a dreame of a night viſion.

8 It ſhal euen be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his ſoule is emptie: or as when a thirſtie man dreameth, and behold, hee drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold he *is* faint, and his ſoule hath appetite: ſo ſhall the multitude of all the nations bee, that fight againſt mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your ſelues and wonder, ‖ cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they ſtagger, but not with ſtrõg drink.

‖ *Or, take your pleaſure and riot.*

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the ſpirit of deepe ſleepe, and hath cloſed your eyes: the Prophets and your † rulers the Seers hath he couered.

† *Heb. heads.*

11 And the viſion of all is become vnto you, as the words of a ‖ booke that is ſealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, ſaying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he ſaith, I cannot, for it *is* ſealed.

‖ *Or, letter.*

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, ſaying, Read this, I pray thee: and he ſaith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord ſaid, * Foraſmuch as this people draw neere mee with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but haue remooued their heart farre from mee, and their feare towards mee is taught by the precept of men:

* Matth. 15. 8. mar. 7. 6.

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to doe a marueilous worke amongſt this people, *euen* a marueilous work and a wonder: * for the wiſedome of their wiſe men ſhall periſh, and the vnderſtaſtanding of their prudent men ſhall be hid.

† *Heb. I will adde.*

* Ier. 49. 7. obad. ver 8. 1. cor. 1. 19.

15 Woe vnto them that ſeeke deepe to hide their counſell from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they ſay, * Who ſeeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

* Ecclus. 23. 15.

16 Surely your turning of things vpſide downe ſhalbe eſteemed as the potters clay: for ſhall the * worke ſay of him that made it, He made me not? or ſhall the thing framed, ſay of him that framed it, He had no vnderſtanding?

* Chap. 45. 19.

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon ſhalbe turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitfull field ſhall bee eſteemed as a forreſt?

18 ¶ And in that day ſhal the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind ſhall ſee out of obſcuritie, and out of darkneſſe.

19 The meeke alſo † ſhall increaſe *their* ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men ſhal reioyce in the Holy one of Iſrael.

† *Heb. ſhall adde.*

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the ſcorner is conſumed, and all that watch for iniquitie are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a ſnare for him that reprooueth in the gate, and turne aſide the iuſt for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD who redeemed Abraham concerning the houſe of Iacob: Iacob ſhall not now be aſhamed, neither ſhall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when he ſeeth his children the worke of mine hands in the mids of him, they ſhall ſanctifie my Name, and ſanctifie the Holy one of Iacob, and ſhall feare the God of Iſrael.

24 They alſo that erred in ſpirit † ſhall come to vnderſtanding, and they that murmured, ſhall learne doctrine.

† *Heb. ſhall know vnderſtanding.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Prophet threatneth the people, for their confideuce in Egypt,* 8 *and contempt of Gods word.* 18 *Gods mercies towards his Church.* 27 *Gods wrath, and the peoples ioy in the deſtruction of Aſſyria.*

WO to the rebellious children, ſaith the LORD, that take counſell, but not of me; and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde ſinne to ſinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt, (and haue not asked at my mouth) to ſtrengthen themſelues in the ſtrength of Pharaoh, & to truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrength of Pharaoh bee your ſhame, and the truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt *your* confuſion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambaſſadors came to Hanes.

5 They were all aſhamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an helpe

nor profit, but a ſhame and alſo a reproch.

6 The burden of the beaſtes of the South: into the land of trouble and anguiſh, from whence *come* the young and old lyon, the viper, and fierie flying ſerpent, they will carie their riches vpon the ſhoul-of young aſſes, and their treaſures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* ſhal not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians ſhal helpe in vaine, and to no purpoſe: Therefore haue I cried || cōcerning this: Their ſtrength is to ſit ſtil.

|| Or, to her.

8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for † the time to come for euer and euer:

† Hebr. the latter day.

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the Lord:

10 Which ſay to the Seers, See not; and to the Prophets, Propheſie not vnto vs right things: ſpeake vnto vs ſmoothe things, propheſie deceits.

14 Get you out of the way: turne aſide out of the path: cauſe the Holy one of Iſrael to ceaſe from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus ſaith the Holy one of Iſrael: Becauſe ye deſpiſe this word, and truſt in || oppreſſion and peruerſeneſſe, and ſtay thereon:

|| Or, fraud.

13 Therefore this iniquity ſhalbe to you as a breach ready to fall, ſwelling out in a high wall, whoſe breaking commeth ſuddenly at an inſtant.

14 And he ſhal breake it as the breaking of the potters † veſſel, that is broken in pieces, he ſhall not ſpare; ſo that there ſhall not bee found in the burſting of it, a ſheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

Hebr, the
ttell of
tters.

15 For thus ſaith the Lord God, the Holy one of Iſrael, In returning & reſt ſhall ye be ſaued, in quietneſſe and in confidence ſhalbe your ſtrength, and ye would not:

*16 But ye ſaid; No, for we will flee vpon horſes; therefore ſhall ye flee. And we wil ride vpon the ſwift; therefore ſhall they that purſue you, be ſwift.

17 One thouſand *ſhall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, ſhall ye flee, till ye be left as a || beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an enſigne on an hill.

Or, a tree
reft of
anches, or
ughes, or
maſte.

18 ¶ And therfore will the Lord waite that he may bee gracious vnto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may haue mercy vpon you: for the Lord is a God of Iudgement. *Bleſſed *are* all they that wait for him.

Pſal. 2.12
d 34.9.
om. 16.
ierem.
.7.

19 For the people ſhall dwell in Zion at Ieruſalem: thou ſhalt weepe no more: hee will be very gracious vnto thee, at the voice of thy crie; when he ſhall heare it, he will anſwere thee.

20 And *though* the Lord giue you the bread of aduerſitie, and the water of || affliction, yet ſhal not thy teachers be remoued into a corner any more: but thine eyes ſhall ſee thy teachers.

|| Or, oppreſſion.

21 And thine eares ſhall heare a word behind thee, ſaying; This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, and when ye turne to the left.

22 Yee ſhall defile alſo the couering of † thy grauen images of ſiluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou ſhalt † caſt them away (as × a menſtruous cloth) thou ſhalt ſay vnto it, Get thee hence.

† Hebr the grauen images of thy ſiluer.

† Hebr. ſcatter.

× [illegible]

23 Then ſhall he giue the raine of thy ſeed that thou ſhalt ſow the ground withall; and bread of the increaſe of the earth, and it ſhalbe fat and plenteous: in that day ſhall thy cattell feed in large paſtures.

24 The oxen likewiſe and the yong aſſes that eare the ground, ſhall eat || cleane prouender which hath bene winnowed with the ſhouell and with the fanne.

|| Or, ſauourie; Heb. leauened.

25 And there ſhall be vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † high hill, riuers *and* ſtreames of waters, in the day of the great ſlaughter when the towers fall.

† Hebr. lifted vp.

26 Moreouer the light of the moone ſhal be as the light of the ſunne, and the light of the ſunne ſhall be ſeuenfold, as the light of ſeuen daies, in the day that the Lord bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the ſtroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the Lord commeth from farre, burning with his anger, || and the burden *thereof* is † heauie: his lippes are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

|| Or, and the grieuouſnes of flame.

† Heb. heauineſſe.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing ſtreame, ſhall reach to the midſt of the necke, to ſift the nations with the ſieue of vanity: and *there ſhalbe* a bridle in the iawes of the people cauſing *them* to erre.

29 Yee ſhall haue a ſong as in the night, *when* a holy ſolemnity is kept, and gladneſſe of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the Lord, to the † Mighty one of Iſrael.

† Heb. rocke.

30 And the Lord ſhall cauſe † his glorious voyce to be heard, and ſhall ſhew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame

† Heb. the glory of his voice.

of a deuouring fire, *with* ſcattering and tempeſt and haileſtones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD ſhall the Aſſyrian be beaten downe, *which* ſmote with a rod.

32 And † in euery place where the grounded ſtaffe ſhal paſſe, which the LORD ſhall † lay vpon him, it ſhall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of ſhaking will he fight || with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordeined † of old; yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deepe *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a ſtreame of brimſtone, doeth kindle it.

† *Hebr euery paſsing of the rod founded.*
† *Hebr. cauſe to reſt vpon him.*
|| *Or, againſt them.*
† *Heb. from yeſterday.*

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Prophet ſheweth the curſed folly, in truſting to Egypt, and forſaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to conuerſion. 8 He ſheweth the fall of Aſſyria.

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for helpe, and ſtay on horſes, and truſt in charets, becauſe they *are* many; and in horſemen, becauſe they are very ſtrong: but they looke not vnto the Holy One of Iſrael, neither ſeeke the LORD.

irony: &c=

2 Yet he alſo *is* wiſe, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his words: but wil ariſe againſt the houſe of the euil doers, and againſt the helpe of them that worke iniquitie.

† *Hebr. remoue.*
More

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: when the LORD ſhall ſtretch out his hand, both he that helpeth ſhall fall, and he that is holpen ſhall fall downe, and they all ſhall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD ſpoken vnto me; Like as the lyon and the yong lyon roaring on his pray, when a multitude of ſhepheards is called foorth againſt him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abaſe himſelfe for the || noyſe of them: ſo ſhall the LORD of hoſtes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

|| *Or, multitude.*

5 As birds flying, ſo will the LORD of hoſtes defend Ieruſalem, defending alſo he will deliuer *it, and* paſſing ouer, he will preſerue *it*.

6 ¶ Turne yee vnto him from whom the children of Iſrael haue deeply reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man ſhall *caſt away his idoles of ſiluer, and † his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a ſinne.

*Chap. 2. 20
† *Hebr. the idoles of his gold.*

8 ¶ Then ſhall the Aſſyrian fall with the ſword, not of a mighty man; and the ſword, not of a meane man, ſhall deuoure him: but he ſhall flee || from the ſword, and his yong men ſhall be || diſcomfited.

9 And he ſhal paſſe ouer to || his ſtrong hold for feare, and his princes ſhalbe afraid of the enſigne, ſaith the LORD, whoſe fire *is* in Zion, and his fornace in Ieruſalem.

|| *Or, for feare of the ſword.*
|| *Or, tributarie: hebr. for melting, or tribute.*
|| *Or, his ſtrength: hebr. rocke ſhall paſſe away for feare.*

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The bleſsings of Chriſts kingdome. 9 Deſolation is foreſhowen. 15 Reſtauration is promiſed to ſucced.

BEhold, a King ſhal reigne in righteouſnes, and princes ſhal rule in iudgement.

2 And a man ſhalbe as an hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempeſt: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the ſhadow of a † great rocke in a wearie land.

† *Heb. heauie.*

3 And the eyes of them that ſee, ſhall not be dimme; and the eares of them that heare, ſhall hearken.

4 The heart alſo of the † raſh ſhall vnderſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhalbe ready to ſpeake || plainly.

† *Heb. haſtie.*
|| *Or, elegantly.*

5 The vile perſon ſhall bee no more called liberall, nor the churle ſaid to bee bountifull.

6 For the vile perſon will ſpeake villenie, and his heart will worke iniquitie, to practiſe hypocriſie, and to vtter errour againſt the LORD, to make emptie the ſoule of the hungry, and he will cauſe the drinke of the thirſtie to faile.

7 The inſtruments alſo of the churle *are* euill: he deuiſeth wicked deuices, to deſtroy the poore with lying wordes, euen || when the needy ſpeaketh right.

8 But the liberal deuiſeth liberal things, and by liberall things ſhall he || ſtand.

|| *Or, when he ſpeaketh againſt the poore in iudgment.*
|| *Or, be eſtabliſhed.*

9 ¶ Riſe vp ye women that are at eaſe: heare my voice, ye careleſſe daughters, giue eare vnto my ſpeach.

10 Many † dayes and yeeres ſhall ye be troubled, ye careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhal faile, the gathering ſhal not come.

† *Heb dayes aboue a yeere.*

11 Tremble ye women that are at eaſe: be troubled, ye careleſſe ones: ſtrip ye and make ye bare, and gird *ſackcloth* vpon your loynes.

12 They ſhall lament for the teats, for † the pleaſant fields, for the fruitful vine.

13 Vpon the land of my people ſhall come vp thornes, *and* briers, || yea vpon all the houſes of ioy in the ioyous citie.

† *Hebr. the fields of deſire.*
|| *Or, burning vpon, &c.*

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhalbe forſaken, the multitude of the citie ſhall be left, the || forts and towres ſhall be for dens for euer, a ioy of wild aſſes, a paſture of flocks;

|| *Or, cliffs and watch-towers.*

15 Vntill the ſpirit bee powred vpon vs from on high, & the wildernes be a fruitfull

field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

16 Then *iudgement ſhall dwell in the wilderneſſe, and righteouſneſſe remaine in the fruitfull field.

*Chap.29. 17.

17 And the worke of righteouſnes ſhall be peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe, quietneſſe and aſſurance for euer.

18 And my people ſhal dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and in quiet reſting places:

19 When it ſhall haile, comming downe on the forreſt; || and the citie ſhall bee low in a low place.

|| *Or, and the city ſhall be vtterly abaſed.*

20 Bleſſed *are* ye that ſow beſide all waters, that ſend forth *thither* the feete of the oxe and the aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of the Church. 13 The priuiledges of the godly.

WOe to thee that ſpoileſt, and thou *waſt* not ſpoiled; and dealeſt treacherouſly, and they dealt not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoile, thou ſhalt be ſpoiled; *and* when thou ſhalt make an end to deale treacherouſly, they ſhall deale treacherouſly with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs, wee haue waited for thee: bee thou their arme euery morning, our ſaluation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy ſelfe the nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoile ſhall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of Locuſts ſhall he runne vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with iudgment and righteouſneſſe.

6 And wiſedome and knowledge ſhall be the ſtabilitie of thy times, *and* ſtrength of † ſaluation: the feare of the LORD is his treaſure.

† *Heb. ſaluations.*

7 Behold, their || valiant ones ſhall crie without: the ambaſſadours of peace ſhall weepe bitterly.

Or, meſſen- ers.

8 The high wayes lie waſte; the wayfaring man ceaſeth: he hath broken the couenant, he hath deſpiſed the cities, hee regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languiſheth: Lebanon is aſhamed *and* || hewen downe: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Baſhan and Carmel ſhake off *their fruits*.

Or, withe- ed away.

10 Now will I riſe, ſaith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my ſelfe.

11 Ye ſhal conceiue chaffe, ye ſhal bring forth ſtubble: your breath *as* fire ſhall deuoure you.

12 And the people ſhall bee *as* the burnings of lyme: *as* thornes cut vp ſhall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are farre off, what I haue done; and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulneſſe hath ſurpriſed the hypocrites: who among vs ſhall dwell with the deuouring fire? who amongſt vs ſhall dwell with euerlaſting burnings?

15 He that *walketh † righteouſly, and ſpeaketh † vprightly, hee that deſpiſeth the gaine of || oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that ſtoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and ſhutteth his eyes from ſeeing euill:

*Pſal.15.2 and 24.3.
† *Heb. in righteouſneſſes.*
† *Heb. vprightneſſes.*
|| *Or, deceits.*
† *Heb. bloods.*

16 He ſhal dwell on † high: his place of defence *ſhalbe* yͤ munitions of rocks, bread ſhalbe giuen him, his waters *ſhalbe* ſure.

† *Heb. heights, or hie places.*

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee the king in his beauty: they ſhall behold † the land that is very farre off.

† *Hebr. the land of farre diſtances.*

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate terrour; Where *is* the *ſcribe? where *is* the † receiuer? where *is* he that counted the towres?

*1.Cor.1.2
† *Hebr. weigher.*

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeech then thou canſt perceiue; of a || ſtammering tongue, that thou canſt not vnderſtand.

|| *Or, ridiculous.*

20 Looke vpon Zion the citie of our ſolemnities: thine eyes ſhall ſee Ieruſalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that ſhall not bee taken downe, not one of the ſtakes thereof ſhall euer be remoued, neither ſhall any of the coards thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of † broad riuers *and* ſtreames; wherein ſhall goe no galley with oares, neither ſhall gallant ſhippe paſſe thereby.

† *Heb. broad of ſpaces or hands.*

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD *is* our † Lawgiuer, the LORD *is* our King, he will ſaue vs.

† *Heb. ſtatute-maker.*

23 || Thy tacklings are looſed: they could not well ſtrengthen their maſt they could not ſpread the ſaile: then is the praye of a great ſpoile diuided, the lame take the praye.

|| *Or, they haue forſaken thy tacklings.*

24 And the inhabitant ſhall not ſay; I am ſicke: the people that dwell therin ſhall be forgiuen *their* iniquitie.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The deſolation of her enemies. 16 The certaintie of the prophecie.

COme neere ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

† *Hebr. the fulnes thereof.*

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* fury vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly deſtroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the ſlaughter.

3 Their ſlaine alſo ſhalbe caſt out, and their ſtinke ſhall come vp out of their carkeiſes, and the mountaines ſhall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoſte of heauen ſhall bee diſſolued, and the heauens ſhall be * rouled together as a ſcrole: and all their hoſt ſhall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the Vine, and as a * falling *figge* frō the fig-tree.

* Reuel. 6. 14.

* Reuel. 6. 13.

5 For my ſword ſhall be bathed in heauen: behold, it ſhal come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curſe to iudgement.

6 The ſword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatneſſe, *and* with the blood of lambes and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a ſacrifice in Bozrah, & a great ſlaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ Vnicornes ſhall come downe with them, and the bullockes with the bulles, & their land ſhalbe ‖ ſoaked with blood, and their duſt made fat with fatnes.

‖ *Or, Rhinocerots.*

‖ *Or, drunken.*

* Chap. 63. 4.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the yeere of recompences for the controuerſie of Zion.

9 And the ſtreames thereof ſhalbe turned into pitch, and the duſt thereof into brimſtone, and the land thereof ſhall become burning pitch.

10 It ſhall not bee quenched night nor day, * the ſmoke thereof ſhall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it ſhall lie waſte, none ſhall paſſe through it for euer and euer.

* Reue. 18. 2, 18 and 19. 3.

11 ¶ * The ‖ cormorant and the bitterne ſhall poſſeſſe it, the owle alſo and the rauen ſhall dwell in it, and hee ſhall ſtretch out vpon it the line of confuſion, and the ſtones of emptineſſe.

* Zeph. 2. 14. reuel. 18. 2.

‖ *Or, pellicane.*

12 They ſhall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none ſhalbe there, and all her Princes ſhall be nothing.

13 And thornes ſhall come in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortreſſes thereof: and it ſhall bee an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖ owles.

‖ *Or, oſtriches. Heb. daughters of the owle.*

14 The wild † beaſts of the deſert ſhall alſo meet with the † wild beaſts of the Iland, and the ſatyre ſhall crie to his fellow, the ‖ ſhrichowle alſo ſhall reſt there, and finde for her ſelfe a place of reſt.

† *Heb. Zijm*

‖ *Or, Iym.*

‖ *Or, night-monſter.*

15 There ſhall the great owle make her neſt, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her ſhadow: there ſhall the vultures alſo be gathered, euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke ye out of the booke of the Lord, and reade: no one of theſe ſhall faile, none ſhall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his ſpirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath caſt the lot for them, & his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they ſhall poſſeſſe it for euer, from generation to generation ſhall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ioyfull flouriſhing of Chriſts Kingdome. 3 The weake are incouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Goſpel.

9. ix g

THe wilderneſſe and the ſolitary place ſhall be glad for them: and the deſert ſhall reioyce and bloſſome as the roſe.

2 It ſhall bloſſome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and ſinging: the glory of Lebanon ſhall be giuen vnto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon: they ſhal ſee the glory of the LORD, and the excellencie of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen ye the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

* Heb. 12. 12.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearefull heart; Be ſtrong, feare not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompence, he wil come & ſaue you.

† *Heb. haſty.*

5 Then the * eyes of the blind ſhall be opened, and * the eares of the deafe ſhalbe vnſtopped.

* Matt. 9. 27 and 11. 5. and 12. 22. and 20. 30. and 21. 14 iohn 9. 6, 7.

* Matt. 11. 5. mar. 7. 32

6 Then ſhall the * lame man leape as an Hart, & the * tongue of the dumbe ſing: for in the wildernes ſhal * waters breake out, and ſtreames in the deſert.

* Mat. 11. 5. and 15. 30. and 21. 14. iohn 5. 8, 9 acts 3. 2 and 8. 7 and 14. 8.

* Matth. 9. 32. and 12. 22. and 15. 30.

* Iohn 7. 38. 39.

7 And the parched ground ſhal become a poole, and the thirſty land ſprings of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *ſhalbe* ‖ graſſe with reeds & ruſhes.

‖ *Or, a court for reeds, &c.*

8 And an high way *ſhalbe* there, and a way, and it ſhalbe called the way of holines, the vncleane ſhall not paſſe ouer it, ‖ but it ſhall bee for thoſe: the way-faring men, though fooles, ſhall not erre *therein.*

‖ *Or, for he ſhalbe with them.*

9 No lyon ſhalbe there; nor any rauenous beaſt ſhall goe vp thereon, it ſhall not

be found there: but the redeemed ſhall walke *there*.

10 And the *ranſomed of the LORD ſhal returne and come to Zion with ſongs, and euerlaſting ioy vpon their heads: they ſhall obtaine ioy and gladneſſe, and ſorrow and ſighing ſhall flee away.

*Chap. 51. 11.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 4 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib, by blaſphemous perſwaſions ſolliciteth the people to reuolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

*2. Kings 18.13. 2. chron. 31.2.

Now *it came to paſſe in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came vp againſt all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

2 And the king of Aſſyria ſent Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to Ieruſalem, vnto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he ſtood by the conduit of the vpper poole in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth vnto him Eliakim Hilkiahs ſonne, which *was* ouer the houſe, and Shebna the || ſcribe, and Ioah Aſaphs ſonne the Recorder.

|| *Or, secretarie.*

4 ¶ And Rabſhakeh ſayd vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah; Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria; What confidence is this wherein thou truſteſt?

5 I ſay, (ſayeſt thou) (but *they are but* † vaine words) || *I haue* counſell & ſtrength for war: Now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

† *Heb. a word of lips.*
|| *Or, but counſell & ſtrength are for the warre.*

6 Loe, thou truſteſt in the *ſtaffe of this broken reede, on Egypt; whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand and pierce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that truſt in him.

*Ezec. 29. 6.7.

7 But if thou ſay to me; We truſt in the LORD our God: *Is* it not he, whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and ſayd to Iudah and to Ieruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar?

8 Now therefore giue || pledges, I pray thee, to my maſter the king of Aſſyria, and I will giue thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

|| *Or, hoſtages.*

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruants: and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets and for horſemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD againſt this land to deſtroy it? the LORD ſayd vnto me; Goe vp againſt this land and deſtroy it.

11 ¶ Then ſayd Eliakim and Shebna and Ioah vnto Rabſhakeh; Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy ſeruants in the Syrian language: for we vnderſtand *it*: and ſpeak not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabſhakeh ſaid; Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter and to thee, to ſpeake theſe words? Hath he not *ſent me* to the men that ſit vpon the wall, that they may eate their owne dongue, and drinke their owne piſſe with you?

13 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood, and cryed with a loude voyce in the Iewes language, and ſayd; Heare yee the words of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

14 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he ſhall not bee able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying; The LORD will ſurely deliuer vs: this citie ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria; || Make an agreement with me by a preſent, & come out to me: and eate ye euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figge-tree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his owne ciſterne:

|| *Or, ſeeke my fauour by a preſent. Heb. make with me a bleſsing.*

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 *Beware* leſt Hezekiah perſwade you, ſaying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongſt all the gods of theſe lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, ſaying, Anſwer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* cloathes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Iſaiah to pray for them. 6 Iſaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter *to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Iſaiah his prophecſie of the pride, and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An Angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians 37 Sennacherib is ſlaine at Nineueh by his owne ſonnes.*

ANd* it came to paſſe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that hee rent his clothes, and couered himſelfe with ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

* 2.Kings 19.1,&c.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Prieſts couered with ſackcloth, vnto Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid vnto him; Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of || blaſphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not ſtrength to bring forth.

|| *Or, prouocation.*

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the wordes which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† *Heb. found.*

5 So the ſeruants of King Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And Iſaiah ſaid vnto them; Thus ſhall ye ſay vnto your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afraid of the wordes that thou haſt heard, wherewith the ſeruants of the king of Aſſyria haue blaſphemed me.

7 Beholde, I will || ſend a blaſt vpon him, and he ſhall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I wil cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his owne land.

|| *Or, put a ſpirit into him.*

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And he heard ſay concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, he ſent meſſengers to Hezekiah, ſaying;

10 Thus ſhall yee ſpeake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt deceiue thee, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall not be giuen into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Beholde, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria haue done to all landes by deſtroying them vtterly, and ſhalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue deſtroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telaſſar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, Hena and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the meſſengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah praied vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 O LORD of hoſtes, God of Iſrael, that dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heauen and earth.

17 Encline thine eare, O LORD, and heare, Open thine eyes, O LORD, and ſee, and heare all the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath ſent to reproch the liuing God.

18 Of a trueth, LORD, the kings of Aſſyria haue laid waſte all the † nations and their countreys,

† *Heb. lands.*

19 And haue † caſt their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone: therefore they haue deſtroyed them.

† *Heb. giuen.*

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, ſaue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſent vnto Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Whereas thou haſt prayed to mee againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him: The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorne, the daughter of Ieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

23 Whom haſt thou reproached and blaſphemed? and againſt whome haſt thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted vp thine eies on high? *euen* againſt the Holy One of Iſrael.

24 † By thy ſeruants haſt thou reproached the Lord, and haſt ſaid, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the ſides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choiſe firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the || forreſt of his Carmel.

† *Heb. by the hand of thy ſeruants.*

† *Heb. the talneſſe of the cedars, thereof, and the choiſe of the firre-trees thereof.*

|| *Or, the forreſt* and *his fruitfull field.*

25 I haue digged & drunke water, and with the ſole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of the || beſieged places.

|| *Or, fenſed and cloſed.*

26 || Haſt thou not heard long ago, *how* I haue done it, *and* of ancient times, that I haue

|| *Or, haſt thou not heard* how *I haue made it long agoe, and formed it of ancient times? Should I now bring it to be laid waſte, & defenced cities* to be *ruinous heapes?*

haue formed it? now haue I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt bee to lay waſte defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded: they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and *as corne* blaſted before it be growen vp.

†*Hebr. ſhort of hand.*

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage againſt me.

‖*Or, ſitting.*

29 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou cameſt.

30 And this *ſhall bee* a ſigne vnto thee, Ye ſhall eate this yeere ſuch as groweth of it ſelfe: and the ſecond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame: and in the third yere ſow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall againe take roote downward, and beare fruit vpward.

†*Hebr. the eſcaping of the houſe of Iudah that remaineth.*

32 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe forth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the * zeale of the LORD of hoſts ſhall doe this.

†*Hebr. the eſcaping.*
* 2.Kings 19.11.chap. 9.6.

33 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, Hee ſhall not come into this citie, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhields, nor caſt a banke againſt it.

34 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he returne, and ſhall not come into this citie, ſaith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this citie to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

* 2.Kings 20.6.

36 Then the * Angel of the LORD went forth, and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians a hundreth and foureſcore and fiue thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they were al dead corpſes.

* 2.Kings 19.35.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went, and returned, & dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword, and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia: and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

†*Hebr. Ararat.*

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backeward, for a ſigne of that promiſe. 9 His ſong of thankeſgiuing.

IN * thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death: and Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz came vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

* 2.Kings 21.2.chro. 32.24.
†*Heb. giue charge concerning thy houſe.*

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

†*Heb. with great weeping.*

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Goe and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee and this citie out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria: and I will defend this citie.

7 And this *ſhall bee* a ſigne vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the † Sunne-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: ſo the Sunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

†*Hebr. degrees by, or with the Sun.*

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah King of Iudah, when he had bene ſicke, and was recouered of his ſickneſſe:

10 I ſaid in the cutting off of my dayes, I ſhall goe to the gates of the graue: I am depriued of the reſidue of my yeeres.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remoued from me as a ſhepheards tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining ſickneſſe: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

‖*Or, From the thrum.*

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a Lyon ſo will he breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of mee.

14 Like a crane or a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter: I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, ‖ vndertake for me.

‖*Or, eaſe me.*

15 What ſhall I ſay? he hath both ſpoken vnto me, and himſelfe hath done *it*: I ſhall goe ſoftly, all my yeeres in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

16 O Lord, by theſe things men liue: and in all theſe things is the life of my ſpirit, ſo wilt thou recouer me, and make mee to liue.

17 Behold, || for peace I had great bitterneſſe, but † thou haſt in loue to my ſoule *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſins behind thy backe.

|| *Or, on my peace* came *great bitterneſſe.*
† *Heb. thou haſt loued me from the pit.*

18 For the graue cannot praiſe thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, he ſhall praiſe thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children ſhall make knowen thy trueth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to ſaue mee: therefore we wil ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtruments, all the dayes of our life, in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaid, Let them take a lumpe of figges, and lay *it* for a plaiſter vpon the boile, and he ſhall recouer.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, What *is* the ſigne, that I ſhall goe vp to the houſe of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures 3 Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie.

AT * that time Merodach Baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had bene ſicke, and was recouered.

* 2.Kin 20. 12.&c.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his || precious things, the ſiluer, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious oyntment, and all the houſe of his || armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

|| *Or, ſpicerie.*
|| *Or, iewels. heb. veſſels or inſtruments.*

3 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſayd vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey vnto me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then ſaid he, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All that is in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

5 Then ſaid Iſaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hoſtes.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue layd vp in ſtore, vntill this day, ſhall be caried to Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

7 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhal they take away; and they ſhall bee Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then ſaid Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken: he ſaid moreouer, For there ſhall be peace and trueth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the Goſpel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptiſt. 9 The preaching of the Apoſtles. 12 The Prophet by the omnipotencie of God, 18 and his incomparableneſſe, 26 comforteth the people.

J. is G

COmfort ye, comfort yee my people, ſaith your God.

2 Speake ye † comfortably to Ieruſalem, and cry vnto her, that her || warrefare is accompliſhed, that her iniquitie is pardoned: for ſhe hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her ſinnes.

† *Heb. to the heart.*
|| *Or, appointed time.*

3 ¶ * The voyce of him that crieth in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make ſtraight in the deſert a high way for our God.

* Mat. 3.3. marke 1.3. luke 3.4. iohn 1.23.

4 Euery valley ſhall be exalted, and euery mountaine and hill ſhalbe made low: and the crooked ſhall be made || ſtraight, and the rough places || plaine.

|| *Or, a ſtrait place.*
|| *Or, a plaine place.*

5 And the glory of the LORD ſhall be reuealed, and all fleſh ſhall ſee *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

6 The voyce ſaid; Crie. And he ſaid; What ſhall I crie? * All fleſh *is* graſſe, and all the goodlineſſe thereof *is* as the flowre of the field.

* Iob 14.2 pſal. 112. and 103.15 iam. 1. 10. 1.pet. 1.24.

7 The graſſe withereth, the flowre fadeth; becauſe the ſpirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: ſurely the people *is* graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, the flowre fadeth: but the * word of our God ſhall ſtand for euer.

* Iohn 12. 24. 1.pet. 1.25.

9 ¶ || O Zion, that bringeſt good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: || O Ieruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with ſtrength, lift it vp, bee not afraid: ſay vnto the cities of Iudah; Behold your God.

|| *Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Zion.*
|| *Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Ieruſalem.*

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come || with ſtrong *hand*, and his arme ſhall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and || his worke before him.

|| *Or, againſt the ſtrong.*
* Chap. 62. 11.
|| *Or, recompence for his worke.*

11 He

*Ezek.34.23. Ioh.10.11.

|| Or, that giue ſucke.

11 He ſhall *feed his flocke like a ſhepheard: he ſhall gather his lambes with his arme, and carie *them* in his boſome, *and* ſhal gently leade thoſe || that are with yong.

† Hebr. a Tierce.

12 ¶ Who hath meaſured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the ſpan, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in † a meaſure, and weighed the mountaines in ſcales, and the hils in a balance?

*Wiſd.9.13. rom.11.34. 1.cor.2.16.

† Hebr. man of his counſel.

13 *Who hath directed the ſpirit of the LORD, or being † his counſeller, hath taught him?

† Heb. made him vnderſtand.

† Hebr. vnderſtandings.

14 With whom tooke he counſell, and *who* † inſtructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of † vnderſtanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt of the balance: behold, hee taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not ſufficient to burne, nor the beaſts thereof ſufficient for a burnt offering.

*Dan.4.32

17 All nations before him *are* as *nothing, and they are counted to him leſſe then nothing, and vanity.

*Acts 17.20

18 ¶ To whom then wil ye *liken God? or what likeneſſe wil ye compare vnto him?

19 The workman melteth a grauen image, and the goldſmith ſpreadeth it ouer with gold, and caſteth ſiluer chaines.

† Hebr. Is poore of oblation.

20 He that † *is* ſo impoueriſhed that he hath no oblation, chuſeth a tree *that* will not rot; hee ſeeketh vnto him a cunning workman to prepare a grauen image *that* ſhall not be mooued?

21 Haue ye not knowen? haue ye not heard? hath it not bene told you from the beginning? haue ye not vnderſtood from the foundations of the earth?

|| Or, him that ſitteth, &c.

*Pſa.104.2

22 || *It is* he that ſitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as graſhoppers; that *ſtretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

*Iob 12.21 pſal.107.40

23 That bringeth the *Princes to nothing; he maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanitie.

24 Yea they ſhal not be planted, yea they ſhall not be ſowen, yea their ſtocke ſhal not take root in the earth: & he ſhall alſo blow vpon them, and they ſhall wither, and the whirlewind ſhall take them away as ſtubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or ſhall I be equall, ſaith the Holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold who hath created theſe things, that bringeth out their hoſte by number: hee calleth them all by names, by the greatneſſe of his might, for that he *is* ſtrong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Iacob, and ſpeakeſt O Iſrael, My way is hidde from the LORD, and my iudgement is paſſed ouer from my God?

*Pſa.147.5

28 ¶ Haſt thou not knowen? haſt thou not heard, *that* the euerlaſting God, the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? *there is no ſearching of his vnderſtanding.

29 He giueth power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, hee increaſeth ſtrength.

30 Euen the youths ſhall faint, and be weary, and the young men ſhall vtterly fall.

† Heb. change.

31 But they that waite vpon the LORD, ſhall † renewe *their* ſtrength: they ſhall mount vp with wings as Eagles, they ſhall run and not be wearie, *and* they ſhall walke, and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expoſtulateth with his people, about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promiſes, 21 and about the vanitie of Idoles.

KEepe ſilence before me, O ylands, and let the people renew *their* ſtrength: let them come neere, then let them ſpeake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

† Heb. righteouſneſſe.

2 Who raiſed vp † the righteous man from the Eaſt, called him to his foot, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer kings? he gaue them as the duſt to his ſword, *and* as driuen ſtubble to his bow.

† Hebr. in peace.

3 He purſued them, *and* paſſed † ſafely; *euen* by the way, *that* he had not gone with his feet.

*Chap.43.10. and 44.6 and 48.12. reu.1.17. and 22.13.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the *firſt, and with the laſt, I *am* he.

5 The yles ſaw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

† Hebr. be ſtrong.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and *euery one* ſaid to his brother, † Be of good courage.

|| Or, founder.

|| Or, the ſmiting.

|| Or, ſaying of the ſoder, it is good.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the || goldſmith, *and* he that ſmootheth *with* the hammer || him that ſmote the anuill, || ſaying; It *is* ready for the ſodering: and he faſtened it with nailes *that* it ſhould not be mooued.

8 But thou Iſrael, *art* my ſeruant, Iacob whom I haue * choſen, the ſeed of Abraham my * friend.

* Deut.7.6. and 10.15. and 14.2. pſal.135.4. chap.43.1. and 44.1. * 2 Chron. 20.7. iam.2.23.

9 *Thou* whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and ſayd vnto thee; Thou art my ſeruant, I haue choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not diſmayed, for I *am* thy God: I will ſtrengthen thee, yea I will helpe thee, yea I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteouſneſſe.

11 Behold, all they that were incenſed againſt thee, ſhall be * aſhamed and confounded: they ſhal be as nothing, and † they that ſtriue with thee, ſhall periſh.

* Exod.23.22. chap.60.12. Zech 12.3. † *Hebr. the men of thy ſtrife.* † *Hebr. the men of thy contention.* † *Hebr. the men of thy warre.*

12 Thou ſhalt ſeeke them, and ſhalt not find them, *euen* † them that contended with thee: † they that warre againſt thee ſhall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, ſaying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not, thou worme Iacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Iſrael: I will helpe thee, ſaith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Iſrael.

‖ *Or, few men.*

15 Behold, I will make thee a new ſharp threſhing inſtrument hauing † teeth: thou ſhalt threſh the mountaines, and beate *them* ſmall, and ſhalt make the hilles as chaffe.

† *Hebr. mouthes.*

16 Thou ſhalt fanne them, and the winde ſhal carie them away, and the whirlewinde ſhall ſcatter them: and thou ſhalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* ſhalt glory in the Holy One of Iſrael.

17 *When* the poore and needie ſeeke water and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirſt, I the Lord will heare them, *I* the God of Iſrael will not forſake them.

18 I will open * riuers in hie places, and fountaines in the midſt of the valleys: I will make the * wilderneſſe a poole of water, and the dry land ſprings of water.

* Chap.35.7. and 44.3. * Pſal.107.35.

19 I will plant in the wilderneſſe the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the Oyle tree: I will ſet in the deſert the Firre tree, *and* the Pine and Boxe tree together:

20 That they may ſee, and know, and conſider, and vnderſtand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Iſrael hath created it.

21 † Produce your cauſe, ſaith the LORD, bring foorth your ſtrong *reaſons*, ſaith the King of Iacob.

† *Hebr. cauſe to come neere.*

22 Let them bring *them* foorth, and ſhew vs what ſhall happen: let them ſhew the former things what they bee, that wee may † conſider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come.

† *Hebr. ſet our heart vpon them.*

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that wee may know that yee are gods: yea doe good or doe euill, that wee may be diſmayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, and your worke ‖ of nought: an abomination *is hee that* chooſeth you.

‖ *Or, worſe then nothing.* ‖ *Or, worſe then of a viper.*

25 I haue raiſed vp *one* from the North, and he ſhall come: from the riſing of the Sunne ſhall he call vpon my name, and he ſhall come *vpon* princes as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may ſay, *He is* righteous? yea there is none that ſheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea there is none that heareth your words.

27 The firſt *ſhall ſay* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ieruſalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, euen amōgſt them, and *there was* no counſeller, that when I asked of them, could † anſwere a word.

† *Hebr. returne.*

29 Behold, they *are* all vanitie, their works *are* nothing: their moulten images *are* winde and confuſion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The Office of Chriſt, graced with meekeneſſe and conſtancie. 5 Gods promiſe vnto him. 10 An exhortation to praiſe God for his Goſpel. 17 He reproueth the people of incredulitie.

BEhold * my ſeruant whome I vphold, mine elect *in whom* my ſoule * delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, he ſhall bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

* Mat.12.18. * Mat.3.17. and 17.5. eph.1.6.

2 Hee ſhall not crie, nor lift vp, nor cauſe his voyce to be heard in the ſtreete.

3 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not breake, and the ‖ ſmoking flaxe ſhal he not † quench: he ſhal bring forth iudgement vnto trueth.

‖ *Or, dimly burning.* † *Hebr. quench it.*

4 He ſhall not faile nor be † diſcouraged, til he haue ſet iudgement in the earth: and the yles ſhall wait for his lawe.

† *Hebr. broken.*

5 ¶ Thus ſaith God the LORD, he that created the heauens, and ſtretched them out, he that ſpread foorth the earth and that which commeth out of it, he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and

ſpirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteouſneſſe, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

Chap 49
luke 2.32
ts 13.47.
Chap.61.1

7 To open the blind eyes, to * bring out the priſoners from the priſon, *and* them that ſit in * darkeneſſe out of the priſon houſe.

Luke 4.18
eb.2.14,
5.chap.
2.

8 I *am* the LORD; that *is* my Name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my praiſe to grauen images.

Chap.48.
1.

9 Behold, the former things are come to paſſe, and new things doe I declare: before they ſpring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong, *and* his praiſe from the ende of the earth: yee that goe downe to the Sea, and † all that is therein; the yles, and the inhabitants thereof.

† Heb.the
lneſſe
ereof.

11 Let the wilderneſſe and the cities thereof lift vp *their voice*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke ſing, let them ſhout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praiſe in the Ilands.

13 The LORD ſhall goe foorth as a mighty man, hee ſhall ſtirre vp ielouſie like a man of warre: hee ſhall crie, yea roare; hee ſhall || preuaile againſt his enemies.

|| Or, behaue
mſelfe
ightily.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue beene ſtill *and* refrained my ſelfe: *now* will I crie like a trauailing woman, I will deſtroy and † deuoure at once.

† Heb.ſwal-
w or ſup
p.

15 I will make waſte mountaines and hilles, and drie vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers Ilands, and I will drie vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knewe not, I will lead them in pathes *that* they haue not knowen: I will make darkeneſſe light before them, and crooked things † ſtraight. Theſe things will I doe vnto them, and not forſake them.

† Heb.into
raightneſſe.

17 ¶ They ſhall be * turned backe, they ſhall bee greatly aſhamed, that truſt in grauen images, that ſay to the moultẽ images; Ye are our gods.

Pſal.97.7
hap.1.29.
nd 44.11.
nd 45.16.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blind, that ye may ſee.

19 Who *is* blind, but my ſeruant? or deafe, as my meſſeger *that* I ſent? who *is* blinde as hee that *is* perfit, and blinde as the LORDS ſeruant?

20 Seeing many things * but thou obſerueſt not: opening the eares, but hee heareth not.

* Rom.2.2.

21 The LORD is well pleaſed for his righteouſneſſe ſake, hee will magnifie the Law, and make || *it* honourable.

|| Or, him.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and ſpoiled, || they *are* all of them ſnared in holes, and they are hid in priſon houſes: they are for a pray, & none deliuereth; † for a ſpoile, and none ſaith, Reſtore.

|| Or, in ſnaring all the yong men of them.

† Heb.a treading.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

† Heb.for the after time.

24 Who gaue Iacob for a ſpoile, and Iſrael to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, againſt whom we haue ſinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger, and the ſtrength of battell: and it hath ſet him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the Church with his promiſes. 8 He appealeth to the people for witneſſe of his Omnipotencie. 14 He foretelleth them the deſtruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people. 22 He reproueth the people as inexcuſable.

BVt now thus ſaith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and he that formed thee, O Iſrael; Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou paſſeſt through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the riuers, they ſhall not ouerflowe thee: when thou walkeſt through the fire, thou ſhalt not be burnt; neither ſhal the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Iſrael, thy Sauionr: I gaue Egypt for thy ranſome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou waſt precious in my ſight, thou haſt bene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therfore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy || life.

|| Or, perſon.

5 * Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy ſeed from the Eaſt, and gather thee from the Weſt.

* Chap.44.
1.iere 30.10
and 46.27.

6 I will ſay to the North, Giue vp; and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my ſonnes from farre, and my daughters

from the endes of the earth;

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him, yea I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring foorth the blinde people, that haue eyes; and the deafe that haue eares.

* Chap.41.21.

9 Let all the nations bee gathered together, and let the people be aſſembled: * who among them can declare this, and ſhewe vs former things? let them bring foorth their witneſſes, that they may be iuſtified: or let them heare, and ſay, *It is* trueth.

* Chap.41.4. and 44.8
|| *Or, nothing formed of God.*

10 Ye *are* my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, and my ſeruant whome I haue choſen: that ye may know and beleeue mee, and vnderſtand that I *am* he: * before me there was || no God formed, neither ſhall there be after me.

* Chap.45.21. oſe.13.4.

11 I, *euen* I * *am* the LORD, and beſide me there is no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared, and haue ſaued, and I haue ſhewed, when there was no ſtrange *God* among you: therefore yee *are* my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, that I *am* God.

† *Heb. turne it backe.*
* Iob.9.12. chap.14.17

13 Yea before the day *was*, I *am* hee; and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who ſhall † * let it?

† *Heb. barres.*

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD your Redeemer, the Holy One of Iſrael; For your ſake I haue ſent to Babylon, and haue brought downe all their † Nobles, and the Caldeans, whoſe crie is in the ſhippes.

15 I *am* the LORD, your Holy One, the Creatour of Iſrael, your King.

* Exod.14.
* Ioſh.3.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the ſea, and a * path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth foorth the charet and horſe, the armie and the power: they ſhall lie downe together, they ſhall not riſe: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember yee not the former things, neither conſider the things of old.

* 2.Cor.6.17 reuel.21.5.

19 Beholde, I will doe a * new thing: now it ſhall ſpring forth, ſhall ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernes, *and* riuers in the deſert.

|| *Or, oſtriches. Heb. daughters of the owle.*

20 The beaſt of the field ſhall honour me, the dragons and the || owles, becauſe I giue waters in the wilderneſſe, *and* riuers in the deſert, to giue drinke to my people, my choſen.

* Luk.1.74,75.

21 * This people haue I formed for my ſelfe, they ſhall ſhew forth my praiſe.

22 ¶ But thou haſt not called vpon me, O Iacob, but thou haſt bene weary of me, O Iſrael.

† *Heb. lambes or kids.*

23 Thou haſt not brought mee the † ſmall cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither haſt thou honoured mee with thy ſacrifices. I haue not cauſed thee to ſerue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incenſe.

† *Heb. made me drunke: or abundantly moiſtened.*

24 Thou haſt bought mee no ſweete cane with money, neither haſt thou † filled mee with the fat of thy ſacrifices: but thou haſt made mee to ſerue with thy ſinnes, thou haſt wearied me with thine iniquities.

* Exek.36.22,&c.

25 I, *euen* I *am* he *that* * blotteth out thy tranſgreſſions for mine owne ſake, and will not remember thy ſinnes.

26 Put mee in remembrance; let vs plead together: declare thou, that thou mayeſt be iuſtified.

† *Heb. interpreters.*
|| *Or, holy princes.*

27 Thy firſt father hath ſinned, and thy † teachers haue tranſgreſſed againſt me.

28 Therfore I haue profaned the || princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curſe, and Iſrael to reproches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *God comforteth the Church with his promiſes.* 7 *The vanity of Idoles,* 9 *and folly of Idole-makers.* 21 *He exhorteth to praiſe God for his redemption and omnipotencie.*

* Chap.41.8. and 43.5. iere.30.10. and 46.27.

YEt now heare, * O Iacob my ſeruant, and Iſrael whom I haue choſen.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob, my ſeruant, and thou Ieſurun, whom I haue choſen.

* Chap.35.7 ioel 2.28. iohn 7.38. acts 2.18.

3 For I will * powre water vpon him that is thirſtie, and floods vpon the drie ground: I will powre my Spirit vpon thy ſeed, & my bleſſing vpon thine off-ſpring:

4 And they ſhall ſpring vp *as* among the graſſe, as willowes by the water courſes.

5 One ſhall ſay, I *am* the LORDS: and another ſhall call himſelfe by the name of Iacob: and another ſhall ſubſcribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, and ſurname himſelfe by the name of Iſrael.

* Chap 41.4 & 48.12. reuel.1.8, 17. and 22.13.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD the King of Iſrael, and his Redeemer the LORD of hoſtes, * I *am* the firſt, and I *am* the laſt, and beſides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, ſhall call, and ſhall declare it, and ſet it in order for me, ſince I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and ſhall come? let them ſhew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared *it*? ye *are* euen my witneſſes. Is there a God beſides me? yea * *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image are all of them vanitie, and their † delectable things ſhal not profit, and they *are* their owne witneſſes, * they ſee not, nor know; that they may be aſhamed.

10 Who hath formed a God, or moulten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes ſhalbe * aſhamed: and the workemen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them ſtand *vp*; *yet* they ſhall feare, *and* they ſhall be aſhamed together.

12 * The ſmith ‖ with the tonges both worketh in the coales, and faſhioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the ſtrength of his armes: yea hee is hungry, and his ſtrength faileth; hee drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter ſtretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line: he fitteth it with planes, and hee marketh it out with the compaſſe, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remaine in the houſe.

14 He heweth him downe cedars, and taketh the Cypreſſe and the Oke, which he ‖ ſtrengtheneth for himſelfe among the trees of the forreſt: hee planteth an Aſhe, and the raine doth nouriſh it.

15 Then ſhall it be for a man to burne: for he will take thereof and warme himſelfe; yea hee kindleth *it* and baketh bread; yea hee maketh a God, and worſhippeth it: hee maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof hee eateth fleſh: he roſteth roſte, and is ſatisfied: yea he warmeth *himſelfe*, and ſaith; Aha, I am warme, I haue ſeene the fire.

17 And the reſidue thereof he maketh a God, *euen* his grauen image: hee falleth downe vnto it, and worſhippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and ſaith; Deliuer me, for thou *art* my God.

Chap.45.5
eut.4.35.
9.and 32.
9.1.ſam.
.2.
Hebr rocke.
Heb.de-
reable.
Pſal.115.
,&c.

Pſal.49.7.
hap.1.29.
d 42.17.
d 45.16.

Iere.10.3.
iſd.13.11.
Or, with an
e.

r, taketh
age.

18 They haue not knowen, nor vnderſtood: for hee hath † ſhut their eyes, that they cannot ſee; *and* their hearts, that they cannot vnderſtand.

19 And none † conſidereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor vnderſtanding to ſay; I haue burnt part of it in the fire, yea alſo I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue roſted fleſh and eaten *it*; and ſhall I make the reſidue thereof an abomination? ſhall I fall downe to † the ſtocke of a tree?

20 He feedeth of aſhes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aſide, that he cannot deliuer his ſoule, nor ſay; *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember theſe (O Iacob and Iſrael) for thou *art* my ſeruant: I haue formed thee: thou *art* my ſeruant, O Iſrael; thou ſhalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out, as a thicke cloud, thy tranſgreſſions, and as a cloude, thy ſinnes: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heauens; for the LORD hath done *it*: ſhout ye lower parts of the earth: breake forth into ſinging ye mountaines, O forreſt and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himſelfe in Iſrael.

24 Thus ſaith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe; I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that ſtretcheth foorth the heauens alone, that ſpreadeth abroade the earth by my ſelfe:

25 That fruſtrateth the tokens of the lyers, and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wiſemen backward, & maketh their knowledge fooliſh:

26 That confirmeth the word of his ſeruant, and performeth the counſell of his meſſengers, that ſaith to Ieruſalem, Thou ſhalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Iudah, Ye ſhall be built, and I will raiſe vp the † decayed places thereof.

27 That ſaith to the deepe; Be dry, and I will drie vp thy riuers.

28 That ſaith of Cyrus, *Hee is* my ſhepheard, and ſhall performe all my pleaſure, euen ſaying to Ieruſalem, * Thou ſhalt be built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation ſhall be laid.

† *Heb. dawbed.*

† *Hebr. ſetteth to his heart.*

† *Heb. that which comes of a tree.*

† *Heb. waſts.*

* 2.Chron. 36.22.ezra 1.1.chap. 45.13.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *God calleth Cyrus for his Churches ſake.* 5 *By his omnipotencie hee challengeth obedience.* 20 *Hee conuinceth the idoles of vanitie, by his ſauing power.*

THus ſaith the LORD to his Anointed, to Cyrus whoſe right hand I || haue holden, to ſubdue nations before him: and I will looſe the loines of kings to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates ſhall not be ſhut.

|| *Or, ſtrengthened.*

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places ſtraight; I wil breake in pieces the gates of braſſe, and cut in ſunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treaſures of darkeneſſe, and hidden riches of ſecret places, that thou mayeſt knowe, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Iſrael.

4 For Iacob my ſeruants ſake, and Iſrael mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue ſurnamed thee, though thou haſt not knowen me.

5 ¶ I * *am* the Lord, and *there is* none elſe, *there is* no God beſides me: I girded thee, though thou haſt not knowen me.

* Deut.4.35 39.and 32.39.chap.44.8.

6 That they may know from the riſing of the Sunne, and from the Weſt, that *there is* none beſides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe.

7 I forme the light, and create darkeneſſe: I make peace, and create euil: I the LORD doe all theſe things.

8 Drop downe, yee heauens, from aboue, and let the ſkies powre downe righteouſneſſe: let the earth open, and let them bring forth ſaluation, and let righteouſneſſe ſpring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that ſtriueth with his maker: Let the potſheard *ſtriue* with the potſheards of the earth: * ſhall the clay ſay to him that faſhioneth it, What makeſt thou? or thy worke, he hath no hands?

* Iere.18.6. rom.9.20.

10 Woe vnto him that ſaith vnto *his* father, What begetteſt thou? or to the woman, What haſt thou brought foorth?

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, the holy One of Iſrael, and his maker, Aſke me of things to come concerning my ſonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye mee.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, *euen* my handes haue ſtretched out the heauens, and all their hoſte haue I commanded.

13 I haue raiſed him vp in righteouſneſſe, and I will || direct all his wayes: hee ſhall * build my citie, and hee ſhall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

|| *Or, make ſtraight.*
* 2 Chron.36.22.ezra 1.1.chap.44.28.

14 Thus ſayth the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandiſe of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of ſtature ſhall come ouer vnto thee, and they ſhall bee thine, they ſhall come after thee, in chaines they ſhall come ouer: and they ſhall fall downe vnto thee, they ſhall make ſupplication vnto thee, *ſaying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none elſe, *there is* no god.

15 Verily thou *art* a God that hideſt thy ſelfe, O God of Iſrael the Sauiour.

16 They ſhall bee aſhamed, and alſo confounded all of them: they ſhall goe to confuſion together that are * makers of idoles.

* Chap.44
11.

17 *But* Iſrael ſhall bee ſaued in the LORD with an euerlaſting ſaluation: yee ſhal not be aſhamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD that created the heauens, God himſelfe that formed the earth and made it, hee hath eſtabliſhed it, he created it not in vaine, hee formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe.

19 I haue not ſpoken in * ſecret, in a darke place of the earth: I ſaid not vnto the ſeed of Iacob, Seeke ye me in vaine: I the LORD ſpeake righteouſneſſe, I declare things that are right.

* Deut.30
11.

20 ¶ Aſſemble your ſelues and come: drawe neere together yee that are eſcaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that ſet vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot ſaue.

21 Tell yee and bring *them* neere, yea let them take counſell together, who hath declared this from auncient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? and *there is* no God elſe beſide me, a iuſt God and a Sauiour, *there is* none beſide me.

22 Looke vnto me, and be ye ſaued all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none elſe.

23 I haue ſworne by my ſelfe: the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteouſneſſe, and ſhall not returne, that vnto mee euery * knee ſhall bow, euery tongue ſhall ſweare.

* Rom.14
11.phil.2.
10.

24 || Surely, ſhall one ſay, In the LORD *haue* I righteouſneſſe and ſtrength: euen to him ſhall men come, and all that are incenſed againſt him, ſhall be aſhamed.

|| *Or, ſurel*
he ſhall ſay
of me, In th
Lord is all
righteouſne
and ſtreng
Heb. righteouſneſſes.

25 In the LORD ſhall all the ſeede of Iſrael be iuſtified, and ſhall glory.

CHAP.

the text is.

X. See references the applic. of Isaiah to [illegible] manifest from them [illegible] the only G[illegible] [illegible] places in the unity of G. another person besides the Father. See

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not ſaue themſelues. 3 God ſaueth his people to the ende, 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or preſent ſaluation.

BEll boweth downe, Nebo ſtoupeth, their idoles *were* vpon the beaſts, and vpon the cattell: your carriages *were* heauy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beaſt*.

2 They ſtoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but † themſelues are gone into captiuitie.

† *Hebr. their ſoule.*

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O houſe of Iacob, and all the remnant of the houſe of Iſrael, which are borne *by me*, from the belly, which are caried from the wombe.

4 And euen to *your* old age I am hee, and euen to hoare haires will I cary *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will cary and will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken mee, and make *me* equall, and *compare me, that we may be like?

*Chap.40. 18,25.

6 They lauiſh gold out of the bagge, and weigh ſiluer in the balance, *and* hire a goldſmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea they worſhip.

7 They beare him vpon the ſhoulder, they cary him and ſet him in his place, and he ſtandeth; from his place ſhall he not remoue: yea one ſhall cry vnto him, yet can hee not anſwere, nor ſaue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and ſhew your ſelues men: bring it againe to minde, O ye tranſgreſſours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none elſe, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, ſaying, *My counſell ſhall ſtand, and I will doe all my pleaſure:

*Pſal. 33. 11. prou. 19. 21. and 21. 30. hebr. 6. 17.

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the Eaſt, † the man that executeth my counſell from a farre countrey; yea I haue ſpoken *it*, I will alſo bring it to paſſe, I haue purpoſed *it*, I will alſo doe it.

† *Hebr. the man of my counſell.*

12 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, ye ſtout hearted, that *are* farre from righteouſnes.

13 I bring neere my righteouſnes: it ſhall not be farre off, and my ſaluation ſhall not tary; and I will place ſaluation in Zion for Iſrael my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their vnmercifulneſſe, 7 pride, 10 and ouerboldnes, 11 ſhalbe vnreſiſtable.

COme downe and ſit in the duſt: O virgin daughter of Babylon, ſit on the ground; *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou ſhalt no more bee called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milſtones and grind meale, vncouer thy lockes: make bare the legge: vncouer the thigh, paſſe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakedneſſe ſhall be vncouered, yea thy ſhame ſhall bee ſeene: I will take vengeance, & I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name, the Holy one of Iſrael.

5 Sit thou ſilent, and get thee into darknes, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou ſhalt no more be called the Lady of Kingdomes:

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people: I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand; thou didſt ſhew them no mercy; vpon the ancient haſt thou very heauily layed the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou ſaydſt, I ſhalbe * a Lady for euer: *ſo* that thou didſt not lay theſe things to thy heart, neither didſt remember the latter end of it.

*Reuel. 18. 7.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleaſures, that dwelleſt careleſly, that ſayeſt in thine heart, I *am*, and none elſe beſides mee, I ſhall not ſit *as* a widow, neither ſhall I know the loſſe of children.

9 But theſe two * things ſhall come to thee in a moment in one day; the loſſe of children, and widowhood; they ſhall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy ſorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

*Chap. 51. 19.

10 ¶ For thou haſt truſted in thy wickednes: thou haſt ſaid, None ſeeth mee. Thy wiſedome and thy knowledge, it hath || peruerted thee, and thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I *am*, and none elſe beſides me.

|| *Or, cauſed thee to turne away.*

11 ¶ Therefore ſhall euill come vpon thee, thou ſhalt not know † from whence it riſeth: and miſchiefe ſhall fall vpon thee, thou ſhalt not be able to † put it off: and deſolation ſhall come vpon thee ſuddenly, *which* thou ſhalt not know.

† *Hebr. the morning thereof.*

† *Hebr. expiate.*

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy ſorceries, wherein thou haſt laboured from thy youth; if ſo be thou ſhalt be able to profite, if ſo be thou mayeſt preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counſels: let now the † aſtrologers, the ſtar-gazers, the † monethly Prognoſticators

† *Hebr. viewers of the heauens.*

† *Hebr. that giue knowledge concerning the moneths.*

cators ſtand vp, *and* ſaue thee from theſe things that ſhall come vpon thee.

14 Behold, they ſhall be as ſtubble: the fire ſhall burne them, they ſhall not deliuer † themſelues from the power of the flame: *there ſhall* not *be* a coale to warme at, *nor* fire to ſit before it.

† *Hebr. their ſoules.*

15 Thus ſhall they bee vnto thee with whō thou haſt laboured, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth, they ſhall wander euery one to his quarter: none ſhall ſaue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to conuince the people of their foreknowen obſtinacie, reuealed his prophecies. 9 Hee ſaueth them for his own ſake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, becauſe of his power and prouidence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnes. 20 He powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylō.

HEare ye this, O houſe of Iacob, which are called by the name of Iſrael, and are come forth out of the waters of Iudah; which ſweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Iſrael, *but* not in Trueth, nor in Righteouſnes.

2 For they call themſelues of the holy City, and ſtay themſelues vpon the God of Iſrael, the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning: and they went foorth out of my mouth, and I ſhewed them, I did *them* ſuddenly, and they came to paſſe.

4 Becauſe I knew that thou art † obſtinate, and thy necke *is* an yron ſinew, and thy brow braſſe:

† *Heb. heard.*

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to paſſe I ſhewed it thee: leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Mine idole hath done them, & my grauen image, & my molten image hath cōmanded them.

6 Thou haſt heard, ſee all this, and will not ye declare *it*? I haue ſhewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didſt not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardeſt them not; leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardeſt not, yea thou kneweſt not, yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldeſt deale very treacherouſly, and waſt called a tranſgreſſour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names ſake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praiſe wil I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not || with ſiluer; I haue choſen thee in the fornace of affliction.

|| *Or, for ſiluer.*

11 For mine owne ſake, *euen* for mine owne ſake will I doe *it*; for how ſhould *my Name* be polluted? and I will not giue my * glory vnto another.

* Chap. 42. 8.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O Iacob, and Iſrael my called; I *am* he, I *am* the * firſt, I alſo *am* the laſt.

* Chap. 41. 4. and 44. 6. reuel. 1. 17. and 22. 13.

13 Mine hand alſo hath layd the foundation of the earth, and || my right hand hath ſpanned the heauens: *when* I call vnto them, they ſtand vp together.

|| *Or, the palme of my right hand hath ſpread out.*

14 All ye aſſemble your ſelues and heare: which among them hath declared theſe things? the LORD hath loued him: he will do his pleaſure on Babylon, and his arme *ſhalbe* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue ſpoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and he ſhall make his way proſperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me; heare ye this; I haue not ſpoken in ſecret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I; and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath ſent me.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD the Redeemer, the Holy one of Iſrael; I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou ſhouldeſt goe.

18 O that thou haddeſt hearkened to my Commandements; then had thy peace bene as a riuer, and thy righteouſnes as the waues of the ſea.

19 Thy ſeed alſo had bene as the ſand, and the off-ſpring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof: his name ſhould not haue bene cut off, nor deſtroied from before me.

20 ¶ Goe ye foorth of Babylon: flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voice of ſinging, declare ye, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: ſay ye; The LORD hath * redeemed his ſeruant Iacob.

* Exod. 19. 4, 5, 6.

21 And they thirſted not *when* he led them through the deſerts; he * cauſed the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he claue ỹ rocke alſo, & the waters guſhed out.

* Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 11.

22 * *There is* no peace, ſaith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

* Chap. 57. 21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Chriſt being ſent to the Iewes, complaineth of them. 5 Hee is ſent to the Gentiles, with gracious promiſes. 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample reſtauration of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuitie.

LIſten, O Iſles, vnto me, and hearken ye people from farre. The LORD hath called mee from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a ſharpe ſword, in the ſhadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a poliſhed ſhaft: in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And ſaid vnto me; Thou *art* my ſeruant, O Iſrael, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I ſaid; I haue laboured in vaine, I haue ſpent my ſtrength for nought, and in vaine, *yet* ſurely my iudgement *is* with the LORD, and || my worke with my God.

||Or, my reward.

5 ¶ And now, ſaith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to bee his ſeruant, to bring Iacob againe to him, Though Iſrael be || not gathered, yet ſhall I be glorious in the eies of the LORD, and my God ſhall be my ſtrength.

||Or, that Iſrael may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.

6 And hee ſaide, || It is a light thing that thou ſhouldeſt be my ſeruant to raiſe vp the tribes of Iacob, and to reſtore the || preſerued of Iſrael: I will alſo giue thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayeſt be my ſaluation, vnto the end of the earth.

||Or, art thou lighter then that thou ſhouldeſt &c.

||Or, deſolations.

*Chap. 42. 6.

7 Thus ſaith the LORD the redeemer of Iſrael, *and* his holy one, || to him whom man deſpiſeth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a ſeruant of rulers; Kings ſhall ſee and ariſe, princes alſo ſhall worſhip, becauſe of the LORD, that is faithfull, *and* the holy one of Iſrael, and he ſhall chooſe thee.

|| Or, to him that is deſpiſed in ſoule.

8 Thus ſaith the LORD, *In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of ſaluation haue I helped thee: and I will preſerue thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, || to eſtabliſh the earth, to cauſe to inherite the deſolate heritages:

*1.Cor.6.2

||Or, raiſe vp.

9 That thou mayeſt ſay * to the priſoners, Goe forth; to them that *are* in darkeneſſe, Shew your ſelues: they ſhall feede in the wayes, and their paſtures *ſhalbe* in all high places.

*Chap.42.8

10 They ſhall not * hunger nor thirſt, neither ſhall the heate nor ſunne ſmite them: for he that hath mercy on them ſhal lead them, euen by the ſprings of water ſhal he guide them.

*Reuel.7.16.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high wayes ſhalbe exalted.

12 Behold, theſe ſhall come from farre: and loe, theſe from the North and from the Weſt, and theſe from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and be ioyfull, O earth, and breake foorth into ſinging, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, & wil haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion ſaid, The LORD hath forſaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her ſucking child, † that ſhee ſhould not haue compaſſion on the ſonne of her wombe? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

†Heb. from hauing compaſſion.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of *my* hands: thy walles *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children ſhall make haſte, thy deſtroyers, and they that made thee waſte, ſhall goe foorth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all theſe gather themſelues together *and* come to thee: as I liue, ſaith the LORD, thou ſhalt ſurely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee* as a bride doeth.

* Chap.60. 4.

19 For thy waſte and thy deſolate places, and the land of thy deſtruction ſhall euen now be too narrow by reaſon of the inhabitants, and they that ſwallowed thee vp, ſhall be farre away.

20 The children which thou ſhalt haue, after thou haſt loſt the other, ſhall ſay again in thine eares, The place *is* too ſtraight for me: giue place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then ſhalt thou ſay in thine heart, Who hath begotten me theſe, ſeeing I haue loſt my children and am deſolate, a captiue and remoouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp theſe? Behold, I was left alone, theſe where *had* they *beene*?

22 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and ſet vp my ſtanderd to the people: and they ſhall bring thy ſonnes in *their* † armes: and thy daughters ſhall bee caryed vpon *their* ſhoulders.

23 And kings ſhall be thy † nurſing fathers, and their † queenes thy nurſing mothers: they ſhall bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and * licke vp the duſt of thy feete, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they ſhall not be aſhamed that wait for me.

†Heb. ſome.

†Heb. nouriſhers.

† Heb. Princeſſes.

*Pſal.72.9.

24 ¶ Shall the pray bee taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

†Heb. the captiuitie of the iuſt.

25 But thus ſaith the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mighty ſhall bee taken away, and the pray of the terrible ſhall bee deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will ſaue thy children.

†Heb. captiuitie.

26 And I wil feed them that oppreſſe thee, with their owne fleſh, and they ſhalbe drunken with their owne * blood, as with || ſweet wine: and all fleſh ſhall know that I the

*Reue.14. 20 and 16. 6.

||Or, new wine

LORD *am* thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

CHAP. L.

1 Chriſt ſheweth, that the dereliction of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him, by his abilitie to ſaue, 5 by his obedience in that worke, 7 and by his confidence in that aſſiſtance. 10 An exhortation to truſt in God, and not in our ſelues.

THus ſaith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditours *is it* to whom I haue ſolde you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you ſolde your ſelues, and for your tranſgreſſions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to anſwere? *Is my hand ſhortened at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I * dry vp the ſea: I make the * riuers a wildernes: their fiſh ſtinketh, becauſe *there is* no water, and dieth for thirſt.

*Num. 11. 23. chap. 59. 1.
*Exod. 14. 21.
*Ioſh 3, 26.

3 I clothe the heauens with blackneſſe, and I make ſackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen me the tongue of the learned, that I ſhould know how to ſpeake a word in ſeaſon to him that *is* * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

*Matth. 11. 28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away backe.

*Iohn 14. 31. heb. 10. 5. &c. phil. 2. 8.

6 * I gaue my backe to the ſmiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hidde not my face from ſhame and ſpitting.

*Matth. 26. 67. and 27. 26.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe me, therfore ſhall I not be confounded: therefore haue I ſet my face like a flint, and I know that I ſhall not be aſhamed.

8 * He *is* neere that iuſtifieth me, who will contend with me? let vs ſtand together: who is † mine aduerſarie? let him come neere to me.

*Rom. 8. 32, 33.
†*Heb. the maſter of my cauſe.*

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe me, who *is* he *that* ſhall condemne mee? Loe, they all ſhall waxe old as a garment: the moth ſhall eat them vp.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his ſeruant, that walketh *in* darkeneſſe, and hath no light? let him truſt in the Name of the LORD, and ſtay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compaſſe *your ſelues* about with ſparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the ſparkes *that* ye haue kindled. * This ſhall ye haue of mine hand, yee ſhall lie downe in ſorrow.

*Iohn 9. 39.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the patterne of Abraham, to truſt in Chriſt, 3 by reaſon of his comfortable promiſes, 4 of his righteous ſaluation, 7 and mans mortalitie. 9 Chriſt by his ſanctified arme, defendeth his from the feare of man 17 He bewaileth the aff lictions of Ieruſalem, 21 and promiſeth deliuerance.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteouſneſſe, yee that ſeeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pitte *whence* ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and bleſſed him, and increaſed him.

3 For the LORD ſhall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waſte places, and he wil make her wildernes like Eden, and her deſert like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladneſſe ſhalbe found therein, thankeſgiuing, and the voyce of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a Law ſhall proceed from me, and I will make my iudgement to reſt for a light of the people.

5 My righteouſnes *is* neere: my ſaluation is gone foorth, and mine armes ſhall iudge the people: the Iſles ſhall waite vpon me, and on mine arme ſhall they truſt.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for * the heauens ſhall vaniſh away like ſmoke, and the earth ſhal waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein ſhall die in like maner: but my ſaluation ſhall be for euer, and my righteouſnes ſhall not be aboliſhed.

*Pſal. 102. 27. mat. 24. 35

7 ¶ Hearken vnto mee yee that know righteouſneſſe, the people * in whoſe heart is my Law: * Feare ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their reuilings.

*Pſal. 37. 31.
*Mat. 10. 27

8 For the moth ſhall eat them vp like a garment, and the worme ſhall eat them like wooll: but my righteouſnes ſhalbe for euer; and my ſaluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on ſtrength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

*Pſal. 74. 13, 14. ezek. 29. 3

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dryed the ſea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depthes of the ſea a way for the ranſomed to paſſe ouer?

*Exod. 14. 21.

11 Therfore the redeemed of the LORD ſhall * returne, and come with ſinging vnto Zion, and euerlaſting ioy *ſhalbe* vpon their * head: they ſhall obtaine gladneſſe and ioy, *and* ſorrow and mourning ſhall flee away.

* Chap.35.10.
* Chap.35.10.

12 I, *euen* I *am* hee that comforteth you, who art thou that thou ſhouldeſt be afraid * of a man *that* ſhall die, and of the ſonne of man *which* ſhall bee made *as* * graſſe?

* Pſal.118.6.
* Chap.40.6. 1.pet.1.24.

13 And forgetteſt the LORD thy maker that hath ſtretched foorth the heauens, and layd the foundations of the earth? and haſt feared continually euery day, becauſe of the furie of the oppreſſor, as if he ‖ were ready to deſtroy? and where *is* the furie of the oppreſſour?

‖ *Or, made* himſelfe *ready.*

14 The captiue exile haſteneth that he may bee looſed, and that hee ſhould not die in the pit, nor that his bread ſhould faile.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * diuided the ſea, whoſe waues roared: the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

Iere.31:35.

16 And I haue put my wordes * in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the ſhadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, & ſay vnto Ziō, Thou *art* my people.

Chap.49. 3.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, ſtand vp, O Ieruſalem, which haſt drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his furie; thou haſt drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

Chap.52.1.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the ſonnes *whō* ſhe hath brought forth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the ſonnes *that* ſhe hath brought vp.

19 * Theſe two things † are come vnto thee; who ſhall be ſorie for thee? deſolation and † deſtruction, and the famine and the ſuord: by whom ſhall I comfort thee?

Chap.47.9.
Heb. happened.
Hebr. breaking.

20 Thy ſonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the ſtreetes as a wilde bull in a net; they are full of the furie of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus ſaith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God *that* pleadeth the cauſe of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregges of the cup of my furie: thou ſhalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue ſaid to thy ſoule, Bow downe that wee may goe ouer: and thou haſt laide thy body as the ground, and as the ſtreete to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 Chriſt perſwadeth the Church to beleeue his free Redemption, 7 To receiue the Miniſters thereof, 9 To ioy in the power thereof, 11 And to free themſelues from bondage. 13 Chriſts kingdome ſhalbe exalted.

AWake, * awake, put on thy ſtrength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ieruſalem the holy Citie: for henceforth there ſhall no more come into thee the vncircumciſed, and the vncleane.

* Chap.51.17.

2 Shake thy ſelfe from the duſt: ariſe, *and* ſit downe, O Ieruſalem: looſe thy ſelfe from the bandes of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD, Yee haue ſolde your ſelues for nought: and ye ſhal be redeemed without money.

4 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into * Egypt to ſoiourne there, and the Aſſyrian oppreſſed them without cauſe.

* Chap.46.6

5 Now therefore, what haue I here, ſaith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, ſayth the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is * blaſphemed.

* Ezek.36.20,23. rom.2.24.

6 Therefore my people ſhall know my Name: therefore *they ſhall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth ſpeak. Behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publiſheth ſaluation, that ſaith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth?

* Nahum.1.15. rom.10.15.

8 Thy watchmen ſhal lift vp the voice, with the voice together ſhall they ſing: for they ſhall ſee eye to eye when the LORD ſhall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake foorth into ioy, ſing together, ye waſte places of Ieruſalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, hee hath redeemed Ieruſalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his Holy arme in the eyes of all the Nations, and * all the ends of the earth ſhall ſee the ſaluation of our God.

* Pſal.98.8. luke 3.6.

11 ¶ Depart yee, depart yee, goe yee out from thence, * touch no vncleane thing; go ye out of the middeſt of her; be ye cleane, that beare the veſſels of the LORD.

* 2.Cor.6.17. reuel.18.4.

12 For ye ſhall not goe out with haſte, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Iſrael *will* † *be* your rereward.

† *Hebr. gather you vp.*

13 ¶ Behold, my ſeruant ſhall ‖ deale

‖ *Or, proſper.*

prudently, he ſhall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were aſtonied at thee (his *viſage was ſo marred more then any man, & his forme more then the ſonnes of men:)

*Chap.53.3

15 So ſhall hee ſprinckle many nations, the kings ſhall ſhut their mouthes at him: for that *which had not beene told them, ſhall they ſee, and that which they had not heard, ſhall they conſider.

*Rom.15. 21.

CHAP. LIII. ×

1 The Prophet complaining of incredulitie, excuſeth the ſcandall of the croſſe, 4 by the benefite of his paſſion, 10 and the good ſucceſſe thereof.

WHo *hath beleeued our ‖ report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed?

*Iohn 12. 38 rom.10. 16.

‖ *Or, doctrine: Hebr. hearing.*

2 For he ſhall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a drie ground: hee hath no forme nor comelines: and when wee ſhall ſee him, there is no beautie that we ſhould deſire him.

3 *He is deſpiſed and reiected of men a man of ſorrows, and acquainted with griefe; and ‖ we hid as it were our faces from him; he was deſpiſed, and wee eſteemed him not.

* Chap.32. 14 marke 9.12.

‖ *Or, he hid as it were his face from vs Heb. as a hiding of faces from him or from vs.*

4 ¶ Surely *he hath borne our griefes, and caried our ſorrowes: yet we did eſteeme him ſtriken, ſmitten of God, and afflicted.

*Matth.8. 18.

5 But he was ‖ *wounded for our tranſgreſſions, he was bruiſed for our iniquities: the chaſtiſement of our peace *was* vpon him and with his *† ſtripes we are healed.

‖ *Or, tormented.*

*Rom.4.25 1.cor.15.3.

*1 Pet.2.24.

† *Hebr. bruiſe.*

6 All we like ſheepe haue gone aſtray: we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath † layd on him the iniquitie of vs all.

† *Heb. hee hath made the iniquitie of vs all to meet on him*

7 He was oppreſſed, and he was afflicted yet *hee opened not his mouth: he is brought as a *lambe to the ſlaughter, and as a ſheepe before her ſhearers is dumme, ſo he openeth not his mouth.

*Matth 29. 63 and 27. 12.mar.14. 61, and 15.6

* Acts.8. 32.

8 ‖ He was taken from priſon, and from iudgement: and who ſhall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the tranſgreſſion of my people † was he ſtriken.

‖ *Or, he was taken away by diſtreſſe and iudgement: but &c.*

† *Heb. was the ſtroke vpon him.*

9 And he made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, becauſe he had done no violence, neither *was* any *deceit in his mouth.

† *Heb. deathes.*

*1.Pet.2.22. 1.iohn 3.5.

10 ¶ Yet it pleaſed the LORD to bruiſe him, he hath put *him* to griefe: ‖ when thou ſhalt make his ſoule an offring for ſinne, he ſhall ſee *his* ſeede, hee ſhall prolong *his* dayes and the pleaſure of the LORD ſhall proſper in his hand.

‖ *Or, when his ſoule ſhall make an offring.*

11 He ſhall ſee of the trauell of his ſoule, *and* ſhalbe ſatiſfied: by his knowledge ſhall my righteous ſeruant iuſtifie many: for hee ſhall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him *a portion* with the great, and he ſhall diuide the ſpoile with the ſtrong: becauſe hee hath powred out his ſoule vnto death: and he was *numbred with the tranſgreſſours, and hee bare the ſinne of many, and *made interceſſion for the tranſgreſſours.

*Marke 15. 28. luke 22. 37.

* Luc.23.8.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, propheſieth the amplitude of their Church. 4 Their ſafety, 6 their certaine deliuerance out of affliction. 11 their faire edification, 15 and their ſure preſeruation.

SIng *O barren thou *that* didſt not beare; breake foorth into ſinging, and cry alowd thou *that* didſt not trauell with child: for more *are* the children of the deſolate then the children of the married wife, ſaith the LORD.

*Gal.4.27.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them ſtretch foorth the curtaines of thine habitations: ſpare not, lengthen thy cords, and ſtrengthen thy ſtakes.

3 For thou ſhalt breake foorth on the right hand, and on the left; and thy ſeed ſhall inherite the Gentiles, and make the deſolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not: for thou ſhalt not be aſhamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou ſhalt not bee put to ſhame: for thou ſhalt forget the ſhame of thy youth, and ſhalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker *is* thine husband, (the *LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name;) and thy redeemer the Holy one of Iſrael, the God of the whole earth ſhall he be called.

*Luke 1.3

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forſaken, and grieued in ſpirit, and a wife of youth, when thou waſt refuſed, ſaith thy God.

7 For a ſmall moment haue I forſaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlaſting kindneſſe will I haue mercy on thee, ſaith the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of *Noah vnto mee: for *as* I haue ſworne that the waters of Noah ſhould no more goe ouer the earth; ſo haue I ſworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

*Gene.9.11.

10 For the mountaines ſhall depart, and

× remarkable for its prophesies of Xt. Rochester converted by and the hils bee remoued, but my kindneſſe ſhall not depart from thee, neither ſhall the couenant of my peace be remoooued, ſaith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

*1. Chron. 29.2.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, toſſed with tempeſt *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy ſtones with * faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleaſant ſtones.

*Iohn 6.45.

13 And all thy children ſhalbe * taught of the LORD, and great *ſhalbe* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteouſnes ſhalt thou bee eſtabliſhed: thou ſhalt bee farre from oppreſſion, for thou ſhalt not feare; and from terrour, for it ſhall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they ſhall ſurely gather together, *but* not by mee: whoſoeuer ſhall gather together againſt thee, ſhall fall for thy ſake.

16 Behold, I haue created the ſmith that bloweth the coales in the fire, & that bringeth forth an inſtrument for his worke, and I haue created the waſter to deſtroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed againſt thee, ſhall proſper, and euery tongue *that* ſhall riſe againſt thee in iudgement, thou ſhalt condemne. This is the heritage of the ſeruants of the LORD, and their righteouſneſſe *is* of me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet, with the promiſes of Chriſt, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy ſucceſſe of them that beleeue.

*Iohn 7.37.

HO * O, euery one that thirſteth, come ye to the waters, and hee that hath no money: come ye, buy and eate, yea come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

†Heb. weigh.

2 Wherefore doe yee † ſpend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which ſatisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto mee, and eate yee that which is good, and let your ſoule delight it ſelfe in fatneſſe.

*Acts 13.34.

3 Incline your eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your ſoule ſhall liue, and I will make an euerlaſting Couenant with you, *euen* the * ſure mercies of Dauid.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witneſſe to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou ſhalt call a nation *that* thou knoweſt not, and nations *that* knew not thee, ſhall runne vnto thee, becauſe of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy one of Iſrael, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke yee the LORD, while hee may be found, call ye vpō him while he is neere.

†Hebr. the man of iniquitie.

†Hebr. he will multiply to pardon.

7 Let the wicked forſake his way, and the † vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he wil haue mercie vpon him, and to our God, for he will † abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your waies my waies, ſaith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, ſo are my waies higher then your waies, & my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, and the ſnow from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring foorth and bud, that it may giue ſeed to the Sower, and bread to the eater.

11 So ſhall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it ſhall not returne vnto mee void, but it ſhall accompliſh that which I pleaſe, and it ſhall proſper *in* the thing whereto I ſent it.

*Chap. 35.1

12 For ye ſhall goe out with ioy, and be led foorth with peace: the mountaines and the hilles ſhall * breake foorth before you into ſinging, and all the trees of the field ſhall clap *their* hands.

13 In ſtead of the thorne ſhall come vp the Firre tree, and in ſtead of the brier ſhall come vp the Myrtle tree, and it ſhall bee to the LORD for a name, for an euerlaſting ſigne *that* ſhall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to ſanctification. 3 He promiſeth it ſhall be generall without reſpect of perſons. 9 He inueyeth againſt blind watchmen.

‖Or, equitie.

THus ſaith the LORD, Keepe ye ‖ iudgement, and doe iuſtice: for my ſaluation *is* neere to come, and my righteouſneſſe to be reuealed.

2 Bleſſed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the ſonne of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the ſonne of the ſtranger, that hath ioyned himſelfe to the LORD, ſpeake, ſaying, The LORD hath vtterly ſeparated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch ſay, Behold, I *am* a drie tree.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keepe my Sabbaths, and chooſe the things that pleaſe mee, and take hold of my Couenant:

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine houſe, and within my walles, a place and a name better then of ſonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlaſting name, that ſhall not be cut off.

6 Alſo the ſonnes of the ſtranger that ioyne themſelues to the LORD, to ſerue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to be his ſeruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

7 Euen them will I *bring to my holy Mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my houſe of prayer: their burnt offerings and their ſacrifices *ſhalbe* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine houſe ſhall be called *an houſe of prayer for all the people.

* Chap.2.2

*Matth 21 13. mar.11. 17. luke 19. 46.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcaſts of Iſrael, ſaith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † beſides thoſe that are gathered vnto him.

† *Heb. to his gathered.*

9 ¶ All ye beaſts of the field, come to deuoure, *yea* all yee beaſts in the forreſt.

10 His watchmen *are* blind: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot barke; ‖ ſleeping, lying downe, louing to ſlumber.

‖ *Or, dreaming or talking in their ſleepe.*

11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogs *which* † can neuer haue ynough, and they *are* ſhepheards *that* cannot vnderſtand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine, from his quarter.

† *Heb. ſtrong of appetite.*

† *Heb. Know not to be ſatisfied.*

12 Come ye, *ſay they*, I will fetch wine, and wee will fill our ſelues with ſtrong drinke, and to morrow ſhall bee as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 *The bleſſed death of the righteous. 3 God reprooueth the Iewes for their whoriſh idolatrie. 13 Hee giueth Euangelicall promiſes to the penitent.*

THE righteous periſheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and † *mercifull men are taken away, none conſidering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the euill *to come*.

† *Heb. men of kindneſſe, or godlineſſe.*

* Pſal. 12.2 mich. 7.2.

‖ *Or, from that which is euill.*

2 He ſhall ‖ enter *into* peace: they ſhall reſt in their beds, each one walking ‖ *in* his vprightneſſe.

‖ *Or, goe in peace.*

‖ *Or, before him.*

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, yee ſonnes of the ſorcereſſe, the ſeed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Againſt whom do ye ſport your ſelues? againſt whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* yee not children of tranſgreſſion, a ſeed of falſhood?

5 Inflaming your ſelues ‖ with idoles *vnder euery green tree, ſlaying the children in the valleis vnder the cliftſ of the rocks?

‖ *Or, among the okes.*

* 1. King. 16.4.

6 Among the ſmooth ſtones of the ſtreame is thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them haſt thou powred a drink offering, thou haſt offered a meat offering. Should I receiue comfort in theſe?

7 Vpon a loftie and high mountaine haſt thou ſet thy bed: euen thither wenteſt thou vp to offer ſacrifice.

8 Behind the doores alſo and the poſts haſt thou ſet vp thy remembrance: for thou haſt diſcouered thy ſelfe *to another* then me, and art gone vp: thou haſt enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a couenant with them: thou louedſt their bed ‖ where thou ſaweſt it.

‖ *Or, hewed it for thy ſelfe larger then theirs.*

‖ *Or, thou prouidedſt roome.*

9 And ‖ thou wenteſt to the King with ointment, and didſt increaſe thy perfumes, and didſt ſend thy meſſengers farre off, and didſt debaſe thy ſelfe euen vnto hell.

‖ *Or, thou reſpectedſt the King.*

10 Thou art wearied in the greatneſſe of thy way; *yet* ſaydſt thou not, There is no hope: thou haſt found the ‖ life of thine hand; therefore thou waſt not grieued.

‖ *Or, liuing.*

11 And of whom haſt thou been afraid or feared, that thou haſt lied, and haſt not remembred mee, nor layed *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of old, and thou feareſt mee not?

12 I will declare thy righteouſnes; and thy workes, for they ſhall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou crieſt, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the winde ſhall cary them all away; Vanitie ſhall take *them*: but hee that putteth his truſt in me, ſhall poſſeſſe the land, and ſhall inherite my holy mountaine,

14 And ſhall ſay, *Caſt ye vp, caſt ye vp; prepare the way, take vp the ſtumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

* Chap. 40. 3. and 62. 10.

15 For thus ſaith the High and lofty one that inhabiteth eternitie, whoſe Name *is* Holy; I dwell in the high and holy *place*: with him alſo that is of a contrite & humble ſpirit, to reuiue the ſpirit of the humble, and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I bee alwaies wroth: for the ſpirit ſhould faile before mee, and the ſoules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquitie of his couetouſneſſe was I wroth, and ſmote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and hee went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

† *Hebr. turning away.*

18 I haue ſeene his waies, and wil heale him: I wil leade him alſo, and reſtore comforts vnto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruite of the lips; peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, ſaith the Lord, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled ſea, when it cannot reſt, whoſe waters caſt vp mire and dirt.

21 *There *is* no peace, ſaith my God, to the wicked.

*Chap.48. 12.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The Prophet being ſent to reproue hypocriſie, 3 expreſſeth a counterfeit faſt, and a true, 8 He declareth what promiſes are due vnto godlineſſe, 13 and to the keeping of the Sabboth.

Crie† aloude, ſpare not, lift vp thy voice, like a trumpet, and ſhew my people their tranſgreſſion, and the houſe of Iacob their ſinnes.

†Heb. with the throat.

2 Yet they ſeeke me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteouſneſſe, and forſooke not the ordinance of their God: they aſke of mee the ordinances of iuſtice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶Wherefore haue we faſted,× *ſay they* and thou ſeeſt not? *wherefore* haue we afflicted our ſoule, and thou takeſt no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your faſt you finde pleaſure, and exact all your|| labours.

Or, things herewith ye rieue others. eb. griefes.

4 Behold, ye faſt for ſtrife and debate, and to ſmite with the fiſt of wickedneſſe ||ye ſhall not faſt as *yee doe* this day, to make your voyce to be heard on high.

Or, ye faſt ot as this ay.

5 Is *it ſuch a faſt *that* I haue choſen? a *|| day for a man to afflict his ſoule? *is it* to bow downe his head as a bulruſh, and to ſpred ſackcloth and aſhes vnder him? wilt thou call this a faſt, and an acceptable day to the Lord?

Zach.7.5 Leuit.16. 9.

Or, to af- ict his ſoule r a day?

6 Is not this the faſt that I haue choſen? to looſe the bands of wickedneſſe, to vndoe † the heauie burdens, and to let the †oppreſſed goe free, and that yee breake euery yoke?

Heb. the ndles of e yoke. Heb. bro- n.

7 Is it not, to * deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are || caſt out, to thy houſe? when thou ſeeſt the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy ſelfe from thine own fleſh?

Ezek.18.8.

Or, affli- ed.

8 ¶Then ſhall thy light breake foorth as the morning, and thine health ſhal ſpring forth ſpeedily: and thy righteouſneſſe ſhall goe before thee, the glory of the Lord † ſhall be thy rereward.

Heb. ſhall ther thee

9 Then ſhalt thou call, and the Lord ſhall anſwer; thou ſhalt crie, & he ſhall ſay, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the middeſt of thee the yoke, the putting foorth of the finger, and ſpeaking vanity.

10 And *if* thou draw out thy ſoule to the hungry, and ſatisfie the afflicted ſoule: then ſhall thy light riſe in obſcurity, and thy darkneſſe be as the noone day.

11 And the Lord ſhal guide thee continually, and ſatisfie thy ſoule in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou ſhalt be like a watered garden, and like a ſpring of water, whoſe waters † faile not.

†Heb. droughts.

†Hebr. lye, or deceiue.

12 And *they that ſhall be* of thee, * ſhall build the old waſte places: thou ſhalt raiſe vp the foundations of many generations; and thou ſhalt be called the repairer of the breach, the reſtorer of pathes to dwell in.

*Chap.61.6.

13 ¶If thou turne away thy foote from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleaſure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable, and ſhalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleaſure, nor ſpeaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then ſhalt thou delight thy ſelfe in the Lord, and I will cauſe thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father; for the mouth of the Lord hath ſpoken *it*.

*Deut.32.13

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of ſinne. 3 The ſinnes of the Iewes. 9 Calamitie is for ſinne. 16 Saluation is onely of God. 20 The couenant of the Redeemer.

Behold, the Lords hand is not *ſhortened, that it cannot ſaue: neither his eare heauie, that it cannot heare.

*Num.11.23 chap.50.2.

2 But your iniquities haue ſeparated betweene you and your God, and your ſinnes || haue hid *his* face from you, that hee will not heare.

||Or, haue made him hide

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lips haue ſpoken lies, your tongue hath muttered peruerſneſſe.

*Chap.1.15.

4 None calleth for iuſtice, nor any pleadeth for trueth: they truſt in vanity and ſpeake lies; * they conceiue miſchiefe, and bring foorth iniquity.

*Iob.15.35. pſal.7.15.

5 They hatch || cockatrice egges, and weaue the ſpiders web: hee that eateth of their egges dieth, and || that which is cruſhed breaketh out into a viper.

||Or adders.

||Or, that which is ſprinkled is as if there brake out a viper.

6 * Their webbes ſhall not become garments, neither ſhall they couer themſelues with their workes: their workes *are* workes of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

*Iob.8.14. 15.

7 * Their

× on the day of expiation, (Hammond)

* Prou.1.15. rom.3.15.
† Heb. breaking.
|| Or, right.

7 * Their feete runne to euil, and they make haſte to ſhed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, waſting and † deſtruction *are* in their pathes.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no || iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked pathes; whoſoeuer goeth therein, ſhall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doth iuſtice ouertake vs: wee waite for light, but behold obſcuritie, for brightneſſe, *but* we walke in darkneſſe.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and wee grope as if wee had no eyes: we ſtumble at noone day as in the night, *wee are* in deſolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne ſore like doues: we looke for iudgement, but *there is* none; for ſaluation, *but* it is farre off from vs.

12 For our tranſgreſſions are multiplied before thee, and our ſinnes teſtifie againſt vs: for our tranſgreſsions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them.

13 In tranſgreſſing and lying againſt the LORD, and departing away from our God, ſpeaking oppreſſion and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falſhood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backward, and iuſtice ſtandeth a farre off: for truth is fallen in the ſtreete, and equitie cannot enter.

|| Or, is accounted mad.
† Heb. it was euill in his eyes.

15 Yea truth faileth, and he that departeth from euill || maketh himſelſe a pray: and the LORD ſaw it, and † it diſpleaſed him, that *there was* no iudgement.

* Chap.63.5

16 ¶ And he ſaw that *there was* no man, and wondered that *there was* no interceſſour. * Therefore his arme brought ſaluation vnto him, and his righteouſneſſe, it ſuſtained him.

* Epheſ.6.17. 1.theſ.5.8.
* Chap.63.7
|| Heb. recompences.

17 For hee put on * righteouſneſſe as a breſtplate, and an helmet of ſaluation vpon his head; and hee put on the garments of vengeance *for* cloathing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

18 According to * *their* † deeds accordingly hee will repay, fury to his aduerſaries, recompence to his enemies, to the ylands he will repay recompence.

* Reu.12.15.
|| Or, put him to flight.

19 So ſhall they feare the name of the LORD from the Weſt, and his glory from the riſing of the ſunne: when the enemie ſhall come in * like a flood, the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall || lift vp a ſtandard againſt him.

* Rom.11.26.

20 ¶ And the * redeemer ſhall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from tranſgreſſion in Iacob, ſaith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my couenant with them, ſaith the LORD; My ſpirit that *is* vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeede nor out of the mouth of thy ſeedes ſeede, ſaith the LORD, frō henceforth, & for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the Church, in the abundant acceſſe of the Gentiles, 15 and the great bleſsings after a ſhort affliction.

|| Or, be enlightened: for thy light commeth.

ARiſe, || ſhine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is riſen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darkeneſſe ſhall couer the earth, and groſſe darkneſſe the people: but the LORD ſhall ariſe vpon thee, and his glory ſhall be ſeene vpon thee.

* Reu 21.24

3 And the * Gentiles ſhall come to thy light, and kings to the brightneſſe of thy riſing.

* Chap. 49.18.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and ſee: all they gather themſelues together, they come to thee: thy ſonnes ſhall come from afarre, and thy daughters ſhalbe nurced at *thy* ſide.

|| Or, noiſe of the ſea ſhall turned towa thee.
|| Or, wealth.

5 Then thou ſhalt ſee, and flow together, and thine heart ſhall feare and bee inlarged, becauſe the || abundance of the ſea ſhalbe conuerted vnto thee, the || forces of the Gentiles ſhall come vnto thee.

* Chap.61.

6 The multitude of camels ſhall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba ſhall come: they ſhal bring * gold and incenſe, and they ſhal ſhew forth the praiſes of the LORD.

7 All the flockes of Kedar ſhall be gathered together vnto thee, the rams of Nebaioth ſhall miniſter vnto thee; they ſhall come vp with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the houſe of my glory.

8 Who *are* theſe that flie as a cloude, and as the doues to their windowes?

* Gal.4.26.

9 Surely the yles ſhall waite for mee, and the ſhippes of Tarſhiſh firſt, * to bring thy ſonnes from farre, their ſiluer and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Iſrael, becauſe he hath glorified thee.

10 And the ſonnes of ſtrangers ſhall build vp thy walles, and their kings ſhall miniſter vnto thee: for in my wrath I ſmote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercie on thee.

*Reue.21.25. 11 Therefore thy gates * ſhall be open continually, they ſhall not be ſhut day nor night, that *men* may bring vnto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought. ‖Or, wealth.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not ſerue thee, ſhall periſh, yea thoſe nations ſhalbe vtterly waſted.

13 The glory of Lebanon ſhall come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feete glorious.

14 The ſonnes alſo of them that afflicted thee, ſhall come bending vnto thee, and all they that deſpiſed thee ſhall * bowe themſelues downe at the ſoles of thy feete, and they ſhall call thee the citie of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Iſrael. *Reue.3.9.

15 Whereas thou haſt beene forſaken and hated, ſo that no man went thorough *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou ſhalt alſo ſucke the milke of the Gentiles, and ſhalt ſucke the breſt of kings, and thou ſhalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For braſſe I will bring gold, and for yron I will bring ſiluer, and for wood braſſe, and for ſtones yron: I will alſo make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteouſneſſe.

18 Violence ſhall no more bee heard in thy land, waſting nor deſtruction within thy borders, but thou ſhalt call thy walles ſaluation, and thy gates praiſe.

*Reue.21.23.& 22.5. 19 * The Sun ſhall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightneſſe ſhall the moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD ſhall be vnto thee an euerlaſting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne ſhall no more go downe, neither ſhall thy Moone withdraw it ſelfe: for the LORD ſhall bee thine euerlaſting light, and the dayes of thy mourning ſhall be ended.

21 Thy people alſo *ſhall be* all righteous: they ſhall inherit the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A litle one ſhall become a thouſand, and a ſmall one a ſtrong nation: I the LORD will haſten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 *The office of Chriſt.* 4 *The forwardneſſe,* 7 *and bleſſings of the faithfull.*

THe * Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon me, becauſe the LORD hath anointed me, to preach good tidings vnto the meek, he hath ſent me to bind vp the broken hearted, to proclaime libertie to the captiues, and the opening of the priſon to them that are bound: *Luke 4.18.

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for aſhes, the oyle of ioy for mourning, the garment of praiſe for the ſpirit of heauineſſe, that they might be called trees of righteouſnes, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they ſhall * build the old waſtes, they ſhall raiſe vp the former deſolations, and they ſhall repaire the waſte cities, the deſolations of many generations. *Chap.58.12.

5 And ſtrangers ſhall ſtand and feede your flockes, and the ſonnes of the alient ſhalbe your plowmen, & your vine-dreſſes.

6 But ye ſhall bee named the Prieſts of the LORD: men ſhall call you the miniſters of our God: * ye ſhall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory ſhall you boaſt your ſelues. *Chap.60.6.

7 ¶ For your ſhame *you ſhall haue* double; and for confuſion they ſhall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they ſhall poſſeſſe the double: euerlaſting ioy ſhall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlaſting Couenant with them.

9 And their ſeed ſhall bee knowen among the Gentiles, and their off-ſpring among the people: All that ſee them, ſhall acknowledge them, that they are the ſeede *which* the LORD hath bleſſed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my ſoule ſhalbe ioyfull in my God: for hee hath clothed me with the garments of ſaluation, he hath couered me with the robe of righteouſneſſe, as a bridegrome † decketh himſelfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her ſelfe with her iewels. † *Heb. decketh as a prieſt.*

11 For as the earth bringeth foorth her bud, and as the garden cauſeth the things that are ſowen in it, to ſpring foorth; ſo the Lord GOD will cauſe righteouſneſſe and praiſe to ſpring foorth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The feruent deſire of the Prophet, to confirme the Church in Gods promiſes. 5 The office of the Miniſters (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Goſpel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions ſake, wil I not hold my peace, and for Ieruſalems ſake I wil not reſt, vntill the righteouſneſſe thereof goe forth as brightneſſe, and the ſaluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth;

2 And the Gentiles ſhall ſee thy righteouſneſſe, and all Kings thy glory: and thou ſhalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD ſhall name.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo be a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou ſhalt no more be termed, *Forſaken; neither ſhall thy land any more bee termed, Deſolate: but thou ſhalt be called || Hephzi-bah, and thy land, || Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land ſhall be maried.

* Oſe. 1. 10. 1. pet. 2. 10.

|| That is, *my delight is in her.*

|| That is, *married.*

5 ¶ For *as* a yong man marrieth a virgine, *ſo* ſhall thy ſonnes marry thee: and † *as* the bridegrome reioyceth ouer the bride, *ſo* ſhall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

† *Hebr. with the ioy of the bridegrome.*

6 I haue ſet watchmen vpon thy wals, O Ieruſalem, which ſhall neuer hold their peace day nor night: || ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not ſilence:

|| *Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers.*

7 And giue him no † reſt till he eſtabliſh, and till he make Ieruſalem a praiſe in the earth.

† *Hebr. ſilence.*

8 The LORD hath ſworne by his Right hand, & by the arme of his ſtrength, † Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to be meat for thine enemies, and the ſonnes of the ſtranger ſhall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou haſt laboured:

† *Hebr. if he giue, &c.*

9 But they that haue gathered it ſhall eat it, and praiſe the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, ſhall drinke it in the Courts of my Holineſſe.

10 ¶ * Goe through, goe through the gates: prepare you the way of the people: caſt vp, caſt vp the highway: gather out the ſtones, lift vp a ſtandard for the people.

* Chap. 40. 3. and 57. 14.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, * ſay ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy ſaluation commeth; behold, his * reward *is* with him, and his || worke before him.

* Zach. 9. 9. matth. 21. 5. iohn 12. 15.

* Chap. 40. 10.

|| *Or, recompenſe.*

12 And they ſhall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou ſhalt be called, Sought out, a citie not forſaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Chriſt ſheweth who he is, 2 what his victory ouer his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his Church. 10 In his iuſt wrath hee remembreth his free Mercy. 15 The Church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, profeſſe their Faith.

WHo *is* this that commeth from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, trauelling in the greatneſſe of his ſtrength? I that ſpeake in righteouſneſſe, mighty to ſaue.

† *Hebr decked.*

2 Wherefore * *art* thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine fat?

* Reu. 19. 13.

3 I haue troden the wine preſſe alone, and of the people *there was* none with mee: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood ſhall be ſprinckled vpon my garments, and I will ſtaine all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

* Chap 34. 8.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to helpe; and I wondred that *there was* none to vphold: therefore mine owne * arme brought ſaluation vnto me, and my furie, it vpheld me.

* Cha. 59. 16.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their ſtrength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindneſſes of the LORD, *and* the prayſes of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath beſtowed on vs; and the great goodneſſe towards the houſe of Iſrael, which hee hath beſtowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindneſſes.

8 For he ſaid, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* wil not lie: ſo he was their Sauiour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his preſence ſaued them: * in his loue and in his pitty hee redeemed them, and he bare them, and caryed them all the dayes of old.

* Deut. 7. 7, 8

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to bee their enemie, *and* he fought againſt them.

* Exo. 15. 24 num 14. 11. pſal. 78. 57. and 95. 9.

11 Then he remembred the daies of old, Moſes *and* his people, *ſaying*, Where *is* hee that * brought them vp out of the Sea, with the || Shepheard of his flocke? where *is* hee that put his holy Spirit within him?

* Exo. 14. 30

|| *Or, ſhepherds, as pſal 77. 21.*

12 That led *them* by the right hand of

Moſes with his glorious arme,* diuiding the water before them,to make himſelfe an euerlaſting name?

*Exod.14.27.ioſh.15.16.

13 That led them through the deepe as an horſe in the wilderneſſe, *that* they ſhould not ſtumble?

14 As a beaſt goeth downe into the valley,the ſpirit of the LORD cauſed him to reſt: ſo diddeſt thou leade thy people, to make thy ſelfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holines, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeale and thy ſtrength, ‖ the ſounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they reſtrained?

*Deut.26.15.

‖ *Or, the multitude.*

16 Doubtleſſe thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs,and Iſrael acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD art our Father,‖ our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from euerlaſting.

‖ *Or,our redeemer,from euerlaſting is thy name.*

17 ¶ O LORD,why haſt thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy ſeruants ſake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holines haue poſſeſſed *it* but a little while: our aduerſaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*,thou neuer bareſt rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.

† *Heb.thy name was not called vpon hem.*

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 *The Church prayeth for the illuſtration of Gods power.* 5 *Celebrating Gods mercy,it maketh confeßion of their naturall corruption.* 9 *It complaineth of their affliction*

OH that thou wouldeſt rent the heauens,that thou wouldeſt come down, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy preſence

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire cauſeth the waters to boile:to make thy Name knowen to thine aduerſaeies, *that* the nations may tremble at thy preſence.

† *Heb. the fire of meltings.*

3 When thou diddeſt terrible things *which* wee looked not for, thou cameſt downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy preſence.

4 For ſince the beginning of the world *men haue not heard,nor perceiued by the eare,neither hath the eye ‖ ſeene, O God, beſides thee, *what* hee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

*1.Cor.2.9 pſal.31.20.

‖ *Or, ſeene a God beſides thee* which *doth ſo for him,&c.*

5 Thou meeteſt him that reioyceth, and worketh righteouſneſſe, *thoſe that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue ſinned: in thoſe is continuance,and we ſhall be ſaued.

6 But we are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteouſneſſes are as filthy ragges,and we all doe* fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the winde haue taken vs away.

* Pſal. 50.5,6.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name,that ſtirreth vp himſelfe to take hold of thee: for thou haſt hid thy face from vs,and haſt † conſumed vs becauſe of our iniquities.

† *Heb. melted.*

8 But now,O LORD,thou *at* our Father: we are the clay,and thou our potter, and we all *are* the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very ſore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for euer: behold, ſee we beſeech thee, we *are* all thy people.

*Pſal.79.8.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wilderneſſe, Zion is a wilderneſſe, Ieruſalem a deſolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull houſe, where our Fathers praiſed thee, is burnt vp with fire,and all our pleaſant things are laid waſte:

12 Wilt thou refraine thy ſelfe for theſe things,O LORD?wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very ſore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 2 *The Iewes, for their incredulitie,idolatry and hypocryſie,are reiected.* 8 *A remnant ſhalbe ſaued.* 11 *Iudgements on the wicked,and bleßings on the godly.* 17 *The bleſſed ſtate of the newe Ieruſalem.*

I *Am ſought *of them that* asked not *for me*: I *am found *of them* that ſought me not: I ſaid,Behold me,behold me,vnto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

*Rom.10.20.
*Rom.9.24.25,26.ephe.2.12.

2 I haue ſpread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that ſacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incenſe † vpon altars of bricke.

† *Heb. vpon brickes.*

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eate ſwines fleſh, and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their veſſels:

‖ *Or,pieces.*

5 Which ſay; Stand by thy ſelfe, come not neere to me; for I am holier then thou: theſe *are* a ſmoke in my ‖ noſe:a fire that burneth all the day.

‖ *Or,anger.*

6 Behold, it is written before mee: I will not keepe ſilence,but will recompence, euen recompence into their boſome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (ſaith the LORD) which haue burnt incenſe vpon the mountaines, and blaſphemed me vpon the hils: therefore will I meaſure their former worke into their boſome.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluſter, and one ſaith, Deſtroy it not, for a bleſſing *is* in it: ſo will I doe for my ſeruants ſakes, that I may not deſtroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a ſeed out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine elect ſhall inherit it, and my ſeruants ſhall dwell there.

10 And Sharon ſhall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie downe in, for my people that haue ſought me.

11 ¶ But yee *are* they that forſake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that ‖ troope, and that furniſh the drinke offering vnto that ‖ number.

‖ *Or, Gad.*

‖ *Or, Meni.*

12 Therefore will I number you to the ſword, and yee ſhall all bow downe to the ſlaughter: * becauſe when I called, yee did not anſwere; when I ſpake, yee did not heare, * but did euill before mine eyes, and did chooſe that wherein I delighted not:

*Prou.1.23. iere.7.13. *Chap.66.4.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, my ſeruants ſhall eat, but ye ſhall be hungry: behold, my ſeruants ſhal drinke, but ye ſhall be thirſtie: behold, my ſeruants ſhall reioyce, but ye ſhall be aſhamed.

14 Behold, my ſeruants ſhall ſing for ioy of heart, but ye ſhall cry for ſorrow of heart, and ſhall howle for † vexation of ſpirit.

†*Heb breaking.*

15 And ye ſhall leaue your name for a curſe vnto my choſen: for the Lord GOD ſhall ſlay thee, and call his ſeruants by another name:

16 That he who bleſſeth himſelſe in the earth, ſhall bleſſe himſelſe in the God of trueth; and he that ſweareth in the earth, ſhall ſweare by the God of trueth; becauſe the former troubles are forgotten, and becauſe they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former ſhall not be remembred, nor † come into mind.

* Chap.66.22.2.pet.3.13.reuel.21.1.

†*Heb. come vp on the heart.*

18 But be you glad and reioyce for euer *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Ieruſalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ieruſalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voyce of weeping ſhall be no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying.

*Reuel.21.

20 There ſhall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man, that hath not filled his dayes: for the child ſhall die an hundreth yeeres old, but the ſinner being an hundreth yeeres old, ſhall be accurſed.

21 And they ſhall build houſes, and inhabite *them*, and they ſhall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They ſhall not build, and another inhabite: they ſhall not plant, and another eate: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the daies of my people, and mine elect † ſhall long enioy the worke of their hands.

† *Heb. ſhall make them continue* lon or *ſhall* wea *out.*

23 They ſhall not labour in vaine, nor bring foorth for trouble: for they *are* the ſeed of the bleſſed of the LORD, and their off-ſpring with them.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that * before they call, I will anſwere, and whiles they are yet ſpeaking, I will heare.

*Pſal.32.5.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe ſhall feed together, and the lyon ſhall eate ſtraw like the bullocke: and duſt ſhall be the ſerpents meat. They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountaine, ſaith the LORD.

*Iſai.11.6,7.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be ſerued in humble ſinceritie. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marueilous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the Church. 15 Gods ſeuere iudgements againſt the wicked. 19 The Gentiles ſhall haue an holy Church. 24 and ſee the damnation of the wicked.

THus ſaith the LORD, * The heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footeſtoole: where is the houſe that ye build vnto me? and where is the place of my reſt?

*1.King.8.27.2.cor. 18.actes7.49.and 17.24.

2 For all thoſe things hath mine hand made, and all thoſe things haue bene, ſaith the LORD: but to this *man* I looke, *euen* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite ſpirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe *is as if* he ſlew a man: he that ſacrificeth a ‖ lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs necke: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* ſwines blood: he that burneth † incenſe, *as if* hee bleſſed an idole: yea, they haue choſen their owne wayes, and their ſoule delighteth in their abominations.

‖ *Or. kidde.*

†*Hebr. maketh a memoriall of.*

4 I alſo wil chuſe their ‖ deluſions, and will bring their feares vpon them; * becauſe when I called, none did anſwere, when I ſpake they did not heare: but * they did euill before mine eyes, and choſe that in which I delighted not.

‖ *Or, deuiſe*

*Prou.1.24. iere.7.13. *Chap 65.12.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that caſt you out for my Names ſake, ſaid, *Let the LORD be glorified: but he ſhall appeare to your ioy, and they ſhall be aſhamed.

6 A voyce of noyſe from the City, a voice frõ the Temple, a voice of the LORD that rendreth recompenſe to his enemies.

7 Before ſhe trauailed, ſhe brought forth: before her paine came, ſhe was deliuered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard ſuch a thing? who hath ſeene ſuch things? ſhall the earth be made to bring foorth in one day, *or* ſhall a nation be borne at once? for as ſoone as Zion trauailed, ſhe brought foorth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cauſe to bring foorth, ſaith the LORD? ſhall I cauſe to bring foorth, and ſhut *the wombe*, ſaith thy God?

10 Reioyce ye with Ieruſalem, and be glad with her, all ye that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That ye may ſucke and be ſatisfied with the breaſts of her conſolations: that ye may milke out, and be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing ſtreame: then ſhall ye ſucke, ye ſhall be *borne vpon *her* ſides, and be dandled vpon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, ſo will I comfort you: and ye ſhall be comforted in Ieruſalem.

14 And when ye ſee *this*, your heart ſhal reioyce, and your bones ſhall flouriſh like an herbe: and the hand of the LORD ſhall be knowen towards his ſeruants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlewind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his ſword, will the LORD plead with all fleſh: and the ſlaine of the LORD ſhalbe many.

17 They that ſanctifie themſelues, and purifie themſelues in the gardens, ‖ behind one *tree* in the midſt, eating ſwines fleſh, and the abomination, and the mouſe, ſhall be conſumed together, ſaith the LORD.

18 For I *know* their workes and their thoughts: it ſhall come, that I will gather all Nations and tongues, and they ſhall come and ſee my glory.

19 And I will ſet a ſigne among them, and I will ſend thoſe that eſcape of them vnto the Nations; to Tarſhiſh, Pul and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iauan, to the yles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue ſeene my glory, and they ſhall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they ſhall bring all your brethren for an offring vnto the LORD, out of all Nations, vpon horſes and in charets, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mules, and vpon ſwift beaſts to my holy mountaine Ieruſalem, ſaith the LORD, as the children of Iſrael bring an offering in a cleane veſſell, into the houſe of the LORD.

21 And I will alſo take of them for *Prieſts, *and* for Leuites, ſaith the LORD.

22 For as *the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, ſhall remaine before me, ſaith the LORD, ſo ſhall your ſeed and your name remaine.

23 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that †from one new Moone to an other, and from one Sabbath to another, ſhall all fleſh come to worſhip before me, ſaith the LORD.

24 And they ſhall goe foorth, and looke vpon the carkeiſes of the men that haue tranſgreſſed againſt me: for their *worme ſhall not die, neither ſhall their fire bee quenched, and they ſhall be an abhorring vnto all fleſh.

*Chap.5. 19.

‖ *Or, beget.*

‖ *Or, bright-neſſe.*

*Chap.49. 2.and 60.

‖ *Or, one after another.*

‖ *Or, coaches.*

*Exod.19. 6. chap.61. 6. 1. pet.2.9. reuel.1.6.

*Chap.65. 17. 2. pet.3. 13. reuel. 21.1.

† *Hebr. from new Moone to his new Moone, and from Sabbath to his Sabbath.*

*Marke 9. 44.

THE

THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Ieremiah: 11 His propheticall viſions of an Almond rod, and a ſeething pot: 15 His heauy meſſage againſt Iudah. 17 God incourageth him with his promiſe of aſſiſtance.

THe wordes of Ieremiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, of the Prieſtes that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Ioſiah the ſonne of Amon King of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 It came alſo in the dayes of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, vnto the carying away of Ieruſalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

5 Before I *formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou cameſt forth out of the wombe, I *ſanctified thee, *and* I †ordeined thee a Prophet vnto the Nations.

*Iſa.49.1, 5.
*Gal.5.1, 15.
†*Hebr.gaue.*

6 Then ſaid I, Ah, *Lord GOD, behold I cannot ſpeake, for I *am* a child.

*Exod.3.4.

7 ¶ But the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou ſhalt goe to all that I ſhall ſend thee, and whatſoeuer I command thee, thou ſhalt ſpeake.

8 *Be not afraid of their faces: for *I *am* with thee to deliuer thee, ſayeth the LORD.

*Ezec.3.9.
*Exod.3.12. deut 31.6,8. ioſh.1.5. hebr.13.5.

9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, and *touched my mouth, and the LORD ſaid vnto me, Behold, I haue *put my words in thy mouth.

*Iſay 6.7.
*Chap.5.14.

10 See, I haue this day ſet thee ouer the Nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to *root out, and to pull downe, and to deſtroy, and to throw downe, to build and to plant.

*Chap.18.7.2.cor.10.4,5.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying, Ieremiah, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I ſee a rod of an Almond tree.

12 Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, Thou haſt well ſeene: for I will haſten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee the ſecond time, ſaying, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I ſee a ſeething pot, and the face thereof *was* † towards the North.

†*Hebr.from the face of the North.*

14 Then the LORD ſaid vnto me: Out of the * North an euill † ſhall breake forth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

*Chap.4.6
†*Hebr.ſhall be opened.*

15 For loe, I will * call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall come, and they ſhall ſet euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ieruſalem, and againſt all the wals thereof round about, and againſt all the cities of Iudah.

*Chap.5.1 and 6.22. and 10.22.

16 And I will vtter my iudgements againſt them touching all their wickednes, who haue forſaken me, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and worſhipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and ariſe and ſpeake vnto them all that I command thee: bee not diſmayed at their faces, leſt I || confound thee before them.

||*Or,break to pieces.*

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a defenced City, and an yron pillar, and braſen walles againſt the whole land, againſt the kings of Iudah, againſt the princes thereof, againſt the Prieſts thereof, and againſt the people of the land.

*Chap.6.27.and 1 20.iſay 5 7.

19 And they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not preuaile againſt thee: for I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God hauing ſhewed his former kindneſſe, expoſtulateth with the Iewes their cauſeleſſe reuolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the cauſes of their owne calamities. 20 The ſinnes of Iudah. 31 Her confidence is reiected.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

2 Goe, and cry in the eares of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I remember || thee, the kindnes of thy * youth, the loue of thine eſpouſals, when thou wenteſt after mee in the wilderneſſe, in a land that was not ſowen.

||*Or,for th ſake.*
*Ezek.16 chap.12.

3 Iſrael *was* holineſſe vnto the LORD, *and* the firſt fruits of his increaſe: all that deuoure him, ſhall offend; euill ſhall

come vpon them, ſaith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O houſe of Iacob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael,

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, What iniquitie haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanity, and are become vaine?

6 Neither ſayd they, Where *is* the LORD that * brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs through the wildernes through a land of deſerts and of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the ſhadow of death, through a land that no man paſſed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

* Iſa.63.9, 11,13. oſe. 13.4.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eate the fruit thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof; but when ye entred, yee * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

* Pſal.78.58 and 106.38

8 The Prieſts ſaid not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * Law, knew me not: the paſtours alſo tranſgreſſed againſt me, and the Prophets propheſied by Baal, and walked after *things that* doe not profit.

* Rom.2.20

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet pleade with you, ſaith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I pleade.

10 For paſſe || ouer the yles of Chittim, and ſee; and ſend vnto Kedar and conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.

|| Or, ouer to.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.

* Chap.16. 20.

12 Be aſtoniſhed, O ye heauens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very deſolate, ſaith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils: * they haue forſaken mee, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out ciſternes, broken ciſternes that can hold no water.

* Chap.17. 13. and 18. 14. pſal.36.9

14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſeruant? is hee a homeborne *ſlaue*? why is he † ſpoiled?

† Heb. become a ſpoile.

15 The young lyons roared vpon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waſte: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

† Heb. gaue out their voice.

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue || broken the crowne of thy head.

|| Or, feed on thy crowne, Deut.33.12. Iſai.8.8.

17 Haſt thou not procured this vnto thy ſelfe, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what haſt thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what haſt thou to doe in the way of Aſſyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne * wickedneſſe ſhall correct thee, and thy backſlidings ſhall reprooue thee: know therefore and ſee, that it *is* an euill thing and bitter that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes.

* Iſa.3 9. oſe.5.5.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, *and* burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt; I will not || tranſgreſſe: when vpon euery high * hill, and vnder euery greene tree * thou wandreſt, playing the harlot.

|| Or, ſerue. * Iſa.57. 5,7. * Ier.3.6.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholly a right ſeede: How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine vnto me?

* Mat.21.23. mar.12.1. luk.20.9. * Exod.15. 17 pſal.44. 3. and 80.9. iſai.5.2.

22 For though thou * waſh thee with nitre, and take thee much ſope, *yet* thine iniquitie is marked before mee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

* Iob.9.30.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: || *thou art* a ſwift dromedarie trauerſing her wayes.

|| Or, O ſwift dromedarie.

24 || A wild aſſe † vſed to the wildernes, *that* ſnuffeth vp the winde at † her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can || turne her away? all they that ſeeke her, will not wearie themſelues, in her moneth they ſhall find her.

|| Or, O wilde aſſe, &c. † Heb. taught † Heb. the deſire of her heart. || Or, reuerſe it.

25 Withhold thy foote from beeing vnſhod, and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt, || There is no hope. No, for I haue loued ſtrangers, and after them will I goe.

|| Or, Is the caſe deſperate?

26 As the thiefe is aſhamed, when he is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their prieſts, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a ſtocke; Thou *art* my father, and to a ſtone; Thou haſt || brought mee foorth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto mee, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will ſay; Ariſe and ſaue vs.

|| Or, begotten mee. † Hebr. the hinder part of the necke. * Iſa.26.16.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe if they * can ſaue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.

* Iſa.45 20. † Heb. euill. * Chap. 11. 13.

29 Wherefore wil ye pleade with mee? ye all haue tranſgreſſed againſt mee, ſaith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I * ſmitten your chil-

* Iſa.9.13. chap.5.3.

*Matt.23. 29.&c.

dren, they receiued no correction: your owne ſword hath * deuoured your Prophets, like a deſtroying lyon.

*Chap.2.5.

†Heb. we haue dominion.

31 ¶ O generation, ſee ye the word of the LORD: *haue I beene a wilderneſſe vnto Iſrael? a land of darkeneſſe? wherefore ſay my people; † Wee are Lords, wee will come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmeſt thou thy way to ſeeke loue? therefore haſt thou alſo taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

†Heb. digging.

34 Alſo in thy skirts is found the blood of the ſoules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † ſecret ſearch, but vpon all theſe.

35 Yet thou ſayeſt, Becauſe I am innocent, ſurely his anger ſhall turne from mee: behold, I will pleade with thee, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I haue not ſinned.

36 Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to change thy way? thou alſo ſhalt bee aſhamed of Egypt, as thou waſt aſhamed of Aſſyria.

37 Yea thou ſhalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou ſhalt not proſper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome. 9 Iudah is worſe then Iſrael. 12 The promiſes of the Goſpel to the penitent. 20 Iſrael reprooued and called by God, maketh a ſolemne confeſſion of their ſinnes.

†Heb. ſaying.

*Deut.24.4.

THey † ſay; If a man put away his wife, and ſhee goe from him, and become another mans, *ſhall he returne vnto her againe? ſhall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou haſt played the harlot with many louers; yet returne againe to mee, ſaith the LORD.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and ſee where thou haſt not beene lien with: in the wayes haſt thou ſate for them, as the Arabian in the wilderneſſe, and thou haſt polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednes.

*Deut.28. 24. chap.9. 12.

*Chap.6.15

3 Therefore the * ſhowres haue beene withholden, and there hath bene no latter raine, and thou haddeſt a * whores forehead, thou refuſedſt to be aſhamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto me; My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reſerue *his anger* for euer? will hee keepe *it* to the end? Behold, thou haſt ſpoken & done euil things as thou couldeſt.

*Chap.2.20.

6 ¶ The LORD ſaid alſo vnto mee, in the dayes of Ioſiah the King, Haſt thou ſeene that which backeſliding-Iſrael hath done? ſhee is * gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I ſaid after ſhe had done all theſe things; Turne thou vnto mee: but ſhe returned not, and her trecherous ſiſter Iudah ſaw *it*.

8 And I ſaw, when for all the cauſes whereby backſliding Iſrael committed adulterie, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce: yet her treacherous ſiſter Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot alſo.

||Or, fame.

9 And it came to paſſe through the || lightneſſe of her whoredome, that ſhe defiled the land, and committed adulterie with ſtones, and with ſtockes.

†Hebr. in falſehood.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous ſiſter Iudah hath not turned vnto me with her whole heart, but † fainedly, ſaith the LORD.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, The backſliding Iſrael hath iuſtified her ſelfe more then treacherous Iudah.

*Pſal.86.15 and 103.8,9

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime theſe wordes toward the North, and ſay, Returne thou backſliding Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not cauſe mine anger to fall vpon you: for I *am* * mercifull, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not keepe *anger* for euer.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD thy God, and haſt ſcattered thy wayes to the ſtrangers vnder euery greene tree, and yee haue not obeyed my voyce, ſaith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backſliding children, ſaith the LORD, for I am married vnto you: and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

*Chap.23.4

15 And I will giue you * Paſtors according to mine heart, which ſhall feede you with knowledge and vnderſtanding.

†Heb. come vpon the heart.

||Or, it be magnified.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe when yee be multiplied and increaſed in the land; in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall ſay no more; The Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither ſhall it † come to mind, neither ſhall they remember it, neither ſhall they viſite *it*, neither ſhall || *that* bee done any more.

17 At that time they ſhall call Ieruſalem the Throne of the LORD, and all the na-

tions ſhalbe gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ieruſalem: neither ſhall they walke any more after the || imagination of their euill heart.

|| Or, ſtubburneſſe.

18 In thoſe dayes the houſe of Iudah ſhall walke || with the houſe of Iſrael, and they ſhall come together out of the land of the North to the land that I haue || giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

|| Or, to.

|| Or, cauſed your fathers to poſſeſſe.

19 But I ſaid; How ſhall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleaſant land, a goodly † heritage of the hoſtes of nations? and I ſaid; Thou ſhalt call me, My father, & ſhalt not turn away † from me.

† Heb. land of deſire.

† Heb. from after me.

20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherouſly departeth from her † husband: ſo haue you dealt treacherouſly with mee, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. friend.

21 A voyce was heard vpon the high places, weeping *and* ſupplications of the children of Iſrael: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Returne yee backſliding children, *and* I will heale your backſlidings: Behold, we come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

* Oſe.14.2.

23 Truly in vaine *is ſaluation hoped for* from the hilles, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truly in the LORD our God *is* the ſaluation of Iſrael.

24 For ſhame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flocks and their heards, their ſonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie downe in our ſhame, and our confuſion couereth vs: for we haue ſinned againſt the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Iſrael by his promiſe. 3 Hee exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearefull iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miſeries of Iudah.

1 IF thou wilt returne, O Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, * returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my ſight, then ſhalt thou not remoooue.

* Ioel 2.12.

2 And thou ſhalt ſweare, The LORD liueth, in Truth, in Iudgement, & in Righteouſnes, and the nations ſhall bleſſe themſelues in him, and in him ſhall they * glorie.

* 2.Cor.10.17.

3 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ieruſalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and ſow not among thornes.

4 Circumciſe your ſelues to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, leſt my furie come foorth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, becauſe of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publiſh in Ieruſalem, and ſay, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the ſtandards toward Zion: || retire, ſtay not; for I will bring euill from the * North, and a great † deſtruction.

|| Or, ſtrengthen.

* Chap.1.13, 14,23. cha 6.26.

† Heb. breaking.

7 The Lyon is come vp from his thicket, and the deſtroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone foorth from his place to make thy land deſolate, *and* thy cities ſhall be layed waſte, without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with ſackecloth; lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

* Chap.6.26

9 And it ſhal come to paſſe at that day ſaith the LORD, that the heart of the king ſhall periſh, and the heart of the Princes: and the Prieſts ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and the Prophets ſhall wonder.

10 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, ſurely thou haſt greatly deceiued this people, and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Yee ſhall haue peace, whereas the ſword reacheth vnto the ſoule.

11 At that time ſhall it bee ſaid to this people, and to Ieruſalem; A drie wind of the high places in the wilderneſſe toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanſe,

12 *Euen* || a full wind from thoſe *places* ſhall come vnto me: now alſo will I † giue ſentence againſt them.

|| Or, a fuller wind then thoſe.

† Heb. vtter iudgements.

13 Behold, he ſhall come vp as clouds, and his charets *ſhall be* as a whirlewind: his horſes are ſwifter then Eagles: woe vnto vs, for we are ſpoiled.

14 O Ieruſalem, * waſh thine heart from wickedneſſe, that thou mayeſt bee ſaued: how long ſhall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

* Iſa.1.16.

15 For a voice declareth * from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

* Chap.8.16.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publiſh againſt Ieruſalem, *that* watchers come from a farre countrey, and giue out their voice againſt the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they againſt her round about; becauſe ſhe hath bene rebellious againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

*Pſal.107.17. iſa.50.1.

18 *Thy way and thy doings haue procured theſe things vnto thee, this *is* thy wickednes becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it reacheth vnto thine heart.

*Iſa.22.4. chap.9.1. † *Heb. the walles of my heart.*

19 ¶ My *bowels, my bowels, I am payned at my very heart, †my heart maketh a noiſe in me, I cannot hold my peace, becauſe thou haſt heard, O my ſoule, the ſound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Deſtruction vpon deſtruction is cried, for the whole land is ſpoiled: ſuddenly are my tents ſpoiled, *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long ſhal I ſee the ſtandard *and* heare the ſound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* fooliſh, they haue not knowen me, they are ſottiſh children, and they haue none vnderſtanding: they are wiſe to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without forme and void: and the heauens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe they trembled, and all the hilles mooued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderneſſe, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the preſence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

*Chap.5.18

27 For thus hath the LORD ſaid, The whole land ſhall be deſolate; *yet wil I not make a full end.

28 For this ſhall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue bee blacke: becauſe I haue ſpoken *it*, I haue purpoſed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole citie ſhall flee, for the noiſe of the horſemen and bowmen, they ſhall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery citie ſhall bee forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

† *Heb. eyes.*

30 And when thou art ſpoiled, what wilt thou doe? though thou clotheſt thy ſelf with crimſin, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou renteſt thy †face with painting, in vaine ſhalt thou make thy ſelfe faire, thy louers wil deſpiſe thee, they will ſeeke thy life.

31 For I haue heard a voice as of a woman in trauell, *and* the anguiſh as of her that bringeth foorth her firſt child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth herſelfe, *that* ſpreadeth her hands, *ſaying*; Woe *is* me now, for my ſoule is wearied becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their peruerſeneſſe, 7 for their adulterie, 10 for their impietie, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the Ciuill ſtate, 30 and Eccleſiaſticall.

RVnne yee to and fro thorough the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, and ſee now and know, and ſeeke in the broade places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that ſeeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liueth, ſurely they ſweare falſely.

*Iſa.9.13. chap.2.30.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes vpon the truth? thou haſt *ſtricken them, but they haue not grieued; thou haſte conſumed them, *but* they haue refuſed to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rock, they haue refuſed to returne.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely, theſe *are* poore, they are fooliſh: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, and wil ſpeake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the LORD, *and* the iudgement of their God: but theſe haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

‖ *Or, deſerts.* † *Heb. are ſtrong.*

6 Wherefore a lyon out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, *and* a wolfe of the ‖ euenings ſhall ſpoile them, a leopard ſhall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence ſhalbe torne in pieces, becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, *and* their backſlidings †are increaſed.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forſaken me, and ſworne by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adulterie, and aſſembled themſelues by troupes in the harlots houſes.

*Ezec.22.11.

8 *They were as fedde horſes in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbours wife:

9 Shall I not viſite for theſe things, ſayth the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe yee vp vpon her walles, and deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah haue dealt very trecherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They haue belyed the LORD, and

ſaid; *It is* not he, * neither ſhall euill come vpō vs, neither ſhal we ſee ſword nor famin.

*Iſa.28. 15.

13 And the Prophets ſhall become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus ſhall it be done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts; Becauſe ye ſpeake this word, behold, I wil make my words in thy mouth * fire, and this people wood, and it ſhall deuoure them.

*Chap.1.9.

15 Loe, I will bring a * Nation vpon you from farre, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: it *is* a mighty Nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither vnderſtandeſt what they ſay.

*Deut.28. 49.chap.1. 15.and.6. 22.

16 Their quiuer *is* as an open ſepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they ſhall eat vp thine * harueſt, and thy bread, *which* thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhould eat: they ſhall eat vp thy flockes, and thine heards: they ſhall eat vp thy Vines and thy figtrees: they ſhall impouериſh thy fenced Cities wherein thou truſtedſt, with the ſword.

*Leuit.26. 16.deut.28. 31,33.

18 Neuertheleſſe in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I * will not make a full ende with you.

*Chap.4. 27.

19 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye ſhall ſay; * Wherefore doeth the LORD our God al theſe things vnto vs? then ſhalt thou anſwere them: Like as ye haue forſaken mee, and ſerued ſtrange gods in your land; ſo ſhall ye ſerue ſtrangers in a land *that is* not yours.

*Chap.16. 10.and 13. 22.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Iacob, and publiſh it in Iudah, ſaying,

21 Heare now this, O * fooliſh people, and without † vnderſtanding, which haue eyes and ſee not, which haue eares and heare not.

*Iſay 6.9. math.13. 14.acts.28. 26.rom 11. 8.iohn 12. 40.

†*Heb. heart.*

22 Feare ye not me, ſaith the LORD? will yee not tremble at my preſence, which haue placed the ſand for the * bound of the Sea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot paſſe it, and though the waues thereof toſſe themſelues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not paſſe ouer it?

*Iob 38.10, 11. pſalme 104 9.

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither ſay they in their heart; Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine, both the * former and the later in his ſeaſon: he reſerueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

*Deut.11. 14.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away theſe things, and your ſinnes haue withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay wait as he that ſetteth ſnares, they ſet a trap, they catch men.

‖ *Or, they pry as fowlers lye in wait.*

27 As a ‖ cage *is* full of birds, ſo are their houſes full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

‖ *Or, coupe.*

28 They are waxen * fat, they ſhine: yea they ouerpaſſe the deeds of the wicked: they iudge not * the cauſe, the cauſe of the fatherleſſe, yet they proſper: and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

*Deut.32. 15.

* Iſa.1.23. zac.7.10.

29 Shall I not viſite for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

‖ *Or, aſtoniſhment and filthines.*

31 The prophets prophecie * falſly, and the prieſts ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue *to haue it* ſo: and what will ye doe in the end thereof?

* Chap 14. 18 and 23. 25,26.ezec 13.6.

‖ *Or, take into their hands.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies ſent against Iudah, 4 encourage themſelues. 6 God ſetteth them on worke, becauſe of their ſinnes. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God, becauſe of their ſinnes. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement on their ſinnes.

O Ye children of Beniamin, gather your ſelues to flee out of the midſt of Ieruſalem, and blow the Trumpet in Tekoa: and ſet vp a ſigne of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great deſtruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion, to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman.*

‖ *Or, dwelling at home.*

3 The Shepheards with their flockes ſhall come vnto her: they ſhall pitch *their* tents againſt her round about: they ſhall feed, euery one in his place.

4 Prepare ye warre againſt her: ariſe, and let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the ſhadowes of the euening are ſtretched out.

5 Ariſe, and let vs goe by night, and let vs deſtroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hoſts ſaid, Hew ye downe trees and ‖ caſt a mount againſt Ieruſalem: this *is* the city to be viſited, ſhee *is* wholly oppreſſion in the midſt of her.

‖ *Or, powre out the engine of ſhot.*

7 * As a fountaine caſteth out her waters, ſo ſhe caſteth out her wickednes: violence and ſpoile is heard in her, before me continually *is* griefe and wounds.

*Iſay 57.20.

8 Be thou inſtructed, O Ieruſalem, leſt my ſoule † depart from thee: leſt I make

† *Hebr. be looſed or diſioynted.*

thee deſolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, They ſhall throughly gleane the remnant of Iſrael as a Vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom ſhall I ſpeake and giue warning, that they may heare? Behold, their *eare *is* vncircumciſed, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproch: they haue no delight in it.

*Chap.7. 26.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the aſſembly of yong men together: for euen the husband with the wife ſhalbe taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houſes ſhalbe turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will ſtretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD.

13 For from the leaſt of them euen vnto the greateſt of them, euery one is giuen to *couetouſnes, and from the prophet euen vnto the prieſt, euery one dealeth falſly.

Iſay 56.11. hap.8. 10.

14 They haue *healed alſo the †hurt of the daughter of my people ſleightly, ſaying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

Chap.8.11. zek.13.10. *Hebr. bruiſe r breach.*

15 Were they *aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore they ſhall fall among them that fall: at the time that I viſite them, they ſhalbe caſt downe, ſaith the LORD.

Chap.3.3. nd 8.12.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes and ſee, and aske for the *olde pathes, where is the good way, and walke therein, & ye ſhall find *reſt for your ſoules: but they ſaid, We will not walke *therein*.

Iſa.8.20. hala.4.4. ike 16.29. Matth.11. 9.

17 Alſo I ſet watchmen ouer you, *ſaying*, Hearken to the ſound of the Trumpet: but they ſaid, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare ye Nations, and know, O Congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, *euen* the fruite of their thoughts, becauſe they haue not hearkened vnto my words, nor to my Law, but reiected it.

20 *To what purpoſe commeth there to me incenſe from Sheba? and the ſweete cane from a farre countrey? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your ſacrifices ſweet vnto me.

Iſa.1.11. nd 66.3. mos 5.21. nica.6.6, tc.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will lay ſtumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the ſonnes together ſhall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend ſhall periſh.

22 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the *North countrey, and a great nation ſhalbe raiſed from the ſides of the earth.

*Chap.1. 15. and 5. 15. and 10. 22.

23 They ſhall lay hold on bow and ſpeare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercy: their voyce roareth like the ſea, and they ride vpon horſes, ſet in aray as men for warre againſt thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguiſh hath taken hold of vs, *and* paine, as of a woman in trauaile.

25 Goe not foorth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the ſword of the enemie *and* feare *is* on euery ſide.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with *ſackcloth, and wallow thy ſelfe in aſhes: make thee mourning, *as* for an onely ſonne, moſt bitter lamentation: for the ſpoiler ſhall ſuddenly come vpon vs.

*Chap.4.8. and 25.36.

27 I haue ſet thee for a towre, *and* a *fortreſſe among my people: that thou mayeſt know and try their way.

*Chap.1. 18. and 15. 20.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with ſlanders: *they are* *braſſe and yron, they are all corrupters.

*Eze.22. 18.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is cõſumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 *‖Reprobate ſiluer ſhal men cal them, becauſe the LORD hath reiected them.

*Iſay 1.22. ‖*Or, refuſe ſiluer.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Ieremiah is ſent to call for true repentance, to preuent the Iewes captiuitie. 8 He reiecteth their vaine confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 Hee threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 He reiecteth the ſacrifices of the diſobedient. 29 Hee exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the iudgements for the ſame.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS houſe, and proclaime there this word, and ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at theſe gates to worſhip the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael; *Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cauſe you to dwell in this place.

*Chap.26. 13. and 18. 11.

4 Truſt ye not in lying words, ſaying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* theſe.

5 For if yee throughly amend your wayes and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour.

6 *If* ye oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe and the widow, and ſhed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, yee truſt in lying wordes, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye ſteale, murther, and commit adultery, and ſweare falſly, and burne incenſe vnto Baal, and walke after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and ſtand before mee in this houſe, † which is called by my Name, and ſay, We are deliuered, to doe all theſe abominations?

†*Heb.* *whereupon my Name is called.*

11 Is * this houſe, which is called by my Name, become a * denne of robbers in your eyes? Behold, euen I haue ſeene it, ſaith the LORD.

*Iſa.56.7. *Mat.21.13 mar.11.17. luk.19.46.

12 But goe yee now vnto my palace which was in Shiloh, where I ſet my Name at the firſt, and ſee * what I did to it, for the wickedneſſe of my people Iſrael.

*1.Sam.4. 11.pſal.78. 60.chap. 26.6.

13 And now becauſe yee haue done all theſe workes, ſaith the LORD, and I ſpake vnto you, riſing vp early, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye anſwered not:

*Pro.1.24. iſa.65.12. and 66.4.

14 Therefore wil I doe vnto this houſe which is called by my Name, wherein yee truſt, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

*1.Sam.4. 11.pſal.78. 60.and 132 6.cha.26.6.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I haue caſt out all your brethren, *euen* the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to me, for I will not heare thee.

*Chap.12. 14.and 14. 11.exod.32. 10.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖ Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

*Chap.44. 19.

‖*Or, frame, or workemanſhip of heauen.*

19 Doe they prouoke me to anger, ſaith the LORD? doe they not *prouoke* themſelues to the confuſion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, behold mine anger and my fury ſhal be powred out vpon this place, vpon man and vpon beaſt, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruite of the ground, and it ſhall burne, & ſhall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, * Put your burnt offerings vnto your ſacrifices, and eate fleſh.

*Iſa.1.11. chap.6.20. amos 5.21.

22 For I ſpake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded thē in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings or ſacrifices.

†*Heb. concerning the matter of.*

23 But this thing commaunded I them, ſaying, Obey my voyce, * and I will bee your God, and ye ſhalbe my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

*Deu.6.3. *Exod.19. 5.leuit.26. 12.

24 But they hearkned not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counſels *and* in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

‖*Or, ſtubburneſſe.* †*Heb. were.*

25 Since the day that your fathers came foorth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, daily riſing vp earely, and ſending *them*.

*1.Chron. 36.15.

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto mee, nor inclined their eare, but * hardened their necke, they did worſe then their fathers.

*Chap.16. 12.

27 Therfore thou ſhalt ſpeake all theſe wordes vnto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou ſhalt alſo cal vnto them, but they will not anſwere thee,

28 But thou ſhalt ſay vnto them; This *is* a nation, that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiueth ‖ correction: trueth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

‖*Or, inſtruction.*

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, *O Ieruſalem*, and caſt it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected, and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they haue ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet which *is* in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to burne their ſonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

*2.Kings 23.10. cha. 19.5.

†*Heb. came it vpon my heart.*

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more

*Chap.19.6

be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhal bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

*Chap. 34. 20. and 16. 4. pſal. 79. 2.

33 And the *carkeiſes of this people ſhall be meate for the foules of the heauen and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray *them* away.

* Iſai. 24. 7 chap. 16. 9. and 25. 10. and 33. 11. eze. 26. 13. oſe. 2. 11.

34 Then will I cauſe to ceaſe from the *cities of Iudah, and from the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride: for the land ſhall be deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamity of the Iewes, both dead and aliue. 4 Hee vpbraideth their fooliſh, and ſhameleſſe impenitencie. 13 He ſheweth their grieuous iudgement, 18 and bewaileth their deſperate eſtate.

AT that time, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of his Princes, and the bones of the Prieſts, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem out of their graues.

2 And they ſhall ſpread them before the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the hoſt of heauen whom they haue loued, & whom they haue ſerued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue ſought, and whom they haue worſhipped: they ſhall not be gathered, nor be buried, they ſhalbe for doung, vpon ẏ face of the earth.

3 And death ſhalbe choſen rather then life, by all the reſidue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

4 ¶ Moreouer, thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD: Shall they fall, and not ariſe? ſhall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ieruſalem ſlidden backe, by a perpetuall backeſliding? they hold faſt deceit, they refuſe to returne.

6 I hearkned and heard, *but* they ſpake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedneſſe, ſaying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his courſe, as the horſe ruſheth into the battell.

*Iſai. 1. 3.

7 Yea the *Storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the ſwallow obſerue the time of their comming; but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

||Or, the falſe penne of the ſcribes worketh for falſehood.

8 *How doe ye ſay, We *are* wiſe, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, || certainely in vaine made he it, the pen of the ſcribes is in vaine.

*Chap. 6. 15 ||Or, haue they beene aſhamed, &c. † Heb. the wiſedome of what thing.

9 The * || wiſe men are aſhamed, they are diſmayed and taken; loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wiſedome *is* in them?

10 Therefore wil I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that ſhall inherite them: for euery one from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt is giuen to couetouſneſſe, from the Prophet euen vnto the Prieſt, *euery one dealeth falſly.

*Iſa. 56. 11. chap. 6. 13.

11 For they haue *healed the hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, *Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

*Cha. 6. 14 *Ezek. 13. 10 *Chap. 3. 3. and 6. 15.

12 Were they *aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at al aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore ſhall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their viſitation they ſhall be caſt downe, ſayth the LORD.

||Or, in gathering I wil conſume. *Iſai. 5. 1. &c. *Mat 21. 19. luke 13. 6. &c.

13 ¶ || I will ſurely conſume them, ſaith the LORD; *there ſhall be* no grapes *on the vine, nor figges on the *fig-tree, and the leafe ſhall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen them, ſhall paſſe away from them.

*Ier. 9. 15. dan 23. 15. ||Or, poyſon. *Ier. 14. 19.

14 Why doe we ſit ſtill? aſſemble your ſelues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be ſilent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to ſilence, and giuen vs *waters of || gall to drinke, becauſe wee haue ſinned againſt the LORD.

15 We *looked for peace, but no good *came: and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

*Ier. 4. 15.

16 The ſnorting of his horſes was heard from *Dan: the whole land trembled at the ſound of the neighing of his ſtrong ones, for they are come and haue deuoured the land, and † all that is in it, the citie and thoſe that dwell therein.

†Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.

17 For behold, I will ſend ſerpents, cockatrices among you, which *wil* not *be* *charmed, & they ſhall bite you, ſaith the LORD.

* Pſal. 58. 5, 6.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my ſelfe againſt ſorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

†Heb. vpon.

19 Behold the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people † becauſe of thē that dwell in a farre country: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her King in her? why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, *and* with ſtrange vanities?

† Heb. becauſe of the countrey of them that are farre off.

20 The harueſt is paſt, the ſummer is ended, and we are not ſaued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: aſtoniſhment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no * balme in Gilead? *is there* no Phiſician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered.

r.46.11.

† *Heb. gone vp.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold ſinnes, and for their iudgement. 12 Diſobedience is the cauſe of their bitter calamitie. 17 Hee exhorteth to mourne for their deſtruction, 23 and to truſt, not in themſelues, but in God. 25 He threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.

OH † * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night for the ſlaine of the daughter of my people.

† *Heb. who will giue my head, &c.*
*Iſai 22.4. ier.4.19.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderneſſe a lodging place of way-faring men, that I might leaue my people, and go from them: for they *bee* all adulterers, an aſſembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the trueth vpon the earth; for they proceede from euill to euill, and they know not mee, ſaith the LORD.

4 *Take ye heed euery one of his ‖ neighbour, and truſt yee not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly ſupplant, and euery neighbour will walke with ſlanders.

*Chap.12.6. micha.7.5,6.
‖ *Or, friend.*

5 And they will ‖ deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not ſpeake the trueth, they haue taught their tongue to ſpeak lies, *and* weary themſelues to commit iniquitie.

‖ *Or, mocke.*

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middeſt of deceit, through deceit they refuſe to know me, ſaith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; Behold, I will melt them, and trie them: for how ſhall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their * tongue is *as* an arrow ſhot out, it ſpeaketh * deceit: one ſpeaketh *peaceably to his neighbor with his mouth, but † in heart he layeth ‖ his wait.

*Pſal. 120 4.
*Pſal.12.2. and 28.3.
*Pſal 12.3. and 28.3.
†*Heb. in the middeſt of him.*
‖ *O, waite for him.*

9 ¶ * Shall I not viſit them for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

*Iere.5.9, 29.

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wildernes a lamentation, becauſe they are ‖ burnt vp, ſo that none can paſſe through them, neither can men heare the voyce of the cattell, † both the foule of the heauens, & the beaſt are fled, they are gone.

‖ *Or, paſtures.*
‖ *Or, deſolate.*
† *Heb. from the foule euen to, &c.*

11 And I will make Ieruſalem heapes, *and* * a denne of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah † deſolate, without an inhabitant.

*Ier.11.10, 22.
† *Heb. deſolation.*

12 ¶ Who *is* the wiſe man that may vnderſtand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken that he may declare it; for what the land periſheth, *and* is burnt vp like a wilderneſſe that none paſſeth through?

13 And the LORD ſaith; Becauſe they haue forſaken my Law, which I ſet before them, and haue not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the ‖ imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

‖ *Or, ſtubburneſſe.*

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold I will feed them, *euen* this people * with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

* Chap 8.12 and 23.15.

16 I will * ſcatter them alſo among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen: and I will ſend a ſword after them, till I haue conſumed them.

* Leuit.26.33.

17 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Conſider yee, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and ſend for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haſte, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may runne downe with teares, and our eyelids guſh out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are wee ſpoiled? we are greatly confounded, becauſe wee haue forſaken the land, becauſe our dwellings haue caſt vs out

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the yong men from the ſtreets.

22 Speake, Thus ſaith the LORD, Euen the carkeiſes of men ſhal fall as doung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the harueſt man, and none ſhall gather *them.*

23 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Let not the * wiſe man glory in his wiſedome, neither let the mightie man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

* 1.Cor.1.31. 2.cor.1 17.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that hee vnderſtandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exerciſe louing kindneſſe, iudgement and righteouſneſſe in the earth: for in theſe things I delight, ſaith the LORD.

†*Heb. viſite vpon.*
†*Heb cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of their haire polled.*
*Chap.25.23.
*Rom,2.28.29.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will † puniſh all them which are circumciſed, with the vncircumciſed,

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the *vtmoſt corners, that dwell in the wildernes: for all theſe nations *are* vncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael *are* * vncircumciſed in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vnequall compariſon of God and idoles.* 17 *The Prophet exhorteth to flie from the calamities to come.* 19 *Hee lamenteth the ſpoile of the Tabernacle by fooliſh paſtours.* 23 *He maketh an humble ſupplication.*

HEare ye the word which the LORD ſpeaketh vnto you, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen, and be not diſmayed at the ſignes of heauen, for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

†*Heb. ſtatutes or ordinances are vanity.*

3 For the † cuſtomes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forreſt (the worke of the hands of the workeman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with ſiluer and with gold, they faſten it with nailes, and with hammers that it moue not.

*Pſal.115.5.
*Iſa.46.1,7.
*Iſai41.28.

5 They *are* vpright as the palme tree, *but ſpeak not: they muſt needs be *borne, becauſe they cannot goe, be not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe euil, neither alſo *is it* in them to doe good.

*Pſal,86.8 10.

6 Foraſmuch as *there is* none *like vnto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

*Reue.15 4.
||*Or, it liketh thee.*

7 * Who would not feare thee, O King of Nations? for || to thee doeth *it* appertaine: foraſmuch as among all the wiſe men of the nations, and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

†*Heb. in one or at once.*
*Iſa.41.29. abac.2.18. zac.10.2.

8 But they are † altogether * brutiſh and fooliſh: the ſtocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer ſpread into plates is brought from Tarſhiſh, and golde from Vphaz, the worke of the workeman, and of the hands of the founder: blew and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* al the work of cunning men.

†*Heb. God of trueth.*
†*Heb. King of eternitie.*

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the liuing GOD, and an † euerlaſting King: at his wrath the earth ſhall tremble, and the nations ſhall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus ſhall ye ſay vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens, and the earth, *euen* they ſhall periſh from the earth, and from vnder theſe heauens.

*Gen.1.6. chap.51.15.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauens by his diſcretion.

||*Or, noiſe.*
||*Or, for raine*

13 When he vttereth his voice, *there is* a || multitude of waters in the heauens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the endes of the earth: he maketh lightnings || with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treaſures.

||*Or, is more brutiſh, then t know.*
*Chap 51.17,18.

14 Euery man is || *brutiſh in *his* knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his moulten image *is* falſhood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

*Chap 51,19.

16 * The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the fourmer of all things, and Iſrael *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

†*Heb. inhabitreſſe.*

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortreſſe.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will ſling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will diſtreſſe them, that they may find *it ſo.*

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I ſaid, Truely this *is* a griefe and I muſt beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is ſpoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone foorth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to ſtretch foorth my tent any more, and to ſet vp my curtaines.

21 For the paſtours are become brutiſh, and haue not ſought the LORD: therefore they ſhall not proſper, and all their flockes ſhalbe ſcattered.

*Chap.1.1 and 5.15. and 6.22.
*Chap.9 1
*Prou. 16. and 20.44.

22 Behold, the noiſe of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah deſolate, *and* a * denne of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the *way of man *is* not in himſelfe: it *is* not in man that walketh, to direct his ſteps.

*Pſal.6.1. and 38.1. chap.30 11.
†*Heb. diminiſh me.*
*Pſal.79.6.

24 O LORD, * correct mee, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, leſt thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and conſumed him, and haue made his habitaton deſolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods Couenant:* 8 *Rebuketh the Iewes diſobeying thereof:* 11 *Prophecieth euils to*

come vpon them, 18 and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kill Ieremiah.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Heare ye the wordes of this Couenant, and ſpeake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

3 And ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *Curſed *be* the man that obeyeth not the wordes of this Couenant,

*Deut.27.26.galat.3.10.

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the yron furnace, ſaying, *Obey my voyce, and doe them, according to all which I commaund you: ſo ſhall yee be my people, and I will bee your God.

*Leuit.26.12.

5 That I may performe the *oathe which I haue ſworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony, as *it is* this day: Then anſwered I, and ſaid, †So be it, O LORD.

*Deut.7.12.

†Heb.Amen.

6 Then the LORD ſaid vnto me, Proclaime all theſe wordes in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Heare ye the words of this Couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earneſtly proteſted vnto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, riſing early and proteſting, ſaying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the ‖imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the wordes of this Couenant, which I commaunded *them* to doe; but they did *them* not.

r, ſtub-
rnneſſe.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, A conſpiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refuſed to heare my words: and they went after other gods to ſerue them: the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah haue broken my Couenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them which they ſhall not bee able †to eſcape; and *though they ſhall cry vnto me, I will not hearken vnto them.

ebr.to goe
rth of.

rou.1.28.
.1.15.
ap.14.12.
.8.18.
ch.3.8.

12 Then ſhall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem goe, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incenſe; but they ſhall not ſaue them at all in the time of their †trouble.

†*Hebr.euill.*

13 For *according* to the number of thy *cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the number of the ſtreets of Ieruſalem haue ye ſet vp altars to that †ſhamefull thing, *euẽ* altars to burne incenſe vnto Baal.

*Chap.2.28.

†*Heb.ſhame.*

14 Therefore *pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto me for their †trouble.

*Chap.7.16 and 14.11.

15 *†What hath my beloued to doe in mine houſe, *ſeeing* ſhe hath wrought lewdneſſe with many? and the holy fleſh is paſſed from thee: ‖when thou doeſt euill, then thou reioyceſt.

†*Hebr. euill.*

*Iſai.1.11.&c.

†*Hebr.what is to my beloued in my houſe?*

‖*Or,when thy euill is.*

16 The LORD called thy name, A greene oliue tree, faire and of goodly fruit: with the noiſe of a great tumult hee hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hoſtes that planted thee, hath pronounced euill againſt thee, for the euill of the houſe of Iſrael, and of the houſe of Iudah, which they haue done againſt themſelues to prouoke me to anger, in offering incenſe vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen mee knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*, then thou ſhewedſt me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an oxe *that* is brought to the ſlaughter, and I knew not that they had deuiſed deuices againſt mee, *ſaying*, Let vs deſtroy †the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

†*Hebr.the ſtalke with his bread.*

20 But, O LORD of hoſtes, that iudgeſt righteouſly, that *trieſt the reines, and the heart; let me ſee thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cauſe.

*1.Sam.16.7.1.chron.28.9.pſal.7.10 and 20.12.chap.17.10.and 20.12.reuel.2.23.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that ſeeke thy life, ſaying; Prophecie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I wil †puniſh them: the yong men ſhal die by the ſword, their ſonnes and their daughters ſhall die by famine.

†*Hebr.viſite vpon.*

23 And there ſhall be no remnant of them, for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yere of their viſitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieremiah complayning of the wicked's proſperity by faith ſeeth their ruine. 5 God admoniſheth him of his brethrens treachery againſt him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiſeth to the penitent, returne from captiuitie.

||*Or, let me reaſon the caſe with thee.*
*Iob.21.7. pſal.37.1. 73.3 hab.1.3.

Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: || yet let me talke with thee of *thy* Iudgements: * Wherefore doeth the way of the wicked proſper? *wherefore* are all they happie that deale very treacherouſly?

†*Hebr. they goe on.*

2 Thou haſt planted them, yea they haue taken roote: † they grow, yea they bring foorth fruit, thou *art* neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

*Pſal.17.3.
†*Heb. with thee.*

3 But thou, O LORD, * knoweſt me; thou haſt ſeene me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like ſheepe for the ſlaughter, and prepare them for the day of ſlaughter.

*Pſal.107.34.

4 How long ſhall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, * for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein? the beaſts are conſumed, and the birds, becauſe they ſaid, He ſhall not ſee our laſt end.

5 ¶ If thou haſt runne with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canſt thou contend with horſes? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou truſtedſt, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the ſwelling of Iordan?

*Chap.9.4.
||*Or, they cried after thee fully.*
†*Hebr. good things.*

6 *For euen * thy brethren and the houſe of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherouſly with thee, yea || they haue called a multitude after thee; beleeue them not though they ſpeake † faire words vnto thee.

†*Hebr. the loue.*

7 ¶ I haue forſaken mine houſe: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my ſoule into the hand of her enemies.

||*Or, yelleth. Hebr. giueth out his voyce.*

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a lyon in the forreſt: it || crieth out againſt me, therefore haue I hated it.

||*Or, tallented.*
||*Or, cauſe them to come.*

9 Mine heritage *is* vnto mee as a || ſpeckled bird, the birds round about *are* againſt her; come ye, aſſemble all the beaſts of the field, || come to deuoure.

†*Hebr. portion of deſire.*

10 Many paſtors haue deſtroyed my vineyard; they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my † pleaſant portion a deſolate wilderneſſe.

11 They haue made it deſolate, *and* being deſolate it mourneth vnto me; the whole land is made deſolate, becauſe no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The ſpoilers are come vpon all high places through the wilderneſſe: for the ſword of the LORD ſhall deuoure from the *one* end of the land euen to the *other* end of the land: no fleſh ſhall haue peace.

*Leuit.26.16. deut.26.38. mica.6.15. agge.1.6.

13 They haue * ſowen wheate, but ſhall reape thornes: they haue put themſelues to paine *but* ſhall not profit: and they ſhall be aſhamed of your reuenues, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

*Deut.30. chap.32.37

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD againſt all mine euill neighbours, that touch the inheritance, which I haue cauſed my people Iſrael to inherit; Behold, I will * plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the houſe of Iudah from among them.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compaſſion on them, and wil bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they wil diligently learne the waies of my people to ſweare by my Name (The LORD liueth, as they taught my pleople to ſwear by Baal;) then ſhall they be built in the middeſt of my people.

*Iſa.60.1

17 But if they will not * obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, and deſtroy that nation, ſaith the LORD

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the Type of a linnen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the deſtruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkenneſſe in miſery. 12 He exhorteth to preuent their future judgements. 22 He ſheweth their abominations are the cauſe thereof.

Thus ſaith the LORD vnto mee; Goe get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the ſecond time, ſaying;

4 Take the girdle that thou haſt got, which *is* vpon thy loines, and ariſe, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to paſſe after many daies that the LORD ſaid vnto me; Ariſe, goe to Euphrates, & take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

9 Thus ſaith the LORD; After this maner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ieruſalem.

10 This euill people which refuſe to

heare my words, which walke in the || imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to ſerue them and to worſhip them, ſhall euen bee as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

r, ſtub-
ſnneſſe.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loines of a man: ſo haue I cauſed to cleaue vnto me the whole houſe of Iſrael, and the whole houſe of Iudah, ſaith the LORD; that they might be vnto mee for a people, and for a name, and for a praiſe, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

ut.30.
.32.37

12 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto them this word; Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael: Euery bottle ſhall be filled with wine: and they ſhall ſay vnto thee; Doe wee not certainely know, that euery bottle ſhalbe filled with wine?

13 Then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them; Thus ſaith the LORD; Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the kings that ſit vpon Dauids throne, and the prieſts and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem with drunkenneſſe.

ſa.60.1

14 And I will daſh them † one againſt another, euen the fathers and the ſonnes together, ſaith the LORD: I will not pity nor ſpare, nor haue mercie, † but deſtroy them.

Heb.a man
inſt his
ther.

Heb. from
royng
n.

15 ¶ Heare yee and giue eare, bee not proud: for the LORD hath ſpoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cauſe * darkneſſe, and before your feet ſtumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, he turne it into the ſhadow of death, and make *it* groſſe darkeneſſe.

h.8.22.

17 But if yee will not heare it, my ſoule ſhall weepe in ſecret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye ſhall weepe ſore, and runne downe with teares, becauſe the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue.

men.1.
6.and
3.

18 Say vnto the king, and to the queene, Humble your ſelues, ſit downe, for your || principalities ſhall come downe, *euen* the crowne of your glory.

,head-

19 The cities of the South ſhall be ſhut vp, and none ſhall open *them*, Iudah ſhall be caried away captiue, all of it ſhalbe wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come frō the North, where is the flock *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou ſay when he ſhal † puniſh thee (for thou haſt taught them *to bee* captaines *and* as chiefe ouer thee) ſhall not ſorrowes take thee as a woman in trauaile?

h.viſit

22 ¶ And if thou ſay in thine heart, * Wherefore come theſe things vpon mee? for the greatneſſe of thine iniquitie are thy ſkirts diſcouered, & thy heeles || made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin? or the leopard his ſpots? *then* may ye alſo doe good, that are † accuſtomed to doe euill.

* Chap.5.19.and 16.10.

|| *Or, ſhalbe violently taken away.*

† *Heb. taught*

24 Therefore will I ſcatter them as the ſtubble that paſſeth away by the winde of the wilderneſſe.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy meaſures from me, ſaith the LORD, becauſe thou haſt forgotten mee, and truſted in falſehood.

26 Therefore will I diſcouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy ſhame may appeare.

27 I haue ſeene thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdneſſe of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hils in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ieruſalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? † when *ſhall it* once *be*?

† *Heb. after when yet?*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine 7 cauſeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuſe for them. 17 Ieremiah is moued to complaine for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the † dearth.

† *Hebr. the words of the dearths or reſtraints.*

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languiſh, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the crie of Ieruſalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue ſent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits *and* found no water, they returned with the veſſels emptie: they were aſhamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Becauſe the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were aſhamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea the hinde alſo calued in the field, and forſooke *it*, becauſe there was no graſſe.

6 And the wilde aſſes did ſtand in the high places, they ſnuffed vp the winde like dragons: their eyes did faile becauſe *there was* no graſſe.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities teſtifie againſt vs, doe thou *it* for thy Names ſake: for our back-ſlidings are many, wee haue ſinned againſt thee.

8 O the hope of Iſrael, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why ſhouldeſt thou bee as a ſtranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, *that* turneth aſide to tary for a night?

9 Why ſhouldeſt thou be as a man aſtonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot ſaue? yet

thou, O LORD, *art* in the midſt of vs, and we are called † by thy Name, leaue vs not.

† *Hebr. thy Name is called vpon vs.*

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them, hee will now remember their iniquitie, and viſite their ſinnes.

11 Then ſaide the LORD vnto mee, *Pray not for this people, for *their* good.

12 *When they faſt I wil not heare their crie, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation I will not accept them: but I will conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

* Chap. 7. 16 and 11. 14. exod. 32. 10
* Prou. 1. 28 iſa. 1. 15. chap. 11. 11 ezek. 8. 18. mich. 3. 4.

13 ¶ Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets ſay vnto them; Ye ſhall not ſee the ſword, neither ſhall ye haue famine, but I will giue you † aſſured peace in this place.

† *Heb. peace of trueth.*

14 Then the LORD ſaid vnto me, The prophets prophecy lies in my Name, *I ſent them not, neither haue I cōmanded them, neither ſpake vnto them: they prophecie vnto you a falſe viſion and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

* Chap. 23. 21. and 27. 15. and 29. 8, 9.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophecie in my Name, and I ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword and famine ſhall not be in this land, By ſword and famine ſhall thoſe prophets be conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophecie, ſhall be caſt out in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, becauſe of the famine and the ſword, and they ſhall haue none to burie them, them, their wiues, nor their ſonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickedneſſe vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word vnto them, *Let mine eyes runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not ceaſe, for the Virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

* Lam. 1. 16 and 2. 18. chap. 13. 17

18 If I goe foorth into the field, then behold the ſlaine with the ſword, and if I enter into the citie, then behold them that are ſicke with famine, yea both the prophet and the prieſt ‖ goe about into a land that they know not.

‖ *Or, make merchandiſe againſt a land, and men acknowledge it not,* Chap. 5. 31.

19 Haſt thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy ſoule loathed Zion? why haſt thou ſmitten vs, & *there is* no healing for vs? *we looked for peace, and *there is* no good, and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

* Chap. 8. 15.

20 Wee acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednes, *and* the iniquitie of our fathers: for *we haue ſinned againſt thee.

* Pſal. 106 6. dan. 9. 8.

21 Doe not abhorre *vs*, for thy Names ſake, doe not diſgrace the Throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy Couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe raine? or can the heauens giue ſhowres? *Art* not thou hee, O LORD our God? therfore we wil wait vpon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vtter reiection, & manifold iudgements of the Iewes* 10 *Ieremiah complaining of their ſpight, receiueth a promiſe for himſelfe,* 12 *and a threatning for them.* 15 *He prayeth,* 19 *and receiueth a gracious promiſe.*

THen ſaide the LORD vnto mee, *Though *Moſes and *Samuel ſtood before me, *yet* my mind *could* not *be* toward this people, caſt *them* out of my ſight, and let them goe forth.

* Exo. 14. 1
* Exo. 32. 1
* 1. Sam. 7.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe if they ſay vnto thee, Whither ſhall we go forth? then thou ſhalt tell them; Thus ſaith the LORD, *Such as *are* for death to death; and ſuch as *are* for the ſword, to the ſword; and ſuch as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and ſuch as *are* for the captiuitie, to ẏ captiuitie.

* Chap. 43 11. zach. 11. 9.

3 And I will *appoint ouer them foure † kinds, ſaith the LORD, the ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beaſts of the earth to deuoure and deſtroy.

* Leuit. 26 16.
† *Heb. fam lics.*

4 And † I will cauſe them to bee *remoued into all kingdomes of the earth, becauſe of *Manaſſeh the ſonne of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that which hee did in Ieruſalem.

† *Heb. I w giue them f a mouing.*
* Deut. 2 25. chap. 24. 9.
* 2. King. 2 11.

5 For who ſhall haue pitie vpon thee, O Ieruſalem? or who ſhall bemoane thee? or who ſhall go aſide to † aſke how thou doeſt?

† *Hebr. to aske of thy peace.*

6 Thou haſt forſaken mee, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backeward: therefore will I ſtretch out my hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of ‖ children, I will deſtroy my people, *ſith* they returne not from their wayes.

‖ *Or, whatſ euer is deare*

8 Their widowes are increaſed to mee aboue the ſand of the Seas: I haue brought vpon them ‖ againſt the mother of the yong men, a ſpoiler at noone day: I haue cauſed *him* to fall vpon it ſuddenly, and terrors vpon the citie.

‖ *Or, again the mother* citie, *a yong man ſpoilin &c. Or, aga the mother and the yon men.*

mos 8.9.

9 *She that hath borne ſeuen,languiſheth: ſhe hath giuen vp the ghoſt: her ſunne is gone downe while it *was* yet day: ſhe hath bene aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliuer to the ſword before their enemies,ſaith the LORD.

ob 3.1.
chap.
15.

10 ¶ * Woe is mee, my mother, that thou haſt borne mee a man of ſtriſe, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vſurie, nor men haue lent to me on vſurie, *yet* euery one of them doeth curſe me.

r, I will
at the
nie for

11 The LORD ſaid, Verely it ſhall bee well with thy remnant, verely || I will cauſe the enemie to intreat thee *well* in the time of euill,and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall yron breake the Northren yron,and the ſteele?

ap.17.3

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures will I giue to the * ſpoile without price, and *that* for all thy ſinnes,euen in all thy borders.

ut.32.

14 And I will make *thee* to paſſe with thine enemies,into a land *which* thou knoweſt not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger,*which* ſhall burne vpon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knoweſt,remember me,and viſit me,and reuenge me of my perſecuters, take mee not away in thy long ſuffering: know that for thy ſake I haue ſuffered rebuke.

k.3.3.
10.9.
r. thy
is cal-
on me.

16 Thy wordes were found, and I did * eate them, and thy word was vnto me,the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hoſtes.

17 I ſate not in the aſſembly of the mockers,nor reioyced: I ſate alone becauſe of thy hand: for thou haſt filled mee with indignation.

p.30.
.be not

18 Why is my * paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable *which* refuſeth to bee healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a lyar,*and as* waters that † faile?

19 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD; If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, *and* thou ſhalt ſtand before mee: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

p.1.18
27.
p.20.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced braſen * wall,and they ſhall fight againſt thee,but they ſhall not * preuaile againſt thee: for I *am* with thee to ſaue thee, and to deliuer thee,ſaith the LORD.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I wil redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Prophet, vnder the types of abſtaining from marriage from houſes of mourning and feaſting, foreſheweth the vtter ruine of the Iewes, 10 becauſe they were worſe then their fathers. 14 Their returne from captiuitie, ſhalbe ſtranger then their deliuerance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompenſe their idolatrie.

THe word of the LORD came alſo vnto me,ſaying;

2 Thou ſhalt not take thee a wife,neither ſhalt thou haue ſonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD concerning the ſonnes and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:

4 They ſhall die of grieuous * deaths, they ſhall not bee lamented, neither ſhall they be buried: *but* they ſhall bee as doung vpon the face of the earth,and they ſhall be conſumed by the ſword,and by famine, and their * carkeiſes ſhall be meat for the foules of heauen,and for the beaſts of the earth.

* Chap.15.2.
* Chap.25.33.
* Chap.7.33 and 34.20. pſal.39.2.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD,Enter not into the houſe of || mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, ſaith the LORD,*euen* louing kindneſſe and mercies.

|| *Or, mourning feaſt.*

6 Both the great and the ſmall ſhall die in this land: they ſhall not bee buried, neither ſhall men lament for them, nor cut themſelues, nor make themſelues bald for them:

*Leuit.19.28. deut.14.1.

7 Neither ſhall men * || teare *themſelues* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither ſhall men giue them the cup of conſolation to drinke for their father,or for their mother.

|| *Or, breake bread for them, as Eze.* 24.17.

8 Thou ſhalt not alſo goe into the houſe of feaſting, to ſit with them to eate and to drinke.

9 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; Behold, * I will cauſe to ceaſe out of this place in your eyes, and in your daies,the voice of mirth,and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride.

*Iſai.24.7,8. chap.7.34. and 25.10. ezek.26.10.

10 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe * when thou ſhalt ſhew this people all theſe words, and they ſhall ſay vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill againſt vs? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our ſinne, that we haue committed againſt the LORD our God?

* Chap.5.19 and 13.22.

11 Then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them; Becauſe

cauſe your fathers haue forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue ſerued them, and haue worſhipped them, and haue forſaken mee, and haue not kept my Law:

* Chap.7.26

|| *Or, ſtubburnneſſe.*

12 And ye haue done * worſe then your fathers, (for behold, ye walke euery one after the || imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me,)

* Deut.4.27 and 28.64, 65.

13 *Therefore wil I caſt you out of this land into a land that yee know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there ſhall ye ſerue other gods day and night, where I will not ſhew you fauour.

* Chap.23. 7,8.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be ſaid; The LORD liueth that brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

15 But, the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Iſrael from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither he had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I wil ſend for many fiſhers, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall fiſh them, and after will I ſend for many hunters, and they ſhall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

*Iob 34.21. prou.5.21. chap.32.19.

17 For mine * eyes *are* vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And firſt I will recompenſe their iniquitie, and their ſinne double, becauſe they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carkeiſes of their deteſtable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my ſtrength and my fortreſſe, and my refuge in the day of affliction; the Gentiles ſhall come vnto thee from the endes of the earth, and ſhall ſay; Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanitie, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

*Chap.2.11

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himſelfe, and * they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cauſe them to know: I will cauſe them to know mine hand and my might, and they ſhall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The captiuity of Iudah for her ſinne,* 5 *Truſt in man is curſed,* 7 *in God is bleſſed.* 9 *The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God.* 12 *The ſaluation of God.* 15 *The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecie.* 19 *Hee is ſent to renew the couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.*

*Iob 19

† *Hebr.na*

THe ſinne of Iudah *is* written with a *pen of yron, *and* with the † point of a diamond; *it is* grauen vpõ the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

*Iudg.3 iſai.1.29.

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars and their *groues by the greene trees vpon the high hils.

*Chap.1 13.

3 O my mountaine, in the field * I wil giue thy ſubſtance, *and* all thy treaſures to the ſpoile, *and* thy high places for ſinne, throughout all thy borders.

† *Heb.in ſelfe.*

4 And thou, † euen thy ſelfe ſhalt diſcontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cauſe thee to ſerue thine enemies in the land which thou knoweſt not: for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* ſhall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD; Curſed *be* the man that truſteth in man, and maketh fleſh his arme, and whoſe heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he ſhall bee like the heath in the deſert, and ſhall not ſee when good commeth, but ſhall inhabite the parched places in the wilderneſſe, in a ſalt land and not inhabited.

* Pſal.1 and 34 and 12 prou.16 iſa.30. * Pſal.1

7 *Bleſſed *is* the man that truſteth in the LORD, and whoſe hope the LORD is.

8 For he ſhalbe *as a tree planted by the waters, and that ſpreadeth out her roots by the riuer, and ſhall not ſee when heat commeth, but her leafe ſhall be greene, and ſhall not bee carefull in the yeere of || drought, neither ſhall ceaſe from yeelding fruit.

|| *Or, re*

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull aboue all things, and deſperately wicked, who can know it?

*2.Sa 7.pſal. chap.1 and 20

10 I the LORD * ſearch the heart, *I* try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his waies, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

|| *Or, g reth you which ſ not bro foorth.*

11 *As* the partrich || ſitteth *on egges*, and hatcheth *them* not: *ſo* he that getteth riches & not by right, ſhal leaue them in the midſt of his dayes, and at his end ſhall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our Sanctuarie.

*Pſal. iſa.1.2

13 O LORD, the hope of Iſrael, *all that forſake thee ſhall be aſhamed, and they that depart from me ſhalbe written in the earth, becauſe they haue forſaken the LORD the * fountaine of liuing waters.

*Cha

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I ſhall be healed, ſaue mee, and I ſhall be ſaued: for thou *art* my praiſe.

*Iſa.

15 ¶ Behold, they ſay vnto me, *Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I haue not haſtened from being a paſtour to † follow thee, * neither haue I deſired the wofull day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lippes, was right before thee.

† Hebr.after
hee.
Chap.1.
,&c.

17 Be not a terrour vnto mee, thou *art* my hope in the day of euill.

18 * Let them be confounded that perſecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be diſmayed, but let not me be diſmaied: bring vpon them the day of euil, and † * deſtroy them with double deſtruction.

Pſal.35 4
nd 40.15.

† Heb-breake
hem with a
ublebreach.
Chap.11.
o.

19 ¶ Thus ſaid the Lord vnto mee, Goe and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ieruſalem.

20 And ſay vnto them, Heare yee the word of the Lord, ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, that enter in by theſe gates.

21 Thus ſaith the Lord, * Take heed to your ſelues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Ieruſalem.

Nehe.13.
9.

22 Neither carie forth a burden out of your houſes on the Sabbath day, neither doe ye any worke, but hallow yee the Sabbath day, as I * commanded your fathers.

Exo 20.8
d 23.12.
d 31 13.
e.20.12.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their necke ſtiffe, that they might not heare nor receiue inſtruction.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, ſaith the Lord, to bring no burden through the gates of this citie on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

25 * Then ſhal there enter into the gates of this citie kings and princes ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horſes, they and their princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: and this citie ſhall remaine for euer.

Cha.22.8

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ieruſalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and ſacrifices, and meat offrings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe vnto the houſe of the Lord.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto me to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: then wil I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem, and it ſhall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnder the type of a potter, is ſhewed Gods abſolute power in diſpoſing of nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her ſtrange reuolt. 11 Ieremiah prayeth againſt his conſpiratours.

The word which came to Ieremiah frō the Lord, ſaying,

2 Ariſe and goe downe to the potters houſe, and there I will cauſe thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters houſe, and behold, he wrought a worke on the ‖ wheeles.

‖ *Or, frames or ſeates.*

4 And the veſſel ‖ that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter, ſo he † made it againe another veſſell as ſeemed good to the potter to make *it*.

‖ *Or, that hee made, was marred as clay in the hand of the potter.*
† *Heb.returned and made.*

5 Then the word of the Lord came to me, ſaying,

6 O houſe of Iſrael, * cannot I do with you as this potter, ſaith the Lord? behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, ſo *are* yee in mine hand, O houſe of Iſrael.

* Iſa.45.9.
rom.9.10.
wild.15.7.

7 *At what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to * plucke vp and to pull downe, and to deſtroy *it*:

*Chap.1.10

8 If that nation againſt whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

*Iona 3.10

9 And *at what* inſtant I ſhal ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant *it*;

10 If it doe euil in my ſight, that it obey not my voice, then I wil repent of the good, wherewith I ſaid I would benefite them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, ſpeake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord; Behold, I frame euill againſt you, and deuiſe a deuice againſt you: * returne ye now euery one from his euil way, and make your waies and your doings good.

* 2.Kin.17.
13.chap 7.
3.and 25.5
and 35.15

12 And they ſaid, * There is no hope, but wee will walke after our owne deuices, and we will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

* Chap.2.25

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, * Aske yee now among the heathen, who hath heard ſuch things; the virgin of Iſrael hath done a very horrible thing.

* Chap.2.10

14 Will a man leaue ‖ the * ſnow of Lebanon *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or ſhall the cold flowing waters that

‖ *Or, my fields for a rocke,* or for *the ſnow of Lebanon? Shall the running waters bee forſaken for the ſtrange cold* waters?
*Cha.2.13

*Chap.2.13
*Chap.17.13.
*Chap.6.16
*Chap.19.8 and 49.13. and 50.13.

come from another place, be forſaken?

15 Becauſe my people hath * forgotten me, they haue burnt incenſe to vanitie, and they haue cauſed them to ſtumble in their wayes *from* the * antient paths, to walke in paths, *in* a way not caſt vp.

16 To make their land * deſolate *and* a perpetuall hiſſing: euery one that paſſeth therby ſhalbe aſtoniſhed, and wag his head.

17 I will ſcatter them as with an Eaſt wind before the enemie: I will ſhew them the backe, and not the face in the day of their calamitie.

18 ¶ Then ſaid they, Come, & let vs deuiſe deuices againſt Ieremiah: *for the Law ſhall not periſh from the Prieſt, nor counſell from the wiſe, nor the word from the Prophet: Come and let vs ſmite him || with the tongue, and let vs not giue heede to any of his words.

*Mal.2.7.
||*Or, for the tongue.*

19 Giue heed to mee, O LORD, and hearken to the voyce of them that contend with mee.

20 Shall euil be recompenſed for good? for they haue digged a pitte for my ſoule: remember that I ſtoode before thee to ſpeake good for them, *and* to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and † * powre out their *blood* by the force of the ſword, and let their wiues bee bereaued of their children and *bee* widowes, and let their men bee put to death, let their young men be ſlaine by the ſword in battell.

†*Heb. powre them out.*
*Pſal.109.10.

22 Let a crie be heard from their houſes, when thou ſhalt bring a troupe ſuddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid ſnares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD thou knoweſt all their counſell againſt mee † to ſlay *mee:* forgiue not their iniquitie, neither blot out their ſinne from thy ſight, but let them be ouerthrowen before thee, deale *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

†*Heb. for death.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Vnder the type of breaking a potters veſſell, is foreſhewed the deſolation of the Iewes for their ſinnes.

Thus ſaith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Prieſts.

2 And goe foorth vnto the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, which *is* by the entrie of the † Eaſtgate, and proclaime there the words that I ſhall tell thee:

†*Heb. the Sungate.*

3 And ſay, Heare yee the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whoſoeuer heareth, his eares ſhall * tingle.

*1.Sam.3.11
2.kin.21.

4 Becauſe they haue forſaken mee, and haue eſtranged this place, and haue burnt incenſe in it vnto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built alſo the high places of Baal, to burne their ſonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor ſpake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

*Chap.7.31.32.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that this place ſhal no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter.

7 And I will make void the counſell of Iudah and Ieruſalem in this place, and I will cauſe them to fall by the ſword before their enemies, & by the hands of them that ſeeke their liues: and their * carkeiſes will I giue to be meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth.

*Chap.16. and 7.33.

8 And I will make this citie * deſolate and an hiſſing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhall be aſtoniſhed and hiſſe, becauſe of all the plagues thereof.

*Chap 18.16.& 49. and 50.13.

9 And I wil cauſe them to eat the * fleſh of their ſons, and the fleſh of their daughters, and they ſhall eate euery one the fleſh of his friend in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith their enemies, and they that ſeeke their liues, ſhall ſtraiten them.

*Leui.26. deut.28. lamen.4.

10 Then ſhalt thou breake the bottle in the ſight of the men that goe with thee.

11 And ſhalt ſay vnto them; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, euen ſo wil I breake this people and this citie as one breaketh a potters veſſell that † cannot bee made whole againe, and they ſhall * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place elſe to bury.

†*Heb. bee healed.*
*Chap.7.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, ſaith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their citie as Tophet.

13 And the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes of the kings of Iudah ſhall bee defiled as the place of Tophet, becauſe of all the houſes vpon whoſe * roofes they haue burnt incenſe vnto all the hoſt of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

*Chap.3 29.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had ſent him to propheſie,

pheſie, and hee ſtood in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſaid to all the people,

15 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I wil bring vpon this city, and vpon all her townes all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt it, becauſe they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paſhur ſmiting Ieremiah, receiueth a new name, and a fearefull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treacherie, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Paſhur the ſonne of *Immer the Prieſt, who *was* alſo chiefe gouernour in the houſe of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah propheſied theſe things.

*1.Chron. 24.14.

2 Then Paſhur ſmote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the ſtockes that *were* in the high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the houſe of the LORD.

3 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Paſhur brought forth Ieremiah out of the ſtocks. Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Paſhur, but || Magor-Miſſabib.

|| That is, *feare round about.*

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy ſelfe, and to all thy friends, and they ſhall fall by the ſword of their enemies, and thine eyes ſhall behold *it*, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall carie them captiue into Babylon, and ſhall ſlay them with the ſword.

5 Moreouer, *I will deliuer all the ſtrength of this citie, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treaſures of the kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies which ſhall ſpoile them, and take them and carie them to Babylon.

*2.Kings 20.17.

6 And thou Paſhur, and all that dwell in thine houſe, ſhall goe into captiuitie, and thou ſhalt come to Babylon, and there thou ſhalt die, and ſhalt bee buried there, thou and all thy friends to whom thou haſt propheſied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou haſt deceiued me, and I was || deceiued, thou art ſtronger then I, and haſt preuailed: I am in deriſion dayly, euery one mocketh me.

|| *Or, entiſed.*

8 For ſince I ſpake, I cried out, I cried violence, and ſpoile; becauſe the worde of the LORD was made a reproch vnto mee, and a deriſion daily.

9 Then I ſaid; I will not make mention of him, nor ſpeake any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart, as a *burning fire ſhut vp in my bones, & I was weary with forbearing, & *I could not *ſtay*.

*Pſal.39.3 iob 32.18.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery ſide. Report, *ſay they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *ſaying*; Peraduenture he will be entiſed: and wee ſhall preuaile againſt him, and we ſhall take our reuenge on him.

† *Heb. euery man of my peace.*

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mightie terrible one: *therefore my perſecuters ſhall ſtumble, and they ſhall not preuaile, they ſhall be greatly aſhamed, for they ſhall not proſper, *their* *euerlaſting confuſion ſhall neuer be forgotten.

*Chap.17. 18. and 15. 20.

*Chap.23 40.

12 But O LORD of hoſts, that *trieſt the righteous, *and* ſeeſt the reines and the heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cauſe.

*Chap.11. 20. and 17. 10.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, prayſe ye the LORD: for he hath deliuered the ſoule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Curſed *bee* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be bleſſed.

15 *Curſed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, ſaying; A man child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

*Iob 3.3. chap.15.10

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD *ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the crie in the morning, and the ſhouting at noonetide,

*Gen 19. 25.

17 Becauſe hee ſlew mee not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to bee alwaies great *with me*.

18 *Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to ſee labour and ſorrow, that my dayes ſhould be conſumed with ſhame?

*Iob 3.20

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to enquire the euent of Nebuchadrezzars warre. 3 Ieremiah foretelleth a hard ſiege and miſerable captiuitie. 8 He counſelleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and vpbraideth the kings houſe.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah ſent vnto him Paſhur the ſonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt, ſaying;

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh warre againſt vs) if ſo bee that the LORD will deale with vs, according to all his wonderous workes, that he may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto them; Thus ſhall ye ſay to Zedekiah,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſ-

rael; Behold, I wil turne backe the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith yee fight againſt the king of Babylon, and againſt the Caldeans, which beſiege you without the walles, and I wil aſſemble them into the middeſt of the citie.

5 And I my ſelfe will fight againſt you with an * out ſtretched hand, and with a ſtrong arme, euen in anger, and in furie, and in great wrath.

* Exod. 6.6

6 And I will ſmite the inhabitants of this citie both man and beaſt: they ſhall die of a great peſtilence.

7 And afterward, ſaith the LORD, I wil deliuer Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his ſeruants, and the people, and ſuch as *are* left in this citie from the peſtilence, from the ſword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of thoſe that ſeeke their life, & hee ſhal ſmite them with the edge of the ſword: he ſhall not ſpare them, neither haue pitie, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou ſhalt ſay; Thus ſaith the LORD; Beholde, I ſet before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that * abideth in this citie, ſhal die by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that beſiege you, hee ſhall liue, & his life ſhalbe vnto him * for a pray.

* Chap. 38.2

* Chap. 39. 18 and 45. 5.

10 For I haue ſet my face againſt this city for euill and not for good, ſaith the LORD; it ſhall bee giuen into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee ſhall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the houſe of the king of Iudah, *ſay*; Heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 O houſe of Dauid, thus ſaith the LORD, * † Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is ſpoiled, out of the hand of the oppreſſour, leſt my fury goe out like fire, & burne that none can quench *it*, becauſe of the euill of your doings.

* Chap. 22.3
† *Heb. iudge.*

13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, ſaith the LORD, which ſay, Who ſhal come downe againſt vs? or who ſhall enter into our habitations?

† *Heb. inhabitreſſe.*

14 But I will † puniſh you according to the * fruit of your doings, ſaith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forreſt thereof, and it ſhall deuoure all things round about it.

† *Heb. viſit vpon.*
* Prou. 1.31

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes and threats. 10 The iudgement of Shallum. 13 Of Iehoiakim. 20 and of Coniah.

THus ſaith the LORD, Goe downe to the houſe of the king of Iudah, and ſpeake there this word,

2 And ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that ſitteſt vpon the throne of Dauid, thou, & thy ſeruants, and thy people that enter in by theſe gates.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Execute ye iudgement and righteouſneſſe, and deliuer the ſpoiled out of the hand of the oppreſſour: and do no wrong, doe no violence to the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, nor the widow, neither ſhed innocent blood in this place.

* Chap. 21. 12.

4 For if yee doe this thing indeede, * then ſhall there enter in by the gates of this houſe, Kings ſitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horſes, he, and his ſeruants, and his people.

* Chap. 17. 25.
† *Hebr. for Dauid vpon his throne.*

5 But if yee will not heare theſe words, I ſweare by my ſelfe, ſaith the LORD, that this houſe ſhall become a deſolation.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the kings houſe of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* ſurely I will make thee a wilderneſſe, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare deſtroyers againſt thee, euery one with his weapons, and they ſhall cut downe thy choiſe cedars, and caſt *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations ſhall paſſe by this citie, and they ſhall ſay euery man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great citie?

* Deut. 29. 24. 1. kings 9.8.

9 Then they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they haue forſaken the couenant of the LORD their God, and worſhipped other gods, and ſerued them.

10 ¶ Weepe yee not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe ſore for him that goeth away: for hee ſhall returne no more, nor ſee his natiue countrey.

11 For thus ſaith the LORD touching Shallum, the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah which reigned in ſtead of Ioſiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He ſhall not returne thither any more.

12 But hee ſhall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and ſhall ſee this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto * him that buildeth his houſe by vnrighteouſneſſe, and his chambers by wrong: that vſeth his neighbors ſeruice

* Leuit. 19. 13 deut. 2
14 15.
habac. 2.9

uice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke:

14 That ſaith, I will build mee a wide houſe, and † large chambers, and cutteth him out || windowes, and it is ſieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

† *Hebr. through ayred.*
|| *Or, my windowes.*

15 Shalt thou reigne becauſe thou cloſeſt thy ſelfe in cedar? did not thy father eat and drinke, and doe iudgement and iuſtice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He iudged the cauſe of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me ſaith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy couetouſneſſe, and for to ſhed innocent blood, and for oppreſſion, and for || violence to doe *it*.

|| *Or, incurſion.*

18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the ſon of Ioſiah king of Iudah, They ſhall not lament for him, *ſaying*, Ah my brother, or ah ſiſter: they ſhall not lament for him, *ſaying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He ſhall be buried with the buriall of an aſſe, drawen and caſt foorth beyond the gates of Ieruſalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and crie and lift vp thy voyce in Baſhan, and crie from the paſſages: for al thy louers are deſtroied.

21 I ſpake vnto thee in thy † proſperitie, *but* thou ſaideſt, I will not heare: this *hath bene* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedſt not my voice.

† *Hebr. proſperities.*

22 The wind ſhall eat vp all thy paſtors, and thy louers ſhall go into captiuity, ſurely then ſhalt thou bee aſhamed and confounded for all thy wickedneſſe.

23 † O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makeſt thy neſt in the cedars, how gracious ſhalt thou be when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauaile?

† *Heb. inhabitreſſe.*

24 As I liue, ſaith the LORD, though Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah *were* the ſignet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence,

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that ſeeke thy life, & into the hand *of them* whoſe face thou feareſt, euen into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will caſt thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not borne, and there ſhall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they † deſire to returne, thither ſhal they not returne.

† *Heb. lift vp their minde.*

28 *Is* this man Coniah a deſpiſed broken idole? *is* he a veſſell wherein *is* no pleaſure? wherefore are they caſt out, hee and his ſeed, and are caſt into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Write ye this man childleſſe, a man *that* ſhall not proſper in his dayes: for no man of his ſeede ſhall proſper, ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Hee propheſieth a reſtauration of the ſcattered flocke. 5 Chriſt ſhall rule and ſaue them. 9 Againſt falſe prophets, 33 and mockers of the true Prophets.

WOe * bee vnto the paſtors that deſtroy and ſcatter the ſheepe of my paſture, ſaith the LORD.

* Ezech. 34.2.

2 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, againſt the paſtors that feede my people; Ye haue ſcattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and haue not viſited them; behold, I will viſit vpon you the euill of your doings, ſaith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their folds, and they ſhall be fruitfull and increaſe.

Jews restor

4 And I will ſet vp * ſhepheards ouer them, which ſhall feed them, and they ſhall feare no more nor bee diſmayed, neither ſhall they be lacking, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap.3. 15. ezech. 34.11,12.

5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will raiſe vnto Dauid a righteous Branch, and a King ſhall reigne and proſper, and ſhall execute iudgement and iuſtice in the earth.

* Chap 33. 14,15. iſai. 4.2. and 40. 11. dan. 9. 24. iohn 1. 45.

6 * In his dayes Iudah ſhall bee ſaued, and Iſrael ſhall dwell ſafely, and this *is* his Name whereby he ſhall be called, † THE LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.

* Deut. 33. 28.
† *Heb. Iehouah-tſidkenu.*

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that they ſhal no more ſay; The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:

* Iere. 16. 14,15.

Jews restor

8 But, the LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael out of the North countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driuen them, and they ſhall dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within mee is broken becauſe of the prophets, all my bones ſhake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whome wine hath ouercome) becauſe of the LORD, and becauſe of the words of his Holineſſe.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for becauſe of ‖ ſwearing the land mourneth: the pleaſant places of the wilderneſſe are dried vp, and their ‖ courſe *is* euill, and their force *is* not right.

‖ Or, *curſing.*

‖ Or, *violence.*

11 For both prieſt and prophet are prophane, yea in my houſe haue I found their wickednes, ſaith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way ſhall bee vnto them as ſlippery *wayes* in the darknes: they ſhall be driuen on and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

13 And I haue ſeene ‖ folly in the prophets of Samaria; they propheſied in Baal, and cauſed my people Iſrael to erre.

‖ Or, *an abſurd thing. Hebr. vnſauourie.*

14 I haue ſeene alſo in the prophets of Ieruſalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walke in lies: they ſtrengthen alſo the hands of euill doers, that none doeth returne from his wickedneſſe: they are all of them vnto me as * Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

‖ Or, *filthineſſe.*

* Iſai.1.9.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts concerning the Prophets; Behold, I will feede them with * wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the prophets of Ieruſalem is ‖ profaneneſſe gone forth into all the land.

* Chap.8.14 & 9.15.

‖ Or, *hypocriſie.*

16 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Hearken not vnto the words of the prophets that propheſie vnto you; they make you vaine: they ſpeake a viſion of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They * ſay ſtill vnto them that deſpiſe me; The Lord hath ſaid, Ye ſhall haue peace; and they ſay vnto euery one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his owne heart, No euill ſhall come vpon you.

* Cha.6.14. and 8.11. eze.13.10. zech.10.2.

‖ Or, *ſtubburneſſe.*

18 For who hath ſtood in the ‖ counſell of the LORD, and hath perceiued and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

‖ Or, *ſecret.*

19 Behold, a * whirlewind of the LORD is gone foorth in furie, euen a grieuous whirlewinde, it ſhall fall grieuouſly vpon the head of the wicked.

* Chap.30.23.

20 The * anger of the LORD ſhall not returne, vntil he haue executed, & till he haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it perfectly.

* Chap.30.24.

21 * I haue not ſent theſe prophets, yet they ran: I haue not ſpoken to them, yet they propheſied.

* Chap.14.14 and 27.15.

22 But if they had ſtood in my counſell, and had cauſed my people to heare my words, then they ſhould haue turned them from their euill way, and from the euill of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, ſaith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

24 Can any * hide himſelfe in ſecret places that I ſhall not ſee him, ſaith the LORD? doe not I fil heauen and earth, ſaith the LORD?

* Pſal.139.7 &c. amos 9.2,3.

25 I haue heard what the prophets ſaid, that propheſie lies in my Name, ſaying; I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long ſhall this bee in the heart of the prophets that propheſie lies? yea *they are* prophets of the deceite of their owne heart;

27 Which thinke to cauſe my people to * forget my Name by their dreames which they tell euery man to his neighbor, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name, for Baal.

* Iudg.3.7. and 8,33.

28 The prophet † that *hath* a dreame, let him tell a dreame; & he that *hath* my word, let him ſpeake my word faithfully: what *is* the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the LORD?

† Hebr. *with whom is.*

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, ſaith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh, the rocke in pieces?

30 Therefore, behold, * I *am* againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ſteale my word euery one from his neighbour.

* Deut.18.29 cha.14.14,15.

31 Behold, I *am* againſt the prophets ſaith the LORD? that vſe their tongues, and ſay; He ſaith.

‖ Or, *that ſmoothe their tongues.*

32 Behold, I *am* againſt them that propheſie falſe dreames, ſaith the LORD, and doe tell them, and cauſe my people to erre by their lies and by their lightneſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor cōmanded them: therefore they ſhall not profite this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a prieſt ſhal aske thee, ſaying; What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou ſhalt then ſay vnto them, What burden? I will euen forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the prieſt, and the people that ſhall ſay, The burden of the LORD; I will euen † puniſh that man and his houſe.

† Hebr. *viſit vpon.*

35 Thus ſhall yee ſay euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall ye mention no more: for euery mans word ſhall be his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hoſts our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the prophet, What hath the Lord anſwered thee? and what hath the Lord ſpoken?

38 But ſith yee ſay, The burden of the Lord; therefore thus ſaith the Lord, Becauſe you ſay this word, The burden of the Lord, and I haue ſent vnto you, ſaying; Yee ſhall not ſay, The burden of the Lord.

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forſake you, and the citie that I gaue you and your fathers, *and caſt you* out of my preſence.

40 And I will bring * an euerlaſting reproch vpon you, and a perpetuall ſhame which ſhall not be forgotten.

* Chap.20. 11.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Vnder the type of good and bad figs,* 4 *hee foreſhewth the reſtauration of them that were in captiuity,* 8 *and the deſolation of Zedekiah and the reſt.*

THe Lord ſhewed me, and behold, two baskets of figges were ſet before the Temple of the Lord, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * king of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, & the princes of Iudah, with the carpenters, and ſmiths from Ieruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *euen* like the figges that are firſt ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figges, which could not be eaten, † they were ſo bad.

3 Then ſaid the Lord vnto me, What ſeeſt thou Ieremiah? and I ſaid; Figges: the good figges, very good; and the euill, very euill, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill.

4 ¶ Againe, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying;

5 Thus ſaith the Lord, the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figges, ſo will I acknowledge them that are caried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I wil build them, and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know mee, that I *am* the Lord, and they ſhalbe * my people, and I wil be their God: for they ſhall returne vnto mee with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the euill * figges, which can not be eaten, they are ſo euill; (Surely thus ſaith the Lord) ſo wil I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his princes, and the reſidue of Ieruſalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliuer them † to * be remooued into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, to bee a reproch and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curſe in all places whither I ſhall driue them.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed from off the land, that I gaue vnto them, and to their fathers.

*2.King.24. 12.2.chron. 36,10.

† *Heb.for badneſſe.*

Heb.cap- iutie.

Deut.30. o.chap.32 9 ezek.11 9.and 36. 6,27.

Chap.30. 2.and 31. 3.and 32. 8.

Chap.29 7.

† *Heb for re- mouing, or vexation.*

* Deut.28 27.chap 15.4.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Ieremiah reproouing the Iewes diſobedience to the Prophets,* 8 *foretelleth the ſeuentie yeeres captiuitie,* 12 *and after that, the deſtruction of Babylon.* 15 *Under the Type of a cup of wine he foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations.* 34 *The howling of the ſhepheards.*

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, that *was* the firſt yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the prophet ſpake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying;

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Ioſiah the ſon of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the Lord hath come vnto mee, and I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing earely and ſpeaking, but yee haue not hearkened.

4 And the Lord hath ſent vnto you all his ſeruants the prophets, * riſing earely and ſending *them*, but yee haue not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

5 They ſaid, * Turne ye againe now euery one from his euill way, and from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the Lord hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

6 And go not after other gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them, and prouoke mee not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet ye haue not hearkened vnto me, ſaith the Lord, that yee might prouoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes; Becauſe ye haue not heard my words.

9 Beholde, I will ſend and take all the families of the North, ſaith the Lord, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my ſeruant, and will bring them againſt this

* Chap.29. 19.

* 2.Kings 17.13.chap. 18.11.and 35.15.iona. 3.8.

land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will vtterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and perpetuall deſolations.

10 Moreouer, † I wil take from them the * voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, and the light of the candle.

† *Heb. I will cauſe to periſh from them.*
* Cha.7.34. and 16.9 and 25.10 ezek.26.13 ole.2.11.

11 And this whole land ſhalbe a deſolation, *and* an aſtoniſhment, & theſe nations ſhal ſerue the king of Babylon ſeuenty yeres

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe * when ſeuentie yeeres are accompliſhed, that I wil † puniſh the king of Babylon and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall deſolations.

* 2.Chron. 36.22. ezr. 1.1. chap. 29.10. dan. 9.2.
† *Hebr. viſit vpon.*

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my wordes which I haue pronounced againſt it, *euen* all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath propheſied againſt all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings ſhall * ſerue themſelues of them alſo: and I will recompenſe them according to their deeds, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

* Chap.27.7.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael vnto me, Take the wine * cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drinke it.

* Iſa.51.17. pſal.75.8. iob 21.20.

16 And they ſhall drinke, and be mooued, and be mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had ſent me:

18 *To wit,* Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe (as *it is* this day:)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſeruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Vz: and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod:

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon:

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‖ yles which *are* beyond the * ſea:

* Chap.49.7, &c.
* Chap.48.
* Chap.49.
* Chap.47.
‖ *Or, region by the Sea ſide.*
* Chap.49.23.
* Chap.49.28.

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the vtmoſt corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwel in the deſert:

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

† *Heb. cut o into corners, or hauing the corners of the haire polled,* Chap.9.28.
* Chap.49.31.
* Chap.49.34.

26 And all the kings of the North, farre and neere, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheſhach ſhall drinke after them.

27 Therfore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Drinke ye and be drunken, and ſpue and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall be, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Ye ſhall certainely drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the * citie, † which is called by my name, and ſhould ye be vtterly vnpuniſhed? ye ſhal not be vnpuniſhed: for I wil call for a ſword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

* 1.Pet.4.1
† *Hebr. vpon which my Name is called.*

30 Therefore propheſie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay vnto them, The LORD ſhall * roare from an high, and vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, he ſhall mightily roare vpon his habitation, hee ſhall giue a ſhout, as they that treade the grapes, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

* Ioel 3.1 amos 1.2.

31 A noiſe ſhall come euen to the ends of the earth; for the LORD *hath* a controuerſie with the nations: hee will plead with all fleſh, he wil giue them that *are* wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, euill ſhall goe foorth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewind ſhall be raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlaine of the LORD ſhalbe at that day frō one end of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they ſhal not be * lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they ſhall be doung vpon the ground.

* Chap.16
* Chap.4 and 6.26.

34 ¶ * Howle yee ſhepheards and crie, and wallow your ſelues *in the aſhes* ye principall of the flocke: for † the dayes of your ſlaughter, & of your diſperſions are accōpliſhed, & ye ſhall fal like † a pleaſant veſſel.

† *Heb. your dayes for ſlaughter.*
† *Hebr. a veſſell of deſire.*

35 And † the ſhepheards ſhall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to eſcape.

† *Hebr. fli ſhall periſh from the ſhepheards, and eſcapi from, &c.*

36 A voyce of the crie of the ſhepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock *ſhall be heard*: for the LORD hath ſpoyled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his couert, as the Lyon: for their land is † deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

Heb.a de- lation.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Ieremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 Hee is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned: 11 His apologie: 16 He is quit in iudgement, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Vrijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the Court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeake vnto them: * diminiſh not a word;

cts 20.

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may * repent me of the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, becauſe of the euill of their doings.

hap.18.8

4 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD; If yee will not hearken to me to walke in my Law, which I haue ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſeruants the Prophets, whom I ſent vnto you, both riſing vp early and ſending them, (but ye haue not hearkened:)

6 Then will I make this houſe like * Shiloh, and will make this citie a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

Sam.4.
chap.7.
14.pſal.
60.

7 So the prieſts and the prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe when Ieremiah had made an ende of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeake vnto all the people, that the prieſts and the prophets, and all the people tooke him, ſaying; Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou prophecied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhalbe like Shiloh, and this citie ſhall be deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard theſe things, then they came vp from the kings houſe vnto the houſe of the LORD, and ſate downe || in the entry of the newe gate of the LORDS *houſe*.

|| Or, at the doore.

11 Then ſpake the prieſts and the prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying; † This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath prophecied againſt this citie, as ye haue heard with your eares.

† Heb. the iudgement of death is for this man.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me to prophecie againſt this houſe, and againſt this citie, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God, and the LORD wil * repent him of the euill that he hath pronounced againſt you.

* Chap.7.3
* Verſe 19.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: doe with me † as ſeemeth good and meete vnto you.

† Heb. as it is good and right in your eyes.

15 But know ye for certaine, that if yee put me to death, ye ſhall ſurely bring innocent blood vpon your ſelues, and vpon this citie, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a trueth the LORD hath ſent mee vnto you, to ſpeake all theſe words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the Princes, and all the people vnto the prieſts, and to the prophets; This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath ſpoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then roſe vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of the people, ſaying,

18 * Micah the Moraſhite prophecied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and ſpake to all the people of Iudah, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Zion ſhalbe plowed *like* a field, and Ieruſalem ſhall become heapes, and the mountaine of the houſe, the high places of a forreſt.

* Mic.1.1 and 3.12.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah and all Iudah put him at all to death? did hee not feare the LORD, and beſought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill which hee had pronounced againſt them? thus might wee procure great euill againſt our ſoules.

† Heb. the face of the LORD.

20 And there was alſo a man that prophecied in the Name of the LORD, Vrijah the ſonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophecied againſt this city, & againſt this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the king with all his mightie men, and all the princes heard his words, the king ſought to put him to death; but when Vrijah heard *it*, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the king ſent men into Egypt, *namely* Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and *certaine* men with him, into Egypt.

23 And they ſet forth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the king, who ſlew him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

† Heb. ſonnes of the people.

24 Neuertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they ſhould not giue him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, hee prophecieth the ſubduing of the neighbour kings vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the falſe prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth, the remnant of the veſſels ſhalbe caried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of viſitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, came this worde vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to mee, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke.

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Ieruſalem vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah.

4 And command them to ſay vnto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay || vnto your maſters:

|| Or, concerning their maſters, ſaying.

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beaſt that *are* vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my outſtretched arme, and * haue giuen it vnto whome it ſeemed meet vnto me.

* Dan. 4. 14, 22.

6 And now haue I giuen all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon * my ſeruant, and the beaſts of the field haue I giuen him alſo to ſerue him.

* Chap. 25. 9 and 43. 10.

7 And all nations ſhall ſerue him and his ſonne, and his ſonnes ſonne, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings ſhal ſerue themſelues of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the nation and kingdome which will not ſerue the ſame Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I puniſh, ſaith the LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, vntill I haue conſumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not yee to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeake vnto you, ſaying; Ye ſhal not ſerue the king of Babylon:

† Hebr. dreames.

10 For they prophecie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I ſhould driue you out, & ye ſhould periſh.

11 But the nations that bring their neck vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerue him, thoſe will I let remaine ſtill in their owne land, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah king of Iudah according to all theſe words, ſaying, Bring your neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation that will not ſerue the King of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets, that ſpeake vnto you, ſaying; Ye ſhall not ſerue the king of Babylon: for they prophecie * a lie vnto you.

15 For I haue not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they prophecie † a lie in my name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might periſh, ye, and the prophets that prophecie vnto you.

* Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21. & 29. 8.
† Heb. in a lie, or lyingly.

16 Alſo I ſpake to the prieſts, and to al this people, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD Hearken not to the wordes of your prophets, that prophecie vnto you, ſaying; Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly be brought againe from Babylon; for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: ſerue the king of Babylon, and liue: wherfore ſhould this citie be laid waſte?

18 But if they *bee* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſtes, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Iudah, and at Ieruſalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts concerning the pillars, and concerning the ſea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke not, when hee caried away *captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah from Ieruſalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ieruſalem:

* 2.King. 24.14,15.

21 Yea thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remaine in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the King of Iudah and of Ieruſalem;

22 They ſhall be *caried to Babylon, and there ſhall they be vntill the day that I *viſit them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and reſtore them to this place.

* 2.Kings 25.13. 2.chron.36. 18.

* 2.Chron. 36.22.chap. 29.10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheſieth falſly the returne of the veſſels and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the euent will declare who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an yron yoke; 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, *and* in the fift moneth, *that* Hananiah the ſonne of Azur the Prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, ſpake vnto me in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the Prieſts and of all the people, ſaying;

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, ſaying; I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this houſe all the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and caried them to Babylon.

† *Heb.two eeres of ayes.*

4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, with all the † captiues of Iudah, that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD, for I wil breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† *Heb.cap- uity.*

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah ſaid vnto the prophet Hananiah in the preſence of the Prieſts, and in the preſence of all the people, that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD,

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah ſaid; Amen: the LORD doe ſo, the LORD performe the words which thou haſt propheſied, to bring againe the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, and all that is caried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheleſſe, heare thou now this word that I ſpeake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue bene before mee, and before thee of old, propheſied both againſt many countreys, and againſt great kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of peſtilence.

9 The Prophet which propheſieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet ſhall come to paſſe, then ſhall the Prophet bee knowen, that the LORD hath truly ſent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet tooke the *yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

* Chap.27.2

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD, Euen ſo will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon from the necke of all nations within the ſpace of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) ſaying,

13 Goe, and tell Hananiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all theſe nations, that they may ſerue Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and they ſhall ſerue him, and I haue giuen him the beaſtes of the field alſo.

15 ¶ Then ſaid the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the prophet, Heare now Hananiah: the LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lie.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt taught *† rebellion againſt the LORD.

* Deu.13. 5.chap.29. 32.

† *Heb.reuolt.*

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the ſame yeere, in the ſeuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah ſendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeue in the dreames of their prophets, 10 and that they ſhall returne with grace after ſeuentie yeeres. 15 He foretelleth the deſtruction of the reſt for their diſobedience. 20 Hee ſheweth the fearefull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter againſt Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah readeth his doome.

NOw theſe *are* the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the Prophet ſent from Ieruſalem vnto the reſidue of the Elders which were caried away captiues, and to the Prieſts, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ieruſalem to Babylon.

2 (After that * Ieconiah the King, and the Queene, and the || eunuches, the princes of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and the carpenters & the ſmiths were departed frō Ieruſalem)

* 2. King. 24. 12, &c.
|| *Or, chamberleines.*

3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, whome Zedekiah king of Iudah ſent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue cauſed to be caried away from Ieruſalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build ye houſes and dwel *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wiues, and beget ſonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your ſons and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare ſonnes and daughters, that yee may be increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.

7 And ſeeke the peace of the citie, whither I haue cauſed you to bee caried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof ſhall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Let not your Prophets and your diuiners, that *bee* in the midſt of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cauſe to be dreamed.

* Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21. and 27. 15.

9 For they propheſie † falſely vnto you in my Name: I haue not ſent them, ſaith the LORD.

† *Hebr. in a lie.*

10 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, That after * ſeuentie yeeres be accompliſhed at Babylon, I will viſite you, and performe my good word towards you, in cauſing you to returne to this place.

* 2. Chron. 36. 22. ezra 1. 1. chap. 25. 12. and 27. 22. dan. 9. 2.

11 For I knowe the thoughts that I thinke towards you, ſaith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an † expected end.

† *Hebr. end and expectation.*

12 Then ſhall ye * call vpon me, and ye ſhall goe and pray vnto mee, and I wil hearken vnto you.

* Dan. 9.

13 And ye ſhall ſeeke me, and finde *mee*, when ye ſhall ſearch for mee with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, ſaith the LORD, and I wil turne away your captiuity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, ſaith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I cauſed you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Becauſe ye haue ſaid, The LORD hath raiſed vs vp Prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus ſaith the LORD, of the king that ſitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this citie, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captiuity.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will ſend vpon them the * ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence, and will make them like * vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill.

* Chap. 24 8, 10.
* Chap. 24 8.

18 And I will perſecute them with the ſword, with the famine, and with the peſtilence, and will deliuer them to be remoued to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curſe and an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and a reproch among all the nations, whither I haue driuen them.

† *Heb. for curſe.*

19 Becauſe they haue not hearkened to my words, ſaith the LORD, which * I ſent vnto them by my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing vp early, and ſending *them*, but yee would not heare, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 25 4. and 32.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all yee of the captiuitie, whome I haue ſent from Ieruſalem to Babylon.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, of Ahab the ſonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, which propheſie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall ſlay them before your eyes.

22 And of them ſhalbe taken vp a curſe by all the captiuity of Iudah which *are* in Babylon, ſaying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roſted in the fire.

23 Becauſe they haue committed villenie in Iſrael, and haue committed adulterie with their neighbours wiues, and haue ſpoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou alſo ſpeake to Shemaiah the || Nehelamite, ſaying;

|| *Or, drea*

25 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt ſent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ieruſalem, and to Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt, and to all the Prieſts, ſaying;

26 The LORD hath made thee Prieſt in the ſtead of Iehoiada the Prieſt, that yee ſhould bee Officers in the houſe of the LORD, for euery man that is *mad, and maketh himſelfe a Prophet, that thou ſhouldeſt put him in priſon, & in the ſtocks:

2.Kings .11.actes 6.24.

27 Now therefore why haſt thou not reprooued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himſelfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore he ſent vnto vs in Babylon, ſaying, This *captiuity is* long, build yee houſes and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Prieſt read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying;

31 Send to all them of the captiuitie, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Becauſe that Shemaiah hath prophecied vnto you, and I ſent him not, and hee cauſed you to truſt in a lie.

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will puniſh Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his ſeed: hee ſhall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither ſhal hee behold the good that I will doe for my people, ſaith the LORD, *becauſe hee hath taught †rebellion againſt the LORD.

Chap.28. 6.

Heb.reuolt.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *God ſheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes.* 4 *After their trouble, they ſhall haue deliuerance.* 10 *Hee comforteth Iacob.* 18 *Their returne ſhall bee gracious.* 20 *Wrath ſhall fall on the wicked.*

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying.

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying; Write thee all the words that I haue ſpoken vnto thee, in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people Iſrael and Iudah, ſaith the LORD, and I will cauſe them to returne to the land, that I gaue to their fathers, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

4 ¶ And theſe *are* the wordes that the LORD ſpake concerning Iſrael, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, Wee haue heard a voyce of trembling, ‖ of feare, and not of peace.

6 Aske ye now and ſee whether † a man doth trauaile with child? wherefore doe I ſee euery man with his hands on his loynes as a woman in trauaile, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

r,there are,and peace.

eb. a male.

7 * Alas, for that day *is* great, ſo that none *is* like it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he ſhall be ſaued out of it.

*Ioel 2.11. amos 5.18. zeph. 1.15.

8 For it ſhall come to paſſe in that day: ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, *that* I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burſt thy bondes, and ſtrangers ſhall no more ſerue themſelues of him.

9 But they ſhall ſerue the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King whom I will raiſe vp vnto them.

*Ezek. 34. 23. and 37. 24. hoſe. 3.5.

10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my ſeruant Iacob, ſaith the LORD, neither be diſmayed, O Iſrael, for loe, I will ſaue thee from a farre, and thy ſeed from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob ſhall returne, and ſhall bee in reſt, and quiet, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

*Iſa.41.13 and 43.5. and 44.1. chap.46.28.

11 For I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to ſaue thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I haue ſcattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee *in meaſure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpuniſhed.

*Pſal.6.1. chap.10.24. and 46.28.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Thy bruiſe is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.

13 There is none to pleade thy cauſe, † that thou mayeſt bee bound vp: thou haſt no healing medicines.

†*Heb. for binding vp, or preſſing.*

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they ſeeke thee not, for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chaſtiſement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *becauſe* thy ſinnes were increaſed.

15 Why * crieſt thou for thine affliction? thy ſorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *becauſe* thy ſinnes were increaſed, I haue done theſe things vnto thee.

*Chap.13. 18.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee * ſhalbe deuoured, and all thine aduerſaries euery one of them ſhall goe into captiuitie: and they that ſpoile thee ſhall be a ſpoile, & all that pray vpon thee, wil I giue for a pray.

* Exod.23. 22. iſai. 41. 11.

17 For I will reſtore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, ſaith the LORD, becauſe they called thee an outcaſt, *ſaying*; This *is* Zion whom no man ſeeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuitie of Iacobs tents, and haue mercie on his dwelling places: and the citie ſhall be builded vpon her owne ‖ heape, and the palace ſhall remaine after the manner thereof.

‖ *Or, little hill.*

19 And out of them ſhall proceede

thankeſgiuing, and the voice of them that make merry; and I will multiply them, and they ſhall not bee few: I will alſo glorifie them, and they ſhall not be ſmal.

20 Their children alſo ſhal be as aforetime, and their congregation ſhall be eſtabliſhed before mee, and I will puniſh all that oppreſſe them.

21 And their nobles ſhal bee of themſelues, and their gouernour ſhal proceede from the midſt of them, and I will cauſe him to draw neere, and he ſhal approch vnto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approch vnto me, ſaith the LORD?

22 And yee ſhall be * my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the * whirle-winde of the LORD goeth forth with furie, a † continuing whirlewind, it ſhall || fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

*Chap. 24.7 and 31.33. and 32.38.
*Chap. 23. 19.20.
† *Heb. cutting.*
|| *Or, remaine.*

24 The fierce anger of the LORD ſhall not returne, vntill he haue done *it*, and vntill hee haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter daies ye ſhall conſider it

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The reſtauration of Iſrael.* 10 *The publication thereof.* 15 *Rahel mourning is comforted.* 18 *Ephraim repenting, is brought home againe.* 22 *Chriſt is promiſed.* 27 *His care ouer the Church.* 31 *His new couenant.* 35 *The ſtability.* 38 *and amplitude of the Church.*

AT the ſame time, ſaith the LORD, wil I bee the God of all the families of Iſrael, and they ſhall be my people.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD; The people which were left of the ſword found grace in the wilderneſſe, euen Iſrael, when I went to cauſe him to reſt.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto me, *ſaying*, Yea I haue loued thee with an euerlaſting loue: therefore || with louing kindneſſe haue I drawne thee.

† *Heb. from afarre.*
|| *Or, haue I extended louing kindneſſe vnto thee.*

4 Againe I will build thee, and thou ſhalt be built, O virgine of Iſrael, thou ſhalt againe be adorned with thy * || tabrets, and ſhalt goe forth in the daunces of them that make merry.

*Exod. 15. 20. iudge. 11 34.
|| *Or, timbrels.*

5 Thou ſhalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters ſhall plant, and ſhall † eat *them* as cōmon things.

† *Heb profane them.*

6 For there ſhal be a day, that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim ſhall crie; Ariſe ye, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus ſaith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Iacob, and ſhout among the chiefe of the nations: publiſh ye, praiſe ye, and ſay; O LORD ſaue thy people the remnant of Iſrael.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coaſts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the women with child, and her that trauaileth with childe together, a great company ſhall returne thither.

9 They ſhall come with weeping, and with || ſupplications wil I leade them: I wil cauſe them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a ſtraight way wherein they ſhall not ſtumble: for I am a father to Iſrael, and Ephraim is my * firſt borne.

|| *Or, fauours*
*Exod. 4.2

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the yles afarre off, and ſay; He that ſcattered Iſrael wil gather him, and keepe him, as a ſhepherd *doth* his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ranſomed him from the hand of him that was ſtronger then he.

12 Therefore they ſhall come and ſing in the height of Zion, and ſhall flow together to the goodneſſe of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the yong of the flocke and of the herd: and their ſoule ſhall bee as a * watered garden, and they ſhall not ſorrow any more at all.

*Iſa. 58 11

13 Then ſhall the virgine reioyce in the daunce, both yong men and old together: for I wil turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their ſorrow.

14 And I will ſatiate the ſoule of the prieſts with fatneſſe, and my people ſhal bee ſatisfied with goodneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, * A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation & bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refuſed to bee comforted for her children, becauſe they *were* not.

*Matth. 2.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD; Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke ſhalbe rewarded, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhal come againe from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, ſaith the LORD, that *thy* children ſhall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue ſurely heard Ephraim bemoaning himſelfe *thus*, Thus haſt chaſtiſed me, and I was chaſtiſed, as a bullocke vnaccuſtomed *to the yoke*: turne thou me, and I ſhall be turned; thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was inſtructed, I ſmote vpon *my* thigh: I was aſhamed, yea euen

*Deut. 3

euen confounded, becauſe I did beare the reproch of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare ſonne? *is* he a pleaſant child? for ſince I ſpake againſt him, I doe earneſtly remember him ſtill: therfore my bowels †are troubled for him; I will ſurely haue mercie vpon him, ſaith the LORD.

†Heb. ſound.

21 Set thee vp way-markes; make thee high heapes: ſet thine heart toward the hie way, *euen* the way *which* thou wenteſt: turne againe, O virgine of Iſrael, turne againe to theſe thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backſliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman ſhall compaſſe a man.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, As yet they ſhall vſe this ſpeech in the land of Iudah, & in the cites thereof, when I ſhal bring againe their captiuitie, The LORD bleſſe thee, O habitation of iuſtice, and mountaine of holineſſe.

24 And there ſhall dwel in Iudah it ſelfe, and in all the cities thereof together, huſbandmen, & they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I haue ſatiated the weary ſoule, & I haue repleniſhed euery ſorowfull ſoule.

26 Vpon this I awaked and beheld, and my ſleepe was ſweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſow the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah with the ſeede of man, and with the ſeed of beaſt.

28 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to pluck vp, and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to deſtroy, and to afflict: ſo will I watch ouer them, to build and to plant, ſaith the LORD.

29 *In thoſe dayes they ſhall ſay no more, The fathers haue eaten a ſowre grape, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge.

*Eze.18.2.

30 But euery one ſhall die for his owne iniquitie, euery man that eateth the ſowre grape, his teeth ſhall be ſet on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the *dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will make a new couenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and with the houſe of Iudah.

*Heb 8.8.

32 Not according to the couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my couenant they brake, ‖although I was an husband vnto them, ſaith the LORD.

‖Or, ſhould
haue conti-
ed a huſ-
d vnto
m?

33 But this *ſhall be* the couenant, that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael, After thoſe dayes ſaith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, & write it in their hearts, *and will bee their God, and they ſhalbe my people. see Hos. 1.7

*Chap.24.7 and 32.20.

34 And they ſhall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, ſaying, Know the LORD: for *they ſhall all know me, from the leaſt of them vnto the greateſt of them, ſaith the LORD; *for I will forgiue their iniquity, and I will remember their ſinne no more.

*Iſa.54.17. iohn 6.45.
*Chap.33 8 mich.7.18. actes 10.43.

35 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD *which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the Moone, and of the ſtars for a light by night, which diuideth *the ſea when the waues therof roare, the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

*Gene.1.16
*Iſa.51.15.

36 *If thoſe ordinances depart from before me, ſaith the LORD, then the ſeed of Iſrael alſo ſhall ceaſe from being a nation before me for euer.

*Iſa.54.9. chap.33.20

37 Thus ſaith the LORD, If *heauen aboue can be meaſured, and the foundations of the earth ſearched out beneath, I wil alſo caſt off all the ſeed of Iſrael for all that they haue done, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap.33. 22.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the citie ſhall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

Jews restori

39 And the meaſuring line ſhall yet goe forth ouer againſt it, vpon the hill Gareb, and ſhall compaſſe about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the aſhes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horſe gate towards the Eaſt, *ſhall bee* holy vnto the LORD, it ſhal not be plucked vp, nor throwen downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being impriſoned by Zedekiah for his prophecie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch muſt preſerue the euidences, as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captiuity for their ſinnes, 36 and promiſeth a gracious returne.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army beſieged Ieruſalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon which *was* in the king of Iudahs houſe.

3 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had ſhut him vp, ſaying, Wherefore doeſt thou prophecie & ſay, Thus ſaith ẏ LORD, *Behold I will

*Chap.34.2

I wil giue this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it?

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah ſhall not eſcape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but ſhall ſurely * be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and ſhall ſpeake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes ſhall behold his eyes.

*Chap.34.3.

5 And he ſhall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there ſhall he be vntill I viſite him, ſaith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye ſhall not proſper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid; The word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

7 Behold, Hanameel the ſonne of Shallum thine vncle, ſhall come vnto thee, ſaying; Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

*Leuit.25.24.ruth.4.4.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles ſonne came to mee in the court of the priſon, according to the word of the LORD, and ſaid vnto me; Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the countrey of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy ſelfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles ſonne, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *euen* || ſeuenteene ſhekels of ſiluer.

10 And I † ſubſcribed the euidence, and ſealed *it*, and tooke witneſſes, and weighed him the money in the ballances.

||Or, ſeuen ſhekels and ten pieces of ſiluer.

†Heb. wrote in the booke.

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchaſe, both that which was ſealed *according* to the law and cuſtome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine vncles *ſonne*, and in the preſence of the witneſſes, that ſubſcribed the booke of the purchaſe, before all the Iewes that ſate in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael; Take theſe euidences, this euidence of the purchaſe, both which is ſealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen veſſell, that they may continue many dayes.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael; Houſes and fields, and vineyards ſhalbe poſſeſſed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou haſt made the heauen and the earth by thy great power and ſtretched out arme, *and* there is nothing || too hard for thee.

18 Thou ſheweſt * louing kindneſſe vnto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquitie of the fathers into the boſome of their children after them: the great, the mightie God, the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name,

||Or, hid fro thee.

*Exod.34 deut.5.9.

19 Great in counſell, and mightie in † worke, (for thine * eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the ſonnes of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

†Heb. doing.

*Iob.34.21.pro.5.21.chap.16.17.

20 Which haſt ſet ſignes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Iſrael, and amongſt *other* men, and haſt made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And haſt brought forth thy people Iſrael * out of the land of Egypt, with ſignes and with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with great terrour,

*Exod.6.6. 2 ſam.7.2 1.chron.17.21.

22 And haſt giuen them this land which thou didſt ſweare to their fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony.

23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedſt them to doe: therefore thou haſt cauſed all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold the || mounts, they are come vnto this citie to take it, and the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence, and what thou haſt ſpoken is come to paſſe, and behold, thou ſeeſt *it*.

|| Or, engines of ſhot.

25 And thou haſt ſaid vnto me, O Lord GOD, buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſes: for the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieruſalem, ſaying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of al fleſh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

*Num.16.

28 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and hee ſhall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight againſt this city, ſhal come and ſet fire on this city, and burne it with the houſes, *vpon whoſe roofes they haue offered incenſe vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods, to prouoke me to anger.

*Chap. 19. 13.

30 For the children of Iſrael, & the children of Iudah, haue onely done euil before me from their youth: for the children of Iſrael haue only prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, ſaith the LORD.

31 For this city hath bene to me, as † a prouocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day; that I ſhould remooue it from before my face.

†*Hebr. for my anger.*

32 Becauſe of all the euil of the children of Iſrael, & of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke mee to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their prieſts, and their prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto mee the †*backe, and not the face, though I taught them riſing vp earely, and teaching *them*, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue inſtruction.

†*Hebr. necke.*
*Chap. 2. 27.

34 But they *ſet their abominations in the houſe (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

*Chap. 23. 11.

35 And they built the hie places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to *cauſe their ſonnes & their daughters to paſſe through *the fire* vnto *Molech, which I commaunded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they ſhould doe this abomination to cauſe Iudah to ſinne.

*Chap 7. 31. and 19. 5.
*Leuit. 18. 21.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael concerning this city, whereof ye ſay, It ſhalbe deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the ſword, & by the famine, & by the peſtilence.

37 Behold, I wil *gather them out of all countreys, whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, & I will bring them againe vnto this place; and I will cauſe them to dwell ſafely.

*Deut. 30. 3.

38 And they ſhalbe *my people, and I will be their God.

*Chap. 24. 7. and 30. 22. and 31. 33.

39 And I wil *giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare me † for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

*Ezek. 11. 19.
†*Hebr. all dayes.*

40 And I will make an euerlaſting Couenant with them, that I will not turne away † from them, to do them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they ſhall not depart from me.

†*Hebr. from after them.*

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land †aſſuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole ſoule.

† *Hebr. in trueth, or ſtabilitie.*

42 For thus ſaith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, ſo will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promiſed them.

43 And fields ſhall bee bought in this land, whereof ye ſay, *It is* deſolate, without man or beaſt, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men ſhall buy fields for money, and ſubſcribe euidences, & ſeale *them*, and take witneſſes in the land of Beniamin, & in the places about Ieruſalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cauſe their captiuity to returne, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *God promiſeth to the captiuity, a gracious returne,* 9 *A ioyfull ſtate,* 12 *A ſetled gouernement,* 15 *Chriſt, the branch of righteouſnes,* 17 *A continuance of Kingdome and Prieſthood,* 20 *And a ſtabilitie of a bleſſed ſeed.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the ſecond time (while hee was yet * ſhut vp in the court of the priſon) ſaying;

*Chap. 32. 23.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the *maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to eſtabliſh it, the LORD *is* his Name.

*Iſay 37. 26.

3 Call vnto me, and I wil anſwere thee, and ſhew thee great and || mighty things, which thou knoweſt not.

||*Or, hidden.*

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael concerning the houſes of this City, and concerning the houſes of the Kings of Iudah, which are throwen downe by the mounts, and by the ſword.

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fil them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue ſlaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whoſe wickedneſſe I haue hid my face from this City.

6 Behold, I will bring it health & cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace, and trueth.

7 And I will cauſe the captiuitie of Iudah, and the captiuity of Iſrael to returne, and will build them as at the firſt.

8 And I will clenſe them from all their iniquity, whereby they haue ſinned againſt me, and I will * pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue ſinned, and whereby they haue tranſgreſſed againſt me.

* Chap. 21. 34. mich 7. 18.

9 ¶ And it ſhall be to mee a name of ioy, a praiſe and an honour before all the Nations of the earth, which ſhall heare all the good that I doe vnto them: and they ſhall feare and tremble for all the goodneſſe, and for all the proſperity that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus ſaith the LORD, Againe, there ſhall be heard in this place (which yee ſay *ſhalbe* deſolate without man and without beaſt, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem that are deſolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beaſt.)

11 The *voyce of ioy and the voyce of gladnes, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that ſhall ſay, Praiſe the LORD of hoſts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that ſhall bring the ſacrifice of praiſe into ẏ houſe of the LORD; for I will cauſe to returne the captiuity of the land, as at the firſt, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap.7. 34.and 16. 19.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Againe in this place which *is* deſolate without man and without beaſt, and in all the cities thereof *ſhalbe* a habitation of ſhepheards cauſing their flocks to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ieruſalem, and in the cities of Iudah, ſhall the flockes paſſe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, ſaith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, ſayeth the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promiſed vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and to the houſe of Iudah.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and at that time will I cauſe the *branch of righteouſnes to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he ſhall execute iudgement and righteouſnes in the land.

*Chap.23. 5.iſay 11.1. and 4.2.

16 In thoſe dayes ſhall Iudah be ſaued, and Ieruſalem ſhall dwell ſafely, and this *is the name* wherewith ſhe ſhal be called, †The LORD our righteouſnes.

†Hebr.Iehouah-tſidkenu.

17 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, †Dauid ſhall neuer *want a man to ſit vpon the throne of the houſe of Iſrael.

†Hebr. there ſhall not be cut off from Dauid.
*2.Sam.7. 16.1.king. 2.4.

18 Neither ſhall the Prieſts the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to doe ſacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

20 Thus ſayeth the LORD; *If you can breake my Couenant of the day, and my Couenant of the night, and that there ſhould not be day, & night in their ſeaſon:

*Chap.31. 36.iſay.54. 9.

21 *Then* may alſo my couenant be broken with Dauid my ſeruant, that he ſhould not haue a ſon to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Leuites the Prieſts my miniſters.

22 As *the hoſt of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the ſand of the ſea meaſured: ſo will I multiply the ſeed of Dauid my ſeruant, & the Leuites that miniſter vnto me.

*Chap.31. 37.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, ſaying;

24 Conſidereſt thou not what this people haue ſpoken, ſaying; The two families, which the LORD hath choſen, he hath euen caſt them off? thus they haue deſpiſed my people, that they ſhould be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD; If my Couenant bee not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I caſt away the ſeed of Iacob and Dauid my ſeruant, *ſo* that I wil not take any of his ſeed to be rulers ouer the ſeed of Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob: for I will cauſe their captiuity to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah prophecieth the captiuitie of Zedekiah, and the City. 8 The Princes and the people hauing diſmiſſed their bondſeruants, contrary to the couenant of God, reaſſume them. 12 Ieremiah for their diſobedience, giueth them and Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD (*when Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people fought againſt Ieruſalem, and againſt all the Cities thereof) ſaying,

*2.Kings 25.1,&c. chap.52.1.
†Hebr.the dominion of his hand.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Goe, and ſpeake to Zedekiah King of Iudah, and tell him, Thus ſayeth the LORD, Behold, I will giue this City into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee ſhall burne it with fire.

3 And thou ſhalt not eſcape out of his hand, but ſhalt ſurely be *taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes ſhall behold the eyes of the King of Babylon, and †he ſhal ſpeake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou ſhalt goe to Babylon.

*Chap.32. 4.
†Hebr.his mouth ſhall ſpeake to thy mouth.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah King of Iudah: Thus ſaith the LORD of thee, Thou ſhalt not die by the ſword:

5 *But* thou ſhalt die in peace, & with the burnings of thy fathers the former Kings which were before thee, ſo ſhall they burne *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *ſaying*, Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word ſaith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake all theſe words vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah in Ieruſalem.

7 When the king of Babylons armie fought againſt Ieruſalem, & againſt all the cities of Iudah that were left, againſt Lachiſh, and againſt Azekah: for theſe defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which *were* at Ieruſalem to proclaime * liberty vnto them.

*Exod.21.2.

9 That euery man ſhould let his man-ſeruant, and euery man his maide ſeruant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebreweſſe, goe free, that none ſhould ſerue himſelfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes and al the people which had entred into the couenant heard that euery one ſhould let his man ſeruant, & euery one his maid ſeruant go free, that none ſhould ſerue themſelues of them any more, then they obeyed & let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they turned & cauſed the ſeruants & the handmaids whō they had let go free, to returne, & brought them into ſubiection for ſeruants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, I made a couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondmen, ſaying,

14 At the end of * ſeuen yeeres, let ye go euery man his brother an Hebrew, which ||hath bin ſold vnto thee: and when he hath ſerued thee ſix yeeres, thou ſhalt let him go free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither enclined their eare.

*Exod.21.2. deut.15.12.
||Or, hath ſold himſelfe.

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my ſight, in proclaiming liberty euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant before me in the houſe, † which is called by my Name.

†Heb.to day.
†Heb.where vpon my Name is called.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and cauſed euery man his ſeruant, and euery man his handmaid, whom he had ſet at liberty at their pleaſure, to returne; and brought them into ſubiection, to be vnto you for ſeruants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Ye haue not hearkened vnto me, in proclaiming liberty euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a liberty for you, ſaith the LORD, to the ſword, to the peſtilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

†Heb.for a remoouing.
*Deut.28.64 chap.29.18.

18 And I will giue the men that haue tranſgreſſed my couenant, which haue not perfourmed the wordes of the couenant which they had made before me when they cut the calfe in twaine, and paſſed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Iudah, and the princes of Ieruſalem, the Eunuches, and the prieſts, and all the people of the land which paſſed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I wil euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke their life, and their dead * bodies ſhalbe for meat vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beaſts of the earth.

*Chap.7.33.and 16 4.

21 And Zedekiah king of Iudah and his princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, & into the hand of them that ſeeke their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army which are gone vp frō you.

22 Behold, I wil cōmand, ſaith the LORD, and cauſe them to returne to this citie, and they ſhall fight againſt it, and take it, and burne it with fire, & I wil make the cities of Iudah a deſolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the diſobedience of the Iewes. 18 God bleſſeth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from ỷ LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the ſon of Ioſiah king of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Go vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, and ſpeake vnto them, and bring them into the houſe of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the ſonne of Ieremiah the ſonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his ſonnes, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the houſe of the LORD, into the chamber of the ſonnes of Hanan the ſonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* aboue the chamber of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Shallum, the keeper of † the doore.

†Heb.threſhold or veſſell.

5 And I ſet before the ſons of the houſe

of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I ſaid vnto them; Drinke ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, we wil drinke no wine: for Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father, commanded vs, ſaying; Ye ſhal drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your ſons for euer.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſow ſeed, nor plant vineyard, nor haue *any*: but all your dayes ye ſhall dwell in tents, that ye may liue many dayes in the land where ye *bee* ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the voyce of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, we, our wiues, our ſons nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed, and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to paſſe when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came vp into the land, that we ſaid, Come, and let vs goe to Ieruſalem for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the army of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, goe and tell the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Will ye not receiue inſtruction to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab, that he cōmanded his ſonnes, not to drinke wine, are performed; for vnto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithſtanding I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue ſent alſo vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing vp early and ſending *them*, ſaying, * Returne ye now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to ſerue them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land, which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but ye haue not enclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

* Chap. 18. 11. and 25. 5.

16 Becauſe the ſonnes of Ionadab, the ſonne of Rechab haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me:

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: becauſe I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Becauſe ye haue obeyed the commaundement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab ſhall not † want a man to ſtand before me for euer.

† *Hebr. there ſhall not a man be cut off from, &c.*

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his prophecie. 5 and publikely to reade it. 11 The princes hauing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, ſend Iehudi to fetch the roule and reade it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himſelfe and Ieremiah. 20 The king Iehoiakim being certified therof, heareth part of it, & burneth the roule. 27 Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copy.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying;

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue ſpoken vnto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake vnto thee, from the dayes of * Ioſiah, euen vnto this day.

*Chap. 25.

3 It may be that the houſe of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them; that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquitie and their ſinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had ſpoken vnto him, vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut vp, I cannot goe into the houſe of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS houſe vpon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may bee † they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way; for

† *Heb. their ſupplication ſhall fall.*

great *is* the anger & the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people,

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fift yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Ieruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the wordes of Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah, the ſonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court at the || * entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe, in the eares of all the people.

|| *Or, doore.*
* Chap 26. 10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſonne of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD;

12 Then he went downe into the kings houſe into the ſcribes chamber, and loe, all the princes ſate there, *euen* Eliſhama the Scribe, & Delaiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, & Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that hee had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Iehudi the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſon of Cuſhi, vnto Baruch, ſaying; Take in thine hand the roule wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, & come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah took the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now, and reade it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the wordes, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, Wee will ſurely tell the king of all theſe words.

17 And they asked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now, How diddeſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, Hee pronounced all theſe words vnto mee with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ynke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the princes vnto Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where yee bee.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they layed vp the roule in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and tolde all the words in the eares of the king.

21 So the king ſent Iehudi to fet the roule, and he tooke it out of Eliſhama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which ſtood beſide the king.

22 Now the king ſate in the winter houſe, in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the penknife, & caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah and Gemariah had made interceſſion to the king, that hee would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commanded Ierahmeel the ſonne || of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the ſcribe, & Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

|| *Or, of the king.*

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the king had burnt the roule & the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) ſaying;

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roule, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roule, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall certainely come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim king of Iudah; He ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhall be * caſt out in the day to the heate, and in the night to the froſt.

* Chap.22. 19.

31 And I wil † puniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſeruants for their iniquitie, and I will bring vpon them and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: but they hearkened not.

† *Hebr, viſit vpon.*

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the ſcribe the

ſonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides vnto them, many † like words.

† Hebr. as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certaine return and victory. 11 Hee is taken for a fugitiue, beaten and put in priſon 16 Hee aſſureth Zedekiah of the captiuitie. 18 Intreating for his libertie, hee obtaineth ſome fauour.

AND king * Zedekiah the ſon of Ioſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim, whō Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah.

* Chap 22. 24. 2. king 24. 17. and 2. chron. 36. 10.

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which he ſpake † by the Prophet Ieremiah.

† Heb by the hand of the Prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, & Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt to the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the king of Iudah, that ſent you vnto mee to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to helpe you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come again, and fight againſt this citie and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your † ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeās ſhall ſurely depart from vs: for they ſhall not depart.

† Heb. ſoules.

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole armie of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, & there remained but † wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe euery man in his tent, and burne this citie with fire.

† Heb. thruſt through.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem for feare of Pharaohs armie.

† Heb. made to aſcend.

12 Then Ieremiah went foorth out of Ieruſalem to go into the land of Beniamin, || to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the mids of the people.

|| Or, to ſlip away from thence in the midſt of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Iriiah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It *is* † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but hee hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the princes.

† Heb. falſehood or lie.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the ſcribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the || cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

|| Or, Celles.

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent & tooke him out, and the king asked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? and Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for, ſaid hee, thou ſhalt bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreouer Ieremiah ſaid vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſeruants, or againſt this people, that ye haue put me in priſon?

19 Where *are now* your prophets, which propheſied vnto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king; † let my ſupplication, I pray thee, bee accepted before thee, that thou cauſe mee not to returne to the houſe of Ionathan the ſcribe, leſt I die there.

† Hebr let my ſupplication fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they ſhould commit Ieremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould giue him dayly a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreete, vntill all the bread in the citie were ſpent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by ſuit getteth him ſome enlargement. 14 Upon ſecret conference, hee counſelleth the king by yeelding to ſaue his life. 24 By the kings inſtructions, he concealeth the conference from the princes.

THEN Shephatiah the ſonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſonne of Paſhur and Iucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſonne of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had ſpoken vnto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this citie, ſhall die by the ſword, by yͤ famin, & by the peſtilence, but he that

* Chap. 21

goeth foorth to the Caldeans, ſhall liue: for he ſhal haue his life for a pray, and ſhal liue.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord, This citie ſhall ſurely be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the Princes ſaid vnto the king, We beſeech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remaine in this city, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words vnto them: for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Heb. peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the king ſaid, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not he *that* can doe any thing againſt you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſon of || Hammelech that *was* in the court of the priſon: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: ſo Ieremiah ſunk in the mire.

|| Or, of the king.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuches which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the king then ſitting in the gate of Beniamin,

8 Ebed-melech went foorth out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue caſt into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the citie.

† Heb. hee wil die.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirtie men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

Heb. in thine and.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, & went into the houſe of the king vnder the treaſurie, and tooke thence old caſt clouts, & old rotten rags, & let them down by cords into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid vnto Ieremiah, Put now theſe olde caſt clouts and rotten ragges vnder thine armeholes, vnder ẏͤ cords. And Ieremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cords, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon & Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the || third entry that is in the houſe of the Lord, and the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I wil aſke thee a thing: hide nothing frõ me.

|| Or prin-
ipall.

15 Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I giue thee counſel, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the king ſware ſecretly vnto Ieremiah, ſaying, As the Lord liueth, that made vs this ſoule, I will not put thee to death, neither wil I giue thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeeke thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the Lord the God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly goe foorth vnto the king of Babylons princes, then thy ſoule ſhall liue, and this citie ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt liue, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the king of Babylons princes, then ſhall this citie be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burne it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah ſayde, They ſhall not deliuer *thee*: obey, I beſeech thee, the voice of the Lord, which I ſpeake vnto thee: ſo it ſhalbe well vnto thee, & thy ſoule ſhall liue.

21 But if thou refuſe to goe forth, this *is* the word that the Lord hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, al the women that are left in the king of Iudahs houſe, ſhall bee brought foorth to the king of Babylons princes, and thoſe *women* ſhall ſay, † Thy friends haue ſet thee on, and haue preuailed againſt thee: thy feete are ſunke in the mire, *and* they are turned away backe.

† Heb. men of thy peace.

13 So they ſhall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their haud, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou ſhalt cauſe this citie to be burnt with fire.

† Hebr. thou ſhalt burne, &c.

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I haue talked with thee: and they come vnto thee, and ſay vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou haſt ſaid vnto the king; hide it not from vs, and wee will not put thee to death; alſo what the king ſaid vnto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the King, that he would not cauſe mee to returne to Ionathans houſe to die there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Ie-

remiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all theſe words, that the king had commanded: ſo † they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

† *Heb. they were ſilent from him.*

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the priſon, vntill the day that Ieruſalem was taken, and hee was *there* when Ieruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ieruſalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blinde, and ſent to Babylon. 8 The citie ruinated, 9 the people captiuated. 11 Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good vſage of Ieremiah. 15 Gods promiſe to Ebed-melech.

IN the * ninth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his armie againſt Ieruſalem, and they beſieged it.

* 2.King.25 1. chap.52.4

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the citie was broken vp.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and ſate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarſechim, Rabſaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the reſidue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Iudah ſaw them, and all the men of warre, then they fled, and went forth out of the citie by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walles, and he went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans armie purſued after them, & ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylō to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gaue iudgment vpon him.

† *Heb. ſpake with him iudgements.*

6 Then the king of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the king of Babylon ſlew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer he put out Zedekiahs eies, and bound him † with chaines to carie him to Babylon.

† *Heb. with two braſen chaines, or fetters.*

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings houſe, and the houſes of the people with fire, and brake down the wals of Ieruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captaine of the guard caried away captiue into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the citie, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to him, with the reſt of the people that remained.

‖ *Or, chiefe Marſhall. Heb. chiefe of the executioners or ſlaughter men. And ſo ver. 10.11, &c.*

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the ſame time.

† *Heb. in that day.*

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, ſaying,

† *Heb. by the hand of.*

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he ſhall ſay vnto thee.

† *Hebr. ſet thine eyes vpon him.*

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard ſent, and Nebuſhasban, Rabſaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons princes.

14 Euen they ſent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the priſon, & committed him vnto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, that he ſhould carie him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while hee was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon, ſaying,

16 Goe and ſpeake to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this citie for euil, and not for good, and they ſhall be *accompliſhed* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, ſaith the LORD, and thou ſhalt not bee giuen into the hand of the men of whome thou *art* afraid.

18 For I wil ſurely deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall bee for a pray vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Ieremiah being ſet free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The diſperſed Iewes repaire vnto him. 13 Iohanan reuealing Iſhmaels conſpiracie, is not beleeued.

THe worde which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in ‖ chaines among all that were caried away captiue of Ieruſalem and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

‖ *Or, manicles.*

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as hee hath ſaid: becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now beholde, I looſe thee this

day from the chaines which *were* vpon thine hand: if it ſeeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will looke well vnto thee: but if it ſeeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land is before thee: whither it ſeemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

† Heb. I will ſet mine eye vpon thee.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *hee ſayde*, Goe backe alſo to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, whom the King of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe whereſoeuer it ſeemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him vitailes and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people, that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which *were* in the fields, *euen* they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam gouernour in the lande, and had committed vnto him men, and women & children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not caryed away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the ſonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth, and the ſonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, ſware vnto them and to their men, ſaying, Feare not † to ſerue the Caldeans: dwell in the land and ſerue the king of Babylon, and it ſhall bee well with you.

Heb. to ſtand ſore. And ver. 10.

10 As for mee, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to ſerue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but yee, gather ye wine, and ſummer fruites, and oyle, and put them in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities, that ye haue taken.

11 Likewiſe when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreyes, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that hee had ſet ouer them Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and ſummer fruites, very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou certainely know, that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah † to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

† Heb. to ſtrike thee in ſoule.

15 Then Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will ſlay Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and no man ſhall know *it*. Wherfore ſhould he ſlay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee ſhould be ſcattered, and the remnant in Iudah periſh.

16 But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam ſaid vnto Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah; Thou ſhalt not doe this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt falſely of Iſhmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Iſhmael, treacherouſly killing Gedaliah and others, purpoſeth with the reſidue to flie vnto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and mindeth to flie into Egypt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, *that* Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah the ſonne of Eliſhamah of the ſeed royal, and the princes of the king, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, & the ten men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan with the ſword, and ſlew him, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Iſhmael alſo ſlew all the Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to paſſe the ſecond day after he had ſlaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* fourſcore men hauing their beards ſhauen, and their clothes rent, & hauing cut themſelues with offerings and incenſe in their hand, to bring *them* to the houſe of ỹ LORD

6 And Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to paſſe as he met them, he ſaid vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam.

† *Heb. in going and weeping.*

7 And it was ſo when they came into the midſt of the citie, that Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah ſlew them, *and caſt them* into the midſt of the pit, hee, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among thẽ, that ſaid vnto Iſhmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treaſures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyle, and of hony: ſo he forbare, and ſlewe them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſhmael had caſt all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had ſlaine || becauſe of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Aſa the king had made, for feare of Baaſha king of Iſrael, *and* Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were ſlaine.

|| *Or, neere Gedaliah, heb. by the hand, or by the ſide of Gedaliah.*

10 Then Iſhmael caried away captiue all the reſidue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had done.

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſſe *that* when all the people which *were* with Iſhmael ſaw Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Iſhmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah caſt about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah.

15 But Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah eſcaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom hee had recouered from Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had ſlaine Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam,) *euen* mightie men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the eunuches whom he had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Becauſe of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, becauſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had ſlaine Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, whome the king of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan deſireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promiſing obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah aſſureth him of ſafetie in Iudea, 13 and deſtruction in Egypt. 19 Hee reproueth their hypocriſie in requiring of the Lord, that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and all the people from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt, came neere,

2 And ſaid vnto Ieremiah the prophet, || Let, we beſeech thee, our ſupplication bee accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs)

|| *Or, let our ſupplication fall before thee.*

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew vs the way wherein we may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the prophet ſaid vnto them, I haue heard *you*; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your words, and it ſhall come to paſſe *that* whatſoeuer thing the LORD ſhall anſwere you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they ſaid to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witneſſe betweene vs, if wee doe not, euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to vs.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* euill, we will obey the voyce of the LORD our God, to whom wee ſend thee, that it may bee well with vs, when wee obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after ten daies, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called hee Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people, from the leaſt, euen to the greateſt,

9 And ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the

LORD, the God of Iſrael, vnto whom ye ſent me to preſent your ſupplication before him:

10 If ye will ſtill abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke *you* vp: for I repent me of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I *am* with you to ſaue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercie vnto you, that hee may haue mercie vpon you; and cauſe you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no warre, nor heare the ſound of the Trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, & there wil we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, If ye wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to ſoiourne there:)

et our
ation
ore

16 Then it ſhall come to paſſe, that the ſword which ye feared, ſhall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, †ſhall follow cloſe after you in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

17 † So ſhall it be with all the men that ſet their faces to go into Egypt to ſoiourne there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: and none of them ſhall remaine or eſcape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

†*Heb. ſhall leaue after you.*
†*Heb. ſo ſhall ll the men be.*

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, As mine anger and my furie hath bene powred forth vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: ſo ſhall my fury be powred forth vpon you, when ye ſhall enter into Egypt: and ye ſhall be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe yee not into Egypt: knowe certainely, that I haue †admoniſhed you this day.

20 For yee || diſſembled in your hearts when ye ſent me vnto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, & according vnto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare vnto vs, and we will doe *it*.

†*Heb. teſtified gainſt you.*
||*Or, you haue ſed deceit anſt your ules.*

21 And *now* I haue this day declared *it* to you, but yee haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither yee deſire to goe, *and* to ſoiourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Iohanan diſcrediting Ieremiahs prophecie, carieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt.* 8 *Ieremiah prophecieth by a type the conqueſt of Egypt, by the Babylonians.*

And it came to paſſe *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for the which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, *euen* all theſe words;

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying vnto Ieremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſly: The LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Goe not into Egypt, to ſoiourne there.

3 But Baruch the ſonne of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carie vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had bene driuen, to dwell in the land of Iudah,

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and euery perſon that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the ſonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they, euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kil, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Iudah:

10 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael; Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my ſeruant, and will

ſet his throne vpon theſe ſtones that I haue hid, and he ſhall ſpread his royall pauilion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth, hee ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, *and deliuer* *ſuch *as are* for death, to death, and ſuch *as are* for captiuitie, to captiuitie, and ſuch *as are* for the ſword, to the ſword.

* Chap. 15. 2. zach. 11. 2.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and hee ſhall burne them, and carry them away captiues, and he ſhall aray himſelſe with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepeheard putteth on his garment, and he ſhall goe foorth from thence in peace.

13 He ſhall breake alſo the † images of ‖ Beth-ſhemeſh that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burne with fire.

† Heb. ſtatues, or ſtanding images.

‖ Or, The houſe of the Sunne.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expreſſeth the deſolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 He propheſieth their deſtruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obſtinacie of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the ſame, 29 And for a ſigne prophecieth the deſtruction of Egypt.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael; Yee haue ſeene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ieruſalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and beholde, this day they *are* a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Becauſe of their wickedneſſe which they haue committed, to prouoke mee to anger, in that they went to burne incenſe, *and* to ſerue other gods, whom they knewe not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing earely and ſending *them*, ſaying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickedneſſe, to burne no incenſe vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalẽ, & they are waſted & deſolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus ſaith the LORD the God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Wherfore commit ye *this* great euill againſt your ſoules, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and ſuckeling † out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine?

† Heb. out of the midſt of Iudah.

8 In that ye prouoke mee vnto wrath with the workes of your hands, burning incenſe vnto other gods in the land of Egypt whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelues off, and that ye might be a curſe, and a reproch among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue ye forgotten the † wickedneſſe of your fathers, and the wickedneſſe of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednes of their wiues, and your owne wickedneſſe, and the wickedneſſe of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

† Heb. wickedneſſes, or puniſhments, &c.

10 They are not † humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

† Heb. contrite.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will ſet my face againſt you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

* Amos 9. 4.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue ſet their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, and they ſhall all be conſumed *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall euen be conſumed by the ſword, *and* by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt, by the ſword and by the famine: and they ſhal be an execration *and* an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue puniſhed Ieruſalem by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall eſcape or remaine, that they ſhould returne into the land of Iudah to the which they † haue a deſire to returne to dwell there: for none ſhall returne but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

† Heb. lift vp their ſoule.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, euen all the peaple that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, anſwered Ieremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken vnto vs in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken vnto thee.

17 But we will certainely doe whatſoeuer thing goeth foorth out of our owne mouth to burne incenſe vnto the ‖ *queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, as we haue done, wee, and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the

‖ Or, fram of heauen.

* Chap. 7. 18.

the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem: for *then* had we plenty of † victailes, and were well, and ſaw no euill.

†Heb. bread.

18 But ſince wee left off to burne incenſe to the queene of heauen, & to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue beene conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 And *when we burnt incenſe to the queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offerings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our || men?

*Chap. 7. 18.

||Or, huſbands.

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah ſaide vnto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that anſwere, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that ye burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, becauſe of the euill of your doings, *and* becauſe of the abominations, which ye haue committed: therfore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, & a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you haue burnt incenſe, and becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt the LORD, & haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his ſtatutes, nor in his teſtimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day

24 Moreouer Ieremiah ſaid vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying; Ye and your wiues haue both ſpoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying; We will ſurely performe our vowes that we haue vowed, to burne incenſe to the queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: ye will ſurely accompliſh your vowes, and ſurely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue ſworne by my great Name, ſaith the LORD, that my Name ſhall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall returne out of the land of Egypt into the land of Iudah; and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

† Heb from me or from them.

29 ¶ And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that ye may know that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for euill.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I wil giue Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah king of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Baruch being diſmayed,* 4 *Ieremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.*

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, when he had written theſe wordes in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael vnto thee, O Baruch.

3 Thou didſt ſay, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my ſorrow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I find no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I haue built will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land:

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelfe? ſeeke *them* not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all fleſh, ſaith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a pray in all places whither thou goeſt.

*Chap. 39. 18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ieremiah propheſieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs armie at Euphrates,* 13 *and the conqueſt of Egypt, by Nebuchad-rezzar.* 27 *Hee comforteth Iacob in their chaſtiſement.*

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, againſt the Gentiles,

2 Againſt Egypt, againſt the armie of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemiſh, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſmote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah.

3 Order ye the buckler and ſhield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harneſſe the horſes, and get vp yee horſemen, and ſtand foorth with *your* helmets, furbiſh the ſpeares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherfore haue I ſeene them diſmaid, *and* turned away backe? and their mighty ones are † beaten downe, and are † fled apace, and looke not backe: *for* feare *was* round about, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. broken in pieces.
† Heb. fled a flight.

6 Let not the ſwift flee away, nor the mighty man eſcape: they ſhall ſtumble and fall toward the North by yͤ riuer Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cōmeth vp as a flood, whoſe waters are moued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riſeth vp like a flood, & *his* waters are moued like the riuers, and he ſaith, I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth, I will deſtroy the city, & the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp ye horſes, and rage ye charets, and let the mighty men come foorth, the † Ethiopians and the † Libyans that handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

† Heb. Cuſh.
† Heb. Put.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hoſtes, a day of vengeance, that hee may auenge him of his aduerſaries: and the ſword ſhall deuoure, and it ſhall be ſatiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hoſtes hath a ſacrifice in the North country by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Go vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine ſhalt thou vſe many medicines: *for* thou ſhalt † not be cured.

† Heb. no cure ſhalbe *vnto thee.*

12 The nations haue heard of thy ſhame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath ſtumbled againſt the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD ſpake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ſhould come *and* ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publiſh in Migdol, and publiſh in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: ſay ye, Stand faſt, and prepare thee; for yͤ ſword ſhal deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men ſwept away? they ſtood not, becauſe the LORD did driue them.

16 † He made many to fall, yea one fell vpon another, and they ſaid, Ariſe, & let vs go again to our owne people, & to the land of our natiuity, from the oppreſſing ſword.

† Heb. multiplied the faller.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noyſe, hee hath paſſed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſtes, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the Sea, *ſo* ſhall he come.

19 Oh thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furniſh thy ſelfe to goe into captiuitie: for Noph ſhall be waſte and deſolate without an inhabitant.

† Heb. make thee inſtruments of captiuity.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, *but* deſtruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Alſo her hired men *are* in the midſt of her, like † fatted bullocks, for they alſo are turned backe, & are fled away together; they did not ſtand, becauſe the day of their calamitie was come vpon them, & the time of their viſitation.

† Heb. bullockes of the ſtall.

22 The voyce thereof ſhall goe like a ſerpent, for they ſhall march with an armie, and come againſt her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They ſhall cut downe her forreſt, ſaith the LORD, though it cannot be ſearched, becauſe they are more then the graſhoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt ſhall be confounded, ſhe ſhalbe deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael ſaith, Behold, I will puniſh the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that truſt in him.

‖ Or, nouriſher. Heb. Amon.

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of thoſe that ſeeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his ſeruants, and afterwards it ſhall bee inhabited, as in the dayes of old, ſaith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But feare not thou, O my ſeruant Iacob, and be not diſmayed, O Iſrael: for behold, I will ſaue thee from afarre off, and thy ſeed from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob ſhall returne and bee in reſt and at eaſe, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

* Iſa. 41. 13. and 43. 5. and 44. 1. chap. 30. 10

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my ſeruant, ſaith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I wil make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in meaſure, ‖ yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpuniſhed.

* Chap 30. 11 & . 10 24

‖ Or, not vtterly cut thee off.

CHAP. XLVII.

The deſtruction of the Philiſtines.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet againſt the Philiſtines, before that Pharaoh ſmote † Gaza.

† Heb. Azzah.

2 Thus

*Iſa.8.7.

8 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, *waters riſe vp out of the North, and ſhalbe an ouerflowing flood, and ſhall ouerflow the land, and † all that is therein, the city, and them that dwel therein: then the men ſhall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall howle.

† *Hebr. the fulneſſe thereof.*

3 At the noiſe of the ſtamping of the hooſes of his ſtrong *horſes*, at the ruſhing of his charets, *and at* the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers ſhall not looke backe to their children for feebleneſſe of hands.

4 Becauſe of the day that commeth to ſpoile all the Philiſtines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will ſpoile the Philiſtines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

† *Hebr. the Ile.*

5 Baldneſſe is come vpon Gaza. Aſhkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy ſelfe?

6 O thou ſword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put vp thy ſelfe into thy ſcabberd, reſt and be ſtill.

† *Hebr. gather thy ſelfe.*

7 † How can it be quiet, ſeeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge againſt Aſhkelon, and againſt the ſea-ſhoare? there hath he appointed it.

† *Hebr. how canſt thou?*

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The iudgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their ſecuritie, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God, and his people. 47 The reſtauration of Moab.*

AGainſt Moab thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is ſpoyled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken. || Miſgab is confounded and diſmayed.

|| *Or, the high place.*

2 *There ſhalbe* no more praiſe of Moab: in Heſhbon they haue deuiſed euill againſt it; come and let vs cut it off from *being* a nation; alſo thou ſhalt be || cut downe, O Madmen, the ſword ſhall † purſue thee.

|| *Or, be brought to ſilence.*

† *Hebr. goe after thee.*

3 A voice of crying *ſhalbe* from Horonaim; Spoiling and great deſtruction.

4 Moab is deſtroyed, her little ones haue cauſed a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † * continuall weeping ſhall goe vp; for in the going downe of Horonaim the enemies haue heard a cry of deſtruction.

† *Hebr. weeping with weeping.*

* Iſay 15.5.

6 Flee, ſaue your liues, and be like the || * heath in the wildernes.

|| *Or, a naked tree.*

* Chap.17.6.

7 ¶ For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy workes, and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, and Chemoſh ſhall goe forth into captiuity *with* his * prieſts and his princes together.

* Chap.49.5.

8 And the ſpoiler ſhall come vpon euery city, and no city ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhall periſh, and the plaine ſhall be deſtroyed, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhal be deſolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Curſed *be he* that doeth the worke of the LORD || deceitfully, and curſed *be hee* that keepeth backe his ſword from blood.

|| *Or, negligently.*

11 ¶ Moab hath bene at eaſe from his youth, and he hath ſetled on his lees, and hath not bene emptied from veſſell to veſſell, neither hath he gone into captiuitie: therefore his taſte † remained in him, and his ſent is not changed.

† *Heb. ſtood.*

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſend vnto him wanderers that ſhall cauſe him to wander, and ſhall empty his veſſels, and breake their bottles.

13 And Moab ſhalbe aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Bethel their confidence.

* 1.Kings 12.29.

14 ¶ How ſay ye, We *are* * mighty and ſtrong men for the warre?

15 Moab is ſpoyled and gone vp *out of* her cities, and † his choſen yong men are gone downe to the ſlaughter, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſts.

† *Hebr. the choice of.*

16 The calamity of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All yee that are about him bemoane him, and all ye that know his Name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doeſt inhabit Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and ſit in thirſt; for the ſpoyler of Moab ſhall come vpon thee, *and* hee ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way and eſpie, aske him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, *and* ſay, What is done?

† *Hebr. inhabitreſſe.*

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: * howle and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoyled,

*Iſay 16.7.

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-Gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and he alſo ſhall be in deriſion.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion vnto thee? was hee found among theeues? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou || skippedſt for ioy.

|| *Or, mouedſt thy ſelfe.*

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities and dwell in the rocke, and be like the doue *that* maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 We haue heard the *pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the hautineſſe of his heart.

*Iſay 16.6. &c.

30 I know his wrath, ſaith the LORD, but *it ſhall* not *bee* ſo, || his lies ſhall not ſo effect *it*.

|| *Or, thoſe on whom he ſtayeth (Heb. his barres) doe not right.*

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* ſhall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O Vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazer; thy plants are gone ouer the ſea, they reach euen to the ſea of Iazer, the ſpoiler is fallen vpon thy ſummer fruits, and vpon thy Vintage.

33 And *ioy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue cauſed wine to faile from the Winepreſſes, none ſhall tread with ſhouting, *their* ſhouting *ſhall bee* no ſhouting.

*Iſay 16.10.

34 From the cry of Heſhbon euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voice, *from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim *as* an heifer of three yeeres old: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhall be † deſolate.

*Iſay 15. 5,6.

† *Hebr. deſolations.*

35 Moreouer, I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart ſhal ſound for Moab like pipes, & mine heart ſhall ſound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: becauſe the riches *that* he hath gotten is periſhed.

37 For *euery head ſhall be bald, and euery beard † clipt: vpon all the hands *ſhalbe* cuttings, and vpon the loynes ſackecloth.

*Iſay 15. 2.3.

† *Hebr. diminiſhed.*

38 There ſhall be lamentation generally vpon all the houſe toppes of Moab, and in the ſtreetes thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a veſſell, wherein *is* no pleaſure, ſaith the LORD.

39 They ſhall howle, *ſaying*; How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the † backe with ſhame? ſo ſhall Moab be a deriſion, and a diſmaying to all them about him.

† *Hebr. necke.*

40 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, he ſhall flie as an eagle, and ſhall ſpread his wings ouer Moab.

41 || Kerioth is taken, and the ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

|| *Or, the cities.*

42 And Moab ſhall be deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe he hath magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD.

43 *Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *ſhalbe* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſaith the LORD.

*Iſay 24. 17, 18.

44 He that fleeth from the feare, ſhall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

45 They that fled, ſtood vnder the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force: but *a fire ſhall come foorth out of Heſhbon, and a flame from the midſt of Sihon, and ſhall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

*Num. 21. 28.

† *Hebr. children of noiſe.*

46 Wo be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemoſh periſheth: for thy ſonnes are taken † captiues, & thy daughters captiues.

† *Hebr. in captiuity.*

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuitie of Moab in the latter dayes, ſaith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The iudgement of the Ammonites. 6 Their reſtauration. 7 The iudgement of Edom, 23 of Damaſcus, 28 of Kedar, 30 of Hazor, 34 and of Elam. 39 The reſtauration of Elam.

Concerning || the Ammonites, thus ſaith the LORD; Hath Iſrael no ſonnes? hath he no heire? Why *then* doeth || their King inherit *Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

|| *Or, againſt*

|| *Or, Melcom.*

*Amos 1. 13.

2 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will cauſe an alarme of warre to be heard in *Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it ſhalbe a deſolate heape, and her daughters ſhall be burnt with fire: then ſhall Iſrael bee heire vnto them that were his heires, ſaith the LORD.

*Amos 1. 14.

3 Howle, O Heſhbon, for Ai is ſpoiled: cry yee daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with ſackcloth: lament and runne to and fro by the

|| Or, Melcom.
*Chap. 48. 7.

the hedges: for || their King ſhall goe into captiuitie: *and* his * Prieſts and his Princes together.

|| Or, thy valley floweth away.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleys, || thy flowing valley, O backeſliding daughter? that truſted in her treaſures, *ſaying*, Who ſhall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I wil bring a feare vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, from all thoſe that be about thee, and ye ſhalbe driuen out euery man right foorth, and none ſhall gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I wil bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon, ſaith the LORD.

*Obad. ver. 8.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * *Is* wiſedome no more in Teman? is counſell periſhed from the prudent? is their wiſedome vaniſhed?

|| Or, they are turned backe.

8 Flee ye, || turne backe, dwel deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamitie of Eſau vpon him, the time that I will viſit him.

*Obad. ver. 5.
† Heb. their ſufficiencie.

9 If * grape gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *ſome* gleaning grapes? If theeues by night, they will deſtroy † till they haue enough.

10 But I haue made Eſau bare, I haue vncouered his ſecret places, and hee ſhall not bee able to hide himſelfe: his ſeed is ſpoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherleſſe children, I will preſerue them aliue: and let thy widowes truſt in me.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, they whoſe iudgement *was* not to drinke of the cup, haue aſſuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* ſhall altogether goe vnpuniſhed? thou ſhalt not go vnpuniſhed, but thou ſhalt ſurely drinke *of it*.

13 For I haue ſworne by my ſelfe, ſaith the LORD, that Bozrah ſhall become a deſolation, a reproch, a waſte, and a curſe, and all the cities thereof ſhalbe perpetuall waſtes.

*Obad. ver.

14 I haue heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambaſſadour is ſent vnto the heathen, *ſaying*, Gather ye together and come againſt her, and riſe vp to the battell.

15 For lo, I wil make thee ſmall among the heathen, *and* deſpiſed among men.

*Obad. ver.

16 Thy terribleneſſe hath deceiued thee, *and* yͤ pride of thine heat, O thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rocke, that holdeſt the height of the hil: though thou ſhouldeſt make thy * neſt as hie as yͤ eagle, I wil bring thee downe from thence, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap. 50. 13.

17 Alſo Edom ſhalbe a deſolation: * euery one that goeth by it, ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe at all the plagues thereof.

*Gene. 19. 25. chap. 50. 40.

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, ſaith the LORD: no man ſhall abide there, neither ſhal a ſonne of man dwel in it.

|| Or, conuent me in iudgement.
*Iob 21. 1. chap. 50. 44, 45.

19 Behold, he ſhall come vp like a lyon from the ſwelling of Iordan againſt the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will ſuddenly make him runne away from her, and who *is* a choſen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like me? and who wil || * appoint mee the time? who *is* that ſhepheard that will ſtand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counſell of the LORD, that he hath taken againſt Edom, and his purpoſes that hee hath purpoſed againſt the inhabitants of Teman: ſurely the leaſt of the flocke ſhall draw them out: ſurely he ſhall make their habitations deſolate with them.

† Hebr. weedie Sea.

21 The earth is mooued at the noiſe of their fall: at the cry, the noiſe thereof was heard in the † red Sea.

22 Behold, he ſhall come vp and flie as the eagle, and ſpread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day ſhall the heart of the mighty men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

† Hebr. melted.
|| Or, as on the ſea.

23 ¶ Concerning Damaſcus, Hamath is confounded, & Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint hearted, *there is* ſorrow || on the ſea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damaſcus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her ſelfe to flee, and feare hath ſeiſed on her: anguiſh and ſorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauell.

25 How is the citie of praiſe not left, the city of my ioy?

26 Therefore her young men ſhall fall in her ſtreets, and all the men of warre ſhall bee cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

*Amos. 1. 4.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damaſcus, and it ſhall conſume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſhall ſmite, Thus ſaith the LORD: Ariſe ye, goe vp to Kedar, and ſpoile the men of the Eaſt.

29 Their tents and their flockes ſhall they take away: they ſhall take to themſelues their curtaines and all their veſſels, and their camels, and they ſhall cry vnto them, Feare *is* on euery ſide.

*Verſe 8.
† Hebr.flit greatly.

30 ¶ *Flee, †get you farre off, dwel deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, ſaith the Lord: for Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon hath taken counſell againſt you, and hath conceiued a purpoſe againſt you.

|| Or, that is at eaſe.

31 Ariſe, get you vp vnto the || wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, ſaith the Lord, which *haue* neither gates nor bars, *which* dwell alone,

† Heb. cut off into corners, or that haue the corners of their haire polled.

32 And their camels ſhall be a bootie, and the multitude of their cattell a ſpoile, and I will ſcatter into all windes them that are in the † vtmoſt corners, and I will bring their calamitie from all ſides thereof, ſaith the Lord.

33 And Hazor ſhall bee a dwelling for dragons, *and* a deſolation for euer; there ſhall no man abide there, nor any ſonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the Lord that came to Ieremiah the Prophet againſt Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, ſaying,

35 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam wil I bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heauen, and will ſcatter them towards all thoſe winds, and there ſhall bee no nation, whither the outcaſts of Elam ſhall not come.

37 For I will cauſe Elam to be diſmayed before their enemies, and before them that ſeeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger, ſaith the Lord, and I will ſend the ſword after them, till I haue conſumed them.

38 And I will ſet my throne in Elam, and will deſtroy from thence the King and the Princes, ſaith the Lord.

*Chap.49. 6. and 48. 47.

39 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe in the *later dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captiuitie of Elam, ſaith the Lord.

CHAP. L.

1. 9. 21. 35. *The iudgemnet of Babylon.* 4. 17. 33. *The redemption of Iſrael.*

† Heb by the hand of Ieremiah.
† Heb. liſt vp.

The word that the Lord ſpake againſt Babylon, *and* againſt the land of the Caldeans † by Ieremiah the Prophet.

2 Declare ye among the Nations, and publiſh, and † ſet vp a ſtandart, publiſh *and* conceale not: ſay, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation againſt her, which ſhall make her land deſolate, and none ſhall dwell therein: they ſhall remooue, they ſhall depart both man and beaſt.

4 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and in that time, ſaith the Lord, the children of Iſrael ſhall come, they, and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they ſhall goe, and ſeeke the Lord their God.

5 They ſhall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *ſaying*, Come, and let vs ioyne our ſelues to the Lord, in a perpetuall Couenant *that* ſhall not bee forgotten.

† Heb. place to lie downe in.

6 My people hath beene loſt ſheepe: their ſhepheards haue cauſed them to goe aſtray, they haue turned them away *on* the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † reſting place.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduerſaries ſaid, We offend not, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt the Lord, the habitation of iuſtice, euen the Lord, the hope of their fathers.

*Iſai.48. chap.51.6 reuel.18.4

8 *Remoue out of the midſt of Babylon, and goe forth out of the land of the Caldeans, & be as the hee goats before the flocks.

|| Or, deſtroy

9 ¶ For loe, I will raiſe and cauſe to come vp againſt Babylon, an aſſembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they ſhall ſet themſelues in aray againſt her, from thence ſhe ſhalbe taken: their arrowes *ſhalbe* as of a mighty || expert man: none ſhall returne in vaine.

10 And Caldea ſhall be a ſpoile: all that ſpoile her ſhalbe ſatisfied, ſaith the Lord.

† Heb. big or corpulent.

11 Becauſe ye were glad, becauſe ye reioyced, O ye deſtroyers of mine heritage, becauſe ye are growen † fat, as the heifer at graſſe, and bellow as buls:

12 Your mother ſhall be ſore confounded, ſhe that bare you ſhalbe aſhamed: behold, the hindermoſt of the nations *ſhall be* a wildernes, a dry land, and a deſert.

*Chap.49. 17.

13 Becauſe of the wrath of the Lord, it ſhall not bee inhabited, but it ſhall bee wholly deſolate: * euery one that goeth by Babylon, ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and hiſſe at all her plagues.

14 Put your ſelues in aray againſt Babylon round about: all yee that bend the bow, ſhoot at her; ſpare no arrowes: for ſhe hath ſinned againſt the Lord.

15 Shout againſt her round about: ſhe hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walles are throwen downe: for it *is* the vengeance of the Lord: take vengeance

vengeance vpon her; as ſhe hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the ſower from Babylon, and him that handleth the || ſickle in the time of harueſt: for feare of yͤ oppreſsing ſword, they ſhal turne euery one to his people, and they ſhall flee euery one to his owne land.

|| Or, ſythe.

17 ¶ Iſaael *is* a ſcattered ſheepe, the lyons haue driuen *him* away: firſt the King of Aſſyria hath deuoured him, and laſt this Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael; Behold, I will puniſh the King of Babylon and his land, as I haue puniſhed the King of Aſſyria.

19 And I will bring Iſrael againe to his habitation, and he ſhal feed on Carmel and Baſhan, and his ſoule ſhall be ſatiſfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In thoſe dayes, and in that time, ſaith the LORD, the iniquitie of Iſrael ſhall bee ſought for, and *there ſhall be* none; and the ſinnes of Iudah, and they ſhal not be found for I wil pardon them whom I reſerue.

21 ¶ Goe vp againſt yͤ land || of Merathaim, *euen* againſt it, and againſt the inhabitants of || Pekod: waſte and vtterly deſtroy after them, ſaith the LORD, and doe acording to all that I haue commanded thee.

|| Or, of the re- els.

|| Or, viſitation

22 A ſound of battell *is* in the land, and of great deſtruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut aſunder and broken? how is Babylon become a deſolation among the Nations?

24 I haue laid a ſnare for thee, and thou art alſo taken, O Babylon, and thou waſt not aware: thou art found and alſo caught, becauſe thou haſt ſtriuen againſt the LORD

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought foorth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of the Lord GOD of hoſts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come againſt her † from the vtmoſt border, open her ſtore-houſes: || caſt her vp as heapes, and deſtroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

† Heb. from e end.

|| Or, tread r.

27 Slay all her bullokes: let them goe downe to the ſlaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their viſitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee and eſcape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers againſt Babylon: all yee that bend the bow, campe againſt it round about; let none thereof eſcape: recompenſe her according to her worke; according to all that ſhe hath done, do vnto her: for ſhe hath bin proud againſt the LORD, againſt the Holy one of Iſrael.

30 Therefore ſhall her yong men fal in the ſtreets, and all her men of warre ſhalbe cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O thou moſt † proud, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes: for thy day is come, yͤ time *that* I will viſit thee.

† Heb. pride.

32 And the moſt † proud ſhall ſtumble and fall, and none ſhall raiſe him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it ſhall deuoure all round about him.

† Hebr. pride.

33 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; The children of Iſrael and the children of Iudah *were* oppreſſed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them faſt, they refuſed to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer *is* ſtrong, the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name, hee ſhall throughly pleade their cauſe, that hee may giue reſt to the land, and diſquiet the inhabitants of Babylou.

35 ¶ A ſword *is* vpon the Caldeans, ſaith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her Princes, and vpon her wiſe men.

36 A ſword *is* vpon the || lyars, and they ſhall dote: a ſword *is* vpon her mighty men, and they ſhall be diſmayed.

|| Or, chiefe ſtayes. Hebr. barres.

37 A ſword *is* vpon their horſes, and vpon their charets, and vpon all the mingled people that *are* in the middeſt of her, and they ſhall become *as* women: a ſword *is* vpon her treaſures, and they ſhall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, and they ſhall be dryed vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images, and they are madde vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wilde beaſts of the deſert with the wilde beaſts of the Ilands ſhall dwell *there*, and the owles ſhall dwell therein: and it ſhall be no more inhabited for euer: neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 * As God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, ſaith the LORD: *ſo* ſhall no man abide there, neither ſhall any ſonne of man dwell therein.

* Gene. 19. 25. chap. 49 18.

41 Behold, a people ſhall come frõ the North, and a great nation, and many kings ſhalbe raiſed vp frõ the coaſts of the earth.

42 They ſhall hold the bow and the lance: they are cruell and will not ſhew mercy: their voice ſhall roare like the Sea, and they ſhal ride vpon horſes, *euery one* put in aray like a man to the battell, againſt thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his handes waxed feeble; anguiſh tooke hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in trauell.

44 Behold, he ſhall come vp * like a lion from the ſwelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will make them ſuddenly runne away from her: and who is a choſen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and * who will || appoint mee the time? and who *is* that ſhepheard that will ſtand before me?

* Chap. 49. 19.

* Iob 41.1. chap.49.19

|| *Or, conuent me to plead.*

45 Therefore heare yee the counſell of the LORD that he hath taken againſt Babylon, and his purpoſes that hee hath purpoſed againſt the land of the Caldeans: ſurely the leaſt of the flock ſhall draw them out: ſurely hee ſhall make *their* habitation deſolate with them.

46 At the noiſe of the taking of Babylon the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The ſeuere iudgement of God againſt Babylon, in reuenge of Iſrael. 59 Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this prophecie to Sheraiah, to bee caſt into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall ſinking of Babylon.

THus ſaith the LORD; Behold, I will raiſe vp againſt Babylon, and againſt them that dwell in the † middeſt of them that riſe vp againſt me, a deſtroying winde;

† *Heb. heart.*

2 And will ſend vnto Babylon fanners, that ſhall fanne her, and ſhall emptie her land: for in the day of trouble they ſhall be againſt her round about.

3 Againſt *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and againſt *him that* lifteth himſelfe vp in his brigandine; and ſpare ye not her yong men, deſtroy yee vtterly all her hoſte.

4 Thus the ſlaine ſhall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thruſt through in her ſtreets.

5 For Iſrael hath not bene forſaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hoſtes; though their land was filled with ſinne againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

6 *Flee out of the middeſt of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his ſoule: bee not cut off in her iniquitie: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render vnto her a recompence.

* Chap.50. 8. reuel.18.4

7 Babylon *hath beene* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is ſuddenly * fallen and deſtroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if ſo be ſhe may be healed.

* Iſa.21.9. reuel.14.8. and 18.2.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but ſhe is not healed: forſake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne countrey: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the ſkies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteouſnes: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the ſhields: the LORD hath raiſed vp the ſpirit of the Kings of the Medes: for his deuice is againſt Babylon, to deſtroy it; becauſe it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.

† *Hebr. pure.*

12 Set vp the ſtandart vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch ſtrong: ſet vp the watchman: prepare † the ambuſhes: for the LORD hath both deuiſed and done that, which he ſpake againſt the inhabitants of Babylon.

† *Hebr. lyers wait.*

13 O thou that dwelleſt vpon many waters, abundant in treaſures; thine ende is come, *and* the meaſure of thy couetouſnes.

14 * The LORD of hoſts hath ſworne † by himſelfe, *ſaying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they ſhall † lift vp a ſhout againſt thee.

* Amos 6.8

† *Heb. by his ſoule.*

† *Heb. vtter.*

15 * He hath made the earth by his power, hee hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauen by his vnderſtanding.

* Gen.6.1,6 chap.10.12. &c.

16 When he vttereth *his* voyce, *there is* a || multitude of waters in the heauens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treaſures.

|| *Or, noiſe.*

17 * Euery man is || brutiſh by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his moulten image *is* falſehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

* Chap.10. 14.

|| *Or, is more brutiſh then to know.*

18 They *are* vanitie, the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and * *Iſrael is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

* Chap.10. 16.

20 Thou *art* my battell axe *and* wea-

pons of warre: for || with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I deſtroy Kingdomes;

|| *Or, in thee, or by thee.*

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horſe and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet, and his rider;

22 With thee alſo will I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and yong, and with thee will I breake in pieces the yong man and the mayd.

23 I wil alſo breake in pieces with thee, the ſhepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman, and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your ſight, ſaith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O deſtroying mountaine, ſaith the LORD, which deſtroyeſt all the earth, and I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes, and wil make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they ſhall not take of thee a ſtone for a corner, nor a ſtone for foundations, but thou ſhalt be † deſolate for euer, ſaith the LORD.

† *Hebr. euerlaſting deſolations.*

27 Set ye vp a ſtandart in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations againſt her: call together againſt her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Aſhchenaz: appoint a captaine againſt her: cauſe her horſes to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare againſt her the nations with the Kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land ſhall tremble and ſorrow; for euery purpoſe of the LORD ſhall bee performed againſt Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a deſolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One Poſte ſhall runne to mette another, and one meſſenger to meet another, to ſhew the King of Babylon that his city is taken at one end,

32 And that the paſſages are ſtopped, and the reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are afrighted.

33 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threſhing floore; || *it is* time to threſh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harueſt ſhall come.

|| *Or, in the time that he threſheth her.*

34 Nebuchadrezzar the King of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath cruſhed me; he hath made me an empty veſſell: he hath ſwallowed mee vp like a dragon; hee hath filled his belly with my delicates, hee hath caſt me out.

35 † The violence done to me & to my || fleſh, *be* vpon Babylon, ſhall the † inhabitant of Zion ſay; and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, ſhall Ieruſalem ſay.

† *Hebr. my violence.*
|| *Or, remainder.*
† *Hebr. inhabitreſſe.*

36 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I wil plead thy cauſe, & take vengeance for thee, and I will dry vp her ſea, and make her ſprings dry.

37 And Babylon ſhall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſsing without an inhabitant.

38 They ſhall roare together like lions; they ſhall || yell as Lions whelps.

|| *Or, ſhake themſelues.*

39 In their heat I will make their feaſts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not wake, ſaith the LORD.

40 I wil bring them downe like lambs to the ſlaughter, like rammes with hee goats.

41 How is Sheſhach taken? and how is the praiſe of the whole earth ſurpriſed? how is Babylon become an aſtoniſhment among the Nations?

42 The ſea is come vp vpon Babylon: ſhee is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a deſolation, a dry land and a wildernes, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doeth any ſonne of man paſſe thereby.

44 And I wil puniſh Bel in Babylon, and I will bring foorth out of his mouth that which hee hath ſwallowed vp, and the nations ſhall not flow together any more vnto him, yea, the wall of Babylon ſhall fall.

45 My people, goe yee out of the midſt of her, and deliuer yee euery man his ſoule from the fierce anger of the LORD,

46 And leſt your heart faint, and yee feare for the rumour that ſhall be heard in the land: a rumour ſhall both come one yeere, and after that in *another* yeere *ſhall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler againſt ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come,

that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land ſhalbe confounded, and all her ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of her.

†*Hebr. viſit vpon.*

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that *is* therein, ſhall ſing for Babylon: for the ſpoylers ſhall come vnto her from the North, ſaith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath cauſed* the ſlaine of Iſrael to fall: ſo at Babylon ſhall fall the ſlaine of all ‖ the earth.

‖ *Or, both Babylon is to fall, O ye ſlaine of Iſrael, and with Babylon, &c.*
‖ *Or, the countrey.*

50 Ye that haue eſcaped the ſword, goe away, ſtand not ſtill: remember the LORD afarre off: and let Ieruſalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, becauſe we haue heard reproch, ſhame hath couered our faces: for ſtrangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS houſe.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded ſhall grone.

53 Though Babylon ſhould mount vp to heauen, and though ſhee ſhould fortifie the height of her ſtrength, *yet* from me ſhal ſpoylers come vnto her, ſaith the LORD.

54 A ſound of a cry *commeth* from Babylon, and great deſtruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Becauſe the LORD hath ſpoiled Babylon, and deſtroyed out of her the great voyce when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noiſe of their voyce is vttered.

56 Becauſe the ſpoiler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompenſes ſhall ſurely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her Princes and her wiſe men, her Captaines and her Rulers, and her mighty men: and they ſhall ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not wake, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſtes.

58 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, The ‖ broad walles of Babylon ſhall bee vtterly ‖ broken, and her high gates ſhall be burnt with fire, and the people ſhall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they ſhal be weary.

‖ *Or, the walls of broad Babylon.*
‖ *Or, made naked.*

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, when hee went ‖ with Zedekiah the king of Iudah into Babylon, in the fourth yere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet Prince.

‖ *Or, on the behalfe of.*
‖ *Or, prince of Menucha,* or *chiefe chamberlaine.*

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that ſhould come vpon Babylon: *euen* all theſe words that are written againſt Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah ſaid to Seraiah, When thou commeſt to Babylon, and ſhalt ſee, and ſhalt read all theſe words,

62 Then ſhalt thou ſay, O LORD, thou haſt ſpoken againſt this place, to cut it off, that none ſhall remaine in it, neither man nor beaſt, but that it ſhall be † deſolate for euer.

†*Hebr. deſolations.*

63 And it ſhall be when thou haſt made an end of reading this booke, *that* thou ſhalt binde a ſtone to it, and caſt it into the midſt of Euphrates.

64 And thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſhall Babylon ſinke, and ſhall not riſe from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they ſhall be weary. Thus farre *are* the wordes of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Ieruſalem is beſieged and taken.* 8 *Zedekiahs ſonnes killed, and his owne eyes put out.* 12 *Nebuzaradan burneth and ſpoileth the city.* 24 *He carieth away the captiues.* 32 *Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiakim.*

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twentie yeere old when he † began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

*2. King. 24. 18.
†*Hebr. reigned.*

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem and Iudah, till he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the * ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came, hee and all his armie againſt Ieruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and built forts againſt it round about.

*2. King. 25. 1. chap. 39. 1.

5 So the citie was beſieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was ſore in the city, ſo that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went foorth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which *was* by the Kings garden (now the Caldeans *were* by

the city round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the armie of the Caldeans purſued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his armie was ſcattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and caried him vp vnto the King of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where hee gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the King of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he ſlew alſo all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then hee † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babylon bound him ‖ in chaines, & caried him to Babylon, and put him in † priſon till the day of his death.

†*Heb. blinded.*
‖*Or, fetters.*
†*Heb. houſe of the wards.*

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the nineteenth yere of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, *which* † ſerued the King of Babylon, into Ieruſalem;

‖*Or, chiefe Marſhall, Heb. chiefe of the executioners or ſlaughtermen. And ſo verſe 14. &c.*
†*Heb. ſtood before.*

13 And burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe, and all the houſes of Ieruſalem, and all the houſes of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the armie of the Caldeans that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the walles of Ieruſalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the reſidue of the people that remained in the citie, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to the King of Babylon, and the reſt of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left *certaine* of the poore of the land for Vine-dreſſers & for husbandmen.

17 Alſo the * pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and caried all the braſſe of them to Babylon.

* Chap. 27. 19.

18 The cauldrons alſo, and the ‖ ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the ‖ bolles, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, tooke they away.

‖*Or, inſtruments to remoone the aſhes.*
‖*Or, baſons.*
‖*Or, cenſers.*

19 And the baſons, and the ‖ firepans, and the bolles, and the cauldrons, and the candleſticks, and the ſpoones, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, *in* gold, and that which *was* of ſiluer, *in* ſiluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away:

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelue braſen bulles, that *were* vnder the baſes, which King Solomon had made in the houſe of the LORD: † the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

†*Heb. their braſſe.*

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteene cubites, and a † fillet of twelue cubites did compaſſe it, and the thickneſſe thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

*1. King. 7. 15. 2. king 25. 17. 2. chron. 3. 15.
†*Heb. threed.*

22 And a chapiter of braſſe *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, with networke and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of braſſe: the ſecond pillar alſo and the pomegranates *were* like vnto theſe.

23 And there were ninety & ſixe pomegranates on a ſide, *and* all the pomegranates vpon the networke *were* an hundreth round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, and the three keepers of the † doore.

†*Heb. threſhold.*

25 He tooke alſo out of the city an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and ſeuen men of them that † were neere the Kings perſon which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoſt, who muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land that were foūd in the midſt of the city.

†*Heb. ſaw the face of the King.*
‖*Or, ſcribe of the captaine of the hoſte.*

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon ſmote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar caried away captiue in the ſeuenth yeere, three thouſand Iewes and three and twentie.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar hee caried away captiue from Ieruſalem eight hundreth, thirtie and two † perſons.

†*Heb. ſoules.*

30 In the three aud twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue of the Iewes ſeuen hundreth forty and fiue perſons: all the perſons *were* foure thouſand and ſixe hundreth.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and thirtieth yere of the captiuitie of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue & twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *firſt* yere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of

Iehoiakin king of Iudah, and brought him foorth out of priſon.

† *Heb. good things with him.*

32 And ſpake † kindly vnto him, and ſet his throne aboue the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his priſon garments: and hee did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the King of Babylon, † euery day a portion vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

† *Heb. the matter of the day in his day.*

The Lamentations of Ieremiah.

the most regular & perfect elegiac composition perhaps in the world. Blai

CHAP. I.

1 The miſerable eſtate of Ieruſalem by reaſon of her ſinne. 12 She complaineth of her griefe, 18 and confeſſeth Gods iudgement to be righteous.

HOw doth the city ſit ſolitary *that was* full of people? *how* is ſhe become as a widow? Shee *that was* great among the nations, and Princeſſe among the prouinces, *how* is ſhe become tributarie?

* Ier. 13. 17.
* Iob. 7. 3

2 She * weepeth ſore in the * night, and her teares *are* on her cheekes: among all her louers ſhe *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

† *Heb. for the greatneſſe of ſeruitude.*

3 Iudah is gone into captiuity, becauſe of affliction, and † becauſe of great ſeruitude: ſhe dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: all her perſecutors ouertooke her betweene the ſtraits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, becauſe none come to the ſolemne feaſts: all her gates are deſolate: her prieſts ſigh: her virgins are afflicted, and ſhe *is* in bitterneſſe

* Deut 28. 13.
* Ier. 52. 28

5 Her aduerſaries * are the chiefe, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her tranſgreſſions, her * children are gone into captiuitie before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* find no paſture, & they are gone without ſtrẽgth before yͤ purſuer.

|| *Or, deſireable.*

7 Ieruſalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miſeries, all her || pleaſant things that ſhe had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did helpe her, the aduerſaries ſaw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

† *Heb. is become a remoouing or wandering.*

8 Ieruſalem hath grieuouſly ſinned, therfore ſhe † is remoued: all that honoured her, deſpiſe her, becauſe they haue ſeene her nakednes: yea, ſhe ſigheth and turneth backeward.

9 Her filthines *is* in her skirts, ſhee remembreth not her laſt ende; therefore ſhe came downe wonderfully: ſhe *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemie hath magnified *himſelfe.*

|| *Or, deſireable.*
* Deut. 23. 3.

10 The aduerſary hath ſpread out his hand vpon all her || pleaſant things: for ſhe hath ſeene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou diddeſt command *that* * they ſhould not enter into thy Congregation.

|| *Or, to make the ſoule to come againe.*

11 All her people ſigh, they ſeeke bread, they haue giuen their pleaſant things for meate to || relieue the ſoule: ſee, O Lord, and conſider: for I am become vile.

|| *Or, it is nothing.*
† *Heb. paſſe by the way.*

12 ¶ || *Is it* nothing to you, all yee that † paſſe by? behold and ſee, if there bee any ſorrow like vnto my ſorrow, which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath hee ſent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth againſt them: he hath ſpread a net for my feete, hee hath turned me backe: he hath made me deſolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my tranſgreſſions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my ſtrength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered mee into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to riſe vp.

|| *Or, the wineproſſe of the virgine, &c.*

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foote all my mighty men in the midſt of mee: he hath called an aſſembly againſt mee, to cruſh my yong men. The Lord hath troden || the Virgine, the daughter of Iudah, *as* in a wine preſſe.

* Iere. 13. 17. and 14. 17. chap. 2. 18.
† *Heb. bring backe.*

16 For theſe things I weepe, * mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, becauſe the Comforter that ſhould † relieue my ſoule is farre from me: my children are deſolate, becauſe the enemy preuailed.

17 Zion ſpreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduerſaries *ſhould be* round about him: Ieruſalem is as a menſtruous woman among them.

*Dan.9.7. †*Heb.mouth.*

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I haue rebelled againſt his † commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my ſorow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captiuitie.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my prieſts and mine elders gaue vp the ghoſt in the citie, while they ſought their meat to relieue their ſoules.

*Iſai.16.11. ier.48.36.

20 Behold, O LORD: for I *am* in diſtreſſe: my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I haue grieuouſly rebelled: abroad the ſword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

||*Or, proclaimed.*

21 They haue heard that I ſigh, *there is* none to comfort mee: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou haſt done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou haſt || called, and they ſhal be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednes come before thee: and doe vnto them, as thou haſt done vnto me for all my tranſgreſſions: for my ſighes *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the miſery of Ieruſalem.* 20 *Hee complaineth thereof to God.*

HOwe hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud, in his anger, *and* caſt downe from heauen vnto the earth the beauty of Iſrael, and remembred not his footſtoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath ſwallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: he hath throwen downe in his wrath the ſtrong holds of the daughter of Iudah: he hath † brought *them* downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome and the princes thereof.

†*Heb. made to touch.*

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Iſrael: he hath drawen backe his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned againſt Iacob like a flaming fire *which* deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he ſtood with his right hand as an aduerſarie, and ſlew all that were † pleaſant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his furie like fire.

†*Heb. all the deſireable of the eye.*

5 The Lord was an enemie: hee hath ſwallowed vp Iſrael, he hath ſwallowed vp all her palaces: hee hath deſtroyed his ſtrong holds, and hath increaſed in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

* Pſal.80.13. and 89.41. and iſa.5.5.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his || tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath deſtroyed his places of the aſſembly: the LORD hath cauſed the ſolemne feaſts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath deſpiſed in the indignation of his anger the King and the Prieſt.

||*Or, hedge.*

7 The Lord hath caſt off his Altar: he hath abhorred his Sanctuarie: he hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemie the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemne Feaſt.

†*Heb. ſhut vp.*

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: hee hath ſtretched out a line: he hath not withdrawen his hand from † deſtroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languiſhed together.

†*Heb. ſwallowing vp.*

9 Her gates are ſunk into the ground: he hath deſtroyed and broken her barres: her King and her Princes *are* among the Gentiles: the Law *is* no *more*, her * Prophets alſo find no viſion from the LORD.

*Pſal.74.9.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion ſit vpon the ground *and* keepe ſilence: they haue caſt vp duſt vpon their heads: they haue girded themſelues with ſackecloth: the virgins of Ieruſalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the ſucklings || ſwoone in the ſtreetes of the city.

||*Or, faint.*

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where *is* corne and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreetes of the citie, when their ſoule was powred out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ieruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O Virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the ſea: who can heale thee?

*Iere.2.8. and 5.31. and 14.14. and 23.16.

14 Thy * Prophets haue ſeene vaine and fooliſh things for thee, and they haue not diſcouered thine iniquitie, to turne away thy captiuitie: but haue ſeene for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

† *Hebr. by the way.*

15 All that paſſe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hiſſe and wagge their head at the daughter of Ieruſalem, *ſaying*, *Is* this the citie that men call * the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

* Pſal.48.2.

16 All thine enemies haue opened their

mouth againſt thee: they hiſſe and gnaſh the teeth: they ſay, Wee haue ſwallowed *her* vp: certainely this *is* the day that wee looked for: we haue found, we haue ſeen *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deuiſed: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath throwen downe and hath not pitied: and he hath cauſed thine enemie to reioyce ouer thee, he hath ſet vp the horne of thine aduerſaries.

*Leuit.26.16. deut.28.15.

18 Their heart cried vnto the LORD, *O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares runne downe like a riuer, day and night: giue thy ſelfe no reſt, let not the apple of thine eyes ceaſe.

*Ier.14.17. chap.1.16.

19 Ariſe, crie out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thy hands toward him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whome thou haſt done this: ſhall the women eate their fruit, *and* children of a || ſpanne long? ſhall the prieſt and the prophet be ſlain in the Sanctuary of the LORD?

||*Or, ſwadled with their hands.*

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the ſtreetes: my virgins and my yong men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlaine *them* in the day of thy anger: thou haſt killed and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemne day my terrours round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I haue ſwadled and brought vp, hath mine enemy conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The faithfull bewayle their calamities.* 22 *By the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope.* 37 *They acknowledge Gods iuſtice.* 55 *They pray for deliuerance,* 64 *and vengeance on their enemies.*

I *Am* the man *that* hath ſeene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkeneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is hee turned, hee turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my skin hath hee made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 Hee hath builded againſt mee, and compaſſed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 He hath ſet mee in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged mee about, that I cannot get out: hee hath made my chaine heauie.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, hee ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 Hee hath encloſed my wayes with hewen ſtone: hee hath made my pathes crooked.

10 He *was* vnto me *as* a Beare lying in waite, *and as* a Lyon in ſecret places.

11 He hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled mee in peeces: he hath made mee deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and ſet me as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath cauſed the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

†*Heb. ſonnes.*

14 I was a * deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.

*Ier.20.7.

15 He hath filled me with † bitterneſſe, he hath made me drunken with wormewood.

†*Heb. bitterneſſes.*

16 He hath alſo broken my teeth with grauell ſtones, hee hath || couered me with aſhes.

||*Or, rolled me in the aſhes.*

17 And thou haſt remooued my ſoule farre off from peace: I forgate † proſperity.

†*Heb. good.*

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD:

19 || Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the wormwood and the gall.

||*Or, remember.*

20 My ſoule hath *them* ſtill in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

†*Heb. bowed.*

21 This I † recall to my mind, therefore haue I hope.

†*Heb. make to returne to my heart.*

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, ſaith my ſoule, therefore will I hope in him.

* Pſal.16.5. and 73.26. and 119.57. ier.10.16.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that waite for him, to the ſoule *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* ſhould both hope and quietly waite for the ſaluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for euer.

32 But though he cauſe griefe, yet will he haue compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doeth not afflict †willingly, nor grieue the children of men.

Hebr. from
is heart.

34 To cruſh vnder his feete all the priſoners of the earth,

35 To turne aſide the right of a man before the face of the ‖ moſt High,

‖ Or, a ſuperiour.

36 To ſubuert a man in his cauſe, the Lord ‖ approueth not.

‖ Or, ſeeth not.

37 ¶ Who *is* he *that ſaith, and it commeth to paſſe, *when* the Lord commaundeth *it* not?

*Pſal. 33.9.

38 Out of the mouth of the moſt High proceedeth not * euill and good?

*Amos 3.6.

39 Wherefore doeth a liuing man ‖ complaine, a man for the puniſhment of his ſinnes?

‖ Or, murmure.

40 Let vs ſearch and try our wayes, and turne againe to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 We haue tranſgreſſed, and haue rebelled, thou haſt not pardoned.

43 Thou haſt couered with anger, and perſecuted vs: thou haſt ſlaine, thou haſt not pitied.

44 Thou haſt couered thy ſelfe with a cloude, that our prayer ſhould not paſſe through.

45 Thou haſt made vs as the * off-ſcouring and refuſe in the midſt of the people.

*1.Cor. 4.13.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes againſt vs.

47 *Feare and a ſnare is come vpon vs, deſolation and deſtruction.

*Iſay 24.17.

48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of water, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth downe and ceaſeth not, without any intermiſſion:

50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.

51 Mine eye affecteth †mine heart, ‖ becauſe of all the daughters of my city.

†Hebr. my ſoule.
‖ Or, more then all.

52 Mine enemies chaſed me ſore like a bird, without cauſe.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and caſt a ſtone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head; *then* I ſaid, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou haſt heard my voice, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou dreweſt neere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou ſaidſt, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou haſt pleaded the cauſes of my ſoule, thou haſt redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou haſt ſeene my wrong, iudge thou my cauſe.

60 Thou haſt ſeene all their vengeance *and* all their imaginations againſt me:

61 Thou haſt heard their reproch, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations againſt me:

62 The lippes of thoſe that roſe vp againſt me, and their deuice againſt mee all the day.

63 Behold, their ſitting downe and their riſing vp, I *am* their muſicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompenſe, O LORD, according to the worke of their hands,

65 Giue them ‖ ſorrow of heart, thy curſe vnto them.

‖ Or, obſtinacy of heart.

66 Perſecute & deſtroy *them*, in anger, from vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

*Pſal. 8.4.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull eſtate. 13 She confeſſeth her ſinnes. 21 Edom is threatned. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the gold become dimme! *how* is the moſt fine gold changed! the ſtones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery ſtreet.

2 The precious ſonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they eſteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the ‖ ſea-monſters draw out the breaſt, they giue ſucke to their yong ones. The daughter of my people *is become* cruel, like the oſtriches in the wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, ſea calues.

4 The tongue of the ſucking childe cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirſt: the yong children aſke bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* vnto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are deſolate in the ſtreets: they that were brought vp in ſcarlet, embrace doughils.

6 For the ‖ puniſhment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the puniſhment of the ſinne of Sodome, that was * ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands ſtayed on her.

‖ Or, iniquity.
*Gene. 19.25.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then ſnow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their poliſhing *was* of Saphir.

8 Their viſage is †blacker then a cole: they are not knowen in the ſtreets: their skin cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a ſticke.

†Hebr. darker then blacknes.

9 They that bee ſlaine with the ſword,

are

†Hebr. flow out.

are better then they that be ſlain with hunger: for theſe †pine away, ſtricken thorow for *want* of the fruits of the field.

* 2.King. 6. 29. deut. 28. 57.

10 The handes of the pitifull women haue *ſodden their owne children, they were their meate in the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The Lord hath accompliſhed his fury, he hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The Kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduerſary and the enemie ſhould haue entred into the gates of Ieruſalem.

*Iere. 5. 31, and 23. 21.

13 ¶ *For the ſinnes of her Prophets, *and* the iniquities of her Prieſts, that haue ſhed the blood of the iuſt in the middeſt of her:

‖ Or, in that they could not but *touch.*
‖ Or, ye polluted.

14 They haue wandred *as* blind men in the ſtreets, they haue polluted themſelues with blood, ‖ ſo that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried vnto them, Depart ye, ‖ *it is* vncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they ſaid among the heathen, They ſhall no more ſoiourne *there.*

‖ Or, face.

16 The ‖ anger of the Lord hath diuided them, he will no more regard them: they reſpected not the perſons of the prieſts, they fauoured not the Elders.

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching wee haue watched for a nation *that* could not ſaue vs.

18 They hunt our ſteps that we cannot goe in our ſtreets: our ende is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our perſecutours are ſwifter then the eagles of the heauen: they purſued vs vpon the mountaines, they layd wait for vs in the wildernes.

*Gene. 2. 7.

20 The * breath of our noſtrels, the annoynted of the Lord was taken in their pits, of whom we ſaid, Vnder his ſhadow we ſhall liue among the heathen.

21 ¶ Reioyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Vz, the cup alſo ſhall paſſe through vnto thee: thou ſhalt be drunken, and ſhalt make thy ſelfe naked.

‖ Or, thine iniquitie.

‖ Or, cary thee captiue for thy ſinnes.

22 ¶ The ‖ puniſhment of thine iniquity is accompliſhed, O daughter of Zion, hee will no more cary thee away into captiuity: he will viſit thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖ diſcouer thy ſinnes.

CHAP. V.

1 *A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer vnto God.*

REmember, O Lord, what is come vpon vs: conſider and beholde our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliants.

3 We are orphanes and fatherleſſe, our mothers *are* as widowes.

†Hebr. commeth for price.

4 We haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is ſold vnto vs.

†Heb. on our neckes are we perſecuted.

5 †Our neckes *are* vnder perſecution: we labour and haue no reſt.

6 We haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Aſſyrians, to bee ſatisfied with bread.

*Iere. 31. 29. ezek. 18, 2.

7 *Our fathers haue ſinned and *are* not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none that doeth deliuer *vs* out of their hand.

9 Wee gate our bread with *the perill* of our liues, because of the ſword of the wilderneſſe.

*Pſal. 11. 38.
‖ Or, terrors, or ſtormes.

10 Our * skinne was blacke like an ouen, becauſe of the ‖ terrible famine.

11 They rauiſhed the women in Zion, *and* the maydes in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the yong men to grind, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceaſed from the gate, the yong men from their muſicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceaſed, our daunce is turned into mourning.

†Hebr the crowne of our head is fallen.

16 The † crowne is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs that we haue ſinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dimme.

18 Becauſe of the mountaine of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

*Pſal. 9. 8. and 29. 10. and 102. 13. and 145. 13.

19 Thou, O Lord, * remaineſt for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

†Hebr. for length of daies.

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget vs for euer, *and* forſake vs † ſo long time?

*Iere. 31. 18.

21 *Turne thou vs vnto thee, O Lord, and we ſhall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

‖ Or, for wilt thou vtterly reiect vs?

22 ‖ But thou haſt vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth againſt vs.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Ezekiel.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of Ezekiels prophecie at Chebar. 4 His viſion of foure Cherubims, 15 Of the foure wheeles, 26 and of the glory of God.

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I was among † the captiues of the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.

† *Heb. captiuitie.*

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeere of king Iehoiakins captiuitie,)

3 The word of the LORD came expreſly vnto † Ezekiel the Prieſt, the ſonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him.

† *Heb. Iehezkel.*

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwind came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † infoulding it ſelfe, and a brightneſſe *was* about it, and out of the middeſt thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midſt of the fire.

† *Heb. catching it ſelfe.*

5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof *came* the likeneſſe of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feet *were* † ſtraight feete, and the ſole of their feete *was* like the ſole of a calues foot, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

† *Hebr. a ſtraight foot.*

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure ſides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right ſide, and they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left ſide: they foure alſo *had* the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were || ſtretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two couered their bodies.

|| *Or, diuided aboue.*

12 And they went euery one ſtraight forward: whither the ſpirit was to goe, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenes of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coles of fire, *and* like the appearance of lampes: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ranne, and returned as the appearance of a flaſh of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures: behold one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Berill: and they foure *had* one likeneſſe, and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were ſo high, that they were dreadfull, and their || rings were ful of eyes round about them foure.

|| *Or, ſtrakes.*

19 And wen the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whitherſoeuer the ſpirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was their* ſpirit to goe, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the ſpirit || of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

|| *Or, of life.*

21 When thoſe went, *theſe* went, and when thoſe ſtood, *theſe* ſtood; and when thoſe were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the ſpirit || of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

|| *Or, of life.*

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature *was* as the colour of the terrible chryſtall, ſtretched foorth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other, euery one had two which couered on this ſide, and euery one had two, which couered on that ſide their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noiſe of their wings, like the noyſe of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of ſpeech, as the noiſe of an hoſte: when they ſtood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that *was* ouer their heads, when they ſtood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that *was* ouer their heads, *was* the likeneſſe of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphyre ſtone, and vpon the likenes of the Throne *was* the likenes as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I ſaw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loines euen downward, I ſaw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightneſſe round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of raine, ſo *was* the appearance of the brightnes round about. This *was* the appearance of the likeneſſe of the glory of the LORD: and when I ſaw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voice of one that ſpake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commiſſion: 6 His inſtruction. 9 The roule of his heauie prophecie.

ANd he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, ſtand vpon thy feete, and I will ſpeake vnto thee.

2 And the ſpirit entred into me, when he ſpake vnto me, and ſet me vpon my feet, that I heard him that ſpake vnto me:

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, I ſend thee to the children of Iſrael, to a rebellious † natiō that hath rebelled againſt me: they and their fathers haue tranſgreſſed againſt me, euen vnto this very day.

† *Heb. nations.*

4 For they *are* † impudent children and ſtiffe hearted: I doe ſend thee vnto them, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD.

† *Heb. hard of face.*

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious houſe) yet ſhall know that there hath bene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, bee not afraid of them, neither bee afraid of their words, though || briars and thornes *be* with thee, and thou doeſt dwell among ſcorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor bee diſmayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

|| *Or, rebels.*

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeake my words vnto thē, whether they wil heare or whether they wil forbeare, for they *are* moſt † rebellious.

† *Heb. rebellion.*

8 But thou, ſonne of man, heare what I ſay vnto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious houſe: open thy mouth and * eate that I giue thee.

*Reu.10.9.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* ſent vnto me, and loe, a roule of a booke *was* therein.

10 And hee ſpread it before mee, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roule. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God ſheweth him the rule of prophecie, 22 God ſhutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth.

MOreouer he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, eate that thou findeſt: eate this roule, & go, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and hee cauſed me to eat that roule.

3 And hee ſaid vnto me; Son of man, cauſe thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I * eate *it*, and it was in my mouth as hony for ſweetneſſe.

*Reu.10.9.

4 ¶ And hee ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man, goe, get thee vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſpeake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou *art* not ſent to a people of a † ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language *but* to the houſe of Iſrael.

† *Heb. deepe of lippes and heauy of tongue, and ſo verſ.6.*

6 Not to many people of a ſtrange ſpeech and an † hard language, whoſe words thou canſt not vnderſtand: || ſurely had I ſent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee.

† *Heb. deepe of lip, and heauie language.*

|| *Or, if I had ſent thee, &c. would they not haue hearkened vnto thee?*

7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not hearken vnto thee; for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the houſe of Iſrael are † impudent and hard hearted.

† *Heb. ſtiffe of forehead and hard of heart.*

8 Behold, I haue made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forhead ſtrong againſt their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: * feare them not, neither be diſmayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

*Ier.1.8.

10 Moreouer, he ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man, all my words that I ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuity, vnto thy people, and ſpeake vnto them and tell them, Thus ſaith the Lord

God, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the Spirit tooke mee vp, and I heard behind me a voice of a great ruſhing, *ſaying*, Bleſſed *bee* the glory of the Lord from his place.

13 *I heard* alſo the noiſe of the wings of the liuing creatures that † touched one another, and the noyſe of the wheeles ouer againſt them, and a noiſe of a great ruſhing.

† Heb. kiſſed.

14 So the Spirit lifted me vp, and tooke mee away, and I went in † bitternes, in the † heate of my ſpirit, but the hand of the Lord was ſtrong vpon mee.

† Heb. bitter.
† Heb. hote nger.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuitie at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I ſate where they ſate, and remained there aſtoniſhed among them ſeuen dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe at the end of ſeuen dayes, that the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying;

17 * Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

* Chap. 33. 7.

18 When I ſay vnto the wicked; Thou ſhalt ſurely die, and thou giueſt him not warning, nor ſpeakeſt to warne the wicked from his wicked way to ſaue his life; the ſame wicked man ſhall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and he turne not from his wickedneſſe, nor from his wicked way, he ſhall die in his iniquity, but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

20 Againe, when a * righteous man doth turne from his † righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquitie, and I lay a ſtumbling blocke before him, he ſhall die: becauſe thou haſt not giuen him warning, hee ſhall die in his ſinne, and his righteouſnes which hee hath done ſhal not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

* Chap. 18. 4.
† Heb. righteouſneſſes.

21 Neuertheleſſe, if thou warne the righteous man, that the righteous ſinne not, and he doeth not ſinne; he ſhall ſurely liue, becauſe hee is warned: alſo thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the Lord was there vpon me, and he ſaid vnto mee, Ariſe, goe foorth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I aroſe and went foorth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the Lord ſtood there as the glory which I * ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, & I fell on my face.

* Chap. 1.

24 Then the Spirit entred into me, and ſet mee vpon my feet, and ſpake with mee, and ſaid vnto mee, Goe ſhut thy ſelfe within thine houſe.

25 But thou, O ſonne of man, behold, they ſhall put bands vpon thee, and ſhall bind thee with them, and thou ſhalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt be dumme, and ſhalt not be to them || a reproouer: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

|| A man reprooving.

27 But when I ſpeake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Under the type of a ſiege, is ſhewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuitie. 9 By the prouiſion of the ſiege, is ſhewed the hardneſſe of the famine.

Thou alſo ſonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the citie, *euen* Ieruſalem,

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and build a fort againſt it: and caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the campe alſo againſt it, and ſet || *battering* rams againſt it round about.

|| Or, chiefe leaders.

3 Moreouer take thou vnto thee an || yron panne, and ſet it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the city, and ſet thy face againſt it, and it ſhall be beſieged, and thou ſhalt lay ſiege againſt it: this *ſhall be* a ſigne to the houſe of Iſrael.

|| Or, a flat plate, or ſlice.

4 Lie thou alſo vpon thy left ſide, and lay the iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael vpō it: *according* to the nūber of the daies that thou ſhalt lie vpō it, thou ſhalt beare their iniquiiy.

5 For I haue layd vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, three hundreth and ninetie dayes. * So ſhalt thou beare the iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael.

* Num. 14. 34.

6 And when thou haſt accompliſhed them, lie againe on thy right ſide, and thou ſhalt beare the iniquity of the houſe of Iudah fourtie dayes: I haue appointed thee † each day for a yeere.

† Heb. a day for a yeere, a day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou ſhalt ſet thy face toward the ſiege of Ieruſalem, and thine arme *ſhalbe* vncouered, and thou ſhalt propheſie againſt it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou ſhalt not turne thee † from one ſide to another, till thou haſt ended the dayes of thy ſiege.

† Heb. from thy ſide to thy ſide.

9 ¶

9 ¶ Take thou alſo vnto thee wheate, and barley, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and || fitches, and put them in one veſſell, and make thee bread thereof *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie vpon thy ſide; three hundreth and ninetie dayes ſhalt thou eat thereof.

|| *Or, ſpelt.*

10 And thy meat which thou ſhalt eate, *ſhall bee* by weight twentie ſhekels a day: from time to time ſhalt thou eat it.

11 Thou ſhalt drinke alſo water by meaſure, the ſixt part of an hin: from time to time ſhalt thou drinke.

12 And thou ſhalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou ſhalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man in their ſight.

13 And the LORD ſaid, Euen thus ſhall the children of Iſrael eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my ſoule hath not bene polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable fleſh into my mouth.

15 Then he ſaid vnto mee, Loe, I haue giuen thee kowes doung for mans doung, and thou ſhalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake the *ſtaffe of bread in Ieruſalem, and they ſhall eate bread by weight, and with care, and they ſhall drinke water by meaſure, and with aſtoniſhment:

*** Leuit. 26. 26. chap. 5. 16. and 13. 13.**

17 That they may want bread and water, and be aſtonied one with another, and conſume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the type of haire, 5 is ſhewed the iudgement of Ieruſalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, ſword, and diſperſion.

AND thou ſonne of man, take thee a ſharpe knife, take thee a barbours raſor, and cauſe *it* to paſſe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh, and diuide the *haire*.

2 Thou ſhalt burne with fire a third part in the midſt of the city, when the daies of the ſiege are fulfilled, and thou ſhalt take a third part, and ſmite about it with a knife, and a third part thou ſhalt ſcatter in the wind, & I will draw out a ſword after them.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy † skirts.

† *Heb. wings.*

4 Then take of them againe, and caſt them into the midſt of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* thereof ſhall a fire come forth into all the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; This *is* Ieruſalem: I haue ſet it in the midſt of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And ſhee hath changed my Iudgements into wickednes more then the nations, and my Statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they haue refuſed my Iudgements and my Statutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD Becauſe yee multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I *am* againſt thee, and will execute iudgements in the midſt of thee in the ſight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, becauſe of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers * ſhall eat the ſonnes in the midſt of thee, and the ſonnes ſhall eate their fathers, and I will execute iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ſcatter into all the winds.

*** Leuit. 26. 29. deut. 2 53. 2. King. 6. 29. lam. 4. 10. baruch 2. 3.**

11 Wherefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely becauſe thou haſt defiled my Sanctuary with all thy deteſtable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I alſo diminiſh *thee*, neither ſhall mine eye * ſpare, neither will I haue any pitie.

*** Chap. 7. 4, 14.**

12 ¶ A third part of thee ſhall die with the peſtilence, and with famine ſhall they be conſumed in the middeſt of thee: and a third part ſhall fall by the ſword round about thee: and I will ſcatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

13 Thus ſhall mine anger be accompliſhed, and I will cauſe my furie to reſt vpon them, and I will be comforted: and they ſhall know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it* in my zeale, when I haue accompliſhed my fury in them.

14 Moreouer I will make thee waſte, and a reproch among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the ſight of all that paſſe by.

15 So it ſhall be a *reproch and a taunt,

*** Deut. 2 37.**

an inſtruction and an aſtoniſhment vnto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I ſhall execute iudgements in thee in anger and in furie, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

16 When I ſhall ſend vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which ſhall be for *their* deſtruction, *and* which I will ſend to deſtroy you: and I will increaſe the famine vpon you, and will breake your *ſtaffe of bread.

*Leuit.26.26 chap.4.16.and 14.13

17 So will I ſend vpon you famine, and *euill beaſts, and they ſhall bereaue thee, and peſtilence and blood ſhal paſſe through thee and I will bring the ſword vpon thee: I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

*Leuit.26.22.

CHAP. VI.

1 The iudgement of Iſrael for their idolatrie. 8 A remnant ſhall be bleſſed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the worde of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face towardes the *mountaines of Iſrael, and prophecie againſt them,

*Chap.36.1

3 And ſay, Ye mountaines of Iſrael, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers and to the valleys, Behold, I, *euen* I will bring a ſword vpon you, and I will deſtroy your high places.

4 And your altars ſhalbe deſolate, and your ‖ images ſhall be broken: and I will caſt downe your ſlaine men before your idoles.

‖ *Or, ſunne images, and ſo verſ 6.*

5 And I will † lay the dead carkeiſes of the children of Iſrael before their idoles, and I will ſcatter your bones round about your altars.

† *Heb.giue.*

6 In all your dwelling places the cities ſhall be laid waſte, and the high places ſhalbe deſolate, that your altars may be laid waſte and made deſolate, and your idols may bee broken and ceaſe, and your images may bee cut downe, and your workes may be aboliſhed.

7 And the ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of you, and ye ſhall knowe that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that ye may haue *ſome*, that ſhall eſcape the ſword among the nations, when ye ſhalbe ſcattered through the countreys.

9 And they that eſcape of you ſhall remember me among the nations, whither they ſhalbe caried captiues, becauſe I am broken with their whoriſh heart which hath departed from mee, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they ſhall loathe themſelues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not ſaid in vaine, that I would doe this euil vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Smite *with thine hand, and ſtampe with thy foote, and ſay, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the houſe of Iſrael: for they ſhall fall by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

*Chap.21.17.

12 Hee that is farre off ſhall die of the peſtilence, and hee that is neere ſhall fall by the ſword, and he that remaineth and is beſieged, ſhall die by the famine: thus will I accompliſh my fury vpon them.

13 Then ſhall yee know that I *am* the LORD, when their ſlaine men ſhalbe among their idols round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oke, the place where they did offer ſweet ſauour to all their idols.

14 So will I ſtretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land deſolate, yea more ‖ deſolate then the wilderneſſe towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ *Or, deſolate from the wilderneſſe.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The finall deſolation of Iſrael. 16 The mournefull repentance of them that eſcape. 20 The enemies defile the Sanctuary, becauſe of the Iſraelites abominations. 23 Vnder the type of a chaine, is ſhewed their miſerable captiuitie.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Alſo thou ſonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Iſrael, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* vpon thee, and I will ſend mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompence vpon thee all thine abominations.

† *Heb giue.*

4 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I will recompence thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations ſhalbe in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

† *Heb. awaketh againſt thee.*

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwelleſt in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not ‖ the ſounding againe of the mountaines.

‖ *Or, eccho.*

8 Now wil I ſhortly powre out my furie vpon thee, and accompliſh mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompence thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pitie: I will recompence † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middeſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD that ſmiteth.

† *Heb. vpon thee.*

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come: the morning is gone foorth, the rod hath bloſſomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is riſen vp into a rodde of wickedneſſe: none of them *ſhall remaine*, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither ſhall there be wailing for them.

‖ *Or, their tumultuous perſons. Heb. tumult.*

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the ſeller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the ſeller ſhall not returne to that which is ſold, † although they were yet aliue: for the viſion *is* touching the whole multitude thereof which ſhall not returne: neither ſhall any ſtrengthen himſelf in ‖ the iniquity of his life.

† *Heb. though their life* were *yet among the liuing.*

‖ *Or, whoſe life is in his iniquitie. Heb. his iniquitie.*

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all readie, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The ſword *is* without, and the peſtilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field ſhall die with the ſword, and hee that *is* in the citie, famine and peſtilence ſhall deuoure him.

16 ¶ But they that eſcape of them, ſhall eſcape, and ſhall be on the mountaines like doues of the valleyes, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquitie.

17 All * hands ſhall be feeble, and all knees † ſhall be weake *as* water.

* Iſa.13.7. ier.6.24.

† *Heb. goe into water.*

18 They ſhall alſo * gird *themſelues* with ſackcloth, and horrour ſhall couer them, and ſhame *ſhall be* vpon al faces, and baldnes vpon all their heads.

* Iſa.15.2,3. ier.48.37.

19 They ſhall caſt their ſiluer in the ſtreets, and their gold ſhall be † remooued: their * ſiluer and their gold ſhal not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they ſhall not ſatisfie their ſoules, neither fil their bowels: ‖ becauſe it is the ſtumbling blocke of their iniquitie.

† *Heb. for a ſeparation or vncleanneſſe.*

* Pro.11.4. zeph.1.18. ecclus.5.8.

‖ *Or, becauſe their iniquity is their ſtumbling blocke.*

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament he ſet it in maieſty: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their deteſtable things therein: therefore haue I ‖ ſet it farre from them.

‖ *Or, made it vnto them an vncleane thing.*

21 And I will giue it into the handes of the ſtrangers for a pray, and to the wicked of the earth for a ſpoile, and they ſhall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne alſo from them, and they ſhall pollute my ſecret place: for the ‖ robbers ſhall enter into it and defile it.

‖ *Or, burglers.*

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is ful of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worſt of the heathen, and they ſhall poſſeſſe their houſes: I will alſo make the pompe of the ſtrong to ceaſe, and ‖ their holy places ſhal be defiled.

‖ *Or, they ſhall inherit their holy places.*

25 † Deſtruction commeth, and they ſhall ſeeke peace, and *there ſhalbe* none.

† *Heb. cutting off.*

26 Miſchiefe ſhall come vpon miſchief, and rumour ſhall bee vpon rumour, then ſhall they ſeeke a viſion of the prophet: but the law ſhall periſh from the prieſt, and counſell from the ancients.

27 The king ſhall mourne, and the prince ſhalbe clothed with deſolation, and the hands of the people of the land ſhalbe troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and † according to their deſerts will I iudge them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Heb. with their iudgements.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezekiel in a viſion of God, at Ieruſalem,* 5 *is ſhewed the image of Ielouſie.* 7 *The chambers of Imagerie.* 13 *The mourners for Tammuz,* 15 *the worſhippers towards the Sunne.* 18 *Gods wrath for their idolatry.*

AND it came to paſſe in the ſixt yeere, in the ſixt *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, as I ſate in mine houſe, and the elders of Iudah ſate before mee; that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon mee.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likeneſſe as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loines euen downe-ward, fire: and from his loines euen vpward, as the appearance of brightneſſe, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put foorth the forme of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the ſpirit lift mee vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought mee in the viſions of God to Ieruſalem, to the dore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the

* Dan.5.5.

the north, where *was* the ſeat of the image of ielouſie, which prouoketh to ielouſie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* there according to the viſion that I *ſaw in the plaine.

*Chap.1.23.

5 ¶ Then ſaid he vnto mee, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towards the North: ſo I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, Northward at the gate of the altar, this image of ielouſie in the entry.

6 He ſaid furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, ſeeſt thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the houſe of Iſrael committeth here, that I ſhould goe farre off from my ſanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, *and* thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then ſaid hee vnto mee, Sonne of man, digge now in the wal: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he ſaid vnto mee, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in and ſaw, and behold euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beaſts, and all the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael pourtraied vpon the wall round about.

11 And there ſtood before them ſeuentie men of the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael, and in the middeſt of them ſtood Iaazaniah the ſonne of Shaphan, with euery man his cenſer in his hand, and a thicke cloude of incenſe went vp.

12 Then ſaid he vnto me, Son of man, haſte thou ſeene what the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagerie? for they ſay, *The LORD ſeeth vs not, the LORD hath forſaken the earth.

*Chap.9.9.

13 ¶ He ſaid alſo vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then he brought mee to the doore of the gate of the LORDS houſe which *was* towards the North, and behold, there ſate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then ſaid he vnto me, Haſt thou ſeene *this*, O ſonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations then theſe.

16 And hee brought me into the inner court of the LORDS houſe, and behold at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar, *were* about fiue and twenty men, with their backs toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the Eaſt, and they worſhipped the Sunne towards the Eaſt.

17 ¶ Then he ſaid vnto mee, Haſt thou ſeene *this*, O ſonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the houſe of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit heere? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke mee to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their noſe.

‖ *Or, is there any thing lighter then to commit?*

18 Therefore will I alſo deale in fury: mine * eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pitie: and though they * crie in mine eares with a loude voice, *yet* wil I not heare them.

*Chap.5.11. and 7.4.
*Pro.1.28. iſa.1.15. ier.11.11. mich.7.4.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A viſion whereby is ſhewed the preſeruation of ſome.* 5 *and the deſtruction of the reſt.* 8 *God cannot bee intreated for them.*

HEe cried alſo in mine eares, with a loude voice, ſaying; Cauſe them that haue charge ouer the citie, to draw neere, euen euery man *with* his deſtroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, ſixe men came frō the way of the higher gate, † which lyeth toward the North, and euery man a † ſlaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkehorne † by his ſide, and they went in and ſtood beſide the braſen altar.

† *Heb. which is turned.*
† *Heb. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.*
† *Heb. vpon his loynes.*

3 And the glory of the God of Iſrael was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon hee was, to the threſhold of the houſe, and he called to the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the writers inkhorne by his ſide.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Goe through the middeſt of the citie, through the midſt of Ieruſalem, and ſet † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the men that ſigh, and that cry for all the abominations, that be done in the middeſt thereof.

† *Heb. marke, a marke.*
*Exod 12. 7. reuel.7.3.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he ſaid in † mine hearing, Goe yee after him through the citie, and ſmite: let not your eye ſpare, neither haue yee pitie.

† *Heb. mine eares.*

6 Slay † vtterly old *and* young; both maides and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom *is* the marke, and beginne at my ſanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which *wer* before the houſe.

† *Heb. to deſtruction.*

7 And hee ſaid vnto them, Defile the

houſe, and fill the courts with the ſlaine, goe ye foorth: and they went foorth and ſlew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were ſlaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed and ſaid, Ah, Lord God, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael, in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ieruſalem?

9 Then ſaid he vnto me, The iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael and Iudah *is* exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the citie full of || peruerſeneſſe: for they ſay, * The Lord hath forſaken the earth, and the Lord ſeeth not.

† *Heb. filled with.*
|| *Or, wreſting* of iudgment.
*Chap. 8. 12.

10 And as for me alſo, mine * eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pity, *but* I wil recompence their way vpon their head.

*Chap 5. 11 and 7. 4. and 8. 18.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the inkhorne by his ſide, † reported the matter, ſaying, I haue done as thou haſt commanded me.

† *Heb. returned the word.*

CHAP. X.

1 *The viſion of the coales of fire, to bee ſcattered ouer the citie. 8 The viſion of the Cherubims.*

Then I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as *it were* a Saphir ſtone, as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a throne.

*Chap. 1. 22.

2 And he ſpake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and ſaid, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and ſcatter them ouer the citie. And he went in my ſight.

† *Heb. the hollow of thine hand.*

3 Now the Cherubims ſtood on the right ſide of the houſe, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the Lord † went vp frõ the Cherub, *and ſtood* ouer the threſhold of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightneſſe of the Lords glory.

† *Heb was lifted vp.*

5 And the * ſound of the Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vtter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when hee ſpeaketh.

*Chap. 1. 24.

6 And it came to paſſe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linnen, ſaying; Take fire from between the wheels, from betweene the Cherubims; then he went in and ſtood beſide the wheeles.

7 And one Cherub † ſtretched foorth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims: and tooke *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

† *Heb. ſent foorth.*

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims, the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheel by another Cherub: and the appearance of the wheeles *was* as the colour of a * Berill ſtone.

*Chap. 1. 16.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure *had* one likeneſſe, as if a wheele had bene in the midſt of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backes, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles, *were* full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure *had*.

† *Heb. fleſh.*

13 As for the wheels, || it was cryed vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

|| *Or, they were called in my hearing wheele, or Galgal.*

14 And euery one *had* foure faces: the firſt face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the ſecond face, *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſide them.

17 When they ſtood, *theſe* ſtood, and when they were lifted vp, *theſe* lift vp themſelues *alſo*: for the ſpirit of the || liuing creature *was* in them.

|| *Or, of life.*

18 Then the glory of the Lord departed from off the threſhold of the houſe, and ſtood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheeles alſo *were* beſides them, and *euery one* ſtood at the doore of the Eaſt gate of the Lords houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* ouer them aboue.

20 This *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw vnder the God of Iſrael, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces a piece, &

euery one foure wings, and the likeneſſe of the handes of a man *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces *was* the ſame faces which I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themſelues: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The preſumption of the Princes. 4 Their ſinne and iudgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God ſheweth him his purpoſe in ſauing a remnant, 21 and puniſhing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaueth the city. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captiuitie.

Moreouer, the Spirit lift mee vp, and brought me vnto the Eaſt gate of the LORDS Houſe, which looketh Eaſtward: and behold, at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men; among whom I ſaw Iaazaniah the ſonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe *are* the men that deuiſe miſchiefe, and giue wicked counſell in this city:

3 Which ſay, It || *is* not * neere, let vs build houſes: this *City is* the caldron, and we be the fleſh.

|| Or, it is not for vs to build houſes neere.
*2.Pet.3.4.

4 ¶ Therefore prophecie againſt them, prophecie, O ſonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon mee, and ſaid vnto me, Speake, thus ſaith the LORD; Thus haue yee ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael: for I know the things that come into your mind, *euery one of them*.

6 Yee haue multiplied your ſlaine in this City, and yee haue filled the ſtreets thereof with the ſlaine.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Your ſlaine whom ye haue layd in the middeſt of it, they *are* the fleſh, and this *City is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the middeſt of it.

8 Ye haue feared the ſword, and I will bring a ſword vpō you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the middeſt thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of ſtrangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye ſhall fall by the ſword, I will iudge you in the border of Iſrael, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *City* ſhall not be your cauldron, neither ſhall ye be the fleſh in the middeſt thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Iſrael:

12 And yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD: for || yee haue not walked in my ſtatutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the maners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

|| Or, which aue not alked.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when I prophecied, that Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cried with a lowd voice, and ſaid: Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Iſrael?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying:

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the houſe of Iſrael wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ieruſalem haue ſaid; Get ye farre from the LORD, vnto vs is the land giuen in poſſeſſion.

16 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Although I haue caſt them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue ſcattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they ſhall come.

17 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will euen gather you from the people, and aſſemble you out of the countreys where yee haue beene ſcattered, and I will giue you the land of Iſrael.

Jews
restor

18 And they ſhall come thither, and they ſhall take away al the deteſtable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new ſpirit within you: and I will take the ſtonie heart out of their fleſh and will giue them an heart of fleſh.

*Iere.31.39. chap.36.26.

20 That they may walke in my ſtatutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they ſhall be my people, and I will bee their God.

21 But *as for them* whoſe heart walketh after the heart of their deteſtable things, and their abominations, I wil recompence their way vpon their owne heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beſides them, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the middeſt of the citie, and ſtood vpon the mountaine, which *is* on the Eaſt ſide of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwardes the ſpirit tooke mee vp, and brought me in viſion by the ſpirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuitie: ſo the viſion that I had ſeene, went vp from me.

25 Then I ſpake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD had ſhewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels remoouing. 8 It ſhewed the captiuitie of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling ſheweth the Iewes deſolation. 21 The Iewes preſumptuous prouerbe is reproued. 26 The ſpeedineſſe of the viſion.

THe word of the LORD alſo came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwelleſt in the middeſt of a rebellious houſe, which haue eyes to ſee, and ſee not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

3 Therefore thou ſonne of man, prepare thee || ſtuffe for remoouing, and remoue by day in their ſight, and thou ſhalt remooue from thy place to another place in their ſight; it may be they will conſider, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

|| *Or, inſtruments.*

4 Then ſhalt thou bring foorth thy ſtuffe by day in their ſight, as ſtuffe for remoouing: and thou ſhalt goe foorth at euen in their ſight, † as they that goe foorth into captiuitie.

† *Hebr. as the goings foorth of captiuitie.*

5 † Digge thou through the wall in their ſight, and cary out thereby.

† *Hebr. digge for thee.*

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou beare it vpon *thy* ſhoulders, *and* cary *it* foorth in the twi-light: thou ſhalt couer thy face, that thou ſee not the ground: for I haue ſet thee for a ſigne vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And I did ſo as I was commanded: I brought foorth my ſtuffe by day, as ſtuffe for captiuitie: and in the euen I † digged through the wal with mine hand, I brought *it* foorth in the twi-light, *and* I bare *it* vpon *my* ſhoulder in their ſight.

† *Heb. digged for me.*

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the houſe of Iſrael, the rebellious houſe, ſaid vnto thee, What doeſt thou?

10 Say thou vnto them; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; This burden *concerneth* the Prince in Ieruſalem, and all the houſe of Iſrael that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your ſigne; like as I haue done, ſo ſhall it be done vnto them: † they ſhall remoue *and* goe into captiuitie.

† *Hebr. by remouing goe into captiuitie.*

12 And the Prince that *is* among them, ſhall beare vpon his ſhoulder in the twilight, and ſhall goe foorth: they ſhall digge through the wall to cary out thereby: hee ſhall couer his face, that hee ſee not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My *net alſo will I ſpread vpon him, and he ſhall be taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet ſhall he not ſee it, though he ſhall die there.

* *Chap. 17. 20.*

14 And I will ſcatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the ſword after them.

15 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall ſcatter them among the Nations, and diſperſe them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the ſword, from the famine, and from the peſtilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr. men of number.*

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying;

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling, and with carefulneſſe,

19 And ſay vnto the people of the land, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, *and* of the land of Iſrael, They ſhall eate their bread with carefulnes, and drinke their water with aſtoniſhment, that her land may bee deſolate from † all that is therein, becauſe of the violence of them that dwell therein.

† *Hebr. the fulneſſe thereof.*

20 And the cities that are inhabited, ſhal be laid waſte, and the land ſhalbe deſolate, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that prouerbe, that ye haue in the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The dayes are prolonged; and euery viſion faileth?

23 Tell them therfore, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, I will make this prouerbe to ceaſe, and they ſhal no more vſe it as a prouerbe in Iſrael: but ſay vnto them, The daies are at hand, and the effect of euery viſion.

24 For there ſhall be no more any vaine viſion, nor flattering diuination, within the houſe of Iſrael.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will ſpeake, and the word that I ſhall ſpeake, ſhall come to paſſe: it ſhall bee no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, will I ſay the word, and will performe it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

27 Sonne of man, behold *they of* the houſe of Iſrael ſay; The viſion that hee ſeeth *is* * for many dayes *to come*, and hee prophecieth of the times that are farre off.

*2.Pet.3.4.

28 Therefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, There ſhall none of my words bee prolonged any more, but the word which I haue ſpoken, ſhal be done, ſayth the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproofe of lying prophets, 10 and their vntempered mortar. 17 Of propheteſſes and their pillowes.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie againſt the Prophets of Iſrael that prophecie, and ſay thou vnto them that † prophecie out of their owne * hearts, Heare yee the word of the LORD.

†Heb.them that are prophets out of their owne hearts.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the fooliſh prophets, that † follow their owne ſpirit, || and haue ſeene nothing.

*Ier.23.16.
†Heb.walke after.
||Or,and things which *they* haue not ſeene.

4 O Iſrael, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deſerts.

5 Ye haue not gone vp into the || gaps, neither † made vp the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

||Or,breaches.
†Heb. hedged the hedge.

6 They haue ſeene vanity, and lying diuination, ſaying: The LORD ſaith, and the LORD hath not ſent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not ſeene a vaine viſion, and haue yee not ſpoken a lying diuination, whereas yee ſay, The LORD ſaith *it*, albeit I haue not ſpoken?

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe yee haue ſpoken vanity and ſeene lies, therefore behold, I *am* againſt you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand ſhall bee vpon the Prophets that ſee vanity, and that diuine lies: they ſhall not bee in the || aſſembly of my people, neither ſhall they bee written in the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhall they enter into the land of Iſrael, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

||Or, ſecret or counſell.

10 ¶ Becauſe, euen becauſe they haue ſeduced my people, ſaying, *Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built vp a || wal, and loe, others dawbed it with vntempered morter,

*Ier.6.14.
||Or,a ſleight wall.

11 Say vnto them which dawbe *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it ſhall fall: there ſhall bee an ouerflowing ſhowre; and yee, O great haile ſtones, ſhall fall, and a ſtormie wind ſhall rent *it*.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not be ſaid vnto you, Where *is* the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed *it*?

13 Therfore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent *it* with a ſtormy wind in my fury: and there ſhall bee an ouerflowing ſhowre in mine anger, and great hailſtones in *my* fury, to conſume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that yee haue dawbed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall be diſcouered, and it ſhall fall, and ye ſhall be conſumed in the middeſt thereof: and ye ſhal know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered *morter*, and will ſay vnto you; The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that dawbed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Iſrael which propheſie concerning Ieruſalem, & which ſee viſions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewiſe thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people; which propheſie out of their owne heart, and propheſie thou againſt them,

18 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Woe to the *women* that ſowe pillowes to all || arme holes, and make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery ſtature to hunt ſoules: Will yee hunt the ſoules of my people, and will ye ſaue the ſoules aliue *that come* vnto you?

||Or, elbowes.

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſoules that ſhould not die, and to ſaue the ſoules aliue that ſhould not liue, by your lying to my people that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt the ſoules to make || *them* flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the ſoules goe, *euen* the ſoules that ye hunt to make them flie.

||Or,into gardens.

21 Your kerchiefes alſo will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they ſhall be no more in your hand to bee hunted, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Becauſe with lies ye haue made the heart of the righteous ſad whom I haue not made ſad; and ſtrengthened the

hands of the wicked, that hee ſhould not returne from his wicked way || by promiſing him life;

|| Or, that I ſhould ſaue his life. Heb. by quickening him.

23 Therefore yee ſhall ſee no more vanitie, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God anſwereth idolaters according to their owne heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for feare of iudgements, by meanes of ſeduced prophets. 12 Gods irreuocable ſentence of famine, 15 of noyſome beaſts, 17 of the ſword, 19 and of peſtilence. 22 A remnant ſhalbe reſerued for example of others.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Iſrael vnto me, and ſate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, theſe men haue ſet vp their idols in their heart, and put the ſtumbling blocke of their iniquitie before their face: ſhould I be enquired of at all by thē?

4 Therefore ſpeake vnto them, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Euery man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth vp his idols in his heart, & putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will anſwer him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idols:

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their owne heart, becauſe they are all eſtranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Repent and turne || your ſelues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

|| Or, others.

7 For euery one of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtranger that ſoiourneth in Iſrael, which ſeparateth himſelfe from mee, and ſetteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a prophet to enquire of him concerning mee, I the LORD will anſwer him by my *ſelfe*.

8 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and wil make him a * ſigne and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the middeſt of my people, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Deut. 28. 37. chap. 5. 15.

9 And if the prophet bee deceiued when he hath ſpoken a thing, I the LORD * haue deceiued that prophet, and I will ſtretch out my hand vpon him, and will deſtroy him from the midſt of my people Iſrael.

* 1. King. 22 23.

10 And they ſhall beare the puniſhment of their iniquitie: the puniſhment of the prophet ſhall bee euen as the puniſhment of him that ſeeketh vnto him:

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may goe no more aſtray from mee, neither bee polluted any more with all their tranſgreſſions; but that they may be my people, and I may bee their God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, ſaying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land ſinneth againſt me by treſpaſſing grieuouſly, then will I ſtretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the * ſtaffe of the bread thereof, and will ſend famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beaſt from it.

* Leuit. 26. 26. chap. 4. 16 and 5.26

14 * Though theſe three men, Noah, Daniel and Iob were in it, they ſhould deliuer *but* their owne ſoules by their righteouſneſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

*Ierem. 15. 1.

15 ¶ If I cauſe noiſome beaſtes to paſſe through the land, and they || ſpoile it, ſo that it be deſolate, that no man may paſſe through becauſe of the beaſts:

|| Or, bereaue.

16 *Though* theſe three men *were* † in it, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliuer neither ſonnes nor daughters: they onely ſhalbe deliuered, but the land ſhalbe deſolate.

† Heb. in the midſt of it.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a ſword vpon that land, and ſay, Sword, goe through the land, ſo that I cut off man and beaſt from it:

18 Though theſe three men *were* in it, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliuer neither ſonnes nor daughters, but they only ſhalbe deliuered themſelues.

19 ¶ Or *if* I ſend a peſtilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beaſt:

20 Though Noah, Daniel and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, ſaith the Lord God, they ſhall deliuer neither ſonne nor daughter: they ſhall *but* deliuer their owne ſoules by their righteouſneſſe.

21 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, || How much more when I ſend my foure ſore iudgements vpon Ieruſalem, the ſword, and the famine, and the noiſome beaſt, and the peſtilence, to cut off from it man and beaſt?

|| Or, Alſo when.

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein ſhalbe left a remnant that ſhalbe brought foorth, *both* ſonnes and daughters: behold, they ſhall come foorth vnto you, and ye ſhal ſee their way and their doings: and yee ſhalbe comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ieruſalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they ſhall comfort you when ye ſee their wayes and their doings: and ye ſhall know that I haue not done without cauſe, all that I haue done in it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 *By the vnfitneſſe of the Vine branch for any worke, 16 is ſhewed the reiection of Ieruſalem.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, What is the Vine tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forreſt?

3 Shall wood bee taken thereof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pin of it, to hang any veſſell thereon?

4 Behold, it is caſt into the fire for fewell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the middeſt of it is burnt. † Is it meete for *any* worke?

† Heb. will it proſper?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was † meete for no worke: how much leſſe ſhall it bee meet yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

† Hebr. made fit.

6 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; As the Vine tree among the trees of the forreſt, which I haue giuen to the fire for fewell, ſo will I giue the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

7 And I will ſet my face againſt them, they ſhall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire ſhall deuoure them, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſet my face againſt them.

8 And I will make the land deſolate, becauſe they haue † committed a treſpaſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. treſpaſ-ed a treſpaſſe.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Vnder the ſimilitude of a wretched infant, is ſhewed the naturall ſtate of Ieruſalem. 6 Gods extraordinary loue towards her. 15 Her monſtrous whoredome. 35 Her grieuous iudgement. 44 Her ſinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her ſiſters, Sodome and Samaria, calleth for iudgements. 60 Mercie is promiſed her in the end.*

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, cauſe Ieruſalem to know her abominations,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto Ieruſalem; Thy † birth and thy natiuitie *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

Heb. cutting ut, or habita-on.

4 And as for thy natiuitie in the day thou waſt borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither waſt thou waſhed in water to || ſupple thee: thou waſt not ſalted at all, nor ſwadled at all.

Or, when I oked vpon ee.

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of theſe vnto thee, to haue compaſſion vpon thee, but thou waſt caſt out in the open field, to the lothing of thy perſon, in the day that thou waſt borne.

6 ¶ And when I paſſed by thee, and ſaw thee || polluted in thine owne blood, I ſaid vnto thee *when thou waſt* in thy blood, Liue: yea I ſaid vnto thee *when thou waſt* in thy blood, Liue.

|| Or, troden vnder foot.

7 I haue † cauſed thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou haſt increaſed and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breaſts are faſhioned, and thine haire is growen, whereas thou *waſt* naked and bare.

† Hebr. made thee a million.

† Hebr. ornament of ornaments.

8 Now when I paſſed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of loue, and I ſpread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakedneſſe: yea, I ſware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, ſaith the Lord GOD, and thou becameſt mine.

9 Then waſhed I thee with water: yea, I throughly waſhed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oile.

† Hebr. bloods

10 I clothed thee alſo with broidred worke, and ſhod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I couered thee with ſilke.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou decked with gold and ſiluer, and thy raiment *was* of fine linnen and ſilke, and broidered worke, thou didſt eat fine floure and honie and oile, and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome

14 And thy renowme went forth among the heathen for thy beautie: for it *was* perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou diddeſt truſt in thine owne beauty, and playedſt the harlot, becauſe of thy renowne, & powredſt out thy fornications on euery one that paſſed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou diddeſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with diuers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: *the like* things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it be *ſo*.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy faire iewels of my golde and of my ſiluer, which I had

†Hebr. of a male.

had giuen thee, and madeſt to thy ſelfe Images †of men, and diddeſt commit whoredome with them,

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments and coueredſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oile and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meate alſo which I gaue thee, fine flowre, and oile, and hony *wherewith* I fed thee, thou haſt euen ſet it before them for a † ſweete ſauour: and *thus* it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.

†Heb. a ſauour of reſt.

20 Moreouer thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters, whom thou haſt borne vnto me, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them † to bee deuoured; *is this* of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter,

†Hebr. to deuoure.

21 That thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them to cauſe them to paſſe through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe (woe, woe vnto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.)

24 *That* thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an || eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreet.

||Or, brothell houſe.

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at euery head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of fleſh, and haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I haue ſtretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminiſhed thine ordinary *food*, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the || daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

||Or, cities.

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt vnſatiable: yea thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatiſfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplied thy fornicatiō in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, & yet thou waſt not ſatiſfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the worke of an imperious whoriſh woman?

||Or, in thy daughters is thine &c.

31 In || that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makeſt thine high place in euery ſtreet, & haſt not bin as an harlot, in that thou ſcorneſt hire:

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adulterie, *which* taketh ſtrangers in ſteed of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giueſt thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hireſt them, that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy whoredome.

†Heb. bribeſt

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giueſt a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee; therfore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord God; Becauſe thy filthineſſe was powred out, and thy nakedneſſe diſcouered through thy whoredomes with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou diddeſt giue vnto them,

37 Behold therefore, I wil gather all thy louers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: I will euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy nakedneſſe vnto them, that they may ſee all thy nakedneſſe.

38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlocke and ſhead blood are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in furie and iealouſie.

†Heb. with iudgements of

39 And I will alſo giue thee into their hand, and they ſhal throw down thine eminent place, and ſhall breake downe thy high places: they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy † faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

†Hebr. inſtruments of thine ornament.

40 They ſhall alſo bring vp a company againſt thee, and they ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall * burne thine houſes with fire, and execute iudgments vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I wil cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt giue no hire any more.

*2. King. 25. 9. ier. 52. 13.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my iealouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will bee quiet, and will bee no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the daies of thy youth, but haſt fretted mee

in all theſe things; behold therefore, I alſo will recompence thy way vpon *thine* head, ſaith the Lord God: and thou ſhalt not commit this ledwneſſe, aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶Behold, euery one that vſeth prouerbs, ſhall vſe *this* prouerbe againſt thee, ſaying, As *is* the mother, *ſo is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that lotheth her huſband and her children, and thou *art* the ſiſter of thy ſiſters which lothed their huſbands and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter *is* Samaria, ſhe and her daughters, that dwell at thy left hand: and thy †yonger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

†Hebr. leſſer then thou.

front

behind

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as *if* ‖ *that were* a very little *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

‖Or, that was lothed as a ſmall thing.

48 As I liue, ſaith the Lord God, Sodom thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhee nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquitie of thy ſiſter Sodom; Pride, fulneſſe of bread, and aboundance of idleneſſe was in her and in her daughters, neither did ſhee ſtrengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were hautie, and committed abomination before me: *therefore I tooke them away, as I ſaw *good*.

*Gene. 19. 24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy ſinnes, but thou haſt multiplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations, which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt iudged thy ſiſters, beare thine owne ſhame for thy ſinnes that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea bee thou confounded alſo, and beare thy ſhame, in that thou haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring againe their captiuity, the captiuity of Sodom & her daughters, and the captiuitie of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring againe* the captiuitie of thy captiues in the midſt of them;

54 That thou mayeſt beare thine owne ſhame, and mayeſt bee confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodom and her daughters ſhall returne to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall returne to their former eſtate, then thou and thy daughters ſhall returne to your former eſtate.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in yͤ day of thy † pride:

†Heb. for a report or hearing.

†Heb prides or excellencies.

57 Before thy wickedneſſe was diſcouered, as at the time of thy reproch of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines which ‖ deſpiſe thee round about.

†Heb. Aram.

‖ Or, ſpoile.

58 Thou haſt † borne thy lewdneſſe, and thine abominations, ſaith the Lord.

†Heb. borne them.

59 For thus ſaith the Lord God; I will euen deale with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the oath in breaking the Couenant.

60 ¶Neuertheleſſe I will remember my Couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I wil eſtabliſh vnto thee an euerlaſting Couenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy waies and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receiue thy ſiſters, thine elder and thy yonger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy Couenant.

*Gal. 4 26.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my Couenant with thee, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the Lord:

63 That thou maieſt remember, and be confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more: becauſe of thy ſhame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou haſt done, ſaith the Lord God.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a Vine, 11 is ſhewed Gods iudgement vpon Ieruſalem for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiſeth to plant the Cedar of the Goſpel.

AND the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, put foorth a riddle, and ſpeake a parable vnto the houſe of Iſrael,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God, A great eagle with great wings, long wingd full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the higheſt branch of the Cedar.

†Hebr. embroydering.

4 Hee cropt off the top of his yong twigs, and caried it into a land of traffique; he ſet it in a city of merchants.

5 He tooke alſo of the ſeed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitful field, he placed it by great waters, *and* ſet it *as* a willow tree.

†Heb. put it in a field of ſeed.

6 And it grew, and became a ſpreading Vine of low ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were vnder him: ſo it became a Vine, and brought forth branches, and ſhot forth ſprigs.

7 There was alſo an other great eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this Vine did bend her rootes towards him, and ſhot foorth her branches toward him, that hee might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good †ſoile by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly Vine.

†Hebr. field.

9 Say thou, Thus ſaith the Lord God; Shall it proſper? ſhall hee not pull vp the rootes thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it ſhall wither in all the leaues of her ſpring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, ſhall it proſper? ſhall it not vtterly wither, when the Eaſt wind toucheth it? it ſhall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

12 Say now to the rebellious houſe, Know ye not what theſe things *meane*? tell them, behold, the King of Babylon is come to Ieruſalem, and hath taken the King thereof, and the Princes thereof, and ledde them with him to Babylon,

13 And hath taken of the Kings ſeed, and made a couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: hee hath alſo taken the mighty of the land,

†Heb. brought him to an oath.

14 That the kingdome might bee baſe, that it might not lift it ſelfe vp, † *but* that by keeping of his Couenant it might ſtand.

†Heb. to keepe his couenant to ſtand to it.

15 But hee rebelled againſt him in ſending his ambaſſadors into Egypt, that they might giue him horſes and much people: ſhall he proſper? ſhall hee eſcape that doeth ſuch things? or ſhall hee breake the Couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, ſaith the Lord God, ſurely in the place *where* the King *dwelleth* that made him King, whoſe oath hee deſpiſed, and whoſe couenant hee brake, *euen* with him, in the midſt of Babylon he ſhall die.

17 Neither ſhal Pharaoh with *his* mightie armie and great company make for him in the warre by caſting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many perſons.

18 Seeing he deſpiſed the oath by breaking the couenant (when loe, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all theſe things, he ſhall not eſcape.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, As I liue, ſurely mine oath that he hath deſpiſed, and my Couenant that he hath broken, euen it will I recompenſe vpon his owne head.

20 And I will *ſpread my net vpon him, and he ſhalbe taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his treſpaſſe, that hee hath treſpaſſed againſt me.

*Chap.12. 13 and 32. 3.

21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands, ſhall fall by the ſword, and they that remaine ſhalbe ſcattered towards all winds: and yee ſhall know that I the Lord haue ſpoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord God, I will alſo take of the higheſt branch of the high Cedar, and will ſet *it*, I will crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* vpon an high mountaine and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Iſrael will I plant it: and it ſhall bring forth boughes, and beare fruit, and be a goodly Cedar, and vnder it ſhall dwell all foule of euery wing: in the ſhadow of the branches thereof ſhall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field ſhall know that I the Lord haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dried vp the greene tree, and haue made the dry tree to flouriſh: I the Lord haue ſpoken, and haue done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God reproueth the vniuſt parable of ſowre grapes.* 5
He ſheweth how he dealeth with a iuſt father: 10 *with*
a wicked ſonne of a iuſt father: 14 *with a iuſt ſonne of*
a wicked father: 19 *with a wicked man repenting:*
24 *with a iuſt man reuolting.* 25 *Hee defendeth his*
iuſtice, 31 *and exhorteth to repentance.*

AND the word of the Lord came vnto me againe, ſaying;

2 What meane ye that yee vſe this prouerbe concerning the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The *fathers haue eaten ſowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge?

*Iere.31.29.

3 As I liue, ſaith the Lord God, yee ſhall not haue *occaſion* any more to vſe this prouerbe in Iſrael.

4 Behold, all ſoules are mine, as the ſoule of the father, ſo alſo the ſoule of the ſonne is mine: the ſoule that ſinneth, it ſhall die.

5 ¶ But if a man bee iuſt, and doe that which is †lawfull and right:

†Heb. iudgement and iuſtice.

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines,

*Leuit. 18. 20.
*Leuit. 18. 19. and 20. 18.
*Exod. 22. 21, leuit. 19. 13. and 25. 14.
*Deut. 24. 12, exod. 22. 10.
*Deut 15. 7. iſai. 58. 7. matt 25. 35.
*Exod 22. 25. leuit. 25. 36, 37. deut. 23. 19. pſal. 15. 5.

taines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to * a menſtruous woman,

7 And hath not * oppreſſed any, *but* hath reſtored to the debtour his * pledge, hath ſpoiled none by violence, hath * giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

8 Hee *that* hath not giuen foorth vpon * vſury, neither hath taken any increaſe, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquity, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my Iudgements to deale truely; hee *is* iuſt, hee ſhall ſurely liue, ſayth the Lord GOD.

||Or, breaker vp of an houſe.
||Or, that doeth to his brother, beſides any of theſe.

10 ¶ If he beget a ſonne that is a || robber, a ſhedder of blood, and || that doth the like to any one of theſe things,

11 And that doeth not any of thoſe *duties*, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppreſſed the poore and needie, hath ſpoiled by violence, hath not reſtored the pledge, & hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

†Heb. bloods.

13 Hath giuen foorth vpon vſury, and hath taken encreaſe: ſhall he then liue? he ſhall not liue: hee hath done all theſe abominations, he ſhall ſurely die, his † blood ſhalbe vpon him.

14 ¶ Now loe, *if* he beget a ſonne that ſeeth all his fathers ſinnes which hee hath done, & conſidereth, & doth not ſuch like,

15 *That* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

†Hebr. hath not pledged the pledge or taken to pledge.

16 Neither hath oppreſſed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath ſpoiled by violence, *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vſury nor increaſe, hath executed my Iudgments, hath walked in my Statutes, he ſhall not die for the iniquity of his father, he ſhall ſurely liue.

*Deut. 24. 16. 2. kings 14. 6. 2. chro. 25. 4. iere. 31. 29.

18 As for his father, becauſe he cruelly oppreſſed, ſpoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe, euen he ſhall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet ſay ye, * Why? doeth not the ſon beare the iniquitie of the father? when the ſonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my Statutes, and hath done them, he ſhall ſurely liue.

20 The ſoule that ſinneth, it ſhall die: the ſonne ſhall not beare the iniquitie of the father, neither ſhall the father beare the iniquitie of the ſonne; the righteouſnes of the righteous ſhall be vpon him, and the wickednes of the whicked ſhalbe vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his ſinnes that hee hath committed, and keepe al my Statutes, and doe that which is lawful and right, hee ſhall ſurely liue, hee ſhall not die.

22 All his tranſgreſſions that hee hath committed, they ſhall not bee mentioned vnto him: in his righteouſnes, that he hath done, he ſhall liue.

*Chap. 33. 11.

23 * Haue I any pleaſure at all that the wicked ſhould die, ſaith the Lord GOD? *And* not that hee ſhould returne from his wayes, and liue?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteouſnes, & committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, ſhall hee liue? all his righteouſnes that hee hath done, ſhall not bee mentioned: in his treſpaſſe that he hath treſpaſſed, & in his ſinne that he hath ſinned, in them ſhall he die,

*Chap. 33. 20.

25 ¶ Yet ye ſay, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O houſe of Iſrael; Is not my way equall? Are not your wayes vnequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſnes, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them; for his iniquitie that he hath done, ſhall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednes that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſaue his ſoule aliue.

28 Becauſe he conſidereth and turneth away from all his tranſgreſſions that hee hath committed, hee ſhall ſurely liue, hee ſhall not die.

29 Yet ſaith the houſe of Iſrael; The way of the Lord is not equall. O houſe of Iſrael, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

*Matt 3. 2.
||Or, others.

30 Therefore I wil iudge you, O houſe of Iſrael, euery one according to his waies, ſaith the Lord GOD; * repent, and turne || your ſelues from all your tranſgreſſions: ſo iniquity ſhall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſſions, whereby yee haue tranſgreſſed,

and make you a * new heart and a new ſpirit: for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

32 For * I haue no pleaſure in the death of him that dieth, ſaith the Lord God: wherefore turne || your ſelues, and liue ye.

* Ierem. 32. 39. chap. 11. 19. and 36. 26.

* Chap. 33. 11. 2. pet. 3. 9.

|| *Or*, others.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A lamentation for the Princes of Iſrael, vnder the parable of Lyons whelpes taken in a pit, 10 and for Ieruſalem, vnder the parable of a waſted vine.

Moreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the princes of Iſrael,

2 And ſay, What *is* thy mother? a lyoneſſe: ſhe lay downe among lions, ſhe nouriſhed her whelpes among yong lions.

3 And ſhe brought vp one of her whelps: it became a yong lion, and it learned to catch the pray, it deuoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, hee was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of * Egypt.

* 2. King. 23. 33. iere. 22. 11.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhee had waited, *and* her hope was loſt, then ſhee tooke another of her whelpes, *and* made him a yong Lion.

6 And hee went vp and downe among the lions, he became a yong lion, and learned to catch the pray, *and* deuoured men.

7 And he knew their || deſolate palaces, and he layed waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof by the noiſe of his roaring.

|| *Or, their widowes.*

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on euery ſide from the prouinces, and ſpread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward || in chaines, and brought him to the King of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voice ſhould no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

|| *Or, in hookes.*

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a Vine || in thy blood, planted by the waters, ſhe was fruitfull and full of branches by the reaſon of many waters,

|| *Or, in thy quietneſſe, or in thy likeneſſe.*

11 And ſhe had ſtrong rods for the ſcepters of them that beare rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thicke branches, and ſhee appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhe was plucked vp in fury: ſhe was caſt downe to the ground, & the * Eaſt wind dried vp her fruit: her ſtrong rods were broken and withered, the fire conſumed them.

* Oſea 13. 15

13 And now ſhee *is* planted in the wilderneſſe, in a dry and thirſty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath deuoured her fruit, ſo that ſhee hath no ſtrong rod *to be* a ſcepter to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuſeth to bee conſulted by the Elders of Iſrael. 5 Hee ſheweth the ſtory of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wilderneſſe, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiſeth to gather them by the Goſpel. 45 Under the name of a foreſt he ſheweth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.

And it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth yere, in the fift *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certaine of the elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the Lord, and ſate before me.

2 Then came the word of the Lord vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto the elders of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Are yee come to enquire of mee? As I liue, ſaith the Lord God, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou || * iudge them, ſonne of man, wilt thou iudge *them*? cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

|| *Or, plead for them.*

* Chap. 22. 2. and 23. 36

5 ¶ And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and || lifted vp mine hand vnto the ſeed of the houſe of Iacob, and made my ſelfe * knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, ſaying, I *am* the Lord your God,

|| *Or, ſware, and ſo verſe 6, &c.*

* Exod. 31, 8. and 4. 31.

6 In the day *that* I lifted vp mine hand vnto them to bring them foorth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had eſpied for them, flowing with milke and hony, *which* is the glory of all lands:

7 Then ſaid I vnto them, Caſt ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your ſelues with the idoles of Egypt: I *am* the Lord your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt mee, and would not hearken vnto mee: they did not euery man caſt away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forſake the Idoles of Egypt: then I ſaid, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the middeſt of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names ſake that it ſhould not bee polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whoſe ſight I made my ſelfe knowen vnto them, in bringing them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * cauſed them to goe forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

* Exod. 13. 18.

11 And I gaue them my Statutes, and † ſhewed them my iudgements, * which if a man

† *Heb. made them to know.*

* Leuit. 18. 5. rom. 10. 5. galat. 3. 12.

a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them.

12 Moreouer alſo, I gaue them my *Sabbaths, to be a ſigne betweene me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that ſanctifie them.

*Exod.20.8. nd 31.13, c.& 35.2. eut.5.12.

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt mee in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my Statutes, and they deſpiſed my iudgements, which if a man doe, hee ſhall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly *polluted: then I ſaid I would powre out my fury vpon them in the *wilderneſſe, to conſume them:

*Exod.16. 8. *Num.14. 9.and 26. 5.

14 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not bee polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and hony, *which* is the glory of all lands,

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my iudgments, and walked not in my Statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheleſſe, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wildernes.

18 But I ſaid vnto their children in the wilderneſſe; Walke yee not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerue their iudgmẽts, nor defile your ſelues with their idols.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they ſhall bee a ſigne betweene mee and you, that yee may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding the children rebelled againſt mee: they walked not in my Statutes, neither kept my Iudgements to doe them, which if a man do, he ſhall euen liue in them; they polluted my Sabbaths: then I ſaid, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the wildernes.

22 Neuertheleſſe, I withdrew mine hand and wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not bee polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them foorth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them through the countreys;

24 Becauſe they had not executed my Iudgements, but had deſpiſed my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them alſo ſtatutes that were not good, and iudgments whereby they ſhould not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they cauſed to paſſe* through *the fire* all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them deſolate, to the end, that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

*Chap.16. 21.

27 ¶ Therefore ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blaſphemed mee, in that they haue † committed a treſpaſſe againſt me.

†*Heb. treſpaſſed a treſpaſſe.*

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they ſaw euery high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the prouocation of their offering: there alſo they made their ſweete ſauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then || I ſaid vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

|| *Or, I told them what the hie place was, Or, Bamah.*

30 Wherefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are yee polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit yee whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when yee offer your gifts, when yee make your ſonnes to paſſe through the fire, yee pollute your ſelues with all your idoles euen vnto this day: and ſhall I be inquired of by you, O houſe of Iſrael? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be inquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde, ſhall not be at all, that ye ſay, We wil bee as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to ſerue wood and ſtone.

33 ¶ As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with furie powred out, will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are ſcattered, with a mightie hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with furie powred out.

Jews restor

35 And I will bring you into the wildernes of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers

in the wildernes of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the Lord God.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the ||bond of the Couenant.

||Or, a deliuering.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me: I will bring them foorth out of the country where they ſoiourne, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord God, Goe ye, ſerue ye euery one his idoles, and hereafter *alſo*, if yee will not hearken vnto mee: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord God, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerue me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the || firſt fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

||Or, chiefe.

41 I wil accept you with your || ſweet ſauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein yee haue bene ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

†Hebr. ſauour of reſt.

42 And yee ſhall know that I *am* the Lord, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall yee remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein yee haue bene defiled, and yee ſhall lothe your ſelues in your owne ſight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And yee ſhall know that I *am* the Lord, when I haue wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord God.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

46 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and prophecie againſt the forreſt of the South field.

47 And ſay to the forreſt of the South, Heare the word of the Lord: Thus ſaith the Lord God; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree: the flaming flame ſhall not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North ſhall be burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the Lord haue kindled it: it ſhall not bee quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord God, they ſay of me, Doeth he not ſpeake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel prophecieth againſt Ieruſalem with a ſigne of ſighing. 8 The ſharpe and bright ſword, 18 againſt Ieruſalem, 25 againſt the Kingdome, 28 and againſt the Ammonites.

And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward Ieruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophecie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and will draw foorth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword goe foorth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the South to the North:

5 That all fleſh may know that I the Lord haue drawen foorth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou ſonne of man with the breaking of *thy* loynes, and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall be, when they ſay vnto thee; Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwere, For the tidings, becauſe it commeth: and euery heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhalbe feeble, and euery ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees † ſhalbe weake *as* water: behold, it commeth, and ſhalbe brought to paſſe ſaith the Lord God.

†Hebr ſhall goe into water.

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, prophecie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter; it is fourbiſhed, that it may glitter: ſhould we then make mirth? || It contemneth the rod of my ſonne, *as* euery tree.

||Or, it is the rod of my ſonne, it deſpiſeth euery tree.

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbiſhed, that it may bee handled: this ſword is ſharpened, and it is fourbiſhed to giue it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howle, ſonne of man, for it ſhalbe vpon my people, it *ſhalbe* vpon al the

princes of Iſrael: || terrours, by reaſon of the ſword, ſhal be vpon my people: * ſmite therefore vpon *thy* thigh.

|| *Or, they are thruſt downe to the ſword with my people*
* Iere.31.19.

13 || Becauſe it is a tryall, and what if *the ſword* contemne euen the rod? it ſhall be no *more*, ſayth the Lord GOD.

|| *Or, when the triall hath beene, what then? ſhall they not alſo belong to the deſpiſing rod?*

14 Thou therefore ſonne of man, prophecie and ſmite thine † hands together, and let the ſword bee doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlaine, it *is* the ſword of the great men, that are ſlaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

† *Hebr. hand to hand.*

15 I haue ſet the || point of the ſword againſt all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is || wrapt vp for the ſlaughter.

|| *Or, glittering, or feare.*
|| *Or, ſharpened.*

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whitherſoeuer thy face is ſet.

† *Hebr. ſet thy ſelfe, take the left hand.*

17 I will alſo ſmite mine hands together, and I will cauſe my furie to reſt: I the LORD haue ſaid *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the king of Babylon may come: both twaine ſhal come forth out of one land: and chooſe thou a place, chooſe it at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ieruſalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vſe diuination: he made his || arrowes bright, he conſulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

† *Hebr. mother of the way.*
|| *Or, kniues.*
† *Hebr. Teraphim.*

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ieruſalem to appoint || captains, to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift vp the voice with ſhouting, to appoint *battering rammes* againſt the gates, to caſt a mount *and* to build a fort.

|| *Or, battering rams. Hebr. rams.*

23 And it ſhal be vnto them as a falſe diuination in their ſight, || to them that haue ſworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquitie, that they may be takē.

|| *Or, for the oathes made vnto them.*

24 Therfore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye haue made your iniquitie to be remembred, in that your tranſgreſſions are diſcouered, ſo that in all your doings your ſinnes doe appeare: becauſe, *I ſay*, that yee are come to remembrance, yee ſhall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquitie *ſhall haue* an end,

26 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Remoue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *ſhall* not *be* the ſame: exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it ſhall be no more, vntill he come, whoſe right it is, & I will giue it him.

† *Hebr. peruerted, peruerted, peruerted will I make it.*

28 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, prophecie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Euen ſay thou; The ſword, the ſword *is* drawen, for the ſlaughter it *is* fourbiſhed, to cōſume becauſe of the glittering:

29 Whiles they ſee vanitie vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are ſlaine, of the wicked whoſe day is come, when their iniquitie *ſhall haue* an end.

30 || Shall I cauſe it to returne into his ſheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou waſt created, in the lād of thy natiuity.

|| *Or, cauſe to it to returne.*

31 And I wil powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I wil blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of || brutiſh mē *and* ſkilfull to deſtroy.

|| *Or, burning.*

32 Thou ſhalt be for fuell to the fire: thy blood ſhall be in the middeſt of the land, thou ſhall be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 A Catalogue of ſinnes in Ieruſalem. 13 God will burne them as droſſe in his furnace. 23 The generall corruption of Prieſtes, Princes, and people.

Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Now thou ſonne of man, * wilt thou || iudge, wilt thou iudge the † bloodie citie? yea thou † ſhalt ſhew her all her abominations.

* Chap.20.41. and 23.36.
|| *Or, pleade for.*
† *Hebr. citie of bloods.*
† *Hebr. make her knowe.*

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; The citie ſheadeth blood in the middeſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols againſt herſelfe to defile herſelfe.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou haſt * ſhed, and haſt defiled thy ſelfe in thine idoles, which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy daies to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproch vnto the heathen, & a mocking to all countries.

* 2.Kings. 21.16.

5 Thoſe that be neere, and thoſe that be farre from thee, ſhall mocke thee *which art* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

† *Hebr polluted of name, much in vexation.*

6 Behold the princes of Iſrael, euery one were in thee to their † power to ſhead blood.

† *Hebr. arme.*

7 In thee haue they ſet light by father and mother: in the middeſt of thee haue they dealt by ‖oppreſſion with the ſtranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherleſſe and the widow:

‖ *Or,deceit.*

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed mine holy things, and haſt prophaned my ſabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that carie tales to ſhead blood: and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the middeſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe.

† *Heb. men of ſlanders.*

10 In thee haue they *diſcouered their fathers nakedneſſe: in thee haue they humbled her that was *ſet apart for pollution.

*Leuit.18.8. and 20.11.
*Leuit.18.19.

11 And ‖one hath committed *abomination with his neighbours *wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his *daughter in law, and an other in thee hath humbled his ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

‖ *Or,euery one.*
*Leuit.18.20.
*Ier.5.8.
‖ *Or.euery one.*
‖ *Or, by lewdneſſe.*
*Leuit.18.9.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to ſhead blood: thou haſt taken vſury and increaſe, and thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and haſt forgotten me, ſaith the Lord God.

13 ¶ Behold therefore I haue *ſmitten mine hand at thy diſhoneſt gaine which thou haſt made, & at thy blood which hath bene in the midſt of thee.

*Chap,21.22.

14 Can thine heart indure, *or* can thine hands bee ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deale with thee? I the Lord haue ſpoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in the countreys, and will conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ ſhalt take thine inheritance in thy ſelfe in the ſight of the heathen, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the Lord.

‖ *Or, ſhalt be prophaned.*

17 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, the houſe of Iſrael is to me become droſſe, all they *are* braſſe, and tinne, and yron, and lead in the midſt of the furnace: they are *euen* the † droſſe of ſiluer.

† *Heb.droſſes,*

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe yee are all become droſſe, behold therfore I will gather you into the middeſt of Ieruſalem.

20 † *As* they gather ſiluer, and braſſe, and yron, and leade, and tinne into the midſt of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt *it*: ſo will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my furie, and I will leaue *you there*, and melt you.

† *Heb.,according to the gathering.*

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye ſhall bee melted in the midſt thereof.

22 As ſiluer is melted in the midſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall ye bee melted in the midſt thereof, & ye ſhall know that I the Lord haue powred out my furie vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, ſay vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleanſed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conſpiracie of her prophets in the midſt thereof like a roaring lyon, rauening the pray: they *haue deuoured ſoules they haue taken the treaſure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midſt thereof.

*Mat.23.14

26 Her prieſtes haue † violated my law, and haue prophaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they ſhewed *difference* betweene the vncleane and the cleane, & haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

† *Heb.offered violence to.*

27 Her * princes in the midſt thereof *are* like wolues rauening the pray, to ſhed blood, *and* to deſtroy ſoules to get diſhoneſt gaine.

*Mic.3.11. Zech.3.3.

28 And her prophets haue dawbed them with vntempered *morter*, ſeeing vanitie, and diuining lies vnto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord God, when the Lord hath not ſpoken.

29 The people of the land haue vſed ‖ oppreſſion, and exerciſed robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needie: yea, they haue oppreſſed the ſtranger, † wrongfully.

‖ *Or,deceit.*
† *Heb.withou right.*

30 And I ſought for a man among them, that ſhould make vp the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before mee for the land that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompenſed vpon their heads, ſaith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her louers. 36 The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both, 45 and ſheweth their iudgements.

The word of the Lord came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their prieſts preſſed, and there they bruiſed ẏ teats of their virginitie.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter: and they were mine, and they bare ſonnes & daughters: thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, and Ieruſalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when ſhe was mine, and ſhe doted on her louers, on the Aſſyrians *her* neighbours.

6 Which were clothed with blew, captaines & rulers, all of them deſireable yong men, horſemen, riding vpon horſes.

7 Thus †ſhe committed her whoredoms with them, with al them that were the †choſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhe doted, with all their idoles ſhee defiled her ſelfe.

†*Heb. beſtowed her whoredomes vpon them.*

†*Heb. the choice of the children of Aſſhur.*

8 Neither left ſhee her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breaſtes of her virginitie, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherfore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the *Aſſyrians, vpon whom ſhe doted.

*2.King 16.18.

10 Theſe diſcouered her nakednes, they tooke her ſonnes and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſword, and ſhe became †famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

†*Heb. a name.*

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw *this*, ſhe †was more corrupt in her in ordinate loue then ſhe, and in her whoredoms †more then her ſiſter in *her* whoredomes.

†*Heb. ſhe corrupted her inordinate loue more then &c.*

†*Heb. more thē the whoredomes of her ſiſter.*

12 She doted vpon the *Aſſyrians *her* neighbors, captaines & rulers clothed moſt gorgeouſly, horſemen riding vpon horſes, all of them deſireable yong men.

*2.King.16.7.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhe was defiled, that they *tooke* both one way;

14 And that ſhe increaſed her whoredomes: for when ſhe ſaw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermillion.

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loines, exceeding in dyed attyre vpon their heads, all of them princes to looke to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their natiuity.

16 And †asſoone as ſhe ſaw them with her eyes, ſhe doted vpon them, and ſent meſſengers vnto them into Caldea.

†*Heb. at the ſight of her eyes.*

17 And the †Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, & they defiled her with their whoredome, & ſhe was polluted with them, and her mind was †alienated from them.

†*Hebr. children of Babel.*

†*Heb looſed or diſioynted.*

18 So ſhe diſcouered her whoredomes, and diſcouered her nakedneſſe, then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhe multiplyed her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhe doted vpon their paramours, whoſe fleſh *is as* the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue *is like* the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdneſſe of thy youth, in bruiſing thy teates by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I will raiſe vp thy louers againſt thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them againſt thee on euery ſide;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Aſſyrians with them: all of them deſireable yong men, captaines and rulers, great lords and renowmed, all of them riding vpon horſes.

24 And they ſhall come againſt thee with charets, wagons, and wheels, and with an aſſembly of people *which* ſhal ſet againſt thee buckler, and ſhield, and helmet round about: and I will ſet iudgment before them, and they ſhall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I wil ſet my ielouſie againſt thee, and they ſhal deale furiouſly with thee: they ſhal take away thy noſe and thine eares, and thy remnant ſhal fall by the ſword: they ſhal take thy ſonnes and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhall be deuoured by the fire.

26 They ſhall alſo ſtrip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy †faire iewels.

†*Heb. inſtruments of thy decking.*

27 Thus will I make thy lewdneſſe to ceaſe from thee, and thy whoredom *brought* from the land of Egypt: ſo that thou ſhalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus ſaith the Lord God; Behold, I wil deliuer thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hateſt; into the hand *of them* from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they ſhall deale with thee hatefully, and ſhall take away all thy labour, and ſhal leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakedneſſe of thy whoredomes ſhalbe diſcouered, both thy lewdneſſe and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe theſe things vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt gone a whoring after the

heathen, *and* becauſe thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou haſt walked in the way of thy ſiſter, therfore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Thou ſhalt drinke of thy ſiſters cuppe deepe and large: thou ſhalt be laughed to ſcorne and had in deriſion; it conteineth much.

33 Thou ſhalt bee filled with drunkenneſſe and ſorrow, with the cup of aſtoniſhment and deſolation, with the cup of thy ſiſter Samaria.

34 Thou ſhalt euen drinke it and ſucke it out, & thou ſhalt breake the ſhreads thereof and plucke off thine own breaſts: for I haue ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

35 Therfore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt forgotten mee, and caſt me behind thy back, therfore beare thou alſo thy lewdneſſe, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD ſaid moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou * || iudge Aholah and Aholibah? yea declare vnto them their abominations;

*Chap.20.4 and 22.2.
|| *Or, plead for.*

37 That they haue committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idoles haue they committed adultery, and haue alſo cauſed their ſonnes, whom they bare vnto me, to paſſe for them through *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the ſame day, & haue profaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had ſlaine their children to their idoles, then they came the ſame day into my Sanctuary to profane it, and loe, * thus haue they done in the midſt of mine houſe.

*2.Kings 21 4.

40 And furthermore that yee haue ſent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a meſſenger was ſent, and loe they came, for whom thou diddeſt waſh thy ſelfe, paintedſt thy eyes, and deckedſt thy ſelfe with ornaments.

† *Heb. comming.*

41 And ſateſt vpon a † ſtately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou haſt ſet mine incenſe and mine oyle.

† *Heb. honourable.*
*Prou.7.17.

42 And a voyce of a multitude being at eaſe *was* with her, and with the men of the † common ſort were brought || Sabeans from the wildernes, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

† *Heb. of the multitude of men.*
|| *Or, drunkards.*

43 Then ſaid I vnto her that was old in adulteries; Will they now commit || whoredomes with her, and ſhe *with them*?

† *Heb. whoredomes.*

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they go in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: ſo went they in vnto Aholah and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they ſhall * iudge them after the maner of adultreſſes, and after the manner of women that ſhed blood; becauſe they are adultreſſes, and blood *is* in their hands.

* Chap.16. 38.

46 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and wil giue them † to be remoued and ſpoiled.

† *Heb. for a remoouing and ſpoile.*

47 And the company ſhall ſtone them with ſtones, and || diſpatch them with their ſwords: they ſhall ſlay their ſonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houſes with fire.

|| *Or, ſingle them out.*

48 Thus ſhall I cauſe lewdneſſe to ceaſe out of the land, that all women may bee taught not to do after your lewdneſſe.

49 And they ſhal recompenſe your lewdneſſe vpon you and ye ſhall beare the ſinnes of your idoles, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is ſhewed the irreuocable deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 15 By the ſigne of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wiſe, 19 is ſhewed the calamitie of the Iewes to be beyond all ſorrow.

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, Write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this ſame day: the King of Babylon ſet himſelfe againſt Ieruſalem this ſame day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious houſe, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, ſet *it* on, and alſo powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh, and the ſhoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, & || burne alſo the bones vnder it, & make it boile wel, and let him ſeethe the bones of it therein.

|| *Or, heape.*

6 ¶ Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whoſe ſcumme *is* therein, and whoſe ſcumme is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the midſt of her: ſhe ſet it vpon the top of a rock, ſhe powred it not vpō the ground to couer it with duſt:

8 That it might cauſe fury to come vp to take vengeance; I haue ſet her blood

vpon the top of a rocke, that it ſhould not be couered.

9 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God; *Woe to the bloody city, I will euen make the pile for fire great.

* Nah. 3.1 Abac.2.12

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, conſume the fleſh, and ſpice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then ſet it empty vpō the coales therof, that the braſſe of it may bee hot & may burne, & that the filthineſſe of it may bee molten in it, that the ſcumme of it may be conſumed.

12 Shee hath wearied *herſelfe* with lies, and her great ſcumme went not foorth out of her: her ſcumme *ſhall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthineſſe *is* lewdneſſe; becauſe I haue purged thee, and thou waſt not purged, thou ſhalt not be purged from thy filthineſſe any more, till I haue cauſed my fury to reſt vpon thee.

14 I the Lord haue ſpoken *it*, it ſhall come to paſſe, and I will doe *it*, I will not goe backe, neither will I ſpare, neither will I repent, according to thy waies and according to thy doings, ſhall they iudge thee, ſaith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Alſo the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying;

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the deſire of thine eyes with a ſtroke: yet neither ſhalt thou mourne, nor weepe, neither ſhal thy teares † run downe.

† *Heb. goe.*
† *Heb. be ſilent*

17 † Forbeare to crie, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy ſhooes vpon thy feete, and couer not thy † lips, and eate not the bread of men.

† *Hebr. vpper lip. And ſo verſ. 22.*

18 So I ſpake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died, & I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people ſaid vnto me; Wilt thou not tell vs what theſe things *are* to vs, that thou doeſt *ſo*?

20 Then I anſwered them, The word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying;

21 Speake vnto the houſe of Iſrael; Thus ſaith the Lord God; Behold, I will prophane my ſanctuary, the excellency of your ſtrength, the deſire of your eyes, and † that which your ſoule pitieth; and your ſons and your daughters, whom ye haue left, ſhal fall by the ſword.

† *Hebr. the pitie of your ſoule.*

22 And yee ſhall doe as I haue done: ye ſhall not couer your lips, nor eate the bread of men.

23 And your tires *ſhall bee* vpon your heads, and your ſhooes vpon your feete: ye ſhall not mourne nor weepe, but yee ſhall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a ſigne: according to all that he hath done, ſhall yee doe: and when this commeth, ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord God.

25 Alſo thou ſonne of man, *ſhall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their ſtrength, the ioy of their glory, the deſire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they ſet their mindes, their ſons & their daughters;

† *Hebr. the lifting vp of the ſoule.*

26 That hee that eſcapeth in that day, ſhall come vnto thee, to cauſe *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day ſhall thy mouth bee opened to him which is eſcaped, and thou ſhalt ſpeake and bee no more dumbe, and thou ſhalt bee a ſigne vnto them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their inſolencie againſt the Iewes, vpon the Ammonites. 8 Vpon Moab and Seir. 12 Vpon Edom, 15 and vpon the Philiſtines.

THe word of the Lord came againe vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, *ſet thy face againſt the Ammonites, and prophecie againſt them,

* Ier 49. 1. &c.

3 And ſay vnto the Ammonites; Heare the word of the Lord God, Thus ſaith the Lord God; Becauſe thou ſaidſt, Aha, againſt my ſanctuary, whē it was prophaned, and againſt the land of Iſrael, when it was deſolate, and againſt the houſe of Iudah, when they went into captiuitie;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the † men of the Eaſt for a poſſeſſion, and they ſhall ſet their palaces in thee, & make their dwellings in thee: they ſhall eate thy fruit, and they ſhall drinke thy milke.

† *Heb. children*

5 And I will make Rabbah a ſtable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord.

6 For thus ſaith the Lord God, becauſe thou haſt clapped thine † hands & ſtamped with the † feete, & reioyced in † heart with all thy deſpite againſt the land of Iſrael:

† *Heb. hand.*
† *Heb. foote*
† *Heb. ſoule.*

7 Behold therefore, I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a || ſpoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and will cauſe thee to periſh out of the countries: I will deſtroy thee, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the Lord.

|| *Or, meate.*

*Ier.48.1, &c.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, *Becauſe that Moab and Seir doe ſay, Behold, the houſe of Iudah *is* like vnto all the heathen:

† *Heb. ſhoulder of Moab.*

9 Therefore behold, I will open † the ſide of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-ieſhimoth, Baal-meon and Kiriathaim,

‖ *Or, againſt the children of Ammon.*

10 Vnto the men of the Eaſt ‖ with the Ammonites, and will giue them in poſſeſſion, that the Ammonites may not bee remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they ſhall knowe that I *am* the LORD.

† *Heb. by reuenging reuengement.*

12 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, becauſe that Edom hath dealt againſt the houſe of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himſelfe vpon them:

‖ *Or, they ſhall fall by the ſword vnto Dedan.*

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beaſt from it, and I will make it deſolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan ſhal fal by the ſword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Iſrael, and they ſhall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my furie, and they ſhall knowe my vengeance, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ *Or, with perpetuall hatred.*

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe the Philiſtines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a deſpitefull heart, to deſtroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred:

‖ *Or, hauen of the Sea.*

† *Heb. vengeances.*

16 Therfore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon the Philiſtines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and deſtroy the remnant of the ‖ Sea coaſt.

17 And I wil execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they ſhall knowe that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Tyrus, for inſulting againſt Ieruſalem, is threatned.* 7 *The power of Nebuchad-rezzar againſt her.* 15 *The mourning and aſtoniſhment of the ſea, at her fall.*

AND it came to paſſe in the eleuenth yeere, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, becauſe that Tyrus hath ſaid againſt Ieruſalem, Aha, ſhe is broken *that was* the gates of the people, ſhee is turned vnto me, I ſhall be repleniſhed *now* ſhe is laid waſte:

3 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Tyrus, & will cauſe many natiõs to come vp againſt thee, as the ſea cauſeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they ſhall deſtroy the walles of Tyrus, and breake downe her towres: I will alſo ſcrape her duſt from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It ſhall bee a place for the ſpreading of nets in the middeſt of the ſea: for I haue ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD, and it ſhall become a ſpoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field ſhalbe ſlaine by the ſword, & they ſhal know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon, a King of Kings, from the North, with horſes, and with charets, and with horſemen, and companies, and much people.

‖ *Or, powre out the engine of ſhot.*

8 He ſhal ſlay with the ſword thy daughters in the field, and hee ſhall make a fort againſt thee, and ‖ caſt a mount againſt thee, and lift vp the buckler againſt thee.

9 He ſhall ſet engines of warre againſt thy walles, and with his axes he ſhal breake downe thy towres.

† *Heb. according to the entrings of a cit broken vp.*

10 By reaſon of the abundance of his horſes, their duſt ſhal couer thee: thy walles ſhall ſhake at the noiſe of the horſemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when he ſhall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a citie wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofes of his horſes ſhall he tread downe all thy ſtreets: hee ſhall ſlay thy people by the ſword, and thy ſtrong gariſons ſhall goe downe to the ground.

† *Heb. houſes of thy deſire.*

12 And they ſhall make a ſpoile of thy riches, and make a pray of thy merchandiſe, and they ſhall breake downe thy wals, and deſtroy † thy pleaſant houſes, and they ſhall lay thy ſtones, and thy timber, and thy duſt in the midſt of the water.

* Iſa.24.8 iere.7.34. and 16.9.

13 * And I will cauſe the noiſe of thy ſongs to ceaſe, and the ſound of thy harps ſhall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the toppe of a rocke: they ſhall bee a place to ſpread nets vpon: thou ſhalt be built no more: for I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to Tyrus; Shall not the Iles ſhake at the ſound of thy fall, when the wounded crie, when the

ſlaughter is made in the midſt of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the ſea ſhall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidred garments: they ſhall cloth themſelues with † trembling, they ſhall ſit vpon the ground, and ſhal tremble at *euery* moment, & be aſtoniſhed at thee.

† Heb.tremblings.

17 And they ſhall take vp a * lamentation for thee, and ſay to thee, How art thou deſtroied that waſt inhabited of † ſea-faring men, the renowned citie, which waſt ſtrong in the ſea, ſhee and her inhabitants, which cauſe their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

* Reuel.18.9

† Heb.of the ſeas.

18 Now ſhal the Iles tremble in the day of thy fall, ~~yea the Iles~~ that *are* in the ſea, ſhall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When I ſhall make thee a deſolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I ſhall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters ſhall couer thee;

20 When I ſhall bring thee downe, with them that deſcend into the pitte, with the people of old time, and ſhall ſet thee in the low parts of the earth, in places deſolate of olde, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou bee not inhabited, and I ſhall ſet glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a † terrour, & thou ſhalt be no *more*: though thou bee ſought for, yet ſhalt thou neuer bee found againe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb.terrours.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich ſupply of Tyrus. 26 The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And ſay vnto Tyrus, O thou that art ſituate at the entrie of the ſea, *which art* a merchāt of the people for many Iles. Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; O Tyrus, thou haſt ſaid, I *am* † of perfit beautie.

† Hebr.perfit of beautie.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midſt of the ſeas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.

† Heb.heart.

5 They haue † made all thy *ſhip* bords of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars, from Lebanō, to make maſts for thee.

† Heb.built.

6 Of the okes of Baſhā haue they made thine || oares: the † company of the Aſhurites haue made thy benches of Yuorie, *brought* out of the Iles of Chittim.

|| Or, they haue made hatches of Yuorie well troden.

† Heb.the daughter.

7 Fine linnen with broidred work from Egypt, was that which thou ſpreddeſt forth to be thy ſaile, || blew and purple from the Iles of Eliſhah was that which couered thee.

|| Or, purple and ſcarlet.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Aruad were thy mariners: thy wiſe men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wiſe men thereof were in thee thy || calkers, all the ſhips of the ſea with their mariners were in thee to occupie thy merchandiſe.

|| Or, ſtoppers of chinks. Heb. ſtrengthners.

10 They of Perſia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the ſhield and helmet in thee: they ſet forth thy comelineſſe.

11 The men of Aruad with thine army *were* vpon thy walles round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their ſhields vpon thy walles round about: they haue made thy beautie perfect.

12 Tarſhiſh *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of all *kind of* riches: with ſiluer, yron, tinne, and lead they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal & Meſhech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the perſons of men, and veſſels of braſſe in thy || market.

|| Or, merchandiſe.

14 They of the houſe of Togarmah traded in thy faires with horſes, and horſemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many Iles *were* the merchandiſe of thine hand: they brought thee for a preſent, hornes of Iuorie, and Ebenie.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emeraulds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and Corall, and || Agate.

† Heb.workes.

|| Or, Chryſophraſe.

17 Iudah & the land of Iſrael they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheate of Minnith, and Pannag, & honie, oyle, and || balme.

|| Or, roſin.

18 Damaſcus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wool.

19 Dan alſo and Iauan || going to and fro, occupied in thy faires: bright yron, Caſſia and Calamus were in thy market.

|| Or, Menzal.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

† Heb. clothes of freedome.

21 Arabia and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes and rammes and goates: in theſe *were they* thy merchants.

† Heb. they were the merchants of thy hand.

22 The merchants of Shebah and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all ſpices, and with all precious ſtones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Shebah, Aſshur *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 Theſe *were* thy merchants in all ‖ſorts *of things*, in blew † clothes and broidered worke, and in cheſts of rich apparel, bound with cordes and made of Cedar among thy merchandiſe.

‖ Or, excellent things.
† Heb. foldings.

25 The ſhips of Tarſhiſh did ſing of thee in thy market, & thou waſt repleniſhed, and made very glorious in the midſt of the ſeas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the Eaſt winde hath broken thee in the † midſt of the Seas.

† Heb. heart.

27 Thy * riches and thy faires, thy merchandiſe, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandiſe, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee, ‖ and in all thy company, which *is* in the midſt of thee, ſhall fall into the ‖ midſt of the ſeas, in the day of thy ruine.

* Reu. 18. 9, &c.
‖ Or, euen withall.
‖ Or, heart.

28 The ‖ ſuburbs ſhal ſhake at the ſound of the crie of thy pilots.

‖ Or, waues.

29 And all that handle the oare; the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the Sea, ſhall come downe from their ſhippes, they ſhall ſtand vpon the land;

30 And ſhall cauſe their voyce to bee heard againſt thee, and ſhall crie bitterly, and ſhall caſt vp duſt vpon their heads, they ſhall wallow themſelues in the aſhes.

31 And they ſhall make themſelues vtterly bald for thee, and gird them with ſackcloth, and they ſhall weepe for thee with bitterneſſe of heart *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they ſhall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *ſaying*; What *citie is* like Tyrus, like the deſtroyed in the midſt of the ſea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the ſeas, thou filledſt many people, thou didſt enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, & of thy merchandiſe.

34 In the time *when* thou ſhalt bee broken by the ſeas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandiſe and al thy company in the midſt of thee ſhall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iles ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee, and their kings ſhall be ſore afraid, they ſhall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people ſhall hiſſe at thee, thou ſhalt be a † terrour and † neuer *ſhalt be* any more.

† Heb. terrours.
† Heb. ſhalt not be for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon the prince of Tyrus, for his ſacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation, of his great glory corrupted by ſinne. 20 The iudgement of Zidon. 24 The reſtauration of Iſrael.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſay vnto the prince of Tyrus, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thine heart is lifted vp, and thou haſt ſaid, I *am* a God, I ſit *in* the ſeate of God in the † middeſt of the ſeas; * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou ſet thine heart as the heart of God.

† Heb. heart.
* Iſa. 31. 13.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiſer then Daniel: there is no ſecret yͤ they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wiſdome and with thine vnderſtanding thou haſt gotten thee riches, & haſt gotten gold & ſiluer into thy treaſures.

5 † By thy great wiſedome, *and* by thy traffique haſt thou increaſed thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp becauſe of thy riches.

† Hebr. by the greatneſſe of thy wiſdome.

6 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thou haſt ſet thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring ſtrangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they ſhall drawe their ſwords againſt the beautie of thy wiſedome, and they ſhall defile thy brightneſſe.

8 They ſhall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou ſhalt die the deaths of them, that are ſlaine in the middeſt of the ſeas.

9 Wilt thou yet ſay before him that ſlayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *ſhalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ ſlayeth thee.

‖ Or, woundeth.

10 Thou ſhalt die the deaths of the vncircumciſed, by the hand of ſtrangers: for I haue ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyrus, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Thou ſealeſt vp the ſumme full of wiſedome and perfect in beautie.

13 Thou haſt bene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious ſtone *was* thy couering, the ‖ Sardius, Topaze, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beril, the Onyx, and the Iaſper, the Saphir, the Emeraude, and the Carbuncle and gold: the workmanſhip of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou waſt created.

‖ Or, rubie.
‖ Or, chryſolite.
‖ Or, chryſopraſe.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that coucreth: and I haue ſet thee *ſo*; thou waſt vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou haſt walked vp and downe in the middeſt of the ſtones of fire.

15 Thou *waſt* perfect in thy waies from the day that thou waſt created, till iniquitie was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandiſe they haue filled the middeſt of thee with violence, and thou haſt ſinned: therefore I will caſt thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will deſtroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the middeſt of the ſtones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp becauſe of thy beautie, thou haſt corrupted thy wiſedome by reaſon of thy brightneſſe: I will caſt thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou haſt defiled thy ſanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquitie of thy traffique: therefore wil I bring forth a fire from the middeſt of thee, it ſhal deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to aſhes vpon the earth in the ſight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that knowe thee among the people, ſhall bee aſtoniſhed at thee: thou ſhalt bee a † terrour, and neuer *ſhalt* thou *be* any more.

† *Heb. terrours.*

20 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

21 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Zidon, and prophecie againſt it,

22 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD: Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the middeſt of thee: and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhal haue executed iudgements in her, and ſhall be ſanctified in her.

23 For I will ſend into her, peſtilence, and blood into her ſtreetes, and the wounded ſhalbe iudged in the middeſt of her by the ſword vpon her on euery ſide, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there ſhal be no more a pricking briar vnto the houſe of Iſrael, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that deſpiſed them, & they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When I ſhal haue gathered the houſe of Iſrael, from the people among whom they are ſcattered, and ſhall bee ſanctified in them in the ſight of the heathen, then ſhall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my ſeruant Iacob.

26 And they ſhall dwell ‖ ſafely therein, and ſhall build houſes, and plant vineyards: yea, they ſhall dwell with confidence when I haue executed iudgements vpon all thoſe that ‖ deſpiſe them round about them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

‖ *Or, with confidence.*

‖ *Or, ſpoile.*

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Iſrael. 8 The deſolation of Egypt. 13 The reſtauration thereof, after fourtie yeeres. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar. 21 Iſrael ſhall be reſtored.

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelft *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophecie againſt him, and againſt all Egypt.

3 Speake and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the middeſt of his riuers, which hath ſaide, My riuer *is* mine own, & I haue made *it* for my ſelfe.

*Pſa.74.13, 14 iſa.27.1 & 51.9

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I wil cauſe the fiſh of thy riuers to ſtick vnto thy ſcales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middeſt of thy riuers, and all the fiſh of thy riuers ſhall ſticke vnto thy ſcales.

x Job 41.7.

5 And I will leaue thee *throwen* into the wilderneſſe, thee and all the fiſh of thy riuers: thou ſhalt fall vpon the † open fields, thou ſhalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meate to the beaſtes of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

† *Heb. face of the field.*

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, becauſe they haue beene a * ſtaffe of reede to the houſe of Iſrael.

* 2.King.18 21 iſa.36.6

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou didſt breake, and rent all their ſhoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakeſt, and madeſt all their loynes to be at a ſtand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a ſword vpon thee, and cut off man and beaſt out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt ſhall be deſolate and waſt, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD: becauſe he hath ſaide, the riuer *is* mine, and I haue made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* againſt thee, and againſt thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt † vtterly waſt and deſolate, from the towre of † Syene euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

† *Heb. waſtes of waſt.*
† *Hebr. Seueneh.*

11 No foot of man ſhal paſſe through it, nor foot of beaſt ſhall paſſe through it, neither ſhall it be inhabited fourtie yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt deſolate in the midſt of the countreys that are deſolate, and her cities among the cities that are laied waſt, ſhall be deſolate fourtie yeeres: and I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus ſaith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourtie yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were ſcattered.

*Iſa.19.23 ier.46.26.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of Egypt, and will cauſe them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their || habitation, and they ſhall be there a † baſe kingdome.

|| Or, birth.
† Hebr. low.

15 It ſhall bee the baſeſt of the kingdomes, neither ſhal it exalt it ſelfe any more aboue the nations: for I wil diminiſh them, that they ſhall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it ſhall bee no more the confidence of the houſe of Iſrael, which bringeth *their* iniquitie to remembrance, when they ſhall looke after them: but they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and twentieth yeere, in the firſt *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon cauſed his army to ſerue a great ſeruice againſt Tirus: euery head was made balde, and euery ſhoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his armie for Tyrus, for the ſeruice that he had ſerued againſt it.

19 Therfore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take her multitude, & † take her ſpoile, and take her pray, and it ſhall be the wages for his armie.

† *Heb. ſpoile her ſpoile and pray her pray.*

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt || for his labour wherwith he ſerued againſt it, becauſe they wrought for mee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

|| *Or, for his hire.*

21 ¶ In that day will I cauſe the horne of the houſe of Iſrael to budde forth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the midſt of them, and they ſhal know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The deſolation of Egypt, and her helpers. 20 The arme of Babylon ſhall bee ſtrengthened to breake the arme of Egypt.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neere, euen the day of the LORD *is* neere, a cloudy day; it ſhall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the ſword ſhal come vpon Egypt, and great || paine ſhal be in Ethiopia, when the ſlaine ſhall fall in Egypt, and they ſhall take away her multitude, and her foundations ſhall be broken downe.

|| *Or, feare.*

5 Ethiopia, and † Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, ſhal fall with them by the ſword.

† *Heb. Phut.*
† *Heb. childre*

6 Thus ſaith the LORD, They alſo that vphold Egypt ſhal fall, and the pride of her power ſhal come down: from the towre of Syene ſhall they fall in it by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 And they ſhall bee deſolate in the midſt of the countries that are deſolate, and her cities ſhall bee in the midſt of the cities that are waſted.

8 And they ſhall knowe that I *am* the LORD, when I haue ſet a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers ſhalbe † deſtroyed.

† *Heb. broke*

9 In that day ſhall meſſengers goe foorth from me in ſhips, to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraid, and great paine ſhal come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I wil alſo make the multitude of Egypt to ceaſe by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon.

11 Hee and his people with him, the terrible of the nations ſhall bee brought to deſtroy the land: and they ſhall drawe their ſwords againſt Egypt, and fill the land with the ſlaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † dry, and ſell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I wil make the land waſt, and † all that is therein, by the hand of ſtrangrs: I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

† *Heb droug*
† *Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.*

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo * deſtroy the idoles, and I will cauſe *their* images to ceaſe out of Noph: and there ſhal bee no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

* Zach.13. 2.

14 And I will make Pathros deſolate, and will ſet fire in || Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

|| *Or, Tani*

15 And I wil powre my furie vpon || Sin, the ſtrength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

|| *Or, Peluſium.*

16 And I will ſet fire in Egypt, Sin ſhall haue great paine, and No ſhal be rent aſunder, and Noph ſhall haue diſtreſſes daily.

17 The young men of || Auen and of || Phibeſeth, ſhal fall by the ſword: and theſe *cities* ſhall goe into captiuitie.

||Or, Heliopolis.

||Or, Pubaſtum.

18 At Tehaphnehes alſo the day ſhal be || darkened when I ſhall breake there the yokes of Egypt: & the pompe of her ſtrẽgth ſhall ceaſe in her: as for her, a cloud ſhall couer her, and her daughters ſhall goe into captiuitie.

||Or, reſtrained.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt: and they ſhall knowe that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eleuenth yere, in the firſt *moneth*, in the ſeuenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and loe, it ſhal not be bound vp to be healed, to put a rouler to bind it, to make it ſtrong to hold the ſword.

22 Therfore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the ſtrong, and that which was broken; and I will cauſe the ſword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them through the countries.

24 And I will ſtrengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, & put my ſword in his hand: but I wil breake Pharaohs armes, and he ſhall grone before him, with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will ſtrengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh ſhall fall downe, and they ſhall knowe that I *am* the LORD when I ſhall put my ſword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhal ſtretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and diſperſe them among the countreys, and they ſhall knowe that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation vnto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Aſſyria,* 10 *and the fall thereof, for pride.* 18 *The like deſtruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to pas in the eleuẽth yere in the third *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatneſſe?

3 ¶ Beholde, the Aſſyrian *was* a Cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, and with a ſhadowing ſhrowde, and of an hie ſtature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

†Hebr. faire of branches.

4 The waters || made him great, the deepe || ſet him vp on high with her riuers running round about his plants, and ſent out her † little riuers vnto al the trees of the field.

||Or, nouriſhed.

||Or, brought him vp.

†Heb. conduits.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, & his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long becauſe of the multitude of waters, || when he ſhot foorth.

||Or, when it ſent them foorth.

6 All the * foules of heauen made their neſts in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beaſtes of the fielde bring foorth their young, and vnder his ſhadowe dwelt all great nations.

*Dan. 4

7 Thus was hee faire in his greatneſſe, in the length of his branches: for his roote was by great waters.

8 The Cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the firre trees were not like his boughes, and the cheſnut trees were not like his branches: not any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beautie.

*Gen. 2.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: ſo that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, enuied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt lifted vp thy ſelfe in height, & he hath ſhot vp his top among the thicke boughs, and his heart is lifted vp in his height;

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he ſhall ſurely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickedneſſe.

†Heb. in doing he ſhall doe vnto him.

12 And ſtrangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his ſhadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine ſhall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beaſtes of the field ſhalbe vpon his branches,

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themſelues for their

|| Or, ſtand vpon themſelues for their height.

height, neither ſhoote vp their top among the thicke boughes, neither || their trees ſtand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the middeſt of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when hee went downe to the graue, I cauſed a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I reſtrained the floodes thereof, and the great waters were ſtaied; and I cauſed Lebanon || to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

† Heb. to be blacke.

16 I made the nations to ſhake at the ſound of his fall, when I caſt him downe to hell with them that deſcend into the pitte: and all the trees of Eden, the choice & beſt of Lebanon, all that drinke water, ſhall bee comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They alſo went downe into hell with him vnto them that be ſlaine with the ſword, & *they that were* his arme *that* dwelt vnder his ſhadowe in the middeſt of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory & in greatnes among the trees of Eden? yet ſhalt thou bee brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou ſhalt lie in the middeſt of the vncircumciſed, with them that be ſlaine by the ſword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt. 11 The ſword of Babylon ſhall deſtroy it. 17 It ſhall be brought downe to hell among all the vncircumciſed Nations.

AND it came to paſſe in the twelfth yere, in the twelft moneth, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh King of Egypt, and ſay vnto him; Thou art like a young lyon of the nations, and thou *art* as || a whale in the ſeas: and thou cameſt forth with thy riuers, and troubledſt the waters with thy feet, and fouledſt their riuers.

|| Or, dragon.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will therefore * ſpread out my nette ouer thee, with a company of many people, and they ſhall bring thee vp in my net.

* Chap.12.13. and 17.20.

4 Then wil I leaue thee vpon the land, I will caſt thee foorth vpon the open field, and wil cauſe all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beaſts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy fleſh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleis with thy height.

6 I will alſo water with thy blood || the land wherein thou ſwimmeſt, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers ſhall bee full of thee.

||:Or, the land of thy ſwimming.

7 And when I ſhall || * put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the ſtarres thereof darke: I will couer the ſunne with a cloud, and the moone ſhall not giue her light.

|| Or, extinguiſh.

* Iſai.13.10 ioel.2.31. and 3.15. mat.24.29

8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and ſet darkenes vpon thy land, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. lights. of the light in heauen.

†.Hebr. them darke.

9 I will alſo † vex the hearts of many people, when I ſhall bring thy deſtruction among the natiõs, into the countries which thou haſt not knowen.

† Heb. prouoke to anger, or griefe.

10 Yea I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings ſhall bee horribly afraide for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at *euery* moment; euery man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The ſword of the king of Babylon ſhall come vpon thee.

12 By the ſwordes of the mightie will I cauſe thy multitude to fal, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they ſhal ſpoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude therof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts therof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofes of beaſtes trouble them.

14 Then wil I make their waters deepe, and cauſe their riuers to run like oyle, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 When I ſhall make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey ſhalbe † deſtitute of that whereof it was full; when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. deſolate from the fulnes thereof

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for her, *euen* for Egypt and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

18 Son of man, waile for the multitude

of Egypt,and caſt them down,*euen* her,and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beautie? goe downe and be thou layed with the vncircumciſed.

20 They ſhal fall in the middeſt of them that are ſlaine by the ſword: ſhe is deliuered || to the ſword; drawe her and all her multitudes.

||Or, the ſword is layde.

21 The ſtrong among the mighty ſhall ſpeake to him out of the middeſt of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe,they lie vncircumciſed,ſlaine by the ſword.

22 Aſhur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graues are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed || terrour in the land of the liuing.

||Or, diſmaying.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which are gone downe vncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terrour in the lande of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue ſet her a bed in the midſt of the ſlaine with all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlaine.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they ſhall not lie with the mightie, *that are* fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone downe to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they haue laid their ſwords vnder their heads, but their iniquities ſhall be vpon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

||Heb. with weapons of their warre.

28 Yea thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlaine with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her Kings and all her princes, which with their might are † laid by thē that were ſlaine by the ſword: they ſhall lye with the vncircumciſed, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

†Heb. giuen or put.

30 There *be* the princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the ſlaine, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, and they lye vncircumciſed with them that be ſlaine by the ſword,& beare their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhal ſee them,and ſhall bee comforted ouer all his multitude,*euen* Pharaoh and all his armie ſlaine by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue cauſed my terrour in the land of the liuing: and hee ſhall bee laide in the middeſt of the vncircumciſed with them that are ſlaine with the ſword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the dutie of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his duety. 20 God ſheweth the iuſtice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards reuolters. 17 He maintaineth his iuſtice. 21 Vpon the newes of the taking of Ieruſalem, he prophecieth the deſolation of the land. 30 Gods iudgement vpon the mockers of the Prophets.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me,ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake to the children of thy people,and ſay vnto them,† When I bring the ſword vpon a land,if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, and ſet him for their watchman.

†Heb. a land when I bring a ſword vpon her.

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come vpon the land,he blow the trumpet, & warne the people,

4 Then † whoſoeuer heareth the ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the ſword come, and take him away, his blood ſhall be vpon his owne head.

†Heb. he that hearing heareth.

5 Hee heard the ſound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood ſhall bee vpon him: but he that taketh warning,ſhall deliuer his ſoule.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come,and blowe not the trumpet, and the people bee not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, hee is taken away in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ * So thou, O ſonne of man, I haue ſet thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare the word at my mouth,and warne them from me.

*Chap.3.17.&c.

8 When I ſay vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die, if thou doeſt not ſpeake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheleſſe if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he do not turne from his way, hee ſhall die in his iniquitie: but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus yee ſpeake, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſins *be* vpon vs, and wee pine away in them, how ſhould we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, *As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way and liue: turne yee, turne yee from your euill wayes, for *why will yee die, O houſe of Iſrael?

*2.Sam. 14. 14. chap. 18. 32.

*Chap. 18. 31.

12 Therefore thou ſonne of man, ſay vnto the children of thy people, The *righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhal not deliuer him in the day of his trangreſſion: as for the wickedneſſe of the wicked, he ſhall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednes, neither ſhall the righteous be able to liue *for his righteouſneſſe* in the day that he ſinneth.

*Chap. 18. 24.

13 When I ſhall ſay to the righteous, that he ſhall ſurely liue; if he truſt to his owne righteouſneſſe and commit iniquitie, all his righteouſneſſes ſhall not be remembred; but for his iniquitie that hee hath committed, he ſhall die for it.

14 Againe, when I ſay vnto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, if hee turne from his ſinne, and doe that which is † lawfull and right;

†*Heb. iudgement and iuſtice.*

15 *If* the wicked reſtore the pledge, giue againe that he had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquitie, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

16 None of his ſinnes that hee hath committed, ſhall be mentioned vnto him: hee hath done that which is lawfull and right; he ſhall ſurely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquitie, he ſhall die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickedneſſe, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye ſay, *The way of the Lord is not equall, O yee houſe of Iſrael; I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

*Chap. 18. 25.

21 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuitie, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had eſcaped out of Ieruſalem, came vnto me, ſaying, *The citie is ſmitten.

*2.King. 25

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon mee in the euening, afore he that was eſcaped came, and had opened my mouth vntill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more *dumbe.

*Chap. 24. 27.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite thoſe waſtes of the land of Iſrael, ſpeake, ſaying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yee eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and ſhed blood; and ſhall yee poſſeſſe the land?

26 Ye ſtand vpon your ſword; ye worke abomination, and yee defile euery one his neighbours wife, and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

26 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As I liue, ſurely they that are in the waſtes, ſhall fall by the ſword, and him that is in the open field, will I giue to the beaſtes † to be deuoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caues, ſhall die of the peſtilence.

†*Hebr. to deuoure him.*

28 For I will lay the land † moſt deſolate, and the *pompe of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe: and the mountaines of Iſrael ſhall be deſolate, that none ſhall paſſe through.

†*Heb. deſolation and deſolation.*

*Chap. 7. 24 and 24. 21. and 30. 6, 7.

29 Then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue layed the land moſt deſolate, becauſe of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Alſo thou ſonne of man, the children of thy people ſtill are talking againſt thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houſes, and ſpeake one to another, euery one to his brother, ſaying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth forth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee † as the people commeth, and they ‖ ſit before thee *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they ſhew much loue, but

†*Heb. according to the comming of the people.*

‖*Or, my people ſit before thee.*

†*Heb. they make loues or ieſtes.*

but their heart goeth after their couetouſneſſe.

32 And loe, thou *art* vnto them, as † a very louely ſong of one that hath a pleaſant voyce, and can play well on an inſtrument: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

† *Hebr. a ſong of loues.*

33 And when this commeth to paſſe, (loe it will come) then ſhall they know that a Prophet hath bene among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII

1 *A reproofe of the ſhepheards.* 7 *Gods iudgement againſt them.* 11 *His prouidence for his flock.* 20 *The kingdome of Chriſt.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, propheſie againſt the *ſhepheards of Iſrael, propheſie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto the ſhepheards, Woe *be* to the ſhepheards of Iſrael that doe feede themſelues: ſhould not the ſhepheards feede the flocks?

* Iere. 23.1

3 Yee eate the fat, and yee clothe you with the wooll, yee kill them that are fed: *but* yee feede not the flocke.

4 The diſeaſed haue yee not ſtrengthened, neither haue yee healed that which was ſicke, neither haue yee bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue yee ſought that which was loſt; but with * force and with crueltie haue yee ruled them.

* 1.Pet. 5.3.

5 And they were ſcattered || becauſe *there is* no ſhepheard: and they became meate to all the beaſts of the field, when they were ſcattered.

|| *Or, without ſhepheard: and ſo verſe 8.*

6 My ſheepe wandered through all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea my flocke was ſcattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did ſearch or ſeeke *after them.*

7 ¶ Therefore, yee ſhepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely becauſe my flocke became a pray, and my flocke became meate to euery beaſt of the field, becauſe *there was* no ſhepheard, neither did my ſhepheards ſearch for my flocke, but the ſhepheards fed themſelues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O ye ſhepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, *I am* againſt the ſhepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cauſe them to ceaſe from feeding the flocke, neither ſhall the ſhepheards feede themſelues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *euen* I will both ſearch my ſheepe, and ſeeke them out.

12 † As a ſhepheard ſeeketh out his flocke in the day that hee is among his ſheepe that are ſcattered: ſo will I ſeeke out my ſheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue beene ſcattered in the cloudie and darke day.

† *Heb. according to the ſeeking.*

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their owne land, and feed them vpon the mountaines of Iſrael by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

Jews restor

14 I will feed them in a good paſture, and vpon the high mountaines of Iſrael ſhall their fold bee: there ſhall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat paſture ſhall they feed vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cauſe them to lie downe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 I will ſeeke that which was loſt, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will bind vp that which was broken, and will ſtrengthen that which was ſicke: but I will deſtroy the fat and the ſtrong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the † he goates.

† *Heb ſmall cattell of lambs and kids.*

† *Heb. great hee goates.*

18 Seemeth it a ſmall thing vnto you, to haue eaten vp the good paſture, but yee muſt tread downe with your feet the reſidue of your paſtures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye muſt foule the reſidue with your feete?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which yee haue troden with your feete: and they drinke that which ye haue fouled with your feete.

20 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, *euen* I wil iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Becauſe yee haue thruſt with ſide and with ſhoulder, and puſht all the diſeaſed with your hornes, till yee haue ſcattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I ſaue my flocke, and they ſhal no more be a pray, and I wil iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

*Iſa.40.11. ioh.10.11.

23 And I will ſet vp one * ſhepheard ouer them, and he ſhall feede them *euen* my ſeruant Dauid; he ſhall feed them, and hee ſhall be their ſhepheard.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my ſeruant Dauid a prince among thẽ, I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*,

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cauſe the euill beaſts to ceaſe out of the land: and they ſhall dwell ſafely in the wilderneſſe, and ſleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a bleſſing; and I will cauſe the ſhowre to come downe in his ſeaſon: there ſhall be ſhowers of bleſſing.

27 And the tree of the field ſhall yeelde her fruite, and the earth ſhall yeelde her increaſe, and they ſhall bee ſafe in their land, and ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſerued themſelues of them.

28 And they ſhall no more be a pray to the heathen, neither ſhall the beaſts of the land deuoure them; but they ſhal dwel ſafely; and none ſhall make *them* afraide.

*Iſai.11.1 ier.23.5.
|| *Or, for renown*
† *Heb. taken away.*

29 And I will raiſe vp for them a * plant || of renowne, and they ſhall bee no more † conſumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the ſhame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus ſhall they knowe that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *euen* the houſe of Iſrael, *are* my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

*Ioh 10.11.

31 And yee my * flocke of my paſture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of Mount Seir, for their hatred of Iſrael.

Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt mount Seir, and prophecie againſt it,

3 And ſay vnto it, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* againſt thee, and I will ſtretch out mine hand againſt thee, and I will make thee † moſt deſolate.

† *Hebr. deſolation and deſolation.*
|| *Or, hatred of old.*
† *Heb. powred out the children*
† *Heb. hands.*

4 I will lay thy cities waſt, & thou ſhalt be deſolate, and thou ſhalt knowe that I *am* the LORD.

5 Becauſe thou haſt had a || perpetuall hatred, and haſt † ſhed the *blood* of the children of Iſrael by the † force of the ſword in the time of their calamitie, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end;

6 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood ſhall purſue thee: ſith thou haſt not hated blood, euen blood ſhall purſue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † moſt deſolate, and cut off from it him that paſſeth out, and him that returneth.

† *Heb, deſolation and deſolation.*

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his ſlaine men in thy hilles, and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers ſhall they fall that are ſlaine with the ſword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall deſolations, and thy cities ſhall not returne, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Becauſe thou haſt ſaide; Theſe two nations, and theſe two countreys ſhall bee mine, and wee will * poſſeſſe it, || whereas the LORD was there:

*Pſal.83.4 13.
|| *Or, though the Lord was there.*

11 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuie, which thou haſt vſed out of thy hatred againſt them: and I will make my ſelfe knowen amongſt them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou ſhalt knowe, that I am the LORD, *and that* I haue heard al thy blaſphemies which thou haſt ſpoken againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, ſaying; They are laid deſolate, they are giuen vs † to conſume.

† *Heb. to deuoure.*
† *Heb. magnified.*

13 Thus with your mouth ye haue † boaſted againſt me, and haue multiplied your words againſt me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee deſolate.

15 As thou didſt reioyce at the inheritance of the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe it was deſolate, ſo will I doe vnto thee: thou ſhalt be deſolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea *euen* all of it, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Iſrael is comforted, both by deſtruction of the heathen, who ſpitefully vſed it, 8 and by the bleſsings of God promiſed vnto it. 16 Iſrael was reiected for their ſinne, 21 and ſhall be reſtored without their deſert. 25 The bleſsings of Chriſts kingdome.

Alſo thou ſonne of man, prophecy vnto the mountaines of Iſrael, and ſay; Ye mountaines of Iſrael, Heare the word of the LORD.

*Chap.6.2.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, * Becauſe the enemie had ſaid againſt you, Aha, euen the ancient hie places are ours in poſſeſſiõ:

3 Therefore prophecy and ſay, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, †Becauſe they haue made you deſolate, and ſwallowed you vp on euery ſide, that ye might be a poſſeſſion vnto the reſidue of the heathen, and ||ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

†Hebr. becauſe for becauſe.

||Or, ye are made to come vpon the lip of the tongue.

4 Therefore yee mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the ||riuers and to the valleys, to the deſolate waſts, and to the cities that are forſaken, which became a pray and deriſion to the reſidue of the heathen that *are* round about.

||Or, bottomes, or dales.

5 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my ielouſie haue I ſpoken againſt the reſidue of the heathen, and againſt all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their poſſeſſion, with the ioy of all *their* heart, with deſpitefull mindes to caſt it out for a pray.

6 Prophecy therefore concerning the land of Iſrael, and ſay vnto the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers and to the valleys, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I haue ſpoken in my ielouſie and in my furie, becauſe ye haue borne the ſhame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they ſhall beare their ſhame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountaines of Iſrael, yee ſhall ſhoot foorth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turne vnto you, & ye ſhal be tilled & ſowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the houſe of Iſrael, *euen* all of it, and the cities ſhall be inhabited, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe and bring fruit, and I will ſettle you after your olde eſtates: and will do better vnto you, then at your beginnings, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea I will cauſe men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee and thou ſhalt be their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth bereaue them *of men*.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe they ſay vnto you, Thou *land* deuoureſt vp men, and haſt bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou ſhalt deuoure men no more, neither ||bereaue thy nations any more ſaith the Lord GOD.

||Or, cauſe to fall.

15 Neither will I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou beare the reproach of the people any more, neither ſhalt thou cauſe the nations to fall any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

17 Sonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings, their way was before me as the vncleannes of a remooued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my furie vpon them for the blood that they had ſhed vpon the land, and for their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen, and they were diſperſed through the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred into the heathen whither they went, they *prophaned my holy Name, when they ſayd to them, Theſe *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone foorth out of his land.

*Iſay.52.5. rom.2.24.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy Name, which the houſe of Iſrael had prophaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I doe not *this* for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy Names ſake, which yee haue prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great Name which was prophaned among the heathen which yee haue prophaned in the midſt of them, and the heathen ſhall knowe that I *am* the LORD, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhall bee ſanctified in you before ||their eyes.

||Or, your.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, & gather you out of all countreys and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I ſprinckle cleane water vpon you, & ye ſhalbe cleane: from all your filthineſſe, and from all your idoles will I cleanſe you.

26 A *new heart alſo will I giue you and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtony heart out of your fleſh, and I will giue you an heart of fleſh.

*Iere.32.39 chap.11.19.

* Chap. 11. 19.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cauſe you to walke in my Statutes, and ye ſhall keepe my iudgements, and doe them.

28 And yee ſhall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and yee ſhall bee my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo ſaue you from all your vncleanneſſes, and I will call for the corne, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will muliply the fruite of the tree, and the increaſe of the fielde, that yee ſhall receiue no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

restor

31 Then ſhall yee remember your own euill wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and ſhall lothe your ſelues in your owne ſight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes doe I this, ſaith the Lord GOD, be it knowen vnto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhall haue cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe *you* to dwell in the cities, and the waſtes ſhall bee builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhall be tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

* Chap. 28. 13.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate, is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waſte and deſolate and ruined cities, *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

* Chap. 17. 24 and 22. 14. & 37. 14.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhal know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was deſolate: I * the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and I will doe *it*.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I wil yet for this be enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to doe *it* for them: I will increaſe them with men like a flocke.

† Heb, flocke of holy things.

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ieruſalem in her ſolemne feaſts, ſo ſhall the waſt cities be filled with flockes of men, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the reſurrection of dry bones, 11 the dead hope of Iſrael is reuiued, 15 by the vniting of two ſtickes, 18 is ſhewed the incorporation of Iſrael into Iudah. 20 The promiſes of Chriſts kingdome.

THe hand of the LORD was vpon me, and caried mee out in the Spirit of the LORD, and ſet me downe in the middeſt of the valley which *was* full of bones.

|| Or, champian.

2 And cauſed me to paſſe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open || valley, and loe, *they were* very dry.

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, can theſe bones liue? and I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe he ſaid vnto mee, Prophecie vpon theſe bones, and ſay vnto them; O ye dry bones heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall liue.

6 And I will lay ſinewes vpon you, and will bring vp fleſh vpon you, and couer you with ſkinne, and put breath in you, and yee ſhal liue, & ye ſhal know that I *am* ẏ LORD.

restor

7 So I propheſied as I was commanded: and as I prophecied, there was a noiſe, and behold a ſhaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, loe, the ſinewes and the fleſh came vp vpon them, and the skin couered them aboue; but *there was* no breath in them.

|| Or, breath.

9 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Prophecie vnto the || winde, prophecie ſonne of man, and ſay to the winde, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe vpon theſe ſlaine, that they may liue.

10 So I prophecied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, & they liued, and ſtood vp vpon their feete, an exceeding great armie.

11 ¶ Then he ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man, theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael; behold, they ſay; Our bones are dryed, and our hope is loſt, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophecie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cauſe you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Iſrael.

13 And ye ſhal know that I *am* the LORD, whē I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And ſhall put my ſpirit in you, and ye ſhall liue, & I ſhall place you in your own land: then ſhall ye know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and performed *it*, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying;

16 Moreouer thou ſonne of man, take thee one ſticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah and for the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another ſticke, and write vpon it; For Ioſeph the ſticke of Ephraim, and for all the houſe of Iſrael his companions.

17 And ioine them one to another into one ſticke, and they ſhall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhew vs what thou *meaneſt* by theſe?

19 Say vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the ſticke of Ioſeph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Iſrael his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the ſticke of Iudah, and make them one ſticke, and they ſhall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the ſticks whereon thou writeſt, ſhalbe in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, behold, I will take the children of Iſrael from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery ſide, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, and * one King ſhall bee king to them all: and they ſhall be no more two nations, neither ſhall they be diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

*Iohn 10. 16.

23 Neither ſhall they defile themſelues any more with their idoles, nor with their deteſtable things, nor with any of their traſgreſſions: but I wil ſaue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue ſinned, and will cleanſe them: ſo ſhall they be my people, and I will be their God.

Jews restorn

24 And * Dauid my ſeruant *ſhall bee* King ouer them, and they all ſhall haue one ſhepheard: they ſhal alſo walke in my iudgments, and obſerue my ſtatutes, and doe them.

*Iſai 40 11 iere.23.5. and 30.9. cha. 34.23

25 And they ſhall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my ſeruant, wherin your fathers haue dwelt, and they ſhall dwell therein, *euen* they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my ſeruant Dauid *ſhall be* their prince for euer.

26 Moreouer I will make a * couenant of peace with them, it ſhall bee an euerlaſting couenant with them, and I will place them and multiplie them, and will ſet my * Sanctuary in the middeſt of them for euermore.

*Pſal.89.4 chap.34.25.

*2.Cor.6.10

27 My Tabernacle alſo ſhall bee with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they ſhall be my people.

*Chap.11. 20.and 14. 11.

28 And the heathen ſhall know that I the LORD doe ſanctifie Iſrael, when my Sanctuary ſhall be in the middeſt of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The army,* 8 *and malice of Gog.* 14 *Gods iudgement againſt him.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt * Gog, the land of Magog the ‖ chiefe prince of Meſhech & Tubal, & prophecy againſt him,

*Reu.20.8.
‖ *Or, prince of the chiefe.*

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put * hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horſes and horſemẽ, al of thẽ clothed with al ſorts *of armour*, *euen* a great company with bucklers & ſhields, all of them handling ſwords.

*Chap.39.2

5 Perſia, Ethiopia and ‖ Libya with them; all of them with ſhield and helmet.

‖ *Or, Phut.*

6 Gomer and all his bands, the houſe of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Bee thou prepared, and prepare for thy ſelfe, thou & al thy cõpany, that are aſſẽbled vnto thee, & be thou a guard vnto thẽ.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou ſhalt be viſited: in the latter yeeres thou ſhalt come into the land, that is brought back from the ſword, *and* is gathered out of many people againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, which haue beene alwaies waſt: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they ſhall dwel ſafely all of them.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend and come like a ſtorme, thou ſhalt be like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; It ſhall alſo come to paſſe, *that* at the ſame time ſhall things come into thy minde, and thou ſhalt ‖ thinke an euill thought.

‖ *Or, conceiue a miſchieuous purpoſe.*

11 And thou ſhalt ſay; I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at reſt, that dwell ‖ ſafely all of them dwelling without walles, and *hauing* neither barres nor gates;

‖ *Or, confidently.*

12 † To take a ſpoile, and to take a pray, to turne thine hand vpõ the deſolate places that

† *Heb. to ſpoile the ſpoile, and to pray the pray.*

that are *now* inhabited, & vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † middeſt of the land.

† *Heb. nauell.*

13 Sheba, and Dedan, & the marchants of Tarſhiſh, with all the young lyons thereof, ſhall ſay vnto thee, Art thou come to take a ſpoile? haſt thou gathered thy companie to take a pray? to carie away ſiluer and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great ſpoile?

14 ¶ Therefore, ſonne of man, prophecy and ſay vnto Gog, Thus ſaith the Lord God; In that day when my people of Iſrael dwelleth ſafely, ſhalt thou not know it?

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou & many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horſes, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou ſhalt come vp againſt my people of Iſrael, as a cloud to couer the land; it ſhall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee againſt my land, that the heathen may know me, when I ſhal be ſanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus ſaith the Lord God; *Art* thou hee, of whom I haue ſpoken in olde time † by my ſeruants the prophets of Iſrael, which prophecied in thoſe dayes *many* yeeres, that I would bring thee againſt them?

† *Heb. by the hands.*

18 And it ſhal come to paſſe at the ſame time, whē Gog ſhall come againſt the land of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord God, *that* my furie ſhall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealouſie, *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I ſpoken: ſurely in that day, there ſhall be a great ſhaking in the land of Iſrael.

20 So that the fiſhes of the ſea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beaſtes of the field, & all the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, ſhall ſhake at my preſence, & the mountains ſhalbe throwen downe, and the ‖ ſteepe places ſhal fall, and euery wall ſhall fall to the ground.

‖ *Or, towres. Or, ſtaires.*

21 And I will call for a ſword againſt him throughout all my mountaines, ſaith the Lord God: euery mans ſword ſhall be againſt his brother.

22 And I will plead againſt him with peſtilence and with blood, and I will raine vpon him and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haileſtones, fire, and brimſtone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my ſelfe, and ſanctifie my ſelfe, and I will be knowen in the eyes of many nations, and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord.

* Chap. 36. 23. & 37. 28.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Gog. 8 Iſraels victory. 11 Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog. 17 The feaſts of the Foules. 23 Iſrael hauing beene plagued for their ſins, ſhall be gathered againe with eternall fauour.

Therefore thou ſonne of man, prophecie againſt Gog, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God; Behold, I *am* againſt thee O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, & ‖ leaue but the ſixt part of thee, and will cauſe thee to come vp from the † North parts, & will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Iſrael:

‖ *Or, ſtrike thee with ſixe plagues: Or, draw thee backe, with an hooke of ſix teeth, as chap. 38. 4.*
† *Heb. the ſides of the North.*

3 And I will ſmite thy bowe out of thy left hand, & will cauſe thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou ſhalt fall vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, thou & all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birds of euery † ſort, & to the beaſts of the field † to be deuoured.

† *Heb. wing.*
† *Heb. to deuoure.*

5 Thou ſhalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord God.

† *Heb. the face of the field.*

6 And I will ſend a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ careleſly in the yles, and they ſhall knowe that I *am* the Lord.

‖ *Or, confidently.*

7 So wil I make my holy Name known in the midſt of my people Iſrael, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen ſhal know that I *am* the Lord, the holy One in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, ſaith the Lord God, this *is* the day whereof I haue ſpoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Iſrael, ſhall goe foorth, and ſhall ſet on fire, and burne the weapons, both the ſhields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrows, and the ‖ handſtaues & the ſpeares, and they ſhall ‖ burne them with fire ſeuen yeeres.

‖ *Or, iauelins.*
‖ *Or, make a fire of them.*

10 So that they ſhall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forreſts: for they ſhall burne the weapons with fire, & they ſhall ſpoile thoſe that ſpoiled them, and rob thoſe that robbed them, ſaith the Lord God.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, *that* I wil giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Iſrael, the valley of the paſſengers on the Eaſt of the Sea: and it ſhall ſtop

the || *noſes* of the paſſengers, and there ſhall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they ſhall cal *it*, the valley of ||Hamon-gog.

||Or, mouths.

|| *That is, the multitude of Gog.*

12 And ſeuen moneths ſhall the houſe of Iſrael be burying of them, that they may cleanſe the land.

13 Yea all the people of the land ſhall bury *them*, and it ſhalbe to them a renowne the day that I ſhall bee glorified, ſaith the Lord God.

14 And they ſhall ſeuer out † men of continuall employment, paſſing through the land, to bury with the paſſengers, thoſe that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanſe it: after the ende of ſeuen moneths ſhall they ſearch.

†*Hebr. men of continuance.*

15 And the paſſengers *that* paſſe through the land, when *any* ſeeth a mans bone, then ſhall hee † ſet vp a ſigne by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

†*Hebr. build.*

16 And alſo the name of the Citie *ſhall be* ||Hamonah: thus ſhal they clenſe the lãd.

|| *That is, the multitude.*

17 ¶ And thou ſon of man, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Speake † vnto euery feathered ſoule, and to euery beaſt of the field, Aſſemble your ſelues, and come, gather your ſelues on euery ſide to my || ſacrifice that I doe ſacrifice for you, *euen* a great ſacrifice vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, that ye may eat fleſh and drinke blood.

†*Hebr. to the foule of euery wing.*

||*Or, ſlaughter.*

18 Ye ſhall eat the fleſh of the mightie, and drinke the blood of the Princes of the earth, of ramms, of lambs and of †goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Baſhan.

†*Hebr. great goats.*

19 And ye ſhall eat fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till ye be drunken, of my ſacrifice which I haue ſacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye ſhall bee filled at my table with horſes and charets, with mightie men, and with all men of warre, ſaith the Lord God.

21 And I will ſet my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen ſhall ſee my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue layed vpon them.

22 So the houſe of Iſrael ſhall know that I *am* the Lord their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen ſhall know that the houſe of Iſrael went into captiuitie for their iniquitie: becauſe they treſpaſſed againſt mee, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies; ſo fell they all by the ſword.

24 According to their vncleannes, and according to their tranſgreſſions, haue I done vnto them, & hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Now will I bring againe the captiuitie of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole houſe of Iſrael, and wil be ielous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their ſhame, and all their treſpaſſes, whereby they haue treſpaſſed againſt me, when they dwelt ſafely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

Jas

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am ſanctified in them in the ſight of many Nations;

*Chap. 36. 23.

28 Then ſhall they know that I *am* the Lord their God, † which cauſed them to be led into captiuitie among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

† *Hebr. by my cauſing of them, &c.*

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue * powred out my Spirit vpon the houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord God.

*Ioel 2. 28. acts 2. 17.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The time, maner and end of the viſion.* 6 *The deſcription of the Eaſt gate,* 20 *of the North gate,* 24 *of the South gate,* 32 *of the Eaſt gate,* 35 *and of the North gate.* 39 *Eight Tables.* 44 *The chambers.* 48 *The porch of the houſe.*

IN the fiue and twentieth yere of our captiuity, in the beginning of the yere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the citie was ſmitten, in the ſelfe ſame day, the hand of the Lord was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the viſions of God brought he me into the land of Iſrael, and ſet mee vpon a very high mountaine, || by which *was* as the frame of a citie on the South.

||*Or, vpon which.*

3 And he brought me thither, and behold *there was* a man whoſe appearance *was* like the appearance of braſſe, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a meaſuring reed; and he ſtood in the gate.

4 And the man ſaide vnto mee; Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and ſet thine heart vpon all that I ſhall ſhew thee: for to the intent that I might ſhew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou ſeeſt, to the houſe of Iſrael.

5 And behold a wall on the outſide of the houſe round about: and in the mans hand a meaſuring reed of ſixe cubites *long*, by the cubite, and an hand breadth: ſo hee meaſured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶Then came he vnto the gate† which looketh toward the Eaſt, and went vp the ſtaires thereof, and meaſured the threſhold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threſhold of the *gate, which was* one reed broad.

†Heb. whoſe face was the way toward the Eaſt.

7 And *euery* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, & betweene the litle chambers *were* fiue cubites, and the threſhold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.

8 Hee meaſured alſo the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then meaſured hee the porch of the gate, eight cubits, & the poſtes thereof two cubits, & the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 Aud the little chambers of the gate Eaſtward, *were* three on this ſide, and three on that ſide, they three *were* of one meaſure, and the poſts had one meaſure on this ſide, and on that ſide.

11 And he meaſured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The † ſpace alſo before the little chambers *was* one cubite *on this ſide*, and the ſpace *was* one cubite on that ſide, and the little chambers *were* ſixe cubits on this ſide, and ſixe cubites on that ſide.

†Hebr. limit, or bound.

13 He meaſured then the gate from the roofe of one litle chamber, to the roofe of another: the breadth *was* fiue and twentie cubites, doore againſt doore.

14 He made alſo poſts of threeſcore cubits, euen vnto the poſt of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fiftie cubites.

16 And *there were* † narrow windowes to the little chambers, and to their poſtes within the gate round about, and likewiſe to the ‖ arches: and windowes *were* round about ‖ inward: and vpon each poſt *were* palme-trees.

†Hebr. cloſed.

‖Or, galleries, or porches.

‖Or, within.

17 Then brought hee me into the outward court, and loe *there were* chambers, and a pauement, made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the ſide of the gates ouer againſt the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then he meaſured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubites Eaſtward and Northward.

‖Or, from without.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the North, hee meaſured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

†Hebr. whoſe face was.

21 And the litle chambers thereof *were* three on this ſide, & three on that ſide, and the poſts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof were after the meaſure of the firſt gate: the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

‖ Or, galleries, or porches.

22 And their windowes, & their arches, and their palme-trees, *were* after the meaſure of the gate that looketh towards the Eaſt, & they went vp vnto it by ſeuen ſteps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* ouer againſt the gate toward the North, and toward the Eaſt, and he meaſured from gate to gate an hundreth cubites.

24 ¶ After that hee brought me toward the South, and behold a gate toward the South, and he meaſured the poſtes thereof, and the arches thereof, according to theſe meaſures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like thoſe windowes, the length *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

26 And *there were* ſeuen ſteps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palme-trees, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide vpon the poſtes thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and he meaſured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and hee meaſured the South gate according to theſe meaſures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the poſtes thereof, and the arches thereof, according to theſe meaſures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fiftie cubits long, and fiue and twentie cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twẽty cubits long, & fiue cubits † broad.

† Hebr. breadth.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme-trees *were* vpon the poſtes thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight ſteps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the Eaſt, and he meaſured the gate according to theſe meaſures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the poſts thereof, & the arches thereof *were*

according to theſe meaſures, and *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twentie cubites broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palme trees *were* vpon the poſtes thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, and the going vp to it *had* eight ſteps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the North gate, and meaſured *it* according to theſe meaſures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the poſts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windowes to it round about: the length *was* fiftie cubits, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

37 And the poſtes thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the poſts thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, and the going vp to it *had* eight ſteps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the poſts of the gates, where they waſhed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this ſide, & two tables on that ſide, to ſlay thereon the burnt offering, and the ſin offering, and the treſpaſſe offering.

40 And at the ſide without, || as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, *were* two tables, and on the otherſide, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

||Or, at the ſteppe.

41 Foure tables *were* on this ſide, and foure tables on that ſide, by the ſide of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they ſlew *their ſacrifices*.

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewen ſtone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and an halfe long, and a cubite & a halfe broad, and one cubite high: wherevpon alſo they laide the inſtruments wherewith they ſlew the burnt offering and the ſacrifice.

43 And within *were* || hookes, an hand broad, faſtened round about, and vpon the tables *was* the fleſh of the offering.

||Or, andirons or the two harth ſtones.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the ſingers in the inner court, which *was* at the ſide of the North gate: and their proſpect *was* toward the South, one at the ſide of the Eaſt gate, hauing the proſpect toward the North.

45 And he ſaid vnto me; This chamber whoſe proſpect *is* toward the South, *is* for the prieſts, the keepers of the || charge of the houſe.

||Or, ward, or ordinance, and ſo verſ. 46.

46 And the chamber whoſe proſpect *is* toward the North, *is* for the prieſts the keepers of the charge of the altar: theſe *are* the ſonnes of Zadok among the ſonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to miniſter vnto him.

47 So he meaſured the court, an hundreth cubites long, and an hundreth cubits broad foure ſquare, and the altar *that was* before the houſe.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the houſe, and meaſured *each* poſt of the porch, fiue cubites on this ſide, and fiue cubites on that ſide: and the bredth of the gate *was* three cubites on this ſide, and three cubites on that ſide.

49 The length of the porch *was* twentie cubites, and the breadth eleuen cubites, and *he brought me* by the ſteps, whereby they went vp to it, and *there were* pillars by the poſts, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide.

CHAP. XLI.

The meaſures, parts, chambers and ornaments of the Temple.

Afterward he brought me to the Temple, and meaſured the poſts, ſix cubits broad on the one ſide, and ſix cubites broad on the other ſide, *which was* the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the || doore *was* ten cubites, and the ſides of the doore *were* fiue cubites on the one ſide, and fiue cubits on the other ſide, and hee meaſured the length thereof forty cubits, and the bredth twenty cubites.

||Or, entrance.

3 Then went he inward, and meaſured the poſt of the doore two cubites, and the doore ſixe cubites, and the breadth of the doore ſeuen cubites.

4 So he meaſured the length thereof twenty cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites before the temple, and he ſaide vnto me; This *is* the moſt holy place.

5 After hee meaſured the wall of the houſe ſixe cubites, and the bredth of *euery* ſide-chamber foure cubits round about the houſe on euery ſide.

6 And the ſide-chambers *were* † three, one ouer an other, and || thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which *was* of the houſe for the ſide chambers round about, that they might † haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the houſe.

†Hebr. ſide-chamber ouer ſide chamber.
||Or, three and thirtie times, or foote.
† Hebr. beholden.

7 And † *there was* an enlarging and a winding about ſtil vpward to the ſide chambers, for the winding about of the houſe went ſtill vpward round about the houſe: therefore the breadth of the houſe *was ſtill*

† Hebr. it was made broder and went round.

vpward, and ſo increaſed *from* the loweſt *chamber* to the higheſt by the middeſt.

8 I ſaw alſo the height of the houſe round about the foundations of the ſide-chambers *were* a ful reed of ſix great cubits.

9 The thickneſſe of the wall which *was* for the ſide-chamber without, *was* fiue cubites, and that which was left, *was* the place of the ſide-chambers that *were* within.

10 And betweene the chambers *was* the wideneſſe of twentie cubites round about the houſe on euery ſide.

11 And the doores of the ſide-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and an other doore toward the South, and the bredth of the place that was left, *was* fiue cubites round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the ſeparate place, at the end toward the Weſt, *was* ſeuenty cubites broad, and the wall of the building *was* fiue cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So hee meaſured the houſe, an hundreth cubites long, and the ſeparate place and the building with the walles thereof, an hundred cubites long.

14 Alſo the breadth of the face of the houſe, and of the ſeparate place toward the Eaſt, an hundreth cubites.

|| *Or, ſeuerall walkes, Or, walkes with pillars.*

15 And hee meaſured the length of the building ouer againſt the ſeparate place which *was* behind it, and the || galleries thereof on the one ſide, and on the other ſide an hundreth cubits with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

† *Hebr. ſieling of wood.*
|| *Or, and the ground vnto the windowes.*

16 The doore-poſts and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three ſtories, ouer againſt the doore † ſieled with wood round about, || and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes *were* couered.

† *Heb. meaſures.*

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner houſe and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † meaſure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and Palme-trees, ſo that a Palme-tree *was* betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and *euery* Cherub *had* two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the Palme-tree on the one ſide, and the face of a young lyon toward the Palme-tree on the other ſide: it was made through all the houſe round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore *were* Cherubims and Palme-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The † poſts of the Temple were ſquared, *and* the face of the Sãctuary, the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

† *Heb. poſts.*

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubites; and the corners thereof & the length thereof and the walles thereof *were* of wood: and hee ſaid vnto mee; This *is* the Table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary *had* two doores.

24 And the doores *had* two leaues *a piece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and Palme-trees, like as were made vpon the walles, and *there were* thicke plankes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes & Palme-trees on the one ſide and on the other ſide, on the ſides of the porch, and vpon the ſide chambers of the houſe, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The chambers for the Prieſts. 13 The vſe thereof. 19 The meaſures of the outward court.

THen he brought me foorth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and hee brought me into the chamber, that *was* ouer againſt the ſeparate place, & which *was* before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundreth cubites *was* the North doore, and the bredth *was* fifty cubites.

3 Ouer againſt the twenty *cubites* which *were* for the inner court, and ouer againſt the pauement which *was* for the vtter court, *was* gallery againſt gallerie in three *ſtories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walke of ten cubites breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper-chambers *were* ſhorter: for the galleries || were higher then theſe, || then the lower, and then the middlemoſt of the building.

|| *Or, did eate of theſe.*
|| *Or, and the building conſiſted of the lower and the middlemoſt.*

6 For they *were* in three *ſtories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was ſtraightned more then the loweſt, and the middlemoſt from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without ouer againſt the chambers towardes the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the vtter court *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before the Temple *were* an hundreth cubits.

9 And ||from vnder theſe chambers ||*was* the entry on the Eaſt ſide, ||as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

||*Or, from the place.*
||*Or, hee, that brought me.*
||*Or, as he came.*

10 The chambers *were* in the thicknes of the wall of the court toward the Eaſt, ouer againſt the ſeparate place, and ouer againſt the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their faſhions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the South, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the Eaſt, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then ſaid he vnto me, The North chambers, *and* the South chambers, which *are* before the ſeparate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the Prieſts that approch vnto the LORD ſhall eate the moſt holy things: there ſhall they lay the moſt holy things, and the meate offering, & the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering, for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Prieſts enter therein, then ſhall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they ſhal lay their garments, wherein they miniſter: for they *are* holy, and ſhall put on other garments, and ſhall approch to thoſe things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when hee had made an end of meaſuring the inner houſe, he brought mee forth toward the gate, whoſe proſpect is toward the Eaſt, and meaſured it round about.

16 He meaſured the Eaſt † ſide with the meaſuring reede, fiue hundreth reeds, with the meaſuring reed round about.

†*Heb. wind.*

17 Hee meaſured the North ſide fiue hundreth reedes, with a meaſuring reede round about.

18 He meaſured the South ſide fiue hundreth reedes, with the meaſuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the Weſt ſide, *and* meaſured fiue hundreth reedes with the meaſuring reed.

20 Hee meaſured it by the foure ſides: it *had* a wall round about fiue hundreth *reedes* long, and fiue hundreth broad, to make a ſeparation betweene the Sanctuary *and* the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the Temple. 7 The ſinne of Iſrael hindred Gods preſence. 10 The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obſeruation of the Law of the houſe. 13 The meaſures, 18 and the ordinances of the Altar.

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh toward the Eaſt.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Iſrael came from the way of the Eaſt: and his voice *was* like a noiſe of many * waters, and the earth ſhined with his glory.

*Chap. 1. 24.

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the viſion which I ſaw, *euen* according to the viſion that I ſaw, ||when I came to deſtroy the city: and the viſions *were* like the viſion that I ſaw by the riuer Chebar: *and* I fell vpon my face.

*Chap. 1. 4. and 8. 4.
||*Or, when I came to* prophecie *that the city ſhould be deſtroyed. See Chap* 9. 2. 5.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the houſe by the way of the gate whoſe proſpect *is* toward the Eaſt.

5 So the ſpirit tooke me vp, and brought me into the inner court, & behold the glory of the LORD filled the houſe.

6 And I heard *him* ſpeaking vnto mee out of the houſe, and the man ſtood by me.

7 ¶ And hee ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the ſoles of my feete, where I will dwel in the middeſt of the children of Iſrael for euer, and my holy Name, ſhall the houſe of Iſrael no more defile, neither they, nor their Kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carkeiſes of their kings in their high places.

8 In the ſetting of their threſhold by my threſholds, and their poſt by my poſtes, || and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue conſumed them in mine anger.

||*Or, for* there was *but a wal betweene me and them.*

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkeiſes of their Kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the middeſt of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou ſonne of man ſhew the houſe to the houſe of Iſrael, that they may be aſhamed of their iniquities, and let them meaſure the || patterne.

|| *Or, ſumme or number.*

11 And if they be aſhamed of al that they haue done; ſhew them the forme of the houſe, and the faſhion therof, & the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in

their ſight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This is the law of the houſe; Vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about *ſhal be* moſt holy: behold, this *is* the law of the houſe.

13 ¶ And theſe *are* the meaſures of the Altar after the cubits; the cubite *is* a cubite and an hand breadth, euen the † bottom *ſhal be* a cubite and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about *ſhal be* a ſpanne, and this *ſhal be* the higher place of the Altar.

† *Heb. boſome.*

† *Heb. lippe.*

14 And from the bottome *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower ſettle, *ſhal be* two cubits, and the bredth one cubit, & from the leſſer ſettle euen to the greater ſettle *ſhal be* foure cubites, and the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So † the Altar *ſhalbe* foure cubits, and from yͤ † altar & vpward *ſhalbe* foure hornes.

† *Heb. Harel, that is, the Mountaine of God.*

† *Hebr. Ariel, that is, the Lyon of God.*

16 And the altar *ſhal be* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, ſquare in the foure ſquares thereof.

17 And the ſettle *ſhalbe* fourteene *cubites* long, & fourteen broad in the foure ſquares thereof, and the border about it *ſhalbe* halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof *ſhal be* a cubite about, and his ſtaires ſhall looke toward the Eaſt.

18 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me Sonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord God, Theſe *are* the ordinances of the Altar in the day when they ſhal make it to offer burnt offrings thereon, and to ſprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou ſhalt giue to the Prieſts the Leuites that bee of the ſeed of Zadok, which approch vnto me, to miniſter vnto me ſaith the Lord God, a yong bullocke for a ſinne offering.

20 And thou ſhalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the ſettle, and vpon the border round about: thus ſhalt thou cleanſe and purge it.

21 Thou ſhalt take the bullocke alſo of the ſinne offring, and he ſhal burne it in the appointed place of the houſe without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the ſecond day thou ſhalt offer a kid of the goates without blemiſh for a ſinne offring, and they ſhal cleanſe the Altar, as they did cleanſe it with the bullocke.

23 When thou haſt made an end of cleanſing it, thou ſhalt offer a young bullocke without blemiſh, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemiſh.

24 And thou ſhalt offer them before the Lord, and the Prieſts ſhall caſt ſalt vpon them, and they ſhall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the Lord.

25 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou prepare euery day a goate for a ſinne offering: they ſhal alſo prepare a yong bullocke, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemiſh.

26 Seuen dayes ſhall they purge the Altar and purifie it, and they ſhall † conſecrate themſelues.

† *Heb fill thei hands.*

27 And when theſe dayes are expired, it ſhall be *that* vpon the eight day and ſo forward, the Prieſts ſhal make your burnt offerings vpon the altar, and your || peace offerings; and I will accept you, ſaith the Lord God.

|| *Or, thank offerings.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The Eaſt gate aſſigned onely to the Prince. 4 The Prieſtes reprooued for polluting of the Sanctuary 9 Idolaters vncapable of the Prieſts office. 15 The ſonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the Prieſtes.

Then he brought me backe the way of the gate of yͤ outward Sanctuary which looketh toward the Eaſt, and it *was* ſhut.

2 Then ſaid the Lord vnto me, This gate ſhalbe ſhut, it ſhall not be opened, and no man ſhall enter in by it; becauſe the Lord the God of Iſrael hath entred in by it, therefore it ſhalbe ſhut.

3 *It is* for the prince; the Prince, he ſhal ſit in it to eat bread before the Lord: he ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, & ſhal goe out by the way of the ſame.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the houſe and I looked, and behold, the glory of the Lord filled the houſe of the Lord, and I fel vpon my face.

5 And the Lord ſaid vnto me; Son of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eies, and heare with thine eares, al that I ſay vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the houſe of the Lord, & all the laws thereof, & marke wel the entring in of the houſe, with euery going foorth of the Sanctuary.

† *Heb. ſet thine heart.*

6 And thou ſhalt ſay to the rebellious, *euen* to the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord God; O ye houſe of Iſrael, let it ſuffice you, of all your abominations;

7 In that ye haue brought into my Sanctuary † ſtrangers vncircumciſed in heart, & vncircumciſed in fleſh, to be in my Sanctuarie to pollute it, *euen* my Houſe, when yee offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, becauſe of all your abominations.

† *Heb. children of a ſtranger.*

8 And ye haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye haue ſet keepers of my || charge in my Sanctuary for your ſelues.

||Or, ward, or ordinance. And ſo verſe. 14. and 16.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord God, No ſtranger vncircumciſed in heart, nor vncircumciſed in fleſh, ſhall enter into my Sanctuary, of any ſtranger that *is* among the children of Iſrael.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away far from mee, whē Iſrael went aſtray, which went aſtray away from me after their idoles, they ſhall euen beare their iniquitie.

11 Yet they ſhalbe miniſters in my Sanctuary, *hauing* charge at the gates of the houſe, and miniſtring to the houſe: they ſhall ſlay the burnt offering, and the ſacrifice for the people, and they ſhall ſtand before them to miniſter vnto them:

12 Becauſe they miniſtred vnto them before their idoles, and † cauſed the houſe of Iſrael to fal into iniquity; therfore haue I lift vp mine hand againſt them ſaith the Lord God, and they ſhall beare their iniquitie.

†Heb. were for a ſtumbling block of iniquitie vnto &c.

13 And they ſhall not come neere vnto me to do the office of a Prieſt vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things, in the moſt holy place: but they ſhall beare their ſhame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the houſe for al the ſeruice thereof, and for all that ſhall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the prieſts the Leuites, the ſons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Iſrael went aſtray from me, they ſhall come neere to me to miniſter vnto me, and they ſhal ſtand before me to offer vnto me the fat and the blood, ſaith the Lord God.

16 They ſhall enter into my ſanctuary, & they ſhal come neere to my table to miniſter vnto me, & they ſhal keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſſe *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they ſhall be clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll ſhal come vpon them, whiles they miniſter in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They ſhall haue linen bonets vpon their heads, and ſhall haue linnen breeches vpon their loines: they ſhall not girde *themſelues* with any thing || that cauſeth ſweat.

||Or, in ſweating places Heb in, or with ſweat.

19 And when they go forth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to ẏ people, they ſhall put off their garments wherin they miniſtred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they ſhall put on other garments, and they ſhal not ſanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither ſhall they ſhaue their heads, nor ſuffer their lockes to grow long, they ſhall onely polle their heads.

21 Neither ſhall any prieſt drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither ſhal they take for their wiues a * widow, or her that is † put away: but they ſhall take maidens of the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael, or a widow † that had a prieſt before.

*Leuit. 21. 13.
†Heb. thruſt forth.
†Heb. from a prieſt.

23 And they ſhall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and profane, and cauſe men to diſcerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuerſie they ſhall ſtand in iudgement, and they ſhall iudge it according to my iudgments: and they ſhal keepe my lawes and my ſtatutes in al mine aſſemblies, and they ſhall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they ſhall come at no * dead perſon to defile themſelues: but for father or for mother, or for ſonne or for daughter, for brother or for ſiſter, that hath had no husband, they may defile themſelues.

*Leuit. 21. 1, 11.

26 And after he is cleanſed, they ſhall reckon vnto him ſeuen dayes.

27 And in that day that hee goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court to miniſter in the Sanctuary, hee ſhall offer his ſinne offering, ſaith the Lord God.

28 And it ſhall be vnto them for an inheritance; I * *am* their inheritance: and ye ſhall giue them no poſſeſſion in Iſrael; I *am* their poſſeſſion.

*Numb. 18. 20 deut 10. 9. and 18. 1, 2. ioſh. 13. 14, 33.

29 They ſhall eate the meate offering, and the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering, and euery || dedicate thing in Iſrael ſhalbe theirs.

||Or, deuoted.

30 And the || * firſt of all the firſt fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery ſort of your oblations ſhall bee the prieſts: ye ſhall alſo giue vnto the prieſt the firſt of your dough, that he may cauſe the bleſſing to reſt in thine houſe.

||Or, chiefe.
*Exod. 13. 2. and 22. 29. and ver. 30 numb 3. 13. and 18. 12.

31 The prieſts ſhall not eat of any thing that is * dead of it ſelfe or torne, whether it be foule or beaſt.

*Exod. 22. 31. leuit. 22. 8.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the Sanctuary, 6 for the citie, 7 and for the Prince. 9 Ordinances for the Prince.

Moreouer, † when yee ſhall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, ye ſhall offer an oblation vnto the Lord, † an holy portion of the land: the length *ſhall be* the length of fiue & twenty thouſand *reeds*, and the

†Heb. when ye cauſe the land to fall.
†Heb. holines.

the bredth *ſhalbe* ten thouſād: this *ſhalbe* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there ſhall be for the Sanctuarie fiue hundreth *in length*, with fiue hundreth *in bredth*, ſquare round about, and fifty cubits round about, for the ||ſuburbs therof.

||Or, void places.

3 And of this meaſure ſhalt thou meaſure the length of fiue and twenty thouſand, and the breadth of ten thouſand: and in it ſhalbe ẏ Sanctuary & the moſt holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land ſhalbe for the prieſtes the miniſters of the Sanctuary, which ſhal come neere to miniſter vnto the LORD, and it ſhall be a place for *their* houſes, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twenty thouſand of length, and the tenne thouſand of breadth, ſhall alſo the Leuites the miniſters of the houſe haue for themſelues, for a poſſeſſion for twentie chambers.

6 ¶ And ye ſhall appoint the poſſeſſion of the citie fiue thouſand broad, and fiue and twentie thouſand long ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion: it ſhall be for the whole houſe of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And *a portion ſhalbe* for the prince on the one ſide, and on the other ſide of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the poſſeſſion of the citie, before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the poſſeſſion of the citie from the Weſt ſide Weſtward, & from the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward, and the length *ſhall be* ouer againſt one of the portions from the Weſt border vnto the Eaſt border.

8 In the land ſhalbe his poſſeſſion in Iſrael & my princes ſhal no more oppreſſe my people, and *the reſt* of the land ſhal they giue to ẏ houſe of Iſrael according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Let it ſuffice you, O princes of Iſrael: remooue violence and ſpoile, and execute iudgement and iuſtice, take away your †exactions from my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

†Heb. expulſions.

10 Ye ſhall haue iuſt *ballances, and a iuſt Ephah, and a iuſt Bath.

*Leuit. 19. 35. 36.

11 The Ephah and the Bath ſhall be of one meaſure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the meaſure thereof ſhall be after the Homer.

12 And the *ſhekell *ſhalbe* twentie Gerahs twenty ſhekels, fiue and twenty ſhekels, fifteene ſhekels ſhalbe your Maneh.

*Exod. 30. 13. leuit. 27. 25. numb. 3. 47.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye ſhall offer, the ſixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, and ye ſhal giue the ſixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oile, the Bath of oile, *ye ſhall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one ||lambe out of the flocke, out of two hundred, out of the fat paſtures of Iſrael for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for || peace offerings to make reconciliation for them ſaith the Lord GOD.

||Or, kidde.

||Or, thanke offerings.

16 All the people of the land † ſhall *giue* this oblation || for the prince in Iſrael.

†Heb. ſhall be for.

||Or, with.

17 And it ſhall be the princes part *to giue* burnt offrings, and meat offrings, & drinke offerings, in the feaſts, & in the new moones and in the Sabbaths, in al ſolemnities of the houſe of Iſrael: he ſhal prepare the ſinne offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the || peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the houſe of Iſrael.

|| Or, thanke offerings.

18 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the firſt *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, thou ſhalt take a yong bullock without blemiſh, and clenſe the Sanctuary.

19 And the prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſinne offering, & put it vpon the poſts of the houſe, and vpon the foure corners of the ſettle of the Altar, and vpon the poſtes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And ſo thou ſhalt do the ſeuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is ſimple: ſo ſhall ye reconcile the houſe.

21 In the firſt *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye ſhall haue the paſſeouer a feaſt of ſeuen dayes, vnleauened bread ſhall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day ſhall the prince prepare for himſelfe, & for all the people of the land, a bulloke for a ſinne offering.

23 And ſeuen dayes of the feaſt he ſhall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, ſeuen bullocks, & ſeuen rammes without blemiſh dayly the ſeuen dayes, and a kidde of the goats dayly for a ſinne offering.

24 And he ſhall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, & an Ephah for a ramme, and an Hin of oile for an Ephah.

25 In the ſeuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth ſhall hee doe the like in the *feaſt of ẏ ſeuen dayes, according to the ſinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meate offering, and according to the oile.

*Num. 29. 12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ordinances for the Prince in his worſhip,* 9 *and for the people.* 16 *An order for the Princes inheritance.* 19 *The courts for boyling and baking.*

Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward yͤ Eaſt, ſhalbe ſhut the ſixe working dayes, but on the Sabaoth it ſhalbe opened, and in the day of the New moone it ſhalbe opened.

2 And the Prince ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and ſhall ſtand by the poſt of the gate, and the Prieſts ſhal prepare a burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and he ſhall worſhip at the threſhold of the gate: then he ſhall goe foorth but the gate ſhall not bee ſhut vntill the euening.

3 Likewiſe the people of the land ſhall worſhip at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the Newmoones.

4 And the burnt offring that the Prince ſhall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *ſhalbe* ſixe lambs, without blemiſh, and a ramme without blemiſh.

5 And the meat offering *ſhall bee* an Ephah for a ramme, and the meat offering for the lambs † as he ſhalbe able to giue, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

† Heb. the gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the New moone *it ſhall be* a yong bullocke without blemiſh, and ſixe lambes, and a ramme: they ſhall be without blemiſh.

7 And he ſhall prepare a meat offering, an Ephah for a bulloke, and an Ephah for a ramme: and for the lambes according as his hand ſhall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince ſhall enter, hee ſhall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he ſhall goe forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land ſhal come before the LORD, in the ſolemne feaſts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worſhip, ſhall goe out by the way of the South gate: & he that entreth by the way of the South gate, ſhall go forth by the way of the North gate: he ſhall not returne by the way of yͤ gate wherby he came in, but ſhall goe foorth ouer againſt it.

10 And the Prince in the midſt of them when they go in, ſhall go in, and when they goe forth, ſhall goe forth.

11 And in the feaſts, and in the ſolemnities, the meat offering ſhall be an Ephah to a bullock, and an Ephah to a ramme and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince ſhal prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offrings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one ſhal then open him the gate that looketh toward the Eaſt, & he ſhall prepare his burnt offering, & his peace offerings, as he did on the Sabbath day, then he ſhall goe forth, and after his going forth, one ſhall ſhut the gate.

13 Thou ſhalt dayly prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD, of a lambe of † the firſt yeere, without blemiſh thou ſhalt prepare it † euery morning.

† Heb. of his yeere.
† Heb. morning by morning.

14 And thou ſhalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning; the ſixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oile, to temper with the fine flowre; a meat offring continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus ſhall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning, for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his ſonnes, the inheritance thereof ſhalbe his ſonnes, *it ſhalbe* their poſſeſſion by inheritance.

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his ſeruants, then it ſhalbe his to the yeere of liberty: after, it ſhall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance ſhall be his ſonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince ſhall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppreſſion, to thruſt them out of their poſſeſſion: *but* hee ſhall giue his ſonnes inheritance out of his owne poſſeſſion, that my people be not ſcattered euery man from his poſſeſſion.

19 ¶ After he brought mee through the entry, which was at the ſide of the gate, into the holy chambers of yͤ Prieſts which looked toward the North: and beholde, there *was* a place on the two ſides Weſtward.

20 Then ſaid hee vnto mee, This *is* the place where the Prieſts ſhall boyle the treſpaſſe offering, and the ſinne offering, where they ſhall bake the meate offering: that they beare *them* not out into the vtter court, to ſanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the vtter court, and cauſed me to paſſe by the foure corners of the court, & behold, † in euery corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts ‖ ioyned of fourtie *cubits* long, and thirty broad: theſe † foure corners *were* of one meaſure.

† Heb. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.
‖ Or, made with chimneys.
† Heb. cornered.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then ſaid he vnto me, Theſe *are* the places of them that boyle, where the miniſters of the houſe ſhall boyle the ſacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The viſion of the holy waters. 6 The vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 12 The diuiſion of it by lot.

AFterward he brought mee againe vnto the doore of the houſe, & behold, the waters iſſued out from vnder the threſhold of yͤ houſe Eaſtward: for the fore front of the houſe *ſtood* toward the Eaſt, and the waters came down from vnder from the right ſide of the houſe, at the South ſide of the Altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate North-ward, and led me about the way without vnto the vtter gate by the way that looketh Eaſtward, and behold there ranne out waters on the right ſide.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth Eaſtward, he meaſured a thouſãd cubits, & he brought me through the waters: † the waters *were* to the ancles.

† *Heb. waters of the ancles.*

4 Againe he meaſured a thouſand, and brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: againe he meaſured a thouſand and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward he meaſured a thouſand, *& it was* a riuer, that I could not paſſe ouer: for the waters were riſen, † waters to ſwim in, a riuer that could not be paſſed ouer.

† *Heb. waters of ſwimming.*

6 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man haſt thou ſeene *this?* Then he brought me, and cauſed me to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, beholde at the † banke of the riuer *were* very many * trees on the one ſide and on the other.

† *Hebr. lip.*
* Reu. 22. 2.

8 Then ſaid he vnto me, Theſe waters iſſue out toward the Eaſt countrey, and goe downe into the ‖ deſert, and go into the ſea: *which* being brought foorth into the ſea, the waters ſhall be healed.

‖ *Or, plaine.*

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* euery thing that liueth, which mooueth, whitherſoeuer the † riuers ſhall come, ſhall liue, and there ſhalbe a very great multitude of fiſh, becauſe theſe waters ſhall come thither: for they ſhalbe healed, and euery thing ſhal liue whither the riuer commeth.

† *Heb. two riuers.*

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* the fiſhers ſhal ſtand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto En-eglaim; they ſhalbe a place to ſpread forth nets, their fiſh ſhall bee according to their kindes as the fiſh of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places therof, and the mariſhes thereof, ‖ ſhall not be healed, they ſhalbe giuen to ſalt.

‖ *Or, and that which ſhall not be healed.*

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, † ſhall grow all trees for meat, whoſe leafe ſhal not fade, neither ſhall the fruit therof be conſumed: it ſhal bring foorth ‖ new fruit, according to his moneths, becauſe their waters they iſſued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruite thereof ſhalbe for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for * medicine.

† *Heb. ſhall come vp.*
‖ *Or, principall.*
‖ *Or, for bruiſes and ſores.*
* Reue. 22. 2.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This *ſhalbe* the border, whereby ye ſhall inherite the land, according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael: Ioſeph *ſhall haue two* portions.

14 And yee ſhall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, & this land ſhal fal vnto you for inheritance.

‖ *Or, ſwore.*
* Gen. 12. 7. and 17. 8. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

15 And this *ſhalbe* the border of the land toward the North ſide from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* betweene the border of Damaſcus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar Hatticon, which *is* by the coaſt of Hauran.

‖ *Or, the middle village.*

17 And the border from the Sea ſhalbe Hazar-enan, the border of Damaſcus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the North ſide.

18 And the Eaſt ſide ye ſhall meaſure from Hauran, and † from Damaſcus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Iſrael *by* Iordan, from the border vnto the Eaſt Sea: and *this is* the Eaſt ſide.

† *Heb. from betweene.*

19 And the South ſide Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ ſtrife *in* Kadeſh, the ‖ riuer, to the great Sea: and *this is* the South ſide ‖ Southward.

‖ *Or, Meribah.*
‖ *Or, valley.*
‖ *Or, toward Teman.*

20 The Weſt ſide alſo *ſhalbe* the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer againſt Hamath: this *is* the Weſt ſide.

21 So ſhall ye diuide this land vnto you according to the tribes of Iſrael.

22 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* yee ſhal diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, which ſhall beget children among you, and they ſhall be vnto you as borne in the countrey among the children of Iſrael; they ſhall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Iſrael.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* in what Tribe the ſtranger ſoiourneth, there ſhall ye giue *him* his inheritance, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 23, *The portions of the twelue Tribes,* 8 *of the Sanctuarie,* 15 *of the city and Suburbs.* 21 *and of the Prince.* 30 *The dimenſions and gates of the city.*

NOw theſe *are* the names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coaſt of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazarenan, the border of Damaſcus North-ward, to the coaſt of Hamath (for theſe are his ſides Eaſt and Weſt) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt, *a portion* for Aſher.

3 And by the border of Aſher, from the Eaſt ſide euen vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Manaſſeh.

5 And by the border of Manaſſeh, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the Eaſt ſide euen vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, ſhalbe the offering which they ſhall offer of fiue and twentie thouſand *reedes in* bredth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, and the Sanctuary ſhall be in the midſt of it.

9 The oblation that ye ſhall offer vnto the LORD, *ſhall be* of fiue and twenty thouſand in length, & of ten thouſand in bredth

10 And for them, *euen* for the prieſtes ſhall bee this holy oblation, toward the North, fiue and twenty thouſand *in length*, & toward the Weſt ten thouſand in bredth, & toward the Eaſt ten thouſand in bredth, and toward the South fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

11 *It ſhall bee* || for the Prieſts that are ſanctified, of the ſonnes of Zadok, which haue kept || my charge, which went not aſtray when the children of Iſrael went aſtray, as the Leuites went aſtray.

|| *Or, the ſan-*
ified portion
hall be for
e prieſts.
|| *Or, ward,*
r, ordinance.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, ſhalbe vnto them a thing moſt holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer againſt the border of the Prieſts, the Leuites *ſhall haue* fiue and twentie thouſand in length, and ten thouſand in bredth: all the length *ſhalbe* fiue and twenty thouſand, and the bredth ten thouſand.

14 And they ſhall not ſell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firſt fruits of the land: for it *is* holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thouſand that are left in the bredth ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand, ſhall be a prophane place for the citie, for dwelling and for ſuburbes, and the citie ſhalbe in the midſt thereof.

16 And theſe *ſhalbe* the meaſures thereof, the North ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and the South ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and on the Eaſt ſide foure thouſand, and fiue hundred, and the Weſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred.

17 And the ſuburbs of the citie ſhall be toward the North two hundred and fiftie, and toward the South two hundred and fiftie, and toward the Eaſt two hundred & fifty, & toward the Weſt two hundred & fifty.

18 And the reſidue in length ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, *ſhalbe* ten thouſand Eaſtward, and ten thouſand Weſtward: and it ſhall be ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, and the increaſe thereof ſhalbe for food vnto them that ſerue the citie.

19 And they that ſerue the citie, ſhall ſerue it out of all the tribes of Iſrael.

20 All the oblation *ſhall bee* fiue and twenty thouſand, by fiue and twenty thouſand: ye ſhall offer the holy oblation foure ſquare, with the poſſeſſion of the citie.

21 ¶ And the reſidue *ſhalbe* for the prince on the one ſide, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the poſſeſſion of the citie ouer againſt the fiue and twenty thouſand, of the oblation toward the Eaſt border, and Weſtward ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand toward the Weſt border, ouer againſt the portions for the prince, and it ſhall bee the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the houſe *ſhall be* in the midſt thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the poſſeſſion of the Leuites, and from the poſſeſſion of the citie, *being* in the midſt of that which is the princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, ſhalbe for ỳ prince.

23 As for the reſt of the tribes, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Beniamin *ſhall haue* † a portion:

† *Heb. one* portion.

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Simeon *ſhall haue a portion:*

25 And by the border of Simeon, frõ the

Eaſt ſide vnto yͤ Weſt ſide, Iſſachar *a portion*:

26 And by the border of Iſſachar frõ the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Zebulũ *a portiõ*:

27 And by yͤ border of Zebulun from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Gad *a portion*.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South ſide South-ward, the border ſhall bee euen from Tamar *vnto* the waters of ‖ ſtriſe *in* Kadeſh *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.

‖ *Or, Meribah Kadeſh.*

29 This *is* the land which ye ſhal diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Iſrael for inheritance, and theſe *are* their portions, ſaith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And theſe *are* the goings out of the city, on the North ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred meaſures.

31 And the gates of the city *ſhalbe* after the names of the tribes of Iſrael, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the Eaſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Ioſeph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred meaſures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Iſſachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the Weſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Aſher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thouſand *meaſures*, and the name of the city from that day *ſhalbe*, † The LORD *is* there.

† *Heb. Iehou Shammah.*

¶ THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Iehoiakims captiuitie. 3 Aſhpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael and Azariah. 8 They refuſing the Kings portion, doe proſper with pulſe and water. 17 Their excellencie in wiſdome.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of * Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon, vnto Ieruſalem, and beſieged it.

* 2. Kings. 24. 2. 2. chro. 36. 6

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the veſſels of the houſe of God, which hee caried into the land of Shinar to the houſe of his god, and hee brought the veſſels into the treaſure houſe of his god.

3 ¶ And the king ſpake vnto Aſhpenaz the maſter of his Eunuches, that he ſhould bring *certaine* of the children of Iſrael, and of the kings ſeed, and of the Princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemiſh, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wiſedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderſtanding ſcience, and ſuch as *had* ability in them to ſtand in the Kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them a daily prouiſion of the kings meat, and of † the wine which he dranke: ſo nouriſhing them three yeeres, that at the ende thereof they might ſtand before the king.

† *Heb the wine of his drinke.*

6 Now among theſe were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the Prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Belteſhazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Miſhael, of Meſhach; and to Azariah, of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purpoſed in his heart, that he would not defile himſelfe with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore he requeſted of the Prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himſelfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches ſaid vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat, and your drink: for why ſhould hee ſee your faces † worſe liking then the children which *are* of your ‖ ſort? then ſhall ye make me indanger my head to the King.

† *Heb. ſadde*

‖ *Or, terme, continuance.*

11 Then ſaid Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the prince of the Eunuches had ſet ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah,

‖ *Or, the ſteward.*

12 Proue thy ſeruants, I beſeech thee, ten dayes, and let them giue † pulſe † to eat, and water to drinke.

† *Heb. of pu*
† *Heb. that may eate, &*

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eate of the portion of the Kings meat: and as thou ſeeſt, deale with thy ſeruants.

14 So he conſented to them in this matter and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of tenne dayes, their

countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in fleſh, then all the children, which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they ſhould drinke: and gaue them pulſe.

17 ¶ As for theſe foure children, God gaue them knowledge, & skil in all learning and wiſedome, ‖ and Daniel had vnderſtanding in all viſions, and dreames.

‖ *Or, he made Daniel vnderſtand.*

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had ſaid he ſhould bring them in, then the prince of the eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah: therefore ſtood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of † wiſedome *and* vnderſtanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the Magicians *and* Aſtrologers that *were* in all his Realme.

† *Heb. wiſedome of vnderſtanding.*

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the firſt yeere of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promiſes and threatnings.* 10 *They acknowledgging their inabilitie, are iudged to die.* 14 *Daniel obtaining ſome reſpite, findeth the dreame.* 19 *He bleſſeth God.* 24 *He ſtaying the Decree, is brought to the King.* 31 *The dreame.* 36 *Tee interpretation.* 46 *Daniels aduancement.*

AND in the ſecond yere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his ſpirit was troubled, & his ſleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commanded to call the magicians, and the Aſtrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to ſhew the King his dreames: ſo they came and ſtood before the King.

3 And the King ſaid vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my ſpirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then ſpake the Caldeans to the King in Syriacke; * O King, liue for euer: tell thy ſeruants the dreame, and wee will ſhew the interpretation.

* Chap. 3. 9.

5 The King anſwered, and ſaid to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make knowen vnto mee the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye ſhall be * † cut in pieces, and your houſes ſhalbe made a dunghill.

* Cha. 3. 29.
† *Cald. made pieces.*

6 But if ye ſhew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, ye ſhall receiue of me gifts and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore ſhew me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

‖ *Or, Fee,* Chap. 5. 17.

7 They anſwered againe, and ſaid, Let the King tell his ſeruants the dreame, and we will ſhew the interpretation of it.

8 The King anſwered, and ſaid, I know of certainty that ye would † gaine the time, becauſe ye ſee the thing is gone from me.

† *Cald. buy.*

9 But if ye will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you; for ye haue prepared lying, and corrupt words to ſpeake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell mee the dreame, and I ſhall know that ye can ſhew mee the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans anſwered before the King, and ſaid, There is not a man vpon the earth that can ſhew the kings matter: therefore there is no King, lord, nor ruler, that asked ſuch things at any Magitian, or Aſtrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can ſhew it before the King, except the gods whoſe dwelling is not with fleſh.

12 For this cauſe the King was angry and very furious, and commanded to deſtroy all the wiſe men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wiſe men ſhould be ſlaine, and they ſought Daniel and his fellowes to be ſlaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † anſwered with counſell and wiſedome to Arioch the ‖ captaine of the kings guard, which was gone foorth to ſlay the wiſe men of Babylon.

† *Cald. returned.*
‖ *Or, chiefe marſhall. Cald. chiefe of the executioners or ſlaughter-men.*

15 Hee anſwered and ſaid to Arioch the Kings captaine, Why is the decree ſo haſty from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowen to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and deſired of the King, that he would giue him time, and that hee would ſhew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his houſe, and made the thing knowen to Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would deſire mercies † of the God of heauen concerning this ſecret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖ ſhould not periſh with the reſt of the Wiſe men of Babylon.

† *Cald. from before God.*
‖ *Or, that they ſhould not deſtroy Daniel, &c.*

19 ¶ Then was the ſecret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night viſion: then Daniel bleſſed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel anſwered and ſaid, * Bleſſed bee the Name of God for euer and euer: for wiſedome and might are his:

* Pſal 113. 2. and 115. 18.

21 And he changeth the times and the ſeaſons: he remoueth Kings, and ſetteth vp Kings: he giueth wiſedome vnto the wiſe, and knowledge to them that know vnderſtanding.

22 Hee reuealeth the deepe and ſecret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darknes, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee and praiſe thee, O thou God of my fathers, who haſt giuen me wiſdome and might, and haſt made knowen vnto me now what we deſired of thee: for thou haſt now made knowen vnto vs the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch whom the king had ordained to deſtroy the wiſe men of Babylon: he went and ſaid thus vnto him, Deſtroy not the wiſe men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I wil ſhew vnto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haſte, and ſaid thus vnto him, † I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah, that will make knowen vnto the king the interpretation.

† *Calde. that I haue found.*
† *Cald. children of the captiuity of Iudah.*

26 The King anſwered and ſaid to Daniel whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar, Art thou able to make knowen vnto mee the dreame which I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel anſwered in the preſence of the King, and ſaid, The ſecret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wiſe men, the aſtrologians, the magitians, the ſouthſayers ſhew vnto the king:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth ſecrets, and † maketh knowen to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, what ſhall bee in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the viſions of thy head vpon thy bed, are theſe.

† *Cald. hath made knowen*

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde* vpon thy bed, what ſhould come to paſſe hereafter: and he that reuealeth ſecrets maketh knowen vnto thee, what ſhall come to paſſe.

† *Calde came vp.*

30 But as for me, this ſecret is not reuealed to mee, for any wiſedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* ſakes that ſhall make knowen the interpretation to the King, and that thou mighteſt know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O King, † ſaweſt, and behold a great image: this great image whoſe brightnes was excellent, ſtood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

† *Cald. waſt ſeeing.*

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breaſt and his armes of ſiluer, his belly and his || thighes of braſſe:

|| *Or, ſides.*

33 His legs of yron, his feet part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou ſaweſt till that a ſtone was cut out || without hands, which ſmote the image vpon his feet that *were* of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

|| *Or, which was not in hands. As verſe 45.*

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the braſſe, the ſiluer, and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the ſummer threſhing floores, and the wind caried them away, that no place was found for them: and the ſtone that ſmote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the King.

37 Thou, O King, *art* a king of Kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power and ſtrength, and glory.

38 And whereſoeuer the children of men dwell, the beaſtes of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath hee giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee ſhall ariſe another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of braſſe, which ſhall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome ſhall bee ſtrong as yron: foraſmuch as yron breaketh in pieces and ſubdueth all things; and as yron that breaketh al theſe, ſhall it breake in pieces and bruiſe.

41 And whereas thou ſaweſt the feete and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome ſhall bee diuided, but there ſhall bee in it of the ſtrength of the yron, foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt the yron mixt with myrie clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of yron, and part of clay; *ſo* the kingdome ſhall be partly ſtrong, and partly || broken.

|| *Or, brittle.*

43 And whereas thou ſaweſt yron mixt with myry clay, they ſhal mingle themſelues with the ſeede of men: but they ſhall not cleaue † one to another, euen as yron is not mixed with clay.

† *Chald. this with this*

44 And in † the dayes of theſe Kings ſhall the God of heauen ſet vp a kingdome, * which ſhall neuer be deſtroyed: and the || kingdome ſhall not bee left to other people, *but* it ſhall breake in pieces, and conſume all theſe kingdomes, and it ſhall ſtand for euer.

† *Chald. their dayes.*
* Chap. 4. 3, 34. and 6. 27 and 7. 14, 27. mich. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.
† *Cal. kingdom thereof.*

45 Foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt that the

ſtone was cut out of the mountaine || without hands, and that it brake in pieces, the yron, the braſſe, the clay, the ſiluer, and the gold: the great God hath made knowen to the King what ſhall come to paſſe † hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof ſure.

|| *Or, which was not in hand.*

† *Calde. after this.*

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worſhipped Daniel, and commanded that they ſhould offer an oblation, and ſweet odours vnto him.

47 The king anſwered vnto Daniel and ſaid, Of a trueth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a lord of Kings, and a reuealer of ſecrets, ſeeing thou couldeſt reueale this ſecret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, and * chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wiſe men of Babylon.

*Chap.4.9.

49 Then Daniel requeſted of the King, and he ſet Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *ſate* in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura 8 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, are accuſed for not worſhipping the image. 13 They being threatened, make a good confeſsion. 19 God deliuereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchad-nezzar ſeeing the miracle, bleſseth God.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king made an image of golde, whoſe height *was* threeſcore cubites, *and* the bredth thereof ſixe cubites: he ſet it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King ſent to gather together the Princes, the gouernours, and the captaines, the Iudges, the Treaſurers, the Counſellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the King had ſet vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treaſurers, the Counſellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had ſet vp, and they ſtood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had ſet vp.

4 Then an herauld cryed † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

† *Calde with might.*

† *Calde. they command.*

5 *That* at what time ye heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackbut, pſalterie, || dulcimer, and all kinds of Muſicke, ye fall down, and worſhip the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar ẏ king hath ſet vp:

|| *Or, ſinging. Cald. Symphonie.*

6 And who ſo falleth not down and worſhippeth, ſhall the ſame houre be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackbut, pſaltery, and all kindes of muſicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell downe *and* worſhipped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had ſet vp.

8 ¶ Wherfore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accuſed the Iewes.

9 They ſpake & ſaid to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O king, haſt made a decree, that euery man that ſhal heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackbut, pſalterie, and dulcimer, and all kinds of muſicke ſhall fall downe and worſhip the golden image.

11 And who ſo falleth not downe and worſhippeth *that* he ſhould be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou haſt ſet ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meſhach, & Abednego: theſe men, O king, † haue not regarded thee, they ſerue not thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image, which thou haſt ſet vp.

† *Cald. haue ſet no regard vpon thee.*

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meſhach, & Abednego: then they brought theſe men before the king.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake and ſaid vnto them, Is it || true, O Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego? doe not ye ſerue my gods, nor worſhip the golden image which I haue ſet vp?

|| *Or, of purpoſe: as* Exo. 21.13.

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time yee heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackbut, pſalterie, and dulcimer, and all kindes of muſicke, yee ſhall downe, and worſhip the image which I haue made, *wel*: but if ye worſhip not, ye ſhall be caſt the ſame houre into the middeſt of a fiery furnace, and who is that God that ſhal deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, anſwered and ſaid to the king; O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not careful to anſwere thee in this matter.

17 If it be *ſo*, our God whom we ſerue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it knowen vnto thee, O king, that we will not ſerue thy gods, nor worſhip thy golden image, which thou haſt ſet vp.

19 ¶ Then was Nebucad-nezzar † full of fury, and the forme of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: *therfore* he ſpake and commanded, that they ſhould heat ẏͤ furnace one ſeuen times more thē it was wont to be heat.

† Cald filled.

20 And he commanded the moſt † mightie men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, *and* to caſt them into the burning fiery furnace.

† Cal. mighty of ſtrength.

21 Then theſe men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hoſen, and their ‖ hats, and their *other* garments, and were caſt into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

‖ Or, mantle.
‖ Or, turbant.

22 Therefore becauſe the kings † commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hote, the ‖ flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego.

† Cald. word.
‖ Or, ſparke.

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was aſtonied, and roſe vp in haſte, *and* ſpake and ſaid vnto his ‖ counſellers, Did not we caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? They anſwered & ſaid vnto the king; True, O king.

‖ Or, gouernours.

25 He anſwered & ſaid, Loe, I ſee foure men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

† Cald. there is no hurt in them.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* ſpake and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ye ſeruants of the moſt High God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, came forth of the midſt of the fire.

† Cald. doore.

27 And the princes, gouernours, and captaines, and the kings counſellers, being gathered together, ſaw theſe men, vpon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head ſinged, neither were their coats changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake and ſaid; Bleſſed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who hath ſent his Angel, and deliuered his ſeruants that truſted in him, and haue changed the Kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerue nor worſhip any God, except their owne God.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which ſpeake † any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ſhall be * † cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhalbe made a dunghill, becauſe there is no other God, that can deliuer after this ſort.

† Cald. a decree is made by me.
† Cald. errour.
* Chap. 2. 5.
† Cal. made pieces.

30 Then the King † promoted Shadrach Meſhach, and Abednego in the prouince of Babylon.

† Cald. made to proſper.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar confeſſeth Gods kingdome,* 4 *maketh relation of his dreames, which the Magicians could not interpret.* 8 *Daniel heareth the dreame.* 19 *He interpreteth it.* 28 *The ſtory of the euent.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the king, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

2 † I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes & wonders, that the hie God hath wrought toward me.

† Cald. it was ſeemely before me.

3 How great *are* his ſignes? and how mightie *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* * an euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

* Chap. 2. 34

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace.

5 I ſaw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wiſe men of Babylon before mee, that they might make knowen vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magitians, the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the Southſayers: and I told the dreame before them; but they did not make knowen vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before mee, (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy Gods) and before him I told the dreame, *ſaying*,

9 O Belteſhazzar * maſter of the Magitians, becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy Gods is in thee, & no ſecret troubleth thee, tell me the viſions of my dreame that I haue ſeene, and the interpretation therof.

* Chap. 1. 48

10 Thus *were* the viſions of mine head in my bed: † I ſaw, and behold, a tree in the midſt of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

† Cald. I was ſeeing.

11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, & the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, & the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meate for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an Holy one came downe from heauen.

14 He cried †alowd, and ſaid thus; Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches; ſhake off his leaues, and ſcatter his fruit; let the beaſts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

†*Calde with might.*

15 Neuertheleſſe leaue the ſtampe of his rootes in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *bee* with the beaſts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beaſts heart bee giuen vnto him, and let ſeuen times paſſe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demaund by the word of the Holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the moſt Hie ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will, and ſetteth vp ouer it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dreame, I King Nebuchad-nezzar haue ſeene: Now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, foraſmuch as all the Wiſe men of my kingdome are not able to make knowen vnto mee the interpretation: but thou art able, for the Spirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The King ſpake, and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, the dreame *bee* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation therof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whoſe leaues *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, vnder which the beaſts of the field dwelt, and vpon whoſe branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O King, that art growen and become ſtrong: for thy greatneſſe is growen and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the King ſaw a watcher, and an Holy one comming downe from heauen, and ſaying, Hew the tree downe, and deſtroy it, yet leaue the ſtumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beaſts of the field, till ſeuen times paſſe ouer him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O King, and this *is* the decree of the moſt High, which is come vpon my lord the King:

25 That they ſhal *driue thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhall be with the beaſts of the field, and they ſhall make thee to eate graſſe as oxen, and they ſhall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, til thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will.

*Chap.5. 20.&c.

26 And whereas they cõmanded to leaue the ſtumpe of the tree roots; thy kingdome ſhall be ſure vnto thee, after that thou ſhalt haue knowen that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O King, let my counſell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy ſinnes by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquilitie.

‖*Or, an healing of thine errour.*

28 ¶ All this came vpon the King Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

‖*Or, vpon.*

30 The King ſpake, and ſaid, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the houſe of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maieſtie?

31 While the word *was* in the Kings mouth, there fell a voice frõ heauen, *ſaying*, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is ſpoken; The kingdom is departed frõ thee.

32 And they ſhall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *ſhall be* with the beaſts of the field; they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will.

33 The ſame houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driuen from men, and did eate graſſe as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen like Egles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar liſt vp mine eies vnto heauen, and mine vnderſtanding returned vnto me, and I bleſſed the moſt High, and I praiſed, and honoured him that liueth for euer, whoſe dominion *is* * an euerlaſting dominion, and his kingdome *is* from generation to generation.

* Chap.7.14 mica.4.7. luk.1.33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the armie of heauen, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can ſtay his hand, or * ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

* Iob.9.12. iſa.45.9.

36 At the ſame time my reaſon returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightneſſe returned vnto me, and my counſellers, and my lords ſought vnto me, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdome, and excellent maieſtie was added vnto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praiſe, and extoll and honour the King of heauen, all whoſe workes *are* trueth, & his wayes iudgment, and thoſe that walke in pride, he is able to abaſe.

CHAP. V.

1 Belſhazzars impious feaſt. 5 A hand writing, vnknowen to the Magitians, troubleth the king. 10 At the commendation of the Queene, Daniel is brought. 17 He reprouing the king of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The Monarchie is tranſlated to the Medes.

BElſhazzar the king made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his Lords, and dranke wine before the thouſand.

2 Belſhazzar, whiles he taſted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and ſiluer veſſels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the Temple which *was* in Ieruſalem, that the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein.

† *Chald. brought foorth.*

3 Then they brought the golden veſſels that were taken out of the Temple of the houſe of God, which *was* at Ieruſalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They drunke wine, and praiſed the gods of gold and of ſiluer, of braſſe, of yron, of wood, and of ſtone.

5 ¶ In the ſame houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer againſt the candelſticke vpon the plaiſter of the wall of the Kings palace, and the King ſaw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the || ioynts of his loines were looſed, & his knees ſmote one againſt another.

† *Chalde brightneſſes.*
† *Chal changed it.*
|| *Or, girdles. Chald bindings, or knots.*

7 The king cried † aloud to bring in the aſtrologers, the Caldeans, & the ſoothſayers: *and* the king ſpake and ſaid to the wiſe men of Babylon, Whoſoeuer ſhal read this writing, and ſhew me the interpretation thereof, ſhall bee clothed with || ſcarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and ſhall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† *Chal. with might.*
|| *Or, purple.*

8 Then came in all the kings wiſe men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make knowen to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belſhazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were aſtonied.

† *Chalde brightneſſes.*

10 ¶ *Now* the queene, by reaſon of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet houſe, *and* the queene ſpake and ſaid, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy || father light and vnderſtanding and wiſdome like the wiſdome of the gods, was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar || thy father, the king, *I ſay*, thy father made * maſter of the magitians, aſtrologers, Caldeans, *&* ſoothſayers,

* Chap.2.48.
|| *Or, grandfather.*
|| *Or, grandfather.*
* Chap.4.6.

12 Foraſmuch as an excellent ſpirit and knowledge and vnderſtanding, || interpreting of dreames, and ſhewing of hard ſentences, and || diſſoluing of † doubts were found in the ſame Daniel, whom the king named Belteſhazzar: now let Daniel bee called, and he will ſhew the interpretation.

|| *Or, of an interpreter, &c.*
|| *Or, of a diſſoluer.*
† *Chalde knots.*

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, *and* the king ſpake and ſaid vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captiuity of Iudah, whō the King my || father brought out of Iewry?

|| *Or, grandfather.*

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the ſpirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light, and vnderſtanding, and excellent wiſdome is found in thee.

15 And now the wiſe men, the aſtrologers haue beene brought in before me, that they ſhould reade this writing, and make knowen vnto mee the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canſt † make interpretations, and diſſolue doubts: now if thou canſt reade the writing,

† *Chalde interprete.*

ting, and make knowen to me the interpretation thereof, thou ſhalt be clothed with ſcarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about thy necke, and ſhalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered and ſaid before the King, Let thy gifts be to thy ſelfe, and giue thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I wil read the writing vnto the king, and make knowen to him the interpretation.

‖ Or, fee, as chap 2.6.

18 O thou king, the moſt high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maieſtie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maieſtie that he gaue him, all people, nations, & languages trembled & feared before him: whom he would he ſlew, and whom he would, he kept aliue, and whom he would he ſet vp, and whom he would he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his minde hardened ‖ in pride: he was † depoſed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

‖ Or, to deale proudly.
† *Chald.* made *to come downe,*

21 And he was * driuen from the ſonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beaſts, and his dwelling was with the wilde aſſes: they fed him with graſſe like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till hee knew that the moſt high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth ouer it whomſoeuer he will.

* Chap. 4. 22.
‖ Or, hee made his heart equall, &c.

22 And thou his ſonne, O Belſhazzar, haſt not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweſt all this:

23 But haſt lifted vp thy ſelfe againſt the Lord of heauen, and thy haue brought the veſſels of his houſe before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou haſt praiſed the gods of ſiluer, and gold, of braſſe, yron, wood and ſtone, which ſee not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whoſe hand thy breath *is*, and whoſe are all thy wayes, haſt thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand ſent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then commaunded Belſhazzar, and they clothed Daniel with ſcarlet, and *put* a chaine of gold about his necke, and made a Proclamation concerning him, that hee ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar the king of the Caldeans ſlaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, † being ‖ about threeſcore and two yeere old.

† *Chalde.* he *as the Sonne of, &c.*
‖ Or, now.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Preſidents. 4 They conſpiring againſt him, obtaine an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accuſed of the breach thereof, is caſt into the Lions denne. 18 Daniel is ſaued. 24 His aduerſaries deuoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet ouer the kingdome an hundred and twenty Princes, which ſhould be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer theſe, three Preſidents, (of whom Daniel *was* firſt) that the Princes might giue accompts vnto them, and the King ſhould haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Preſidents, and Princes, becauſe an excellent ſpirit *was* in him, and the king thought to ſet him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Preſidents and Princes ſought to finde occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could finde none occaſion, nor fault: foraſmuch as hee *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, Wee ſhall not finde any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except we finde it againſt him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then theſe Preſidents and Princes ‖ aſſembled together to the king, and ſaide thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

‖ Or, came tumultuouſly.

7 All the Preſidents of the kingdome, the gouernours, and the Princes, the counſellers, and the captaines haue conſulted together to eſtabliſh a royall ſtatute, and to make a firme ‖ decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall aske a petition, of any God or man for thirty dayes, ſaue of thee, O King, hee ſhall be caſt into the denne of Lions.

‖ Or, interdict.

8 Now, O king, eſtabliſh the decree, and ſigne the writing, that it bee not changed, according to the * law of the Medes and Perſians, which † altereth not.

* Eſther 2.1. and 8.8.
† *Chald. paſſeth not.*

9 Wherefore king Darius ſigned the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, hee went into his houſe, and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Ieruſalem, hee kneeled

* 1 King 8. 48.

* Pſal.55. 18.

vpon his knees * three times a day, and praied, and gaue thanks before his God, as he did afore time.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, & found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and ſpake before the king concerning the kings decree; Haſt thou not ſigned a decree, that euery man that ſhall aske a petition of any God or man, within thirtie dayes, ſaue of thee, O king, ſhalbe caſt into the denne of Lions? The King anſwered and ſaid, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

13 Then anſwered they and ſaid before the king; That Daniel which *is* of the captiuity of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou haſt ſigned, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the King, when he heard theſe words, was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelfe, and ſet his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and he laboured till the going downe of the Sunne, to deliuer him.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled vnto the king, and ſaid vnto the king, know O king, that the law of the Medes and Perſians *is*, that no decree nor ſtatute which the king eſtabliſheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and caſt *him* into the den of Lions: *now* the king ſpake and ſaid vnto Daniel; Thy God, whom thou ſerueſt continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a ſtone was brought and laide vpon the mouth of the denne, and the king ſealed it with his owne ſignet, and with the ſignet of his lords; that the purpoſe might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and paſſed the night faſting: neither were || inſtruments of muſicke brought before him, and his ſleepe went from him.

|| Or, table.

19 Then the king aroſe very earely in the morning, and went in haſte vnto the den of Lyons.

20 And when he came to the denne, hee cried with a lamentable voice vnto Daniel, *and* the King ſpake and ſaid to Daniel; O Daniel, ſeruant of the liuing God, Is thy God whom thou ſerueſt continually, able to deliuer thee from the Lyons?

21 Then ſaid Daniel vnto the king, O king, liue for euer.

22 My God hath ſent his Angel, and hath ſhut the lyons mouthes, that they haue not hurt me: foraſmuch as before him, innocency was found in me; and alſo before thee, O King, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they ſhould take Daniel vp out of the denne: ſo Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, becauſe he beleued in his God.

24 ¶ And the King commanded, and they brought thoſe men which had accuſed Daniel, & they caſt *them* into the den of Lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the Lyons had the maſtery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or euer they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote vnto all people, nations, & languages that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for hee *is* the liuing God, and ſtedfaſt for euer, & his kingdom *that*, which ſhal not be* deſtroied, and his dominion *ſhalbe* euen vnto the end.

* Chap.2. 44. and 4.3. and 7.14, 27. luke 1.33.

27 He deliuereth and reſcueth, and hee worketh ſignes and wonders in heauen, and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

† *Heb hand.*

28 So this Daniel proſpered in the reigne of Darius, & in the reigne of * Cyrus the Perſian.

* Chap.1. 22.

CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels viſion of foure beaſts. 9 Of Gods kingdome. 15 The interpretation thereof.

IN the firſt yeere of Belſhazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and viſions of his head vpon his bed: then hee wrote the dreame, *and* told the ſumme of the || matters.

† *Chald. ſaw.*

|| *Or, words.*

2 Daniel ſpake, and ſaid, I ſaw in my viſion by night, & behold, the foure windes of the heauen ſtroue vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beaſts came vp from the Sea, diuers one from another.

4 The firſt *was* like a Lyon, and *had* Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, || and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made ſtand vpon the feete as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

|| *Or, wherewith.*

5 And behold, another beaſt, a ſecond, like to a Beare, and || it raiſed vp it ſelfe on one ſide, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they ſaid thus vnto it, Ariſe, deuoure much fleſh.

|| *Or, it raiſed vp one dominion.*

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another

like a Leopard, which *had* vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beaſt *had* alſo foure heads; and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, a fourth beaſt, dreadfull and terrible, and ſtrong exceedingly; and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, & ſtamped the reſidue with the feet of it, and it *was* diuers from all the beaſts that *were* before it, and it had ten hornes.

8 I conſidered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the firſt hornes pluckt vp by the roots: and behold, in his horne *were* eies like the eies of man, and a mouth ſpeaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were caſt downe, and the Ancient of dayes did ſit, whoſe garment *was* white as ſnow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery ſtreame iſſued, and came foorth from before him: *thouſand thouſands miniſtred vnto him, and ten thouſand times ten thouſand ſtood before him: the Iudgement was ſet, and the *bookes were opened.

*Reu.5.11.

*Reu.22.12.

11 I beheld then, becauſe of the voyce of the great words which the horne ſpake: I beheld euen till the beaſt was ſlaine, and his body deſtroyed, and giuen to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the reſt of the beaſts, they had their dominion taken away: †yet their liues were prolonged for a ſeaſon and time.

†*Chald. a prolonging in life was giuen them.*

13 I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, *one* like the ſonne of man, came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations and languages ſhould ſerue him: his dominion *is* *an euerlaſting dominion, which ſhall not paſſe away; and his kingdome *that*, which ſhall not be deſtroyed.

*Chap 2.44. mic.4.7. luc.1.33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my ſpirit in the midſt of *my* †body, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

†*Chald. sheath.*

16 I came neere vnto one of them that ſtood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: ſo he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 Theſe great beaſts, which are foure, *are* foure kings, *which* ſhall ariſe out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † moſt High ſhall take the kingdome, and poſſeſſe the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

†*Chald. high ones, i. things, or, places.*

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beaſt, which was diuers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whoſe teeth were of yron, and his nailes of braſſe, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with his feete,

†*Chald. from all thoſe.*

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that ſpake very great things, whoſe looke *was* more ſtout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the ſame horne made warre with the Saints, and preuailed againſt them;

22 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, and Iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the moſt High: and the time came that the Saints poſſeſſed the kingdome.

23 Thus he ſaid, The fourth beaſt ſhall be the fourth Kingdome vpon earth, which ſhall be diuers from all kingdomes, and ſhall deuoure the whole earth, and ſhall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome *are* ten Kings *that* ſhall ariſe: and another ſhall riſe after them, and he ſhall bee diuers from the firſt, and he ſhall ſubdue three Kings.

25 And he ſhall ſpeake great words againſt the moſt High, and ſhall weare out the Saints of the moſt High, and thinke to change times and lawes: and they ſhall be giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement ſhall ſit, and they ſhall take away his dominion, to conſume and to deſtroy *it* vnto the end.

27 And the *kingdome and dominion, and the greatneſſe of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, ſhalbe giuen to the people of the Saints of the moſt High, whoſe kingdome is an euerlaſting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions ſhall ſerue and obey him.

*Luc,1.33.

‖*Or, rulers*

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels viſion, of the Ramme, and the Goate:* 13 *The* 2300. *dayes of ſacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the viſion.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belſhazzar, a viſion appeared vnto mee, *euen* vnto me Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the firſt.

2 And I ſaw in a viſion (and it came to paſſe when I ſaw, that I *was* at Shuſhan *in* the palace, which *is* in the prouince of Elam) and I ſaw in a viſion, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eies, and ſaw, and behold, there ſtood before the riuer, a ramme which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came vp laſt.

† Heb. the ſecond.

4 I ſaw the ramme puſhing Weſtward, and Northward, and Southward: ſo that no beaſts might ſtand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was conſidering, behold, an hee goat came from the Weſt on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

‖ Or, none touched him in the earth.
† Hebr. a horne of ſight.

6 And he came to the ramme that had two hornes, which I had ſeene ſtanding before the riuer, and ran vnto him in the furie of his power.

7 And I ſaw him come cloſe vnto the ramme, and he was moued with choler againſt him, and ſmote the ramme, & brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to ſtand before him, but he caſt him downe to the ground, and ſtamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goat waxed very great, and when he was ſtrong, the great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure windes of heauen.

*Chap. 11. 4.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the Eaſt, and toward the * pleaſant *land*.

*Pſal. 48. 2. ezek. 20. 6.

10 And it waxed great, euen ‖ to the hoſte of heauen, and it caſt downe *ſome* of the hoſt, and of the ſtarres to the ground, and ſtamped vpon them.

‖ Or, againſt the hoſte.

11 Yea he magnified *himſelfe* euen ‖ to the prince of the hoſte, and ‖ by him the daily *ſacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was caſt downe.

‖ Or, againſt.
‖ Or, from him.

12 And ‖ an hoſt was giuen *him* againſt the daily *ſacrifice* by reaſon of tranſgreſſion, and it caſt downe the trueth to the ground, and it practiſed, and proſpered.

‖ Or, the hoſt was giuen ouer for the tranſgreſſion againſt the daily ſacrifice.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint ſpeaking, and another Saint ſaid vnto ‖ that certaine *Saint* which ſpake, How long *ſhall bee* the viſion concerning the daily *ſacrifice*, and the tranſgreſſion ‖ of deſolation, to giue both the Sanctuary, and the hoſte to be troden vnder foot?

‖ The numberer of ſecrets, or the wonderfull numberer. Heb. Palmoni.
‖ Or, making deſolate.

14 And he ſaid vnto me, Vnto two thouſand and three hundred † daies: then ſhall the Sanctuary be † cleanſed.

† Heb. euening morning.
‖ Or, iuſtified.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when I, *euen* I Daniel had ſeene the viſion, and ſought for the meaning, then behold, there ſtood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice betweene *the bankes of* Vlai, which called and ſaid, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderſtand the viſion.

*Chap. 9. 21.

17 So he came neere where I ſtood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but he ſaid vnto me, Vnderſtand, O ſonne of man: for at the time of the end *ſhalbe* the viſion.

18 Now as he was ſpeaking with me, I was in a deepe ſleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † ſet me vpright.

† Heb. made me ſtand vpon my ſtanding.

19 And he ſaid, Behold, I will make thee know what ſhall be in the laſt end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *ſhall be*.

20 The ramme which thou ſaweſt hauing two hornes, *are* the kings of Media, and Perſia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the king of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* between his eyes, is the firſt King.

22 Now that being broken, wheras foure ſtood vp for it, foure kingdomes ſhall ſtand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the tranſgreſſors † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenanee, & vnderſtanding darke ſentences, ſhall ſtand vp.

† Hebr. are accompliſhed.

24 And his power ſhall be mighty, but not by his owne power: and he ſhall deſtroy wonderfully, and ſhall proſper, and practiſe, and ſhall deſtroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

† Heb. peop of the holy ones.

25 And through his policy alſo he ſhall cauſe craft to proſper in his hand, and he ſhall magnifie *himſelfe* in his heart, and by ‖ peace ſhall deſtroy many: he ſhall alſo ſtand vp againſt the Prince of Princes, but he ſhall be * broken without hand.

‖ Or, proſperitie.

*2. Mac. 6. 9

26 And the viſion of the euening, and

the morning which was told, is true: wherfore ſhut thou vp the viſion, for it *ſhall bee* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was ſicke *certaine* dayes: afterward I roſe vp and did the kings buſineſſe, and I was aſtoniſhed at the viſion, but none vnderſtood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel conſidering the time of the captiuitie, 3 maketh confeſſion of ſinnes, 16 and prayeth for the reſtauration of Ieruſalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the ſeuentie weekes.

IN the firſt yeere of Darius the ſonne of Ahaſuerus, of the ſeed of the Medes, || which was made king ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

||Or, in which he, &c.

2 In the firſt yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderſtood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that he would accompliſh ſeuenty yeeres in the deſolations of Ieruſalem.

*Iere.25.12. and 29.10.

3 ¶ And I ſet my face vnto the Lord God to ſeeke by prayer, and ſupplications, with faſting, and ſackcloth, and aſhes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confeſſion, and ſaid; O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant, and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

*Nehe.1.5. deut.7.9.

5 * We haue ſinned & haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

*Bar.1.17.

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, which ſpake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteouſneſſe || *belongeth* vnto thee, but vnto vs confuſion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vnto all Iſrael that are neere, and that are farre off, through all the countries whither thou haſt driuen them, becauſe of their treſpaſſe, that they haue treſpaſſed againſt thee.

||Or, thou haſt, &c.

8 O Lord, * to vs *belongeth* confuſion of face, to our Kings, to our Princes, and to our fathers; becauſe we haue ſinned againſt thee.

*Bar.1.15.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiueneſſes, though we haue rebelled againſt him.

10 Neither haue we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his lawes which he ſet before vs, by his ſeruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael haue tranſgreſſed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curſe is powred vpon vs, and the othe that *is* written in the * Law of Moſes the ſeruant of God, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt him.

*Leuit.26.14.&c.deu.28.15 &c. and 29.20. &c.and 30.17,18.and 31.17.&c. and 32,19. &c.

12 And hee hath confirmed his words which he ſpake againſt vs, and againſt our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not bene done, as hath bene done vpon Ieruſalem.

13 As * it *is* written in the Law of Moſes, all this euil is come vpon vs: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, and vnderſtand thy trueth.

*Leuit.26.14.deut.28.15.lament.2 17.

†Heb. intreated the face.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his workes, which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now O Lord our God, that haſt * brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mightie hand, and haſt † gotten thee renowne as at this day, wee haue ſinned: we haue done wickedly.

*Exod.14.28.

†Heb. made thee a name.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteouſneſſe, I beſeech thee, let thine anger and thy furie bee turned away from thy citie Ieruſalem, thy holy Mountaine: becauſe for our ſinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ieruſalem and thy people *are become* a reproch to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine vpon thy Sanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and the city, † which is called by thy Name: for wee doe not † preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

†Heb. whereupon thy Name is called.

†Heb. cauſe to fall.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: deferre not for thine owne ſake, O my God: for the citie, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking, and praying, and confeſſing my ſinne, and the ſinne of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God:

21 Yea whiles I was ſpeaking in prayer, euen the man * Gabriel, whom I had ſeene in

*Chap.8.16.

in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to flie † ſwiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

† Hebr. with wearineſſe or flight.

22 And hee informed *mee*, and talked with mee, and ſaid; O Daniel, I am now come foorth † to giue thee skill and vnderſtanding.

† Heb. to make thee skilfull of vnderſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the † commandement came forth, and I am come to ſhew *thee*: for thou art † greatly beloued: therefore vnderſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

† Heb. word.
† Heb. a man of deſires.

24 Seuentie weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy citie, ‖ to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, and to ‖ make an end of ſinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquitie, and to bring in euerlaſting righteouſnes, and to ſeale vp the viſion and † prophecie, and to anoint the moſt Holy.

‖ Or, to reſtraine.
‖ Or, to ſeale vp.
† Heb. prophet.

25 Know therefore and vnderſtand, *that* from the going foorth of the commandement to reſtore and to build Ieruſalem, vnto the Meſſiah the Prince, *ſhall be* ſeuen weekes; and threeſcore and two weekes, the ſtreete † ſhalbe built againe, and the ‖ wall, euen † in troublous times.

† Heb. ſhall returne and be built.
‖ Or, breach. or ditch.
† Hebr. in ſtrait of times.

26 And after threeſcore and two weeks, ſhall Meſſiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himſelfe, and the people of the Prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the citie, and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *ſhall bee* with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre ‖ deſolations are determined.

‖ Or. ſhall haue nothing.
‖ Or, it ſhall be cut off by deſolations.

27 And hee ſhall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midſt of the weeke he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and ‖ for the ouerſpreading of * abominations hee ſhall make *it* deſolate, euen vntill the conſummation, and that determined, ſhall bee powred vpon the deſolate.

‖ Or, with the abominable armies.
* Matt. 24. 15. marke 13. 14. luke 21. 20.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel hauing humbled himſelfe, ſeeth a viſion. 10 Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.

IN the third yere of Cyrus king of Perſia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and hee vnderſtood the thing, and had vnderſtanding of the viſion.

† Heb. great.

2 In thoſe dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

† Heb. weeks of dayes.

3 I ate no † pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoynt my ſelfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

† Heb. bread of deſires.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great riuer, *which is* * Hiddekel:

* Gen. 2. 14.

5 Then I lift vp mine eies and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whoſe loynes were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

† Heb. one man.
* Reuel. 1. 13, 14, 15.

6 His body alſo *was* like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightening, and his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes, and his feete like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion: for the men that were with me ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fell vpon them, ſo that they fled to hide themſelues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in me: for my ‖ * comelineſſe was turned in mee into corruption, and I reteined no ſtrength.

‖ Or, vigor.
* Chap. 7. 28.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deepe ſleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † ſet me vpon my knees, and *vpon* the palmes of my hands.

† Heb. mooued.

11 And he ſaid vnto mee, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloued, vnderſtand the words that I ſpeake vnto thee, and † ſtand vpright: for vnto thee am I now ſent; and when he had ſpoken this word vnto mee, I ſtood trembling.

† Heb. a man of deſires.
† Heb. ſtand vpon thy ſtanding.

12 Then ſaid he vnto me; Feare not, Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou diddeſt ſet thine heart to vnderſtand, and to chaſten thy ſelfe before thy God, thy wordes were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the Prince of the kingdome of Perſia withſtood me one and twentie daies: but loe, Michael ‖ one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe me, and I remained there with the Kings of Perſia.

‖ Or, the firſt.

14 Nowe I am come to make thee vnderſtand what ſhall befall thy people, in the latter dayes: for yet the viſion *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had ſpoken ſuch words vnto me, I ſet my face toward the ground and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the ſimilitude of the ſonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, & ſaid vnto him that ſtood before me; O my Lord, by the viſion my ſorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue reteined no ſtrength.

17 For how can || the ſeruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord? for as for me, ſtraitway there remained no ſtrength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

|| *Or, this ſeruant of my Lord.*

18 Then there came againe and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he ſtrengthened me,

19 And ſaid, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee, be ſtrong, yea be ſtrong; & when he had ſpoken vnto me, I was ſtrengthened, and ſaid; Let my Lord ſpeake; for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſaid he, Knoweſt thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the prince of Perſia: and when I am gone foorth, loe, the prince of Grecia ſhall come.

21 But I will ſhew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of trueth: and there is none that † holdeth with me in theſe things, but Michael your prince.

† *Heb. ſtrengtheneth himſelfe.*

CHAP. XI.

1 The ouerthrow of Perſia by the King of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts, betweene the Kings of the South and of the North. 30 The inuaſion and tyrannie of the Romanes.

ALſo I, in the firſt yeere of Darius the Mede, *euen* I ſtood to confirme and to ſtrengthen him.

2 And now will I ſhew thee the trueth. Behold, there ſhall ſtand vp yet three kings in Perſia, and the fourth ſhalbe farre richer then they all: and by his ſtrength through his riches hee ſhall ſtirre vp all againſt the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king ſhall ſtand vp, that ſhall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when he ſhall ſtand vp, his kingdome ſhall be broken, and ſhall be diuided toward the foure winds of heauen; and not to his poſteritie, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome ſhall bee pluckt vp, euen for other beſides thoſe.

5 ¶ And the king of the South ſhalbe ſtrong, and *one* of his princes, and he ſhalbe ſtrong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *ſhalbe* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they ſhall † ioyne themſelues together: for the kings daughter of the South ſhall come to the king of the North to make † an agreement, but ſhee ſhall not retaine the power of the arme, neither ſhall he ſtand, nor his arme: but ſhe ſhall be giuen vp, and they that brought her, and || he that begate her, and he that ſtrengthened her in theſe times.

† *Heb. ſhall aſſociate themſelues.*
† *Heb. rights.*
|| *Or, whom ſhe brought forth.*

7 But out of a branch of her roots ſhall one ſtand vp in his eſtate, which ſhall come with an army, and ſhall enter into the fortreſſe of the king of the North, and ſhall deale againſt them, and ſhall preuaile.

8 And ſhall alſo cary captiues into Egypt their gods with their princes, *and* with their † precious veſſels of ſiluer and of gold, and he ſhall continue *moe* yeeres then the king of the North.

† *Heb. veſſels of their deſire.*

9 So the king of the South ſhall come into *his* kingdome, and ſhall returne into his owne land.

10 But his ſonnes || ſhall be ſtirred vp, and ſhall aſſemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* ſhall certainly come and ouerflow and paſſe through: then ſhall he returne, and be ſtirred vp euen to his fortreſſe.

|| *Or, ſhall warre.*

11 And the king of the South ſhall bee mooued with choller, and ſhall come forth and fight with him, *euen* with the king of the North: and he ſhall ſet foorth a great multitude, but the multitude ſhall be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when hee hath taken away the multitude, his heart ſhalbe lifted vp: and he ſhall caſt downe *many* ten thouſands: but he ſhall not be ſtrengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the North ſhall returne, and ſhal ſet forth a multitude greater then the former, and ſhall certainly † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great armie and with much riches.

† *Hebr. at the end of times of yeeres.*

14 And in thoſe times there ſhall many ſtand vp againſt the king of the South: alſo † the robbers of thy people ſhall exalt themſelues to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhall fall.

† *Heb. the children of robbers.*

15 So the king of the North ſhal come, and caſt vp a mount, and take † the moſt fenced cities, and the armes of the South ſhall not withſtand, neither † his choſen people, neither *ſhall there be* any ſtrength to withſtand.

† *Heb r. the citie of munitions.*
† *Heb. the people of his choices.*

16 But he that commeth againſt him, ſhall doe according to his owne will, and none ſhall ſtand before him: and he ſhall ſtand in the || glorious land, which by his hand ſhall be conſumed.

|| *Or, goodly land. Hebr. The land of ornament.*

17 He ſhal alſo ſet his face to enter with the ſtrength of his whole kingdome and || vpright ones with him: thus ſhall he doe, and he ſhall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but ſhee ſhall not ſtand *on his ſide*, neither be for him.

|| *Or, much vprightnes: Or, equall conditions.*
† *Heb. to corrupt.*

18 After this ſhall he turne his face vnto the yles, and ſhal take many, but a Prince

† for his own behalfe ſhal cauſe † yͤ reproch offered by him to ceaſe without his own reproch: he ſhall cauſe *it* to turne vpon him.

† *Heb. for him.*
† *Heb. his reproch.*

19 Then he ſhall turne his face towards the ſort of his owne land: but hee ſhall ſtumble, and fall, and not be found.

20 Then ſhall ſtand vp in his eſtate † a raiſer of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdom, but within few dayes he ſhall be deſtroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

† *Heb. one that cauſeth an exactour to paſſe ouer.*
† *Heb. angers.*

21 And in his eſtate ſhall ſtand vp a vile perſon, to whom they ſhal not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he ſhall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood ſhall they be ouerflowen from before him, and ſhall be broken: yea alſo the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him he ſhall worke deceitfully, for hee ſhall come vp, and ſhall become ſtrong with a ſmall people.

24 He ſhall enter ‖ peaceably euen vpon the fatteſt places of the prouince, & he ſhall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, he ſhall ſcatter among them the pray and ſpoile, and riches: yea and he ſhal † forecaſt his deuices againſt the ſtrong holdes, euen for a time.

‖ *Or, into the peaceable or fat, &c.*
† *Heb. thinke thoughts.*

25 And he ſhall ſtirre vp his power, and his courage againſt the king of the South with a great armie, and the king of the South ſhall be ſtirred vp to battell with a very great and mightie army: but he ſhall not ſtand: for they ſhall forecaſt deuices againſt him.

26 Yea they that feede of the portion of his meat ſhall deſtroy him, and his armie ſhall ouerflow: and many ſhall fall downe ſlaine.

27 And both theſe kings † hearts *ſhalbe* to doe miſchiefe, and they ſhall ſpeake lies at one table: but it ſhall not proſper: for yet the end *ſhalbe* at the time appointed.

† *Heb. their hearts.*

28 Then ſhall he returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *ſhall bee* againſt the holy couenant: and he ſhall doe *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he ſhal returne, and come toward the South, but it ſhall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ſhips of Chittim ſhal come againſt him: therefore he ſhall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation againſt the holy Couenant: ſo ſhall he doe, he ſhall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forſake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes ſhall ſtand on his part, and they ſhall pollute the Sanctuary of ſtrength, and ſhall take away the daily *ſacrifice*, and they ſhall place the abomination that ‖ maketh deſolate.

‖ *Or, aſtoniſheth.*

32 And ſuch as doe wickedly againſt the Couenant, ſhall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, ſhalbe ſtrong and doe *exploits*.

‖ *Or, cauſe to diſſemble.*

33 And they that vnderſtand among the people, ſhall inſtruct many: yet they ſhall fall by the ſword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by ſpoile *many* dayes.

34 Now when they ſhall fall, they ſhall be holpen with a little helpe: but many ſhall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And *ſome* of them of vnderſtanding ſhall fall, to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: becauſe *it is* yet for a time appointed.

‖ *Or, by them.*

36 And the king ſhall doe according to his will, and he ſhall exalt himſelfe, and magnifie himſelfe aboue euery god, and ſhall ſpeake marueilous things againſt the God of gods, and ſhall proſper till the indignation be accompliſhed: for that that is determined, ſhalbe done.

37 Neither ſhall he regard the god of his fathers, nor the deſire of women, nor regard any god: for he ſhall magnifie himſelfe aboue all.

38 But in his eſtate ſhall he honour the god of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, ſhall he honour with gold, and ſiluer, and with precious ſtones, and † pleaſant things.

39 Thus ſhall he do in the † moſt ſtrong holds with a ſtrange god, whom he ſhall acknowledge *and* increaſe with glory: and he ſhal cauſe them to rule ouer many, and ſhal diuide the land for † gaine.

‖ *Or, munitions. Hebr. Mauzzim, or, as for the almighty God in his ſeat he ſhall honour, yea he ſhall honour a God, &c.*
† *Heb. things deſired.*
† *Hebr. fortreſſes of munitions.*
† *Heb. a price.*

40 And at the time of the end ſhall the king of the South puſh at him, and the king of the North ſhall come againſt him like a whirlewinde with charets, and with horſemen, and with many ſhips, and he ſhall enter into the countreys, and ſhall ouerflow and paſſe ouer.

41 He ſhall enter alſo into the ‖ glorious land, and many *countreys* ſhall be ouerthrowen: but theſe ſhall eſcape out of his hand, *euen* Edom, and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

‖ *Or, goodly land. Heb. land of delight, or ornament.*

42 He ſhall † ſtretch forth his hand alſo vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt ſhall not eſcape.

† *Heb. ſend foorth.*

43 But he ſhal haue power ouer the treaſures of gold and of ſiluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Labyans and the Ethiopians *ſhall be* at his ſteps.

44 But tidings out of the Eaſt, and out of the North ſhall trouble him: therefore he ſhal goe forth with great fury to deſtroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And he ſhall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the ſeas in the || glorious holy mountaine, yet he ſhall come to his end, and none ſhall helpe him.

|| *Or,goodly. Hebr.moun- aine of de- ghtofho- neſſe.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael ſhall deliuer Iſrael from their troubles.* 5 *Daniel is informed of the times.*

AND at that time ſhall Michael ſtand vp, the great Prince which ſtandeth for the children of thy people, & there ſhall be a time of trouble, ſuch as neuer was ſince there was a nation, euen to that ſame time: and at ẏ time thy people ſhalbe deliuered, euery one that ſhalbe found writtẽ in ẏ book.

2 And many of them that ſleepe in the duſt of the earth ſhall awake, * ſome to euerlaſting life, and ſome to ſhame *and* euerlaſting contempt.

* Matt.25. 46. Ioh.5.29

3 And they that be || wiſe ſhall * ſhine as the brightneſſe of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteouſneſſe, as the ſtarres for euer and euer.

|| *Or, teachers.*
* Matt.13.43

4 But thou, O Daniel, ſhut vp the words, and ſeale the book euen to the time of the end: many ſhall run to and fro, and knowledge ſhall be increaſed.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there ſtood other two, the one on this ſide of the bancke of the riuer, and the other on that ſide of the † banke of the riuer.

† *Heb.lipp.*

6 And *one* ſaid to the man clothed in * linnen, which *was* || vpon the waters of the riuer; How long *ſhall it bee* to the end of theſe wonders?

* Chap.10.5
|| *Or, from aboue.*

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when he * held vp his right hand, & his left hand vnto heauen, and ſware by him that liueth for euer, that *it ſhalbe* for a time, times, and || an halfe: and when he ſhall haue accompliſhed to ſcatter the power of the holy people, all theſe things ſhall be finiſhed.

* Reuel.10.5
|| *Or, part.*

8 And I heard, but I vnderſtood not: then ſaid I, O my Lord, what *ſhalbe* the end of theſe things?

9 And hee ſaid, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are cloſed vp and ſealed till the time of the end.

10 Many ſhalbe purified and made white and tried: but the wicked ſhall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked ſhall vnderſtand, but the wiſe ſhall vnderſtand.

11 And from the time that the daily *ſacrifice* ſhalbe taken away, & † the abomination || that maketh deſolate ſet vp, *there ſhall be* a thouſand two hundred & ninetie daies.

† *Heb. to ſet vp the abomination, &c.*
|| *Or, aſtoniſheth.*

12 Bleſſed is he that waiteth, and commeth to the thouſand, three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end *be*: || for thou ſhalt reſt, and ſtand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

|| *Or, and thou, &c.*

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hoſea to ſhew Gods iudgement for ſpirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer,* 4 *and hath by her Iezreel,* 6 *Lo-ruhamah,* 8 *and Lo-ammi.* 10 *The reſtauration of Iudah and Iſrael.*

THE word of the LORD that came vnto Hoſea, the ſonne of Beeri, in the daies of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, and in the daies of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iſrael.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hoſea: and the LORD ſaid to Hoſea, Go, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes & children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a ſonne.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the houſe of Iehu, and will cauſe to ceaſe the kingdome of the houſe of Iſrael.

† *Heb. viſit.*

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Iſrael in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And ſhe conceiued againe and bare a daughter, and *God* ſaid vnto him, Call her name || Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more haue mercy vpon the houſe of Iſrael: || but I will vtterly take them away.

|| *That is, not hauing obtained mercie.*
† *Hebr. I will not adde any more to.*
|| *Or, that I ſhould altogether pardon them.*

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the houſe of Iudah, and will ſaue them by the

LORD their God, and will not ſaue them by bow, nor by ſword, nor by battell, by horſes nor by horſemen. × See Jer. 31–31.33

8 ¶ Now when ſhe had weaned Lo-ruhamah, ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne.

9 Then ſaid *God*, Call his name || Lo-ammi; for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

|| That is, not my people.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Iſrael ſhall be as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot be meaſured nor numbred, * and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* || in the place where it was ſaid vnto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it ſhall be ſaid vnto them, *Yee are* the ſonnes of the liuing God.

* Rom. 9. 25,26.
|| Or, in ſtead of that.

11 Then ſhall the children of Iudah and the children of Iſrael be * gathered together, and appoint themſelues one head, and they ſhall come vp out of the lande: for great *ſhalbe* the day of Iezreel.

* Iere. 3.18. ezek. 34. 37.

CHAP. II.

1 *The idolatry of the people.* 6 *Gods iudgements againſt them* 14 *His promiſes of reconciliation with them.*

SAy ye vnto your brethren, || Ammi, and to your ſiſters, || Ruhamah:

|| That is, my people.
|| That is, hauing obteined mercy.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * ſhe *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whordomes out of her ſight, and her adulteries from betweene * her breaſts;

* Iſai. 50.1.
* Eze. 16, 25.

3 Leſt I ſtrip her naked, and ſet her as in the day that ſhee was * borne, and make her as a wilderneſſe, and ſet her like a drie land, and ſlay her with thirſt.

* Eze. 16.4.

4 And I will not haue mercie vpon her children, for they *be* the children of whordomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: ſhee that conceiued them hath done ſhamefully: for ſhe ſaid, I will goe after my louers, that giue *me* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flaxe, mine oile, and my † drinke.

† Heb. drinks.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that ſhe ſhall not find her paths.

† Heb, wall a wall.

7 And ſhe ſhall follow after her louers, but ſhe ſhall not ouertake them, and ſhee ſhall ſeeke them, but ſhall not finde *them*: then ſhall ſhe ſay, I will goe and returne to my firſt husband, for then *was* it better with me then now.

8 || For ſhe did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplied her ſiluer and gold, || *which* they prepared for Baal.

† Heb. new wine.
|| Or, wherewith they made Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the ſeaſon thereof, and will || recouer my wooll and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakedneſſe.

|| Or, take away.

10 And now will I diſcouer her † lewdneſſe in the ſight of her louers, and none ſhall deliuer her out of mine hand.

† Heb. folly or villenie.

11 I wil alſo cauſe all her mirth to ceaſe, her feaſt dayes, her new moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her ſolemne feaſts.

12 And I will † deſtroy her vines and her fig-trees, whereof ſhe hath ſaid; Theſe *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I will make them a forreſt, and the beaſts of the field ſhall eat them.

† Heb. make deſolate.

13 And I will viſit vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein ſhe burnt incenſe to them, and ſhe decked her ſelfe with her eare-rings, and her iewels, and ſhe went after her louers, and forgate mee, ſaith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therfore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderneſſe, and ſpeake || comfortably vnto her.

|| Or, friendly. Heb. to her heart.

15 And I will giue her, her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and ſhe ſhall ſing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when ſhe came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it ſhall be at that day, ſaith the LORD, *that* thou ſhalt call me † Iſhi; and ſhalt call me no more † Baali.

† That is, my husband.
† That is, my Lord.

17 For I wil take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they ſhall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day wil I make a * couenant for them with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow and the ſword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe ſafely.

* Iob 5.23.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea, I will betroth thee vnto mee in righteouſneſſe, and in iudgment, and in louing kindneſſe, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto mee in faithfulneſſe, and thou ſhalt know the LORD.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, I will heare, ſaith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they ſhall heare the earth.

22 And the earth ſhall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they ſhall heare Iezreel.

23 And

× What is that covenant, which is to put the div. law in the hearts of m
that the salv.n which is procured, neither by bow, nor by sword? Who does not se
a clue to the prophecies in 2d Thess. as said to exerc. temp. dominion on earth? ve

23 And I will ſowe her vnto me in the earth, & I wil haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will ſay *to them* which were not my people; Thou *art* my people, and they ſhall ſay, *Thou art* my God.

* Rom. 9. 26. 1 pet. 2, 10.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adultereſſe, 4 is ſhewed the deſolation of Iſrael before their reſtauration.

THen ſaid the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adultereſſe) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Iſrael, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

† *Hebr. of grapes.*

2 So I bought her to me for fifteene *pieces* of ſiluer, and for an homer of barley and an † halfe *homer* of barley.

† *Hebr. lethech.*

3 And I ſaid vnto her, Thou ſhalt * abide for me many dayes, thou ſhalt not play the harlot, and thou ſhalt not be for *another* man, ſo *will* I alſo *be* for thee.

* Deut. 21. 3.

4 For the children of Iſrael ſhall abide many dayes without a King, and without a Prince, and without a ſacrifice, and without † an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

Hos

† *Hebr. a ſtanding or ſtatue.*

5 Afterward ſhall the children of Iſrael returne, and ſeeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, and ſhall feare the LORD, and his goodneſſe in the * latter dayes.

* Ier. 39. 9. ezech. 35. 23.

* Iſa. 2. 1.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the ſinnes of the people, 6 and of the prieſts, 12 and againſt their idolatrie 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Iſraels calamitie.

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Iſrael: for the LORD hath a * controuerſie with the inhabitants of the the land, becauſe *there is* no trueth nor mercie, nor knowledge of God in the land.

* Mica. 6. 2.

2 By ſwearing, and lying, and killing, and ſtealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

† *Heb bloods.*

3 Therefore ſhall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein ſhall languiſh, with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea the fiſhes of the ſea alſo ſhall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man ſtriue, nor reprooue another: for this people *are* as they that ſtriue with the Prieſt.

5 Therefore ſhalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet alſo ſhall fall with thee in the night, and I will † deſtroy thy mother.

† *Heb. cut off.*

6 ¶ My people are † deſtroyed for lacke of knowledge: becauſe thou haſt reiected knowledge, I will alſo reiect thee, that thou ſhalt bee no Prieſt to me: ſeeing thou haſt forgotten the Law of thy God, I will alſo forget thy children.

† *Heb. cut off.*

7 As they were increaſed, ſo they ſinned againſt me: *therefore* wil I change their glory into ſhame.

8 They eat vp the ſinne of my people, and they † ſet their heart on their iniquity.

† *Heb lift vp their ſoule to their iniquitie.*

9 And there ſhal bee like people, like * prieſt: and I wil † puniſh them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

*Iſa. 24. 2.

† *Heb. viſite vpon.*

† *Heb. cauſe to returne.*

10 For they ſhall eate, and not haue enough: they ſhal commit whoredome, and ſhal not increaſe, becauſe they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counſell at their ſtocks, & their ſtaffe declareth vnto them: for the ſpirit of whoredomes hath cauſed *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They ſacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, & burne incenſe vpon the hils vnder okes, and poplars, and elmes, becauſe the ſhadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters ſhall commit whoredome, and your ſpouſes ſhal commit adultery.

14 ‖ I will not puniſh your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your ſpouſes when they commit adulterie: for themſelues are ſeparated with whores, and they ſacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not vnderſtand, ‖ ſhal fal.

‖ *Or, ſhall I not? &c.*

‖ *Or, bee puniſhed.*

15 ¶ Though thou Iſrael play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe ye vp to * Bethauen, nor ſweare, The LORD liueth.

* 1. King. 12. 29.

16 For Iſrael ſlideth backe, as a backeſliding heifer: now the LORD will feede them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke † is ſowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* ſhame doe loue, Giue yee.

† *Heb. is gone.*

† *Heb. ſhields.*

19 The wind hath bound her vp in her wings, and they ſhalbe aſhamed becauſe of their ſacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the Prieſts, the people, and the pinces of Iſrael for their manifold ſinnes, 15 vntill they repent.

HEare ye this, O prieſts, and hearken, ye houſe of Iſrael, and giue ye eare, O houſe of the king: for iudgement *is* toward you, becauſe ye haue bene a ſnare on Mizpah, and a net ſpread vpon Tabor.

‖Or,and,&c.
†Heb.a correction.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make ſlaughter, ‖ though I haue bene † a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Iſrael is not hid from mee: for now, O Ephraim, thou committeſt whoredom, *and* Iſrael is defiled.

†Hebr.they will not giue.
‖Or,their doings will not ſuffer them.

4 † They will not frame their ‖ doings to turne vnto their God: for the ſpirit of whoredomes *is* in the midſt of them, and they haue not knowen the LORD.

5 And the pride of Iſrael doth teſtifie to his face: therefore ſhall Iſrael and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah alſo ſhall fall with them.

6 They ſhall goe with their flocks, and with their heardes to ſeeke the LORD: but they ſhall not find *him*, he hath withdrawen himſelfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherouſly againſt the LORD: for they haue begotten ſtrange children, now ſhall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry alowd at Beth-auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim ſhalbe deſolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Iſrael haue I made knowen that which ſhall ſurely be.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remooue the bound: *therefore* I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppreſſed, *and* broken in iudgement: becauſe hee willingly walked after the commandement.

‖Or,a worme.

12 Therefore *will* I *bee* vnto Ephraim as a moth: and to the houſe of Iudah as ‖ rottenneſſe.

‖Or,to the king of Iareb. Or,to the king that ſhould plead.

13 When Ephraim ſaw his ſickneſſe, and Iudah *ſaw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Aſſyrian, and ſent ‖ to king Iareb; yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* vnto Ephraim as a lion, and as a yong lion to the houſe of Iudah: I, *euen* I wil teare and goe away: I will take away, and none ſhall reſcue *him*.

†Hebr till they be guiltie.

15 ¶ I will goe *and* returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and ſeeke my face: in their affliction they will ſeeke me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A complaint of their vntowardneſſe, and iniquitie.*

COme, & let vs return vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he wil heale vs: he hath ſmitten, and he will binde vs vp.

*1.Cor.15.4.

2 * After two dayes will he reuiue vs, in the third day he will raiſe vs vp, and we ſhal liue in his ſight.

3 Then ſhall we know, if wee follow on to know the LORD: his going foorth is prepared, as the morning, and hee ſhall come vnto vs, as the raine; as the latter *and* former raine vnto the earth.

‖Or,mercy, or kindneſſe.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what ſhall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what ſhall I doe vnto thee? for your ‖ goodneſſe *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early deaw it goeth away.

‖Or, that thy iudgements might be, &c

5 Therefore haue I hewed *them* by the Prophets: I haue ſlaine them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and thy iudgements *are as* the light *that* goeth foorth.

*Matth.9.13. and 10.7. eccles 4.17. 1.ſam.15.22.
‖Or,like Adam.

6 For I deſired * mercy, and not ſacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they ‖ like men haue tranſgreſſed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherouſly againſt me.

‖Or,cunning for blood.

8 Gilead *is* a citie of them that worke iniquitie; *and is* ‖ polluted with blood.

†Heb.with one ſhoulder.Or,to Sichem.
‖Or,enormitie.

9 And as troupes of robbers wait for a man, *ſo* the company of prieſts murther in the way † by conſent: for they commit ‖ lewdneſſe.

10 I haue ſeene a horrible thing in the houſe of Iſrael: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Iſrael is defiled.

11 Alſo O Iudah, he hath ſet an harueſt for thee, when I returned the captiuitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A reproofe of manifold ſinnes.* 11 *Gods wrath againſt them for their hypocriſie.*

†Hebr.euils.
†Hebr.ſtrippeth.
†Heb.ſay not to.

WHen I would haue healed Iſrael, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was diſcouered, and the † wickedneſſe of Samaria: for they commit falſehood: and the thiefe commeth in, *and* the troupe of robbers † ſpoileth without.

2 And they † conſider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednes: now their owne doings haue beſet them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the King glad with their wickedneſſe, and the princes with their lies.

‖Or,the raiſer will ceaſ
‖Or,from waking.
‖Or,with heat throug wine.
‖Or,applied

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaſeth ‖ from raiſing after he hath kneaded the dough, vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our king, the princes haue made *him* ſicke ‖ with bottles of wine, he ſtretched out his hand with ſcorners.

6 For they haue ‖ made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lie in wait: their

baker ſleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges; all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himſelfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his ſtrength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are † here and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

†Heb. ſprinkled.

10 And the *pride of Iſrael teſtifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor ſeeke him for all this.

*Chap. 5. 5.

11 ¶ Ephraim alſo is like a ſilly doue, without heart: they call to Egypt; they goe to Aſſyria.

12 When they ſhal goe, I will ſpread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the foules of the heauen: I will chaſtiſe them as their Congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: † deſtruction vnto them, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed againſt me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue ſpoken lies againſt me.

†Heb. ſpoile.

14 And they haue not cried vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they aſſemble themſelues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell againſt mee.

15 Though I || haue bound, *and* ſtrengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine miſchiefe againſt me.

||Or, chaſtened.

16 They returne, *but* not to the moſt High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes ſhall fall by the ſword, for the *rage of their tongue: this *ſhalbe* their deriſion in the land of Egypt.

*Pſal. 73. 9.

CHAP. VIII.

1. 12 Deſtruction is threatned for their impietie, 5 and idolatrie.

SET the trumpet to thy † mouth: *he ſhall come* as an Eagle againſt the houſe of the LORD, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed my couenant, & treſpaſſed againſt my law.

†Heb. the roofe of thy mouth.

2 Iſrael ſhall cry vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Iſrael hath caſt off the thing that is good: the enemie ſhall purſue him.

4 They haue ſet vp kings, but not by me: they haue made Princes, and I knew *it* not: of their ſiluer & of their gold haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath caſt thee off: mine anger is kindled againſt them: how long will it be ere they attaine to innocencie?

6 For from Iſrael *was* it alſo, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria ſhalbe brokē in pieces.

7 For they haue ſowen the winde, and they ſhall reape the whirlewind: it hath no || ſtalke: the bud ſhall yeeld no meale: if ſo be it yeeld, the ſtrangers ſhall ſwallow it vp.

||*Or, ſtanding corne.*

8 Iſrael is ſwallowed vp, now ſhall they be among the Gentiles, as a veſſell wherein *is* no pleaſure.

9 For they are gone vp to Aſſyria, a wilde aſſe alone by himſelfe; Ephraim hath hired † louers.

†*Heb. loues.*

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they ſhall || ſorrow a little for the burden of the King of Princes.

||*Or, begin.*

11 Becauſe Ephraim hath made many altars to ſinne, altars ſhalbe vnto him to ſin.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a ſtrange thing.

13 They ſacrifice fleſh || for the ſacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquitie, and viſite their ſinnes: they ſhall returne to Egypt.

||*Or, in the ſacrifices of mine offerings they, &c.*

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth Temples; and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will ſend a fire vpon his cities, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The diſtreſſe and captiuitie of Iſrael for their ſinnes and idolatry.

REioyce not, O Iſrael, for ioy as *other* people: for thou haſt gone a whoring from thy God, thou haſt loued a * reward || vpon euery corne floore.

*Ier. 44. 17.
||*Or, in, &c.*

2 The floore and the || winepreſſe ſhall not feed them, and the new wine ſhall faile in her.

||*Or, winefat.*

3 They ſhall not dwell in the LORDS land; but Ephraim ſhall returne to Egypt, and they ſhal eat vncleane things in Aſſyria.

4 They ſhall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD: neither ſhall they be pleaſing vnto him: *their ſacrifices ſhall be* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof ſhalbe polluted: for their bread for their ſoule ſhall not come into the houſe of the LORD.

5 What wil ye doe in the ſolemne day, and in the day of the feaſt of the LORD?

6 For loe they are gone, becauſe of

†Heb.ſpoile.
||Or,their ſiluer ſhall be deſired, the nettle, &c.Heb. the deſire.
†Heb.man of the ſpirit.

† deſtruction: Egypt ſhall gather them vp, Memphis ſhall burie them: † the pleaſant *places* for their ſiluer, nettles ſhall poſſeſſe them: thornes *ſhall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Iſrael ſhall know *it*; the Prophet *is* a foole, † the ſpirituall man is madde, for the multitude of thine iniquitie and the great hatred.

||Or,againſt.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the Prophet *is* a ſnare of a fouler in all his wayes, *and* hatred || in the houſe of his God.

*Iudg.19.18.

9 They haue deepely corrupted *themſelues* as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquitie, he will viſit their ſinnes.

*Num.25.3

10 I found Iſrael like grapes in the wilderneſſe: I ſaw your fathers as the firſt ripe in the figge tree at her firſt time: *but* they went to * Baalpeor, and ſeparated themſelues vnto that ſhame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory ſhall flee away like a bird: from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet wil I bereaue them that there ſhal not bee a man *left*: yea, woe alſo to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I ſaw Tyrus, is planted in a pleaſant place: but Ephraim ſhall bring forth his children to the murderer.

†Heb.that caſteth the fruit.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a † miſcarying womb, and dry breaſts.

*Chap.12.11.

15 All their wickedneſſe * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedneſſe of their doings I will driue them out of mine houſe, I will loue them no more: al their princes are reuolters.

†Hebr.the deſires.

16 Ephraim is ſmitten, their root is dried vp, they ſhall beare no fruit: yea though they bring forth, yet will I ſlay euen † the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God wil caſt them away, becauſe they did not hearken vnto him: and they ſhall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Iſrael is reprooued and threatened for their impietie and idolatrie.

||Or,a vine emptying the fruit which it giueth,
†Hebr. ſtatues,or ſtanding images.
||Or,he hath diuided their heart.

ISrael *is* || an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit vnto himſelfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, hee hath increaſed the altars, according to the goodneſſe of his land, they haue made goodly † images.

†Hebr. behead.

2 || Their heart is diuided: now ſhall they be found faulty: he ſhall † break downe their altars: he ſhall ſpoile their images.

3 For now they ſhall ſay, Wee haue no king, becauſe wee feared not the LORD, What then ſhould a king doe to vs?

4 They haue ſpoken words, ſwearing falſely in making a couenant: thus iudgement ſpringeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

||Or,Chemarims.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria ſhal feare, becauſe of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof ſhal mourne ouer it, and the || prieſts thereof *that* reioyced on it, for the glory therof, becauſe it is departed from it.

*Chap.5.13.

6 It ſhall bee alſo caried vnto Aſſyria for a preſent to * King Iareb: Ephraim ſhall receiue ſhame, and Iſrael ſhalbe aſhamed of his owne counſell.

†Hebr. face of the water.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome vpon † the water.

*Iſai.2.19. luc.23.30. reu.6.16. and 9.6.

8 The hie places alſo of Auen, the ſinne of Iſrael ſhalbe deſtroyed: the thorne and the thiſtle ſhall come vp on their altars; * and they ſhall ſay to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hilles, Fall on vs.

9 O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they ſtood: the battell in Gibeah againſt the children of iniquitie did not ouertake them.

||Or,when I ſhall binde them for their two tranſgreſſions,or in their two habitations.

10 *It is* in my deſire that I ſhould chaſtiſe them, and the people ſhall be gathered againſt them, || when they ſhall bind themſelues in their two furrowes.

†Hebr.the beautie of her necke.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I paſſed ouer vpon † her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah ſhall plow, *and* Iacob ſhall breake his clods.

*Ier.4.4.

12 Sow to your ſelues in righteouſneſſe, reape in mercy: * breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to ſeeke the LORD, til he come and raine righteouſnes vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickedneſſe, ye haue reaped iniquitie, ye haue eaten the fruit of lies: becauſe thou didſt truſt in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

*2.Kings 18.19.

14 Therefore ſhall a tumult ariſe among thy people, and all thy fortreſſes ſhall bee ſpoiled, as Shalman ſpoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was daſhed in pieces vpon her children.

†Heb.the euill of your euill.

15 So ſhall Bethel do vnto you, becauſe of † your great wickedneſſe: in a morning ſhall the king of Iſrael be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Iſrael vnto God for his benefites. 5 His iudgement. 8 Gods mercy toward them.

WHen Iſrael *was* a childe, then I loued him, and * called my ſonne out of Egypt.

*Mat.2.15

2 *As* they called them, ſo they went from them: they ſacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incenſe to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim alſo to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

† *Hebr. lift vp.*

5 ¶ He ſhall not returne into the land of Egypt; but the Aſſyrian ſhall be his king becauſe they refuſed to returne.

6 And the ſword ſhall abide on his cities, & ſhall conſume his branches, and deuoure *them*, becauſe of their owne counſels.

7 And my people are bent to backe ſliding from mee: though they called them to the moſt High, † none at all would exalt *him*.

† *Hebr. together they exalted not.*

8 How ſhall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* ſhall I deliuer thee, Iſrael? how ſhall I make thee as * Admah? *how* ſhall I ſet thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

*Gene. 19. 22. amos 4. 11.

9 I will not execute the fiercenes of mine anger, I will not returne to deſtroy Ephraim, for I *am* God, and not man, the Holy One in the midſt of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They ſhall walke after the LORD: he ſhall roare like a lyon: when he ſhall roare, then the children ſhall tremble from the Weſt.

11 They ſhall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Aſſyria: and I will place them in their houſes, ſaith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compaſſeth mee about with lies, and the houſe of Iſrael with deceit. but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull || with the Saints.

|| *Or, with the moſt Holy.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob.* 3 *By former fauours he exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *Ephraims ſinnes prouoke God.*

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the Eaſt winde: hee daily increaſeth lies and deſolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Aſſyrians, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath alſo a controuerſie with Iudah, and will † puniſh Iacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will be recompenſe him.

† *Hebr. viſit vpon.*

3 ¶ He tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his ſtrength he † * had power with God.

*Gen.25.26

† *Heb was a prince, or behaued himſelfe princely.*

* Gen.32.24.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel and preuailed: he wept and made ſupplication vnto him: he found him in * Bethel and there he ſpake with vs.

*Gen.35.9 10.

5 Euen the LORD God of hoſts, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

*Exo. 3.13

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercy and iudgement, and waite on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* || a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to || oppreſſe.

|| *Or, Canaan*

|| *Or, deceiue.*

8 And Ephraim ſaid, Yet I am become rich, I haue found me out ſubſtance: || *in* all my labours they ſhall finde none iniquitie in me, † that *were* ſinne.

|| *Or, all my labours ſuffice me not:* hee ſhall haue *puniſhment of iniquity in whom is ſinne.*

† *Heb. which.*

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the ſolemne feaſt.

10 I haue alſo ſpoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied viſions, and vſed ſimilitudes, † by the miniſtery of the Prophets.

† *Heb. by the hand.*

11 *Is there* iniquitie in Gilead? ſurely they are vanitie, they ſacrifice bullockes in * Gilgal, yea their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

*Chap. 4.15 and 9.15.

12 And Iacob * fled into the countrey of Syria, and Iſrael ſerued for * a wife, and for a wife he kept *ſheepe*.

* Gen 28.5

* Gen.29. 20,28

13 * And by a Prophet the LORD brought Iſrael out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preſerued.

*Exod. 12, 50,51. and 13 3

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger, † moſt bitterly: therefore ſhall he leaue his † blood vpon him, and his reproch ſhall his Lord returne vnto him.

† *Heb. with bitterneſſes.*

† *Heb. bloods.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ephraims glory, by reaſon of idolatrie, vaniſheth.* 5 *Gods anger for their vnkindeneſſe.* 9 *A promiſe of Gods mercy.* 15 *A iudgement for rebellion.*

WHen Ephraim ſpake, trembling, he exalted himſelfe in Iſrael, but, when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they ſinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their ſiluer, *and* idoles according to their owne vnderſtanding, all of it the worke of the craftesmen: they ſay of them, Let the || men that ſacrifice, kiſſe the calues.

† *Hebr. they adde to ſinne.*

|| *Or, the ſacrificers of men.*

3 Therefore they ſhall be as the morning cloude, and as the early dewe it paſſeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewinde out of the floore, and as the ſmoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet am I the LORD thy God* from the land of Egypt, & thou ſhalt know no God, but me: for *there is* no ſauiour beſide me.

* Iſa.43.11. chap.12.10

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderneſſe, in the land of † great drought.

† *Hebr. droughts.*

6 According to their paſture ſo were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will bee vnto them as a Lion, as a Leopard by the way will I obſerue *them.*

8 I wil meet them as a beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes*, and wil rent the kall of their heart, & there will I deuoure them like a Lion: † the wild beaſt ſhall teare them.

† *Hebr. the beaſt of the field.*

9 ¶ O Iſrael, thou haſt deſtroyed thy ſelfe, but in me † *is* thine helpe.

† *Hebr in thy helpe.*

10 I will be thy King: where *is any other* that may ſaue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou ſaideſt, Giue mee a King and Princes.

11 I gaue thee a * king in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

* 1.Sam.8.5. and 15.23. and 16.1.

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim is bound vp: his ſinne is hid.

13 The ſorrowes of a trauailing woman ſhall come vpon him, he *is* an vnwiſe ſonne, for he ſhould not ſtay † long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

† *Heb. a time.*

14 I will ranſome them from the † power of the graue: I wil redeeme them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues, O graue, I wil be thy deſtruction; repentance ſhalbe hid from mine eyes.

† *Hebr. the hand.*

* 1.Cor.15.55.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an Eaſt winde ſhall come, the winde of the LORD ſhall come vp from the wilderneſſe, and his ſpring ſhall become drie, and his fountaine ſhall be dried vp: hee ſhall ſpoyle the treaſure of all † pleaſant veſſels.

* Eze.19.12.

† *Heb. veſſels of deſire.*

16 Samaria ſhall become deſolate, for ſhee hath rebelled againſt her God: they ſhall fall by the ſword: their infants ſhall be daſhed in pieces, and their women with child ſhalbe ript vp.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promiſe of Gods bleſſing.*

O Iſrael, returne vnto the LORD thy God; for thou haſt fallen by thine iniquitie.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, ſay vnto him, Take away all iniquitie, and ‖ receiue *vs* graciouſly: ſo wil we render the * calues of our lips.

form of P

‖ *Or, giue good.*

* Heb.13.15.

3 Asſhur ſhall not ſaue vs, we will not ride vpon horſes, neither will wee ſay any more to the worke of our hands, *Yee are* our gods: for in thee the fatherleſſe findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backſliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Iſrael: hee ſhall ‖ grow as the lillie, and † caſt foorth his rootes as Lebanon.

‖ *Or, bloſſom.*

† *Heb. ſtrike.*

6 His branches ſhall † ſpread, and his beautie ſhall be as the oliue tree, and his ſmell as Lebanon.

† *Heb. ſhall goe.*

7 They that dwell vnder his ſhadow ſhal returne: they ſhall reuiue *as* the corne, and ‖ grow as the vine, the ‖ ſent thereof *ſhall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

‖ *Or, bloſſom.*

‖ *Or, memoriall.*

8 Ephraim *ſhall ſay*, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obſerued him: I *am* like a greene firre tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wiſe, and he ſhall vnderſtand theſe things? prudent, and he ſhall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iuſt ſhall walke in them: but the tranſgreſſours ſhall fall therein.

IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ioel declaring ſundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obſerue them,* 8 *and to mourne.* 14 *Hee preſcribeth a faſt for complaint.*

THe word of the LORD that came to Ioel the ſonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: Hath this bene in your dayes, or euẽ in ẏ dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmer worme hath left, hath the locuſt eaten; and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the canker-worme eaten; and that which the canker-worme hath left, hath the catterpiller eaten.

† *Hebr. the reſidue of the palmer-worme.*

5 Awake yee drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, becauſe

of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, ſtrong, and without number, whoſe teeth *are* the teeth of a lyon, and he *hath* the cheeke-teeth of a great lyon.

7 Hee hath layd my vine waſte: and † barked my figge-tree: hee hath made it cleane bare, and caſt *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

† *Heb. layd my figtree for a barking.*

8 ¶ Lament like a virgine girded with ſackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the Houſe of the LORD, the Prieſtes the LORDS miniſters mourne.

10 The field is waſted, the land mourneth; for the corne is waſted: the new wine is ‖ dried vp, the oyle languiſheth.

‖ *Or, aſhamed.*

11 Be ye aſhamed, O ye husbandmen: howle, O ye vine-dreſſers, for the wheate and for the barley; becauſe the harueſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The vine is dried vp, and the figtree languiſheth, the pomegranat tree, the palme tree alſo and the apple tree, *euen* al the trees of the field are withered: becauſe ioy is withered away from the ſonnes of men.

13 Gird your ſelues, and lament, yee Prieſts: howle, yee miniſters of the Altar: come, lie all night in ſackcloth, yee miniſters of my God: for the meat offering and the drinke offering is with-holden from the houſe of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a faſt: call a ‖ ſolemne aſſembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the houſe of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

*Chap. 2. 15.
‖ *Or, day of reſtraint.*

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almightie ſhall it come.

* Iſai. 13. 6.

16 Is not the meate cut off before your eyes, *yea* ioy and gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

17 The † ſeed is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laide deſolate: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

† *Hebr. graines.*

18 How doe the beaſts grone? the herds of cattell are perplexed, becauſe they haue no paſture, yea the flockes of ſheepe are made deſolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I crie: for the fire hath deuoured the ‖ paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

‖ *Or, habitations.*

20 The beaſts of the field cry alſo vnto thee: for thee riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee ſheweth vnto Zion the terribleneſſe of Gods iudgement. 12 Hee exhorteth to repentance, 15 Preſcribeth a faſt. 18 promiſeth a bleſſing thereon. 21 Hee comforteth Zion with preſent, 28 and future bleſſings.

Blow yee the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nigh at hand;

‖ *Or, cornet.*

2 A day of darkeneſſe and of gloomineſſe, a day of clouds and of thick darkeneſſe, as the morning ſpread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither ſhalbe any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations.

† *Hebr. of generation and generation.*

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a deſolate wilderneſſe, yea and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horſes, and as horſe men, ſo ſhall they runne.

5 Like the noiſe of charets on the tops of mountaines ſhall they leape, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that deuoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people, ſet in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people ſhall bee much pained: all faces ſhall gather † blackneſſe.

† *Heb. pot.*

7 They ſhall run like mighty men, they ſhall clime the wall like men of warre, *and* they ſhall march euery one on his waies, and they ſhall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ‖ ſword, they ſhall not be wounded.

‖ *Or, dart.*

9 They ſhal runne to and fro in the citie: they ſhall runne vpon the wall: they ſhall clime vp vpon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windowes, like a theefe.

10 The * earth ſhal quake before them, the heauens ſhal tremble, the Sun and the Moone ſhall be darke, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

* Iſai. 13. 10. ezech. 32. 2.

11 And the LORD ſhall vtter his voice before his army, for his camp is very great: for *he is* ſtrong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

* Ier. 39. 5. am. 5. 18. zeph. 1. 15.

12 ¶ There-

*Ier.4.1.

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, * turne yee euen to mee with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

*Exod.34.6 pſal.86.15.ion.4.2.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments; and turne vnto the LORD your God: for hee is * gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the euill.

*Ion.3.9.

14 * Who knoweth *if* hee will returne and repent, and leaue a bleſſing behinde him, *euen* a meat offering and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

*Chap.1.14

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemne aſſembly.

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the congregation: aſſemble the elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſucke the breaſts: let the bridegroome go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the Prieſts, the miniſters of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the altar, and let them ſay; Spare thy people O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproch; that the heathen ſhould || rule ouer them: * Wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where *is* their God?

||*Or, vſe a byword againſt them.*

*Pſal.42.11.and 79.10.and 115.2.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD bee iealous for his land, and pitie his people.

19 Yea the LORD will anſwere and ſay vnto his people; Behold, I will ſend you corne and wine, and oyle, and yee ſhall bee ſatisfied therewith: and I wil no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remoue farre off from you the Northren *armie*, and wil driue him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the Eaſt ſea, and his hinder part towards the vtmoſt Sea, and his ſtinke ſhall come vp, and his ill ſauour ſhall come vp, becauſe † he hath done great things.

†*Hebr. hee hath magnified to doe.*

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD wil doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, yee beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wilderneſſe doe ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig tree and the vine doe yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Bee glad then yee children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the || former raine † moderately, and hee * will cauſe to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the firſt *moneth*.

|| *Or, a teacher of righteouſneſſe.*

† *Hebr. according to righteouſneſſes.*

*Leuit.26.4 deu.11.14.

24 And the floores ſhall bee full of wheate, and the fats ſhall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeeres that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker worme, and the caterpiller, and the palmer worme, my great army which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhal eat in plentie, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderouſly with you: and my people ſhall neuer bee aſhamed.

27 And yee ſhall know that I *am* in the midſt of Iſrael, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, *that* I will * powre out my Spirit vpon all fleſh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall propheſie, your old men ſhall dreame dreames, your young men ſhall ſee viſions.

*Iſa.44.8. acts 2.17.

29 And alſo vpon the ſeruants, and vpon the hand-maides in thoſe dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of ſmoke.

31 * The Sunne ſhall bee turned into darkeneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

*Chap.3.15

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* * whoſoeuer ſhall cal on the Name of the LORD, ſhal bee deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ieruſalem ſhall bee deliuerance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant, whom the LORD ſhall call.

*Rom.10.13.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of his people. 9 God will bee knowen in his iudgement. 18 His bleſſing vpon the Church.

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes and in that time, when I ſhall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

2 I will alſo gather all nations, and wil bring them downe into the valley of Iehoſhaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they haue ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue caſt lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for a harlot, and ſold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea and what haue ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coaſtes of Paleſtine? wil ye render me a recompence? and if yee recompenſe mee, ſwiftly *and* ſpeedily will I returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

5 Becauſe yee haue taken my ſiluer and my gold, and haue caried into your temples my goodly †pleaſant things.

† Hebr.deſirable.

6 The children alſo of Iudah and the children of Ieruſalem haue yee ſold vnto † the Grecians, that ye might remoue them farre from their border.

† Heb. the ſonnes of the Grecians.

7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place whither yee haue ſold them, & will returne your recõpence vpon your own head.

8 And I will ſell your ſonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they ſhall ſel them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off, for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles: † prepare warre, wake vp the mightie men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

† Heb. ſanctifie.

10 *Beat your plough ſhares into ſwords, and your || pruning hooks into ſpeares, let the weake ſay, I am ſtrong.

*Iſa.2.4.
||Or, ſythes.

11 Aſſemble your ſelues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your ſelues together round about: thither || cauſe thy mightie ones to come downe, O LORD.

||Or, the Lord ſhall bring downe.

12 Let the heathen bee wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoſhaphat: for there will I ſit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the ſickle, for the harueſt is ripe, come, get you downe, for the preſſe is full, the fats ouerflow for the wickedneſſe is great.

*Reu.14.15

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of || deciſion: for the day of the LORD *is* neere in the valley of deciſion.

|| Or, conciſion or threſhing.

15 The * Sunne and the Moone ſhall be darkened, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

*Chap.2.31

16 The LORD alſo ſhall * roare out of Zion, and vtter his voice from Ieruſalem, and the heauens and the earth ſhal ſhake, but the LORD *will bee* the † hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.

*Iere.25.30. Amos.1.2.
† Heb. place of repayre, or harbour.

17 So ſhall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy Mountaine: then ſhall Ieruſalem be †holy, and there ſhall no * ſtrangers paſſe through her any more.

† Heb. holineſſe.
*Reuel.21.27.

18 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the mountaines ſhal * drop downe new wine, and the hilles ſhall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah ſhal † flow with waters, and a fountaine ſhall come forth of the houſe of the LORD, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim.

*Amos.9.13.
† Heb goe.

19 Egypt ſhall bee a deſolation, and Edom ſhall be a deſolate wilderneſſe, for the violence *againſt* the children of Iudah, becauſe they haue ſhedde innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah ſhall || dwell for euer, and Ieruſalem from generation to generation.

|| Or, abide.

21 For I will cleanſe their blood, *that* I haue not cleanſed, || for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

|| Or, Euen I the Lord that dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos ſheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philiſtines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.

THe wordes of Amos, who was among the heardmen of Tekoa, which hee ſaw concerning Iſrael, in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iſrael, two yere before the * earthquake.

*Eech.14.5.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD wil * roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ieruſalem: and the habitations of the ſheepherds ſhall mourne, and the top of Carmel ſhall wither.

*Iere.25.30. ioel.3.18.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD; For three tranſgreſſions of Damaſcus, and || for foure I will not || turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they haue threſhed Gilead, with threſhing inſtruments of yron.

|| Or, he for foure.
|| Or, conuert it, or let it be quiet. *And ſo ver.6.&c.*

4 But I will ſend a fire into the houſe of Hazael, which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake alſo the barre of Damaſcus, and cut off the inhabitant from the || plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the ſcepter from the || houſe of Eden, and the people of Syria ſhall goe into captiuity vnto Kir, ſaith the LORD.

|| Or, Bikath-Auen.
|| Or, Beth-Eden.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of * Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they || caried away captiue the whole captiuitie, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

*2Chro.28.18.
|| Or, caried them away with an entire captiuitie.

7 But I will ſend a fire on yͤ wall of Gaza,

which ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I wil cut off the inhabitant from Aſhdod, and him that holdeth the ſcepter from Aſhkelon, and I will turne mine hand againſt Ekron; and the remnant of the Philiſtines ſhall periſh, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Tyrus, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they deliuered vp the whole captiuitie to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly couenant.

†Heb. the couenant of brethren.

10 But I will ſend a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe hee did purſue his brother with the ſword, and did † caſt off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

†Heb. corrupted his compaſsions.

12 But I will ſend a fire vpon Teman, which ſhal deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof; becauſe they haue || ript vp the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

||Or, diuided the mountaines.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabah, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof, with ſhouting in the day of battell, with a tempeſt in the day of the whirlwind.

15 And their king ſhall goe into captiuitie, he, and his princes together, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath againſt Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Iſrael. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulnes.

THus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe hee * burnt the bones of the King of Edom into lime.

*2.Kings 3.27.

2 But I will ſend a fire vpon Moab, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab ſhall die with tumult, with ſhouting, *and* with the ſound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the iudge from the midſt thereof, and will ſlay all the princes thereof with him, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof; becauſe they haue deſpiſed the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies cauſed them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I wil ſend a fire vpon Iudah, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iſrael, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof; becauſe * they ſolde the righteous for ſiluer, and the poore for a paire of ſhooes:

* Chap. 8 8.

7 That pant after the duſt of the earth on the head of the poore, and turne aſide the way of the meeke; and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *ſame* || maide, to profane my holy Name.

|| Or, yong woman.

8 And they lay themſelues downe vpon clothes laid to pledge, by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of the || condemned *in* the houſe of their God.

|| Or, ſuch as haue fined or mulcted.

9 ¶ Yet deſtroyed I the * Amorite before them, whoſe height *was* like the height of the Cedars, & he was ſtrong as the okes, yet I deſtroyed his fruite from aboue, and his roots from beneath.

* Num. 21. 24. Deut. 2. 31. Ioſh. 24.8.

10 Alſo I brought you vp from the land of * Egypt, & led you forty yeares through the wildernes, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorite.

* Exod. 12. 51.

11 And I raiſed vp of your ſonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites. Is *it* not euen thus, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD?

12 But yee gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commaunded the Prophets, * ſaying, Prophecie not.

* Chap.7.12

13 Behold, || I am preſſed vnder you, as a cart is preſſed that is ful of ſheaues.

|| Or, I will preſſe your place as a cart full of ſheaues preſſeth.

14 Therfore the flight ſhall periſh from the ſwift, and the ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mighty deliuer † himſelfe:

† Heb. his ſoule or life.

15 Neither ſhall he ſtand that handleth the bow, and he that is ſwift of foote, ſhall not deliuer *himſelfe*, neither ſhall he that rideth the horſe, deliuer himſelfe.

16 And he that is † couragious among the mighty, ſhall flee away naked in that day, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb ſtrong of his heart.

CHAP. III.

1 The neceſsitie of Gods iudgement againſt Iſrael. 9 The publication of it, with the cauſes thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath ſpoken againſt you, O children of Iſrael, againſt the whole family, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, ſaying:

2 You onely haue I knowne of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † puniſh you for all your iniquities.

† Heb. viſit vpon.

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lyon roare in the forreſt, when he *hath* no pray? will a yong lyon † crie out of his den, if he haue taken nothing?

†Heb. giue forth his voyce.

5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare vpon the earth, where no ginne *is* for him? ſhall one take vp a ſnare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowen in the citie, and the people ‖ not bee afraid? ſhall there bee euill in a citie, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

‖Or, not run together.
‖Or, and ſhall not the Lord doe ſomewhat?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but hee reuealeth his ſecret vnto his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 The lyon that roared, Who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath ſpoken, Who can but prophecie?

9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces at Aſhdod, and in the palaces in the land in Egypt, and ſay; Aſſemble your ſelues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the ‖ oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.

‖Or, oppreſſions.

10 For they know not to doe right, ſaith the LORD; who ſtore vp violence, and ‖robberie in their palaces.

‖Or, ſpoile.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An aduerſary *there ſhalbe* euen round about ẏ land: & he ſhall bring downe thy ſtrength from thee and thy palaces ſhalbe ſpoiled.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the lyon two legs or a piece of an eare; ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in ‖ Damaſcus *in* a couch.

†Heb. deliuereth.
‖Or, on the bedsfeet.

13 Heare ye & teſtifie in the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the Lord GOD, the God of hoſts;

14 That in the day that I ſhall ‖ viſit the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael vpon him, I will alſo viſite the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the altar ſhall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

‖Or, puniſh Iſrael for.

15 And I will ſmite the winter houſe with the ſummer houſe; and the houſes of yuorie ſhall periſh, and the great houſes ſhall haue an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproueth Iſrael, for oppreſſion. 4 for idolatrie, 6 and for their incorrigibleneſſe.

HEare this word ye kine of Baſhan, that *are* in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppreſſe the poore, which cruſh the needy, which ſay to their maſters; Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath ſworne by his holineſſe, that loe, the dayes ſhall come vpon you, that hee will take you away with hookes, and your poſterity with fiſh-hooks.

3 And ye ſhall goe out at the breaches, euery *Cow* at that *which is* before her, & ‖ ye ſhal caſt thẽ into the palace, ſaith the LORD.

‖Or, ye ſhall caſt away the things of the palace.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and tranſgreſſe, at Gilgal multiply tranſgreſſion; & bring your ſacrifices euery morning, *and* your tithes after † three *yeeres*.

5 And † offer a ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing with leuen, & proclaime and publiſh the free offerings; for † this liketh you, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

†Heb. three yeeres of dayes.
†Heb. offer by burning.
†Heb. ſo ye loue.

6 ¶ And I alſo haue giuen you cleanneſſe of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

7 And alſo I haue withholden the raine frõ you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harueſt, and I cauſed it to raine vpon one citie, and cauſed it not to raine vpon another citie: one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered vnto one citie, to drinke water; but they were not ſatiſfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

9 I haue ſmitten you with blaſting and mildew; ‖ when your gardens and your vineyards, and your figtrees, and your oliue trees increaſed, the palmer worme deuoured *them*: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

‖Or, the multitude of your gardens, &c: did the palmer worme, &c.

10 I haue ſent among you the peſtilence, ‖ after the maner of Egypt: your yong men haue I ſlaine with the ſword, and † haue taken away your horſes, and I haue made the ſtinke of your campes to come vp vnto your noſtrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me ſaith the LORD.

‖Or, in the way.
†Heb. with the captiuity of your horſes.

11 I haue ouerthrowen *ſome* of you, as God ouerthrew *Sodome and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

*Gen. 19.24.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Iſrael: *and* becauſe I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meete thy God, O Iſrael.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth vnto man, what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkeneſſe and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hoſtes *is* his Name.

‖Or, ſpirit.

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Iſrael. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God reiecteth their hypocriticall ſeruice.

HEare ye this word which I take vp againſt you, *euen* a lamentation, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 The virgine of Iſrael is fallen, ſhee ſhall no more riſe: ſhe is forſaken vpon her land, there *is* none to raiſe her vp.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The citie that went out *by* a thouſand, ſhal leaue an hundred, and that which went foorth *by* an hundred, ſhall leaue ten to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Seeke ye me, & ye ſhall liue.

*Iere.4.4.

5 But ſeeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal and paſſe not to Beer-ſheba: for Gilgal ſhall ſurely goe into captiuitie, and Bethel ſhall come to nought.

6 Seeke the LORD and ye ſhall liue, leſt he breake out like fire in the houſe of Ioſeph and deuoure *it*, and *there bee* none to quench *it* in Bethel.

7 Ye who turne iudgment to wormwood, and leaue off righteouſneſſe in the earth:

*Iob.9.9. and 38.31.

8 *Seeke him* that maketh the * ſeuen ſtars and Orion, & turneth the ſhadow of death into the morning, & maketh the day darke with night: that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

*Chap.9.6.

†*Heb.ſpoile.*

9 That ſtrengtheneth the † ſpoiled againſt the ſtrong: ſo that the ſpoiled ſhall come againſt the fortreſſe.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhorre him that ſpeaketh vprightly.

11 Foraſmuch therfore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and yee take from him burdens of wheat,* yee haue built houſes of hewen ſtone, but ye ſhal not dwell in them: ye haue planted † pleaſant vineyards, but ye ſhall not drinke wine of them.

*Zeph.1.13.

†*Heb.vineyards of deſire.*

12 For I know your manifold tranſgreſſions, and your mighty ſinnes: they afflict the iuſt, they take || a bribe, and they turne aſide the poore in the gate *from their right.*

||*Or, a ranſome.*

13 Therefore the prudent ſhall keepe ſilence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euil, that ye may liue: and ſo the LORD, the God of hoſtes ſhall be with you, as ye haue ſpoken.

*Pſal.74.15 and 79.10. rom.12.9.

15 *Hate the euill, and loue the good, and eſtabliſh iudgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hoſts wil bee gracious vnto the remnant of Ioſeph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hoſtes, the Lord ſaith thus: Wailing *ſhalbe* in all ſtreets, and they ſhall ſay in all the high wayes, Alas, Alas: and they ſhall call the husband man to mourning, and ſuch as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *ſhalbe* wailing: *for* I will paſſe through thee, ſaith the LORD.

*Iſa.5.19. iere.30.7. ioel 2.2. zeph.1.15.

18 *Woe vnto you that deſire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkenes and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lyon, and a beare met him, or went into the houſe, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a ſerpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD be darkenes, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightneſſe in it?

* Iſa 1.11. iere.6.20.

||*Or, ſmell your holy dayes.*

21 ¶ * I hate, I deſpiſe your feaſt dayes, and I will not || ſmell in your ſolemne aſſemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offrings, and your meate offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the || peace offerings of your fat beaſts.

||*Or, thanke offerings.*

23 Take thou away from me the noiſe of thy ſongs: for I will not heare the melody of thy violes.

24 But let iudgement † runne downe as waters, and righteouſneſſe as a mightie ſtreame.

†*Heb.roule.*

*Acts.7.42.

25 * Haue ye offered vnto me ſacrifices and offerings in the wildernes fourty yeres, O houſe of Iſrael?

26 But yee haue borne the || tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the ſtarre of your god, which yee made to your ſelues.

||*Or, Siccuth your king.*

27 Therefore will I cauſe you to go into captiuitie beyond Damaſcus ſaith yͤ LORD, whoſe Name *is* the God of hoſtes.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonneſſe of Iſrael 7 ſhalbe plagued with deſolation, 12 and their incorrigibleneſſe.

*Luke.6.24

||*Or, are ſecure*

*Exod.19.5.

||*Or firſt fruits.*

WOe to * them that || are at eaſe in Zion, and truſt in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named * || chiefe of the nations, to whom the houſe of Iſrael came.

2 Paſſe ye vnto Calneh, and ſee, and from thence goe ye to Hemath the great: then goe downe to Gath of the Philiſtines: be they better then theſe kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

*Ezek.12.27

*Chap 5.18.

||*Or, habitation.*

3 Ye that * put far away the * euill day, & cauſe the || ſeat of violence to come neere:

4 That lie vpon beds of yuorie, and || ſtretch themſelues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midſt of the ſtall:

||*Or, abound with ſuperfluities.*

5 That || chaunt to the ſound of the Viole, *and* inuent to themſelues inſtruments of muſicke, like Dauid:

||*Or, quauer.*

6 That drinke || wine in bowles, and anoint themſelues with the chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Ioſeph.

||*Or, in bowles of wine.*

†*Heb. breach.*

7 Therefore now ſhall they goe captiue, with the firſt that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that ſtretched themſelues, ſhalbe remoued.

8 * The Lord God hath ſworne by himſelfe, ſaith the Lord the God of hoſts, I abhorre the excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the city, with † all that is therein.

*Iere. 52.14

†*Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.*

9 And it ſhal come to paſſe, if there remaine tenne men in one houſe, *that* they ſhall die.

10 And a mans vncle ſhall take him vp, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the houſe, and ſhall ſay vnto him that is by the ſides of the houſe; *Is* there yet any with thee? and hee ſhall ſay, No. Then ſhall hee ſay, * Hold thy tongue: for || wee may not make mention of the Name of the Lord.

*Chap 5. 13.

||*Or, they will not, or haue not.*

11 For behold, the Lord commandeth, and he will ſmite the great houſe with || breaches, and the little houſe with clefts.

||*Or, droppings.*

12 ¶ Shal horſes runne vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteouſneſſe into hemlocke.

13 Ye which reioice in a thing of nought, which ſay, Haue we not taken to vs hornes by our owne ſtrength?

14 But behold, I will raiſe vp againſt you a nation, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord the God of hoſts, and they ſhall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the || riuer of the wilderneſſe.

||*Or, Valley.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *The iudgements of the graſhoppers,* 4 *and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos.* 7 *By the wall of a plumb-line, is ſignified the reiection of Iſrael.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos ſheweth his calling,* 16 *and Amaziahs iudgement.*

Thus hath the Lord God ſhewed vnto me, and behold, hee formed || graſhoppers in the beginning of the ſhooting vp of the latter grouth: and loe, *it was* the latter grouth after the kings mowings.

||*Or, greene wormes.*

2 And it came to paſſe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the graſſe of the land, then I ſaid; O Lord God, forgiue, I beſeech thee, || by whom ſhal Iacob ariſe? for he *is* ſmall.

||*Or, who of (or for) Iacob ſhall ſtand?*

3 The Lord repented for this. It ſhall not be, ſaith the Lord.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord God ſhewed vnto me; and behold, the Lord God called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp a part.

5 Then ſaid I, O Lord God, ceaſe, I beſeech thee, by whom ſhall Iacob ariſe? for he *is* ſmall.

6 The Lord repented for this. This alſo ſhall not be, ſaith the Lord God.

7 ¶ Thus he ſhewed me, and beholde, the Lord ſtood vpon a wall *made by* a plumbline, with a plumbline in his hand.

8 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, A plumbline. Then ſaid the Lord, Behold, I will ſet a plumbline in the midſt of my people Iſrael, I will not againe paſſe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Iſaac ſhall be deſolate, and the Sanctuaries of Iſrael ſhall bee laide waſte: and I will riſe againſt the houſe of Ieroboam with the ſword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Prieſt of Bethel ſent to Ieroboam king of Iſrael, ſaying; Amos hath conſpired againſt thee in the midſt of the houſe of Iſrael: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos ſaith, Ieroboam ſhall die by the ſword, and Iſrael ſhal ſurely bee led away captiue, out of their owne land.

12 Alſo Amaziah ſaid vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eate bread, and prophecie there

13 But prophecie not againe any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the Kings || Chappel, and it *is* the † Kings Court.

||*Or, Sanctuary.*

†*Heb. houſe of the kingdome.*

14 ¶ Then anſwered Amos, and ſaid to Amaziah; I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets ſonne, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of || Sycomore fruit.

||*Or, wilde figges.*

15 And the Lord tooke mee † as I followed the flocke, and the Lord ſaid vnto me, Goe, prophecie vnto my people Iſrael.

†*Heb. from behind.*

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the Lord; Thou ſayeſt Prophecie not againſt Iſrael, and * droppe not *thy word* againſt the houſe of Iſaac.

*Eze. 21.2

17 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord; Thy wife ſhalbe an harlot in the city, and thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy land ſhall bee diuided by

line: and thou ſhalt die in a polluted land, and Iſrael ſhal ſurely go into captiuity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of Summer fruit, is ſhewed the propinquity of Iſraels end. 4 Oppreſsion is reprooued. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed vnto me, and behold a basket of Summer fruit.

2 And he ſaid, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, A basket of Summer fruit. Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Iſrael; I will not againe paſſe by them any more.

3 And the ſongs of the Temple †ſhalbe howlings in that day ſaith the Lord GOD: *there ſhalbe* many dead bodies in euery place they ſhall caſt *them* forth † with ſilence.

†Heb. ſhall howle.

†Heb. be ſilent.

4 ¶ Heare this, O yee that ſwallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the || new Moone be gone, that we may ſell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may † ſet forth wheat, making the Ephah ſmall, and the ſhekel great, and † falſifying the ballances by deceit?

||Or, moneth.

†Heb, open.

†Heb. peruerting the balances of deceit.

6 That we may buy the poore for * ſiluer, and the needy for a paire of ſhoes; yea, and ſell the refuſe of the wheat?

*Chap. 2. 6.

7 The LORD hath ſworne by the excellency of Iacob, ſurely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it ſhall riſe vp wholly as a flood; and it ſhall be caſt out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will cauſe the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I wil turne your feaſts into mourning, and all your ſongs into lamentation, and I will bring vp ſackecloth vpon all loynes, and baldneſſe vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an only *ſonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will ſend a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirſt for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they ſhall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the Eaſt, they ſhall runne to and fro, to ſeeke the word of the LORD, and ſhall not find *it*.

13 In that day ſhall the faire virgins and yong men faint for thirſt.

14 They that ſweare by the ſinne of Samaria, and ſay, Thy God, O Dan, liueth and the manner of Beerſheba liueth euen they ſhall fall, and neuer riſe vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certainty of the deſolation. 11 The reſtoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.

I Saw the Lord ſtanding vpon the altar, and he ſaid, Smite the || lintell of the doore, that the poſts may ſhake: and || cut them in the head all of them, and I will ſlay the laſt of them with the ſword: hee that fleeth of them, ſhall not flee away, and hee that eſcapeth of thẽ, ſhall not be deliuered.

||Or, chapiter, or knop.

||Or, wound them.

2 * Though they dig into hel, thẽce ſhall mine hãd take them: though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

*Pſal. 139. 8. &c.

3 And though they hide thẽſelues in the top of Carmel, I will ſearch & take thẽ out thence, and though they be hid from my ſight in the bottom of the ſea, thence will I command the ſerpent, & he ſhal bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I commaund the ſword, and it ſhall ſlay them: and * I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for euil, and not for good.

*Ier. 44. 11.

5 And the Lord GOD of hoſtes *is* he that toucheth the land, and it ſhall melt, and all that dwelleth therein ſhall mourne, and it ſhall riſe vp wholly like a flood, and ſhall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his || * ſtories in the heauen, and hath founded his || troope in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

||Or, ſpheares heb. aſcenſions

*Pſal. 104.

||Or, bundell.

*Chap. 5. 8.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Iſrael out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philiſtines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

*Ier. 47. 4.

8 Behold, the eies of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the ſinfull kingdome, and I will deſtroy it from off the face of the earth; ſauing that I will not vtterly deſtroy the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † ſift the houſe of Iſrael among all nations, like as *corne* is ſifted in a ſieue, yet ſhall not the leaſt † graine fall vpon the earth.

†Heb. cauſe to mooue.

†Heb. ſtone.

10 All the ſinners of my people ſhall die by the ſword, which ſay: The euill ſhal not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day wil I raiſe vp the * tabernacle

*Acts. 15.

†Hebr.hedge, or wall.

nacle of Dauid, that is fallen, and †cloſe vp the breaches therof, & I will raiſe vp his ruines, & I will build it as in the dayes of old;

12 That they may poſſeſſe the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen; †which are called by my name, ſaith the Lord that doth this.

†Hebr.vpon whom my name is called.

13 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord, that the plowman ſhall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that †ſoweth ſeed, and the mountaines ſhall drop ||*ſweete wine, & all the hils ſhall melt.

†Hebr.draweth forth.

||Or,new wine.
*Ioel.3.18.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Iſrael: and they ſhall build the waſte cities, and inhabit *them*; and they ſhall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they ſhal alſo make gardens, and eate the fruite of them.

Jews
Stor

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they ſhall no more be pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, ſaith the Lord thy God.

OBADIAH.

1 The deſtruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong vnto Iacob. 17 The ſaluation and victory of Iacob.

The viſion of Obadiah: Thus ſaith the Lord God, concerning Edom; *We haue heard a rumor frõ the Lord, and an ambaſſador is ſent among the heathen: Ariſe yee, and let vs riſe vp againſt her in battell.

*Iere.49.14.

2 Behold, I haue made thee ſmall among the heathen: thou art greatly deſpiſed.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rocke, Whoſe habitation *is* high, that ſaith in his heart; Who ſhall bring mee downe to the ground?

4 *Though thou exalt thy ſelfe as the eagle, and though thou ſet thy neſt among the ſtarres, thence will I bring thee downe, ſaith the Lord.

*Iere.49 16.

5 If* theeues came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue ſtollen till they had enough? if the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue || *ſome* grapes?

*Iere.49.9

||Or,gleanings.

6 How are *the things* of Eſau ſearched out; *how* are his hid things ſought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed againſt thee: † *they that eate* thy bread haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderſtanding || in him.

†Hebr. the men of thy peace.
†Hebr the men of thy bread.
||Or,of it.

8 *Shall I not in that day, ſaith the Lord, euen deſtroy the wiſe men out of Edom, & vnderſtanding out of the mount of Eſau?

*Iſa.49.14.
Iere.49.7.

9 And thy mightie men, O Teman, ſhal be diſmayed to the end ỳ euery one of the mount of Eſau may be cut off by ſlaughter.

10 ¶ For thy * violence againſt thy brother Iacob ſhame ſhall couer thee, and thou ſhalt be cut off for euer.

*Gen.27.41
ezek.35.5.
amos 1.11.

11 In the day that thou ſtoodeſt on the other ſide, in the day that the ſtrangers ||caried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and caſt lots vpon Ieruſalem, euen thou *waſt* as one of them.

||Or,caried away his ſubſtance.

12 But ||thou ſhouldeſt not haue looked on the day of thy brother in the day that hee became a ſtranger, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their deſtruction: neither ſhouldeſt thou haue † ſpoken proudly in the day of diſtreſſe.

||Or,doe not behold,&c.

†Hebr.magnified thy mouth.

13 Thou ſhouldeſt not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamitie: yea, thou ſhouldſt not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie, nor haue laid *hands* on their ||ſubſtance in the day of their calamitie.

||Or,forces.

14 Neither ſhouldeſt thou haue ſtood in the croſſe way to cut off thoſe of his that did eſcape, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue ||deliuered vp thoſe of his that did remaine in the day of diſtreſſe.

||Or, ſhut vp

15 For the day of the Lord *is* neere vpon all the heathen: *as thou haſt done, it ſhall be done vnto thee, thy reward ſhal returne vpon thine owne head.

*Ezek.35.15.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, *ſo* ſhall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they ſhall drinke, and they ſhall || ſwallow downe, and they ſhall be as though they had not bene.

||Or,ſup vp.

17 ¶ But vpõ mount Zion ſhalbe|| deliuerance, and there|| ſhall be holineſſe, and the houſe of Iacob ſhal poſſeſſe their poſſeſſiõs.

||Or,they that eſcape.
||Or,it ſhall be holy.

18 And the houſe of Iacob ſhall bee a fire, and the houſe of Ioſeph a flame, and the houſe of Eſau for ſtubble, and they ſhall

kindle in them & deuoure them, and there ſhall not be *any* remaining of the houſe of Eſau, for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

19 And they of the South ſhall poſſeſſe the mount of Eſau, and they of the plaine, the Philiſtines: and they ſhall poſſeſſe the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin *ſhall poſſeſſe* Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoſte of the children of Iſrael *ſhall poſſeſſe* that of the Canaanites euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ieruſalem || which *is* in Sepharad, ſhal poſſeſſe the cities of the South.

||*Or, ſhall* poſſeſſe *that which is in Sepharad.*

21 And * Sauiours ſhall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Eſau, and the * kingdome ſhall be the LORDS.

*1.Tim.4.16 iames 5.20.

*Luk.1.33.

IONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ionah ſent to Nineueh, fleeth to Tarſhiſh,* 4 *He is bewrayed by a tempeſt,* 11 *throwen into the Sea,* 17 *and ſwallowed by a fiſh.*

NOw the worde of the LORD came vnto || Ionah the ſonne of Amittai, ſaying,

||*Called. Matt.* 12.39. *Ionas.*

2 Ariſe, goe to Nineueh that * great city, and crie againſt it; for their wickedneſſe is come vp before me.

*Gen.10.11, 12.chap.3.3.

3 But Ionah roſe vp to flee vnto Tarſhiſh, from the preſence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ſhip going to Tarſhiſh: ſo hee payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to go with them vnto Tarſhiſh from the preſence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † ſent out a great winde into the ſea, and there was a mightie tempeſt in the ſea, ſo that the ſhip † was like to be broken.

†*Heb. caſt forth.*

†*Heb. thought to be broken.*

5 Then the Mariners were afraid, and cried euery man vnto his god, and caſt forth the wares that were in the ſhip, into the ſea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the ſides of the ſhip, and he lay, and was faſt aſleepe.

6 So the ſhipmaſter came to him, and ſaid vnto him; What meaneſt thou, O ſleeper? Ariſe, call vpon thy God, if ſo be that God will thinke vpon vs, that we periſh not.

7 And they ſaid euery one to his fellow; Come, & let vs caſt lots, that we may know for whoſe cauſe this euill *is* vpon vs. So they caſt lots, & the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then ſaid they vnto him, Tell vs, we pray thee, for whoſe cauſe this euill *is* vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence commeſt thou? What *is* thy countrey? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he ſaid vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the ſea, and the drie land.

10 Then were yͤ men † exceedingly afraid, & ſaid vnto him; Why haſt thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled frõ the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he had told thẽ)

†*Heb. with great feare.*

11 ¶ Then ſaide they vnto him, What ſhall we doe vnto thee, that the ſea † may be calme vnto vs? (for the ſea || wrought and was tempeſtuous.)

†*Heb. may be ſilent from vs.*

|| *Or, grew more & more tempeſtuous. Heb. went.*

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Take me vp, and caſt me forth into the ſea; ſo ſhall the ſea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my ſake this great tempeſt *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheleſſe the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the ſea wrought, and was tempeſtuous againſt them.

†*Heb. digged.*

14 Wherfore they cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, We beſeech thee, O LORD, We beſeech thee, let vs not periſh for this mans life, & lay not vpon vs, innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, haſt done as it pleaſed thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and caſt him forth into the ſea, and the ſea † ceaſed from her raging.

†*Heb. ſtood.*

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a ſacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

†*Heb. ſacrificed a ſacrifice, and vowed vowes.*

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fiſh to ſwallow vp * Ionah, and Ionah was in the † belly of the fiſh three dayes, and three nights.

*Matt.12.40.and 16.4.luke 11.30.

†*Heb. bowels.*

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Ionah.* 10 *He is deliuered from the fiſh.*

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fiſhes belly.

2 And ſaide, I * cried || by reaſon of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and hee heard me; out of the belly of || hell cried I, *and* thou heardeſt my voyce.

*Pſal.120.1.

||*Or, out of mine afflictio*

||*Or, the gra*

3 For thou hadſt caſt me into the deepe, in the † midſt of the Seas, and the floods compaſſed me about, all thy billowes and thy waues paſſed ouer me.

†*Heb. heart.*

4 Then I ſaid, I am caſt out of thy ſight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The *waters compaſſed mee about euen to the ſoule; the depth cloſed mee round about; the weedes were wrapt about my head.

*Pſal.69.2.

6 I went downe to the †bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres *was* about mee for euer: yet haſt thou brought vp my life from ||corruption, O LORD my God.

† *Hebr cuttings off.*

|| *Or, the pit.*

7 When my ſoule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obſerue lying vanities, forſake their owne mercy.

9 But I will ſacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of *thankeſgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: *ſaluation *is* of the LORD.

*Pſal.50.14, 23 and 116. 7. hoſ.14.2. heb.13.5.
*Pſal.3.9.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto the fiſh, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the drie land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah ſent againe, preacheth to the Nineuites. 5 Vpon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the ſecond time, ſaying;

2 Ariſe, goe vnto Nineueh that great Citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah aroſe and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an †exceeding great city of three dayes iourney.

† *Heb. of God.*

4 And Ionah began to enter into the Citie a dayes iourney, and he cried, and ſaid; Yet fourtie dayes, and Nineueh ſhalbe ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh *beleeued God, and proclaimed a faſt, and put on ſackcloth from the greateſt of them euen to the leaſt of them.

*Matth.12. 41. luke 11. 32.

6 For word came vnto the King of Nineueh, and he aroſe from his throne, and he layd his robe from him and couered *him* with ſackcloth, and ſate in aſhes.

7 And he cauſed it to be proclaimed and †publiſhed through Nineueh (by the decree of the King and his †nobles) ſaying; Let neither man nor beaſt, herd nor flocke taſte any thing; let them not feed, nor drinke water.

† *Hebr. ſaid.*
† *Hebr. great men.*

8 But let man & beaſt be couered with ſackcloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 *Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we periſh not?

*Ioel 2.14.

10 ¶ And God ſaw their workes that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had ſaid, that he would doe vnto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reprooued by the type of a Gourd.

BVt it diſpleaſed Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, I pray thee, *O LORD, *was* not this my ſaying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarſhiſh: for I knew that thou *art* a *gracious God, and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteſt thee of the euill.

*Chap.1.8.
*Exod.34.6. pſal.86.5. ioel 2.13.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take, I beſeech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD, ||Doeſt thou well to be angry?

|| *Or, art thou greatly angry?*

5 So Ionah went out of the City, and ſate on the Eaſt ſide of the City, and there made him a boothe, and ſate vnder it in the ſhadow, till he might ſee what would become of the City.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ||gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might bee a ſhadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was †exceeding glad of the gourd.

|| *Or, palmecriſt. Hebr. Kikaion.*
† *Hebr. reioyced with great ioy.*

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning roſe the next day, and it ſmote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to paſſe when the Sunne did ariſe, that God prepared a ||vehement Eaſt winde; and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wiſhed in himſelfe to die, and ſaid, It *is* better for me to die, then to liue.

|| *Or, ſilent.*

9 And God ſaid to Ionah, ||doeſt thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he ſaid, ||I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

|| *Or, art thou greatly angry?*
|| *Or, I am greatly angry.*

10 Then ſaid the LORD, Thou haſt ||had pitie on the gourd, for the which thou haſt not laboured neither madeſt it grow, which †came vp in a night, and periſhed in a night:

|| *Or, ſpared.*
† *Heb. was the ſonne of the night.*

11 And ſhould not I ſpare Nineueh that great City, wherein are more then ſix-ſcore thouſand perſons, that cannot diſcerne betweene their right hand and their left hand, and *alſo* much cattell?

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah ſheweth the wrath of God againſt Iacob, for idolatrie. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Moraſthite in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which he ſaw concerning Samaria and Ieruſalem.

2 † Heare * all ye people, hearken O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witneſſe againſt you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

† *Heb. heare ye people all of them.*
* Deut. 32. 1 Iſai. 1. 2.
† *Hebr. the fulneſſe thereof.*

3 For behold, * The LORD cōmeth forth out of his * place, and will come downe and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

* Iſai. 26. 21.
Pſal. 115. 3.
* Deut. 32. 13 and 33. 29.

4 And * the mountaines ſhalbe molten vnder him, and the valleys ſhall be cleft: as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe † a ſteepe place.

* Pſal. 97. 5.
† *Heb. a diſcent.*

5 For the tranſgreſſion of Iacob *is* all this, & for the ſinnes of the houſe of Iſrael: What *is* the tranſgreſſion of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ieruſalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field *and as* plantings of a vineyard; and I will powre downe the ſtones thereof into the valley, and I will diſcouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof ſhall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof ſhall be burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof wil I lay deſolate: for ſhe gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they ſhall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therfore I wil waile & houle, I wil go ſtript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

† *Heb. daughters of the owle.*

9 For || her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, *euen* to Ieruſalem.

|| *Or, ſhe is grieuouſly ſicke of her wounds.*

10 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weepe ye not at all: In the houſe of || Aphrah * rowle thy ſelfe in the duſt.

* 2. Sam. 1. 20
|| That is, *duſt.*
* Iere. 6. 26.

11 Paſſe ye away thou † inhabitant of || Saphir, hauing thy * ſhame naked; the inhabitant of || Zaanan came not foorth in the mourning of || Beth-ezel, he ſhall receiue of you his ſtanding.

† *Heb. inhabitreſſe.*
|| *Or, Thou that dwelleſt fairely*
* Iſai. 47. 30.
|| *Or, the countrey of flocks.*
|| *Or, a place neere.*

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth || waited carefully for good, but euil came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ieruſalem.

|| *Or, was grieued.*

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachiſh, bind the charet to the ſwift beaſt: ſhe *is* the beginning of the ſinne to the daughter of Zion: for the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael were found in thee.

14 Therefore ſhalt thou giue preſents || to Moreſheth-Gath: the houſes of || Achzib *ſhalbe* a lie to the Kings of Iſrael.

|| *Or, for.*
|| That is, *a lie.*

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareſhah: || he ſhall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Iſrael.

|| *Or, the glory of Iſrael ſhall come, &c.*

16 Make thee * bald, and polle thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldneſſe as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuitie from thee.

* Iſai. 22. 12.

CHAP. II.

1 Againſt oppreſsion. 5 A lamentation, 7 A reproofe of iniuſtice and idolatry. 12 A promiſe of reſtoring Iacob.

WOe to them that deuiſe iniquitie, and worke euill vpon their beds when the morning is light, they practiſe it, becauſe it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields and take *them* by violence: and houſes, and take *them* away: ſo they || oppreſſe a man and his houſe, euen a man and his heritage.

* Iſa. 5. 8.
|| *Or, defraud*

3 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, againſt this family doe I deuiſe an euill, from which ye ſhall not remoue your necks, neither ſhall ye goe haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day ſhall one take vp a parable againſt you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, *and* ſay, We be vtterly ſpoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he remoued it from me? || turning away he hath diuided our fields.

† *Hebr. with a lamentation of lamentations.*
|| *Or, in ſtead of reſtoring.*

5 Therefore thou ſhalt haue none that ſhall * caſt a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

* Deut. 32. 8, 9.

6 || † * Prophecie ye not, *ſay they, to them that* prophecie: they ſhall not prophecie to them, *that* they ſhall not take ſhame.

|| *Or, prophecie not as they prophecie.*
† *Heb. drop, &c.*
* Iſa. 30. 10.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the houſe of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD || ſtraitned? *are* theſe his doings? doe not my words do good to him that walketh † vprightly?

|| *Or, ſhortened.*
† *Heb. vpright*

8 † Euen of late, my people is riſen vp as an enemie: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that paſſe by ſecurely, as men auerſe from warre.

† *Heb. yeſterday.*
† *Heb. ouer againſt a garment.*

|| Or, wiues.

9 The || women of my people haue ye caſt out from their pleaſant houſes, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Ariſe ye and depart, for this *is* not *your* reſt: becauſe it is polluted, it ſhall deſtroy *you* euen with a ſore deſtruction.

|| Or, walke with the wind, and lie falſely.

11 If a man || walking in the ſpirit and falſhood, doe lie, *ſaying*, I will propheſie vnto thee of wine and of ſtrong drinke, he ſhall euen be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will ſurely aſſemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will ſurely gather the remnant of Iſrael, I will put them together as the ſheepe of Bozrah, as the flock in the midſt of their fold: they ſhall make great noiſe by reaſon of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp and haue paſſed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their King ſhall paſſe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the Princes. 5 The falſhood of the prophets. 8 The ſecuritie of them both.

AND I ſaid, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, & ye princes of the houſe of Iſrael: *is it* not for you to know iudgment?

2 Who hate the good and loue the euil, who plucke off their skinne from off them, and their fleſh from off their bones.

3 Who alſo eat the fleſh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as fleſh within the cauldron.

4 Then ſhall they cry vnto the LORD, but he wil not heare them: he wil euen hide his face frō them at that time, as they haue behaued themſelues ill in their doings.

*Chap.2.11

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth and cry; Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre againſt him:

†Heb. from a viſion.
†Heb. from diuining.

6 Therfore night *ſhalbe* vnto you † that ye ſhall not haue a viſion, and it ſhall bee darke vnto you, † that ye ſhall not diuine, and the Sunne ſhal go downe ouer the prophets, and the day ſhal be darke ouer them.

†Heb. vpper lippe.

7 Then ſhall the ſeers be aſhamed, & the diuiners cōfounded, yea they ſhall all couer their † lips, for *there is* no anſwere of God.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his tranſgreſſion, and to Iſrael his ſinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the houſe of Iacob, and Princes of the houſe of Iſrael, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

*Ezek 22. 27. zeph.3. 3.
†Heb. bloods.

10 They builded vp Zion with * † blood and Ieruſalem with iniquitie.

†Heb. ſaying.

11 The heads therof iudge for rewaad, and the prieſts thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and ſay, Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

*Ier. 26.18.

12 Therefore ſhall Zion for your ſake be * plowed *as* a field, and Ieruſalem ſhall become heapes, and the mountaine of the houſe, as the high places of the forreſt.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The glory. 3 Peace, 8 Kingdome, 11 And victory of the Church.

*Iſai.2.2. &c.

BVt * in the laſt dayes it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the mountaine of the houſe of the LORD ſhall be eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and it ſhalbe exalted aboue the hils, and people ſhall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations ſhall come, & ſay; Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for the Law ſhall goe foorth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

*Iſa.2.4. ioel.3.10.
|| Or, ſythes.

3 ¶ And he ſhall iudge among many people, and rebuke ſtrong Nations afarre off, and they ſhall beate their ſwords into * plowſhares, and their ſpeares into || pruning hooks: nation ſhall not lift vp a ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learne warre any more.

4 But they ſhall ſit euery man vnder his Vine, and vnder his figtree, and none ſhall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hoſtes hath ſpoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and we wil walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day ſaith the LORD, will I aſſemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

*Zeph.3.19.
*Dan.7.14. luke.1.33.

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant; and her that was caſt farre off, a ſtrong nation; and the LORD * ſhall reigne ouer them, in mount Zion from hencefoorth, euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flocke, the ſtrong hold of the daughter of Zion,

vnto thee ſhall it come, euen the firſt dominion, the kingdome ſhall come to the daughter of Ieruſalem.

9 Now why doeſt thou cry out alowd? *is there* no King in thee? is thy counſeller periſhed? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Bee in paine and labour to bring foorth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now ſhalt thou goe forth out of the City, and thou ſhalt dwel in the field, and thou ſhalt goe euen to Babylon: there ſhalt thou be deliuered: there ỹ LORD ſhall redeeme thee frõ the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now alſo many Nations are gathered againſt thee, that ſay, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderſtand they his counſell: for hee ſhall gather them as the ſheaues into the floore.

13 Ariſe and threſh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, and I will make thy hooues braſſe, and thou ſhalt beat in pieces many people: and I will conſecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their ſubſtance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Chriſt.* 4 *His Kingdome,* 8 *His conqueſt.*

NOw gather thy ſelfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: hee hath laide ſiege againſt vs: they ſhall ſmite the Iudge of Iſrael with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou *Beth-leem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thouſands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee ſhall hee come foorth vnto me, *that is* to be ruler in Iſrael: whoſe goings foorth *haue beene* from of old, †from euerlaſting.

* Matth. 2.6 iohn 7.42.

† *Hebr. the dayes of eternitie.*

3 Therefore will he giue them vp, vntil the time that ſhee which trauaileth, hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren ſhal returne vnto the childrẽ of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And hee ſhall ſtand and || feed in the ſtrength of the LORD, in the Maieſty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they ſhall abide: for now ſhall hee be great vnto the ends of the earth.

||*Or, rule.*

5 And this *man* ſhall be the peace when the Aſſyrian ſhall come into our land: and when hee ſhall tread in our palaces, then ſhal we raiſe againſt him ſeuen Shepheards, and eight †principall men.

† *Hebr. princes of men.*

6 And they ſhall † waſte the land of Aſſyria with the ſword, and the land of Nimrod || in the entrances thereof: thus ſhall he deliuer *vs* from the Aſſyrian, when he commeth into our land, and when hee treadeth within our borders.

†*Hebr. eat vp.*
||*Or, with her owne naked ſwords.*

7 And the remnant of Iacob ſhall bee in the midſt of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the ſhowres vpon the graſſe that tarieth not for man, nor waiteth for the ſonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob ſhall be among the Gentiles in the middeſt of many people, as a Lyon among the beaſts of the forreſt, as a young Lyon among the flockes of || ſheepe: who if he goe through, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

||*Or, goats.*

9 Thine hand ſhall bee lift vp vpon thine aduerſaries, and all thine enemies ſhalbe cut off.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horſes out of the midſt of thee, and I will deſtroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy ſtrong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou ſhalt haue no more Southſayers.

13 Thy grauen images alſo will I cut off, and thy || ſtanding images out of the midſt of thee: and thou ſhalt no more worſhip the worke of thine hands.

||*Or, ſtatues.*

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the middeſt of thee: ſo will I deſtroy thy || cities.

||*Or, enemies.*

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, *ſuch* as they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods controuerſie for vnkindneſſe* 6 *for ignorauce,* 10 *for iniuſtice,* 16 *and for idolatry.*

HEare yee now what the LORD ſaith, Ariſe, contend thou || before the *mountaines, and let the hilles heare thy voice.

||*Or, with.*
* Iſai. 1.2.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines, the LORDS controuerſie, and ye ſtrong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuerſie with his people, and hee will pleade with Iſrael.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? teſtifie againſt me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of *Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the houſe of ſeruants, and I ſent before thee Moſes, Aaron and Miriam.

*Exod. 12. 51. and 14. 30.

5 O my people, remember now what

* Balak

*Num.22.5 and 23.7.

*Num.25. Ioſh.5.

*Balak King of Moab conſulted, & what Balaam the ſonne of Beor anſwered him from *Shittim vnto Gilgal, that yee may know the righteouſnes of the LORD.

† Heb. ſonnes of a yeare.

6 ¶ Wherewith ſhall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my ſelfe before the high God? ſhall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues † of a yeare old?

† Hebr. belly.

7 Will the LORD be pleaſed with thouſands of rammes, *or* with ten thouſands of riuers of oile? ſhall I giue my firſt borne *for* my tranſgreſſion, the fruit of my † body *for* the ſinne of my ſoule?

*Deut.10.12.

† Heb. humble thy ſelfe to walke.

8 He hath *ſhewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to do iuſtly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

|| Or, thy Name ſhall ſee that which is.

9 The LORDS voice crieth vnto the citie, and || the *man* of wiſedome ſhall ſee thy Name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

|| Or, is there yet vnto euery man an houſe of the wicked &c.

† Hebr meaſure of leanneſſe.

10 ¶ || *Are* there yet the treaſures of wickednes in the houſe of the wicked, and the † ſcant meaſure that is abominable?

|| Or, ſhall I be pure with, &c.

11 || Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bagge of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue ſpoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore alſo will I make thee ſick in ſmiting thee, in making *thee* deſolate, becauſe of thy ſinnes.

14 Thou ſhalt eate, but not be ſatisfied, and thy caſting downe *ſhalbe* in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt take hold, but ſhalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuereſt, will I giue vp to the ſword.

*Deu.28.38. hag.1.6.

15 Thou ſhalt *ſow, but thou ſhalt not reape: thou ſhalt treade the oliues, but thou ſhalt not annoint thee with oile; and ſweete wine, but ſhalt not drinke wine.

|| Or he doeth much keepe the &c.

*1.King.16.25.26.

*1.King.16.30.&c.

|| Or, aſtoniſhment.

16 ¶ For || the ſtatutes of *Omri are kept, and all the workes of the houſe of *Ahab, and ye walke in their counſels, that I ſhould make thee a || deſolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hiſſing: therefore yee ſhall beare the reproch of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Church complaining of her ſmall number.* 3 *and the generall corruption,* 5 *putteth her confidence not in man but in God.* 8 *Shee triumpheth ouer her enemies* 14 *God comforteth her by promiſes.* 16 *by confuſion of the enemies,* 18 *and by his mercies.*

† Heb, the gatherings of Summer.

WOe is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the † ſummer fruites, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluſter to eate: my ſoule deſired the firſt ripe fruit.

*Pſal.12.3 iſay.57.1.

|| Or, godly, or mercifull.

2 The * || good man is periſhed out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

† Heb. the miſchiefe of the ſoule.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earneſtly, the Prince asketh, and the Iudge *asketh* for a reward; and the great man, hee vttereth his † miſchieuous deſire: ſo they wrap it vp.

4 The beſt of them *is* as a brier: the moſt vpright *is ſharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy viſitation commeth; now ſhall be their perplexitie.

5 ¶ Truſt ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide; keepe the doores of thy mouth frō her that lieth in thy boſome.

*Matth.10.21,35,36 luc.24.16

6 For *the ſonne diſhonoureth the father: the daughter riſeth vp againſt her mother: the daughter in law againſt her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne houſe.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my ſaluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not againſt mee, O mine enemie: When I fall, I ſhall ariſe, when I ſit in darkeneſſe, the LORD *ſhalbe* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, becauſe I haue ſinned againſt him, vntil he plead my cauſe, and execute iudgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I ſhall behold his righteouſneſſe.

|| Or, and thou wilt ſee her that is mine enemie, and couer her with ſhame.

*Pſal.79.10 and 115.2 ioel 2.17

† Heb. ſhee ſhalbe for a treading downe.

10 Then || ſhe that is mine enemie ſhall ſee *it*, and ſhame ſhall couer her *which ſaid vnto mee; Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes ſhall behold her: now ſhall † ſhe be troden downe, as the myre of the ſtreets.

*Amos 9.11, &c.

11 *In* the day that thy *walles are to be built, *in* that day ſhall the decree bee farre remoued.

|| Or, euen to.

12 *In* that day alſo hee ſhall come euen to thee from Aſſyria, and || *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortreſſe euen to the riuer, and from Sea to Sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine;

|| Or, after that it hath beene.

13 || Notwithſtanding the land ſhall bee deſolate becauſe of them that dwel therein, for the fruit of their doings.

|| Or, rule.

14 ¶ || Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwel ſolitarily *in* the wood, in the midſt of Carmel: let them feed in Baſhan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming

ming out of the land of Egypt will I ſhew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations ſhall ſee, and be confounded at all their might: they ſhall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares ſhall be deafe.

* Pſal.72.9.

|| Or, creeping things.

17 They ſhall licke the * duſt like a ſerpent, they ſhall mooue out of their holes like || wormes of the earth: they ſhall be afraid of the LORD our God, and ſhall feare becauſe of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquitie, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſion of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for euer, becauſe he delighteth *in* mercy.

* Exod.34.6,7

19 He wil turne againe, he wil haue compaſſion vpon vs: he will ſubdue our iniquities, and thou wilt caſt all their ſinnes into the depths of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the trueth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The Maieſtie of God, in goodneſſe to his people, and ſeueritie againſt his enemies.

THe burden of Nineueh. The booke of the viſion of Nahum the Elkoſhite.

|| Or, the Lord is a ielous God, and a reuenger, &c.

* Exod.20.5

† Hebr that hath fury.

* Exod.34.7

2 || God * *is* ielous, and the LORD reuengeth, the LORD reuengeth, and *is* † furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduerſaries, and he reſerueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* * ſlow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlewinde, and in the ſtorme, and the clouds *are* the duſt of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the ſea, and maketh it dry, and drieth vp all the riuers: Baſhan languiſheth, and Carmel, and the floure of Lebanon languiſheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hilles melt, and the earth is burnt at his preſence, yea the world and all that dwell therein.

† Heb ſtand vp.

6 Who can ſtand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fierceneſſe of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rocks are throwen downe by him.

|| Or, ſtrength.

7 The LORD is good, a || ſtrong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that truſt in him.

8 But with an ouer-running flood hee wil make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darkeneſſe ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What doe yee imagine againſt the LORD? hee will make an vtter end: affliction ſhall not riſe vp the ſecond time.

10 For while they be folden together *as* thornes, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they ſhalbe deuoured as ſtubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euil againſt the LORD: † a wicked counſeller.

† Heb. a counſeller of Belial.

|| Or, if they would haue bene at peace, ſo ſhould they haue bene many, and ſo ſhould they haue bene ſhorne, and he ſhould haue paſſed away.

† Hebr. ſhorne.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, || Though they *bee* quiet, and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhall they bee † cut downe, when hee ſhall paſſe through: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now wil I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burſt thy bonds in ſunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be ſowen: out of the houſe of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

* Iſa.52.7. rom.10.15

† Heb. feaſt.

† Hebr. Belial.

15 Behold vpon the * mountaines the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace. O Iudah † keepe thy ſolemne feaſts, performe thy vowes: for the † wicked ſhall no more paſſe through thee, he is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearfull & victorious armies of God, againſt Nineueh.

|| Or, the diſperſer or hammer.

HE || that daſheth in pieces is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make *thy* loines ſtrong: fortifie *thy* power mightily.

* Iſa.10.12

|| Or, the pride of Iacob, and the pride of Iſrael.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the || excellencie of Iacob, as the excellencie of Iſrael: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

|| Or, died ſcarlet.

† Heb. fierie torches.

3 The ſhield of his mightie men is made red, the valiant men are || in ſcarlet: the charets *ſhall be* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees ſhall be terribly ſhaken.

4 The charets ſhall rage in the ſtreetes, they ſhall iuſtle one againſt another in the

broad wayes: † they ſhal ſeeme like torches, they ſhall runne like the lightnings.

||Hebr. their ſhew.

5 He ſhall recount his || worthies: they ſhal ſtumble in their walke: they ſhal make haſte to the wall thereof, and the † defence ſhalbe prepared.

||Or, gallants.
†Heb. coue-ring or coue-rer.

6 The gates of the riuers ſhalbe opened, and the palace ſhalbe || diſſolued.

||Or, molten.

7 And || Huzzab ſhalbe || led away captiue, ſhee ſhalbe brought vp, and her maids ſhall leade *her* as with the voice of doues, tabring vpon their breaſts.

||Or, That which was eſtabliſhed, or there was a ſtand made.
||Or, diſcouered.

8 But Nineueh is || of old like a poole of water: yet they ſhall flee away. Stand, ſtand *ſhall they cry*: but none ſhall || looke backe.

||Or, from the dayes that ſhee hath bene.
||Or, cauſe them to turne.

9 Take ye the ſpoile of ſiluer, take ẏ ſpoile of gold: || for there is none end of the ſtore, *and* glory out of all the † pleaſant furniture.

|| Or, and their infinite ſtore, &c.
†Hebr. veſſels of deſire.

10 She is emptie, and void, and waſte, and the * heart melteth, and the knees ſmite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them al gather blackneſſe.

*Iſai.13.7,8.

11 Where is the dwelling of the Lions, & the feeding place of the yong Lions? where the Lion, *euen* the old Lion walked, and the Lions whelpe, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The Lion did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, *and* ſtrangled for his Lioneſſes, and filled his holes with pray, and his dennes with rauine.

13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will burne her charets in the ſmoke, and the ſword ſhall deuoure the yong Lions, and I wil cut off thy pray from the earth, and the voice of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miſerable ruine of Nineueh.

WOe to the † * bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the pray departeth not.

†Hebr. Citie of bloods.
*Eze.24.9. hab.2.10.

2 The noiſe of a whip, and the noiſe of the rattling of the wheeles, & of the praunſing horſes, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horſman lifteth vp both the † bright ſword, & the glittering ſpeare, and *there is* a multitude of ſlaine, & a great number of carkeiſes: & *there is* none end of their corpſes: they ſtumble vpon their corpſes,

†Hebr. the flame of the ſword, and the lightning of the ſpeare.

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the whoredomes of the wel-fauoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcrafts, that ſelleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, * I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will diſcouer thy skirts vpon thy face, and I will ſhew the nations thy nakedneſſe, and the kingdomes thy ſhame.

*Eſa.47.3. ezek.16.37

6 And I will caſt abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and wil ſet thee as a gazing ſtocke.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, ſhall flee from thee, and ſay; Nineueh is layde waſte, who will bemoane her? whence ſhall I ſeeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then || populous No, that was ſcituate among the riuers *that had* the waters round about it, whoſe rampart *was* the ſea, *and* her wall *was* from the ſea?

||Or, nouriſhing. Hebr. No Amon.

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her ſtrength, and *it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

†Hebr. in thy helpe.

10 Yet *was* ſhe caried away, ſhe went into captiuity: her young children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreets: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, & al her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt be * drunken: thou ſhalt bee hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeeke ſtrength becauſe of the enemie.

*Iere.25.17.

12 Al thy ſtrong holds *ſhalbe like* figtrees with the firſt ripe figs: if they be ſhaken, they ſhall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land ſhal bee ſet wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire ſhall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holds, go into clay, and tread the morter: make ſtrong the brick-kill.

15 There ſhall the fire deuoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eat thee vp like the cankerworme: make thy ſelfe many as the cankerworme, make thy ſelfe many as the locuſts.

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants aboue the ſtarres of heauen; the cankerworme || ſpoileth and flieth away.

||Or, ſpreadeth himſelfe.

17 The crowned *are* as the locuſts, & thy captaines as the great graſhoppers which campe in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sunne ariſeth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they *are*.

18 Thy ſhepheards ſlumber, O King of Aſſyria: thy || nobles ſhall dwell *in the duſt*: thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.

||Or, valiant ones.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruiſe: thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, ſhal clap the hands ouer thee; for vpon whom hath not thy wickedneſſe paſſed continually?

†Heb. wrinkling.

HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land,* 5 *is ſhewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *Hee complaineth, that vengeance ſhould bee executed by them who are farre worſe.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did ſee.

2 O Lord, how long ſhall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not ſaue?

3 Why doeſt thou ſhew mee iniquity, and cauſe mee to behold grieuance? for ſpoiling and violence *are* before mee: and there are *that* raiſe vp ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is ſlacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe foorth: for the * wicked doth compaſſe about yͤ righteous: therefore || wrong iudgement proceedeth.

*Iob 21.7 iere 12.1.
||Or, wreſted.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilouſly: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, *which* yee will not beleeue, though it be told *you*.

*Actes 13. 41.

6 For loe, I raiſe vp the Caldeans, that bitter and haſtie nation, which ſhall march through the † breadth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

† Hebr. breadths.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: || their iudgement and their dignitie ſhall proceed of themſelues.

||Or, from them ſhall proceed the iudgement of theſe, and the captiuitie of theſe.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening wolues: and their horſmen ſhall ſpread themſelues, and their horſmen ſhall come from farre, they ſhall flie as the Eagle *that* haſteth to eate.

† Heb ſharpe.
*Zeph.3.3

9 They ſhal come al for violence: † their faces ſhal ſup vp *as* the Eaſt winde, and they ſhall gather the captiuitie as the ſand.

†Heb. the ſupping vp of their faces, &c Or, their faces ſhal looke toward the Eaſt: Heb: the oppoſitions of their faces toward the Eaſt.

10 And they ſhall ſcoffe at the Kings, and the Princes *ſhalbe* a ſcorne vnto them: they ſhal deride euery ſtrong hold, for they ſhall heape duſt and take it.

11 Then ſhall *his* minde change, and he ſhall paſſe ouer, and offend, *imputing* this his power vnto his God.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from euerlaſting, O Lord my God, mine Holy one? wee ſhall not die: O Lord, thou haſt ordained them for iudgement, and O † mighty God, thou haſt † eſtabliſhed them for correction.

† Hebr rocke.
† Heb. founded.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canſt not looke on || iniquity: wherefore lookeſt thou vpon them that deale treacherouſly, *and* holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

||Or, grieuance

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the Sea, as the || creeping things, that *haue* no ruler ouer them.

||Or, mouing.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their || dragge; therefore they reioyce and are glad.

||Or, flue-net.

16 Therefore they ſacrifice vnto their net, and burne incenſe vnto their dragge: becauſe by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat || plenteous.

||Or, daintie: Hebr. fat.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not ſpare cōtinually to ſlay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk, waiting for an anſwer, is ſhewed that he muſt wait by faith.* 5 *The iudgement vpon the Caldean for vnſatiableneſſe,* 9 *for couetouſnes,* 12 *for crueltie,* 15 *for drunkenneſſe,* 18 *and for idolatrie.*

I Will * ſtand vpon my watch, and ſet me vpon the † towre, and will watch to ſee what he will ſay || vnto me, and what I ſhall anſwere || when I am reproued.

*Iſai.21.8
† Heb fenced place.
||Or, in mee.
||Or, when I am argued with Hebr. vpon my reproofe or arguing.

2 And the Lord anſwered mee and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the viſion is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhall ſpeake, and not lie: though it tary, wait for it, becauſe it will * ſurely come, it will not tary.

*Heb. 10.37

4 Behold, his ſoule *which* is lifted vp, is not vpright in him; but the * iuſt ſhall liue by his faith.

*Iohn 3. 36 rom.1.7 gal. 3.11.heb.10 38.

5 ¶ || Yea alſo, becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be ſatisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people:

||Or, how much more.

6 Shall not all theſe take vp a parable againſt him, and a tanting prouerbe againſt him, and ſay, || Woe to him that increaſeth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himſelfe with thicke clay.

||Or, hoe, he.

7 Shall they not riſe vp ſuddenly that ſhal bite thee? & awake, that ſhal vexe thee? and thou ſhalt be for booties vnto them?

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoile thee; becauſe of mens † blood, and

† Heb. bloods.

for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that * || coueteth an euill couetouſneſſe to his houſe, that hee may ſet his neſt on high, that he may bee deliuered from the † power of euill.

*Ier.22.13 ||Or, gaineth an euill gaine. †Heb. palme of the hand.

10 Thou haſt conſulted ſhame to thy houſe, by cutting off many people, and haſt ſinned *againſt* thy ſoule.

11 For the ſtone ſhall crie out of the wall, and the || beame out of the timber || ſhall anſwer it.

||Or, piece, or faſtening. ||Or, witneſſe againſt it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and ſtabliſheth a citie by iniquitie.

*Ezech.24.9. nahum.3.1. †Heb. bloods.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hoſtes, that the people ſhall labour in the very fire, and the people ſhall wearie themſelues for || very vanity?

||Or, in vaine.

14 For the earth ſhalbe filled || with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the ſea.

||Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord. *Iſa.11.9

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that putteſt thy bottell to *him*, and makeſt *him* drunken alſo; that thou mayeſt looke on their nakedneſſe.

16 Thou art filled || with ſhame for glory: * drinke thou alſo, and let thy foreskin bee vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand ſhalbe turned vnto thee, and ſhamefull ſpewing *ſhalbe* on thy glory.

||Or, more with ſhame then with glory. *Ier.25.26

17 For the violence of Lebanon ſhall couer thee: and the ſpoile of beaſts, *which* made them afraid, becauſe of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his worke, truſteth therein, to make dumbe idoles.

*Ier.10.8, 14. zec.10.2. †Heb. The faſhioner of his faſhion.

19 Woe vnto him that ſaith to the wood Awake: to the dumbe ſtone, Ariſe, it ſhall teach: behold, it is laied ouer with gold and ſiluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the middeſt of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy temple: † let all the earth keepe ſilence before him.

*Pſal.11.4. †Heb be ſilent all the earth before him.

CHAP. III.

1 *Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods Maieſtie.* 17 *The confidence of his faith.*

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet || vpon Sigionoth.

||Or, according to variable ſongs or tunes called in hebrew, Shigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy ſpeech *and* was afraide: O LORD, || reuiue thy worke in the midſt of the yeeres, in the midſt of the yeeres make knowen; in wrath remember mercie.

†Heb. thy report or thy hearing. ||Or, preſerue liue.

3 God came from || Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran Selah. His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praiſe.

||Or, the South.

4 And *his* brightneſſe was as the light: hee *had* || hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

||Or, bright beames out of his ſide.

5 Before him went the peſtilence, and || burning coales went forth at his feete.

||Or, burning diſeaſes.

6 He ſtood and meaſured the earth: he beheld, and droue aſunder the nations, and the euerlaſting mountaines were ſcattered, the perpetuall hilles did bow: his waies *are* euerlaſting.

7 I ſaw the tents of || Cuſhan || in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

||Or, Ethiopia. ||Or, vnder affliction or vanity.

8 Was the LORD diſpleaſed againſt the riuers? *was* thine anger againſt the riuers? *was* thy wrath againſt the Sea, that thou didſt ride vpon thine horſes, *and* || thy charets of ſaluation?

||Or, thy charets were ſaluation.

9 Thy bow was made quite naked *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *euen thy* word. Selah. || Thou didſt cleaue the earth with riuers.

||Or, thou didſt cleaue the riuers of the earth.

10 The mountaines ſaw thee, *and* they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water paſſed by: the deepe vttered his voice, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone * ſtood ſtill in *their* habitation: || at the light of thine * arrowes they went, *and* at the ſhining of thy glittering ſpeare.

*Ioſh.10.12 ||Or, thine arrowes walked in the light, &c. *Ioſh.10.11

12 Thou didſt march through the land in indignation, thou didſt threſh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wenteſt foorth for the ſaluation of thy people, *euen* for ſaluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedſt the head out of the houſe of the wicked, † by diſcouering the foundation vnto the necke. Selah.

†Heb. making naked.

14 Thou didſt ſtrike through with his ſtaues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirle-wind to ſcatter mee: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore ſecretly.

†Heb. were tempeſtuous.

15 Thou didſt walke through the Sea with thine horſes, *through* the || heape of great waters.

||Or, mud.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quiuered at the voice: rottenneſſe entred into my bones, and I trembled in my ſelfe, that I might reſt in the day of

trouble: when hee commeth vp vnto the people, hee will || inuade them with his troupes.

|| Or, cut them in pieces.

17 ¶ Although the figgetree ſhall not bloſſome, neither *ſhall* fruit *be* in the vines: the labour of the Oliue ſhal † faile, and the fields ſhall yeeld no meat, the flocke ſhalbe cut off from the fold, and there *ſhalbe* no heard in the ſtalles:

† Heb. lie.

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my ſaluation.

19 The LORD God *is* my ſtrength, and hee will make my feet like * hinds *feet*, and hee will make mee to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe ſinger on my † ſtringed inſtruments.

* 2. Sam. 22. 34 pſal. 18. 34.

† *Heb. Neginoth.*

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods ſeuere iudgement againſt Iudah for diuers ſinnes.

THe word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the ſonne of Cuſhi, the ſon of Gedaliah, the ſon of Amariah, the ſonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Ioſiah, the ſon of Amon king of Iudah.

2 I † will vtterly conſume all things from off † the land, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. by taking away I will make an end.

† Heb. the face of the land.

3 I will conſume man and beaſt: I will conſume the ſoules of the heauen and the fiſhes of the ſea, and the || ſtumbling blocks with the wicked, and I wil cut off man from off the land, ſaith the LORD.

|| Or, Idoles.

4 I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the prieſts:

5 And them that worſhip the hoſte of heauen vpon the houſe tops, and them that worſhip, *and* that ſweare || by the LORD, *and* that ſweare by Malcham:

|| Or, to the Lord.

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and thoſe that haue not ſought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the preſence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a ſacrifice: he hath † bid his gheſts.

† Heb ſanctified, or prepared.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day of the LORDS ſacrifice, that I wil † puniſh the princes, and the kings children, and al ſuch as are clothed with ſtrange apparel.

† Heb. viſite vpon.

9 In the ſame day alſo will I puniſh all thoſe that leape on the threſhold, which fil their maſters houſes with violence & deceit.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD, *that there ſhalbe* the noiſe of a cry from the fiſh gate, and an howling from the ſecond, and a great craſhing from the hils.

11 Howle yee inhabitants of Makteſh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare ſiluer are cut off.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that time, *that* I will ſearch Ieruſalem with candles, and puniſh the men that are † ſetled on their lees, that ſay in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will hee doe euill.

† Heb. curded, or thickened.

13 Therefore their goods ſhal become a bootie, and their houſes a deſolation: they ſhall alſo build houſes, but * not inhabite *them*, and they ſhall plant Vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

* Deut. 28. 36, 39. amos 5. 11.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neere, it is neere, and haſteth greatly, *euen* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mightie man ſhall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of * wrath, a day of trouble & diſtreſſe, a day of waſtenes and deſolation, a day of darkneſſe and gloomineſſe, a day of clouds and thicke darkneſſe;

* Ier. 30. 7. ioel 2. 11. amos 5. 18.

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme againſt the fenced cities, and againſt the high towres.

17 And I wil bring diſtreſſe vpon men, that they ſhall walk like blind men, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and their blood ſhall be powred out as duſt, and their fleſh as the doung.

18 * Neither their ſiluer nor their gold ſhall bee able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land ſhal bee * deuoured by the fire of his iealouſie: for hee ſhall make euen a ſpeedie riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

* Prou. 11. 4 ezek. 7. 19

* Zeph. 3. 8.

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The iudgement of the Philiſtines,* 8 *Of Moab and Ammon,* 12 *Of Ethiopia and Aſſyria.*

GAther your ſelues together, yea gather together, O nation || not deſired.

|| Or, not deſirous.

2 Before the decree bring foorth, *before* the day paſſe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD all yee meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, ſeeke righteouſneſſe, ſeeke meekeneſſe: it may be, ye ſhall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza ſhall bee forſaken, and Aſhkelon a deſolation: they ſhall driue out Aſhdod at the noone day, and Ekron ſhall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the ſea coaſt: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD *is* againſt you; O Canaan, the land of the Philiſtines, I will euen deſtroy thee, that there ſhalbe no inhabitāt.

6 And the ſea coaſt ſhalbe dwellings *and* cottages for ſhepheards, and folds for flockes.

7 And the coaſt ſhalbe for the remnant of the houſe of Iudah, they ſhall feede thereupon, in the houſes of Aſhkelon ſhall they lie downe in the euening. || for the LORD their God ſhall viſite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

||Or, when, &c.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproch of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified *themſelues* againſt their border.

9 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, ſurely Moab ſhalbe as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, & ſalt pits, and a perpetuall deſolation, the reſidue of my people ſhall ſpoile them, and the remnant of my people ſhall poſſeſſe them.

10 This ſhall they haue for their pride, becauſe they *haue* reproached and magnified *themſelues* againſt the people of the LORD of hoſtes.

11 The LORD *wilbe* terrible vnto them: for he will † famiſh all the gods of the earth, and men ſhall worſhip him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the Iles of the heathen.

†Heb. make leane.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians alſo, ye ſhalbe ſlain by my ſword.

13 And he will ſtretch out his hand againſt the North, and deſtroy Aſſyria, and will make Nineueh a deſolation, *and* dry like a wilderneſſe.

14 And flockes ſhall lie downe in the midſt of her, all the beaſts of the nations: both the || Cormorant, and the Bitterne, ſhall *lodge in the || vpper lintels of it: *their* voice ſhall ſing in the windowes, deſolation *ſhalbe* in the threſholds: || for he ſhal vncouer the Cedar worke.

||Or, Pellican.
*Iſa.34.11, &c.
||Or, knops, or chapiters.
||Or, when he hath vncouered.

15 This is the reioycing citie that dwelt careleſly, that ſaid in her heart, *I *am*, and there is none beſide me: how is ſhe become a deſolation, a place for beaſts to lie downe in! euery one that paſſeth by her, ſhal hiſſe *and* wagge his hand.

*Iſa.47.8.

CHAP. III.

1 A ſharpe reproofe of Ieruſalem for diuers ſinnes. 8 An exhortation to wait for the reſtauration of Iſrael: 14 and to reioyce for their ſaluation by God.

WOe to her that is || filthie and polluted, to the oppreſſing citie.

||Or, gluttenous. Heb. craw.

2 She obeyed not the voice: ſhee receiued not || correction; ſhe truſted not in the LORD: ſhe drew not neere to her God.

||Or, inſtruction.

3 Her princes within her are roaring *lyons; her Iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

*Ezek.22.27. mic.3.11.

4 Her * prophets are light *and* treacherous perſons: her prieſts haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the Law.

*Ier.23.11. hoſe.9.7.
*Ezek.22.26.

5 The iuſt LORD *is* in the middeſt thereof: he will not doe iniquitie: † euery morning doeth he bring his iudgement to light, he faileth not: but the vniuſt knoweth no ſhame.

†Heb. morning by morning.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their || towres are deſolate, I made their ſtreetes waſte, that none paſſeth by: their cities are deſtroyed, ſo that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

||Or, corners.

7 I ſaid, Surely thou wilt feare mee: thou wilt receiue inſtruction: ſo their dwelling ſhould not be cut off, howſoeuer I puniſhed them: but they roſe earely, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore waite ye vpon me, ſaith the LORD, vntill the day that I riſe vp to the pray: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may aſſemble the kingdomes to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth ſhall be deuoured with the fire of my * ielouſie.

*Chap.1.18.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to ſerue him with one † conſent.

†Heb. lippe.
†Heb. ſhoulder.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my ſuppliants, *euen* the daughter of my diſperſed ſhall bring mine offering.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not bee aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſte tranſgreſſed againſt mee: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee thē that reioyce in thy pride, & thou ſhalt no more

be haughtie † becauſe of mine holy mountaine.

† Heb. in my holy.

12 I will alſo leaue in the midſt of thee an afflicted and pore people: and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not doe iniquitie, nor ſpeake lies; neither ſhall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feede, and lie downe, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion: ſhout, O Iſrael: be glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ieruſalem.

* Iſa. 12. 6. and 54. 1.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, he hath caſt out thine enemy: the King of Iſrael, *euen* the LORD *is* in the middeſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee euill any more.

16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Ieruſalem, Feare thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ ſlacke.

‖ Or, faint.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee *is* mighty: he will ſaue, hee will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: † hee will reſt in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with ſinging.

† Heb. he will be ſilent.

18 I will gather them that are ſorrowfull for the ſolemne aſſembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the † reproch of it *was* a burdē.

† Heb. the burden vpon it was reproch.

19 Behold at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I wil ſaue her that * halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them praiſe and fame in euery land, † where they haue beene put to ſhame.

* Mic. 4. 7.
† Heb. I will ſet them for a praiſe.
† Heb. of their ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you *againe* euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reprooueth the people for neglecting the building of the houſe. 7 He inciteth them to the building. 12 He promiſeth Gods aſſiſtance to them being forward.

IN the ſecond yeere of Darius the king, in the ſixt moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, ‖ gouernour of Iudah, and to Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high prieſt, ſaying;

† Heb. by the hand of Haggai.
‖ Or, captaine.

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying; This people ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS houſe ſhould be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying;

4 *Is it* time for you, O yee, to dwell in your ſieled houſes, and this houſe lie waſte?

5 Now therfore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; † Conſider your wayes.

† Heb. ſet your heart on your wayes.

6 Ye haue * ſowen much and bring in litle: ye eate, but ye haue not inough: yee drinke, but ye are not filled with drinke: ye cloth you, but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

* Deut. 28. 38 mic. 6. 14, 15.
† Heb. pierced through.

7 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Conſider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build the houſe; and I will take pleaſure in it, and I wilbe glorified ſaith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, & loe *it came* to litle. and when yee brought it home, I did ‖ blow vpon it: Why, ſaith the LORD of hoſts? becauſe of mine houſe that is waſte, and ye run euery man vnto his owne houſe.

‖ Or, blow it away.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is ſtayed from dew, and the earth * is ſtayed *from* her fruite.

* Deut. 28. 23.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, & vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, and vpon men, & vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, & Ioſuah the ſon of Ioſedech the high prieſt, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, & the wordes of Haggai the prophet (as the LORD their God had ſent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORDS meſſenger in the LORDS meſſage vnto the people, ſaying; I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD

14 And the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and the ſpirit of Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the houſe

of the LORD of hoſtes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the ſixt moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius the King.

CHAP. II.

1 He encourageth the people to the worke, by promiſe of greater glory to the ſecond Temple, then was in the firſt. 10 In the type, of holy things and vncleane, hee ſheweth their ſinnes hindred the worke. 20 Gods promiſe to Zerubbabel.

IN the ſeuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD †by the Prophet Haggai, ſaying,

†Heb. by the hand of.

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, gouernor of Iudah, and to Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people, ſaying;

3 Who is left among you that ſaw this houſe in her firſt glory? and how doe ye ſee it now? *Is it* not in your eyes in compariſon of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be ſtrong, O Zerubbabel, ſaith the LORD, and be ſtrong, O Ioſhua, ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and be ſtrong, all yee people of the land, ſaith the LORD, and worke: (for I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes,)

5 *According to* the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, ſo my ſpirit remaineth among you, Feare ye not.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, *Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth, and the Sea, and the dry land.

*Heb.12.26

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

8 The ſiluer *is* mine, and the golde *is* mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

9 The glory of this latter houſe ſhal be greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: and in this place wil I giue peace, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the ſecond yere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying,

11 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Aske now the Prieſts *concerning* the law, ſaying,

12 If one beare holy fleſh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meate, ſhall it be holy? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, No.

13 Then ſaid Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body, touch any of theſe, ſhall it be vncleane? and the Prieſts anſwered and ſaid, It ſhalbe vncleane.

14 Then anſwered Haggai, and ſaid, So *is* this people, and ſo *is* this nation before me, ſaith the LORD, and ſo *is* euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you conſider from this day and vpward, from before a ſtone was layed vpon a ſtone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since thoſe *dayes* were, when one came to an heape of twenty *meaſures*, there were but ten: when one came to the preſſefatte for to draw out fiftie *veſſells* out of the preſſe, there were but twentie.

17 I ſmote you *with blaſting, and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to me, ſaith the LORD.

*Amos.4.9.

18 Conſider now from this day, and vpward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *euen* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, conſider it.

19 *Is* the ſeed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, & the oliue tree hath not brought foorth: from this day will I bleſſe *you*.

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, ſaying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernor of Iudah, ſaying, I will ſhake the heauens and the earth,

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will deſtroy the ſtrength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and thoſe that ride in them, and the horſes and their riders ſhall come downe, euery one by the ſword of his brother.

23 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my ſeruant, the ſon of Shealtiel, ſaith the LORD and will make thee as a ſignet: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

¶ ZECHA-

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The viſion of the horſes. 12 At the prayer of the Angel, comfortable promiſes are made to Ieruſalem. 18 The viſion of the foure hornes, and the foure Carpenters.

IN the eight moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the ſonne of Barachiah, the ſonne of Iddo the Prophet, ſaying,

2 The LORD hath bene † ſore diſpleaſed with your fathers. *†Heb. with diſpleaſure.*

3 Therefore ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, * Turne ye vnto me, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will turne vnto you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes. *Mal. 3.7.

4 * Be ye not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cryed, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Turne ye now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, ſaith the LORD. *Iſai. 31.6. ier. 3.12. and 18.11. ezek. 18.30. hoſ. 14.1.

5 Your fathers where *are* they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my ſtatutes, which I commanded my ſeruants the Prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? & they returned and ſaid; * Like as the LORD of hoſts thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, ſo hath he dealt with vs. *‖Or, ouertake.* *Lamen. 1. 18.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the ſonne of Barachiah, the ſonne of Iddo the Prophet, ſaying;

8 I ſaw by night, and behold, a man riding vpon a red horſe, and he ſtood among the myrtle trees that *were* in the bottome, and behind him *were there* red horſes, ‖ ſpeckled and white. *‖ Or, bay.*

9 Then ſaid I, O my Lord, what *are* theſe? And the Angel that talked with me, ſaid vnto me, I wil ſhew thee what theſe be.

10 And the man that ſtood among the myrtle trees anſwered, and ſaid, Theſe *are* they, whom the LORD hath ſent to walke to and fro through the earth.

11 And they anſwered the Angel of the LORD that ſtood among the myrtle trees, and ſaid, We haue walked to and fro thorough the earth: and behold, all the earth ſitteth ſtill, and is at reſt.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD anſwered, and ſaid, O LORD of hoſtes, how long wilt thou not haue mercy on Ieruſalem, and on the cities of Iudah, againſt which thou haſt had indignation theſe threeſcore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD anſwered the Angel that talked with me, with goods words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that cōmuned with me, ſaid vnto me; Cry thou, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I am * ielous for Ieruſalem, and for Zion, with a great iealouſie. *Chap. 8.2.

15 And I am very ſore diſpleaſed with the heathen that are at eaſe: for I was but a litle diſpleaſed, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned to Ieruſalem with mercies: my houſe ſhall be built in it, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and a line ſhall be ſtretched forth vpon Ieruſalem.

17 Cry yet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, My cities through † proſperity ſhal yet be ſpread abroad, & the LORD ſhal yet cōfort Zion, & ſhall yet chooſe Ieruſalem. *† Heb. good.*

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold foure hornes.

19 And I ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with me; What *be* theſe? and he anſwered me, Theſe *are* the hornes which haue ſcattered Iudah, Iſrael, and Ieruſalem.

20 And the LORD ſhewed me foure carpenters.

21 Then ſaid I, What come theſe to do? And he ſpake, ſaying, Theſe *are* the hornes which haue ſcattered Iudah, ſo that no man did lift vp his head: but theſe are come to fray them, to caſt out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to ſcatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Jeruſalem ſendeth to meaſure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promiſe of Gods preſence.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold, a man with a meaſuring liue in his hand.

2 Then ſaid I, Whither goeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto me, To meaſure Ieruſalem,

lem, to ſee what *is* the breadth thereof, and whiat *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went foorth, and another Angell went out to meete him:

4 And ſaid vnto him, Run, ſpeake to this young man, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhalbe inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, ſaith the LORD, wilbe vnto her a wal of fire round about, and wilbe the glory in the midſt of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come foorth*, and flee from the land of the North, ſaith the LORD: for I haue ſpread you abroad as the foure winds of the heauen, ſaith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy ſelfe, O Zion, that dwelleſt *with* the daughter of Babylon.

.8.2.

8 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, After the glory hath he ſent me vnto the nations which ſpoiled you: for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

* Deut. 32.
10. pſal. 17. 8

9 For behold, I will ſhake mine hand vpon them, and they ſhall bee a ſpoile to their ſeruants: and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I * will dwell in the middeſt of thee, ſaith the LORD.

Iſa. 12. 6.
nd 54. 1.
Leuit. 26.
2. ezek. 37.
7. 2 cor.
.18.

b. good.

11 And many nations ſhalbe ioyned to the LORD in that day, and ſhalbee my people: and I will dwell in the middeſt of thee, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent me vnto thee.

Jews
[illegible]

12 And the LORD ſhall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and ſhal chooſe Ieruſalem againe.

13 Bee ſilent, O all fleſh, before the LORD: for he is raiſed vp out of † his holy habitation.

Heb. the ha-
ation of his
lines.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Ioſhua, the reſtauration of the Church. 8 Chriſt the Branch is promiſed.

AND hee ſhewed mee Ioſhua the high Prieſt, ſtanding before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan ſtanding at his right hand † to reſiſt him.

That is, an
uerſarie.
Heb. to be
aduerſary.
ud. 9.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan; * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath choſen Ieruſalem rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Ioſhua was clothed with filthy garments, and ſtood before the Angell.

4 And hee anſwered, and ſpake vnto thoſe that ſtood before him, ſaying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he ſaid, Behold, I haue cauſed thine inquitie to paſſe from thee, and I will cloath thee with change of raiment.

5 And I ſaid, Let them ſet a faire mytre vpon his head. So they ſet a faire mytre vpon his head, and cloathed him with garments, and the Angell of the LORD ſtood by.

6 And the Angell of the LORD proteſted vnto Ioſhua, ſaying;

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖ charge, then thou ſhalt alſo iudge my Houſe, and ſhalt alſo keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee † places to walke among theſe that ſtand by.

‖ Or, ordinance.

† Heb. walkes.

8 Heare now, O Ioſhua the high Prieſt, thou and thy fellowes that ſit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring foorth my ſeruant the * BRANCH.

† Heb. men of wonder. ×

* Iſa. 11. 1. ier. 23. 5. and 33. 15. chap. 6. 12. luke 1. 78.

9 For behold the ſtone that I haue laid before Ioſhua: vpon one ſtone *ſhall be* ſeuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the grauing thereof, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will remoue the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſhall yee call euery man his neighbour vnder the Vine, and vnder the figtree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden Candleſtick is foreſhewed the good ſucceſſe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two Oliue trees the two anointed ones.

AND the Angel that talked with mee, came againe and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his ſleepe:

2 And ſaid vnto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, I haue looked, and behold a candleſticke all of gold, † with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his ſeuen lampes thereon, and ‖ ſeuen pipes to the ſeuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof.

† Heb. with her bowle.

‖ Or, ſeuen ſeuerall pipes to the lampes, &c.

3 And two Oliue trees by it, one vpon the right ſide of the bowle, and the other vpon the left ſide thereof.

4 So I anſwered and ſpake to the Angel that talked with me, ſaying, What *are* theſe, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, anſwered and ſaid vnto me: Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? and I ſaid, No my Lord.

6 Then he anſwered and ſpake vnto me, ſaying, This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, ſaying; Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

‖ Or, armie.

× men of sign". Temple Chevallier

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou ſhalt become* a plain, and he ſhall bring foorth the head ſtone thereof with ſhoutings, *crying*; Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this houſe: his handes ſhall alſo finiſh it, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent mee vnto you.

10 For who hath deſpiſed the day of ſmall things? ‖ for they ſhall reioyce and ſhall ſee the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with thoſe ſeuen: * they *are* the eyes of the LORD, *which* run to and fro through the whole earth.

‖ *Or, ſith the ſeuen eyes of the Lord ſhal reioyce.*
† *Heb. ſtone of tinne.*
* Chap. 3. 9

11 ¶ Then anſwered I, and ſaid vnto him; What *are* theſe two oliue trees vpon the right *ſide* of the candleſticke, and vpon the left *ſide* thereof?

12 And I anſwered againe and ſaid vnto him, What be theſe two oliue branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ emptie † the golden *oyle* out of themſelues?

† *Heb. by the hand.*
‖ *Or, emptie out of themſelues* oyle into *the gold.*
† *Heb. the gold.*

13 And hee anſwered mee and ſaid; Knoweſt thou not what theſe bee? and I ſaid, No, my Lord.

14 Then ſaid he; Theſe *are* the two † annointed ones, that ſtand by the Lord of the whole earth.

† *Heb. ſonnes of oyle.*

CHAP. V.

1 *By the flying roule, is ſhewed the curſe of Theeues and Sweares.* 5 *By a woman preſſed in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.*

THen I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roule.

2 And he ſaid vnto mee, What ſeeſt thou? and I anſwered, I ſee a flying roule; the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the bredth thereof ten cubites.

3 Then ſaid he vnto mee; This *is* the curſe that goeth foorth ouer the face of the whole earth: for ‖ euery one that ſtealeth ſhall be cut off *as* on this ſide, according to it; and euery one that ſweareth ſhall be cut off *as* on that ſide, according to it.

‖ *Or, euery one of this people that ſtealeth, holdeth himſelfe guiltleſſe as it doth.*

4 I will bring it foorth, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and it ſhall enter into the houſe of the theefe, and into the houſe of him that ſweareth falſly by my name: and it ſhall remaine in the midſt of his houſe, and ſhall conſume it, with the timber thereof, and the ſtones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angell that talked with me, went foorth and ſaid vnto mee, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſee what *is* this that goeth foorth.

6 And I ſaid, What *is* it? and he ſaid, This *is* an Ephah that goeth forth. He ſaid moreouer, This *is* their reſemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that ſitteth in the middeſt of the Ephah.

‖ *Or, weighty pieces.*

8 And he ſaid, This *is* wickednes, and he caſt it into the middeſt of the Ephah, and he caſt the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked and behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a ſtorke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then ſaid I, to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doe theſe beare the Ephah?

11 And he ſaid vnto me. To build it an houſe in the land of Shinar, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and ſet there vpon her owne baſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The viſion of the foure charets.* 9 *By the crownes of Ioſhua, is ſhewed the Temple and Kingdome of Chriſt the Branch.*

ANd I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines *were* mountaines of braſſe.

2 In the firſt charet *were* redde horſes, and in the ſecond charet, blacke horſes.

3 And in the third charet, white horſes, and in the fourth charet griſled *and* ‖ bay horſes.

‖ *Or, ſtrong.*

4 Then I anſwered, and ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *are* theſe, my LORD?

5 And the Angel anſwered and ſaid vnto me, Theſe *are* the foure ‖ ſpirits of the heauens, which goe forth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

‖ *Or, winds.*

6 The black horſes which are therein, goe forth into the North countrey, and the white go forth after them, and the griſled goe foorth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went foorth, & ſought to goe, that they might walke to and fro through the earth: & he ſaid, Get ye hence, walke to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cryed he vpon me, and ſpake

vnto me, ſaying, Behold, theſe that goe toward the North country, haue quieted my ſpirit, in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

10 Take of *them of* the captiuitie, *euen* of Heldai, of Tobiiah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the ſame day, and goe into the houſe of Ioſiah the ſon of Zephaniah.

11 Then take ſiluer, and gold, and make crownes, and ſet *them* vpon the head of Ioſhua the ſonne of Ioſedech, the high Prieſt.

12 And ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying, Behold, the man whoſe name *is* the *BRANCH, and he ſhall || grow vp out of his place, and he ſhall build the Temple of the LORD.

* Chap. 3. 4.
|| *Or, branch vp from vnder him.*

13 Euen he ſhall build the Temple of the LORD, and he ſhall beare the glory, and ſhall ſit and rule vpon his throne, & he ſhall be a prieſt vpon his throne, and the counſell of peace ſhalbe betweene them both.

14 And the crownes ſhall be to Helem, and to Tobiiah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the ſonne of Zephaniah for a memoriall, in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off, ſhall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and ye ſhal know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me vnto you. And *this* ſhall come to paſſe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captiues enquire of faſting. 4 Zechariah reproueth their faſting. 8 Sin the cauſe of their captiuitie.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yere of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chiſleu.

2 When they had ſent vnto the houſe of God, Sherezer and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

† *Heb. to intreate the face of the Lord.*

3 *And* to ſpeake vnto the prieſts, which *were* in the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes and to the Prophets, ſaying, Should I weep in the fift moneth, ſeparating my ſelfe, as I haue done theſe ſo many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hoſtes vnto me, ſaying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the prieſts, ſaying, When yee *faſted and mourned in the fifth and ſeuenth *moneth*, euen thoſe ſeuenty yeeres; did ye at all faſt vnto me, *euen* to me?

* Iſa. 58. 5.

6 And when yee did eate, and when yee did drinke, || did not ye eate *for your ſelues*, and drinke *for your ſelues*?

|| *Or, be not ye they that, &c.*

7 || *Should ye* not *heare* the words, which the LORD hath cried † by the former prophets, when Ieruſalem was inhabited, and in proſperitie, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the South of the plaine?

|| *Or, are not theſe the words*
† *Heb. by the hand of, &c.*

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, ſaying;

9 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, † Execute true iudgment, and ſhew mercie and compaſſions euery man to his brother.

† *Heb. iudge iudgement of truth.*

10 And oppreſſe not the * widow, nor the fatherleſſe, the ſtranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagin euil againſt his brother in your heart.

* Exod. 22. 21. iſa. 1. 23 ier. 5. 28.

11 But they refuſed to hearken, & † pulled away the ſhoulder, and † ſtopped their eares, that they ſhould not heare.

† *Heb. they gaue a backeſliding ſhoulder.*
† *Heb. made heauie.*

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant ſtone, leaſt they ſhould heare the Law, and the words which the LORD of hoſts hath ſent in his ſpirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hoſtes.

† *Heb. by the hand of, &c.*

13 Therefore it is come to paſſe, *that* as he cried, and they would not heare, ſo * they cried, and I would not heare, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

* Pro. 1. 28. iſa 1. 15 ier. 11. 11. and 14. 2.

14 But I ſcattered them with a whirlewinde among all the nations, whome they knew not: thus the land was deſolate after them, that no man paſſed through, nor returned: for they layed the † pleaſant land deſolate.

† *Heb. land of deſire.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 The reſtauration of Ieruſalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods fauour to them. 16 Good workes are required of them. 18 Ioy and enlargement are promiſed.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hoſtes came *to me*, ſaying;

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I was iealous for Zion, with greate iealouſie and I was * iealous for her with great fury.

* Chap. 1. 14

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the middeſt of Ieruſalem, and Ieruſalem ſhal bee called a Citie of truth, and the Mountaine of the LORD of hoſtes, the holy Mountaine.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts; There ſhall yet old men, and old women, dwell in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, and euery man

with his ſtaffe in his hand † for very age.

† Heb.for multitude of dayes.

Jews restor

5 And the ſtreetes of the citie ſhall be full of boyes and girles playing in the ſtreetes thereof.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, If it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in theſe dayes, ſhould it alſo be ‖ marueilous in my eyes, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

‖ Or, hard or difficult.

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Behold, I will ſaue my people from the Eaſt countrey, and from the † Weſt countrey.

† Heb. the countrey of the going downe of the Sunne.

8 And I will bring them, and they ſhall dwell in the midſt of Ieruſalem, and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God, in Truth and in Righteouſneſſe.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Let your hands be ſtrong, ye that heare in theſe dayes, theſe words by the mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the houſe of the LORD of hoſts was layed, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before theſe daies there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beaſt, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, becauſe of the affliction: for I ſet all men, euery one againſt his neighbour.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c.
* Haggai 1.6.

11 But now I will not *be* vnto the reſidue of this people, as in the former dayes, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

12 For the ſeede *ſhall be* † proſperous: the Vine ſhal giue her fruite, and the ground ſhall giue her increaſe, and the heauens ſhal giue their dew, and I wil cauſe the remnant of this people to poſſeſſe all theſe things.

† Heb. of peace

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as ye were a curſe among the heathen, O houſe of Iudah, and houſe of Iſrael; ſo will I ſaue you, and ye ſhall be a bleſſing: feare not, *but* let your handes be ſtrong.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, As I thought to puniſh you, when your fathers prouoked mee to wrath, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in theſe dayes to doe well vnto Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ Theſe *are* the things that yee ſhall doe; * Speake ye euery man the truth to his neighbour: † execute the iudgement of truth and peace in your gates.

* Ephes.4.25.
† Heb. iudge truth, and the iudgement of peace.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts againſt his neighbour, and loue no falſe oath: for all theſe *are things* that I hate, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hoſtes came vnto me, ſaying,

19 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, The faſt of the fourth *moneth*, and the faſt of the fift, and the faſt of the ſeuenth, and the faſt of the tenth ſhall be to the houſe of Iudah ioy and gladneſſe, and cheerefull † feaſtes, therefore loue the truth and peace.

† Heb. ſolemne, or ſet times.

20 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, *It ſhall* yet *come to paſſe*, that there ſhall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *citie* ſhall goe to another, ſaying, * Let vs goe ‖ ſpeedily to † pray before the LORD, and to ſeek the LORD of hoſtes: I will goe alſo.

* Iſa.2.2. mic.4.12.
‖ Or, continually. Heb. going
† Heb. to intreat the face.

22 Yea many people and ſtrong nations ſhall come to ſeeke the LORD of hoſts in Ieruſalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, In thoſe daies *it ſhall come to paſſe*, that ten men ſhall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen ſhall take hold of the ſkirt of him that is a Iew, ſaying, Wee will goe with you: for we haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his Church. 9 Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Chriſt, and his peaceable Kingdome. 12 Gods promiſes of Victory and Defence.

THe burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damaſcus *ſhalbe* the reſt thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Iſrael *ſhall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath alſo ſhall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it bee very * wiſe.

* Ezek.28.3,&c.

3 And Tyrus did build her ſelf a ſtrong hold, and heaped vp ſiluer as the duſt, and fine gold as the myre of the ſtreetes.

4 Behold, the Lord will caſt her out, and he will ſmite her power in the ſea, and ſhe ſhalbe deuoured with fire.

5 Aſhkelon ſhall ſee *it*, and feare, Gaza alſo *ſhall ſee it* and be very ſorrowful, and Ekron: for her expectation ſhalbe aſhamed, and the king ſhall periſh from Gaza, and Aſhkelon ſhall not be inhabited.

6 And a baſtard ſhall dwell in Aſhdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philiſtines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abhominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen he *ſhal be* for our God, and he ſhalbe as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebuſite.

† Heb. bloods.

8 And I will encampe about mine houſe becauſe of the armie, becauſe of him that paſſeth by, and becauſe of him that returneth: and no oppreſſour ſhall paſſe thorough them any more: for now haue I ſeene with mine eyes.

*Iſa.62.11. mat.22.15 ioh.15.5.

9 ¶ *Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; ſhout O daughter of Ieruſalem: behold, thy King commeth vnto thee: he *is* iuſt, and || hauing ſaluation, lowly, and riding vpon an aſſe, and vpon a colt, the foale of an aſſe.

|| Or, ſauing himſelfe.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horſe from Ieruſalem: and the battell bow ſhall be cut off, and he ſhall ſpeake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion *ſhalbe* * from ſea euen to ſea, and frõ the riuer euen to the ends of the earth.

*Pſal.72.8.

11 As for thee alſo, || by the blood of thy Couenant, I haue ſent foorth thy * priſoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

|| Or, whoſe Couenant is by blood.
*Iſa.61.1.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the ſtrong hold, yee priſoners of hope, euen to day do I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for mee, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raiſed vp thy ſonnes O Zion, againſt thy ſonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the ſword of a mightie man.

14 And the LORD ſhall be ſeene ouer them, and his arrow ſhall goe foorth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD ſhall blow the trumpet, and ſhall goe with whirlewinds of the South.

15 The LORD of hoſtes ſhall defend them, and they ſhall deuoure, and || ſubdue with ſling ſtones, and they ſhall drinke *and* make a noiſe, as through wine, & they || ſhall be filled like bowles, *and* as the corners of the Altar.

|| Or, ſubdue the ſtones of the ſling.
|| Or, ſhall fill both the bowles, &c.

16 And the LORD their God ſhal ſaue them in that day as the flocke of his people, for *they ſhalbe as* the ſtones of a crowne lifted vp as an enſigne vpon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodneſſe, and how great *is* his beautie? corne ſhall make the yong men || cheerefull, and new wine, the maides.

|| Or, grow, or ſpeake.

CHAP. X.

1 *God is to be ſought vnto, and not idoles.* 5 *As hee viſited his flocke for ſinne, ſo he will ſaue and reſtore them.*

Aſke ye of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, *ſo* the LORD ſhall make || bright cloudes, and giue them ſhowres of raine, to euery one graſſe in the field.

|| Or, lightnings.
*Ier.10 8. abac.2.18.
†Heb. teraphims.

2 For the *† idoles haue ſpoken vanity, and the diuiners haue ſeene a lye, and haue told falſe dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they || were troubled becauſe there *was* no ſhepheard.

|| Or, anſwered that, &c.

3 Mine anger was kindled againſt the ſhepheards, and I † puniſhed the goates: for the LORD of hoſtes hath viſited his flock the houſe of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horſe in the battell.

† Heb. viſited vpon.

4 Out of him *came foorth* the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppreſſour together.

5 ¶ And they ſhall be as mighty men which tread downe *their enemies* in the myre of the ſtreets in the battell, and they ſhall fight becauſe the LORD *is* with them, and the || riders on horſes ſhall be confounded.

|| Or, they ſhall make the riders on horſes aſhamed.

6 And I will ſtrengthen the houſe of Iudah, and I will ſaue the houſe of Ioſeph, and I wil bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they ſhall be as though I had not caſt them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim ſhall be like a mighty man, and their heart ſhall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children ſhall ſee *it*, and be glad, their heart ſhall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hiſſe for them and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they ſhall increaſe as they haue increaſed.

9 And I will ſow them among the people, and they ſhall remember me in farre countries, and they ſhal liue with their children and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe alſo out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Aſſyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* ſhall not be found for them.

11 And he ſhall paſſe through the Sea with affliction, and ſhall ſmite the waues in the Sea, and all the deepes of the riuer ſhall dry vp: and the pride of Aſſyria ſhall be brought downe, and the ſcepter of Egypt ſhall depart away.

12 And I will ſtrengthen them in the LORD, and they ſhall walke vp and downe in his name, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The deſtruction of Ieruſalem.* 3 *The elect being cared for the reſt are reiected.* 10 *The ſtaues of beautie and bands broken by the reiection of Chriſt.* 15 *The Type and curſe of a fooliſh ſhepheard.*

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy cedars.

2 Howle firre tree, for the cedar is fallen; becauſe all the || mighty are ſpoiled; howle O yee okes of Baſhan, for the || forreſt of the vintage is come downe.

|| *Or, gallants*
|| *Or, the defenced forreſt.*

3 ¶ *There is* a voyce of the howling of the ſhepheards; for their glory is ſpoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lyons; for the pride of Iordan is ſpoiled.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD my God; Feed the flocke of the ſlaughter;

5 Whoſe poſſeſſours ſlay them, and hold themſelues not guiltie: and they that ſell them ſay, Bleſſed *be* the LORD; for I am rich: and their owne ſhepheards pitie them not.

6 For I will no more pitie the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD: but loe, I will † deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his King, and they ſhall ſmite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them.*

† *Heb. make to be found.*

7 And I will feede the flocke of ſlaughter, *euen* you, O || poore of the flooke: and I tooke vnto me two ſtaues; the one I called beautie, and the other I called || Bands, and I fed the flocke.

|| *Or, verily the poore.*
|| *Or, binders.*

8 Three ſhepheards alſo I cut off in one moneth, and my ſoule † loathed them, and their ſoule alſo abhorred me.

† *Heb. was ſtraitened for them.*

9 Then ſaid I, I * will not feede you: that that dieth, let it die: and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the reſt eate, euery one the fleſh of † another.

*Ier. 15. 2.

10 ¶ And I tooke my ſtaffe, *euen* Beautie, and cut it aſunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people.

† *Heb of his fellow or neighbour.*

11 And it was broken in that day: and ſo || the poore of the flocke that waited vpon mee, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

|| *Or, the poore of the flocke. &c. certainly knew.*

12 And I ſaid vnto them, † If ye thinke good, giue *me* my price: & if not, forbeare: ſo they * weighed for my price thirtie *pieces* of ſiluer.

† *Heb. if it be good in your eyes.*
*Matth. 26. 15.

13 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Caſt it vnto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was priſed at of them. And I tooke the thirtie *pieces* of ſiluer, and caſt them to the potter in the houſe of the LORD.

*Mat. 27. 9.

14 Then I cut aſunder mine other ſtaffe *euen* || Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Iſrael.

|| *Or, binders.*

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Take vnto thee yet the inſtruments of a fooliſh ſhepheard.

16 For loe, I will raiſe vp a ſhepheard in the land, *which* ſhall not viſit thoſe that bee || cut off, neither ſhall ſeeke the yong one, nor heale that that is broken, nor || feed that that ſtandeth ſtill: but he ſhall eate the fleſh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

|| *Or, hidden.*
|| *Or, beare.*

17 * Woe to the idol ſhepheard that leaueth the flocke: the ſword *ſhall bee* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme ſhall be cleane dryed vp, and his right eye ſhall be vtterly darkened.

*Ier. 23. 1. ezek. 34. 2. iohn. 10, 12.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieruſalem a cup of trembling to her ſelfe, 3 and a burdenſome ſtone to her aduerſaries. 6 The victorious reſtoring of Iudah. 9 The repentance of Ieruſalem.

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, which ſtretcheth foorth the Heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the Spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ieruſalem a cup of || trembling vnto all the people round about, || when they ſhalbe in the ſiege both againſt Iudah *and* againſt Ieruſalem.

|| *Or, ſlumber or poyſon.*
|| *Or, and alſo againſt Iudah* ſhall he be *which ſhall be in ſiege againſt Ieruſalem.*

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ieruſalem a burdenſome ſtone for al people: all that burden themſelues with it, ſhall be cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth be gathered together againſt it.

4 In that day, ſaith the LORD, I will ſmite euery horſe with aſtoniſhment, and his rider with madneſſe, and I will open mine eyes vpon the houſe of Iudah, and will ſmite euery horſe of the people with blindneſſe.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah ſhall ſay in their heart, || The inhabitants of Ieruſalem *ſhall be* my ſtrength in the LORD of hoſtes their God.

|| *Or, there is ſtrength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.*

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a harth of fire among the wood, & like a torch of fire in a ſheafe; and they ſhal deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Ieruſalem ſhall be inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ieruſalem.

7 The LORD alſo ſhall ſaue the tents of Iudah firſt, that the glory of the houſe of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem doe not magnifie *themſeluee* againſt Iudah.

8 In that day ſhall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and hee that is || feeble among them at that day ſhall be as Dauid; and the houſe of Dauid *ſhall bee* as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

|| *Or, abiect. Heb. fallen.*

9 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* I will ſeeke to deſtroy all the nations that come againſt Ieruſalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the houſe of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem the ſpirit of grace and of ſupplications, and they ſhall * looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they ſhall mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *ſonne*, and ſhall bee in bitterneſſe for him, as one that is in bitterneſſe for *his* firſt borne.

* Iohn. 19. 34, 37. reuel. 1. 7.

11 In that day ſhal there be a great mourning in Ieruſalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

* Acts 2. 37.
* 2. Chron. 35. 22.

12 And the land ſhall mourne, † euery family apart, the family of the houſe of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the family of the houſe of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

† *Heb. families, families.*

13 The family of the houſe of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The fountaine of purgation for Ieruſalem,* 2 *from idolatrie, and falſe prophecie.* 7 *The death of Chriſt, and the triall of a third part.*

IN that day there ſhall be a fountaine opened to the houſe of Danid, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, for ſinne, and for † vncleanneſſe.

† *Heb. ſeparation for vncleanneſſe.*

2 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they ſhall no more bee remembred: and alſo I will cauſe the prophets, and the vncleane ſpirit to paſſe out of the land.

* Ezek. 30. 13.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* when any ſhall yet prophecie, then his father and his mother that begate him, ſhall ſay vnto him, Thou ſhalt not liue: for thou ſpeakeſt lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother, that begate him, ſhall thruſt him through when he prophecieth.

4 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the Prophets ſhall bee aſhamed euery one of his viſion, when he hath prophecied: neither ſhall they weare a † rough garment † to deceiue.

† *Heb. a garment of haire.*
† *Hebr. to lie.*

5 But he ſhall ſay, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught mee to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one ſhall ſay vnto him, What *are* theſe wounds in thine hands? Then he ſhall anſwere, *Thoſe* with which I was wounded in the houſe of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O ſword, againſt my ſhepheard, and againſt the man *that is* my fellow, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: * ſmite the Shepheard, and the ſheepe ſhalbe ſcattered: and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

* Mat. 26. 31. mar. 14. 27.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in all the land, ſaith the LORD, two parts therein ſhall be cut off, *and* die, but the third ſhal be left therein.

9 And I will bring the thirde part through the fire, and wil * refine them as ſiluer is refined, and will try them as golde is tryed: they ſhall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will ſay, It *is* my people: and they ſhall ſay, The LORD *is* my God.

* 1. Pet. 1. 6, 7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The deſtroyers of Ieruſalem, deſtroyed.* 4 *The comming of Chriſt, and the graces of his kingdome.* 12 *The plague of Ieruſalems enemies* 16 *The remnant ſhall turne to the Lord,* 20 *And their ſpoiles ſhall be holy.*

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy ſpoile ſhall bee diuided in the midſt of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations againſt Ieruſalem to battell, and the city ſhalbe taken, and the houſes rifeled, and the women rauiſhed, and halfe of the citie ſhal goe forth into captiuitie, and the reſidue of the people ſhall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then ſhall the LORD goe forth and fight againſt thoſe nations, as when hee fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feete ſhall ſtand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which *is* before Ieruſalem on the Eaſt, & the mount of Oliues ſhal cleaue in the midſt thereof toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt, *and there ſhall be* a very great valley, & halfe of the mountaine ſhall remoue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And ye ſhall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountaines: ‖ for the valley of the mountaines ſhall reach vnto Azal: yea, yee ſhall flee like as yee fled before the * earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah: and the LORD my God ſhall come, *and* all the Saints with thee.

‖ *Or, my mountaines.*
‖ *Or, when he ſhall touch the valley of the mountaines to the place he ſeparated.*
* Amos 1. 1.

6 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the light ſhal not be † cleare, *nor* † darke.

† *Heb. precious.*
† *Heb. thickeneſſe.*

7 But ‖ it ſhall be * one day, which ſhall bee knowen to the LORD, not day nor night: but it ſhall come to paſſe that at * euening time it ſhall be light.

‖ *Or, the day ſhall be one.*
* Reuel. 20. 25.
* Iſa. 60. 26. reuel. 21. 23.

8 And it ſhalbe * in that day, *that* liuing * waters ſhall goe out from Ieruſalem: halfe of them toward the ‖ former Sea, and halfe

* Ezek 47. 1. ioel 3. 18. reue. 22. 1.
‖ *Or, easterne.*

halfe of them toward the hinder ſea: in ſummer and in winter ſhall it be.

9 And the LORD ſhall bee king ouer all the earth: in that day ſhall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land ſhall bee ‖ turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ieruſalem: and it ſhall be lifted vp, and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the firſt gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the towre of Hananiel vnto the Kings winepreſſes.

‖ *Or, compaſſed.*
‖ *Or, ſhall abide.*

11 And men ſhall dwell in it, and there ſhall be no more vtter deſtruction: but Ieruſalem ‖ ſhall be ſafely inhabited.

‖ *Or, ſhall abide.*

12 ¶ And this ſhalbe the plague, wherewith the LORD will ſmite all the people, that haue fought againſt Ieruſalem: their fleſh ſhall conſume away, while they ſtand vpon their feet, and their eyes ſhall conſume away in their holes, and their tongue ſhall conſume away in their mouth.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD ſhall be among them, and they ſhal lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand ſhall riſe vp againſt the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Iudah alſo ſhall fight ‖ at Ieruſalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about ſhalbe gathered together, gold and ſiluer, and apparel in great abundance.

‖ *Or, thou alſo O Iudah ſhalt.*
‖ *Or, againſt.*

15 And ſo ſhall bee the plague of the horſe, of the mule, of the camell, and of the aſſe, and of all the beaſts that ſhall bee in theſe tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came againſt Ieruſalem, ſhall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſtes, and to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

17 And it ſhall be, *that* who ſo will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ieruſalem, to worſhip the king the LORD of hoſtes, euen vpon them ſhalbe no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, † that haue no *raine*: there ſhall be the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

† *Heb. vpon whom there is not.*

19 This ſhall bee the ‖ puniſhment of Egypt, and the puniſhment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

‖ *Or, ſinne.*

20 ¶ In that day ſhall there be vpon the ‖ belles of the horſes, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS houſe ſhall be like the bowles before the Altar.

‖ *Or, bridles.*

21 Yea, euery pot in Ieruſalem, and in Iudah ſhall be Holineſſe vnto the LORD of hoſtes, and all they that ſacrifice, ſhall come and take of them, and ſeeth therein: and in that day there ſhall be no more the * Canaanite in the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes.

* Iſai 35.8. ioel 3.17. reuel. 21.27. and 22.15.

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Iſraels vnkindneſſe. 6 Of their irreligiouſneſſe, 12 and prophaneneſſe.

THe burden of the word of the LORD to Iſrael by † Malachi.

† *Heb. by the hand of Malachi.*

2 I haue loued you, ſaith the LORD: yet yee ſay, Wherein haſt thou loued vs? *was* not Eſau Iacobs brother, ſaith the LORD? yet I * loued Iacob,

* Rom. 9.13.

3 And I hated Eſau, and laid his mountaines, and his heritage waſte, for the dragons of the wilderneſſe.

4 Whereas Edom ſaith, We are impoueriſhed, but wee will returne and build the deſolate places; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, They ſhall build, but I will throwe downe; and they ſhall call them, The border of wickedneſſe, and the people againſt whom the LORD hath indignatiõ for euer.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee, and yee ſhall ſay, The LORD will be magnified ‖ from the border of Iſrael.

‖ *Or, vpon Heb. from vpon.*

6 ¶ A ſonne honoureth *his* father, and a ſeruant his Maſter, If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a Maſter, where *is* my feare, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, vnto you, O prieſts, that deſpiſe my name? and yee ſay, Wherein haue wee deſpiſed thy name?

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine altar; and ye ſay, Wherein haue wee polluted thee? In that ye ſay, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

‖ *Or, bring vnto &c.*

8 And if yee offer the blind † for ſacrifice, *is it* not euill? & if yee offer the lame & ſicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he be pleaſed with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſaith the LORD of hoſts?

† *Heb. to ſacrifice.*

9 And now I pray you, beſeech † God that

† *Heb. the face of God.*

that he will bee gracious vnto vs: this hath bene † by your meanes: wil he regard your perſons, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

† Heb. from your hand.

10 Who is there euen among you that would ſhut the doores *for nought?* neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I *haue* no pleaſure in you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

* Iſa. 1. 11. iere. 6. 20. amos 5. 21.

11 For from the riſing of the Sun, euen vnto the going downe of the ſame my name *ſhall be* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incenſe *ſhall be* offered vnto my name, and a pure offering: for my Name *ſhall be* great among the heathen, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

12 ¶ But ye haue prophaned it, in that ye ſay; The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meate, is contemptible.

13 Ye ſaid alſo, Behold what a wearineſſe *is it*, and ‖ yee haue ſnuffed at it, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the ſicke: thus ye brought an offering: ſhould I accept this of your hand, ſaith the LORD?

‖ Or, whereas you might haue blowen it away.

14 But curſed *be* the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and ſacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

† Hebr. in whoſe flock is.

CHAP. II.

1 *He ſharpely reproueth the Prieſts for neglecting their couenant,* 11 *and the people for idolatrie,* 14 *for adulterie,* 17 *and for infidelitie.*

AND now, O ye Prieſts, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my name, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; I wil euen ſend a * curſe vpon you, and will curſe your bleſſings: yea, I haue curſed them already, becauſe ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

* Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your ſeed, and † ſpread doung vpon your faces, *euen* the doung of your ſolemne feaſts, and ‖ one ſhall take you away with it.

‖ Or, reprooue.
† Heb. ſcatter.

‖ Or, it ſhall take you away to it.

4 And ye ſhall know that I haue ſent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant might be with Leui, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

5 My couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare wherewith he feared mee, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The Law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquitie was not found in his lippes: he walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

7 For the prieſts lips ſhould keep knowledge, and they ſhould ſeeke the law at his mouth: for he *is* the meſſenger of the LORD of hoſtes.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: yee haue cauſed many to ‖ ſtumble at the law: ye haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

‖ Or, fall in the law.

9 Therefore haue I alſo made you contemptible and baſe before all the people, according as ye haue not kept my wayes, but ‖ haue bene partiall in the law.

‖ Or, lifted vp the face againſt. Heb. accepted faces.

10 * *Haue* wee not all one father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe we deale treacherouſly euery man againſt his brother by prophaning the couenant of our fathers?

* Ephe. 4. 6

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherouſly, and an abomination is committed in Iſrael and in Ieruſalem: for Iudah hath prophaned the holineſſe of the LORD which he ‖ loued, and hath married the daughter of a ſtrange god.

‖ Or, ought to loue.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: the ‖ maſter and the ſcholler out of the tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the LORD of hoſtes.

‖ Or, him that waketh, and him that anſwereth.

13 And this haue ye done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, in ſo much that he regardeth not the offring any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye ſay, Wherfore? Becauſe the LORD hath beene witneſſe betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, againſt whome thou haſt dealt treacherouſly: yet *is* ſhe thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the ‖ reſidue of the ſpirit: and wherfore one? that he might ſeeke † a godly ſeede: therefore take heed to your ſpirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherouſly againſt the wife of his youth.

‖ Or, excellencie.
† Heb. a ſeed of God.

‖ Or, vnfaithfully.

16 For the LORD the God of Iſrael ſaith, that he ‖ hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, therfore take heed to your ſpirit, that ye deale not treacherouſly.

‖ Or, if he hate her, put her away.
† Heb. to put away.

17 ¶ Ye haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye ſay, Wherein haue wee wearied him? when ye ſay, Euery one that doth euill, *is* good in the ſight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the Meſſenger, Maieſtie, and Grace of Chriſt. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 ſacriledge, 13 and infidelitie of the people. 16 The promiſe of bleſsing to them that feare God.

BEhold, I * will ſend my meſſenger, and he ſhall prepare the way before mee: and the LORD whom ye ſeeke, ſhall ſuddenly come to his Temple: euen the meſſenger of the Couenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he ſhall come, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

* Mat. 11. 10. mar. 1. 2 luke 1. 76. and 7. 27.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who ſhall ſtand when hee appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers ſope.

3 And he ſhall ſit *as* a refiner and purifier of ſiluer: and he ſhall purifie the ſons of Leui, and purge them as gold and ſiluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteouſneſſe.

4 Then ſhall the offrings of Iudah and Ieruſalem be pleaſant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in || former yeeres.

|| *Or, ancient.*

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgment, and I will bee a ſwift witneſſe againſt the ſorcerers, and againſt the adulterers, and againſt falſe ſwearers, and againſt thoſe that || oppreſſe the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherleſſe, and that turne aſide the ſtranger *from his right*, and feare not me, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

|| *Or, defraud.*

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therfore ye ſons of Iacob are not conſumed

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: * returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes: But ye ſaid, Wherein ſhall we returne?

* Zech. 1. 3.

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye haue robbed me. But ye ſay, Wherein haue we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are curſed with a curſe: for ye haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the ſtorehouſe, that there may bee meate in mine houſe, and proue me now herewith, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † powre out a bleſſing, that *there ſhall* not *be roome* enough *to receiue it*.

* Gen. 7. 11
† *Heb. empty out.*

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your ſakes: and hee ſhall not † deſtroy the fruits of your ground, neither ſhall your vine caſt her fruite before the time in the field, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

† *Hebr. corrupt.*

12 And all nations ſhall call you bleſſed: for ye ſhall be a delightſome land, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

13 ¶ Your words haue beene * ſtout againſt me, ſaith the LORD, yet ye ſay, What haue we ſpoken ſo much againſt thee?

* Iob 21. 14

14 Ye haue ſaid, It *is* vaine to ſerue God: and what profit *is it*, that wee haue kept his † ordinance, and that wee haue walked † mournefully before the LORD of hoſts?

† *Heb. his obſeruation.*
† *Hebr. in blacke.*

15 And now we cal the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednes † are ſet vp, yea, they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

† *Hebr. are built.*
* Pſal. 95. 9

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, ſpake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his name.

17 And they ſhalbe mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, in that day when I make vp my || iewels, and I will ſpare them as a man ſpareth his owne ſonne that ſerueth him.

|| *Or, ſpeciall treaſure.*

18 Then ſhall yee returne and diſcerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that ſerueth God, and him that ſerueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgement on the wicked, 2 and his bleſsing on the good. 4 He exhorteth them to the ſtudy of the Law 5 and telleth of Elijahs comming, and office.

FOr behold, the day commeth, that ſhall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea and all that doe wickedly ſhall bee ſtubble: and the day that commeth, ſhal burne them vp, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, that it ſhall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, ſhall the * Sunne of righteouſnes ariſe with healing in his wings, and ſhall goe forth and grow vp as calues of the ſtall.

* Luke 1. 3.

3 And ye ſhall tread downe the wicked: for they ſhal be aſhes vnder the ſoles of your feet, in the day that I ſhall doe *this*, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * law of Moſes my ſeruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Iſrael, with the Statutes and Iudgements.

* Exod. 20. 3

5 ¶ Behold, I will ſend you * Eliiah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

* Matt. 11. 14 luke 1. 17. marke 9. 11.

6 And he ſhall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, leſt I come and ſmite the earth with a curſe.

¶ THE END OF THE PROPHETS.

APOCRYPHA.*

¶I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Ioſias his charge to the Prieſts and Leuites. 7 A great Paſſeouer is kept. 32 His death is much lamented: 34 His ſucceſſors. 53 The Temple, Citie, and people are deſtroyed. 56 The reſt are caried vnto Babylon.

ANd Ioſias held the *Feaſt of the Paſſeouer in Ieruſalem vnto his Lord, and offred the Paſſouer the fourteenth day of ẏ firſt moneth:

*2.King.23.22.2.chron.35.1.

2 Hauing ſet the Prieſtes according to their dayly courſes, being arayed in long garments, in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he ſpake vnto the Leuites the holy miniſters of Iſrael, that they ſhould hallow themſelues vnto the Lord, to ſet the holy Arke of the Lord, in the houſe that king Solomon the ſon of Dauid had built:

4 And ſaid, Ye ſhall no more beare the Arke vpon your ſhoulders: now therefore ſerue the Lord your God, and miniſter vnto his people Iſrael, and prepare you after your families and kinreds.

5 According as Dauid the king of Iſrael preſcribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his ſonne, and ſtanding in the Temple according to the ſeuerall dignitie of the families of you the Leuites, who miniſter in the preſence of your brethren the children of Iſrael.

6 Offer the Paſſeouer in order, and make ready the ſacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the paſſeouer according to the commandement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moyſes.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Ioſias gaue thirty thouſand lambes, and kids, and three thouſand calues: theſe things were giuen of the kings allowance, according as he promiſed to the people, to the Prieſts, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and ‖ Sielus the gouernour of the Temple, gaue to the Prieſts for the Paſſeouer, two thouſand and ſix hundred ſheep, & three hundred calues.

‖ Or, Iehiel.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Aſſabias, and Ochiel, & Ioram captains ouer thouſands, gaue to the Leuites for the Paſſeouer fiue thouſand ſheepe, & ‖ ſeuen hundred calues.

‖ Fiue hundred calues, 2.chro.35.9.

10 And when theſe things were done, the Prieſts and Leuites hauing the vnleauened bread, ſtood in very comely order according to the kinreds,

11 And according to the ſeuerall dignities of the fathers, before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moyſes: † And thus did they in ẏ morning.

† 2.Chro.35.12. and ſo of the bullockes.

12 And they roſted the Paſſeouer with fire, as appertaineth: as for the ſacrifices, they ſodde them in braſſe pots, and pannes ‖ with a good ſauour.

‖ With good ſpeed, or willingly. 2.chro.35.13.

13 And ſet them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themſelues, and the Prieſts their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Prieſts offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themſelues, and the Prieſts their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy ſingers alſo, the ſonnes of Aſaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of * Dauid, to wit, Aſaph, Zacharias, and Ieduthun, who was * of the kings retinue.

* 2.Chro.35.15 of Dauid and Aſaph.
* 2.Chron.35.15. the Kings Seer.

16 Moreouer the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinary ſeruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the ſacrifices of the Lord accōpliſhed in that day, that they might hold the Paſſouer,

18 And

* The History contained in the Apocryphal books ends according to Dr. Blair B. C. 135. see Maccabees.

18 And offer ſacrifices vpon the Altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of king Ioſias.

19 So the children of Iſrael which were preſent, held the Paſſeouer at that time, and the feaſt of Sweet bread ſeuen dayes.

20 And ſuch a Paſſeouer was not kept in Iſrael ſince the time of yͤ Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the Kings of Iſrael held not ſuch a Paſſeouer, as Ioſias and the Prieſts and the Leuites, and the Iewes held with all Iſrael that were found dwelling at Ieruſalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Ioſias was this Paſſeouer kept.

23 And the workes of Ioſias were vpright before his Lord with an heart full of godlineſſe.

24 As for the things that came to paſſe in his time, they were written in former times, concerning thoſe that ſinned, and ‖ did wickedly againſt the Lord aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him ‖ exceedingly, ſo that the words of the Lord roſe vp againſt Iſrael.

‖ Or, were *vngodly.*

‖ Or, *ſenſibly.*

* 2.Chron. 35.20.

25 * Now after all theſe acts of Ioſias, it came to paſſe that Pharao yͤ King of Egypt came to raiſe warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Ioſias went out againſt him.

26 But the King of Egypt ſent to him, ſaying, What haue I to doe with thee, O King of Iudea?

27 I am not ſent out from the Lord God againſt thee: for my war is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea the Lord is with me haſting me forward: Depart from me and be not againſt the Lord.

28 Howbeit Ioſias did not turne backe his chariot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the words of the Prophet Ieremie, ſpoken by the mouth of the Lord.

29 But ioyned battell with him in the plaine of Magiddo, and the princes came againſt King Ioſias.

30 Then the king ſaid vnto his ſeruants, carry mee away out of the battell for I am very weake: and immediately his ſeruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gate hee vp vpon his ſecond chariot, and being brought backe to Ieruſalem, died, and was buried in his fathers ſepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Ioſias, yea Ieremy the Prophet lamented for Ioſias, and the chiefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to be done cõtinually in all yͤ nation of Iſrael.

33 Theſe things are written in the booke of the ſtories of the kings of Iudah, & euery one of the acts that Ioſias did, and his glory, and his vnderſtanding in the Law of the Lord, & the things that he had done before. and the things now recited, are reported in the books of the kings of Iſrael and Iudea.

*2.King. 23. 30. 2.chro. 36. 1.

34 * And the people tooke Ioachaz the ſonne of Ioſias, and made him King in ſtead of Ioſias his father, when hee was twenty and three yeeres old.

35 And he reigned in Iudea and in Ieruſalem three moneths: and then the King of Egypt depoſed him from reigning in Ieruſalem.

36 And hee ſet a taxe vpon the land of an hundreth talents of ſiluer, and one talent of gold.

37 The King of Egypt alſo made King Ioacim his brother King of Iudea and Ieruſalem.

38 And hee bound Ioacim and the Nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought out of Egypt.

† 2.*Chron.* 36 45. *Iehoiakim, or Eliakim.*

39 Fiue and twentie yeere old was Ioacim † when hee was made King in the land of Iudea and Ieruſalem, and he did euill before the Lord.

40 Wherefore againſt him Nabuchodonoſor the King of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of braſſe, and caried him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonoſor alſo tooke of the holy veſſels of the Lord, and caried them away, and ſet them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But thoſe things that are recorded of him, & of the vncleannes, and impietie, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Ioacim his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: hee was made King being eighteene yeeres old,

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Ieruſalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonoſor ſent, and cauſed him to be brought into Babylon with the holy veſſels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Iudea and Ieruſalem, when he was one & twentie yeeres old, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:

47 And hee did euill alſo in the ſight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were ſpoken vnto him, by the Prophet Ieremie from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that king Nabuchodonoſor had made him to ſweare by the Name of the Lord, he forſwore himſelfe, and rebelled, and hardening his necke, and his heart, hee transgreſſed the Lawes of the Lord God of Iſrael.

49 The gouernours alſo of the people and of the prieſts did many things againſt the Lawes, and paſſed all the pollutions of all Nations, and defiled the Temple of the Lord which was ſanctified in Ieruſalem.

50 Neuertheleſſe, the God of their fathers ſent by his meſſenger to call them backe, becauſe he ſpared them and his Tabernacle alſo:

51 But they had his meſſengers in deriſion, and looke when the Lord ſpake vnto them, they made a ſport of his Prophets,

52 So farre foorth that he being wroth with his people for their great vngodlines, commaunded the kings of the Caldees to come vp againſt them.

53 Who ſlewe their yong men with the ſword, yea euen within the cõpaſſe of their holy Temple, and ſpared neither young man nor maid, olde man nor childe among them, for he deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy veſſels of the Lord, both great and ſmall, with the veſſels of the Arke of God, and the kings treaſures, and caried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the houſe of the Lord they burnt it, brake downe the walles of Ieruſalem, ſet fire vpon her towres.

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceaſed till they had conſumed and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not ſlaine with the ſword, hee caried vnto Babylon:

57 Who became ſeruants to him and his children, till the Perſians reigned, to fulfill the *word of the Lord ſpoken by the mouth of Ieremie:

*Iere.25.11. and 29.10.

58 Vntill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths, the whole time of her deſolation ſhall ſhe || reſt, vntill the ful terme of ſeuentie yeeres.

||Or, keepe Sabbath.

CHAP. II.

1 Cyrus is mooued by God to build the Temple. 5 And giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne and contribute to it. 11 He deliuereth againe the veſſels which had been taken thence. 25 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.

*2.Chron. 36.22. ezra 1.1, &c.

IN the firſt yeere of Cyrus King of the Perſians, that the word of the Lorde might be accompliſhed, that hee had promiſed by the mouth of Ieremie:

2 The Lord raiſed vp the ſpirit of Cyrus the king of the Perſians, and hee made proclamation thorow all his kingdome, and alſo by writing,

3 Saying, Thus ſaith Cyrus king of the Perſians, The Lord of Iſrael the moſt high Lord, hath made me King of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to builde him an houſe at Ieruſalem in Iurie.

5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lord be with him, and let him goe vp to Ieruſalem that is in Iudea, and build the houſe of the Lord of Iſrael: for || he is the Lord that dwelleth in Ieruſalem.

|| Or, this.

6 Whoſoeuer then dwell in the places about, let them helpe him, thoſe I ſay that are his neighbours, with golde and with ſiluer,

7 With gifts, with horſes, and with cattell, and other things, which haue beene ſet forth by vow, for the Temple of the Lord at Ieruſalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea, and of the tribes of Beniamin ſtood vp: the Prieſts alſo and the Leuites, and all they whoſe minde the Lord had mooued to goe vp, and to build an houſe for the Lord at Ieruſalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with ſiluer and gold, with †horſes and cattell, and with very free gifts of a great number whoſe mindes were ſtirred vp thereto.

†Hebr. ſubſtance, Ezra 1.6.

10 King Cyrus alſo brought foorth the holy veſſels which Nabuchodonoſor had caried away from Ieruſalem, and had ſet vp in his temple of idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Perſians had brought them forth, hee deliuered them to Mithridates his treaſurer:

12 And by him they were deliuered to † Sanabaſſar the gouernour of Iudea.

†Shaſh-bazar, Greek. the firſt part of the word is corruptly ioyned to the word going before, Ezra 1.8.

13 And this was the number of them, a thouſand golden cups, and a thouſand of ſiluer, † cenſers of ſiluer twentie nine, vials of gold thirtie, and of ſiluer † two thouſand foure hundred and ten, and a thouſand other veſſels.

†Heb. kniues, Ezra 1.9.

† Ezra 1.10. but foure hundred and ten.

14 So all the veſſels of gold, and of ſiluer, which were caried away, were † fiue thouſand, foure hundred, threeſcore and nine.

† Ezra 1.11. but fiue thouſand foure hundred.

15 Theſe were brought backe by Sanabaſſar, together with them of the captiuitie, from Babylon to Ieruſalem.

*Ezra 4.6.

† *Bahumus and the name which followeth, is but an epithete to the former, Ezra 4.9.*

† *Shimſhai, Ezra 4.8.*

16 *But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Perſians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, & † Rathumus, & Beeltethmus, and † Semellius the Secretarie, with others that were in commiſſion with them, dwelling in Samaria & other places, wrote vnto him againſt them that dwelt in Iudea and Ieruſalem, theſe letters following.

17 To king Artaxerxes our lord, Thy ſeruants Rathumus the ſtory-writer, and Semellius the Scribe, and the reſt of their counſell, and the Iudges that are in Coeloſyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now known to the lord the king, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs, being come into Ieruſalem (that rebellious and wicked citie,) doe build the market places, and repaire the walles of it, and doe lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this city, and the walls thereof be made vp againe, they will not onely refuſe to giue tribute, but alſo rebell againſt Kings.

20 And foraſmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple, are now in hand, wee thinke it meet not to neglect ſuch a matter,

21 But to ſpeake vnto our lord the king, to the intent that if it be thy pleaſure, it may be ſought out in the bookes of thy fathers:

22 And thou ſhalt find in the Chronicles what is written concerning theſe things, and ſhalt vnderſtand that that citie was rebellious, troubling both Kings and cities:

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, & raiſed alwaies wars therein, for the which cauſe euen this city was made deſolate.

24 Wherefore now we doe declare vnto thee, (O lord the king) that if this City be built againe, and the walles thereof ſet vp anew, thou ſhalt from henceforth haue no paſſage into Coeloſyria and Phenice.

25 Then the King wrote backe againe to Rathumus the ſtory-writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the reſt that were in commiſſion, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this manner.

26 I haue read the Epiſtle which ye haue ſent vnto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent ſearch, and it hath bin found, that that City was from the beginning, practiſing againſt kings.

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion, and warre, and that mightie Kings and fierce were in Ieruſalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Coeloſyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commanded to hinder thoſe men from building the Citie, and heede to be taken that there be no more done in it,

29 And that thoſe wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus and Semellius the Scribe, and the reſt that were in commiſſion with them, remoouing in haſt towards Ieruſalem with a troupe of horſemen, and a || multitude of people in battell aray, began to hinder the builders, and the building of the Temple in Ieruſalem ceaſed vntill the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius king of the Perſians.

|| *Or, a great number of ſouldiers.*

CHAP. III.

4 Three ſtriue to exceed each other in wiſe ſpeeches. 9 They referre themſelues to the iudgement of the King. 18 The firſt declareth the ſtrength of Wine.

Now when Darius reigned, hee made a great feaſt vnto all his ſubiects, and vnto all his houſhold, and vnto all the princes of Media and Perſia,

2 And to all the gouernours and captaines, & lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, of an hundreth twentie and ſeuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being ſatiſfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bedchamber, and ſlept, & ſoone after awaked.

4 Then three young men that were of the guard, that kept the Kings body, ſpake one to another:

5 Let euery one of vs ſpeake a ſentence: he that ſhall ouercome, and whoſe ſentence ſhall ſeeme wiſer then the others, vnto him ſhall the king Darius giue great giftes, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drinke in gold, and to ſleepe vpon gold, and a chariot with bridles of golde, and an head-tyre of fine linen, and a chaine about his necke:

7 And hee ſhall ſit next to Darius, becauſe of his wiſedome, and ſhall be called, Darius his couſin.

8 And then euery one wrote his ſentence, ſealed it, and laide it vnder King Darius his pillow,

9 And ſaid, that when the king is riſen, ſome will giue him the writings, and of whoſe ſide the king, and the three princes of Perſia ſhall iudge, that his ſentence is the wiſeſt, to him ſhall the victory be giuen as was appointed.

10 The firſt wrote: Wine is the ſtrongeſt.

11 The ſecond wrote: The King is ſtrongeſt.

12 The third wrote; Women are ſtrongeſt, but aboue all things trueth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the king was riſen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and ſo he read them.

14 And ſending forth, hee called all the Princes of Perſia, and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the lieutenants, and the chiefe officers,

15 And ſate him downe in the || royall ſeate of Iudgement, and the writings were read before them.

|| Or, counſell.

16 And he ſaid, Call the yong men, and they ſhall declare their owne ſentences: ſo they were called, and came in.

17 And he ſaid vnto them, Declare vnto vs your minde, concerning the writings. Then began the firſt, who had ſpoken of the ſtrength of wine;

18 And he ſaid thus: O yee men, how exceeding ſtrong is wine! it cauſeth all men to erre that drinke it.

19 It maketh the mind of the king, and of the fatherleſſe childe to bee all one: of the bondman and of the free man, of the poore man and of the rich:

20 It turneth alſo euery thought into iollitie and mirth, ſo that a man remembreth neither ſorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, ſo that a man remembreth neither king nor gouernour; and it maketh to ſpeake all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their loue both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out ſwords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done,

24 O ye men, is not wine the ſtrongeſt, that inforceth to doe thus? And when hee had ſo ſpoken, he held his peace.

CHAP IIII.

1 The ſecond declareth the power of a king. 14 The third, the force of women: 33 and of Trueth. 41 The third is iudged to be wiſeſt, 47 and obtaineth Letters of the King to build Ieruſalem. 58 Hee praiſeth God and ſheweth his brethren what he had done.

THen the ſecond that had ſpoken of the ſtrength of the king, began to ſay;

2 O yee men, doe not men excell in ſtrength, that || beare rule ouer Sea and land, and all things in them?

|| Or, haue the command.

3 But yet the King is more mighty: for he is lord of all theſe things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatſoeuer hee commandeth them, they doe:

[illegible] If he bid them make warre the one [illegible]ſt the other, they doe it: if hee ſend them out againſt the enemies, they go, and breake downe mountaines, walles, and towres.

5 They ſlay and are ſlaine, and tranſgreſſe not the kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the King, as well the ſpoile as all things elſe.

6 Likewiſe for thoſe that are no ſouldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vſe husbandry; when they haue reaped againe, that which they had ſowen, they bring it to the King, and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the King.

7 And yet hee is but one man; if hee command to kill, they kill, if he command to ſpare, they ſpare.

8 If he command to ſmite, they ſmite; if he command to make deſolate, they make deſolate; if hee command to build, they build:

9 If he command to cut downe, they cut downe; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him; furthermore he lieth downe, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his reſt.

11 And theſe keepe (watch) round about him, neither || may any one depart, and doe his owne buſineſſe, neither diſobey they him in any thing.

|| Or, can.

12 O ye men, how ſhould not the King be mightieſt, when in ſuch ſort he is obeyed? and he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third; who had ſpoken of women, and of the trueth (this was Zorobabel) beganne to ſpeake.

14 O ye men, it is not the great King, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that † excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordſhip ouer them, are they not women?

† Hebr. is of force.

15 Women haue borne the king and all the people, that beare rule by Sea and land.

16 Euen of them came they: and they nouriſhed them vp that planted the vineyards from whence the wine commeth.

17 Theſe alſo make garments for men; theſe bring glory vnto men, and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea and if men haue gathered together gold and ſiluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman, which is comely in fauour and beautie?

19 And letting all thoſe things goe, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth

fixe their eyes faſt on her; and haue not all men more deſire vnto her, then vnto ſiluer or gold, or any goodly thing, whatſoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, and his owne countrey, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 He ſtickes not to ſpend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor countrey.

22 By this alſo you muſt know, that women haue the dominion ouer you: doe ye not labour and toyle, and giue and bring al to the woman?

23 Yea a man taketh his ſword, and goeth his way to rob, and to ſteale, to ſaile vpon the Sea, and vpon riuers,

24 And looketh vpon a lyon, and goeth in the darkeneſſe, and when he hath ſtollen, ſpoiled & robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother.

|| Or, growen deſperate.

26 Yea many there bee that haue || run out of their wits for women, and become ſeruants for their ſakes:

27 Many alſo haue periſhed, haue erred, and ſinned for women.

28 And now doe ye not beleeue mee? is not the king great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

Ioſeph antiq. lib. 11. cap. 4. Rabſaces Themaſius.

29 Yet did I ſee him and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, ſitting at the right hand of the king,

30 And taking the crowne from the Kings head, and ſetting it vpon her owne head; ſhee alſo ſtrooke the King with her left hand.

|| Or, here at.

31 And yet || for all this, the King gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth: if ſhe laughed vpon him, he laughed alſo: but if ſhee tooke any diſpleaſure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that ſhe might || be reconciled to him againe.

|| Or, be friends with him.

32 O ye men, how can it be but women ſhould be ſtrong, ſeeing they doe thus?

33 Then the king and the Princes looked one vpon another: ſo he beganne to ſpeake of the trueth.

34 O yee men, are not women ſtrong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, ſwift is the Sunne in his courſe, for hee compaſſeth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his courſe againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is hee not great that maketh theſe things? therefore great is the trueth, and ſtronger then all things.

|| Or, praiſeth the trueth. Athauaſ.

36 All the earth || calleth vpon the trueth, and the heauen bleſſeth it, all works ſhake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the King is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and ſuch are all their wicked workes, and there is no trueth in them. In their vnrighteouſnes alſo they ſhall periſh.

38 As for the trueth it endureth, and is alwayes ſtrong, it liueth and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of perſons, or rewards, but ſhe doth the things that are iuſt, and refraineth from all vniuſt and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her workes.

40 Neither in her iudgment is any vnrighteouſnes, and ſhe is the ſtrength, kingdome, power and maieſtie of all ages. Bleſſed be the God of trueth.

41 And with that he held his peace, and all the people then ſhouted, and ſaid, Great is trueth, and mightie aboue all things.

42 Then ſaid the king vnto him, Aske what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the writing, and we will giue it thee, becauſe thou art found wiſeſt, and thou ſhalt ſit next me, and ſhalt be called my couſin.

43 Then ſaid hee vnto the king, Remember thy vow which thou haſt vowed to build Ieruſalem in the day when thou cameſt to the kingdome,

44 And to ſend away all the veſſels that were taken away out of Ieruſalem, which Cyrus ſet apart, when he vowed to deſtroy Babylon, and to ſend them againe thither.

45 Thou alſo haſt vowed to build vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made deſolate by the Caldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I deſire of thee, and this is the princely liberality proceeding from thy ſelfe: I deſire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine owne mouth thou haſt vowed to the king of heauen.

47 Then Darius the ſting ſtood vp and kiſſed him, aud wrote letters for him vnto all the treaſurers and lieutenants, and captaines and gouernours, that they ſhould ſafely conuey on their way, both him, and all thoſe that goe vp with him to build Ieruſalem.

48 Hee wrote letters alſo vnto the lieutenants that were in Coeloſyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they

ſhould bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ieruſalem, and that they ſhould build the City with him.

49 Moreouer he wrote for all the Iewes that went out of his realme vp into Iury, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor || treaſurer, ſhould forcibly enter into their doores,

|| *Or, ſteward.*

50 And that all the countrey which they hold, ſhould be free without tribute, and that the Edomites ſhould giue ouer the villages of the Iewes which then they held,

51 Yea that there ſhould be yeerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple, vntill the time that it were built,

52 And other tenne talents yeerely, to maintaine the burnt offerings vpon the Altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer ſeuenteene)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the City, ſhould haue free libertie as well they as their poſterity, and all the Prieſts that went away.

54 He wrote alſo concerning the charges, and the Prieſts veſtments wherein they miniſter:

55 And likewiſe for the charges of the Leuites, to bee giuen them, vntill the day that the houſe were finiſhed, and Ieruſalem builded vp.

56 And hee commanded to giue to all that kept the City, || penſions and wages.

|| *Or, portions of land.*

57 He ſent away alſo all the veſſels from Babylon that Cyrus had ſet apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the ſame charged he alſo to be done, and ſent vnto Ieruſalem.

58 Now when this yong man was gone foorth, hee lifted vp his face to heauen toward Ieruſalem, and praiſed the King of heauen,

59 And ſaid, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wiſdome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy ſeruant.

60 Bleſſed art thou who haſt giuen me wiſedome: for to thee I giue thankes, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And ſo he tooke the letters, and went out, and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praiſed the God of their fathers: becauſe he had giuen them freedome and libertie

63 To goe vp, and to build Ieruſalem, and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feaſted with inſtruments of muſicke, and gladneſſe ſeuen dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Iewes that returned home. 50 The Altar is ſet vp in his place. 57 The foundation of the Temple is laid. 73 The worke is hindred for a time.

After this were the principall men of the families choſen according to their tribes, to go vp with their wiues, and ſonnes, and daughters, with their men ſeruants and mayde ſeruants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius ſent with them a thouſand horſemen, till they had brought them back to Ieruſalem ſafely, and with muſicall [inſtruments,] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them goe vp together with them.

4 And theſe are the names of the men which went vp, according to their families, amongſt their tribes, after their ſeuerall heads.

5 The Prieſts the ſonnes of Phinees, the ſonne of Aaron: Ieſus the ſonne ofIoſedec, the ſonne of Saraias, and || Ioachim the ſonne of Zorobabel, the ſonne of Salathiel of the houſe of Dauid, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda;

|| *Ioachim and Zorobabel, This place is corrupt: For Ioachim was the ſonne of Ioſedech, Neh 12.10. and n t Zorobabel who was of the tribe of Iudah.*

6 (a) Who ſpake wiſe ſentences before Darius the King of Perſia, in the ſecond yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Niſan, which is the firſt moneth.

a *Zorobabel.*

7 And theſe are they of Iewrie that came vp from the captiuitie, where they dwelt as ſtrangers, which Nabuchodonoſor the King of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon.

8 And they returned vnto Ieruſalem and to the other parts of Iewry euery man to his owne citie, who came with Zorobabel, with Ieſus, Nehemias, and (b) Zacharias, and Reeſaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelſarus; (c) Aſpharaſus, (d) Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

b *Seraiah.*
c *Or, Miſpar.*
d *Or, Reelaiah.*

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: ſonnes of (e) Phoros two thouſand an hundred ſeuentie and two: the ſonnes of (f) Shaphat (g) foure hundred ſeuentie and two;

e *Paroſh, Ez. 2.3. Nehem. 7 9 where for breuitie looke for the true numbers of the particulars following: for here they vary much, and the names much more.*
f *Shephatiah.*
g *Or three hundred ſeuentie two.*

10 The ſonnes of Ares ſeuen hundred fiftie and ſixe:

11 The ſonnes of Phaath Moab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelue,

12 The ſonnes of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fiftie and foure: the ſonnes of (h) Zathui, nine hundred fourtie and fiue: the ſonnes of (i) Corbe ſeuen hundred and fiue; the ſonnes of Bani, ſixe hundred fourtie and eight:

h *Zattu.*
i *Zacchai.*

13 The ſonnes of Bebai, ſixe hundreth twenty and three: the ſonnes of (k) Sadas, three thouſand two hundred twenty & two

14 The ſonnes of Adonicam, ſixe hundred ſixtie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of (l) Bagoi, two thouſand ſixty and ſix: the ſonnes of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure:

15 The ſonnes of (m) Aterezias, ninetie and two: the ſonnes of Ceilan and Azetas, threeſcore and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirty and two.

16 The ſonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the ſonnes of Arom thirty two, and the ſonnes of (n) Baſſa, three hundred twenty and thee: the ſonnes of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The ſonnes of Meterus, three thouſand and fiue: the ſonnes of (o) Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and three.

18 They of Netophah fifty and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty & eight: they of (p) Bethſamos, fourtie and two:

19 They of (q) Kiriathiarius, twenty & fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, ſeuen hundred fourtie and three: they of Pyra, ſeuen hundred:

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, foure hundred twenty and two: they of (r) Cyrama, and (ſ) Gabdes, ſixe hundred twentie and one:

21 They of (t) Macalon, an hundred twentie and two: they of (u) Betolius fiftie and two: the ſonnes of (x) Nephis, an hundred fiftie and ſixe.

22 The ſonnes of (y) Calamolalus, and Onus, ſeuen hundred twentie and fiue: the ſonnes of Ierechus, two hundred fourtie and fiue:

23 The ſonnes of (z) Annaas, three thouſand three hundred and thirtie:

24 The prieſts, the ſonnes of (a) Ieddu, the ſonne of Ieſus, among the ſonnes of Sanaſib, nine hundred ſeuenty & two: the ſons of (b) Meruth, a thouſand fifty & two.

25 The ſonnes of (c) Phaſſaron, a thouſand fourtie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of (d) Carme (e) a thouſand and ſeuenteene.

26 The Leuites: the ſonnes of (f) Ieſſue, and Cadmiel, and Banuas, and Sudias, ſeuentie and foure.

27 The holy ſingers: the ſonnes of Aſaph an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The porters: the ſonnes of (g) Salum, the ſonnes of (h) Iatal, the ſonnes of Talmon, the ſonnes of (i) Dacobi, the ſonnes of (k) Teta, the ſonnes of (l) Sami, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

k *Aſgad.*
l *Bigui.*
m *Alorhezekia.*
n Beſai.
o *Bethlehem.*
p *Aſmaueth.*
q *Kiriaſhiarum.*
r *Rama.*
ſ *Gabah.*
t *Michmas.*
u *Bethel.*
x *Maghbis.*
y *Lodhadid.*
z *Senaah.*
a *Iedaiah.*
b *Immar.*
c *Paſhur.*
d *Harim.*
e *Or, 217. according to ſome copies.*
f *Thus it is read, Ezra 2.40. the ſonnes of Ieſhua, and Cadmeel, of the ſonnes of Hodauiah.*
g *Shallum.*
h *Ater.*
i *Akkub.*
k *Hatita.*
l *Shobai.*

29 The ſeruants of the Temple: the ſons of (m) Eſau, the ſons of (n) Aſipha, the ſons of Tabaoth, the ſons of (o) Ceras: the ſons of (p) Sud, the ſons of (q) Phaleas, the ſons of Labana, the ſons of (r) Graba.

30 The ſonnes of (ſ) Acua, the ſonnes of Vta, the ſonnes of (t) Cetab, the ſonnes of Agaba, the ſonnes of (u) Subai, the ſons of Anan, the ſons of (x) Cathua, the ſons of (y) Geddur:

31 The ſonnes of (z) Airus, the ſonnes of (a) Daiſan, the ſons of (b) Noeba, the ſonnes of Chaſeba, the ſonnes of (c) Gazera, the ſonnes of (d) Azia, the ſonnes of (e) Phinees, the ſonnes of Azara, the ſons of (f) Baſtai, the ſonnes of (g) Aſana, the ſonnes of (h) Meani, the ſonnes of (i) Naphiſi, the ſonnes of (k) Acub, the ſonnes of (l) Aſipha, the ſons of (m) Aſſur, the ſons of Pharacim, the ſonnes of (n) Baſaloth.

32 The ſonnes of (o) Meeda: the ſons of Coutha, the ſonnes of (p) Charea, the ſonnes of (q) Chareus, the ſons of (r) Aſerer, the ſonnes of (ſ) Thomoi, the ſons of (t) Naſith, the ſonnes of Atipha.

33 The ſonnes of the ſeruants of Solomon: the ſonnes of (u) Azaphion, the ſons of (x) Pharira, the ſonnes of (y) Ioeli, the ſonnes of (z) Lozon, the ſonnes of (a) Iſdael, the ſonnes of (b) Sapheth:

34 The ſonnes of (c) Hagia, the ſonnes of (d) Phacareth, the ſonnes of Sabie, the ſonnes of Sarothie, the ſonnes of Maſias, the ſonnes of Gar, the ſonnes of Addus, the ſonnes of Suba, the ſonnes of Apherra, the ſonnes of Barodis, the ſonnes of Sabat, the ſonnes of Allom.

35 All the miniſters of the Temple, and the ſonnes of the ſeruants of Solomon, were three hundred ſeuentie and two.

36 Theſe came vp from Thermeleth, and Thelerſas, Charaathalar leading them and Aalar.

37 Neither could they ſhew their families, nor their ſtocke, how they were of Iſrael: the ſonnes of (e) Ladan, the ſonnes of (f) Ban, the ſonnes of (g) Necodan, ſixe hundred fiftie and two.

38 And of the Prieſts that vſurped the office of the Prieſthood, & were not found, the ſonnes of (h) Obdia: the ſonnes of (i) Accoz, the ſonnes of (k) Addus, who maried Augia one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the deſcription of the kinred of theſe men was ſought in the Regiſter, and was not found, they were remoued

from

m *Zich.*
n *Haſupha.*
o *Keros.*
p *Siaha.*
q *Padon.*
r *Agabah.*
ſ *Akkub.*
t *Hagab.*
u *Shamlai.*
x *Giddes.*
y *Gahur.*
z *Reaiah.*
a *Rezin.*
b *Necodah.*
c *Gazam.*
d *Huzza.*
e *Paſeah.*
f *Beſai.*
g *Aſnah.*
h *Neumin.*
i *Nephuſin.*
k *Bakbuk.*
l *Hacupa.*
m *Harhur.*
n *Bazluth.*
o *Mehida.*
p *Harſha.*
q *Barcos.*
r *Siſera.*
ſ *Thamai.*
t *Neziah.*
u *Sophereth.*
x *Peruda.*
y *Iaalah.*
z *Darcon.*
a *Giddel.*
b *Shephatiah.*
c *Hatti.*
d *Phocereth Hazzebaim, Ezra 2.25.*
e *Delaiah.*
f *Tobiah.*
g *Necodah.*
h *Hobaiah.*
i *Cos.*
k *Barzelai.*

from executing the office of ẏ Prieſthood

40 For vnto them ſaid || Nehemias, and Atharias, that they ſhould not be partakers of the holy things, till there aroſe vp an high prieſt, clothed with † Doctrine and Trueth.

|| *Nehemias, who elſo is Atharias two of one Nehem. 8.9. and 10 2 chap. 2. 63.*
† *Heb. Urim and Thummim.*

41 So of Iſrael from them of twelue yeeres olde and vpward, they were all in number fourty thouſand, beſides men ſeruants and women ſeruants, two thouſand three hundred and ſixtie.

42 Their || men ſeruants and handmaids were ſeuen thouſand three hundred fourty and ſeuen: the ſinging men and ſinging women, two hundred fourty and fiue.

|| *See, Nehe. 7.66.*

43 Foure hundred thirty and fiue camels, ſeuen thouſand thirty and ſixe horſes, two hundred fourty and fiue mules, * fiue thouſand fiue hundred twenty and fiue || beaſtes vſed to the yoke.

* Ezra 2. 67.
|| *Aſſes.*

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Ieruſalem, vowed to ſet vp the houſe againe in his owne place according to their ability:

45 And to giue into the holy treaſury of the workes, a thouſand pounds of gold, fiue thouſand of ſiluer, and an hundred prieſtly veſtments.

46 And ſo dwelt the prieſts, and the Leuites, and the people in Ieruſalem, and in the countrey: the Singers alſo and the porters, and all Iſrael in their villages.

47 But when the ſeuenth moneth wat at hand, and when the children of Iſrael were euery man in his owne place, they came altogether with one conſent into the open place of the firſt || gate which is towards the Eaſt.

|| *Or, before the Eaſt gate.*

48 Then ſtood vp Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and his brethren the prieſts, and Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Iſrael,

49 To offer burnt ſacrifices vpon it, according as it is expreſly commanded in the booke of Moſes the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his own place, becauſe all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppreſſed them, and they offered ſacrifices according to the time, and burnt offrings to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 Alſo they held the feaſt of Tabernacles, as it is commanded in the law, and *offered* ſacrifices daily as was meet:

52 And after that, the || continuall oblations, & the ſacrifice of the Sabbaths and of the New Moones, and of all holy feaſts.

|| *Or, daily ſacrifice.*

53 And all they that † had made any vow to God, beganne to offer ſacrifices to God from the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

† *Gree. hallowed.*

54 And they gaue vnto the Maſons and Carpenters, money, meate and drinke with cheerefulneſſe.

55 Vnto them of Sidon alſo and Tyre, they gaue carres that they ſhould bring Cedar tree from Libanus, which ſhould bee brought by flotes to the hauen of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Perſians.

56 And in the ſecond yeere and ſecond moneth, after his comming to the Temple of God at Ieruſalem began Zorobabel the ſon of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and their brethen and the prieſts, and the Leuits, and all they that were come vnto Ieruſalem out of the captiuitie:

57 And they layd the foundation of the houſe of God, in the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere after they were come to Iury and Ieruſalem.

58 || And they appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres olde, ouer the workes of the Lord. Then ſtood vp Ieſus and his ſonnes, and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the ſonnes of Madiabun, with the ſonnes of Ioda the ſonne of Eliadun, with their ſons and brethren, all Leuites, with one accord || ſetters forward of the buſineſſe, labouring to aduance the works in the houſe of God. So the workemen built the Temple of the Lord.

|| *See Ezra. 3.9.*
|| *Or, ouerſeers or encoragers of them that wrought in the houſe of the Lord.*

59 And the Prieſts ſtood arayed in their veſtiments with muſicall inſtruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſaph had Cymbals,

60 Singing ſongs of thankeſgiuing, and prayſing the Lord || according as Dauid the king of Iſrael had ordeined.

|| *Or, after the maner of Dauid King of Iſrael.*

61 And they ſong *with* loud voices ſongs to the prayſe of the Lord: becauſe his mercy and glory is for euer in all Iſrael.

62 And all the people ſounded trumpets and ſhouted with a loud voice, ſinging ſongs of thankeſgiuing vnto the Lord for the rearing vp of the houſe of the Lord.

63 * Alſo of the Prieſts and Leuites and of the chiefe of their families the ancients who had ſeene the former houſe, came to

*Ezra 3. 12. 13.

the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and ioy ſhouted with loud voyce.

||Or, diſcerned

65 Inſomuch that the trumpets might not be || heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude ſounded maruellouſly ſo that it was heard a farre off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the Tribe of Iuda and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noiſe of trumpets ſhould meane.

67 And they perceiued, that they that were of the captiuity did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Iſrael.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Ieſus, and to the chiefe of the families, and ſaid vnto them, We will build together with you.

||Aſar-haddon, Chap. 4.3.

69 For we likewiſe, as you, do obey your Lord, and doe ſacrifice vnto him from the dayes of || Aſbazareth the king of the Aſſyrians who brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Ieſus, and the chiefe of the families of Iſrael ſaid vnto them, It is not for vs and you to build together an houſe vnto the Lord our God.

71 We our ſelues alone wil build vnto the Lord of Iſrael, according as Cyrus the king of the Perſians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauy vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them ſtraite, hindered their building:

|| Vntill the ſecond yeere of Darius Ezra 4.5.6.7.

73 And by their ſecret plots, and popular perſwaſions, and commotions, they hindered the finiſhing of the building, all the time that king Cyrus liued, ſo they were hindred from building for the ſpace of || two yeeres, vntill the reigne of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Prophets ſtirre vp the people to build the Temple.* 8 *Darius is ſolicited to hinder it.* 27 *But he doeth further it by all meanes,* 32 *and threatneth thoſe that ſhall hinder it.*

||Or, Iddo.

||Or, which was called on them.

NOw in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the ſonne of || Addo, the prophets propheſied vnto the Iewes, in Iurie and Ieruſalem in the Name of the Lord God of Iſrael || which was vpon them.

2 Then ſtood vp Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and began to build the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, the prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

*Ezra. 5.3.
||Or, Tatnai.

||Or, Shethar-boznai.

3 *At the ſame time came vnto them, || Siſinnes the gouernor of Syria, and Phenice, with || Sathrabuzanes, and his companions, and ſaid vnto them,

4 By whoſe appointment do you build this houſe and this roofe, and performe all the other things? and who are the workemen that performe theſe things?

5 Neuertheleſſe the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour: becauſe the Lord had viſited the captiuitie.

6 And they were not hindred from building vntil ſuch time as ſignification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an anſwere receiued.

7 The coppy of the letters which Siſinnes gouernor of Syria, and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions rulers in Syria & Phenice, wrote & ſent vnto Darius: To king Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things bee knowen vnto our lord the king, that beeing come into the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the city of Ieruſalem, we found in the citie of Ieruſalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuitie,

9 Building an houſe vnto the Lord great *and* new, of hewen and coſtly ſtones, & the timber already laid vpon the walles.

10 And thoſe works are done with great ſpeed, and the worke goeth on proſperouſly in their hands, and with all glory and digence is it made.

11 Then asked we the Elders, ſaying, By whoſe commandement build you this houſe, and lay the foundations of theſe workes?

12 Therfore to the intent that we might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, we demanded of them who were the chiefe doers and we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this anſwere: Wee are the ſeruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this houſe, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a king of Iſrael great and ſtrong, and was finiſhed.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath and ſinned againſt the Lord of Iſrael which is in heauen, he gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon of the Chaldees:

16 Who pulled downe the houſe and burnt it, and caried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the firſt yere that King Cyrus reigned ouer the country of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build vp this houſe.

18 And the holy veſſels of gold and of ſiluer, that Nabuchodonoſor had caried away out of the houſe at Ieruſalem, and had ſet them in his owne temple, thoſe Cyrus the king brought forth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to || Zorobabel and to Sanabaſſarus the ruler,

|| Or, Zorobabel, which is alſo Sanabaſſar the ruler, ſo as Zorobabel ſeemeth to be added to the text, Ezra 1.8.

19 With commandement that he ſhould carie away the ſame veſſels, and put them in the Temple at Ieruſalem, and that the Temple of the Lord ſhould bee built in his place.

20 Then the ſame Sanabaſſarus being come hither, layd the foundations of the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, and from that time to this, being ſtill a building, it is not fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it ſeeme good vnto the king, let ſearch be made among the || records of King Cyrus.

|| Or, roules.

22 And if it be found, that the building of the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem hath bene done with the conſent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the king be ſo minded, let him ſignifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to ſeeke among the records at Babylon: and ſo at Ecbatana the palace which is in the countrey of Media, there was found a || roule wherein theſe things were recorded.

|| Or, place.

24 In the firſt yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, King Cyrus commaunded that the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem ſhould bee built againe where they doe ſacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whoſe height ſhall be ſixtie cubites, and the breadth ſixtie cubites, with three rowes of hewen ſtones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expenſes thereof to bee giuen out of the houſe of king Cyrus.

26 And that the holy veſſels of the houſe of the Lord both of gold & ſiluer that Nabuchodonoſor tooke out of the houſe at Ieruſalem, and brought to Babylon, ſhould be reſtored to the houſe at Ieruſalem, and be ſet in the place where they were before.

27 And alſo he commanded that Siſinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and thoſe which were appointed rulers in Syria, and Phenice ſhould be carefull not to meddle with the place, but ſuffer Zorobabel the ſeruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Iudea, and the Elders of the Iewes, to build the houſe of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commanded alſo to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they looke diligently to helpe thoſe that be of the captiuitie of the Iewes, till the houſe of the Lord be finiſhed.

29 And out of the tribute of Coeloſyria, and Phenice, aportion carefully to be giuen theſe men, for the ſacrifices of the Lord, *that is*, to Zorobabel the gouernour, for bullocks, and rammes, and lambes;

30 And alſo corne, ſalt, wine and oyle, and that continually euery yeere without further queſtion, according as the Prieſtes that bee in Ieruſalem ſhall ſignifie to bee daily ſpent:

31 That || offerings may be made to the moſt high God, for the king & for his children, and that they may pray for their liues.

|| Drinke offrings.

32 And he commanded, that whoſoeuer ſhould tranſgreſſe, yea, or make light of any thing afore ſpoken or written, out of his owne houſe ſhould a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods ſeized for the king.

33 The Lord therefore whoſe Name is there called vpon, vtterly deſtroy euery king and nation, that ſtretcheth out his hand to hinder or endammage that houſe of the Lord in Ieruſalem.

34 I Darius the king haue ordeined, that according vnto theſe things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Siſinnes and others, helpe forward the building. 5 The Temple is finiſhed, and dedicated. 10 The Paſſeouer is kept.

THen * Siſinnes the gouernour of Coeloſyria, and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions following the commaundements of King Darius,

** Ezra 6.13*

2 Did very carefully ouerſee the holy works, aſſiſting the ancients of the Iewes, and gouernours of the Temple.

3 And ſo the holy workes proſpered, when Aggeus, and Zacharias the Prophets propheſied.

4 And they finiſhed theſe things, by the commandement of the Lord God of Iſrael, and with the || conſent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Perſia.

|| Or, the decrees.

5 And thus was the holy houſe finiſhed in the || three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the ſixt yeere of Darius king of the Perſians.

† Hebr. the third day, Ezra 6.15.

6 And the children of Iſrael, the Prieſts and the Leuites, and other that were of

of the captiuitie, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the booke of Moſes.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes;

8 And twelue goats for the ſinne of all Iſrael, according to the number of || the chiefe of the tribes of Iſrael.

|| Or, tribes.

9 The Prieſts alſo and the Leuites, ſtood arayed in their veſtments according to their † kinreds, in the ſeruices of the Lord God of Iſrael according to the booke of Moſes: and the porters at euery gate.

†Hebr. diuiſions, Eſdr. 6.18

10 And the children of Iſrael || that were of yͤ captiuity, held the Paſſeouer the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, after that the Prieſts and the Leuites were ſanctified.

||Or, with thoſe that, &c.

11 They that were of the captiuity were not all ſanctified together: but the Leuites were all ſanctified together,

12 And ſo they offered the Paſſeouer for all them of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Prieſts, and for themſelues.

13 And the children of Iſrael that came out of the captiuitie did eat, euen all they that had ſeparated themſelues from the abominations of the people of the land, and ſought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes, making merry before the Lord.

15 For that he had turned the || counſell of the king of Aſſyria towards them to ſtrengthen their hands in the works of the Lord God of Iſrael.

|| Or, mind.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Eſdras bringeth the Kings commiſsion to build.* 8 *The copy of it.* 28 *Hee declareth the names and number of thoſe that came with him:* 61 *And his iourney.* 71 *He lamenteth the ſinnes of his people,* 96 *And ſweareth the Prieſts to put away their ſtrange wiues.*

AND after theſe things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Perſians reigned, came Eſdras the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of || Ezerias, the ſonne of Helchiah, the ſonne of Salum.

|| Azarias.

2 The ſonne of Sadduc, the ſonne of Achitob, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of || Ozias, the ſonne of || Memeroth, the ſonne of Zaraias, the ſonne of || Sauias, the ſonne of Boccas, the ſonne of Abiſum, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleaſar, the ſonne of Aaron the † chiefe Prieſt.

|| Azarias.
|| Meraioth.
|| Vzzi.
Some copies want theſe three names.
† Heb. was firſt, Ezra 7.1

3 This Eſdras went vp from Babylon, as a Scribe beeing very ready in the Law of Moyſes, that was giuen by the God of Iſrael,

4 And the king did him honour: for he found grace in his ſight in all his requeſts.

5 There went vp with him alſo certaine of the children of Iſrael, of the Prieſts, of the Leuites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and || Miniſters of the Temple, vnto Ieruſalem,

|| Nethinim.

6 In † the ſeuenth yeere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in the fift moneth, (this was the kings ſeuenth yeere) for they went from Babylon in the firſt day of the firſt moneth, and came to Ieruſalem according to the || proſperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

† See Ezra 7.7,8,9.
|| Or, ſucceſſe.

7 For Eſdras had very great skill, ſo that he omitted nothing of the Law and Commandements of the Lord, but taught all Iſrael the Ordinances and Iudgements.

8 Now the copy of the || Commiſſion which was written from Artaxerxes the King, and came to Eſdras the Prieſt and reader of the Law of the Lord, is this that followeth.

||Or, decree.

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Eſdras the Prieſt and reader of the Law of the Lord, ſendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciouſly, I haue giuen order, that ſuch of the nation of the Iewes, and of the Prieſts and Leuites being within our Realme, as are willing and deſirous, ſhould goe with thee vnto Ieruſalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a minde thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath ſeemed good both to me, and my ſeuen friends the counſellers,

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iudea and Ieruſalem, agreeably to that which is in the Law of the Lord.

13 And carie the gifts vnto the Lord of Iſrael to Ieruſalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and all the gold and ſiluer that in the countrey of Babylon can be || found, to the Lord in Ieruſalem,

|| Or, get.

14 With that alſo which is giuen of the people, for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ieruſalem: and that ſiluer and gold may bee collected for bullocks, rammes, and lambes, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer ſacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the Altar of the Lord their God, which is Ieruſalem.

16 And whatſoeuer thou and thy bre-

thren will doe || with the ſiluer and golde, that doe according to the will of thy God.

17 And the holy veſſels of the Lord which are giuen thee, for the vſe of the temple of thy God which is in Ieruſalem, thou ſhalt ſet before thy God in Ieruſalem.

18 And whatſoeuer thing els thou ſhalt remember for the vſe of the Temple of thy God, thou ſhalt giue it out of the kings treaſury.

19 And I, king Artaxerxes, haue alſo commanded the keepers of the treaſures in Syria and Phenice, that whatſoeuer Eſdras the prieſt, and the reader of the law of the moſt high God ſhall ſend for, they ſhould giue it him with ſpeed,

20 To the ſumme of an hundred talents of ſiluer: likewiſe alſo of wheat euen to an hundred || cores, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

21 Let all things be performed after the law of God diligently vnto the moſt high God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the king and his ſonnes.

22 I command you alſo that ye require no taxe, nor any other impoſition of any of the Prieſts or Leuites, or holy ſingers, or porters, or miniſters of the temple, or of any that haue doings in this temple, and that no man haue authoritie to impoſe any thing vpon them.

23 And thou, Eſdras, according to the wiſedome of God, ordaine iudges, and iuſtices, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice, † all thoſe that know the law of thy God, and thoſe that know it not thou ſhalt teach.

24 And * whoſoeuer ſhall tranſgreſſe the law of thy God, and of the king, ſhalbe puniſhed diligently, whether it be by death or other puniſhment, by penalty of money, or by impriſonment.

25 ¶ Then ſaid Eſdras the Scribe, Bleſſed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put theſe things into the heart of the King, to glorifie his houſe that is in Ieruſalem;

26 And hath honoured me in the ſight of the King and his counſellers and all his friends and Nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged, by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Iſrael to goe vp with me:

28 And theſe are the chiefe according to their families and ſeuerall dignities, that went vp with mee from Babylon in the reigne of King Artaxerxes.

|| *With the reſt of, Ez. 7. 18.*

||*Or, meaſures or ſalt, Ezra 7.22.*

†*Heb. of thoſe that know, Ezra 7.25.*

* Ezra 7.26.

29 Of the ſonnes of Phinees, Gerſon; of the ſonnes of Ithamar, || Gamael: of the ſonnes of Dauid, || Lettus * the ſonne of Shechenias:

30 Of the ſonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with him were counted, an hundred and fiftie men:

31 Of the ſonnes of Pahath, Moab; Eliaonias, the ſonne of || Zaraias, and with him two hundred men.

32 Of the ſonnes of || Zathoe, Sechenias, the ſon of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men: Of the ſonnes of Adin, Obeth the ſonne of Ionathan, and with him † two hundred and fiftie men.

33 Of the ſonnes of Elam, Ioſias, ſonne of || Gotholias, and with him ſeuenty men.

34 Of the ſonnes of Saphatias, || Zaraias ſonne of Michael, and with him || threeſcore and ten men.

35 Of the ſonnes of Ioab, || Abadias ſon of || Iezelus, and with him two hundred and || twelue men:

36 Of the ſons of Banid, || Aſſalimoth ſonne of Ioſaphias, and with him an hundred and threeſcore men:

37 Of the ſonnes of Babi, Zacharias ſonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight men:

38 Of the ſonnes of || Aſtath, Iohannes *ſonne of* || Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

39 Of the ſonnes of Adonicam the laſt, and theſe are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and || Samaias and with them || ſeuentie men:

40 Of the ſonnes of † Bago, Vthi, the ſonne of Iſtalcurus, and with him ſeuenty men:

41 And theſe I gathered together to the riuer, called || Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes, and then I ſuruayed them.

42 But when I had found there none of the prieſts and Leuites,

43 Then ſent I vnto Eleazar and || Iduel, and || Maſman,

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and || Ioribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias and Moſollamon principall men and learned.

45 And I bad them that they ſhould goe vnto Saddeus the captaine, who was in the place of the treaſurie:

46 And commaunded them that they ſhould ſpeake vnto Daddeus, and to || his brethren, and to the treaſurers in that place

||*Or, Daniel.*

||*Or, Chattus.*

* Ezra 8. 3. of the ſonnes of Secheniah, of the ſonnes of Paroſh.

|| *Zerachaiah.*

||*Or, of the ſons of Shecheniah the ſonne of Iahaziel.*

†*Hebr. fiftie men.*

||*Or, Athaliah.*

||*Or, Zebadiah*

||*Or, foureſcore men.*

||*Or, Obadiah.*

||*Or, Iehiel.*

||*Or, eighteene men.*

||*Or, of the ſonnes of Shelomith the ſon of Ioſiphiah.*

||*Or, Azgad.*

||*Or, Catan.*

||*Or, Shemaia.*

||*Or, ſixty men*

||*Or, to the riuer called Ahaue, Ezra* 8.11.

||*Or, he numbred the people and the prieſts: but found none of the ſonnes of Leui.*

||*Or, Ariel.*

||*Or, Shemaiah.*

||*Or, Iarib.*

||*Or, theſe mens names with their generations, are rightly diſtinguiſhed, Ezra* 8.16

||*Or, Iddo.*

||*Or, of.*

||*Or, Caſiphia.*

||*Or, the Nethinims at the place of Caſiphia.*

||*Or, Machli.*

to ſend vs ſuch men as might execute the Prieſts office in the houſe of the Lord.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought vnto vs skilſull men of the ſonnes of ‖ Moli, the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael, ‖ Aſebebia and his ſonnes and his brethren, who were eighteene.

‖ *Sherebia, Ezra* 8.18.
‖ *Or, alſo Haſhabia, and with him Ieſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merari with his brethren, Ezra* 8. 19.

48 And Aſebia, and Annuus, and Oſaias his brother of the ſonnes of Channuneus, and their ſonnes were twentie men.

49 And of the ſeruants of the Temple whom Dauid had ordeined, and the principall men, for the ſeruice of the Leuites (to wit) The ſeruants of the Temple, two hundred and twentie, the catalogue of whoſe names were ſhewed.

50 And there I ‖ vowed a faſt vnto the young men before our Lord, to deſire of him a proſperous iourney, both for vs, and them that were with vs, for our children and for the † cattell:

‖ *Proclaimed.*
† *Hebr. ſubſtance.*

51 For I was aſhamed to aske the king footmen, and horſemen, and conduct for ſafegard againſt our aduerſaries.

52 For we had ſaid vnto the king, that the power of the Lord our God, ſhould bee with them that ſeeke him, to ſupport them in all wayes.

53 And againe we beſought our Lord, as touching theſe things, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I ſeparated twelue of the chiefe of the prieſts, ‖ Eſebrias, and Aſſanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

‖ *Serebias and Haſibias.*

55 And I weighed them the golde, and the ſiluer, and the holy veſſels of the houſe of our Lord, which the King and his counſell, and the princes, and all Iſrael had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them ſixe hundred and fiftie talents of ſiluer, and ſiluer veſſels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of golde.

57 And twentie golden veſſels, and † twelue veſſels of braſſe, euen of fine braſſe, glittering like gold.

† *Hebr. two veſſels, Ezra* 8.27.

58 And I ſayd vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the veſſels are holy, and the gold, and the ſiluer *is* a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keepe them till ye deliuer them to the chiefe of the prieſts and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Iſrael in Ieruſalem into the chambers of the houſe of our God.

60 So the prieſts and the Leuites who had receiued the ſiluer and the golde, and the veſſels, brought them vnto Ieruſalem into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras wee departed the twelſt day of the firſt moneth, and came to Ieruſalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our ‖ iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemie, and ſo we came to Ieruſalem.

‖ *Dangers in the way.*

62 And when we had beene there three dayes, the golde & ſiluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the houſe of our Lord on the fourth day vnto ‖ Marmoth the prieſt the ſonne of Iri.

‖ *Or, vnto Merimoth the ſonne of Vriah the Prieſt.*

63 And with him was Eleazar the ſonne of Phinees, and with them were Ioſabad the ſonne of Ieſu, and ‖ Moeth the ſonne of Sabban, Leuites: all was *deliuered them* by number and weight.

‖ *Noadiah the ſonne of Binnui.*

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the ſame houre.

65 Moreouer they that were come out of the captiuitie offered ſacrifice vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, euen twelue bullockes for all Iſrael, foureſcore and ſixteene rams,

66 † Threeſcore and twelue lambes, goates for a peace offering, twelue, all of them a ſacrifice to the Lord.

† *Hebr. 77. lambes, 12 he goats for a ſinne offering. Ezra* 8.31.

67 And they deliuered the kings commandements vnto the kings ſtewards, and to the gouernours of Coeloſyria, and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when theſe things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and ſaid:

69 The nation of Iſrael, the princes, the prieſts, and Leuites haue not put away from them the ſtrange people of the land: nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Chanaanites, Hittites, Phereſites, Iebuſites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

70 * For both they and their ſons, haue maried with their daughters, and the holy ſeede is mixed with the ſtrange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men haue bene partakers of this iniquitie.

* *Ezra* 9.1.

71 And aſſoone as I had heard theſe things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire from off my head, and beard, and ſate me downe ſad, and very heauie.

72 So all they that were then mooued at the word of the Lord God of Iſrael, aſſembled vnto mee, whileſt I mourned for the

iniquitie: but I ſate ſtill full of heauineſſe, vntill the euening ſacrifice.

73 Then riſing vp from the faſt with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and ſtretching forth my hands vnto the Lord:

74 I ſaid, O Lord I am confounded, and aſhamed before thy face;

75 For our ſinnes are †multiplied aboue our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

†Greek haue abounded.

76 For euer ſince the time of our fathers we *haue bene* and are in great ſinne, euen vnto this day:

77 And for our ſinnes and our fathers, we with our brethren, and our kings, and our prieſts, were giuen vp vnto the kings of the earth, to the ſword and to captiuitie, and for a pray with ſhame vnto this day.

78 And now in ſome meaſure hath mercie bene ſhewed vnto vs from thee O Lord, that there ſhould be left vs a roote, and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary.

79 And to diſcouer vnto vs a light in the houſe of the Lord our God, and to giue vs† food in the time of our ſeruitude.

† Heb. life Ezra 9.8.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, wee were not forſaken of our Lord; but he made vs gracious before the kings of Perſia, ſo that they gaue vs food;

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raiſed vp the deſolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a ſure abiding in Iury, and Ieruſalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what ſhall we ſay hauing theſe things? for we haue tranſgreſſed thy Commandements, which thou gaueſt by the hand of thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to poſſeſſe as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the ſtrangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleanneſſe.

84 Therfore now ſhal ye not ioyne your daughters vnto their ſonnes, neither ſhall ye take their daughters vnto your ſonnes.

85 Moreouer you ſhall neuer ſeeke to haue peace with them, that ye may bee ſtrong, and eat the good things of the land, and that ye my leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes, and great ſinnes: for thou, O Lord, didſt make our ſinnes light:

87 And didſt giue vnto vs ſuch a roote: but we haue turned backe againe to tranſgreſſe thy Law, & to mingle our ſelues with the vncleannes of the nations of the land.

88 || Mighteſt not thou be angry with vs to deſtroy vs, till thou hadſt left vs neither root, ſeed, nor name?

|| Or, be not angry, &c.

89 O Lord of Iſrael thou art true: for we are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot ſtand any longer by reaſon of theſe things before thee.

91 And as Eſdras in his prayer made his confeſſion, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ieruſalem, a very great multitude of men, and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the ſonne of Ieelus, one of the ſonnes of Iſrael called out and ſaid, O Eſdras, we haue ſinned againſt the Lord God, we haue maried ſtrange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Iſrael || aloft.

|| Or, exalted, Deut.28 13. & Baruch 3

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wiues, which we haue taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou haſt decreed, and as many as doe obey the Law of the Lord.

95 Ariſe, and put in execution: for to thee doth this matter appertaine, and we will be with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Eſdras aroſe, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Prieſts, and Leuites of all † Iſrael to doe after theſe things, and *ſo* they ſware.

† Heb. and of all Iſrael, Ezra 10.5.

CHAP. IX.

3 Eſdras aſſembleth all the people. 10 They promiſe to put away the ſtrange wiues. 20 The names and number of them that did ſo. 40 The Law of Moſes is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weepe, and are put in mind of the Feaſt day.

THen Eſdras riſing from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Ioanan the ſonne of Eliaſib,

2 And remained there, and did eat no meate nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iury and Ieruſalem, to all them that were of the captiuitie, that they ſhould be gathered together at Ieruſalem:

4 And that whoſoeuer met not there within two or three dayes according as the Elders that bare rule, appointed, their cattell ſhould bee ſeized to the vſe of the

Temple, and himſelfe ‖ caſt out from them that were of the captiuity.

‖ *Vtterly deſtroyed, Ioſh. 10.8.*

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin gathered together at Ieruſalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude ſate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, becauſe of the preſent foule weather.

7 So Eſdras aroſe vp, and ſaid vnto them, Ye haue tranſgreſſed the law in marrying ſtrange wiues, therby to increaſe the ſinnes of Iſrael.

8 And now by confeſſing giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and ſeparate your ſelues from the heathen of the land, and from the ſtrang women.

10 Then cried the whole multitude and ſaid with a loud voice; Like as thou haſt ſpoken, ſo will we doe.

11 But foraſmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, ſo that wee cannot ſtand without, and this is not a worke of a day or two, ſeeing our ſinne in theſe things is ſpread farre:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude ‖ ſtay, and let all them of our habitations that haue ſtrange wiues, come at the time appointed,

‖ *Or, ſtand.*

13 And with them the rulers and Iudges of euery place, till we turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the ſonne of Azael, and Ezechias the ſonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Moſollam, and Leuis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuity, did according to all theſe things.

16 And Eſdras the Prieſt choſe vnto him the principall men of their families, all by name: and in the firſt day of the tenth moneth, they ſate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cauſe that held ſtrange wiues, was brought to an end in the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 And of the Prieſts that were come together, and had ſtrange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the ſonnes of Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and his brethren, ‖ Matthelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Ioribus, and ‖ Ioadanus.

20 And they gaue their handes to put away their wiues, and to offer † rammes, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errors.

‖ *Maaſias.*
‖ *Iarib.*
‖ *Gedaliah.*
† *Hebr. a ramme.*
‖ *Or, purification.*

21 And of the ſonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, & (a) Eanes, and (b) Sameius, and (c) Hierel, and (d) Azarias.

22 And of the ſonnes of (e) Phaiſur, Ellionas, Maſſias, Iſmael, and Nathaneel, and (f) Ocidelus, and (g) Talſas.

a *Harim.*
b *Maaſiah.*
c *Ithiel.*
d *Vzziah.*
e *Paſhur.*
f *Ioſabad.*
g *Elaſah.*

23 And of the Leuites: Ioſabad, and Semis, & (h) Colius who was called (i) Calitas, and (k) Patheus, and Iudas, & Ionas.

24 Of the holy Singers: (l) Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the Porters: Sallumus, and (m) Tolbanes.

h *Kelaiah.*
i *Kelitah.*
k *Pethahiah.*
l *Eliaſhib.*
m *Telem.*

26 Of them of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of (n) Phoros (o) Hiermas, and (p) Eddias, and Melchias, and (q) Maelus, and Eleazar, and (r) Aſibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the ſonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and (ſ) Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and (t) Aedias.

28 And of the ſonnes of (u) Zamoth, (x) Eliadas, (y) Eliſimus, (z) Othonias, Iarimoth, and (a) Sabatus, & (b) Sardeus.

29 Of the ſonnes of Bebai, Iohannes, and Ananias, and (c) Ioſabad, and (d) Amatheis.

30 Of the ſonnes of (e) Many, (f) Olamus, (g) Mamuchus, (h) Iedeus, Iaſubus, (i) Iaſael, and Hieremoth.

n *Paroſh.*
o *Ramiah.*
p *Ieſaiah.*
q *Miamin.*
r *Malchuah.*
ſ *Iehiel.*
t *Abdi.*
u *Zattu.*
x *Elioenai.*
y *Eliaſhib.*
z *Mattaniah.*
a *Sabad.*
b *Aziza.*
c *Zabbai.*
d *Athlai.*
e *Bani.*
f *Meſhullam.*
g *Malluch.*
h *Adaiah.*
i *Sheal.*

31 † And of the ſonnes of Addi, Naathus, and Mooſias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Seſthel, Balunus, and Manaſſeas.

† *Of the names in ver. 31, 32, 34, 35, See Ezra 10.30. 31. 34, &c.*

32 And of the ſonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aſeas, and Milchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Choſameus.

33 And of the ſonnes of Aſom, (k) Altaneus, and (l) Matthias, and (m) Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manaſſes, and Semei.

k *Mattenai.*
l *Mattithiah.*
m *Zabad.*

34 And of the ſonnes of Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Carabaſion, and Enaſibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliaſis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selenias, Nathanias: And of the ſonnes of Ozora, Seſis, Eſril, Azailus, Samatus, Zambis, Ioſiphus,

35 And of the ſonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadias, Edes, Iuel, Banaias.

36 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues, and they put them away with their children

37 And the prieſts, and Leuites, & they that were of Iſrael dwelt in Ieruſalem, and in the countrey, in the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth: ſo the children of Iſrael were in their ‖ habitations.

‖ *Or, villages.*

38 *And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into ẏ broad place of

* Nehe. 8.1.

of the holy porch toward the Eaſt.

39 And they ſpake vnto Eſdras the prieſt and reader, that he would bring the law of Moſes, that was giuen of the Lord God of Iſrael.

40 So Eſdras the chiefe Prieſt, brought the lawe vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the Prieſts, to heare the law in the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

41 And hee read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning vnto mid-day, before both men and women; and all the multitude gaue heede vnto the law.

42 And Eſdras the prieſt, and reader of the law ſtood vp, vpon a pulpit of wood which was made *for that purpoſe*.

43 And there ſtood vp by him Matathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Vrias, ||Ezecias, || Balaſamus, vpon the right hand.

44 And vpon his left hand ſtood || Phaldaius, Miſael, Melchias, || Lothaſubus and || Nabarias.

||Or, Hilkiah.
||Or, Maaſiah
||Or, Pedaiah.
||Oa, Haſhum.
||See Nehem. 8.4.

45 Then tooke Eſdras the booke of the law before the multitude: for hee ſate † honourably in the firſt place in the ſight of them all.

†Heb. aboue them all.

46 And when he opened the Law, they ſtood all ſtreight vp. So Eſdras bleſſed the Lord God moſt high, the God of hoſtes Almighty.

47 And all the people anſwered, Amen, and lifting vp their hands, they fell to the ground, and worſhipped the Lord.

48 Alſo Ieſus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Iacubus, Sabateus, || Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Ioazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites taught the Law of the Lord, making them withall to vnderſtand it.

||Or, Hodiiah.

49 || Then ſpake Attharates vnto Eſdras the chiefe prieſt, and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, ſaying,

||Then Nehemiah and Ezra the prieſt, and Scribe, and the Leuites that inſtructed the people, ſaid vnto all the people, Nehem. 8.9.

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord; for they all wept when they heard the law.

51 Goe then and eate the fat, and drinke the ſweete, and ſend part to || them that haue nothing.

||Or, the poore.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and bee not ſorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites publiſhed all things to the people, ſaying: This day is holy to the Lord, be not ſorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, and make merry, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheare,

55 Becauſe they vnderſtood the words wherein they were inſtructed, and for the which they had been aſſembled.

¶ II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Eſdras is commanded to reprooue the people. 24 God threatneth to caſt them off, 35 and to giue their houſes to a people of more grace then they.

THe ſecond book of the Prophet * Eſdras, the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of Azarias, the ſonne of Helchias, the ſonne of || Sadamias, the ſonne of Sadoc, the ſonne of Achitob,

*Ezra 7.1.
||Or, Shallum.

2 The ſonne of Achias, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Heli, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of Aziei, the ſonne of Marimoth, the ſonne of Arna, the ſonne of Ozias, the ſon of Borith, the ſonne of Abiſei, the ſon of Phinees, the ſon of Eleazar,

3 The ſonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of the Perſians.

4 *And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

*Iſa. 58.1.

5 Goe thy way, and ſhew my people their ſinfull deedes, and their children their wickedneſſe which they haue done againſt mee, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Becauſe the ſinnes of their fathers are increaſed in them: for they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto ſtrange gods.

7 Am not I euen he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage? but they haue prouoked me vnto wrath, and deſpiſed my counſels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thy head, and caſt all euill vpon them, for they haue not been obedient vnto my law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long ſhall I forbeare them vnto whom I haue done ſo much good?

10 *Many kings haue I deſtroyed for their ſakes, Pharao with his ſeruants, and all

*Exod. 14. 28.

all his power haue I ſmitten downe.

*Num.21. 24. ioſh.8. 12.

11 All the nations haue I deſtroyed before them,* and in the Eaſt I haue ſcattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, and haue ſlaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord,

*Exod 14. 29.
||Or, ſtreete.
*Exod. 3.10 and 4.14.

13 *I led you through the Sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and ſafe ||paſſage,* I gaue you Moyſes for a leader, and Aaron for a prieſt,

*Exo.13.21.

14 *I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten mee, ſaith the Lord,

*Exo.16.13 pſal.104.40.

15 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, The quailes* were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your ſafegard, neuertheleſſe you murmured there,

16 And triumphed not in my name for the deſtruction of your enemies, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure.

*Num.14.3

17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? when you were hungry aud thirſty in the wilderneſſe, *did you not crie vnto me,

18 Saying, Why haſt thou brought vs into this wilderneſſe to kill vs? It had beene better for vs to haue ſerued the Egyptians, then to die in this wilderneſſe.

*Wiſd.16. 20.

19 Then had I pitie vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eate,* ſo yee did eate Angels bread.

*Num.20. 11. wiſd.11. 4.
||Or, abundantly.

20 *When yee were thirſtie, did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out ||to your fill? for the heate I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

*Iſa 5.4. and exo.15.23.

21 I diuided amongſt you a fruitful land, I caſt out the Canaanites, the Pherezites, and the Philiſtines before you: *What ſhal I yet doe more for you, ſaith the Lord?

||Or, at the bitter waters, or waters of Marah.

22 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord when you were in the wilderneſſe in the riuer of the || Amorites, being a thirſt, and blaſpheming my Name,

23 I gaue you not fire for your blaſphemies, but caſt a tree in the water, and made the riuer ſweete.

*Exod 32.8.

24 What ſhall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou *Iuda wouldeſt not obey me: I will turne mee to other nations, and vnto thoſe will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my Statutes.

25 Seeing ye haue forſaken me, I wil forſake you alſo, when ye deſire me to be gracious vnto you, I ſhal haue no mercy vpō you.

*Iſa.1.15.

26 *Whenſoeuer you ſhal call vpon me, I will not heare you: for yee haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feete are ſwift to committ manſlaughter.

27 Ye haue not as it were forſaken me, but your owne ſelues ſaith the Lord.

28 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his ſonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurſe her yong babes,

||Or, as I am your God.

29 That ye would be my people, || and I ſhould be your God, that ye would be my children, and I ſhould be your father?

*Mat.23.37.

30 *I gathered you together, as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now, what ſhall I doe vnto you? I will caſt you out from my face.

*Iſa.1.13.

31 *When yon offer vnto mee, I will turne my face from you: for your ſolemne feaſt dayes, your new Moone, and your circumciſions haue I forſaken.

32 I ſent vnto you my ſeruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and ſlaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whoſe blood I will require of your hands, ſaith the Lord.

33 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Your houſe is deſolate, I will caſt you out, as the winde doth ſtubble.

34 And your children ſhall not bee fruitfull: for they haue deſpiſed my Commandement, and done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houſes will I giue to a people that ſhall come, which not hauing heard of mee, yet ſhall beleeue me, to whom I haue ſhewed no ſignes, yet they ſhall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue ſeene no Prophets, yet they ſhal call their ſinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witneſſe the grace of the people to come, whoſe little ones reioyce in gladneſſe: and though they haue not ſeene me with bodily eyes, yet in ſpirit they beleeue the thing that I ſay.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and ſee the people that commeth from the Eaſt.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders: Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, Oſeas, Amos, and Micheas, Ioel, Abdias, and Ionas,

*Mal.3.1.

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachie, which is called alſo an *Angel of the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Eſdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Becauſe they refuſed, the Gentiles are called. 43 Eſdras ſeeth the Sonne of God, and thoſe that are crowned by him.

THus ſaith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my commaundements by my ſeruants the Prophets, whom they would not heare, but deſpiſed my counſailes.

2 The mother that bare them, ſayth vnto them, Goe your way ye children, for I am a widow, and forſaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladneſſe, but with ſorow and heauineſſe haue I loſt you: for yee haue ſinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.

4 But what ſhall I now doe vnto you? I am a widowe and forſaken: goe your way, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call vpon thee for a witnes ouer the mother of theſe children, which would not keepe my Couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confuſion, and their mother to a ſpoile, that there may be no offſpring of them.

7 Let them be ſcattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth, for they haue deſpiſed my || Couenant.

|| Sacrament or oath.

8 Woe be vnto thee Aſſur, thou that hideſt the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember * what I did vnto Sodome and Gomorrhe.

*Gen.19.24.

9 Whoſe land lieth in clods of pitch and heapes of aſhes: euen ſo alſo will I doe vnto them that heare me not, ſaith the Almightie Lord.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord vnto Eſdras, Tell my people that I will giue them the kingdome of Hieruſalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Iſrael.

11 Their glory alſo wil I take vnto me, and giue theſe the euerlaſting Tabernacles which I had prepared for them.

12 They ſhall haue the tree of Life for an ointment of ſweete ſauour, they ſhall neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Goe and yee ſhall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may be ſhortened: the kingdome is alreadie prepared for you: Watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witneſſe; for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good; for I liue, ſayth the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and || bring them vp with gladneſſe, make their feete as faſt as a pillar: for I haue choſen thee, ſayth the Lord.

16 And thoſe that bee dead, will I raiſe vp againe from their places, and bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowen || my Name in Iſrael.

||Or, bring them vp with gladneſſe as a doue: make their feet faſt. For, &c.

||Or, thy name, O Iſrael.

17 Feare not, thou mother of the children: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe I wil ſend my ſeruants Eſay and Ieremie, after whoſe counſell I haue ſanctified & prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits,

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and hony: and ſeuen mightie mountaines, whereupon there grow roſes and lillies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge for the fatherleſſe, giue to the poore, defend the orphane, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the broken and the weake, laugh not a lame man to ſcorne, defend the maimed, and let the blinde man come into the ſight of my cleareneſſe.

22 Keepe the olde and yong within thy walles.

23 * Wherſoeuer thou findeſt the dead, † take them and bury them, and I will giue thee the firſt place in my reſurrection.

*Tob.17.18

† Signing bury them.

24 Abide ſtill, O my people, and take thy reſt, for thy quietneſſe ſhall come.

25 Nouriſh thy children, O thou good nource; ſtabliſh their feete.

26 As for the ſeruants whom I haue giuen thee, there ſhall not one of them periſh; for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauineſſe commeth, others ſhall weepe and be ſorowfull, but thou ſhalt be merry, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen ſhal enuy thee, but they ſhall be able to doe nothing againſt thee, ſaith the Lord.

29 My handes ſhall couer thee, ſo that thy children ſhall not ſee hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children, for I will deliuer thee, ſayth the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that ſleepe, for I ſhall bring them out of the ſides of the earth, and ſhew mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull ſaith the Lord Almightie.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come and || ſhew mercy vnto them: for my welles run ouer, and my grace ſhall not faile. ||Or, preach.

33 I Eſdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I ſhould goe vnto Iſrael; but when I came vnto them, they ſet me at nought, and deſpiſed the commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I ſay vnto you, O yee heathen, that heare and vnderſtand, Looke for your ſhepheard, he ſhall giue you euerlaſting reſt; for he is nigh at hand, that ſhal come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the euerlaſting light ſhall ſhine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the ſhadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulneſſe of your glory: I teſtifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and be glad, giuing thankes vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Ariſe vp and ſtand, behold the number of thoſe that be ſealed || in the feaſt of the Lord: ||Or, for.

39 Which are departed from the ſhadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and † ſhut vp thoſe of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Lawe of the Lord. † Lat. conclude.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedſt for, is fulfilled: beſeech the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue been called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

42 * I Eſdras ſawe vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praiſed the Lorde with ſongs. * Reu.7.9.

43 And in the midſt of them there was a young man of high ſtature, taller then all the reſt, and vpon euery one of their heads hee ſet crownes, and was more exalted, which I marueiled at greatly.

44 So I asked the Angel, and ſaid, || Sir, what are theſe? ||Or, Lord.

45 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, Theſe bee they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and haue confeſſed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then ſaid I vnto the Angel, What yong perſon is it that crowneth them, and giueth them palmes in their hands?

47 So he anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, It is the ſonne of God, whom they haue confeſſed in the world. Then beganne I greatly to commend them, that ſtood ſo ſtiffely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel ſaid vnto me, Goe thy way, and tell my people what maner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou haſt ſeene.

CHAP. III.

1 Eſdras is troubled, 13 and acknowledgeth the ſinnes of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were lords ouer them, being more wicked then they.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the ruine of the citie, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I ſawe the deſolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my ſpirit was ſore mooued, ſo that I began to ſpeake wordes full of feare to the moſt high, and ſaid,

4 O Lord, who beareſt rule, thou ſpakeſt at the beginning, when thou diddeſt plant the earth (and that thy ſelfe alone) and commandedſt the people,

5 * And gaueſt a body vnto Adam without ſoule, which was the workemanſhip of thine hands, and didſt breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made liuing before thee. *Gen.2.7.

6 And thou leddeſt him into paradiſe, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gaueſt commandement to loue thy way, which hee tranſgreſſed, and immediatly thou appointedſt death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kinreds out of number.

8 *And euery people walked after their owne will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and deſpiſed thy commaundements. *Gen.6.12

9 *And againe in proceſſe of time thou broughteſt the flood vpon thoſe that dwelt in the world, and deſtroyedſt them. *Gen.7.10.

10 And it came to paſſe in euery of them, that as death was to Adam, ſo was the flood to theſe.

11 Neuertheleſſe one of them thou lefteſt, namely * Noah with his houſhold, of whom came all righteous men. *1.Pet.3.20.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began againe

to bee more vngodly then the firſt.

13 Now when they liued ſo wickedly before thee, *thou diddeſt chooſe thee a man from among them, whoſe name was *Abraham.

*Gen.12.1 *Gen,17.5

14 Him thou louedſt, and vnto him onely thou ſhewedſt thy will;

15 And madeſt an euerlaſting couenant with him, promiſing him that thou wouldeſt neuer forſake his ſeed.

16 *And vnto him, thou gaueſt Iſahac, and *vnto Iſahac alſo thou gaueſt Iacob and Eſau. As for Iacob thou *didſt chooſe him to thee, and put by Eſau: and ſo Iacob became a great multitude.

*Gen.21.2, 3. *Gen.25. 25,26. *Mal.1.2,3

17 And it came to paſſe, that when thou leddeſt his ſeede out of Egypt, *thou broughteſt them vp to the mount Sina.

*Rom.9.13 exod.19.1. deut.4,10.

18 And bowing the heauens, thou didſt ſet faſt the earth, mouedſt the whole world, and madeſt the depth to tremble, and troubledſt the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates, of fire, and of earthquake, and of wind, and of cold, that thou mighteſt giue the Law vnto the ſeed of Iacob, ‖ and diligence vnto the generation of Iſrael.

‖ *And to all the generation of Iſrael, that they ſhould keepe it with diligence.*

20 And yet tookeſt thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy Law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the firſt Adam bearing a wicked heart tranſgreſſed, and was ouercome; and ſo be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmitie was made permanent; and the law (alſo) in the heart of the people with the malignitie of the root, ſo that the good departed away, and the euill abode ſtill.

23 So the times paſſed away, and the yeeres were brought to an ende: *then diddeſt thou raiſe thee vp a ſeruant, called Dauid.

*1.Sam,16. 13.

24 *Whom thou commandedſt to build a citie vnto thy Name, and to offer incenſe and oblations vnto thee therein.

*2 Sam.5. 1.&7.5,13.

25 When this was done many yeeres, then they that inhabited the citie, forſooke thee.

26 And in all things did euen as Adam, and all his generations had done, for they alſo had a wicked heart.

27 And ſo thou gaueſt the citie ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabite Babylon, that they ſhould therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had ſeene impieties without number, then my ſoule ſaw many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, ſo that my heart failed me.

30 For I haue ſeene how thou ſuffereſt them ſinning, and haſt ſpared wicked doers: and haſt deſtroyed thy people, and haſt preſerued thine enemies, and haſt not ſignified it.

31 ‖ I doe not remember how this way may be left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

‖ *Or, I conceiue.*

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee beſides Iſrael? or what generation hath ſo beleeued thy Couenants as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I ſee that they ‖ flowe in wealth, and thinke not vpon thy Commandements.

‖ *Or, abound.*

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickedneſſe now in the ballance, and theirs alſo that dwel in the world: & ſo ſhall thy Name no where be found, but in Iſrael.

35 Or when was it that they which dwel vpon the earth, haue not ſinned in thy ſight? or what people hath ſo kept thy commandements?

36 Thou ſhalt finde that Iſrael by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Angel declareth the ignorance of Eſdras in Gods iudgements, 13 and aduiſeth him not to meddle with things aboue his reach. 23 Neuertheleſſe Eſdras asketh diuers queſtions, and receiueth anſweres to them.

AND the Angel that was ſent vnto me, whoſe name was Vriel, gaue mee an anſwere,

2 And ſaid, Thy heart hath gone too farre in this world, and thinkeſt thou to comprehend the way of the moſt High?

3 Then ſaid I, Yea my Lord: and he anſwered mee and ſaid, I am ſent to ſhew thee three wayes, and to ſet forth three ſimilitudes before thee.

4 Whereof if thou canſt declare mee one, I will ſhew thee alſo the way that thou deſireſt to ſee, and I ſhall ſhew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I ſaid, Tell on my Lord. Then ſaid he vnto mee, Goe thy way, weigh mee the weight of the fire, or meaſure mee the blaſt of the wind, or call me againe the day that is paſt.

6 Then anſwered I and ſaid, What man is able to doe that, that thou ſhouldeſt aske ſuch things of me?

7 And he ſaid vnto me, If I ſhould aske thee how great dwellings are in the midſt of the ſea, or how many ſprings are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many ſprings are aboue the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradiſe:

8 Peraduenture thou wouldeſt ſay vnto me, I neuer went downe into the deepe, nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheleſſe, now haue I asked thee but onely of the fire and winde, and of the day where through thou haſt paſſed, and of things from which thou canſt not be ſeparated, and yet canſt thou giue me no anſwer of them.

10 He ſaid moreouer vnto mee, Thine own things, and ſuch as are growen vp with thee, canſt thou not know.

11 How ſhould thy veſſel then be able to comprehend the way of the Higheſt, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderſtand the || corruption that is euident in my ſight?

|| *Or, incorruption.*

12 Then ſaid I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we ſhould liue ſtil in wickednes, and to ſuffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He anſwered me, and ſaid, I went into a forreſt into a plaine, and the * trees tooke counſell,

* Iudg.9.8. 2.chron.25.18.

14 And ſaid, Come, let vs goe and make warre againſt the Sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that wee may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the Sea alſo in like maner tooke counſel, and ſaid, Come, let vs goe vp and ſubdue the woods of the plaine, that there alſo wee may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and conſumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the Sea came likewiſe to nought, for the ſand ſtood vp and ſtopped them.

18 If thou wert iudge now betwixt theſe two, whom wouldeſt thou begin to iuſtifie, or whom wouldeſt thou condemne?

19 I anſwered and ſaid, Verily it is a fooliſh thought that they both haue deuiſed: for the || ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the ſea alſo hath his place to beare his || floods.

|| *Or, the land.*

|| *Or, waues.*

20 Then anſwered he me and ſaid, Thou haſt giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgeſt thou not thy ſelfe alſo?

21 For like as || the ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the ſea to his floods: euen ſo * they that dwel vpon the earth may vnderſtand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and he that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderſtand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens.

|| *The land.*

* Iſai.52.8,9. iohn 3.31. 1 cor.2.13.

22 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, I beſeech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderſtanding.

23 For it was not my minde to be curious of the high things, but of ſuch as paſſe by vs daily, namely wherefore Iſrael is giuen vp as a reproch to the heathen, and for what cauſe the people whom thou haſt loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the Lawe of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written Couenants come to || none effect.

|| *Or, no where.*

24 And we paſſe away out of the world as graſhoppers, and our life is aſtoniſhment and feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What wil he then doe vnto his Name, whereby we are called? of theſe things haue I asked.

26 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The more thou ſearcheſt, the more thou ſhalt marueile, for the world haſteth faſt to paſſe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promiſed to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteouſneſſe and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askeſt me, I will tell thee; for the euill is ſowen, but the deſtruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is ſowen, be not turned vpſide downe; and if the place where the euil is ſowen paſſe not away, then cannot it come that is ſowen with good.

30 For the graine of euil ſeed hath bene ſowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlines hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much ſhall it yet bring foorth vntill the || time of threſhing come.

|| *Or, floore.*

31 Ponder now by thy ſelfe, how great fruit of wickedneſſe the graine of euill ſeed hath brought forth.

32 And when the eares ſhalbe cut down, which are without number, how great a floore ſhall they fill?

33 Then I anſwered and ſaid, How and when ſhall theſe things come to paſſe? wherefore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Doe not

thou haſten aboue the moſt Higheſt: for thy haſt is in vaine to bee aboue him, for thou haſt much exceeded.

35 Did not the ſoules alſo of the righteous aske queſtion of theſe things in their chambers, ſaying, How long ſhall I hope on this faſhion? when commeth the fruite of the floore of our reward?

36 And vnto theſe things ‖ Vriel the Archangell gaue them anſwere, and ſaide, Euen when the number of ſeedes is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the ballance.

‖Or, Ieremiel.

37 By meaſure hath hee meaſured the times, and by number hath he numbred the times; and hee doth not mooue nor ſtirre them, vntill the ſaid meaſure be fulfilled.

38 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, euen wee all are full of impietie.

39 And for our ſakes peraduenture it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled becauſe of the ſinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he anſwered me, and ſaid, Go thy way to a woman with child, and aske of her, when ſhe hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then ſaid I, No Lord, that can ſhee not. And he ſaid vnto me, In the graue, the chambers of ſoules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauelleth, maketh haſte to eſcape the neceſſitie of the trauaile: euen ſo doe theſe places haſte to deliuer thoſe things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou deſireſt to ſee, it ſhalbe ſhewed thee.

44 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, and if it bee poſſible, and if I be meet therefore,

45 Shew mee then whether there bee more to come then is paſt, or more paſt then is to come.

46 What is paſt I know; but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he ſaid vnto me, Stand vp vpon the right ſide, and I ſhall expound the ſimilitude vnto you.

48 So I ſtood and ſawe, and behold an hot burning ouen paſſed by before me: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked; and behold the ſmoke remained ſtill.

49 After this there paſſed by before me a watrie cloude, and ſent downe much raine with a ſtorme, and when the ſtormie raine was paſt, the drops remained ſtill.

50 Then ſaid he vnto me, Conſider with thy ſelfe: as the raine is more then the droppes, and as the fire is greater then the ſmoke: but the droppes and the ſmoke remaine behinde: ſo the ‖ quantitie which is paſt, did more exceed.

‖Or, meaſure.

51 Then I prayed, and ſaid, May I liue, thinkeſt thou, vntill that time? ‖ or what ſhall happen in thoſe dayes?

‖Or, who ſhall be manuſcript?

52 He anſwered me, and ſaid, As for the tokens whereof thou askeſt mee, I may tell thee of them in part; but as touching thy life, I am not ſent to ſhew thee, for I do not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 The ſigne of the times to come. 23 He asketh why God chooſing but one people, did caſt them off. 30 Hee is taught, that Gods iudgements are vnſearchable: 46 and that God doth not all at once.

NEuertheles as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes ſhal come that they which dwell vpon earth, ‖ ſhall be taken in a great number, and the way of trueth ſhall be hidden, and the land ſhall bee barren of faith.

‖Shalbe found with great wealth.

2 But * iniquitie ſhal be increaſed aboue that which now thou ſeeſt, or that thou haſt heard long agoe.

*Mat. 24. 12

3 And the land ‖ that thou ſeeſt now to haue root, ſhalt thou ſee waſted ſuddenly.

‖Or, that thou treadeſt vpon and ſeeſt.

4 But if the moſt high grant thee to liue, thou ſhalt ſee after the third trumpet, that the Sunne ſhal ſuddenly ſhine againe in the night, and the Moone thrice in the day.

5 And blood ſhall drop out of wood, and the ſtone ſhall giue his voyce, and the people ſhalbe troubled.

6 And euen he ſhal rule whom they looke not for that dwell vpon the earth, and the ſoules ſhall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitiſh ſea ſhal caſt out fiſh, and make a noiſe in the night, which many haue not knowen: but they ſhall all heare the voyce thereof.

8 There ſhalbe a confuſion alſo in many places, and the fire ſhall be oft ‖ ſent out againe, and the wilde beaſtes ſhall change their places, and menſtruous women ſhall bring foorth monſters.

‖Or, ſlaked.

9 And ſalt waters ſhall be found in the ſweete, and all friendes ſhall deſtroy one another: then ſhall wit hide it ſelfe, and vnderſtanding withdraw it ſelfe into his ſecret chamber,

10 And ſhalbe ſought of many, and yet not be found: then ſhal vnrighteouſnes and incontinency be multiplyed vpon earth.

11 One land alſo ſhal aske another, and ſay, Is righteouſneſſe that maketh a man righteous gone through thee? And it ſhall ſay, No.

12 At the ſame time ſhal men hope, but nothing obtaine: they ſhal labour, but their wayes ſhall not || proſper.

|| Or, bee reiected.

13 To ſhewe thee ſuch tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, & weep as now, & faſt ſeuen dayes, thou ſhalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, & an extreame fearefulnes went through all my body, and my minde was troubled, ſo that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and ſet me vp vpon my feet.

16 And in the ſecond night it came to paſſe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto me, ſaying, Where haſt thou beene? & why is thy countenance ſo heauy?

17 Knoweſt thou not that Iſrael is committed vnto thee, in the land of their captiuitie?

18 Vp then, & eate bread, and forſake vs not as the ſhepheard that leaueth his flock in the hands of cruell wolues.

19 Then ſaid I vnto him, Goe thy waies from me, and come not nigh me: And hee heard what I ſaid, and went from me.

20 And ſo I faſted ſeuen dayes, mourning and weeping, like as Vriel the Angel commanded me.

21 And after ſeuen dayes, ſo it was that the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my ſoule recouered the ſpirit of vnderſtanding, and I began to talke with the moſt high againe,

23 And ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou haſt choſen thee one onely vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou haſt choſen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one Lillie.

25 And of al the depths of the Sea, thou haſt filled thee one riuer: of all builded cities, thou haſt hallowed Sion vnto thy ſelfe

26 And of all the foules that are created, thou haſt named thee one Doue: and of all the cattel that are made, thou haſt prouided thee one ſheepe.

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou haſt gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedſt, thou gaueſt a law that is approued of all.

28 And now O Lord, why haſt thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and || vpon the one roote haſt thou prepared others, and why haſt thou ſcattered thy onely one people among many?

|| Or, ouer.

29 And they which did gaineſay thy promiſes, and beleeued not thy couenants, haue troden them downe.

30 If thou didſt ſo much hate thy people, yet ſhouldeſt thou puniſh them with thine owne hands.

31 Now when I had ſpoken theſe words, the Angel that came to me the night afore, was ſent vnto me,

32 And ſaid vnto mee, Heare me, and I will inſtruct thee, hearken to the thing that I ſay, and I ſhall tell thee more.

33 And I ſaid, Speake on, my Lord: then ſaid hee vnto mee, thou art ſore troubled in mind for Iſraels ſake: loueſt thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I ſaide, No Lord, but of very griefe haue I ſpoken: For my reines paine me euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the moſt High, and to ſeek out part of his iudgement.

35 And he ſaid vnto me, Thou canſt not: and I ſaid, wherefore Lord? whereunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue, that I might not haue ſeene the trauel of Iacob, and the weariſome toyle of the ſtocke of Iſrael?

36 And he ſaid vnto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the droppes that are ſcattered abroad, make me the floweres greene againe that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are cloſed, and bring me forth the winds that in them are ſhut vp, ſhew me the image of a voyce: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou laboureſt to know.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule, who may know theſe things, but hee that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am vnwiſe: how may I then ſpeake of theſe things whereof thou askeſt me?

40 Then ſaid he vnto me, Like as thou canſt doe none of theſe things that I haue ſpoken of, euen ſo canſt thou not finde out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promiſed vnto my people.

41 And I ſaid, Behold, O Lord, yet art

thou nigh vnto them that bee reſerued till the end; and what ſhall they doe that haue bene before me, or we (that be now) or they that ſhall come after vs?

42 And he ſayd vnto me, I wil liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no ſlackneſſe of the laſt, euen ſo there is no ſwiftneſſe of the firſt.

43 So I anſwered and ſaid, Couldeſt thou not make thoſe that haue beene made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mighteſt ſhew thy iudgement the ſooner?

44 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The creature may not haſte aboue the maker, neither may the world hold them at once that ſhall be created therein.

45 And I ſayd, As thou haſt ſayd vnto thy ſeruant, that thou which giueſt life to all, haſt giuen life at once to the creature that thou haſt created, & the creature beare it; euen ſo it might now alſo beare them that now be preſent at once.

46 And hee ſayd vnto mee, Aske the wombe of a woman, and ſay vnto her, If thou bringeſt foorth children, why doeſt thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I ſayd, She cannot: but muſt do it by diſtance of time.

48 Then ſaid he vnto me, Euen ſo haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to thoſe that be ſowen in it, in their times.

49 For like as a yong child may not bring forth the things yͤ belong to the aged, euen ſo haue I diſpoſed yͤ world which I created.

50 And I asked and ſaide, Seeing thou haſt now giuen me the way, I will *proceed to* ſpeake before thee: for our mother of whō thou haſt tolde me that ſhe is yong, draweth now nigh vnto age.

51 He anſwered me and ſaid, Aske a woman that beareth children, and ſhee ſhall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou haſt now brought forth, like thoſe that were before, but leſſe of ſtature?

53 And ſhe ſhall anſwere thee, They that be borne in the ſtrength of youth, are of one faſhion, and they that are borne in the time of age (when the wombe faileth) are otherwiſe.

54 Conſider thou therefore alſo, how that ye are leſſe of ſtature then thoſe that were before you.

55 And ſo are they that come after you leſſe then yee, as the creatures which now beginne to be old, and haue paſſed ouer the ſtrength of youth.

56 Then ſayd I, Lord, I beſeech thee, if I haue found fauor in thy ſight, ſhew thy ſeruant by whom thou viſiteſt thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods purpoſe is eternall. 8 The next world ſhall follow this immediatly. 13 What ſhall fall out at the laſt. 31 He is promiſed more knowledge. 38 and reckoneth vp the workes of the creation. 57 and complaineth that they haue no part in the world for whom it was made.

AND he ſaid vnto me in the beginning when the || earth was made, before the borders of the world ſtood, or euer the windes blew,

||*Or, circle of the earth.*

2 Before it thundred and lightned, or euer the foundations of Paradiſe were layd,

3 Before the faire flowers were ſeene, or euer the moueable powers were eſtabliſhed, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together,

4 Or euer the heights of the ayre were lifted vp, before the meaſures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimnies in Sion were hot.

5 And ere the preſent yeeres were ſought out, and or euer the inuentions of them that now ſinne were turned, before they were ſealed that haue gathered faith for a treaſure:

6 Then did I conſider theſe things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me alſo they ſhall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then anſwered I and ſaid, What ſhall be the parting aſunder of the times? or when ſhalbe the end of the firſt, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he ſaid vnto me, From Abraham vnto Iſaac, when Iacob & Eſau were borne of him, * Iacobs hand held || firſt the heele of Eſau.

*Gen 25. 26.
||*Or, from the beginning.*

9 For Eſau is the end of the world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand: other queſtion, Eſdras, aske thou not.

11 ¶ I anſwered then and ſayd, O Lord that beareſt rule, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight,

12 I beſeech thee, ſhew thy ſeruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou ſhewedſt me part the laſt night.

13 So hee anſwered and ſaide vnto me, Stand vp vpon thy feete, and heare a mighty ſounding voice.

||Or, earthquake.

14 And it ſhalbe as it were a great ||motion, but the place where thou ſtandeſt, ſhal not be moued.

15 And therefore when it ſpeaketh bee not afraid: for the word is of the end, & the foundation of the earth is vnderſtood.

16 And why? becauſe the ſpeech of theſe things trembleth and is mooued: for it knoweth that the ende of theſe things muſt be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I ſtood vp vpon my feete, & hearkened, and behold, there was a voyce that ſpake, and the ſound of it was like the ſound of many waters.

18 And it ſaid, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to viſite them that dwell vpon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquiſition of them, what they be that haue hurt vniuſtly with their vnrighteouſneſſe, and when the affliction of Sion ſhall be fulfilled.

||Or, ſealed.

20 And when the world that ſhal begin to vaniſh away ſhall be ||finiſhed: then will I ſhew theſe tokens, the bookes ſhalbe opened before the firmament, and they ſhal ſee altogether.

21 And the children of a yeere olde ſhal ſpeake with their voices, the women with child ſhall bring foorth vntimely children, of three or foure moneths olde: and they ſhall liue and be raiſed vp.

22 And ſuddenly ſhal the ſowen places apppeare vnſowen, the full ſtore houſes ſhal ſuddenly be found emptie.

23 And the trumpet ſhall giue a ſound, which when euery man heareth they ſhall be ſuddenly afraid.

24 At that time ſhall friends fight one againſt another like enemies, and the earth ſhall ſtand in feare with thoſe that dwell therein, the ſprings of the fountaines ſhall ſtand ſtill, &in three hours they ſhal not run.

25 Whoſoeuer remaineth from all theſe that I haue told thee, ſhall eſcape, & ſee my ſaluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, ſhall ſee it, who haue not taſted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants ſhall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euill ſhall be put out, and deceite ſhall be quenched.

28 As for faith, it ſhall flouriſh, corruption ſhall be ouercome, and the truth which hath bene ſo long without fruite, ſhall bee declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold I looked by little and little vpon him before whom I ſtood.

30 And theſe wordes ſaid he vnto me, I am come to ſhew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and faſt ſeuen dayes againe, I ſhall tell thee greater things ||by day, then I haue heard.

||See chap.13 verſe.52.

32 For thy voice is heard before the moſt High: for the mighty hath ſeene thy righteous dealing, he hath ſeene alſo thy chaſtity, which thou haſt had euer ſince thy youth.

33 And therefore hath hee ſent mee to ſhew thee all theſe things, and to ſay vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not.

34 And haſten not with the times that are paſt, to thinke vaine things, that thou mayeſt not haſten from the latter times.

35 And it came to paſſe after this, that I wept againe, and faſted ſeuen dayes in like maner, that I might fulfill the three weekes which he told me,

36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed within mee againe, and I began to ſpeake before the moſt high.

37 For my ſpirit was greatly ſet on fire, and my ſoule was in diſtreſſe.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, thou ſpakeſt from the beginning of the creation, euen the firſt day, and ſaideſt thus, *Let heauen and earth be made: and thy word was a perfect worke.

*Gen.1.1.

39 And then was the ſpirit, and darkeneſſes and ſilence were on euery ſide; the ſound of mans voice was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedſt thou a faire light to come foorth of thy treaſures, that thy worke might appeare.

41 Vpon the ſecond day thou madeſt the ſpirit of the firmament, and commandedſt it to part aſunder, and to make a diuiſion betwixt the waters, that the one part might goe vp, and the other remaine beneath.

42 Vpon the third day thou didſt command that the waters ſhould be gathered in the ſeuenth part of the earth: ſixe parts haſt thou dried vp, and kept them, to the intent that of theſe ſome being planted of God and tilled, might ſerue thee.

43 For as ſoone as thy word went forth the worke was made.

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruit, and many & diuers pleaſures for the taſt, and flowers of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull ſmell: and this was done the third day.

*Gen. 1.14.

45 * Vpon the fourth day thou commandedſt that the Sunne ſhould ſhine, and the Moone giue her light, and the ſtarres ſhould be in order,

*Gen.1.15. deut 4.19.

46 And gaueſt them a charge to doe *ſeruice vnto man, that was to be made.

*Gen. 1.20.

47 Vpon the fift day, thou ſaideſt vnto the ſeuenth part * where the waters were gathered, that it ſhould bring foorth liuing creatures, foules and fiſhes: and ſo it came to paſſe.

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought forth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all people might praiſe thy wondrous workes.

‖Behemoth.

49 Then didſt thou ordaine two liuing creatures, the one thou calledſt ‖ Enoch, and the other Leuiathan,

50 And didſt ſeparate the one from the other: for the ſeuenth part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Vnto Enoch thou gaueſt one part which was dried vp the third day, that hee ſhould dwell in the ſame part, wherein are a thouſand hilles.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gaueſt the ſeuenth part, namely the moiſt, and haſt kept him to bee deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpon the ſixt day thou gaueſt commandement vnto the earth, that before thee it ſhould bring forth beaſts, cattel, and creeping things:

54 And after theſe, Adam alſo whome thou madeſt lord of al thy creatures, of him come we al, and the people alſo whom thou haſt choſen.

55 All this haue I ſpoken before thee, O Lord, becauſe thou madeſt the world for our ſakes.

56 As for the other people which alſo come of Adam, thou haſt ſaid that they are nothing, but be like vnto ſpittle, and haſt likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a veſſell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold, theſe heathen, which haue euer beene reputed as nothing, haue begun to be Lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But we thy people (whom thou haſt called thy firſt borne, thy onely begotten, & thy feruent louer) are giuē into their hands.

59 If the world now bee made for our ſakes, why doe wee not poſſeſſe an inheritance with the world? how long ſhall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow. 12 When it was made narrowe. 28 All ſhall die and riſe againe. 33 Chriſt ſhall ſit in iudgement. 46 God hath not made paradiſe in vaine, 62 and is mercifull.

AND when I had made an ende of ſpeaking theſe words, there was ſent vnto me the Angell which had beene ſent vnto me the nights afore.

2 And he ſaid vnto me, Vp Eſdras, and heare the words that I am come to tel thee.

3 And I ſaid, Speake on, my God. Then ſaid he vnto mee, The ſea is ſet in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the caſe the entrance were narrow, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could goe into the Sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If he went not through the narrow, how could hee come into the broad?

6 There is alſo another thing. A citie is builded, and ſet vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is ſet in a ‖ dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water.

‖Or, ſteepe place.

8 And one onely path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, *ſo ſmall* that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this city now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance, if hee neuer ſhall paſſe the danger ſet before it, how ſhall hee receiue this inheritance?

10 And I ſaid, It is ſo, Lord. Then ſaide he vnto me, Euen ſo alſo is Iſraels portion:

11 Becauſe for their ſakes I made the world: & when Adam tranſgreſſed my Statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of ſorrow and trauaile: they are but few and euil, ful of perils, and very painefull.

13 For the entrances of the ‖ elder world were wide and ſure, and brought immortall fruite.

‖Or, greater.

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter theſe ſtrait and vaine things, they can neuer receiue thoſe that are laid vp for thē.

15 Now therefore why diſquieteſt thou thy ſelfe, ſeeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou mooued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why haſt thou not conſidered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is preſent?

17 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule, thou haſt ordained in thy *Lawe, that the righteous ſhould inherite theſe things, but that the vngodly ſhould periſh:

*Deut. 8. 1.

18 Neuertheleſſe, the righteous ſhal ſuffer ſtrait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue ſuffered the ſtrait things, and yet ſhall not ſee the wide.

19 And he ſaid vnto mee, There is no iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderſtanding aboue the higheſt.

20 For there be many that periſh in this life, becauſe they deſpiſe the Lawe of God that is ſet before them.

21 For God hath giuen ſtrait commandement to ſuch as came, what they ſhould doe to liue, euen as they came, & what they ſhould obſerue to auoid puniſhment.

22 Neuertheleſſe they were not obedient vnto him, but ſpake againſt him, and imagined vaine things:

23 And deceiued themſelues by their wicked deeds, and ſaid of the moſt Hie, that he is not, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his Law haue they deſpiſed, and denied his couenants; in his ſtatutes haue they not beene faithfull, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore Eſdras, for the empty, are emptie things, and for the full, are the full things.

26 Behold, the time ſhal come, that theſe tokens which I haue told thee, ſhall come to paſſe, and the bride ſhall appeare, and ſhe comming forth ſhall be ſeene, that now is withdrawen from the earth.

27 And whoſoeuer is deliuered from the foreſaid euils, ſhall ſee my wonders.

28 For my ſonne Ieſus ſhal be reuealed with thoſe that be with him, and they that remaine ſhall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After theſe yeeres ſhall my ſonne Chriſt die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world ſhalbe turned into the old ſilence ſeuen dayes, like as in the ‖ former iudgemẽts: ſo that no man ſhal remaine

‖Or, firſt beginning.

31 And after ſeuen dayes, the world that yet awaketh not ſhall be raiſed vp, and that ſhall die, that is corrupt.

32 And the earth ſhal reſtore thoſe that are aſleepe in her, and ſo ſhal the duſt thoſe that dwell in ſilence, and the ſecret places ſhal deliuer thoſe ſoules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the moſt high ſhall appeare vpon the ſeate of iudgement, and miſery ſhall paſſe away, and the long ſuffering ſhal haue an end.

34 But iudgement onely ſhall remaine, trueth ſhall ſtand, & faith ſhall waxe ſtrong

35 And the worke ſhall follow, and the reward ſhall be ſhewed, and the good deeds ſhall be of force, and wicked deedes ſhall beare no rule.

36 Then ſaid I, *Abraham prayed firſt for the Sodomites, and *Moſes for the fathers that ſinned in the wilderneſſe:

*Gen. 18. 13.
*Exo. 32. 11

37 And Ieſus after him for Iſrael in the time of ‖ Achan,

‖Or, Archor.

38 And Samuel; and Dauid for the deſtruction: and *Solomon for them that ſhould come to the ſanctuary.

*2. Sam. 24. 17. 2 chron. 6. 14.

39 And *Helias for thoſe that receiued raine, and for the dead that he might liue.

*1. King. 17. 21. and 18. 42. 45.

40 And *Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many.

*2. King. 19. 15.

41 Euen ſo now ſeeing corruption is growen vp, and wickedneſſe increaſed, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore ſhall it not be ſo now alſo?

42 He anſwered me and ſaid, This preſent life is not the end where much glory doth abide; therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of doome ſhall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is paſt.

44 Intemperancie is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteouſneſſe is growen, & truth is ſprung vp.

45 Then ſhall no man be able to ſaue him that is deſtroyed, nor to oppreſſe him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I anſwered then and ſaid, This is my firſt and laſt ſaying; that it had bene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam: or elſe when it was giuen him, to haue reſtrained him from ſinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this preſent time to liue in heauineſſe, and after death to looke for puniſhment?

48 O thou Adam, what haſt thou done? for though it was *thou that ſinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

*Rom. 5. 18.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there be promiſed vs an immortall time, whereas we haue done the workes that bring death?

5 And that there is promiſed an euerlaſting hope, whereas our ſelues being moſt wicked are made vaine?

51 And that there are laid vp for vs dwellings of health and ſafetie, whereas we haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the moſt High is kept to defend them which haue led || a wary life, whereas we haue walked in the moſt wicked wayes of all?

|| Or, a chaſte life.

53 And that there ſhould bee ſhewed a paradiſe whoſe fruite endureth for euer, wherein is || ſecuritie and medicine, ſith we ſhall not enter into it?

|| Or, fulneſſe.

54 For we haue walked in vnpleaſant places.

55 And that the faces of them which haue vſed abſtinence, ſhall ſhine aboue the ſtarres, whereas our faces ſhall bee blacker then darkeneſſe?

56 For while wee liued and committed iniquitie, we conſidered not that we ſhould begin to ſuffer for it after death.

57 Then anſwered he me and ſaid, This is the || condition of the battell, which man that is borne vpon the earth, ſhall fight,

|| Or, intent.

58 That if he be ouercome, he ſhall ſuffer as thou haſt ſaid, but if he get the victorie, he ſhall receiue the thing that I ſay.

59 For this is the life whereof Moſes ſpake vnto yͤ people while he liued, ſaying, * Chooſe thee life that thou mayeſt liue.

* Deut. 30. 19.

60 Neuertheles they beleeued not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no nor mee which haue ſpoken vnto them,

61 That there ſhould not be ſuch heauineſſe in their deſtruction, as ſhalbe ioy ouer them that are perſwaded to ſaluation.

62 I anſwered then and ſaid, I knowe, Lord, that the moſt High is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy vpon them, which are not yet come into the world,

63 And vpon thoſe alſo, that turne to his Law,

64 And that * he is patient and long ſuffreth thoſe that haue ſinned, as his creatures

* Rom. 2. 4.

65 And that he is bountifull, for hee is ready to giue where it needeth,

66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more & more mercies to them that are preſent, and that are paſt, and alſo to them which are to come.

67 For if he ſhall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherit therein.

68 And he pardoneth; for if he did not ſo of his goodneſſe, that they which haue committed iniquities might bee eaſed of them, the ten thouſand part of men ſhould not remaine liuing.

69 And being Iudge, if hee ſhould not forgiue them that are || cured with his word, and put out the multitude of || contentions,

|| Or, created.
|| Or, contempts.

70 There ſhould be very few left peraduenture in an vnnumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few ſaued. 6 Hee asketh why God deſtroyeth his owne worke, 26 and prayeth God to looke vpon the people which onely ſerue him. 41 God anſwereth that all ſeede commeth not to God, 52 and that glory is prepared for him and ſuch like.

AND he anſwered me, ſaying, The moſt High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a ſimilitude, Eſdras, As when thou askeſt the earth, it ſhall ſay vnto thee, that it giueth much mold whereof earthen veſſels are made, but little duſt that gold commeth of: euen ſo is the courſe of this preſent world.

3 * There be many created, but few ſhall be ſaued.

* Matt. 20. 16.

4 So anſwered I and ſaid, Swallow then downe O my ſoule, vnderſtanding, and deuoure wiſedome.

5 For thou haſt agreed to giue eare, and art willing to propheſie: for thou haſt no longer ſpace then onely to liue.

6 O Lord, if thou ſuffer not thy ſeruant that we may pray before thee, & thou || giue vs ſeed vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderſtanding, that there may come fruit of it, how ſhall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

|| Or, to giue vs.

7 For thou art alone, and wee all one workemanſhip of thine hands, like as thou haſt ſaid.

8 For when the body is faſhioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giueſt it members, || thy creature is preſerued in fire and water, and nine months doth thy workmanſhip endure thy creature which is created in her.

|| Or, how is the body faſhioned.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, ſhall both be preſerued: and when the time commeth, the wombe preſerued, deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou haſt commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to ſay, out of the breaſts milke to be giuen, which is the fruit of the breaſts,

11 That the thing which is faſhioned, may be nouriſhed for a time, til thou diſpoſeſt it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughteſt it vp with thy righteouſneſſe, and nourturedſt it in thy Lawe, and reformedſt it with thy iudgement.

13 And thou ſhalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou ſhalt deſtroy him which with ſo great *labour was faſhioned, it is an eaſie thing to bee ordeined by thy Commandement, that the thing which was made might be preſerued.

* Iob.10.8. pſal 139. 14,&c.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will ſpeake (touching man in generall, thou knoweſt beſt) but touching thy people, for whoſe ſake I am ſorie,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whoſe cauſe I mourne, and for Iſrael, for whome I am heauy, and for Iacob, for whoſe ſake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee, for my ſelfe, and for them: for I ſee the fals of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the ſwiftnes of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voice, and vnderſtand my words, and I ſhall ſpeake before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Eſdras, before he was taken vp: & I ſaid,

20 O Lord, Thou that dwelleſt in euerlaſtingnes, which beholdeſt from aboue, things in the heauen, and in the aire,

21 Whoſe Throne is ineſtimable, whoſe glory may not be cōprehended, before whō the hoſts of Angels ſtand with trembling,

22 (Whoſe ſeruice is conuerſant in wind and fire,) whoſe word is true, and ſayings conſtant, whoſe Commaundement is ſtrong, and ordinance fearefull,

23 Whoſe looke drieth vp the depths, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the trueth witneſſeth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, & giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will ſpeake, and ſo long as I haue vnderſtanding, I will anſwere.

26 O looke not vpon the ſinnes of thy people: but on them which ſerue thee in trueth.

27 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: but the deſire of thoſe that keepe thy Teſtimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon thoſe that haue walked fainedly before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowen thy feare.

29 Let it not be thy will to deſtroy them which haue liued like beaſts: but to looke vpon them ẏ haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worſe then beaſts: but loue them that alway put their truſt in thy righteouſneſſe, and glory.

31 For we and our fathers || doe languiſh of ſuch diſeaſes; but becauſe of vs ſinners, thou ſhalt be called mercifull.

|| *Are ſicke.*

32 For if thou || haſt a deſire to haue mercy vpon vs, thou ſhalt be called mercifull, to vs namely, that haue no workes of righteouſneſſe.

|| *Be willing.*

33 For the iuſt which haue many good workes laid vp with thee, ſhall out of their owne deeds receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou ſhouldeſt take diſpleaſure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou ſhouldeſt be ſo bitter toward it?

35 * For in trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath delt wickedly, and among the faithfull, there is none which hath not done amiſſe.

* 1.King.8. 46.and 2. chro.6.36.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteouſneſſe, and thy goodneſſe ſhall be declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them which haue not the || confidence of good workes.

|| *Or, ſubſtance.*

37 Then anſwered he mee, and ſaid, Some things haſt thou ſpoken aright, and according vnto thy words it ſhalbe.

38 For indeed I will not thinke on the diſpoſition of thē which haue ſinned before death, before iudgment, before deſtruction.

39 But * I will reioyce ouer the diſpoſition of the righteous, and I will remember alſo their pilgrimage, and the ſaluation, and the reward that they ſhall haue.

* Gen.4.4

40 Like as I haue ſpoken now, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe.

41 For as the husbandman ſoweth much ſeed vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is ſowen good in his ſeaſon, commeth not vp, neither doth all that is planted take root: euen ſo is it of them that are ſowen in the world, they ſhall not all be ſaued.

42 I anſwered then, and ſaid, If I haue found grace, let me ſpeake.

43 Like as the husbandmans ſeed periſheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due ſeaſon, or if there come too much raine and corrupt it:

44 Euen ſo periſheth man alſo which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine own image, becauſe thou art like vnto him, for whoſe ſake thou haſt made all things, & likened him vnto the husbandmans ſeed.

45 Be not wroth with vs, but ſpare thy people, & haue mercie vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then anſwered he mee, and ſayd, Things preſent are for the preſent, & things to come, for ſuch as be to come.

47 For thou commeſt farre ſhort, that thou ſhouldeſt bee able to loue my creature more then I: but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

48 In this alſo thou art marueilous before the moſt High;

49 In that thou haſt humbled thy ſelfe as it becommeth thee, and haſt not iudged thy ſelfe worthy to bee much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miſeries ſhalbe done to them, that in the latter time ſhall dwel in the world, becauſe they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderſtand thou for thy ſelfe, and ſeeke out the glory for ſuch as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradiſe opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteouſneſſe is made ready, a citie is builded, and reſt is allowed, yea perfect goodneſſe and wiſedome.

53 The root of euill is ſealed vp from you, weakeneſſe and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into || hell to be forgotten.

|| *Or, graue.*

54 Sorrowes are paſſed, and in the end is ſhewed the treaſure of immortalitie.

55 And therefore aske thou no more queſtions cōcerning the multitude of them that periſh.

56 For when they had taken liberty, they deſpiſed the moſt High, thought ſcorne of his Law, and forſooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 And * ſaid in their heart, that there is no God, yea & that knowing they muſt die.

*Pſal.14.1 and 53.1.

58 For as the things aforeſaid ſhall receiue you, ſo thirſt and paine are prepared for them; for it was not his will that men ſhould come to nought.

60 But they which be created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankfull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 Theſe things haue I not ſhewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a few like thee. Then anſwered I, and ſaid,

63 Beholde, O Lord, now haſt thou ſhewed mee the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the laſt times: but at what time, thou haſt not ſhewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who ſhall bee ſaued, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 Yet God doeth ſaue a fewe. 33 Hee complaineth that thoſe periſh which keepe Gods Lawe: 38 and ſeeth a woman lamenting in a field.

Hee anſwered mee then, and ſaid, Meaſure thou the time diligently in it ſelfe: and when thou ſeeſt part of the ſignes paſt, which I haue told thee before,

2 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand, that it is the very ſame time, wherein the Higheſt will begin to viſit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there ſhall be ſeene * earthquakes and vprores of the people in the world:

*Mat.24.7.

4 Then ſhalt thou wel vnderſtand, that the moſt High ſpake of thoſe things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world, hath a beginning and an end, and the end is manifeſt:

6 Euen ſo the times alſo of the Higheſt, haue plaine beginnings in wonders and powerfull works, and endings in effects and ſignes.

7 And euery one that ſhalbe ſaued, and ſhall be able to eſcape by his works, and by faith, whereby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shall be preſerued from the ſaid perils, and ſhall ſee my ſaluation in my land, and within my borders, for I haue ſanctified them for me, from the beginning.

9 Then ſhall they || bee in pitifull caſe which now haue abuſed my waies: and they that haue caſt them away deſpitefully, ſhall dwell in torments.

||*Or, they ſhall marueil.*

10 For ſuch, as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowen me:

11 And they that haue loathed my law, while they had yet libertie, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderſtood not, but deſpiſed it:

12 The ſame muſt know it after death by paine.

13 And therefore be thou not curious, how the vngodly [illegible]albe puniſhed & when: but enquire how the righteous ſhall bee ſaued, whoſe the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then anſwered I, and ſaid,

15 I haue ſaid before, and now doe ſpeake, and wil ſpeake it alſo hereafter: that there be many moe of them, which periſh,

then of them which ſhall be ſaued.

16 Like as a waue is greater then a drop.

17 And he anſwered me,ſaying: Like as the field is,ſo is alſo the ſeed: as the flowres be, ſuch are the colours alſo : ſuch as the workman is, ſuch alſo is the worke : and as the husbandman is himſelfe , ſo is his husbandry alſo: for it was the time of the world.

18 || And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in that now liue, no man ſpake againſt me.

19 For then euery one obeyed, || but now the maners of them which are created in this world that is made,are corrupted by a perpetuall ſeed, and by a law which is vnſearchable,rid themſelues.

|| *And now becauſe the time of the world was come,when I was preparing the world,&c.*

|| *But when the world was made,both now and then, the maners of euery one created were corrupted by a neuer failing harueſt,and a lawe vnſearchable.*

|| *Or,graine.*

|| *Or,graine.*

20 So I conſidered the world, & behold, there was perill, becauſe of the deuices that were come into it.

21 And I ſaw and ſpared it greatly, and haue kept me a || grape of the cluſter, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude periſh then, which was borne in vaine, and let my || grape bee kept and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.

23 Neuertheleſſe if thou wilt ceaſe yet ſeuen dayes moe (but thou ſhalt not faſt in them,)

24 But goe into a field of flowres, where no houſe is builded, and eate onely the flowres of the field, Taſte no fleſh, drinke no wine,but eat flowres onely.

25 And pray vnto the Higheſt continually,then will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way into the fielde which is called Ardath,like as he commanded mee, and there I ſate amongſt the flowres, and did eat of the herbes of the field, and the meat of the ſame ſatiſfied me.

27 After ſeuen dayes I ſate vpon the graſſe, and my heart was vexed within mee, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the moſt High,and ſaid,

29 O Lord, thou that ſheweſt thy ſelfe vnto vs,thou waſt *ſhewed vnto our fathers in the wilderneſſe, in a place where no man || treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt.

* Exod.19.9 and 24.3. deut.4.12.

|| *Or, commeth.*

30 And thou ſpakeſt,ſaying, Heare me, O Iſrael, and marke my words, thou ſeed of Iacob.

31 For behold I ſow my law in you, and it ſhall bring fruit in you, and ye ſhall bee honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the law,kept it not, and obſerued not thy ordinances,and though the fruit of thy Law did not periſh,neither could it,for it was thine :

33 Yet they that receiued it, periſhed, becauſe they kept not the thing that was ſowen in them.

34 And loe, it is a cuſtome when the ground hath receiued ſeede, or the Sea a ſhip, or any veſſell, meate or drinke, that, that being periſhed wherein it was ſowen, or caſt into,

35 That thing alſo which was ſowen or caſt therein,or receiued,doth periſh,and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened ſo.

36 For wee that haue receiued the Law, periſh by ſinne,and our heart alſo which receiued it.

37 Notwithſtanding the Law periſheth not,but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I ſpake theſe things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eyes, and vpon the right ſide I ſaw a woman,and behold,ſhe mourned, and wept with a loud voyce, and was much grieued in heart, and her clothes were rent,and ſhe had aſhes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in,and turned me vnto her,

40 And ſaid vnto her, Wherefore weepeſt thou ? why art thou ſo grieued in thy minde ?

41 And ſhe ſaid vnto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile my ſelfe, and adde vnto my ſorrow, for I am ſore vexed in my mind,and brought very low.

42 And I ſayd vnto her, What aileth thee? Tell mee.

43 She ſaid vnto me, I thy ſeruant haue bene barren, and had no child, though I had an husband thirty yeeres.

44 And thoſe thirty yeres I did nothing elſe day and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to the Higheſt.

45 After thirtie yeeres, God heard mee thine handmayd, looked vpon my miſerie, conſidered my trouble, and gaue me a ſonne: and I was very glad of him, ſo was my husband alſo, and all my neighbours, and we gaue great honour vnto the Almighty.

46 And I nouriſhed him with great trauaile.

47 So when hee grew vp, and came to the time, that he ſhould haue a wife, I made a feaſt.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

1 He comforteth the woman in the field. 27 She vaniſheth away, and a citie appeareth in her place. 40 The Angel declareth theſe viſions in the field.

AND it ſo came to paſſe, that when my ſonne was entred into his wedding chamber, he fell downe and died.

2 Then we all ouerthrew the lights, and all my ‖ neighbours roſe vp to comfort me, ſo I tooke my reſt vnto the ſecond day at night.

‖ *Or, countrymen citizens.*

3 And it came to paſſe when they had all left off to comfort mee, to the end I might be quiet: then roſe I vp by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou ſeeſt.

4 And I doe now purpoſe not to returne into the citie, but here to ſtay, and neither to eat nor drinke, but continually to mourne and to faſt vntill I die.

5 Then left I the ‖ meditations wherein I was, and ſpake to her in anger, ſaying:

‖ *Or, ſpeaches.*

6 Thou fooliſh woman aboue all other, ſeeſt thou not our mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heauineſſe, and much humbled, mourning very ſore?

8 And now ſeeing we all mourne and are ſad, for we are all in heauineſſe, art thou grieued for one ſonne?

9 For aske the earth, & ſhe ſhall tel thee, that it is ſhe, which ought to mourne for the fall of ſo many that grow vpon her.

10 For out of her came all at the firſt, and out of her ſhall all others come, and behold they walke almoſt all into deſtruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly ‖ rooted out.

‖ *Or, aboliſhed*

11 Who then ſhould make more mourning, then ſhe that hath loſt ſo great a multitude, and not thou which art ſory but for one?

12 But if thou ſaieſt vnto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, becauſe I haue loſt the fruit of my womb, which I brought foorth with paines, and bare with ſorrowes.

13 ‖ But the earth *not ſo*: for the multitude preſent in it, according to the courſe of the earth, is gone, as it came.

‖ *But the earth after the maner of the earth whereunto the preſent multitude is gone againe as it came out.*

14 Then ſay I vnto thee, Like as thou haſt brought foorth with labour: euen ſo the earth alſo hath giuen her fruit, namely man, euer ſithence the beginning, vnto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keepe thy ſorrow to thy ſelfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou ſhalt acknowledge the determination of God to be iuſt, thou ſhalt both receiue thy ſonne in time, and ſhalt be commended amongſt women.

17 Goe thy way then into the city, to thine husband.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto mee, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the citie, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to ſpeake further vnto her, and ſaid,

20 Doe not ſo: but be counſelled by me: for how many are the aduerſities of Sion? Be comforted in regard of the ſorrow of Ieruſalem.

21 For thou ſeeſt that our Sanctuary is layd waſte, our Altar broken downe, our Temple deſtroyed.

22 Our Pſaltery is laid on the ground, our ſong is put to ſilence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candleſticke is put out, the Ark of our couenant is ſpoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is called vpon vs, is almoſt prophaned: our children are put to ſhame, our Prieſts are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuitie, our virgins are defiled, and our wiues rauiſhed, our righteous men caried away, our little ones deſtroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our ſtrong men are become weake.

23 And which is the greateſt of all, the ſeale of Sion hath now loſt her honour: for ſhe is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore ſhake off thy great heauineſſe, and put away the multitude of ſorrowes, that the Mighty may be mercifull vnto thee againe, and the Higheſt ſhall giue thee reſt, and eaſe from thy labour.

25 And it came to paſſe while I was talking with her, behold, her face vpon a ſudden ſhined exceedingly, and her countenance gliſtered, ſo that I was afraid of her, and muſed what it might be.

26 And behold, ſuddenly ſhee made a great cry very fearefull: ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noiſe of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared vnto me no more, but there was a citie builded, and a large place ſhewed it ſelfe from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cried with a lowd voyce, and ſaid,

28 Where is *Vriel the Angel, who came vnto me at the firſt? for he hath cauſed me to fall into many ‖ traunces, and mine end

* Chap. 4. 1.

‖ *Or, into the multitude in a trance.*

is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was ſpeaking theſe words, behold, he came vnto me, and looked vpon mee.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had bene dead, and mine vnderſtanding was taken from me, & he tooke me by the right hand, and comforted me, and ſet me vpon my feet and ſaid vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou ſo diſquieted, & why is thine vnderſtanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt forſaken mee, and yet I did according to thy
*Chap. 5.20 *words, and I went into the field, and loe I haue ſeene, and yet ſee, that I am not able to expreſſe.

33 And he ſaid vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I will aduiſe thee.

34 Then ſaid I, Speake on, my Lord in me, onely forſake me not, leſt I die fruſtrate of my hope.

35 For I haue ſeene, that I knew not, and heare that I doe not know.

36 Or, is my ſenſe deceiued, or my ſoule in a dreame?

37 Now therefore, I beſeech thee, that
|| Or, trance. thou wilt ſhew thy ſeruant of this || viſion.

38 He anſwered me then, and ſaid, Heare me, and I ſhall enforme thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Higheſt wil reueale many ſecret things vnto thee.

|| Or, purpoſe. 39 He hath ſeene that thy || way is right: for that thou ſorroweſt continually for thy people, and makeſt great lamentation for Sion.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the viſion which thou lately ſaweſt.

41 Thou ſaweſt a woman mourning, and thou beganſt to comfort her:

42 But now thou ſeeſt the likeneſſe of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a city builded.

43 And whereas ſhee told thee of the
|| Or, interpretation. death of her ſonne, this is the || ſolution.

44 This woman whom thou ſaweſt, is Sion: and whereas ſhe ſaid vnto thee (euen ſhe whom thou ſaweſt as a city builded.)

45 Whereas *I ſay*, ſhe ſaid vnto thee, that ſhe hath bene thirty yeeres barren: thoſe are the thirty yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her,

46 But after thirty yeeres, Solomon builded the city, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a ſonne.

47 And whereas ſhe told thee that ſhe nouriſhed him with labour: that was the dwelling in Ieruſalem.

48 But whereas ſhe ſaid vnto thee, That my ſonne comming into his marriage chamber, happened to haue a fall, and died, this was the deſtruction that came to Hieruſalem.

49 And behold, thou ſaweſt her likenes, and becauſe ſhee mourned for her ſonne, thou beganſt to comfort her, and of theſe things which haue chanced, theſe are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the moſt High ſeeth, that thou art grieued vnfainedly, and ſuffereſt from thy whole heart for her, ſo hath hee ſhewed thee the brightneſſe of her glory, and the comelineſſe of her beanty.

51 And therfore I bade thee remaine in the field, where no houſe was builded.

52 For I knew that the Higheſt would ſhew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Higheſt beginneth to ſhew his city, there can no mans building be able to ſtand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thy heart be affrighted, but goe thy way in and ſee the beautie and greatneſſe of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to ſee:

56 And then ſhalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art bleſſed aboue many other, and art || called with the Higheſt, and ſo are but few. || Or, art called to be with &c.

58 But to morrow at night thou ſhalt remaine here.

59 And ſo ſhal the Higheſt ſhew thee viſions of the || high things, which the moſt High will doe vnto them, that dwell vpon earth in the laſt dayes. So I ſlept that night and another, like as he commanded me. || Or, laſt things.

CHAP. XI.

1 He ſeeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the Sea: 37 And a Lion out of a wood talking to the Eagle.

THen ſaw I a dreame, and behold, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, ſhe ſpread her wings ouer all the earth, and all the windes of the ayre blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and became little feathers and ſmall.

4 But her heads were at reſt: the head in the middeſt was greater then the other, yet reſted † it with the reſidue.

† Lat. ſhe.

5 Moreouer I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I ſaw that all things vnder heauen were ſubiect vnto her, and no man ſpake againſt her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, and loe, the Eagle roſe vpon her talents, and ſpake to her feathers, ſaying,

8 Watch not all at once, ſleepe euery one in his owne place, and watch by courſe.

9 But let the heads bee preſerued for the laſt.

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the midſt of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right ſide there aroſe one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And ſo it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: ſo the next following ſtood vp and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came alſo, like as the firſt, ſo that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voice vnto it, and ſaid,

16 Heare, thou that haſt borne rule ouer the earth [illegible] long: this I ſay vnto thee, before thou beginneſt to appeare no more.

17 There ſhall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto ẏ halfe thereof.

18 Then aroſe the third & reigned as the other before: and appeared no more alſo.

19 So went it with all the reſidue one after another, as that euery one reigned and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and loe, in proceſſe of time, the feathers that followed, ſtood vp vpon the right ſide, that they might rule alſo, and ſome of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For ſome of them were ſet vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two litle feathers:

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but three heads that reſted, and ſixe litle wings.

24 Then ſaw I alſo that two little feathers diuided themſelues from the ſixe, and remained vnder the head, that was vpon the right ſide: for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to ſet vp themſelues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, and loe, there was one ſet vp, but ſhortly it appeared no more.

27 And the ſecond was ſooner away then the firſt.

28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remained, thought alſo in themſelues to reigne.

29 And when they ſo thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at reſt, namely it that was in the midſt, for that was greater then the other two heads.

30 And then I ſaw, that the two other heads were ioyned with it.

31 And beholde, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eate vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all thoſe that dwelt vpon the earth, with much oppreſſion, and it had the gouernance of the world more then all the wings that had bene.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe, the head that was in the midſt, ſuddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which alſo in like ſort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer thoſe that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right ſide, deuoured it, that was vpon the left ſide.

36 Then I heard a voyce, which ſaide vnto me, Looke before thee, and conſider the thing that thou ſeeſt.

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring Lyon, chaſed out of the wood: and I ſaw that he ſent out a mans voice vnto the Eagle, and ſaid,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the higheſt ſhall ſay vnto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remaineſt of the foure beaſts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came and ouercame all the beaſts that were paſt, and had power ouer the world with great fearefulneſſe, and ouer the whole compaſſe of the earth with much wicked oppreſſion, and ſo long

time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth haſt thou not iudged with trueth.

42 For thou haſt afflicted the meeke, thou haſt hurt the peaceable, thou haſt loued lyers, and deſtroyed the dwellings of them that brought foorth fruite, and haſt caſt downe the walles of ſuch as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Higheſt, and thy pride vnto the Mightie.

44 The Higheſt alſo hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold they are ended and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therfore appeare no more thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine body:

46 That all the earth may be refreſhed, and may returne, being deliuered from thy violence, & that ſhe may hope for the iudgment, and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The Eagle which he ſaw, is deſtroyed. 10 The viſion is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his viſions, 39 and to faſt, that he may ſee more. 46 He doth comfort thoſe that were grieued for his abſence.

AND it came to paſſe whiles the Lion ſpake theſe wordes vnto the Eagle, I ſaw:

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, and ſet themſelues vp to raigne, and their kingdome was ſmall and full of vprore.

3 And I ſaw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, ſo that the earth was in great feare, then awaked I out of the trouble and traunce of my mind, and from great feare, and ſaid vnto my ſpirit,

4 Loe, this haſt thou done vnto me, in that thou ſearcheſt out the wayes of the Higheſt.

5 Loe, yet am I weary in my mind, and very weake in my ſpirit: and litle ſtrength is there in me; for the great feare, wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therfore wil I now beſeech the Higheſt, that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I ſaid, Lord, that beareſt rule, If I haue found grace before thy ſight, and if I am iuſtified with thee, before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and ſhew me thy ſeruant the interpretation, and plaine difference of this feareful viſion, that thou maiſt perfectly comfort my ſoule.

9 For thou haſt iudged mee worthy to ſhew me the laſt times.

10 And he ſaid vnto me, This is the interpretation of the viſion.

11 The Eagle whome thou ſaweſt come vp from the ſea, is the kingdome which was ſeene, in the *viſion of thy brother Daniel.

* Dan 7.7.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes wil come that there ſhall riſe vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it ſhalbe feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the ſame ſhal twelue kings reigne, one after another.

15 Whereof the ſecond ſhall begin to reigne, and ſhall haue more time then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings ſignifie which thou ſaweſt.

17 As for the voice which thou heardeſt ſpeake, and that thou ſaweſt not to goe out from the heads, but from the mids of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there ſhall ariſe great ſtriuings, and it ſhall ſtand in perill of falling: neuertheleſſe it ſhall not then fall, but ſhall bee reſtored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou ſaweſt the eight ſmall vnder feathers ſticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there ſhall ariſe eight kings, whoſe time ſhall bee but ſmall and their yeeres ſwift.

21 And two of them ſhall periſh: the middle time approching, foure ſhalbe kept vntill their end begin to approch: but two ſhall be kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou ſaweſt three heads reſting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his laſt dayes ſhall the moſt High raiſe vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they ſhall haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of thoſe that dwell therein with much oppreſſion, aboue all thoſe that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For theſe are they that ſhall accompliſh his wickedneſſe, and that ſhall finiſh his laſt end.

26 And whereas thou ſaweſt that the great head appeared no more, it ſignifieth

that one of them ſhall die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, ſhall be ſlaine with the ſword.

28 For the ſword of the one ſhall deuoure the other: but at the laſt ſhall he fall through the ſword himſelfe.

29 And whereas thou ſaweſt two feathers vnder the wings paſſing ouer the head that is on the right ſide:

30 It ſignifieth that theſe are they whom the Higheſt hath kept vnto their end: this is the ſmall kingdome and full of trouble, as thou ſaweſt.

31 And the Lyon whom thou ſaweſt riſing vp out of the wood, and roaring, and ſpeaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteouſneſſe, with all the wordes which thou haſt heard.

32 This is the anointed which the Higheſt hath kept for them, and for their wickedneſſe vnto the end: he ſhall reproue them, and ſhall vpbraide them with their crueltie.

33 For hee ſhall ſet them before him aliue in iudgement, and ſhall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the reſt of my people ſhall he deliuer with mercy, thoſe that haue bin preſerued vpon my borders, and hee ſhall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue ſpoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou ſaweſt, and theſe are the interpretations.

36 Thou only haſt bene meete to know this ſecret of the Higheſt.

37 Therefore write all theſe things that thou haſt ſeene in a booke, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wiſe of the people, whoſe hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend, and keepe theſe ſecrets.

39 But wait thou here thy ſelfe yet ſeuen dayes mo, that it may be ſhewed thee whatſoeuer it pleaſeth the higheſt to declare vnto thee: and with that he went his way.

40 And it came to paſſe when all the people ſaw that the ſeuen dayes were paſt, and I not come againe into the city, they gathered them all together, from the leaſt vnto the greateſt, and came vnto me, and ſaid,

41 What haue we offended thee? & what euill haue wee done againſt thee that thou forſakeſt vs, and ſitteſt here in this place?

42 For of all the || Prophets thou onely art left vs, as a cluſter of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as a hauen or ſhip preſerued from the tempeſt:

|| Or, people.

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs, ſufficient?

44 If thou ſhalt forſake vs, how much better had it bene for vs if we alſo had bene burnt in the middeſt of Sion?

45 For wee are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voice then anſwered I them, and ſaid,

46 Be of good comfort, O Iſrael, and be not heauy thou houſe of Iacob.

47 For the Higheſt hath you in remembrance, and the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I haue not forſakē you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place to pray for the deſolation of Sion, and that I might ſeeke mercy for the low eſtate of your ſanctuary.

49 And now goe your way home euery man, and after theſe dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained ſtill in the field ſeuen dayes, as the Angel commanded me, & did eate onely in thoſe dayes of the flowers of the field, and had my meate of the herbes.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He ſeeth in his dreame a man comming out of the Sea. 25 The declaration of his dreame. 54 Hee is praiſed and promiſed to ſee more.

AND it came to paſſe after ſeuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And || loe, there aroſe a wind from the ſea that it mooued all the waues thereof.

|| *A certaine man as the wind. Iunius.*

3 And I beheld, and loe, that man waxed ſtrong with the || thouſands of heauen: and when hee turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were ſeene vnder him.

|| *Clouds.*

4 And whenſoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt, that heard his voyce, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and loe, there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of number, from the foure windes of the heauen, to ſubdue the man that came out of the ſea.

6 But I beheld, and loe, he had graued himſelfe a great mountaine and flewe vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue ſeene the region, or place, whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and lo, al they which were gathered together to ſubdue him, were ſore afraid, and yet durſt fight.

9 And loe, as he ſaw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lift vp his hand, nor held ſword, nor any inſtrument of warre.

10 But onely I ſaw that he ſent out of his mouth, as it had bene a blaſt of fire, and out of his lippes a flaming breath, and out of his tongue, he caſt out ſparkes and tempeſts,

11 And they were all mixt together; the blaſt of fire, the flaming breath, & the great tempeſt, & fell with violence vpon the multitude, which was prepared to fight, & burnt them vp euery one, ſo that vpon a ſudden, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to be perceiued, but onely duſt and ſmell of ſmoke: when I ſaw this I was afraid.

12 Afterward ſaw I the ſame man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him whereof ſome were glad, ſome were ſory, ſome of them were bound, and other ſome brought of || them that were offered: then was I ſicke through great feare, and I awaked and ſayd,

||*Iunius, Of the things that were offered.*

14 Thou haſt ſhewed thy ſeruant wonders frō the beginning, & haſt counted me worthy ẏ thou ſhouldeſt receiue my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in mine vnderſtanding, woe vnto them that ſhall bee left in thoſe daies; and much more woe vnto them that are not left behind.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauineſſe.

18 Now vnderſtand I the things that are layd vp in the latter dayes, which ſhall happen vnto them, and to thoſe that are left behind.

16 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many neceſſities, like as theſe dreames declare.

20 Yet it is eaſier for him that is in danger, to come into || theſe things, then to paſſe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to ſee the things that happen in the laſt dayes. And he anſwered vnto me, and ſayd,

||*Or, this day.*

21 The interpretation of the viſion ſhall I ſhew thee, and I will open vnto thee, the thing that thou haſt required.

22 Whereas thou haſt ſpoken of thē that are left behind, this is the interpretation.

23 He that ſhall endure the perill in that time, hath kept himſelfe: they that be fallen into danger are ſuch as haue workes, and faith towards the Almightie.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behind, are more bleſſed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the viſion: Whereas thou ſaweſt a man comming vp from the middeſt of the Sea:

26 The ſame is he whom God the higheſt hath kept a great ſeaſon, which by his owne ſelfe ſhall deliuer his creature: and he ſhall order them that are left behind.

27 And whereas thou ſaweſt, that out of his mouth there came as a blaſt of wind, and fire and ſtorme:

28 And that he held neither ſword, nor any inſtrument of warre, but that the ruſhing in of him deſtroyed the whole multitude that came to ſubdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the dayes come, when the moſt high will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And hee ſhall come to the aſtoniſhment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one ſhall vndertake to fight againſt another, one city againſt another, one place againſt another, * one people againſt another, and one realme againſt another.

* Mat. 24.7.

32 And the time ſhalbe when theſe things ſhall come to paſſe, and the ſignes ſhal happen which I ſhewed thee before, and then ſhal my ſonne be declared, whom thou ſaweſt as a man aſcending.

33 And whē al the people heare his voice euery man ſhal in their owne land leaue the battaile they haue one againſt another.

34 And an innumerable multitude ſhalbe gathered together, as thou ſaweſt them willing to come and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But he ſhall ſtand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion ſhal come & ſhalbe ſhewed to al men, being prepared & builded like as thou ſaweſt the hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my ſonne ſhall rebuke the wicked inuētions of thoſe natiōs, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempeſt,

38 And ſhall lay before them their euill thoughts, and the torments wherewith they ſhall begin to bee tormented, which are like vnto a flame: and hee ſhall deſtroy them without labour, by the lawe which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou ſaweſt that hee gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him;

40 Thoſe are the ten tribes, which were carried away priſoners out of their owne land, in the time of Oſea the king, whom *Salmanaſar the king of Aſſyria led away captiue, and hee carried them ouer the waters, and ſo came they into another land.

*2.Kings.17.3.

41 But they took this counſaile amongſt themſelues that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe foorth into a further countrey, where neuer mankinde dwelt.

42 That they might there keepe their ſtatutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow paſſages of the riuer.

44 For the moſt high then ſhed* ſignes for them, and helde ſtill the flood, till they were paſſed ouer.

*Exod.14.21.ioſh.3.15.16.

45 For through that countrey there was a great way to goe; namely, of a yeere and a halfe: and the ſame region is called || Arſareth.

||Or, Ararath.

46 Then dwelt they there vntil the latter time; and now when they ſhall beginne to come,

47 The higheſt ſhall ſtay the ſprings of the ſtreame againe, that they may goe thorough: therefore ſaweſt thou the multitude with peace.

48 But thoſe that be left behinde of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he deſtroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he ſhal defend his people that remain.

50 And then ſhall hee ſhew them great wonders.

51 Then ſaid I, O Lord, that beareſt rule, ſhew me this: wherfore haue I ſeen the man comming vp frõ the midſt of the Sea?

52 And he ſaid vnto mee, Like as thou canſt neither ſeek out, nor know the things that are in the deepe of the ſea: euen ſo can no man vpon earth ſee my ſonne, or thoſe that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou ſaweſt, and whereby thou onely art here lightened.

54 For thou haſt forſaken thine owne way, and applyed thy diligence vnto my law, and ſought it.

55 Thy life haſt thou ordred in wiſdome and haſt called vnderſtanding thy mother.

56 And therefore haue I ſhewed thee the treaſures of the Higheſt: After other three daies, I will ſpeake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mightie and wonderous things.

57 Then went I foorth into the fielde giuing praiſe and thankes greatly vnto the moſt High, becauſe of his wonders which he did in time:

58 And becauſe he gouerneth the ſame and ſuch things as fall in their ſeaſons, and there I ſate three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A voice out of a buſh calleth Eſdras, 10 And telleth him that the world waxeth olde. 22 He deſireth becauſe the Law was burnt, to write all againe, 23 and is bid to get ſwift writers. 39 He and they are filled with vnderſtanding, 45 but hee is charged not to publiſh all that is written.

AND it came to paſſe, vpõ the third day I ſate vnder an oke, and behold, there came a voice out of a buſh ouer againſt me, and ſaid, Eſdras, Eſdras.

2 And I ſayd, Here am I Lord, and I ſtood vp vpon my feete.

3 Then ſayd he vnto me * in the buſh, I did manifeſtly reueale my ſelfe vnto Moſes, and talked with him, when my people ſerued in Egypt.

*Exod.3.2,8.

4 And I ſent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount Sinai, where I held him by mee, a long ſeaſon,

5 And told him many wonderous things and ſhewed him the ſecrets of the times, and the end: and commanded him, ſaying,

6 Theſe words ſhalt thou declare, and theſe ſhalt thou hide.

7 And now I ſay vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thy heart the ſignes that I haue ſhewed, and the dreames that thou haſt ſeene, and the interpretations which thou haſt heard.

9 For thou ſhalt be taken away from all, and from henceforth thou ſhalt remaine with my ſonne, and with ſuch as be like thee vntill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath loſt his youth, and the times begin to waxe old.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore ſet thine houſe in order, and reproue thy people, comfort ſuch of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let goe from thee mortall thoughts, caſt away the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature.

15 And ſet aſide the thoughts that are moſt heauy vnto thee, and haſte thee to flie from theſe times.

*Mat.24.7.

16 For * yet greater euils then thoſe which thou haſt ſeene happen, ſhall be done hereafter.

17 For looke how much the world ſhall be weaker through age: ſo much the more ſhal euils increaſe vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the truth is fled farre away, and leaſing is hard at hand: For now haſteth the viſion to come, which thou haſt ſene.

19 Then anſwered I before thee, & ſaid,

20 Behold, Lord, I will goe as thou haſt commanded mee, and reproue the people which are preſent, but they that ſhall bee borne afterward, who ſhal admoniſh them? thus the world is ſet in darkenes, and they that dwell therein, are without light.

21 For thy law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that ſhall begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee ſend the holy Ghoſt into mee, and I ſhall write all that hath bene done in the world, ſince the beginning, which were written in thy Law, that men may find thy path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

23 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and ſay vnto them, that they ſeeke thee not for fourty dayes.

||Or, boxe tables to write on, See *ver.* 44.
||*Or, Barus.*

24 But looke thou prepare thee many ||boxe trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, ||Ecanus, and Aſiel, theſe fiue which are ready to write ſwiftly.

25 And come hither, and I ſhall light a candle of vnderſtanding in thine heart, which ſhall not bee put out, till the things bee performed which thou ſhall beginne to write.

26 And when thou haſt done, ſome things ſhalt thou publiſh, and ſome things ſhalt thou ſhew ſecretly to the wiſe: to morrow this houre ſhalt thou beginne to write.

27 Then went I foorth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and ſayd,

28 Heare theſe words, O Iſrael.

*Gen.47.4.

29 *Our fathers at the beginning were ſtrangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered:

*Act.7.53.

30 *And receiued the law of life which they kept not, which ye alſo haue tranſgreſſed after them.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion, parted among you by lot, but your fathers, and ye your ſelues haue done vnrighteouſnes, and haue not kept the wayes which the Higheſt commanded you.

32 And for as much as he is a righteous iudge, he tooke from you in time, the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren amongſt you.

34 Therefore if ſo be that you will ſubdue your owne vnderſtanding, and reforme your hearts, ye ſhall bee kept aliue, and after death ye ſhall obtaine mercie.

35 For after death, ſhall the iudgement come, when we ſhall liue againe: and then ſhall the names of the righteous be manifeſt, and the workes of the vngodly ſhall be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come vnto me now, nor ſeeke after me theſe fourty dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as hee commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

*Ezek.3.2.

38 And the next day behold a voice called me, ſaying, Eſdras, * open thy mouth and drinke that I giue thee to drinke.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke: and when I had drunke of it, my heart vttered vnderſtanding: and wiſedome grew in my breaſt, for my ſpirit ſtrengthened my memorie.

41 And my mouth was opened and ſhut no more.

42 The higheſt gaue vnderſtanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull viſions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they ſate fourtie dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me I ſpake in the day, and held not my tongue by night:

||*Or,* 904

44 In fourtie dayes they wrote || two hundred and foure bookes.

45 And it came to paſſe when the fourty daies were fulfilled, that the Higheſt ſpake, ſaying, The firſt that thou haſt written, publiſh openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may read it.

46 But keepe the ſeuentie laſt, that thou mayeſt deliuer them onely to ſuch as bee wiſe, among the people.

47 For in them is the ſpring of vnderſtanding,

ſtanding, the fountaines of wiſedome, and the || ſtreame of knowledge.

||Or, the light of knowledge.

48 And I did ſo,

CHAP. XV.

1 This prophecy is certaine. 5 God will take vengeance vpon the wicked, 12 Vpon Egypt, 28 An horrible Viſion. 43 Babylon and Aſia are threatned.

BEhold, ſpeake thou in the eares of my people the wordes of propheſie, which I will put in thy mouth ſaith the Lord.

2 And cauſe them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations againſt thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee that ſpeake againſt thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull ſhall die in their vnfaithfulneſſe.

5 Beholde, ſaith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world; the ſword, famine, death, and deſtruction.

6 For wickednes hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore ſaith the Lord,

8 I wil hold my tongue no more as touching their wickedneſſe, which they prophanely commit, neither will I ſuffer them in thoſe things, in which they wickedly exerciſe themſelues: behold the * innocent and righteous blood crieth vnto me, & the ſoules of the iuſt complaine continulally.

*Reuel. 6. 10. and 19. 2.

9 And therefore ſaith the Lord, I will ſurely auenge them, and receiue vnto me, al the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flock to the ſlaughter: I will not ſuffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a ſtretched out arme, and ſmite Egypt with plagues as before, and will deſtroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt ſhall mourne, and the foundation of it ſhalbe ſmiten with the plague and puniſhment, that God ſhall bring vpon it.

13 They that til the ground ſhal mourne: for their ſeedes ſhall faile through the blaſting, and haile, and with a fearefull conſtellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein.

15 For the ſword and their deſtruction draweth nigh, and one people ſhall ſtand vp to fight againſt another, and ſwords in their hands.

16 For there ſhalbe ſedition among men, and inuading one another, they ſhall not regard their kings, nor princes, and the courſe of their actions ſhall ſtand in their power.

17 A man ſhall deſire to goe into a city, and ſhall not be able.

18 For becauſe of their pride, the cities ſhalbe troubled, the houſes ſhalbe deſtroyed and men ſhall be afraid.

19 A man ſhall haue no pitie vpon his neighbour, but ſhall deſtroy their houſes with the ſword, & ſpoile their goods becauſe of the lacke of bread, & for great tribulatiõ.

20 Behold ſaith God, I wil cal together, all the kings of the earth to reuerence mee, which are from the riſing of the Sunne, from the South, from the Eaſt, and Libanus: to turne themſelues one againſt another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they do yet this day vnto my choſen, ſo will I do alſo and recompenſe in their boſome, Thus ſaith the Lord God;

22 My right hand ſhal not ſpare the ſinners, and my ſword ſhal not ceaſe ouer them that ſhed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone forth from his wrath and hath conſumed the foundations of the earth, and the ſinners like the ſtraw that is kindled.

24 Wo to them that ſinne and keepe not my commandements, ſaith the Lord.

25 I will not ſpare them: goe your way ye children from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that ſinne againſt him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and deſtruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, & ye ſhal remain in them, for God ſhall not deliuer you, becauſe yee haue ſinned againſt him.

28 Behold an horrible viſion, and the appearance thereof from the Eaſt.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia ſhall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them ſhalbe carried as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Alſo the Carmanians raging in wrath, ſhal go forth as the wild bores of the wood, and with great power ſhall they come, and ioyne battell with them, and ſhall waſte a portion of the land of the Aſſyrians.

31 And then ſhall the dragons haue the vpper hand remembring their nature, and if they ſhal turne themſelues, conſpiring together in great power to perſecute them,

32 Then theſe ſhalbe troubled, and keepe

ſilence through their power, and ſhall flee.

33 And from the land of the Aſſyrians, ſhall the enemy beſiege them, and conſume ſome of them, and in their hoſte ſhall bee feare, & dread & ſtrife|| among their kings.

||Or, againſt.

34 Behold cloudes from the Eaſt, and from the North, vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon; ful of wrath and ſtorme,

35 They ſhall ſmite one vpon another, and they ſhall ſmite downe a great multitude of ſtarres vpon the earth, euen their owne ſtarre; and blood ſhall bee from the ſword vnto the belly,

36 And doung of men vnto the camels ||hough.

||Or, Paſterne or litter.

37 And there ſhalbe great fearefulneſſe and trembling vpon earth: and they that ſee the wrath ſhall be afraid, and trembling ſhall come vpon them.

38 And then ſhall there come great ſtormes, from the South, and from the North, and another part from the Weſt.

39 And ſtrong windes ſhall ariſe from the Eaſt, and ſhall open it, and the cloude which he raiſed vp in wrath, and the ſtarre ſtirred to cauſe feare toward the Eaſt and Weſt winde, ſhalbe deſtroyed.

40 The great and mighty cloudes ſhall be lifted vp ful of wrath, and the ſtarre, that they may make all the earth afraid, & them that dwell therein, and they ſhall powre out ouer euery high and eminent place, an horrible ſtarre.

41 Fire and haile, and fleeing ſwords, and many waters, that all fields may be ful, and all riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they ſhall breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines and hilles, trees of the wood and graſſe of the medowes, and their corne.

43 And they ſhall goe ſtedfaſtly vnto Babylon, and ||make her afraide.

||Or, deſtroy.

44 They ſhall come to her, and beſiege her, the ſtarre and al wrath ſhall they powre out vpon her, then ſhall the duſt and ſmoke goe vp vnto the heauen: and all they that be about her, ſhall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, ſhall doe ſeruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Aſia that art || partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her perſon:

||Or, like vnto Babylon.

47 Woe bee vnto thee thou wretch, becauſe thou haſt made thyſelfe like vnto her, and haſt deckt thy daughters in whordome, that they might pleaſe and glory in thy louers, which haue alway deſired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou haſt followed her that is hated in al her works, and inuentions: therefore ſaith God,

49 I wil ſend plagues vpon thee: widowhood, pouertie, famine, ſword, and peſtilence, to waſte thy houſes with deſtruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power ſhall be dried vp as a flowre, when the heate ſhal ariſe that is ſent ouer thee.

51 Thou ſhalt be weakened as a poore woman with ſtripes, and as one chaſtiſed with wounds, ſo that the mighty and louers ſhall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with iealouſie haue ſo proceeded againſt thee, ſaith the Lord,

53 If thou hadſt not alway ſlaine my choſen, exalting the ſtroke of thine hands, and ſaying ouer their †dead, when thou waſt drunken,

†Lat. death.

54 Set foorth the beauty of thy countenance.

55 The reward of thy whoredome ſhall be in thy boſome, therefore ſhalt thou receiue recompence.

56 Like as thou haſt done vnto my choſen, ſaith the Lord; euen ſo ſhall God doe vnto thee, and ſhall deliuer thee into miſchiefe.

57 Thy children ſhal die of hunger, and thou ſhalt fall through the ſword: thy cities ſhalbe broken downe, and all thine ſhall periſh with the ſword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines ſhal die of hunger, and eat their owne fleſh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread and thirſt of water.

59 Thou, as vnhapyy, ſhalt come through the Sea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 And in the paſſage they ſhall ruſh on the idle city, and ſhal deſtroy ſome portion of thy land, and conſume part of thy glory, and ſhall returne to Babylon that was deſtroyed.

61 And thou ſhalt be caſt downe by them, as ſtubble, and they ſhalbe vnto thee as fire,

62 And ſhall conſume thee and thy cities, thy land and thy mountaines, all thy woods and thy fruitful trees ſhal they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children ſhall they carie away captiue, and looke what thou haſt, they ſhal ſpoile it, and || marre the beauty of thy face.

||Or, blemiſh

CHAP. XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot be auoided: 23 and with deſolation. 40 The ſeruants of the Lord muſt looke for troubles: 51 and not hide their ſinnes, 74 but leaue them, and they ſhall bee deliuered.

WOe be vnto thee, Babylon & Aſia, woe be vnto thee Egypt & Syria.

2 Gird vp your ſelues with clothes of ſacke and haire, bewaile your children, and be ſory, for your deſtruction is at hand.

3 A ſword is ſent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is ſent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are ſent vnto you, and what is he that may driue them away?

6 May a man driue away a hungry lyon in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in ſtubble, when it hath begunne to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is ſhot of a ſtrong archer?

8 The mighty Lord ſendeth the plagues, and who is he that can driue them away?

9 A fire ſhall goe forth from his wrath: and who is he that may quench it?

10 He ſhal caſt lightnings, and who ſhall not feare? he ſhall thunder, and who ſhall not be afraid?

11 The Lord ſhall threaten, and who ſhall not be vtterly beaten to powder at his preſence?

12 The earth quaketh and the foundations thereof, the ſea ariſeth vp with waues from the deepe, & the waues of it are troubled, and the fiſhes thereof alſo before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For ſtrong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrowes that he ſhooteth are ſharpe, and ſhal not miſſe when they begin to be ſhot into the ends of the world.

14 Beholde, the plagues are ſent, and ſhall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and ſhall not be put out, till it conſume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrowe which is ſhot of a mightie archer, returneth not backward: euen ſo the plagues that ſhall be ſent vpon earth, ſhall not returne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me in thoſe dayes?

18 The beginning of ſorrowes, & great mournings, the beginning of famine, and great death: the beginning of warres, and the powers ſhall ſtand in feare, the beginning of euils, what ſhall I doe when theſe euils ſhall come?

19 Behold, famine, and plague, tribulation and anguiſh, are ſent as ſcourges for amendment.

20 But for all theſe things they ſhall not turne from their wickedneſſe, nor be alway mindfull of the ſcourges.

21 Beholde, victuals ſhall bee ſo good cheape vpon earth, that they ſhall thinke themſelues to be in good caſe, & euen then ſhal || euils grow vpon earth, ſword, famine, and great confuſion.

||*Or, plagues.*

22 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, ſhall periſh of famine, and the other that eſcape the hunger ſhal yͤ ſword deſtroy

23 And the dead ſhall bee caſt out as doung, and there ſhall bee no man to comfort them, for the earth ſhalbe waſted, and the cities ſhall be caſt downe.

24 There ſhall be no man left to till the earth, and to ſow it.

25 The trees ſhall giue fruite, and who ſhall gather them?

26 The grapes ſhall ripe, and who ſhall tread them? for all places ſhall be deſolate of men.

27 So that one man ſhall deſire to ſee another, and to heare his voyce.

28 For of a citie there ſhall bee ten left, and two of the field which ſhall hide themſelues in the thicke groues, and in the clefts of rocks.

29 As in an orchard of oliues, vpon euery tree there are left three or foure oliues:

30 Or when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left ſome cluſters of them that diligently ſeeke through the vineyard:

31 Euen ſo in thoſe dayes there ſhall be three or foure left by them that ſearch their houſes with the ſword.

32 And the earth ſhall be laid waſt, and the fields thereof ſhall waxe olde, and her wayes and all her pathes ſhall growe full of thornes, becauſe no man ſhal traueile therethrough.

33 The virgines ſhall mourne, hauing no bridegromes, the women ſhall mourne hauing no husbands, their daughters ſhall mourne, hauing no helpers.

34 In the warres ſhall their bridegromes be deſtroyed, and their husbands ſhall periſh of famine.

35 Heare now theſe things, and vnderſtand them, ye ſeruants of the Lord.

36 Behold yͤ word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whō the Lord ſpake

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not ſlacke.

38 As when a woman with child in the ninth moneth bringeth foorth her ſonne, within two or three houres of her birth great paines compaſſe her wombe, which paines, when the child commeth forth, they ſlacke not a moment,

39 Euen ſo ſhall not the plagues bee ſlacke to come vpon the earth, and the world ſhall mourne, and ſorrowes ſhall come vpon it on euery ſide.

40 O my people, Heare my word: make you ready to the battell, and in thoſe euils, be euen as pilgrims vpon the earth.

41 He that ſelleth, let him be as he that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will loſe.

42 He that occupieth merchandize, as hee that had no profit by it: and hee that buildeth, as he that ſhall not dwell therein.

43 He that ſoweth, as if hee ſhould not reape: ſo alſo hee that planteth the vineyard, as he that ſhall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that ſhall get no children, and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For ſtrangers ſhall reape their fruits, and ſpoile their goods, ouerthrow their houſes, and take their children captiues, for in captiuitie and famine ſhall they get children.

47 And they that occupie their merchãdize with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houſes, their poſſeſsions and their owne perſons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their ſinne, ſaith the Lord.

49 Like as an whore enuieth a right honeſt and vertuous woman:

50 So ſhall righteouſnes hate iniquitie, when ſhee decketh her ſelfe, and ſhall accuſe her, to her face, when hee commeth that ſhal defend him that diligently ſearcheth out euery ſinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little iniquity ſhalbe taken away out of the earth, and righteouſneſſe ſhall reigne among you.

53 Let not the ſinner ſay that hee hath not ſinned: for God ſhall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which ſaith before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not ſinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the works of men, * their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts.

*Luk. 16.15.

55 Which ſpake but the word, Let the earth be made, * and it was made: let the heauen be made, and it was created.

* Gen. 1.1.

56 In his word were the ſtarres made, and he knoweth the * number of them.

* Pſal. 146.4

57 He ſearcheth the deepe, and the treaſures thereof, he hath meaſured the Sea, and what it conteineth.

58 Hee hath ſhut the Sea in the midſt of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 He ſpreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the deſart hath hee made ſprings of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floodes might powre downe from the high rockes, to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midſt of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderſtanding,

62 Yea and the ſpirit of Almighty God, which made al things, and ſearcheth out all hidden things in the ſecrets of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that ſinne, and would hide their ſinne

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly ſearched out all your works, and he wil put you all to ſhame.

65 And when your ſinnes are brought foorth, ye ſhall bee aſhamed before men, and your owne ſinnes ſhall bee your accuſers in that day.

66 What will ye doe? or how will ye hide your ſinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himſelfe is the Iudge, feare him: leaue off from your ſinnes, and forget your iniquities to meddle no more with them for euer, ſo ſhall God lead you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they ſhall take away certaine of you, and feed you || being idle with things offered vnto idoles.

||Or, being vnable to reſiſt.

69 And they that conſent vnto them ſhalbe had in deriſion, and in reproch, and troden vnder foote.

70 For there ſhall be in euery place, and in the next cities a great inſurrection vpon thoſe that feare the Lord.

71 They ſhall be like mad men, ſparing none, but ſtill ſpoiling and deſtroying thoſe that feare the Lord.

72 For they ſhall waſte and take away their goods, and caſt them out of their houſes.

73 Then ſhall they be knowen who are my choſen, and they ſhall bee tried as the gold in the fire:

74 Heare, O ye my beloued, ſaith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the ſame.

75 Be ye not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keepe my commandements, and precepts, ſaith the Lord God; Let not your ſinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themſelues.

77 Woe be vnto them that are bound with their ſinnes, and couered with their iniquities: like as a field is couered ouer with buſhes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauaile through.

78 It is || left vndreſſed, and is caſt into the fire, to be conſumed therewith.

|| *Or, ſhut out.*

TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 *Tobit his ſtocke, & deuotion in his youth,* 9 *His mariage* 10 *And captiuitie,* 13 *His preferment,* 16 *Almes and charity in burying the dead,* 19 *For which he is accuſed, and fleeth,* 22 *And after returneth to Nineue.*

THE Booke of the || words of Tobit, ſon of Tobiel, the ſonne of Ananiel, the ſonne of Aduel, the ſonne of Gabael, of the ſeede of Aſael, of the tribe of Nephthali,

|| *Or, actes.*

2 Who in the time of Enemeſſar, king of the Aſſyrians, was led captiue out of * Thisbe which is at the right hand of that city, which is called || properly Nephthali in Galile aboue Aſer.

* 2.Kings 17.3.
|| *Or, Kedes of Nephthali in Galile, Iudg.4.6.*

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life, in the way of trueth, and iuſtice, and I did many almes deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineue into the land of the Aſſyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne countrey, in the land of Iſrael, being but yong, all the tribe of Nephthali my father, fell from the houſe of Ieruſalem, which was choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, that all the tribes ſhould ſacrifice *there* where the Temple of the habitation of the moſt High was conſecrated, and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together reuolted, and the houſe of my father Nephthali ſacrificed vnto the * heifer Baal.

* 1 King.12.30. *Or, to the power of Baal, or the god of Baal.*

6 But I alone went often to Ieruſalem at the Feaſts, as it was ordained vnto all the people of Iſrael by an euerlaſting decree, * hauing the firſt fruits, and tenths of increaſe, with that which was firſt ſhorne, and them gaue I at the Altar, to the Prieſts the children of Aaron.

* Exod.22.29. deu.12.6

7 The firſt tenth part of all increaſe, I gaue to the ſonnes of || Aaron, who miniſtred at Ieruſalem: another tenth part I ſold away, and went, and ſpent it euery yere at Ieruſalem.

|| *Or, Leui.*

8 And the third, I gaue vnto them to whom it was meete, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me, becauſe I was left an orphane by my father.

9 Furthermore when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine * owne kinred, and of her I begate Tobias.

* Numb. 36.7.

10 And when we were caried away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren, and thoſe that were of my kinred, did eat of the * bread of the Gentiles.

* Gen.43.32.

11 But I kept † my ſelfe from eating;

† *Gr. my ſoule.*

12 Becauſe I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the moſt High gaue me grace, and fauour before Enemeſſar, ſo that I was his † purueyour.

† *Gr. buyer.*

14 And I went into Media, and left in truſt with Gabael, the brother of Gabrias || at Rages a citie of Media, ten talents of ſiluer.

|| *Or, in the land or countrey of Media.*

15 Now when Enemeſſar was dead, Sennacherib his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, † whoſe eſtate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media.

† *Gr. the wayes of whom were vnſetled.*

16 And in the time of Enemeſſar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I ſaw any of my nation dead, or caſt || about the walles of Nineue, I buried him.

|| *Or, behind the walles.*

18 And if the king Sennacherib had ſlaine any, when he was come, and * fledde from Iudea, I buried them priuily, (for in his wrath hee killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were ſought for of the king.

* 2.King 19.35,36. Iſai.37.36,37. ecclus.48.18,22.1. mac.7.41. 2.mac.8.19.

× see Ezech. 16-46

19 And when one of the Nineuites went, and complained of mee to the king that I buried them, and hid my ſelfe: vnderſtanding that I was ſought for to be put to death, I withdrew my ſelfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, beſides my wife Anna, and my ſonne Tobias.

21 And there paſſed not fiue and fiftie dayes before two of his ſonnes *killed him, and they fled into the mountaines of Ararath, and || Sarchedonus his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels ſonne.

* 2.King.19 37. 2.chron. 32.21.

|| Or, *Eſar-Haddon.*

22 And Achiacharus entreating for me, I returned to Nineue: now Achiacharus was Cup-bearer, and keeper of the Signet, and Steward, and ouerſeer of the accounts: and || Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and he was my brothers ſonne.

|| Or, *Eſar-Haddon.*

CHAP. II.

1 *Tobit leaueth his meate to bury the dead,* 10 *and becommeth blinde.* 11 *His wife taketh in worke to get her liuing.* 14 *Her husband and ſhe fall out about a kid.*

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was reſtored vnto me, with my ſonne Tobias, in the feaſt of Pentecoſt, which is the holy Feaſt of the ſeuen weekes, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I ſate downe to eate.

2 And when I ſaw abundance of meat, I ſaid to my ſonne, Goe and bring what poore man ſoeuer thou ſhalt finde out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tarie for thee.

3 But he came againe, and ſaid, Father, one of our nation is ſtrangled, and is caſt out in the market place.

4 Then before I had taſted of any meat, I ſtart vp, and tooke him vp into a roome, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and waſhed my ſelfe, and ate my meat in heauineſſe,

6 Remembring that propheſie * of Amos, as he ſaid; Your feaſts ſhall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

* Amos 8. 10.

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going downe of the Sunne, I went and made a graue, and buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, and ſaid, This man is not yet afraid to be put to death for this matter, * who fled away, and yet loe, he burieth the dead againe.

* Chap.1. 19.

9 The ſame night alſo I returned from the burial, and ſlept by the wall of my court yard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered.

10 And I knewe not that there were || Sparrowes in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the Sparrowes muted warme doung into mine eyes, and a || whiteneſſe came in mine eyes, and I went to the Phyſicians, but they helped me not: moreouer Achiacharus did nouriſh me, vntill I went into Elymais.

|| Or, *Swallowes.*

|| Or, *white filmes.*

11 And my wife Anna || did take womens workes to doe.

|| Or, *was hired to ſpinne in the womens roomes.*

12 And when ſhe had ſent || them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gaue her alſo beſides a kid.

|| Or, *her worke.*

13 And when it was in mine houſe, and began to crie, I ſaid vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not ſtollen? render it to the owners, * for it is not lawfull to eate any thing that is ſtollen.

* Deut.22.1

14 * But ſhe replied vpon me, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: Howbeit I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abaſhed at her. But ſhe replied vpon me, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deeds? || behold, thou and all thy workes are knowen.

* Iob 2.9.

|| Or, *loe all things are knowen to thee.*

CHAP. III.

1 *Tobit grieued with his wiues taunts, prayeth.* 11 *Sara reproched by her fathers maids, prayeth alſo.* 17 *An Angel is ſent to helpe them both.*

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my ſorrow prayed, ſaying,

2 O Lord, thou art iuſt and all thy works, and all thy wayes are mercie and trueth, and thou iudgeſt truely and iuſtly for euer.

3 Remember me, and looke on mee, puniſh me not for my ſinnes and ignorances, and *the ſinnes of* my fathers, who haue ſinned before thee.

4 For they obeyed not thy commandements, wherefore thou haſt deliuered vs * for a ſpoile and vnto captiuitie, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproch to all the nations among whom we are diſperſed.

* Deut.28. 15,37.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: Deale with mee according to my ſinnes, and my fathers: becauſe we haue not kept thy commandements, neither haue walked in trueth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me as ſeemeth beſt vnto thee, and command my ſpirit to be taken from me, that I may be || diſſolued, and become earth: for it is profi-

|| Or, *diſmiſſed or deliuered.*

table for mee to die, rather then to liue, becauſe I haue heard falſe reproches, and haue much ſorrow: command therefore that I may now be deliuered out of this diſtreſſe, and goe into the euerlaſting place: turne not thy face away from me.

7 It came to paſſe the ſame day, that in Ecbatane a citie of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel, was alſo reproched by her fathers maids,

8 Becauſe that ſhe had bene married to ſeuen husbands, whom Aſmodeus the euill ſpirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Doeſt thou not know, ſaid they, that thou haſt ſtrangled thine husbands? thou haſt had already ſeuen husbands, neither waſt thou named after any of them.

untruth

9 Wherefore doeſt thou beate vs for them? If they be dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer ſee of thee either ſonne or daughter.

10 When ſhe heard theſe things, ſhe was very ſorowfull, ſo that ſhe thought to haue ſtrangled her ſelfe, and ſhee ſaid, I am the onely daughter of my father, and if I doe this, it ſhall be a reproch vnto him, and I ſhall bring his old age with ſorrow vnto the graue.

11 Then ſhe prayed toward the window, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is bleſſed, and honourable for euer, let all thy works praiſe thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I ſet mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And ſay, Take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproch.

14 Thou knoweſt, Lord, that I am pure from all ſinne with man,

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuitie: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath he any child to bee his heire, neither any ‖ neere kinſeman, nor any ſonne of his aliue, to whome I may keep my ſelfe for a wife: my ſeuen husbands are already dead, and why ſhould I liue? but if it pleaſe not thee that I ſhould die, command ſome regard to be had of me, & pitie taken of me, that I heare no more reproch.

‖ *Or, brother.*

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the Maieſty of the great God.

17 And Raphael was ſent to heale them both, that is, to ſcale away the whiteneſſe of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the ſonne of Tobit, and to binde Aſmodeus the euill ſpirit, becauſe ſhe belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. The ſelfe ſame time came Tobit home, and entred into his houſe, and Sara, the daughter of Raguel came downe from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne Tobias, 20 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money, which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And ſaid with himſelfe, I haue wiſhed for death, wherefore doe I not call for my ſonne Tobias, that I may ſignifie to him *of the money* before I die.

3 And when he had called him, he ſaid; My ſonne, when I am dead, bury me, and deſpiſe not thy mother, *but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and doe that which ſhall pleaſe her, and grieue her not.

*Exod. 20. 12. ecclus. 7.27.

4 Remember, my ſonne, that ſhe ſaw many dangers for thee, *when thou waſt* in her wombe, and when ſhe is dead, bury her by me in one graue.

5 My ſonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God al thy dayes, and let not thy wil be ſet to ſinne, or to tranſgreſſe his Commandements: do vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of vnrighteouſneſſe.

6 For if thou deale truely, thy doings ſhall proſperouſly ſucceed to thee, and to all them that liue iuſtly.

7 *Giue almes of thy ſubſtance, and when thou giueſt almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God ſhall not be turned away from thee

*Prou. 3.9 eccles. 4.1 and 14.13. luke 14.13.

8 If thou haſt abundance, *giue almes accordingly: if thou haue but a little, bee not afraid to giue according to that little.

*Ecclu. 35. 10.

9 For thou layeſt vp a good treaſure for thy ſelfe againſt the day of neceſſitie.

10 *Becauſe that almes doeth deliuer from death, and ſuffereth not to come into darkneſſe.

*Ecclu. 29. 13.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it, in the ſight of the moſt High.

12 Beware of all *whoredome, my ſonne, and chiefely take a wife of the ſeed of thy fathers, and take not a ſtrange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for wee are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob: remember, my ſonne, that our fathers from the beginning, euen that they all married wiues of their owne kinred, and were bleſſed in their children, & their ſeed ſhall inherit the land.

*1. Theſſ. 4.3.

13 Now therefore my ſonne, loue thy brethren, and deſpiſe not in thy heart thy brethren, the ſonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is deſtruction and much trouble, and in lewdneſſe is decay, and great want: for lewdneſſe is the mother of famine.

* Leuit.19.13. deut.24.14,15.

14 Let not the *wages of any man, which hath wrought for thee, tarie with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou ſerue God, hee will alſo repay thee: be circumſpect, my ſonne, in all things thou doeſt, and be wiſe in all thy conuerſation.

* Matth.7.12. luc.6.31.

15 *Doe that to no man which thou hateſt: drinke not wine to make thee drunken; neither let drunkennes goe with thee in thy iourney.

* Luc.14.13.
* Mat.6,1.

16 *Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, *and according to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye be enuious, when thou giueſt almes.

17 Powre out thy bread on the burial of the iuſt, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counſel of all that are wiſe, and deſpiſe not any counſell that is profitable.

19 Bleſſe the Lord thy God alway, and deſire of him that thy wayes may bee directed, and that all thy paths and counſels may proſper: for euery nation hath not counſell, but the Lord himſelfe giueth all good things, and he humbleth whom hee will, as he will; now therefore my ſonne, remember my commandements, neither let them be put out of thy mind.

20 And now I ſignifie this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael the ſon of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not my ſonne, that we are made poore, for thou haſt much wealth, if thou feare God, and depart from all ſinne, and do that which is pleaſing in his ſight.

CHAP. V.

4 Yong Tobias ſeeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel will goe with him, 12 and ſaith he is his kinſman. 16 Tobias and the Angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieued for her ſonnes departing.

TObias then anſwered and ſaid, Father, I will doe all things, which thou haſt commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, ſeeing I know him not?

3 Then he gaue him the handwriting, and ſaid vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may goe with thee whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe, and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when hee went to ſeeke a man, he found Raphael that was an Angel.

5 But he knew not; and hee ſaid vnto him, Canſt thou goe with me to Rages? and knoweſt thou thoſe places well?

6 To whom the Angel ſaid, I will goe with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias ſaid vnto him, Tary for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he ſaid vnto him, Goe, and tarie not; ſo he went in and ſaid to his father; Behold, I haue found one, which wil go with me. Then he ſaid, Call him vnto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a truſtie man to goe with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they ſaluted one another.

10 Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, Brother, ſhew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he ſaid, Doeſt thou ſeeke for a tribe or family, or an hired man to goe with thy ſonne? Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, I would know, brother, thy kinred, and name.

12 Then he ſaid, I am Azarias, the ſonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit ſaid, Thou art welcome brother, be not now angry with me becauſe I haue enquired to know thy tribe, and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honeſt and good ſtocke: for I know Ananias, and Ionathas ſonnes of that great Samaias: as we went together to Ieruſalem to worſhip, and offered the firſt borne, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not ſeduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good ſtocke.

14 But tell me, what wages ſhall I giue thee? *wilt thou* a drachme a day? and things neceſſary as to my owne ſonne?

15 Yea moreouer, if ye returne ſafe, I will adde ſome thing to the wages.

16 So they were well pleaſed. Then ſaid hee to Tobias; Prepare thy ſelfe for the iourney, and God ſend you a good iourney. And when his ſonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father ſaid; Goe thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen, proſper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company. So they went forth both, and the young mans dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and ſaid to Tobit, Why haſt thou ſent away our ſonne? is he not the ſtaffe of our hand, in going in and out before vs?

18 Be not greedie (to adde) money to money: but let it be || as refuſe in reſpect of our child.

|| Let not money bee added, but be the off-ſcouring of our ſonne.

19 ||For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doeth ſuffice vs.

|| Or, ſo long as God hath granted vs to liue, this is ſufficient.

20 Then ſaid Tobit to her, Take no care my ſiſter, he ſhall returne in ſafety, and thine eyes ſhall ſee him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his iourney ſhall be proſperous, and he ſhall returne ſafe.

22 Then ſhe made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

4 The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart and gall out of a fiſh, 10 And to marrie Sara the daughter of Raguel; 16 And teacheth how to driue the wicked ſpirit away.

AND as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tygris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the yong man went downe to waſh himſelfe, a fiſh leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel ſaid vnto him, Take the fiſh; and the yong man laid hold on the fiſh, and || drew it to land.

||Or, caſt it vp on the land.

4 To whom the Angel ſaid, Open the fiſh, and take the heart, and the liuer, and the gall, and put them vp ſafely.

5 So the young man did as the Angel commaunded him, and when they had roſted the fiſh, they did eate it: then they both went on their way, til they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the yong man ſaid to the Angel; Brother Azarias, to what vſe is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fiſh?

7 And he ſaid vnto him, Touching the heart and the liuer, if a deuill, or an euill ſpirit trouble any, we muſt make a ſmoke thereof before the man or the woman, and the party ſhalbe no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, *it is good* to annoint a man that hath whiteneſſe in his eyes, and he ſhalbe healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages;

10 The Angel ſaid to the young man, Brother, to day we ſhal lodge with Raguel, who is thy couſin; he alſo hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I will ſpeake for her that ſhe may be giuen thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doth the || * right of her appertaine, ſeeing thou onely art of her kinred;

|| Or, inheritance.
** Num. 27. 8. & 36. 8.*

12 And the maid is faire and wiſe, now therefore heare me, and I will ſpeake to her father, and when we returne from Rages, we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marrie her to another according to the Law of Moſes, but hee ſhall be guilty of death, becauſe the right of inheritance doeth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the young man anſwered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maid hath beene giuen to ſeuen men, who all died in the marriage chamber.

14 And now I am the onely ſonne of my father, and I am afraid, leſt if I go in vnto her, I die, as the other before; for a wicked ſpirit loueth her, which hurteth no body, but thoſe which come vnto her; wherefore I alſo feare leſt I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (becauſe of me) to the graue with ſorrow, for they haue no other ſonne to bury them.

15 Then the Angel ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou not remember the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou ſhouldeſt marry a wife of thine owne kinred? wherefore heare me, O my brother, for ſhe ſhalbe giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euill ſpirit, for this ſame night ſhall ſhe be giuen thee in marriage.

16 And when thou ſhalt come into the marriage chamber, thou ſhalt take the || aſhes of perfume, and ſhalt lay vpon them, ſome of the heart, and liuer of the fiſh, and ſhalt make a ſmoke with it.

|| Or, imbers.

17 And the deuil ſhall ſmel it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou ſhalt come to her, riſe vp both of you, and pray to God, which is merciful, who will haue pity on you, and ſaue you: feare not, for ſhee is appointed vnto thee from the beginning, and thou ſhalt preſerue her, and ſhe ſhall goe with thee. Moreouer I ſuppoſe that ſhe ſhall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard theſe things, he loued her, and his heart was || effectually ioyned to her.

|| Or, vehemently.

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in marriage vnto him. 17 Shee is conueyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the houſe of Raguel; and Sara met them: and after that they had ſaluted one another, ſhe brought them into the houſe.

2 Then ſaid Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my couſin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they ſaid, We are of the ſonnes of Nephthali, which are captiues in Nineue.

4 Then he ſaid to them, Doe ye know Tobit our kinſeman? And they ſaid, Wee know him. Then ſaid he, Is he in good health?

5 And they ſaid, He is both aliue, and in good health: And Tobias ſaid, He is my father,

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kiſſed him, and wept,

7 And bleſſed him, and ſaid vnto him, Thou art the ſonne of an honeſt and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blind, he was ſorrowfull, and wept,

8 And likewiſe Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer, they entertained them cheerefully, and after that they had killed a || ramme of the flocke, they ſet ſtore of meat on the table. Then ſaid Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, ſpeake of thoſe things, of which thou diddeſt talke in the way, and let this buſines be diſpatched.

|| A ſucking ramme or lambe. Iunius.

9 So hee communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel ſaid to Tobias, Eat and drinke and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou ſhouldeſt marry my daughter: neuertheleſſe I will declare vnto thee the trueth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in mariage to ſeuen men, who died that night they came in vnto her: neuertheleſſe for the preſent be merry: But Tobias ſaid, I will eate nothing heere, till wee agree and ſweare one to another.

12 Raguel ſaid, Then take her from henceforth according to the || maner, for thou art her couſin, and ſhee is thine, and the mercifull God giue you good ſucceſſe in all things.

|| Or, Law.

13 Then hee called his daughter Sara, and ſhe came to her father, and hee tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be wife to Tobias, ſaying, Behold, take her after * the Law of Moſes, and leade her away to thy father: And he bleſſed them,

* Num. 36.6.

14 And called Edna his wife, and tooke paper, and did write an inſtrument *of couenants*, and ſealed it.

15 Then they began to eat.

16 After, Raguel called his wife Edna, and ſaid vnto her, Siſter, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when ſhe had done as he had bidden her, ſhee brought her thither, and ſhe wept, and ſhe || receiued the teares of her daughter, and ſaid vnto her,

|| Or, licked.

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy ſorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driueth the wicked ſpirit away, as he was taught. 4 He and his wife riſe vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him aliue, praiſeth God, 12 and maketh a wedding feaſt.

AND when they had ſupped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went, hee remembred the words of Raphael, and tooke the || aſhes of the perfumes, and put the heart, and the liuer of the fiſh thereupon, and made a ſmoke *therewith*.

|| Or, imbers.

3 The which ſmell when the euill ſpirit had ſmelled, he fled into the outmoſt parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both ſhut in together, Tobias roſe out of the bed, and ſaid, Siſter, ariſe, and let vs pray, that God would haue pitie on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to ſay, Bleſſed art thou, O God of our fathers, and bleſſed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens bleſſe thee, & all thy creatures.

6 Thou madeſt Adam, and gaueſt him * Eue his wife for an helper & ſtay: of them came mankinde: thou haſt ſaid, It is not good that man ſhould be alone, let vs make vnto him an aide like vnto himſelfe.

* Gen. 2.7, 18, 22.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my ſiſter for luſt, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordeine, that wee may become aged together.

8 And ſhe ſaid with him, Amen.

9 So they ſlept both that night, and Raguel aroſe, and went and made a graue,

10 Saying, *I feare* leſt he be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his houſe,

12 He ſaid vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maides, and let her ſee, whether he be aliue: if *he bee* not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maid opened the doore and went in, and found them both aſleepe,

14 And came forth, and told them, that he was aliue.

15 Then Raguel praiſed God, and ſaid, O God, thou art worthy to be praiſed with all pure and holy praiſe; therefore let thy Saints praiſe thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels and thine elect praiſe thee for euer.

16 Thou art to be praiſed, for thou haſt made me ioyfull; and that is not come to me, which I ſuſpected: but thou haſt dealt with vs according to thy great mercie.

17 Thou art to be praiſed, becauſe thou haſt had mercie of two, that were the onely begotten children of their fathers; graunt them mercie, O Lord, and finiſh their life in health, with ioy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bade his ſeruants to fill the graue.

19 And he kept the wedding feaſt fourteene daies.

20 For before the daies of the marriage were finiſhed, Raguel had ſaid vnto him by an oath, that hee ſhould not depart, till the foureteene dayes of the marriage were expired,

21 And then he ſhould take the halfe of his goods, and goe in ſafetie to his father, and ſhould haue the reſt when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias ſendeth the Angel vnto Gabael for the money. 6 The Angel bringeth it, and Gabael to the wedding.

THen Tobias called Raphael, and ſaid vnto him,

2 Brother Azarias, Take with thee a ſeruant, and two camels, and goe to Rages of Media to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath ſworne that I ſhall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the daies, and if I tarie long, he will be very ſorie.

5 So Raphael went out and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the handwriting, who brought forth bags, which were ſealed vp, and gaue them to him.

6 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and || Tobias bleſſed his wife.

|| Or, Gabael bleſſed Tobias and his wife.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their ſonne. 7 Shee will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel ſendeth Tobias and his wife away, with halfe their goods, 12 and bleſſeth them.

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the daies of the iourney were expired, and they came not:

2 Then Tobit ſaid, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead? and there is no man to giue him the money?

3 Therefore he was very ſory.

4 Then his wife ſaid to him, My ſonne is dead, ſeeing he ſtayeth long, and ſhee began to bewaile him, and ſaid,

5 *Now I care for nothing*, my ſonne, *ſince I haue let thee goe*, the light of mine eies.

6 To whom Tobit ſaid, Hold thy peace, take no care; for he is ſafe.

7 But ſhe ſaid, Hold thy peace, and deceiue me not: my ſonne is dead, and ſhee went out euery day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day time, and ceaſed not whole nights, to bewaile her ſonne Tobias, vntill the foureteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had ſworne, that hee ſhould ſpend there. Then Tobias ſaid to Raguel, Let mee goe, for my father, and my mother looke no more to ſee me.

8 But his father in law ſaid vnto him, Taty with me, and I will ſend to thy father, and they ſhal declare vnto him, how things goe with thee.

9 But Tobias ſaid, No: but let me goe to my father.

10 Then Raguel aroſe, and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, ſeruants, and cattell, and money.

11 And he bleſſed them, and ſent them away, ſaying, The God of heauen giue you a proſperous iourney, my children.

12 And he ſaid to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and hee kiſſed her. Edna alſo ſaid to Tobias, The Lord of heauen reſtore thee, my deare brother, and graunt that I may ſee thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee || of ſpeciall truſt, wherefore doe not entreat her euill.

|| Or, to be ſafely kept.

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobits mother ſpieth her ſonne comming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recouereth his ſight. 14 Hee praiſeth God, 17 And welcommeth his daughter in law.

AFter theſe things Tobias went his way, praiſing God that hee had giuen him a proſperous iourney, and bleſſed Raguel, and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew neere vnto Nineue.

2 Then Raphael ſaid to Tobias, Thou knoweſt brother, how thou didſt leaue thy father.

3 Let vs haſte before thy wife, and prepare the houſe.

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fiſh: ſo they went their way, and the dog went after them.

5 Now Anna ſate looking about towards the way for her ſonne.

6 And when ſhe eſpied him comming, ſhee ſaid to his father, Behold, thy ſonne commeth, and the man that went with him.

7 Then ſaid Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith hee ſhall rub, and the whiteneſſe ſhall fall away, and he ſhall ſee thee.

9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell vpon the necke of her ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Seeing I haue ſeene thee my ſonne, from henceforth I am content to die; and they wept both.

10 Tobit alſo went foorth toward the doore, and ſtumbled: but his ſonne ranne vnto him,

11 And tooke hold of his father, and he ſtrake of the gal on his fathers eyes, ſaying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes began to ſmart, he rubbed them.

13 And the whiteneſſe pilled away, from the corners of his eyes, and when hee ſaw his ſonne, he fell vpon his necke.

14 And he wept and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O God, and bleſſed is thy Name for euer, and bleſſed are all thine holy Angels:

15 For thou haſt ſcourged, and haſt taken pitie on me: for behold, I ſee my ſonne Tobias. And his ſonne went in reioycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praiſing God: and they which ſaw him goe, marueiled becauſe he had receiued his ſight.

17 But Tobit gaue thanks before them: becauſe God had mercy on him. And when he came neere to Sara his daughter in law, he bleſſed her, ſaying, Thou art welcome daughter: God bee bleſſed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and bleſſed be thy father and thy mother; And there was ioy amongſt all his brethren which were at Nineue.

18 And Achiacharus, || and Naſbas his brothers ſonne came.

|| Iunius, who is alſo called Naſbas.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept ſeuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines. 6 But he calleth them both aſide, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an Angel, 21 and was ſeene no more.

THen Tobit called his ſonne Tobias, and ſaid vnto him, My ſonne, ſee that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, and thou muſt giue him more.

2 And Tobias ſaid vnto him, O father, it is no harme to me to giue him halfe of thoſe things which I haue brought.

3 For hee hath brought mee againe to thee in ſafetie, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewiſe healed thee.

4 Then the old man ſaid; It is due vnto him.

5 So he called the Angel, and he ſaid vnto him, Take halfe of all that yee haue brought, and goe away in ſafetie.

6 Then he tooke them both apart, and ſaid vnto them, Bleſſe God, praiſe him, and magnifie him, and praiſe him for the things which he hath done vnto you in the ſight of all that liue. It is good to praiſe God and exalt his Name, and || honourably to ſhew forth the works of God, therefore bee not ſlacke to praiſe him.

|| Or, with honour.

7 It is good to keepe cloſe the ſecret of a King, but it is honourable to reueale the works of God: doe that which is good, and no euill ſhall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with faſting, and almes and righteouſnes: a little with righteouſnes is better then much with vnrighteouſnes: it is better to giue almes then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doeth deliuer from death, and ſhall purge away all ſinne. Thoſe that exerciſe almes, and righteouſneſſe, ſhall be filled with life.

10 But they that ſinne, are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely I will keepe cloſe nothing from you. For I ſaid, It was good to keepe cloſe the ſecret of a king, but that it was honourable to reueale the works of God.

12 Now therfore when thou didſt pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the Holy one, and when thou didſt bury the dead, I was with thee likewiſe.

13 And when thou didſt not delay to riſe vp, and leaue thy dinner, † to goe and couer the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me: but I was with thee.

† Greeke, to goe and bury.

14 And now God hath ſent me to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael one of the ſeuen holy Angels, which preſent the prayers of the Saints, and which goe in and out before the glory of the Holy one.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their faces: for they feared.

17 But hee ſaid vnto them, Feare not, for it ſhall goe well with you, praiſe God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of our God I came, wherefore praiſe him for euer.

19 * All theſe dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eate nor drinke, but you did ſee a viſion.

*Gen.18.8. 19.3. Iudg.13.16.

20 Now therefore giue God thankes: for I goe vp to him that ſent me, but write all things which are done, in a booke.

21 And when they roſe, they ſaw him no more.

22 Then they confeſſed the great and wonderful workes of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thankeſgiuing vnto God, which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a praier of reioycing, and ſaid, Bleſſed be God that liueth for euer, and bleſſed be his kingdome:

2 * For hee doth ſcourge, and hath mercy: he leadeth downe to hel, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoyd his hand.

*Deut.32.39.1.ſam.2.6.wiſd.16.13.

3 Confeſſe him before the Gentiles, ye children of Iſrael: for he hath ſcattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatneſſe, and extoll him before all the liuing, for he is our Lord, & he is the God our Father for euer:

5 And he wil ſcourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath ſcattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole mind, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you: Therefore ſee what he will doe with you, and confeſſe him with your whole mouth, and praiſe the Lord of might, and extoll the euerlaſting King: in the land of my captiuity doe I prayſe him, and declare his might and maieſtie to a ſinfull nation: O ye ſinners turne, and doe iuſtice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my ſoule ſhall prayſe the King of heauen, and ſhall reioyce in his greatneſſe.

8 Let all men ſpeake, and let all praiſe him for his righteouſnes.

9 O Ieruſalem the holy Citie, || he will ſcourge thee for thy childrens workes, and wil haue mercy againe on the ſonnes of the righteous.

||*Or, hee will lay a ſcourge vpon the workes of thy children.*

10 Giue praiſe to the Lord, for hee is good: and praiſe the euerlaſting king, that his Tabernacle may bee builded in thee againe with ioy: and || let him make ioyfull there in thee thoſe that are captiues, & loue in thee for euer thoſe that are miſerable.

||*Or, to make.*

11 Many nations ſhall come from farre to the Name of the Lord God, with giftes in their hands, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations ſhall praiſe thee with great ioy.

12 Curſed are all they which hate thee, and bleſſed ſhall all be, which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and be glad for the children of the iuſt: for they ſhall be gathered together, and ſhall bleſſe the Lord of the iuſt.

14 O bleſſed are they which loue thee, for they ſhall reioyce in thy || peace: bleſſed are they which haue bene ſorrowfull for all thy ſcourges, for they ſhall reioyce for thee, when they haue ſeene al thy glory, and ſhalbe glad for euer.

||*Or, proſperitie.*

15 Let my ſoule bleſſe God the great King.

16 For Ieruſalem ſhall be built vp with Saphires, and Emerauds, and precious ſtone: thy walles and towers, and battlements with pure gold.

17 And the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem ſhall be paued with Berill, and Carbuncle, and ſtones of Ophir.

18 And all her ſtreetes ſhall ſay, Halleluiah, and they ſhall praiſe him, ſaying, Bleſſed be God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne, 8 Specially to leaue Nineue. 11 Hee and his wife die, and are buried. 12 Tobias remooueth to Echatane, 14 and there died, after he had heard of the deſtruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an end of praiſing God.

2 And he was eight and fiftie yeeres old when he loſt his ſight, which was reſtored to him after eight yeeres, and hee gaue almes, and he || increaſed in the feare of the Lord God, and praiſed him.

||*Or, did more and more feare.*

3 And when he was very aged, he called his ſonne, and the ſixe ſonnes of his ſonne, and ſaid to him, My ſonne, take thy children; for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my ſonne, for I ſurely beleeue thoſe things which Ionas the Prophet ſpake of Nineue, that it ſhall be

ouerthrowen, and that for a time peace ſhal rather be in Media, and that our brethren ſhall lie ſcattered in the earth from that good land, and Ieruſalem ſhall be deſolate, and the houſe of God in it ſhall be burned, and ſhall be deſolate for a time:

* Ezra. 3. 8. and 6. 14.

5 * And that againe God will haue mercy on them, and bring them againe into the land where they ſhall build a Temple, but not like to the firſt, vntill the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they ſhall returne from all places of their captiuitie, and build vp Ieruſalem gloriouſly, and the houſe of God ſhall bee built in it || for euer, with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue ſpoken thereof.

|| For euer. *is not in the Rom. copy.*

6 And all nations ſhall turne, and feare the Lord God truely, and ſhall bury their idoles.

7 So ſhal all nations praiſe the Lord, and his people ſhal confeſſe God, and the Lord ſhal exalt his people, & all thoſe which loue the Lord God in trueth and iuſtice, ſhall reioyce, ſhewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my ſonne, depart out of Nineue, becauſe that thoſe things which the Prophet Ionas ſpake, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and ſhewe thy ſelfe mercifull and iuſt, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with me, but tary no longer at Nineue. Remember, my ſon, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light hee brought him into darkeneſſe, and how hee rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was || ſaued, but the other had his reward, for hee went downe into darkeneſſe. || Manaſſes gaue almes, and eſcaped the ſnares of death || which they had ſet for him: but Aman fell into the ſnare and periſhed.

|| Or, preſerued.

|| Iunius readeth Nitsban.

|| Rom. which he had ſet.

11 Wherefore now, my ſonne, conſider what almes doeth, and how righteouſneſſe doeth deliuer. When hee had ſayde theſe things, hee gaue vp the ghoſt in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fifty yeeres old, and || he buried him honourably.

|| Or, they,

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:

13 Where he became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and hee || inherited their ſubſtance, and his father Tobits.

|| Or, poſſeſſed.

14 And hee died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundreth and ſeuen and twenty yeeres old.

15 But before he died, hee heard of the deſtruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonoſor and Aſſuerus: and before his death he reioyced ouer Nineue.

IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

2 Arphaxad doeth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonoſer maketh warre againſt him, 7 and craueth aide. 12 Hee threatneth thoſe that would not aide him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yere of the reigne of Nabuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineue the great citie, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of ſtones hewen, three cubits broad, and ſixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall ſeuenty cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites:

3 And ſet the towers thereof vpon the gates of it, an hundred cubites *high*, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threeſcore cubites.

4 And he made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raiſed to the height of ſeuentie cubites and the breadth of them was fourtie cubites, for the going forth of his mighty armies, and for the ſetting in aray of his footmen.)

5 Euen in thoſe dayes, king Nabuchodonoſor made warre with king Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him, all they that dwelt in the hill countrey, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaſpes, and the plaine of Arioch the king of the Elimeans, and very many nations of the ſonnes of Chelod, aſſembled themſelues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, ſent vnto all that dwelt in Perſia, and to al that dwelt Weſtward, and to thoſe that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and

Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the Sea coaſt.

8 And to thoſe amongſt the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galile, and the great plaine of Eſdrelon.

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities thereof: and beyond Iordan vnto Ieruſalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes. and Rameſſe and all the land of Geſem.

10 Vntill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea he was before them as one man, and they ſent away his Ambaſſadours from them without effect and with diſgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonoſor was very angry with al this countrey, and ſware by his throne and kingdome, that hee would ſurely be auenged vpon all thoſe coaſtes of Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Syria, and that he would ſlay with the ſword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, & all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two Seas.

13 Then hee marched in battell aray with his power againſt King Arphaxad in the ſeuenteenth yeere, and hee preuailed in his battell: for he ouerthew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horſemen and all his chariots,

14 And became Lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towres and ſpoiled the ſtreets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into ſhame.

15 Hee tooke alſo Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and ſmote him through with his dartes, and deſtroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So he returned afterwad to Nineue, both hee and all his company of ſundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there hee tooke his eaſe and banketted both he, and his army an hundred and twentie dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Olofernes is appointed generall, 11 and charged to ſpare none that will not yeeld. 15 His armie and prouiſion, 23 the places which he wonne and waſted, as he went.

And in the eighteenth yeere, the two and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, there was talke in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, that he ſhould as he ſayd auenge himſelfe on all the earth.

2 So he called vnto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his ſecret counſell, * and concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his owne mouth.

*1. Sam. 20. 7. and. 25. 17

3 Then they decreed to deſtroy all fleſh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counſel, Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians called Olofernes the chiefe captaine of his army, which was † next vnto him, and ſayd vnto him,

† *Gr. ſecond man.*

5 Thus ſaith the great king, the Lord of the whole earth: behold, thou ſhalt goe foorth from my preſence, & take with thee men that truſt in their owne ſtrength, of footmen an hundred and twentie thouſand and the number of horſes with their riders twelue thouſand.

6 And thou ſhalt goe againſt all the Weſt countrey, becauſe they diſobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou ſhalt declare vnto them that they prepare for me || earth and water: for I will goe foorth in my wrath againſt them, and will couer the whole face of the earth, with the feet of mine army, and I will giue them for a ſpoile vnto them.

|| *Or, after the manner of the kings of Perſia, to whom earth and water was wont to be giuen to acknowledge that they were Lords of land and ſea. Herodotus.*

8 So that their ſlaine ſhall fill their vallies, and brookes, and the riuer ſhall be filled with their dead, till it ouerflow.

9 And I will lead them captiues to the vtmoſt parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore ſhalt go foorth, and take before hand for mee all their coaſtes, and if they will yeeld themſelues vnto thee, thou ſhalt reſerue them for me till the day of their puniſhment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye ſpare them: but put them to the ſlaughter, and ſpoile them whereſoeuer thou goeſt.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatſoeuer I haue ſpoken, that will I do by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou tranſgreſſe none of the commandements of thy Lord, but accompliſh them fully, as I haue commanded thee, & defer not to do them.

14 Then Olofernes went forth from the preſence of his Lord, and called all the

gouernours and captaines, and the officers of the armie of Aſſur.

15 And he muſtered the choſen men for the battell, as his Lord had commaunded him, vnto an hundred and twenty thouſand, and twelue thouſand archers on horſbacke.

16 And hee ranged them as a great armie is ordered for the warre.

17 And he tooke camels, and aſſes for their carriages a very great number, and ſheepe, and oxen, and goats without number, for their prouiſion.

18 And plentie of vitaile for euery man of the armie, and very much gold, and ſiluer, out of the kings houſe.

19 Then he went forth and al his power to go before king Nabuchodonoſor in the voyage, and to couer al the face of the earth Weſtward with their charets, and horſemen, and their choſen footmen.

20 A great multitude alſo of ſundry countreys came with them like locuſtes, and like the ſand of the earth for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went foorth of Nineue, three dayes iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bicteleth, neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke al his armie, his footmen, and horſemen and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey.

23 And deſtroyed Phud, and Lud: and ſpoiled all the children of Raſſes, and the children of Iſmael, which were toward the wilderneſſe at the South of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then hee went ouer Euphrates, and went through Meſopotamia, and deſtroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the ſea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that reſiſted him, and came to the borders of Iapheth which were toward the South, ouer againſt Arabia.

26 He compaſſed alſo all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their tabernacles, and ſpoiled their ſheep-coats.

27 Then he went downe into the plaine of Damaſcus, in the time of wheat harueſt, and burnt vp all their fields, and deſtroyed their flockes, and heards, alſo hee ſpoiled their cities, and vtterly waſted their countreys, and ſmote all their young men with the edge of the ſword.

28 Therefore the feare and dread of him, fel vpon al the inhabitants of the ſea coaſts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Aſchalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the Sea-coaſts entreat for peace. 7 Olofernes is receiued there: 8 Yet he deſtroyeth their gods, that they may worſhip onely Nabuchodonoſor. 9 Hee commeth neere to Iudea.

SO they ſent ambaſſadours vnto him, to treat of peace, ſaying,

2 Behold, we the ſeruants of Nabuchodonoſor the great King lie before thee; vſe vs as ſhall be good in thy ſight.

3 Behold, our houſes, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flocks, and heards, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face: vſe them as it pleaſeth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities and the inhabitants thereof are thy ſeruants, come & deale with them, as ſeemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came vnto Olofernes, and declared vnto him after this maner.

6 Then came he down toward the Sea coaſt, both he and his army, and ſet gariſons in the high cities, and tooke out of them choſen men for ayde.

7 So they and all the countrey round about, receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did caſt down their frontiers, and cut downe their groues: for he had decreed to deſtroy all the gods of the land, that all nations ſhould worſhip Nabuchodonoſor only, and that al tongues and tribes ſhould call vpon him as God.

9 Alſo he came ouer againſt || Eſdraelon neere vnto || Iudea, ouer againſt the †great ſtrait of Iudea.

10 And he pitched betweene Geba, and Scythopolis, and there he taried a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the carriages of his army.

||Or, Eſdrelom.
||Or, Dotaa, Dothan Iunius. Geneſ. 37.17.
†Gr great ſaw

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Iewes are afraid of Olofernes, 4 and fortifie the hilles. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the paſſages. 9 All Iſrael fall to faſting and prayer.

NOw the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Iudea, heard all that Olofernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians had done to the nations, and after what maner he had ſpoiled al their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Ieruſalem,

ſalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuity, and all the people ‖ of Iudea were lately gathered together: and the veſſels, and the Altar, and the houſe, were ſanctified after the profanation.

‖ Or out of Iudea.

4 Therefore they ſent into all the coaſts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Eſora, and to the valley of Salem.

5 And poſſeſſed themſelues beforehand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and layd vp victuals for the prouiſion of warre, for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Alſo Ioacim the hie Prieſt which was in thoſe dayes in Ieruſalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomeſtham which is ouer againſt ‖ Eſdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey neere to Dothaim.

‖ Or, Eſdrelom

‖ Or, plaine.

7 Charging them to keep the paſſages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was eaſie to ſtop them that would come vp, becauſe the paſſage was ſtrait for ‖ two men at the moſt.

‖ Or, two againſt all.

8 And the children of Iſrael did as Ioacim the high Prieſt had commaunded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Iſrael, which dwelt at Ieruſalem.

‖ Or, gouernors

9 Then euery man of Iſrael cried to God with great feruencie, and with great vehemencie did they humble their ſoules.

10 Both they and their wiues, and their children, and their cattell, and euery ſtranger and hireling, and their ſeruants bought with money, put ſackcloth vpon their loines.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fell before the Temple, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads, and ſpread out their ſackcloth before the face of the Lord: alſo they put ſackcloth about the Altar,

12 And cryed to the God of Iſrael all with one conſent earneſtly, that hee would not giue their children for a pray, and their wiues for a ſpoile, and the cities of their inheritance to deſtruction, and the Sanctuary to profanation and reproch, and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions: for the people faſted many dayes in al Iudea, and Ieruſalem, before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Ioacim the high prieſt, and all the Prieſts that ſtood before the Lord, and they which miniſtred vnto the Lord, had their loines girt with ſackcloth, and offered the dayly burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people.

15 And had aſhes on their miters, and cried vnto the Lord with all their power, that he would looke vpon all the houſe of Iſrael graciouſly.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Olofernes what the Iewes are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and aduiſeth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him, were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Aſſur that the children of Iſrael had prepared for warre, and had ſhut vp the paſſages of the hill country, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hils, and had laid impediments in the champion countreys.

† Gre. all the toppe.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the Sea coaſt.

3 And hee ſayd vnto them, Tell mee now, ye ſonnes of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey? and what are the cities that they inhabite? and what is the multitude of their army? and wherein is their power and ſtrength, and what King is ſet ouer them, or captaine of their army?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meet mee, more then all the inhabitants of the Weſt?

5 *Then ſaid Achior the captaine of all the ſonnes of Ammon: Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy ſeruant, and I will declare vnto thee the truth, concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, and inhabiteth the hill countreys: and there ſhall no lie come out of the mouth of thy ſeruant.

*Chap.11.7, 9.

6 This people are deſcended of the Caldeans.

7 *And they ſoiourned heretofore in Meſopotamia, becauſe they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea.

*Gen.11.3

8 For they ‖ left the way of their anceſtours, and worſhipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: ſo they caſt them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Meſopotamia, and ſoiourned there many dayes.

‖ Or, went out of.

*Gen.12.1.

9 Then* their God commanded them to depart from the place where they ſoiourned, and to goe into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increaſed with gold and ſiluer, and with very much cattell.

10 But when a famine couered al the land of Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt, and ſoiourned there, while they were nouriſhed, and became there a great multitude, ſo that one could not number their nation.

*Exod.1.8.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt roſe vp againſt them, and dealt ſubtilly with them, and brought them low, with labouring in *bricke, and made them ſlaues.

*Exod.12.31.33.

12 Then they cried vnto their God, and hee ſmote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, ſo the* Egyptians caſt them out of their ſight.

*Exod.14.21.

13 And * God dried the red ſea before them:

*Exod.19.1.
†Gr. into the way of the wildernes of Sina.

14 And* brought them to mount† Sina, and Cades Barne, and caſt foorth all that dwelt in the wilderneſſe.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they deſtroyed by their ſtrength all them of Eſebon, and paſſing ouer Iordan they poſſeſſed all the hill countrey.

*Ioſh.12.8

16 *And they caſt forth before them, the Chanaanite, the Phereſite, the Iebuſite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergeſites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.

17 And whileſt they ſinned not before their God, they proſpered, becauſe the God that hateth iniquity, was with them.

*Iudg.2.11. and.3.8.
*2King.25.1,11.

18 But* when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were deſtroyed in many battels very ſore, * and were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was caſt to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

*Ezra 1.1,3.
||Or, haue their dwellings.

19 But * now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places, where they were ſcattered, and haue poſſeſſed Ieruſalem, where their Sanctuary is, and ||are ſeated in the hill countrey, for it was deſolate.

20 Now therefore, my lord and gouernour, if there be any errour in this people, and they ſinne againſt their God, let vs conſider that this ſhall be their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we ſhall ouercome them.

21 But if there bee no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now paſſe by, leſt their Lord defend them, and their God bee for them, and we become a reproch before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finiſhed theſe ſayings, all the people ſtanding round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea ſide, and in Moab, ſpake that hee ſhould kill him.

†Gr. againſt mighty army

23 For, *ſay they*, we will not be afraid of the face of the children of Iſrael, for loe, it is a people that haue no ſtrength, nor power † for a ſtrong battell.

24 Now therefore, Lord Olofernes, we will goe vp, and they ſhall be a pray, to be deuoured of all thine army.

CHAP. VI.

3 Olofernes deſpiſeth God. 7 He threatneth Achior and ſendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receiue and heare him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND whē the tumult of men that were about the councell was ceaſed, Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Aſſur, ſaid vnto Achior & all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,

2 And who art thou Achior and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou haſt propheſied amongſt vs as to day, and haſt ſaid, that wee ſhould not make warre with the people of Iſrael, becauſe their God will defend them? and who is God but Nabuchodonoſor?

3 He will ſend his power, and will deſtroy them from the face of the earth, and their God ſhall not deliuer them: but wee his ſeruants will deſtroy them as one man, for they are not able to ſuſtaine the power of our horſes.

4 For with them we will tread them vnder foot, and their mountains ſhalbe drunken with their blood, and their fields ſhalbe filled with their dead bodies, & their footſteps ſhall not be able to ſtand before vs for they ſhall vtterly periſh, ſaith king Nabuchodonoſor Lord of all the earth; for hee ſaid; None of my words ſhall bee in vaine.

5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which haſt ſpoken theſe words in the day of thine iniquity, ſhalt ſee my face no more, from this day vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then ſhall the ſword of mine armie, and the multitude of them that ſerue me, paſſe through thy ſides, and thou ſhalt fall among their ſlaine, when I returne.

7 Now therefore my ſeruants ſhal bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and ſhall ſet thee in one of the cities of the paſſages.

8 And thou ſhalt not periſh till thou be deſtroyed with them.

9 And if thou perſwade thy ſelfe in thy mind, that they ſhall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue ſpoken it, and none of my words ſhall be in vaine.

10 Then Olofernes commanded his ſeruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Iſrael.

11 So his ſeruants tooke him, & brought him out of the campe into the plaine, and they went from the midſt of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the city ſaw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill, and euery man that vſed a ſling, kept them from comming vp by caſting of ſtones againſt them.

13 Neuertheleſſe hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior and caſt him downe, and left him at the foote of the hill, and returned to their lord.

14 But the Iſraelites deſcended from their citie, and came vnto him, and looſed him, and brought them into Bethulia, and preſented him to the gouernors of the city,

15 Which were in thoſe dayes Ozias the ſonne of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the ſonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the ſonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the city, and all their youth ranne together, and their women to the aſſembly, and they ſet Achior in the midſt of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.

17 And he anſwered and declared vnto them the wordes of the counſell of Olofernes, and all the wordes that he had ſpoken in the midſt of the princes of Aſſur, and whatſoeuer Olofernes had ſpoken proudly againſt the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Then the people fell down and worſhipped God, and cried vnto God, ſaying,

19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pity the lowe eſtate of our nation, and looke vpon the face of thoſe that are ſanctified vnto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior and praiſed him greatly.

21 And Ozias tooke him out of the aſſembly vnto his houſe, and made a feaſt to the Elders, and they called on the God of Iſrael all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Olofernes beſieged Bethulia, 7 and ſtoppeth the water from them. 22 They faint and murmure againſt the gouernors, 30 Who promiſe to yeeld within fiue dayes.

THe next day Olofernes commanded all his armie, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they ſhould remooue their campe againſt Bethulia, to take aforehand the aſcents of the hill countrey, and to make warre againſt the children of Iſrael.

2 Then their ſtrong men remooued their campes in that day, and the armie of the men of warre was, an hundred and ſeuenty thouſand footmen, and twelue thouſand horſemen, beſide the baggage, and other men that were afoote amongſt them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they ſpread themſelues in breadth ouer || Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto † Cyamon which is ouer againſt Eſdraelon.

|| *From Dothaim, Iunius.*
† *Greeke, beane field.*

4 Now the children of Iſrael, when they ſaw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and ſaid euery one to his neighbour: Now will theſe men licke vp the face of the earth; for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hils, are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the ſecond day Olofernes brought forth all his horſemen, in the ſight of the children of Iſrael which were in Bethulia.

7 And viewed the paſſages vp to the citie, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and ſet gariſons of men of warre ouer them, and hee himſelfe remooued towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Eſau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the ſea coaſt, and ſaid,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Iſrael doe not truſt in their ſpeares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, becauſe it is not eaſie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not againſt them in battel aray, & there ſhall not ſo much as one man of thy people periſh.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and kepe all the

the men of thine army, and let thy ſeruants get into their hands the fountaine of water which iſſueth foorth of the foote of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: ſo ſhall thirſt kill them, and they ſhall giue vp their citie, and we and our people ſhall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the citie.

14 So they and their wiues and their children ſhall bee conſumed with famine, and before the ſword come againſt them, they ſhall bee ouerthrowen in the ſtreetes where they dwell.

15 Thus ſhalt thou render them an euill reward: becauſe they rebelled and met not thy perſon peaceably.

16 And theſe wordes pleaſed Olofernes, and al his ſeruants, and he appointed to doe as they had ſpoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thouſand of the Aſſyrians, & they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountains of the waters of the children of Iſrael.

18 Then the children of Eſau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hil countrey ouer againſt Dotha-em: and they ſent ſome of them toward the South, and toward the Eaſt ouer againſt Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chuſi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, and the reſt of the army of the Aſſyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and cariages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Iſrael cried vnto the Lord their God, becauſe their heart failed, for all their enemies had compaſſed them round about, and there was no way to eſcape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Aſſur remained about them, both their footmen, charets and horſemen, foure and thirtie dayes, ſo that all their veſſels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the || ciſternes were emptied, and they had not water to drink their fil, for one day; for they gaue them drinke by meaſure.

||Or, pits.

22 Therefore their yong children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirſt, and fell down in the ſtreetes of the city, and by the paſſages of the gates, and there was no longer any ſtrength in them.

23 Then all the people aſſembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the city, both yong men, & women, and children, & cried with a loud voice, and ſaid before all the Elders;

24 God be * Iudge between vs and you: for you haue done vs great iniurie in that you haue not required peace of the children of Aſſur.

* Exod. 5.21

25 For now we haue no helper: but God hath ſold vs into their hands, that we ſhould be throwen downe before them with thirſt, and great deſtruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole city for a ſpoile to the people of Olofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a ſpoile vnto them, then to die for thirſt: for we will be his ſeruants, that our ſoules may liue, and not ſee the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues nor our children to die.

28 We take to witneſſe againſt you, the heauen and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which puniſheth vs according to our ſinnes, and the ſinnes of our fathers, that || he doe not according as we haue ſaid this day.

|| Or, leſt he doe: meaning, Olofernes.

29 Then there was great weeping with one conſent in the midſt of the aſſembly, and they cried vnto the Lord God with a lowd voyce.

30 Then ſaid Ozias to them, Brethren, bee of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue daies, in the which ſpace the Lord our God may turne his mercy towards vs, for he will not forſake vs vtterly.

31 And if theſe dayes paſſe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I wil doe according to your word.

32 And he diſpearſed the people euery one to their owne charge, & they went vnto the walles and towers of their city, and ſent the women and children into their houſes, and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſtate and behauiour of Iudeth a widowe. 12 Shee blameth the gouernours for their promiſe to yeelde: 17 and aduiſeth them to truſt in God. 28 They excuſe their promiſe. 32 Shee promiſeth to doe ſomething for them.

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the ſonne of Ox, the ſonne of Ioſeph, the ſonne of Oziel, the ſonne of Elcia, the ſon of Ananias, the ſonne of Gedeon, the ſonne of Raphaim, the ſonne of Acitho, the ſonne of Eliu, the ſonne or Eliab, the ſonne of Nathanael, the ſonne of || Samael, the ſonne of Salaſadai, the ſonne of Iſrael.

|| Or, Samaiel.

2 And Manaſſes was her huſband of her tribe and kinred, who died in the barley harueſt.

3 For as he ſtood ouerſeeing them that bound ſheaues in the field, the heat came vpon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the city of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the field betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widow in her houſe three yeeres, and foure moneths.

5 And ſhe made her a tent vpon the top of her houſe, and put on ſackcloth on her loynes, and ware her widowes apparell.

6 And ſhe faſted all the daies of her widowhood, ſaue the eues of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, & the eues of yͤ new moones, and the new moones, and the feaſtes, and ſolemne dayes of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 She was alſo of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her huſband Manaſſes had left her gold and ſiluer, and men ſeruants and maid ſeruants, & cattel, and lands, || & ſhe remained vpon them.

|| Or, and ſhe kept them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word; for ſhe feared God greatly.

9 Now when ſhe heard the euil words of the people againſt the gouernour, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the words that Ozias had ſpoken vnto them, & that he had * ſworn to deliuer the city vnto the Aſſyrians after fiue daies)

* Chap.7. 26.

10 Then ſhee ſent her waiting woman that had the gouernment of all things that ſhee had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the city,

11 And they came vnto her, and ſhe ſaid vnto them, Heare me now, O ye gouernors of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your wordes that you haue ſpoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which ye made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promiſed to deliuer the citie to our enemies, vnles within theſe dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now who are you, that haue tempted God this day, and ſtand in ſtead of God amongſt the children of men?

13 And now trie the Lord Almightie, but you ſhall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot find the depth of the heart of man, neither can yee perceiue the things that he thinketh: then how can you ſearch out God, that hath made all theſe things, and know his mind, or comprehend his purpoſe? Nay my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if hee will not helpe vs within theſe fiue dayes, he hath power to defend vs when he will, euen euery day, or to deſtroy vs before our enemies.

16 Doe not || bind the counſels of the Lord our God, for * God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is hee as the ſon of man that he ſhould be wauering.

|| Or, engage.
* Numb. 23 19.

17 Therefore let vs wait for ſaluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and he will heare our voice if it pleaſe him.

18 For there aroſe none in our age, neither is there any now in theſe dayes, neither tribe, nor familie, nor || people, nor citie among vs, which worſhip gods made with hands, as hath bene aforetime.

|| Or, towne.

19 For the which cauſe our fathers * were giuen to the ſword, and for a ſpoile, and had a great fall before our enemies.

* Iudg.2. 11.and 4. 1.and 6.1.

20 But we know none other god: therfore we truſt that he will not deſpiſe vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken ſo, all Iudea ſhall lie waſte, and our Sanctuary ſhalbe ſpoiled, and he will require the prophanation thereof, at our mouth.

22 And the || ſlaughter of our brethren, and the captiuitie of the countrey, and the deſolation of our inheritance, will he turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, wherſoeuer we ſhall be in bondage, and we ſhall bee an offence and a reproch to all them that poſſeſſe vs.

|| Or, feare.

23 For our ſeruitude ſhal not be directed to fauour: but the Lord our God ſhal turne it to diſhonour.

24 Now therfore, O brethren, let vs ſhew an example to our brethren, becauſe their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary, and the houſe, and the Altar reſt vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thankes to the Lord our God, which trieth vs euen as hee did our fathers.

26 Remember what things hee did to * Abraham, and how hee tried Iſaac, and what happened to * Iacob in Meſopotamia of Syria, when he kept the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

* Gen.22.1
* Gen.28.7

27 For he hath not tried vs in the fire as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs: but the Lord doth ſcourge them that come neere vnto him to admoniſh them.

28 Then ſaide Ozias to her, All that thou haſt ſpoken, haſt thou ſpoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainſay thy words.

29 For this is not the firſt day wherein thy wiſedome is manifeſted, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people haue knowen thy vnderſtanding, becauſe the diſpoſition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirſty, and compelled vs to doe vnto them as wee haue ſpoken, and to bring an oath vpon our ſelues, which we will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, becauſe thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will ſend vs raine to fill our ciſternes, and we ſhall faint no more.

32 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which ſhall goe throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You ſhall ſtand this night in the gate, and I will goe forth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promiſed to deliuer the city to our enemies the Lord will viſit Iſrael by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it vnto you: till the things be finiſhed that I doe.

35 Then ſaid Ozias and the princes vnto her, Goe in peace, & the Lord God be before thee, to take vẽgeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iudeth humbleth her ſelfe, 2 and prayeth God to proſper her purpoſe againſt the enemies of his Sanctuary.

THen Iudeth fell vpon her face, and put aſhes vpon her head, and vncouered the ſackcloth wherewith ſhe was clothed, and about the time, that the incenſe of that euening was offered in Ieruſalem, in the houſe of the Lord, Iudeth cried with a loud voice, and ſaid,

* Gen. 34. 2,23.

2 O Lord God of my father *Simeon, to whom thou gaueſt a ſword to take vengeance of the ſtrangers, who looſened the girdle of a maid to defile her, and diſcouered the thigh to her ſhame, and polluted her virginitie to her reproch, (for thou ſaidſt it ſhall not be ſo, and yet they did ſo.)

3 Wherefore thou gaueſt their rulers to be ſlaine, ſo that they died their bed in blood, being deceiued, and ſmoteſt the ſeruants with their lords, and the lords vpon their thrones:

4 And haſt giuen their wiues for a pray, and their daughters to be captiues, and all their ſpoiles to bee diuided amongſt thy deare children: which were mooued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, & called vpon thee for aid: O God, O my God, heare me alſo a widow.

5 For thou haſt wrought not onely thoſe things, but alſo the things which fell out before, and which enſued after, thou haſt thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea what things thou didſt determine were ready at hand, and ſaid, Loe, wee are here; for al thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Aſſyrians are multiplied in their power: they are exalted with horſe and man: they glory in the ſtrength of their footmen: they truſt in ſhield and ſpeare, and bow, and ſling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakeſt the battels: the Lord is thy Name.

8 Throw downe their ſtrength in thy power, and bring downe their force in thy wrath; for they haue purpoſed to defile thy Sanctuary, and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious Name reſteth, & to caſt downe with ſword the horne of thy altar.

9 Beholde their pride, and ſend thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I haue conceiued.

10 *Smite by the deceit of my lips the ſeruant with the prince, and the prince with the ſeruant: breake downe their ſtatelineſſe by the hand of a woman.

* Iudg.4 21 and 5.26.

11 *For thy power ſtandeth not in multitude, nor thy might in ſtrong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppreſſed, an vpholder of the weake, a protectour of the forlorne, a Sauiour of them that are without hope.

* Iudg 7 2. 2.chro.14. 11.and 16. 8. and 20.6

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Iſrael, Lord of the heauens and earth, creatour of the waters, King of euery creature: heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my ſpeech and deceit to be their wound and ſtripe, who haue purpoſed cruell things againſt thy couenant, and thy hallowed houſe, and againſt the top of Sion, and againſt the houſe of the poſſeſſion of thy children.

14 And make euery nation & tribe to acknowledge that thou art yͤ God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth yͤ people of Iſrael but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 Iudeth doth ſet forth her ſelfe. 10 Shee and her maide goe forth into the campe. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Oloſernes.

NOw after that ſhee had ceaſed to cry vnto the God of Iſrael, and had made an end of all theſe words,

2 She roſe where ſhe had fallen downe, and called her maid, and went downe into the houſe, in the which ſhee abode in the Sabbath dayes and in her feaſt dayes,

3 And pulled off the ſackcloth which ſhe had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, & waſhed her body all ouer with water, and anointed her ſelfe with precious ointment, & braided the haire of her head, and put on † a tire vpon it, & put on her garments of gladneſſe, wherewith ſhe was clad during the life of Manaſſes her husband.

|| Gr. miter.

4 And ſhe tooke ſandals vpō her feet, and put about her, her bracelets & her chaines, and her rings, and her earerings, and all her ornaments, and decked her ſelfe brauely to allure the eies of all men that ſhould ſee her.

5 Then ſhee gaue her mayd a bottle of wine, and a cruſe of oyle, and filled a bag with parched corne, and lumpes of figs, and with fine bread, ſo ſhee || folded all theſe things together, and laid them vpon her.

|| Wrapped, or packed.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found ſtanding there Ozias, and the ancients of the citie Chabris, and Charmis.

7 And when they ſaw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondered at her beautie very greatly, and ſaid vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accompliſh thine enterpriſes to the glory of the children of Iſrael, and to the exaltation of Ieruſalem: then they worſhipped God.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Command the gates of the city to be opened vnto me, that I may goe foorth to accompliſh the things, whereof you haue ſpoken with me; ſo they commanded the yong men to open vnto her, as ſhe had ſpoken.

10 And when they had done ſo, Iudeth went out, ſhe and her maid with her, and the men of the citie looked after her, vntill ſhe was gone down the mountain, & til ſhe had paſſed the valley, & could ſee her no more.

11 Thus they went ſtraight forth in the valley: and the firſt watch of the Aſſyrians met her;

12 And tooke her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commeſt thou? and whither goeſt thou? And ſhe ſaid, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they ſhall bee giuen you to be conſumed.

13 And I am comming before Olofernes the chiefe captaine of your army, to declare words of trueth, and I will ſhew him a way, whereby he ſhall goe and winne all the hill countrey, without loſing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondred greatly at her beauty, and ſaid vnto her;

15 Thou haſt ſaued thy life, in that thou haſt haſted to come downe to the preſence of our lord: now therfore come to his tent, and ſome of vs ſhall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou ſtandeſt before him, be not afraid in thine heart, but ſhew vnto him according to thy word, and he will entreat thee well.

17 Then they choſe out of them an hundred men, to || accompanie her & her maid, and they brought her to yͤ tent of Olofernes.

|| Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.

18 Then was there a cōcourſe throughout all the campe: for her comming was noiſed among the tents, and they came about her, as ſhee ſtood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondred at her beauty, and admired the children of Iſrael becauſe of her, and euery one ſaid to his neighbour; Who would deſpiſe this people, that haue among them ſuch women, ſurely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Olofernes, went out, and all his ſeruaunts, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Olofernes reſted vpō his bed vnder a canopy which was wouen with purple, and gold, and emerauds, & precious ſtones.

22 So they ſhewed him of her, and he came out before his tent, with ſiluer lampes going before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him and his ſeruants, they all marueiled at the beauty of her countenance; and ſhe fell downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him, and his ſeruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

3 Olofernes asketh Iudeth the cauſe of her comming. 6 She telleth him how, and when he may preuaile 20 He is much pleaſed with her wiſedome and beautie.

THen ſaid Olofernes vnto her, Woman, be of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any that was willing to ſerue Nabuchodonoſor the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not ſet light by me, I would not haue lifted vp my ſpeare againſt them: but they haue done theſe things to themſelues.

3 But now tel me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for ſafegard, be of good comfort, thou ſhalt liue this night, and hereafter.

4 For none ſhall hurt thee, but intreat thee well, as they doe the ſeruants of king Nabuchodonoſor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth ſaid vnto him, Receiue the words of thy ſeruant, and ſuffer thine handmaid to ſpeake in thy preſence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to paſſe by thee, and my lord ſhall not faile of his purpoſes,

7 As Nabuchodonoſor king of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath ſent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men ſhall ſerue him by thee, but alſo the beaſts of the field, and the cattell, and the foules of the ayre ſhall liue by thy power, vnder Nabuchodonoſor and all his houſe.

8 For we haue heard of thy wiſedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art ‖ excellent in all the kingdome, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feates of warre.

‖ Or, in fauour.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did ſpeake in thy councel, we haue heard his words; for the men of Bethulia ‖ ſaued him, and he declared vnto them all that he had ſpoken vnto thee.

‖ Or, gate him.

10 Therefore, O lord and gouernor, reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true, for our nation ſhal not be puniſhed, neither can the ſword preuaile againſt them, except they ſinne againſt their God.

11 And now, that my lord bee not defeated, and fruſtrate of his purpoſe, euen death is now fallen vpon them, and their ſinne hath ouertaken them, wherewith they will prouoke their God to anger, whenſoeuer they ſhall doe that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, & all their water is ſcant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell, and purpoſed to conſume all thoſe things, that God hath forbidden them to eat by his Lawes.

13 And are reſolued to ſpend the firſt fruits of the corne, and the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had ſanctified, and reſerued for the Prieſts that ſerue in Ieruſalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people ſo much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue ſent ſome to Ieruſalem, becauſe they alſo that dwel there haue done the like, to bring them a licence from the Senate.

15 Now when they ſhal bring them word, they will forthwith doe it, and they ſhall be giuen thee to be deſtroyed the ſame day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their preſence, and God hath ſent me to worke things with thee, whereat all the earth ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and whoſoeuer ſhall heare it.

17 For thy ſeruant is religious, and ſerueth the God of heauen day and night: now therefore my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy ſeruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and he will tell mee when they haue committed their ſinnes.

18 And I will come and ſhew it vnto thee: then thou ſhalt goe foorth with all thine army, and there ſhalbe none of them that ſhall reſiſt thee.

19 And I will lead thee thorow the midſt of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ieruſalem, and I will ſet thy throne in the midſt thereof, and thou ſhalt driue them as ſheepe that haue no ſhepheard, and a dog ſhall not ſo much as ‖ open his mouth at thee: for ‖ theſe things were told mee, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto me, and I am ſent to tell thee.

‖ Or, barke.
‖ Or, theſe things haue I ſpoken.

20 Then her words pleaſed Olofernes, and all his ſeruants, and they marueiled at her wiſedome, and ſaid,

21 There is not ſuch a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beautie of face, and wiſedome of words.

22 Likewiſe Olofernes ſaid vnto her, God hath done well to ſend thee before the people, that ſtrength might be in our hands, and deſtruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord.

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and wittie in thy words; ſurely if thou doe as thou haſt ſpoken, thy God ſhalbe my God, and thou ſhalt dwel in the houſe of king Nabuchodonoſor, & ſhalt be renowmed through the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Iudeth will not eat of Olofernes meat. 7 Shee taried three dayes in the campe, and euery night went foorth to pray.

pray. 13 Bagoas doeth mooue her to bee merry with Oloſernes, 20 who for ioy of her company drunke much.

THen hee commanded to bring her in, where his plate was ſet, and bade that they ſhould prepare for her of his owne meates, and that ſhee ſhould drinke of his owne wine.

2 And Iudeth ſaid, *I will not eate thereof, leſt there be an offence: but prouiſion ſhall be made for me of the things that I haue brought.

* Gen.43.32. dan 1.8. tob.1.11.

3 Then Oloſernes ſaid vnto her, If thy prouiſion ſhould faile, how ſhould we giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto him, As thy ſoule liueth, my lord, thine handmaid ſhall not ſpend thoſe things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand, the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the ſeruaunts of Oloſernes brought her into the tent, and ſhe ſlept till midnight, and ſhee aroſe when it was towards the morning watch,

6 And ſent to Oloſernes, ſaying, Let my lord now command, that thine handmaid may goe forth vnto prayer.

7 Then Oloſernes commaunded his guard that they ſhould not ſtay her: thus ſhe abode in the campe three daies, & went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and waſhed her ſelfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when ſhe came out, ſhe beſought the Lord God of Iſrael to direct her way, to the raiſing vp of the children of her people.

9 So ſhe came in cleane, and remained in the tent, vntill ſhe did eate her meat at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Oloſernes made a feaſt to his own ſeruants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then ſaid he to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had: Goe now, & perſwade this Ebrew woman which is with thee, that ſhe come vnto vs, and eate and drinke with vs.

12 For loe, it will be a ſhame for our perſon, if we ſhall let ſuch a woman goe, not hauing had her company: for if wee draw her not vnto vs, ſhe will laugh vs to ſcorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the preſence of Oloſernes, and came to her, and he ſaid, Let not this faire damoſell feare to come to my lord, and to bee honoured in his preſence, and drinke wine, and be merry with vs, & be made this day as one of the daughters of the Aſſyrians, which ſerue in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor.

14 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I ſhould gaineſay my lord? ſurely whatſoeuer pleaſeth him, I will doe ſpeedily, and it ſhall be my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So ſhee aroſe, and decked her ſelfe with her apparel, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid ſoft skinnes on the ground for her ouer againſt Oloſernes, which ſhee had receiued of Bagoas for her daily vſe, that ſhe might ſit & eat vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came in, and ſate downe, Oloſernes his heart was rauiſhed with her, and his mind was mooued, and he deſired greatly her companie, for hee waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had ſeene her.

17 Then ſaid Oloſernes vnto her, Drink now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Iudeth ſaid, I will drinke now, my lord, becauſe my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the dayes ſince I was borne.

19 Then ſhee tooke and ate and dranke before him what her maid had prepared.

20 And Oloſernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine, then he had drunke at any time in one day, ſince he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Iudeth is left alone with Oloſernes in his tent. 4 Shee prayeth God to giue her ſtrength. 8 She cut off his head while hee ſlept. 10 And returned with it to Bethulia: 17 They ſaw it, and commend her.

NOw when the euening was come, his ſeruants made haſte to depart, and Bagoas ſhut his tent without, and diſmiſſed the waiters from the preſence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, becauſe the feaſt had bene long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Oloſernes lying along vpon his bed, for he was filled with *wine.

* Ecclesi. 31.20,25.

3 Now Iudeth had commaunded her maid to ſtand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her comming forth as ſhee did daily: for ſhe ſaid, ſhe would goe forth to her prayers, and ſhe ſpake to Bagoas, according to the ſame purpoſe.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little, nor great. Then Iudeth ſtanding by his bed, ſaid in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this preſent vpon the workes of mine

hands for the exaltation of Ieruſalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterpriſes, to the deſtruction of the enemies which are riſen againſt vs.

6 Then ſhee came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, and tooke downe his fauchin from thence.

7 And approched to his bed, and tooke hold of the haire of his head, and ſaid, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Iſrael, this day.

8 And ſhe ſmote twiſe vpon his necke with all her might, and ſhe tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled down the canopie from the pillars, and anon after ſhe went foorth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maid.

10 And ſhe put it in her bag of meat, ſo they twaine went together according to their cuſtome vnto prayer, and when they paſſed the campe, they compaſſed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then ſaide Iudeth afarre off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to ſhew his power yet in Ieruſalem, and his forces againſt the enemie as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard her voyce, they made haſte to goe downe to the gate of their city, and they called the Elders of the citie.

13 And then they ran altogether both ſmal and great, for it was ſtrange vnto them that ſhe was come: ſo they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and ſtood round about them.

14 Then ſhee ſaid to them with a lowd voice, Praiſe, praiſe God, praiſe God (I ſay) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the houſe of Iſrael, but hath deſtroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So ſhe tooke the head out of the bag, and ſhewed it, and ſaid vnto them, Behold the head of Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Aſſur, and behold the canopie wherein he did lie in his drunkenneſſe, and the Lord hath ſmitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his deſtruction, and yet hath he not committed ſinne with mee, to defile and ſhame mee.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully aſtoniſhed, and bowed themſelues, and worſhipped God, and ſaid with one accord: Bleſſed be thou, O our God, which haſt this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then ſaid Ozias vnto her, O daughter, bleſſed art thou of the moſt high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and bleſſed be the Lord God, which hath created the heauens, and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence ſhall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne theſe things to thee for a perpetuall praiſe, to viſite thee in good things, becauſe thou haſt not ſpared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but haſt reuenged our ruine, walking a ſtraight way before our God: and all the people ſaid, So be it, ſo be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

8 Achior heareth Iudeth ſhew what ſhe had done, and is circumciſed. 11 The head of Olofernes is hanged vp. 15 He is found dead, and much lamented.

Then ſaid Iudeth vnto them, Heare me now, my brethren, and take this* head, and hang it vpon the higheſt place of your walles.

* 2.Macc. 15.35.

2 And ſo ſoone as the morning ſhall appeare, and the Sunne ſhall come foorth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe forth euery valiant man out of the city, & ſet you a captaine ouer them, as though you would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Aſſyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they ſhall take their armour, and ſhall goe into their campe, and raiſe vp the captaines of the armie of Aſſur, & they ſhall run to the tent of Olofernes, but ſhall not finde him, then feare ſhall fall vpon them, and they ſhall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabite the coaſt of Iſrael, ſhall purſue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before you doe theſe things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may ſee and know him that deſpiſed the houſe of Iſrael, and that ſent him to vs as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the houſe of Ozias, and when hee was come, and ſaw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand, in the aſſembly of the people, he fell

downe on his face,and his ſpirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him,he fell at Iudeths feet,and reuerenced her,and ſaid: Bleſſed art thou in all the tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name ſhalbe aſtoniſhed.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou haſt done in theſe dayes: Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the middeſt of the people, all that ſhe had done from the day that ſhe went forth,vntil that houre ſhe ſpake vnto them.

9 And when ſhe had left off ſpeaking, the people ſhouted with a loud voyce, and made a ioyfull noiſe in their citie.

10 And when Achior had ſeene all that the God of Iſrael had done, he beleeued in God greatly, and circumciſed the foreſkin of his fleſh, and was ioyned vnto the houſe of Iſrael vnto this day.

11 And aſſoone as the morning aroſe, they hanged the head of Olofernes vpon the wall,and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went foorth by bands vnto the ‖ſtraits of the mountaine.

‖ Or, aſcents.

12 But when the Aſſyrians ſawe them, they ſent to their leaders, which came to their Captaines, and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent,and ſaid to him that had the charge of all his things,Waken now our Lord: for the ſlaues haue bene bold to come down againſt vs to battell, that they may be vtterly deſtroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent: for he thought that he had ſlept with Iudeth.

15 But becauſe none anſwered, he opened it,and went into the bedchamber, and found him caſt vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

16 ‖Therfore he cried with a lowd voice, with weeping, and ſighing, and a mightie cry,and rent his garments.

‖ Then.

17 After, hee went into the tent, where Iudeth lodged, and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people,and cried,

18 Theſe ſlaues haue dealt treacherouſly, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought ſhame vpon the houſe of king Nabuchodonoſor: for behold, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Aſſyrians armie heard theſe words, they rent their coates, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled,and there was a cry,& a very great noiſe throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Aſſyrians are chaſed and ſlaine. 8 The high Prieſt commeth to ſee Iudeth. 11 The ſtuffe of Olofernes is giuen to Iudeth. 13 The women crowne her with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were aſtoniſhed at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them,ſo that there was no man that durſt abide in the ſight of his neighbour, but ruſhing out altogether, they fled into euery way of the plaine,and of the hill countrey.

3 They alſo that had camped in the mountaines,round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Iſrael euery one that was a warriour among them,ruſhed out vpon them.

4 Then ſent Ozias to Bethomaſthem, and to Bebai,& Chobai, and Cola,& to all the coaſtes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſhould tell the things that were done, and that all ſhould ruſh forth vpō their enemies to deſtroy thē.

5 Now when the children of Iſrael heard it,they all fell vpon them with one conſent, and ſlew them vnto Choba: likewiſe alſo they that came from Ieruſalem, and from all the hill countrey,for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies,and they that were in Galaad and in Galilee ‖ chaſed them with a great ſlaughter, vntill they were paſt Damaſcus, and the borders thereof.

‖ Or, ouercame.

6 And the reſidue that dwelt at Bethulia,fell vpon the campe of Aſſur, and ſpoiled them,and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Iſrael that returned from the ſlaughter, had that which remained,and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines, and in the plaine, gate many ſpoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Prieſt, and the Ancients of the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Ieruſalem, came to behold the good things that God had ſhewed to Iſrael,and to ſee Iudeth,and to ſalute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they bleſſed her with one accord, and ſaid vnto her,Thou art the exaltation of Ieruſalem: thou art the great glory of Iſrael: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou haſt done all theſe things by thine hand: thou haſt done much good to Iſrael,and God is pleaſed therwith: bleſſed be thou of the Almightie Lord for euermore: and all the people ſaid,So be it.

11 And the people ſpoiled the campe, the ſpace of thirtie dayes, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and veſſels, and al his ſtuffe: and ſhe tooke it, & laid it on her mule; and made ready her carts, and laid them theron.

12 Then all the women of Iſrael ranne together to ſee her, and bleſſed her, and made a dance among them for her: and ſhe tooke branches in her hand, and gaue alſo to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, and her maid that was with her, and ſhe went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Iſrael followed in their armour with garlands, and with ſongs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The ſong of Iudeth. 19 Shee dedicateth the ſtuffe of Olofernes. 23 Shee died at Bethulia a widow of great honour. 24 All Iſrael did lament her death.

THen Iudeth began to ſing this thankſgiuing in all Iſrael, and all the people ſang after her || this ſong of praiſe.

|| *Or, this praiſing.*

2 And Iudeth ſaid, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, ſing vnto my Lord with cimbals: tune vnto him a || new Pſalme: exalt him, and call vpon his name.

|| *Or, Pſalme and praiſe.*

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongſt the campes in the midſt of the people he hath deliuered me out of the handes of them that perſecuted me.

4 Aſſur came out of the mountaines from the North, he came with tenne thouſands of his army, the * multitude whereof ſtopped the torrents, and their horſemen haue couered the hilles.

*Chap. 2. 11
15.

5 He bragged that hee would burne vp my borders, and kill my yong men with the ſword, & daſh the ſuckling children againſt the ground, & make mine infants as a pray, and my virgines as a ſpoile.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath diſappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the yong men, neither did the ſonnes of the Titans ſmite him, nor high gyants ſet vpon him: but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For ſhe put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of thoſe that were oppreſſed in Iſrael, and anointed her face with oyntment, and bound her haire in a † tyre, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

† *Greeke, or miter.*

9 Her ſandales rauiſhed his eyes, her beauty tooke his minde priſoner, and the fauchin paſſed through his necke.

10 The Perſians quaked at her boldnes, & the Medes were || daunted at her hardines.

|| *Or, confounded.*

11 Then my afflicted ſhouted for ioy, and my weake ones cried aloud; but || they were aſtoniſhed: theſe lifted vp their voices, but they were ouerthrowen.

|| *The Aſſyrians.*

12 The ſonnes of the damoſels haue pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they periſhed by the battell of the Lord.

13 I wil ſing vnto the Lord a || new ſong, O Lord thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in ſtrength and inuincible.

|| *Or, a ſong of praiſe.*

14 Let all creatures ſerue thee: for thou ſpakeſt, & they were made, thou didſt ſend forth thy ſpirit, and it created them, and there is none that can reſiſt thy voyce.

15 For the mountaines ſhall be mooued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes ſhall melt as waxe at thy preſence: yet thou art merciful to thẽ that feare thee.

16 For all ſacrifice is too litle for a ſweet ſauour vnto thee, & all the fatte is not ſufficient for thy burnt offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that riſe vp againſt my kinred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement in putting fire & wormes in their fleſh, and they ſhall feele them and weepe for euer.

18 Now aſſoone as they entred into Ieruſalem, they worſhipped the Lord, and as ſoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offrings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth alſo dedicated all the ſtuffe of Olofernes, which the people had giuen her and gaue the canopie which ſhe had taken out of his bed-chamber, for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feaſting in Ieruſalem before the Sanctuarie, for the ſpace of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time, euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne poſſeſſion, and was in her time honourable in all the countrey.

22 And many deſired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manaſſes her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But ſhe increaſed more and more in honour, and waxed olde in her husbands

houſe, being an hundred and fiue yeres old, and made her maide free, ſo ſhe died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the || caue of her husband Manaſſes. ||Or, ſepulchre.

24 And the houſe of Iſrael lamented her *ſeuen dayes, and before ſhe died, ſhee did diſtribute her goods to all them that were neereſt of kinred to Manaſſes her husband: and to them that were the neereſt of her kinred. *Gen. 50. 10

25 And there was none that made the children of Iſrael any more afraide, in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The reſt of the Chapters of the Booke of Eſther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Calde.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

5 Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dreame, of the riuer and the two dragons.

THen Mardocheus ſaid, God hath done theſe things.

5 For I remember a dreame, which I ſaw concerning theſe matters, & nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, and there was light, and the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Eſther, whom the King married and made Queene.

7 And the two dragons are I, & Aman.

8 And the nations were thoſe that were aſſembled, to deſtroy yͤ name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Iſrael, which cried to God and were ſaued: for the Lord hath ſaued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all thoſe euils, and God hath wrought ſignes, and great wonders, which haue not bin done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath hee made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And theſe two lots came at the houre, and time, and day of iudgement before God amongſt all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iuſtified his inheritance.

13 Therefore thoſe dayes ſhall be vnto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, with an aſſembly, and ioy, and with gladneſſe, before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 The ſtocke and qualitie of Mardocheus. 6 Hee dreameth of two dragons comming forth to fight, 10 and of a litle fountaine, which became a great water.

IN the fourth yeere of the reigne of Ptolomeus, and Cleopatra, Doſitheus, who ſaid he was a Prieſt and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his ſon brought this Epiſtle of Phurim, which they ſaid was the ſame, and that Lyſimachus the ſonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Ieruſalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great: in the firſt day of the moneth Niſan, Mardocheus the ſonne of Iairus, the ſonne of Semei, the ſon of Ciſai of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame.

3 Who was a Iew and dwelt in the citie of Suſa, a great man, being a ſeruitor in the kings court.

4 He was alſo one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon caried from Ieruſalem, with Iechonias king of Iudea; and this was his dreame.

5 Behold a noiſe of a tumult with thunder, & earthquakes, and vproare in the land

6 And behold two great dragons came forth ready to fight, & their crie was great.

7 And at their crie all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight againſt the righteous people.

8 And loe a day of darkeneſſe and obſcuritie: tribulation, and anguiſh, affliction, and great vproare vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to periſh.

10 Then they cried vnto God, and vpon their crie, as it were from a litle fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sun roſe vp, & the lowly were exalted, & deuoured yͤ glorious.

12 Now, when Mardocheus, who had ſeene this dreame, and what God had determined to doe, was awake: hee bare this dreame in minde, and vntill night by all meanes was deſirous to know it.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 The conſpiracie of the two Eunuchs is diſcouered by Mardocheus, 5 for which hee is entertained by the king and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus tooke his reſt in the court with Gabatha, and Tharra, the two Eunuches of the king, and keepers of the palace.

* Eſther 2. 21. and 6. 2

2 * And he heard their deuices, & ſearched out their purpoſes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the king, and ſo hee certified the king of them.

3 Then the king examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confeſſed it, they were ſtrangled.

4 And the king made a record of theſe things, and Mardocheus alſo wrote thereof.

5 So the king commanded Mardocheus to ſerue in the court, and for this hee rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the ſonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, ſought to moleſt Mardocheus and his people, becauſe of the two Eunuches of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copie of the kings letters to deſtroy the Iewes. 8 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

Ioſeph. antiq. lib. 11. cap. 6

THE copie of the letters was this. The great king Artaxerxes, writeth theſe things to the princes, and gouernours that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and ſeuen & twenty prouinces.

2 After that I became Lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with preſumption of my authoritie, but carying my ſelfe alway with equitie and mildneſſe, I purpoſed to ſettle my ſubiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome ‖ peaceable, and open for paſſage to the vtmoſt coaſts, to renue peace which is deſired of all men.

‖ *Or, milde.*

3 Now when I asked my counſellers how this might be brought to paſſe, Aman that excelled in wiſedome among vs, and was approued for his conſtant good will, and ſtedfaſt fidelity, and had the honour of the ſecond place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throughout the world, there was ſcattered a certaine malitious people, that had Laws contrary to all nations, and continually deſpiſed the commandements of Kings, ſo as the vniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by vs, cannot ‖ goe forward.

‖ *Or, be ſetled.*

5 Seeing then wee vnderſtand that this people alone is continually in oppoſition vnto all men, differing in the ſtrange maner of their Lawes, and euill affected to our ſtate, working all the miſchiefe they can, that our kingdome may not be firmely ſtabliſhed:

6 Therefore haue we commanded that al they that are ſignified in writing vnto you by Aman (who is ordeined ouer the affairs and is ‖ next vnto vs) ſhall all with their wiues and children be vtterly deſtroyed, by the ſword of their enemies, without al mercie and pitie, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this preſent yeere:

‖ *Or, ſecond from vs.*

7 That they, who of old, and now alſo are malicious, may in one day with violẽce goe into the graue, and ſo euer hereafter, cauſe our affaires to be well ſetled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the king Almightie: for the whole world is in thy power; and if thou haſt appointed to ſaue Iſrael, there is no man that can gaineſay thee.

10 For thou haſt made heauen & earth, & all the wonderous things vnder yͤ heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can reſiſt thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knoweſt all things, and thou knoweſt Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any deſire of glory, that I did not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue beene content with good will for the ſaluation of Iſrael, to kiſſe the ſoles of his feet.

14 But I did this, that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worſhip any but thee, O God, neither wil I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, ſpare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought, yea they deſire to deſtroy the inheritance that hath bin thine from the beginning.

16 Deſpiſe not the portion which thou haſt deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne ſelfe:

17 Heare my prayer, and bee mercifull vnto thine inheritance: turne our ſorrowe into ioy, that we may liue, O Lord, & praiſe thy Name: and ‖ deſtroy not the mouthes of them that praiſe thee, O Lord.

‖ *Or, ſhut or ſtop not.*

18 All Iſrael in like manner cried moſt † earneſtly vnto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

† *Gr mightily*

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The prayer of Queene Eſter, for her ſelfe, and her people.

QVeene Eſther alſo being in feare of death, reſorted vnto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparel, and put on the garments of anguiſh, and mourning, and in ſtead of precious oyntments, ſhee couered her head with aſhes, and dung, and ſhe humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her ioy ſhee filled with her torne haire.

3 And ſhe prayed vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, ſaying, O my Lord, thou onely art our King: helpe me deſolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

4 *For my danger is in mine hand.

*1.Sam.28. 21.iob.13 14.pſa.119. 109.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord tookeſt Iſrael from among all people, and our fathers from all their predeceſſors for a perpetuall inheritance, & thou haſt performed whatſoeuer thou didſt promiſe them.

6 And now we haue ſinned before thee: therfore haſt thou giuen vs into the handes of our enemies,

7 Becauſe wee worſhipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheleſſe it ſatisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captiuity, but they haue ſtriken hands with their idoles,

9 That they will aboliſh the thing, that thou with thy mouth haſt ordained, and deſtroy thine inheritance, and ſtop the mouth of them that praiſe thee, and quench the glory of thy houſe, and of thine Altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen to ſet foorth the praiſes of the † idoles and to magnifie a fleſhly king for euer.

†Gr.vaine things.

11 O Lord, giue not thy ſcepter vnto them that † be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themſelues, and make him an example that hath begun this againſt vs.

†Gr.be not.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy ſelfe knowen in time of our affliction, and giue me boldneſſe, O king of the || nations, and Lord of all power.

||Or,gods.

13 Giue mee eloquent ſpeech in my mouth before the lyon: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth againſt vs, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am deſolate, and which haue no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knoweſt all things, O Lord, thou knoweſt that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumciſed, and of † all the heathen.

†Gr.euery ſtranger.

16 Thou knoweſt my neceſſity: for I abhorre the ſigne of my † high eſtate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I ſhew my ſelfe, & that I abhorre it as a menſtrous ragge, and that I weare it not when I am † priuate by my ſelfe.

†Gr.pride.

†Gr.quiet, or priuate.

17 And that thine handmaid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly eſteemed the kings feaſt, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings.

18 Neither had thine handmaid any ioy, ſince the day † that I was brought hither to this preſent, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

†Gr.of my change.

19 O thou mightie God aboue al, heare the voice of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of the hands of the miſchieuous, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

6 Eſter commeth into the kings preſence. 7 He looketh angerly, and ſhe fainteth. 8 The King doth take her vp and comfort her.

AND vpon the third day when ſhe had ended her prayer, ſhee laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriouſly adorned, after ſhe had called vpon God, who is the beholder, and Sauiour of all things, ſhe tooke two maides with her.

3 And vpon the one ſhe leaned as carying her ſelfe || daintily.

||Or, delicately.

4 And the other followed bearing vp her traine.

5 And ſhe was || ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerefull, and very † amiable: but her heart was in anguiſh for feare.

||Or,roſe coloured.

||Or,as amiable or ſmiling.

6 Then hauing paſſed through all the doores, ſhe ſtood before the King, who ſate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of maieſty, all glittering with gold and precious ſtones, and hee was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that ſhone with maieſty, he looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell down & was pale, and fainted, and bowed her ſelfe vpon the head of the maid that went || before her.

||Or, with her, or by her.

8 Then God changed the ſpirit of the king into mildneſſe, who in a † feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till ſhe came to her ſelfe againe, & comforted her with louing wordes & ſaid vnto her:

†Gr.in an agonie.

9 Eſther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good chere.

10 Thou ſhalt not die, though our commandement be || generall: come neere.

||Or, as well thine as mine.

11 And ſo he held vp his golden ſcepter, and laid it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her, and ſaid, Speake vnto me.

13 Then ſaid ſhe vnto him, I ſaw thee, my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maieſtie.

14 For wonderful art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as ſhee was ſpeaking || ſhee fel downe for faintneſſe.

||Or, ſhe fell in a ſwoone.

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his ſeruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Letter of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein he taxeth Aman, 17 and reuoketh the decree procured by Aman to deſtroy the Iewes, 22 and cõmandeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.

Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 11. cap. 6.

THe great King Artaxerxes vnto the princes and gouernours of an hundred and ſeuen and twentie prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all || our faithfull Subiects, greeting.

||Or, well affected to our State.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bountie of their † gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen,

†Gr their benefactors,

3 And endeauour to hurt not our Subiects onely, but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practiſe alſo againſt thoſe that doe them good:

4 And take not onely thankfulneſſe away from among men, but alſo lifted vp with the glorious wordes of || lewd perſons || that were neuer good, they thinke to eſcape the iuſtice of God, that ſeeth al things, and hateth euill.

||Or, needy.
||Or, that neuer taſted proſperity.

5 Often times alſo faire ſpeech of || thoſe that are put in truſt to manage their friends affaires, hath cauſed many that are in authoritie to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remedileſſe calamities:

||Or, of our friends put in truſt to manage the affaires.

6 Beguiling with the falſhood and deceit of their lewd diſpoſition, the innocencie and goodneſſe of princes.

7 Now yee may ſee this as we haue declared, not ſo much by ancient hiſtories, as ye may, if ye ſearch what hath beene wickedly done of late through the peſtilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authority.

8 And wee muſt take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may bee quiet and peaceable for all men,

9 Both by changing our purpoſes, and alwayes iudging things that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the ſonne of Amadatha, being indeed a ſtranger from the Perſian blood, and farre diſtant frõ our goodneſſe, and as a ſtranger receiued of vs:

11 Had ſo farre foorth obtained the fauour that we ſhew toward euery nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next perſon vnto the king.

12 But he not bearing his great dignity, went about to depriue vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceits ſought of vs the deſtruction as well of Mardocheus, who ſaued our life, and continually procured our good, as alſo of blameleſſe Eſther partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by theſe meanes he thought finding vs deſtitute of friends, to haue tranſlated the kingdome of the Perſians to the Macedonians.

15 But we finde that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter deſtruction, are no euill doers, but liue by moſt iuſt lawes:

16 And that they bee children of the moſt hie and moſt mighty liuing God, who hath || ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitours in the moſt excellent maner.

||Or, proſpered

17 Wherefore yee ſhall doe well not to put in execution the Letters ſent vnto you by Aman the ſonne of Amadatha.

18 For hee that was the worker of theſe things, is hanged at the gates of Suſa with all his family: God, who ruleth all things, ſpeedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deſerts.

19 Therefore ye ſhall publiſh the copie of this Letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes.

20 And ye ſhal aide them, that euen the ſame day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction ſhall ſet vpon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to ioy vnto them the day, wherein the choſen people ſhould haue periſhed.

22 You ſhall therefore among your ſolemne feaſts keepe it an high day with all feaſting,

23 That both now and hereafter there

may be ſafety to vs, and the well affected Perſians: but to thoſe which do conſpire againſt vs, a memoriall of deſtruction.

24 Therefore euery city and countrey whatſoeuer, which ſhall not doe according to theſe things, ſhall be deſtroyed without mercy, with fire and ſword, and ſhall bee made not onely vnpaſſable for men, but alſo moſt hatefull to wild beaſts and foules for euer.

The wiſedome of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

2 To whom God ſheweth himſelfe, 4 and wiſdome herſelfe. 6 An euill ſpeaker cannot lie hid. 12 We procure owne deſtruction: 13 for God created not death.

*1 King. 3. 3
eſay. 56. 1.

LOue *righteouſnes, ye that be Iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in ſimplicitie of heart ſeeke him.

2 For hee will be found of them that tempt him not: and ſheweth himſelfe vnto ſuch as doe not *diſtruſt him.

*Deu. 4. 29.
2 chro. 15. 4.

3 For froward thoughts ſeparate from God: and his power when it is tried, || reproueth the vnwiſe.

||*Or, maketh manifeſt.*

4 For into a malicious ſoule wiſedome ſhall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is ſubiect vnto ſinne.

5 * For the holy ſpirit of diſcipline will flie deceit, and remoue from thoughts that are without vnderſtanding: and wil not || abide when vnrighteoſnes commeth in.

*Iere. 4. 22.
||*Or, is rebuked, or ſheweth it ſelfe.*

6 For wiſedome is a * louing ſpirit: and wil not acquite a blaſphemer of his || words: for God is witnes of his reines, & a true beholder of his heart, & a hearer of his tõgue.

*Gala. 5. 22.
||*Or, lippes.*

7 For the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which || containeth all things, hath knowledge of the voyce.

||*Or, vpholdeth.*

8 Therefore he that ſpeaketh vnrighteous things, cannot be hid: neither ſhal vengeance, when it puniſheth, paſſe by him.

9 For inquiſition ſhall be made into the counſels of the vngodly: and the ſound of his words, ſhall come vnto the Lord, for the || manifeſtation of his wicked deeds.

||*Or, reprouing.*

10 For the eare of iealouſie heareth all things: and the noiſe of murmurings is not hidde.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue frõ backbiting: for there is no word ſo ſecret that ſhall goe for nought: and the mouth that || belieth, ſlayeth the ſoule.

||*Or, ſlandereth.*

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your ſelues* deſtruction, with the workes of your hands.

*Deut. 4. 23.

13 For God made not death: neither hath hee pleaſure in the deſtruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things, that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poyſon of deſtruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteouſnes is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their workes, and words called *it* to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they conſumed to nought, & made a couenant with it, becauſe they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked thinke this life ſhort, 5 and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleaſure in this 10 and conſpire againſt the iuſt. 21 What that is which doth blind them.

FOr yͤ *vngodly* ſaid, reaſoning with themſelues, but not aright: *Our life is ſhort and tedious, & in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.

*Iob 7. 1.
*Math. 22. 23. 1. cor. 15. 32.

2 For wee are borne at all aduenture: and we ſhall be hereafter as though we had neuer bene: for the breath in our noſtrils is as ſmoke, and a little ſparke in the mouing of our heart.

3 Which being extinguiſhed, our body ſhalbe turned into aſhes, and our ſpirit ſhall vaniſh as the || ſoft aire:

||*Or, moyſt.*

4 And our name ſhall be forgotten in time, and no man ſhall haue our works in remembrance, and our life ſhall paſſe away as the trace of a cloud: and ſhall be diſperſed as a miſt that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and || ouercome with the heat thereof.

||*Or, oppreſſed*

5 *For our time is a very ſhadow that paſſeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for || it is faſt ſealed, ſo that no man commeth againe.

*1. Chro. 29. 15.
||*Or, he.*

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things * that are preſent: and let vs || ſpeedily vſe the creatures like as in youth.

*Iſa. 22. 13. and. 56. 12.
||*Or, earneſtly.*

7 Let vs fill our ſelues with coſtly wine, and oyntments: and let no flower of the Spring paſſe by vs.

*1. Cor. 15. 32.

8 Let vs crowne our ſelues with Roſe buds, before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our ‖ voluptuouſnes: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulneſſe in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

‖*Or, Iolity.*

10 Let vs oppreſſe the poore righteous man, let vs not ſpare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our ſtrength be the Lawe of iuſtice: for that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs lye in waite for the righteous: becauſe he is not for our turne, and he is cleane contrary to our doings: he vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamie the tranſgreſſings of our education.

13 He profeſſeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himſelfe the childe of the Lord.

14 Hee was made to * reproue our thoughts.

*Iohn.7.7. ephes.5.13, 14.

15 He is grieuous vnto vs euen to behold: * for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of a nother faſhion.

*Iſai.53.3.

16 We are eſteemed of him, as ‖ counterfeits: he abſtaineth from our wayes as from filthineſſe: he pronounceth the end of the iuſt to be bleſſed, and maketh his boaſt that God is his father.

‖*Or, falſe coine.*

17 Let vs ſee if his wordes be true: and let vs prooue what ſhall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iuſt man be the * ſonne of God, he will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

*Pſal.22.8, 9. matth.27.43.

19 Let vs * examine him with deſpitefulnes, and torture, that wee may know his meekenes, and proue his patience.

*Iere.11.19.

20 Let vs condemne him with a ſhamefull death: for by his owne ſaying, he ſhall be reſpected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued: for their owne wickedneſſe hath blinded them.

22 As for the myſteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteouſnes: nor † diſcerned a reward for blameleſſe ſoules.

†*Greeke, preferred or eſteemed the reward.*

23 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to be an * image of his owne eternitie.

*Gene.1.26, 27. and 5.1. eccle.17.3.

24 *Neuertheleſſe through enuie of the deuill came death into the world: and they that do hold of his ſide do find it.

*Gene.3.12.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happy in their death, 5 and in their troubles, 10 The wicked are not, nor their children: 15 But they that are pure, are happy, though they haue no children. 16 For the adulterer and his ſeed ſhall periſh.

BVt * the ſoules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there ſhall no torment touch them.

*Deut.33.3.

2 *In the ſight of the vnwiſe they ſeemed to die: and their departure is taken for myſerie,

*Chap.5.4.

3 And their going from vs to bee vtter deſtruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they be puniſhed in the ſight of men, yet is their * hope full of immortalitie.

*Rom.8.24. 1.cor.5.1. 1.pet.1.13.

5 And hauing bene a litle chaſtiſed, they ſhalbe greatly ‖ rewarded: for God * proued them, & found them ‖ worthy for himſelfe.

‖*Or, benefited.*
*Exod.16.4. deut 8.2.
‖*Or meet.*

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tried them, & receiued them as a burnt offering.

7 And in the time of their * viſitation, they ſhall ſhine and runne to and fro, like ſparkes among the ſtubble.

*Math 13.43.

8 They * ſhall iudge the Nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord ſhall raigne for euer.

* Matth.19.28, 1.cor.6.2.

9 They that put their truſt in him, ſhal vnderſtand the trueth: ‖ & ſuch as be faithfull in loue, ſhall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his ſaints, and he hath care for his elect.

‖*Or, and ſuch as bee faithfull ſhall remaine with him in loue.*

10 But the * vngodly ſhalbe puniſhed according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forſaken the Lord.

*Math.15.41.

11 For who ſo deſpiſeth wiſedome, and nurture, he is miſerable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are ‖ fooliſh, and their chidren wicked.

‖*Or, light, or vnchaſte.*

13 Their off-ſping is curſed: wherefore bleſſed is yͤ barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowen the ſinfull bed: ſhe * ſhall haue fruit in the viſitation of ſoules.

*Eſa.56.5.

14 And *bleſſed is* the Eunuch which with his hands hath wrought no iniquity: nor imagined wicked things againſt God: for vnto him ſhalbe giuen the * † ſpeciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the Temple of the Lord more acceptable to his minde.

*Eſa 56 4, 5.
†*Gr. the choſen.*
‖*Or, among the people.*

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labors: and the root of wiſdom ſhal neuer fal away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they ſhal not ‖ come to their perfectiō, and yͤ ſeed of an vnrighteous bed ſhalbe rooted out.

‖*Or, be partakers of holy things.*

17 For though they liue long, yet ſhall they be nothing regarded: and their laſt age ſhalbe without honour.

18 Or, if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of || triall.

||Or, hearing.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII

1 The chaſt man ſhall be crowned. 3 Baſtard ſlips ſhall not thriue. 6 They ſhall witneſſe againſt their parents 7 The iuſt die yong, and are happy. 19 The miſerable end of the wicked.

Better it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortall: becauſe it is || knowen with God, and with men.

||Or, approued

2 When it is preſent, men take example at it, and when it is gone they deſire it: it weareth a crowne, & triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, ſtriuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly ſhall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from baſtard ſlips, nor lay any faſt foundation.

4 For though they flouriſh in branches for a time: * yet ſtanding not faſt, they ſhall be ſhaken with the winde: and through the force of winds they ſhall be rooted out.

*Matt. 7. 19.

5 The vnperfect branches ſhalbe broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eate: yea meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawfull † beds, are witneſſes of wickednes againſt their parents in their triall.

†Gr. ſleepes.

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death: yet ſhall he be in reſt.

8 For honourable age is not that which ſtandeth in length of time, nor that is meaſured by number of yeeres.

9 But wiſedome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnſpotted life is old age.

10 * He pleaſed God, and was beloued of him: ſo that liuing amongſt ſinners, hee was tranſlated.

*Gen. 5. 24. hebr. 11. 5.

11 Yea, ſpeedily was he taken away, leſt that wickednes ſhould alter his vnderſtanding, or deceit beguile his ſoule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtines doeth obſcure things that are honeſt: and the wandring of concupiſcence, doeth † vndermine the ſimple mind.

†Gr. peruert.

13 Hee being made || perfect in a ſhort time, fulfilled a long time.

||Or, ſanctified, or conſummated.

14 For his ſoule pleaſed the Lord, therefore haſted hee *to take him away*, from among the wicked.

15 This the people ſaw, & vnderſtood it not, neither laid they vp this in their minds, That his grace & mercy is with his Saints, and that he hath reſpect vnto his choſen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, ſhal condemne the vngodly, which are liuing, and youth that is ſoone perfected, the many yeeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they ſhal ſee the end of the wiſe, and ſhall not vnderſtand what God in his counſell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath ſet him in ſafety.

18 They ſhall ſee him and deſpiſe him, but God ſhall laugh them to ſcorne, and they ſhall hereafter be a vile carkeis, and a reproch among the dead for euermore.

19 For he ſhall rend them, and caſt them downe headlong, that they ſhall be ſpeechleſſe: & he ſhal ſhake them from the foundation: and they ſhalbe vtterly layd waſte, and be in ſorrow: & their memorial ſhall periſh.

20 And || when they caſt vp the accounts of their ſinnes, they ſhall come with feare: and ther owne iniquities ſhall conuince them to their face.

||Or, to the caſting vp of the account.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked ſhall wonder at the godly. 4 and confeſſe their errour, 5 and the vanitie of their liues. 15 God will reward the iuſt, 17 and warre againſt the wicked.

Then ſhall the righteous man ſtand in great boldneſſe, before the face of ſuch as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they ſee it, they ſhall be troubled with terrible feare, and ſhalbe amazed at the ſtrangeneſſe of his ſaluation, ſo farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting and groning for anguiſh of ſpirit, ſhal ſay within themſelues, This was he whom we had ſomtimes in deriſion, and a || prouerbe of reproch.

||Or, Parable.

4 * We fooles accounted his life madneſſe, and his end to be without honour.

* Chap. 3. 2

5 How is he numbred among the children of God, & his lot is among the ſaints?

6 Therefore haue wee erred from the way of trueth, and the light of righteouſnes hath not ſhined vnto vs, and the Sunne of righteouſnes roſe not vpon vs.

7 We || wearied our ſelues in the way of wickednes, and deſtruction: yea, we haue gone through deſerts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, wee haue not knowen it.

||Or, filled our ſelues or ſurfeited.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with *our* vaunting brought vs?

9 All thoſe things are * paſſed away like a ſhadow, and as a Poſt that haſted by.

* 1. Chro. 29. 15. and 2. 5.

10 And as a ſhip that paſſeth ouer the

waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found: neither the path way of the keele in the waues.

* Prou. 30. 19.
|| Or flieth.

11 *Or as when a bird || hath flowen thorow the aire, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light aire being beaten with the ſtroke of her wings, & parted with the violent noiſe and motion of them, is paſſed thorow, and therein afterwards no ſigne where ſhe went, is to be found.

12 Or like as when an arrow is ſhot at a marke, it parteth the aire, which immediatly commeth together againe: ſo that a man cannot know where it went thorow:

13 Euen ſo we in like maner, aſſoone as we were borne, began to draw to our ende, and had no ſigne of vertue to ſhew: but were conſumed in our owne wickedneſſe.

* Iob. 8:9.
† Gr. thiſtle downe.
|| Or, chaffe.
* Pſal. 2.4. and 103.14. prou. 10 25. and 11.7. iames 1. 10, 11.

14 * For the hope of the vngodly is like † duſt that is blowen away with the winde, like a thinne froth that is driuen away with the ſtorme: like as the || ſmoke which is * diſperſed here and there with a tempeſt, and paſſeth away as the remembrance of a gueſt that tarieth but a day.

15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward alſo is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the moſt High.

|| Or, palace, vnleſſe the word bee taken vnproperly, as 2. Mac. 2.17.

16 Therefore ſhall they receiue a glorious || kingdome, and a beautifull crowne from the Lords hand, for with his right hand ſhal he couer them, and with his arme ſhall he protect them.

17 He ſhall take to him his ielouſie for complete armour, & make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

*Eſai. 59.17.

18 He ſhall put on * righteouſneſſe as a breſtplate, and true iudgement in ſtead of an helmet.

|| Or, equitie.

19 Hee ſhall take || holineſſe for an inuincible ſhield.

20 His ſeuere wrath ſhall he ſharpen for a ſword, and the world ſhall fight with him againſt the vnwiſe.

21 Then ſhall the right-aiming thunder bolts goe abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well-drawen bowe, ſhall they flie to the marke.

22 And haileſtones full of wrath ſhal be caſt *as* out of a ſtonebow, and the water of the Sea ſhall rage againſt them, and the floods ſhall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mighty wind ſhall ſtand vp againſt them, and like a ſtorme ſhall blowe them away: thus iniquitie ſhall lay waſt the whole earth, and ill dealing ſhal ouerthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings muſt giue eare. 3 They haue their power from God, 5 who will not ſpare them. 12 Wiſedome is ſoone found. 21 Princes muſt ſeeke for it: 24 For a wiſe Prince is the ſtay of his people.

HEare therefore, O ye Kings, and vnderſtand, learne yee that be Iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of Nations.

*Rom. 13.1, 2.

3 For * power is giuen you of the Lord, and ſoueraigntie from the Higheſt, who ſhall trie your workes, and ſearch out your counſels.

4 Becauſe being miniſters of his kingdom, you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counſell of God,

5 Horribly and ſpeedily ſhall he come vpon you: for a ſharpe iudgement ſhall bee to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy wil ſoone pardon the meaneſt: but mighty men ſhall be mightily tormented.

* 2. Chro. 19 17. deut. 10. 17. iob. 34 19. eccle 35. 12. 16. acts. 10.34. rom. 2. 11. gal. 2. 6. ephe. 6.9. coloſ. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1.17.

7 For he which is Lord ouer all, ſhall feare no * mans perſon: neither ſhall hee ſtand in awe of any mans greatneſſe: for he hath made the ſmall and great, and careth for all alike.

8 But a ſore triall ſhall come vpon the mighty.

9 Vnto you therefore, *O Kings*, doe I ſpeake, that yee may learne wiſedome, and not fall away.

|| Or, iuſtified.
|| Or, a defence

10 For they that keepe holines holily, ſhalbe || iudged holy: & they that haue learned ſuch things, ſhal find || what to anſwere.

11 Wherefore ſet your affection vpon my words, deſire them, & ye ſhalbe inſtructed.

12 Wiſedome is glorious and neuer fadeth away: yea ſhee is eaſily ſeene of them that loue her, & found of ſuch as ſeeke her.

13 She preuenteth them that deſire her, in making herſelfe firſt knowen vnto them.

14 Who ſo ſeeketh her early, ſhall haue no great trauaile: for hee ſhall find her ſitting at his doores.

15 To thinke therefore vpon her is perfection of wiſedome: and who ſo watcheth for her, ſhall quickly be without care.

16 For ſhe goeth about ſeeking ſuch as are worthy of her, ſheweth herſelfe fauourably vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.

|| Or, nurture.

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the deſire of || diſcipline, and the care of diſcipline is loue:

18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes;

and the giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the aſſurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.

20 Therefore the deſire of wiſedome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight be then in thrones and ſcepters, O ye Kings of the people, honour wiſdome that ye may raigne for euermore.

22 As for wiſdome what ſhe is, and how ſhe came vp, I wil tell you, and wil not hide myſteries from you: but will ſeeke her out from the beginning of her natiuitie, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and wil not paſſe ouer the trueth.

23 Neither will I goe with conſuming enuie: for ſuch a man ſhal haue no fellowſhip with wiſedome.

24 But the multitude of the wiſe is the welfare of the world: and a wiſe King is the vpholding of the people.

25 Receiue therfore inſtruction through my words, and it ſhall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men haue their beginning and end alike. 6 He preferred wiſedome before all things elſe. 8 God gaue him all the knowledge, which he had. 22 The praiſe of wiſdome.

I my ſelfe alſo am a mortall man, like to all, and the off-ſpring of him that was firſt made of the earth,

2 And in my mothers wombe was faſhioned to be fleſh in the time of ten moneths * being compacted in blood, of the ſeed of man, & the pleaſure that came with ſleepe.

*Iob 10. 12.

3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common aire, and fel vpon the earth which is of like nature, and the firſt voyce which I vttered, was crying as all others doe.

4 I was nurſed in ſwadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no King that had any other beginning of birth.

6 * For all men haue one entrance vnto life, and the like going out.

*Iob.1.21. 1.tim.6.7.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderſtanding was giuen me: I called *vpon God*, and the ſpirit of wiſdome came to me.

8 I preferred her before ſcepters, and thrones, and eſteemed riches nothing in compariſon of her.

9 Neither compared I vnto her any † precious ſtone, becauſe all gold in reſpect of her is as a little ſand, and ſiluer ſhall bee counted as clay before her.

† Gr. ſtone of ineſtimable price.

10 I loued her aboue health and beautie, and choſe to haue her in ſtead of light: for the light that commeth from her neuer goeth out.

11 * All good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

* 1.King.3. 13. matth.6. 33.

12 And I reioyced in *them* all, becauſe wiſedome goeth before them: and I knew not that ſhee was the mother of them.

13 I learned † diligently, and doe communicate *her* † liberally: I doe not hide her riches.

† Gr. without guile.
† Gr. without enuie.

14 For ſhee is a treaſure vnto men that neuer faileth: which they that vſe, || become the friends of God: being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

|| Or, enter friendſhip with God.

15 God hath || granted me to ſpeake as I would, and to conceiue as is meet for the things || that are giuen me: becauſe it is he that leadeth vnto wiſedome, and directeth the wiſe.

|| Or, God grant.
|| Or, are to be ſpoken of.

16 For in his hand are both we and our wordes: all wiſedome alſo and knowledge of workemanſhip.

17 For he hath giuen me certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely to know how the world was made, and the operation of the Elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midſt of the times: the alterations of the turning *of the Sunne*, and the change of ſeaſons:

19 The circuits of yeares, and the poſitions of ſtarres:

20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies of wilde beaſtes, the violence of winds, & the reaſonings of men: the diuerſities of plants, and the vertues of roots:

21 And all ſuch things as are either ſecret or manifeſt: them I know.

22 For wiſdome which is the worker of all things, taught me: for in her is an vnderſtanding ſpirit, holy, † one onely, manifold, ſubtile, liuely, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not ſubiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot be letted, ready to doe good:

† Gr. onely begotten.

23 Kind to man, ſtedfaſt, ſure, free from care, hauing al power, ouerſeeing al things, and going through all vnderſtanding, pure, and moſt ſubtile ſpirits.

24 For wiſdome is more moouing then any motion: ſhe paſſeth and goeth through all things by reaſon of her pureneſſe.

25 For ſhe is the || breath of the power of God, and a pure || influence flowing from the glory of the Almightie: therefore can no vndefiled thing fall into her.

|| Or, vapour.
|| Or, ſtreame.

26 For ſhe is the * brightnes of the euer-

* Heb.1.3.

laſting light: the vnſpotted mirrour of the power of God, and the image of his goodneſſe.

27 And beeing but one ſhee can do all things: and remaining in her ſelfe, ſhe ‖ maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy ſoules, ſhee maketh them friends of God, and Prophets.

‖ *Or, createth.*

28 For God loueth none, but him that dwelleth with wiſedome.

29 For ſhee is more beautifull then the Sunne, and aboue all the order of ſtarres, being compared with the light, ſhe is found before it.

30 For after this commeth night: but vice ſhall not preuaile againſt wiſedome.

CHAP. VIII.

2 *He is in loue with wiſedome:* 4 *For he that hath it, hath euery good thing.* 21 *It cannot be had, but from God.*

WIſedome reacheth from one end to another mightily: and ‖ ſweetly doeth ſhee order all things.

‖ *Or, profitably.*

2 I loued her and ſought *her* out, from my youth I deſired ‖ to make her my ſpouſe, and I was a louer of her beautie.

‖ *Or, to marry her to my ſelfe.*

3 In that ſhe is conuerſant with God, ſhe magnifieth her nobilitie: yea, the Lord of all things himſelfe loued her.

4 For ſhee is ‖ priuie to the myſteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ louer of his workes.

‖ *Or, teacher.*
‖ *Or, chuſer.*

5 If riches be a poſſeſſion to be deſired in this life: what is richer then wiſedome that worketh all things?

6 And if *prudence worke; who of all that are, is a more cunning workman then ſhe?

* Exod. 31. 48.

7 And if a man loue righteouſneſſe, her labours are vertues: for ſhee teacheth temperance and prudence: iuſtice and fortitude, which are ſuch things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man deſire much experience: ſhe knoweth things of old, and coniectureth *aright* what is to come: ſhe knoweth the ſubtilties of ſpeaches, and can expound darke ſentences: ſhe foreſeeth ſignes and wonders, and the euents of ſeaſons and times.

9 Therefore I purpoſed to take her to mee to liue with mee, knowing that ſhe † would be a counſellour of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

† *Gr. will.*

10 For her ſake I ſhall haue eſtimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be yong.

11 I ſhalbe found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, and ſhalbe admired in the ſight of great men.

12 *When I hold my tongue they ſhall bide my leiſure, and when I ſpeake they ſhal giue good eare vnto me: if I talke much, they ſhal lay their hands vpon their mouth.

* Iob. 29. 8, 9, 10, 11.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I ſhall obtaine immortalitie, and leaue behind me an euerlaſting memoriall to them that come after me.

14 I ſhall ‖ ſet the people in order, and the Nations ſhalbe ſubiect vnto me.

‖ *Or, gouerne.*

15 Horrible tyrants ſhalbe afraid when they do but hear of me, I ſhalbe ‖ foūd good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

‖ *Or, appeare.*

16 ‖ After I am come into mine houſe, I will repoſe my ſelfe with her: for her conuerſation hath no bitternes, and to liue with her, hath no ſorrow, but mirth and ioy.

‖ *Or, being entred into mine houſe.*

17 Now when I conſidered theſe things in my ſelfe, and *pondered them in mine heart, how that to be allied vnto wiſedome, is immortalitie,

* Prou. 7. 3.

18 And great pleaſure it is to haue her friendſhip, and in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exerciſe of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her a ‖ good report: I went about ſeeking how to ‖ take her to me.

‖ *Or, fame.*
‖ *Or, marry her.*

19 For I was a wittie childe, and had a good ſpirit.

20 Yea rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Neuertheleſſe when I perceiued that I could not otherwiſe obtaine her, except God gaue her me (and that was a point of wiſdome alſo to know whoſe gift ſhee was) I ‖ praied vnto the Lord, and beſought him, and with my whole heart I ſaid:

‖ *Or, went.*

CHAP. IX.

1 *A prayer vnto God for his wiſdome,* 6 *without which the beſt man is nothing worth,* 13 *neither can hee tell how to pleaſe God.*

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who haſt made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wiſdome, that he ſhould haue *dominion ouer the creatures, which thou haſt made,

* Gen. 1. 28.

3 And order the world according to equitie and righteouſneſſe, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue *mee wiſedome that ſitteth by thy Throne, and reiect mee not from among thy children:

* 1. King 3. 5

5 For I *thy ſeruant and ſonne of thine handmayd, am a feeble perſon, and of a ſhort time, and too yong for the vnderſtanding of iudgement and Lawes.

* Pſal. 116. 16.

6 For though a man be neuer ſo perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wiſedome be not with him, he ſhall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou haſt choſen me to be a * King of thy people, and a Iudge of thy ſonnes and daughters:

* 1.Chron. 28 5. 2.chr. 1.9.

8 Thou haſt commanded me to build a Temple vpon thy holy Mount, and an Altar in the City wherein thou dwelleſt, a reſemblance of the holy Tabernacle which thou haſt prepared from the beginning:

9 And * wiſdome was with thee: which knoweth thy workes, and was preſent when thou madeſt the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy ſight, and right in thy Commandements.

*Prou.8.22. iohn 1. 2,3, 10.

10 O ſend her out of thy holy heauens, and from the Throne of thy glory, that being preſent ſhe may labour with me, that I may know what is pleaſing vnto thee.

11 For ſhe knoweth and vnderſtandeth all things, and ſhe ſhall leade me ſoberly in my doings, and preſerue me || in her power.

||*Or, by her power or glory.*

12 So ſhall my works be acceptable, and then ſhall I iudge thy people righteouſly, and be worthy to ſit in my fathers ſeat.

13 For what * man is he that can know the counſell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

*Iſai.40.13 rom 11.34 1.cor.2.16.

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are || miſerable, & our deuices are but vncertain.

||*Or, fearefull.*

15 For the corruptible body preſſeth downe the ſoule, and the earthie tabernacle weigheth downe the mind that muſeth vpon many things.

16 And hardly doe wee geſſe aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe we find the things that are † before vs: but the things that are in heauen, who hath ſearched out?

†*Gr. at hand.*

17 And thy counſell who hath knowen, except thou giue wiſdome, and ſend thy holy Spirit from aboue?

18 For ſo the waies of them which liued on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleaſing vnto thee, and were ſaued through wiſedome.

CHAP. X.

1 *What Wiſedome did for Adam,* 4 *Noe,* 5 *Abraham,* 6 *Lot, and againſt the fiue cities,* 10 *for Iacob,* 13 *Ioſeph,* 16 *Moſes,* 17 *and the Iſraelites.*

SHe preſerued the firſt formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And * gaue him power to rule all things.

*Gen.1.20

3 * But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he periſhed alſo in the furie wherewith he murdered his brother.

*Gen.4.8.

4 For whoſe cauſe the * earth beeing drowned with the flood, Wiſedome againe preſerued it, and directed the courſe of the righteous, in a piece of wood, of ſmall value.

* Gen.7.21

5 Moreouer, * the nations in their wicked cōſpiracie being confounded, ſhe found out the righteous, & preſerued him blameleſſe vnto God, & kept him ſtrong || againſt his tender compaſſion towards his ſonne.

* Gen.11.9

|| *Or, in.*

6 * When the vngodly periſhed, ſhe deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the † fiue cities.

*Gen.22.10. gen.19.16.

† *Gr. Pentapolis.*

7 Of whoſe wickednes euen to this day the waſte land that ſmoketh, is a teſtimony, and plants bearing fruit that neuer come to ripeneſſe: and a ſtanding pillar of ſalt *is* a monument of an vnbeleeuing ſoule.

8 For regarding not wiſdome, they gate not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good: but alſo left behind them to the world a memorial of their fooliſhnes: ſo that in yͤ things wherein they offended, they could not ſo much as be hid.

9 But Wiſedome deliuered from paine thoſe that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, ſhee guided him in right paths: ſhewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauailes, and multiplied *the fruit of* his labours.

11 In the couetouſnes of ſuch as oppreſſed him, ſhe ſtood by him, & made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him ſafe from thoſe that lay in wait, and in a ſore conflict ſhe gaue him the victory, that he might know that godlineſſe is ſtronger then all.

13 * When the righteous was ſold, ſhee forſooke him not, but deliuered him from ſinne: ſhe went down with him into the pit.

* Gene.37. 38 and 39. 7.acts 7.10

14 And left him not in bonds till ſhee brought him the ſcepter of the kingdome, and || power againſt thoſe that oppreſſed him; as for them that had accuſed him, ſhe ſhewed them to be liers, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

||*Or, the power of them that ruled ouer him.*

15 * She deliuered the || righteous people, and blameleſſe ſeede from the nation that oppreſſed them.

* Exod.1.10 and 12.42.

||*Or, holy.*

16 She entred into the ſoule of the ſeruant of the Lord, and * withſtood dreadfull Kings in wonders and ſignes,

* Exod.5.1

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marueilous

|| Or, flame.
* Exod.14. 21,22. pſal. 78.13.

lous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light ||of ſtars in the night ſeaſon:

18 * Brought them through the red ſea, and led them through much water.

19 But ſhe drowned their enemies, and caſt them vp out of the bottom of the deep.

*Exod.15.1

20 Therefore the righteous ſpoiled the vngodly, and *praiſed thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wiſedome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot ſpeake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were puniſhed, and the Iſraelites reſerued in the ſame thing. 15 They were plagued by the ſame things, wherein they ſinned. 20 God could haue deſtroyed them otherwiſe, 23 but he is mercifull to all.

SHe proſpered their works in the hand of the holy Prophet.

*Exod.16. 1. exod.17. 10,11.

2 *They went through the wilderneſſe that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They ſtood againſt their enemies, and were auenged of their aduerſaries.

4 When they were thirſty, they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the flinty rocke, and their thirſt was quenched out of the hard ſtone.

5 For by what things their enemies were puniſhed, by the ſame they in their need were benefited.

6 For in ſtead of a fountain of a perpetual running riuer, troubled with foule blood,

7 For a manifeſt reproofe of that commandement, whereby ẏ infants were ſlaine, thou gaueſt vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

*Exod.7. 20.

8 Declaring by that thirſt then, *how thou hadſt puniſhed their aduerſaries.

9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chaſtiſed, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath and tormented, thirſting in another maner then the Iuſt.

10 For theſe thou didſt admoniſh, and try as a father: but the other as a ſeuere King thou didſt condemne and puniſh.

11 Whether they were abſent, or preſent, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things paſt.

|| Or, perceiued.

13 For when they heard by their owne puniſhments the other to be benefited, they || had ſome feeling of the Lord.

14 For whom they reiected with ſcorne, when he was long before throwen out at the caſting foorth *of the infants*, him in the end, when they ſaw what came to paſſe, they admired,

15 But for the fooliſh deuices of their wickednes, wherewith being deceiued, they worſhipped ſerpents, voyd of reaſon, & vile beaſts: thou didſt ſend a multitude of vnreaſonable beaſts vpon them for vengeance,

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man ſinneth, by the ſame alſo ſhall he be puniſhed.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to ſend among them a multitude of Beares, or fierce Lions,

18 Or vnknowen wild beaſts ful of rage newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthy ſents of ſcattered ſmoke, or ſhooting horrible ſparkles out of their eyes.

19 Whereof not onely the harme might diſpatch them at once: but alſo the terrible ſight vtterly deſtroy them.

20 Yea, and without theſe might they haue fallen downe with one blaſt, being perſecuted of vengeance, and ſcattered abroad through the breath of thy power, but thou haſt ordered all things in meaſure, and number, and weight.

21 For thou canſt ſhew thy great ſtrẽgth at all times when thou wilt, and who may withſtand the power of thine arme?

|| Or, little weight.

22 For the whole world before thee is as a little || graine of the ballance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth down vpon the earth.

23 But thou haſt mercy vpõ all: for thou canſt doe all things, and winkeſt at the ſinnes of men: becauſe they ſhould amend.

24 For thou loueſt all the things that are, and abhorreſt nothing which thou haſt made: for neuer wouldeſt thou haue made any thing, if thou hadſt hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured, if it had not bene thy will? or bene preſerued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou ſpareſt all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of ſoules.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not deſtroy thoſe of Canaan all at once. 12 If he had done ſo, who could controll him? 19 but by ſparing them hee taught vs, 27 they were puniſhed with their gods.

FOr thine vncorruptible ſpirit is in all things.

2 Therefore chaſteneſt thou them by little, and little, that offend, and warneſt them by putting them in remembrance,

wherein they haue offended, that leauing
their wickednes they may beleeue on thee,
O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to deſtroy by the
|| Or, ancient. hands of our fathers, both thoſe || old in-
habitants of thy holy land,

|| Or, ſorceries. 4 Whom thou hatedſt for doing moſt
odious workes of || witchcrafts, and wicked
ſacrifices;

5 And alſo thoſe mercileſſe murderers
of children, and deuourers of mans fleſh,
and the feaſts of blood;

6 With their Prieſts out of the midſt of
their idolatrous crew, and the parents that
killed with their owne hands, ſoules deſti-
tute of helpe:

7 That the land which thou eſteemedſt
aboue all other, might receiue a worthy
|| Or, new inhabitance. || colonie of Gods children.

8 Neuertheleſſe, euen thoſe thou ſpa-
* Exod. 33. 2. deut. 2. 22 redſt as men, and didſt ſend * waſpes fore-
runners of thine hoſte, to deſtroy them by
little and little.

9 Not that thou waſt vnable to bring
the vngodly vnder the hand of the righte-
ous in battell, or to deſtroy them at once
with cruell beaſts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy iudgements vpon
them by little and little, thou gaueſt them
place of repentance, not being ignorant
that they were a naughtie generation, and
that their malice was bred in them, & that
their cogitation would neuer be changed.

* Gen. 9. 25 11 For it was a * curſed ſeed, from the
beginning, neither didſt thou for feare of
any man giue them pardon for thoſe things
wherein they ſinned.

* Rom. 9. 20 12 For who ſhall ſay, * What haſt thou
done? or who ſhall withſtand thy iudge-
ment, or who ſhall accuſe thee for the na-
tions that periſh, whom thou haſt made? or
|| Or, in thy preſence. who ſhall come to || ſtand againſt thee, to
|| Or, a reuenger. be || reuenged for the vnrighteous men?

13 For neither is there any God but
* 1. Pet. 5. 7. thou, that * careth for all, to whom thou
mighteſt ſhew that thy iudgement is not
vnright.

14 Neither ſhall king or tyrant be able
to ſet his face againſt thee, for any whom
thou haſt puniſhed.

15 For ſo much then as thou art righ-
teous thy ſelfe, thou circumſpect all things
* Iob. 10. 2 righteouſly: * thinking it not agreeable
with thy power, to condemne him that
hath not deſerued to be puniſhed.

16 For thy power is the beginning of
righteouſneſſe, and becauſe thou art the
Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious
vnto all.

17 For when men will not beleeue, that
thou art of a || full power, thou ſheweſt thy || Or, perfect.
ſtrength, and among them that know it,
thou makeſt their boldneſſe manifeſt.

18 But thou, maſtering thy power, iud-
geſt with equitie, and ordereſt vs with great
fauour: for thou mayeſt vſe power when
thou wilt.

19 But by ſuch workes haſt thou taught
thy people, that the iuſt man ſhould bee
mercifull, and haſt made thy children to
be of a good hope, that thou giueſt repen-
tance for ſinnes,

20 For if thou didſt puniſh the enemies
of thy children, and the condemned to
death with ſuch deliberation, giuing them
time and place, whereby they might be de-
liuered from their malice:

21 With how great cirumſpection did-
deſt thou iudge thine owne ſonnes, vnto
whoſe fathers thou haſt ſworne, and made
couenants of good promiſes?

23 Therefore whereas thou doeſt cha-
ſten vs, thou ſcourgeſt our enemies a thou-
ſand times more, to the intent that when
we iudge, we ſhould carefully thinke of thy
goodneſſe, and when we our ſelues are iud-
ged, we ſhould looke for mercy.

23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued
diſſolutely and vnrighteouſly, thou haſt
tormented them with their owne || abomi- || Or, abominable idoles.
nations.

24 * For they went aſtray very farre in * Chap. 11. 13. rom. 1. 23.
the wayes of errour, and held them for
gods (which euen amongſt the beaſtes of
their enemies were deſpiſed) being decei-
ued as children of no vnderſtanding.

25 Therefore vnto them, as to children
without the vſe of reaſon, thou didſt ſend a
iudgement to mocke them.

26 But they that would not be reformed
by that correction wherein he dallied with
thẽ, ſhall feele a iudgement worthy of God.

27 For looke, for what things they
grudged when they were puniſhed, (that
is) for them whom they thought to bee
gods, [now] being puniſhed in them; when
they ſaw it, they acknowledged him to bee
the true God, whom before they denied to
know: and therefore came extreme dam-
nation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excuſed that worſhipped any of Gods workes: 10 But moſt wretched are they that worſhip the workes of mens hands.

Surely

SVrely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are ſeene, knowe him that is: neither by conſidering the works, did they acknowledge the workemaſter;

*Rom.1.9. deut.4.19. and 17.3.

2 *But deemed either fire, or wind, or the ſwift ayre, or the circle of the ſtarres, or the violent water, or the lights of heauen to be the gods which gouerne the world:

3 With whoſe beauty, if they being delighted, tooke them to bee gods: let them know how much better the Lord of them is; for the firſt Author of beauty hath created them.

4 But if they were aſtoniſhed at their power and vertue, let them vnderſtand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatneſſe and beautie of the creatures, proportionably the Maker of them is ſeene.

6 But yet for this they are the leſſe to be blamed: for they peraduenture erre ſeeking God, and deſirous to finde him.

*Rom.1.21. || Or, ſeeke.

7 For being * conuerſant in his works, they || ſearch *him* diligently, and beleeue their ſight: becauſe the things are beautifull that are ſeene.

8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know ſo much, that they could ayme at the world; how did they not ſooner find out the Lord thereof?

10 But miſerable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the workes of mens hands, gold and ſiluer, to ſhew art in, and reſemblances of beaſts, or a ſtone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.

*Iſa.44.13 || Or, timber-wright.

11 * Now a || capenter that felleth timber, after he hath ſawen downe a tree meet for the purpoſe, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handſomely, and made a veſſell thereof fit for the ſeruice of mans life:

|| Or, chips

12 And after ſpending || the refuſe of his worke to dreſſe his meate, hath filled himſelfe:

13 And taking the very refuſe among thoſe which ſerued to no vſe (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when hee had nothing elſe to doe, and formed it by the skill of his vnderſtanding, and faſhioned it to the image of a man:

14 Or made it like ſome vile beaſt, laying it ouer with vermilion, & with paint, colouring it red, and couering euery ſpot therein:

15 And when he had made a conuenient roume for it, ſet in it a wall, and made it faſt with yron:

16 For he prouided for it, that it might not fall: knowing that it was vnable to helpe it ſelfe, (for it is an image and hath need of helpe:)

17 Then maketh he praier for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not aſhamed to ſpeake to that which hath no life.

†Gr. that hath no experience at all.

18 For health, hee calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for ayde, humbly beſeecheth † that which hath leaſt meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, he asketh of that which cannot ſet a foot forward:

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good ſucceſſe of his hands, asketh abilitie to doe, of him that is moſt vnable to doe any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men doe not pray to their ſhippes, 5 yet are they ſaued rather by them then by their idoles. 8 Idoles are accurſed, and ſo are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of idolatrie, 23 And the effects thereof. 30 God will puniſh them that ſweare falſely by their Idoles.

|| Or, ſhip.

AGain, one preparing himſelfe to ſaile, and about to paſſe thorow the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the || veſſell that carieth him.

|| Or, veſſell or ſhip.

2 For verily deſire of gaine deuiſed || that, and the workman built it by his skill:

*Exod.14.22.

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou haſt * made a way in the Sea, and a ſafe path in the waues:

4 Shewing that thou canſt ſaue from all danger: yea though a man went to Sea without art.

5 Neuertheleſſe thou wouldeſt not that the works of thy wiſedome ſhould bee idle, and therefore doe men commit their liues to a ſmall piece of wood, and paſſing the rough ſea in a weake veſſell, are ſaued.

*Gen.6.4. and 7.10.

6 *For in the old time alſo when the proud gyants periſhed, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, eſcaped in a weake veſſell, and left to all ages a ſeed of generation.

7 For bleſſed is the wood, whereby righteouſneſſe commeth.

*Pſal.115.8. baruc.6.3

8 But that which is made with hands, is curſed, aſwell * it, as he that made it: he, becauſe he made it, and it, becauſe beeing corruptible, it was called God.

9 *For

*Pſal.9.5. 9 *For the vngodly and his vngodlines are both alike hatefull vnto God.

10 For that which is made, ſhalbe puniſhed together with him that made it.

|| Or, to or by. 11 Therefore euen || vpon the idoles of the Gentiles ſhall there be a viſitation: becauſe in the creature of God they are become an abomination, and *† ſtumbling blockes to the ſoules of men, and a || ſnare to the feet of the vnwiſe. *Ier.10.8. Habac.2.18. † Gr ſcandals. || Or,trap.

12 For the deuiſing of idoles was the beginning of *ſpirituall* fornication, and the inuention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither ſhall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaine glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore ſhall they come ſhortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his child ſoone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to thoſe that were vnder him ceremonies and ſacrifices.

† Gr.in time. 16 Thus † in proceſſe of time an vngodly cuſtome growen ſtrong, was kept as a law, and grauen images were worſhipped by the commandements of || kings, || Or,tyrants.

|| Or,in ſight. 17 Whom men could not honour || in preſence, becauſe they dwelt farre off, they tooke the counterfeit of his viſage from farre, and made an expreſſe image of a king whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardneſſe, they might flatter him that was abſent, as if he were preſent.

18 Alſo the ſingular diligence of the artificer did helpe to ſet forward the ignorant to more ſuperſtition.

19 For hee peraduenture willing to pleaſe one in authority, forced all his skil to make the reſemblance † of the beſt faſhion. † Gr.to the better.

20 And ſo the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occaſion to deceiue the world: for men ſeruing either calamity or tyrannie, did aſcribe vnto ſtones, and ſtockes, the incommunicable || Name. || Of God.

22 Moreouer, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, thoſe ſo great plagues called they peace.

*Deut.18.10 ier.7.9. and 19.4. 23 For whileſt they *ſlew their children in ſacrifices, or vſed ſecret ceremonies, or made reuellings of ſtrange rites.

24 They kept neither liues nor mariages any longer vndefiled: but either one ſlewe another traiterouſly, or grieued him by adulterie:

25 So that there reigned in all men || without exception, blood, manſlaughter, theft, and diſſimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulneſſe, tumults, periurie, || Or,confuſedly.

26 Diſquieting of good men, forgetfulneſſe of good turnes, defiling of ſoules, changing of || kind, diſorder in mariages, adulterie, and ſhameleſſe vncleanneſſe. || Or,ſexe.

27 For the worſhipping of idoles † not to be named, is the beginning, the cauſe, and the end of all euill. † Gr.nameleſſe.

28 For either they are mad when they be merrie, or propheſie lies, or liue vniuſtly, or elſe lightly forſweare themſelues.

29 For inſomuch as their truſt is in idols which haue no life, though they ſweare falſly, yet they looke not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both cauſes ſhal they be iuſtly puniſhed: both becauſe they thought not well of God, || giuing heed vnto idoles, and alſo vniuſtly ſwore in deceit, deſpiſing holineſſe. || Or, deuoted.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they ſweare: but it is the iuſt vengeance of ſinners, that puniſheth alwaies the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 We doe acknowledge the true God. 7 The folly of Idole-makers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people: 15 becauſe beſides the idoles of the Gentiles, 18 they worſhipped vile beaſts.

BVt thou, O God, art gracious and true: long ſuffering, and in mercie ordering all things.

2 For if we ſinne we are thine, knowing thy power: but we wil not ſinne, knowing that we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteouſneſſe: yea, to knowe thy power is the roote of immortalitie.

4 For neither did the miſchieuous inuention of men deceiue vs: nor an image ſpotted with diuers colours, the painters fruitleſſe labour.

5 The ſight whereof || entiſeth fooles to luſt after it, and ſo they deſire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath. || Or, turneth a reproch to the fooliſh.

6 Both they that make them, they that deſire them, and they that worſhip them, are louers of euill things, and are worthy to haue ſuch things to truſt vpon.

7 For the *potter tempering ſoft earth faſhioneth euery veſſel with much labour for * Rom.9.21

for our ſeruice: yea of the ſame clay he maketh both the veſſels that ſerue for cleane vſes: and likewiſe alſo all ſuch as ſerue to the contrarie: but what is the vſe of either ſort, the potter himſelfe is the iudge.

8 And employing his labours lewdly, he maketh a vaine god of the ſame clay, euen he which a little before was made of earth himſelfe, and within a little while after returneth to the ſame out of the which he was taken: when his * life which was lent him ſhall be demanded.

*Luk.12.20.

9 Notwithſtanding his care is, not that he ſhall haue much labour, nor that || his life is ſhort: but ſtriueth to excell goldſmiths, and ſiluerſmiths, and endeauoureth to doe like the workers in braſſe, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

|| *Or, be ſicke or die.*

10 His heart is aſhes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of leſſe value then clay:

11 Foraſmuch as hee knew not his maker, and him that inſpired into him an actiue ſoule, and breathed in a liuing ſpirit.

12 But they counted our life a paſtime, and our † time here a market for gaine: for ſay they, wee muſt be getting euery way, though it be by euill means.

† *Gr. life.*

13 || For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle veſſels, and grauen images, knoweth himſelfe to offend aboue all others.

|| *Or, ſo.*

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in ſubiection are moſt fooliſh, & are more miſerable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idols of the heathen to bee gods: which neither haue the vſe of eyes to ſee, nor noſes to drawe || breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet they are ſlowe to goe.

|| *Or, ayre.*

16 For man made them, and hee that borrowed his owne ſpirit faſhioned them, but no man can make a god like vnto himſelfe.

17 For being mortal he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for hee himſelfe is better then the things which he worſhippeth: wheras he liued *once*, but they neuer.

18 Yea, they worſhipped thoſe beaſtes alſo that are moſt hatefull: for being compared together, ſome are worſe then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, ſo much as to bee deſired in reſpect of beaſtes, but they went without the praiſe of God and his bleſſing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gaue ſtrange meate to his people, to ſtirre vp their appetite, and vile beaſts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 He ſtung with his ſerpents, 12 but ſoone healed them by his word onely. 17 The creatures altered their nature to pleaſe Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they puniſhed worthily, and by the multitude of beaſts * tormented.

* Num.21.6. chap.11.15, 16.

2 In ſtead of which puniſhment, dealing graciouſly with thine owne people thou preparedſt for them meat of a ſtrange taſte: euen * quailes to ſtir vp their appetite:

* Numb.11.31.

3 To the end that they deſiring foode might for the ougly ſight of the beaſts ſent among them, loath euen that which they muſt needes deſire: but theſe ſuffering penurie for a ſhort ſpace, might be made partakers of a ſtrange taſte.

4 For it was requiſite, that vpon them exerciſing tyrannie ſhould come peuurie which they could not auoyd: but to theſe it ſhould onely bee ſhewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fierceneſſe of beaſts came vpon || theſe, and they periſhed with the * ſtings of crooked ſerpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

|| *Or, thy people.*
* Num.21.6. 1.cor.10.9.

6 But they were troubled for a ſmall ſeaſon that they might be admoniſhed, hauing a * ſigne of ſaluation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law.

* Numb.21.9.

7 For he that turned himſelfe towards it, was not ſaued by the thing that he ſaw: but by thee that art the Sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madeſt thine enemies confeſſe, that it is thou who deliuereſt from all euill:

9 For * them the bitings of graſhoppers & flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be puniſhed by ſuch.

* Exod.8.24 and 10 4. reuel.9.7.

10 But thy ſonnes, not the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame: for thy mercie was *euer* by them, and healed them.

11 For they were † pricked, that they ſhould remember thy words, & were quickly ſaued, that not falling into deepe forgetfulneſſe, they might be || continually mindfull of thy goodneſſe.

† *Heb. ſtung.*
|| *Or, neuer drawen from.*

12 For it was neither herb, nor mollifying plaiſter that reſtored thẽ to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth al things.

13 For thou haſt power of life & death: thou * leadeſt to the gates of hell, and bringeſt vp againe.

* Pſal.105. deut.32.39. 1.ſam.2.6.

14 A man indeede killeth through his malice: and the ſpirit when it is gone forth returneth not; neither the ſoule receiued vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not poſſible to eſcape thine hand.

*Exod.9.23

16 * For the vngodly that denied to know thee, were ſcourged by the ſtrength of thine arme: with ſtrange raines, hailes, and ſhowers were they perſecuted, that they could not auoyd, and through fire were they conſumed.

*Iud.5.20.

17 For which is moſt to bee wondered at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth al things: for the * world fighteth for the righteous.

18 For ſometimes the flame was mitigated, that it might not burne vp the beaſts that were ſent againſt the vngodly: but themſelues might ſee and perceiue that they were perſecuted with the iudgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the midſt of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might deſtroy the fruites of an vniuſt land.

*Exod.16.14. num.11.7. pſal.78.25 Ioh.6.31.

20 * In ſtead whereof thou feddeſt thine owne people, with Angels food, and didſt ſend them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taſte.

*Iudg.6.4.
‖Or, Manna
‖Or, was tempered.

21 * For thy ‖ ſuſtenance declared thy ſweetneſſe vnto thy children, and ſeruing to the appetite of the eater ‖ tempered it ſelfe to euery mans liking.

*Cha.19.20

22 * But ſnow and yce endured the fire and melted not, that they might knowe that fire burning in the haile, and ſparkling in the raine, did deſtroy the fruites of the enemies.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne ſtrength, that the righteous might be nouriſhed.

24 For the creature that ſerueth thee who art the maker, encreaſeth his ſtrength againſt the vnrighteous for their puniſhment, and abateth his ſtrength for the benefit of ſuch as put their truſt in thee.

‖Or, things.
‖Or, of them that prayed.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all ‖ faſhions, and was obedient to thy grace that nouriſheth all things, according to the deſire ‖ of them that had need:

*Deut. 8.3 mat.4.4.

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou loueſt, might know that * it is not the growing of fruits that nouriſheth man: but that it is thy word which preſerueth them that put their truſt in thee.

27 For that which was not deſtroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little Sunne beame, ſoone melted away,

28 That it might bee knowen, that wee muſt preuent the Sun, to giue thee thankes, and at the day-ſpring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithful, ſhal melt away as the Winters hoare-froſt, and ſhall runne away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were puniſhed with darkeneſſe. 4 The terrours of that darkeneſſe. 12 The terrours of an ill conſcience.

‖*Or, ſoules that will not be reformed.*

For great are thy Iudgements, and cannot be expreſſed: therefore ‖ vnnourtured ſoules haue erred.

‖*Or, vnder their roofes.*
‖*Or, fugitiues.*

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppreſſe the holy nation: they being ſhut vp ‖ in their houſes, the priſoners of darkneſſe, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall prouidence.

‖*Or, in.*
‖*Or, ſights.*

3 For while they ſuppoſed to lie hid in their ſecret ſinnes, they were ſcattered ‖ vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulneſſe, being horribly aſtoniſhed, and troubled with (ſtrange) ‖ apparitions.

4 For neither might the corner that held them, keepe them from feare: but noiſes (as of waters) falling downe, ſounded about them, and ſad viſions appeared vnto them with heauie countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the ſtars endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it ſelfe, very dreadfull: for beeing much terrified, they thought the things which they ſaw to be worſe then the ſight they ſaw not.

*Exod.7.12. and 8.7.19.

7 * As for the illuſions of art Magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wiſedome was reprooued with diſgrace.

8 For they that promiſed to driue away terrours, and troubles from a ſicke ſoule, were ſicke themſelues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them: yet being ſkared with beaſtes that paſſed by, and hiſſing of ſerpents,

‖*Or, refuſing to looke vpon.*

10 They died for feare, ‖ denying that they ſaw the aire, which could of no ſide be auoyded.

11 For wickedneſſe condemned by her owne witneſſe, is very timerous, and beeing preſſed with conſcience, alwaies forecaſteth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing elſe, but a betraying of the ſuccours which reaſon offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being leſſe, counteth the ignorance more thē the cauſe which bringeth the torment.

||*Or, wherein they could doe nothing.*

14 But they ſleeping the ſame ſleepe that night || which was indeede intolerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottoms of ineuitable hell:

15 Were partly vexed with monſtrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a ſuddaine feare and not looked for, came vpon them.

16 So then, whoſoeuer there fel downe, was ſtraitly kept, ſhut vp in a priſon without yron barres.

||*Or, deſert.*

17 For whether hee were husbandman, or ſhepheard, or a labourer in the || field, he was ouertaken, and endured that neceſſitie, which could not be auoided: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkeneſſe.

18 Whether it were a whiſtling wind, or a melodious noiſe of birdes among the ſpreading branches, or a pleaſing fall of water running violently:

||*Or, hideous.*

19 Or a || terrible ſound of ſtones caſt down, or a running that could not be ſeene of skipping beaſtes, or a roaring voyce of moſt ſauage wild beaſtes, or a rebounding Eccho from the hollow mountaines: theſe things made them to ſwoone for feare.

20 For the whole world ſhined with cleare light, and none were hindered in their labour.

21 Ouer them onely was ſpread an heauie night, an image of that darkenes which ſhould afterwardes receiue them: but yet were they vnto themſelues more grieuous then the darkeneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Why Egypt was puniſhed with darkeneſſe. 5 and with the death of their children. 18 They themſelues ſaw the cauſe thereof. 20 God alſo plagued his owne people. 21 By what meanes that plague was ſtaied.

*Exo. 10.23.

NEuertheleſſe, thy Saints had a very great *light, whoſe voyce they hearing and not ſeeing their ſhape, becauſe they alſo had not ſuffered the ſame things, they counted them happie.

2 But for that they did not hurt them *now*, of whome they had beene wronged before, they thanked them, and beſought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

*Exod 13. 21. and 14. 24. pſal. 78. 14. & 105. 39.

3 *In ſtead whereof thou gaueſt them a burning pillar of fire, both to bee a guide of the vnknowen iourney, and an harmeles Sunne to entertaine them honourably.

||*Or, incorruptible.*

4 For they were worthy to be depriued of light, and impriſoned in darkneſſe, who had kept thy ſonnes ſhut vp, by whome the || vncorrupt light of the law was to be giuen vnto the world.

* Exod. 14 24 25.

5 * And when they had determined to ſlay the babes of the Saints, one child being caſt forth, and ſaued: to reproue them, thou tookeſt away the multitude of their children, and deſtroyedſt them all together in a mighty water.

*Exod. 11 4.

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that aſſuredly knowing vnto what oathes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards be of good cheere.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the ſaluation of the righteous, and deſtruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didſt puniſh our aduerſaries, by the ſame thou didſt glorifie vs whom thou hadſt called.

*Exod. 12.

||*Or, a couenant of God, or league, ſee pſal. 50.5.*

9 * For the righteous children of good men did ſacrifice ſecretly, & with one conſent made a || holy law, that the Saints ſhold bee alike partakers of the ſame good and euill, the fathers now ſinging out the ſongs of praiſe.

10 But on the other ſide there ſounded an ill-according crie of the enemies, and a lamentable noiſe was caried abroad for children that were bewailed.

*Exod. 11. 5. and 12. 29.

11 * The maſter and the ſeruant were puniſhed after one manner, and like as the king ſo ſuffered the common perſon.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead with one kind of death, neither were the liuing ſufficient to burie them: for in one moment the nobleſt of-ſpring of them was deſtroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reaſon of the enchantments, vpon the deſtruction of the firſt borne, they acknowledged this people to be the ſonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet ſilence, and that night was in the middeſt of her ſwift courſe,

15 Thine Almightie word leapt downe from heauen, out of thy royall throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midſt of a land of deſtruction,

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a ſharp ſword, and ſtanding vp filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it ſtood vpō the earth.

||Or,imaginations.

17 Then ſuddenly || viſions of horrible dreames troubled them ſore, and terrours came vpon them vnlooked for.

18 And one throwen here, another there halfe dead, ſhewed the cauſe of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them did foreſhew this, leſt they ſhould periſh, and not know why they were afflicted.

*Num.16.46

20 Yea, the taſting of death touched the righteous alſo, and there was a deſtruction of the * multitude in the wilderneſſe: but the wrath endured not long.

21 For then the blameleſſe man made haſte, and ſtood foorth to defend them, and bringing the ſhield of his proper miniſterie, euen prayer and the propitiation of incenſe, ſet himſelfe againſt the wrath, and ſo brought the calamitie to an end, declaring that he was thy ſeruant.

22 So hee ouercame the deſtroyer, not with ſtrength of body, nor force of armes, but with a word ſubdued hee him that puniſhed, alleaging the oathes and couenants made with the fathers.

||Or,cut off.

23 For when the dead were now fallen downe by heapes one vpon another, ſtanding betweene, hee ſtayed the wrath, and || parted the way to the liuing.

*Exod.28.6. and 11.10.

24 * For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the ſtones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy maieſtie vpon the diademe of his head.

25 Vnto theſe the deſtroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was inough that they onely taſted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God ſhewed no mercie to the Egyptians. 5 And how wonderfully hee dealt with his people. 14 The Egyptians were worſe then the Sodomites 18 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to ſerue Gods people.

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them without mercy vnto the ende: for he knew before what they would doe;

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and ſent them haſtily away, they would repent and purſue them.

||Or,caſt out by entreaty.

3 For whileſt they were yet mourning and making*lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another fooliſh deuice, and purſued them as fugitiues, whom they had || entreated to be gone.

4 For the deſtinie, whereof they were worthy, drew them vnto this ende, & made them forget the things that had already hapned, that they might fulfill the puniſhment which was wanting to their torments

5 And that thy people might paſſe a wonderfull way: but they might finde a ſtrange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kind was faſhioned againe anew, ſeruing the peculiar commaundements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 *As namely*, a cloude ſhadowing the campe, and where*water ſtood before drie land appeared, and out of the red Sea a way without impediment, and out of the violent ſtreame a greene field:

8 Where-thorough al the people went that were defended with thy hand, ſeeing thy marueilous ſtrange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horſes, and leaped like lambes, praiſing thee, O Lord, who hadſt deliuered them.

||Or,lice.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they ſoiourned in the ſtrange land, how the ground brought forth || flies in ſtead of cattell, and how the riuer caſt vp a multitude of frogs in ſtead of fiſhes.

11 But afterwards they ſaw a new generation of foules, when being led with their appetite they asked delicate meats.

||Or,comfort.

12 For quails came vp vnto them from the Sea, for their || contentment.

13 And puniſhments came vpon the ſinners not without former ſignes by the force of thunders: for they ſuffered iuſtly, according to their owne wickedneſſe, inſomuch as they vſed a more hard and hatefull behauiour towards ſtrangers:

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receiue thoſe whom they knew not when they came: but theſe brought friends into bondage, that had well deſerued of them.

15 And not onely ſo: but peraduenture ſome reſpect ſhall bee had of thoſe, becauſe they vſed ſtrangers not friendly.

16 But theſe very grieuouſly afflicted them, whom they had receiued with feaſtings, and were already made partakers of the ſame lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindnes were theſe ſtriken, as thoſe were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compaſſed about with horrible great darkeneſſe, euery one ſought the paſſage of his owne doores.

†Gree. by themſelues.

18 For the elements were changed † in themſelues by a kind of harmony, like as in a Pſalterie notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes ſounds, which

may well be perceiued by the ſight of the things that haue beene done.

19 For earthly things were turned into watrie, and the things that before ſwamme in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other ſide, the flames waſted not the fleſh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein, neither melted they the ycie kinde of heauenly meate that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didſt magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didſt thou lightly regard them: but didſt aſſiſt them in euery time and place.

¶ THE WISEDOME OF Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach, Or Eccleſiaſticus.×

¶ *A Prologue made by an vncertaine Authour.*

Some referre this Prologue to Athanaſius, becauſe it is found in his Synopſis.

|| Or, collected.

THis Ieſus was the ſonne of Sirach, and grand-child to Ieſus of the ſame name with him; This man therfore liued in the latter times, after the people had beene led away captiue, and called home againe, and almoſt after all the Prophets. Now his grandfather Ieſus (as he himſelfe witneſſeth) was a man of great diligence and wiſedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue and ſhort Sentences of wiſe men, that had beene before him, but himſelfe alſo vttered ſome of his owne, full of much vnderſtanding and wiſedome. When as therefore the firſt Ieſus died, leauing this booke almoſt || perfected, Sirach his ſonne receiuing it after him, left it to his owne ſonne Ieſus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one volume, and called it Wiſedome, Intituling it, both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wiſedome, to haue a greater loue to the ſtudie of this Booke. It conteineth therefore wiſe Sayings, darke Sentences, and Parables, and certaine particular ancient godly ſtories of men that pleaſed God. Alſo his Prayer and Song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchſafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped vpon their enemies. This Ieſus did imitate Solomon, and was no leſſe famous for Wiſedome, and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and ſo reputed alſo

¶ *The Prologue of the Wiſedome of Ieſus the Sonne of Sirach.*

|| Or, of an other nation.

† Greeke, prophecies.

|| Or, excellency.

|| Or, helpe of learning.

WHereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their ſteps, for the which things Iſrael ought to be commended for learning and Wiſedome, and whereof not only the Readers muſt needes become skilfull themſelues, but alſo they that deſire to learne, bee able to profit them which are || without, both by ſpeaking and writing: My grandfather Ieſus, when he had much giuen himſelfe to the reading of the Law, and the Prophets, and other Bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawen on alſo himſelfe, to write ſomething pertaining to learning and Wiſedome, to the intent that thoſe which are deſirous to learne, and are addicted to theſe things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore, let me intreat you to reade it with fauour and attention, and to pardon Vs, wherein we may ſeeme to come ſhort of ſome words which we haue laboured to interprete. For the ſame things vttered in Hebrew, and tranſlated into another tongue, haue not the ſame force in them: and not onely theſe things, but the Law it ſelfe, and the † Prophets, and the reſt of the Bookes, haue no ſmall || difference, when they are ſpoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere comming into Egypt, when Euergetes was king, and continuing there ſome time, I found a || booke of no ſmall learning, therefore I thought it moſt neceſſary for me, to beſtow ſome diligence and trauaile to interptet it: Vſing great watchfulneſſe, and skill in that ſpace, to bring the Booke to an end, and ſet it foorth for them alſo, which in a ſtrange countrey are willing to learne, being prepared before in maners to liue after the Law.

CHAP.

× I take great delight in - book of Eccliviastic

Dr Chalm

CHAP. I.

1 All wiſdome is from God. 10 Hee giueth it to them that loue him. 12 The feare of God is full of many bleſsings. 28 The feare of God without hypocriſie.

*1.King.3.9.

ALL *wiſdome *commeth* from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

2 Who can number the ſand of the ſea, and the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternitie?

3 Who can find out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wiſedome?

4 Wiſedome hath bene created before all things, and the vnderſtanding of prudence from euerlaſting.

5 The word of God moſt High, is the fountaine of wiſedome, and her wayes are euerlaſting Commandements.

*Rom.11.34.

6 *To whom hath the root of wiſdome bene reuealed? or who hath knowen her wiſe counſels?

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wiſdome bin made manifeſt? and who hath vnderſtood her great experience?]

8 There is one wiſe and greatly to bee feared; the Lord ſitting vpon his throne.

9 Hee created her, and ſaw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his workes.

10 Shee [is] with all fleſh according to his gift, and he hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour, and glory, & gladnes, & a crowne of reioycing.

*Prou.1.7. pſal.110.10.

12 *The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy and gladneſſe, and a long life.

||*Or, ſhalbe bleſſed.*

13 Who ſo feareth the Lord, it ſhall goe well with him at the laſt, and he || ſhall find fauour in the day of his death.

14 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wiſedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

*2.Chro.20.21.

15 She hath built an euerlaſting foundation with men, and ſhee ſhall continue *with their ſeed.

16 To feare the Lord, is fulnes of wiſedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their houſe with things deſireable, & the garners with her increaſe.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wiſdome, making peace and perfect health to flouriſh, both which are the giftes of God: and it enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wiſedome raineth downe skill and knowledge of vnderſtanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her faſt.

20 The root of wiſedome is to feare the Lord, & the branches thereof are long life.

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away ſinnes: and where it is preſent, it turneth away wrath.

22 A furious man cannot || bee iuſtified, for the ſway of his fury ſhall be his deſtruction.

||*Or, eſcape puniſhment.*

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy ſhall ſpring vp vnto him.

24 Hee will hide his wordes for a time, and the lippes of many ſhall declare his wiſedome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treaſures of wiſedome: but godlines is an abomination to a ſinner.

26 If thou deſire wiſedome: keepe the commandements, and the Lord ſhall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wiſdome and inſtruction: and faith and meekeneſſe are his delight.

28 || Diſtruſt not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

||*Or, be not diſobedient to.*

29 Bee not an hypocrite in the ſight of men, & take good heed what thou ſpeakeſt.

30 Exalt not thy ſelfe, leſt thou fall, and bring diſhonor vpon thy ſoule, and ſo God diſcouer thy ſecrets, and caſt thee downe in the midſt of the congregation, becauſe thou cameſt not in truth, to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceite.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods ſeruants muſt looke for trouble, 7 and be patient, and truſt in him. 12 For woe to them that do not ſo. 15 But they that feare the Lord, will do ſo.

MY ſonne, if* thou come to ſerue the Lord, prepare thy ſoule for tẽptation.

*Mat.4.11. 2.tim.3.12. 1 pet 4.12.

2 Set thy heart aright, and conſtanly endure, & || make not haſte in time of trouble.

||*Or, haſt not.*

3 Cleaue vnto him, & depart not away that thou mayſt be increaſed at thy laſt end.

4 Whatſoeuer is brought vpon thee, take cheerefully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low eſtate.

5 *For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduerſity.

*Wiſ.3.6. pro.17.3.

6 Beleeue in him, and he wil helpe thee, order thy way aright, and truſt in him.

7 Ye that feare the Lord, waite for his mercy, and goe not aſide, leſt ye fall.

8 Ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward ſhall not faile.

9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlaſting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of old, and ſee, did euer any truſt in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare and was forſaken? or whom did hee euer deſpiſe, that called vpon him?

*Pſal.37.25.

11 For the * Lord is full of compaſſion and mercie, long ſuffering, and very pitiful, and forgiueth ſinnes, and ſaueth in time of affliction.

12 Woe be to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the ſinner that goeth two waies.

13 Woe vnto him that is faint hearted, for he beleeueth not, therefore ſhall he not be defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue loſt patience, and what will ye doe when the Lord ſhall viſite you?

*Ioh.14.20.

15 They * that feare the Lord, wil not diſobey his word, and they that loue him, will keepe his wayes.

16 They that feare the Lord, will ſeeke that which is wel pleaſing vnto him, & they that loue him, ſhall be filled with the Law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their ſoules in his ſight:

18 *Saying*, We will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his maieſtie is, ſo is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

3 Children muſt honour, and helpe both their parents. 21 We may not deſire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible muſt needes periſh. 30 Almes are rewarded.

HEare me your father, O children, and doe thereafter, that ye may be ſafe.

*Exod.20.6. deut.5.10.
||Or, iudgement.

2 For the Lord hath giuen * the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the ||authoritie of the mother ouer the ſonnes.

3 Who ſo honoureth his father, maketh an attonement for his ſinnes.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treaſure.

5 Who ſo honoureth his father, ſhall haue ioy of *his owne* children, and when hee maketh his prayer, he ſhall be heard.

6 Hee that honoureth his father ſhall haue a long life, and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, ſhall be a cōfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honor his father, and will doe ſeruice vnto his parents as to his maſters.

*Exod.20.12 deut.5.10.

8 *Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a bleſſing may come vpon thee from them.

*Gen.27.27. deut.33.1.

9 For the * bleſſing of the father eſtabliſheth the houſes of children, but the curſe of the mother rooteth out foundations.

10 Glory not in the diſhonour of thy father, for thy fathers diſhonour is no glorie vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father, and a mother in diſhonour, is a reproch to the children.

12 My ſon, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

||Or, in all thine abilitie.

13 And if his vnderſtanding faile, haue patience with him, and deſpiſe him not, when thou art ||in thy full ſtrength.

14 For the relieuing of thy father ſhall not be forgotten: and in ſtead of ſinnes it ſhalbe added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it ſhall be remembred, thy ſinnes alſo ſhall melt away, as the yce in the faire warme weather.

16 He that forſaketh his father, is as a blaſphemer, and he that angreth his mother, is curſed of God.

17 My ſonne, goe on with thy buſineſſe in meekeneſſe, ſo ſhalt thou be beloued of him that is approued.

*Phil.2.3.

18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy ſelfe, and thou ſhalt find fauor before the Lord.

*Pſal.25.9, 14.

19 Many are in high place & of renown: but *myſteries are reueiled vnto the meeke.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

*Pro.25.27. rom.12.3.

21 *Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither ſearch the things that are aboue thy ſtrength.

22 But what is commanded thee, thinke therupon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee, to ſee *with thine eyes*, the things that are in ſecret.

23 Bee not curious in vnneceſſarie matters: for moe things are ſhewed vnto thee, then men vnderſtand.

24 For many are deceiued by their own vaine opinion, and an euill ſuſpition hath ouerthrowen their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou ſhalt want light: profeſſe not the knowledge therefore that thou haſt not.

26 A ſtubborne heart ſhall fare euill at the laſt, and he that loueth danger, ſhall periſh therein.

27 An obſtinate heart ſhall bee laden with ſorrowes: and the wicked man ſhall heape ſinne vpon ſinne.

||Or, the proud man is not healed by his puniſhment.

28 || In the puniſhment of the proude

there is no remedie: for the plant of wickedneſſe hath taken roote in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderſtand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the deſire of a wiſe man.

*Pſal.40 2. dan 4 24. matt.5 7.

30 * Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an attonement for ſins.

31 And he that requiteth good turnes, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth he ſhall find a ſtay

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wee may not deſpiſe the poore or fatherleſſe, 11 but ſeeke for wiſdome, 20 and not bee aſhamed of ſome things, nor gainſay the trueth, 30 nor bee as lyons in our houſes.

MY ſonne, defraude not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eyes to waite long.

2 Make not an hungry ſoule ſorrowful, neither prouoke a man in his diſtreſſe.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue to him that is in neede.

4 Reiect not the ſupplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

||*Or, him that asketh.*

5 Turne not away thine eye from || the needie, and giue him none occaſion to curſe thee:

6 For if he curſe thee in the bitterneſſe of his ſoule, his prayer ſhal be heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy ſelfe the loue of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly anſwere with meekneſſe.

9 Deliuer him that ſuffereth wrong, frō the hand of the oppreſſour, and be not faint hearted when thou ſitteſt in iudgement.

10 Bee as a father vnto the fatherleſſe, and in ſtead of a husband vnto their mother, ſo ſhalt thou be as the ſonne of the moſt high, and he ſhal loue thee more then thy mother doth.

11 Wiſdome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that ſeeke her.

12 He that loueth her, loueth life; and they that ſeeke to her early, ſhall bee filled with ioy.

13 He that holdeth her faſt ſhall inherite glory, and whereſoeuer ſhe entreth, the Lord will bleſſe.

||*Or, in the Sanctuary.*

14 They that ſerue her ſhall miniſter || to the holy one, and them that loue her, the Lord doth loue.

15 Who ſo giueth eare vnto her, ſhall iudge the nations, and hee that attendeth vnto her, ſhall dwell ſecurely.

16 If a man commit himſelfe vnto her, he ſhall inherit her, and his generation ſhal hold her in poſſeſſion.

17 For at the firſt ſhee will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare and dread vpon him, and torment him with her diſcipline, vntill ſhe may truſt his ſoule, and try him by her Lawes.

18 Then will ſhee returne the ſtraight way vnto him, and comfort him, and ſhew him her ſecrets.

19 But if he goe wrong, ſhee will forſake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obſerue the opportunity, and beware of euill, and bee not aſhamed when it concerneth thy ſoule.

21 For *there* is a ſhame that bringeth ſinne, and there is a ſhame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no perſon againſt thy ſoule, and let not the reuerence of any man cauſe thee to fall:

23 And refraine not to ſpeake, † *when* there is *occaſion to doe good*, and hide not thy wiſedome in her beauty.

† *Gre. in time of ſauing.*

24 For by ſpeech wiſedome ſhall bee knowen, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wiſe ſpeake againſt the trueth, but bee abaſhed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Be not aſhamed to confeſſe thy ſins, || and force not the courſe of the riuer.

|| *Or, and ſtriue not againſt the ſtreame.*

27 Make not thy ſelfe an vnderling to a fooliſh man, neither accept the perſon of the mighty.

28 Striue for the trueth vnto death, and the Lord ſhall fight for thee.

29 Be not haſty in thy tongue, and in thy deedes ſlacke and remiſſe.

30 Bee not as a Lion in thy houſe, nor franticke among thy ſeruants.

31 Let not thine hand be ſtretched out to receiue, and ſhut when thou ſhouldeſt || repay.

||*Or, giue.*

CHAP. V.

1 We muſt not preſume of our wealth and ſtrength, 6 Nor of the mercie of God to ſinne. 9 We muſt not bee double tongued, 12 nor anſwere without knowledge.

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and ſay not, * I haue enough for my life.

*Luk.12.15.

2 Followe not thine owne mind, and thy ſtrength, to walke in the wayes of thy heart:

3 And ſay not, Who ſhal controule me

for my workes? for the Lord will ſurely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I haue ſinned, & what harme hath happened vnto mee? for the Lord is long-ſuffering, he wil in no wiſe let thee go.

5 Concerning propitiation, be not without feare to adde ſinne vnto ſinne.

*Chap.21.1. 6 And ſay not, His * mercy is great, he wil be pacified for the multitude of my ſins: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation reſteth vpon ſinners.

*Cha.16.13 7 * Make no tarying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for ſuddenly ſhall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy ſecurity thou ſhalt bee deſtroyed, and periſh in the day of vengeance

*Prou.10.2. and 11.4. ezek.7.19. 8 * Set not thy heart vpon goods vniuſtly gotten: for they ſhall not profit thee in the day of calamity.

9 Winnow not with euery wind, and go not into euery way: for ſo doth the ſinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be ſtedfaſt in thy vnderſtanding, and let thy word be the ſame.

*Iam.1.19 11 * Be ſwift to heare, and let thy life be ſincere, and with patience giue anſwere.

12 If thou haſt vnderſtanding, anſwere thy neighbour, if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and ſhame is in talke; and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whiſperer, and lie not in waite with thy tongue: for a foule ſhame is vpon the thiefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Bee not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter or a ſmall.

CHAP. VI.

2 Doe not extoll thy owne conceit, 7 But make choice of a friend. 18 Seeke wiſedome betimes: 20 It is grieuous to ſome, 28 yet the fruites thereof are pleaſant. 35 Be ready to heare wiſe men.

In ſtead of a friend, become not an enemie; for [thereby] thou ſhalt inherite an il name, ſhame and reproch: euen ſo ſhall a ſinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy ſelfe in the counſell of thine own heart, that thy ſoule be not torne in pieces as a bull [ſtraying alone.]

3 Thou ſhalt eate vp thy leaues, & loſe thy fruit, and leaue thy ſelfe a dry tree.

4 A wicked ſoule ſhall deſtroy him that hath it, and ſhall make him to bee laughed to ſcorne of his enemies.

† *Gre. a ſweet throate.* 5 † Sweet language wil multiply friends: and a faire ſpeaking tongue will increaſe kind greetings.

6 Be in peace with many: neuertheles haue but one counſeller of a thouſand.

|| *Or, get him in the time of trouble.* 7 If thou wouldſt get a friend, || proue him firſt, and be not haſty to credit him.

8 For ſome man is a friend for his own occaſion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmitie, and ſtrife, will diſcouer thy reproch.

*Chap.73.5 10 * Againe ſome friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

11 But in thy proſperity he wil be as thy ſelfe, and will be bold ouer thy ſeruants.

12 If thou be brought low, hee will be againſt thee, and will hide himſelfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy ſelfe from thine enemies, and take heede of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a ſtrong defence: and he that hath found ſuch an one, hath found a treaſure.

15 Nothing doth counteruaile a faithful friend, and his excellency is vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, & they that feare the Lord ſhal find him

17 Who ſo feareth the Lord ſhall direct his friendſhip aright, for as he is, ſo ſhall his neighbour be alſo.

18 My ſonne, gather inſtruction from thy youth vp: ſo ſhalt thou finde wiſedome till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her as one that ploweth, and ſoweth, and wait for her good fruites, for thou ſhalt not toile much in labouring about her, but thou ſhalt eate of her fruites right ſoone.

|| *Or, heart.* 20 She is very vnpleaſant to the vnlearned: hee that is without || vnderſtanding, will not remaine with her.

*Zech.12.4 21 Shee will lye vpon him as a * mighty ſtone of triall, and he will caſt her from him ere it be long.

22 For wiſedome is according to her name, and ſhe is not manifeſt vnto many.

23 Giue eare, my ſonne, receiue my aduice, and refuſe not my counſell,

|| *Or, coller.* 24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy necke into her || chaine.

*Mat.11.29 25 Bow * downe thy ſhoulder, & beare her, and be not grieued with her bonds.

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and ſeeke, and ſhee ſhall bee made knowen vnto thee, and when thou haſt got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the laſt thou ſhalt find her reſt, and that ſhalbe turned to thy ioy.

29 Then ſhal her fetters be a ſtrong defence for thee, & her chains a robe of glory

30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bands are || purple lace.

|| *Or, a ribband of blew ſilke, Numb. 15.38.*

31 Thou ſhalt put her on as a robe of honour: and ſhalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

32 My ſonne, if thou wilt, thou ſhalt bee taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou ſhalt be prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou ſhalt receiue vnderſtanding: and if thou bow thine eare, thou ſhalt be wiſe.

34 Stand in the multitude of the * elders, and cleaue vnto him that is wiſe.

*Ecclus. 8. 9

35 Be willing to heare euery godly diſcourſe, and let not the parables of vnderſtanding eſcape thee.

36 And if thou ſeeſt a man of vnderſtanding, get thee betimes vnto him, and let thy foot weare the ſteps of his doore.

37 Let thy mind be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and * meditate continually in his commaundements: hee ſhall eſtabliſh thine heart, and giue thee wiſdome at thine owne deſire.

*Pſal. 1. 2.

CHAP. VII.

1 *We are exhorted from ſinne,* 4 *from ambition,* 8 *preſumption,* 10 *and fainting in prayer:* 12 *from lying and backbiting,* 18 *and how to eſteeme a friend:* 19 *a good wife:* 20 *a ſeruant:* 22 *our cattell:* 23 *our children and parents:* 31 *the Lord and his Priests:* 32 *the poore and thoſe that mourne.*

DOe no euill, ſo ſhall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniuſt, and iniquity ſhall turne away from thee.

3 My ſonne, ſow not vpon the furrows of vnrighteouſneſſe, and thou ſhalt not reape them ſeuen fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preheminence, neither of the king the ſeat of honour.

5 * Iuſtifie not thy ſelfe before the Lord, and boaſt not of thy wiſedome before the King.

*Pſal. 142. 2. eccleſ. 7. 17 iob. 9. 20 luk. 18, 11.

6 Seeke not to be iudge, being not able to take away iniquitie, leſt at any time thou feare the perſon of the mightie, and lay a ſtumbling block in the way of thy vprightneſſe.

7 Offend not againſt the multitude of a citie, and then thou ſhalt not caſt thy ſelfe downe among the people.

8 Bind not one ſinne vpon another, for in one thou ſhalt not be vnpuniſhed.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the moſt high God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint hearted when thou makeſt thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to ſcorne in the bitterneſſe of his ſoule: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

12 † Deuiſe not a lie againſt thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend.

† *Gr. plough not.*

13 Vſe not to make any maner of lie: for the cuſtome thereof is not good.

14 Vſe not many words in a multitude of Elders, * and *make not* || *much babling* when thou prayeſt.

* Mat. 6. 5, 7
|| *Or, vaine repetition.*

15 Hate not laborious work, neither husbandry, which ẏ moſt high hath † ordained.

† *Gr. created.*

16 Number not thy ſelfe among the multitude of ſinners, but remember that wrath will not tarry long.

17 Humble thy ſoule greatly, for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no meanes: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wiſe and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.

20 * Whereas thy ſeruant worketh truly, entreat him not euill, nor the hireling that beſtoweth himſelfe wholly for thee.

* Leu. 19. 15

21 Let thy ſoule loue a good ſeruant, and defraud him not of libertie.

22 * Haſt thou cattell? haue an eye to them, & if they be for thy profit, keep them with thee.

* Deut. 25. 4

23 Haſt thou children? inſtruct them, and bow down their neck from their youth.

24 Haſt thou daughters? haue care of their bodie, and ſhew not thy ſelfe cheerefull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and ſo ſhalt thou haue performed a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderſtanding.

26 Haſt thou a wife after thy mind? forſake her not, but giue not thy ſelfe ouer to a || light woman.

|| *Or, hatefull.*

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the ſorrowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou waſt begot of them, and how canſt thou recompenſe them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy ſoule and reuerence his prieſts.

30 Loue him that made thee with al thy ſtrength, and forſake not his miniſters.

31 Feare the Lord, and honour the prieſt: and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the firſt fruites, and the treſpaſſe offering, and the gift of the ſhoulders, and the ſacrifice of ſanctification, and the firſt fruits of the holy things.

*Deut.15.10.
|| *Or, thy liberality.*

32 *And ſtretch thine hand vnto the poore, that thy || *bleſſing* may be perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the ſight of euery man liuing, & for the dead detein it not.

34 Faile not to be with them that weep, and mourne with them that mourne.

35 Be not ſlow to viſite the ſicke: for that ſhall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatſoeuer thou takeſt in hand, remember the end, & thou ſhalt neuer doe amiſſe.

CHAP. VIII.

8 Whom we may not ſtriue with, 8 nor deſpiſe, 10 nor prouoke, 15 nor haue to doe with.

STriue not with a mighty man, leſt thou fall into his hands.

*Mat.5.25. chap.31.6.

2 Bee not at variance with a rich man, leſt he ouerweigh thee: for gold * hath deſtroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of kings.

|| *Or, of an euill tongue.*

3 Striue not with a man that is || full of tongue, and heape not wood vpon his fire.

4 Ieſt not with a rude man, leſt thy anceſtours be diſgraced.

*Gal 6.2. 1.cor. 2.6.
*Leuit.19.32.

5 Reproach not a man that turneth from ſinne, but remember that wee are all worthy * of puniſhment.

6 * Diſhonor not a man in his old age: for euen ſome of vs waxe old.

7 Reioyce not ouer thy greateſt enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 *Deſpiſe not the diſcourſe* of the wiſe, but acquaint thy ſelfe with their prouerbes; for of them thou ſhalt learne inſtruction, and how to ſerue great men with eaſe.

9 Miſſe not the diſcourſe of the Elders: for they alſo learned of their fathers, and of them thou ſhalt learne vnderſtanding, and to giue anſwere as need requireth.

10 Kindle not the coals of a ſinner, leſt thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

|| *Or, for thy mouth.*

11 Riſe not vp (in anger) at the preſence of an iniurious perſon, leſt he lie in waite to || entrap thee in thy words.

12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy ſelfe; for if thou lendeſt him, count it but loſt.

13 Be not ſurety aboue thy power: for if thou be ſurety, take care to pay it.

|| *Or, opinion.*
*Gen.4.8.

14 Goe not to law with a iudge, for they will iudge for him according to his || honor.

15 *Trauell not by the way with a bold fellow, leſt he become grieuous vnto thee: for he will doe according to his own wil, & thou ſhalt periſh with him through his folly.

*Prou.22.24.

16 * Striue not with an angry man, and goe not with him into a ſolitary place: for blood is as nothing in his ſight, and where there is no helpe, he will ouerthrowe thee.

17 Conſult not with a foole; for hee cannot keepe counſell.

18 Do no ſecret thing before a ſtranger, for thou knowſt not what he wil bring forth.

19 Open not thine heart to euery man, leſt he requite thee with a ſhrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

1 We are aduiſed how to vſe our wiues. 3 What women to auoide. 10 And not to change an old friend, 13 Not to be familiar with men in authoritie, 14 But to know our neighbours, 15 And to conuerſe with wiſe men.

BE not iealous ouer the wife of thy boſome, and teach her not an euill leſſon againſt thy ſelfe.

2 Giue not thy ſoule vnto a woman, to ſet her foot vpon thy ſubſtance.

3 Meete not with an harlot, leſt thou fall into her ſnares.

|| *Or, playeth vpon inſtruments.*

4 Vſe not much the company of a woman that || is a ſinger, leſt thou bee taken with her attempts.

5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fal not by thoſe things, that are pretious in her.

6 Giue not thy ſoule vnto harlots, that thou looſe not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee, in the ſtreetes of the citie, neither wander thou in the ſolitary places thereof.

*Gen.34.2.
2.ſam.11.2
iudg.10.17

8 * Turne away thine eye from a beautiful woman, and looke not vpon anothers beauty: for many haue beene deceiued by the beauty of a woman, for herewith loue is kindled as a fire.

9 Sit not at all with anothers mans wife, nor ſit downe with her in thine armes, and ſpend not thy money with her at the wine, leſt thine heart incline vnto her, and ſo through *thy deſire* thou fal into deſtruction.

10 Forſake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is olde, thou ſhalt drinke it with pleaſure.

11 Enuie not the glory of a ſinner: for thou knoweſt not what ſhall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleaſure in, but remember they ſhall not goe vnpuniſhed vnto their graue.

13 Keepe thee farre from the man that hath power to kill, ſo ſhalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto

him, make no fault, leſt he take away thy life preſently: remember that thou goeſt in the midſt of ſnares, and that thou walkeſt vpon the battlements of the citie.

14 As neere as thou canſt, gheſſe at thy neighbour, and conſult with the wiſe.

15 Let thy talke be with the wiſe, and all thy communication in the law of the moſt High.

16 And let iuſt men eat and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer, the worke ſhall be commended: and the wiſe ruler of the people, for his ſpeach.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his citie, and he that is raſh in his talke, ſhall be hated.

CHAP. X.

1 The commodities of a wiſe ruler. 4 God ſetteth him vp. 7 The inconueniences of pride, iniuſtice, and couetouſneſſe. 14 What God hath done to the proud. 19 Who ſhall be honoured, 29 and who not.

A Wiſe Iudge will inſtruct his people, and the gouernment of a prudent man is well ordered.

*Prou.29.12. 2 *As the iudge of the people is himſelfe, ſo are his officers, and what maner of man the ruler of the citie is, ſuch are all they that dwell therein.

3 An vnwiſe king deſtroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authority, the city ſhall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time hee will ſet ouer it one that is profitable.

||Or, face. 5 In the hand of God is the proſperity of man, and vpon the ||perſon of the ſcribe ſhall he lay his honour.

*Leuit.19.17. 6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour for *euery wrong, and doe nothing at all by iniurious practiſes.

7 Pride is hateful before God and man: and by both doth one commit iniquity.

8 Becauſe of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries, & riches got by deceit, the kingdome is tranſlated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and aſhes proud? There is not a more wicked thing then a couetous man, for ſuch an one ſetteth his owne ſoule to ſale, becauſe while he liueth, he caſteth away his bowels.

10 The Phyſician cutteth off a long diſeaſe, and he that is to day a king, to morrow ſhall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he ſhall inherit creeping things, beaſts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his Maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of ſinne, and he that hath it, ſhall powre out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought vpon them ſtrange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath caſt downe the thrones of proud Princes, and ſet vp the meeke in their ſtead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the roots of the proud nations: and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew countreys of the heathen: and deſtroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He tooke ſome of them away, and deſtroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to ceaſe from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord are a ſure ſeed, and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a diſhonourable ſeed, they that tranſgreſſe the cōmandements are a ||deceiueable ſeed. ||Or, vnſtable generation.

20 Among brethren he that is chiefe, is honourable, ſo are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.

21 The feare of the Lord goeth before ||the obtaining of authoritie: but roughneſſe and pride, is the loſing thereof. ||Or, principalitie.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poore, their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to deſpiſe the poore man that hath vnderſtanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a ſinfull man.

24 Great men, and Iudges, and Potentates ſhall be honoured, yet is there none of them greater then hee that feareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the ſeruant that is wiſe, ſhall they that are free doe ſeruice: and hee that hath knowledge, *will not grudge when he is reformed. *Prou.17.2 2.ſam.12.13.

26 Be not ouerwiſe in doing thy buſineſſe, and boaſt not thy ſelfe in the time of thy diſtreſſe.

27 Better is hee that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then hee that boaſteth himſelfe, and wanteth *bread. *Pro.12.9.

28 My ſonne, glorifie thy ſoule in meekneſſe, and giue it honour according to the dignitie thereof.

29 Who will iuſtifie him that ſinneth

againſt his owne ſoule? and who will honour him that diſhonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 Hee that is honoured in pouertie, how much more in riches? and he that is diſhonourable in riches, how much more in pouerty?

CHAP. XI.

4 Wee may not vaunt or ſet forth our ſelues, 8 Nor anſwere raſhly, 10 Nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things elſe are from God. 24 Brag not of thy wealth, 29 Nor bring euery man into thy houſe.

WIſedome lifteth vp the head || of him that is of lowe degree, and * maketh him to ſit among great men.

|| *Or, of the lowly.*

*Gen. 40. 40 dan. 6, 3.

2 Commend not a man for his beautie, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The Bee is little among ſuch as flie, but her fruit is the chiefe of ſweet things.

4 *Boaſt not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thy ſelfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull: and his works among men are hidden.

*Act 12. 21.

5 Many † kings haue ſit downe vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne.

† *Gr. tyrants.*

6 *Many mighty men haue bin greatly diſgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands.

*1. King. 15. 28 heſt. 6. 10.

7 *Blame not before thou haſt examined the trueth: vnderſtand firſt, & then rebuke.

*Deut. 12. 24.

8 *Anſwer not, before thou haſt heard the cauſe: neither interrupt men in the midſt of their talke.

*Pro. 8. 13.

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and ſit not || in iudgement with ſinners.

|| *Or, in the iudgement of ſinners.*

10 My ſonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou ſhalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou ſhalt not obtaine, neither ſhalt thou || eſcape by flying.

|| *Or, eſcape hurt.*

11 *There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haſte, and is ſo much the more behind.

*Mat. 19 12. 1. tim. 6, 9. prou. 10. 13

12 Againe, there is another that is ſlow and hath need of helpe, wanting ability, and full of pouerty, *yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and ſet him vp from his low eſtate,

*Iob 1. 12. ezek. 28. 4.

13 And lifted vp his head from miſerie, ſo that many that ſaw it, marueiled at him.

14 Proſperitie and aduerſitie, life and death, pouerty & riches, come of the Lord.

15 Wiſedome, knowledge, and vnderſtanding of the Law, are of the Lord: loue, and the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Errour and darkneſſe had their beginning together with ſinners: and euil ſhal waxe old with them that glorie therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth proſperity for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warineſſe, and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Wheras he ſaith, *I haue found reſt, and now will eat continually of my goods, and *yet* hee knoweth not what time ſhall || come vpon him, and that hee muſt leaue thoſe things to others, and die.

*Luke 12. 19.

|| *Or, paſſe.*

20 Be *ſtedfaſt in thy couenant, & be conuerſant therein, and waxe old in thy worke.

*Mat. 10. 22

21 Maruell not at the works of ſinners, but truſt in the Lord and abide in thy labour: for it is an eaſie thing in the ſight of the Lord, on the ſudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The bleſſing of the Lord is || in the reward of the godly, and ſuddenly hee maketh his bleſſing to flouriſh.

|| *Or, for a reward.*

23 Say not, *What profit is there of my ſeruice? and what good things ſhall I haue hereafter?

*Mal. 3. 14

24 Againe, ſay not, I haue enough, and poſſeſſe many things; and what euill can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of proſperitie, there is a forgetfulneſſe of affliction: and in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of proſperity.

26 For it is an eaſie thing vnto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre, maketh a man forget pleaſure: and in his end, his deeds ſhalbe diſcouered.

28 Iudge none bleſſed before his death: for a man ſhalbe knowen in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine houſe, for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

30 Like as a Partrich taken [and kept] in a cage, ſo is the heart of the proud; and like as a ſpie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For hee lieth in waite, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praiſe will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a ſparke of fire, a heape of coales is kindled: and a ſinfull man layeth waite for blood.

33 Take heed of a miſchieuous man,(for he worketh wickednes) leſt he bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a ſtranger into thine houſe, and he will diſturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

2 Be not liberall to the vngodly. 10 Truſt not thine enemie, nor the wicked.

WHen thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doeſt it, ſo ſhalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou ſhalt find a recompence; and if not from him, yet from the moſt High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwaies occupied in euill: nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a ſinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, leſt he ouermaſter thee thereby. For [elſe] thou ſhalt receiue twice as much euill, for all the good thou ſhalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the moſt High hateth ſinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them againſt the mighty day of their puniſhment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the ſinner.

8 A friend cannot be knowen in proſperity, and an enemie cannot be hidden in aduerſitie.

9 In the proſperitie of a man, enemies will be grieued, but in his aduerſitie, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer truſt thine enemie: for like as ‖ yron ruſteth, ſo is his wickednes.

‖Or, braſſe.

11 Though he humble himſelfe, and goe crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou ſhalt be vnto him, as if thou hadſt wiped a looking glaſſe, and thou ſhalt know that his ruſt hath not bene altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, leſt when he hath ouerthrowen thee, he ſtand vp in thy place, neither let him ſit at thy right hand, leſt he ſeeke to take thy ſeat, and thou at the laſt remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who wil pitie a charmer that is bitten with a ſerpent, or any ſuch as come nigh wild beaſts?

14 So one that goeth to a ſinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his ſinnes, who will pitie?

‖Or, mingled.

15 For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tary.

16 An enemie ſpeaketh ſweetly with *his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he wil weepe with his eyes, but if he find opportunitie, he will not be ſatisfied with blood.

* Iere.41.6

17 If aduerſitie come vpon thee, thou ſhalt find him there firſt, and though hee pretend to helpe thee, yet ſhall he ‖ vndermine thee.

‖Or, ſupplant.

18 He will ſhake his head and clap his hands, and whiſper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keepe not company with the proud, or a mightier then thy ſelfe. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference betweene the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

HE that toucheth pitch, ſhall be defiled therewith, & * he that hath fellowſhip with a proud man, ſhall be like vnto him.

*Deut.7.2.

2 Burthen not thy ſelfe aboue thy power, while thou liueſt, and haue no fellowſhip with one that is mightier, and richer then thy ſelfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one be ſmitten againſt the other, it ſhall be broken.

†Or, this ſhall ſmite againſt it, and be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet hee threatneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he muſt intreat alſo.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will vſe thee: but if thou haue nothing, he will forſake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, he will liue with thee, yea he will make thee bare, and will not be ſory for it.

6 If he haue need of thee, he wil deceiue thee, and ſmile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, hee will ſpeake thee faire, and ſay, What wanteſt thou?

7 And he will ſhame thee by his meats, vntill hee haue drawen thee dry twice or thrice, and at the laſt he will laugh thee to ſcorne: afterward when he ſeeth thee, he wil forſake thee, and ſhake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy iolity.

‖Or, by thy ſimplicitie.

9 If thou be inuited of a mighty man, withdraw thy ſelfe, and ſo much the more will he inuite thee.

10 Preſſe thou not vpon him, leſt thou be put backe, ſtand not farre off, leſt thou be forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to be made equall vnto him in talke, ‖ and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication wil hee

‖Or, forbeare not.

‖Or, but.

he tempt thee, and ſmiling vpon thee will get out thy ſecrets.

12 But cruelly he will lay vp thy words, and will not ſpare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in priſon.

13 Obſerue and take good heed, for thou walkeſt in perill of thy ouerthrowing: when thou heareſt theſe things, awake in thy ſleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy ſaluation.

15 Euery beaſt loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neigbour.

16 All fleſh conſorteth according to kind, and a man will cleaue to his like:

17 What fellowſhip hath the wolfe with the lambe? ſo the ſinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dog? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde aſſe is the lions pray in the wildernes: ſo the rich eat vp the poore.

20 As the proud hate humilitie: ſo doth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thruſt alſo away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, hee hath many helpers: he ſpeaketh things not to be ſpoken, and yet men iuſtifie him: the poore man ſlipt, and yet they rebuked him too: he ſpake wiſely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man ſpeaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what hee ſaith, they extoll it to the clouds: but if the poore man ſpeake, they ſay, What fellow is this? and if he ſtumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no ſinne, and pouertie is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a heart that is in proſperity, and the finding out of parables, is a weariſome labour of the minde.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A good conſcience maketh men happy.* 5 *The niggard doeth good to none.* 13 *But doe thou good.* 20 *Men are happy that draw neere to wiſedome.*

BLeſſed *is the man that hath not ſlipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the || multitude of ſinnes.

*Chap.19.16.and 25.8. iames 3.2

||*Or, ſorrow.*

2 Bleſſed is he whoſe conſcience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what ſhould an enuious man doe with money?

4 He that gathereth by defrauding his owne ſoule, gathereth for others, that ſhall ſpend his goods riotouſly.

5 He that is euill to himſelfe, to whom will he be good? he ſhall not take pleaſure in his goods.

6 There is none worſe then he that enuieth himſelfe; and this is a recompence of his wickedneſſe.

7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it vnwillingly, and at the laſt he will declare his wickedneſſe.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face & deſpiſeth men.

9 A *couetous mans eye is not ſatiſfied with his portion, and the iniquitie of the wicked drieth vp his ſoule.

*Prou.17.20.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My ſonne, according to thy abilitie doe good to thy ſelfe, and giue the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not bee long in comming, and that the couenant of the graue is not ſhewed vnto thee.

13 *Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy abilitie, ſtretch out thy hand and giue to him.

*Tobit 4.7. luc.14.13.

14 Defraud not thy ſelfe || of the good day, and let not the part of a good deſire ouerpaſſe thee.

||*Or, the feaſt day.*

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauailes vnto another? and thy labours to be diuided by lot?

16 Giue, and take, and ſanctifie thy ſoule, for there is no ſeeking of dainties in the graue.

17 *All fleſh waxeth old as a garment: for the couenant from the beginning is; Thou ſhalt die the death.

*Iſai.40.5. iames 1.10. 1.pet.1.14.

18 As of the greene leaues on a thicke tree, ſome fall, and ſome grow; ſo is the generation of fleſh and blood, one commeth to an end, and another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth and conſumeth away, & the worker thereof ſhal go withall.

20 *Bleſſed is the man that doeth meditate good things in wiſedome, & that reaſoneth of holy things by his vnderſtanding.

*Pſal.1.2.

21 He that conſidereth her wayes in his heart, ſhall alſo haue vnderſtanding in her ſecrets.

22 Go after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 Hee that prieth in at her windowes, ſhall alſo hearken at her doores.

24 He that doth lodge neere her houſe, ſhall alſo faſten a || pin in her walles.

|| Or, ſtake.

25 He ſhall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and ſhall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 Hee ſhall ſet his children vnder her ſhelter, and ſhall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her hee ſhalbe couered from heat, and in her glory ſhall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

1 Wiſedome embraceth thoſe that feare God. 7 The wicked ſhall not get her. 11 We may not charge God with our faults. 14 For he made, and left vs to our ſelues.

HE that feareth the Lord will do good, and he that hath the knowlede of the Law ſhall obtaine her.

2 And as a mother ſhall ſhe meet him, and receiue him as a wife maried of a virgin.

3 With the bread of vnderſtanding ſhall ſhee feed him, and giue him the water of wiſedome to drinke.

4 He ſhalbe ſtayed vpon her, and ſhall not be moued, and ſhall rely vpon her, and ſhall not be confounded.

5 She ſhall exalt him aboue his neighbours, and in the midſt of the congregation ſhall ſhe open his mouth.

6 Hee ſhall find ioy, and a crowne of gladneſſe, and ſhe ſhall cauſe him to inherit an euerlaſting name.

7 But fooliſh men ſhall not attaine vnto her, and ſinners ſhall not ſee her.

8 For ſhe is farre from pride, and men that are lyers cannot remember her.

9 || Praiſe is not ſeemely in the mouth of a ſinner, for || it was not ſent him of the Lord:

||Or, a parable
||Or, he was not ſent of, &c

10 For || praiſe ſhall bee vttered in wiſedome, and the Lord will proſper it.

||Or, rather a parable.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord, that I fell away, for thou oughteſt not to doe the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, He hath cauſed me to erre, for he hath no need of the ſinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God loue it not.

14 Hee himſelfe made man from the * beginning, and left him in the hand of his counſell,

*Gen.1.20.

15 If thou wilt, to keepe the Commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulneſſe.

16 He hath ſet fire & water before thee: ſtretch foorth thy hand vnto whether thou wilt.

17 * Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh ſhalbe giuen him.

*Ier.21.8.

18 For the wiſdom of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things,

19 And * his eyes are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth euery worke of man.

*Pſal.33.16

20 He hath commanded no man to do wickedly, neither hath he giuen any man licence to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to haue none then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not ſpared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods works are vnſearchable.

DEſire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly ſonnes.

2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord bee with them.

3 Truſt not thou in their life, neither reſpect their multitude: for one that is iuſt, is better then a thouſand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderſtanding, ſhal the city be repleniſhed, but the || kindred of ẏ wicked, ſhall ſpeedily become deſolate.

|| Or, tribe.

5 Many ſuch things haue I ſeene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then theſe.

6 * In the congregation of the vngodly, ſhall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation, wrath || is ſet on fire.

* Chap.21. 10.
||Or, hath bene

7 *He was not pacified towards the old giants, who fel away in the ſtrength of their fooliſhneſſe.

* Gen.6.4.

8 * Neither ſpared he the place where Lot ſoiourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

*Gen.19.24

9 He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their ſinnes.

10 * Nor the ſixe hundred thouſand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardneſſe of their hearts.

*Num.14. 15.and 16. 20.and 20. 51.

11 And if there be one ſtiffe-necked among the people, it is marueile, if he eſcape vnpuniſhed; for *mercy and wrath are with him, he is mighty to forgiue, and to powre out diſpleaſure.

*Chap.5.6.

12 As his mercy is great, ſo is his correction alſo: he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The ſinner ſhall not eſcape with his ſpoiles, and the patience of the godly ſhall not be fruſtrate.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy: for euery man ſhall find according to his workes.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he ſhould not know him, that his powerful workes might be knowen to the world.

16 His mercie is manifeſt to euery creature, and he hath ſeparated his light from the darkenes with an || Adamant.

|| *Or, ſtrong partition.*

17 Say not thou, I will hide my ſelfe from the Lord: ſhall any remember mee from aboue? I ſhall not bee remembred among ſo many people: for what is my ſoule among ſuch an infinite number of creatures?

18 * Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe and the earth, and all that therein is, ſhall be moued when he ſhal viſit.

* 1.King.8.27. 2.chron.6.18. 2.pet.3.10.

19 The mountaines alſo, and foundations of the earth ſhall be ſhaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon theſe things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempeſt, which no man can ſee: for the moſt part of his workes are hid.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iuſtice? or who can endure them? for his Couenant is afarre off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 He that wanteth vnderſtanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a fooliſh man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My ſonne, hearken vnto me, and learne knowledge, and marke my wordes with thy heart.

25 I will ſhew forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The works of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time he made them, hee diſpoſed the parts thereof.

27 He garniſhed his works for euer, and in his hand are the || chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour, nor are wearie, nor ceaſe from their workes.

|| *Or, beginnings.*

28 None of them hindereth another, and they ſhall neuer diſobey his word.

29 After this, the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his bleſſings.

30 With all maner of liuing things hath he couered the face thereof, and they ſhall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *How God created and furniſhed man.* 14 *Auoyd all ſinne:* 19 *For, God ſeeth all things.* 25 *Turne to him while thou liueſt.*

THe Lord * created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe.

* Gen.1.27. and 5.2. wiſd.2.23. and 7.1,6. 1.cor.11.7. col.3.10.

2 * He gaue them few daies, and a ſhort time, and power alſo ouer the things therein.

* Gen 1.26. 1.cor.11.7.

3 He endued them with ſtrength by themſelues, and made them according to his image,

4 And put the feare || of man vpon all fleſh, and gaue him dominion ouer beaſts and fowles.

|| *Or, of him.*

5 [They receiued the vſe of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the ſixt place he imparted them vnderſtanding, and in the ſeuenth, ſpeech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counſell, & a tongue, and eies, eares, and a heart, gaue he them to vnderſtand.

7 Withall, he filled them with the knowledge of vnderſtanding, and ſhewed them good and euill.

8 He ſet his eie vpon their hearts, that he might ſhew them the greatnes of his works.

9 He gaue them to glorie in his marueilous actes for euer, that they might declare his workes with vnderſtanding.

10 And ỳ elect ſhal praiſe his holy Name.

11 Beſide this he gaue them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.

12 Hee made an euerlaſting couenant with them, & ſhewed them his iudgements.

13 Their eies ſaw the maieſty of his glorie, & their eares heard his glorious voice.

14 And he ſaid vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteouſneſſe, and he * gaue euery man cōmandement concerning his neighbour.

* Exod.20.16. and 22.23.

15 Their waies are euer before him, and ſhall not be hid from his eies.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themſelues fleſhie hearts for ſtonie.

17 For in the diuiſion of the nations of the whole earth, he ſet a * ruler ouer euery people, but * Iſrael is the Lords portion.

* Deut.32.8 rom 13.1. * Deut.4.20. and 10.15.

18 Whom being his firſt borne, he nouriſheth with diſcipline, and giuing him the light of his loue, doth not forſake him.

19 Therefore all their works are as the Sunne before him, and his eies are continually vpon their waies.

20 None of their vnrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their ſinnes are before the Lord:

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workemanſhip, neither left nor forſooke them, but ſpared them.

*Chap.29. 13.

22 The * almes of a man is a ſignet with him, and he will keepe the good deeds of man, as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his ſonnes and daughters.

*Matth.25. 35.

23 * Afterward hee will riſe vp and reward them, and render their recompenſe vpon their heads.

*Acts 3.19.

24 * But vnto them that repent, he granted them returne, and comforted thoſe that faile in patience.

*Ier.3.12.

25 * Returne vnto the Lord, and forſake thy ſinnes, make thy prayer before his face, and || offend leſſe.

|| Or, leſſen thy offence.

26 Turne againe to the moſt High, and turne away from iniquitie: for he will leade thee out of darkeneſſe into the || light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

|| Or, illumination.

*Pſal.6 6 Iſa.38.19.

27 * Who ſhall praiſe the moſt High in the graue, in ſtead of them which liue and giue thankes?

28 Thankeſgiuing periſheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and ſound in heart, ſhall praiſe the Lord.

29 How great is the louing kindneſſe of the Lord our God, and his compaſſion vnto ſuch as turne vnto him in holines?

30 For all things cannot be in men, becauſe the ſonne of man is not immortall.

*Iob.25.4.5

31 * What is brighter then the Sunne? yet the light thereof faileth: and fleſh and blood will imagine euill.

32 He vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and al men are but earth and aſhes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods workes are to be wondered at. 9 Mans life is ſhort. 11 God is mercifull. 15 Doe not blemiſh thy good deeds with ill wordes. 22 Deferre not to bee iuſtified. 30 Follow not thy luſts.

*Gen.1.1.

HEe that liueth for euer, * created all things in generall.

2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he.

*Leuit.10.6.

3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, & al things obey his wil, for he is the King of all, by his power * diuiding holy things amōg them frō prophane.

*Pſal.105.

4 To whom hath he giuen power to declare his workes? * and who ſhall finde out his noble acts?

5 Who ſhall number the ſtrength of his maieſtie? and who ſhall alſo tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wonderous workes of the Lord, there may nothing bee taken from thē, neither may any thing be put vnto thē, neither can the ground of thē be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then hee beginneth, and when he leaueth off, then hee ſhalbe doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto ſerueth he? what is his good, and what is his euill?

*Pſal.90.10.

9 * The number of a mans daies at the moſt are an hundred yeares.

*2.Pet.3.8.

10 As a drop of water vnto the ſea, and a grauel ſtone in compariſon of the ſand, ſo are a * thouſand yeres to yͤ daies of eternity.

11 Therfore is God patient vnto them, and powreth forth his mercy vpon them:

12 He ſaw and perceiued their end to be euil, therefore he multiplied his cōpaſſion.

13 The mercie of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercie of the Lord is vpon all fleſh: he reproueth and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth againe as a ſhepheard his flocke.

14 He hath mercy on them that receiue diſcipline, and that diligently ſeeke after his iudgements.

*Chap.41. 23.

15 * My ſonne, blemiſh not thy good deeds, neither vſe vncomfortable words when thou giueſt any thing.

16 Shal not the dew aſſwage the heat? ſo is a word better then a gift.

17 Loe is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A foole will vpbraid churliſhly, and a gift of the enuious conſumeth the eyes.

19 Learne before thou ſpeake, and vſe phiſicke, or euer thou be ſicke.

*1.Cor.11. 28,31.

20 Before iudgement * examine thy ſelfe, and in the day of viſitation thou ſhalt find mercie.

21 Humble thy ſelfe before thou be ſick, and in the time of ſinnes ſhew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and deferre not vntil death to be iuſtified.

23 Before thou praieſt prepare thy ſelfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

*Chap.7.17, 36.

24 * Thinke vpon the wrath that ſhall be at the end; and the time of vengeance when he ſhall turne away his face.

25 When thou haſt ynough remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich thinke vpon pouertie and need.

26 From the morning vntil the euening the time is changed, & all things are ſoone done before the Lord.

*Prou.28. 14.

27 * A wiſe man wil feare in euery thing, and in the day of ſinning hee wil beware of offence;

offence: but a foole will not obſerue time.

28 Euery man of vnderſtanding knoweth wiſdome, and will giue praiſe vnto him that found her.

29 They that were of vnderſtanding in ſayings, became alſo wiſe themſelues, and powred forth exquiſite parables.

*Rom.6 6. and 13.14.

30 * Goe not after thy luſts, but refraine thy ſelfe from thine appetites.

31 If thou giueſt thy ſoule the deſires that pleaſe her, ſhee will make thee a laughing ſtocke to thine enemies, that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleaſure in much good cheere, neither be tied to yͤ expence thereof.

33 Bee not made a begger by banquetting vppon borrowing, when thou haſt nothing in thy purſe, for thou ſhalt lie in wait for thy owne life: and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women ſeduce wiſe men. 7 Say not all thou heareſt. 17 Reprooue thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wiſedome in wickedneſſe.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkennes ſhall not be rich, and hee that contemneth ſmall things ſhall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make men of vnderſtanding to fall away, & he that cleaueth to harlots will become impudent.

3 Mothes and wormes ſhall haue him to heritage, and a bold man ſhall be taken away.

*Ioſh. 22, 11.

4 * He that is haſty to giue credit is light minded, and he that ſinneth ſhall offend againſt his owne ſoule.

5 Who ſo taketh pleaſure in wickednes ſhalbe condemned, but hee that reſiſteth pleaſures, crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue ſhall liue without ſtrife, and he that hateth babbling, ſhall haue leſſe euill.

7 Rehearſe not vnto another that which is told vnto thee, and thou ſhalt fare neuer the worſe.

||*Or, of friend or foe.*

8 Whether it bee || to friend or foe, talke not of other mens liues, and if thou canſt without offence reueale them not.

||*Or, ſhew his hatred.*

9 For he heard and obſerued thee, and when time commeth he will || hate thee.

10 If thou haſt heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold it will not burſt thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.

||*Or, heart.*

12 As an arrow that ſticketh in a mans thigh, ſo is a word within a fooles || belly.

*Leuit. 19. 17. matth. 18.15.

13 * Admoniſh a friend, it may be he hath not done it, and if hee haue [done it] that he doe it no more.

Or||, reproue.

14 || Admoniſh thy friend, it may bee he hath not ſaid it, & if he haue, that he ſpeake it not againe.

15 Admoniſh a friend: for many times it is a ſlander, and beleeue not euery tale.

||*Or, willingly*

*Iam. 3. 2

16 There is one that ſlippeth in his ſpeach, but not || from his heart, & who is he that hath not offended with his * tongue?

||*Or, reproue.*

17 || Admoniſh thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry giue place to the Law of the moſt High.

||*Or, of receauing him.*

18 The feare of the Lord is the firſt ſtep || to be accepted [of him,] and wiſdome obtaineth his loue.

19 The knowledge of the Commandements of yͤ Lord, is the doctrine of life, and they that do things that pleaſe him, ſhall receiue the fruit of the tree of immortality.

20 The feare of the Lord is all wiſdome, and in all wiſedome is the performance of the Law, and the knowledge of his omnipotencie.

21 If a ſeruant ſay to his maſter, I will not doe as it pleaſeth thee, though afterward he doe it, hee angereth him that nouriſheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednes is not wiſdome, neither at any time the counſell of ſinners, prudence.

23 There is a wickednes, and the ſame an abomination, and there is a foole wanting in wiſdome.

24 Hee that hath ſmall vnderſtanding and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wiſdome, and tranſgreſſeth the Law of the moſt High.

||*Or, iudgeth.*

25 There is an exquiſite ſubtilty, and the ſame is vniuſt, and there is one that turneth aſide to make iudgement appeare: and there is a wiſe man that || iuſtifieth in iudgement.

||*Or, in blacke.*

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe his head || ſadly; but inwardly he is full of deceit,

27 Caſting downe his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not knowen, he will doe thee a miſchiefe before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindered from ſinning, yet when hee findeth opportunitie he will doe euill.

29 A man may be knowen by his looke, and one that hath vnderſtanding, by his countenance when thou meeteſt him.

30 A mans attire, and exceſſiue laughter, and gate, ſhew what he is.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of ſilence and ſpeaking. 10 Of gifts, and gaine. 18 Of ſlipping by the tongue. 24 Of lying. 27 Of diuers aduertiſements.

THere is a reproofe that is not ||comely: againe ſome man holdeth his tongue, and he is wiſe.

||*Or, ſeaſonable.*

2 It is much better to reproue, then to be angry ſecretly, and he that confeſſeth his fault, ſhalbe preſerued from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproued, to ſhew repentance? for ſo ſhalt thou eſcape wilfull ſinne.

4 As is the luſt of an *Eunuch to deflowre a virgine; ſo is hee that executeth iudgement with violence.

*Chap.30.20.

5 There is one that keepeth ſilence and is found wiſe: and another by much babling becommeth hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, becauſe he hath not to anſwere, and ſome keepeth ſilence, *knowing his time.

7 A wiſe man will hold his *tongue till he ſee opportunitie: but a babler and a foole will regard no time.

*Eccle.3.7.
*Chap.32.4.

8 He that vſeth many words ſhalbe abhorred; and he that taketh to himſelfe authority therein, ſhalbe hated.

9 There is a ſinner that hath good ſucceſſe in euill things: and there is a gaine that turneth to loſſe.

10 There is a gift that ſhall not profit thee; and there is a gift whoſe recompence is double.

11 There is an abaſement becauſe of glory; and there is that lifteth vp his head from a low eſtate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it ſeuen fold.

13 * A wiſe man by his words maketh himſelfe beloued: but the || graces of fooles ſhalbe ||powred out.

*Chap.6.5.
|| *Or, pleaſant conceits.*
||*Loſt, or ſpilt.*

14 The gift of a foole ſhall doe thee no good when thou haſt it; neither yet of the enuious for his neceſſitie: for he † looketh to receiue many things for one.

† *Gr. for his eyes are many for one to receiue.*

15 He giueth little & vpbraideth much, he openeth his mouth like a crier; to day he lendeth, & to morrow wil he aske it againe: ſuch an one is to be hated of God & man.

16 The foole ſaith, I haue no friends, I haue no thanke for all my good deeds, and they that eate my bread ſpeake euill of mee.

17 How oft, and of how many ſhall hee be laughed to ſcorne? for he knoweth not aright what it is to haue; and it is all one vnto him as if he had it not.

18 To ſlip vpon a pauement, is better then to ſlip with a tongue: ſo, the fall of the wicked ſhall come ſpeedily.

19 || An vnſeaſonable tale will alwayss be in the mouth of the vnwiſe.

||*Or, an vnpleaſant felow*

20 A wiſe ſentence ſhall bee reiected when it commeth out of a fooles mouth: for he will not ſpeake it in due ſeaſon.

21 There is that is hindred from ſinning through want, and when he taketh reſt, he †ſhall not be troubled.

† *Gr. ſhall not be pricked.*

22 There is that deſtroyeth his owne ſoule through baſhfulnes, and by accepting of perſons ouerthroweth himſelfe.

23 There is that for baſhfulnes promiſeth to his friend, and maketh him his enemie for nothing.

24 *A lie is a foule blot in a man: yet it is continually in the mouth of the vntaught.

*Chap.25.2.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accuſtomed to lie: but they both ſhall haue deſtruction to heritage.

26 The diſpoſition of a liar is || diſhonourable, and his ſhame is euer with him.

||*Or, ignominie.*

27 A wiſe man ſhall promote himſelfe *to honour* with his wordes: and he that hath vnderſtanding, will pleaſe great men.

28 *He that tilleth his land ſhall increaſe his heape: and he that pleaſeth great men, ſhall get pardon for iniquity.

*Pro.12.11. and.28.19.

29 *Preſents and gifts blind the eyes of the wiſe, and || ſtop vp his mouth that hee cannot reproue.

*Exod.23.8. deut.16.19.
||*Or, as a muzzle in the mouth.*

30 Wiſedome that is hid, & treaſure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wiſdome.

32 Neceſſary patience in ſeeking the Lord, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

2 Flee from ſinne as from a ſerpent. 4 His oppreſſion will vndoe the rich. 9 The end of the vniuſt ſhalbe naught. 12 The differences betweene the foole and the wiſe.

MY ſonne, haſt thou ſinned? doe ſo no more, but * aske pardon for thy former ſinnes.

*Pſal.41.4. luke 15.21.

2 Flee from ſinne as from the face of a ſerpent: for if thou commeſt too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof, are as the teeth of a lion, ſlaying the ſoules of men.

3 All iniquitie is as a two edged ſword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and do wrong, will waſte riches: thus the houſe of proud men ſhalbe made deſolate.

5 A * prayer out of a poore mans mouth reach-

*Exod.3.9. and 22.23.

reacheth to the eares of God,and his iudgment commeth ſpeedily.

†Gr.be conuerted.

6 He that hateth to be reproued, is in the way of ſinners: bnt he that feareth the Lord,will †repent from his heart.

7 An eloquent man is knowen farre and neere,but a man of vnderſtanding knoweth when he ſlippeth.

8 He that buildeth his houſe with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himſelfe ſtones for the tombe of his buriall.

*Chap.16. 6.

9 *The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to deſtroy them.

10 The way of ſinners is made plaine with ſtones,but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 He that keepeth the Law of the Lord,getteth the vnderſtanding thereof: and the perfection of the feare of the Lord, is wiſedome.

*Eccles.1. 18.
||Or,wittie.
||Or,ſubtiltie.

12 *Hee that is not ||wiſe, will not bee taught: but there is a||wiſdome which multiplieth bitterneſſe.

13 The knowledge of a wiſe man ſhall abound like a flood: and his counſell is like a pure fountaine of life.

*Chap.33.5.

14 *The inner parts of a foole, are like a broken veſſell,and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liueth.

*Prou.9.9.

15 If a ſkilfull man heare a wiſe worde, he will commend it, and *adde vnto it: but aſſoone as one of no vnderſtanding heareth it, it diſpleaſeth him, and he caſteth it behinde his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace ſhall be found in the lips of the wiſe.

17 They inquire at the mouth of the wiſe man in the Congregation, and they ſhall ponder his wordes in their heart.

||Or,not to bee enquired after.

18 As is a houſe that is deſtroyed, ſo is wiſedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwiſe,is as talke||without ſenſe.

19 Doctrine vnto fooles, is as fetters on the feet,& like manacles on the right hand.

*Cap.19.27, 28.

20*A foole lifteth vp his voice with laughter,but a wiſe man doth ſcarce ſmile a litle.

21 Learning is vnto a wiſe man,as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A fooliſh mans foote is ſoone in his [neighbours] houſe: but a man of experience is aſhamed of him.

23 A foole will peepe in at the doore into the houſe, but he that is well nurtured, will ſtand without.

24 It is the rudeneſſe of a man to hearken at the doore, but a wiſe man will bee grieued with the diſgrace.

25 The lips of talkers wil be telling ſuch things as pertaine not vnto them: but the words of ſuch as haue vnderſtanding, are weighed in the ballance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wiſe is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curſeth Satan,he curſeth his owne ſoule.

*Chap.28. 13.

28 *A whiſperer defileth his owne ſoule, and is hated whereſoeuer he dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the ſlouthfull man. 3 and a fooliſh daughter. 11 Weepe rather for fooles, then for the dead. 13 Meddle not with them. 16 The wiſe mans heart will not ſhrinke. 20 What will loſe a friend.

A Slouthfull man is compared to a filthy ſtone,and euery one will hiſſe him out to his diſgrace.

2 A ſlouthful man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: euery man that takes it vp will ſhake his hand.

3 An euill nurtured ſonne is the diſhonour of his father that begate him: and a [fooliſh] daughter is borne to his loſſe.

*Prou.13. 22.
||Or ſhalbe the heire of her husband.

4 *A wiſe daughter ſhall bring an||inheritance to her husband: but ſhe that liueth diſhoneſtly,is her fathers heauineſſe.

5 She that is bold, diſhonoureth both her father and her husband, but they both ſhall deſpiſe her.

6 A tale out of ſeaſon [is as] muſicke in mourning: but ſtripes and correction of wiſedome are neuer out of time.

7 Who ſo teacheth a foole, is as one that gleweth a potſheard together, and as he that waketh one from a ſound ſleepe.

8 He that telleth a tale to a foole, ſpeaketh to one in a ſlumber:when he hath told his tale,he will ſay,What is the matter?

||Or,an art.

9 If children liue honeſtly, and haue ||wherewithall,they ſhall couer the baſenes of their parents.

10 But children being hauty through diſdaine,and want of nurture,do ſtaine the nobilitie of their kinred.

*Chap.38. 16.

11 *Weepe for the dead, for hee hath loſt the light: and weepe for the foole, for he wanteth vnderſtanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at reſt: but the life of the foole is worſe then death.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead,but for a foole, and an vngodly man,all the dayes of his life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, and

go not to him that hath no vnderſtanding, * beware of him leſt thou haue trouble, and thou ſhalt neuer be defiled || with his fooleries: depart from him, & thou ſhalt find reſt, and neuer be || diſquieted with madneſſe.

* Chap.12.12.
||Or, when he ſhakes off his filth.
||Or, wearied.

14 What is heauier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a foole?

15 *Sand, and ſalt, and a maſſe of yron is eaſier to beare then a man without vnderſtanding.

*Prou.27.3.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot bee looſed with ſhaking: ſo the heart that is ſtabliſhed by aduiſed counſell, ſhall feare at no time.

17 A heart ſetled vpon a thought of vnderſtanding, is as a faire plaiſtering || on the wall of a gallerie.

||O, of a poliſhed wall.

18 Pales ſet on an high place will neuer ſtand againſt the wind: ſo a feareful heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot ſtand againſt any feare.

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fal: and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to ſhew her knowledge.

20 Who ſo caſteth a ſtone at the birds, frayeth them away, and he that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendſhip.

21 Though thou dreweſt a ſword at thy friend, yet deſpaire not, for there may bee a returning (to fauour.)

22 If thou haſt opened thy mouth againſt thy friend, feare not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding, or pride, or diſcloſing of ſecrets, or a treacherous wound, for, for theſe things euery friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his pouertie, that thou mayeſt reioyce in his proſperitie: abide ſtedfaſt vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayeſt bee heire with him in his heritage: for a meane eſtate is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is fooliſh, to bee had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and ſmoake of a furnace goeth before the fire: ſo reuiling before blood.

25 I will not bee aſhamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my ſelfe from off him.

26 And if any euill happen vnto me by him, euery one that heareth it will beware him.

*Pſal.141.3

27 *Who ſhall ſet a watch before my mouth, and a ſeale of wiſedome vpon my lips, that I fall not ſuddenly by them, and that my tongue deſtroy me not?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flee ſinne. 9 Wee may not vſe ſwearing: 14 But remember our parents. 16 Of three ſorts of ſin. 23 The adultreſſe wife ſinneth many wayes.

O Lord, father and gouernour of all my whole life, leaue mee not to their counſels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will ſet ſcourges ouer my thoughts, and the diſcipline of wiſedome ouer mine heart? that they ſpare mee not for mine ignorances, and it paſſe not by my ſinnes:

3 Leſt mine ignorances increaſe, and my ſinnes abound to my deſtruction, and I fall before mine aduerſaries, and mine enemy reioyce ouer mee, whoſe hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, father and God of my life, giue me not a proud looke, but turne away from thy ſeruants alwayes a || haughtie minde:

||Or, a giant like.

5 Turne away from mee vaine hopes, and concupiſcence, & thou ſhalt hold him vp that is deſirous alwayes to ſerue thee.

6 Let not the greedineſſe of the belly, nor luſt of the fleſh take hold of mee, and giue not ouer me thy ſeruant into an impudent minde.

7 Heare, O yee children, the diſcipline of the mouth: He that keepeth it, ſhall neuer be taken in his lips.

8 The ſinner ſhalbe left in his fooliſhneſſe: both the euill ſpeaker and the proud ſhall fall thereby.

9 *Accuſtome not thy mouth to ſwearing: neither vſe thy ſelfe to the naming of the holy one.

* Exod.20.7.
chap.27.15.
mat.5.33.

10 For as a ſeruant that is continually beaten, ſhall not be without a blew marke: ſo he that ſweareth and nameth God contiuually, ſhall not be faultleſſe.

11 A man that vſeth much ſwearing ſhall be filled with iniquitie, and the plague ſhall neuer depart from his houſe: If he ſhal offend, his ſinne ſhall be vpon him: and if hee acknowledge not his ſin, hee maketh a double offence, and if he ſweare in vaine, he ſhall not be † innocent, but his houſe ſhall be full of calamities.

† Gr. iuſtified.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Iacob, for all ſuch things ſhall be farre from the godly, and they ſhall not wallow in their ſinnes.

13 Vſe not thy mouth to vntemperate ſwearing, for therein is the word of ſinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother,

ther, when thou ſitteſt among great men. Be not forgetfull before them, and ſo thou by thy cuſtome become a foole, and wiſh that thou hadſt not beene borne, and curſe the day of thy natiuitie.

*2.Sam.16.17.

15 *The man that is accuſtomed to opprobrious words, will neuer bee reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two ſorts of men multiply ſin, and the third will bring wrath: a hot mind is as a burning fire, it will neuer be quenched till it be conſumed: a fornicatour in the body of his fleſh, wil neuer ceaſe til he hath kindled a fire.

*Prou.9 17.

17 *All bread is ſweete to a whoremonger, he will not leaue off till he die.

*Iſa.29.15. iob.24.15.

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, ſaying thus in his heart, *Who ſeeth me? I am compaſſed about with darkeneſſe: the wals couer mee: and no body ſeeth mee, what need I to feare? The moſt high will not remember my ſinnes:

19 Such a man only feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thouſand times brighter then the Sunne, beholding all the wayes of men, and conſidering the moſt ſecret parts.

20 He knew all things ere euer they were created, ſo alſo after they were perfited, hee looked vpon them all.

*Leuit.20.10 deut.22.22.

21 *This man ſhall be puniſhed in the ſtreets of the citie, and where he ſuſpecteth not he ſhall be taken.

||Or, a ſtranger.

22 Thus ſhall it goe alſo with the wife, that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an heire by || another:

*Exod.20.14.

23 For *firſt ſhee hath diſobeyed the Law of the moſt High: and ſecondly, ſhee hath treſpaſſed againſt her owne husband, and thirdly, ſhee hath played the whore in adulterie, and brought children by another man.

||Or, viſitation.

24 Shee ſhall bee brought out into the congregation, and || inquiſition ſhall bee made of her children.

*Wiſd.4.3.

25 Her *children ſhall not take roote, and her branches ſhall bring forth no fruit.

26 Shee ſhall leaue her memorie to bee curſed, and her reproach ſhall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine ſhall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, & that there is nothing ſweeter then to take heed vnto the Commaundement of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wiſedome doth praiſe herſelfe: ſhew her beginning, 4 Her dwelling, 13 Her glory, 17 Her fruit, 26 Her increaſe, and perfection.

The praiſe of wiſedome.

WIſdome ſhal praiſe her ſelfe & ſhal glory in the midſt of her people.

2 In the congregation of the moſt high ſhall ſhe open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

||Or, a miſt.

3 I came out of the mouth of the moſt High, and couered the earth as a || cloud.

*Iob.22.14

4 *I dwelt in high places, & my throne is in a cloudy pillar.

5 I alone compaſſed the circuit of heauen, & walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the ſea, and in all the earth, and in euery people, and nation, I got a poſſeſſion.

7 With all theſe I ſought reſt: and in whoſe inheritance ſhall I abide?

8 So the creatour of all things gaue mee a commandement, and hee that made me, cauſed my tabernacle to reſt: and ſaid, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Iſrael.

*Prou.8.23.

9 He *created me from the beginning before the world, and I ſhall neuer faile.

*Exod.31.3.

10 In the *holy Tabernacle I ſerued before him: and ſo was I eſtabliſhed in Sion.

*Pſal.132.8. ||Or, holy.

11 *Likewiſe in the || beloued citie hee gaue mee reſt, and in Ieruſalem was my power.

12 And I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a Cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypreſſe tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

||Or, Cades.

||Or, in the water.

14 I was exalted like a Palme tree in || Engaddi, and as a roſe-plant in Iericho, as a faire oliue tree in a pleaſant field, and grew vp as a plane tree || by the water.

*Exod 30.34.

15 I gaue a ſweet ſmell like cinamon, and aſpalathus, and I yeelded a pleaſant odour like the beſt mirrhe, as Galbanum and Onix, and ſweet Storax, and as the fume of frankincenſe in the *Tabernacle.

16 As the Turpentine tree, I ſtretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

*Ioh.15.1.

17 *As the Vine brought I foorth pleaſant ſauour, and my flowres are the fruit of honour and riches.

18 I am the mother of faire loue, and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope: I therefore being eternall, am giuen to all

my

|| Or, choſen.

my children which are || named of him.

19 Come vnto me all ye that be deſirous of mee, and fill your ſelues with my fruits.

*Pſal.19. 10,11.

20 For my memoriall is * ſweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the hony combe.

21 They that eate me ſhall yet be hungry, and they that drinke mee ſhall yet bee thirſty.

22 He that obeyeth me, ſhall neuer bee confounded, and they that worke by mee, ſhall not doe amiſſe.

*Exod.20.1 and 24.1. deut.4.1. and 29.2.

23 All theſe things are the booke of the Couenant of the moſt high God, *euen* the * Lawe which Moſes commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregations of Iacob.

24 Faint not to be ſtrong in the Lord; that he may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and beſides him there is no other Sauiour.

*Gen.2.11

25 Hee filleth all things with his wiſedome, as * Phyſon, and as Tigris in the time of the new fruits.

*Ioſh.3.15.

26 He maketh the vnderſtanding to abound like Euphrates, and as * Iorden in the time of the harueſt.

27 Hee maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The firſt man knew her not perfectly: no more ſhall the laſt find her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the Sea, and her counſels profounder then the great deepe.

|| Or, draine or ditch.

30 I alſo came out as a || brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I ſaid, I will water my beſt garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a ſea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to ſhine as the morning, and will ſend forth her light a farre off.

33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophecie, and leaue it to all ages for euer.

*Chap.33. 16.

34 * Behold that I haue not laboured for my ſelfe onely, but for all them that ſeeke wiſedome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 VVhat things are beautifull, & what hatefull. 6 VVhat is the crowne of age. 7 VVhat things make men happy. 13 Nothing worſe then a wicked woman.

|| Or, gloried. *Gen.13. 2.5 rom. 12 10.

IN three things I || was beautified, and ſtood vp beautifull, both before God and men: the * vnity of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

2 Three ſorts of men my ſoule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a lyar, and an olde adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou haſt gathered nothing in thy youth, how canſt thou finde any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for gray haires, and for ancient men to know counſell?

5 Oh how comely is the wiſedome of olde men, and vnderſtanding and counſell to men of honour?

6 Much experience is the crowne of old men, and the feare of God is their glory

7 There bee nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to bee happy, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and hee that liueth to ſee the fall of his enemie.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderſtanding, and that hath not * ſlipped with his tongue, and that hath not ſerued a man more vnworthy then himſelfe.

* Chap.14.1 and 19.16. iam.3.2.

9 Well is him that hath found || prudence, and he that ſpeaketh in the eares of him that will heare.

|| Or, a friend.

10 Oh how great is hee that findeth wiſedome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the loue of the Lord paſſeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it, || whereto ſhall he be likened?

|| Or, to whom

12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him.

13 [Giue me] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickedneſſe, but the wickedneſſe of a woman.

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.

15 There is no head aboue the head of a ſerpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemie.

16 * I had rather dwell with a lyon and a dragon, then to keepe houſe with a wicked woman.

*Prou.21. 19.

17 The wickedneſſe of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance || like ſackcloth.

|| Or, like a Beare.

18 Her husband ſhall ſit among his neighbours, and when hee heareth it, ſhall ſigh bitterly.

19 All wickednes is but little to the wickedneſſe of a woman: let the portion of a ſinner fall vpon her.

|| Or, ſcolding
* 2.Sam.11.2. chap 42.1

20 As the climbing vp a ſandie way is to the feete of the aged, ſo is a wife || full of words to a quiet man.

21 * Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and deſire her not for pleaſure.

22 A woman, if ſhe maintaine her husband, is full of anger, impudencie, and much reproch.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauy countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that wil not comfort her husband in diſtreſſe, maketh weake hands, and feeble knees.

* Gen.3.6. 1.tim.2.14

24 Of * the woman came the beginning of ſinne, and through her we all die.

25 Giue the water no paſſage: neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.

26 If ſhe goe not as thou wouldeſt haue her, cut her off from thy fleſh, and giue her a bill of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conſcience doe glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearefull thing. 13 Of good and bad wiues. 28 Of three things that are grieuous. 29 Merchants and hucksters are not without ſinne.

BLeſſed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes ſhall be double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her husband, and hee ſhall fulfill the yeeres of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which ſhall bee giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he haue a good heart towards the Lord, he ſhall at all times reioyce with a cheerefull countenance.

† Gr. an euill report.

5 There be three things that mine heart feareth: & for the fourth I was ſore afraid: † the ſlander of a city, the gathering together of an vnruly multitude, and a falſe accuſation: all theſe are worſe then death.

6 But a griefe of heart and ſorrow, is a woman that is ielous ouer another woman, and a ſcourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

|| Or, a yoke of oxen.

7 An euill wife is a || yoke ſhaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though he held a ſcorpion.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, cauſeth great anger, and ſhe will not couer her owne ſhame.

9 The whordome of a woman may be knowen in her haughty lookes, & eye lids.

* Chap.44.11.

10 *If thy daughter be ſhameles, keepe her in ſtraitly: leſt ſhee abuſe her ſelfe through ouer much libertie.

11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and marueile not if ſhe treſpaſſe againſt thee.

|| Or, ſtake.

12 She will open her mouth as a thirſtie traueiler, when he hath found a fountaine: and drinke of euery water neere her: by euery || hedge will ſhe ſit downe, and open her quiuer againſt euery arrow.

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, & her diſcretion wil fat his bones.

14 A ſilent and louing woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing ſo much worth, as a minde well inſtructed.

15 A ſhamefaſt and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent minde cannot be valued.

† Gre. in the higheſt places of the Lord.
|| Or, ornament.
|| Or, in conſtant age.
|| Or, comely.
|| Or, breſt.

16 As the Sunne when it ariſeth in the † high heauen: ſo is the beauty of a good wife in the || ordering of her houſe.

17 As the cleare light is vpon the holy candleſticke: ſo is the beautie of the face || in ripe age.

18 As the golden pillars are vpon the ſockets of ſiluer: ſo are the || faire feet with a conſtant || heart.

19 My ſon, keepe the floure of thine age ſound: & giue not thy ſtrength to ſtrangers.

20 When thou haſt gotten a fruitfull poſſeſſion through all the field: ſow it with thine owne ſeed, truſting in the goodneſſe of thy ſtocke.

21 So thy race which thou leaueſt ſhalbe magnified, hauing the confidence of their good deſcent.

|| Or, a ſwine.

22 An harlot ſhall bee accounted as || ſpittle: but a married woman is a towre againſt death to her husband.

23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A diſhoneſt woman contemneth ſhame, but an honeſt woman wil reuerence her husband.

25 A ſhameleſſe woman ſhall be counted as a dog: but ſhee that is ſhamefaſt will feare the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her husband, ſhalbe iudged wiſe of all: but ſhe that diſhonoreth him in her pride, ſhalbe counted vngodly of all.

27 A loud crying woman, and a ſcolde, ſhall be ſought out to driue away the enemics.

28 There be two things that grieue my

heart: and the third maketh mee angry: a man of warre that ſuffereth pouertie, and men of vnderſtanding that are not ſet by: and one that returneth from righteouſnes to ſinne: the Lord prepareth ſuch a one for the ſword.

29 A merchant ſhall hardly keepe himſelfe from doing wrong: and an huckſter ſhall not be freed from ſinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of ſinnes in ſelling and buying. 7 Our ſpeach will tell what is in vs. 16 A friend is loſt by diſcouering his ſecrets. 25 He that diggeth a pit ſhall fall into it.

*Prou.28.21.

|| *Or, a thing indifferent.*

Many *haue ſinned for || a ſmall matter: and hee that ſeeketh for abundance, will turne his eyes away.

*Prou.23.3. 1.tim.6.9.

2 *As a naile ſticketh faſt betweene the ioynings of the ſtones: ſo doth ſinne ſticke cloſe betweene buying and ſelling.

3 Vnleſſe a man hold himſelfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his houſe ſhall ſoone be ouerthrowen.

|| *Or, thought*

4 As when one ſifteth with a ſieue, the refuſe remaineth, ſo the filth of man in his || talke.

*Prou.27.21.

5 The furnace prooueth the potters veſſell: ſo the *triall of man is in his reaſoning.

*Mat.7.17

6 *The fruit declareth if the tree haue bene dreſſed: ſo is the vtterance of a conceit in the heart of man.

7 Praiſe no man before thou heareſt him ſpeake, for this is the triall of men.

8 If thou followeſt righteouſnes, thou ſhalt obtaine her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will reſort vnto their like, ſo will truth returne vnto them that practiſe in her.

10 As the Lyon lieth in waite for the pray: ſo ſinne for them that worke iniquity.

11 The diſcourſe of a godly man is alwayes with wiſedome: but a foole changeth as the moone.

12 If thou be among the vndiſcreet, obſerue the time: but be continually among men of vnderſtanding.

13 The diſcourſe of fooles is irkſome, and their ſport is in the wantonneſſe of ſinne.

14 The talke of him that ſweareth much, maketh the haire ſtand vpright: and their brawles make one ſtop his eaes.

15 The ſtrife of the proud is bloodſhedding, and their reuilings are grieuous to the eare.

16 Who ſo diſcouereth ſecrets, loſeth his credit: and ſhall neuer finde friend to his mind.

17 Loue thy friend, and be faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewraieſt his ſecrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath deſtroyed his enemie: ſo haſt thou loſt the loue of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird goe out of his hand, ſo haſt thou let thy neighbour go, and thou ſhalt not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too farre off, hee is as a roe eſcaped out of the ſnare.

21 As for a wound it may be bound vp, and after reuiling there may be reconcilement: but hee that bewrayeth ſecrets, is without hope.

*Prou.10.10.

22 Hee *that winketh with the eyes, worketh euill, and he that knoweth him, wil depart from him.

|| *Or, alter his ſpeach.*

23 When thou art preſent, he will ſpeake ſweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the laſt he will || writhe his mouth, and ſlander thy ſayings.

24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him,

25 Who ſo caſteth a ſtone on high, caſteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull ſtroke ſhall make wounds.

*Pſal.7.15. prou.26.27. eccleſ.8.10.

26 Who ſo diggeth a *pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that ſetteth a trap, ſhall be taken therein.

27 He that worketh miſchiefe, it ſhall fall vpon him, and he ſhal not know whence it commeth.

*Deut.32.35. rom.12.19.

28 Mockery and reproach are from the proud: but *vengeance as a Lyon ſhall lie in wait for them.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous ſhalbe taken in the ſnare, and anguiſh ſhall conſume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, euen theſe are abominations, and the ſinful man ſhall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Againſt reuenge, 8 Quarrelling, 10 Anger, 15 And backbiting.

He that reuengeth ſhall find vengeance from the Lord, and he will ſurely keep his ſinnes (in remembrance.)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done vnto thee, ſo ſhall thy ſinnes alſo be forgiuen when thou prayeſt.

3 One man beareth hatred againſt another, and doeth he ſeeke pardon from the Lord?

4 He ſheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himſelfe: and doth he aſke forgiueneſſe of his owne ſinnes?

5 If he that is but fleſh nouriſh hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his ſinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enimitie ceaſe, [remember] corruption & death, and abide in the Commandements.

7 Remember the Commandements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Couenant of the hieſt, and winke at ignorance.

* Chap.8.1. 8 * Abſtaine from ſtrife, and thou ſhalt diminiſh thy ſinnes: for a furious man will kindle ſtrife.

9 A ſinnefull man diſquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

*Prou.26.21. 10 *As the matter of the fire is, ſo it burneth: and as a mans ſtrength is, ſo is his wrath, & according to his riches his anger riſeth, and the ſtronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11 An haſtie contention kindleth a fire, and an haſtie fighting ſheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the ſparke, it ſhal burne: if thou ſpit vpon it, it ſhall be quenched, and both theſe come out of thy mouth.

*Chap.21.28. 13 * Curſe the whiſperer, and double tongued: for ſuch haue deſtroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backbiting tongue hath diſquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation, ſtrong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowen the houſes of great men.

‖ *Or, third.* 15 A ‖ backbiting tongue hath caſt out vertuous women, & depriued them of their labours.

16 Who ſo hearkeneth vnto it, ſhall neuer find reſt, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The ſtroke of the whippe maketh markes in the fleſh, but the ſtroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the ſword: but not ſo many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is hee that is defended from it, and hath not paſſed through the venime thereof: who hath not drawen the yoke thereof, nor hath bin bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke therof is a yoke of iron, and the bands thereof are bands of braſſe.

21 The death thereof is an euill death, the graue were better then it.

22 It ſhall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither ſhall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forſake the Lord ſhal fal into it, and it ſhall burne in them, and not bee quenched, it ſhal be ſent vpon them as a Lyon, and deuoure them as a Leopard.

24 Looke that thou hedge thy poſſeſſion about with thornes, and bind vp thy ſiluer and gold:

25 And weigh thy words in a ballance, and make a doore and a bar for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou ſlide not by it, leſt thou fall before him that lieth in waite.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 We muſt ſhew mercie and lend: 4 but the borrower muſt not defraud the lender. 9 Giue almes. 14 A good man will not vndoe his ſuretie, 18 To bee ſuretie and vndertake for others is dangerous. 22 It is better to liue at home, then to ſoiourne.

HEe that is mercifull, will lend vnto his neighbour, and hee that ſtrengthneth his hand, keepeth the Commandements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his * need, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due ſeaſon. *Deut.15.8 matth.5.42. luk.6.35.

3 Keepe thy word and deale faithfully with him, and thou ſhalt alwaies finde the thing that is neceſſarie for thee.

4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath receiued, he will kiſſe a mans hand: for his neighbours money hee will ſpeake ſubmiſſely: but when hee ſhould repay, he will prolong the time, and returne words of griefe, and complaine of the time.

6 ‖ If he preuaile, he ſhal hardly receiue the halfe, and he will count as if hee had found it: if not, he hath depriued him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemie without cauſe: hee payeth him with curſings, and railings: and for honour he will pay him diſgrace. ‖ *Or, if he be able.*

7 Many therefore haue refuſed to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore eſtate, and delay not to ſhew him mercie.

9 Helpe the poore for the commandements ſake, & turne him not away becauſe of his pouertie.

10 Loſe thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not ruſt vnder a ſtone to be loſt.

11 * Lay vp thy treaſure according to the commandements of the moſt high, and it *Dan.4.24. mat.6.20. luk.11.41. and 12.33. acts 10.4. 1.tim.6.18,19.

it ſhall bring thee more profit then gold.

*Iob 4.8,9, 10.

12 * Shut vp almes in thy ſtorehouſes: and it ſhall deliuer thee from all affliction.

13 It ſhall fight for thee againſt thine enemies, better then a mightie ſhield and ſtrong ſpeare.

|| Or, faile.

14 An honeſt man is ſurety for his neighbor: but he yͤ is impudent, wil || forſake him.

15 Forget not the friendſhip of thy ſuretie, for he hath giuen his life for thee.

16 A ſinner will ouerthrow the good eſtate of his ſuretie:

17 And hee that is of an vnthankefull mind, will leaue him [in danger] that deliuered him.

18 Suretiſhip hath vndone many of good eſtate, and ſhaked them as a waue of the Sea: mighty men hath it driuen from their houſes, ſo that they wandered among ſtrange nations.

19 A wicked man tranſgreſſing the commandements of the Lord, ſhall fall into ſuretiſhip: and hee that vndertaketh and followeth other mens buſineſſe for gaine, ſhall fall into ſuits.

20 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy ſelfe fall not into the ſame.

*Chap.39. 26.

21 The *chiefe thing for life is water and bread, and clothing, and an houſe to couer ſhame.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans houſe.

23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproch of thy houſe.

24 For it is a miſerable life to goe from houſe to houſe: for where thou art a ſtranger, thou dareſt not open thy mouth

25 Thou ſhalt entertaine and feaſt, and haue no thanks: moreouer, thou ſhalt heare bitter words.

26 Come thou ſtranger, and furniſh a table, and feed me of that thou haſt ready.

27 Giue place thou ſtranger to an honourable man, my brother commeth to be lodged, and I haue need of mine houſe.

28 Theſe things are grieuous to a man of vnderſtanding: the vpbraiding of houſe-roome, and reproching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth. 22 Health and life are ſhortened by griefe.

Of children.

*Prou.13. 24 & 23.13

HE* that loueth his ſonne, cauſeth him oft to feele the rod, that he may haue ioy of him in the end.

2 He that chaſtiſeth his ſonne, ſhall haue || ioy in him, and ſhall reioyce of him among his || acquaintance.

|| *Or, good by him.*

|| *Or, kinſefolk.*

* Deut.6.7.

3 *He that teacheth his ſonne, grieueth the enemie: and before his friends he ſhall reioyce of him.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behind him that is like himſelfe.

*Pſal.128.

5 While he liued, he * ſaw and reioyced in him: and when he died, he was not ſorrowfull.

6 Hee left behind him an auenger againſt his enemies, and one that ſhall requite kindneſſe to his friends.

7 Hee that maketh too much of his ſonne, ſhall bind vp his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at euery cry.

8 An horſe not broken becommeth headſtrong: and a child left to himſelfe wil be wilfull.

|| *Or, aſtoniſhed.*

9 Cocker thy child, and he ſhall make thee || afraid: play with him, and hee will bring thee to heauines.

10 Laugh not with him, leſt thou haue ſorrow with him, and leſt thou gnaſh thy teeth in the end.

*Chap.7.23

11 * Giue him no libertie in his youth, and winke not at his follies.

12 Bow downe his necke while hee is young, and beat him on the ſides while he is a child, leſt he waxe ſtubburne, and be diſobedient vnto thee, and ſo bring ſorrow to thine heart.

13 Chaſtiſe thy ſonne, and hold him to labour, leſt his lewd behauiour be an offence vnto thee.

Of health.

12 Better is the poore being ſound and ſtrong of conſtitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good ſtate of body are aboue all gold, and a ſtrong body aboue infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches aboue a ſound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall ſickneſſe.

18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth ſhut vp, are as meſſes of meat ſet vpon a graue.

19 What good doth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eat nor ſmell: ſo is he that is || perſecuted of the Lord.

|| *Or, afflicted.*

20 He ſeeth with his eyes and groneth, as an Eunuch that embraceth a virgine, and ſigheth.

*Prou.12. 15. & 15.13. and 17.22.

21 *Giue not ouer thy mind to heauines, and afflict not thy ſelfe in thine own counſel.

22 The gladneſſe of the heart is the life of man, and the || ioyfulneſſe of a man prolongeth his dayes.

|| *Or, exultation.*

23 Loue thine owne ſoule, and comfort thy heart, remooue ſorrow farre from thee: for ſorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Enuy and wrath ſhorten the life, and carefulneſſe bringeth age before the time,

25 || A cheerefull and good heart will haue a care of his meat and diet.

|| *Or, a noble.*

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Of the deſire of riches.* 12 *Of moderation and exceſſe in eating, or drinking wine.*

Watching for * riches, conſumeth the fleſh, and the care thereof driueth away ſleepe.

* 1.Tim.6. 9,10.

2 Watching care wil not let a man ſlumber, as a ſore diſeaſe breaketh ſleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when hee reſteth, he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore eſtate, & when he leaueth off, he is ſtil needy.

5 He that loueth gold, ſhall not be iuſtified, and he that followeth corruption, ſhall haue enough thereof.

6 * Gold hath bene the ruine of many, and their deſtruction was preſent.

*Chap.8.2.

7 It is a ſtumbling blocke vnto them that ſacrifice vnto it, and euery foole ſhall be taken therewith.

8 * Bleſſed is the rich that is found without blemiſh, and hath not gone after gold:

*Luk.6.24.

9 Who is he? and we will call him bleſſed: for wonderfull things hath he done among his people,

10 Who hath bene tried thereby, and found perfite? then let him glorie. Who might offend and hath not offended, or done euill, and hath not done it?

11 His goods ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and the congregation ſhall declare his almes.

12 If thou ſit at a bountifull table, * be not greedy vpon it, and † ſay not, There is much meat on it.

*Pſal.111.9. pro.23.1.
† *Gr. open not thy throat vpon it.*

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euil thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth || vpon euery occaſion.

||*Or, before euery thing that is preſented.*

14 Stretch not thine hand whitherſoeuer it looketh, and thruſt it not with him into the diſh.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy ſelfe: and be diſcreet in euery point.

16 Eate as it becommeth a man thoſe things which are ſet before thee: and deuoure not, leſt thou be hated.

17 Leaue off firſt for manners ſake, and be not vnſatiable, leſt thou offend.

18 * When thou ſitteſt among many, reach not thine hand out firſt of all.

* Chap 37. 29.

19 A very little is ſufficient for a man well nourtured, || and he fetcheth not his wind ſhort vpon his bed.

|| *Or, and lieth not puffing and blowing.*

20 Sound ſleepe commeth of moderate eating: he riſeth early, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching and choller, and pangs of the belly are with an vnſatiable man.

21 And if thou haſt bin forced to eat, ariſe, goe forth, vomit, & thou ſhalt haue reſt.

22 My ſonne heare me, and deſpiſe me not, and at the laſt thou ſhalt find as I told thee: in all thy works bee quicke, ſo ſhall there no ſickneſſe come vnto thee.

23 * Who ſo is liberall of his meat, men ſhall ſpeake well of him, and the report of his good houſekeeping will be beleeued.

*Prou.22 9

24 But againſt him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole city ſhall murmure; and the teſtimonies of his niggardnes ſhall not be doubted of.

25 Shew not thy * valiantneſſe in wine, for wine hath deſtroyed many.

*Iſa 5 22. Iudet.13.8.

26 The furnace prooueth the edge by dipping: ſo doeth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkenneſſe.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man if it be drunke moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine meaſurably drunke, and in ſeaſon, bringeth gladneſſe of the heart and cheerefulneſſe of the mind.

29 But wine drunken with exceſſe, maketh bitterneſſe of the mind, with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkennes increaſeth the rage of a foole, til he offend, it diminiſheth ſtrength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and deſpiſe him not in his mirth: giue him no deſpiteful words, and preſſe not vpon him with vrging him to (drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Of his dutie that is chiefe or maſter in a feaſt.* 14 *Of the feare of God.* 18 *Of counſel.* 20 *Of a ragged & ſmooth way.* 23 *Truſt not to any but to thy ſelfe and to God.*

If thou be made the maſter (of the feaſt) lift not thy ſelfe vp, but be among them as one of the reſt, take diligent care for them, and ſo ſit downe.

2 And when thou haſt done all thy office,

take thy place that thou mayeſt be merry with them, and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the feaſt.

3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it becommeth thee, but with ſound iudgement, and hinder not muſicke.

*Eccle.3.7. chap.20.7.

4 Powre not out wordes where *there is a muſician, and ſhew not forth wiſedome out of time.

5 A conſort of muſicke in a banket of wine, is as a ſignet of Carbuncle ſet in gold.

6 As a ſignet of an Emeraud ſet in a worke of gold, ſo is the melody of muſicke with pleaſant wine.

7 Speake yong man, if there bee need of thee: and yet ſcarcely when thou art twiſe asked:

8 Let thy ſpeach be ſhort, comprehending much in few words, bee as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

*Iob 33.6.

9 *If thou be among great men, make not thy ſelfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vſe not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightening: and before a ſhamefaſt man ſhall go fauour.

11 Riſe vp betimes, and be not the laſt: but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy paſtime, and do what thou wilt: but ſinne not by proud ſpeach.

13 And for theſe things bleſſe him that made thee, and hath repleniſhed thee with his good things.

14 Who ſo feareth the Lord, wil receiue his diſcipline, and they that ſeeke him earely, ſhall find fauour.

15 He that ſeeketh the Law, ſhall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that feare the Lord ſhall finde iudgment, and ſhall kindle iuſtice as a light.

17 A ſinfull man will not be reprooued, but findeth an excuſe according to his will.

18 A man of counſell will be conſiderate, but a ſtrange and proud man is not daunted with feare, euen when of himſelfe he hath done without counſell.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou haſt once done, repent not.

20 Goe not in a way wherin thou maieſt fall, and ſtumble not among the ſtones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

*Rom.14.5

23 *In euery good worke truſt thy owne ſoule: for this is the keeping of the Commandements.

24 He that beleeueth in the Lord, taketh heed to the Commandement, and he that truſted in him, || ſhall fare neuer the worſe.

||Or, ſhall not be hurt.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The ſafetie of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wiſe and the fooliſh. 7 Times and ſeaſons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands, as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Chiefly regard thy ſelfe. 24 Of ſeruants.

THere ſhall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe he will deliuer him.

2 A wiſe man hateth not the Law, but hee that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ſhip in a ſtorme.

3 A man of vnderſtanding truſteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him, || as an oracle.

||Or, as the asking of Vrim.

4 Prepare what to ſay, and ſo thou ſhalt be heard, and binde vp inſtruction, and then make anſwere.

5 The † heart of the * fooliſh is like a cart-wheele: and his thoughts are like a rolling axeltree.

† Greeke, bowels. *Chap.21.16.

6 A ſtallion horſe is as a mocking friend, he neyeth vnder euery one that ſitteth vpon him.

7 Why doeth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yere is of the Sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were diſtinguiſhed: and he altered ſeaſons and feaſts.

9 Some of them hath hee made high dayes, and hallowed *them*, and ſome of them hath he || made ordinary dayes.

||Or, ordeined for the number of dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and *Adam was created of earth.

*Gen.1 27. and 2.7.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their wayes diuers.

12 Some of them hath hee bleſſed, and exalted, and ſome of them hath he ſanctified, and ſet neere himſelfe: but ſome of them hath he curſed, and brought low, and turned out of their || places.

||Or, ſtandings.

13 *As the clay is in the potters hand to faſhion it at his pleaſure: ſo man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him beſt.

*Eſay 45 9. rom.9.20, 21.

14 Good is ſet againſt euill, and life againſt death: ſo is the godly againſt the ſinner, and the ſinner againſt the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the workes of the moſt High, and there are two and two, one againſt another.

16 I awaked vp laſt of all, as one that ||gathereth after the grape-gatherers: by the bleſſing of the Lord, I profited, and filled my

||Or, gleaneth.

my wine-preſſe, like a gatherer of grapes.

*Chap. 24. 39.

17 *Conſider that I laboured not for my ſelfe onely, but for all them that ſeeke learning;

18 Heare mee, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares ye rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy ſonne, and wife, thy brother and friend power ouer thee while thou liueſt, and giue not thy goods to another, leſt it repent thee: and thou entreat for the ſame againe.

|| Or, ſell not.

20 As long as thou liueſt and haſt breath in thee, || giue not thy ſelfe ouer to any.

|| Or, looke to their hands.

21 For better it is that thy children ſhould ſeeke to thee, then that thou ſhouldeſt || ſtand to their courteſie.

22 In all thy works keepe to thy ſelfe the preheminence, leaue not a ſtaine in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou ſhalt end thy dayes, and finiſh thy life, diſtribute thine inheritance.

Of ſeruants.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, *are* for the aſſe: and bread, correction, and worke for a ſeruant.

25 If thou ſet thy ſeruant to labour, thou ſhalt finde reſt: but if thou let him goe idle, he ſhall ſeeke liberty.

26 A yoke and a collar doe bow the necke: ſo are tortures and torments for an euill ſeruant.

27 Send him to labour that he bee not idle: for idleneſſe teacheth much euill.

28 Set him on worke, as is fit for him; if he bee not obedient, put on more heauie fetters.

29 But be not exceſſiue toward any, and without diſcretion doe nothing.

*Chap 7. 20
† *Greeke, in blood.*

30 *If thou haue a ſeruant, let him be vnto thee as thy ſelfe, becauſe thou haſt bought him † with a price.

31 If thou haue a ſeruant, entreat him as a brother: for thou haſt need of him, as of thine owne ſoule: if thou entreat him euill, and he runne from thee, which way wilt thou goe to ſeeke him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Of dreames.* 13 *The praiſe and bleſſing of them that feare the Lord.* 18 *The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poore innocent.*

Of dreames.

THE hopes of a man voyd of vnderſtanding are vaine, and falſe: and dreames lift vp fooles.

||*Or, hath his minde vpon.*

2 Who ſo || regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a ſhadow, and followeth after the wind.

*Prou. 27. 19.
* Iob 14. 4.

3 The viſion of dreames is the reſemblance of one thing to another, euen as the *likeneſſe of a face to a face.

4 *Of an vncleane thing what can bee cleanſed? and from that thing which is falſe, what trueth can come?

5 Diuinations, and ſoothſaying, and dreames are vaine, and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauell.

|| *Or, regard them not.*

6 If they bee not ſent from the moſt High in thy viſitation, || ſet not thy heart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their truſt in them.

8 The Law ſhalbe found perfect without lies: and wiſedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauailed, knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience, will declare wiſedome.

10 Hee that hath no experience, knoweth little: but he that hath trauailed, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauailed, I ſaw many things: and I vnderſtand more then I can expreſſe.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered becauſe of theſe things.

13 The ſpirit of thoſe that feare the Lord ſhall liue, for their hope is in him that ſaueth them.

14 Who ſo feareth the Lord, ſhall not feare, nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Bleſſed is the ſoule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doeth he looke? and who is his ſtrength?

*Pſal 33. 18 and 61. 1, 2.

16 For *the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, he is their mighty protection, and ſtrong ſtay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sunne at noone, a preſeruation from ſtumbling, and a helpe from falling.

17 He raiſeth vp the ſoule, and lighteneth the eyes: he giueth health, life, and bleſſing.

* Prou. 21. 27.
||*Or, the mockeries.*
* Pro. 15. 8.

18 *He that ſacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and the || gifts of vniuſt men are not accepted.

19 *The moſt High is not pleaſed with the offrings of the wicked, neither is he pacified for ſinne by the multitude of ſacrifices.

20 Who ſo bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doth as one that killeth the ſonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy, is their life: he that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

22 He that taketh away his neighbours liuing, ſlayeth him: and hee that * defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodſhedder.

* Deut.24. 14,15. chap. 7.20.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profite haue they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth and another curſeth, whoſe voice will the Lord heare?

25 * He that waſheth himſelfe after the touching of a dead body, if hee touch it againe, what auaileth his waſhing?

* Num.19, 11,12.

26 So is it with a man that faſteth for his ſinnes, and goeth againe and doeth the ſame: who will heare his prayer, or what doth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Sacrifices pleaſing God.* 14 *The prayer of the fatherleſſe, of the widow, and of the humble in ſpirit.* 20 *Acceptable mercie.*

HE * that keepeth the law, bringeth offerings enow: he that taketh heed to the cōmandement offereth a peace offring.

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. iere.7, 3, 5, 6, 7.

2 He that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine floure: and he that giueth almes, ſacrificeth praiſe.

3 To depart from wickednes is a thing pleaſing to the Lord: & to forſake vnrighteouſneſſe, is a propitiation.

4 * Thou ſhalt not appeare empty before the Lord:

*Exod.23. 15. deut.16. 16.

5 For all theſe things [are to be done] becauſe of the commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the ſweet ſauour thereof *is* before the moſt high.

7 The ſacrifice of a iuſt man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof ſhal neuer be forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminiſh not the firſt fruits of thine hands.

9 * In all thy gifts ſhew a cheerefull countenance, and || dedicate thy tithes with gladneſſe.

* 2. Cor. 9. 7.
|| *Or, ſet apart*

10 * Giue vnto the moſt high according as he hath enriched thee, and as thou haſt gotten, giue with a cheerefull eye.

* Tobit 4. 8.
|| *Or, diminiſh nothing of thy offerings.*

11 For the Lord recompenſeth, and wil giue thee ſeuen times as much.

12 || Do not thinke to corrupt with gifts, * for ſuch he wil not receiue: & truſt not to vnrighteous ſacrifices, for the Lord is iudge and with him is * no reſpect of perſons.

* Leu.22.21, 22. deut.15. 21.
* Deut.10. 17. 2 chr.19. 7. iob.34. 19. wiſd.6.7. acts 10.34. rom.2.11. gal.2.6. epheſ.6.9. coloſ.3.25. 1. pet.1.17.

13 Hee will not accept any perſon againſt a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppreſſed.

14 He will not deſpiſe the ſupplication of the fatherleſſe: nor the widow when ſhe powreth out her complaint.

15 Doeth not the teares runne downe the widowes cheekes? and is not her crie againſt him that cauſeth them to fall?

16 He that ſerueth the Lord, ſhalbe accepted with fauour, and his prayer ſhall reach vnto the cloudes.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the cloudes: and til it come nigh he wil not be comforted: and will not depart till the moſt High ſhall behold to iudge righteouſly, and execute iudgement.

18 For the Lord will not bee ſlacke, neither will the mightie bee patient towards them, till hee hath ſmitten in ſunder the loines of the vnmercifull, & repaied vengeance to the heathen: till hee haue taken away the multitude of the || proud, and broken the ſcepter of the vnrighteous:

|| *Or, cruell oppreſſours.*

19 Till he haue rendred to euery man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their deuiſes, till he haue iudged the cauſe of his people: and made them to reioyce in his mercie,

20 Mercie is † ſeaſonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of raine in the time of drought.

† *Gr. faire.*

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *A prayer for the Church againſt the enemies thereof.* 18 *A good heart and a froward.* 21 *Of a good wife.*

HAue mercie vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs:

2 And ſend thy feare vpon all the Nations that ſeeke not after thee.

3 * Lift vp thy hand || againſt the ſtrange Nations, and let them ſee thy power.

* Ier. 10.25.
|| *Or, vpon.*

4 As thou waſt ſanctified in vs before them: ſo be thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as we haue knowen thee, that there is no God, but onely thou, O God.

6 Shew new ſignes, and make other ſtrange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that they may ſet forth thy wondrous workes.

7 Raiſe vp indignation, and powre out wrath: take away the aduerſary and deſtroy the enemie.

8 Make the time ſhort, remember the † couenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull workes.

† *Gr. oath.*

9 Let him that eſcapeth, bee conſumed by the rage of the fire, and let them periſh that oppreſſe the people.

10 Smite in ſunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that ſay, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherit thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord haue mercie vpon the people, that is called by thy name, and vpon Iſrael, *whō thou haſt named thy firſt borne.

* Exod.4.22

13 O bee mercifull vnto Ieruſalem thy holy citie, the place of thy reſt.

14 Fill Sion with || thine vnſpeakable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

|| *Or, that it may magnifie thine oracles.*

15 Giue teſtimony vnto thoſe that thou haſt poſſeſſed from the beginning, and raiſe vp || prophets that haue bin in thy name.

|| *Or, propheſies*

16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy prophets be found faithfull.

17 O Lord heare the prayer of thy || ſeruants, according to the * bleſſing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwell vpon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

|| *Or, Suppliants.*

*Num.6.25.

18 The belly deuoureth all meates, yet is one meat better then another.

19 * As the pallate taſteth diuers kinds of veniſon: ſo doth an heart of vnderſtanding falſe ſpeeches.

* Iob.34.3.

20 A froward heart cauſeth heauineſſe: but a man of experience will recompence him.

21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beautie of a woman cheareth the countenance, & a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there be kindneſſe, meekneſſe, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her huſband || like other men.

|| *Or, common.*

24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth || a *poſſeſſion*, a helpe like vnto himſelfe, and a pillar of reſt.

|| *Or, to thriue.*

25 Where no hedge is, there the poſſeſſion is ſpoiled: and hee that hath no wife will wander vp and downe mourning.

26 Who will truſt a thiefe well appointed, that skippeth from citie to citie? ſo [who will beleeue] a man that hath no houſe? and lodgeth whereſoeuer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *How to know friends and counſellers.* 12 *The diſcretion and wiſedome of a godly man bleſſeth him.* 27 *Learne to refraine thine appetite.*

EVery friend ſaith, I am his friend alſo: but there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a griefe vnto death, when a companion & friend is turned to an enemy?

3 O wicked imagination, whence cameſt thou in to couer the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion, which reioyceth in the proſperitie of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be againſt him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler || againſt the enemie.

|| *Or, in preſence of the enemie.*

6 Forget not thy friend in thy minde, and be not vnmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Euery counſeller extolleth counſell; but there is ſome yͤ coũſelleth for himſelfe.

8 Beware of a counſeller, and know before || what need he hath (for he will counſel for himſelfe) leſt he caſt the lot vpon thee:

|| *Or, what vſe there is of him.*

9 And ſay vnto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward hee ſtand on the other ſide, to ſee what ſhall befall thee.

10 Conſult not with one that ſuſpecteth thee: and hide thy counſell from ſuch as enuie thee.

11 Neither conſult with a woman touching her of whom ſhee is iealous; neither with a coward in matters of warre; nor with a merchant concerning exchange; nor with a buyer of ſelling; nor with an enuious man of thankefulneſſe; nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindnes; nor with the ſlouthfull for any worke; nor with an hireling for a yeere, of finiſhing worke; nor with an idle ſeruant of much buſineſſe: Hearken not vnto theſe in any matter of counſell.

12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knoweſt to keep the commandements of the Lord, whoſe mind is according to thy minde, and will ſorrow with thee, if thou ſhalt miſcarrie.

13 And let the counſell of thine owne heart ſtand: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is ſometime wont to tell him more then ſeuen watchmen, that ſit aboue in an high towre.

15 And aboue all this pray to the moſt High, that he will direct thy way in truth.

16 Let reaſon goe before euery enterpriſe, and counſell before euery action.

17 The countenance is a ſigne of changing of the heart.

18 Foure maner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wiſe & teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himſelfe.

20 There is one that ſheweth wiſedome

in wordes, and is hated: he ſhal be deſtitute of all || foode.

||Or, wiſdome

21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord: becauſe hee is depriued of all wiſedome.

22 Another is wiſe to himſelfe: and the fruits of vnderſtandiug are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wiſe man inſtructeth his people, and the fruits of his vnderſtanding faile not

24 A wiſe man ſhall be filled with bleſſing, and all they that ſee him, ſhall count him happy.

25 The dayes of the life of man may be numbred: but the dayes of Iſrael are innumerable.

26 A wiſe man ſhall inherite || glory among his people, and his name ſhall bee perpetuall.

||Or, credit.

27 My ſonne prooue thy ſoule in thy life, and ſee what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery ſoule pleaſure in euery thing.

29 Be not vnſatiable in any dainty thing: nor too greedy vpon meates.

30 For ||exceſſe of meats, bringeth ſickneſſe, and ſurfetting will turne into choler.

||Or, varietie of meates.

31 By ſurfetting haue many periſhed, but he that taketh heed, prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the Phiſitian, and why. 16 How to weepe and mourne for the dead. 24 The wiſedome of the learned man, and of the Labourer and Artificer: with the vſe of them both.

Honour a Phiſitian with the honour due vnto him, for the vſes which you may haue of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the moſt High commeth healing, & he ſhal receiue|| honour of the king.

||Or, a gift.

3 The skill of the Phiſitian ſhall lift vp his head: and in the ſight of great men hee ſhall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and he that is wiſe will not abhorre them.

5 Was not the water made ſweete with wood, that the * vertue thereof might bee knowen?

*Exod. 15. 25.

6 And hee hath giuen men skill, that hee might bee honoured in his marueilous workes.

7 With ſuch doth he heale [men,] and taketh away their paines.

8 Of ſuch doth the Apothecarie make a confection; & of his works there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.

9 My ſonne in thy ſicknes be not negligent: but * pray vnto the Lord, and hee will make thee whole.

*Eſa. 38. 2.

10 Leaue off from ſinne, and order thy hands aright, and cleanſe thy heart from all wickedneſſe,

11 Giue a ſweete ſauour, and a memoriall of fine flowre: and make a fat offering, as || not being.

||Or, as a dead man.

12 Then giue place to the Phiſitian, for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou haſt neede of him.

13 There is a time when in their hands there is good ſucceſſe.

14 For they ſhal alſo pray vnto the Lord, that he would proſper that, which they giue, for eaſe and || remedie to prolong life.

||Or, curing.

15 He that ſinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hands of the Phiſitian.

16 My ſonne, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadſt ſuffered great harme thy ſelfe: and then couer his body according to the cuſtome, and neglect not his buriall.

17 Weep bitterly, & make great moane, and vſe lamentation, as he is worthy, & that a day or two, leſt thou be euil ſpoken of: and then comfort thy ſelfe for thy heauineſſe.

18 For of heauineſſe commeth death, and the heauineſſe of the * heart, breaketh ſtrength.

*Prou. 15. 13. and 17. 22.

19 In affliction alſo ſorrow remaineth: of the life of the poore, is the curſe of the heart.

20 Take no heauineſſe to heart: driue it away, and remember the laſt end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou ſhalt not doe him good, but hurt thy ſelfe.

22 Remember || my iudgement: for thine alſo ſhall be ſo; yeſterday for me, and to day for thee.

||Or, the ſentence vpon him.

23 When the dead is * at reſt, let his remembrance reſt, and bee comforted for him, when his ſpirit is departed from him.

*2. Sam. 12. 20.

24 The wiſedom of a learned man commeth by opportunity of leiſure: and he that hath little buſineſſe ſhall become wiſe.

25 How can he get wiſedom that holdeth the plough, & that glorieth in the goad; that driueth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whoſe talke is † of bullocks?

†Greeke of the breed of bullocks.

26 He giueth his mind to make furrowes: and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So euery carpenter, and workemaſter,

that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and graue ſeales, and are diligent to make great varietie, and giue themſelues to counterfeite imagery, and watch to finiſh a worke.

28 The ſmith alſo ſitting by the anuill, and conſidering the yron worke; the vapour of the fire waſteth his fleſh, & he fighteth with the heat of the fornace: the noiſe of the hammer and the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke ſtill vpon the patterne of the thing that he maketh, he ſetteth his minde to finiſh his worke, and watcheth to poliſh it perfectly.

29 So doth the potter ſitting at his worke, and turning the wheele about with his feet, who is alway carefully ſet at his worke: and maketh all his worke by number.

30 Hee faſhioneth the clay with his arme, and || boweth downe his ſtrength before his feete: he applieth himſelfe to leade it ouer; and hee is diligent to make cleane the fornace.

||*Or, tempereth it with his feet.*

31 All theſe truſt to their hands: and euery one is wiſe in his worke.

32 Without theſe cannot a city be inhabited: and they ſhall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.

33 They ſhall not be ſought for in publike counſaile, nor ſit high in the congregation: they ſhall not ſit on the Iudges ſeate, nor vnderſtand the ſentence of iudgement: they cannot declare iuſtice and iudgement, and they ſhall not be found where parables are ſpoken.

34 But they will maintaine the ſtate of the world, and all their deſire is in the work of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *A deſcription of him that is truely wiſe.* 12 *An exhortation to praiſe God for his workes which are good to the good, and euill to them that are euill.*

BVt he that giueth his mind to the Law of the moſt high, and is occupied in the meditation thereof will ſeeke out the wiſedome of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.

2 Hee will keepe the ſayings of the renowmed men: and where ſubtile parables are, he will be there alſo.

3 He will ſeeke out the ſecrets of graue ſentences, and bee conuerſant in darke parables.

4 He ſhall ſerue among great men and appeare before princes: hee will trauaile through ſtrange countreys, for he hath tried the good, and the euill among men.

5 He will giue his heart to reſort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the moſt high, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make ſupplication for his ſinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he ſhal be filled with the ſpirit of vnderſtanding: hee ſhall powre out wiſe ſentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 He ſhal direct his counſel and knowledge, and in his ſecrets ſhall he meditate.

8 He ſhall ſhew foorth that which hee hath learned, and ſhall glory in the Law of the couenant of the Lord.

9 Many ſhall commend his vnderſtanding, and ſo long as the world endureth, it ſhall not be blotted out, his memoriall ſhall not depart away, & his name ſhal liue from generation to generation.

10 *Nations ſhall ſhew foorth his wiſedome, and the congregation ſhall declare his praiſe.

*Chap. 44. 15.

11 If hee die, hee ſhall leaue a greater name then a thouſand: and if he liue, he ſhal || increaſe it.

||*Or, gaine vnto it.*

12 Yet I haue more to ſay which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto me, ye holy children, and bud foorth as a roſe growing by the || brooke of the field:

||*Or, riuers of water.*

14 And giue yee a ſweete ſauour as frankincenſe, and flouriſh as a lilly, ſend forth a ſmell, and ſing a ſong of praiſe, bleſſe the Lord in all his workes.

15 Magnifie his Name, and ſhew foorth his prayſe with the ſongs of your lips, and with harpes, and in prayſing him you ſhall ſay after this maner:

16 * All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatſoeuer hee commandeth, ſhalbe *accompliſhed* in due ſeaſon,

*Gen. 1. 31. mark. 7. 37.

17 And none may ſay, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they ſhal all be ſought out: at his commandement the waters ſtood as an heape, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandement is done whatſoeuer pleaſeth him, and none can hinder when he will ſaue.

19 The words of all fleſh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He ſeeth from euerlaſting to euerlaſting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to ſay, What is this?

wherefore is that? for hee hath made all things for their vſes.

22 His bleſſing couered the dry land as a riuer, aud watered it as a flood.

23 As hee hath turned the waters into ſaltneſſe: ſo ſhall the heathen inherite his wrath.

24 *As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy, ſo are they ſtumbling blockes vnto the wicked.

*Oſe 14,10.

25 For the good, are good things created from the beginning: ſo euill things for ſinners.

26 The principall things for the whole vſe of mans life, are water, fire, yron, and ſalt, floure of wheat, hony, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing.

27 All theſe things are for good to the godly: ſo to the ſinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be ſpirits that are created for vengeance, which in their furie lay on ſore ſtrokes, in the time of deſtruction they powre out their force, and appeaſe the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire, and haile, and famine, & death: all theſe were created for vengeance:

30 Teeth of wild beaſts, and ſcorpions, ||ſerpents, and the ſword, puniſhing the wicked to deſtruction.

||*Or, vipers.*

31 They ſhall reioyce in his commandement, and they ſhalbe ready vpon earth when need is, and when their time is come they ſhall not tranſgreſſe his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was reſolued, and thought vpon theſe things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the works of the Lord are good: and hee will giue euery needfull thing in due ſeaſon.

34 So that a man cannot ſay, This is worſe then that: for in time they ſhal all be well approoued.

35 And therefore praiſe yee the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and bleſſe the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Many miſeries in a mans life.* 12 *The reward of vnrighteouſneſſe, and the fruite of true dealing.* 17 *A vertuous wife, and an honeſt friend reioyce the heart, but the feare of the Lord is aboue all.* 28 *A beggars life is hatefull.*

GReat * trauaile is created for euery man, and an heauie yoke is vpon the ſons of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers womb, till the day that they returne to the mother of all things.

*Eccleſ,1.3.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cauſe] feare of heart:

3 From him that ſitteth on a throne of glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth and aſhes.

4 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne, || vnto *him that is clothed with a linnen* frocke.

||*Or, to the porter.*

5 Wrath, and enuy, trouble and vnquietneſſe, feare of death, and anger, and ſtrife, and in the time of reſt vpon his bedde, his night ſleepe doe change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his reſt, and afterward he is in his ſleep, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the viſion of his heart, as if he were eſcaped out of a battell.

7 When all is ſafe, he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all fleſh, both man and beaſt, and that is ſeuen fold more vpon ſinners.

9 *Death and bloodſhed, ſtrife and ſword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the ſcourge.

* Chap 39. 29,30.

10 Theſe things are created for the wicked, and for their ſakes came the * flood.

*Gen 7.11.

11 *All things that are of the earth ſhall turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the * waters doth returne into the ſea:

*Gen.3.19. chap. 41.10.
*Eccles. 1.7.

12 All † briberie and iniuſtice ſhall bee blotted out: but true dealing ſhall endure for euer.

†*Gr. bribes.*

13 The goods of the vniuſt ſhall be dried vp like a riuer, and ſhal vaniſh with noiſe, like a great thunder in raine.

14 While he openeth his hand he ſhal reioyce: ſo ſhal tranſgreſſors come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly ſhall not bring foorth many branches: but are as vncleane roots vpon a hard rocke.

16 *The weed growing vpon euery water, and banke of a riuer, ſhall be pulled vp before all graſſe.

*Iob 8.11. and 16.12. gen.41.2.

17 Bountifulnes is as a moſt ||fruitful garden, and mercifulneſſe endureth for euer.

|| *Or, a garden that is bleſſed.*

18 To * labour and to be content with that a man hath, is a ſweete life: but he that findeth a treaſure, is aboue them both.

*Phil.4.12. 1.tim.6.6.

19 Children and the building of a citie continue a mans name: but a blameleſſe wife is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine & muſicke reioyce the heart, but the loue of wiſedome is aboue them both.

21 The pipe and the pſalterie make ſweet melodie: but a pleaſant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye deſireth fauour and beauty:

but more then both, corne while it is green.

23 A friend and companion neuer meet amiſſe: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and helpe are againſt time of trouble: but almes ſhall deliuer more then them both.

25 Gold and ſiluer make the foot ſtand ſure: but counſell is eſteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and ſtrength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lorde is aboue them both: there is no want in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth not to ſeeke helpe.

27 *The feare of the Lord is a ||fruitfull garden, and couereth him aboue all glory:

*Iſa 4.15.
|| Or, a garden that is bleſſed.

28 My ſonne, leade not a beggars life: for better it is to die then to begge.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to bee counted for a life: for he polluteth himſelfe with other mens meat, but a wiſe man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is ſweete in the mouth of the ſhameleſſe: but in his belly there ſhall burne a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 5 The vngodly ſhall be accurſed. 11 Of an euill and a good name. 14 Wiſedome is to be vttered. 16 Of what things we ſhould be aſhamed.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liueth at reſt in his poſſeſſions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath proſperitie in all things: yea vnto him that is yet able to receiue meat?

2 O death, acceptable is thy ſentence vnto the needie, and vnto him whoſe ſtrength faileth, that is now in the laſt age, and is || vexed with all things, and to him that deſpaireth and hath loſt patience.

|| Or, to whom euery thing is troubleſome.

3 Feare not the ſentence of death, remember them that haue been before thee, and that come after, for this is the ſentence of the Lord ouer all fleſh.

4 And why art thou againſt the pleaſure of the moſt High? there is no inquiſition in the graue, whether thou haue liued ten, or a hundred, or a thouſand yeeres.

5 The children of ſinners are abominable children: and they that are conuerſant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of ſinners children ſhall periſh, and their poſteritie ſhall haue a perpetuall reproch.

7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, becauſe they ſhall be reproched for his ſake.

8 Woe be vnto you vngodly men which haue forſaken the Lawe of the moſt high God: for if you encreaſe, it ſhall be to your deſtruction.

9 And if you be borne, you ſhall bee borne to a curſe: and if you die, a curſe ſhall be your portion.

10 *All that are of the earth ſhal turne to earth againe: ſo the vngodly ſhall goe from a curſe to deſtruction.

* Chap.40. 11.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of ſinners ſhall be blotted out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that ſhall continue with thee aboue a thouſand great treaſures of golde.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keep diſcipline in peace: for wiſedome that is hid, and a treaſure that is not ſeene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his fooliſhnes is better then a man that hideth his wiſdome.

16 Therefore be ſhamefaſt according to my word: for it is not good to retaine all ſhamefaſtneſſe, neither is it altogether approoued in euery thing.

17 Be aſhamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a prince and a mightie man:

18 Of an offence before a iudge and ruler, of iniquitie before a congregation and people, of vniuſt dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou ſoiourneſt, and in regard of the trueth of God and his couenant, and to leane with thine owne elbow vpon the meat, and of ſcorning to giue and take:

20 And of ſilence before them that ſalute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinſeman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife,

22 Or to bee ouer buſie with his maide, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbraiding ſpeeches before friends; and after thou haſt giuen, vpbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and ſpeaking againe that which thou haſt heard, and of reuealing of ſecrets.

24 So ſhalt thou bee truely ſhamefaſt, and find fauour before all men.

CHAP XLII.

1 Whereof we ſhould not be aſhamed. 9 Be carefull of thy

thy daughter. 12 *Beware of a woman.* 15 *The workes and greatnes of God.*

OF theſe things be not thou aſhamed, & accept no perſon to ſinne thereby.

2 Of the law of the moſt High, and his Couenant, and of iudgement to iuſtifie the vngodly.

3 Of ‖ reckoning with thy partners, and ‖ trauicilers, or of the ‖ gift of the heritage of friends:

‖ *Or, of thy partners ſpeech.*
‖ *Or, companiones.*
‖ *Or, of the giuing.*
‖ *Or, without profit.*

4 Of exactneſſe of ballance, and waights: or of getting much or little:

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent ſelling, of much correction of children, & to make the ſide of an euill ſeruant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and ſhut vp where many hands are.

7 Deliuer all things in number and waight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ giueſt out, or receiueſt in,

‖ *Or, dealeſt for.*
‖ *Or, rebuke.*

8 Be not aſhamed to ‖ informe the vnwiſe and fooliſh, & the extreme aged ‖ that contendeth with thoſe that are yong, thus ſhalt thou be truely learned and approued of all men liuing.

‖ *Or, that is accuſed of fornication.*

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away ſleepe; when ſhe is yong leſt ſhe paſſe away the flowre of her age, and being married, leſt ſhe ſhould be hated:

10 In her virginity leſt ſhe ſhould be defiled, and gotten with childe in her fathers houſe; & hauing an husband, leſt ſhe ſhould misbehaue her ſelfe: and when ſhe is maried, leſt ſhe ſhould be barren.

11 Keepe a ſure watch ouer a ſhameleſſe daughter leſt ſhee make thee a laughing ſtocke to thine enemies, & a by-word in the city, and a reproch among the people, and make thee aſhamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not euery bodies * beauty, and ſit not in the midſt of women.

*Chap.25.23.

13 For from garments commeth a moth, and * from women wickedneſſe.

*Gen 3.6.
‖ *Or, wickedneſſe.*

14 Better is the ‖ churliſhneſſe of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman *I ſay* which bringeth ſhame and reproch.

15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue ſeene: in the wordes of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the work thereof is ful of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous workes, which the Almighty Lord firmely ſetled, that whatſoeuer is, might be eſtabliſhed for his glory.

18 He ſeeketh out the deepe and the heart, & conſidereth their crafty deuices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth all that may be knowen, and he beholdeth the ſignes of the world.

‖ *Or, the higheſt.*

19 He declareth the things that are paſt, and for to come, and reueileth the ſteps of hidden things.

20 No * thought eſcapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

*Iob.41.4
eſay. 21.15.

21 He hath garniſhed the excellent works of his wiſedome, and he is from euerlaſting to euerlaſting, vnto him may nothing bee added, neither can he be diminiſhed, and he hath no need of any counſeller.

22 O how deſireable are all his works: and that a man may ſee euen to a ſparke.

23 All theſe things liue and remaine for euer, for all vſes, and they are all obedient.

24 Al things are double one againſt another: and he hath made nothing vnperfit.

25 One thing eſtabliſheth the good of another: and who ſhall be filled with beholding his glory.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The workes of God in heauen, and in earth, and in the ſea, are exceeding glorious and wonderfull.* 29 *Yet God himſelfe in his power and wiſedome is aboue all.*

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beauty of heauen, with his glorious ſhew;

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his riſing, a marueilous ‖ inſtrument, the worke of the moſt High.

‖ *Or, veſſel.*

3 At noone it parcheth the country, and who can abide the burning heate thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace is in works of heat, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, and ſending forth bright beames, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it and at his commandement † it runneth haſtily.

† *Gre. he ſtayed his courſe.*

6 * He made the Moone alſo to ſerue in her ſeaſon, for a declaration of times, and a ſigne of the world.

*Gen.1.16.

7 * From the Moone is the ſigne of Feaſts, a light that decreaſeth in her perfection.

*Exod.12.2

8 The moneth is called after her name, encreaſing wonderfully in her changing, being an inſtrument of the armies aboue, ſhining in the firmament of heauen,

9 The beauty of heauen, the glory of the ſtarres, an ornament giuing light in the higheſt places of the Lord.

10 At the commandement of the holy one, they will ſtand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

*Gen.9.13.

11 *Looke vpon the rainebow, and praiſe him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightneſſe thereof,

*Eſa.40.12.

12 *It compaſſeth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the moſt high haue bended it.

13 By his comamndement he maketh the ſnow to fall apace, and ſendeth ſwiftly the lightnings of his iudgement.

14 Through this the treaſures are opened, and cloudes flie foorth as foules.

15 By his great power he maketh the clouds firme and the haileſtones are broken ſmall.

16 At his ſight the mountaines are ſhaken, and at his wil the South wind bloweth.

17 The noiſe of the thunder maketh the earth to || tremble: ſo doeth the Northren ſtorme, and the whirlewind: as birds flying he ſcattereth the ſnow, & the falling downe thereof, is as the lighting of graſhoppers.

|| *Or, to grone as a woman in her trauaile.*

18 The eye marueileth at the beauty of the whiteneſſe thereof, and the heart is aſtoniſhed at the raining of it.

19 The hoare froſt alſo as ſalt he powreth on the earth, and being congealed, ||it lieth on the top of the ſharpe ſtakes.

|| *Or, it is as the point of ſharpe ſtakes.*

20 When the cold North wind bloweth, & the water is congealed into yce, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a breſtplate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wilderneſſe and conſumeth the graſſe as fire.

22 A preſent remedy of all is a miſte *comming ſpeedily*: a dew comming || after heate refreſheth.

|| *Or, vpon the heate.*

23 By his counſel he appeaſeth the deepe, and planteth Ilands therein.

24 They that ſaile on the Sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when we heare it with our eares we marueile thereat.

*Pſal.107.23.

25 For therein be ſtrange and wonderous workes, variety of all kindes of beaſts, and whales created.

26 By him the end of them hath proſperous ſucceſſe, and by his word all things conſiſt.

27 We may ſpeake much, and yet come ſhort, wherefore in ſumme, he is all.

28 How ſhal we be able to magnifie him? for he is great aboue all his works.

*Pſal.96.42.

29 *The Lord is terrible and very great, and marueilous is his power.

30 When you glorifie the Lord exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet wil he farre exceed, and when you exalt him, put forth al your ſtrength, and bee not weary: for you can neuer goe farre enough.

31 *Who hath ſeene him, that he might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is?

*Pſal.106.2. ioh.1.18.

32 There are yet hid greater things then theſe be, for we haue ſeene but a few of his workes:

33 For the Lord hath made al things, and to the godly hath he giuen wiſedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The praiſe of certaine holy men:* 16 *Of Enoch,* 17 *Noah,* 19 *Abraham,* 22 *Iſaac,* 23 *and Iacob.*

The praiſe of the fathers.

Let vs now praiſe famous men, and our Fathers that begate vs.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowned for their power, giuing counſell by their vnderſtanding, and declaring prophecies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counſels, and by their knowledge of learning meete for the people, wiſe and eloquent in their inſtructions.

5 Such as found out muſical tunes, and recited || verſes in writing.

|| *Or, ditties.*

6 Rich men furniſhed with abilitie, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

7 All theſe were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them, that haue left a name behind them, that their praiſes might be reported.

9 And ſome there be, which haue no memoriall, *who are periſhed as though they had neuer beene, and are become as though they had neuer bene borne, and their children after them.

*Gen.7.22.

10 But theſe were mercifull men, whoſe righteouſneſſe hath not bene forgotten.

11 With their ſeed ſhall continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the couenant.

12 Their ſeed ſtands faſt, and their children || for their ſakes.

|| *Gr. after them.*

13 Their ſeed ſhall remaine for euer, and their glory ſhall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

15 *The people will tell of their wiſedome, and the congregation will ſhew forth their praiſe.

*Chap.39.10.

16 *Enoch pleaſed the Lord, and was tranſla-

*Gen.5.24. heb.11.5.

tranſlated,being an example of repentance to all generations.

*Gen.6 9. and 7.1. heb.1 .7.
17 *Noas was found perfect and righteous,in the time of wrath, he was taken in exchange(for the world) therefore was hee left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

*Gen.9.11.
18 An *euerlaſting Couenant was made with him, that all fleſh ſhould periſh no more by the flood.

*Gen.12.3 and 15 5. and 17.4.
19 Abraham was a *great father of many people: in glory was there none like vnto him.

*Gen.21.4.
20 Who kept the Law of the moſt High and was in couenant with him, hee eſtabliſhed the couenant in *his fleſh and when he was proued,he was found faithfull.

*Gen.22.16 17.18 gal. 3.8.
21 Therefore he aſſured him by an *othe, that he would bleſſe the nations in his ſeed, and that he would multiply him as the duſt of the earth,and exalt his ſeede as the ſtars, and cauſe them to inherit from Sea to Sea, and from the riuer vnto the vtmoſt part of the land.

*Gen,27.28. and 28,14
22 With *Iſaac did he eſtabliſh likewiſe [for Abraham his fathers ſake] the bleſſing of all men and the couenant.

23 And made it reſt vpon the head of Iacob. Hee acknowledged him in his bleſſing,and gaue him an heritage, and diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The praiſe of Moſes,* 6 *Of Aaron,* 23 *and of Phinees.*

*Exod,11.3
AND he brought out of him a mercifull man, which found fauour in the ſight of all fleſh, euen *Moſes beloued of God and men,whoſe memoriall is bleſſed:

2 Hee made him like to the glorious Saints,and magnified him, ſo that his enemies ſtood in feare of him.

*Exod.6,7,8 9 chap.
3 By his wordes he cauſed the wonders to ceaſe, and he made him *glorious in the ſight of kings, and gaue him a commandement for his people, and ſhewed him part of his glory.

*Num.12.3.
4 *He ſanctified him *in* his faithfulnes, and meekeneſſe,& choſe him out of al men.

*Exod.17.4.
5 He made him to heare his voyce,and brought him into the darke cloud,& *gaue him commandements before his face,euen the law of life and knowledge,that he might teach Iacob his Couenants, and Iſrael his iudgements.

*Exod.4.28.
6 He *exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother, of the tribe of Leui.

7 An euerlaſting couenant hee made with him, and gaue him the prieſthood among the people, †he beautified him with comely ornaments,and clothed him with a robe of glory.
† *Gre.hee bleſſed.*

8 Hee put vpon him perfect glory: and ſtrengthened him with †rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod:
† *Gr.veſſels or inſtruments.*

9 And he compaſſed him with pomegranates,and with many golden bels round about, that as hee went, there might bee a *ſound, and a noiſe made that might bee heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people.
*Exod.28. 35.

10 With an holy garment,with gold and blew ſilke,and purple,the worke of the embroiderer; with a breſtplate of iudgement, and with Vrim and Thummim.

11 With twiſted ſcarlet,the worke of the cunning workeman, with precious ſtones grauen like ſeales, and ſet in gold,the work of the Ieweller,with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

12 He ſet a crowne of gold vpon the miter, wherein was engraued holineſſe,an ornament of honour, a coſtly worke, the deſires of the eyes goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none ſuch, neither did euer any ſtranger put them on, but onely his children, and his chil[illegible]ns children perpetually.

14 Their ſacrifices ſhall be wholy conſumed euery day twice continually.

15 Moiſes conſecrated him, and anointed him with holy oyle, this was appointed vnto him by an euerlaſting couenant, and to his ſeed ſo long as the heauens ſhould remaine, that they ſhould miniſter vnto him, and execute the office of the prieſthood,and bleſſe the people in his name.

16 Hee choſe him out of all men liuing to offer ſacrifices to the Lord, incenſe and a ſweet ſauour,for a memoriall,to make reconciliation for his people.

17 *He gaue vnto him his commandements, and authority in the ſtatutes of iudgements,that he ſhould teach Iacob the teſtimonies, and informe Iſrael in his lawes.
*Deut.17. 10,and 21. 5.

18 *Strangers conſpired together againſt him, and maligned him in the wilderneſſe, euen the men that were of Dathans,and Abirons ſide, and the congregation of Core with fury and wrath.
*Num,16.1

19 This the Lord ſawe and it diſpleaſed

him, and in his wrathfull indignation, were they conſumed: he did wonders vpon them to conſume them with the fiery flame.

*Num.17.8. 20 *But he made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the firſt fruites of the increaſe, eſpecially he prepared bread in abundance:

21 For they eate of the ſacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and his ſeed:

*Deut.12. 12 and 18. 10. 22 *Howbeit in the land of the people he had no inheritance, neither had hee any portion among the people; for the Lord himſelfe is his portion and inheritance.

*Num,25. 12,13.1. mac.2.54. 23 *The third in glory is Phinees the ſon of Eleazar, becauſe he had zeale in the feare of the Lord, & ſtood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned back, and made reconciliation for Iſrael.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that he ſhould be the cheefe of the ſanctuary, and of his people, and that he, and his poſterity ſhould haue the dignity of the prieſthood for euer.

25 According to the couenant made with Dauid ſonne of Ieſſe, of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the king ſhould bee to his poſterity alone: ſo the inheritance of Aaron ſhould alſo be vnto his ſeed.

26 God giue you wiſedome in your heart to iudge his people in righteouſneſſe, that their good things be not aboliſhed, & that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The praiſe of Ioſhua, 9 Of Caleb. 13 Of Samuel.

*Num. 27. 18 deut.34 9.ioſh.1.2. and 12.7. IEſus *the ſonne of Naue was valiant in the wars, and was the ſucceſſor of Moſes in prophecies, who according to his name was made great for the ſauing of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that roſe vp againſt them that he might ſet Iſrael in their inheritance.

*Ioſh.10.12 13,14. 2 *How great glory gat he when he did lift vp his hands, & ſtretched out his ſword againſt the cities?

3 Who before him ſo ſtood to it? for the Lord himſelfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?

5 Hee called vpon the moſt high Lord, when the enemies preſſed vpon him on euery ſide, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with haileſtones of mighty power he made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations, and in the deſcent (of Bethoron) he deſtroyed them that reſiſted, that the nations might know all their ſtrength, becauſe he fought in the ſight of the Lord, and he followed the mighty one.

7 In the time of Moſes alſo, hee did a worke of mercy, he and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunne, in that they withſtood the Congregation, and withheld the people from ſin, and appeaſed the wicked murmuring.

*Num.26. 65.dsu.35. 36. 8 *And of ſixe hundred thouſand people on foote, they two were preſerued to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milke and hony.

9 The Lord gaue ſtrength alſo vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his old age, ſo that hee entred vpon the high places of the land, and his ſeed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Iſrael might ſee that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whoſe heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be bleſſed.

*Chap.49. 10. 12 Let their bones *flouriſh out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured, be cōtinued vpon their children.

*1.Sam.1. 10,and 16. 19. 13 *Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of his Lord, eſtabliſhed a kingdom, and anointed princes ouer his people.

14 By the Law of the Lord hee iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had reſpect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulneſſe hee was found a true Prophet, and by his word hee was knowen to be faithfull in viſion.

16 Hee called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies preſſed vpon him on eue-
*1.Sam.7.9. ry ſide, when he offered the *ſucking lambe.

17 And the Lord thundered from heauen, and with a great noiſe made his voyce to be heard.

18 And he deſtroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philiſtines.

*1.Sam.12.3 19 And before his long ſleepe he made *proteſtations in the ſight of the Lord, and his anoynted, I haue not taken any mans goods, ſo much as a ſhoe, and no man did accuſe him.

*1.Sam.28. 18,19. 20 And after his death he *propheſied, and ſhewed the King his end, and lift vp his voyce from the earth in propheſie, to blot out the wickedneſſe of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The praiſe of Nathan, 2 of Dauid, 12 of Solomon his glory and infirmities. 23 Of his end and puniſhment.

*2.Sam.12. 1. AND after him roſe vp Nathan to *propheſie in the time of Dauid.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offering, ſo was Dauid choſen out of the children of Iſrael.

3 He || played with Lyons as with kids, and with * beares as with lambs.

|| Or, he ſmote Lions.
*1.Sam.17.34.

4 * Slew he not a giant when he was yet but young? and did hee not take away reproch from the people, when hee lifted vp his hand with the ſtone in the ſling, and beate downe the boaſting of Goliah?

*1.Sam.17.49,50,51.

5 And hee called vpon the moſt high Lord, and he gaue him ſtrength in his right hand to ſlay that mightie warriour, and ſet vp the horne of his people.

6 So the people honoured him with * ten thouſands, and praiſed him in the bleſſings of the Lord, in that hee gaue him a crowne of glory.

*1.Sam.18.7

7 For hee deſtroyed the enemies on euery ſide, and * brought to nought the Philiſtines his || aduerſaries, and brake their horne in ſunder vnto this day.

*2.Sam.5.7.
||Or, contemned.

8 In all his workes hee praiſed the holy one moſt High, with words of glory, with his whole heart hee ſung ſongs, and loued him that made him.

9 He ſet ſingers alſo before the * Altar, that by their voices they might make ſweet melody, & daily ſing praiſes in their ſongs.

*1.Chro.16.4.

10 He beautified their feaſts, & ſet in order the ſolemne times, || vntill the end, that they might praiſe his holy Name, and that the Temple might ſound from morning.

||Or, perfectly.

11 The Lord tooke away his ſinnes, and exalted his * horne for euer: hee gaue him a Couenant of kings, and a throne || of glory in Iſrael.

*1.Sam.12.13.
||Or, of a kingdome.

12 After him roſe vp a wiſe ſonne, and for his ſake he dwelt at large.

13 * Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured; for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an houſe in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer.

1.Kings 4.21,24.

14 *How wiſe waſt thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderſtanding:

*1.Kings 4.29,30.

15 Thy ſoule couered the whole earth; and thou filledſt it with darke parables.

16 Thy name went farre vnto the Ilands, and for thy peace thou waſt beloued.

17 The countreyes marueiled at thee for thy * Songs, and Prouerbes, and Parables, and interpretations.

*1.Kings 4.31,32.

18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Iſrael, thou didſt * gather gold as tinne, and didſt multiply ſiluer as lead.

*1.Kings 10.27.

19 * Thou didſt bowe thy loines vnto women, & || by thy body thou waſt brought into ſubiection.

*1.Kings 11.1.
|| Or, in.

20 Thou didſt ſtaine thy honour, and pollute thy ſeed, ſo that thou broughteſt wrath vpon thy children, and waſt grieued for thy folly.

21 * So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdom.

*1.Kings 12.15,16,17.

22 * But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercy, neither ſhall any of his workes periſh, neither will hee aboliſh the poſterity of his elect, and the ſeede of him that loueth him hee will not take away: wherefore hee gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him a root vnto Dauid.

*2.Sam.7.15.

23 Thus reſted Solomon with his fathers, and of his ſeed hee left behinde him Roboam, euen the fooliſhneſſe of the people, and one that had no vnderſtanding; who * turned away the people through his counſell: there was alſo Ieroboam the ſon of Nabat, who * cauſed Iſrael to ſinne, and ſhewed Ephraim the way of ſinne:

*1.Kings 12.10,11,13,14.
*1.Kings 12.28,30.

24 And their ſins were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuē out of the land.

25 For they ſought out all wickedneſſe, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The praiſe of Elias 12 of Elizeus, 17 and of Ezekias.

THen ſtood vp * Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.

*1.Kings 17.1.

2 Hee brought a ſore famine vpon them, and by his zeale hee diminiſhed their number.

3 By the word of the Lord he || ſhut vp the heauen, * and alſo three times brought downe fire.

|| *Or, made heauen to hold vp.*
*1.Kings 18.38. 2.kings 1.10,12.

4 O Elias, how waſt thou honoured in thy wonderous deedes! and who may glorie like vnto thee!

5 *Who didſt raiſe vp a dead man from death, and his ſoule from the || place of the dead by the word of the moſt High.

*1.Kings 17.21.22.
||*Or, graue.*

6 *Who broughteſt kings to deſtruction, and honourable men from their || bed.

*2.Kings 1.16.
||*Or, ſeat.*

7 Who heardeſt the rebuke of the Lord, in Sinai, *and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance.

*1.Kings 19.15.

8 *Who anointed kings to take reuenge, and Prophets to ſucceed after him:

*1.Kings 19.16.

9 *Who waſt taken vp in a whirlewinde of fire, and in a charet of fiery horſes:

*2 Kings 2.11.

10 Who waſt ||ordeined*for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgement before it brake foorth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the

||*Or, written of.*
*Mal.4.3.

|| Or, eſtabliſh.

ſonne, and to || reſtore the tribes of Iacob.

|| Or, were adorned with loue.

11 Bleſſed are they that ſaw thee, and || ſlept in loue, for we ſhall ſurely liue.

* 2 Kings 2. 11, 15.

12 * Elias it was, who was couered with a whirlewind: and Elizeus was filled with his ſpirit: whileſt he liued he was not mooued [with the preſence] of any prince, neither could any bring him into ſubiection.

|| Or, nothing.
* 2.Kings 13. 21.

13 || No word could ouercome him, * and after his death his body prophecied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes marueilous.

* 2.Kings 18 11, 12.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their ſins, * till they were ſpoiled and carried out of their land, & were ſcattered through al the earth: yet there remained a ſmall people and a ruler in the houſe of Dauid:

16 Of whom, ſome did that which was pleaſing to God, and ſome multiplied ſins.

* 2.Kings 18. 2.

17 * Ezekias fortified his citie, and brought in water into the midſt thereof: he digged the hard rocke with iron, and made wels for waters.

* 2.Kings 18 13.

18 In his time * Sennacherib came vp, and ſent Rabſaces, and lift vp his hand againſt Sion, and boaſted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in paine as women in trauell.

|| Or, hand.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is merciful, and ſtretched out their hands towards him, and immediatly the holy One heard them out of heauen, and deliuered them by the || miniſterie of Eſay.

* 2.Kings 19. 35. iſa. 37 36. tob. 1. 18 1. mac. 7. 41 2. mac. 8. 19.

21 * He ſmote the hoſte of the Aſſyrians, and his Angel deſtroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleaſed the Lord, and was ſtrong in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Eſay the Prophet, who was great and faithfull in his viſion had commanded him.

* 2.Kings 20. 10. iſa. 38. 8.

23 * In his time the Sunne went backeward, and he lengthened the kings life.

24 Hee ſaw by an excellent ſpirit what ſhould come to paſſe at the laſt, and hee comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He ſhewed what ſhould come to paſſe for euer, & ſecret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The praiſe of Ioſias,* 4 *Of Dauid and Ezekias,* 6 *Of Ieremie,* 8 *Of Ezekiel.* 11 *Zorobabel,* 12 *Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec.* 13 *Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.*

* 2 Kings 22 1. and 23. 2 2. chr. 3. 34

THe remembrance of * Ioſias is like the compoſition of yͤ perfume that is made by the Art of the Apothecarie: it is ſweete as hony in all mouthes, and as muſicke at a banquet of wine.

|| Or, proſpered.

2 He || behaued himſelfe vprightly in the conuerſion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquitie.

* 2.Kings 23. 4.

3 * He directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly he eſtabliſhed the worſhip of God.

4 All, except Dauid and Ezechias, and Ioſias, were defectiue: for they forſooke the Law of the moſt High, (euen) the kings of Iudah failed:

|| Or, horne.

5 Therefore he gaue their || power vnto others, and their glory to a ſtrange nation.

* 2.Kings 25. 9.
|| Or, by the hand of Ieremie.

6 * They burnt the choſen city of the Sanctuarie, and made the ſtreets deſolate || according to the Prophecie of Ieremias:

* Ier. 38. 6.
* Ier. 1. 5.

7 For they * intreated him euill, who neuertheleſſe was a Prophet * ſanctified in his mothers wombe, that he might root out and afflict and deſtroy, and that hee might build vp alſo and plant.

* Eze. 1. 3, 15.

8 * It was Ezechiel who ſaw the glorious viſion, which was ſhewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubims.

* Eze. 13. 11. and 38. 11, 16. & 46. 1[illegible] hag. 2. 24. ezra 3. 2.
|| Or, did good.

9 For hee * made mention of the enemies vnder [the figure of] the raine, and || directed them that went right.

* Ezek. 13. 13, & 38. 22.

10 * And of the twelue Prophets let the memoriall bee bleſſed, and let their bones flouriſh againe out of their place: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by aſſured hope.

* Zach. 3. 1. ezra 3. 2. hag. 1. 12. and 2. 3.

11 * How ſhall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was as a ſignet on the right hand.

* Nehe. 7. 1.

12 * So was Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec: who in their time builded the houſe and ſet vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlaſting glory.

* Gen. 5. 24. heb. 11. 5.

13 * And among the elect was Neemias whoſe renowme is great, who raiſed vp for vs, the walles that were fallen, and ſet vp the gates and the barres, and rayſed vp our ruines againe.

14 But vpon the earth was no man created like Enoch, for hee was taken from the earth.

* Gen. 41. 4[illegible] and 42. 6. and 45 8.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto * Ioſeph, a gouernour of his brethren, a ſtay of the people, whoſe bones were regarded of the Lord.

* Gen. 5. 3. and 11. 10.

16 * Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and ſo was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 *Of Simon the ſonne of Onias.* 22 *How the people were taught to praiſe God, and pray,* 27 *The concluſion.*

Simon

*1.Mac.3.4.

SImon * the high prieſt, the ſonne of Onias, who in his life repaired the houſe againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple,

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortreſſe of the wall about the Temple.

*1.King.7.23.

3 In his dayes the * ciſterne to receiue water being in compaſſe as the ſea, was couered with plates of braſſe.

4 He tooke care of the Temple that it ſhould not fall, and fortified the city againſt beſieging.

5 How was he honoured in the midſt of the people, in his comming out of the † Sanctuarie?

†Greeke, the houſe of the vaile.

6 He was as the morning ſtarre in the midſt of a cloud: & as the moone at the full.

7 As the Sunne ſhining vpon the Temple of the moſt High, and as the rainebow giuing light in the bright cloudes.

8 And as the flowre of roſes in the ſpring of the yeere, as lillies by the riuers of waters, and as the branches of the frankincenſe tree in the time of ſummer.

9 As fire and incenſe in the cenſer, and as a veſſell of beaten gold ſet with all maner of precious ſtones.

10 And as a faire oliue tree budding forth fruit, and as a Cypreſſe tree which groweth vp to the cloudes.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfection of glory, when hee went vp to the holy Altar, hee made the garment of holines honourable.

12 When hee tooke the portions out of the prieſts hands, he himſelfe ſtood by the hearth of the altar, compaſſed with his brethren round about, as a yong cedar in Libanus, and as palme trees compaſſed they him round about.

13 So were all the ſonnes of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the Congregation of Iſrael.

14 And finiſhing the ſeruice at the altar, that hee might adorne the offering of the moſt high Almighty,

15 He ſtretched out his hand to the cup, and powred of the blood of the grape, he powred out at the foot of the altar, a ſweete ſmelling ſauor vnto the moſt hie king of all.

16 Then ſhouted the ſonnes of Aaron, and ſounded ‖ the ſiluer trumpets, and made a great noiſe to bee heard, for a remembrance before the moſt high.

‖Or, trumpets beaten forth with the hammer.

17 Then all the people together haſted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worſhip their Lord God almighty the moſt high.

18 The ſingers alſo ſang praiſes with their voyces, with great varietie of ſounds was there made ſweet melodie.

19 And the people beſought the Lord the moſt High by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the ſolemnity of the Lord was ended, and they had finiſhed his ſeruice.

20 Then he went downe, and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael, to giue the bleſſing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his name.

21 And they bowed themſelues downe to worſhip the ſecond time, that they might receiue a bleſſing from the moſt High.

22 Now therefore bleſſe ye the God of all, which onely doth wonderous things euery where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 He grant vs ioyfulneſſe of heart, and that peace may be in our dayes in Iſrael for euer.

24 That he would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There be two maner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that ſit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwell amongſt the Philiſtines, and that fooliſh people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach of Hieruſalem hath written in this booke, the inſtruction of vnderſtanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred forth wiſedome.

28 Bleſſed is he that ſhall bee exerciſed in theſe things, and he that layeth them vp in his heart, ſhall become wiſe.

29 For if he doe them, he ſhalbe ſtrong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wiſedom to the godly: bleſſed be the Lord for euer. Amen. Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ *A prayer of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach*

I Will thanke thee, O Lord and King, and praiſe thee O God my Sauiour, I do giue praiſe vnto thy Name:

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and haſt preſerued my body from deſtruction, and from the ſnare of the ſlanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lies, and haſt bin my helper againſt mine aduerſaries.

3 And haſt deliuered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatneſſe of thy name, from the † teeth of them that were ready to deuoure mee, and out of the hands of ſuch as ſought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had:

† Gr. the gnaſhing of the teeth.

4 From the choking of fire on euery ſide, and from the midſt of the fire, which I kindled not:

5 Frō the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accuſation to the king from an vnrighteous tongue, my ſoule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere to the hell beneath:

7 They compaſſed mee on euery ſide, and there was no man to help me: I looked for the ſuccour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercie, O Lord, and vpon thy actes of old, how thou deliuereſt ſuch as wait for thee, and ſaueſt them out of the hand of the enemies:

9 Then lifted I vp my ſupplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord the father of my Lord, that he would not leaue me in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proud when there was no helpe.

11 I will praiſe thy Name continually, and will ſing praiſe with thankeſgiuing, and ſo my prayer was heard:

12 For thou ſauedſt me from deſtruction, and deliueredſt me from the euill time: therefore wil I giue thankes and praiſe thee, and bleſſe thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet yong, or euer I || went abroad, I deſired wiſedome openly in my prayer.

|| Or, went aſtray.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will ſeeke her out euen to the end:

15 Euen from the flowre till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foot went the right way, from my youth vp ſought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little and receiued her, and gate much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I aſcribe the glory vnto him that giueth mee wiſedome:

18 For I purpoſed to doe after her, and earneſtly I followed that which is good, ſo ſhall I not be confounded:

19 My ſoule hath wreſtled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I ſtretched foorth my hands to the heauen aboue, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

20 || I directed my ſoule vnto her, and I found her in pureneſſe, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore ſhall I not be forſaken.

|| Or, I got vnderſtanding.

21 My || heart was troubled in ſeeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good poſſeſſion.

|| Or, bowels.

22 The Lord hath giuen mee a tongue for my reward, and I will praiſe him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto me, you vnlearned, and dwell in the houſe of learning.

24 Wherefore are you ſlow, and what ſay you of theſe things, ſeeing your ſoules are very thirſtie?

25 * I opened my mouth, and ſaid, Buy her for your ſelues without money.

* Eſay 55.1.

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your ſoule receiue inſtruction, ſhe is hard at hand to find.

27 * Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto me much reſt.

* Chap. 6. 18.

28 Get learning with a great ſumme of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your ſoule reioyce in his mercie, and be not aſhamed of his praiſe.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward.

¶ BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon. 5 The Iewes there wept at the reading of it. 7 They ſend money and the booke, to the brethren at Ieruſalem.

ANd theſe are the words of the booke, which Baruch the ſonne of Nerias, the ſonne of Maaſias, the ſonne of Sedecias, the ſonne of Aſadias, the ſonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon,

2 In the fift yere and in the ſeuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ieruſalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did reade the wordes of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the ſonne of || Ioachim King of Iuda, and in the eares of all the people, that came to [heare] the booke.

|| Or, Ioacim

4 And in the hearing of the nobles,

and of the kings ſonnes, and in the hearing of the Elders, & of all the people from the loweſt vnto the higheſt, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the riuer Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, faſted ‖ and prayed before the Lord.

‖Or, and vowed vowes.

6 They made alſo a collection of money, according to euery mans power.

7 And they ſent it to Ieruſalem vnto ‖ Ioachim the high Prieſt the ſon of Chelcias ſonne of Salom, and to the Prieſts, and to all the people which were found with him at Ieruſalem,

‖Or, Ioacim.

8 At the ſame time, when hee receiued the veſſels of the houſe of the Lord that were caried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Iuda the tenth day of the moneth Siuan, [namely] ſiluer veſſels, which Sedecias the ſonne of Ioſias king of Iuda had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon had caried away Iechonias, and the Princes, and the ‖ captiues, and the mighty men, and the people of the land from Ieruſalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

‖Or, priſoners.

10 And they ſaid, Behold, wee haue ſent you money, to buy you burnt offerings, and ſinne offerings, and incenſe, and prepare ye † Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God,

†Gr. corruptly for Mincha, a meate offring.

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthaſar his ſonne, that their dayes may be vpon earth as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs ſtrength, and lighten our eyes, and wee ſhall liue vnder the ſhadow of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, and vnder the ſhadow of Balthaſar his ſonne, and we ſhal ſerue them many dayes, and finde fauour in their ſight.

13 Pray for vs alſo vnto the Lord our God, (for we haue ſinned againſt the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs)

14 And yee ſhall reade this booke, which wee haue ſent vnto you, to make confeſſion in the houſe of the Lord, vpon the feaſts and ſolemne dayes.

15 And yee ſhall ſay, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteouſneſſe, but vnto vs the confuſion of faces, as it is come to paſſe this day vnto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem,

*Chap. 2.6.

16 And to our kings, and to our princes, and to our Prieſts, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers.

17 For wee haue * ſinned before the Lord,

*Dan. 9.5.

18 And diſobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the commandements that he gaue vs openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this preſent day, wee haue been diſobedient vnto the Lord our God, and wee haue beene negligent in not hearing his voyce.

20 * Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curſe which the Lord appointed by Moſes his ſeruant, at the time that hee brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony, like as it is to ſee this day.

*Deut. 28.15

21 Neuertheleſſe wee haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom he ſent vnto vs.

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to ſerue ſtrange gods, and to doe euill in the ſight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The praier and confeſſion which the Iewes at Babylon made, and ſent in that booke vnto the brethren in Ieruſalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which hee pronounced againſt vs, and againſt our Iudges that iudged Iſrael, and againſt our kings, and againſt our princes, and againſt the men of Iſrael and Iuda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, ſuch as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moſes,

3 That a man ſhould * eate the fleſh of his owne ſonne, and the fleſh of his owne daughter.

*Deu. 28.53

4 Moreouer, hee hath deliuered them to bee in ſubiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be as a reproch and deſolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath ſcattered them.

5 Thus wee † were caſt downe and not exalted, becauſe wee haue ſinned againſt the Lord our God, and haue not been obedient vnto his voice.

†Gr. were beneath and not aboue.

6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteouſneſſe: but vnto vs and to our fathers open ſhame, as appeareth this day.

*Chap. 1.15

7 For all theſe plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced againſt vs,

8 Yet haue wee not prayed before the Lord, that wee might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes, which he hath commanded vs.

10 Yet we haue not hearkened vnto his voice to walke in the commandements of the Lord, that he hath ſet before vs.

*Dan.9.15.

11 *And now O Lord God of Iſrael, that haſt brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arme, and with ſignes and with wonders, and with great power, and haſt gotten thy ſelfe a name, as appeareth this day:

12 O Lord our God, we haue ſinned, we haue done vngodly, we haue dealt vnrighteouſly in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou haſt ſcattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine own ſake, and giue vs fauour in the ſight of them which haue led vs away:

†*Gr. thy name is called vpon Iſrael.*

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, becauſe Iſrael and his poſteritie is † called by thy name.

*Deu.26.15 iſa.63.15.

16 O Lord *looke downe from thy holy houſe, and conſider vs: bow downe thine eare, O Lord, to heare vs.

*Pſal.6.5. and 115.17 iſa.38.18,19

†*Gr. ſpirit or life.*

17 *Open thine eyes, and behold, for the dead that are in the graues, whoſe †ſoules are taken from their bodies, wil giue vnto the Lord neither praiſe nor righteouſneſſe.

18 But the ſoule that is greatly vexed, which goeth ſtouping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry ſoule will giue thee prayſe and righteouſneſſe O Lord.

*Dan.9.20.

19 *Therefore wee doe not make our humble ſupplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteouſneſſe of our fathers, and of our kings.

20 For thou haſt ſent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs as thou haſt ſpoken by thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

*Ier.27.7.8.

21 *Thus ſaith the Lord, Bow downe your ſhoulders to ſerue the King of Babylon: ſo ſhall yee remaine in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers.

22 But if yee will not heare the voice of the Lord to ſerue the king of Babylon,

23 I will cauſe to ceaſe out of the cities of Iuda, and from without Ieruſalem the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of ioy: the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, and the whole land ſhall bee deſolate of inhabitants.

24 But wee would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to ſerue the king of Babylon: therefore haſt thou made good the wordes that thou ſpakeſt by thy ſeruants the Prophets, namely that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers, ſhould be taken out of their places.

25 And loe, they are caſt out to the heat of the day, and to the froſt of the night, and they died in great miſeries, by famine, by ſword, and by peſtilence.

26 And the houſe which is called by thy Name (haſt thou layd waſte) as it is to be ſeene this day, for the wickedneſſe of the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou haſt dealt with vs after all thy goodneſſe, and according to all that great mercie of thine.

28 As thou ſpakeſt by thy ſeruant Moyſes in the day when thou diddeſt command him to write thy Lawe before the children of Iſrael, ſaying,

*Leuit.26.14 deut.28.15.

†*Gr. this great ſwarme.*

29 *If ye will not heare my voyce, ſurely † this very great multitude ſhal be turned into a ſmall [number] among the nations, where I will ſcatter them.

‖*Or, come to themſelues.*

30 For I knew that they would not heare me: becauſe it is a ſtiffenecked people: but in the land of their captiuities, they ſhal ‖remember themſelues,

31 And ſhall know that I am the Lord their God: For I giue them an heart, and eares to heare.

32 And they ſhal praiſe me in the land of their captiuity, and thinke vpon my Name,

†*Gr. backe.*

33 And returne from their ſtiffe † neck, and from their wicked deedes: for they ſhal remember the way of their fathers which ſinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promiſed with an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, and they ſhall bee lords of it, and I will increaſe them, and they ſhall not bee diminiſhed.

35 And I will make an euerlaſting couenant with them, to be their God, and they ſhall bee my people: and I will no more driue my people of Iſrael out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

3 The reſt of their prayer and confeſsion contained in that booke, which Baruch writ and ſent to Hieruſalem. 30 Wiſedome was ſhewed firſt to Iacob, and was ſeene vpon the earth.

O Lord Almightie, God of Iſrael, the ſoule in anguiſh, the troubled ſpirit cryeth vnto thee.

2 Heare O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pity vpon vs, becauſe we haue ſinned before thee.

3 For thou endureſt for euer, and wee periſh vtterly.

4 O Lord Almightie, thou God of Iſrael, heare now the prayers of the dead Iſraelites, and of their children, which haue ſinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voice of thee their God: for the which cauſe theſe plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power and thy Name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praiſe.

7 And for this cauſe thou haſt put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that wee ſhould call vpon thy Name, and praiſe thee in our captiuitie: for *wee haue called to minde all the iniquitie of our foreſathers that ſinned before thee.

*Deut. 30. 1.

8 Behold, wee are yet this day in our captiuitie, where thou haſt ſcattered vs, for a reproch and a curſe, and to be ſubiect to payments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare, Iſrael, the Commanndements of life, giue eare to vnderſtand wiſdome.

10 How happeneth it, Iſrael, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a ſtrange countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?

12 Thou haſt forſaken the fountaine of wiſedome.

13 For if thou hadſt walked in the way of God, thou ſhouldeſt haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is wiſedome, where is ſtrength, where is vnderſtanding, that thou mayeſt know alſo where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes and peace.

15 Who hath found out her *place? or who hath come into her treaſures?

*Iob 28. 12, 20.

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and ſuch as ruled the beaſts vpon the earth.

17 They that had their paſtime with the foules of the aire, and they that hoarded vp ſiluer and golde wherein men truſt, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in ſiluer, and were ſo carefull, and whoſe workes are vnſearchable,

19 They are vaniſhed, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their ſteads.

20 Young men haue ſeene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowen,

21 Nor vnderſtood the paths thereof, nor laide holde of it: their children were farre off from that way.

22 It hath not beene heard of in Chanaan: neither hath it beene ſeene in Theman.

23 The Agarenes that ſeeke wiſedome vpon earth, the merchants of Merran, and of Theman, the || authours of fables, and ſearchers out of vnderſtanding: none of theſe haue knowen the way of wiſedome, or remember her pathes.

|| Or, expounders.

24 O Iſrael, how great is the houſe of God? and how large is the place of his poſſeſſion?

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and vnmeaſurable.

26 There were the gyants, famous from the beginning, that were of ſo great ſtature, and ſo expert in warre.

27 Thoſe did not the Lord chuſe, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were deſtroyed, becauſe they had no wiſedome, and periſhed thorow their owne fooliſhneſſe.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her, and brought her downe from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone ouer the ſea, & found her, and will bring her for pure golde?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his vnderſtanding: hee that prepared the earth for euermore, hath filled it with foure footed beaſts.

33 Hee that ſendeth foorth light, and it goeth: calleth it againe, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The ſtarres ſhined in their watches, and reioyced: when he calleth them, they ſay, Here wee bee, and ſo with cheerefulneſſe they ſhewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there ſhal none other be accounted of in compariſon of him.

36 Hee hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his ſeruant, and to Iſrael his beloued.

*Pro.8.31. iohn 1.14.

37 *Afterward did he ſhew himſelfe vpon earth, and conuerſed with men.

CHAP IIII.

1 The booke of Commandements, is that Wiſedome which was commended in the former Chapter. 25 The Iewes are mooued to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.

THis is the booke of the Commandements of God: and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it ſhall come to life: but ſuch as leaue it, ſhall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take heed of it: walke † in the preſence of the light thereof, that thou mayeſt be illuminated.

† Gr. to the ſhining, before the light thereof.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a ſtrange nation.

4 O Iſrael, happy are wee: for things that are pleaſing to God, are made knowen vnto vs.

5 Be of good cheare, my people, the memoriall of Iſrael.

6 Ye were ſolde to the nations, not for your deſtruction: but becauſe you mooued God to wrath, yee were deliuered vnto the enemies.

7 For yee prouoked him that made you, by * ſacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

*1.Cor.10. 20.

8 Yee haue forgotten the euerlaſting God, that brought you vp, and yee haue grieued Ieruſalem that nourſed you.

9 For when ſhe ſaw the wrath of God comming vpon you, ſhe ſaid; Hearken, O ye that dwel about Sion: God hath brought vpon me great mourning.

10 For I ſaw the captiuitie of my ſonnes and daughters, which the euerlaſting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nouriſh them: but ſent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer mee a widow, and forſaken of many, who for the ſinnes of my children, am left deſolate: becauſe they departed from the Lawe of God.

13 They knew not his ſtatutes, nor walked in the wayes of his Commandements, nor trode in the paths || of diſcipline in his righteouſneſſe.

|| Or, of his diſcipline in righteouſneſſe.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember yee the captiuitie of my ſonnes and daughters, which the euerlaſting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation vpon them from farre: a ſhameleſſe nation, and of a ſtrange language, who neither reuerenced olde man, nor pitied childe.

16 Theſe haue caried away the deare beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone, deſolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For hee that brought theſe plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the handes of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left deſolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of ||peace and put vpon me the ſackcloth of my prayer. I will cry vnto the euerlaſting || * in my dayes.

|| Or, proſperitie.
|| Or, in the time of mine affliction.
*Pſal. 116.2 and 137.7.

21 Be of good cheare, O my children, cry vnto the Lord: and he ſhall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Euerlaſting that he will ſaue you, and ioy is come vnto me from the Holy one, becauſe of the mercy which ſhall ſoone come vnto you from the Euerlaſting our Sauiour.

23 For I ſent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to mee againe, with ioy and gladneſſe for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion haue ſeene your captiuitie: ſo ſhall they ſee ſhortly your ſaluation from our God, which ſhall come vpon you with great glory, and brightneſſe of the Euerlaſting.

25 My children, ſuffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemy hath perſecuted thee: but ſhortly thou ſhalt ſee his deſtruction, and ſhalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My || delicate ones haue gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies.

|| Or, my dearlings.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto God: for you ſhall be remembred of him that brought theſe things vpon you.

28 For as it was your minde to goe aſtray from God: ſo being returned ſeeke him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought theſe plagues vpon you, ſhall bring you euerlaſting ioy againe with your ſaluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ieruſalem: for he that gaue thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miſerable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miſerable are the cities which thy children ſerued: miſerable is ſhe that receiued thy ſonnes.

33 For as ſhe reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: ſo ſhall ſhe be grieued for her owne deſolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride ſhall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire ſhal come vpon her from the euerlaſting, long to endure: and ſhe ſhall be inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ieruſalem, looke about thee toward the Eaſt, & behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy ſons come whom thou ſenteſt away: they come gathered together from the Eaſt to the Weſt, by yͤ word of the holy One, reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ieruſalem is moued to reioyce, 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuitie with glory.

PVt off, O Ieruſalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelineſſe of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Caſt about thee a double garment of the righteouſneſſe which commeth from God, and ſet a diademe on thine head of the glory of the euerlaſting.

3 For God will ſhew thy brightnes vnto euery country vnder heauen.

4 For thy name ſhall be called of God for euer, The peace of righteouſneſſe, and the glory of Gods worſhip.

5 Ariſe, O Ieruſalem, and ſtand on high, and looke about towards the Eaſt, and behold thy children gathered frõ the Weſt vnto the Eaſt by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed frõ thee on foote, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hill, and bankes of long continuance ſhould be caſt downe, and valleys filled vp, to make euen the ground, that Iſrael may goe ſafely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer, euen the woods, and euery ſweete ſmelling tree, ſhall ouerſhadow Iſrael by the commandement of God.

9 For God ſhall leade Iſrael with ioy, in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteouſnes that commeth from him.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF IEREMIE.

CHAP. VI.

1 The cauſe of the captiuitie is their ſinne. 3 The place whereto they were caried, is Babylon: the vanitie of whoſe idols and idolatry are ſet foorth at large in this Chapter.

A Copy of an Epiſtle which Ieremie ſent vnto them which were to bee led captiues into Babylon, by the king of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Becauſe of the ſinnes which ye haue committed before God, ye ſhalbe led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchodonoſor king of the Babylonians.

3 So when ye be come vnto Babylon, yee ſhall remaine there many yeeres, and for a long ſeaſon, namely ſeuẽ generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 *Now ſhall yee ſee in Babylon gods of ſiluer, and of gold, and of wood, borne vpon ſhoulders, which cauſe the nations to feare.

*Iſa 44 8,9. 10.and 46. 5,7. pſal.115.4. wiſ.13.10.

5 Beware therefore that yee in no wiſe be like to ſtrangers, neither be yee afraide of them, when ye ſee the multitude before them, and behinde them, worſhipping them.

6 But ſay ye in your hearts, O Lord, we muſt worſhip thee.

7 For mine Angell is with you, and I my ſelfe caring for your ſoules.

8 As for their tongue, it is poliſhed by the workeman, and they themſelues are guilded and laide ouer with ſiluer, yet are they but falſe and cannot ſpeake.

9 And taking gold, as it were for a virgine that loues to goe gay, they make crownes for the heads of their Gods.

10 Sometimes alſo the Prieſts conuey from their gods gold and ſiluer, and beſtow it vpon themſelues.

11 Yea they will giue therof to the ||common harlots, and decke them as men with garments [being] gods of ſiluer, and gods of gold, and wood.

||*Or, which proſtitute themſelues openly.*

12 Yet cannot theſe gods ſaue thẽſelues from ruſt and moths, though they be couered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces becauſe of the

duſt of the temple, when there is much vpon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a ſcepter as though he were a iudge of the countrey.

15 He hath alſo in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himſelfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowen not to be gods, therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a veſſell that a man vſeth, is nothing worth when it is broken: euen ſo it is with their gods: when they be ſet vp in the Temple, their eyes be full of duſt, thorow the feete of them that come in.

18 And as || the doores are made ſure on euery ſide, vpon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to ſuffer death: euen ſo the prieſts make faſt their temples, with doores, with lockes and bars, leſt their gods be ſpoiled with robbers.

||*Or, courts.*

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themſelues, whereof they cannot ſee one.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they ſay, their hearts are † gnawed vpō by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eate them and their clothes, they feele it not.

† *Gr. licked.*

21 Their faces are blacked, thorow the ſmoke that comes out of the temple.

22 Vpon their bodies and heades, ſit battes, ſwallowes, and birds, and the cats alſo.

23 By this you may knowe that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithſtanding the gold that is about them to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the ruſt they wil not ſhine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for || a moſt hie price.

||*Or, any price*

26 * They are borne vpon ſhoulders, hauing no feete, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth.

* Iſa. 46.7.

27 They alſo that ſerue them, are aſhamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot riſe vp againe of themſelues: neither if one ſet them vpright can they moue of themſelues: neither if they be bowed downe can they make themſelues ſtreight: but they ſet || gifts before them as vnto dead men.

||*Or, offerings.*

28 As for the things that are ſacrificed vnto them, their prieſts ſell and || abuſe: in like manner their wiues lay vp part thereof in ſalt: but vnto the poore and impotent, they giue nothing of it.

||*Or, ſpend.*

29 Menſtruous women, and women in childbed * eate their ſacrifices: by theſe things ye may know that they are no gods: feare them not.

* Leuit. 12, 4

30 For how can they bee called gods? becauſe women ſet meate before the Gods of ſiluer, gold, and wood.

31 And the prieſtes ſit in their temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beards ſhauen, and nothing vpon their heads.

32 They roare & crie before their gods, as men doe at the feaſt when one is dead.

33 The prieſtes alſo take off their garments, and cloth their wiues and children.

34 Whether it be euill that one doth vnto them, or good: they are not able to recompenſe it: they can neither ſet vp a king, nor put him downe.

35 In like maner, they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vowe vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can ſaue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mighty.

37 They cannot reſtore a blind man to his ſight, nor helpe any man in his diſtreſſe.

38 They can ſhew no mercy to the widow: nor doe good to the fatherleſſe.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlaid with gold, and ſiluer, are like the ſtones that bee hewen out of the mountaine: they that worſhip them ſhall be confounded.

40 How ſhould a man then thinke and ſay that they are gods? when euen the Chaldeans themſelues diſhonour them.

41 Who if they ſhal ſee one dumbe that cannot ſpeake, they || bring him and intreat Bel that he may ſpeake, as though he were able to vnderſtand.

||*Or, bid him call vpon Bel.*

42 Yet they cannot vnderſtand this themſelues, and leaue them: for they haue no || knowledge.

||*Or, ſenſe.*

43 The women alſo with cordes about them, ſitting in the wayes, burne bran for perfume: but if any of them drawen by ſome that paſſeth by, lie with him, ſhee reproacheth her fellowe that ſhee was not thought as worthy as her ſelfe, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatſoeuer is done among them is falſe: how may it then be thought or ſaide that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters, and

goldſmiths,they can be nothing elſe, then the workeman will haue them to be.

46 And they themſelues that made them,can neuer continue long,how ſhould then the things that are made of them, be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any warre or plague vpon them, the prieſts conſult with themſelues where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they be no gods, which can neither ſaue themſelues from war nor from plague?

50 *For ſeeing they be but of wood, and ouerlaid with ſiluer and gold: it ſhall be knowen hereafter that they are falſe.

*Pſal.115. 4. wiſedom. 13.10.

51 And it ſhall manifeſtly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods: but the workes of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no Gods?

53 For neither can they ſet vp a king in the land,nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cauſe, nor redreſſe a wrong being vnable: for they are as crowes betweene heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the houſe of the gods of wood, or layd ouer with gold or ſiluer, their prieſts will fly away, and eſcape: but they themſelues ſhall be burnt aſunder like beames.

56 Moreouer they cannot withſtand any king or enemies: how can it then be thought or ſaid that they be gods?

57 Neither are thoſe gods of wood, and layd ouer with ſiluer or gold able to eſcape either from theeues or robbers.

51 Whoſe gold, and ſiluer, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are ſtrong doe take, and goe away with all: neither are they able to helpe themſelues.

59 Therefore it is better to be a King that ſheweth his power, or elſe a profitable veſſell in an houſe, which the owner ſhall haue vſe of, then ſuch falſe gods: or to be a doore in an houſe to keepe ſuch things ſafe as be therein, then ſuch falſe gods: or a pillar of wood in a pallace, then ſuch falſe gods.

60 For Sunne, Moone, and ſtarres, being bright and ſent to doe their offices, are obedient.

61 In like manner the lightning when it breaketh foorth is eaſie to be ſeene, and after the ſame maner|| the wind bloweth in euery countrey.

||Or, the ſame winde.

62 And when God commaundeth the clouds to go ouer the whole world: they do as they are bidden.

63 And the fire ſent from aboue to conſume hilles and woods, doth as it is commanded: but theſe are like vnto them neither in ſhew, nor power.

63 Wherefore it is neither to be ſuppoſed nor ſaid, that they are gods, ſeeing they are able neither to iudge cauſes, nor to do good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curſe nor bleſſe kings.

67 Neither can they ſhew ſignes in the heauens among the heathen: nor ſhine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beaſtes are better then they: for they can get vnder a couert, & helpe themſelues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifeſt vnto vs that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a ſcarcrow in a garden of Cucumbers keepeth nothing: ſo are their gods of wood, and laid ouer with ſiluer and gold.

71 And likewiſe their gods of wood, and laid ouer with ſiluer and gold, are like to a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird ſitteth vpon: as alſo to a dead body, that is caſt into the darke.

72 And you ſhall know them to be no gods, by the||bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themſelues afterward ſhall be eaten, and ſhall bee a reproach in the countrey.

||Or, purple and brightnes.

73 Better therefore is the iuſt man that hath none idoles: for he ſhall be far from reproach.

¶ The Song of the three holy children,

which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, [And they walked in the midſt of the fire praiſing God, and bleſſing the Lord] That which followeth is not in the Hebrew; to wit, [Then Azarias ſtood vp] vnto theſe words, [And Nabuchodonoſor.]

1 *Azarias his prayer and confeſsion in the flame.* 24 *wherewith the Chaldeans about the ouen were conſumed, but the three children within it were not hurt.* 28 *The Song of the three children in the ouen.*

THen Azarias ſtood vp and praied on this maner: and opening his mouth in the midſt of the fire, ſaid.

2 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy name is worthy to be praiſed, and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou haſt done to vs: yea, true are all thy workes: thy wayes are right, and *all thy iudgements trueth.

*Pſal.25.10

4 In all the things that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy citie of our fathers, euen Ieruſalem, thou haſt executed true iudgement: for according to trueth and iudgement, didſt thou bring all theſe things vpon vs, becauſe of our ſinnes.

5 For we haue ſinned and committed iniquitie, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue we treſpaſſed, and not obeyed thy Cōmandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou haſt commanded vs, that it might go well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou haſt brought vpon vs, & euery thing that thou haſt done to vs, thou haſt done in true iudgement.

8 And thou didſt deliuer vs into the handes of lawleſſe enemies, moſt hatefull forſakers [of God] and to an vniuſt King, and the moſt wicked in all the world.

9 And now we can not open our mouths, we are become a ſhame, and reproch to thy ſeruants, and to them that worſhip thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholy for thy Names ſake, neither diſanull thou thy Couenant:

11 And cauſe not thy mercy to depart from vs: for thy beloued Abrahams ſake: for thy ſeruant Iſaacs ſake, and for thy holy Iſraels ſake.

12 To whom thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed, That thou wouldeſt multiply their ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen, and as the ſand that lieth vpon the ſea ſhore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become leſſe then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, becauſe of our ſinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, Prince, or Prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or ſacrifice, or oblation, or incenſe, or place to ſacrifice before thee, and to find mercy.

15 Neuertheles in a contrite heart, and an humble ſpirit, let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offring of rams and bullocks, and like as in ten thouſands of fat ambes: ſo let our ſacrifice be in thy ſight this day, & grant that we may wholy go after thee: for they ſhall not be confounded that put their truſt in thee.

17 And now we follow thee, with all our heart, we feare thee, and ſeeke thy face

18 Put vs not to ſhame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindnes, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs alſo according to thy marueilous workes, & giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy ſeruants hurt be aſhamed.

20 And let them be || confounded in all their power & might, and let their ſtrength be broken.

|| *Or, by thy power and might.*

21 And let them knowe that thou art Lord, the only God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the kings ſeruants that put them in, ceaſed not to make the ouen hote with ||roſin, pitch, towe, and ſmall wood.

||*Or, Naptha, which is a certaine kind of fat and chalkie clay, Plin. lib. 2.c.105*

23 So that the flame ſtreamed foorth aboue the fornace, fourty and nine cubites:

24 And it paſſed through, & burnt thoſe Caldeans it found about the fornace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen, together with Azarias and his fellowes, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the ouen:

26 And made the mids of the fornace, as it had beene a || moiſt whiſtling wind, ſo that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

||*Or, coole.*

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praiſed, glorified, and bleſſed God in the fornace, ſaying;

28 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And bleſſed is thy glorious and holy Name: and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Bleſſed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory: and to be praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Bleſſed art thou that beholdeſt the depth, and ſitteſt vpon the Cherubims, and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer

32 Bleſſed art thou on the glorious Throne of thy kingdome: and to be praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Bleſſed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to be praiſed and glorified for euer.

34 O all ye workes of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him || aboue all for euer.

|| Or, highly exalt: and ſo in the reſt.

35 * O ye heauens, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

* Pſal. 148. 4.

36 O ye Angels of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O al ye waters that be aboue the heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all ye powers of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O ye Sunne and Moone, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye ſtarres of heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe & exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery ſhowre and dew, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue al for euer.

42 O all ye windes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

43 O ye fire and heat, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

44 O ye Winter and Summer, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue al for euer.

45 O ye dewes and ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

46 O ye nights and dayes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe & exalt him aboue all for euer.

47 O ye light and darkeneſſe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

48 O ye yce and cold, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

49 O ye froſt and ſnow, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe & exalt him aboue all for euer.

50 O ye lightnings and cloudes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

52 O ye mountaines and little hilles, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

53 O all yee things that grow on the earth, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

54 O ye fountaines, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

55 O ye Seas and riuers, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

56 O ye Whales and all that moue in the waters, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

57 O all ye foules of the † ayre, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue al for euer.

† Gr. heauen.

58 O all yee beaſtes and cattel, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

59 O ye children of men, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

60 O Iſrael bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

61 O ye prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue al for euer.

62 O ye ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe & exalt him aboue al for euer.

63 O ye ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

64 O ye || holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

|| Or, Saints.

65 O Ananias, Azarias, & Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: for he hath deliuered vs from || hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the mids of the furnace, [and] burning flame: euen out of the mids of the fire hath he deliuered vs.

|| Or, graue.

66 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, becauſe hee is gracious: for his mercie endureth for euer.

67 O al ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and giue him thankes for his mercie endureth for euer.

¶The hiſtorie of Suſanna, ſet apart from the beginning of Daniel, becauſe it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of †Bel and the Dragon.

†Gr. Bels Dragon.

16 Two Iudges hide themſelues in the garden of Suſanna to haue their pleaſure of her: 28 which when they could not obteine, they accuſe and cauſe her to be condemned for adulterie, 46 but Daniel examineth the matter againe and findeth the two iudges falſe.

THere dwelt a man in Babylō, called Ioacim.

2 And hee tooke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moſes.

4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his houſe and to him reſorted the Iewes: becauſe hee was more honourable then all others.

5 The ſame yeere were appointed two of the Ancients of the people to be iudges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickedneſſe came from Babylon from ancient iudges, who ſeemed to gouerne the people.

6 Theſe kept much at Ioacims houſe: and all that had any ſuits in lawe came vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Suſanna went into her husbands garden to walke.

8 And the two Elders ſaw her going in euery day and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.

9 And they peruerted their owne mind, and turned away their eyes, that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iuſt iudgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durſt not one ſhew another his griefe.

11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to haue to do with her

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.

13 And the one ſaid to the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe they came to the ſame place, and after that they had asked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, ſhe went in †as before, with two maids onely, and ſhe was deſirous to waſh her ſelfe in the garden: for it was hot.

†Gr. as yeſterday and the day before.

16 And there was no body there ſaue the two Elders, that had hid themſelues, and watched her.

17 Then ſhe ſaid to her maids, Bring me oile and waſhing bals, and ſhut the garden doores that I may waſh me.

18 And they did as ſhe bad them, and ſhut the garden doores, and went out themſelues at ‖ priuie doores to fetch the things that ſhe had cōmanded them: but they ſaw not the Elders, becauſe they were hid.

‖ Or, ſide doores.

19 Now when the maids were gone foorth, the two Elders roſe vp, and ran vnto her, ſaying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are ſhut that no man can ſee vs, and we are in loue with thee: therefore conſent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witnes againſt thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou didſt ſend away thy maids from thee.

22 Then Suſanna ſighed and ſaid, I am ſtraited on euery ſide: for if I do this thing, it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot eſcape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not to doe it: then to ſinne in the ſight of the Lord.

24 With that Suſanna cried with a loud voice: and the two Elders cried out againſt her.

24 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the ſeruants of the houſe heard the cry in the garden, they ruſhed in at a priuy doore to ſee what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the ſeruants were greatly aſhamed: for there was neuer ſuch a report made of Suſanna.

38 And it came to paſſe the next day, when the people were aſſembled to her husband Ioacim, ẏ two Elders came alſo full of

miſchieuous imagination againſt Suſanna to put her to death,

29 And ſaid before the people, Send for Suſanna; the daughter of Chelcias, Ioacims wife. And ſo they ſent.

30 So ſhe came with her father and mother, her children and all her kinred.

31 Now Suſanna was a very delicate woman, and beauteous to behold.

32 And theſe wicked men commanded to vncouer her face (for ſhee was couered) that they might be filled with her beauty.

33 Therefore her friendes, and all that ſaw her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders ſtood vp in the mids of the people, and layd their handes vpon her head.

35 And ſhe weeping looked vp towards heauen: for her heart truſted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders ſaid, As wee walked in the garden alone, this woman came in, with two maides, & ſhut the garden doores, and ſent the maids away.

37 Then a young man who there was hid, came vnto her and lay with her.

38 Then wee that ſtood in a corner of the garden, ſeeing this wickedneſſe, ran vnto them.

39 And when wee ſaw them together, the man wee could not hold: for hee was ſtronger then wee, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, wee asked who the young man was: but ſhee would not tel vs: theſe things do we teſtifie.

41 Then the aſſembly beleeued them, as thoſe that were the Elders & Iudges of the people: ſo they condemned her to death:

42 Then Suſanna cried out with a lowd voyce, and ſaid: O euerlaſting God that knoweſt the ſecrets, and knoweſt all things before they be:

43 Thou knoweſt that they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt me, and behold I muſt die: whereas I neuer did ſuch things, as theſe men haue maliciouſly inuented againſt me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 Therefore when ſhee was led to bee put to death, the Lord raiſed vp the holy ſpirit of a young youth, whoſe name was Daniel,

46 Who cried with a lowd voyce: I am cleare from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and ſaide: What meane theſe words that thou haſt ſpoken?

48 So he ſtanding in the mids of them, ſaid, Are ye ſuch fooles ye ſonnes of Iſrael, that without examination or knowledge of the trueth, ye haue condemned a daughter of Iſrael?

49 Returne againe to the place of iudgement: for they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned againe in haſt, and the Elders ſaid vnto him, Come ſit downe among vs, and ſhew it vs, ſeeing God hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then ſaide Daniel vnto them, Put theſe two aſide one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put aſunder one from another, hee called one of them, and ſaid vnto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickednes: now thy ſinnes which thou haſt committed aforetime, are come [to light]

53 For thou haſt pronounced falſe iudgment, and haſt condemned the innocent, and haſt let the guilty goe free, albeit the Lord ſaith, *The innocent and righteous ſhalt thou not ſlay.

*Exod. 23. 7.

54 Now then if thou haſt ſeene her: tell mee, Vnder what tree ſaweſt thou them companying together? who anſwered, Vnder a †maſticke tree.

† *Gr. lentiske tree.*

55 And Daniel ſaid, Very well; Thou haſt lied againſt thine owne head: for euen now the Angell of God hath receiued the ſentence of God to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aſide, and commanded to bring the other, and ſaid vnto him, O thou ſeed of Chanaan, and not of Iuda, beauty hath deceiued thee, and luſt hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue ye dealt with the daughters of Iſrael, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickedneſſe.

58 Now therefore tell me, Vnder what tree didſt thou take them companying together? who anſwered, Vnder a ||holme tree.

|| *Or, kinde of oake.*

59 Then ſaid Daniel vnto him, Well: thou haſt alſo lied againſt thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with yͤ ſword to cut thee in two, that he may deſtroy you.

60 With that all the aſſembly cryed out with a lowd voyce, and praiſed God who ſaueth them that truſt in him.

61 And they aroſe againſt the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuicted them of falſe witneſſe by their owne mouth.)

* Deut. 19. 19. prou. 19. 5.

62 And according to the Law of Moſes, they did vnto them in ſuch ſort as they * malitiouſly intended to do to their neighbour: And they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame day

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praiſed God for their daughter Suſanna, with Ioacim her husband, and all the kinred: becauſe there was no diſhoneſty found in her.

64 From that day foorth was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of the people.

¶ The hiſtory of the deſtruction of † Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

† Gr. Bels dragon.

19 The fraud of Bels Prieſts, is diſcouered by Daniel, 27 & the dragon ſlaine, which was worſhipped. 33 Daniel is preſerued in the Lions denne. 42 The King doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and caſteth his enemies into the ſame denne.

And King Aſtyages was gathered to his fathers, & Cyrus of Perſia receiued his kingdom.

|| Or, liued with the king.

2 And Daniel || conuerſed with the king and was honoured aboue all his friends.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole called Bel, and there were ſpent vpon him euery day twelue great meaſures of fine flowre, and fourtie ſheepe, and ſixe veſſels of wine.

4 And the king worſhipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worſhipped his owne God. And the king ſaide vnto him, Why doeſt not thou worſhip Bel?

5 Who anſwered and ſaid, Becauſe I may not worſhip idoles made with hands, but the liuing God, who hath created the heauen, and the earth, and hath ſoueraigntie ouer all fleſh.

6 Then ſaid the King vnto him, Thinkeſt thou not that Bel is a liuing god, ſeeſt thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

* Ecclus. 30. 19.

7 Then Daniel ſmiled, and ſaid, O king, be not deceiued: for this is but clay within, and braſſe without, and did neuer * eate or drinke any thing.

8 So the king was wroth, and called for his Prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, If yee tell me not who this is that deuoureth theſe expenſes, ye ſhall die.

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel ſhall die: for he hath ſpoken blaſphemie againſt Bel. And Daniel ſaid vnto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the Prieſts of Bel were threeſcore and ten, beſide their wiues and children) and the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bels Prieſts ſaid, Loe, we goe out: but thou, O king, ſet on the meat, & make ready the wine, and ſhut the doore faſt, and ſeale it with thine owne ſignet:

12 And to morrow, when thou commeſt in, if thou findeſt not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will ſuffer death; or elſe Daniel, that ſpeaketh falſly againſt vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuie entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and conſumed thoſe things.

14 So when they were gone foorth, the king ſet meats before Bel. Now Daniel had cōmanded his ſeruants to bring aſhes, and thoſe they ſtrewed throughout all the temple, in the preſence of the king alone: then went they out and ſhut the doore, and ſealed it with the kings ſignet, and ſo departed.

15 Now in the night came the Prieſts with their wiues and children (as they were wont to doe) and did eat and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the king aroſe, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king ſaide, Daniel, are the ſeales whole? And he ſaid, Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And aſſoone as hee had opened the doore, the king looked vpon the table, and cried with a loud voice, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that hee ſhould not goe in, and ſaide, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whoſe footſteps are theſe.

20 And the king ſaid, I ſee the footeſteps of men, women and children: and then the king was angry,

21 And tooke the Prieſts, with their wiues and children, who ſhewed him the priuie doores, where they came in, and conſumed ſuch things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the king ſlew them. and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who deſtroyed him and his temple.

|| *Some add thus title: O the dragon.*

23 || And in that ſame place there was a great dragon, which they of Babylon worſhipped.

24 And the king ſaid vnto Daniel, Wilt thou alſo ſay that this is of braſſe? loe, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canſt not ſay, that he is no liuing God: therfore worſhip him.

25 Then ſayd Daniel vnto the king, I will worſhip the Lord my God: for hee is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O king, and I ſhall ſlay this dragon without ſword or ſtaffe. The king ſaid, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did ſeethe them together, and made lumpes thereof: this hee put in the Dragons mouth, and ſo the Dragon burſt in ſunder: and Daniel ſaid, || Loe, theſe are the gods you worſhip.

|| Or, Behold, what you worſhip.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conſpired againſt the king, ſaying, The king is become a Iew, and he hath deſtroyed Bel, hee hath ſlaine the Dragon, and put the Prieſts to death.

29 So they came to the king, and ſaide, Deliuer vs Daniel, or els we will deſtroy thee and thine houſe.

30 Now when the king ſawe that they preſſed him ſore, being conſtrained, hee * deliuered Daniel vnto them:

* Dan. 6. 16.

31 Who caſt him into the lions denne, where he was ſixe dayes.

32 And in the denne there were ſeuen lyons, and they had giuen them euery day || two carkeiſes, and two ſheepe: which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel.

|| Or, two ſlaues.

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet called Habacuc, who had || made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowle, & was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers.

|| Or, ſodde.

34 But the Angel of the Lord ſaid vnto Habacuc, Goe carie the dinner that thou haſt into Babylon vnto Daniel, who is in the lions denne.

35 And Habacuc ſaid, Lord, I neuer ſaw Babylon: neither do I know where the denne is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and * bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemencie of his ſpirit, ſet him in Babylon ouer the den.

* Ezek. 8. 3.

37 And Habacuc cried, ſaying, O Daniel, Daniel, * take the dinner which God hath ſent thee.

* 1 King. 17. 4.

38 And Daniel ſaid, Thou haſt remembred me, O GOD: neither haſt thou forſaken them that ſeeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel aroſe and did eat: and the Angel of the Lord ſet Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

40 Vpon the ſeuenth day the king went to bewaile Daniel: and when hee came to the den, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was ſitting.

41 Then cried the king with a loud voice, ſaying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other beſides thee.

42 * And hee drew him out: and caſt thoſe that were the cauſe of his deſtruction into the den: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

* Iere. 37. 17.

¶ The prayer of Manaſſes King of Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O Lord, Almightie God of our Fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, and of their righteous ſeed: who haſt made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who haſt bound the Sea by the word of thy Commandement: who haſt ſhut vp the deepe, and ſealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maieſtie of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatnings towards ſinners is importable: but thy mercifull promiſe is vnmeaſurable & vnſearchable: for thou art the moſt high Lord, of great compaſſion, long ſuffering, very mercifull, and repenteſt of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodneſſe haſt promiſed repentance, and forgiueneſſe to them that haue ſinned againſt thee: and of thine infinite mercies haſt appointed repentance vnto ſinners that they may be ſaued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iuſt, haſt not appointed repentance to the iuſt, as to Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, which haue not ſinned againſt thee: but thou haſt appointed repentance vnto mee that am a ſinner: for I haue ſinned aboue the number of the ſands of the Sea. My tranſgreſſions, O Lord,are multiplied: my tranſgreſſions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and ſee the height of heauen, for the multitude of mine iniquity. I am bowed downe with many yron bands,that I cannot lift vp mine head, || neither haue any releaſe: For I haue prouoked thy wrath,and done euill before thee,I did not thy will,neither kept I thy Commandements: I haue ſet vp abominations,and haue multiplied offences.Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart,beſeeching thee of grace: I haue ſinned,O Lord, I haue ſinned,and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beſeech thee,forgiue me,O Lord,forgiue me,and deſtroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for euer, by reſeruing euill for me, neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth.For thou art the God,euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt ſhew all thy goodneſſe: for thou wilt ſaue me that am vnworthy,according to thy great mercy. Therefore I wil praiſe thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praiſe thee,and thine is the glory for euer and euer,Amen.

|| *Or, neither take my breath.*

¶ The firſt booke of the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

14 *Antiochus gaue leaue to ſet vp the faſhions of the Gentiles in Hieruſalem,* 22 *And ſpoiled it, and the temple in it,* 57 *And ſet vp therein the abomination of deſolation,* 63 *and ſlew thoſe that did circumciſe their children.*

ANd it happened, after that Alexander ſonne of Philip,the Macedonian, who came out of the land of || Chettijm, had ſmitten Darius king of the Perſians and Medes,that he reigned in his ſtead, the firſt ouer Greece,

|| *Or, Chethiim.*

2 And made many warres, and wanne many ſtrong holds, and ſlew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke ſpoiles of many nations, inſomuch, that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon || he was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

|| *Or, his heart was exalted and lifted vp.*

4 And hee gathered a mighty ſtrong hoſte, and ruled ouer countreys, and nations and || kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

|| *Or, kingdomes which became, &c.*

5 And after theſe things hee fell ſicke, and perceiued † that he ſhould die.

† *Gr. that he dieth.*

6 Wherefore he called his ſeruaunts, ſuch as were honourable, and had bene brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them, while he was yet aliue:

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and (then) died.

8 And his ſeruants bare rule euery one in his place.

9 And after his death they all put crownes [vpon themſelues] ſo did their ſonnes after them, many yeeres,and euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked root, Antiochus [ſurnamed] Epiphanes, ſonne of Antiochus the king, who had bin an hoſtage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundreth and thirty and ſeuenth yeere of the kingdome of the Greekes.

11 In thoſe dayes went there out of Iſrael,wicked men,who perſwaded many,ſaying, Let vs goe, and make a couenant with the heathen that are round about vs: for ſince we departed from them,† we haue had much ſorrow.

† *Gr. many euils haue found vs.*

12 So this deuice pleaſed them well.

13 Then certaine of the people were ſo forward herein, that they went to the king, who gaue them licence to doe after the ordinances of the heathen.

14 Whereupon || they built a place of exerciſe at Ieruſalem, according to the cuſtomes of the heathen,

|| *Or, ſet vp an open ſchoole at Ieruſalem.*

15 And made themſelues, vncircumciſed,and forſooke the holy Couenant, and ioyned themſelues to the heathen, and were ſold to doe miſchiefe.

16 Now when the kingdome was eſtabliſhed before Antiochus, hee thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes,

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants,and horſemen,and a great nauie,

18 And made warre againſt Ptolomee king of Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraid of him, and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the ſtrong cities in the land of Egypt, and he tooke the ſpoiles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had ſmitten Egypt, he returned againe in the hun-

dreth ſortie and third yeere, and went vp againſt Iſrael and Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuarie and tooke away the golden altar, and the candleſticke of light, and all the veſſels thereof,

22 And the table of the Shewbread, and the powring veſſels, and the vials, and the cenſers of gold, & the vaile, & the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the Temple, || all which he pulled off.

23 He tooke alſo the ſiluer and the gold, and the † precious veſſels: alſo he tooke the hidden treaſures which he found:

||Or, he pilled all things.
† Gr. deſireable.

24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his owne land, hauing made a great maſſacre, and ſpoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Iſrael, in euery place where they were;

26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgines and yong men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Euery bridegrome tooke vp lamentation, and ſhee that ſate in the marriage chamber, was in heauineſſe.

28 The land alſo was moued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the houſe of Iacob was couered with confuſion.

29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the king ſent his chiefe collector of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

30 And ſpake peaceabe wordes vnto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had giuen him credence, hee fell ſuddenly vpon the city, and ſmote it very ſore, and deſtroyed much people of Iſrael.

31 And when he had taken the ſpoiles of the city, he ſet it on fire, and pulled down the houſes, and wals thereof on euery ſide.

32 But the women and children tooke they captiue, and poſſeſſed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the city of Dauid with a great and ſtrong wall, [and] with mightie towers, and made it a ſtrong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a ſinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themſelues] therein.

35 They ſtored it alſo with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the ſpoiles of Ieruſalem, they layd them vp there, and ſo they became a ſore ſnare:

36 For it was a place to lie in wait againſt the Sanctuary, and an euill aduerſarie to Iſrael.

37 Thus they ſhed innocent blood on euery ſide of the Sanctuary, and defiled it.

38 Inſomuch that the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fled becauſe of them, whereupon [the city] was made an habitation of ſtrangers, and became ſtrange to thoſe that were borne in her, and her owne children left her:

39 Her Sanctuary was laid waſte like a wilderneſſe, her feaſts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproch, her honour into contempt.

40 As had bene her glory, ſo was her diſhonour increaſed, and her excellencie was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all ſhould be one people,

42 And euery one ſhould leaue his lawes: ſo all the heathen agreed, according to the commandement of the king.

43 Yea many alſo of the Iſraelites conſented to his religion, and ſacrificed vnto idoles, and profaned the Sabbath.

44 For the king had ſent letters by meſſengers vnto Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iuda, that they ſhould follow || the ſtrange lawes of the land,

||Or, the lawes and rites of the ſtrangers of the land.

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and ſacrifice, and drinke offerings in the Temple; and that they ſhould profane the Sabbaths, and feſtiuall dayes:

46 And pollute the Sanctuary and holy people:

47 Set vp altars, and groues, and chappels of idoles, and ſacrifice ſwines fleſh, and vncleane beaſts:

48 That they ſhould alſo leaue their children vncircumciſed, and make their ſoules abominable with all maner of vncleannes, and profanation:

49 To the end they might forget the Law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whoſoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the king [he ſaid] he ſhould die.

51 In the ſelfe ſame maner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerſeers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to ſacrifice, citie by citie.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forſooke the Law, and ſo they committed euils in the land:

53 || And droue the Iſraelites into ſecret

|| Or, and they made Iſrael hide themſelues in holes, in euery place of ſuccour.

places, euen whereſoeuer they could flee for ſuccour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Caſleu, in the hundreth fourtie and fift yeere, they ſet vp the abomination of deſolation vpon the Altar, and builded idole altars throughout the cities of Iuda, on euery ſide:

55 And burnt incenſe at the doores of their houſes, and in the ſtreetes.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the bookes of the Law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereſoeuer was found with any the booke of the Teſtament, or if any conſented to the Law, † the kings commandement was, that they ſhould put him to death.

† Gr. the kings commandement put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority, vnto the Iſraelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did ſacrifice vpon the idol-altar, which was vpon the altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women † that had cauſed their children to be circumciſed.

† Gr. that had circumciſed their children.

61 And they hanged the infants about their neckes, and rifled their houſes, and ſlew them that had circumciſed them.

62 Howbeit, many in Iſrael were fully reſolued and confirmed in themſelues, not to eat any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they choſe rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not prophane the holy Couenant: So then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the caſe of Ieruſalem. 24 He ſlayeth a Iewe that did ſacrifice to Idoles in his preſence, and the kings meſſenger alſo. 34 He and his are aſſailed vpon the Sabbath, and make no reſiſtance. 50 Hee dieth, and inſtructeth his ſonnes: 66 and maketh their brother Iudas Maccabeus Generall.

IN thoſe dayes || aroſe Mattathias the ſon of Iohn, the ſonne of Simeon, a Prieſt of the ſonnes of Ioarib, from Ieruſalem, and dwelt in Modin.

2 And hee had fiue ſonnes, Ioannan || called || Caddis:
3 Simon, called Thaſſi:
4 Iudas, who was called Maccabeus:
5 Eleazar, called || Auaran, and Ionathan, whoſe ſurname was Apphus.

|| Or, Mattathias the ſon of Iohn, &c. aroſe from Ieruſalem, or out of Ieruſalem.
|| Or, who was called: and ſo afterward in the reſt.
|| Gaddis.
|| Or, Auaron, or Abaron.

6 And when hee ſaw the blaſphemies that were committed in Iuda & Ieruſalem,

7 He ſaid, Woe is me, wherefore was I borne to ſee this miſerie of my people, and of the holy citie, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemie, and the Sanctuary into the hand of ſtrangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious veſſels are caried away into captiuitie, her infants are ſlaine in the ſtreetes, her young men with the ſword of the enemie.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her ſpoiles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free-woman ſhee is become a bondſlaue.

12 And behold, our || Sanctuary, euen our beautie, and our glory is laid waſte, and the Gentiles haue prophaned it.

||. Or, holy thing.

13 To what end therefore ſhall we liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his ſonnes rent their clothes, and put on ſackecloth, and mourned very ſore.

15 In the meane while the kings officers, ſuch as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the city Modin to make them ſacrifice,

16 And when many of Iſrael came vnto them, Mattathias alſo and his ſonnes came together.

17 Then anſwered the kings officers, and ſaid to Mattathias on this wiſe; Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this citie, and ſtrengthened with ſonnes and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou firſt and fulfill the kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done; yea and the men of Iuda alſo, and ſuch as remaine at Ieruſalem: ſo ſhalt thou and thine houſe bee in the number of the kings friends, and thou and thy children ſhall bee honoured with ſiluer, and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias anſwered, and ſpake with a loud voyce, Though all the nations that are vnder the kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue conſent to his commandements:

20 Yet will I, and my ſonnes, and my brethren walke in the couenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that wee ſhould forſake the Law, and the ordinances:

22 We will not hearken to the Kings words, to goe from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when he had left ſpeaking theſe words, there came one of the Iewes in the ſight of all, to ſacrifice on the altar, which was at Modin, according to the kings commandement.

24 Which thing when Mattathias ſaw, he was inflamed with zeale, & his reines trembled, neither could he forbeare to ſhew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore he ran, and ſlew him vpon the altar.

25 Alſo the kings commiſſioner who compelled men to ſacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt he zealouſly for the Law of God, like as *Phinehas did vnto Zambri the ſonne of Salom.

*Num.25.9

27 And Mattathias cried throughout the citie with a loud voice, ſaying, Whoſoeuer is zealous of the Law, and maintaineth the Couenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his ſonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the citie.

29 Then many that ſought after iuſtice and iudgement, went downe into the wilderneſſe to † dwell there.

† Gr. ſit, abide.

30 Both they and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell, † becauſe afflictions increaſed ſore vpon them.

† Gr. euils were multiplied vpon them.

31 Now when it was told the kings ſeruants, and the hoſt that was at Ieruſalem, in the city of Dauid, that certaine men, who had broken the kings commaundement, were gone downe into the ſecret places in the wilderneſſe,

32 They purſued after them a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped againſt them, and made warre againſt them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they ſaid vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto, ſuffice: Come forth, and do according to the commandement of the king, and you ſhall liue.

34 But they ſaid, We wil not come forth, neither will we doe the kings commandement to profane the Sabbath day.

35 So then † they gaue them the battell with all ſpeed.

† Gr. the Iewes.

36 Howbeit, they anſwered them not, neither caſt they a ſtone at them, nor ſtopped the places where they lay hid,

37 But ſaid, Let vs die all in our † innocencie: heauen and earth ſhall teſtifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully.

† Gr. ſimplicitie.

38 So they roſe vp againſt them in battel on the Sabbath, and they ſlew them with their wiues and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thouſand † people.

† Gr. ſoules of men.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderſtood hereof, they mourned for them right ſore.

40 And one of them ſaid to another: If we all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues and Lawes againſt the heathen, they will now quickly root vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, ſaying, Whoſoeuer ſhall come to make battell with vs on the Sabbath day, we will fight againſt him, neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the ſecret places.

42 Then there came vnto him a company of Aſſideans, who were mighty men of Iſrael, euen ſuch as were voluntarily deuoted vnto the Law.

43 Alſo all they that fled for perſecution ioyned themſelues vnto them, and were a ſtay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, and ſmote ſinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the reſt fled to the heathen for ſuccour.

45 Then Mattathias & his friends went round about, and pulled downe the altars.

46 And what children ſoeuer they found within the coaſt of Iſrael vncircumciſed, thoſe they circumciſed || valiantly.

|| Or, by force.

47 They purſued alſo after the proud men, and the work proſpered in their hand.

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither † ſuffered they the ſinners to triumph.

† Gr. gaue they the horne to the ſinner.

49 Now when the time drew neere, that Mattathias ſhould die, hee ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten ſtrength, and the time of deſtruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my ſonnes, be yee zealous for the Law, and giue your liues for the couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what acts our fathers did in their † time, ſo ſhal ye receiue great honour, and an euerlaſting name.

† Gr. generations.

52 *Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteouſneſſe?

*Gen.22.9,10, rom.4.3.

53 *Ioſeph in the time of his diſtreſſe kept the commandement, and was made lord of Egypt.

*Gen.41.40.

* Num.25.13. ecclus.45.23,24.

54 *Phinehas our father in being zealous and feruent, obtained the couenant of an euerlaſting Prieſthood.

* Ioſh.1.2.

55 *Ieſus for fulfilling the word, was made a Iudge in Iſrael.

* Num.14.6,7. ioſh.14.13.

56 *Caleb for bearing witneſſe, before the Congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

* 2.Sam.2.4.

57 *Dauid for being mercifull, poſſeſſed the throne of an euerlaſting kingdome.

* 2.King.2.11.

58 *Elias for being zealous and feruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen.

* Dan.3.16, 17,18, and 26.

59 *Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, by beleeuing were ſaued out of the flame.

* Dan 6,22

60 *Daniel for his innocencie was deliuered from the mouth of Lyons.

61 And this conſider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their truſt in him, ſhalbe ouercome

62 Feare not then the words of a ſinfull man: for his glory ſhalbe dung & wormes.

* Pſal.146.4.

63 To day he ſhall be lifted vp, and to morrow he ſhall not be found, becauſe he is *returned into his duſt, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherfore you my ſonnes be valiant, and ſhew your ſelues men in the behalfe of the Law, for by it ſhall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counſell, giue eare vnto him alway: he ſhall bee a father vnto you.

|| *Or, fight ye the battell of the people.*

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus, he hath beene mighty and ſtrong, euen from his youth vp, let him be your captaine, and || fight the battell of the people.

67 Take alſo vnto you, all thoſe that obſerue the Law, and auenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompenſe fully the heathen, and take heede to the commandements of the Law.

69 So he bleſſed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundreth, fortie and ſixth yere, and his ſonnes buried him in the ſepulchre of his fathers, at Modin, and all Iſrael made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus. 10 Hee ouerthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria. 27 Antiochus ſendeth a great power againſt him. 44 Hee and his fall to faſting and prayer, 58 and are encouraged.

THen his ſonne Iudas, called Maccabeus, roſe vp in his ſtead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and ſo did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerefulneſſe, the battell of Iſrael.

3 So he gate his people great honour, and put on a breaſtplate as a gyant, and girt his warlike harneſſe about him, and he made battels, protecting the hoſte with his ſword,

4 In his acts hee was like a lyon, and like a lyons whelpe roaring for his pray.

5 For he purſued the wicked, and ſought them out, and burnt vp thoſe that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked ſhrunke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquity were troubled, becauſe ſaluation proſpered in his hand.

7 Hee grieued alſo many kings, and made Iacob glad with his acts, and his memoriall is bleſſed for euer.

8 Moreouer he went thorow the cities of Iuda, deſtroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Iſrael.

† *Gr. gathered together.*

9 So that he was renowned vnto the vtmoſt part of the earth, and he † receiued vnto him ſuch as were ready to periſh.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great hoſte out of Samaria, to fight againſt Iſrael.

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued, he went forth to meet him, and ſo he ſmote him, and ſlew him, many alſo fell downe ſlaine, but the reſt fled.

12 Wherefore Iudas tooke their ſpoiles, and Apollonius ſword alſo, and therewith he fought, all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a prince of the armie of Syria, heard ſay that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude and company of the faithful, to go out with him to warre,

14 He ſaid, I wil get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who deſpiſe the kings commandement.

15 So he made him ready to go vp, and there went with him a mighty hoſte of the vngodly to helpe him, and to be auenged of the children of Iſrael.

16 And when he came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Iudas went foorth to meet him with a ſmall company.

17 Who when they ſaw the hoſte comming to meet them, ſaid vnto Iudas; How ſhall we bee able, being ſo few to fight againſt ſo great a multitude, and ſo ſtrong, ſeeing we are ready to faint with faſting all this day?

* 1.Sam.14.6. 2.chron.14.11.

18 Vnto whom Iudas anſwered: *It is

no hard matter for many to be ſhut vp in the hands of a few; and with the God of heauen, it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a ſmall company:

19 For the victory of battel ſtandeth not in the multitude of an hoſte, but ſtrength commeth from heauen.

20 They come ‖ againſt vs † in much pride and iniquity to deſtroy vs, and our wiues and children, and to ſpoile vs:

‖ Or, vnto vs.
† Greeke, in multitude of pride, or enuie, and iniquitie.

21 But wee fight for our liues and our Lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himſelfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now aſſoone as he had left off ſpeaking, he leapt ſuddenly vpon them, and ſo Seron and his hoſte were ouerthrowen before him.

24 And they purſued them † from the going downe of Bethoron, vnto the plaine, where were ſlaine about eight hundreth men of them; and the reſidue fled into the land of the Philiſtines.

† Gr. in the going downe.

25 Then began the feare of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them:

26 Inſomuch as his fame came vnto the king, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard theſe things, hee was full of indignation: wherefore he ſent and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen] a very ſtrong army.

28 He opened alſo his treaſure, and gaue his ſouldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready, † whenſoeuer he ſhould need them.

29 Neuertheleſſe, when he ſaw that the money of his treaſures failed, and †, that the tributes in the countrey were ſmall, becauſe of the diſſention, and plague which he had brought vpon the land, ‖ in taking away the Lawes which had bene of old time,

30 He feared † that he ſhould not be able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue ſuch gifts to giue ſo liberally, as he did before: for he had abounded aboue the kings that were before him.

† Gr. or at euery need.
† Gr. that the collectors of tribute in the countrey were few.
‖ Or, for the taking away of the Lawes.
† Gr. that he ſhould not haue.

31 Wherefore being greatly perplexed in his mind, he determined to goe into Perſia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lyſias a noble man, and one of the blood royall, to ouerſee the affaires of the king, from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer he deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that he would haue done, as alſo concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ieruſalem.

35 To wit, that he ſhould ſend an army againſt them, to deſtroy and root out the ſtrength of Iſrael, and the remnant of Ieruſalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place:

36 And that he ſhould place ſtrangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the king tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch † his royall city, the hundreth fourtie and ſeuenth yeere, and hauing paſſed the riuer Euphrates, he went through the high countreys.

† Gr. a city of his kingdome.

38 Then Lyſias choſe Ptolemee the ſonne of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the kings friends:

39 And with them he ſent fourtie thouſand footmen, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen to goe into the land of Iuda, and to deſtroy it as the king commanded.

40 So they went foorth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey, hearing the fame of them, tooke ſiluer and gold very much, with ‖ ſeruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Iſrael for ſlaues: A power alſo of Syria, and of the land ‖ of the Philiſtines, ioyned themſelues vnto them.

‖ Or, fetters.
‖ Or, of ſtrangers.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren ſaw that miſeries were multiplied, and that the forces did encampe themſelues in their borders, (for they knew how the king had giuen commandement to deſtroy the people, and vtterly aboliſh them.)

43 They ſaid one to another, Let vs reſtore the decayed eſtate of our people, and let vs fight for our people & the Sanctuary.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aske mercy and compaſſion.

45 Now Ieruſalem lay voyd as a wilderneſſe, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuary alſo was troden down, and aliens kept the ſtrong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place,

place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceaſed.

46 Wherefore the Iſraelites aſſembled themſelues together, and came to || Maſpha, ouer againſt Ieruſalem; for in Maſpha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Iſrael.

|| Or, Mitzpa.

47 Then they faſted that day, and put on ſackcloth, & put aſhes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And laid open the booke of the Law: || wherein the heathen had ſought to paint the likeneſſe of their images.

|| Or, for the which the heathen had made diligent ſearch that they might paint therein the likeneſſe of their idoles.

49 They brought alſo the Prieſts garments, and the firſt fruits, and the tithes, and the * Nazarites they ſtirred vp, who had accompliſhed their dayes.

* Num. 6.2.

50 Then cried they with a lowd voyce toward heauen, ſaying, What ſhall wee doe with theſe, and whither ſhall we carie them away?

51 For thy Sanctuary is troden downe and profaned, and thy Prieſts are in heauineſſe, and brought low.

52 And lo, the heathen are aſſembled together againſt vs, to deſtroy vs: what things they imagine againſt vs, thou knoweſt.

53 How ſhall we be able to ſtand againſt them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then ſounded they the trumpets, and cried with a lowd voice.

55 And after this, Iudas ordeined captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thouſands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tennes.

56 But as for ſuch as * were building houſes, or had betrothed wiues, or were planting vineyards, or * were feareful, thoſe he commanded that they ſhould returne, euery man to his owne houſe, according to the Law.

* Deut. 20.5

* Iudg. 7.3.

57 So the campe remooued, and pitched vpon the South ſide of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas ſaid, Arme your ſelues, and be valiant men, and ſee that yee be in readines againſt the morning, that ye may fight with theſe nations, that are aſſembled together againſt vs, to deſtroy vs and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battel, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuary.

60 Neuertheleſſe, as the will [of God] is in heauen, ſo let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Iudas defeateth the plot 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and ſpoileth their tents, 34 and ouerthroweth Lyſias. 45 He pulleth downe the Altar which the heathen had prophaned, and ſetteth vp a new, 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen took Gorgias fiue thouſand footmen, and a thouſand of the beſt horſemen, and remooued out of the campe by night:

2 To the end he might ruſh in vpon the campe of the Iewes, and ſmite them ſuddenly. And the men of the fortreſſe were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof, he himſelfe remooued, and the valiant men with him, that he might ſmite the kings armie which is at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were diſperſed from the campe.

5 In the meane ſeaſon came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when he found no man there, he ſought them in the mountaines: for ſaid he, theſe fellowes flee from vs.

6 But aſſoone as it was day, Iudas ſhewed himſelfe in the plaine with three thouſand men, who neuertheleſſe had neither || armour, nor ſwords to their minds.

|| Or, targets

7 And they ſaw the campe of the heathen, that it was ſtrong, and well harneſſed, and compaſſed round about with horſmen; and theſe were expert of warre.

8 Then ſaid Iudas to the men that were with him: Feare ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their aſſault.

9 Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red ſea, when Pharao purſued them with an armie.

10 Now therefore let vs crie vnto heauen, if peraduenture the Lord will haue mercie vpon vs, and remember the Couenant of our fathers, and deſtroy this hoſte before our face this day.

11 That ſo all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth and ſaueth Iſrael.

12 Then the ſtrangers liſt vp their eyes, and ſaw them comming ouer againſt them.

13 Wherfore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Iudas ſounded their trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being diſcomfited fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit all the hindmoſt of them were ſlaine with the ſword: for they purſued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia, ſo that there were ſlaine of them, vpon a three thouſand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his hoſt from purſuing them,

17 And ſaid to the people, Be not greedy of the ſpoiles, in as much as there is a battell before vs,

18 And Gorgias and his hoſt are here by vs in the mountain, but ſtād ye now againſt your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this you may boldly take the ſpoiles.

19 As Iudas was yet ſpeaking theſe words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoſt to flight, and were burning the tents: (for the ſmoke that was ſeene declared what was done)

21 When therefore they perceiued theſe things, they were ſore afrayd, and ſeeing alſo the hoſt of Iudas in the plaine ready to fight:

22 They fled euery one into the land of ſtrangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to ſpoile the tents, where they got much gold, and ſiluer, and blue ſilke, and purple of the ſea, and great riches.

24 After this, they went home, and ſung a ſong of thankeſgiuing, and praiſed the Lord in heauen: becauſe it is good, becauſe his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Thus Iſrael had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the ſtrangers that had eſcaped, came and told Lyſias what had happened.

27 Who when hee heard thereof, was confounded, and diſcouraged, becauſe neither ſuch things as hee would, were done vnto Iſrael, nor ſuch things as the king commanded him, were come to paſſe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lyſias gathered together threeſcore thouſand choiſe men of foot, and fiue thouſand horſemen, that he might ſubdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethſura, and Iudas met them with ten thouſand men.

30 And when he ſaw that mighty army, he prayed, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Sauiour of Iſrael, *who didſt quaile the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy ſeruant Dauid, & gaueſt the hoſt of || ſtrangers into the hands of *Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, and his armour bearer.

*1.Sam.17.50,51.
||Or, Philiſtines.
*1.Sam.14.13,14.

31 Shut vp this army in the hand of thy people Iſrael, and let them be confounded in their power and horſemen.

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cauſe the boldnes of their ſtrength to † fall away, & let them quake at their deſtruction.

† Gr, melt.

33 Caſt them downe with the ſword of them that loue thee, and let all thoſe that knowe thy Name, praiſe thee with thankſgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battel, and there were ſlaine of the hoſt of Lyſias about fiue thouſand men, euen before them were they ſlaine.

35 Now when Lyſias ſawe his army put to flight, and the manlineſſe of Iudas ſouldiers, and how they were ready, either to liue or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of ſtrangers, and hauing made his army greater then it was, he purpoſed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then ſaide Iudas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are diſcomfited: let vs goe vp to cleanſe, and || dedicate the Sanctuary.

|| Or, repaire.

37 Vpon this all the hoſte aſſembled themſelues together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And when they ſaw the Sanctuary deſolate, and the Altar profaned, and the gates burnt vp, and ſhrubs growing in the courts, as in a forreſt, or in one of the mountaines, yea and the Prieſts chambers pulled down,

39 They rent their clothes, & made great lamentation, & caſt aſhes vpon their heads,

40 And fel down flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cried towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight againſt thoſe that were in the fortreſſe, vntill he had cleanſed the Sanctuary.

42 So he choſe Prieſts of blameleſſe conuerſation, ſuch as had pleaſure in the Law.

43 Who clenſed the Sanctuary, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an vnclean place

44 And when as they conſulted what to doe with the altar of burnt offrings, which was profaned,

45 They thought it beſt to pul it down, leſt it ſhould be a reproch to them, becauſe the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it downe,

46 And laid vp the ſtones in the mountaine of the Temple in a conuenient place, vntil there ſhould come a Prophet, to ſhew what ſhould be done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole ſtones * according to the Law, and built a new altar, according to the former:

* Exod.20.25. deut.27.5. & ioſh.8.

48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made alſo new holy veſſels, and into the Temple they brought the candleſticke, and the altar of burnt offerings, and of incenſe, and the table.

50 And vpon the altar they burnt incenſe, and the lampes that were vpon the candleſticke they lighted, that they might giue light in the Temple.

51 Furthermore they ſet the loaues vpon the table, and || ſpread out the veiles, and finiſhed all the workes which they had begun to make.

|| *Or, ſpread abroad the hangings, or hanged vp the vailes.*

52 Now on the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Caſleu) in the hundred fourty & eight yeere they roſe vp betimes in the morning,

53 And offered ſacrifice according to the Law, vpon the new altar of burnt offerings, which they had made.

54 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had prophaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with ſongs, and cithernes, and harpes, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces, worſhipping and praiſing the God of heauen, who had giuen them good ſucceſſe.

56 And ſo they kept the dedication of the Altar eight dayes, and offered burnt offerings with gladneſſe, and ſacrificed the ſacrifice of || deliuerance and praiſe.

|| *Or, peace offerings.*

57 They deckt alſo the forefront of the Temple with crownes of gold; and with ſhieldes, and the gates, and the chambers they || renewed and || hanged doores vpon them.

|| *Or, dedicated.* || *Or, made doores for them.*

58 Thus was there very great gladneſſe among the people, for that the reproch of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreouer Iudas and his brethren with the whole Congregation of Iſrael ordeined that the dayes of the dedication of the altar ſhould be kept in their ſeaſon from yeere to yeere by the ſpace of eight dayes, from the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth Caſleu, with mirth and gladneſſe.

60 At that time alſo they builded vp the mount Sion with high walles, and ſtrong towres round about, leaſt the Gentiles ſhould come and tread it downe, as they had done before.

61 And they ſet there a gariſon to keepe it: and fortified Bethſura to preſerue it, that the people might haue a defence againſt Idumea.

CHAP. V.

3 Iudas ſmiteth the children of Dan, Bean, and Ammon. 17 Simon is ſent into Galile. 15 The exploits of Iudas in Galaad. 51 He deſtroyeth Ephron, for denying him to paſſe through it, 56 Diuers that in Iudas abſence would fight with their enemies, are ſlaine.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the altar was built, and the Sanctuary renewed as before, it diſpleaſed them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to deſtroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and thereupon they beganne to ſlay and deſtroy the people.

3 Then Iudas fought againſt the children of Eſau in Idumea at || Arabattine, becauſe they beſieged Iſrael: and hee gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and tooke their ſpoiles.

|| *Or, Arabathene, or, Arabattan, or Arabettine.*

4 Alſo hee remembred the || iniurie of the children of || Bean, who had bin a ſnare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in waite for them in the wayes.

|| *Or, malice.* || *Or, Haran, Geneſ. 36. 27. & num. 33 3, 32.*

5 Hee ſhut them vp therefore in the towres, and incamped againſt them, and deſtroyed them vtterly, and burnt the towres of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward he paſſed ouer to the children of Ammon, where he found a mightie power, and much people, with Timotheus their captaine.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were diſcomfited before him; and he ſmote them.

8 And when he had taken Iazar, with the townes belonging thereto, he returned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galead, aſſembled themſelues together againſt the Iſraelites that were in their quarters to deſtroy them: but they fled to the fortreſſe of Dathema;

10 And ſent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren: The heathen that are round about vs, are aſſembled together againſt vs to deſtroy vs;

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortreſſe whereunto wee are fled, Timotheus being captaine of their hoſte.

12 Come now therefore and deliuer vs from their hands, for many of vs are ſlaine.

13 Yea all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues and their children; Alſo they haue caried away captiues, and borne away their ſtuffe, and they haue deſtroyed there about a thouſand men.

14 While theſe letters were yet reading, behold there came other meſſengers from Galilee with their clothes rent, who reported on this wiſe,

15 And ſaid: They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles are aſſembled together againſt vs to conſume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard theſe words, there aſſembled a great congregation together, to conſult what they ſhould doe for their brethren, that were in trouble and aſſaulted of them.

17 Then ſaid Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Chuſe thee out men, and goe, and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Ionathan my brother, will go into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So he left Ioſeph the ſonne of Zacharias, and Azarias captaines of the people, with the remnant of the hoſte in Iudea to keepe it,

19 Vnto whom he gaue commaundement, ſaying, Take ye the charge of this people, and ſee that you make not warre againſt the heathen, vntill the time that wee come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thouſand men to goe into Galilee, and vnto Iudas eight thouſand men of the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battels with the heathen, ſo that the heathen were diſcomfited by him.

22 And he purſued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais; And there were ſlaine of the heathen about three thouſand men, whoſe ſpoiles he tooke.

23 And ||thoſe that were in Galilee and in Arbattis, with their wiues and their children, and all that they had, tooke hee away [with him] and brought them into Iudea, with great ioy.

||Or, captiue Iewes.

24 Iudas Maccabeus alſo and his brother Ionathan, went ouer Iordan, and trauailed three dayes iourney in the wildernes.

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable manner, and told them euery thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad,

26 And how that many of them were ſhut vp in || Boſora, and Boſor, in Alema, ||Caſphor, Maked and Carnaim (all theſe cities were ſtrong and great.)

||Or, Boſorra.
||Or, Chaſcor.

27 And that they were ſhut vp in the reſt of the cities of the countrey of Galaad and that againſt to morrow ||they had appointed to bring their hoſte againſt the forts, and to take them, and to deſtroy them all in one day.

||Or, the heathen.

28 Hereupon Iudas and his hoſt turned ſuddenly by the way of the wilderneſſe vnto || Boſorra, and when he had wonne the city, he ſlew all the males with the edge of the ſword, and tooke all their ſpoiles, and burnt the city with fire.

||Or, Boſor.

29 From whence he remoued by night, and went till he came to the fortreſſe.

30 And betimes in the morning they †looked vp, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of warre, to take the fortreſſe: for ||they aſſaulted them.

†Gr. lift vp their eyes.
||Or, the heathen aſſaulted the Iewes.

31 When Iudas therefore ſaw that the battell was begun, and that the cry of the city went vp to heauen, with trumpets and a great ſound,

32 He ſaid vnto his hoſt, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So hee went foorth behind them in three companies, who ſounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the hoſt of Timotheus knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore hee ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo that there were killed of them that day about eight thouſand men.

35 This done, Iudas turned aſide to Maſpha, and after hee had aſſaulted it, hee tooke it, and ſlew all the males therein, and receiued the ſpoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went hee, and tooke Caſphon, Maged, Boſor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After theſe things, gathered Timotheus another hoſt, and encamped againſt Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Iudas ſent [men] to ſpie the hoſt, who brought him word, ſaying; All the heathen that be round about vs, are aſſembled vnto them, euen a very great hoſt.

39 He hath alſo hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, ready to come and fight againſt thee: vpon this Iudas went to meete them.

40 Then Timotheus ſaid vnto the captaines of his hoſte, When Iudas and his hoſt come neere the brooke, if he paſſe ouer firſt vnto vs, wee ſhall not bee able to withſtand him; for he will mightily preuaile againſt vs.

41 But if he be afraid, and camp beyond the

the riuer, we ſhall goe ouer vnto him, and preuaile againſt him.

42 Now when Iudas came neere the brooke, he cauſed the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke: vnto whom hee gaue commandement, ſaying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So he went firſt ouer vnto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being diſcomfited before him, caſt away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But || they tooke the citie, and burnt the temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim ſubdued, neither could they ſtand any longer before Iudas.

|| *Iudas and his company.*

45 Then Iudas gathered together al the Iſraelites that were in the countrey of Galaad from the leaſt vnto the greateſt, euen their wiues and their children, and their ſtuffe, a very great hoſte, to the end they might come into the land of Iudea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron (this was a great city in the way as they ſhould goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but muſt needs paſſe through the midſt of it.

47 Then they of the city ſhut them out, and ſtoped vp the gates with ſtones.

48 Whereupon Iudas ſent vnto them in peaceable manner, ſaying; Let vs paſſe through your land to goe into our owne countrey, and none ſhall doe you any hurt, we will onely paſſe thorow on foot: howbeit they would not open vnto them.

49 Wherefore Iudas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoſt, that euery man ſhould pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the ſouldiers pitched, and aſſaulted the city all that day, and all that night, till at the length the city was deliuered into his hands.

51 Who then ſlew all the males with the edge of the ſword, and raſed the city, and tooke the ſpoiles thereof, and paſſed thorow the city ouer them that were ſlaine.

52 After this went they ouer Iordan into the great plaine before Bethſan.

53 And Iudas gathered together thoſe that || came behind, and || exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Iudea.

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladnes, where they offered || burnt offerings, becauſe not one of them were ſlaine, vntill they had returned in peace.

|| *Or, went hindmoſt, Num. 10.25.*
|| *Or, comforted, or encouraged.*
|| *Peace offerings. Ioſeph. Antiq 12.12*

55 Now what time as Iudas & Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Ioſeph the ſonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captaines of the gariſons, heard of the valiant acts and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore they ſaid, Let vs alſo get vs a name, and go fight againſt the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the gariſon that was with them, they went towards Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the citie † to fight againſt them.

† *Gr. to meet them in battel.*

60 And ſo it was, that Ioſeph and Azarias were put to flight, and purſued vnto the borders of Iudea, and there were ſlaine that day of the people of Iſrael about two thouſand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrowe among the children of Iſrael, becauſe they were not obedient vnto Iudas, and his brethren, but thought to doe ſome valiant acte.

62 Moreouer theſe men came not of the ſeed of thoſe, by whoſe hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Iſrael.

63 Howbeit the man Iudas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the ſight of all Iſrael, and of all the heathen whereſoeuer their name was heard of,

64 Inſomuch as the people aſſembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Iudas forth with his brethren, and fought againſt the children of Eſau in the land toward the South, where he ſmote Hebron, and the † *townes* thereof, and pulled downe the fortreſſe of it, and burnt the townes thereof round about.

† *Gr. daughter*

66 From thence he remoued to goe into the land of the † Philiſtines, and paſſed through Samaria.

† *Gr. ſtrangers.*

67 At that time certaine Prieſts deſirous to ſhewe their valour, were ſlaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnaduiſedly.

68 So Iudas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philiſtines, and when he had pulled downe their altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and ſpoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Iudea.

CHAP. VI.

8 *Antiochus dieth.* 12 *and confeſſeth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Ieruſalem.* 20 *Iudas beſiegeth thoſe*

thoſe in the towre at Ieruſalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Iudea. 51 He beſiegeth Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Iſrael: 62 yet ouerthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time king Antiochus trauailing through the high countreys, heard ſay that Elmais in the countrey of Perſia, was a city greatly renowned for riches, ſiluer, and gold.

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were || couerings of gold, and breaſtplates, and || ſhields which Alexander ſonne of Philip the Macedonian King, who reigned firſt among the Grecians, had left there.

|| *Or, ſhields.*
|| *Or, armour.*

3 Wherefore hee came and ſought to take the city, and to ſpoile it, but he was not able, becauſe they of the city hauing had warning thereof,

4 Roſe vp againſt him in battell: So he fled and departed thence with great heauineſſe, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer there came one, who brought in tidings into Perſia, that the armies which went againſt the land of Iudea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lyſias who went foorth firſt with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made ſtrong by the armour, and power, and ſtore of ſpoiles, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had deſtroyed.

7 Alſo that they had pulled downe the abomination which he had ſet vp vpon the altar in Ieruſalem, and that they had compaſſed about the Sanctuary with hie wals as before, and his city Bethſura.

8 Now when the king heard theſe words, he was aſtoniſhed, and ſore moued, whereupon he layd him downe vpon his bed, and fell ſicke for griefe, becauſe it had not befallen him, as he looked for.

9 And there he continued many dayes: for his griefe was euer more and more, and he made account that he ſhould die.

10 Wherefore he called for al his friends and ſaid vnto them, The ſleepe is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my ſelfe: Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of miſerie] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Ieruſalem, and that I tooke all the veſſels of gold and ſiluer that were therein, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabitants of Iudea without a cauſe.

13 I perceiue therefore that for this cauſe theſe troubles are come vpon mee, and behold I periſh through great griefe in a ſtrange land.

14 Then called he for Philip one of his friends whom hee made ruler ouer all his Realme:

15 And gaue him the crowne and his robe, and his ſignet, to the end || he ſhould bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, and nouriſh him vp for the kingdome.

|| *Or, he ſhould take his ſonne Antiochus to him.*

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundreth fortie and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lyſias knew that the king was dead, hee ſet vp Antiochus his ſonne (whom he had brought vp being yong) to reigne in his ſtead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the towre, ſhut vp the Iſraelites round about the Sanctuary, and ſought alwayes their hurt, and the ſtrengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Iudas purpoſing to deſtroy them, called all the people together to beſiege them.

26 So they came together, and beſieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeere, and he made mounts for ſhot againſt them, and [other] engines.

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were beſieged got foorth, vnto whom ſome vngodly men of Iſrael ioyned themſelues.

22 And they went vnto the king, and ſaid, How long will it be ere thou execute iudgment, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue bene willing to ſerue thy father, and to doe as he would haue vs, and to obey his commandement.

24 For which cauſe they of our nation beſiege the towre, and are alienated from vs: Moreouer as many of vs as they could light on, they ſlew, and ſpoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they ſtretched out their hand againſt vs onely, but alſo againſt all their borders.

26 And beholde this day are they beſieging the towre at Ieruſalem to take it: the Sanctuary alſo and Bethſura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doeſt not preuent them quickly, they will doe greater things then theſe, neither ſhalt thou bee able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his army, and thoſe that had charge of the horſe.

29 There came alſo vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Iſles of the Sea bands of hired ſouldiers.

30 So that the number of his armie was an hundred thouſand footmen, and twenty thouſand horſemen, and two and thirty elephants exerciſed in battell.

31 Theſe went through Idumea, and pitched againſt Bethſura which they aſſaulted many dayes, making engines of warre, but they [of Bethſura] came out, and burnt them with fire and fought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Iudas remooued from the towre, and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer againſt the kings campe.

33 Then the king riſing very early marched fiercely with his hoſt toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell and ſounded their tumpts.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the elephants to fight, they ſhewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beaſtes among the armies, and for euery elephant they appointed a thouſand men, armed with coats of male, and with helmets of braſſe on their heads, and beſides this, for euery beaſt were ordeined fiue hundred horſmen of the beſt.

36 Theſe were ready at euery occaſion: whereſoeuer the beaſt was, and whitherſoeuer the beaſt went, they went alſo, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beaſts were there ſtrong towres of wood, which couered euery one of them, & were girit faſt vnto them with deuiſes: there were alſo vpō euery one two & thirty ſtrong men that fought vpon them, beſides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horſemen they ſet them on this ſide, and that ſide, at the two parts of the hoſte || giuing them ſignes what to doe, and being harneſſed all ouer amidſt the rankes.

||Or, ſtirring them vp, and being compaſſed with the ranks, or defended with the valleys.

39 Now when the Sunne ſhone vpon the ſhields of gold and braſſe, the mountaines gliſtered therewith, and ſhined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the kings army being ſpread vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleys below, they marched on ſafely and in order.

41 Whereſore all that heard the noiſe of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the ratling of the harneſſe, were moued; for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then Iudas and his hoſt drew neere, and entred into battel, and there were ſlaine of the kings army, ſixe hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar alſo (ſyrnamed) Sauaran, perceiuing that one of the beaſtes, armed with royall harneſſe, was higher then all the reſt, and ſuppoſing that the king was vpon him,

44 Put himſelfe in Ieopardy, to the end he might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore he ranne vpon him courageouſly through the midſt of the battell, ſlaying on the right hand, and on the left, || ſo that they were diuided from him on both ſides.

||Or, ſo that he cut them in pieces.

46 Which done, he crept vnder the elephant, and thruſt him vnder and ſlew him: whereupon the elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the reſt of the Iewes] ſeeing the ſtrength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the kings army went vp to Ieruſalem to meet them, and the king pitched his tents || againſt Iudea, and againſt mount Sion.

||Or, in Iudea.

19 But with them that were in Bethſura he made || peace: for they came out of the city, becauſe they had no victuals there, to endure the ſiege, it being a yeere of reſt to the land.

||Adde out of Ioſephus, and yeelded themſelues.

50 So the king tooke Bethſura, and ſet a gariſon there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuary, he beſieged it many dayes: || and ſet there artillery with engines, & inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones, and pieces to caſt darts, and ſlings.

||Or, made there mounts for ſhot.

52 Whereupon || they alſo made engins, againſt their engines, and held them battell a long ſeaſon.

||Or, the Iew

53 Yet at the laſt the veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeuenth yeere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the reſidue of the ſtore.)

54 There were but a fewe left in the Sanctuary, becauſe the famine did ſo preuaile againſt them, that they were faine to diſperſe themſelues, euery man to his owne place.

55 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that

Philip (whom Antiochus the king whiles hee liued had appointed to bring vp his ſone Antiochus, that he might be king)

56 Was returned out of Perſia, and Media, and the kings hoſt alſo that went with him, and that he ſought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore he went in all haſte, and ſaid to the king, and the captaines of the hoſte, and the company, We decay daily, and our victuals are but ſmal, and the place we lay ſiege vnto is ſtrong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs.

58 Now therefore let vs † be friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation.

† Gr. giue handi,

59 And couenant with them, that they ſhall liue after their Lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore diſpleaſed, and haue done all theſe things becauſe we aboliſhed their Lawes.

60 So the King and the Princes were content: wherefore hee ſent vnto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Alſo the king and the Princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

62 Then the king entred into mount Sion, but when he ſaw the ſtrength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gaue commandement to pul down the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed hee in all haſte, and returned vnto Antiochia, where hee found Philip to bee maſter of the city; So he fought againſt him, and tooke the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is ſlaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead. 5 Alcimus would be high Prieſt. and complaineth of Iudas to the king. 16 hee ſlayeth threeſcore Aſideans. 43 Nicanor is ſlaine, and the kings forces are defeated by Iudas. 49 The day of this victorie is kept holy euery yeere.

IN the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a ‖ citie of the Sea coaſt, and reigned there.

‖ *Tripolis: Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 10, 12. cap 16.*

2 And as he entred into the † palace of his anceſtours, ſo it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyſias to bring them vnto him.

† *Gr. houſe of the kingdome of his father.*

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he ſaid; Let me not ſee their faces.

4 So his hoſte ſlew them. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Iſrael, hauing Alcimus (who was deſirous to be high Prieſt) for their captaine.

6 And they accuſed the people to the king, ſaying; Iudas and his brethren haue ſlaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him goe and ſee what hauocke hee hath made among vs, and in the kings land, and let him puniſh them with all them that aide them.

8 Then the king choſe Bacchides a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the king.

9 And him he ſent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high Prieſt, and commanded that he ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they ſent meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heed to their words, for they ſawe that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there aſſemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of ‖ Scribes, to require iuſtice.

‖ *Or, officers, gouerneurs, chiefe men, or men in authoritie.*

13 Now the Aſideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael, that ſought peace of them:

14 For, ſaid they, one that is a Prieſt of the ſeed of Aaron, is come with this armie, and he will doe vs no wrong.

15 So he ſpake vnto them peaceably, and ſware vnto them, ſaying; We will procure the harme neither of you nor your friends.

19 Whereupon they beleeued him: howbeit he tooke of them threeſcore men, and ſlew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote:

17 * The fleſh of thy Saints [haue they caſt out] and their blood haue they ſhed round about Ieruſalem, and there was none to burie them.

* Pſal. 79. 2, 3.

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who ſaide, There is neither trueth, nor † righteouſnes in them; for they haue broken the couenant and oath that they made.

† *Gr. iudgement.*

19 After this remoued Bacchides from Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he ſent and tooke many of the men that had forſaken him, and certaine

of the people alſo, and when he had ſlaine them, [he caſt them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aide him: ſo Bacchides went vnto the king.

21 But Alcimus || contended for the hie Prieſt-hood.

||Or, laboured to defend his high Prieſthood.

22 And vnto him reſorted all ſuch as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iuda into their power, did much hurt in Iſrael.

23 Now when Iudas ſaw al the miſchiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Iſraelites, euen aboue the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coaſt of Iudea round about, and tooke vengeance of them that had || reuolted from him, ſo that they durſt no more || goe foorth into the countrey.

||Or, fledde from him to the enemie.

||Or, inuade the countrey.

25 On the other ſide, when Alcimus ſaw that Iudas and his company || had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that hee was not able to † abide their force, hee went againe to the king, and ſaid all the worſt of them that he could.

||Or, were growen very ſtrong.

† Gr. to abide them.

16 Then the king ſent Nicanor one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Iſrael, with commandement to deſtroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Ieruſalem with a great force: and ſent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly words, ſaying,

† Gr. peaceable.

28 Let there be no battell betweene me and you, I will come with a fewe men, that I may † ſee you in peace.

† Gr ſee your faces.

29 He came therefore to Iudas, and they ſaluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowen to Iudas (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceit, he was ſore afraid of him, & would ſee his face no more.

31 Nicanor alſo when hee ſaw that his counſel was diſcouered, went out to † fight againſt Iudas beſides || Capharſalama.

† Gr. meete Iudas in battell.

||Or, Carphaſalama.

32 Where there were ſlaine of Nicanors ſide, about fiue thouſand men, and [the reſt] fled into the city of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuary certaine of the prieſts, and certaine of the elders of the people to ſalute him peaceably, and to ſhewe him the burnt ſacrifice that was offered for the king.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and † abuſed them ſhamefully, and ſpake proudly,

† Gr. defiled them.

35 And ſwore in his wrath, ſaying, Vnleſſe Iudas and his hoſte bee now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe † in ſafetie, I will burne vp this houſe: and with that he went out in a great rage.

† Gr. in peace.

36 Then the Prieſts entred in, and ſtood before the altar, and the Temple, weeping, and ſaying,

37 Thou O Lord didſt chuſe this houſe to be called by thy Name, and to be a houſe of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoſt, and let them fall by the ſword: Remember their blaſphemies, and ſuffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoſte out of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adaſa with three thouſand men, and there he prayed, ſaying,

41 * O Lord, when they that were ſent from the king of the Aſſyrians blaſphemed, thine Angel went out and ſmote a hundred, fourescore, and fiue thouſand of them.

** 2. Kings 19.35. eſai. 37.36. ecclus. 48.21. 2. mac. 8.19.*

42 Euen ſo deſtroy thou this hoſte before vs this day, that the reſt may know that he hath ſpoken blaſphemouſly againſt thy Sanctuary, and iudge thou him according to his wickedneſſe.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hoſts ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoſt was diſcomfited, and he himſelfe was firſt ſlaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoſt ſaw that he was ſlaine, they caſt away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then || they purſued after them a dayes iourney from Adaſa, vnto Gaſera-ſounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

||Or, the Iewes.

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the townes of Iudea round about, and cloſed them in, ſo that they turning backe vpon them that purſued them, were all ſlaine with the ſword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they tooke the ſpoiles, and the pray, & ſmote off Nicanors head, and his right hand which hee ſtretched out ſo proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them vp towards Ieruſalem.

48 For this cauſe the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day, a day of great gladneſſe.

49 Moreouer they ordeined to keep yerely this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in reſt a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas is informed of the power and policie of the Romanes, 20 and maketh a league with them. 24 The articles of that league.

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mightie and valiant men, and ſuch as would louingly accept all that ioyned themſelues vnto them, and made a league of amitie with all that came vnto them.

2 And that they were men of great valour: It was told him alſo of their wars and noble acts which they had done amongſt the || Galatians, & how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute.

|| *Or, Frenchmen.*

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the mines of the ſiluer and gold which is there.

4 And that by their policie and patience they had conquered || all that place (though it were very farre from them) and the kings alſo that came againſt them from the vttermoſt part of the earth, till they had diſcomfited them, and giuen them a great ouerthrow, ſo that the reſt did giue them tribute euery yeere.

|| *Or, euery place.*

5 Beſides this, how they had diſcomfited in battell Philip, and Perſeus King of the || Citims, with others that lift vp themſelues againſt them, and had ouercome them.

|| *Or, Macedonians.*

6 How alſo Antiochus the great king of Aſia that came againſt them in battell, hauing an hundred and twentie elephants with horſemen and chariots, and a very great armie, was diſcomfited by them.

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and couenanted that he and ſuch as reigned after him, ſhould pay a great tribute, and giue hoſtages, and that which was agreed vpon,

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodlieſt countreys: which they tooke of him, and gaue to king Eumenes.

9 Moreouer how the Grecians had determined to come and deſtroy them.

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof, ſent againſt them a certaine captaine, and fighting with them ſlew many of them, and caried away captiues, their wiues, and their children, and ſpoiled them, and tooke poſſeſſion of their lands, and pulled downe their ſtrong holds, and brought them to be their ſeruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him beſides] how they deſtroyed and brought vnder their dominion, all other kingdomes and Iſles that at any time reſiſted them.

12 But with their friends, and ſuch as relied vpon them they kept amitie: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, in ſo much as all that heard of their name were afraid of them.

13 Alſo that whom they would helpe to a kingdom, thoſe reigne, and whom againe they would, they diſplace: finally that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple to bee magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer how they had made for themſelues a Senate houſe, wherein three hundred and twentie men ſate in counſell dayly, conſulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man euery yeere, who ruled ouer all their countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, & that there was neither enuie, nor emulation amongſt them.

17 In conſideration of theſe things, Iudas choſe Eupolemus the ſonne of Iohn, the ſonne of Accas, and Iaſon the ſonne of Eleazar, and ſent them to Rome to make a league of amitie & confederacy with them,

18 [And to entreate them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they ſaw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppreſſe Iſrael with ſeruitude.

19 They went therfore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they ſpake and ſaid,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue ſent vs vnto you, to make a confederacy, and peace with you, and that we might bee regiſtred your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleaſed the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copie of the Epiſtle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe, in tables of braſſe: and ſent to Ieruſalem, that there they might haue by them a memorial of peace and confederacie.

23 Good ſucceſſe bee to the Romanes and to the people of the Iewes, by Sea and by land for euer: the ſword alſo and enemie, be farre from them.

24 If there come firſt any warre vpon the Romanes or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes ſhall helpe them, as the time ſhall bee appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither ſhal they giue any thing vnto them that make war vpon them, or aide them with victuals, weapons, money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good vnto the Romanes, but they ſhall keepe their couenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the ſame manner alſo, if warre come firſt vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Romans ſhall helpe them with all their heart, according as the time ſhall bee appointed them.

28 Neither ſhall victuals be giuen to them that take part againſt them, or weapons, or money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good to the Romanes; but they ſhall keepe their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to theſe articles did the Romanes make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one partie or the other, ſhall thinke meet to adde or diminiſh any thing, they may doe it at their pleaſures, and whatſoeuer they ſhall adde or take away, ſhalbe ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doth to the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, ſaying, Wherfore haſt thou made thy yoke heauy vpon our friends, and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more againſt thee: we will doe them iuſtice, and fight with thee by ſea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come againe with new forces into Iudea. 7 The armie of Iudas flee from him, 17 and he is ſlaine. 30 Ionathan is in his place, 40 and reuengeth his brother Iohns quarell. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dieth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.

FVrthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoſte were ſlaine in battel, † he ſent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea the ſecond time, and with them ‖ the chiefe ſtrength of his hoſt.

† Gr. he added or proceeded to ſend.

‖ Or, the right wing.

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Maſaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had won it, they ſlew much people.

‖ Or, Galilea.

3 Alſo the firſt moneth of the hundred fiftie and ſecond yeere, they encamped before Ieruſalem.

4 From whence they remooued and went to ‖ Berea, with twentie thouſand footmen, and two thouſand horſemen.

‖ Or, Berzetho. Ioſ.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Elaſa, and three thouſand choſen men with him.

6 Who ſeeing the multitude of the other armie to be ſo great, were ſore afraide, wherupon many conueyed themſelues out of the hoſte, inſomuch as there abode of them no more then eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas therefore ſaw that his hoſt ſlipt away, and that the battell preſſed vpon him, he was ſore troubled in minde, and much diſtreſſed, for that hee had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheleſſe vnto them that remained, he ſaid; Let vs ariſe and goe vp againſt our enemies, if peraduenture we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted them, ſaying, We ſhall neuer be able: ‖ let vs now rather ſaue our liues, and hereafter we will returne with our brethren, and fight againſt them: for we are but few.

‖ We follow here the Romane copie.

10 Then Iudas ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould doe this thing, and flee away from them: If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not ſtaine our honour.

† Gr. let vs not leaue any iuſt cauſe behinde vs, why our glory ſhould be ſpoken againſt.

11 With that the hoſte [of Bacchides] remoued out of their tents, and ſtood ouer againſt ‖ them, their horſemen being diuided into two troupes, and their ſlingers and archers going before the hoſte, and they that marched in the foreward were all mightie men.

‖ Or, the Iewes.

12 As for Bacchides, he was in the right wing, ſo the hoſte drew neere on the two parts, and ſounded their trumpets.

13 They alſo of Iudas ſide, euen they ſounded their trumpets alſo, ſo that the earth ſhook at the noiſe of the armies, & the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the ſtrength of his armie were on the right ſide, he tooke with him all the hardy men,

15 Who diſcomfited the right wing, and purſued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing, ſaw that they of the right wing were diſcomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and thoſe that were with him hard at the heeles from behind:

17 Wherupon there was a ſore battel, inſomuch as many were ſlaine on both parts.

18 Iudas alſo was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in

the ſepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer they bewailed him, and all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, ſaying;

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Iſrael?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his warres, and the noble actes which he did, and his greatneſſe, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked began to put forth their heads in all the coaſts of Iſrael, and there roſe vp all ſuch as wrought iniquitie.

24 In thoſe dayes alſo was there a very great famine, by reaſon whereof the countrey reuolted, and went with || them.

|| Bacchides and his company.

25 Then Bacchides choſe the wicked men, and made them lords of the countrey.

26 And they made enquirie and ſearch for Iudas friends, and brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and † vſed them deſpitefully.

† Gr. mocked them.

27 So was there a great affliction in Iſrael, the like whereof was not ſince the time that a prophet was not ſeene amongſt them.

28 For this cauſe all Iudas friends came together, and ſaid vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, we haue no man like him to goe foorth againſt our enemies, and Bacchides, and againſt them of our nation that are aduerſaries to vs.

30 Now therefore we haue choſen thee this day to be our prince, and captaine in his ſtead, that thou maieſt fight our battels.

31 Vpon this, Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and roſe vp in ſtead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he ſought for to ſlay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wilderneſſe of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Aſphar.

34 || Which when Bacchides vnderſtood, he came neere to Iordan with all his hoſte vpon the Sabbath day.

|| Or, which when Bacchides vnderſtood, on the Sabbath day he came neere

35 Now Ionathan had ſent his brother [|| Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites † that they might leaue with them their carriage, which was much.

|| Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 13 cap. 1.
† Gr. that he might leaue with them their cariage or ſtuffe.

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn and all that he had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Ionathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from || Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

|| Or, Medaba.

38 Therefore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themſelues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

39 Where they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, there was much adoe and great carriage: and the bridegroome came foorth, and his friends and brethren to meete them with || drums and || inſtruments of muſicke, and many weapons.

|| Or, timbrels.
|| Or, muſicians.

40 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, roſe vp againſt them from the place where they lay in ambuſh, and made a ſlaughter of them in ſuch ſort, as many fel downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountaine, and they tooke all their ſpoiles.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noiſe of their melodie into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the mariſh of Iordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, hee came on the Sabbath day vnto the bankes of Iordan with a great power.

44 Then Ionathan ſaid to his companie, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our liues, for it ſtandeth not with vs to day, as in time paſt:

45 For behold, the battell is before vs and behind vs, and the water of Iordan on this ſide and that ſide, the mariſh likewiſe and wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aſide.

46 Wherefore crie ye now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battel, and Ionathan ſtretched foorth his hand to ſmite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

48 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, leapt into Iordan, and ſwamme ouer vnto the farther banke: howbeit the other paſſed not ouer Iordan vnto them.

49 So there were ſlaine of Bacchides ſide that day about a † thouſand men.

† Two thouſand men. Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 1.

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Ieruſalem, and || repaired the ſtrong cities in Iudea: the fort in Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and || Taphon (theſe did he ſtrengthen with high wals, with gates, and with barres.)

|| Or, built.
|| Ioſeph. Techoa.

51 And in them he ſet a gariſon, that that they might worke malice vpon Iſrael.

52 He fortified alſo † the citie Bethſura, and Gazara, and the towre, and put forces in them, and prouiſion of victuals.

† Gr. the citie in Bethſura.

53 Beſides, hee tooke the chiefe mens ſonnes in the country for hoſtages, and put them in the towre at Ieruſalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred, fiftie and third yeere, in the ſecond moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wal of the inner court of the Sanctuary ſhould be pulled down, he pulled down alſo the works of the prophets.

55 And as he began to pul downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterpriſes hindered: for his mouth was ſtopped, and he was taken with a palſie, ſo that hee could no more ſpeake any thing, nor giue order concerning his houſe.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides ſaw yᵗ Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king, whereupon the land of Iudea was in reſt two yeere.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a counſel, ſaying, Behold, Ionathan and his company are at eaſe, and dwel without care: now therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who ſhall take them all in one night.

59 So they went and conſulted with him.

60 Then remooued he, and came with a great hoſte, and ſent letters priuily to his adherents in Iudea, that they ſhould take Ionathan, and thoſe that were with him: Howbeit they could not, becauſe their counſell was knowen vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the countrey that were authors of that miſchiefe, about fiftie perſons, and ſlew them.

62 Afterward Ionathan, and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbaſi which is in the wilderneſſe, and they repaired the decayes thereof, and made it ſtrong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his hoſte, and ſent word || to them that were of Iudea.

|| Or, to ſuch of the countrey as were his friends to take his part.

64 Then went he and laid ſiege againſt Bethbaſi, and they fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and made engines of warre.

65 But Ionathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went foorth himſelfe into the countrey, and with a certaine number went he forth.

66 And he ſmote || Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phaſiron in their tent.

|| Or, Odomarra.

67 And when he began to ſmite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the citie, and burnt vp the engines of warre,

68 And fought againſt Bacchides, who was diſcomfited by them, and they afflicted him ſore. For his counſell and trauaile was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counſel to come into the countrey, inſomuch as he ſlew many of them, and purpoſed to returne into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Ionathan had knowledge, hee ſent ambaſſadours vnto him, to the end hee ſhould make peace with him, and deliuer them the priſoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demaunds, and ſware vnto him that he would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore he had reſtored vnto him the priſoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Iudea, he returned and went his way into his owne land, neither † came he any more into their borders.

† Gr. added he to come any more.

73 Thus the ſword ceaſed from Iſrael: but Ionathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to † gouerne the people, and he deſtroyed the vngodly men out of Iſrael.

† Gr. iudge.

CHAP. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Ionathan, 25 His letters to the Iewes. 47 Ionathan maketh peace with Alexander, 50 Who killeth Demetrius, 58 and marrieth the daughter of Ptolomeus. 62 Ionathan is ſent for by him, and much honoured, 75 and preuaileth againſt the forces of Demetrius the younger, 84 and burneth the temple of Dagon.

IN the hundreth and ſixtieth yeere, Alexander the || ſonne of Antiochus ſurnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes whereof he reigned there.

|| Ioſeph. the ſonne of Antiochus Epiphanes.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great hoſte, and went foorth againſt him to fight.

3 Moreouer Demetrius ſent letters vnto Ionathan with louing words, ſo as he magnified him.

4 For, ſaid he, Let vs firſt make peace with him, before he ioyne with Alexander againſt vs.

5 Elſe he will remember all the euils that we haue done againſt him, and againſt his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore he gaue him authority to gather together an hoſte, and to prouide

weapons that he might aide him in battell: he commanded alſo that the hoſtages that were in the towre, ſhould be deliuered him.

7 Then came Ionathan to Ieruſalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the towre.

8 Who were ſore afraid when they heard that the king had giuen him authoritie to gather together an hoſte.

9 Whereupon they of the towre deliuered their hoſtages vnto Ionathan, and he deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Ionathan ſetled himſelfe in Ieruſalem, and began to build and repaire the citie.

11 And he commanded the workemen to build the walles, and the mount Sion round about with ſquare ſtones, for fortification, and they did ſo.

12 Then the ſtrangers that were in the fortreſſes which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Inſomuch as euery man left his place and went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethſura certaine of thoſe that had forſaken the Law, and the Commandements remained ſtill: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promiſes Demetrius had ſent vnto Ionathan: when alſo it was told him of the battels and noble actes which hee and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured,

16 He ſaid, Shall we find ſuch another man? now therefore we will make him our friend, and confederate.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter and ſent it vnto him according to theſe words, ſaying:

18 King Alexander to his brother Ionathan, ſendeth greeting:

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to bee our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordeine thee to be the high Prieſt of thy nation, and to be called the kings friend, (and therewithall hee ſent him a purple robe and a crowne of gold) [and require thee] to take our part, and keepe friendſhip with vs.

21 So in the ſeuenth moneth of the hundreth and ſixtieth yeere, at the feaſt of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very ſory, and ſaid,

23 What haue we done that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amitie with the Iewes to ſtrengthen himſelfe?

24 I will alſo write vnto them words of encouragement [and promiſe them] dignities and gifts that I may haue their ayde.

25 He ſent vnto him therefore, to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting:

36 Whereas you haue kept couenants with vs, and continued in our friendſhip, not ioyning your ſelues with our enemies, we haue heard hereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue ye ſtill to be faithfull vnto vs, and we will well recompenſe you for the things you doe in our behalfe,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your ſake I releaſe all the Iewes from tributes, and from the cuſtomes of ſalt, and from crowne taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto me to receiue for the third part of the ſeed, and the halfe of the fruit of the trees, I releaſe it from this day forth, ſo that they ſhall not be taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three gouernments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria and Galile, frõ this day forth for euermore.

31 Let Ieruſalem alſo be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Ieruſalem, I yeeld vp my authority ouer it, and giue it to the high Prieſt, that he may ſet in it ſuch men as he ſhall chuſe to keepe it.

33 Moreouer I freely ſet at libertie euery one of the Iewes that were caried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes, euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I wil that all the Feaſts and Sabbaths, and New moones and ſolemne dayes, and the three daies before the Feaſt, and the three dayes after the Feaſt, ſhalbe all daies of immunitie and freedome for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 Alſo no man ſhall haue authority to meddle with them, or to moleſt any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there be enrolled amongſt the kings forces about thirtie thouſand men of the Iewes, vnto whom pay ſhall

ſhall be giuen as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And ſome of them ſhall be placed in the kings ſtrong holds, of whom alſo ſome ſhall bee ſet ouer the affaires of the kingdome, which are of truſt: and I will that their ouerſeers and gouernours be of themſelues, and that they † liue after their owne lawes, euen as the king hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

† *Gr.walke.*

38 And concerning the three gouernments that are added to Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, let them bee ioyned with Iudea, that they may bee reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authoritie then the high Prieſts.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Ieruſalem, for the neceſſarie expences || of the Sanctuary.

|| *Or,of the holy things.*

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yeere fifteene thouſand ſhekels of ſiluer, out of the kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not in, as in former time, from henceforth ſhalbe giuen towards the works of the Temple.

42 And beſides this, the fiue thouſand ſhekels of ſiluer, which they tooke from the vſes of the Temple out of the accounts yeere by yeere, euen thoſe things ſhall bee releaſed, becauſe they appertaine to the Prieſts that miniſter.

43 And whoſoeuer they be that flee vnto the Temple at Ieruſalem, or bee within the liberties thereof, being indebted vnto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building alſo and repairing of the works of the Sanctuary, expences ſhall be giuen of the kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the wals of Ieruſalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences ſhall be giuen out of the Kings accounts, as alſo for building of the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan and the people heard theſe words, they gaue no credit vnto them, nor receiued them, becauſe they remembred the great euil that he had done in Iſrael; for he had afflicted them very ſore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleaſed, becauſe he was the firſt that entreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, & camped ouer againſt Demetrius.

49 And after the two kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius hoſte fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed againſt them.

50 And hee continued the battell very ſore vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius ſlaine.

51 Afterward Alexander ſent Ambaſſadours to Ptolome king of Egypt with a meſſage to this effect;

52 Forſomuch as I am come againe to my realme, and am ſet in the throne of my progenitors, and haue gotten the dominion, and ouerthrowen Demetrius, and recouered our countrey,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both he, and his hoſte was diſcomfited by vs, ſo that wee ſit in the throne of his kingdome)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amity together, and giue mee now thy daughter to wife: and I wil be thy ſonne in law, and will giue both thee and her, gifts according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptolome the king gaue anſwer, ſaying, Happy be the day wherein thou didſt returne into the land of thy fathers, and ſateſt in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I doe to thee, as thou haſt written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may ſee one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy deſire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundred threeſcore and ſecond yeere.

58 Where king Alexander meeting him, gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the maner of Kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that he ſhould come and meet him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two kings, and gaue them and their friends ſiluer and gold, and many preſents, and found fauour in their ſight.

61 At that time certaine peſtilent fellowes of Iſrael, men of a wicked life, aſſembled themſelues againſt him to accuſe him: But the king would not heare them.

62 Yea more then that, the king commanded to take off his garments, & clothe him in purple: and they did ſo.

63 Alſo he made him ſit by himſelfe, and

ſaid vnto his princes, Go with him into the midſt of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complaine againſt him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any maner of cauſe.

64 Now when his accuſers ſaw that hee was honoured according to the proclamation, & clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him amongſt his chiefe friends, and made him a duke, and ||partaker of his dominion.

|| Or, gouernour of a prouince.

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Ieruſalem with peace and gladneſſe.

67 Furthermore, in the hundreth threeſcore and fift yeere, came Demetrius ſonne of Demetrius, out of Crete into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard tell, he was right ſorie, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour of Coeloſyria his generall, who gathered together a great hoſte, and camped in Iamnia, and ſent vnto Ionathan the high Prieſt, ſaying,

70 Thou alone lifteſt vp thy ſelfe againſt vs, and I am laughed to ſcorne for thy ſake, and reproched, and why doeſt thou vaunt thy power againſt vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therfore if thou truſteſt in thine owne ſtrength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs trie the matter together, for with me is yͤ power of the cities

72 Aske and learne who I am, and the reſt that take our part, and they ſhall tell thee that thy foot is not able to ſtand before our face; for thy fathers haue beene twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou ſhalt not bee able to abide the horſemen and ſo great a power in the plaine, where is neither ſtone nor flint, nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard theſe words of Apollonius, he was moued in his minde, and chooſing ten thouſand men, he went out of Ieruſalem, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And he pitched his tents againſt Ioppe: but they of Ioppe ſhut him out of the city, becauſe Apollonius had a gariſon there

76 Then Ionathan laid ſiege vnto it: whereupon they of the citie let him in for feare: and ſo Ionathan wan Ioppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, he tooke three thouſand horſmen with a great hoſt of footmen, & went to Azotus, ||as one that iourneyed, and therwithall || drew him forth into the plaine, becauſe he had a great number of horſmen, in whō he put his truſt.

|| Or, as though he would paſſe thorow it.

|| Or, led his company.

78 Then Ionathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thouſand horſemen in ambuſh.

80 And Ionathan knew that there was an ambuſhment behind him; for they had compaſſed in his hoſte, aad caſt darts at the people, from morning till euening.

81 But the people ſtood ſtill, as Ionathan had commanded them: and ſo the || enemies horſes were tired.

|| Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 13. c. 8.

82 Then brought Simon forth his hoſt, and ſet them againſt the footmen, (for the horſemen were ſpent) who were diſcomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horſemen alſo being ſcattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Bethdagon, their idoles temple for ſafety.

84 But Ionathan ſet fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and tooke their ſpoiles, & the temple of Dagon with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt & ſlaine with the ſword, well nigh eight thouſand men.

86 And from thence Ionathan remooued his hoſte, and camped againſt Aſcalon, where the men of the citie came forth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this, returned Ionathan and his hoſte vnto Ieruſalem, hauing many ſpoiles.

88 Now when king Alexander heard theſe things, hee honoured Ionathan yet more,

89 And ſent him a buckle of gold, as the vſe is to be giuen to ſuch as are of the kings blood: he gaue him alſo Accaron with the borders thereof in poſſeſſion.

CHAP. XI.

12 Ptolomeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entreth vpon his kingdome. 17 Alexander is ſlaine, and Ptolomeus dieth within three dayes. 20 Ionathan beſiegeth the towre at Ieruſalem. 26 The Iewes and he are much honoured by Demetrius, 48 Who is reſcued by the Iewes from his owne ſubiects in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the yonger honoureth Ionathan. 61 His exploits in diuers places.

AND the king of Egypt gathered together a great hoſte like the ſand that lieth vpon the Sea ſhore, and many ſhippes, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Whereupon he tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable maner, ſo as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them ſo to doe, becauſe he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolomee entred into the cities,he ſet in euery one of them a gariſon of ſouldiers to keepe it.

4 And when he came neere to Azotus, they ſhewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, and the ſuburbs thereof that were deſtroyed,and the bodies that were caſt abroad, and them that hee had burnt in the battell, for they had made heapes of them by the way where he ſhould paſſe.

6 And they told the king whatſoeuer Ionathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Ionathan met the king with great pompe at Ioppa, where they ſaluted one another,and † lodged.

† Gr. ſlept.

7 Afterward Ionathan when hee had gone with the king to the riuer called Eleutherus,returned againe to Ieruſalem.

8 King Ptolomee therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the Sea, vnto Seleucia vpon the ſea coaſt, imagined wicked counſels againſt Alexander.

9 Whereupon he ſent embaſſadours vnto king Demetrius, ſaying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs,& I will giue thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou ſhalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him,for he ſought to ſlay me.

11 Thus did he ſlander him, becauſe he was deſirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore hee tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forſooke Alexander, ſo that their hatred was openly knowen.

13 Then Ptolomee entred into Antioch, where hee ſet two crownes vpon his head,the crowne of Aſia,and of Egypt.

14 In the meane ſeaſon was king Alexander in Cilicia,becauſe thoſe that dwelt in thoſe parts,had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to warre againſt him, whereupon king Ptolomee brought forth his hoſt, and met him with a mightie power,and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia,there to be defended, but king Ptolomee was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head,& ſent vnto Ptolomee.

18 King Ptolomee alſo died the third day after,† and they that were in the ſtrong holds,were ſlaine one of another.

†*Gr. and thoſe that were in the holds were ſlaine of thoſe that were in the holds.*

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundreth threeſcore and ſeuenth yeere.

20 At the ſame time Ionathan gathered together them that were in Iudea, to take the towre that was in Ieruſalem, and hee made many engines of warre againſt it.

21 Then certaine vngodly perſons who hated their owne people, went vnto the king,and told him that Ionathan beſieged the towre.

22 Whereof when he heard,he was angry, and immediatly remouing he came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that he ſhould not lay ſiege to the towre, but come and ſpeake with him at Ptolemais in great haſte.

23 Neuertheles Ionathan when he heard this,commanded to beſiege it[ſtill] and he choſe certaine of the Elders of Iſrael, and the Prieſts,and put himſelfe in perill,

24 And tooke ſiluer and gold, and rayment,and diuers preſents beſides,and went to Ptolemais, vnto the king, where hee found fauour in his ſight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people,had made cōplaints againſt him

26 Yet the king intreated him as his predeceſſors had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends.

27 And confirmed him in the high prieſthood, and in all the honours that hee had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Ionathan deſired the king,that he would make Iudea free from tribute, as alſo the three gouernments with the countrey of Samaria,and he promiſed him three hundred talents.

29 So the king conſented and wrote letters vnto Ionathan,of all theſe things after this maner.

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Ionathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

31 We ſend you here a copy of the letter which we did write vnto our couſin Laſthenes,cōcerning you,that you might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius vnto his father Laſthenes,ſendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to doe good to the people of yͤ Iewes, who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs, becauſe of their good will toward vs.

34 || Wherefore wee haue ratified vnto them the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernments of Apherema,and Lidda,and Ramathem,that are added vnto Iudea, frō the countrey of Samaria, and all things apper-

||*Ioſeph an*
lib.13.cap.

appertaining vnto them, for all ſuch, as do ſacrifice in Ieruſalem, in ſtead of the paiments, which the king receiued of them yeerely aforetime out of the fruites of the earth, and of trees.

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs of the tithes and cuſtomes pertaining vnto vs, as alſo the ſalt-pits, and the crowne taxes, which are due vnto vs, wee diſcharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof ſhalbe reuoked from this time forth for euer.

37 Now therefore ſee that thou make a copie of theſe things, and let it be deliuered vnto Ionathan, and ſet vpon the holy moũt in a conſpicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius ſaw that the land was quiet before him, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of ſtrangers, whom he had gathered from the yles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer there was one Tryphon, that had beene of Alexanders part afore, who ſeeing that all the hoſte murmured againſt Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the yong ſonne of Alexander,

40 And lay ſore vpon him, to deliuer him [this yong Antiochus] that hee might reigne in his fathers ſtead: he told him therfore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre were at enmity with him, and there he remained a long ſeaſon.

41 In the meane time Ionathan ſent vnto king Demetrius, that he would caſt thoſe of the towre out of Ieruſalem, and thoſe alſo in the fortreſſes. For they fought againſt Iſrael.

42 So Demetrius ſent vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I wil not onely doe this for thee, and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunitie ſerue.

43 Now therefore thou ſhalt doe well if thou ſend me men to helpe me; for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Ionathan ſent him three thouſand ſtrong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the citie, gathered themſelues together into the midſt of the city, to the number of an hundreth and twenty thouſand men, and would haue ſlaine the king.

46 Wherefore the king fledde into the court, but they of the citie kept the paſſages of the citie, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, and diſperſing themſelues through the citie, ſlew that day in the city to the number of an hundred thouſand.

48 Alſo they ſet fire on the city, and gat many ſpoiles that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when they of the city ſaw, that the Iewes had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made ſupplication to the king, and cried, ſaying:

50 ‖ Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes ceaſe from aſſaulting vs and the city.

‖ *Or, be friends with vs.*

51 With that they caſt away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the ſight of the king, and in the ſight of all that were in his realme, and they returned to Ieruſalem hauing great ſpoiles.

52 So king Demetrius ſate on yͤ throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheleſſe hee diſſembled in all that euer he ſpake, and eſtranged himſelfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded hee him, according to the benefits which hee had receiued of him, but troubled him very ſore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the yong childe Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought againſt Demetrius, who turned his backe and fled.

56 Moreouer Tryphon tooke the † Elephants, and wonne Antioch.

† *Gr. beaſts.*

57 At that time yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, ſaying; I confirme thee in the high Prieſthood, and appoint thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments, and to be one of the kings friends.

58 Vpon this he ſent him golden veſſels † to bee ſerued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle.

† *Gr. and ſeruice.*

59 His brother Simon alſo he made captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan ‖ went foorth and paſſed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themſelues vnto him for to helpe him: and when he

‖ *Or, went beyond the riuer,* and paſſed through the cities: *Or, went and paſſed beyond the riuer, and through the cities, Gr.*

3 Now as Ptolomee entred into the cities, he ſet in euery one of them a gariſon of ſouldiers to keepe it.

4 And when he came neere to Azotus, they ſhewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, and the ſuburbs thereof that were deſtroyed, and the bodies that were caſt abroad, and them that hee had burnt in the battell, for they had made heapes of them by the way where he ſhould paſſe.

6 And they told the king whatſoeuer Ionathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Ionathan met the king with great pompe at Ioppa, where they ſaluted one another, and † lodged.

† Gr. ſlept.

7 Afterward Ionathan when hee had gone with the king to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Ieruſalem.

8 King Ptolomee therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the Sea, vnto Seleucia vpon the ſea coaſt, imagined wicked counſels againſt Alexander.

9 Whereupon he ſent embaſſadours vnto king Demetrius, ſaying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, & I will giue thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou ſhalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he ſought to ſlay me.

11 Thus did he ſlander him, becauſe he was deſirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore hee tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forſooke Alexander, ſo that their hatred was openly knowen.

13 Then Ptolomee entred into Antioch, where hee ſet two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Aſia, and of Egypt.

14 In the meane ſeaſon was king Alexander in Cilicia, becauſe thoſe that dwelt in thoſe parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to warre againſt him, whereupon king Ptolomee brought forth his hoſt, and met him with a mightie power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended, but king Ptolomee was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, & ſent vnto Ptolomee.

18 King Ptolomee alſo died the third day after, † and they that were in the ſtrong holds, were ſlaine one of another.

† Gr. and thoſe that were in the holds were ſlaine of thoſe that were in the holds.

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundreth threeſcore and ſeuenth yeere.

20 At the ſame time Ionathan gathered together them that were in Iudea, to take the towre that was in Ieruſalem, and hee made many engines of warre againſt it.

21 Then certaine vngodly perſons who hated their owne people, went vnto the king, and told him that Ionathan beſieged the towre.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediatly remouing he came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that he ſhould not lay ſiege to the towre, but come and ſpeake with him at Ptolemais in great haſte.

23 Neuertheles Ionathan when he heard this, commanded to beſiege it [ſtill] and he choſe certaine of the Elders of Iſrael, and the Prieſts, and put himſelfe in perill,

24 And tooke ſiluer and gold, and rayment, and diuers preſents beſides, and went to Ptolemais, vnto the king, where hee found fauour in his ſight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made cõplaints againſt him

26 Yet the king intreated him as his predeceſſors had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends.

27 And confirmed him in the high prieſthood, and in all the honours that hee had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Ionathan deſired the king, that he would make Iudea free from tribute, as alſo the three gouernments with the countrey of Samaria, and he promiſed him three hundred talents.

29 So the king conſented and wrote letters vnto Ionathan, of all theſe things after this maner.

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Ionathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

31 We ſend you here a copy of the letter which we did write vnto our couſin Laſthenes, cõcerning you, that you might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius vnto his father Laſthenes, ſendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to doe good to the people of yͤ Iewes, who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs, becauſe of their good will toward vs.

34 || Wherefore wee haue ratified vnto them the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Iudea, frõ the countrey of Samaria, and all things apper-

|| Ioſeph ant. lib. 13. cap. 8

appertaining vnto them, for all ſuch, as do ſacrifice in Ieruſalem, in ſtead of the paiments, which the king receiued of them yeerely aforetime out of the fruites of the earth, and of trees.

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs of the tithes and cuſtomes pertaining vnto vs, as alſo the ſalt-pits, and the crowne taxes, which are due vnto vs, wee diſcharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof ſhalbe reuoked from this time forth for euer.

37 Now therefore ſee that thou make a copie of theſe things, and let it be deliuered vnto Ionathan, and ſet vpon the holy moũt in a conſpicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius ſaw that the land was quiet before him, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of ſtrangers, whom he had gathered from the yles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer there was one Tryphon, that had beene of Alexanders part afore, who ſeeing that all the hoſte murmured againſt Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the yong ſonne of Alexander,

40 And lay ſore vpon him, to deliuer him [this yong Antiochus] that hee might reigne in his fathers ſtead: he told him therfore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre were at enmity with him, and there he remained a long ſeaſon.

41 In the meane time Ionathan ſent vnto king Demetrius, that he would caſt thoſe of the towre out of Ieruſalem, and thoſe alſo in the fortreſſes. For they fought againſt Iſrael.

42 So Demetrius ſent vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I wil not onely doe this for thee, and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunitie ſerue.

43 Now therefore thou ſhalt doe well if thou ſend me men to helpe me; for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Ionathan ſent him three thouſand ſtrong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their comming.

ph ant. 3.cap. 8

45 Howbeit, they that were of the citie, gathered themſelues together into the midſt of the city, to the number of an hundreth and twenty thouſand men, and would haue ſlaine the king.

46 Wherefore the king fledde into the court, but they of the citie kept the paſſages of the citie, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, and diſperſing themſelues through the citie, ſlew that day in the city to the number of an hundred thouſand.

48 Alſo they ſet fire on the city, and gat many ſpoiles that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when they of the city ſaw, that the Iewes had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made ſupplication to the king, and cried, ſaying:

50 ‖ Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes ceaſe from aſſaulting vs and the city.

‖ *Or, be friends with vs.*

51 With that they caſt away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the ſight of the king, and in the ſight of all that were in his realme, and they returned to Ieruſalem hauing great ſpoiles.

52 So king Demetrius ſate on yͤ throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheleſſe hee diſſembled in all that euer he ſpake, and eſtranged himſelfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded hee him, according to the benefits which hee had receiued of him, but troubled him very ſore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the yong childe Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought againſt Demetrius, who turned his backe and fled.

56 Moreouer Tryphon tooke the † Elephants, and wonne Antioch.

† *Gr. beaſts.*

57 At that time yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, ſaying; I confirme thee in the high Prieſthood, and appoint thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments, and to be one of the kings friends.

58 Vpon this he ſent him golden veſſels † to bee ſerued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle.

† *Gr. and ſeruice.*

59 His brother Simon alſo he made captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan ‖ went foorth and paſſed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themſelues vnto him for to helpe him: and when

‖ *Or, went beyond the riuer,* and paſſed through the cities: *Or, went and paſſed beyond the riuer, and through the cities, Gr.*

he came to Aſcalon, they of the citie met him honourably.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza ſhut him out; wherefore hee laid ſiege vnto it, and burned || the ſuburbs thereof with fire, and ſpoiled them.

||Or, the places thereabout.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made ſupplication vnto Ionathan, † hee made peace with them, and tooke the ſonnes of the chiefe men for hoſtages, and ſent them to Ieruſalem, and paſſed through the countrey vnto Damaſcus.

†Gr. he gaue them the right hand.

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purpoſing to || remoue him out of the countrey,

||Or, to remooue him from the affaires of the kingdome.

64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped againſt Bethſura, and fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and ſhut it vp:

66 But they deſired to haue peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the city, and ſet a garriſon in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his hoſte, they pitched at the water of Genneſar, from whence betimes in the morning they gate them to the plaine of Naſor.

68 And behold, the hoſte of ſtrangers met them in the plaine, who hauing laide men in ambuſh for him in the mountaines, came themſelues ouer againſt him.

69 So when they that lay in ambuſh roſe out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Ionathans ſide fled.

70 Inſomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the ſonne of Abſolon, and Iudas the ſonne of Calphi the captaines of the hoſte.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and caſt earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battel, he put them to flight, and ſo they ran away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled ſaw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him purſued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were ſlaine of the heathen that day, about three thouſand men, but Ionathan returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ionathan reneweth his league with the Romanes and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius thinking to ſurpriſe Ionathan, flee away for feare. 35 Ionathan fortifieth the caſtles in Iudea, 48 and is ſhut vp by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.

NOw when Ionathan ſaw that the time ſerued him, he choſe certaine men and ſent them to Rome, for to confirme and renew the friendſhip that they had with them.

2 He ſent letters alſo to the Lacedemonians, and to other places, for the ſame purpoſe.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and ſaid, Ionathan the high Prieſt, and the people of the Iewes ſent vs vnto you, to the end you ſhould renew the friendſhip which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the gouernours of euery place, that they ſhould bring them into the lande of Iudea peaceably.

5 And this is yͤ copy of the letters which Ionathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Ionathan the high Prieſt, and the Elders of the nation, and the Prieſts and the other people of the Iewes, vnto the Lacedemoans their brethren, ſend greeting.

7 There were letters ſent in times paſt vnto Onias the high Prieſt from || Darius, who reigned then among you, to ſignifie that you are our brethren, as the copy here-vnder written doth ſpecifie.

||Areus, looke Ioſeph Ant. lib. 13 cap. 8.

8 At which time Onias entreated the Embaſſador that was ſent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the || league and friendſhip.

||Or, kinred, Ioſeph. Ant.

9 Therefore we alſo, albeit we neede none of theſe things, for that we haue the holy bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheleſſe attempted to ſend vnto you for the renewing of brotherhood and friendſhip, leſt we ſhould become ſtrangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time paſſed ſince you ſent vnto vs.

11 We therefore at all times without ceaſing both in our Feaſts, and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the ſacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reaſon is, and as it becometh vs to thinke vpon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honor.

13 As for our ſelues, we haue had great troubles and warres on euery ſide, forſomuch as the kings that are round about vs haue fought againſt vs.

14 Howbeit we would not be troubleſome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in theſe warres:

15 For we haue helpe from heauen that ſuccoureth vs, ſo as we are deliuered from

our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foot.

16 For this cauſe wee choſe Numenius the ſonne of Antiochus, and antipater the ſonne of Iaſon, and ſent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amity that wee had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them alſo to go vnto you, and to ſalute you, and to deliuer you our letters, concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye ſhall doe well to giue vs an anſwere thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters which || Omiares ſent:

|| *Read out of Ioſ.* which Areus ſent to Onias.

20 Areus king of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high Prieſt, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, and that they are of the ſtocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, ſince this is come to our knowledge, you ſhall doe well to write vnto vs of your † proſperity.

† *Gr. peace.*

23 We doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We do command therefore [our Embaſſadours] to make report vnto you on this wiſe.

24 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight againſt him with a greater hoſte then afore,

25 He remooued from Ieruſalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gaue them no reſpit || to enter his countrey.

|| *Or to ſet foot in his countrey: or, to inuade his countrey.*

26 He ſent ſpies alſo vnto their tents, who came againe, and told him, that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night ſeaſon.

27 Wherefore ſo ſoone as the Sunne was downe, Ionathan commaunded his men to watch, and to bee in armes, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: Alſo he ſent foorth ſentinels round about the hoſte.

28 But when the aduerſaries heard that Ionathan and his men were ready, for battel, they feared, & trembled in their hearts, and || they kindled fires in their campe.

|| *Ioſeph. lib. ant. 13. 9. they went away.*

29 Howbeit Ionathan and his companie knew it not till the morning: for they ſaw the lights burning.

30 Then Ionathan purſued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Ionathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and ſmote them, and tooke their ſpoiles.

|| *Ioſ. gr. Nabatheans, or Zabatheans.*

32 And remoouing thence he came to Damaſcus, and ſo paſſed through all the countrey.

33 Simon alſo went foorth, and paſſed through the countrey vnto Aſcalon, and the holds there adioyning, from whence he turned aſide to Ioppe, and wanne it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliuer the hold vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore he ſet a gariſon there to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, he conſulted with them about building ſtrong holds in Iudea,

36 And making the walles of Ieruſalem higher, and raiſing a great mount betweene the towre and the city, for to ſeparate it frõ the city, that ſo it might be alone, that men might neither ſell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together, to build vp the city || foraſmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the Eaſt ſide was fallen downe: and they repaired that which is called Caphenatha.

|| *Or, according to the Romane reading and he came neere to the wall of the brooke toward the Eaſt.*

38 Simon alſo ſet vp Adida, in Sephela, and made it ſtrong with gates and barrres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Aſia, and to kil Antiochus the king, that he might ſet the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit, he was afraid that Ionathan would not ſuffer him, & that he would fight againſt him, wherefore he ſought a way, how to take Ionathan, that hee might kill him. So he remoued and came to Bethſan.

41 Then Ionathan went out to meete him with fourtie thouſand men, choſen for the battell, and came to Bethſan.

42 Now when Triphon ſaw that Ionathan came with ſo great a force, hee durſt not ſtretch his hand againſt him,

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commanded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto him, as to himſelfe.

44 Vnto Ionathan alſo he ſaid, Why haſt thou put all this people to ſo great trouble, ſeeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore ſend them now home againe, and chuſe a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais, for I will giue it thee and the reſt of the ſtrong holds and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I wil returne and depart: for this is the cauſe of my comming.

46 So Ionathan beleeuing him did as he bade him, and ſent away his hoſt, who went into the land of Iudea.

47 And with himſelfe hee retained but three thouſand men, of whom he † ſent two thouſand into Galilee, and one thouſand went with him.

†Gr left two thouſand in Galilee.

48 Now aſſoone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais ſhut the gates and tooke him, and all them that came with him they ſlew with the ſword.

49 Then ſent Tryphon an hoſt of footmen, and horſemen into Glalilee, and into the great plaine, to deſtroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan and they that were with him were taken and ſlaine, they encouraged one another, and went cloſe together prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for ther liues, turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewailed Ionathan and them that were with him, and they were ſore afraid: wherefore al Iſrael made great lamentation.

53 Then al the heathen that were round about them, ſought to deſtroy them. For, ſaid they, they haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, and take away their memoriall from amongſt men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captaine in his brother Ionathans roume. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans ſonnes into his hands and ſlaieth their father. 27 The tombe of Ionathan. 36 Simon is fauoured by Demetrius. 46 and winneth Gaza and the towre at Ieruſalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoſt to inuade the land of Iudea, and deſtroy it.

2 And ſaw that the people was in great trembling and feare, he went vp to Ieruſalem, and gathered the people together.

3 And gaue them exhortation, ſaying: Ye your ſelues know, what great things I and my brethren, & my fathers houſe haue done for the lawes, and the Sanctuary, the battels alſo, and troubles which wee haue ſeene.

4 By reaſon where of all my brethren are ſlaine for Iſraels ſake, & I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it farre from mee, that I ſhould ſpare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtleſſe I will auenge my nation and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to deſtroy vs, of very malice.

7 Now aſſoone as the people heard theſe words, their ſpirit reuiued.

8 And they anſwered with a loud voice, ſaying, Thou ſhalt be our leader in ſtead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatſoeuer thou commandeſt vs, that will we doe.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haſte to finiſh the wals of Ieruſalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Alſo he ſent Ionathan the ſonne of Abſolom, and with him a great power to Ioppe, who caſting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remoued frō Ptolemais, with a great power to inuade the land of Iudea, and Ionathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer againſt the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was riſen vp in ſtead of his brother Ionathan, and meant to ioyne battel with him he ſent meſſengers vnto him, ſaying,

15 Whereas we haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing vnto the kings treaſure, ‖ concerning the buſines that was committed vnto him.

‖ Or, for the affaires, or officers that he had. for the neceſſary vſes which he had.

16 Wherefore, now ſend an hundred talents of ſiluer, and two of his ſonnes for hoſtages, that when he is at liberty he may not reuolt, from vs, and we will let him goe.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceiued that they ſpake deceitfully vnto him, yet ſent he the money, and the children, leſt peraduenture he ſhould procure to himſelfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue ſaid, Becauſe I ſent him not the money, and the children, therfore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So he ſent them the children, and the hundred talents: Howbeit [Tryphon] diſſembled, neither would he let Ionathan go.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and deſtroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoſte marched againſt him in euery place whereſoeuer hee went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, ſent meſſengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that he ſhould haſten his comming vnto them by the wildernes, and ſend them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horſemen to come that night, but there fell a very great ſnow, by reaſon whereof he came not: So he departed and came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Baſcama, he ſlew Ionathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then ſent Simon & tooke the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the city of his fathers.

26 And all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and bewayled him many dayes.

27 Simon alſo built a monument vpon the ſepulchre of his father & his brethren, and raiſed it aloft to the ſight, with hewen ſtone behind and before.

28 Moreouer he ſet vp ſeuen pyramides one againſt another, for his father and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in theſe he made cunning deuices, about the which he ſet great pillars, and vpon the pillars hee made all their armour for a perpetuall memory, and by the armor, ſhips carued, that they might be ſeene of all that ſaile on the ſea.

30 This is the ſepulchre which he made at Modin, and it ſtandeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the young King Antiochus, and ſlew him.

32 And he reigned in his ſtead, and crowned himſelfe king of Aſia, and brought a great calamitie vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the ſtrong holds in Iudea, and fenſed them about with high towres, and great walls & gates and barres, and layd vp victuals† therein.

†Gr. in the ſtrong holds.

34 Moreouer Simon choſe men, and ſent to king Demetrius, to the end hee ſhould giue the land an immunitie, becauſe † all that Tryphon did, was to ſpoile.

†Gr. All Tryphons doings were robberies.

35 Vnto whom king Demetrius anſwered and wrote after this maner.

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Prieſt, and friend of Kings, as alſo vnto the Elders and nation of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and the ſcarlet robe which ye ſent vnto vs, we haue receiued, and we are ready to make a ſtedfaſt peace with you, yea and to write vnto our officers to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatſoeuer couenants we haue made with you, ſhall ſtand, and the ſtrong holds which ye haue builded ſhall bee your owne.

39 As for any ouerſight or fault committed vnto this day, we forgiue it, and the crowne-taxe alſo which ye owe vs, if there were any other tribute payd in Ieruſalem, it ſhall no more be payd.

40 And looke who are meete among you to be in our court, let them be inrolled, and let there be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Iſrael, in the hundred and ſeuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Iſrael began to write in their inſtruments, and contracts, in the firſt yeere of Simon the high Prieſt, the gouernour and leader of the Iewes.

43 In thoſe dayes Simon camped againſt Gaza, and beſieged it round about; he made alſo an engine of warre, and ſet it by the City, and battered a certain towre, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the Engine leapt into the City, whereupon there was a great vproare in the City:

45 Inſomuch as the people of the Citie rent their clothes, and climed vpon the walles with their wiues and children, and cryed with a loud voice, beſeeching Simon †to grant them peace.

†Gr. to giue them his right hand.

46 And they ſaid, Deale not with vs according to our wickedneſſe, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeaſed towards them, and fought no more againſt them, but put them out of the City, and cleanſed the houſes wherein the idoles were; and ſo entred into it, with Songs, and thankeſgiuing.

48 Yea, hee put all vncleanneſſe out of it, and placed ſuch men there, as would keepe the Law, and made it ſtronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himſelfe.

49 They alſo of the towre in Ieruſalem were kept ſo ſtrait, that they could neither come foorth, nor goe into the countrey, nor buy, nor ſell, wherefore they were in great diſtreſſe for want of victuals, and a great number of them periſhed through famine.

50 Then cryed they to Simon, beſeeching him || to bee at one with them, which thing he granted them, and when hee had put them out from thence, he cleanſed the towre from pollutions:

||Or, to make peace with them.

51 And entred into it the three and

twentieth day of the ſecond moneth, in the hundreth ſeuenty & one yere, with thankeſgiuing, and branches of palme trees, and with harps, and cymbals, and with viols and hymnes, and ſongs: becauſe there was deſtroyed a great enemy out of Iſrael.

52 He ordained alſo that that day ſhould be kept euery yeere with gladneſſe. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple that was by the towre hee made ſtronger then it was, and there hee dwelt himſelfe with his company.

53 And when Simon ſaw that Iohn his ſonne was a valiant man, he made him captaine of all the hoſts and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the king of Perſia 4 The good deedes of Simon to his countrey. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romanes renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his actes is ſet vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threeſcore and twelfth yeere, king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight againſt Tryphon.

2 But when Arſaces the King of Perſia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he ſent one of his Princes to take him aliue.

3 Who went and ſmote the hoſt of Demetrius, and tooke him and brought him to Arſaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Iudea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he ſought the good of his Nation, in ſuch wiſe, as that euermore his authority and honour pleaſed them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his acts) ſo in this, that he tooke Ioppe for an hauen, and made an entrance to the Iles of the Sea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recouered the countrey,

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara and Bethſura, and the towre, out of the which he tooke all vncleanneſſe, neither was there any that reſiſted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increaſe, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men ſate all in the ſtreets, communing together of || good things, and the yong men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

||Or, the wealth of the land.

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and ſet in them all maner of munition, ſo that his honourable name was renowmed vnto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Iſrael reioyced with great ioy:

12 For * euery man ſate vnder his Vine, and his figge-tree, and there was none to fray them:

*1.King.4.25.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight againſt them: yea, the Kings themſelues were ouerthrowen in thoſe dayes.

14 Moreouer he ſtrengthened all thoſe of his people that were brought low: the Law hee ſearched out, and euery contemner of the Law, and wicked perſon, hee tooke away.

15 He beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplied the veſſels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as farre as Sparta, that Ionathan was dead, they were very ſory.

17 But aſſoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Prieſt in his ſtead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein,

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of braſſe, to renew the friendſhip and league which they had made with Iudas and Ionathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the Congregation at Ieruſalem.

20 And this is the copie of the letters that the Lacedemonians ſent: The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the city, vnto Simon the high Prieſt, and the Elders and Prieſts, and reſidue of the people of the Iewes, our brethren, ſend greeting.

21 The Embaſſadors that were ſent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherefore wee were glad of their comming,

22 And did regiſter the things that they ſpake, in the counſell of the people, in this maner: Numenius ſonne of Antiochus, and Antipater ſonne of Iaſon, the Iewes Embaſſadours, came vnto vs, to renew the friendſhip they had with vs.

23 And it pleaſed the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copie of their embaſſage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore we haue written a copie thereof vnto Simon the high Prieſt.

24 After this, Simon ſent Numenius to Rome, with a great ſhield of gold of a thouſand pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard,they ſaid,What thankes ſhall wee giue to Simon and his ſonnes?

26 For hee and his brethren, and the houſe of his father, haue eſtabliſhed Iſrael, and chaſed away in fight their enemies from them,and confirmed their libertie.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of braſſe,which they ſet vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copy of the writing. The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threeſcore and twelft yere,being the third yere of Simon the high Prieſt,

28 At ||Saramel in the great congregation of the Prieſts and people,and rulers of the nation, and Elders of the countrey, were theſe things notified vnto vs:

||Or, Ieruſalem, peraduenture by corruption and tranſpoſition of letters, or as ſome thinke, the common hal where they met to conſult of matters of eſtate.

29 Forſomuch as oftentimes there haue bene warres in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuary, and the Law, Simon the ſonne of Mattathias of the poſteritie of Iarib, together with his brethren, put themſelues in ieopardie, and reſiſting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Ionathan hauing gathered his Nation together, and bene their hie Prieſt,was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purpoſed to inuade their countrey that they might deſtroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon roſe vp, and fought for his Nation, and ſpent much of his owne ſubſtance,and armed||the valiant men of his Nation,and gaue them wages,

||Or, the men of warre.

33 And fortified the Cities of Iudea, together with Bethſura that lieth vpon the borders of Iudea, where the || armour of the enemies had bene before, but hee ſet a gariſon of Iewes there.

||Or, weapons

34 Moreouer, he fortified Ioppe which lieth vpon the Sea, and || Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but hee placed Iewes there, and furniſhed them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof.)

||Or, Gaza.

35 The people therefore ſeeing the acts of Simon, and vnto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernour and chiefe Prieſt,becauſe he had done all theſe things,and for the iuſtice and faith which hee kept to his Nation, and for that he ſought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things proſpered in his hands, ſo that the heathen were taken out of their countrey,& they alſo that were in the City of Dauid in Ieruſalem,who had made themſelues a towre,out of which they iſſued, and polluted all about the Sanctuary,and did much hurt || in the holy place.

||Or, vnto religion.

37 But hee placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the ſafetie of the countrey, and the City,and raiſed vp the walles of Ieruſalem.

38 King Demetrius alſo confirmed him in the high Prieſthood, according to thoſe things,

39 And made him one of his friendes, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard ſay, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends, and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the Embaſſadours of Simon honourably.

41 Alſo that the Iewes and Prieſts were wel pleaſed that Simon ſhould be their gouernour, and high Prieſt for euer vntill there ſhould ariſe a faithfull Prophet.

42 Moreouer, that hee ſhould be their Captaine, and ſhould take charge of the Sanctuary, to ſet them ouer their workes, and ouer the countrey, and ouer the armour, and ouer the fortreſſes, that (I ſay) he ſhould take charge of the Sanctuary.

43 Beſides this,that he ſhould be obeied of euery man, and that all the writings in the countrey ſhould bee made in his name, and that he ſhould bee clothed in purple, and weare gold.

44 Alſo that it ſhould be lawful for none of the people or Prieſts, to breake any of theſe things,or to gaineſay his words,or to gather an aſſembly in the countrey without him, or to be clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold.

45 And whoſoeuer ſhould doe otherwiſe, or breake any of theſe things, hee ſhould be puniſhed.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon,and to do as hath bene ſaid.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleaſed to be high Prieſt, and captaine, and gouernour of the Iewes, and Prieſts,and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing ſhould be put in tables of braſſe,& that they ſhould be ſet vp within the compaſſe of the Sanctuary in a conſpicuous place.

49 Alſo that the copies thereof ſhould be laid vp in the Treaſury, to the end that Simon and his ſonnes might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

4 *Antiochus deſireth leaue to paſſe through Iudea, and graunteth great honours to Simon and the Iewes.*

16 The Romanes write to diuers Kings and Nations to fauour the Iewes. 27 Antiochus quarrelleth with Simon, 28 and ſendeth ſome to annoy Iudea.

MOreouer Antiochus ſonne of Demetrius the King, ſent letters from the Iſles of the Sea, vnto Simon the Prieſt, and Prince of the Iewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were theſe: King Antiochus, to Simon the high Prieſt, and Prince of his nation, and to the people of the Iewes, greeting.

3 For as much as certaine peſtilent men, haue vſurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpoſe is to challenge it againe, that I may reſtore it to the old eſtate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forraine ſouldiers together, and prepared ſhips of warre,

4 My meaning alſo being to go through the countrey, that I may be auenged of them that haue deſtroyed it, and made many Cities in the kingdome deſolate:

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee, all the oblations which the Kings before me granted thee, and whatſoeuer giftes beſides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue alſo to coine money for thy countrey with thine owne ſtampe.

7 And as concerning Ieruſalem, and the Sanctuary, let them be free, and all the armour that thou haſt made, and fortreſſes that thou haſt built, and keepeſt in thy hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or ſhalbe owing to the King, let it be forgiuen thee, from this time forth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when we haue obtained our kingdome, wee will honour thee, and thy nation, and thy Temple with great honour, ſo that your honour ſhall be knowen throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threeſcore and fourteenth yeere, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together vnto him, ſo that fewe were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being purſued by King Antiochus, he fled vnto Dora, which lieth by the Sea ſide.

12 For he ſaw, that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forſaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus againſt Dora, hauing with him, an hundred and twentie thouſand men of warre, and eight thouſand horſemen.

14 And when hee had compaſſed the Citie round about, and ioyned ſhips cloſe to the towne on the Sea ſide, hee vexed the Citie by land, and by Sea, neither ſuffered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane ſeaſon came Numenius, and his company from Rome hauing letters to the Kings and countreis, wherein were written theſe things.

16 Lucius, Conſul of the Romanes, vnto King Ptolomee greeting.

17 The Iewes Embaſſadors our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the olde friendſhip and league, being ſent from Simon the high Prieſt, and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a ſhield of gold, of a thouſand pound:

19 Wee thought it good therefore, to write vnto the Kings and countreys, that they ſhould doe them no harme, nor fight againſt them, their Cities, or countreys, nor yet ayd their enemies againſt them.

20 It ſeemed alſo good to vs, to receiue the ſhield of them.

21 If therefore there bee any peſtilent fellowes, that haue fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Prieſt, that hee may puniſh them according to their owne Law.

22 The ſame thing wrote he likewiſe vnto Demetrius the King, and Attalus, to ‖ Ariarathes, and Arſaces,

23 And to al the countreis, & to ‖ Sampſames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnaſſus, and Rhodus, and ‖ Phaſeilis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortina, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

‖*Or, Arathes.*

‖*Or, Sampſaces.*

‖*Or, Baſilis.*

24 And the copy hereof they wrote, to Simon the high Prieſt.

25 So Antiochus the King camped againſt Dora, the ſecond day, † aſſaulting it continually, and making engines, by which meanes he ſhut vp Tryphon, that hee could neither goe out nor in.

†*Gr. bringing his forces to it.*

26 At that time Simon ſent him two thouſand choſen men to ayd him: ſiluer alſo, and gold, and much armour.

27 Neuertheleſſe, he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which he had made with him afore, and became ſtrange vnto him.

28 Furthermore hee ſent vnto him Athenobius one of his friendes to commune with him and ſay: you withhold Ioppe and Gazara, with the towre that is in Ieruſalem,

ſalem, which are cities of my Realme.

29 The borders thereof ye haue waſted and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliuer the cities which ye haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof yee haue gotten dominion || without the borders of Iudea.

|| Or, except the borders, &c.

31 Or elſe giue mee for them fiue hundred talents of ſiluer, and for the harme that you haue done, and the tributes of the cities other fiue hundred talents: if not, we will come and || fight againſt you.

|| Or, ſubdue you in fight.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ieruſalem, and when he ſaw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold, and ſiluer plate, and his great attendance, he was aſtoniſhed and told him the kings meſſage.

33 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid vnto him, wee haue neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which apperteineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in poſſeſſion a certaine time.

34 Wherefore we hauing opportunitie, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandeſt Ioppe and Gazara; albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius anſwered him not a word:

36 But returned in a rage to the King, & made report vnto him of theſe ſpeaches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had ſeene: whereupon the King was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fled Tryphon by ſhip vnto Orthoſias.

38 Then the King made Cendebeus captaine of the ſea coaſt, and gaue him an hoſte of footmen and horſemen:

39 And commanded him to remooue his hoſte toward Iudea: alſo he commanded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to warre againſt the people, but as for the King [himſelfe] he purſued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people priſoners, and ſlay them.

41 And when he had built vp Cedron, he ſet horſemen there, and an hoſt [of footmen] to the end that iſſuing out, they might make outroades vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the King had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Iudas and Iohn preuaile againſt the forces ſent by Antiochus. 11 The captaine of Iericho inuiteth Simon and two of his ſonnes into his caſtle, and there treacherouſly murdereth them. 19 Iohn is ſought for, 22 and eſcapeth, and killeth thoſe that ſought for him.

THen came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldeſt ſonnes, Iudas and Iohn, and ſaid vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers houſe haue euer frō our youth vnto this day fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael, and things haue proſpered ſo well in our hands, that we haue deliuered Iſrael oftentimes.

3 But now I am old, and yee [by Gods mercy] are of a ſufficient age: Be thou in ſtead of me, and my brother, and goe and fight for our Nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So he choſe out of the countrey twentie thouſand men of warre with horſemen, who went [illegible] againſt Cendebeus, and reſted that night at Modin.

5 And when as they roſe in the morning, and went into the plaine, behold, a mighty great hoſte both of footmen, and horſemen, came againſt them: Howbeit there was a water brooke betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched ouer againſt them, and when he ſaw that the people were afraid to go ouer the water brook, he went firſt ouer himſelfe, and then the men ſeeing him, paſſed through after him.

7 [That done] he diuided his men, and ſet the horſemen in the midſt of the footmen: for the enemies horſemen were very many.

8 Then ſounded they with the holy Trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoſte were put to flight, ſo that many of them were ſlaine, and the remnant gat them to the ſtrong hold.

9 At that time was Iudas Iohns brother wounded: But Iohn ſtill followed after them, vntill he came to Cedron which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 || So they fled euen vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, wherfore he burnt it with fire: So that there were ſlaine of them about two thouſand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Iudea in peace.

|| Or, which when he had ſet fire, they fled vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, and there were ſlaine, &c.

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Iericho was Ptolomeus the ſonne of Abubus made captaine, and hee had abundance of ſiluer and gold.

12 For he was the hie Prieſts ſon in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, he thought to get the countrey to himſelfe, and thereupon cõſulted deceitfully againſt Simon and his ſonnes, to deſtroy them.

14 Now Simon was viſiting the Cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time he came downe himſelfe to Iericho with his ſonnes, Mattathias and Iudas, in the hundreth threeſcore and ſeuenth yere, in the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

15 Where the ſon of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a litle hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his ſonnes had drunke largely, Ptolome and his men roſe vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banquetting place, and ſlew him and his two ſonnes, and certaine of his ſeruants.

17 In which doing, he cõmitted a great treachery, and recompenſed euill for good.

18 Then Ptolome wrote theſe things, and ſent to the King, that he ſhould ſend him an hoſte to aide him, and he would deliuer him the countrey and cities.

19 He ſent others alſo to Gazara to kill Iohn, and vnto the † tribunes he ſent letters to come vnto him, that he might giue them ſiluer, and gold, and rewards.

† Gr. captaines of thouſands.

20 And others he ſent to take Ieruſalem, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara, and told Iohn that his father and brethren were ſlaine, and [quoth he] Ptolome hath ſent to ſlay thee alſo.

22 Hereof when he heard, he was ſore aſtoniſhed: So he layd hands on them that were come to deſtroy him, & ſlew them, for he knew ỳ they ſought to make him away.

23 As concerning the reſt of the acts of Iohn, and his warres and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the walles which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, theſe are written in the Chronicles of his Prieſthood, from the time he was made high Prieſt after his father.

¶ The ſecond booke of the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 A letter of the Iewes frõ Ieruſalem to them of Egypt to thanke God for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hid in the pit. 24 The prayer of Neemias.

THe brethren the Iewes that bee at Ieruſalem, and in the land of Iudea, wiſh vnto the brethren the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that he made with Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, his faithfull ſeruants:

3 And giue you all an heart to ſerue him, and to doe his will, with a good courage, and a willing minde:

4 And open your hearts in his Law and Commandements, and ſend you peace:

5 And heare your prayers, and be at one with you, and neuer forſake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threeſcore and ninth yere, we the Iewes wrote vnto you, in the extremity of trouble, that came vpõ vs in thoſe yeres, from the time that Iaſon and his company reuolted from the holy land, & kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and ſhed innocent blood. Then wee prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: we offered alſo ſacrifices, and fine flowre, and lighted the lampes, and ſet forth the loaues.

9 And now ſee that yee keepe the feaſt of * Tabernacles in the moneth Caſleu.

* Leuit. 23. 34.

10 In the hundreth, foureſcore, and eight yeere, the people that were at Ieruſalem, and in Iudea, and the counſell, and Iudas, ſent greeting and health vnto Ariſtobulus, King Ptolomeus maſter, who was of the ſtocke of the anointed Prieſts, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt.

11 Inſomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, as hauing bene in battell againſt a King.

12 For hee caſt them out that fought within the holy City.

13 For when the leader was come into Perſia, and the army with him that ſeemed inuincible, they were ſlaine in the temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Naneas prieſts.

14 For Antiochus, as though he would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the prieſts of Nanea

had ſet foorth, and he was entred with a ſmall company into the compaſſe of the temple, they ſhut the temple aſſoone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuie doore of the roofe, they threw ſtones like thunderbolts, and ſtroke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, ſmote off their heads, and caſt them to thoſe that were without.

17 Bleſſed be our God in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas we are now purpoſed to keepe the purification of the temple vpon the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth *Caſleu, we thought it neceſſary to certifie you thereof, that yee alſo might keepe it, as the [feaſt] of the Tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs] when Neemias offred ſacrifice, after that he had builded the Temple, and the Altar.

*Leuit.23. numb.29.

19 For when our fathers were led into Perſia, the Prieſts that were then deuout, tooke the fire of the Altar priuily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it ſure, ſo that the place was vnknowen to all men.

20 Now after many yeres, when it pleaſed God, Neemias being ſent from the king of Perſia, did ſend of the poſteritie of thoſe prieſts ỳ had hid it, to the fire: but whē they told vs they found no fire, but thicke water,

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the ſacrifices were layed on, Neemias commanded the Prieſts to ſprinkle the wood, and the things layed thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne ſhone which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire ſo that euery man marueiled.

23 And the Prieſts made a prayer whileſt the ſacrifice was conſuming, [I ſay] both the Prieſts, and all the reſt, Ionathan beginning, and the reſt anſwering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this maner, O Lord, Lord God, Creator of all things, who art fearefull, and ſtrong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely, and gracious King,

25 The onely giuer of all things, the onely iuſt, Almighty and euerlaſting, thou that deliuereſt Iſrael from all trouble, and didſt chooſe the fathers, and ſanctifie them:

26 Receiue the ſacrifice for thy whole people Iſrael, and preſerue thine owne portion, and ſanctifie it.

27 Gather thoſe together that are ſcattered from vs, deliuer them that ſerue among the heathen, looke vpon them that are deſpiſed and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Puniſh them that oppreſſe vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moyſes hath ſpoken.

30 And the Prieſtes ſung Pſalmes of thankſgiuing.

31 Now when the ſacrifice was conſumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left to be powred on the great ſtones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was conſumed by the light that ſhined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was told the King of Perſia, that in the place, where the Prieſts that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that || Neemias had purified the ſacrifices therewith.

|| *Or, Neemias his company.*

34 Then the King incloſing the place, made it holy after he had tried the matter.

35 And the King tooke many gifts, and beſtowed thereof, on thoſe whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to ſay as a cleanſing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 What Ieremie the Prophet did. 5 How he hid the Tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar. 13 What Neemias, and Iudas wrote. 20 What Iaſon wrote in fiue bookes, 25 And how thoſe were abridged by the author of this booke.

IT is alſo found in the records, that Ieremie the Prophet, commaunded them that were caried away, to take of the fire as it hath bene ſignified,

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the Law, charged them not to forget the Commandements of the Lord, and that they ſhould not erre in their minds, when they ſee images of ſiluer, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other ſuch ſpeaches exhorted he them, that the Law ſhould not depart from their hearts.

4 It was alſo conteined in the ſame writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle, and the Arke to goe with him, as he went foorth into the mountaine, where Moyſes climbed vp, and ſaw the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremie came thither, he found an hollow caue wherein he layd the

Tabernacle, and the Arke, and the Altar of incenſe, and ſo ſtopped the doore.

6 And ſome of thoſe that followed him, came to marke the way, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Ieremie perceiued, he blamed them, ſaying, As for that place, it ſhalbe vnknowen vntill the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then ſhall the Lord ſhew them theſe things, and the glory of the Lord ſhall appeare, and the cloud alſo as it was ſhewed vnder Moyſes, and as when Solomon deſired that the place might be honourably ſanctified.

9 It was alſo declared that hee being wiſe, offered the ſacrifice of dedication, and of the finiſhing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moyſes prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the ſacrifices: euen ſo praied Solomon alſo, & the fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moyſes ſaid, Becauſe the ſinne offring was not to be eaten, it was cōſumed.

12 So Solomon kept thoſe eight dayes.

13 The ſame things alſo were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Neemias, & how he founding a library, gathered together the acts of the Kings, and the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epiſtles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner alſo, Iudas gathered together all thoſe things that were loſt, by reaſon of the warre wee had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if ye haue need thereof, ſend ſome to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and ye ſhall doe well if ye keepe the ſame dayes.

17 † We hope alſo, that the God that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the kingdome, and the Prieſthood, and the Sanctuary,

† Gr. now God it is that ſaued all his people, and rendred the heritage, and the kingdome, and the Prieſthood, and the Sanctuarie, as he promiſed in the Law. For we hope in God that he will ſhortly, &c.

18 As he promiſed in the Law, wil ſhortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen into the holy place: for he hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, & hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the Altar,

20 And the warres againſt Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his ſonne,

21 And the manifeſt ſignes that came from heauen, vnto thoſe that behaued themſelues manfully to their honour for Iudaiſme: ſo that being but a few, they ouercame the whole countrey, and chaſed barbarous multitudes,

22 And recouered againe the Temple renowned all the world ouer, and freed the citie, and vpheld the Lawes, which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour:

23 All theſe things (I ſay) being declared by Iaſon of Cyrene in fiue bookes, we will aſſay to abridge in one volume.

24 For conſidering the infinite number, and the difficultie, which they find that deſire to looke into the narrations of the ſtory, for the variety of the matter,

25 We haue bene carefull, that they that will reade might haue delight, and that they that are deſirous to commit to memory, might haue eaſe, and that all, into whoſe hands it comes, might haue profit.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painefull labour of abridging, it was not eaſie, but a matter of ſweat, and watching.

27 Euen as it is no eaſe vnto him, that prepareth a banket, and ſeeketh the benefit of others: yet || for the pleaſuring of many we will vndertake gladly this great paines:

|| Or, to deſerue well of many.

28 Leauing to the authour the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the maſter builder of a new houſe, muſt care for the whole building: but he that vndertaketh to ſet it out, and paint it, muſt ſeeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen ſo I thinke it is with vs.

30 To ſtand vpon euery point, and goe ouer things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the firſt authour of the ſtory.

31 But to vſe breuity, and auoid much labouring of the worke, is to be granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will we begin the ſtory: onely adding thus much to that which hath bene ſaid, That it is a fooliſh thing to make a long prologue, and to be ſhort in the ſtory it ſelfe.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the Temple by the Kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon vttereth what treaſures are in the Temple. 7 Heliodorus is ſent to take them away. 24 He is ſtricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the lawes were kept very well, becauſe of the godlineſſe of Onias the high Prieſt, and his hatred of wickedneſſe,

2 It came to paſſe, that euen the Kings themſelues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their beſt gifts;

3 Inſomuch that Seleucus King of Aſia, of his owne reuenues, bare all the coſts belonging to the ſeruice of the ſacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernor of the Temple, fell out with the high Prieſt about diſorder in the city.

5 And when hee could not ouercome Onias, he gat him to Apollonius the ſonne of Thraſeas, who then was gouernour of Coeloſyria, and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treaſury in Ieruſalem was full of infinite ſummes of money, ſo that the multitude of their riches which did not pertain to the account of the ſacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was poſſible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had ſhewed him of the money, whereof he was told, the king choſe out Heliodorus his treaſurer, and ſent him with a commaundement, to bring him the foreſaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney vnder a colour of viſiting the cities of Coeloſyria, and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the kings purpoſe.

9 And when hee was come to Ieruſalem, and had bene courteouſly receiued of the high Prieſt of the city, he told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if theſe things were ſo indeed.

10 Then the high Prieſt told him that there was ſuch money layd vp for the reliefe of widowes, and fatherles children,

11 And that ſome of it belonged to Hircanus, ſonne of Tobias, a man of great dignitie, and not as that wicked Simon had miſinformed: the ſumme whereof in all was foure hundred talents of ſiluer, and two hundred of gold,

12 And that it was altogether impoſſible that ſuch wrong ſhould bee done vnto them, that had committed it to the holines of the place, and to the maieſtie and inuiolable ſanctitie of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus becauſe of the kings commandement giuen him, ſaid, That in any wiſe it muſt be brought into the kings treaſurie.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entred in to order this matter, wherefore, there was no ſmall agonie throughout the whole city.

15 But the Prieſtes proſtrating themſelues before the Altar in their Prieſts Veſtments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a Lawe concerning things giuen to bee kept, that they ſhould ſafely be preſerued for ſuch as had committed them to bee kept.

16 Then who ſo had looked the high Prieſt in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour, declared the inward agony of his mind:

17 For the man was ſo compaſſed with feare, & horror of the body, that it was manifeſt to them that looked vpon him, what ſorrow he had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houſes ‖ to the generall Supplication, becauſe the place was like to come into contempt.

‖ *Or, to make generall ſupplication.*

19 And the women girt with ſackcloth vnder their breaſts, abounded in the ſtreets, and the virgins that were kept in, ran ſome to the gates, and ſome to the walles, and others looked out of the windowes:

20 And all holding their hands towards heauen, made ſupplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to ſee the falling downe of the multitude of all ſorts, and the † feare of the high Prieſt, being in ſuch an agonie.

† *Gr. expectation.*

22 Then they called vpon the Almightie Lord, to keepe the things committed of truſt, ſafe and ſure, for thoſe that had committed them.

23 Neuertheleſſe Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there preſent himſelf with his guard about the treaſury, the ‖ Lord of ſpirits, and the Prince of all power cauſed a great apparition, ſo that all that preſumed to come in with him, were aſtoniſhed at the power of God, and fainted, and were ſore afraide.

‖ *Or, Lord of our fathers.*

25 For there appeared vnto them a horſe, with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and hee ranne fiercely, and ſmote at Heliodorus with his fore-feete, and it ſeemed that he that ſate vpon the horſe, had complete harneſſe of gold.

26 Moreouer, two other young men appeared before him, notable in ſtrength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparell, who ſtood by him on either ſide, and ſcourged him continually, and gaue him many ſore ſtripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell ſuddenly vnto the ground, and was compaſſed with great darkeneſſe: but they that were with him, tooke him vp, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him that lately came with a great traine, and with all his guard into the ſaid treaſurie, they caried out, being vnable to helpe himſelfe with his weapons: and manifeſtly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For he by the hand of God was caſt downe, and lay ſpeachleſſe without all hope of life.

30 But they praiſed the Lord that had miraculouſly honoured his owne place: for the Temple which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladneſſe.

31 Then ſtraightwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends, prayed Onias that hee would call vpon the moſt High to graunt him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghoſt.

32 So the high Prieſt ſuſpecting leſt the king ſhould miſ-conceiue that ſome treacherie had bene done to Heliodorus, by the Iewes, offered a ſacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Prieſt was making an atonement, the ſame young men in the ſame clothing, appeared and ſtood beſide Heliodorus, ſaying, Giue Onias the high Prieſt great thankes, inſomuch as for his ſake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And ſeeing that thou haſt beene ſcourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had ſpoken theſe words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after he had offered ſacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had ſaued his life, and ſaluted Onias, returned with his hoſte to the king.

36 Then teſtified hee to all men, the works of the great God, which he had ſeene with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be ſent yet once againe to Ieruſalem, he ſaid,

38 If thou haſt any enemie or traitour, ſend him thither, and thou ſhalt receiue him well ſcourged, if he eſcape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an eſpeciall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen, hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and deſtroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treaſurie, fell out on this ſort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon ſlandereth Onias. 7 Iaſon by corrupting the king obteineth the office of the high Prieſt. 24 Menelaus getteth the ſame from Iaſon by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traiterouſly murdereth Onias. 36 The king being informed thereof, cauſeth Andronicus to bee put to death. 39 The wickedneſſe of Lyſimachus, by the inſtigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whom we ſpake afore) hauing beene a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, ſlandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and bene the worker of theſe euils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that had deſerued well of the city, and tendred his owne nation, and was ſo zealous of the Lawes.

3 But when their hatred went ſo farre, that by one of Simons faction, murthers were committed,

4 Onias ſeeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice, did rage, and increaſe Simons malice,

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuſer of his countreymen, but ſeeking the good of all, both publike and priuate.

6 For he ſaw that it was impoſſible, that the ſtate ſhould continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnleſſe the king did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iaſon the brother of Onias, laboured vnder hand to be high Prieſt,

8 Promiſing vnto the king by interceſſion, three hundred and threeſcore talents of ſiluer, and of another reuenew, eightie talents:

9 Beſides this, he promiſed to aſſigne an hundred and fifty more, if he might haue licence to ſet him vp a place for exerciſe, and for the training vp of youth in the faſhions of the heathen, and to write them of Ieruſalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had graunted,

and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he foorthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekiſh faſhion.

11 And the royall priuiledges granted of ſpeciall fauor to the Iewes, by the means of Iohn the father of Eupolemus, who went Embaſſadour to Rome, for amitie and aid, hee tooke away, and putting downe the gouernements which were according to the lawe, he brought vp new cuſtomes againſt the lawe.

12 For he built gladly a place of exerciſe vnder the towre it ſelfe, and brought the chiefe young men vnder his ſubiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now ſuch was the height of Greeke faſhions, & increaſe of heathenish maners, through the exceeding prophanenes of Iaſon that vngodly wretch, & not high prieſt:

14 That the prieſts had no courage to ſerue any more at the altar, but deſpiſing the Temple, and neglecting the ſacrifices, haſtened to be partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exerciſe, after the game of || Diſcus called them foorth.

|| Or, the Diſcus which was a ſtone with an hole in the midſt.

15 Not ſetting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glorie of the Grecians beſt of all.

16 By reaſon whereof ſore calamitie came vpon them: for they had them to bee their enemies and auengers, whoſe cuſtome they followed ſo earneſtly, and vnto whom they deſired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly againſt the lawes of God, but the time following ſhall declare theſe things.

18 Now when the game that was vſed euery fift yere was kept at Tyrus, the king beeing preſent,

19 This vngracious Iaſon ſent † ſpeciall meſſengers from Ieruſalem, who were Antiochians, to carie three hundred drachmes of ſiluer to the ſacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof thought fit not to beſtow vpon the ſacrifice, becauſe it was not conuenient, but to be reſerued for other charges.

† Gre. who were religious embaſſadors.

20 This money then in regard of the ſender, was appointed to Hercules ſacrifice, but becauſe of the bearers thereof, it was imployed to the making of gallies.

21 Now when Apollonius the ſonne of Manaſtheus was ſent vnto Egypt, for the ||*coronation* of king Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderſtanding him not to bee well affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne ſafetie: whereupon hee came to Ioppe, and from thence to Ieruſalem.

|| Or, inthronizing.

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Iaſon, and of the citie, and was brought in with torchlight, and with great ſhoutings: and ſo afterward went with his hoſte vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeere afterward, Iaſon ſent Menelaus the foreſaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the king, and to put him in minde of certaine neceſſary matters.

24 But hee beeing brought to the preſence of the king, when he had magnified him, for the glorious appearance of his power, got the prieſthood to himſelfe, offering more then Iaſon by three hundred talents of ſiluer.

25 So he came with the kings Mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high prieſthood, but hauing the fury of a cruel tyrant, and the rage of a ſauage beaſt.

26 Then Iaſon, who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principalitie: but as for the money that he had promiſed vnto the king, he tooke no good order for it, albeit Soſtratus the ruler of the caſtle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the cuſtomes. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lyſimachus in his ſtead in the prieſthood, and Soſtratus left Crates, who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 While thoſe things were in doing, they of Tharſus and Mallos made inſurrection, becauſe they were giuen to the kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haſte to appeaſe matters, leauing Andronicus a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus ſuppoſing that he had gotten a conuenient time, ſtole certaine veſſels of gold, out of the temple, and gaue ſome of them to Andronicus, and ſome he ſold into Tyrus, & the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a ſuretie, he reprooued him, and withdrew himſelfe into a Sanctuarie at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus, taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perſwaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceit, gaue

him his right hand with othes, and though he were ſuſpected (by him) yet perſwaded he him to come foorth of the Sanctuary: whom foorthwith he ſhut vp without regard of Iuſtice.

35 For the which cauſe not onely the Iewes, but many alſo of other nations took great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniuſt murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes that abhorred the fact alſo, complained becauſe Onias was ſlaine without cauſe.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily ſorry, and mooued to pitie, and wept, becauſe of the ſober and modeſt behauiour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he tooke away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him thorow the whole city vnto that very place, where he had committed impiety againſt Onias, there ſlew he the curſed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his puniſhment, as he had deſerued.

39 Now when many ſacriledges had bin committed in the city by Lyſimachus, with the conſent of Menelaus, and the bruite thereof was ſpread abroad, the multitude gathered themſelues together againſt Lyſimachus, many veſſels of gold being already caried away.

40 Whereupon the common people riſing, and being filled with rage, Lyſimachus armed about three thouſand men, and began firſt to offer violence on || Auranus, being the leader, a man farre gone in yeres, and no leſſe in folly.

|| *Or, Tyrannus.*

41 They then ſeeing the attempt of Lyſimachus, ſome of them caught ſtones, ſome clubs, others taking handfuls of duſt, that was next at hand, caſt them altogether vpon Lyſimachus, and thoſe that ſet vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and ſome they ſtroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Church-robber himſelfe, him they killed beſides the treaſury.

43 Of theſe matters therefore there was an accuſation laid againſt Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were ſent from the Senate, pleaded the cauſe before him.

45 But Menelaus being now conuicted promiſed Ptolomee the ſonne of Dorymenes, to giue him much money, if he would pacifie the King towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomee taking the king aſide into a certaine gallerie, as it were to take the ayre, brought him to be of another mind;

47 Inſomuch that he diſcharged Menelaus from the accuſations, who notwithſtanding was cauſe of all the miſchiefe: and thoſe poore men, who if they had told their cauſe, yea, before the Scythians, ſhould haue bene iudged innocent, them hee condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the citie, and for the people, and for the holy veſſels, did ſoone ſuffer vniuſt puniſhment.

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus mooued with hatred of that wicked deed, cauſed them to be honourably buried.

50 And ſo through the couetouſneſſe of them that were in power, Menelaus remained ſtill in authority, increaſing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

2 Of the ſignes and tokens ſeene in Ieruſalem. 6 Of the end and wickednes of Iaſon. 11 The purſuit of Antiochus againſt the Iewes. 15 The ſpoiling of the Temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wilderneſſe.

About the ſame time Antiochus prepared his ſecond voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened, that through all the citie, for the ſpace almoſt of fortie dayes, there were ſeene horſemen running in the aire, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of ſouldiers,

3 And troupes of horſemen in aray, incountring, and running one againſt another with ſhaking of ſhields, and multitude of || pikes, and drawing of ſwords, and caſting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harneſſe of all ſorts.

|| *Or, ſtaues.*

4 Wherefore euery man prayed that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone foorth a falſe rumour, as though Antiochus had bin dead, Iaſon tooke at the leaſt a thouſand men, and ſuddenly made an aſſault vpon the citie, and they that were vpon the walls, being put backe, and the citie at length taken, Menelaus fled into the caſtle:

6 But Iaſon ſlewe his owne citizens without mercie, (not conſidering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would bee a moſt vnhappy day for him: but thinking *they had beene his enemies*, and

not his country men whom he conquered.)

7 Howbeit, for all this he obtained not the principalitie, but at the laſt receiued ſhame for the reward of his treaſon, & fled againe into the country of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an vnhappy returne, being accuſed before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from citie to citie, purſued of all men, hated as a forſaker of the lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open || enemie of his countrey, and countreymen, hee was caſt out into Egypt.

|| Or, executioner.

9 Thus he that had driuen many out of their countrey, periſhed in a ſtrange land, retyring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to find ſuccour by reaſon of his kindred.

10 And he that had caſt out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any ſolemne funerals at all, nor ſepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the kings eare, he thought that Iudea had reuolted, whereupon remoouing out of Egypt in a furious mind, he tooke the city by force of armes,

12 And commanded his men of warre not to ſpare ſuch as they met, and to ſlay ſuch as went vp vpon the houſes.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making away of men, women, and children, ſlaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were deſtroyed within the ſpace of three whole daies, foureſcore thouſand, whereof fourtie thouſand were ſlaine in the conflict; and no fewer ſolde, then ſlaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but preſumed to goe into the moſt holy Temple of the world: Menelaus that traitour to the Lawes, and to his owne countrey, beeing his guide.

16 And taking the holy veſſels with polluted hands, and with prophane hands, pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other kings, to the augmentation and glory and honour of the place, hee gaue them away.

17 And ſo haughtie was Antiochus in mind, that he conſidered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the ſins of them that dwelt in the citie, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not beene formerly wrapped in many ſinnes, this man as ſoone as he had come, had forthwith bin ſcourged and put backe from his preſumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king ſent to view the treaſurie.

19 Neuertheleſſe, God did not chooſe the people for the places ſake, but the place for the peoples ſake.

20 And therefore the place it ſelfe that was partaker with them of the aduerſities that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits ſent from the Lord: and as it was forſaken in the wrath of the Almightie, ſo againe the great Lord beeing reconciled, it was ſet vp with all glorie.

21 So when Antiochus had caried out of the Temple, a thouſand and eight hundred talents, hee departed in all haſte into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the ſea paſſable by foot: ſuch was the haughtineſſe of his minde.

22 And hee left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Ieruſalem Philip, for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then he that ſet him there:

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus; and beſides, Menelaus, who worſe then all the reſt, bare an heauie hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious mind againſt his countreymen the Iewes.

24 He ſent alſo that deteſtable ring-leader Apollonius, with an armie of two and twenty thouſand, commanding him to ſlay all thoſe that were in their beſt age, and to ſel the women and the younger ſort:

25 Who comming to Ieruſalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare till the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, hee commanded his men to arme themſelues.

26 And ſo hee ſlew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running through the citie with weapons, ſlew great multitudes.

27 But Iudas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or ther about, withdrew himſelfe into the wilderneſſe, and liued in the mountaines after the manner of beaſtes, with his company, who fed on herbes continually, leſt they ſhould be partakers of the pollutiō.

† *Gr. who was the tenth.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the the Law of God. 4 The Temple is defiled. 8 Cruelty vpon the people and the women. 12 An exhortation to beare affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tortured.

NOt long after this, the king ſent an old man of || Athens, to compell the Iewes to depart from the lawes of their fathers,

|| *Antioch: the Latine interpreters.*

fathers, and not to liue after the Lawes of God:

2 And to pollute alſo the Temple in Ieruſalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Iupiter the defender of ſtrangers, as they || did deſire that dwelt in the place.

|| Out of Ioſ. lib. 12. cap. 7 or, as they were.

3 The comming in of this miſchiefe was ſore and grieuous to the people:

4 For the Temple was filled with riot and reuelling, by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the circuite of the holy places, and beſides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar alſo was filled with profane things, which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keepe Sabbath daies, or ancient Feaſts, or to profeſſe himſelfe at all to be a Iew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter conſtraint to eat of the ſacrifices; and when the Feaſt of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to goe in proceſſiõ to Bacchus, carying Iuie.

8 Moreouer, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the ſuggeſtion of Ptolomee, againſt the Iewes, that they ſhould obſerue the ſame faſhions, and be partakers of their ſacrifices.

† Gr. Græcians.

9 And whoſo would not conforme thẽſelues to the maners of the Gentiles, ſhould be put to death: then might a man haue ſeene the preſent miſery.

10 For there were two women brought who had circumciſed their children, whom when they had openly led round about the citie, the babes hanging at their breaſtes, they caſt them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had runne together into caues neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day ſecretly, being diſcouered to Philip, were all burnt together, becauſe they made a conſcience to helpe themſelues, for the honour of the moſt ſacred day.

12 Now I beſeech thoſe that reade this booke, that they bee not diſcouraged for theſe calamities, but that they iudge thoſe puniſhments not to be for deſtruction, but for a chaſtening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodnes, when wicked doers are not ſuffered any long time, but forthwith puniſhed.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to puniſh, til they be come to the fulneſſe of their ſins, ſo dealeth he with vs,

15 Leſt that beeing come to the height of ſinne, afterwards hee ſhould take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercie from vs: and though he puniſh with aduerſitie, yet doth hee neuer forſake his people.

17 But let this that we haue ſpoken bee for a warning vnto vs: And now will wee come to the declaring of the matter in few wordes.

18 Eleazar one of the principal Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was conſtrained to open his mouth and to eate ſwines fleſh.

19 But he chuſing rather to die gloriouſly, then to liue ſtained with ſuch an abomination, ſpit it foorth, and came of his owne accord to the torment,

20 As it behoued thẽ to come, that are reſolute to ſtand out againſt ſuch things, as are not lawfull for loue of life to be taſted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feaſt, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aſide, beſought him to bring fleſh of his owne prouiſion, ſuch as was lawfull for him to vſe, and make as if he did eate of the fleſh, takẽ from the ſacrifice commanded by the king,

22 That in ſo doing he might be deliuered from death, and for the old friendſhip with them, find fauour.

23 But he began to conſider diſcreetly, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his moſt honeſt education frõ a child, or rather the holy law made, and giuen by God: therfore he anſwered accordingly, & willed thẽ ſtraightwaies to ſend him to the graue.

24 For it becommeth not our age, ſaid he, in any wiſe to diſſemble, whereby many yong perſons might thinke, that Eleazar being foureſcore yeeres old and ten, were now gone to a ſtrange religion,

25 And ſo they through mine hypocriſie, and deſire to liue a litle time, and a moment longer, ſhould be deceiued by me, and I get a ſtaine to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the preſent time I ſhould bee deliuered from the puniſhment of men: yet ſhould I not eſcape the hand of the Almighty, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing

this life, I will ſhew my ſelfe ſuch an one, as mine age requireth,

28 And leaue a notable example to ſuch as be young, to die willingly, and couragiouſly, for the honourable and holy Lawes: and when he had ſayd theſe words, immediatly he went to the torment.

29 They that led him changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, becauſe the foreſaid ſpeeches proceeded as they thought, from a||deſperat mind.

||Or, madnes or pride.

30 But when he was ready to die with ſtripes, he groned, and ſayd, It is manifeſt vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue bin deliuered from death, I [now] endure ſore paines in body, by being beaten: but in ſoule am well content to ſuffer theſe things, becauſe I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leauing his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue not onely vnto yong men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The conſtancie and cruell death of ſeuen brethren and their mother in one day, becauſe they would not eate ſwines fleſh at the kings commandement.

IT came to paſſe alſo that ſeuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king againſt the lawe to taſte ſwines fleſh, and were tormented with ſcourges and whips:

2 But one of them that ſpake firſt ſaid thus: What wouldeſt thou aske, or learne of vs? we are readie to die, rather then to tranſgreſſe the lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, commanded pannes and caldrons to bee made hote.

4 Which forthwith beeing heated, hee commanded to cut out the tongue of him that ſpake firſt, and to cut off the vtmoſt parts of his body, the reſt of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus maimed in al his members, he commaunded him beeing yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, and to be fried in the panne: and as the vapour of the panne was for a good ſpace diſperſed, they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully, ſaying thus,

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in truth hath comfort in vs, as *Moiſes in his ſong, which witneſſed to their faces declared, ſaying, And he ſhall be comforted in his ſeruants.

*Deut. 32. 36.

7 So when the firſt was dead, after this manner, they brought the ſecond to make him a mocking ſtocke: and when they had pulled off the skinne of his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt thou eat before thou bee puniſhed throughout euery member of thy body?

8 But he anſwered in his own language and ſayd, No. Wherefore hee alſo receiued the next torment in order, as ẏ former did.

9 And when he was at the laſt gaſpe, he ſayd, Thou like a fury takeſt vs out of this preſent life, but the king of the world ſhall raiſe vs vp, who haue died for his lawes, vnto euerlaſting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking ſtocke, and when he was required, hee put out his tongue, and that right ſoone, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And ſaid courageouſly, Theſe I had from heauen, and for his lawes I deſpiſe them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Inſomuch that the king, and they that were with him marueiled at the young mans courage, for that hee nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead alſo, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he ſayd thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raiſed vp againe by him: as for thee thou ſhalt haue no reſurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fift alſo, and mangled him.

16 Then looked hee vnto the king and ſayd, Thou haſt power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doeſt what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forſaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and beholde his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy ſeed.

18 After him alſo they brought the ſixt, who being ready to die, ſayd, Be not deceiued without cauſe: for we ſuffer theſe things for our ſelues, hauing ſinned againſt our God. Therefore marueilous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But thinke not thou that takeſt in hand to ſtriue againſt God, that thou ſhalt eſcape vnpuniſhed.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honourable memorie: for when ſhee ſawe her ſeuen ſonnes ſlaine within the ſpace of one day, ſhe bare

it with a good courage, becauſe of the hope that ſhe had in the Lord.

21 Yea ſhe exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with couragious ſpirits, and ſtirring vp her womaniſh thoughts with a manly ſtomacke, ſhee ſayd vnto them.

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath, nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtleſſe the Creatour of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, wil, alſo of his own mercy giue you breath, and life againe, as you now regard not your owne ſelues for his Lawes ſake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himſelfe deſpiſed, and ſuſpecting it to be a reproachfull ſpeech, whiles the yongeſt was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by words, but alſo aſſured him with oathes, that hee would make him both a rich, and a happy man, if he would turn from the lawes of his fathers, and that alſo hee would take him for his friend and truſt him with affaires.

25 But when the yong man would in no caſe hearken vnto him, the king called his mother and exhorted her, that ſhee would counſell the yong man to ſaue his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many words: ſhee promiſed him that ſhee would counſel her ſonne.

27 But ſhe bowing her ſelfe towards him, laughing the cruell tyrant to ſcorne, ſpake in her countrey language on this maner; O my ſonne, haue pity vpon me that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gaue thee ſucke three yeeres, and nouriſhed thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beſeech thee, my ſonne, looke vpon the heauen, and the earth, and all that is therein, and conſider that God made them of things that were not, and ſo was mankind made likewiſe;

29 Feare not this tormentour, but beeing worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue againe thee in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles ſhee was yet ſpeaking theſe wordes, the yong man ſaid, Whom waite ye for ?not I will obey the kings commandement: I will but obey the commandement of the law that was giuen vnto our fathers, by Moſes.

31 And thou that haſt beene the author of all miſchiefe againſt the Hebrewes, ſhalt not eſcape the hands of God.

32 For we ſuffer becauſe of our ſinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angrie with vs a little while for our chaſtening and correction, yet ſhal he be at one againe with his ſeruants.

34 But thou, O godleſſe man, and of all other moſt wicked, be not lifted vp without a cauſe, nor puffed vp with vncertain hopes, lifting vp thy hand againſt the ſeruants of God:

35 For thou haſte not yet eſcaped the iudgement of Almighty God, who ſeeth al things.

36 For our brethren who now haue ſuffered a ſhort paine, are dead vnder Gods Couenant of euerlaſting life: but thou thorough the iudgement of God, ſhalt receiue iuſt puniſhment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body, and life for the Lawes of our fathers, beſeeching God that he would ſpeedily be merciful vnto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayeſt confeſſe, that he alone is God;

38 And that in me, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is iuſtly brought vpon all our nation, may ceaſe.

39 Then the king being in a rage, handled him worſe then all the reſt, and tooke it grieuouſly that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole truſt in the Lord.

41 Laſt of all after the ſonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to haue ſpoken concerning the idolatours feaſts, and the extreme tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas gathereth an hoſte. 9 Nicanor is ſent againſt him: who preſumeth to make much mony of his priſoners. 16 Iudas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight, 28 and diuideth the ſpoiles. 30 Other enemies are alſo defeated, 35 And Nicanor fleeth with griefe to Antioch.

THen Iudas Maccabeus and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinſfolkes together and tooke vnto them all ſuch as continued in the Iewes religion, and aſſembled about ſixe thouſand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that he would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all, and alſo pity the Temple, prophaned of vngodly men.

3 And that he would haue compaſſion vpon the city ſore defaced and readie to be

made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cried vnto him,

4 And remember the wicked ſlaughter of harmeleſſe infants, and the blaſphemies committed againſt his Name, and that hee would ſhew his hatred againſt the wicked.

5 Now when Macqabeus had his company about him, he could not be withſtood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the moſt commodious places, and ouercame and put to flight no ſmall number of his enemies.

7 But ſpecially tooke he aduantage of the night, for ſuch priuy attempts, inſomuch that the bruite of his manlineſſe was ſpread euery where.

8 So when Philip ſaw that this man encreaſed by little and little, and that things proſpered with him ſtill more and more, he wrote vnto Ptolomeus, the gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice, to yeeld more aide to the kings affaires.

9 Then forthwith chuſing Nicanor the ſon of Patroclus, one of his ſpeciall friends, he ſent him with no fewer thẽ twenty thouſand of all nations vnder him, to roote out the whole generation of the Iews, and with him he ioyned alſo Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make ſo much money of the captiue Iewes, as ſhould defray the tribute of two thouſand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediately hee ſent to the cities vpon the ſea coaſt, proclaiming a ſale of the captiue Iewes, and promiſing that they ſhould haue fourescore and tenne bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors comming, and hee had imparted vnto thoſe that were with him, that the army was at hand,

13 They that were fearefull, and diſtruſted the iuſtice of God, fled, and conueyed themſelues away.

14 Others ſold all that they had left, and withall beſought the Lord to deliuer them, being ſold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their owne ſakes, yet for the couenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names ſake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together vnto the number of ſixe thouſand, and exhorted them not to be ſtricken with terrour of the enemie, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathen who came wrongfully againſt them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to ſet before their eyes, the iniury that they had vniuſtly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the citie, whereof they made a mockerie, and alſo the taking away of the gouernement of their forefathers:

18 For they, ſaid he, truſt in their weapons and boldneſſe, but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a becke can caſt downe both them that come againſt vs, and alſo all the world.

19 Moreouer, he recounted vnto them what helpes their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred fourescore and fiue thouſand periſhed.

20 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thouſand in all to the buſineſſe with foure thouſand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thouſand deſtroyed an hundred and twenty thouſand, becauſe of the helpe that they had from heauen, and ſo receiued a great booty.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with theſe words, and ready to die for the Lawes, and the countrey, hee diuided his armie into foure parts:

22 And ioyned with himſelfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon, and Ioſeph, and Ionathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Alſo (he appointed) Eleazar to read the holy booke: and when hee had giuen them this watchword, The helpe of God; himſelfe leading the firſt band, hee ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the helpe of the Almightie, they ſlewe aboue nine thouſand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the moſt part of Nicanors hoſte, and ſo put all to flight:

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and purſued them farre: but lacking time, they returned.

26 For it was the day before the Sabboth, and therefore they would no longer purſue them.

|| That is, the enemies armor

27 So when they had gathered their ||armour together, and ſpoyled their enemies, they occupied themſelues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding praiſe and thanks to the Lord, who had preſerued them vnto that day which was the beginning of mercie, diſtilling vpon them.

||Or, lamed with tortures.

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the ſpoyles to the || maimed, and the widowes, and orphanes, the reſidue they diuided among themſelues, and their ſeruants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common ſupplication, they beſought the mercifull Lord to be reconciled with his ſeruants for euer.

30 Moreouer, of thoſe that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought againſt them, they ſlew aboue twenty thouſand, and very eaſily got high and ſtrong holds, and diuided amongſt themſelues many ſpoyles more, & made the || maimed orphanes, widowes, yea, and the aged alſo, equall in ſpoyles with themſelues.

||Or, lamed.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the ſpoiles they brought to Ieruſalem.

32 They ſlew alſo Philarches that wicked perſon who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at ſuch time as they kept the feaſt for the victory in their country, they burnt Caliſthenes that had ſet fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a little houſe, and ſo he receiued a reward meet for his wickedneſſe.

34 As for that moſt vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thouſand merchants to buy the Iewes,

35 He was through the helpe of the Lord brought downe by them, of whom he made leaſt account, & putting off his glorious apparel, & diſcharging his company, he came like a fugitiue ſeruant through the midland vnto Antioch, hauing very great diſhonor for that his hoſte was deſtroyed.

36 Thus he that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romanes their tribute by meanes of the captiues in Ieruſalem, tolde abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, because they followed the lawes that he gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

1 Antiochus is chaſed from Perſepolis. 5 Hee is ſtriken with a ſore diſeaſe, 14 and promiſeth to become a Iew. 28 He dieth miſerably.

ABout that time came Antiochus with ||diſhonor out of the coũtry of Perſia.

||Or, diſorderly.

2 For he had entred the city called Perſepolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the city, whereupon the multitude running to defend themſelues with their weapons, put them to flight, and ſo it happened ẏ Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with ſhame.

3 Now when hee came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then ſwelling with anger, he thought to auenge vpon the Iewes the diſgrace done vnto him by thoſe that made him flie. Therefore commanded he his chariot man to driue without ceaſing, and to diſpatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him. For hee had ſpoken proudly in this ſort, that he would come to Ieruſalem, and make it a common burying place of the Iewes.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Iſrael ſmote him with an incurable and inuiſible plague: for aſſoone as hee had ſpoken theſe words, a paine of the bowels that was remedileſſe, came vpon him, and ſore torments of the inner parts.

6 And that moſt iuſtly: for he had tormented other mens bowels with many and ſtrange torments.

7 Howbeit hee nothing at all ceaſed from his bragging, but ſtill was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage againſt the Iewes, and commanding to haſte the iourney: but it came to paſſe that hee fell downe from his chariot, caried violently, ſo that hauing a ſore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought he might command the waues of the ſea (ſo proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now caſt on the ground, and caried in an horſe-litter, ſhewing forth vnto all, the manifeſt power of God.

9 So that the wormes roſe vp out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he liued in ſorrow and paine, his fleſh fell away, and the filthineſſe of his ſmell was noiſome to all his armie.

10 And the man that thought a little afore he could reach to the ſtars of heauen, no man could endure to carie for his intolerable ſtinke.

11 Here therefore being plagued, he began to leaue off his great pride, and to come

to the knowledge [of himſelfe] by the ſcourge of God, his paine increaſing euery moment.

12 And when hee himſelfe could not abide his owne ſmell, hee ſaid theſe words: It is meet to be ſubiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall, ſhould not proudely thinke of himſelfe, as if he were God.

13 This wicked perſon vowed alſo vnto the Lord, (who now no more would haue mercy vpon him) ſaying thus:

14 That the holy city (to the which hee was going in haſte to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would ſet at libertie.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom he had iudged not worthy ſo much as to be buried, but to bee caſt out with their children to be deuoured of the foules, and wild beaſts, hee would make them all equals to the citizens of || Athens,

||Or, Antioch.

16 And the holy Temple, which before hee had ſpoiled, hee would garniſh with goodly gifts, and reſtore all the holy veſſels with many more, and out of his owne reuenew defray the charges belonging to the ſacrifices:

17 Yea, and that alſo he would become a Iew himſelfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his paines would not ceaſe: for the iuſt iudgement of God was come vpon him: therfore deſpairing of his health, hee wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnderwritten, containing the forme of a ſupplication, after this manner.

19 Antiochus king and gouernour, to the good Iewes his citizens, wiſheth much ioy, health, and proſperity.

20 If ye, and your children fare well, and your affaires be to your contentment, I giue very great thanks to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for me I was weake, or els I would haue remembred kindly your honour, and good will. Returning out of Perſia, and being taken with a grieuous diſeaſe, I thought it neceſſary to care for the common ſafetie of all:

22 Not diſtruſting mine health, but hauing great hope to eſcape this ſickneſſe:

23 But conſidering that euen my father, at what time he led an army into the high countreyes, appointed a ſucceſſour,

24 To the end, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom || the ſtate was left, might not be troubled.

||Or, common affaires.

25 Againe conſidering, how that the princes that are borderers, and neighbours vnto my kingdome, waite for opportunities, and expect what ſhall be the euent, I haue appointed my ſonne Antiochus king, whom I often committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high prouinces, to whome I haue written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray, and requeſt you to remember the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in ſpeciall, and that euery man will be ſtill faithfull to me, and my ſonne.

27 For I am perſwaded that he || vnderſtanding my mind, will fauourably and graciouſly yeeld to your deſires.

||Or, following.

28 Thus the murtherer, and blaſphemer hauing ſuffered moſt grieuouſly, as hee entreated other men, ſo died hee a miſerable death in a ſtrãge country in the mountains.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, caried away his body, who alſo fearing the ſonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolomeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudas recouereth the City, and purifieth the Temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Iewes. 16 Iudas winneth their holdes. 29 Timotheus and his men are diſcomfited. 35 Gazara is taken, and Timotheus ſlaine.

NOw Maccabeus, and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the City.

2 But the altars, which the heathen had built in the open ſtreet, and alſo the chappels they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleanſed the Temple, they made another Altar, and ſtriking ſtones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a ſacrifice after two yeeres, and ſet forth incenſe, and lights, and ſhewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat downe, and beſought the Lord that they might come no more into ſuch troubles; but if they ſinned any more againſt him, that he himſelfe would chaſten them with mercy, and that they might not be deliuered vnto the blaſphemous, and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the ſame day that the ſtrangers profaned the Temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed againe, euen the fiue and twentieth day of the ſame moneth, which is Caſleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladneſſe as in the feaſt of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had held the feaſt of the Tabernacles, when as they wandered in the mountaines, and dens like beaſts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and faire boughes and palmes alſo, and ſang Pſalmes vnto him that had giuen them good ſucceſſe in cleanſing his place.

8 They ordeined alſo by a common ſtatute and decree, That euery yeere thoſe dayes ſhould bee kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now wil we declare the actes of Antiochus Eupator, who was the ſonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crowne, hee ſet one Lyſias ouer the affaires of his Realme, and [appointed him] chiefe gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolomeus that was called Macron, chuſing rather to doe iuſtice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had beene done vnto them, endeauoured to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon being accuſed of [the kings] friends, before Eupator, and called traitour at euery word, becauſe he had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed vnto him, and departed to Antiochus Epiphanes; ‖ and ſeeing that he was in no honourable place, he was ſo diſcouraged, that he poiſoned himſelfe and died.

14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the ‖ holdes, he hired ſouldiers, and nouriſhed warre continually with the Iewes:

‖ *Or, and not bearing his authoritie as it becommeth a noble man.*

‖ *Or, ſtrong places.*

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their hands the moſt commodious holdes, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiuing thoſe that were baniſhed from Ieruſalem, they went about to nouriſh warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made ſupplication, and beſought God that he would be their helper, and ſo they ranne with violence vpon the ſtrong holds of the Idumeans,

17 And aſſaulting them ſtrongly, they wan the holds, and kept off all that fought vpon the wall, and ſlewe all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twentie thouſand.

18 And becauſe certaine (who were no leſſe then nine thouſand) were fled together into two very ſtrong caſtles, hauing all maner of things conuenient to ſuſtaine the ſiege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon and Ioſeph, and Zaccheus alſo, and them that were with him, who were enow to beſiege them, and departed himſelfe vnto thoſe places, which more needed his helpe.

20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with couetouſneſſe, were perſwaded for money (through certaine of thoſe that were in the caſtle) and tooke ſeuentie thouſand drachmes, and let ſome of them eſcape.

‖ *Or, Simon.*

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, he called the gouernours of the people together, and accuſed thoſe men, that they had ſolde their brethren for money, and ſet their enemies free to fight againſt them.

22 So he ſlew thoſe that were found traitours, & immediatly tooke the two caſtles.

23 And hauing good ſucceſſe with his weapons in all things he tooke in hand, he ſlew in the two holdes, more then twentie thouſand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of foraine forces, and horſes out of Aſia not a few, came as though he would take Iewrie by force of armes.

25 But when he drew neere, ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, turned themſelues to pray vnto God, and ſprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loynes with ſackecloth,

‖ *Or, Macca beus, and tho that were w him.*

26 And fell downe at the foot of the Altar, and beſought him to be mercifull to them, and to bee an * enemie to their enemies, and an aduerſary to their aduerſaries, as the Law declareth.

* Deut. 28

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the citie: and when they drew neere to their enemies they kept by themſelues.

28 Now the Sun being newly riſen, they ioyned both together the one part hauing, together with their vertue, their refuge alſo vnto the Lord, for a ‖ pledge of their ſucceſſe and victorie: the other ſide making their rage leader of their battell.

‖ *Or, war or ſuerti*

29 But when the battell waxed ſtrong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horſes, with bridles of golde, and two of them ledde the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery ſide with their weapons, and kept him ſafe, but ſhot arrowes and lightnings againſt the enemies: ſo that being confounded with blindneſſe, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were ſlaine [of footmen] twenty thouſand and fiue hundred, and ſixe hundred horſemen.

32 As for Timotheus himſelfe, he fled into a very ſtrong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid ſiege againſt the fortreſſe couragiouſly foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, truſting to the ſtrength of the place, blaſphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Neuertheleſſe, vpon the fifth day early, twentie yong men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger becauſe of the blaſphemies, aſſaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewiſe aſcending after them, whiles they were buſied with them that were within, burnt the towres, and kindling fires, burnt the blaſphemers aliue, & others broke open the gates, and hauing receiued in the reſt of the army, tooke the city.

37 And killed Timotheus that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they prayſed the Lord with Pſalmes and thankſgiuing, who had done ſo great things for Iſrael, and giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI

3 Lyſias thinking to get Ieruſalem, 8 Is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lyſias to the Iewes: 22 of the King vnto Lyſias: 27 and to the Iewes: 34 Of the Romanes, to the Iewes.

NOt long after this, Lyſias the Kings † protector and couſin, who alſo managed the affaires, tooke ſore diſpleaſure for the things that were done.

† *Gr. tutor.*

2 And when hee had gathered about foureſcore thouſand, with all the horſmen, hee came againſt the Iewes, thinking to make the city an habitatiō of the || Gentils,

|| *Or, Grecians.*

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to ſet yͤ high Prieſthood to ſale euery yere:

4 Not at all conſidering the power of God, but puffed vp with his ten thouſand footmen, and his thouſand horſemen, and his foureſcore Elephants.

5 So he came to Iudea, and drew neere to Bethſura, which was a ſtrong towne, but diſtant from Ieruſalem about fiue furlongs, and he layd ſore ſiege vnto it.

6 Now when || they that were with Maccabeus heard that hee beſieged the holds, they and all the people with lamentation & teares beſought the Lord, that he would ſend a good Angel to deliuer Iſrael.

|| *Maccabeus and his company.*

7 Then Maccabeus himſelfe firſt of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other, that they would ieopard themſelues together with him, to helpe their brethren: ſo they went forth together with a willing minde.

8 And as they were at Ieruſalem, there appeared before them on horſ-back, one in white clothing, ſhaking his armor of gold.

9 Then they praiſed the mercifull God altogether, and tooke heart, inſomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with moſt cruel beaſtes, and to pierce through wals of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies like lions, they ſlew eleuen thouſand footmen, and ſixteene hundred horſemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them alſo being wounded, eſcaped naked, and Lyſias himſelfe fled away ſhamefully, and ſo eſcaped.

13 Who as he was a man of vnderſtanding, caſting with himſelfe what loſſe hee had had, & conſidering that the Hebrewes could not be ouercome, becauſe yͤ Almightie God helped them, he ſent vnto them,

14 And perſwaded them to agree to all reaſonable conditions, and [promiſed] that he would perſwade the King, that he muſt needs be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus cōſented to all that Lyſias deſired, being carefull of the common good; and whatſoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lyſias concerning the Iewes, the King granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes frō Lyſias, to this effect: Lyſias vnto the people of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

17 Iohn and Abſalon, who were ſent from you, deliuered mee the petition ſubcribed, and made requeſt for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things ſoeuer were meet to be reported to the King, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your ſelues loyall to the ſtate, hereafter alſo will I endeauour to be a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order, both to theſe, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and forty yeere, the foure and twenty day of the moneth || Dioſcorinthius.

||Or, Dioſcoros.

22 Now the Kings letter cōteined theſe words, King Antiochus vnto his brother Lyſias ſendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is tranſlated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our Realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his owne affaires.

24 Wee vnderſtand alſo that the Iewes would not conſent to our father for to bee brought vnto the cuſtome of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne maner of liuing: for the which cauſe they require of vs that wee ſhould ſuffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation ſhall be in reſt, and wee haue determined to reſtore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the cuſtomes of their forefathers.

26 Thou ſhalt do well therefore to ſend vnto them, and || grant them peace, that when they are certified of our minde, they may bee of good comfort, and euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires.

||Or, giue them aſſurance.

27 And the letter of the King vnto the nation of the Iewes was after this maner: King Antiochus ſendeth greeting vnto the counſell, and the reſt of the Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, we haue our deſire, we are alſo in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your deſire was to returne home, and to follow your owne buſineſſe.

30 Wherefore they that wil depart ſhall haue ſafe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with ſecuritie.

31 And the Iewes ſhall vſe their owne kinde of meats, and lawes, as before, and none of them any maner of wayes ſhall be moleſted for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue ſent alſo Menelaus, that hee may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred, forty and eight yere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth || Xanthicus.

||Or, April.

34 The Romanes alſo ſent vnto them a letter containing theſe wordes: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius || embaſſadours of the Romanes, ſend greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

||Or, Conſuls.

35 Whatſoeuer Lyſias the kings couſin hath granted, therewith wee alſo are well pleaſed.

36 But touching ſuch things as he iudged to bee referred to the King: after you haue aduiſed thereof, ſend one forthwith, that we may declare as it is conuenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore ſend ſome with ſpeed, that we may know what is your minde.

38 Farewell, this hundred and eight and forty yere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Kings lieutenants vexe the Iewes. 3 They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes. 6 Iudas is auenged vpon them. 11 Hee maketh peace with the Arabians, 16 and taketh Caſpis. 22 Timotheus armies ouerthrowen.

WHen theſe couenants were made, Lyſias went vnto the King, and the Iewes were about their husbandry.

2 But of the gouernours of ſeueral places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the ſonne of Genneus, alſo Hieronymus, and Demophon, and beſides them Nicanor the gouernour of Cyprus would not ſuffer them to be quiet, and liue in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe alſo did ſuch an vngodly deed: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them to goe with their wiues and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the city, as being deſirous to liue in peace, and ſuſpecting nothing: but when they were gone foorth into the deepe, they drowned no leſſe then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this crueltie done vnto his countreymen, he commanded thoſe that were with him [to make them ready.]

6 And calling vpon God the righteous Iudge, he came againſt thoſe murtherers of his brethren, & burnt the hauen by night, and ſet the boats on fire, and thoſe that fled thither, he ſlew.

7 And when the towne was ſhut vp, he went backward, || as if he would returne to root out all them of the citie of Ioppe.

||Or, with a purpoſe to returne.

8 But when he heard that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like maner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them,

9 He came vpon the Iamnites alſo by

night, and ſet fire on the hauen, & the nauy, ſo that the light of the fire was ſeene at Ieruſalem, two hundred & forty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone frō thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thouſand men on foote, and fiue hundred horſemen of the Arabians ſet vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very ſore battell; but Iudas ſide by the helpe of God got the victory, ſo that the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, beſought Iudas for peace, promiſing both to giue him cattell, and to pleaſure him otherwiſe.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted thē peace, whereupon they ſhooke hands, and ſo they || departed to their tents.

||Or, went from place to place, with their families, and cattell.

13 He went alſo about to make a bridge to a certaine ſtrong city, which was fenced about with walles, and inhabited by people of diuers countreyes, and the name of it was Caſpis.

14 But they that were within it put ſuch truſt in the ſtrength of the walles, and prouiſion of victuals, that they behaued themſelues rudely towards them that were with Iudas, railing, and blaſpheming, and vttering ſuch words, as were not to be ſpoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas with his company calling vpon the great Lord of the world, (who without any rammes, or engines of warre did caſt downe Iericho in the time of Ioſua) gaue a fierce aſſault againſt the walles.

16 And tooke the city by the will of God, and made vnſpeakeable ſlaughters, inſomuch that a lake two furlongs broade, neere adioyning thereunto, being filled ful, was ſeene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence ſeuen hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places, for before he had diſpatched any thing, hee departed from thence, hauing left a very ſtrong garriſon in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit, Doſitheus, and Soſipater who were of Maccabeus captaines, went foorth, and ſlewe thoſe that Timotheus had left in the fortreſſe, aboue tenne thouſand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and ſet || them ouer the bands, and went againſt Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thouſand men of foote, and two thouſand and fiue hundred horſemen.

||Doſitheus and Soſipater.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, he ſent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortreſſe called Carnion (for the towne was hard to beſiege, and vneaſie to come vnto, by reaſon of the ſtreitneſſe of al the places.)

22 But when Iudas his firſt band came in ſight, the enemies (being ſmitten with feare, and terrour through the appearing of him that ſeeth all things) fled amaine, one running this way, another that way, ſo as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the points of their owne ſwordes.

23 Iudas alſo was very earneſt in purſuing them, killing thoſe wicked wretches, of whom he ſlew about thirty thouſand men.

24 Moreouer Timotheus himſelfe fell into the hands of Doſitheus, and Soſipater whom he beſought with much craft to let him goe with his life, becauſe he had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of ſome of them, who, if they put him to death ſhould not be regarded.

25 So when he had aſſured them with many wordes, that hee would reſtore them without hurt according to the agreement, they let him go for the ſauing of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched foorth to Carnion, and to the Temple of || Atargatis, and there he ſlew fiue and twentie thouſand perſons.

||i. Venus.

27 And after he had put to flight, & deſtroyed them, Iudas remoued the hoſte towards Ephron, a ſtrong citie, wherein Lyſias abode, and a great multitude of diuers nations, and the ſtrong yong men kept the wals and defended them mightily: wherein alſo was great prouiſion of engines and darts.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almighty God (who with his power breaketh the ſtrengh of his enemies) they wanne the citie, and ſlewe twentie and fiue thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth ſixe hundred furlongs from Ieruſalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there had teſtified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their aduerſity:

31 They gaue them thankes, deſiring them to be friendly ſtill vnto them, and ſo they came to Ieruſalem, the feaſt of the weekes approching.

32 And after the feaſt called Pentecoſt they went forth againſt Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thouſand men of foot, and foure hundred horſemen.

34 And it hapned that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were ſlaine.

35 At which time Doſitheus one of Bacenors company, who was on horſebacke, and a ſtrong man was ſtill vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coate, drewe him by force, and when he would haue taken that curſed man aliue, a horſeman of Thracia comming vpon him, ‖ ſmote off his ſhoulder, ſo that Gorgias fled vnto Mariſa.

‖Put by his armie: wounded him in the ſhoulder: or ſtroke him in the ſhoulder.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord that hee would ſhew himſelfe to bee their helper, and leader of the battel.

37 And with that he began in his owne language, and ſung Pſalmes with a loude voice, and ruſhing vnwares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his hoſt, and came into the city of Odollam. And when the ſeuenth day came, they purified themſelues (as the cuſtome was) and kept the Sabbath in the ſame place.

39 And vpon the day following ‖ as the vſe had beene, Iudas & his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were ſlaine, and to bury them with their kinſmen in their fathers graues.

‖Or, at ſuch time, &c.

40 Now vnder the coates of euery one that was ſlaine, they found things conſecrated to the idoles of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by* the Law. Then euery man ſaw that this was the cauſe wherefore they were ſlaine.

*Deut 26, 7.

41 All men therefore praiſing the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themſelues vnto prayer, and beſought him that the ſin committed, might wholy be put out of remembrance. Beſides that noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themſelues from ſinne, forſomuch as they ſaw before their eyes the things that came to paſſe, for the ſinne of thoſe that were ſlaine.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the ſumme of two thouſand drachmes of ſiluer, he ſent it to Ieruſalem to offer a ſinne offering, doing therein very well, and honeſtly, in that hee was mindful of the reſurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were ſlaine ſhould haue riſen againe, it had beene ſuperfluous and vaine, to pray for the dead.)

45 And alſo in that he perceiued that there was great fauor layd vp for thoſe that died godly. (It was an holy, and good thought) whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might bee deliuered from ſinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Eupator inuadeth Iudea. 15 Iudas by night ſlaieth many. 18 Eupators purpoſe is defeated. 23 He maketh peace with Iudas.

IN the hundreth forty and ninth yeere it was told Iudas that Antiochus Eupator was cōming with a great power into Iudea;

2 And with him Lyſias his protectour, and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and ten thouſand, and horſemen fiue thouſand, and three hundred, & Elephants two and twenty, and three hundred charets armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus alſo ioyned himſelfe with them, and with great diſſimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the ſafegard of the country, but becauſe he thought to haue beene made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings moued Antiochus mind againſt this wicked wretch, and Lyſias enformed the king, that this man was the cauſe of all miſchiefe, ſo that the king commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death, as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a towre of fifty cubites high full of aſhes, and it had a round inſtrument which on euery ſide hanged downe into the aſhes.

6 And whoſoeuer was condemned of ſacriledge, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did al men thruſt him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing ſo much as buriall in the earth, and that moſt iuſtly.

8 For inaſmuch as hee had committed many ſins about the altar whoſe fire & aſhes were holy, he receiued his death in aſhes.

9 Now the king came with a barbarous & hautie mind, to do far worſe to the Iewes then had beene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, he cõmanded the multitude to cal vpon the Lord night & day, that if euer at any other time, he would now alſo helpe them, being at the point to be put from their Law, from their countrey, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that hee would not ſuffer the people, that || had euen now bene but a little refreſhed, to bee in ſubiection to the blaſphemous nations.

||Or, had had a little reſpite.

12 So when they had all done this together, and beſought the mercifull Lord with weeping and faſting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they ſhould be in a readineſſe.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the Kings hoſte ſhould enter into Iudea and get the city, to goe forth and try the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when he had cõmitted [all] to the || creator of the world, & exhorted his ſouldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the lawes: the Temple, the city, ẏ countrey, & the cõmon wealth, he camped by Modin.

||Or, Lord.

15 And hauing giuen the watchword to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the moſt valiant and choice yong men, hee went in into the kings tent by night, & ſlew in the campe about foure thouſand men, and the chiefeſt of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at laſt they filled ẏ camp with feare and tumult, & departed with good ſucceſſe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, becauſe the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taſte of the manlines of the Iewes, he went about to take the holds by policie,

19 And marched towards Bethſura, which was a ſtrong hold of the Iewes, but hee was put to flight, failed and loſt of his men.

20 For Iudas had cõueied vnto them that were in it, ſuch things as were neceſſary.

21 But Rhodocus who was in the Iewes hoſte, diſcloſed the ſecrets to the enemies, therefore he was ſought out, & when they had gotten him they put him in priſon.

22 The king treated with them in Bethſura the ſecond time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard ẏ Philip who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch || was deſperately bent, confounded, intreated the Iewes, ſubmitted himſelfe, and ſware to all equal conditions, agreed with them, & offred ſacrifice, honored the temple, & dealt kindly with ẏ place.

||Or, rebelled.

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerthenians,

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the couenants: for they ſtormed becauſe they would make their couenants voyd.

26 Lyſias went vp to the iudgement ſeat, ſaid as much as could be in ẏ defence of the cauſe, perſwaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings comming & departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuſeth Iudas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas. 39 Hee ſeeketh to take Rhaſis, 46 who to eſcape his hands, killeth himſelfe.

AFter three yeres was Iudas enformed that Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauie,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus and Lyſias his protectour.

3 Now one Alcimus who had bene hie Prieſt, & had defiled himſelfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) ſeeing that by no meanes hee could ſaue himſelfe, nor haue any more acceſſe to the holy Altar.

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, preſenting vnto him a crowne of gold, and a palme, and alſo of the boughes which were || vſed ſolemnely in the Temple: and ſo that day he held his peace.

||Or, thought to be of the Temple.

5 Howbeit hauing gotten opportunity to further his fooliſh enterpriſe, [and] being called into counſell by Demetrius, & asked how the Iewes ſtood affected, and what they intended, he anſwered thereunto;

6 Thoſe of the Iewes that be called Aſideans (whoſe captaine is Iudas Maccabeus) nouriſh warre, and are ſeditious, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of mine anceſtors honour (I meane the hie Prieſthood) am now come hither.

8 Firſt verily for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the king, and ſecondly, euen for that I intend the good of mine owne countreymen: for all our nation is in no ſmall miſery, through the vnaduiſed dealing of them aforeſaid.

9 Wherefore, O King, ſeeing thou knoweſt all theſe things, be carefull for the

countrey,and our nation, which is preſſed on euery ſide, according to the clemencie that thou readily ſheweſt vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not poſſible that the ſtate ſhould be quiet.

11 This was no ſooner ſpoken of him, but others of the Kings friends being malitiouſly ſet againſt Iudas, did more incenſe Demetrius.

12 And foorthwith calling Nicanor, who had bene maſter of the Elephants,and making him gouernour ouer Iudea,he ſent him foorth.

13 Commanding him to ſlay Iudas,& to ſcatter them that were with him,& to make Alcimus high Prieſt of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes,to be their well-fare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen ||were vp againſt them,they caſt earth vpon their heads, and made ſupplication to him that had eſtabliſhed his people for euer,and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifeſtation of his preſence.

||*Or, were ioyned to them.*

16 So at the commandement of the captaine,they remoued ſtraightwaies from thence,and came neere vnto them, at the towne of Deſſaro.

17 Now Simon,Iudas brother,had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was ſomewhat diſcomfited, through the ſudden ſilence of his enemies.

18 Neuertheleſſe Nicanor hearing of the manlineſſe of them that were with Iudas,and the courageouſneſſe that they had to fight for their countrey,durſt not try the matter by the ſword.

19 Wherefore he ſent Poſidonius, and Theodotus, & Mattathias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduiſement thereupon, and the captaine had made the multitude accquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind they conſented to the couenants.

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themſelues, & when the day came, and ſtooles were ſet for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, leſt ſome treacherie ſhould bee ſuddenly practiſed by the enemies; ſo they made a peaceable cōference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ieruſalem, and did no hurt, but ſent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And he would not willingly haue Iudas out of his ſight: for hee loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him alſo to take a wife,and to beget children: ſo he married,was quiet, and || tooke part of this life.

||*Or, liued together with him.*

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them,and conſidering the couenants that were made,came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the ſtate,for that hee had ordained Iudas,a traitor to his realme, to be the Kings ſucceſſor.

27 Then the king being in a rage,& prouoked with yͤ accuſations of the moſt wicked man,wrote to Nicanor,ſignifying that he was much diſpleaſed with the couenants, and commanding him that hee ſhould ſend Maccabeus priſoner in al haſt vnto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, he was much confounded in himſelfe, and toke it grieuouſly, that he ſhould make voyd the articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault,

29 But becauſe there was no dealing againſt the king, he watched his time to accompliſh this thing by policie.

30 Notwithſtanding when Maccabeus ſaw that Nicanor began to be churliſh vnto him, and that hee entreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiuing that ſuch ſowre behauiour came not of good,he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himſelfe from Nicanor,

31 But the other knowing that hee was notably preuented by Iudas policy, came into the great and holy Temple, and commanded the Prieſts that were offering their vſuall ſacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they ſware that they could not tell where the man was, whō he ſought,

33 He ſtretched out his right hand toward the temple,& made an oth in this maner:If you wil not deliuer me Iudas as a †priſoner, I will lay this temple of God euen with the ground,and I will breake downe the Altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

||*Gr. bound.*

34 After theſe words he departed;thē the Prieſts lift vp their hands towards heauen, and beſought him that was euer a defender of their nation,ſaying in this maner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who haſt need of nothing, waſt pleaſed that the Temple of thine habitation ſhould bee among vs.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holineſſe,keepe this houſe euer vndefiled,

which lately was cleanſed, and ſtop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accuſed vnto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the Elders of Ieruſalem, a louer of his countreymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindneſſe was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themſelues with the Gentiles, hee had bene accuſed of Iudaiſme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life with all vehemencie for the Religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare vnto the Iewes, ſent aboue fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought by taking him to do [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre, and violently broken into the vtter doore, and bade that fire ſhould be brought to burne it, hee being ready to be taken on euery ſide, fell vpon his ſword,

42 Chuſing rather to die manfully, then to come into yͤ hands of yͤ wicked to be abuſed otherwiſe then beſeemed his noble birth.

43 But miſſing his ſtroke through haſte, the multitude alſo ruſhing within yͤ doores, he ran boldly vp to the wal, & caſt himſelfe down manfully amõg the thickeſt of them.

44 But they quickly giuing backe, and a ſpace being made, hee fell downe into the midſt of the voyd place.

45 Neuertheles while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he roſe vp, and though his blood guſhed out like ſpouts of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet hee ran through the midſt of the throng, & ſtanding vpõ a ſteepe rocke,

46 Whẽ as his blood was now quite gone, he pluckt out his bowels, & taking them in both his hãds, he caſt them vpõ the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of life and ſpirit to reſtore him thoſe againe, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blaſphemie. 8 Iudas incourageth his men by his dreame.. 28 Nicanor is ſlaine.

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the ſtrong places about Samaria, reſolued without any danger to ſet vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheles, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, ſaid, O deſtroy not ſo cruelly & barbarouſly, but giue honor to that day, which he that ſeeth al things, hath honored with holines aboue [other daies.]

3 Then this moſt vngracious wretch demaunded, if there were a mighty one in heauen that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept.

4 And when they ſaid, There is in heauen a liuing Lord, and mighty, who commanded the ſeuenth day to be kept.

5 Then ſaid the other, And I alſo am mighty vpon earth, & I command to take armes, and to do the Kings buſines: yet he obteined not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and hautineſſe, determined to ſet vp a publike monument of his victory ouer Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer ſure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherfore he exhorted his people not to feare the cõming of the heathen againſt them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued frõ heauen, and now to expect the victory, & aid which ſhould come vnto them frõ the Almighty.

9 And ſo comforting them out of the Law, and the Prophets, and withall putting them in minde of the battels that they won afore, he made them more cheerefull.

10 And when hee had ſtirred vp their minds, he gaue them their charge, ſhewing them therewithall the falſhood of the heathen, and the breach of othes.

11 Thus hee armed euery one of them not ſo much with defence of ſhields and ſpeares, as with comfortable & good words: and beſides that, hee told them a dreame worthy to be beleeued, as if it had bene ſo indeed, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his viſiõ: that Onias, who had bin high prieſt, a vertuous & a good mã, reuerend in conuerſation, gentle in condition, wel ſpoken alſo, & exerciſed frõ a child in al points of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like maner there appeared a man with gray haires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maieſtie.

14 Then Onias anſwered, ſaying, This is a louer of the brethrẽ, who praieth much for the people, and for the holy City, (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Ieremias, holding forth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a ſword of gold, and in giuing it ſpake thus:

16 Take this holy ſword a gift from God, with the which thou ſhalt wound the aduerſaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the wordes of Iudas, which were very good,

and able to ſtir them vp to valour, & to encourage yͤ hearts of the yong men, they determined not to pitch campe, but couragiouſly to ſet vpon them, & manfully to try the matter by conflict, becauſe the city, and the ſanctuary, & the temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues, and their children, their brethren, and kinsfolkes, was in leaſt account with them: but the greateſt, and principal feare, was for the holy Temple.

19 Alſo they that were in the citie, tooke not the leaſt care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked what ſhould bee the triall, and the enemies were already come neere, and the armie was ſet in aray, and the beaſts conueniently placed, and the horſemen ſet in wings:

21 Maccabeus ſeeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fiercenes of the beaſts, ſtretched out his hands towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victory commeth not by armes, but euen as it ſeemeth good to him, he giueth it to ſuch as are worthy:

22 Therefore in his prayer he ſaid after this maner: O Lord, thou didſt ſend thine Angel in the time of Ezekias king of Iudea, and didſt ſlay in the hoſt of Sennacherib, an hundred, foureſcore, and fiue thouſand.

23 Wherefore now alſo, O Lord of heauen, ſend a good Angel before vs, for a feare, and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let thoſe be ſtricken with terror, that come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, & they that were with him came forward with trumpets, & ſongs.

26 But Iudas, & his company encountred the enemies with inuocation, and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their handes, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they ſlew no leſſe then thirty and fiue thouſand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſſe.

29 Then they made a great ſhout, and a noiſe, praiſing the Almighty in their owne language:

30 And Iudas, who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens both in body, and mind, and who continued his loue towards his countreymen all his life, cōmanded to ſtrike off Nicanors head, & his hand, with his ſhoulder, and bring them to Ieruſalem.

31 So when hee was there, and had called them of his nation together, and ſet the Prieſts before the Altar, hee ſent for them that were of the towre.

32 And ſhewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blaſphemer, which with proud brags hee had ſtretched out againſt the holy Temple of the Almighty.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, he commanded that they ſhould giue it by pieces vnto the foules, and hang vp the reward of his madneſſe before the Temple.

34 So euery man praiſed towards the heauen yͤ glorious Lord, ſaying, Bleſſed be he that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 He hanged alſo Nicanors head vpon the towre, an euident, and manifeſt ſigne vnto all, of the helpe of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no caſe to let that day paſſe without ſolemnitie: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

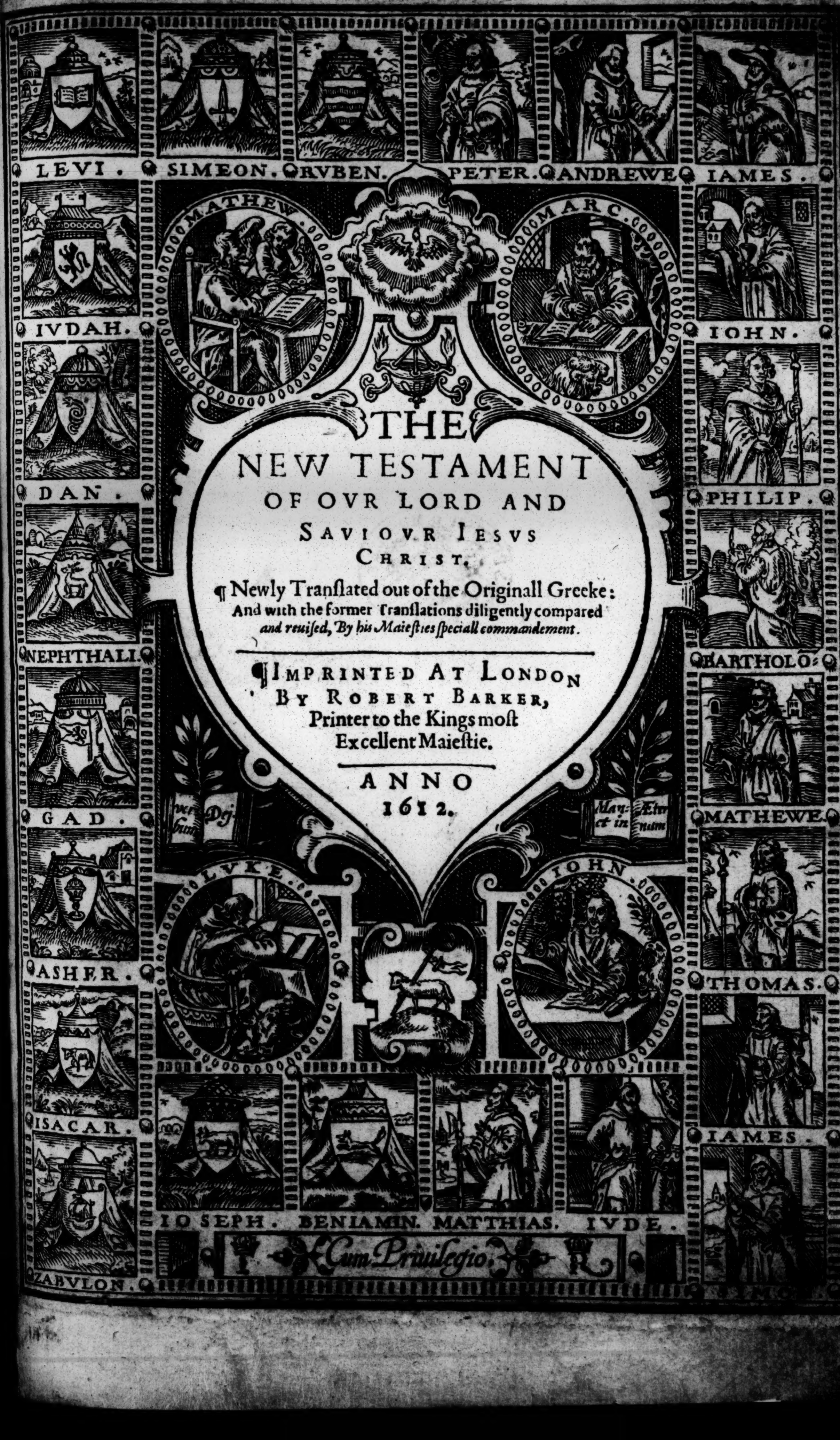
37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time forth, yͤ Hebrewes had the city in their power: and here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the ſtory, it is that which I deſired: but if ſlenderly, and meanly, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleaſant, and delighteth the taſte: euen ſo ſpeech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that read the ſtory. And here ſhall be an end.

¶ The end of Apocrypha.

18 MA 65


LEVI.
SIMEON.
RUBEN.
PETER.
ANDREWE
IAMES.
MATHEW.
MARC.
IUDAH.
IOHN.
DAN.
PHILIP.
NEPHTHALI.
BARTHOLO.
GAD.
MATHEWE.
LUKE.
IOHN.
ASHER.
THOMAS.
ISACAR.
IAMES.
IOSEPH.
BENIAMIN.
MATTHIAS.
IUDE.
ZABULON.
Verbum Dei
Manet in Æternum
Cum Priuilegio.
I R

THE
NEW TESTAMENT
OF OVR LORD AND SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST.

¶ Newly Tranſlated out of the Originall Greeke:
And with the former Tranſlations diligently compared
and reuiſed, By his Maieſties ſpeciall commandement.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONDON
BY ROBERT BARKER,
Printer to the Kings moſt
Excellent Maieſtie.

ANNO
1612.

and able to ſtir them vp to valour, & to encourage yͤ hearts of the yong men, they determined not to pitch campe, but couragiouſly to ſet vpon them, & manfully to try the matter by conflict, becauſe the city, and the ſanctuary, & the temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues, and their children, their brethren, and kinsfolkes, was in leaſt account with them: but the greateſt, and principal feare, was for the holy Temple.

19 Alſo they that were in the citie, tooke not the leaſt care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked what ſhould bee the triall, and the enemies were already come neere, and the armie was ſet in aray, and the beaſts conueniently placed, and the horſemen ſet in wings:

21 Maccabeus ſeeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fiercenes of the beaſts, ſtretched out his hands towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victory commeth not by armes, but euen as it ſeemeth good to him, he giueth it to ſuch as are worthy:

22 Therefore in his prayer he ſaid after this maner: O Lord, thou didſt ſend thine Angel in the time of Ezekias king of Iudea, and didſt ſlay in the hoſt of Sennacherib, an hundred, foureſcore, and fiue thouſand.

23 Wherefore now alſo, O Lord of heauen, ſend a good Angel before vs, for a feare, and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let thoſe be ſtricken with terror, that come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, & they that were with him came forward with trumpets, & ſongs.

26 But Iudas, & his company encountred the enemies with inuocation, and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their handes, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they ſlew no leſſe then thirty and fiue thouſand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſſe.

29 Then they made a great ſhout, and a noiſe, praiſing the Almighty in their owne language:

30 And Iudas, who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens both in body, and mind, and who continued his loue towards his countreymen all his life, cōmanded to ſtrike off Nicanors head, & his hand, with his ſhoulder, and bring them to Ieruſalem.

31 So when hee was there, and had called them of his nation together, and ſet the Prieſts before the Altar, hee ſent for them that were of the towre.

32 And ſhewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blaſphemer, which with proud brags hee had ſtretched out againſt the holy Temple of the Almighty.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, he commanded that they ſhould giue it by pieces vnto the foules, and hang vp the reward of his madneſſe before the Temple.

34 So euery man praiſed towards the heauen yͤ glorious Lord, ſaying, Bleſſed be he that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 He hanged alſo Nicanors head vpon the towre, an euident, and manifeſt ſigne vnto all, of the helpe of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no caſe to let that day paſſe without ſolemnitie: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

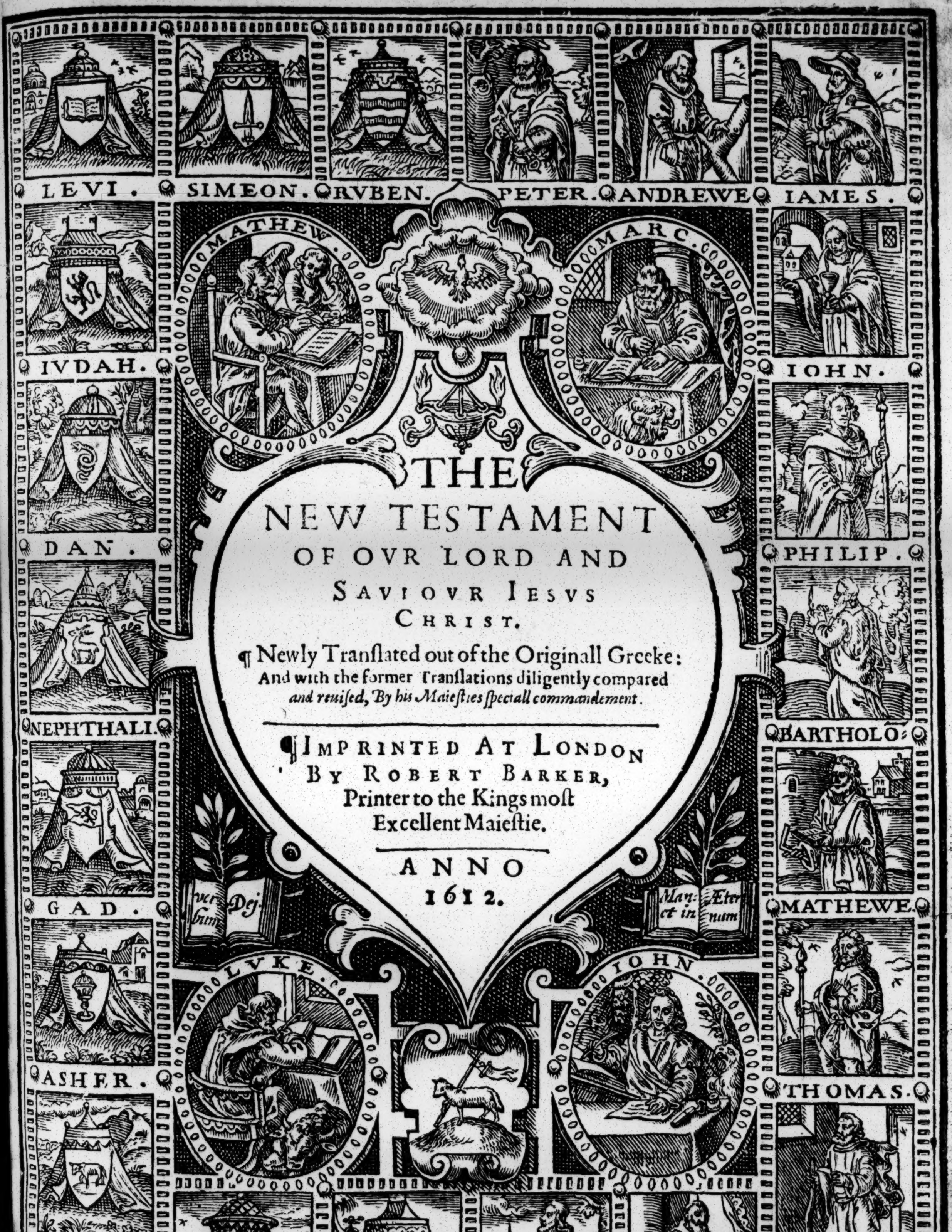
37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time forth, yͤ Hebrewes had the city in their power: and here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the ſtory, it is that which I deſired: but if ſlenderly, and meanly, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleaſant, and delighteth the taſte: euen ſo ſpeech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that read the ſtory. And here ſhall be an end.

¶ *The end of Apocrypha.*

18 MA 65


LEVI.
SIMEON.
RVBEN.
PETER.
ANDREWE
IAMES.
MATHEW.
MARC.
IVDAH.
IOHN.
DAN.
PHILIP.
NEPHTHALI.
BARTHOLO:
GAD.
MATHEWE.
ASHER.
THOMAS.
ISACAR.
IAMES.
ZABVLON.
SIMON.
verbum Dei
Manet in Æternum
LVKE.
IOHN.
IOSEPH.
BENIAMIN.
MATTHIAS.
IVDE.

THE
NEW TESTAMENT
OF OVR LORD AND SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST.

¶ Newly Tranſlated out of the Originall Greeke:
And with the former Tranſlations diligently compared
and reuiſed, By his Maieſties ſpeciall commandement.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONDON
BY ROBERT BARKER,
Printer to the Kings moſt
Excellent Maieſtie.

ANNO
1612.

Cum Priuilegio,

BRITISH MUSEUM

Goſpel According to S Matth

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. MATTHEVV.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Chriſt from Abraham to Ioſeph. 18 He was conceiued by the holy Ghoſt, and borne of the Virgine Mary when ſhe was eſpouſed to Ioſeph. 19 The Angel ſatisfieth the miſdeeming thoughts of Ioſeph, and interpreteth the Name of Chriſt.

THE Booke of the *generation of Ieſus Chriſt, the ſon of Dauid, the ſon of Abraham.

*Luke 3.23.

2 * Abraham begate Iſaac, and *Iſaac begate Iacob, and * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

*Gen. 21.3. *Gen. 25.26. *Gene. 29.35.

3 And * Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, and *Phares begate Eſrom, and Eſrom begate Aram.

*Gene. 38.27. *1. Chron. 2.5. ruth. 4.18.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naaſſon, and Naaſſon begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begāt Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Ieſſe.

6 And * Ieſſe begate Dauid the King, and * Dauid the King begate Solomon of her *that had been* the wife of Vrias.

*1. Sam. 16.1. and 17.12 *2. Sam. 12.24.

7 And * Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Aſa.

*1. Chron. 3.10.

8 And Aſa begat Ioſaphat, and Ioſaphat begat Ioram, and Ioram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

10 And *Ezekias begat Manaſſes, and Manaſſes begat Amon, and Amon begate Ioſias.

*2. King. 20.21. 1. chron. 3.13.

11 And || Ioſias begat Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

|| Some read, oſias begate kim, and Ia- m begate Ie- honias.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, *Iechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

* 1. Chron. 3.16, 17.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, & Abiud begat Eliakim, & Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, & Matthā begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioſeph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Ieſus, who is called Chriſt.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntil the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Chriſt, are fourteene generations.

Vic. leg. here

18 ¶Now the * birth of Ieſus Chriſt was on this wiſe: When as his mother Mary was eſpouſed to Ioſeph (before they came together) ſhe was found with childe of the holy Ghoſt.

*Luke 1.27.

19 Then Ioſeph her husband being a iuſt man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on theſe things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, ſaying, Ioſeph thou ſonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghoſt.

21 And ſhe ſhall bring foorth a ſonne, *and thou ſhalt call his Name Ieſus: for he ſhall ſaue his people from their ſinnes.

*Luke 1.31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the Prophet, ſaying,

23 *Behold, a Virgin ſhalbe with child, and

*Eſay 7.14.

||Or, his Name ſhall be called.

Anti-Soc.

and ſhall bring foorth a Sonne, and || they ſhall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.)

24 Then Ioſeph, being raiſed from ſleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till ſhee had brought foorth her firſt borne Sonne, and he called his Name Ieſus.

CHAP. II.

1 The Wiſe men out of the Eaſt, are directed to Chriſt by a Starre. 11 They worſhip him, and offer their preſents. 14 Ioſeph fleeth into Egypt, with Ieſus and his mother. 16 Herod ſlayeth the children. 20 Himſelfe dieth. 23 Chriſt is brought back againe into Galilee to Nazareth.

*Luke 2.6.

Now when * Ieſus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, beholde, there came Wiſe men from the Eaſt to Hieruſalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for we haue ſeene his Starre in the Eaſt, and are come to worſhip him.

3 When Herod the King had heard *theſe things*, he was troubled, and all Hieruſalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Chriſt ſhould be borne.

5 And they ſaid vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: For thus it is written by the Prophet;

*Mica 5.2. iohn 7.41.

6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the leaſt among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee ſhal come a Gouernour, that ſhall || rule my people Iſrael.

||Or, feed.

7 Then Herod, when hee had priuily called the Wiſe men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And he ſent them to Bethlehem, and ſaid, Goe, and ſearch diligently for the yong child, and when ye haue found him, bring mee word againe, that I may come and worſhip him alſo.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and loe, the Starre which they ſaw in ẏ Eaſt, went before them, till it came and ſtood ouer where the yong child was.

10 When they ſaw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the houſe, they ſaw the yong child with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worſhipped him: and when they had opened their treaſures, they || preſented vnto him gifts, Gold, and Frankincenſe, and Myrrhe.

||Or, offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they ſhould not returne to Herode, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioſeph in a dreame, ſaying, Ariſe and take the yong childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herode will ſeeke the yong childe, to deſtroy him.

14 When he aroſe, he tooke the yong child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntil the death of Herode, that it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the Prophet, ſaying, * Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

*Oſe 11.1.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he ſaw that he was mocked of the Wiſe men, was exceeding wroth, and ſent foorth, and ſlew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coaſts thereof, from two yeeres old and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the Wiſe men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by * Ieremie the Prophet, ſaying,

*Iere. 31.15

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not bee comforted, becauſe they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herode was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioſeph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Ariſe, and take the yong childe and his mother, and goe into the land of Iſrael: for they are dead which ſought the yong childs life.

21 And hee aroſe, and tooke the yong child and his mother, and came into the land of Iſrael.

22 But when hee heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roume of his father Herod, he was afraid to goe thither: notwithſtanding, being warmed of God in a dreame, hee turned aſide into the parts of Galilee:

x the G

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophets, He ſhall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth: his office: life, and Baptiſme. 7 He reprehendeth the Phariſes, 13 and baptizeth Chriſt in Iordan.

*Marke luke 3.2.

In thoſe dayes came * Iohn the Baptiſt, preaching in the wilderneſſe of Iudea, 2 And ſaying, Repent yee: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

*Eſa.40.3. mar.1.3.

3 For this is hee that was ſpoken of by the Prophet Eſaias, ſaying, *The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes ſtraight.

4 And the ſame Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meate was locuſts and wilde hony.

5 Then went out to him Hieruſalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confeſſing their ſinnes.

*Chap.12. 34.

7 ¶But when he ſaw many of the Phariſees and Sadduces come to his Baptiſme, he ſaid vnto them, *O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

||Or, anſwerable to amendement of life.

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits || meete for repentance.

*Iohn 18. 39.

9 And thinke not to ſay within your ſelues, *We haue Abraham to *our* father: For I ſay vnto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe vp children vnto Abraham.

*Chap.7.19.

10 And now alſo the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: *Therefore euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

*Mar.1.8. luke 3.16. ioh.1.26.

11 *I indeede baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after mee, is mightier then I, whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to beare, hee ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire.

12 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and hee will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

*Mar.1.9. luke 3.21.

13 ¶*Then commeth Ieſus from Galilee to Iordane, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbade him, ſaying, I haue need to bee baptized of thee, and commeſt thou to me?

15 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Suffer it to bee ſo now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteouſneſſe. Then he ſuffered him.

16 And Ieſus, when hee was baptized, went vp ſtraightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and hee ſawe the Spirit of God deſcending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voice from heauen, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed.

CHAP IIII.

1 Chriſt faſteth, and is tempted. 11 The Angels miniſter vnto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 Iames, and Iohn: 23 and healeth all the diſeaſed.

*Mar.1.12. luke 4.1.

THen was *Ieſus led vp of the Spirit into the wilderneſſe, to bee tempted of the deuill.

2 And when he had faſted fortie dayes and fortie nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he ſaid, If thou be the ſonne of God, command that theſe ſtones be made bread.

*Deut.8.3.

4 But he anſwered, and ſaid, It is written, *Man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy Citie, and ſetteth him on a pinacle of the Temple.

*Pſal.91.11

6 And ſaith vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe: For it is written, *He ſhall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

*Deut.6.16.

7 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, It is written againe, *Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe, the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and ſheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And ſaith vnto him, All theſe things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worſhip me.

*Deut.6.13. and 10.20.

10 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, *Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and miniſtred vnto him.

*Mar.1.14. luk.4.14. iohn 4.43.
||Or, deliuered vp.

12 ¶*Now when Ieſus had heard thae Iohn was || caſt into priſon, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the ſea coaſt, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali.

14 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

*Eſa.9.1.

15 *The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the Sea beyond

yond Iordane, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which ſate in darkneſſe, ſaw great light: and to them which ſate in the region and ſhadow of death, light is ſprung vp.

*Mark.1.14. 17 ¶ *From that time Ieſus began to preach, and to ſay, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

*Mar.1.16. 18 ¶ *And Ieſus walking by the Sea of Galilee, ſaw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the ſea (for they were fiſhers)

19 And he ſaith vnto them, Follow me: and I will make you fiſhers of men.

20 And they ſtraightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, hee ſaw other two brethren, Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ſhippe with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ſhip and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Ieſus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome, and healing all maner of ſickeneſſe, and all maner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all ſicke people that were taken with diuers diſeaſes and torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with deuils, and thoſe which were lunaticke, and thoſe that had the palſie, and hee healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hieruſalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordane.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt beginneth his Sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are bleſſed, 13 who are the ſalt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the citie on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the Law: 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adulterie, 33 to ſweare: 38 exhorteth to ſuffer wrong, 44 To loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectneſſe.

AND ſeeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine: and when he was ſet, his diſciples came vnto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,

*Luke 6.20. 3 *Bleſſed *are* the poore in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that mourne: for they ſhall be comforted.

*Pſal.37.11. 5 *Bleſſed *are* the meeke: for they ſhall inherite the earth.

6 Bleſſed *are* they which doe hunger and thirſte after righteouſneſſe: *for they ſhall be filled. *Eſa.65.13.

7 Bleſſed *are* the mercifull. for they ſhall obtaine mercy.

8 *Bleſſed *are* the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God. *Pſal.24.4.

9 Bleſſed *are* the peacemakers: for they ſhall be called the children of God.

10 *Bleſſed *are* they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen. *1.Pet.3.14

11 Bleſſed *are* ye, when men ſhall reuile you, and perſecute you, and ſhall ſay all manner of *euill againſt you †falſely for my ſake. *1.Pet.4.14 †*Gr. lying.*

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For ſo perſecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the ſalt of the earth: *But if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſalted? It is thencefoorth good for nothing, but to be caſt out, and to bee troden vnder foot of men. *Mar.9.50. luke.14.34.

14 Yee are the light of the world. A citie that is ſet on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men ||light a candle, and put it vnder a *buſhell: but on a candleſticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the houſe. ||*The word in the originall ſignifieth a meaſure containing about a pinte leſſe then a pecke.* *Mar.4.21. luke 8.16. and 11.33.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, *that they may ſee your good workes, and glorifie your father which is in heauen. *1.Pet.2.12.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to deſtroy the Law or the Prophets. I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I ſay vnto you, *Till heauen and earth paſſe, one iote or one title, ſhal in no wiſe paſſe from the law, till all be fulfilled. *Luke 16,17

19 *Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall breake one of theſe leaſt Commaundements, and ſhall teach men ſo, he ſhall be called the leaſt in the kingdome of heauen: but whoſoeuer ſhall doe, and teach *them*, the ſame ſhall bee called great in the kingdome of heauen. *Iam.2.10

20 For I ſay vnto you, That except your righteouſneſſe ſhall exceede the righteouſneſſe of the Scribes and Phariſes, yee ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdome of heauen. *

21 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it was ſaid ||by them of old time, *Thou ſhalt not kill: and, Whoſoeuer ſhall kill, ſhalbe in danger of the iudgement. ||*Or, to them.* *Exod.20.13. deut.5.17.

22 But I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer is angry with his brother without a cauſe, ſhal be in danger of the Iudgement: and whoſoeuer ſhall ſay to his brother, Racha, ſhall be in danger of the counſell: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſay, *Thou* foole, ſhall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembreſt that thy brother hath ought againſt thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, firſt be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 *Agree with thine aduerſary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: leſt at any time the aduerſary deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou be caſt into priſon.

*Luke 12. 58.

26 Verily I ſay vnto thee, thou ſhalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou haſt paid the vttermoſt farthing.

27 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was ſaid by them of old time, *Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.

*Exod.20. 14.

28 But I ſay vnto you, That whoſoeuer looketh on a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 *And if thy right eye || offend thee, plucke it out, and caſt it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.

*Chap.18. 8.mar.9.47
|| *Or, do cauſe thee to offend.*

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and caſt it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.

31 It hath bene ſaid, *Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

*Deut.24.1. luke 16.18. 1.cor.7.10.

32 But I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, ſauing for the cauſe of fornication, cauſeth her to commit adultery: and whoſoeuer ſhall marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Againe, ye haue heard that it hath bene ſaid by them of old time, *Thou ſhalt not forſweare thy ſelfe, but ſhalt performe vnto the Lord thine othes.

*Exo.20.7 leuit.19.12 deut.5.11.

34 But I ſay vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footſtoole: neither by Hieruſalem, for it is the citie of the great King.

36 Neither ſhalt thou ſweare by thy head, becauſe thou canſt not make one haire white or blacke.

37 *But let your communication bee Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatſoeuer is more then theſe, commeth of euill.

*Iames 5. 12.

38 ¶ Yee haue heard that it hath beene ſaid, *An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

*Exod.21. 24.leuit.24 20.deut.19 21.

39 But I ſay vnto you, *that yee reſiſt not euill: but whoſoeuer ſhal ſmite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other alſo.

*Luke 6.29. rom.12.17. 1.cor.6.7.

40 And if any man will ſue thee at the law, and take away thy coate, let him haue thy cloake alſo.

41 And whoſoeuer ſhall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and *from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

*Deut.15. 8.

43 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it hath beene ſaid, *Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

*Leuit.19. 18.

44 But I ſay vnto you, *Loue your enemies, bleſſe them that curſe you, doe good to them that hate you, and *pray for them which deſpitefully vſe you, and perſecute you:

*Luke 6. 27.

*Luke 23. 34.acts 7. 60.

45 That ye may be the children of your father which is in heauen: for hee maketh his Sunne to riſe on the euill and on the good, and ſendeth raine on the iuſt, and on the vniuſt.

46 *For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue yee? Doe not euen the Publicanes the ſame?

*Luke 6.32

47 And if yee ſalute your brethren onely, what doe you more *then others*? Do not euen the Publicans ſo?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your father, which is in heauen, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Chriſt continueth his Sermon in the Mount, ſpeaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiuing our brethren. 16 faſting, 19 where our treaſure is to bee laid vp, 24 of ſeruing God, and Mammon: 25 Exhorteth not to bee carefull for worldly things: 33 but to ſeeke Gods Kingdome.*

Take heed that yee doe not your almes before men, to be ſeene of them: otherwiſe yee haue no reward || of your father which is in heauen.

|| *Or, with.*

2 Therefore, *when thou doeſt thine almes, || doe not ſound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe, in the Synagogues, & in the ſtreets, that they may haue

*Rom.12.8
|| *Or, cauſe not a trumpet to bee ſounded.*

glory of men. Verily, I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doeſt almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in ſecret: And thy father which ſeeth in ſecret, himſelfe ſhall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayeſt, thou ſhalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray ſtanding in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the ſtreets, that they may be ſeene of men. Verely I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward,

6 But thou, when thou prayeſt, enter into thy cloſet, and when thou haſt ſhut thy doore, pray to thy father which is in ſecret, and thy father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

* Ecclus. 7.16.

7 But when ye pray, vſe not vaine* repetitions, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they ſhall bee heard for their much ſpeaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: For your Father knoweth what things yee haue need of, before ye aske him.

* Luke 11.2

9 After this maner therefore pray ye: *Our father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will bee done, in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer, Amen.

* Mar.11, 25.

14 * For, if yee forgiue men their treſpaſſes, your heauenly Father will alſo forgiue you.

15 But, if ye forgiue not men their treſpaſſes, neither wil your Father forgiue your treſpaſſes.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye faſt, be not as the hypocrites, of a ſad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to faſt: Verely I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou faſteſt, anoint thine head, and waſh thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to faſt, but vnto thy Father which is in ſecret: and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your ſelues treaſures vpon earth, where moth and ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow and ſteale.

* Luke 12, 33.1.tim 6,19.

20 * But lay vp for your ſelues treaſures in heauen, where neither moth nor ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow, nor ſteale.

21 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

* Luke 11, 34.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: If therfore thine eye be ſingle, thy whole bodie ſhall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euil, thy whole bodie ſhall be full of darkenes. If therfore the light that is in thee be darkenes, how great is that darkeneſſe?

* Luke 16, 13.

24 ¶ * No man can ſerue two maſters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

* Luke 12, 22 pſal. 55. 22. 1. pet. 5.7.

25 Therefore I ſay vnto you, *Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eate, or what ye ſhall drinke, nor yet for your body what ye ſhall put on: Is not the life more then meate? and the body then rayment?

26 Behold the foules of the aire: for they ſow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubite vnto his ſtature?

28 And why take yee thought for rayment? Conſider the lillies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they ſpinne.

29 And yet I ſay vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

30 Wherefore, if God ſo clothe the graſſe of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is caſt into the ouen: ſhall he not much more clothe you, O yee of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying, What ſhall we eat? or, what ſhall we drinke? or wherewithall ſhall we be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things doe the Gentiles ſeeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that yee haue need of all theſe things.

33 But ſeeke yee firſt the kingdome of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow ſhal take thought for the things of it ſelfe: ſufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt ending his Sermon in the Mount, reproueth raſh iudgement, 6 Forbiddeth to caſt holy things to dogges, 7 Exhorteth to prayer, 13 To enter in at the ſtraite gate, 15 To beware of falſe Prophets, 21 Not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houſes builded on a rocke. 26 And not on the ſand.

*Luk.6.37. rom 2.1.

IVdge * not, that ye be not iudged.

*Mark.4.24. luke.6.38.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, yee ſhall bee iudged: * and with what meaſure yee mete, it ſhall bee meaſured to you againe.

*Luk.6.41.

3 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let mee pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beame out of thine own eye: and then ſhalt thou ſee cleerely to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogges, neither caſt ye your pearles before ſwine: leſt they trample them vnder their feete, and turne againe and rent you.

*Chap.21.22. marke.11.24. luke 11.9. iohn 16.24. iam.1.6.

7 ¶ * Aske, and it ſhall be giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhal find: knocke, and it ſhalbe opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that ſeeketh findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whome if his ſonne aske bread, will hee giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aske a fiſh, will he giue him a ſerpent?

11 If yee then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

*Luk.6.31.

12 Therefore all things * whatſoeuer ye would that men ſhould doe to you, doe ye euen ſo to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

*Luke 13.24.

13 ¶ * Enter yee in at the ſtrait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there bee which goe in thereat:

||Or, how.

14 ||Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe Prophets which come to you in ſheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

*Luk.6.43.

16 Yee ſhall know them by their fruits: * Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thiſtles?

17 Euen ſo euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.

18 A good treee cannot bring foorth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.

*Chap.3.10.

19 * Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits yee ſhall know them.

*Rom.2.13. iames 1.22.

21 ¶ Not euery one that ſaith vnto me, * Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he that doeth the will of my father which is in heauen.

22 Many will ſay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not prophecied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue caſt out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull works?

*Luke 13.27. *Pſal.6.8. *Luke 6.47.

23 And then will I profeſſe vnto them, * I neuer knew you: * Depart from me, ye that worke iniquitie.

24 ¶ Therefore, * whoſoeuer heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wiſe man, which built his houſe vpon a rocke:

25 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that houſe: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them not, ſhall be likened vnto a fooliſh man which built his houſe vpon the ſand:

27 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

*Mar.1.22 luke 4.32.

28 And it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had ended theſe ſayings, * the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Chriſt clenſeth the leper, 5 healeth the Centurions ſeruant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diſeaſed: 18 Sheweth how hee is to be followed: 23 ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea. 28 driueth the deuils out of two men poſſeſſed, 31 and ſuffereth them to goe into the ſwine.

WHen hee was come downe from the Mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

*Mar.1.40. luke 5.12.

2 *And beholde, there came a Leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

3 And Ieſus put foorth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer the gift that *Moſes commanded, for a teſtimonie vnto them.

*Leuit.14.4.

*Luk.7.1.

5 ¶ *And when Ieſus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beſeeching him,

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſeruant lyeth at home ſicke of the palſie, grieuouſly tormented.

7 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I wil come, and heale him.

8 The Centurion anſwered, and ſayd, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come vnder my roofe: but ſpeake the word onely, and my ſeruant ſhall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authoritie, hauing ſouldiers vnder me: and I ſay to this man, Goe, and hee goeth; and to another, Come, and hee commeth; and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Ieſus heard it, hee marueiled, and ſaid to them that followed, Verily, I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

11 And I ſay vnto you, that many ſhall come from the Eaſt and Weſt, and ſhall ſit downe with Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome ſhalbe caſt out into outer darkeneſſe: there ſhalbe weping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Ieſus ſaid vnto the Centurion, goe thy way, and as thou haſt beleeued, ſo be it done vnto thee. And his ſeruant was healed in the ſelfe ſame houre.

*Mar.1.29. luke 4.38.

14 ¶ *And when Ieſus was come into Peters houſe, he ſaw his wiues mother laid, and ſicke of a feuer:

15 And hee touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred vnto them.

*Mar.1.32. luke 4.40.

16 ¶ *When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were poſſeſſed with deuils: and hee caſt out the ſpirits with his word, and healed all that were ſick.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying, *Himſelfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our ſickneſſes.

*Eſai.53.4. 1.pet.2.24.

18 ¶ Now when Ieſus ſaw great multitudes about him, hee gaue commandement to depart vnto the other ſide.

*Luke 9.57.

19 *And a certaine Scribe came, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

20 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birdes of the aire haue neſts: but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſuffer mee firſt to goe, and burie my father.

22 But Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when hee was entred into a ſhip, his diſciples followed him.

*Mar.4.37. luke 8.23.

24 *And behold, there aroſe a great tempeſt in the Sea, inſomuch that the ſhip was couered with the waues: but hee was aſleepe.

25 And his diſciples came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Lord, ſaue vs: we periſh.

26 And he ſaith vnto them, Why are yee fearefull, O ye of litle faith? Then he aroſe, and rebuked the winds and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, ſaying, What maner of man is this, that euen the windes and the Sea obey him?

*Mark.5.1. luke 8.26.

28 ¶ *And when hee was come to the other ſide, into the countrey of the Gergeſenes, there met him two poſſeſſed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, ſo that no man might paſſe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, ſaying, What haue we to doe with thee, Ieſus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many ſwine, feeding.

31 So the deuils beſought him, ſaying, If thou caſt vs out, ſuffer vs to goe away into the herd of ſwine.

32 And hee ſaid vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of ſwine: and beholde, the whole herd of ſwine ran violently downe a ſteepe place into the Sea, & periſhed in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the citie, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the poſſeſſed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Ieſus: and when they ſaw him, they beſought him that hee would depart out of their coaſts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Chriſt curing one ſicke of the palſie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of cuſtome, 10 eateth with Publicanes and ſinners, 14 defendeth his diſciples for not faſting, 20 cureth the bloody iſſue, 23 raiſeth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giueth ſight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumbe man poſſeſſed of a deuill, 36 and hath compaſſion of the multitude.

AND hee entred into a ſhip and paſſed ouer, and came into his owne city.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man ſicke of the palſie, lying on a bed: and Ieſus ſeeing their faith, ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſie, Sonne, bee of good cheere, thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee.

*Mark.2.3 luke 5.18.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes ſaid within themſelues, This man blaſphemeth.

4 And Ieſus knowing their thoughts, ſaide, Wherefore thinke yee euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Ariſe and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue ſinnes. (Then ſaith he to the ſicke of the palſie) Ariſe, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine houſe.

7 And hee aroſe, and departed to his houſe.

8 But when the multitudes ſaw it, they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuen ſuch power vnto men.

9 ¶ * And as Ieſus paſſed foorth from thence, he ſaw a man named Matthew, ſitting at the receit of cuſtome: and hee ſaith vnto him, follow me. And he aroſe and followed him.

*Marke 2 14, luke 5. 27.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Ieſus ſate at meat in the houſe, behold, many Publicanes and ſinners came and ſate downe with him and his Diſciples.

11 And when the Phariſees ſaw *it*, they ſaid vnto his diſciples, why eateth your Maſter with publicanes and ſinners?

12 But when Ieſus heard *that*, hee ſaid vnto them, They that be whole neede not a Phyſitian, but they that are ſicke.

13 But goe ye and learne what that meaneth, * I will haue mercie and not ſacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but ſinners to repentance.

*Oſe.6.6. chap.12.7. *1.Tim.1. 15.

14 ¶ Then came to him the diſciples of Iohn, ſaying, * Why doe we and the Phariſees faſt oft, but thy diſciples faſt not?

*Mar.2.18 luke 5.33.

15 And Ieſus ſaide vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegrome ſhall be taken from them, and then ſhall they faſt.

16 No man putteth a piece of || new cloth vnto an olde garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worſe.

|| Or, raw or unwrought cloth.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: elſe the bottels breake and the wine runneth out, and the bottels periſh: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preſerued.

18 ¶ * While he ſpake theſe things vnto them, behold there came a certaine ruler and worſhipped him, ſaying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come & lay thy hand vpon her and ſhe ſhall liue.

*Mar.5.22 luke 8.41.

19 And Ieſus aroſe, and followed him, and *ſo did* his diſciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diſeaſed with an iſſue of blood twelue yeres, came behind him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For ſhee ſaid within her ſelfe, If I may but touch his garment, I ſhall bee whole.

22 But Ieſus turned him about & when he ſaw her, he ſaid, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Ieſus came into the rulers houſe, and ſaw the minſtrels and the people making a noiſe,

24 He ſaid vnto them, Giue place, for the maide is not dead, but ſleepeth. And they laughed him to ſcorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the mayd aroſe.

26 And || the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

|| Or, this fame.

27 ¶ And when Ieſus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and ſaying, Thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And whẽ he was come into the houſe the blinde men came to him: & Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to do this? they ſaid vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, ſaying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Ieſus ſtraitly charged them, ſaying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, ſpread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

*Luke 11. 14.

32 ¶ *As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man poſſeſſed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was caſt out, the dumbe ſpake, and the multitudes marueiled, ſaying, It was neuer ſo ſeene in Iſrael.

*Chap. 12. 24 mar. 3. 22. luke 11. 15.

34 But the Phariſees ſaid, *He caſteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

*Mar. 6.6 luke 13.22.

35 *And Ieſus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the kingdom, and healing euery ſickneſſe, and euery diſeaſe among the people.

*Mar. 6.34
|| *Or, were tyred and lay downe.*
*Num. 27. 17

36 ¶ *But when he ſaw the multitudes, hee was moued with compaſſion on them, becauſe they || fainted, and were ſcattered abroad, *as ſheepe hauing no ſhepherd.

*Luke 10.2

37 Then ſaith hee vnto his diſciples, *The harueſt truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray yee therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he will ſend foorth labourers into his harueſt.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out his twelue Apoſtles enabling them with power to doe miracles, 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them againſt perſecutions: 40 and promiſeth a bleſſing to thoſe that receiue them.

*Mar. 3.15 luke 9.1.
|| *Or, ouer.*

AND *when hee had called vnto him his twelue Diſciples, hee gaue them power || *againſt* vncleane ſpirits, to caſt them out, and to heale all maner of ſickeneſſe, and all maner of diſeaſe.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apoſtles are theſe: The firſt, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the ſonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whoſe ſurname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iſcariot, who alſo betrayed him.

5 Theſe twelue Ieſus ſent foorth, and commanded them, ſaying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* citie of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

*Acts 13. 46.

6 *But goe rather to the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.

*Luke 10. 9.

7 And as ye goe, preach, ſaying, *The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the ſicke, cleanſe the lepers, raiſe the dead, caſt out deuils: freely yee haue receiued, freely giue.

*Mark. 6.8, luke 9.3. and 22.35
|| *Or, get.*
*1.Tim. 5. 18. luke 10 7.

9 *|| Prouide neither gold nor ſiluer, nor braſſe in your purſes:

10 Nor ſcrip for your iourney, neither two coats, neither ſhooes, nor yet ſtaues: (*for the workeman is worthy of his meat.)

*Luke 10.8

11 *And into whatſoeuer citie or towne ye ſhall enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when yee come into an houſe, ſalute it.

13 And if the houſe be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it bee not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

*Marke 6. 11.
*Acts 13. 51.

14 *And whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that houſe, or citie, *ſhake off the duſt of your feet.

15 Verely I ſay vnto you, it ſhalbe more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

*Luke 10.3
|| *Or, ſimple.*

16 ¶ *Behold, I ſend you foorth as ſheepe in the middeſt of wolues: be yee therefore wiſe as ſerpents, and || harmeleſſe as doues.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they will ſcourge you in their Synagogues,

18 And ye ſhall be brought before Gouernours and Kings for my ſake, for a teſtimonie againſt them, and the Gentiles.

*Mar. 13. 11. luke 12 11.

19 *But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what yee ſhall ſpeake, for it ſhall bee giuen you in that ſame houre what ye ſhall ſpeake.

20 For it is not ye that ſpeake, but the Spirit of your Father, which ſpeaketh in you.

*Luke 21. 16.

21 *And the brother ſhall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children ſhall riſe vp againſt their parents, and cauſe them to bee put to death.

*Mar. 13. 13.

22 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake: *but hee that endureth to the end, ſhall be ſaued.

|| *Or, end or finiſh.*

23 But when they perſecute you in this citie, flee yee into another: for verely I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not || haue gone ouer the cities of Iſrael, till the Sonne of man bee come.

* Luk. 6.40 iohn 13.16

24 * The diſciple is not aboue his maſter, nor the ſeruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the diſciple that hee be as his maſter, and the ſeruant as his lord: If they haue called the maſter of the houſe Beelzebub, how much more ſhall they call them of his houſhold?

* Mar. 4.22 luke 8.17. and 12.2.

26 Feare them not therfore: * for there is nothing couered, that ſhall not be reuealed; and hid, that ſhall not be knowen.

27 What I tell you in darknes, *that* ſpeake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the houſe tops.

* Luk. 12.4

28 * And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the ſoule: but rather feare him which is able to deſtroy both ſoule and body in hell.

29 Are not two Sparrowes ſolde for a || farthing? And one of them ſhall not fall on the ground without your Father.

|| *It is in value halfe peny farthing, in the originall as being the tenth part of the Romane penie.*

* 2.Sam. 14 11. actes 27 34

30 * But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many Sparrowes.

* Luke 12.8

32 * Whoſoeuer therfore ſhall confeſſe me before men, him will I confeſſe alſo before my Father which is in heauen.

* Mar. 8.38 luke 9.26. 2.tim. 2.12

33 * But whoſoeuer ſhall denie me before men, him will I alſo deny before my Father which is in heauen.

* Luke 12. 51.

34 * Thinke not that I am come to ſend peace on earth: I came not to ſend peace, but a ſword.

* Mic. 7.6.

35 For I am come to ſet a man at variance * againſt his father, and the daughter againſt her mother, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *ſhalbe* they of his owne houſhold.

* Luke 14. 26.

37 * Hee that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth ſonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

* Chap. 16 24. luke 9. 23. mar. 8. 34.

38 * And hee that taketh not his croſſe, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

* Iohn 12. 25.

39 * He that findeth his life, ſhall loſe it: and he that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhall find it.

* Luke 10. 16, iohn 13.20.

40 ¶ * He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that ſent me.

41 Hee that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, ſhall receiue a Prophets reward: and he that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, ſhall receiue a righteous mans reward.

* Mar. 9.41

42 * And whoſoeuer ſhall giue to drinke vnto one of theſe little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a diſciple, verily I ſay vnto you, he ſhall in no wiſe loſe his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn ſendeth his diſciples to Chriſt. 7 Chriſts teſtimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn, and Chriſt. 20 Chriſt vpbraideth the vnthankefulneſſe, and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethſaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praiſing his fathers wiſedom in reuealing the Goſpel to the ſimple, 28 Hee calleth to him all ſuch as feele the burden of their ſinnes.

1 AND it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had made an ende of commaunding his twelue Diſciples, hee departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

* Luke 7.18

2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the priſon the workes of Chriſt, he ſent two of his diſciples,

3 And ſaid vnto him, Art thou he that ſhould come? Or do we looke for another?

4 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Goe and ſhew Iohn againe thoſe things which ye doe heare and ſee:

* Eſa. 35.6

* Eſa. 61.1

5 * The blind receiue their ſight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleanſed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raiſed vp, and * the poore haue the Goſpel preached to them.

6 And bleſſed is he, whoſoeuer ſhal not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Ieſus began to ſay vnto the multitudes cõcerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernes to ſee? a reed ſhaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they that weare ſoft clothing, are in kings houſes.

9 But what went yee out for to ſee? A Prophet? yea, I ſay vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

* Mal. 3.1.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face which ſhal prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I ſay vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not riſen a greater then Iohn the Baptiſt: notwithſtanding, he that is leaſt in the Kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

* Luke 16 16.

12 * And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptiſt, vntill now the kingdome of heauen || ſuffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

|| *Or, is gotten by force, and they that thruſt men.*

13 For all the Prophets, and the Lawe prophecied vntill Iohn.

* Mal. 4.5.

14 And if ye will receiue *it*, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ * But

* Luke 7.31

16 ¶ * But whereunto ſhall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children ſitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And ſaying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they ſay, He hath a deuill.

19 The ſonne of man came eating and drinking, and they ſay, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, a friend of publicanes and ſinners: but wiſedome is iuſtified of her children.

* Luke 10. 13.

20 ¶ * Then began he to vpbraid the cities wherein moſt of his mighty works were done, becauſe they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mightie workes which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in ſackecloth and aſhes.

22 But I ſay vnto you, It ſhall be more tollerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum which art exalted vnto heauen, ſhalt be brought downe to hel: For if the mighty works which haue bene done in thee, had bin done in Sodom, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I ſay vnto you, that it ſhall bee more tolerable for the land of Sodome, in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

* Luke 10. 21.

25 ¶ * At that time Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen ſo, Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

* Iohn 3. 35.
* Iohn 6. 46.

27 * All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: & no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, ſaue the Son, and hee to whomſoeuer the Sonne will reueile him.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all yee that labour, and are heauy laden, and I wil giue you reſt.

* Iere. 6. 16
* 1. Iohn 5. 3.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of mee, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: * and ye ſhall find reſt vnto your ſoules.

30 * For my yoke is eaſie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Chriſt reprooueth the blindneſſe of the Phariſees concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reaſon, 13 and by a miracle. 22 Hee healeth the man poſſeſſed that was blind, and dumbe. 31 Blaſphemie againſt the holy Ghoſt ſhall neuer bee forgiuen. 36 Account ſhall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the vnfaithfull, who ſeeke after a ſigne: 49 And ſheweth who is his brother, ſiſter, and mother.

* Mark. 2. 23 luke 6 1. deut. 23. 25

AT that time, * Ieſus went on the Sabbath day thorow the corne, and his Diſciples were an hungred, and beganne to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

2 But when the Phariſees ſaw it, they ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy diſciples do that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

* 1. Sam. 21. 6.

3 But he ſaid vnto them, Haue yee not read * what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

* Exod 29. 33. leuit. 8. 31. and 24. 9.

4 How hee entred into the houſe of God, and did eate the ſhew bread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the Prieſts?

* Num. 28. 9.

5 Or haue ye not read in the * law how that on the Sabbath dayes the Prieſts in the Temple profane the Sabbath, & are blameleſſe?

6 But I ſay vnto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the Temple.

* Oſe. 6. 7. chap. 9. 13

7 But if ye had knowen what this meaneth, * I will haue mercy, and not ſacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the guiltleſſe.

8 For the ſonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

* Marke 3. 1 luke 6. 6.

6 * And when hee was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuſe him.

11 And he ſaid vnto them, What man ſhall there be among you, that ſhall haue one ſheepe, and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheepe? Wherfore, it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then ſaith he to the mã, Stretch forth thine hand: and he ſtretched it forth, and it was reſtored whole, like as the other.

|| Or, tooke counſell.

14 ¶ Then the Phariſees went out, and || held a counſell againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

15 But when Ieſus knew it, he withdrew himſelfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him knowen.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

*Eſa.42.1. 18 *Behold, my ſeruant whom I haue choſen, my beloued in whome my ſoule is well pleaſed: I will put my ſpirit vpon him, and hee ſhall ſhew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He ſhall not ſtriue, nor cry, neither ſhall any man heare his voice in the ſtreets.

20 A bruiſed reede ſhall hee not breake, and ſmoking flaxe ſhall hee not quench, till he ſend forth iudgement vnto victorie.

21 And in his name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

*Luke 11.14. 22 ¶*Then was brought vnto him one poſſeſſed with a deuill, blinde, and dumbe: and he healed him inſomuch that the blind and dumbe both ſpake and ſaw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the ſonne of Dauid?

*Cha.9.34. 24 *But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſaid, This *fellow* doth not caſt out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Ieſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided againſt it ſelfe, is brought to deſolation: and euery citie or houſe diuided againſt it ſelfe, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is diuided againſt himſelfe; how ſhall then his kingdome ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom doe your children caſt them out? Therefore they ſhall be your iudges.

28 But if I caſt out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or elſe, how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except he firſt bind the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoile his houſe.

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with mee, ſcattereth abroad.

*Mar.3.28. luke 12.10. 1.ioh.5.16. 31 ¶Wherefore I ſay vnto you, *All maner of ſin and blaſphemie ſhall be forgiuen vnto men: but the blaſphemy againſt the *holy* Ghoſt, ſhall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whoſoeuer ſpeaketh a word againſt the ſon of man, it ſhalbe forgiuẽ him: but whoſoeuer ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: Or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruite corrupt: For the tree is knowen by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being euill, ſpeake good things? *For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh. *Luk.6.45.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth foorth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure, bringeth foorth euill things.

36 But I ſay vnto you, That euery idle word that men ſhall ſpeake, they ſhall giue accompt thereof in the day of Iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be iuſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt bee condemned.

38 ¶*Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Phariſees, anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee a ſigne from thee. *Chap.16.1 luk.11.29. 1.cor.1.22.

39 But hee anſwered, and ſaid to them, An euill and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, & there ſhall no ſigne be giuen to it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas.

40 *For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: ſo ſhall the ſon of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth. *Ionas 1.17

41 The men of Nineue ſhall riſe in iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it,* becauſe they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and beholde, a greater then Ionas is here. *Ionas 3.5.

42 *The Queene of the South ſhall riſe vp in the iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for ſhee came from the vttermoſt parts of the earth to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here. *1.Kin.10.1.

43 *When the vncleane ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorough drie places, ſeeking reſt, and findeth none. *Luk.11.24.

44 Then he ſaith, I will returne into my houſe from whence I came out; And when he is come, he findeth it emptie, ſwept, and garniſhed.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himſelfe ſeuen other ſpirits more wicked then himſelfe, and they enter in and dwel there: *And the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt. Euen ſo ſhall it bee alſo vnto this wicked generation. *Heb.6.4. and 10.26. 2.pet.2.20.

46 ¶While he yet talked to the people, *behold, his mother and his brethren ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeake with him. *Mar.3.31. luke 8.20.

47 Then one ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſpeake with thee.

48 But hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto him that tolde him, Who is my mother?

And who are my brethren?

49 And he ſtretched foorth his hand towards his Diſciples, and ſaid, Beholde, my mother and my brethren.

50 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The parable of the ſower, and the ſeed: 18 the expoſition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the muſtard ſeed, 33 of the leuen, 44 of the hidden treaſure, 45 of the pearle, 47 of the draw net caſt into the ſea, 53 And how Chriſt is contemned of his owne countreymen.

* Mark.4.1.

THe ſame day went Ieſus out of the houſe, * and ſate by the ſea ſide.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, *ſo* that hee went into a ſhippe, and ſate, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.

* Luk.8.5.

3 And he ſpake many things vnto them in parables, ſaying, * Behold, a ſower went forth to ſow.

4 And when hee ſowed, ſome *ſeedes* fell by the wayes ſide, and the foules came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon ſtonie places, where they had not much earth: and foorthwith they ſprung vp, becauſe they had no deepeneſſe of earth.

6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were ſcorched: and becauſe they had not root, they withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes: and the thornes ſprung vp, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixtie fold, ſome thirtie fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the diſciples came, and ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou vnto them in parables?

11 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Becauſe it is giuen vnto you to know the myſteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

*Cha.25.29

12 * For whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhall be giuen, and hee ſhall haue more aboundance: but whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall be taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therefore ſpeake I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderſtand.

*Eſa.6.9.
mark.4.12.
luke 8.10.
ioh.12.40.
acts 28.26.
rom.11.8.

14 And in them is fulfilled the Prophecie of Eſaias, which ſaith, * By hearing yee ſhall heare, and ſhall not vnderſtand: and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue cloſed, leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, & ſhould vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhould be conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.

16 But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee: and your eares, for they heare.

*Luk.10.24

17 For verely I ſay vnto you, * that many Prophets, & righteous men haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which yee ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare yee therefore the parable of the ſower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderſtandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, & catcheth away that which was ſowen in his heart: this is he which receiued ſeed by the way ſide.

20 But hee that receiued the ſeede into ſtony places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himſelfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 Hee alſo that receiued ſeede among the thorns, is he that heareth the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnes of riches choke the word, and hee becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But hee that receiued ſeede into the good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderſtandeth it, which alſo beareth fruit, and bringeth foorth ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixtie, ſome thirtie.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, ſaying; The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which ſowed good ſeed in his field.

25 But while men ſlept his enemy came and ſowed tares among the wheate, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was ſprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.

27 So the ſeruants of the houſholder came, and ſaid vnto him, Sir, didſt not thou ſow good ſeede in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 Hee ſaid vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But hee ſaid, Nay: leſt while yee gather vp the tares, ye root vp alſo the wheate with them.

30 Let both grow together vntil the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt, I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, ſaying,* The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke, and ſowed in his field.

* Mar. 4. 30. luke 13. 19.

32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeeds: but when it is growen, it is the greateſt among herbes, and becommeth a tree: ſo that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable ſpake he vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three † meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

* Luke 13. 20.

† The word in the Greeke is a meaſure conteining about a pecke and an halfe, wanting litle more then a pinte.

34 * All theſe things ſpake Ieſus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not vnto them:

* Marke 4. 34.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying,* I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue bene kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.

* Pſal. 78. 2

36 Then Ieſus ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe: and his diſciples came vnto him, ſaying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, He that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the Sonne of man.

38 The field is the world. The good ſeed, are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one

39 The enemy that ſowed them, is the deuil.* The harueſt is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.

* Ioel 3. 13. reue. 14. 15.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: ſo ſhal it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man ſhall ſend forth his Angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdom all || things that offend, and them which doe iniquity:

|| Or, ſcandales.

42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

43 * Then ſhal the righteous ſhine forth as the Sun, in the kingdome of their father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

* Dan. 12. 3

44 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a treaſure hid in the field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a marchant man, ſeeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went and ſold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was caſt into the ſea, and gathered of euery kind,

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſate downe, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it be at the end of the world: the Angels ſhall come forth, and ſeuer the wicked from among the iuſt.

50 And ſhall caſt them into the furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing, and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Haue ye vnderſtood all theſe things? they ſay vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then ſaid he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is inſtructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which bringeth forth out of his treaſure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus had finiſhed theſe parables, he departed thence.

54 * And when hee was come into his owne countrey, he taught them in their Synagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaid, Whence hath this man this wiſedome, and theſe mighty workes?

* Marke 6. 1. luke 4. 16.

55 * Is not this the Carpenters ſonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioſes, and Simon, and Iudas?

* Iohn 4. 6.

56 And his ſiſters, are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all theſe things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, ſaue in his owne country, and in his owne houſe.

* Marke 6. 4. luk. 4. 24. iohn 4 44.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, becauſe of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Chriſt. 3 Wherfore Iohn Baptiſt was beheaded. 13 Ieſus departeth into a deſert place: 15 Where he feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues, and two fiſhes. 22 He walketh on the Sea to his diſciples, 34 and landing at Gennezaret, healeth the ſicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the Tetrarch× heard of the fame of Ieſus,

* Marke 6. 14 luke 9. 7.

2 And ſaid vnto his ſeruants, This is Iohn

× Herod Antipas son of Herod the great Tetr. of Galilee

|| Or, are wrought by him.

Iohn the Baptiſt, he is riſen from the dead, and therfore mighty works || do ſhew forth themſelues in him.

* Luke 3. 19.

3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.

* Leuit. 18. 16. and 20. 21.

4 For Iohn ſaid vnto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

* Chap. 21. 26.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, * becauſe they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleaſed Herod.

7 Wherupon he promiſed with an oath, to giue her whatſoeuer ſhe would aske.

8 And ſhe, being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Giue me here Iohn Baptiſts head in a charger.

9 And the king was ſory: neuertheles, for the oaths ſake, and them which ſate with him at meate, he commanded it to be giuen her.

10 And he ſent, and beheaded Iohn in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the Damoſell: and ſhee brought it to her mother.

12 And his Diſciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it, and went and told Ieſus.

* Marke 6. 32. luke 9. 10.

13 ¶ * When Ieſus heard of it, he departed thence by ſhip, into a deſert place apart: & when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot, out of the cities.

14 And Ieſus went forth, and ſaw a great multitude, and was moued with compaſſion toward them, and he healed their ſicke.

* Iohn 6. 5. marke 6. 35.

15 ¶ *And when it was euening, his diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the time is now paſt; ſend the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themſelues victuals.

16 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, they neede not depart; giue ye them to eate.

17 And they ſay vnto him, We haue here but fiue loaues, and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the graſſe, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, and looking vp to heauen, hee bleſſed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his Diſciples, and the Diſciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about fiue thouſand men, beſide women and children.

22 ¶ And ſtraightway Ieſus conſtrained his Diſciples to get into a ſhip, and to goe before him vnto the other ſide, while hee ſent the multitudes away.

* Marke 6. 46.
* Iohn 6. 16.

23 *And when he had ſent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: *and when the euening was come, he was there alone:

24 But the ſhip was now in the midſt of the Sea, toſſed with waues: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Ieſus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.

26 And when the diſciples ſaw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, ſaying, It is a ſpirit: and they cried out for feare.

27 But ſtraightway Ieſus ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Be of good cheere: it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter anſwered him, and ſaid, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he ſaid, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ſhip, he walked on the water, to goe to Ieſus.

|| Or, ſtrong.

30 But when he ſaw the wind || boiſtrous, he was afraid: and beginning to ſinke, hee cried, ſaying, Lord ſaue me.

31 And immediatly Ieſus ſtretched forth his hand, and caught him, and ſaid vnto him, O thou of little faith wherefore didſt thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ſhip, the wind ceaſed.

33 Then they that were in the ſhip, came and worſhipped him, ſaying, Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

* Marke 6. 53.

34 ¶ * And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Geneſaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him they ſent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diſeaſed,

36 And beſought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment, and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Chriſt reproueth the Scribes, and Phariſees, for tranſgreſſing Gods Commandements through their owne traditions, 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan: 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with ſeuen loaues, and a few little fiſhes feedeth foure thouſand men beſide women and children.

*Marke 7.1.

THEN *came to Ieſus Scribes and Phariſes, which were of Hieruſalem, ſaying,

2 Why doe thy Diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the Elders? for they waſh not their hands when they eate bread.

3 But he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Why doe you alſo tranſgreſſe the Commandement of God by your tradition?

*Exod. 20. 12 deut. 5. 16.
*Exod. 21. 17. leu. 20. 9. pro. 20. 20.

4 For God commaunded, ſaying, *Honour thy father and mother: And *he that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

*Mar. 7. 11, 12.

5 But ye ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſay to his father or his mother, *It is a gift by whatſoeuer thou mighteſt be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he ſhall be free*. Thus haue ye made the Commaundement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Yee hypocrites, well did Eſaias prophecie of you, ſaying,

*Eſa. 29. 14.

8 *This people draweth nigh vnto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they doe worſhip mee, teaching for doctrines, the commaundements of men.

*Mar. 7. 14.

10 ¶*And he called the multitude, and ſaid vnto them, Heare and vnderſtand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his diſciples, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the Phariſees were offended after they heard this ſaying?

*Iohn 15 2.

13 But he anſwered, and ſaid, *Euery plant which my heauenly father hath not planted, ſhall be rooted vp.

*Luk. 6. 39.

14 Let them alone: *they bee blinde leaders of the blind. And if the blind leade the blind, both ſhall fall into the ditch.

*Mar. 7. 17.

15 *Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Ieſus ſaid, Are ye alſo yet without vnderſtanding?

17 Do not ye yet vnderſtand, that whatſoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is caſt out into the draught?

18 But thoſe things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

*Gen. 6. 5. and 8. 21.

19 *For out of the heart proceed euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, falſe witneſſe, blaſphemies.

20 Theſe are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwaſhen hands, defileth not a man.

*Mar. 7. 24.

21 ¶*Then Ieſus went thence, and departed into the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And beholde, a woman of Canaan came out of the ſame coaſts, and cryed vnto him, ſaying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord thou ſonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuouſly vexed with a deuill.

23 But he anſwered her not a word. And his diſciples came and beſought him, ſaying, Send her away, for ſhe cryeth after vs.

*Chap. 10. 6

24 But he anſwered, and ſaid, *I am not ſent, but vnto the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.

25 Then came ſhe and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he anſwered, and ſaid, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it to dogs.

27 And ſhee ſaid, Trueth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crummes which fall from their maſters table.

28 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, O woman great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

*Mar. 7. 31.

29 *And Ieſus departed from thence and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galile, and went vp into a mountaine, and ſate downe there.

*Eſay 35. 5.

30 *And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them thoſe that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and caſt them downe at Ieſus feete, and he healed them:

31 Inſomuch that the multitude wondered, when they ſaw the dumbe to ſpeake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to ſee: and they glorified the God of Iſrael.

*Mar. 8. 1.

32 ¶*Then Ieſus called his diſciples vnto him, and ſaid, I haue compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they continue with mee now three dayes, and haue nothing to eat: and I will not ſend them away faſting, leſt they faint in the way.

33 And his Diſciples ſay vnto him, Whence ſhould wee haue ſo much bread in the wildernes, as to fill ſo great a multitude?

34 And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? and they ſaid, Seuen, and a few little fiſhes.

35 And hee comanded the multitude to ſit downe on the ground.

36 And hee tooke the ſeuen loaues and the fiſhes, and gaue thanks, and brake them, and gaue to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, ſeuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thouſand men, beſide women and children.

39 And he ſent away the multitude, and tooke ſhippe, and came into the coaſtes of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Phariſes require a ſigne. 6 Ieſus warneth his diſciples of the leauen of the Phariſes & Sadduces. 13 The peoples opinion of Chriſt, 16 and Peters confeſſion of him. 21 Ieſus foreſheweth his death, 23 Reproouing Peter for diſſwading him from it: 24 And admoniſheth thoſe that will follow him, to beare the Croſſe.

THe *Phariſees alſo, with the Sadduces, came, and tempting, deſired him that he would ſhew them a ſigne from heauen.

*Mar.8.11. luk.12.54.

2 Hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, When it is euening, yee ſay, *It will be* faire weather: for the ſkie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, yee can diſcerne the face of the skie, but can ye not diſcerne the ſignes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, & there ſhall no ſigne bee giuen vnto it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his diſciples were come to the other ſide, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Phariſes, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, *It is* becauſe wee haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Ieſus perceiued, he ſaid vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reaſon yee among your ſelues, becauſe yee haue brought no bread?

9 *Doe ye not yet vnderſtand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thouſand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

*Chap.14.17.

10 *Neither the ſeauen loaues of the foure thouſand, and how many baskets yee tooke vp?

*Chap.15.34.

11 How is it that yee doe not vnderſtand, that I ſpeake it not to you concerning bread, that yee ſhould beware of the leauen of the Phariſes, & of the Sadduces?

12 Then vnderſtood they how that hee bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Phariſes, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Ieſus came into the coaſtes of Ceſarea Philippi, he asked his diſciples, ſaying, *Whom doe men ſay, that I, the ſonne of man, am?

*Mar.8.27 luke 9.18.

14 And they ſaid, Some *ſay that thou art* Iohn the Baptiſt, ſome Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 Hee ſaith vnto them, But whom ſay ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter anſwered, and ſaid, *Thou art Chriſt yͤ ſon of the liuing God.

*Iohn 6.69

17 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for fleſh and blood hath not reueiled it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I ſay alſo vnto thee, that *thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell ſhall not preuaile againſt it.

*Iohn 1.42.

19 *And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the Kingdome of heauen: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt bind on earth, ſhal be bound in heauen: whatſoeuer thou ſhalt looſe on earth, ſhalbe looſed in heauen.

*Ioh.20.23.

20 Then charged hee his diſciples that they ſhould tell no man that hee was Ieſus the Chriſt.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Ieſus to ſhew vnto his diſciples, how that he muſt goe vnto Ieruſalem, and ſuffer many things of the Elders & chiefe Prieſts and Scribes, and be killed and be raiſed againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, ſaying, Bee it farre from thee Lord: This ſhal not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and ſaid vnto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou ſauoureſt not the things that *be* of God, but thoſe yͭ *be* of men.

24 ¶ *Then ſaid Ieſus vnto his diſciples, If any man will come after me, let him denie himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe, and follow me.

*Chap.10.38 mar.8.34.

25 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it: and whoſoeuer will looſe his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he ſhall gaine the whole world, and loſe his owne ſoule? Or what ſhal a man giue in exchange for his ſoule?

-5-

27 For the Sonne of man ſhall come in the glory of his father, with his Angels: *and then hee ſhall reward euery man according to his workes.

*Pſal.62.12 rom.2.6.

28 Verely I ſay vnto you, *There bee ſome ſtanding here, which ſhal not taſte of death

*Mar.9.1. luke 9.27.

death, till they ſee the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The tranſſiguration of Chriſt. 14 Hee healeth the lunaticke, 21 foretelleth his owne paſſion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND * after ſixe dayes, Ieſus taketh Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,

*Mar.9.2. luk.9.28.

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did ſhine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And beholde, there appeared vnto them, Moſes, and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto Ieſus, Lord, is it good for vs to be here: If thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

5 * While he yet ſpake, behold, a bright cloud ouerſhadowed them: and beholde a voyce out of the cloude, which ſaid, This is my beloued ſonne, in whom I am wel pleaſed: heare ye him.

*2.Pet.1.17.

6 And when the diſciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were ſore afraid.

7 And Ieſus came and touched them, and ſaid, Ariſe, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they ſaw no man, ſaue Ieſus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Ieſus charged them, ſaying, Tel the viſion to no man, vntill the ſon of man be riſen againe from the dead.

10 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, * Why then ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come?

*Chap.11.14. mar 9.11.

11 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Elias truely ſhall firſt come, and reſtore all things:

12 But I ſay vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatſoeuer they liſted: Likewiſe ſhal alſo the Son of man ſuffer of them.

13 Then the Diſciples vnderſtood that he ſpake vnto them of Iohn the Baptiſt.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, and ſaying,

*Mar.9.17. luke 9.38.

15 Lord, haue mercie on my ſonne, for he is lunatike, and ſore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, & oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy diſciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, O faithleſſe and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you? how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Ieſus rebuked the deuill, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the Diſciples to Ieſus apart, & ſaid, Why could not we caſt him out?

20 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Becauſe of your vnbeliefe: for verily I ſay vnto you, *If ye haue faith as a grain of muſtard ſeed, ye ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine; Remoue hence to yonder place: and it ſhall remoue, and nothing ſhalbe vnpoſſible vnto you.

*Luke 17.6.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and faſting.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Ieſus ſaid vnto them, The Sonne of man ſhall be betrayed into the hands of men:

*Mat.20.17. mar.9.31. luke 9.44.

23 And they ſhall kill him, and the third day he ſhalbe raiſed againe: And they were exceeding ſory.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued || tribute money, came to Peter, and ſaid, Doth not your maſter pay tribute?

|| Called in the originall Didrachma being in value fifteene pence.

25 He ſaith, Yes. And when he was come into the houſe, Ieſus preuented him, ſaying, What thinkeſt thou, Simon? of whom doe the Kings of the earth take cuſtome or tribute? of their owne children, or of ſtrangers.

26 Peter ſaith vnto him, Of ſtrangers. Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithſtanding, leſt we ſhould offend them, goe thou to the Sea, and caſt an hooke, and take vp the fiſh that firſt commeth vp: and when thou haſt opened his mouth, thou ſhalt find || a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me, and thee.

|| Or, a ſtater. It is halfe an ounce of ſiluer, in value two ſhillings ſixe pence, after fiue ſhillings the ounce.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Chriſt warneth his diſciples to be humble and harmeles: 7 To auoid offences, and not to deſpiſe the little ones 15 Teacheth how we are to deale with our brethren, when they offend vs: 21 And how oft to forgiue them: 23 Which he ſetteth forth by a parable of the King, that tooke account of his ſeruants, 32 And puniſhed him, who ſhewed no mercie to his fellow.

AT * the ſame time came the diſciples vnto Ieſus, ſaying, Who is the greateſt in the kingdome of heauen?

*Mar.9.33. luke 9.46.

2 And Ieſus called a little childe vnto him, and ſet him in the midſt of them.

3 And ſaid, Verily I ſay vnto you, *Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, ye ſhal not enter into the kingdom of heauen.

*Chap.19.14. 1.cor.14.20.

4 Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall humble himſelfe as this little child, the ſame is greateſt in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And who ſo ſhall receiue one ſuch little child in my name, receiueth me.

*Mar. 9.42. luke 17.1, 2.

6 * But who ſo ſhall offend one of theſe little ones which beleeue in me, it were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and that hee were drowned in the depth of the Sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world becauſe of offences: for it muſt needes be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

* Chap. 5.30 mar. 9.45.

8 *Wherfore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, & caſt them frō thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to be caſt into euerlaſting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, & caſt it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be caſt into hell fire.

10 Take heed that yee deſpiſe not one of theſe little ones: for I ſay vnto you, that in heauen their Angels do alwayes behold the face of my father which is in heauen.

*Luk. 19.10.

11 * For the ſonne of man is come to ſaue that which was loſt.

*Luk. 15.4.

12 * How thinke yee? if a man haue an hundred ſheepe, and one of them be gone aſtray, doth hee not leaue the ninetie and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and ſeeketh that which is gone aſtray?

13 And if ſo be that he find it, Verily I ſay vnto you, hee reioyceth more of that ſheepe, then of the ninetie and nine which went not aſtray.

14 Euen ſo it is not the will of your Father which is in heauen, that one of theſe little ones ſhould periſh.

*Leu. 19.17 luke 17.3.

15 ¶ Moreouer, *if thy brother ſhal treſpaſſe againſt thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if hee ſhall heare thee, thou haſt gained thy brother.

*Deu. 19.15. iohn 8.17. 2.cor. 13.1. heb. 10.28.

16 But if hee will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in *the mouth of two or three witneſſes, euery word may be eſtabliſhed.

17 And if he ſhall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: But if he neglect to heare the Church, let him bee vnto thee as an * heathen man, and a Publicane.

*1.Cor. 5.9. 2.theſ. 3.14. *Iohn 20.23 1.cor. 5.4.

18 Verily I ſay vnto you, * Whatſoeuer yee ſhall binde on earth, ſhall bee bound in heauen: and whatſoeuer yee ſhall looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in heauen.

19 Againe I ſay vnto you, that if two of you ſhall agree on earth as touching any thing that they ſhall aske, it ſhalbe done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midſt of them.

*Luk. 17.4.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and ſaid, Lord how oft ſhal my brother ſinne againſt me, and I forgiue him? * till ſeuen times?

22 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I ſay not vnto thee, Vntill ſeuen times: but, Vntill ſeuenty times ſeuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King which would take accompt of his ſeruants.

24 And when hee had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thouſand || talents.

|| *A talent is 750. ounces of ſiluer, which after fiue ſhillings the ounce is 187.li.10 s.*

25 But foraſmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be ſold, and his wife and children, and all that hee had, and paiment to be made.

26 The ſeruant therefore fel downe, and || worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

|| *Or, beſought him.*

27 Then the Lord of that ſeruant was moued with compaſſion, and looſed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the ſame ſeruant went out, and found one of his fellow-ſeruants, which ought him an hundred ||pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, ſaying, Pay me that thou oweſt.

||*The Romane penie is the eighth part of an ounce, which after fiue ſhillings the ounce is ſeuen pence halfe penie.*

29 And his fellow ſeruant fell downe at his feet, and beſought him, ſaying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and caſt him into priſon, till he ſhould pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-ſeruants ſaw what was done, they were very ſorie, and came and told vnto their Lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had called him, ſaid vnto him, O thou wicked ſeruant, I forgaue thee all that debt becauſe thou deſiredſt me.

33 Shouldeſt not thou alſo haue had compaſſion on thy fellow-ſeruant, euen as I had pittie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentours, till hee ſhould pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewiſe ſhall my heauenly Father doe alſo vnto you, if yee from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their treſpaſſes.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Chriſt healeth the ſicke: 3 anſwereth the Phariſees concerning diuorcement: 10 ſheweth when marriage is neceſſary: 13 receiueth little children: 16 inſtructeth the yong man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his diſciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God. 27 and promiſeth reward to thoſe that forſake any thing, to follow him.

*Mar.10.1 AND it came to paſſe, *that when Ieſus had finiſhed theſe ſayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coaſts of Iudea, beyond Iordane:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Phariſees alſo came vnto him, tempting him, and ſaying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cauſe?

*Gen.1.27 4 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Haue ye not read, *that hee which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

*Gen.2.24 ephe.5.31. *1.Cor.6.16. 5 And ſaid, *For this cauſe ſhal a man leaue father and mother, and ſhall cleaue to his wife: and *they twaine ſhalbe one fleſh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one fleſh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put aſunder.

*Deu.24.1 7 They ſay vnto him, *Why did Moſes then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He ſaith vnto them, Moſes becauſe of the hardneſſe of your hearts, ſuffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not ſo.

*Chap.5.32. mar.10.11. luke 16.18 1.cor.7.11. 9 *And I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and ſhall marry another, committeth adulterie: and whoſo marieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His diſciples ſay vnto him, If the caſe of the man be ſo with his wife, it is not good to marry:

11 But he ſaid vnto them, All men can not receiue this ſaying, ſaue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are ſome Eunuches, which were ſo borne from their mothers wombe: and there are ſome Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there bee Eunuches, which haue made themſelues Eunuches for the kingdom of heauens ſake. He that is able to receiue *it*, let him receiue *it*.

*Mark 10 13. luke 18 15. 13 ¶ *Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he ſhould put his hands on them, and pray: and the diſciples rebuked them.

14 But Ieſus ſaid, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of ſuch is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ *And behold, one came and ſaid vnto him, Good maſter, what good thing ſhall I doe, that I may haue eternall life? *Marke 10 17 luke 18 18.

17 And hee ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the commandements.

18 He ſaith vnto him, Which? Ieſus ſaid, *Thou ſhalt do no murder, Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie, Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe. *Exod.20.13.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

20 The yong man ſaith vnto him, All theſe things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?

21 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, If thou wilt bee perfect, goe and ſell that thou haſt, and giue to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the yong man heard that ſaying, he went away ſorowfull: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 ¶ Then ſaid Ieſus vnto his diſciples, Verely, I ſay vnto you, that a rich man ſhall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I ſay vnto you, It is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his diſciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, ſaying, Who then can be ſaued?

26 But Ieſus beheld them, and ſaid vnto them, With men this is vnpoſſible, but with God all things are poſſible.

27 ¶ *Then anſwered Peter, and ſaide vnto him, Behold, we haue forſaken all, and followed thee, what ſhall we haue therfore? *Marke 10 28. luke 18 28.

28 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, that ye which haue followed me, in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man ſhall ſit in the throne of his glory, *ye ſhall alſo ſit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Iſrael. *Luke 22.30.

29 And euery one that hath forſaken houſes, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names ſake, ſhall receiue an hundred fold, and ſhall inherit euerlaſting life.

x Dr Blomfield see. p. 110 2 part

* Chap. 20. 16. marke 10. 31. luke 13. 30.

30 * But many that are firſt, ſhalbe laſt, and the laſt ſhall be firſt.

CHAP. XX.

1 Chriſt by the ſimilitude of the labourers in the vineyard, ſheweth that God is debter vnto no man: 17 Foretelleth his paſsion: 20 By anſwering the mother of Zebedeus children, teacheth his diſciples to be lowly: 30 and giueth two blinde men their ſight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

|| *The Rom. peny is the eight part of an ounce, which after fiue ſhillings the ounce, is ſeuen pence halfe peny.*

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a || peny a day, he ſent them into his vineyard.

3 And hee went out about the third houre, and ſaw others ſtanding idle in the market place,

4 And ſaid vnto them, Go ye alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe hee went out about the ſixth and ninth houre, and did likewiſe.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, hee went out, and found others ſtanding idle, and ſaith vnto them, Why ſtand ye here all the day idle?

7 They ſay vnto him, Becauſe no man hath hired vs. He ſaith vnto them, Goe ye alſo into the vineyard: and whatſoeuer is right, that ſhall ye receiue.

8 So when Euen was come, the lord of the vineyard ſaith vnto his ſteward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire beginning from the laſt vnto the firſt.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a penie.

10 But when the firſt came, they ſuppoſed that they ſhould haue receiued more, & they likewiſe receiued euery man a penie.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured againſt the good man of the houſe,

|| *Or, haue continued one houre onely.*

12 Saying, Theſe laſt || haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou haſt made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But hee anſwered one of them and ſaid, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: didſt not thou agree with me for a penie?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this laſt, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill becauſe I am good?

* Chap. 19. 30.

16 * So the laſt ſhall be firſt, and the firſt laſt: for many be called, but few choſen.

* Marke 10. 32. luke 18. 31.

17 ¶ * And Ieſus going vp to Hieruſalem, tooke the twelue diſciples apart in the way, and ſaid vnto them.

18 Behold, we goe vp to Ieruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhalbe betrayed vnto the chiefe Prieſts, and vnto the Scribes, and they ſhall condemne him to death,

* Iohn 18. 32.

19 * And ſhal deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke and to ſcourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

* Marke 10. 35.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her ſons, worſhiping him, & deſiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou? She ſaith vnto him, Grant that theſe my two ſons may ſit, the one on thy right hand and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Ye know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I ſhall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with? They ſay vnto him, We are able.

23 And hee ſaith vnto them, Yee ſhall drinke indeede of my cup, and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with: but to ſit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it ſhall be giuen* to them for whō it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were mooued with indignation againſt the two brethren.

* Luke 22. 25.

25 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exerciſe dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exerciſe authority vpon them.

26 But it ſhall not be ſo among you: But whoſoeuer wil be great among you, let him be your miniſter.

27 And whoſoeuer wil be chiefe among you, let him be your ſeruant.

* Phil. 2. 7.

28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to bee miniſtred vnto, but to miniſter, and to giue his life a ranſome for many.

* Marke 10. 46. luke 18. 35.

29 * And as they departed from Hiericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men ſitting by the way ſide, when they heard that Ieſus paſſed by, cried out, ſaying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord thou ſonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, becauſe they ſhould hold their peace: but they cried the more, ſaying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou ſonne of Dauid.

32 And Ieſus ſtood ſtill, and called them, and ſaid, What will ye that I ſhall doe vnto you?

33 They ſay vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Ieſus had compaſſion on them, and touched their eyes: & immediatly their eyes receiued ſight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem vpon an aſſe, 12 driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple, 17 curſeth the figtree, 23 putteth to ſilence the Prieſts and Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the ſimilitude of the two ſonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who ſlewe ſuch as were ſent vnto him.

*Mar. 11.1. luke 19.29.

AND * when they drew nigh vnto Hieruſalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of oliues, then ſent Ieſus two diſciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer againſt you, and ſtraightway yee ſhall finde an Aſſe tied, and a colt with her: looſe them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man ſay ought vnto you, ye ſhall ſay, The Lord hath need of them, and ſtraightway he will ſend them.

4 All this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying,

*Eſai 62.11. zach. 9.9. iohn 12.15.

5 * Tell yee the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee meeke, and ſitting vpon an Aſſe, and a colt, the foale of an Aſſe.

*Mar. 11.2.

6 * And the diſciples went, and did as Ieſus commanded them,

7 And brought the Aſſe, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they ſet him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude ſpread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſonne of Dauid: Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hoſanna in the higheſt.

*Mar. 11.15. luke 19.45. iohn 2.13.

10 *And when hee was come into Hieruſalem, all the city was mooued, ſaying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude ſaid, This is Ieſus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶And Ieſus went into the temple of God, and caſt out all them that ſolde and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the ſeats of them that ſolde doues,

*Eſai 56.7.

*Iere. 7.11. mar. 11.17. luke 19.46.

13 And ſaid vnto them, It is written, *My Houſe ſhall bee called the houſe of prayer, * but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes ſaw the wonderfull things that hee did, and the children crying in the temple, and ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſonne of Dauid, they were ſore diſpleaſed,

*Pſal. 8.2.

16 And ſaid vnto him, Heareſt thou what theſe ſay? And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, *Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings thou haſt perfected praiſe?

17 ¶ And hee left them, and went out of the city into Bethanie, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungred.

*Mar. 11.13.

19 * And when he ſaw a figgetree in the way, he came to it, & found nothing thereon, but leaues only, and ſaid vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee hence forward for euer. And preſently the figtree withered away.

20 And when the diſciples ſaw it, they marueiled, ſaying, How ſoone is the figtree withered away?

21 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, if yee haue faith and doubt not, ye ſhall not onely doe this *which is done* to the figtree, but alſo, if ye ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Be thou remoued, and be thou caſt into the Sea, it ſhall be done.

22 And all things whatſoeuer yee ſhall aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye ſhall receiue.

*Mar. 11.27. luke 20.1.

23 ¶* And when he was come into the Temple, the chiefe Prieſts and the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and ſaid, By what authoritie doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authoritie?

24 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I alſo will aske you one thing, which if ye tell mee, I in like wiſe will tell you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

25 The baptiſme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If wee ſhall ſay, From heauen, he will ſay vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

*Cha. 14.15.

26 But if we ſhal ſay, Of men, we feare the people, *for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid, Wee cannot tell. And hee ſaid vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

28 ¶But what thinke you? A certaine man had two ſonnes, and hee came to the firſt, and ſaid, Sonne, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 Hee anſwered, and ſayd, I will not: but

but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the ſecond, and ſaid likewiſe: and hee anſwered, and ſaid, I *goe* ſir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They ſay vnto him, The firſt. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

*Chap.3.1.

32 For *Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteouſneſſe, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes, & the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had ſeene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

*Eſai 5.1. iere.2.21. mark.12.1. luke 20.9.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine houſholder, *which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepreſſe in it, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, hee ſent his ſeruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his ſeruants, and beat one, and killed another, and ſtoned another.

36 Againe hee ſent other ſeruants, moe then the firſt, & they did vnto them likewiſe.

37 But laſt of all hee ſent vnto them his ſon, ſaying, They will reuerence my ſonne.

*Chap.26 3. iohn 11.53.

38 But when the husbandmen ſawe the ſonne, they ſaid among themſelues, *This is the heire, come let vs kill him, and let vs ſeaſe on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and caſt him out of the vineyard, and ſlew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the Vineyard commeth, what will he doe vnto thoſe husbandmen?

41 They ſay vnto him, He wil miſerably deſtroy thoſe wicked men, & will let out his Vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which ſhall render him the fruits in their ſeaſons.

*Pſal.118. 22. actes 4.11.

42 Ieſus ſayth vnto them, *Did ye neuer read in the Scriptures, The ſtone which the builders reiected, the ſame is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therfore ſay I vnto you, the kingdom of God ſhalbe taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

*Rom. 9.33. 1.pet.2 7. eſai 8.14.

44 And *whoſoeuer ſhall fall on this ſtone, ſhalbe broken: but on whomſoeuer it ſhall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he ſpake of them.

46 But when they ſought to lay handes on him, they feared the multitude, becauſe they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the Kings ſonne. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The puniſhment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be payd to Ceſar. 23 Chriſt confuteth the Sadduces for the Reſurrection: 34 anſwereth the Lawyer, which is the firſt and great Commandement: 41 and poſeth the Phariſees about the Meſſias.

*Luk.14 16. reuel.19.9.

AND Ieſus anſwered, *and ſpake vnto them againe by parables, and ſaid,

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King which made a marriage for his ſonne.

3 And ſent foorth his ſeruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe, he ſent forth other ſeruants, ſaying, Tel them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen, and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandize:

6 And the remnant tooke his ſeruants, and intreated them ſpitefully, & ſlew them.

7 But when the King heard *thereof*, hee was wroth, and he ſent forth his armies, and deſtroyed thoſe murderers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Then ſaith hee to his ſeruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Goe ye therfore into the high wayes, and as many as ye ſhall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So thoſe ſeruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both badde and good, and the wedding was furniſhed with gheſts.

11 ¶ And when the King came in to ſee the gueſts, hee ſaw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,

12 And he ſaith vnto him, Friend, how cameſt thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was ſpeechleſſe.

13 Then ſaid the king to the ſeruants, Binde him hand and foote, and take him away, and caſt him into vtter darkneſſe, there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

*Chap.20. 16.

14 *For many are called, but fewe are choſen.

*Mar.12.13. luke 20.20.

15 ¶ *Then went the Phariſees, and tooke counſell, how they might intangle him in his talke.

16 And they ſent out vnto him their diſciples, with the Herodians, ſaying, Maſter, we know that thou art true, and teacheſt the way of God in truth, neither careſt thou for any man; for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men.

17 Tell vs therfore, what thinkeſt thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Ceſar, or not?

18 But Ieſus perceiued their wickednes, and ſaid, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a ‖ penie.

‖ *In value ſeuenpence halfe peny, chap. 20.2.*

20 And he ſaith vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ‖ ſuperſcription?

‖ *Or, inſcription.*

21 They ſay vnto him, Ceſars. Then ſaith he vnto them, * Render therefore vnto Ceſar, the things which are Ceſars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.

*Rom.13.7.

22 When they had heard *theſe words*, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The ſame day came to him the Sadduces, * which ſay that there is no reſurrection, and asked him,

*Mark.12. 18 luk.20. 27.
*Acts 23.8.

24 Saying, Maſter, * Moſes ſaid, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother ſhall marrie his wife, and raiſe vp ſeede vnto his brother.

*Deu 25.5.

25 Now there were with vs ſeuen brethren, and the firſt when he had married a wife, deceaſed, and hauing no iſſue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewiſe the ſecond alſo, and the third, vnto the ſeuenth.

27 And laſt of all the woman died alſo.

28 Therefore in the reſurrection, whoſe wife ſhall ſhee be of the ſeuen? for they all had her.

29 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Yee doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the reſurrection they neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the reſurrection of the dead, haue yee not read that which was ſpoken vnto you by God, ſaying,

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

*Exod 3.6.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

34 ¶ * But when the Phariſes had heard that he had put the Sadduces to ſilence, they were gathered together.

*Mark.12. 28.

35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a queſtion, tempting him, and ſaying,

36 Maſter, which is the great Commandement in the Law.

37 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, * Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde.

*Deut.6.5. luke 10.27.

38 This is the firſt and great Commandement.

39 And the ſecond is like vnto it, * Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

*Leuit.19. 18.

40 On theſe two commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

41 ¶ * While the Phariſes were gathered together, Ieſus asked them,

* Marke 12. 35. luke 20. 41.

42 Saying, What thinke ye of Chriſt? whoſe ſonne is he? they ſay vnto him, The ſonne of Dauid.

43 He ſaith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,

44 The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

*Pſal.110.1

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is he his ſonne?

46 And no man was able to anſwere him a word, neither durſt any man (from that day forth) aske him any moe queſtions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Chriſt admoniſheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Phariſees.* 5 *His diſciples muſt beware of their ambition.* 13 *He denounceth eight woes againſt their hypocriſie and blindnes:* 34 *and propheciеth of the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.*

THen ſpake Ieſus to the multitude, and to his diſciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Phariſees ſit in Moſes ſeate.

3 All therfore whatſoeuer they bid you obſerue, that obſerue and doe, but do not ye after their works: for they ſay, and doe not.

4 * For they bind heauy burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens ſhoulders, but *they themſelues* wil not mooue them with *one* of their fingers.

*Luk. 11 46.

5 But all their workes they do, for to be ſeene of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

*Num.15. 38. deut.22. 12.

6 * And loue the vppermoſt roumes at feaſts, & the chiefe ſeats in the Synagogues,

*Mark.12. 38. luke 11. 43.

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your maſter, *euen* Chriſt, and all yee are brethren.

*Iames 3.1

9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: * for one is your father which is in heauen.

*Mal.1.6.

10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your maſter, *euen* Chriſt.

11 But hee that is greateſt among you, ſhall be your ſeruant.

*Luke 14.11 and 18.14.

12 *And whoſoeuer ſhal exalt himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and hee that ſhall humble himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

*Luk. 11.52

13 ¶ But *woe vnto you, Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for yee ſhut vp the kingdome of heauen againſt men: For yee neither goe in your ſelues, neither ſuffer ye them that are entring, to goe in.

*Mar. 12.40 luke 20.47.

14 *Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites; for ye deuoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye ſhall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye compaſſe ſea and land to make one Proſelite, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell then your ſelues.

16 Woe vnto you, ye blind guides, which ſay, whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that ſanctifieth the gold?

18 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is || guilty.

|| *Or, a debter or bound.*

19 Ye fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that ſanctifieth the gift?

20 Who ſo therefore ſhall ſweare by the Altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And who ſo ſhal ſweare by the Temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that ſhall ſweare by heauen, ſweareth by the throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.

*Luke 11.42.

23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; *for yee pay tithe of mint, and anniſe, and cummine, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercie and faith: theſe ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

24 Ye blind guides, which ſtraine at a gnat, and ſwallow a camell.

*Luke 11.39.

25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites; *for ye make cleane the outſide of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and exceſſe.

26 Thou blind Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that which is within the cup and platter, that the outſide of them may be cleane alſo.

27 Wo vnto you Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites, for ye are like vnto whited ſepulchres, which indeede appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleanneſſe.

28 Euen ſo yee alſo outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocriſie and iniquitie.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites, becauſe yee build the tombes of the Prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous,

30 And ſay, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not haue beene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witneſſes vnto your ſelues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill yee vp then the meaſure of your fathers.

33 Ye ſerpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye eſcape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I ſend vnto you Prophets, and wiſemen, & Scribes, and ſome of them ye ſhall kill and crucifie, and ſome of them ſhall ye ſcourge in your ſynagogues, & perſecute them from citie to city:

*Gen. 4.8.

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood ſhed vpon the earth, *from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, ſonne of Barachias, whom yee ſlew betweene the Temple and the Altar.

36 Verely I ſay vnto you, All theſe things ſhall come vpon this generation.

*Luke 13.34. *2.Chro. 24.21. *2.Eſd. 1.30

37 *O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, thou that killeſt the Prophets, *and ſtoneſt them which are ſent vnto thee, how often would *I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings and ye would not?

38 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate.

39 For I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ſee me henceforth, till ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the temple: 3 what and how great calamities ſhall bee before it: 29 the ſignes of his comming to iudgement. 36 And becauſe that day and houre is vnknowen, 42 wee ought to watch like good ſeruants expecting euery moment our maſters comming.

*Mar. 13.1. luke 21.5.

AND *Ieſus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his Diſciples came *to him*, for to ſhew him the buildings of the Temple.

2 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, See you not all theſe tthings? Verely I ſay vnto you, *there ſhall not be left here one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not bee throwen downe.

*Luke 19. 44.

3 ¶ And as hee ſate vpon the mount of Oliues, the Diſciples came vnto him priuately, ſaying, Tell vs, when ſhall theſe things be? and what *ſhall be* the ſigne of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Take heede that no man deceiue you.

5 For many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am Chriſt: and ſhal deceiue many.

6 And ye ſhall heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that yee bee not troubled: for all *theſe things* muſt come to paſſe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome, and there ſhall be famines, and peſtilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All theſe are the beginning of ſorrowes.

9 *Then ſhall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and ſhall kill you: and ye ſhall be hated of all nations for my names ſake.

*Chap.10. 17. luk. 21. 12. iohn 16.2.

10 And then ſhall many bee offended, and ſhall betray one another, and ſhall hate one another.

11 And many falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall deceiue many.

12 And becauſe iniquitie ſhall abound, the loue of many ſhall waxe cold.

13 But he that ſhal endure vnto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaued.

14 And this Goſpel of the kingdome ſhall bee preached in all the world, for a witneſſe vnto all nations, and then ſhall the end come.

15 *When yee therefore ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by *Daniel the Prophet, ſtand in the holy place, (who ſo readeth, let him vnderſtand)

*Mar.13.14.

*Dan.9.27.

16 Then let them which bee in Iudea, flee into the mountaies.

17 Let him which is on the houſe top, not come downe, to take any thing out of his houſe:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes.

20 But pray yee that your flight bee not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then ſhall be great tribulation, ſuch as was not ſince the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor euer ſhall be.

22 And except thoſe dayes ſhould bee ſhortened, there ſhould no fleſh be ſaued: but for the elects ſake, thoſe dayes ſhall be ſhortened.

23 *Then if any man ſhall ſay vnto you, Loe, here is Chriſt, or there: beleeue it not.

*Mar.13.21 luke 17.23.

24 For there ſhal ariſe falſe Chriſts, and falſe prophets, and ſhall ſhew great ſignes and wonders: inſomuch that (if it were poſſible,) they ſhall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherfore, if they ſhall ſay vnto you, Behold, he is in the deſert, goe not foorth: Behold, he is in the ſecret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightening commeth out of the Eaſt, and ſhineth euen vnto the Weſt: ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 *For whereſoeuer the carkeiſe is, there wil the Eagles be gathered together.

*Luke 17.37

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of thoſe dayes, *ſhall the Sunne be darkened, and the Moone ſhal not giue her light, and the ſtarres ſhall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens ſhall be ſhaken.

*Mar.13.24. luke 22.25. eſai. 13.10. ioel 2.31. ezek. 32.7.

30 And then ſhall appeare the ſigne of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then ſhall all the Tribes of the earth mourne, *and they ſhall ſee the Sonne of man comming in the cloudes of heauen, with power and great glory.

*Reuel.1.7.

31 *And he ſhall ſend his Angels with || a great ſound of a trumpet, and they ſhall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from one ende of heauen to the other.

*1.Cor.15. 52. 1.theſ. 4.16.

||*Or, with a Trumpet, and a great voyce.*

32 Now learne a parable of the fig tree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, yee know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhal ſee al theſe things, know that it is neere, *euen* at the doores.

34 Verely I ſay vnto you, this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things bee fulfilled.

35 *Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

*Mar.13.31.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the daies of Noe were, ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the Sonne of man be.

*Gen. 7. luke 17.26.

38 *For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating, and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And knewe not vntill the Flood came, and tooke them all away: ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the Sonne of man bee.

*Luk. 17.36.

40 *Then ſhall two be in the field, the one ſhalbe taken, and the other left.

41 Two women ſhall be grinding at the mill: the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

*Mar, 13. 35.

42 ¶ *Watch therefore, for yee knowe not what houre your Lord doth come.

*Luk 12.39 1.theſ 5.2. reuel. 16.15

43 *But know this, that if the good man of the houſe had knowen in what watch the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue ſuffered his houſe to be broken vp.

44 Therefore be yee alſo ready: for in ſuch an houre as you thinke not, the ſonne of man commeth.

*Luk, 12.42

45 *Who then is a faithfull and wiſe ſeruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his houſehold, to giue them meate in due ſeaſon?

46 Bleſſed is that ſeruant, whome his Lord when he commeth, ſhal find ſo doing.

47 Verely I ſay vnto you, that hee ſhall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill ſeruant ſhall ſay in his heart, My Lord delaieth his comming,

49 And ſhall begin to ſmite his fellow ſeruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that ſeruant ſhall come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And ſhall cutte him || a ſunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

|| *Or, cut him off.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 The parable of the tenne Virgins, 14 and of the talents. 31 Alſo the deſcription of the laſt iudgement.

THen ſhall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten Virgins, which tooke their lampes, and went foorth to meete the bridegrome.

2 And fiue of them were wiſe, and fiue were fooliſh.

3 They that were foooliſh tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wiſe tooke oyle in their veſſels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegrome taried, they all ſlumbred and ſlept.

6 And at midnight there was a crie made; Behold, the bridegrome commeth, goe ye out to meete him.

7 Then all thoſe virgines aroſe, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the fooliſh ſaid vnto the wiſe, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are || gone out.

|| *Or, going out*

9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, *Not ſo*, leſt there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that ſell, and buy for your ſelues,

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the mariage, and the doore was ſhut.

11 Afterward came alſo the other virgines, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he anſwered, and ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, I know you not.

*Chap. 24. 42. marke 13.33.

13 *Watch therefore, for yee know neither the day nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

*Luk, 19.12.

14 ¶ *For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a farre countrey, who called his owne ſeruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue || talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his ſeuerall abilitie, and ſtraightway tooke his iourney.

|| *A talent is 187. pound 10 ſhillings, chap. 18.24.*

16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the ſame, and made *them* other fiue talents.

17 And likewiſe hee that had receiued two, he alſo gained other two.

18 But hee that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of thoſe ſeruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And ſo he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, ſaying, Lord, thou deliueredſt vnto me fiue talents, behold, I haue gained beſides them fiue talents moe.

21 His lord ſaid vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull ſeruant, thou haſt been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

22 Hee alſo that had receiued two talents, came and ſaid, Lord, thou deliueredſt

vnto mee two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents beſides them.

23 His lord ſaid vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull ſeruant, thou haſt beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came and ſaid, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou haſt not ſowen, and gathering where thou haſt not ſtrawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou haſt that is thine.

26 His lord anſwered, & ſaid vnto him, Thou wicked and ſlouthfull ſeruant, thou kneweſt that I reape where I ſowed not, and gather where I haue not ſtrawed:

27 Thou oughteſt therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I ſhould haue receiued mine owne with vſurie.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 *For vnto euery one that hath ſhall be giuen, and he ſhall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, ſhalbe taken away, euen that which he hath.

*Chap.13.12. marke 4.25. luke 8.18.

30 And caſt yee the vnprofitable ſeruant into outer darkeneſſe, there ſhalbe weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

31 ¶When the Sonne of man ſhall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then ſhall hee ſit vpon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him ſhall be gathered all nations, & he ſhall ſeparate them one from another, as a ſhepheard diuideth his ſheepe from the goats.

33 And hee ſhall ſet the ſheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then ſhall the King ſay vnto them on his right hand, Come yee bleſſed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 *For I was an hungred, and yee gaue me meate: I was thirſtie, and yee gaue me drinke: I was a ſtranger, & ye tooke me in:

*Iſa 58.7. ezek.18.7.

36 Naked, and yee clothed mee: I was ſicke, and ye viſited me: I was in priſon, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then ſhall the righteous anſwere him, ſaying, Lord, when ſawe wee thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirſtie, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When ſaw wee thee a ſtranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when ſaw we thee ſicke, or in priſon, and came vnto thee?

40 And the king ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, in as much as yee haue done it vnto one of the leaſt of theſe my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.

41 Then ſhall he ſay alſo vnto them on the left hand, *Depart from me, yee curſed, into euerlaſting fire, prepared for the deuill and his angels.

*Pſal.6.8. chap.7.23.

42 For I was an hungred, and yee gaue me no meat: I was thirſtie, and ye gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a ſtranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and yee clothed me not: ſicke, and in priſon, and ye viſited me not.

44 Then ſhall they alſo anſwere him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, or athirſt, or a ſtranger, or naked, or ſicke, or in priſon, and did not miniſter vnto thee?

45 Then ſhall he anſwere them, ſaying, Verely, I ſay vnto you, in as much as yee did it not to one of the leaſt of theſe, yee did it not to me.

46 And *theſe ſhall goe away into euerlaſting puniſhment: but the righteous into life eternall.

*Dan.12.2. iohn 5.29.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conſpire againſt Chriſt 6 The woman annoynteth his feete. 14 Iudas ſelleth him. 17 Chriſt eateth the Paſſeouer: 26 inſtituteth his holy Supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kiſſe, 57 is caried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had finiſhed all theſe ſayings, he ſaid vnto his diſciples,

2 *Ye know that after two dayes is the feaſt of the Paſſeouer, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

*Mar.14.1. luke 22.1. iohn 13.1.

3 *Then aſſembled together the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Prieſt, who was called Caiaphas,

*Ioh.11.47.

4 And conſulted that they might take Ieſus by ſubtiltie, and kill him.

5 But they ſayd, Not on the feaſt *day*, leſt there be an vproare among the people.

6 ¶*Now when Ieſus was in Bethanie, in the houſe of Simon the leper,

*Mar.14.3. iohn 11.1.

7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaſter boxe of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he ſate at *meate*.

8 But when his diſciples ſawe it, they

had indignation, ſaying, To what purpoſe *is* this waſte?

9 For this ointment might haue beene ſolde for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Ieſus vnderſtood it, he ſaid vnto them, Why trouble yee the woman? for ſhe hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

*Deu.15.11

11 *For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that ſhe hath powred this ointment on my body, ſhe did it for my buriall.

13 Verily I ſay vnto you, Whereſoeuer this Goſpel ſhall be preached in the whole world, there ſhall alſo this, that this woman hath done, be tolde for a memoriall of her.

*Mar.14.10 luke 22.3.

14 ¶ *Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iſcariot, went vnto the chiefe Prieſts,

15 And ſaid vnto them, What will yee giue mee, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirtie pieces of ſiluer.

16 And from that time hee ſought opportunitie to betray him.

*Mar.14.12. luke 22.7.

17 ¶ *Now the firſt day of the *feaſt of* vnleauened bread, the diſciples came to Ieſus, ſaying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Paſſeouer?

18 And he ſaid, Go into the city to ſuch a man, and ſay vnto him, The maſter ſaith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Paſſeouer at thy houſe with my diſciples.

19 And the diſciples did, as Ieſus had appointed them, and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

*Mar.14.18. luke 22.14 iohn 13.21.

20 *Now when the euen was come, hee ſate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, he ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhall betray mee.

22 And they were exceeding ſorowfull, and began euery one of them to ſay vnto him, Lord, Is it I?

*Pſal.41.9.

23 And he anſwered, and ſaid, *He that dippeth his hand with me in the diſh, the ſame ſhall betray me.

24 The ſon of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the ſonne of man is betrayed: It had beene good for that man, if he had not bin borne.

25 Then Iudas, which betrayed him, anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, Is it I? Hee ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt ſaid.

*1.Cor.11.24.
|| *Many Greeke copies haue, gaue thankes.*

26 ¶ And as they were eating, *Ieſus tooke bread, and || bleſſed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the diſciples, and ſaid, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And he tooke the cup, & gaue thanks, & gaue it to them, ſaying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new Teſtament, which is ſhed for many for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

29 But I ſay vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruite of the vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my fathers kingdome.

|| *Or, Pſalme.*

30 And when they had ſung an || hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

*Mar.14.27 iohn 16.32.
*Zach.13.7.

31 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto them, *All yee ſhall be offended becauſe of mee this night, For it is written, *I will ſmite the Shepheard, and the ſheepe of the flocke ſhall be ſcattered abroad.

*Mar.14.28. and 16.7.

32 But after I am riſen againe, *I will goe before you into Galilee.

33 Peter anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Though all men ſhall be offended becauſe of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

*Ioh.13.38.

34 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, *Verily I ſay vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt denie me thriſe.

35 Peter ſayde vnto him, Though I ſhould die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewiſe alſo ſaid all the diſciples.

*Mar.14.32. luke 22.39.

36 ¶ *Then commeth Ieſus with them vnto a place called Gethſemane, and ſaith vnto the diſciples, Sit yee here, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And he tooke with him Peter, and the two ſonnes of Zebedee, and began to be ſorrowfull, and very heauie.

38 Then ſaith he vnto them, My ſoule is exceeding ſorowfull, euen vnto death: tary ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, & prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if it be poſſible, let this cup paſſe from me: neuertheleſſe, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he commeth vnto the diſciples, and findeth them aſleepe, and ſayth vnto Peter, What, could yee not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that yee enter not into temptation: The ſpirit indeed is willing, but the fleſh *is* weake.

42 Hee went away againe the ſecond time, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if this cup may not paſſe away from mee, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And hee came and found them aſleepe againe: For their eyes were heauie.

44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, ſaying the ſame words.

45 Then commeth he to his Diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your reſt, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

46 Riſe, let vs be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

* Mar. 14. 43. luke 22 47. iohn 18.3. 47 ¶ And * while hee yet ſpake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with ſwordes and ſtaues from the chiefe Prieſts and Elders of the people.

48 Now hee that betrayed him, gaue them a ſigne, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he, hold him faſt.

49 And forthwith he came to Ieſus, and ſaid, Haile maſter, and kiſſed him.

50 And Ieſus ſaide vnto him, Friend, Wherfore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Ieſus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Ieſus, ſtretched out his hand, and drew his ſword, and ſtroke a ſeruant of the high Prieſts, and ſmote off his eare.

52 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Put vp againe thy ſword into his place: *for all they that take the ſword, ſhal periſh with yͤ ſword. * Gen. 9.6. reuel. 13. 10.

53 Thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray to my father, and he ſhall preſently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?

54 But how then ſhall the Scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it muſt be? * Eſai. 53. 10.

55 In that ſame houre ſaid Ieſus to the multitudes; Are ye come out as againſt a thiefe with ſwords and ſtaues for to take me? I ſate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the Diſciples forſooke him, and fled: * Lamen. 4. 20.

* Mar. 14. 53. luke 22 54. iohn 18.13. 57 ¶ * And they that had laid holde on Ieſus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Prieſt, where the Scribes and the Elders were aſſembled.

58 But Peter followed him a far off, vnto the high Prieſts palace, and went in, and ſate with the ſeruants to ſee the end.

59 Now the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, and all the councell, ſought falſe witneſſe againſt Ieſus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many falſe witneſſes came, yet found they none. At the laſt came two falſe witneſſes,

* Iohn 2. 19. 61 And ſaid, This *fellow* ſaide, * I am able to deſtroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Prieſt aroſe, and ſaide vnto him, Anſwereſt thou nothing? what is it, which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

63 But Ieſus held his peace. And the high Prieſt anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be the Chriſt the Son of God.

64 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Thou haſt ſaid: Neuertheleſſe I ſay vnto you, * Hereafter ſhall ye ſee the Sonne of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen. * Chap. 16. 27. 1. theſ. 4. 16. rom. 1410.

65 Then the high Prieſt rent his clothes, ſaying, Hee hath ſpoken blaſphemy: what further need haue we of witneſſes? Behold, now ye haue heard his blaſphemy.

66 What thinke ye? They anſwered and ſaid, He is guilty of death.

67 * Then did they ſpit in his face, and buffeted him, and others ſmote him with || the palmes of their hands, * Eſai. 50.6 || Or, rods.

68 Saying, Prophecie vnto vs, thou Chriſt, who is he that ſmote thee?

69 ¶ * Now Peter ſate without in the palace: and a damoſell came vnto him, ſaying, Thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Galilee. * Mar. 14. 66 luke 22 55. iohn 18.25.

70 But he denied before them all, ſaying, I know not what thou ſayeſt.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid ſaw him, and ſaid vnto them that were there, this fellow was alſo with Ieſus of Nazareth.

72 And againe hee denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that ſtood by, and ſaid to Peter, Surely thou alſo art one of them, for thy ſpeech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curſe & to ſweare, *ſaying*, I know not the man. And immedidiately the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Ieſus, which ſaid vnto him, Before the cock crow, thou ſhalt denie me thrice. And hee went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Chriſt is deliuered bound to Pilate.* 3 *Iudas hangeth himſelfe.* 19 *Pilate admoniſhed of his wife,* 24 *waſheth his hands:* 26 *and looſeth Barabbas.* 29 *Chriſt is crowned with thornes,* 34 *crucified,* 40 *reuiled,* 50 *dieth, and is buried:* 66 *his Sepulchre is ſealed, and watched.*

WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe Prieſts and Elders of the people, tooke counſell againſt Ieſus to put him to death. * Mark. 15. 1. luke 22. 66. iohn. 18.28.

2 And when they had bound him, they

led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas, which had betrayed him, when he ſaw that he was condemned, repented himſelfe, and brought againe the thirty pieces of ſiluer to the chiefe Prieſts and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue ſinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they ſaid, What is that to vs? ſee thou to that.

5 And he caſt downe the pieces of ſiluer in the Temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himſelfe.

* Acts 1. 18.

6 And the chiefe Prieſts tooke the ſiluer pieces, and ſaid, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treaſury, becauſe it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counſell, and bought with them the potters field, to burie ſtrangers in.

8 Wherfore that field was called, * The field of blood vnto this day.

* Actes 1. 19.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Ieremie the Prophet, ſaying, *And they tooke the thirty pieces of ſiluer, the price of him that was valued, || whom they of the children of Iſrael did value:

* Zach 11. 12.
|| *Or, whom they bought of the children of Iſrael.*

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Ieſus ſtood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, ſaying; Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thou ſayeſt.

12 And when he was accuſed of the chief Prieſts and Elders, he anſwered nothing.

13 Then ſaith Pilate vnto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witneſſe againſt thee?

14 And hee anſwered him to neuer a word: inſomuch that the Gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* feaſt the Gouernour was woont to releaſe vnto the people a priſoner, whom they would.

* Luke 23 17.

16 And they had then a notable priſoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate ſaid vnto them, Whom will ye that I releaſe vnto you? Barabbas, or Ieſus, which is called Chriſt?

18 For he knew that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When hee was ſet downe on the Iudgement ſeat, his wife ſent vnto him, ſaying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iuſt man: for I haue ſuffered many things this day in a dreame, becauſe of him.

20 * But the chiefe Prieſts and Elders perſwaded the multitude that they ſhould aske Barabbas, and deſtroy Ieſus.

* Iohn 18 40 actes 3 14.

21 The Gouernour anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Whether of the twaine will yee that I releaſe vnto you? They ſaid, Barabbas

22 Pilate ſaid vnto them, what ſhall I do then with Ieſus, which is called Chriſt? They all ſaid vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the Gouernour ſaid, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cried out the more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate ſaw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee tooke water, and waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the blood of this iuſt perſon: ſee ye to it.

25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaid, His blood *be* on vs, & on our children.

26 ¶ Then releaſed hee Barabbas vnto them, and when he had ſcourged Ieſus, hee deliuered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the ſouldiers of the Gouernour tooke Ieſus into the || common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band *of ſouldiers*.

* Iohn 19 1
|| *Or, gouernours houſe.*

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſkarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Haile king of the Iewes.

30 And they ſpit vpon him, and tooke the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his Croſſe.

* Mark 15. 21. Luke 23 26.

33 * And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a ſkull,

* Iohn 19. 17.

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when he had taſted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and vpon my veſture did they caſt lots,

* Pſal. 22. 18.

36 And ſitting downe, they watched him there:

37 And ſet vp ouer his head, his accuſation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEVVES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that paſſed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, Thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes, ſaue thy ſelfe: If thou bee the Son of God, come downe from the Croſſe.

41 Likewiſe alſo the chiefe Prieſtes mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, ſaid,

42 He ſaued others, himſelfe he cannot ſaue: If hee be the King of Iſrael, let him now come downe from the Croſſe, and wee will beleeue him.

*Pſal.22.8. wiſd.2.15, 16.

43 *He truſted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for hee ſaid, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeues alſo which were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth.

45 Now from the ſixth houre there was darkeneſſe ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.

*Pſal.22.1.

46 And about the ninth houre, Ieſus cryed with a loud voyce, ſaying, *Eli, Eli, Lamaſabachthani*, that is to ſay, *My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

47 Some of them that ſtood there, when they heard that, ſaid, This man calleth for Elias.

*Pſa.69.22.

48 And ſtraight way one of them ranne, and tooke a ſpunge,* and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke.

49 The reſt ſaid, Let be, let vs ſee whether Elias will come to ſaue him.

50 ¶ Ieſus, when hee had cryed againe with a loud voice, yeelded vp the ghoſt.

51 And beholde, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent.

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which ſlept, aroſe,

53 And came out of the graues after his reſurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Ieſus, ſaw the earthquake, and thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly, ſaying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Ieſus from Galilee, miniſtring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioſes, and the mother of Zebedees children.

*Mar.15.42. luke 23.50. iohn 19.38.

57 *When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioſeph, who alſo was Ieſus diſciple:

58 Hee went to Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioſeph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laide it in his owne new tombe, which hee had hewen out in the rocke: and hee rolled a great ſtone to the doore of the ſepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Marie Magdalene, and the other Marie, ſitting ouer againſt the ſepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that folowed the day of the preparation, the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, wee remember that that deceiuer ſaid, while hee was yet aliue, After three dayes I will riſe againe.

64 Command therefore that the ſepulchre be made ſure, vntill the third day, leſt his diſciples come by night, and ſteale him away, and ſay vnto the people, Hee is riſen from the dead: ſo the laſt errour ſhall bee worſe then the firſt.

65 Pilate ſaid vnto them, Yee haue a watch, goe your way, make it as ſure as you can.

66 So they went and made the ſepulchre ſure, ſealing the ſtone, and ſetting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Chriſts reſurrection is declared by an Angel, to the women. 9 Hee himſelfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Prieſts giue the ſouldiers money to ſay that hee was ſtollen out of the ſepulchre. 16 Chriſt appeareth to his diſciples, 19 and ſendeth them to baptize and teach all Nations.

*Mark.16.1. iohn.20.1.

IN the *end of the Sabbath, as it beganne to dawne towards the firſt day of the weeke, came Marie Magdalene, and the other Mary, to ſee the ſepulchre.

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord deſcended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the ſtone from the doore, and ſate vpon it.

‖ *Or, had bin.*

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as ſnow.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers did ſhake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid

vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that yee ſeeke Ieſus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for hee is riſen, as hee ſaid: Come, ſee the place where the lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his diſciples that he is riſen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhal ye ſee him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the ſepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did runne to bring his diſciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his diſciples, behold, Ieſus met them, ſaying, All haile, and they came, and helde him by the feet, and worſhipped him.

10 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, Be not afraid: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there ſhall they ſee me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold ſome of the watch came into the citie, and ſhewed vnto the chiefe Prieſts all the things that were done.

12 And when they were aſſembled with the Elders, and had taken counſell, they gaue large money vnto the ſouldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His Diſciples came by night, and ſtole him away while wee ſlept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perſwade him, and ſecure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught, and this ſaying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntil this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen Diſciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Ieſus had appointed them.

17 And when they ſaw him, they worſhipped him: but ſome doubted.

18 And Ieſus came, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, All power is giuen vnto mee in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ *Goe ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt: *Marke 16. 15.

20 Teaching them to obſerue all things, whatſoeuer I haue commaunded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ The Goſpel according to S. Marke.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of Iohn the Baptiſt. 9 Ieſus is baptized, 12 tempted, 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames, and Iohn: 23 healeth one that had a deuill, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diſeaſed perſons, 41 and cleanſeth the Leper.

THE beginning of the Goſpel of Ieſus Chriſt the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, *Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee. *Mela.3.1.

3 * The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes ſtraight. *Eſa.40.3. luke 3.4. iohn 1.23.

4 * Iohn did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the baptiſme of repentance: || for the remiſſion of ſinnes. *Mat.3.1. ||*Or, vnto.*

5 *And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Ieruſalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordane, confeſſing their ſinnes. *Mat.3.5.

6 And Iohn was * clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loines: and he did eat locuſts & wild hony, *Mat.3.4.

7 And preached, ſaying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to ſtoupe downe, and vnlooſe.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he ſhal baptize you with the holy Ghoſt.

9 * And it came to paſſe in thoſe daies, that Ieſus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane. *Matth.3. 13.

10 And ſtraightway comming vp out of the water, he ſaw the heauens || opened, and the Spirit like a doue deſcending vpon him. ||*Or, clouen, or rent.*

11 And there came a voice from heauen, *ſaying*, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed.

12 * And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into the wilderneſſe. *Mat.4.1.

13 And hee was there in the wilderneſſe fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beaſts, and the Angels miniſtred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in priſon, * Ieſus came into Galilee, preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome of God, *Mat.4.12

15 And ſaying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Goſpel.

16 *Now

Matth.4.18. 16 * Now as hee walked by the Sea of Galilee, hee ſaw Simon, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the Sea (for they were fiſhers.)

17 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Come yee after me, and I will make you to become fiſhers of men.

18 And ſtraightway they forſooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a litle further thence, hee ſaw Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who alſo were in the ſhip mending their nets.

20 And ſtraight way he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ſhippe with the hired ſeruants, and went after him.

Matth.4.13. 21 * And they went into Capernaum, and ſtraightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

Mat.7.28. 22 * And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: for hee taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

Luke 4.33. 23 * And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane ſpirit, & he cried out,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? Art thou come to deſtroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane ſpirit had torne him, and cryed with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amaſed, inſomuch that they queſtioned among themſelues, ſaying, What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? For with authoritie commandeth he euen the vncleane ſpirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame ſpread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

Mat.8.14. 29 * And foorthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the houſe of Simon, and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay ſicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and ſhe miniſtred vnto them.

32 And at euen, when the Sun did ſet, they brought vnto him all that were diſeaſed, & them that were poſſeſſed with deuils:

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And hee healed many that were ſicke of diuers diſeaſes, and caſt out many deuils, and ſuffered not the deuils || to ſpeake, becauſe they knew him. ||*Or, to ſay that they knew him.*

35 And in the morning, riſing vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a ſolitarie place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they ſaid vnto him, All men ſeeke for thee.

38 And hee ſaid vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there alſo: for therefore came I foorth.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and caſt out deuils.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beſeeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and ſaying vnto him, If thou wilt thou canſt make me cleane. * Matth.8.2

41 And Ieſus moued with compaſſion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and ſaith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And aſſoone as hee had ſpoken, immediately the leproſie departed from him, and he was cleanſed.

43 And he ſtraightly charged him, and forthwith ſent him away,

44 And ſaith vnto him, See thou ſay nothing to any man: but goe thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer for thy clenſing thoſe things which Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony vnto them.

45 * But he went out, and began to publiſh it much, and to blaſe abroad the matter: inſomuch that Ieſus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in deſert places: and they came to him from euery quarter. *Luke 5.15.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt healeth one ſicke of the palſie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of Cuſtome, 15 eateth with Publicanes, and ſinners, 18 excuſing his diſciples for not faſting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

AND againe * hee entred into Capernaum after ſome dayes, and it was noiſed that he was in the houſe. *Matth.9.1.

2 And ſtraightway many were gathered together, inſomuch that there was no roome to receiue *them*, no not ſo much as about the doore: and he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one ſicke of the palſie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preaſſe, they vncouered the roofe where hee was: and when they had

broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the ſicke of the palſie lay.

5 When Ieſus ſaw their faith, hee ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſie, Sonne, thy ſins be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus ſpeake blaſphemies? *Who can forgiue ſinnes but God onely?

*Iob 14.4. eſay 43.25.

8 And immediatly, when Ieſus perceiued in his Spirit, that they ſo reaſoned within themſelues, he ſaid vnto them, Why reaſon ye theſe things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay vnto the ſick of the palſie, Thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, & take vp thy bed & walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue ſinnes, (He ſaith to the ſicke of the palſie,)

11 I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine houſe.

12 And immediatly hee aroſe, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, inſomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, ſaying, We neuer ſaw it on this faſhion.

13 And he went forth againe by the ſea ſide, and all the multitude reſorted vnto him, and he taught them.

14 *And as he paſſed by, he ſaw Leui the ſonne of Alpheus ſitting || at the receit of Cuſtome, and ſaid vnto him, Follow mee. And he aroſe, and followed him.

*Matt.9.9. ||*Or, at the place where the Cuſtome was receiued.*

15 And it came to paſſe, that as Ieſus ſate at meat in his houſe, many Publicanes and ſinners ſate alſo together with Ieſus and his diſciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Phariſees ſaw him eate with Publicanes and ſinners, they ſayd vnto his diſciples, How is it that hee eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and ſinners?

17 When Ieſus heard it, hee ſaith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no neede of the Phyſician, but they that are ſicke: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

18 *And the diſciples of Iohn, and of the Phariſees vſed to faſt; and they come, and ſay vnto him, Why doe the diſciples of Iohn, and of the Phariſees faſt, but thy diſciples faſt not?

*Mat.9.14. luke 5.32.

19 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the Bridegrome is with them? As long as they haue the Bridegrome with them, they cannot faſt.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegrome ſhalbe taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

21 No man alſo ſoweth a piece of || new cloth on an old garment: elſe the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the olde, and the rent is made worſe.

||*Or, raw, or vnwrought.*

22 And no man putteth new wine into olde bottles, elſe the new wine doeth burſt the bottles, and the wine is ſpilled, and the bottles will be marred: But new wine muſt be put into new bottles.

23 *And it came to paſſe, that hee went thorow the corne fieldes on the Sabbath day, and his diſciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

*Mat.12.1.

24 And the Phariſees ſaid vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he ſaid vnto them, Haue ye neuer read what Dauid did, when he had need and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the houſe of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Prieſt, and did eate the Shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Prieſts, and gaue alſo to them which were with him?

27 And hee ſaid vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt healeth the withered hand; 10 and many other infirmities: 11 Rebuketh the vncleane ſpirits: 13 Chooſeth his twelue Apoſtles: 22 Conuinceth the blaſphemy of caſting out deuils by Beelzebub: 31 and ſheweth who are his brother, ſiſter and mother.

ANd *he entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

*Matt.12.9.

2 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuſe him.

3 And he ſaith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand foorth.

4 And he ſaith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to ſaue life, or to kill? but they helde their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the || hardneſſe of their hearts, Hee ſaith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he

||*Or, blindneſſe.*

ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

6 And the Phariſees went foorth, and ſtraightway tooke counſell with the Herodians againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

7 But Ieſus withdrew himſelfe with his diſciples to the Sea: and a great multitude from Galilee folowed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hieruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordane, and they about Tyre and Sydon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things hee did, came vnto him.

9 And hee ſpake to his diſciples that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For hee had healed many, inſomuch that they ||preaſſed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

||*Or, ruſhed.*

11 And vncleane ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell downe before him, and cried, ſaying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And hee ſtraitly charged them, that they ſhould not make him knowen.

13 *And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

*Mat.10.1.

14 And he ordained twelue, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them forth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale ſickneſſes, and to caſt out deuils.

16 And Simon he ſurnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the ſonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and hee ſurnamed them Boanerges, which is, The ſonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went || into an houſe.

||*Or, home.*

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, ſo that they could not ſo much as eate bread.

21 And when his ||friendes heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they ſayd, He is beſide himſelfe.

||*Or, kinſemen.*

22 ¶And the Scribes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſayd, *Hee hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils, caſteth he out deuils.

*Matt.9.34.

23 And hee called them vnto him, and ſaid vnto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that kingdome cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe vp againſt himſelfe, and be diuided, hee cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoyle his goods, except he will firſt bind the ſtrong man, and then hee will ſpoile his houſe.

28 * Verely I ſay vnto you, All ſinnes ſhall bee forgiuen vnto the ſonnes of men, and blaſphemies, wherewith ſoeuer they ſhal blaſpheme:

*Mat.12.31

29 But hee that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath neuer forgiuenes, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Becauſe they ſayd, He hath an vncleane ſpirit.

31 ¶ *There came then his brethren, and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent vnto him, calling him.

*Mat.12.46

32 And the multitude ſate about him and they ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without ſeeke for thee.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which ſate about him, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the ſower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the ſeed growing ſecretly, 30 and of the muſtard ſeede. 35 Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea.

AND *he began again to teach by the Sea ſide: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, ſo that he entred into a ſhip, and ſate in the Sea, & the whole multitude was by the Sea on the land.

*Matt.13.1.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, & ſaid vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a ſower to ſow:

4 And it came to paſſe as hee ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the foules of the ayre came, and deuoured it vp.

5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it ſprang vp, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprang vp, and increaſed, and brought foorth ſome thirty, and ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when hee was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, aſked of him the parable.

11 And he ſaid vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the myſterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables:

* Mat.13. 14.

12 * That ſeeing they may ſee, and not perceiue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderſtand, leſt at any time they ſhould be conuerted, and their ſinnes ſhould bee forgiuen them.

13 And he ſaid vnto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the worde is ſowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen on ſtony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediately receiue it with gladneſſe:

17 And haue no root in themſelues, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediately they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſowen among thornes: ſuch as heare the word,

* 1.Tim.6. 17.

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

20 And theſe are they which are ſowen on good ground, ſuch as heare the worde, and receiue it, and bring foorth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixtie, & ſome an hundred.

* Mat.5.15

|| *The worde in the originall ſignifieth a leſſe meaſure, as mat.5.15*

* Mat.10.26.

21 ¶ * And he ſaid vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a || buſhell, or vnder a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſticke?

22 * For there is nothing hid, which ſhal not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

* Mat.7.2.

24 And he ſaid vnto them, Take heede what you heare: * With what meaſure yee mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you: And vnto you that heare, ſhall more be giuen.

* Mat.13. 12.

25 * For he that hath, to him ſhall bee giuen: and he that hath not, from him ſhall be taken, euen that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he ſaid, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into the ground,

27 And ſhould ſleepe, and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring, and grow vp, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruit of her ſelfe, firſt the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

|| *Or, ripe.*

29 But when the fruit is || brought forth, immediatly he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harueſt is come.

* Mat.13. 31.

30 ¶ And he ſaide, * Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdome of God? Or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?

31 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeede: which when it is ſowen in the earth: is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is ſowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbs, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the foules of the aire may lodge vnder the ſhadow of it.

* Matth.13 34.

33 * And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable ſpake hee not vnto them, and when they were alone, hee expounded all things to his diſciples.

* Matth.8. 23.

35 * And the ſame day when the Euen was come, he ſaith vnto them, Let vs paſſe ouer vnto the other ſide.

36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as he was in the ſhip, and there was alſo with him other little ſhips.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorme of wind, and the waues beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip aſleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay vnto him, Maſter, careſt thou not, that we periſh?

39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the wind, and ſaid vnto the ſea, Peace, be ſtill: and the winde ceaſed, and there was a great calme.

40 And he ſaid vnto them, Why are ye ſo fearefull? how is it that you haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaid one to another, What maner of man is this, that euen the winde and the ſea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt deliuering the poſſeſſed of the Legion of deuils, 13 They enter into the ſwine. 25 Hee healeth the woman of the bloody iſſue, 35 and raiſeth from death Iairus his daughter.

*Matt.8.28. AND * they came ouer vnto the other ſide of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when hee was come out of the ſhip, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane ſpirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could binde him, no not with chaines:

4 Becauſe that hee had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himſelfe with ſtones.

6 But when he ſaw Ieſus a farre off, hee came and worſhipped him,

7 And cried with a lowd voice, and ſaid, What haue I to doe with thee, Ieſus, thou Sonne of the moſt high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he ſaid vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane ſpirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And hee anſwered, ſaying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he beſought him much, that he would not ſend him away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines a great herd of ſwine, feeding.

12 And all the deuils beſought him, ſaying, Send vs into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Ieſus gaue them leaue, And the vncleane ſpirits went out, and entred into the ſwine, and the herd ranne violently downe a ſteepe place into the Sea (they were about two thouſand) and were choked in the Sea.

14 And they that fed the ſwine fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Ieſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and had the Legion, ſitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

16 And they that ſaw it, tolde them how it befell to him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and alſo concerning the ſwine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſts.

18 And when he was come into the ſhip, he that had beene poſſeſſed with the deuill prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Ieſus ſuffered him not, but ſaith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compaſſion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publiſh in Decapolis, how great things Ieſus had done for him: & all men did marueile.

21 And when Ieſus was paſſed ouer againe by ſhip vnto the other ſide, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.

22 *And behold, there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he ſaw him, he fell at his feet, *Mat.9.18.

23 And beſought him greatly, ſaying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that ſhe may be healed, and ſhe ſhall liue.

24 And Ieſus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had ſuffered many things of many Phyſicians, and had ſpent all that ſhee had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worſe,

27 When ſhee had heard of Ieſus, came in the preaſe behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For ſhee ſaid, If I may touch but his clothes, I ſhall be whole.

29 And ſtraightway the fountaine of her blood was dryed vp: and ſhe felt in her body that ſhe was healed of that plague.

30 And Ieſus immediatly knowing in himſelfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preaſſe, and ſaid, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his Diſciples ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the multitude thronging thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

32 And hee looked round about to ſee her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And he ſaid vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet ſpake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *houſe*, certaine which ſaid, Thy daughter is dead, why troubleſt thou the Maſter any further?

36 Aſſoone as Ieſus heard the word that was ſpoken, hee ſaith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And hee ſuffered no man to follow him, ſaue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the houſe of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and ſeeth the tumult, and them that wept & wailed greatly.

39 And when hee was come in, hee ſaith vnto them, Why make yee this adoe, and weepe? the damſell is not dead, but ſleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to ſcorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damoſell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damoſell was lying.

41 And hee tooke the damoſell by the hand, and ſaid vnto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damoſell (I ſay vnto thee) Ariſe.

42 And ſtraightway the damoſell aroſe, and walked, for ſhe was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were aſtoniſhed with a great aſtoniſhment.

43 And hee charged them ſtraitly, that no man ſhould know it: and commaunded that ſome thing ſhould be giuen her to eat.

CHAP VI.

1 Chriſt is contemned of his countreymen 7 Hee giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane ſpirits. 14 Diuers opinions of Chriſt. 18 Iohn Baptiſt is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The Apoſtles returne from preaching. 34 The miracle of fiue loaues & two fiſhes 45 Chriſt walketh on the Sea: 53 And healeth all that touch him

* Matth. 13 54.

AND * he went out from thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his diſciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, hee began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were aſtoniſhed, ſaying, From whence hath this man theſe things? And what wiſedome is this which is giuen vnto him that euen ſuch mightie workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the ſonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioſes, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his ſiſters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

* Iohn 4. 44.

4 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne houſe.

5 And hee could there doe no mightie worke, ſaue that hee laid his hands vpon a few ſicke folke, and healed them.

* Mat. 9.35 luke 13.22

6 And he marueiled becauſe of their vnbeliefe. *And he went round about the villages, teaching.

* Mat. 10.1

7 ¶ * And hee calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to ſend them foorth, by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane ſpirits,

8 And commaunded them that they ſhould take nothing for their iourney, ſaue a ſtaffe onely: no ſcrip, no bread, no || money in their purſe:

|| *The word ſignifieth a piece of braſſe money, in value ſomewh lesse then a farthing, mat* 10.9. *but h it is taken n generall fo money.*

9 But bee ſhod with ſandales: and not put on two coats.

10 And he ſaid vnto them, In what place ſoeuer yee enter into an houſe, there abide till ye depart from that place.

* Mat. 10.

* Acts 13.5

11 * And whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * ſhake off the duſt vnder your feet, for a teſtimonie againſt them: Verely I ſay vnto you, it ſhall be more tollerable for Sodom and Gomortha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

12 And they went out, and preached that men ſhould repent.

* Iam 5.14

13 And they caſt out many deuils, * and anointed with oyle, many that were ſicke, and healed them.

* Mat. 14.1

14 * And king Herod heard *of him* (for his name was ſpread abroad.) and hee ſaid that Iohn the Baptiſt was riſen from the dead, and therfore mightie works doe ſhew forth themſelues in him.

15 Others ſaid, That it is Elias. And others ſaid, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

* Luk. 3.19

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, hee ſaid, It is Iohn, whom I beheaded, he is riſen from the dead.

17 For Herod himſelfe had ſent foorth and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife, for he had maried her.

* Leuit. 18. 16.

18 For Iohn had ſaid vnto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

|| *Or, an inward grudg*

19 Therefore Herodias had || a quarrell againſt him, and would haue killed him, but ſhe could not.

|| *Or, kept th or ſaued hi*

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that hee was a iuſt man, and an holy, and || obſerued him: and when he heard him he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was

come, that Herod on his birth day made a ſupper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe eſtates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the ſaide Herodias came in, and danced, and pleaſed Herod, and them that ſate with him, the king ſaid vnto the damoſell, Aske of me whatſoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he ſware vnto her, Whatſoeuer thou ſhalt aske of me, I will giue it thee vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And ſhe went forth, and ſaid vnto her mother, What ſhall I aske? And ſhee ſaid, The head of Iohn the Baptiſt.

25 And ſhee came in ſtraightway with haſte, vnto the king, and asked, ſaying, I will that thou giue mee by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptiſt.

26 And the king was exceeding ſory, *yet* for his othes ſake and for their ſakes which ſate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediatly the king ſent || an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the priſon,

|| Or, one of his guard.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damoſell, and the damoſell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard *of it*, they came and tooke vp his corpſe, and laid it in a tombe.

30 * And the Apoſtles gathered themſelues together vnto Ieſus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

* Luke 9. 10.

31 And he ſaid vnto them, Come ye your ſelues apart into a deſert place, and reſt a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leiſure ſo much as to eate.

32 * And they departed into a deſert place by ſhip priuately.

*Matth. 14 13.

33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

34 * And Ieſus when he came out, ſaw much people, and was moued with compaſſion toward them, becauſe they were as ſheepe not hauing a ſhepherd: and hee began to teach them many things.

* Matth. 6 39.

35 *And when the day was now far ſpent, his Diſciples came vnto him, and ſaid, This is a deſert place, and now the time is farre paſſed.

*Matth. 14 15.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themſelues bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

37 Hee anſwered and ſaide vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they ſay vnto him, Shall wee goe and buy two hundred ||peni-worth of bread, and giue them to eat?

|| *The Rom. penie is ſeuen pence halfe-penie, as mat.* 18.28.

38 He ſaith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe, and ſee. And when they knew, they ſay, Fiue, and two fiſhes.

39 And hee commanded them to make all ſit downe by companies vpon the greene graſſe.

40 And they ſate downe in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, he looked vp to heauen; and bleſſed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his diſciples to ſet before them; and the two fiſhes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thouſand men.

45 And ſtraightway he conſtrained his diſciples to get into the ſhip, and to goe to the other ſide before || vnto Bethſaida, while he ſent away the people.

|| *Or, ouer againſt Bethſaida.*

46 And when he had ſent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 * And when Euen was come, the ſhip was in the midſt of the Sea, and hee alone on the land.

* Matth. 14 23.

48 And hee ſaw them toiling in rowing (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, hee commeth vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue paſſed by them.

49 But when they ſaw him walking vpon the Sea, they ſuppoſed it had bene a ſpirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all ſaw him, and were troubled) and immediatly he talked with them, and ſaith vnto them, Be of good cheere, It is I, be not afraid.

51 And hee went vp vnto them into the ſhip, and the winde ceaſed: and they were ſore amazed in themſelues beyond meaſure, and wondered.

52 For they conſidered not *the miracle* of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

53 * And when they had paſſed ouer, they came into the land of Geneſareth, and drew to the ſhore.

* Matth. 14 34.

54 And when they were come out of the ſhip, ſtraightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carie about in beds, thoſe that were ſick, where they heard he was.

56 And whitherſoeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the ſicke in the ſtreets, and beſought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched || him, were made whole.

|| *Or, it.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The Phariſees find fault at the diſciples for eating with vnwaſhen hands, 8 They breake the commandement of God, by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man. 24 Hee healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane ſpirit, 31 and one that was deafe, and ſtammered in his ſpeech.

* Matth. 15 1.

THen * came together vnto him the Phariſees, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hieruſalem.

2 And when they ſaw ſome of his diſciples eate bread with || defiled (that is to ſay, with vnwaſhen) hands, they found fault.

|| *Or, common.*

3 For the Phariſees and all the Iewes, except they waſh their hands || oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they waſh, they eate not. And many other things there bee, which they haue receiued to hold, *as* the waſhing of cups & || pots, braſen veſſels, and of || tables.

|| *Or, diligently, in the Originall, with the fiſt: Theophilact, vp to the elbow*

|| *Sextarius, is about a pinte and an halfe.*

|| *Or, beds.*

5 Then the Phariſees and Scribes aſked him, Why walke not thy diſciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eate bread with vnwaſhen hands?

6 He anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Well hath Eſaias propheſied of you Hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

* Eſai. 29 13. matth. 15. 8.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worſhip me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

8 For laying aſide the Commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the waſhing of pots, and cups: and many other ſuch like things ye doe.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, Full well ye || reiect the Commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition.

|| *Or, fruſtrate.*

10 For Moſes ſaid, Honour thy father and thy mother: and who ſo curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye ſay, If a man ſhall ſay to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to ſay, a gift, by whatſoeuer thou mighteſt bee profited by me: *he ſhall be free.*

* Matth. 15 5.

12 And yee ſuffer him no more to doe ought for his father, or his mother:

13 Making yͤ word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: And many ſuch like things doe ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderſtand.

* Matth. 15 10.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, thoſe are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when hee was entred into the houſe from the people, his diſciples aſked him concerning the parable.

18 And he ſaith vnto them, Are yee ſo without vnderſtanding alſo? Doe ye not perceiue that whatſoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Becauſe it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he ſaid, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

* Gen. 6. 5 and 8. 21.

22 * Thefts, couetouſneſſe, wickednes, deceit, laſciuiouſneſſe, an euill eye, blaſphemie, pride, fooliſhneſſe:

* Matth. 15 19.

23 All theſe euil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ * And from thence he aroſe, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an houſe, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

* Matth. 15 21.

25 For a certaine woman, whoſe yong daughter had an vncleane ſpirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a || Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and ſhe beſought him that he would caſt forth the deuill out of her daughter.

|| *Or, Gentile*

27 But Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Let the childrẽ firſt be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, & to caſt it vnto the dogs.

28 And ſhe anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crummes.

29 And he ſaid vnto her, For this ſaying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when ſhe was come to her houſe, ſhe found the deuill gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon, hee came vnto the ſea of Galilee, thorow the midſt of the coaſts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his ſpeach: and they beſeech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And hee tooke him aſide from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he ſpit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking vp to heauen, he ſighed, and ſaith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And ſtraightway his eares were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and he ſpake plaine.

36 And hee charged them that they ſhould tell no man: but the more hee charged them, ſo much the more a great deale they publiſhed it,

37 And were beyond meaſure aſtoniſhed, ſaying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to ſpeake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt feedeth the people miraculouſly: 10 refuſeth to giue a ſigne to the Phariſees: 14 admoniſheth his diſciples to beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the leauen of Herod: 22 giueth a blind man his ſight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Chriſt, who ſhould ſuffer and riſe againe: 34 and exhorteth to patience in perſecution for the profeſſion of the Goſpel.

*Matt.15. 32.

IN thoſe dayes * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eate, Ieſus called his diſciples vnto him, and ſaith vnto them,

2 I haue compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they haue now bene with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eat:

3 And if I ſend them away faſting to their owne houſes, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his diſciples anſwered him, From whence can a man ſatiſfie theſe men with bread here in the wilderneſſe?

5 And hee asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they ſaid, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to ſit downe on the ground: and he tooke the ſeuen loaues, and gaue thanks, and brake, and gaue to his diſciples to ſet before them: and they did ſet them before the people.

7 And they had a few ſmall fiſhes: and he bleſſed, and commanded to ſet them alſo before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp, of the broken meat that was left, ſeuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thouſand, and he ſent them away.

10 ¶ And ſtraightway hee entred into a ſhip with his diſciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Phariſes came forth, and began to queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heauen, tempting him. *Mat.16.1

12 And he ſighed deeply in his ſpirit, and ſaith, Why doth this generation ſeeke after a ſigne? Verely I ſay vnto you, There ſhall no ſigne be giuen to this generation.

13 And hee left them, and entring into the ſhip againe, departed to the other ſide.

14 ¶ * Now the diſciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ſhip with them more then one loafe. *Mat 16.5

15 And he charged them, ſaying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the leauen of Herode.

16 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, *It is* * becauſe we haue no bread. *Mat.16.7

17 And when Ieſus knew *it*, he ſaith vnto them, Why reaſon ye, becauſe ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderſtand? haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eies, ſee ye not? & hauing eares, heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thouſand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke yee vp? They ſay vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the ſeuen among foure thouſand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they ſaid, Seuen.

21 And hee ſaid vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderſtand?

22 ¶ And hee commeth to Bethſaida, and they bring a blinde man vnto him, and beſought him to touch him:

23 And hee tooke the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, & when he had ſpit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him, if he ſaw ought.

24 And hee looked vp, and ſayd, I ſee men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was reſtored, and ſaw euery man clearely.

26 And hee ſent him away to his houſe, ſaying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ *And Ieſus went out, and his diſciples, into the townes of Ceſarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his diſciples, ſaying vnto them, Whom doe men ſay that I am? *Matth 16 13.

28 And they anſwered, Iohn the Baptiſt:

but ſome ſay, Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

29 And he ſaith vnto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? And Peter anſwereth and ſaith vnto him, Thou art the Chriſt.

30 And hee charged them that they ſhould tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Prieſts, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes riſe againe.

32 And he ſpake that ſaying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his diſciples, hee rebuked Peter, ſaying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou ſauoureſt not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his diſciples alſo, he ſaid vnto them, * Whoſoeuer will come after mee, let him deny himſelf, and take vp his croſſe, and follow me.

* Matth.10 38.

35 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, but whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life for my ſake & the Goſpels, the ſame ſhal ſaue it.

36 For what ſhall it profit a man, if hee ſhall gaine the whole world, and loſe his owne ſoule?

37 Or what ſhal a man giue in exchange for his ſoule?

38 * Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall be aſhamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and ſinfull generation, of him alſo ſhall the Sonne of man be aſhamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

* Matth.10 33.

CHAP. IX.

2 Ieſus is transfigured. 11 Hee inſtructeth his diſciples, concerning the comming of Elias: 14 caſteth foorth a dumbe, and deafe ſpirit: 30 foretelleth his death and reſurrection: 33 exhorteth his diſciples to humilitie: 38 bidding them, not to prohibite ſuch as be not againſt them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he ſaid vnto them, * Verily I ſay vnto you, that there be ſome of them that ſtand here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they haue ſeene the kingdome of God come with power.

* Matth.16 28.

2 ¶ * And after ſixe dayes, Ieſus taketh with him, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themſelues: and he was transfigured before them.

* Mat.17.1.

3 And his raiment became ſhining, exceeding white as ſnow: ſo as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moſes: & they were talking with Ieſus.

5 And Peter anſwered, and ſaid to Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

6 For he wiſt not what to ſay, for they were ſore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that ouerſhadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And ſuddenly when they had looked round about, they ſaw no man any more, ſaue Ieſus onely with themſelues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, hee charged them that they ſhould tell no man, what things they had ſeene, till the Sonne of man were riſen from the dead.

10 And they kept that ſaying with themſelues, queſtioning one with another, what the riſing from the dead ſhould meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, ſaying, Why ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come?

12 And he anſwered, and told them, Elias verely commeth firſt, and reſtoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he muſt ſuffer many things, and be ſet at nought.

* Eſai.53. 23.

13 But I ſay vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatſoeuer they liſted, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his diſciples, he ſaw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes queſtioning with them.

* Matth.17 14.

15 And ſtraightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, ſaluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What queſtion ye ‖ with them?

‖ *Or, among your ſelues.*

17 And one of the multitude anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, I haue brought vnto thee my ſonne, which hath a dumbe ſpirit:

18 And whereſoeuer he taketh him, hee ‖ teareth him, and he fometh, and gnaſheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I ſpake to thy diſciples, that they ſhould caſt him out, and they could not.

‖ *Or, daſheth him.*

19 He anſwereth him, and ſaith, O faithleſſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, how long ſhall I ſuffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he ſaw him, ſtraightway the ſpirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe, ſince this came vnto him? And he ſaid, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath caſt him into the fire, and into the waters to deſtroy him: but if thou canſt doe any thing, haue compaſſion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, If thou canſt beleeue, all things are poſſible to him that beleeueth.

24 And ſtraightway the father of the child cryed out and ſaid with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Ieſus ſaw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule ſpirit, ſaying vnto him, Thou dumb and deafe ſpirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *ſpirit* cried, and rent him ſore, and came out of him, and hee was as one dead, inſomuch that many ſaid, he is dead.

27 But Ieſus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he aroſe.

28 And when hee was come into the houſe, his diſciples asked him priuately, Why could not we caſt him out?

29 And he ſaid vnto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer, and faſting.

*Mat.17.22.

30 ¶ *And they departed thence, and paſſed thorow Galilee, and hee would not that any man ſhould know it.

31 For he taught his Diſciples, and ſaid vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they ſhall kill him, and after that he is killed, he ſhall riſe the third day.

32 But they vnderſtood not that ſaying, and were afraid to aske him.

*Mat.18.1.

33 ¶ *And he came to Capernaum; and being in the houſe, hee asked them, What was it that yee diſputed among your ſelues, by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had diſputed among themſelues, who *ſhould be* the greateſt.

35 And hee ſate downe and called the twelue, and ſaith vnto them, If any man deſire to be firſt, the ſame ſhall be laſt of all, and ſeruant of all.

36 And he tooke a child, and ſet him in the midſt of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he ſaid vnto them,

37 Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue one of ſuch children in my Name, receiueth mee: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that ſent me.

*Luk.9.49.

38 ¶ *And Iohn anſwered him, ſaying, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not vs.

*1.Cor.12.

39 But Ieſus ſaide, Forbid him not, *for there is no man, which ſhall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly ſpeake euill of mee.

40 For hee that is not againſt vs, is on our part.

*Mat.10.42

41 *For whoſoeuer ſhall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, becauſe yee belong to Chriſt: Verely I ſay vnto you, he ſhall not loſe his reward.

*Mat.18.6.

42 *And whoſoeuer ſhall offend one of theſe little ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him, that a milſtone were hanged about his neck, and he were caſt into the ſea.

*Mat.5.29 and 18.8.
‖*Or, cauſe thee to offend.*

43 *And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maymed, then hauing two handes, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer ſhall bee quenched:

*Eſai.66.24

44 *Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet, to be caſt into hel, into the fire that neuer ſhalbe quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

‖*Or, cauſe thee to offend.*

47 And if thine eye ‖offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be caſt into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

*Leuit.2.13.

49 For euery one ſhalbe ſalted with fire, *and euery ſacrifice ſhalbe ſalted with ſalt.

*Mat.5.13.

50 *Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſaltneſſe, wherewith will you ſeaſon it? Haue ſalt in your ſelues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Chriſt diſputeth with the Phariſees, touching diuorcement: 13 bleſſeth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 reſolueth a rich man how hee may inherite life euerlaſting: 23 telleth his diſciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiſeth rewards to them that forſake any thing for the Goſpel: 32 foretelleth his death and reſurrection: 35 biddeth the two ambitious ſuiters to thinke rather of ſuffering with him: 46 And reſtoreth to Bartimeus his ſight.

*Mat.19.1.

AND *hee roſe from thence, and commeth into the coaſtes of Iudea by the farther ſide of Iordan: and the people reſort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Phariſees came to him,

and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, What did Moſes command you?

4 And they ſaid, Moſes ſuffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, For the hardneſſe of your heart, hee wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creatinn, God made them male and female.

7 For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine ſhall be one fleſh: ſo then they are no more twaine, but one fleſh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put aſunder.

10 And in the houſe his diſciples asked him againe of the ſame matter.

*Mar.5.32. and 19.9.

11 And he ſaith vnto them, *Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, and marrie another, committeth adultery againſt her.

12 And if a woman ſhall put away her husband, and be married to another, ſhee committeth adultery.

*Mat.19.13

13 ¶ *And they brought yong children to him, that he ſhould touch them, and his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them.

14 But when Ieſus ſaw it, he was much diſpleaſed, and ſaid vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

15 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, hee ſhall not enter therein.

16 And hee tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and bleſſed them.

*Mat.19.16.

17 ¶ *And when he was gone foorth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good maſter, what ſhall I doe that I may inherite eternall life?

18 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? There is no man good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knoweſt the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kil, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, all theſe haue I obſerued from my youth.

21 Then Ieſus beholding him, loued him, and ſaid vnto him, One thing thou lackeſt; Goe thy way, ſell whatſoeuer thou haſt, and giue to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come, take vp the croſſe, and follow me.

22 And hee was ſad at that ſaying, and went away grieued: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 ¶ And Ieſus looked round about, and ſaith vnto his diſciples, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the diſciples were aſtoniſhed at his words. But Ieſus anſwereth againe, and ſaith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that truſt in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is eaſier for a camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God?

26 And they were aſtoniſhed out of meaſure, ſaying among themſelues, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And Ieſus looking vpon them, ſaith, With men it is impoſſible, but not with God: for with God all things are poſſible,

*Mat.19.27

28 ¶ * Then Peter began to ſay vnto him, Loe, we haue left all, and haue followed thee.

29 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my ſake, and the Goſpels,

30 But he ſhall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houſes, and brethren, and ſiſters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with perſecutions; and in the world to come eternall life:

*Mat.19.3

31 * But many *that* are firſt, ſhalbe laſt: and the laſt, firſt.

*Mat.20.1

32 ¶* And they were in the way going vp to Hieruſalem: and Ieſus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraide: and hee tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things ſhould happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhalbe deliuered vnto the chiefe Prieſts, and vnto the Scribes: and they ſhall condemne him to death, and ſhal deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they ſhall mocke him, and ſhall ſcourge him, and ſhall ſpit vpon him, and ſhall kill him, and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

*Mat.20.2

35 ¶* And Iames, and Iohn the ſonnes of Zebedee came vnto him, ſaying, Maſter, wee would that thou ſhouldeſt doe for vs whatſoeuer we ſhall deſire.

36 And he ſaid vnto them, What would ye that I ſhould doe for you?

37 They ſaid vnto him, Grant vnto vs that we may ſit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Yee know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with?

39 And they ſaid vnto him, Wee can. And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Ye ſhall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptiſme that I am baptized withall, ſhall ye be baptized:

40 But to ſit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it ſhall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the tenne heard it, they began to bee much diſpleaſed with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Ieſus called them to him, and ſaith vnto them, * Ye know that they which || are accompted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exerciſe Lordſhip ouer them: and their great ones exerciſe authoritie vpon them.

* Luke 22. 25.
|| *Or, thinke good.*

43 But ſo ſhall it not be among you: but whoſoeuer will be great among you, ſhall be your miniſter:

44 And whoſoeuer of you will bee the chiefeſt, ſhall be ſeruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be miniſtred vnto, but to miniſter, and to giue his life a ranſome for many.

46 ¶ * And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his diſciples, and a great number of people; blinde Bartimeus, the ſonne of Timeus, ſate by the high wayes ſide, begging.

* Matt. 20. 29.

47 And when he heard that it was Ieſus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and ſay, Ieſus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that hee ſhould hold his peace: But hee cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

49 And Ieſus ſtood ſtill, and commanded him to bee called: and they call the blind man, ſaying vnto him, Bee of good comfort, riſe, he calleth thee.

50 And hee caſting away his garment, roſe, and came to Ieſus.

51 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, What wilt thou that I ſhould doe vnto thee? The blinde man ſaid vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my ſight.

52 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath || made thee whole: And immediatly he receiued his ſight, and followed Ieſus in the way.

|| *Or, ſaued thee.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt rideth with triumph into Hieruſalem: 12 curſeth the fruitleſſe leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his diſciples to ſtedfaſtneſſe of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulneſſe of his actions, by the witneſſe of Iohn, who was a man ſent of God.

AND * when they came nigh to Hieruſalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Oliues, hee ſendeth forth two of his diſciples,

* Matt. 21. 1.

2 And ſaith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer againſt you, and aſſoone as ye be entred into it, ye ſhall finde a colt tied, whereon neuer man ſate, looſe him, and bring him.

3 And if any man ſay vnto you, Why doe yee this? Say yee, that the Lord hath need of him: and ſtraightway he will ſend him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they looſe him.

5 And certaine of them that ſtoode there, ſaid vnto them, What doe ye looſing the colt?

6 And they ſaid vnto them, euen as Ieſus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Ieſus, and caſt their garments on him, and he ſate vpon him.

8 And many ſpread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, ſaying, *Hoſanna*, bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Bleſſed bee the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hoſanna* in the higheſt.

11 And Ieſus entered into Hieruſalem, and into the Temple, and when hee had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, hee went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

13 * And ſeeing a figtree afarre off, hauing leaues, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon, and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not *yet*.

* Matt. 21. 19.

14 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto it,

No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his diſciples heard *it*.

*Mat.21.12. 15 ¶ * And they come to Hieruſalem, and Ieſus went into the Temple, and began to caſt out them that ſolde and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doues.

16 And would not ſuffer that any man ſhould carie any veſſel thorow the Temple.

17 And he taught, ſaying vnto them, Is it not written, My houſe ſhall be called of all nations the houſe of prayer? but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Prieſts heard *it*, and ſought how they might deſtroy him: for they feared him, becauſe all the people was aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, hee went out of the citie.

*Mat.21.19. 20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they paſſed by, they ſaw the figtree dried vp from the rootes.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, ſaith vnto him, Maſter, behold, the figtree which thou curſedſt, is withered away.

22 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, ||Or, haue the faith of God. || Haue faith in God.

23 For verely I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Bee thou remooued, and be thou caſt into the Sea, and ſhall not doubt in his heart, but ſhall beleeue that thoſe things which hee ſaith, ſhall come to paſſe: hee ſhall haue whatſoeuer he ſaith.

*Matt.7.7. 24 Therefore I ſay vnto you, * What things ſoeuer yee deſire when yee pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them*, and ye ſhall haue *them*.

*Matt.6.14. 25 And when yee ſtand, praying, * forgiue, if ye haue ought againſt any: that your Father alſo which is in heauen, may forgiue you your treſpaſſes.

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will your father which is in heauen, forgiue your treſpaſſes.

27 ¶ And they come againe to Hieruſalem, *Mat.21.23. * and as hee was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And ſay vnto him, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authority to doe theſe things?

29 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, ||Or, thing. I will alſo aske of you one || queſtion, and anſwere me, and I will tell you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

30 The baptiſme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Anſwere me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, he will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they anſwered and ſaid vnto Ieſus, We cannot tell. And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

1 *In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankeful husbandmen, Chriſt foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles:* 13 *He auoideth the ſnare of the Phariſes and Herodians about paying tribute to Ceſar:* 18 *conuinceth the error of the Sadducees, who denied the reſurrection:* 28 *reſolueth the Scribe who queſtioned of the firſt commandement:* 35 *refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Chriſt:* 38 *Bidding the people to beware of their ambition & hypocriſie:* 41 *and cōmendeth the poore widow for her two mites, aboue all.*

*Matt.21.33. AND * hee began to ſpeake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine fat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the ſeaſon, he ſent to the husbandmen a ſeruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruite of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and ſent him away empty.

4 And againe, he ſent vnto them another ſeruant; and at him they caſt ſtones and wounded him in the head, and ſent him away ſhamefully handled.

5 And againe, hee ſent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 Hauing yet therefore one ſonne, his welbeloued, he ſent him alſo laſt vnto them, ſaying, They will reuerence my ſonne.

7 But thoſe husbandmen ſaid amongſt themſelues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance ſhalbe ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? Hee will come and deſtroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

*Pſal.118.10. 10 * And haue yee not read this Scripture? The ſtone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they ſought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had ſpoken the parable againſt them: and they left him, and went their way.

*Mat.22.15.

13 ¶ * And they ſend vnto him certaine of the Phariſees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they ſay vnto him, Maſter, wee know that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in trueth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Ceſar, or not?

||Valewing of our money ſeuen pence halfe peny, as Mat. 18.28.

15 Shall wee giue, or ſhall we not giue? But he knowing their hypocriſie, ſaid vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a || peny that I may ſee it.

16 And they brought it: and hee ſayth vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid vnto him, Ceſars.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Render to Ceſar the things that are Ceſars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

*Mat.22.23

18 ¶ *Then come vnto him the Sadducees, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they asked him, ſaying,

19 Maſter, Moſes wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeede vnto his brother.

20 Now there were ſeuen brethren: and the firſt tooke a wife, and dying left no ſeed.

21 And the ſecond tooke her, & died, neither left he any ſeed, and the third likewiſe.

22 And the ſeuen had her, and left no ſeed: laſt of all the woman died alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore, when they ſhall riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of them? for the ſeuen had her to wife.

24 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Do ye not therefore erre, becauſe ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they riſe: haue ye not read in the booke of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake vnto him, ſaying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſahac, and the God of Iacob?

27 Hee is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: yee therefore doe greatly erre.

*Mat.22.35.

28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reaſoning together, and perceiuing that he had anſwered them well, asked him, which is the firſt commandement of all.

29 And Ieſus anſwered him, The firſt of all the Commandements *is*, Heare O Iſrael, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, & with all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy ſtrength: This is the firſt commandement.

31 And the ſecond is like, *namely* this, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: there is none other commandement greater then theſe.

32 And the Scribe ſaid vnto him, Well Maſter, thou haſt ſaid the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderſtanding, and with all the ſoule, and with all the ſtrength, and to loue his neighbor as himſelfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and ſacrifices.

34 And when Ieſus ſawe that hee anſwered diſcreetly, he ſaid vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durſt aske him any queſtion.

*Matth.22.41.

35 ¶ * And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, while he taught in the Temple, How ſay the Scribes that Chriſt is the ſonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himſelfe ſaid by the holy Ghoſt, The Lord ſaid to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

37 Dauid therfore himſelfe calleth him Lord, & whence is he then his ſonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

*Mat.23.5.

38 ¶ And he ſaid vnto them in his doctrine, * Beware of the Scribes, which loue to go in long clothing, and *loue* ſalutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe ſeates in the Synagogues, and the vppermoſt roumes at feaſts:

*Matth.23.14.

40 *Which deuoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayers: Theſe ſhall receiue greater damnation.

*Luke 21,1.

||A piece of braſſe money. See Matth. 10.9.

41 ¶ * And Ieſus ſate ouer againſt the treaſurie, and beheld how the people caſt || money into the treaſurie: and many that were rich, caſt in much.

||It is the ſeuenth part of one piece of that braſſe money.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and ſhe threw in two || mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called vnto him his diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you,

that this poore widow hath caſt more in, then all they which haue caſt into the treaſurie.

44 For all they did caſt in of their abundance: but ſhee of her want, did caſt in all that ſhe had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the Temple: 9 the perſecutions for the Goſpel: 10 that the Goſpel muſt be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities ſhall happen to the Iewes: 24 and the manner of his comming to iudgement: 32 The houre whereof being knowen to none, euery man is to watch and pray, that we be not found vnprouided, when hee commeth to each one particularly by death.

*Mat.24.1.

AND* as hee went out of the Temple, one of his diſciples ſaith vnto him, Maſter, ſee what maner of ſtones, and what buildings *are here*.

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Seeſt thou theſe great buildings? there ſhal not be left one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not be throwen downe.

3 And as hee ſate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer againſt the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him priuately,

*Mat.24.3.

4 *Tell vs, when ſhall theſe things be? and what ſhall be the ſigne when all theſe things ſhall be fulfilled?

5 And Ieſus anſwering them, began to ſay, Take heed leſt any man deceiue you.

6 For many ſhall come in my Name, ſaying, I am *Chriſt*: and ſhall deceiue many.

7 And when yee ſhall heare of warres, and rumors of warres, be ye not troubled: For ſuch *things* muſt needs be, but the ende *ſhall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdom againſt kingdome: and there ſhall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there ſhall be famines, and troubles: theſe are the beginnings of || ſorrowes.

|| The word in the originall, importeth, the paines of a woman in trauaile.

9 ¶ But take heede to your ſelues: for they ſhall deliuer you vp to counſels, and in the Synagogues ye ſhal be beaten, and ye ſhall be brought before rulers and kings for my ſake, for a teſtimonie againſt them.

10 And the Goſpel muſt firſt be publiſhed among all nations.

*Mat.10.19

11 *But when they ſhall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought beforehand what ye ſhall ſpeake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatſoeuer ſhal be giuen you in that houre, that ſpeake yee: for it is not ye that ſpeake, but the holy Ghoſt.

12 Now the brother ſhall betray the brother to death, and the father the ſonne: and children ſhall riſe vp againſt their parents, & ſhall cauſe them to be put to death.

13 And yee ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake: but hee that ſhall endure vnto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaued.

*Mat.24.15

14 ¶*But when ye ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation ſpoken of by Daniel the Prophet, ſtanding where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderſtand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the houſe top, not goe downe into the houſe, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his houſe.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes.

18 And pray yee that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in thoſe dayes ſhal be affliction, ſuch as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither ſhall be.

20 And except that the Lord had ſhortened thoſe dayes, no fleſh ſhould be ſaued: but for the elects ſake whom hee hath choſen, he hath ſhortened the dayes.

*Mat,24.23

21 *And then, if any man ſhall ſay to you, Loe, here is Chriſt, or loe, he is there: beleeue him not.

22 For falſe Chriſts and falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhal ſhew ſignes and wonders, to ſeduce, if it were poſſible, euen the elect.

23 But take yee heed: beholde, I haue foretold you all things.

*Mat.24.29

24 ¶*But in thoſe dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne ſhall be darkened, and the Moone ſhall not giue her light.

25 And the ſtars of heauen ſhall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen ſhalbe ſhaken.

26 And then ſhall they ſee the ſonne of man comming in the cloudes, with great power and glory.

27 And then ſhall hee ſend his Angels, and ſhall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the vttermoſt part of the earth, to the vttermoſt part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the fig tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that ſummer is neere:

29 So yee in like manner, when ye ſhall ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I ſay vnto you, that this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be done.

31 Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away: but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

32 ¶But of that day & that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

*Matt.24.42. 33 * Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre iourney, who left his houſe, and gaue authoritie to his ſeruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the maſter of the houſe commeth, at euen, or at midnight, or at the cocke crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Leſt comming ſuddenly, he find you ſleeping.

37 And what I ſay vnto you, I ſay vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A conſpiracie againſt Chriſt.* 3 *Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman.* 10 *Iudas ſelleth his maſter for money.* 12 *Chriſt himſelfe foretelleth how he ſhalbe betrayed of one of his diſciples:* 22 *after the Paſſeouer prepared, and eaten, inſtituteth his Supper:* 26 *declareth aforehand the flight of all his diſciples, and Peters deniall.* 43 *Iudas betrayeth him with a kiſſe.* 46 *He is apprehended in the garden,* 53 *Falſly accuſed, and impiouſly condemned of the Iewes Councel:* 65 *ſhamefully abuſed by them:* 66 *and thriſe denied of Peter.*

*Mat.26.2. AFter * two dayes was *the feaſt of* the Paſſeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Prieſts & the Scribes ſought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt day, leſt there be an vproare of the people.

*Mat.26.6. 3 ¶ * And being in Bethanie, in the houſe of Simon the leper, as he ſate at meat, there came a woman, hauing an alabaſter boxe of ointment of || ſpikenard very precious, and ſhee brake the boxe, and powred it on his head. ||Or, pure nard: or liquid nard.

4 And there were ſome that had indignation within themſelues, and ſaid, Why was this waſte of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue been ſold for more then three hundred || pence, and haue been giuen to the poore: and they murmured againſt her. ||See Matth.18.28.

6 And Ieſus ſaid, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For yee haue the poore with you alwayes, and whenſoeuer ye will ye may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 Shee hath done what ſhe could: ſhe is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whereſoeuer this Goſpel ſhalbe preached thorowout the whole world, this alſo that ſhe hath done, ſhall be ſpoken of for a memoriall of her.

10 ¶ * And Iudas Iſcariot one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Prieſts, to betray him vnto them. *Mat.26.14.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promiſed to giue him money. And he ſought how he might conueniently betray him.

12 ¶ * And the firſt day of vnleauened bread, when they || killed the Paſſeouer, his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayeſt eate the Paſſeouer? *Mat.26.17 ||Or, ſacrificed.

13 And he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Goe yee into the citie, and there ſhall meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whereſoeuer he ſhall goe in, ſay ye to the good man of the houſe, The Maſter ſayth, Where is the gueſt chamber, where I ſhall eate the Paſſeouer with my diſciples?

15 And hee will ſhew you a large vpper roume furniſhed, and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his diſciples went forth, & came into the citie, and found as he had ſaid vnto them: and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

17 And in the euening hee commeth with the twelue.

18 * And as they ſate, and did eate, Ieſus ſayd, Verely I ſay vnto you, one of you which eateth with me ſhall betray me. *Mat 26.20

19 And they began to be ſorowfull, and to ſay vnto him, one by one, Is it I? And another *ſayd*, Is it I?

20 And hee anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the diſh.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer beene borne.

22 ¶*And as they did eate, Ieſus tooke bread, and bleſſed, and brake *it*, and gaue to them, and ſaid, Take, eat: this is my body. *Mat.26.26.

23 And he tooke the cup, and when hee had giuen thankes, he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he ſaid vnto them, This is my blood of the new Teſtament, which is ſhed for many.

25 Verely I ſay vnto you, I will drinke

no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

||Or, Pſalme.

26 ¶ And when they had ſung an ||hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

*Mat.26.31.

27 *And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, All yee ſhall be offended becauſe of me this night: for it is written, I will ſmite the ſhepheard, and the ſheepe ſhall be ſcattered.

28 But after that I am riſen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

*Mat.26.33.

29 *But Peter ſaid vnto him, Although all ſhall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Verely I ſay vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night before the cocke crow twiſe, thou ſhalt denie me thriſe.

31 But he ſpake the more vehemently, If I ſhould die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wiſe. Likewiſe alſo ſaid they all.

*Mat.26.36.

32 *And they came to a place which was named Gethſemani, and he ſaith to his diſciples, Sit ye here, while I ſhall pray.

33 And he taketh with him, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be ſore amazed, and to be very heauie,

34 And ſaith vnto them, my ſoule is exceeding ſorowfull vnto death: tary ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were poſſible, the houre might paſſe from him.

36 And he ſaid, Abba, Father, All things are poſſible vnto thee, take away this cuppe from me: Neuertheleſſe, not that I wil, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them ſleeping, and ſaith vnto Peter, Simon, ſleepeſt thou? Couldeſt not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation: The ſpirit truely is ready, but the fleſh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame words.

40 And when hee returned, hee found them aſleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauie) neither wiſt they what to anſwere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and ſaith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your reſt: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

42 Riſe vp, Let vs goe, Loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

*Mat.26.47

43 ¶ *And immediatly, while hee yet ſpake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaues, from the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is hee; take him, and leade him away ſafely.

45 And aſſoone as he was come, he goeth ſtraightway to him, and ſaith, Maſter, Maſter, and kiſſed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by, drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his eare.

48 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Are ye come out as againſt a thiefe, with ſwords, and with ſtaues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and yee tooke me not; but the Scriptures muſt be fulfilled.

50 And they all forſooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man, hauing a linnen cloth caſt about his naked body, and the young men laide holde on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

*Mat.26 5

53 ¶ *And they ledde Ieſus away to the high Prieſt, and with him were aſſembled all the chiefe Prieſts, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the hie Prieſt: and he ſate with the ſeruants, and warmed himſelfe at the fire.

*Mat.26.5

55 *And the chiefe Prieſts, and all the counſell ſought for witneſſe againſt Ieſus, to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, but their witnes agreed not together.

57 And there aroſe certaine, and bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, ſaying,

58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither ſo did their witneſſe agree together.

60 And the high Prieſt ſtood vp in the mids, and asked Ieſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? What is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

61 But hee helde his peace, and anſwered nothing. Againe, the high Prieſt asked him, and ſayde vnto him, Art thou the

Chriſt, the Sonne of the Bleſſed?

Matt.24. 0. 62 And Ieſus ſaid, I am: *and ye ſhal ſee the Son of man ſitting on the right hand of power, & comming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the hie Prieſt rent his clothes, and ſaith, What need we any further witneſſes?

64 Ye haue heard the blaſphemy: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to ſay vnto him, Propheſie: And the ſeruants did ſtrike him with ỹ palmes of their hands.

*Matt.26. 69. 66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, their commeth one of the maids of the high Prieſt.

67 And when ſhee ſaw Peter warming himſelfe, ſhee looked vpon him, and ſaid, And thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, ſaying, I know not, neither vnderſtand I what thou ſayeſt. And he went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maid ſaw him againe, and began to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe, And a little after, they that ſtood by ſaid againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, & thy ſpeech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curſe and to ſweare, *ſaying*, I know not this man of whom yee ſpeake.

*Matt.26. 75. 72 * And the ſecond time the cocke crew: and Peter called to mind the word that Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow twiſe, thou ſhalt denie me thriſe. And when he thought thereon, || he wept.

||*Or, he wept abundantly, or, he began to weepe.*

CHAP. XV.

1 *Ieſus brought bound, and accuſed before Pilate.* 15 *Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is looſed, and Ieſus deliuered vp to be crucified:* 17 *he is crowned with thornes,* 19 *ſpit on, and mocked:* 21 *fainteth in bearing his croſſe:* 27 *hangeth betweene two theeues,* 29 *ſuffereth the triumphing reproches of the Iewes:* 39 *but confeſſed by the Centurion, to be the Sonne of God:* 43 *and is honourably buried by Ioſeph.*

*Matt. 27.1. AND * ſtraight way in the morning the chiefe prieſts held a conſultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Councell, and bound Ieſus, and caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

3 And the chiefe Prieſts accuſed him of many things; but he anſwered nothing.

*Matt.28. 13. 4 *And Pilate asked him againe, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? behold how many things they witneſſe againſt thee.

5 But Ieſus yet anſwered nothing, ſo that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at that feaſt hee releaſed vnto them one priſoner, whoſoeuer they deſired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made inſurrection with him, who had committed murder in the inſurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to deſire *him to doe* as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Wil yee that I releaſe vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Prieſts had deliuered him for enuie.)

11 But the chiefe Prieſts moued the people, that he ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate anſwered, and ſaid againe vnto them, What wil ye then that I ſhal doe vnto him whõ ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cried out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate ſaid vnto them, Why, what euill hath hee done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And ſo Pilate, willing to content the people, releaſed Barrabbas vnto them, and deliuered Ieſus, when hee had ſcourged him, to be crucified,

16 And the ſouldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to ſalute him, Haile king of the Iewes.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reed, and did ſpit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

*Matt.27. 32. 21 *And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who paſſed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his Croſſe.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled

mingled with myrrhe: but hee receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lots vpon them, what euery man ſhould take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him,

26 And the ſuperſcription of his accuſation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEVVES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

*Eſay 53. 12.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which ſayth, *And hee was numbred with the tranſgreſſours.

29 And they that paſſed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and ſaying, Ah, thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy ſelfe, and come downe from the Croſſe.

31 Likewiſe alſo the chiefe Prieſts mocking, ſaid among themſelues with yͤ Scribes, He ſaued others, himſelfe he cannot ſaue.

32 Let Chriſt the king of Iſrael deſcend now from the Croſſe, that we may ſee and beleeue: and they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the ſixt houre was come, there was darkeneſſe ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

*Matt 27. 46.

34 And at the ninth houre, Ieſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying, *Eloi, Eloi, lamaſabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

35 And ſome of them that ſtood by, whē they heard it, ſaid, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a ſpunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, & gaue him to drinke, ſaying, Let alone, let vs ſee whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Ieſus cried with a loud voice, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which ſtood ouer againſt him, ſaw that hee ſo cried out, and gaue vp the ghoſt, he ſaid, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were alſo women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the leſſe, and of Ioſes and Salome:

*Luke 8. 3.

41 Who alſo when hee was in Galile, *followed him, and miniſtred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hieruſalem.

*Mat. 27. 57.

42 ¶ *And now when the Euen was come, (becauſe it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath)

43 Ioſeph of Arimathea, an honourable counſeller, which alſo waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Ieſus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he aſked him whether he had bene any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioſeph.

46 And he bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a ſepulchre, which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a ſtone vnto the doore of the ſepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioſes beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the reſurrection of Chriſt to three women. 9 Chriſt himſelfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then, to the Apoſtles, 15 whom he ſendeth foorth to preach the Goſpel: 19 and aſcendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was paſt, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought ſweet ſpices, that they might come and anoint him.

*Luke 24. 1. iohn 20. 1.

2 *And very early in the morning, the firſt day of the weeke they came vnto the ſepulchre, at the riſing of the Sunne:

3 And they ſaid among themſelues, Who ſhall roll vs away the ſtone from the doore of the ſepulchre?

4 (And when they looked they ſaw that the ſtone was rolled away) for it was very great.

*Iohn 20. 11.

5 *And entring into the ſepulchte, they ſaw a yong man ſitting on the right ſide, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he ſaith vnto them, Bee not affrighted; ye ſeeke Ieſus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is riſen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

*Mat. 26. 32.

7 But goe your way, tell his diſciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſe him, *as he ſaid vnto you.

8 And they went out quickely, and fled from the ſepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither ſaid they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Ieſus* was riſen early, the

*Iohn 20.14. *Luke 8.2. the firſt day of the weeke, *he appeared firſt to Mary Magdalene, *out of whom he had caſt ſeuen deuils.

10 And ſhe went and told them that had bene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had bene ſeene of her, beleeued not.

*Luke 24.13 12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another forme *vnto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and tolde it vnto the reſidue, neither beleeued they them.

*Luk.24.36. Iohn 20.19. || Or, together 14 ¶ *Afterward hee appeared vnto the eleuen, as they ſate || at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardneſſe of heart, because they beleeued not them, which had ſeene him after he was riſen.

*Matt.28.19. 15 *And he ſaid vnto them, Goe ye into all the world, and preach the Goſpel to euery creature.

16 Hee that beleeueth and is baptized, ſhall be ſaued, *but hee that beleeueth not, ſhall be damned. *Iohn 12.48.

17 And theſe ſignes ſhal follow them that beleeue, *In my Name ſhall they caſt out deuils, *they ſhal ſpeake with new tongues, *Acts 16.18 *Acts 2.4.

18 *They ſhall take vp ſerpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it ſhall not hurt them, *they ſhall lay handes on the ſicke, and they ſhall recouer. *Acts 28.5. *Acts 28.8.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had ſpoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, *and ſate on the right hand of God. *Luk 24.51

20 And they went foorth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, *and confirming the word with ſignes following. Amen. *Heb.2.4.

¶ The Goſpel according to S. Luke.

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole Goſpel. 5 The conception of Iohn the Baptiſt, 26 and of Chriſt. 39 The prophecie of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Chriſt. 57 The natiuitie and circumciſion of Iohn. 67 The propheſie of Zachary both of Chriſt, 76 and of Iohn.

FOraſmuch as many haue taken in hand to ſeth forth in order a declaration of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely beleeued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witneſſes, and miniſters of the word:

3 It ſeemed good to me alſo, hauing had perfect vnderſtanding of things from the very firſt, to write vnto thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mighteſt know the certainetie of thoſe things wherein thou haſt bene inſtructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herode the king of Iudea, a certain Prieſt, named Zacharias, of the courſe of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.

7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtriken in yeeres.

8 And it came to paſſe, that while he executed the Prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe,

9 According to the cuſtome of the Prieſts office, his lot was to burne incenſe when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 *And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incenſe. *Exod.30.7 leuit.16.17.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the Altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, hee was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel ſaid vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth ſhall beare thee a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou ſhalt haue ioy and gladnes, and many ſhall reioyce at his birth:

15 For he ſhall be great in the ſight of the Lord, and ſhal drinke neither wine, nor ſtrong drinke, and he ſhal be filled with the holy Ghoſt, euen from his mothers womb.

16 *And many of the children of Iſrael ſhall he turne to the Lord their God. *Mal.4.6.

17 And hee ſhall goe before him in the ſpirit & power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient || to the wiſedome of the iuſt, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord. ||Or, by.

18 And Zacharias ſaid vnto the Angel, Whereby ſhall I know this? For I am an old man, and my wife well ſtriken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel anſwering ſaid vnto him, I am Gabriel that ſtand in the preſence of God, and am ſent to ſpeake vnto

thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt bee dumbe, and not able to ſpeake, vntill the day that theſe things ſhall bee performed, becauſe thou beleeueſt not my words, which ſhall be fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he taried ſo long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not ſpeake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had ſeene a viſion in the Temple: for he beckned vnto them, & remained ſpeechles.

23 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as the dayes of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, he departed to his owne houſe.

24 And after thoſe dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hidde herſelfe fiue moneths, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with mee in the dayes wherein he looked on mee, to take away my reproch among men.

26 And in the ſixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was ſent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a Virgin eſpouſed to a man whoſe name was Ioſeph, of the houſe of Dauid, and the Virgins name was Mary.

||*Or, graciouſly accepted, or much graced, ſee verſ. 30.*

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and ſaid, Haile *thou that art* || highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Bleſſed art thou among women.

29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her mind what maner of ſalutation this ſhould be.

30 And yͤ Angel ſaid vnto her, Feare not, Mary: for thou haſt found fauor with God.

* Eſai.7.14. mat.1.21.

31 * And beholde, thou ſhalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring forth a ſonne, and ſhalt call his Name Ieſus.

32 He ſhall be great, and ſhall be called the ſonne of the Higheſt, and the Lord God ſhall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

*Dan.7.14. mic.4.7.

33 * And he ſhall reigne ouer the houſe of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there ſhall be no end.

34 Then ſaid Mary vnto the Angel, How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come vpon thee, and the power of the Higheſt ſhall ouerſhadow thee. Therefore alſo that holy thing which ſhall be borne of thee, ſhall be called the ſonne of God.

36 And beholde, thy couſin Elizabeth, ſhe hath alſo conceiued a ſonne in her old age, and this is the ſixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God no thing ſhall be vnpoſſible.

38 And Mary ſaid, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haſte, into a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to paſſe that when Elizabeth heard the ſalutation of Marie, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voyce, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to mee, that the mother of my Lord ſhould come to me?

44 For loe, aſſoone as the voice of thy ſalutation ſounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And bleſſed is ſhe || that beleeued, for there ſhalbe a performance of thoſe things, which were told her from the Lord.

||*Or, which beleeued that there.*

46 And Mary ſaid, My ſoule doth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my ſpirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For hee hath regarded the low eſtate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

49 For hee that is mightie hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercie is on them that feare him from generation to generation.

51 *Hee hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arme, * he hath ſcattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

*Eſay.51.9. *Pſal.33.10.

52 *He hath put downe the mighty from their ſeats, and exalted them of low degree.

*1.Sam.2.6

53 *Hee hath filled the hungry with good things, & the rich he hath ſent empty away.

*Pſal.34.10.

54 He hath holpen his ſeruant Iſrael, * in remembrance of his mercie,

*Ier.31.3, 20.

55 *As he ſpake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his ſeed for euer.

*Pſal.132.10. gen.17.19.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne houſe.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that ſhee ſhould be deliuered, and ſhee brought forth a ſonne.

58 And her neighbours and her couſins heard how the Lord had ſhewed great mercie vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to paſſe that on the eight day they came to circumciſe the child, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother anſwered, and ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhalbe called Iohn.

61 And they ſaid vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made ſignes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, ſaying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue *looſed*, and hee ſpake, and praiſed God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all theſe || ſayings were noiſed abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

||*Or, things.*

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, ſaying, What maner of child ſhall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghoſt, & propheſied, ſaying,

68 Bleſſed bee the Lord God of Iſrael, for he hath viſited and redeemed his people

69 *And hath raiſed vp an horne of ſaluation for vs, in the houſe of his ſeruant Dauid,

*Pſal.132.18.

70 *As he ſpake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene ſince the world began:

*Iere.23.5. and 30.9.

71 That we ſhould be ſaued from our enemies, & from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promiſed to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,

73 *The oath which he ſware to our father Abraham,

*Gen.22.16.

74 That hee would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might ſerue him without feare,

75 In holineſſe and righteouſneſſe before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe ſhalt be called the Prophet of the Higheſt: for thou ſhalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of ſaluation vnto his people, || by the remiſſion of their ſins.

78 Through the || tender mercy of our God, whereby the || day ſpring from on high hath viſited vs,

||*Or, for.*
||*Or, bowels of the mercy.*
||*Or, Sunne-riſing, or branch, Zac. 3.8 eſay 11.1. mal.4.2. num.24.17.*

79 To giue light to them that ſit in darkneſſe, and in the ſhadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, and was in the deſerts, till the day of his ſhewing vnto Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

1 *Auguſtus taxeth all the Romane Empire: 6 The natiuity of Chriſt: 8 One Angel relateth it to the ſhepherds: 13 Many ſing praiſes to God for it. 21 Chriſt is circumciſed. 22 Mary purified: 28 Simeon and Anna prophecie of Chriſt: 40 who increaſeth in wiſedome, 46 queſtioneth in the temple with the doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.*

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that there went out a decree from Ceſar Auguſtus, that all the world ſhould bee || taxed.

||*Or, inrolled.*

2 (And this taxing was firſt made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne citie.

4 And Ioſeph alſo went vp from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the * citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (becauſe hee was of the houſe and linage of Dauid,)

*Iohn 7.42.

5 To be taxed with Mary his eſpouſed wife, being great with childe.

6 And ſo it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accompliſhed that ſhe ſhould be deliuered.

7 And ſhee brought foorth her firſt borne ſonne, and wrapped him in ſwadling clothes, and laide him in a manger, becauſe there was no roume for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the ſame countrey ſhepheards abiding in the field, keeping || watch ouer their flocke by night.

||*Or, the night watches.*

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord ſhone round about them, & they were ſore afraid.

10 And the Angel ſaid vnto them, Feare not: For behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which ſhalbe to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day, in the city of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Chriſt the Lord.

12 And this ſhalbe a ſigne vnto you; Ye ſhall finde the babe wrapped in ſwadling clothes lying in a manger.

13 And ſuddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoſte praiſing God, and ſaying,

14 Glory to God in the higheſt, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to paſſe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the ſhepheards ſaid one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and ſee this

2 This was the first enrolmt of Cy. govr of Syr. As in fact it was an enrolmt under Cy. 10 or 12 years bef. he became governor. Paley

thing which is come to paſſe, which the Lord hath made knowen vnto vs.

16 And they came with haſte, and found Mary and Ioſeph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had ſeene it, they made knowen abroad the ſaying, which was told them, concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at thoſe things, which were told them by the ſhepheards.

19 But Mary kept all theſe things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the ſhepheards returned, glorifying and praiſing God for all the things that they had heard and ſeene, as it was told vnto them.

*Gen.17. 12.
*Matth.1 21.

21 * And when eight dayes were accompliſhed for the circumciſing of the child, his name was called * Ieſus, which was ſo named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the law of Moſes, were accompliſhed, they brought him to Hieruſalem, to preſent him to the Lord,

*Exod.13. 2.numb.18 16.

23 (As it is written in the lawe of the Lord, *Euery male that openeth the wombe ſhalbe called holy to the Lord.)

*Leuit.12. 2,6.

24 And to offer a ſacrifice according to * that which is ſaid in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons

25 And behold, there was a man in Hieruſalem, whoſe name was Simeon, and the ſame man was iuſt and deuout, waiting for the conſolation of Iſrael: and the holy Ghoſt was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghoſt, that hee ſhould not ſee death, before he had ſeene the Lords Chriſt.

27 And he came by the ſpirit into the Temple, and when the parents brought in the child Ieſus, to doe for him after the cuſtome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and bleſſed God, and ſaid,

29 Lord now letteſt thou thy ſeruant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue ſeen thy ſaluation.

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Iſrael.

33 And Ioſeph & his mother marueiled at thoſe things which were ſpoken of him.

34 And Simeon bleſſed them, and ſaid vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is ſet for the * fall and riſing againe of many in Iſrael: and for a ſigne which ſhalbe ſpoken againſt,

*Eſa 8 14 rom 9.32.

35 (Yea a ſword ſhall pearce thorow thy owne ſoule alſo) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer; ſhe was of a great age, and had liued with an husband ſeuen yeeres from her virginitie.

37 And ſhe was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but ſerued *God* with faſtings and prayers night and day.

38 And ſhee comming in that inſtant, gaue thankes likewiſe vnto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in || Hieruſalem.

|| *Or, Iſrael.*

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit filled with wiſedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hieruſalem * euery yeere, at the feaſt of the Paſſeouer.

*Deut.16.1

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hieruſalem, after the cuſtome of the feaſt.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the child Ieſus taried behind in Ieruſalem, and Ioſeph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to haue bene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they ſought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Ieruſalem, ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes they found him in the Temple, ſitting in the middeſt of the Doctours, both hearing them, and asking them queſtions.

47 And all that heard him were aſtoniſhed at his vnderſtanding, and anſweres.

48 And when they ſaw him, they were amazed: and his mother ſaid vnto him, Sonne, why haſt thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And he ſaid vnto them, How is it that ye ſought me? Wiſt ye not that I muſt bee about my fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they vnderſtood not the ſaying which he ſpake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was ſubiect vnto them: But his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

52 And Ieſus increaſed in wiſedome and || ſtature, and in fauour with God and man.

|| Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptiſme of Iohn: 15 His teſtimony of Chriſt: 20 Herod impriſoneth Iohn 21 Chriſt baptized, receiueth teſtimonie from heauen. 23 The age and genealogie of Chriſt from Ioſeph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yere of the reigne of Tiberius Ceſar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herode x being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

x Antipas
4th son
of Herod
the great

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Prieſts, the word of God came vnto Iohn the ſonne of Zacharias in the wildernes.

3 *And he came into all the countrey about Iordane, preaching the baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſinnes,

*Mat.3.1.

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,* The voyce of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

*Eſai.40.3

5 Euery valley ſhall be filled, and euery mountaine and hill ſhalbe brought low, and the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhalbe made ſmooth.

6 And all fleſh ſhall ſee the ſaluation of God.

7 Then ſaid hee to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, *O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

*Mat.3.7.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits || worthy of repentance, and begin not to ſay within your ſelues, Wee haue Abraham to our father: For I ſay vnto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe vp children vnto Abraham.

|| Or, meet for.

9 And now alſo the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, ſaying, What ſhall we doe then?

11 He anſwereth, and ſaith vnto them, *He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him doe likewiſe.

*Iam.2.15 1.Iohn 3.17.

12 Then came alſo Publicanes to bee baptized, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, what ſhall we doe?

13 And hee ſaid vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall wee doe? And hee ſaid vnto them, || Doe violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, and be content with your || wages.

|| Or, put no man in feare.
|| Or, allowance.

15 And as the people were || in expectation, and all men || muſed in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Chriſt or not:

|| Or, in ſuſpence.
|| Or, reaſoned or debated.

16 Iohn anſwered, ſaying vnto them all, *I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to vnlooſe, he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire.

*Mat.3.11

17 Whoſe fan is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he will burne with fire vnquencheable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 *But Herode the Tetrarch, being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herode had done,

*Mat.14.3

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he ſhut vp Iohn in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, *and it came to paſſe that Ieſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

*Mat.3.13

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a doue vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen, which ſaid, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Ieſus himſelfe began to bee about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui, which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Ianna, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph,

25 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Amos, which was *the ſonne* of Naum, which was *the ſonne* of Eſli, which was *the ſonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the ſonne* of Maath, which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Semei, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda.

27 Which was *the ſonne* of Ioanna, which was

was *the ſonne* of Rheſa, which was *the ſonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the ſonne* of Salathiel, which was *the ſonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Addi, which was *the ſonne* of Coſam, which was *the ſonne* of Elmodan, which was *the ſonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the ſonne* of Ioſe, which was *the ſonne* of Eliezer, which was *the ſonne* of Iorim, which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui,

30 Which was *the ſonne* of Simeon, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Ionan, which was *the ſonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the ſonne* of Melea, which was *the ſonne* of Menam, which was *the ſonne* of Mattatha, which was *the ſonne* of Nathan, which was *the ſonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the ſonne* of Ieſſe, which was *the ſonne* of Obed, which was *the ſonne* of Booz, which was *the ſonne* of Salmon, which was *the ſonne* of Naaſſon,

33 Which was *the ſonne* of Aminadab, which was *the ſonne* of Aram, which was *the ſonne* of Eſrom, which was *the ſonne* of Phares, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,

34 Which was *the ſonne* of Iacob, which was *the ſonne* of Iſaac, which was *the ſonne* of Abraham, which was *the ſonne* of Thara, which was *the ſonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the ſonne* of Saruch, which was *the ſonne* of Ragau, which was *the ſonne* of Phaleg, which was *the ſonne* of Heber, which was *the ſonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the ſonne* of Cainan, which was *the ſonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the ſonne* of Sem, which was *the ſonne* of Noe, which was *the ſonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the ſonne* of Mathuſala, which was *the ſonne* of Enoch, which was *the ſonne* of Iared, which was *the ſonne* of Malcleel, which was *the ſonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the ſonne* of Enos, which was *the ſonne* of Seth, which was *the ſonne* of Adam, which was *the ſonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and faſting of Chriſt: 13 He ouercommeth the deuill: 14 Beginneth to preach: 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 Hee cureth one poſſeſſed of a deuill, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diuers other ſicke perſons. 41 The deuils acknowledge Chriſt, and are reproued for it: 43 Hee preacheth through the cities.

* Matth.4.1 AND *Ieſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Iordane, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderneſſe,

2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the deuil, and in thoſe dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, hee afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this ſtone that it be made bread.

4 And Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, that man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuil taking him vp into an hie mountaine, ſhewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them; for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomſoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt || worſhip me, all ſhall be thine. || *Or, fall downe before me.*

8 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

9 And he brought him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Son of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, Hee ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foote againſt a ſtone.

12 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Ieſus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth, where he had bene brought vp, and as his cuſtome was, hee went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and ſtood vp for to reade. * Matth 13 54.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Eſaias, and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, becauſe he hath anointed me, to preach the Goſpel to ÿ poore, he hath ſent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, & recouering of ſight to the blind, to ſet at liberty them that are bruiſed, * Eſa.61,1

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he cloſed the book, and he gaue it againe to the miniſter, and ſate downe: and the eies of all them that were in the Synagogue were faſtened on him.

21 And hee beganne to ſay vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witneſſe, and wondered at the gracious words, which proceeded out of his mouth. And they ſaid, Is not this Ioſephs ſonne?

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye will ſurely ſay vnto mee this prouerbe, Phyſician, heale thy ſelfe: Whatſoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, doe alſo here in thy countrey.

24 And he ſaid, Verily I ſay vnto you, no *Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

* Math.13. 57.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, *many widowes were in Iſrael in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was ſhut vp three yeeres and ſixe moneths: when great famine was throughout all the land:

* 1.King. 17.9.

26 But vnto none of them was Elias ſent, ſaue vnto Sarepta *a citie* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 *And many lepers were in Iſrael in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleanſed, ſauing Naaman the Syrian.

* 2.King.5. 14.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard theſe things, were filled with wrath,

29 And roſe vp, and thruſt him out of the city, and led him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might caſt him downe headlong.

‖ Or, edge.

30 But hee paſſing thorow the mids of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: *for his word was with power.

* Matt.7.29.

33 ¶ *And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a ſpirit of an vncleane deuil, and cryed out with a loud voice,

* Mar.1.23.

34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the Holy one of God.

‖ Or, away.

35 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwen him in the mids, he came out of him, & hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and ſpake among themſelues, ſaying, What a word is this? for with authoritie and power hee commandeth the vncleane ſpirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ * And hee aroſe out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons houſe: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they beſought him for her.

* Matth.8. 14.

39 And he ſtood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was ſetting, all they that had any ſicke with diuers diſeaſes, brought them vnto him: and he layd his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 * And deuils alſo came out of many, crying out, and ſaying, Thou art Chriſt the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, ſuffered them not ‖ to ſpeake: for they knew that he was Chriſt.

* Marke 1. 34.

‖ Or, to ſay that they knew him to be Chriſt.

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went into a deſert place: and the people ſought him, and came vnto him, and ſtayed him, that he ſhould not depart from them.

43 And he ſaid vnto them, I muſt preach the kingdome of God to other cities alſo: for therefore am I ſent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt teacheth the people out of Peters ſhip. 4 In a miraculous taking of fiſhes, ſheweth how he will make him and his partners fiſhers of men: 12 Cleanſeth the leper: 16 Prayeth in the wilderneſſe: 18 Healeth one ſicke of the palſie: 27 Calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 Eateth with ſinners, as being the Phyſician of ſoules. 34 Foretelleth the faſtings and afflictions of the Apoſtles after his aſcenſion: 36 And likeneth faint hearted and weake diſciples, to old bottels and worne garments.

AND * it came to paſſe, that as the people preaſſed vpon him to heare the word of God, hee ſtood by the lake of Geneſareth,

* Matth.4. 18.

2 And ſaw two ſhips ſtanding by the lake: but the fiſhermen were gone out of them, and were waſhing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ſhips, which was Simons, and prayed him, that he would thruſt out a little from the land: and he ſate downe, and taught the people out of the ſhip.

4 Now when he had left ſpeaking, he ſaid vnto Simon, Lanch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Maſter, wee haue toiled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheleſſe at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they incloſed a great multitude of fiſhes, and their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in the other ſhip, that they ſhould come and helpe them. And they came and filled both the ſhips, ſo that they began to ſinke.

8 When Simon Peter ſaw it, hee fell downe at Ieſus knees, ſaying, Depart from me, for I am a ſinfull man, O Lord.

9 For hee was aſtoniſhed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fiſhes which they had taken.

10 And ſo was alſo Iames and Iohn the ſonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Ieſus ſaid vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou ſhalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ſhippes to land, they forſooke all, and followed him.

*Mat.8.2. 22 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, when hee was in a certaine citie, behold a man full of leproſie: who ſeeing Ieſus, fell on his face, and beſought him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

13 And he put forth his hand, & touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly the leproſie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but, Goe, and ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing, according as Moſes commanded, for a teſtimonie vnto them.

14 But ſo much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to bee healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And hee withdrew himſelfe into the wilderneſſe, and prayed.

17 And it came to paſſe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Phariſees, and Doctours of the Law ſitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hieruſalem: and the power of the Lord was *preſent* to heale them.

*Mat.9 2. 18 ¶ * And beholde, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palſie: and they ſought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, becauſe of the multitude, they went vpon the houſe top, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the midſt before Ieſus,

20 And when he ſaw their faith, hee ſaid vnto him, Man, thy ſins are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Phariſees began to reaſon, ſaying, Who is this which ſpeaketh blaſphemies? Who can forgiue ſinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Ieſus perceiued their thoughts, hee anſwering, ſaid vnto them, What reaſon ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Riſe vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue ſinnes (hee ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſie,) I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine houſe.

25 And immediatly he roſe vp before them, & tooke vp that whereon hee lay, and departed to his own houſe glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, & were filled with feare, ſaying, We haue ſeene ſtrange things to day.

*Mat 9.9. 27 ¶ * And after theſe things hee went forth, and ſaw a Publicane named Leui, ſitting at the receite of cuſtome: and hee ſaid vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, roſe vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feaſt in his owne houſe: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that ſate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Phariſees murmured againſt his diſciples, ſaying, Why doe ye eate and drinke with Publicanes and ſinners?

31 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, They that are whole need not a Phyſician: but they that are ſicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

*Mat.9.14. 33 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, * Why doe the diſciples of Iohn faſt often, and make prayers, and likewiſe the diſciples of the Phariſees: but thine ~~then~~ eat and drinke?

34 And he ſaid vnto them, Can ye make the children of the Bride-chamber faſt, while the Bridegrome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegrome ſhalbe taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

36 ¶ And he ſpake alſo a parable vnto them,

them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwiſe, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, elſe the new wine will burſt the bottels, and be ſpilled, and the bottels ſhall periſh.

38 But new wine muſt bee put into new bottels, and both are preſerued.

39 No man alſo hauing drunke old wine, ſtraightway deſireth new: for he ſaith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt reproueth the Phariſees blindneſſe about the obſeruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reaſon, and miracle: 13 Chuſeth twelue Apoſtles: 17 Healeth the diſeaſed: 20 Preacheth to his diſciples before the people of bleſsings and curſes: 27 How wee muſt loue our enemies: 46 And ioyne the obedience of good workes, to the hearing of the word: leſt in the euill day of temptation, we fall like an houſe built vpon the face of the earth, without any foundation.

*Mark.12,1 AND * it came to paſſe on the ſecond Sabbath after the firſt, that he went thorow the corne fields: and his diſciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Phariſees ſaid vnto them, Why doe yee that which is not lawfull, to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Ieſus anſwering them, ſayd, Haue yee not read ſo much as this, what Dauid did, when himſelfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the houſe of God, and did take and eat the Shewbread, & gaue alſo to them that were with him, which is not lawful to eate but for the Prieſts alone?

5 And hee ſaid vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.

*Matt.12.9 6 * And it came to paſſe alſo on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whoſe right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Phariſees watched him, whether hee would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might finde an accuſation againſt him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and ſaid to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe vp, and ſtand forth in the mids. And hee aroſe, and ſtood foorth.

9 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to ſaue life, or to deſtroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he ſaid vnto the man, Stretch foorth thy hand. And he did ſo: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madneſſe, and communed one with another what they might doe to Ieſus.

12 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his diſciples: * and of them hee choſe twelue: whom alſo he named Apoſtles: *Matt. 10.1

14 Simon (whom hee alſo named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, Iames and Iohn, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew & Thomas, Iames the ſonne of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas * *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo was the traytour. *Iude 1.

17 ¶ And hee came downe with them, and ſtood in the plaine, and the company of his diſciples, and a great multitude of people, out of all Iudea and Hieruſalem, and from the Sea coaſt of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diſeaſes,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane ſpirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude ſought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted vp his eyes on his diſciples, and ſaid, * Bleſſed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God. *Matt. 5.3.

21 Bleſſed are yee that hunger now: for ye ſhall be filled. Bleſſed are ye that weepe now, for ye ſhall laugh.

22 Bleſſed are yee when men ſhall hate you, and when they ſhall ſeparate you *from their company*, and ſhall reproch you, and caſt out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans ſake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 * But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your conſolation. *Amos 6.1.

25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for ye ſhall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye ſhall mourne and weepe. *Eſa. 65.13.

26 * Woe vnto you when all men ſhall ſpeake well of you: for ſo did their fathers to the falſe prophets.

27 ¶ * But I ſay vnto you which heare, *Matt. 5.44.

Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you,

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which deſpitefully vſe you.

*Matt.5.39. *1.Cor.6.7. 29 * And vnto him that ſmiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer alſo the other: *and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coate alſo.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

*Matt.7.12 tob.4.16. 31 * And as yee would that men ſhould doe to you, doe ye alſo to them likewiſe.

*Matt.5.46. 32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue yee: for ſinners alſo loue thoſe that loue them.

33 And if yee doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo doe euen the ſame.

*Matt.5.42. 34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue yee? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward ſhal be great, and ye ſhalbe the children of the Higheſt: for he is kind vnto the vnthankfull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father alſo is mercifull.

*Matt.7.1. 37 * Iudge not, & ye ſhall not be iudged: condemne not, and ye ſhall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye ſhalbe forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it ſhall be giuen vnto you, good meaſure, preſſed downe, and ſhaken together, and running ouer, ſhall men giue into your boſome: for with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withall, it ſhalbe meaſured to you againe.

*Mat.15.14 39 And hee ſpake a parable vnto them, * Can the blind leade the blind? Shall they not both fall into the ditch?

*Mat.10.24. ||*Or, ſhalbe perfected as his maſter.* 40 * The diſciple is not aboue his maſter: but euery one ||that is perfect ſhal be as his maſter.

*Mat.7.3. 41 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiueſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye: when thou thy ſelfe beholdeſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beame out of thine owne eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

*Matt.7.16. 43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doeth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowen by his own fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figges, nor of a bramble buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth ſpeaketh.

*Matt.7.21. 46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I ſay?

47 Whoſoeuer commeth to mee, and heareth my ſayings, and doeth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like.

48 Hee is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood aroſe, the ſtreame beate vehemently vpon that houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe vpon the earth: againſt which the ſtreame did beate vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that houſe was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 Healeth his ſeruant being abſent: 11 Raiſeth from death the widowes ſonne at Naim: 19 Anſwereth Iohns meſſengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 Teſtifieth to the people what opinion hee held of Iohn: 30 Inueigheth againſt the Iewes, who with neither the maners of Iohn, nor of Ieſus could be wonne: 36 and ſheweth by occaſion of Mary Magdalene, how hee is a friend to ſinners, not to maintaine them in ſinnes, but to forgiue them their ſinnes, vpon their faith and repentance.

*Matt.8.5. NOw when he had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, *he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions ſeruant, who was deare vnto him, was ſicke and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Ieſus, he ſent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beſeeching him that hee would come and heale his ſeruant.

4 And when they came to Ieſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, that hee was worthy for whom he ſhould doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Ieſus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the houſe, the Centurion ſent friends to him, ſaying

vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelfe: for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherfore neither thought I my ſelfe worthy to come vnto thee: but ſay in a word, and my ſeruant ſhalbe healed.

8 For I alſo am a man ſet vnder authoritie, hauing vnder me ſouldiers: and I ſay vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Ieſus heard theſe things, hee marueiled at him, and turned him about, and ſaid vnto the people that folowed him, I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no, not in Iſrael.

10 And they that were ſent, returning to the houſe, found the ſeruant whole that had beene ſicke.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his diſciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man caried out, the onely ſonne of his mother, and ſhe was a widow: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord ſaw her, hee had compaſſion on her, and ſayde vnto her, Weepe not.

||Or, coffin.

14 And he came and touched the || beere, (and they that bare him ſtood ſtill.) And he ſaid, Yong man, I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe.

15 And hee that was dead, ſate vp, and began to ſpeake: and hee deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, ſaying, that a great Prophet is riſen vp among vs, and that God hath viſited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

*Mat.11.2.

18 *And the diſciples of Iohn ſhewed him of all theſe things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his diſciples, ſent them vnto Ieſus, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they ſaid, Iohn Baptiſt hath ſent vs vnto thee, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that ſame houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill ſpirits, and vnto many that were blind, he gaue ſight.

22 Then Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things yee haue ſeene and heard, how that the blinde ſee, the lame walke, the lepers are cleanſed, the deafe heare, the dead are raiſed, to the poore the Goſpel is preached.

23 And bleſſed is hee whoſoeuer ſhall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the meſſengers of Iohn were departed, he began to ſpeake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went yee out into the wilderneſſe for to ſee? A reede ſhaken with the winde?

25 But what went yee out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeouſly apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went yee out for to ſee? A Prophet? Yea, I ſay vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I ſay vnto you, Among thoſe that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptiſt: but he that is leaſt in the kingdome of God, is greater then hee.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the Publicanes iuſtified God, being baptized with the baptiſme of Iohn.

i. e. Jesus

30 But the Phariſees and Lawyers || reiected the counſell of God || againſt themſelues, being not baptized of him.

||*Or, fruſtrated.*
||*Or, within themſelues.*
*Mat.11.16.

31 ¶ (And the Lord ſaid) *Whereunto then ſhall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children ſitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and ſaying, Wee haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptiſt came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye ſay, He hath a deuill.

34 The Sonne of man is come, eating, and drinking, and yee ſay, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and ſinners.

35 But wiſedome is iuſtified of all her children.

*Mar.14.3.

36 ¶ *And one of the Phariſees deſired him that he would eate with him. And hee went into the Phariſees houſe, and ſate downe to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie, which was a ſinner, whẽ ſhe knew that Ieſus

ſate at meat in the Phariſes houſe, brought an Alabaſter boxe of ointment,

38 And ſtood at his feete behinde him, weeping, and began to waſh his feete with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kiſſed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Phariſee which had bidden him ſaw *it*, he ſpake within himſelfe, ſaying, This man, if hee were a Prophet, would haue knowen who, and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him: for ſhe is a ſinner.

40 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Simon, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee. And he ſaith, Maſter, ſay on.

41 There was a certaine creditor, which had two debtours: the one ought fiue hundred || pence, and the other fiftie. || *See Matth.* 18.28.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankely forgaue them both. Tell mee therfore, which of them wil loue him moſt?

43 Simon anſwered, and ſaid, I ſuppoſe that he to whom he forgaue moſt. And hee ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt rightly iudged.

44 And hee turned to the woman, and ſaid vnto Simon, Seeſt thou this woman? I entred into thine houſe, thou gaueſt mee no water for my feet: but ſhee hath waſhed my feete with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gaueſt mee no kiſſe: but this woman, ſince the time I came in, hath not ceaſed to kiſſe my feet.

46 Mine head with oile thou didſt not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherfore I ſay vnto thee, her ſinnes, which are many, are forgiuen, for ſhe loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the ſame loueth little.

48 And he ſaid vnto her, Thy ſinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that ſate at meat with him, began to ſay within themſelues, Who is this that forgiueth ſinnes alſo?

50 And he ſaid to the woman, Thy faith hath ſaued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 *Women miniſter vnto Chriſt of their ſubſtance.* 4 *Chriſt after he had preached from place to place, attended with the Apoſtles, propoundeth the parable of the Sower,* 16 *and of the candle:* 21 *Declareth who are his mother, and brethren:* 22 *Rebuketh the windes:* 26 *Caſteth the Legion of deuils out of the man, into the herde of ſwine:* 37 *Is reiected of the Gadarenes:* 43 *Healeth the woman of her bloody iſſue,* 49 *and raiſeth from death Iairus daughter.*

AND it came to paſſe afterward, that he went throughout euery city and village preaching, and ſhewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him,

2 And certaine women which had been healed of euill ſpirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * out of whom went ſeuen deuils, *Mar. 16.9.

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods ſteward, and Suſanna, and many others which miniſtred vnto him of their ſubſtance.

4 ¶ *And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery citie, he ſpake by a parable: *Mat. 13.2.

5 A Sower went out to ſow his ſeede: and as hee ſowed, ſome fell by the wayes ſide, and it was troden down, and the foules of the aire deuoured it.

6 And ſome fell vpon a rocke, and aſſoone as it was ſprung vp, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moiſture.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes ſprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and ſprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred folde. And when hee ſaid theſe things, hee cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, What might this parable be?

10 And he ſaid, Vnto you it is giuen to know the myſteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that ſeeing they might not ſee, and hearing, they might not vnderſtand.

11 *Now the parable is this: The ſeed is the word of God. *Matt. 13. 18.

12 Thoſe by the way ſide, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, leſt they ſhould beleeue, and be ſaued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy; and theſe haue no roote, which for a while beleeue, & in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, goe foorth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleaſures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honeſt and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring foorth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ *No man when hee hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a veſſell, or putteth it *Mat. 5.15.

it vnder a bedde: but ſetteth it on a candleſticke, that they which enter in, may ſee the light.

*Mat.10.26 17 *For nothing is ſecret, that ſhall not bee made manifeſt: neither any thing hid, that ſhal not be knowen, and come abroad.

*Mat.13.12 18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: *for whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhalbe giuen; and whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall be taken, euen that which he ||ſeemeth to haue.

||Or, thinketh that he hath.

*Mat.12.46. 19 ¶ *Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preaſe.

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which ſaid, Thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſee thee.

21 And he anſwered & ſaid vnto them, My mother and my brethren are theſe which heare the word of God, and doe it.

*Mat.8.23. 22 ¶*Now it came to paſſe on a certaine day, that he went into a ſhip, with his diſciples: and he ſaid vnto them, Let vs go ouer vnto the other ſide of the lake, and they lanched foorth.

23 But as they ſailed, he fell aſleepe, and there came downe a ſtorme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardie.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Maſter, maſter, wee periſh. Then hee roſe, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceaſed, and there was a calme.

25 And hee ſaid vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondered, ſaying one to another, What maner of man is this? For he commandeth euen the windes and water, and they obey him.

*Mat.8.28. 26 ¶*And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is ouer againſt Galilee.

27 And when hee went foorth to land, there met him out of the citie a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* houſe, but in the tombes.

28 When he ſaw Ieſus, he cried out, and fell downe before him, and with a loude voice ſaid, What haue I to doe with thee, Ieſus, thou Sonne of God moſt High? I beſeech thee, torment me not.

29 (For hee had commaunded the vncleane ſpirit to come out of the man: For often times it had caught him, and hee was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wilderneſſe.)

30 And Ieſus asked him, ſaying, What is thy name? And he ſaid, Legion: becauſe many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they beſought him, that he would not cōmand them to go out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many ſwine feeding on the mountaine: and they beſought him that he would ſuffer them to enter into them: and he ſuffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the ſwine: and the herde ranne violently downe a ſteepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them ſaw what was done, they fled, and went, and told it in the City, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to ſee what was done, and came to Ieſus, & found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, ſitting at the feete of Ieſus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They alſo which ſaw it, tolde them by what meanes he that was poſſeſſed of the deuils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, beſought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ſhip, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, beſought him that hee might be with him: but Ieſus ſent him away, ſaying,

39 Returne to thine owne houſe, and ſhew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and publiſhed throughout the whole Citie how great things Ieſus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ *And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and hee fell downe at Ieſus feete, and beſought him that he would come into his houſe: *Mat.9.18.

42 For he had one only daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and ſhee lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres, which had ſpent all her liuing vpon Phyſicians, neither could bee healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her iſſue of blood ſtanched.

45 And Ieſus ſaid, Who touched mee?

When all denied, Peter and they that were with him,ſaid,Maſter,the multitude throng thee,and preaſſe thee,and ſayeſt thou,Who touched me?

46 And Ieſus ſaid,Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman ſaw that ſhee was not hid,ſhe came trembling, and falling downe before him, ſhee declared vnto him before all the people, for what cauſe ſhee had touched him, and how ſhe was healed immediatly.

48 And he ſaid vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole,goe in peace.)

49 ¶While he yet ſpake,there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues *houſe*, ſaying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Maſter.

50 But when Ieſus heard it, hee anſwered him, ſaying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and ſhe ſhalbe made whole.

51 And when hee came into the houſe, hee ſuffered no man to goe in, ſaue Peter, and Iames,and Iohn,and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept,& bewailed her: but he ſaid,Weep not,ſhe is not dead,but ſleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to ſcorne, knowing that ſhe was dead.

54 And hee put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, ſaying, Mayd, ariſe.

55 And her ſpirit came againe, and ſhee aroſe ſtraightway: and hee commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were aſtoniſhed: but hee charged them that they ſhould tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Chriſt ſendeth his Apoſtles to worke miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod deſireth to ſee Chriſt. 10 Chriſt feedeth fiue thouſand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him, foretelleth his paſſion: 23 propoſeth to all, the paterne of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 Hee healeth the lunaticke: 43 Againe forewarneth his diſciples of his Paſſion: 46 Commendeth humilitie: 51 Biddeth them to ſhew mildneſſe towards all, without deſire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him,but vpon conditions.

*Mat.10.1. THen * he called his twelue diſciples together, and gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to cure diſeaſes.

2. And he ſent them to preach the kingdome of God,and to heale the ſicke.

3 And hee ſaid vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither ſtaues, nor ſcrip, neither bread,neither money,neither haue two coats apiece.

4 And whatſoeuer houſe ye enter into, there abide,and thence depart.

5 And whoſoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that citie, ſhake off the very duſt from your feet, for a teſtimonie againſt them.

6 And they departed,and went through the townes,preaching the Goſpel,and healing euery where.

7 ¶ * Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed,becauſe that it was ſaid of ſome, that Iohn was riſen from the dead: *Mat, 14,1.

8 And of ſome,that Elias had appeared: and of others that one of the old Prophets was riſen againe.

9 And Herod ſaid, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare ſuch things? And he deſired to ſee him.

10 ¶ And the Apoſtles when they were returned told him all that they had done.
* And he tooke them, and went aſide priuately into a deſert place, belonging to the citie called Bethſaida. *Mat.14.13.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, and ſpake vnto them of the Kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and ſaid vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a deſert place. *Mat.14.15.

13 But he ſaid vnto them, Giue ye them to eat. And they ſaid, We haue no more but fiue loaues and two fiſhes, except we ſhould goe and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thouſand men. And hee ſaid to his diſciples, Make them ſit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did ſo, and made them all ſit downe.

16 Then hee tooke the fiue loaues and the two fiſhes, and looking vp to heauen he bleſſed them, and brake, and gaue to the diſciples to ſet before the multitude.

17 And they did eate,and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them,twelue baskets.

18 ¶ * And it came to paſſe,as he was alone praying, his diſciples were with him: and he asked them, ſaying, Whom ſay the people that I am? *Mat.16.13.

19 They anſwering, ſaid, Iohn the Baptiſt:

tiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias: and others ſay, that one of the old Prophets is riſen againe.

20 He ſaid vnto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? Peter anſwering, ſaid, The Chriſt of God.

21 And he ſtraitly charged them & commanded them to tell no man that thing,

*Matth.17. 22. 22 Saying, *The Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Prieſts, and Scribes, and be ſlaine, and be raiſed the third day.

*Matth.10. 38. 23 ¶ *And he ſaid to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himſelfe, & take vp his croſſe daily, & folow me.

24 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, but whoſoeuer will loſe his life for my ſake, the ſame ſhall ſaue it.

*Matth.16. 26. marke 8. 36. 25 *For what is a man aduantaged, if he gaine the whole world, and loſe himſelfe, or be caſt away?

*Matth.10. 33. 26 *For whoſoeuer ſhall be aſhamed of me, and of my wordes, of him ſhall the Sonne of man be aſhamed, when he ſhall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

*Matth.16. 28. 27 *But I tell you of a trueth, there be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the kingdome of God.

*Matt.17.1. ||Or, things. 28 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, about an eight dayes after theſe || ſayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:

29 And as he prayed, the faſhion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and gliſtering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moſes and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and ſpake of his deceaſe, which hee ſhould accompliſh at Hieruſalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauy with ſleepe: and when they were awake, they ſaw his glory, and the two men that ſtood with him.

33 And it came to paſſe, as they departed from him, Peter ſaid vnto Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to be here; and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud, and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

*Matth.17. 14. 37 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee looke vpon my ſonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he fometh againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe, and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, and ſuffer you? bring thy ſonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the deuill threw him downe, and tare him: and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the childe, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: But while they wondered euery one at all things which Ieſus did, he ſaid vnto his diſciples;

44 *Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered into the hands of men. *Matth.17.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aske him of that ſaying.

46 ¶ *Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould bee greateſt. *Matth.18. 1. mar.9.34.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a childe, and ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this childe in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhalbe great.

49 ¶ *And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, wee ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not with vs. *Mark.9.38.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that he ſhould be receiued vp, he ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face,

see Carpenter l.92
see also
XVIII.14

and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face as though hee would goe to Hieruſalem.

54 And when his diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſayd, Lord, wilt thou that wee commaund fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as

*2.King.1.10. * Elias did?

55 But hee turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Yee know not what maner ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

*Matt.8.19 57 ¶ * And it came to paſſe that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the aire haue neſts, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

*Matt.8.21 59 * And he ſaid vnto another, Follow me: But he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe and bury my father.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead burie their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſayd vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once, ſeuenty diſciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admoniſheth them to bee humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy eſtate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercie: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.

*Matt.10.1. AFter * theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face into euery citie and place whither he himſelfe would come.

*Matt.9.37. 2 Therefore ſaid he vnto them, * The harueſt truely is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he would ſend foorth labourers into his harueſt.

*Mat.10.16. 3 Go your wayes: * Behold, I ſend you forth as lambes among wolues.

4 Carie neither purſe nor ſcrip, nor ſhoes, and ſalute no man by the way.

5 * And into whatſoeuer houſe yee enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe. *Mat.10.11

6 And if the Sonne of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine, eating and drinking ſuch things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you, eate ſuch things as are ſet before you:

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer Citie yee enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the ſtreets of the ſame and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be ye ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, That it ſhall be more tollerable in that day for Sodome, then for that City.

13 *Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty works had bene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue bene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes. *Mat.11.21

14 But it ſhalbe more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauẽ, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hel.

16 * He that heareth you, heareth mee: and he that deſpiſeth pou, deſpiſeth mee: and hee that deſpiſeth mee, deſpiſeth him that ſent me. *Mat.10.40

17 ¶ And the ſeuenty returned againe with ioy, ſaying, Lord, euen the deuils are ſubiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he ſaid vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightening fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on ſerpents and ſcorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemie: and nothing ſhall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithſtanding in this reioyce not, that the ſpirits are ſubiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, becauſe your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Ieſus reioyced in ſpirit, and ſaid, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen & earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt reuealed them vnto babes: euen ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

|| *Many ancient copies adde theſe words, And turning to his diſciples he ſaid.*

22 || All things are deliuered to mee of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And hee turned him vnto his Diſciples, and ſaid priuately, * Bleſſed are the eyes which ſee the things that yee ſee.

*Mark.13.16.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and Kings haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And beholde, a certaine Lawyer ſtood vp, and tempted him, ſaying, *Maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life? He ſaid vnto him,

*Mark.12.35.

26 What is written in the Law? how readeſt thou?

27 And he anſwering, ſaid, Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

28 And hee ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt anſwered right, this do, and thou ſhalt liue.

29 But hee willing to iuſtifie himſelfe, ſaid vnto Ieſus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, A certaine man went downe from Hieruſalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which ſtripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Prieſt that way, and when hee ſaw him, he paſſed by on the other ſide.

32 And likewiſe a Leuite, when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and paſſed by on the other ſide.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as he iourneyed, came where hee was; and when hee ſaw him, he had compaſſion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and ſet him on his owne beaſt, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he tooke out two || pence, & gaue them to the hoſt, and ſaid vnto him, Take care of him, and whatſoeuer thou ſpendeſt more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

|| *See Matth.20.2.*

36 Which now of theſe three, thinkeſt thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he ſaid, He that ſhewed mercie on him. Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewiſe.

38 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her houſe.

39 And ſhe had a ſiſter called Mary, which alſo ſate at Ieſus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much ſeruing, and came to him, and ſaid, Lord, doeſt thou not care that my ſiſter hath left mee to ſerue alone? Bid her therefore that ſhe helpe me.

41 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Marie hath choſen that good part, which ſhall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Chriſt teacheth to pray, and that inſtantly:* 11 *aſſuring that God ſo will giue vs good things.* 14 *Hee caſting out a dumbe deuill, rebuketh the blaſphemous Phariſees:* 28 *and ſheweth who are bleſſed:* 29 *preacheth to the people,* 37 *and reprehendeth the outward ſhew of holineſſe in the Phariſes, Scribes and Lawyers.*

AND it came to paſſe, that as hee was praying in a certaine place, when hee ceaſed, one of his Diſciples ſaid vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn alſo taught his diſciples.

2 And hee ſaid vnto them, When yee pray, ſay, * Our Father which art in heauen, Halowed be thy Name, Thy Kingdome come, Thy will be done as in Heauen, ſo in earth.

*Mat.6.9.

3 Giue vs || day by day our daily bread.

|| *Or, for the day.*

4 And forgiue vs our ſinnes: for we alſo forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, Which of you ſhall haue a friend, and ſhall goe vnto him at midnight, and ſay vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues.

6 For a friend of mine || in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to ſet before him,

|| *Or, out of his way.*

7 And he from within ſhall anſwere and ſay, Trouble me not, the doore is now ſhut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot riſe and giue thee.

8 I ſay vnto you, Though hee will not riſe, and giue him, becauſe hee is his friend: yet becauſe of his importunitie, he will riſe and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I ſay vnto you, Aſke, and it ſhall be giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall finde: knocke, and it ſhalbe opened vnto you.

*Mat.7.7.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth:

and hee that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhalbe opened.

* Matth. 7.9 11 *If a ſonne ſhall aſke bread of any of you that is a father, will hee giue him a ſtone? Or if he aſke a fiſh, will he for a fiſh giue him a ſerpent?

12 Or if he ſhall aſke an egge, will hee offer him a ſcorpion?

13 If ye then, being euill know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more ſhall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aſke him?

14 ¶ And he was caſting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to paſſe when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe ſpake: and the people wondered.

* Mat. 9.34 and 12.24. 15 But ſome of them ſaid, *Hee caſteth out deuils through Beelzebub, the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, ſought of him a ſigne from heauen.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, ſaid vnto them, Euery kingdom diuided againſt it ſelfe, is brought to deſolation: and a houſe *diuided* againſt a houſe, falleth.

18 If Satan alſo be diuided againſt himſelfe, how ſhall his kingdome ſtand? Becauſe yee ſay that I caſt out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom doe your ſonnes caſt them out? therefore ſhall they be your Iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God caſt out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a ſtrong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a ſtronger then hee ſhall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein hee truſted, and diuideth his ſpoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is againſt mee: and he yͭ gathereth not with me, ſcattereth.

* Matth. 12 43. 24 *When the vncleane ſpirit is gon out of a man, he walketh through drie places, ſeeking reſt: and finding none, he ſaith, I wil returne vnto my houſe whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, he findeth it ſwept and garniſhed.

26 Then goeth he, & taketh to him ſeuen other ſpirits more wicked then himſelfe, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe as he ſpake theſe things, a certaine woman of the companie lift vp her voice, and ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed is the wombe that bare thee, and the pappes which thou haſt ſucked.

28 But he ſaid, Yea, rather bleſſed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

* Matth. 12 38. 29 ¶ *And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to ſay, This is an euill generation, they ſeeke a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen it, but the ſigne of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a ſigne vnto the Nineuites, ſo ſhall alſo the Sonne of man bee to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South ſhall riſe vp in the Iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for ſhe came from the vtmoſt parts of the earth, to heare the wiſedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue ſhall riſe vp in the Iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

* Matth. 5. 15. ‖ See Matth 5.15. 33 *No man when hee hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a ſecret place, neither vnder a ‖ buſhell, but on a candlſticke, that they which come in may ſee the light.

* Matth. 6. 22. 34 *The light of the body is the eye: therfore when thine eye is ſingle, the whole body alſo is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body alſo is full of darkeneſſe.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkeneſſe.

36 If thy whole body therefore bee full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole ſhalbe full of light, as when the bright ſhining of a candle doth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he ſpake, a certaine Phariſee beſought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and ſate downe to meat.

38 And when the Phariſee ſaw it, he marueiled that hee had not firſt waſhed before dinner.

* Matt. 23. 25. 39 *And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Now doe ye Phariſees make cleane the outſide of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening, and wickedneſſe.

40 Ye fooles, did not he yͭ made that which is without, make that which is within alſo?

‖ *Or, as you are able.* 41 But rather giue almes of ſuch things ‖ as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Phariſees: for ye tythe Mint and Rue, and all maner of herbs, and paſſe ouer Iudgement, and the loue of God: theſe ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

* Mat. 23. 6. 43 *Woe vnto you Phariſees: for ye loue

the vppermoſt ſeats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then anſwered one of the Lawyers, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, thus ſaying, thou reprocheſt vs alſo.

*Matth.23.4. 46 * And he ſaid, Woe vnto you alſo ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your ſelues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

*Matth.23.29. 47 * Woe vnto you: for ye build the ſepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnes that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their ſepulchres.

49 Therefore alſo ſaid the wiſedome of God, I will ſend them Prophets and Apoſtles, and *ſome* of them they ſhall ſlay and perſecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was ſhed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

*Gen.4.8. 51 *Frõ the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, which periſhed betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I ſay vnto you, it ſhall be required of this generation.

*Matth.23.13. 52 * Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: yee entred not in your ſelues, and them that were entring in, ye || hindered. || Or, forbade.

53 And as he ſaid theſe things vnto them, the Scribes and the Phariſees began to vrge *him* vehemently, and to prouoke him to ſpeake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and ſeeking to catch ſomething out of his mouth, that they might accuſe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Chriſt preacheth to his diſciples to auoid hypocriſie, and fearefulneſſe in publiſhing his doctrine:* 13 *Warneth the people to beware of couetouſnes, by the parable of the rich man who ſet vp greater barnes.* 22 *We muſt not be ouer carefull of earthly things,* 31 *but ſeeke the kingdome of God,* 33 *giue almes,* 36 *be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whenſoeuer he commeth.* 41 *Chriſts miniſters are to ſee to their charge,* 49 *and looke for perſecution.* 54 *The people muſt take this time of grace,* 58 *becauſe it is a feareful thing to die without reconciliation.*

*Matth.16.6. IN * the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inſomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to ſay vnto his diſciples firſt of all, Beware ye of the leauen of the Phariſees, which is hypocriſie.

*Matth.10.26. 2 * For there is nothing couered, that ſhall not be reuealed, neither hid, that ſhall not be knowen.

3 Therefore, whatſoeuer ye haue ſpoken in darkeneſſe, ſhalbe heard in the light: and that which ye haue ſpoken in the eare, in cloſets, ſhall bee proclaimed vpon the houſe tops.

4 * And I ſay vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe. *Matt.10.28.

5 But I will forewarne you whom you ſhall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to caſt into hell, yea, I ſay vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue ſparrowes ſold for two || farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? || See Matth.10.29.

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therfore, ye are of more value then many ſparrowes.

8 *Alſo I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall cõfeſſe me before men, him ſhall the Son of man alſo cõfeſſe before the Angels of God. *Mat.10.32. 2.tim.2.12.

9 But he that denieth me before men, ſhalbe denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſpeake a word againſt the Son of man, it ſhall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blaſphemeth againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiuen.

11 * And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magiſtrates, and powers, take yee no thought how or what thing ye ſhall anſwere, or what ye ſhall ſay: *Matth.10.19.

12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you in the ſame houre, what ye ought to ſay.

13 ¶ And one of the company ſaid vnto him, Maſter, ſpeake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he ſaid vnto him, Man, who made me a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he ſaid vnto them, Take heede and beware of couetouſneſſe: for a mans life conſiſteth not in the abundance of the things which he poſſeſſeth.

16 And hee ſpake a parable vnto them, ſaying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himſelfe, ſaying, What ſhall I doe, becauſe I haue no roome where to beſtow my fruits?

18 And he ſaid, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I beſtow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will ſay to my ſoule, Soule, thou haſt much goods laid vp for many yeeres, take thine eaſe, eate, drinke, and be merry.

and hee that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhalbe opened.

* Matth.7.9

11 *If a ſonne ſhall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will hee giue him a ſtone? Or if he aske a fiſh, will he for a fiſh giue him a ſerpent?

12 Or if he ſhall aske an egge, will hee offer him a ſcorpion?

13 If ye then, being euill know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more ſhall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was caſting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to paſſe when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe ſpake: and the people wondered.

* Mat.9.34 and 12.24.

15 But ſome of them ſaid, *Hee caſteth out deuils through Beelzebub, the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, ſought of him a ſigne from heauen.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, ſaid vnto them, Euery kingdom diuided againſt it ſelfe, is brought to deſolation: and a houſe *diuided* againſt a houſe, falleth.

18 If Satan alſo be diuided againſt himſelfe, how ſhall his kingdome ſtand? Becauſe yee ſay that I caſt out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom doe your ſonnes caſt them out? therefore ſhall they be your Iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God caſt out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a ſtrong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a ſtronger then hee ſhall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein hee truſted, and diuideth his ſpoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is againſt mee: and he ỳ gathereth not with me, ſcattereth.

* Matth.12 43.

24 *When the vncleane ſpirit is gon out of a man, he walketh through drie places, ſeeking reſt: and finding none, he ſaith, I wil returne vnto my houſe whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, he findeth it ſwept and garniſhed.

26 Then goeth he, & taketh to him ſeuen other ſpirits more wicked then himſelfe, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe as he ſpake theſe things, a certaine woman of the companie lift vp her voice, and ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed is the wombe that bare thee, and the pappes which thou haſt ſucked.

28 But he ſaid, Yea, rather bleſſed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

* Matth.12 38.

29 ¶ *And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to ſay, This is an euill generation, they ſeeke a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen it, but the ſigne of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a ſigne vnto the Nineuites, ſo ſhall alſo the Sonne of man bee to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South ſhall riſe vp in the Iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for ſhe came from the vtmoſt parts of the earth, to heare the wiſedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue ſhall riſe vp in the Iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

* Matth.5. 15.

|| See Matth 5.15.

33 *No man when hee hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a ſecret place, neither vnder a || buſhell, but on a candlſticke, that they which come in may ſee the light.

* Matth.6. 22.

34 *The light of the body is the eye: therfore when thine eye is ſingle, the whole body alſo is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body alſo is full of darkeneſſe.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkeneſſe.

36 If thy whole body therefore bee full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole ſhalbe full of light, as when the bright ſhining of a candle doth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he ſpake, a certaine Phariſee beſought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and ſate downe to meat.

38 And when the Phariſee ſaw it, he marueiled that hee had not firſt waſhed before dinner.

* Matt.23. 25.

39 *And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Now doe ye Phariſees make cleane the outſide of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening, and wickedneſſe.

40 Ye fooles, did not he ỳ made that which is without, make that which is within alſo?

|| Or, as you are able.

41 But rather giue almes of ſuch things || as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Phariſees: for ye tythe Mint and Rue, and all maner of herbs, and paſſe ouer Iudgement, and the loue of God: theſe ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

* Mat.23.6

43 *Woe vnto you Phariſees: for ye loue

the vppermoſt ſeats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then anſwered one of the Lawyers, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, thus ſaying, thou reprocheſt vs alſo.

*Matth.23 4.

46 * And he ſaid, Woe vnto you alſo ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your ſelues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

*Matth.23 29.

47 * Woe vnto you: for ye build the ſepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnes that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their ſepulchres.

49 Therefore alſo ſaid the wiſedome of God, I will ſend them Prophets and Apoſtles, and *ſome* of them they ſhall ſlay and perſecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was ſhed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

*Gen.4.8.

51 *Frō the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, which periſhed betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I ſay vnto you, it ſhall be required of this generation.

*Matth.23 13.

|| *Or, forbade.*

52 *Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: yee entred not in your ſelues, and them that were entring in, ye || hindered.

53 And as he ſaid theſe things vnto them, the Scribes and the Phariſees began to vrge *him* vehemently, and to prouoke him to ſpeake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and ſeeking to catch ſomething out of his mouth, that they might accuſe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Chriſt preacheth to his diſciples to auoid hypocriſie, and fearefulneſſe in publiſhing his doctrine: 13 Warneth the people to beware of couetouſnes, by the parable of the rich man who ſet vp greater barnes. 22 We muſt not be ouer carefull of earthly things, 31 but ſeeke the kingdome of God, 33 giue almes, 36 be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whenſoeuer he commeth. 41 Chriſts miniſters are to ſee to their charge, 49 and looke for perſecution. 54 The people muſt take this time of grace, 58 becauſe it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

*Matth.16 6.

IN *the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inſomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to ſay vnto his diſciples firſt of all, Beware ye of the leauen of the Phariſees, which is hypocriſie.

*Matth.10 26.

2 *For there is nothing couered, that ſhall not be reuealed, neither hid, that ſhall not be knowen.

3 Therefore, whatſoeuer ye haue ſpoken in darkeneſſe, ſhalbe heard in the light: and that which ye haue ſpoken in the eare, in cloſets, ſhall bee proclaimed vpon the houſe tops.

*Matt.10. 28.

4 *And I ſay vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forewarne you whom you ſhall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to caſt into hell, yea, I ſay vnto you, Feare him.

|| *See Matth.* 10.29.

6 Are not fiue ſparrowes ſold for two || farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therfore, ye are of more value then many ſparrowes.

*Mat.10. 32.2.tim. 2.12.

8 *Alſo I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall cōfeſſe me before men, him ſhall the Son of man alſo cōfeſſe before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, ſhalbe denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſpeake a word againſt the Son of man, it ſhall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blaſphemeth againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiuen.

*Matth.10 19.

11 *And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magiſtrates, and powers, take yee no thought how or what thing ye ſhall anſwere, or what ye ſhall ſay:

12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you in the ſame houre, what ye ought to ſay.

13 ¶ And one of the company ſaid vnto him, Maſter, ſpeake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he ſaid vnto him, Man, who made me a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he ſaid vnto them, Take heede and beware of couetouſneſſe: for a mans life conſiſteth not in the abundance of the things which he poſſeſſeth.

16 And hee ſpake a parable vnto them, ſaying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himſelfe, ſaying, What ſhall I doe, becauſe I haue no roome where to beſtow my fruits?

18 And he ſaid, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I beſtow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will ſay to my ſoule, Soule, thou haſt much goods laid vp for many yeeres, take thine eaſe, eate, drinke, and be merry.

†Gr. doe they require thy ſoule.

20 But God ſaid vnto him, Thou foole, this night †thy ſoule ſhalbe required of thee: then whoſe ſhal thoſe things be which thou haſt prouided?

21 So is hee that layeth vp treaſure for himſelfe, and is not rich towards God.

* Matth. 6. 25.

22 ¶ And hee ſaid vnto his diſciples, Therfore I ſay vnto you, *Take no thought for your life what ye ſhall eate, neither for the body what ye ſhall put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Conſider the rauens, for they neither ſow nor reap, which neither haue ſtorehouſe nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his ſtature one cubite?

26 If yee then be not able to doe that thing which is leaſt, why take yee thought for the reſt?

27 Conſider the Lillies how they grow, they toile not; they ſpin not: and yet I ſay vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

28 If then God ſo clothe the graſſe, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is caſt into the ouen: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of litle faith?

|| Or, liue not in carefull ſuſpence.

29 And ſeeke not ye what ye ſhall eate, or what ye ſhall drinke, || neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

30 For all theſe things doe the nations of the world ſeeke after: and your father knoweth that ye haue need of theſe things.

31 ¶ But rather ſeeke ye the kingdome of God, and all theſe things ſhall bee added vnto you.

32 Feare not, litle flock, for it is your Fathers good pleaſure, to giue you yͤ kingdom.

* Matth. 6. 20.

33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes: * prouide your ſelues bags which waxe not old, a treaſure in the heauens that faileth not, where no theefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

* 1. Pet. 1. 13.

35 * Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And yee your ſelues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when hee will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Bleſſed are thoſe ſeruants, whom the Lord when he commeth, ſhall finde watching: Verily I ſay vnto you, that hee ſhall gird himſelfe, and make them to ſit downe to meat, and will come forth & ſerue them.

38 And if he ſhall come in the ſecond watch, or come in the third watch, and find them ſo, bleſſed are thoſe ſeruants.

* Matth. 24. 43.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the houſe had knowen what houre the theefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue ſuffered his houſe to be broken thorow.

40 Be yee therefore ready alſo: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſpeakeſt thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord ſaid, Who then is that faithfull and wiſe Steward, whom his Lord ſhall make ruler ouer his houſhold, to giue them their portion of meat in due ſeaſon?

43 Bleſſed is that ſeruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, ſhall find ſo doing.

44 Of a trueth I ſay vnto you, that hee will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that ſeruant ſay in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming; and ſhall begin to beat the men ſeruants, & maidens, and to eat and drinke, and to be drunken:

|| Or, cut him off.

46 The Lord of that ſeruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will ||cut him in ſunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

47 And that ſeruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himſelfe*, neither did according to his will, ſhalbe beaten with many ſtripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of ſtripes, ſhalbe beaten with few ſtripes. For vnto whomſoeuer much is giuen, of him ſhall be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to ſend fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

|| Or, pained.

50 But I haue a baptiſme to be baptized with, and how am I || ſtraitned till it bee accompliſhed?

* Matth. 10. 34.

51 * Suppoſe ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuiſion.

52 For from henceforth there ſhall bee fiue in one houſe diuided, three againſt two, and two againſt three.

53 The father ſhalbe diuided againſt the ſon, and the ſon againſt the father: the mother againſt the daughter, and the daughter againſt the mother: the mother in law

againſt her daughter in law, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

54 ¶ And hee ſaid alſo to the people, * When ye ſee a cloud riſe out of the Weſt, ſtraightway yee ſay, There commeth a ſhowre, and ſo it is. * Mat.16.2

55 And when ye ſee the Southwind blow, ye ſay, There will be heate, and it commeth to paſſe.

56 Ye hypocrites, yee can diſcerne the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye doe not diſcerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your ſelues iudge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ * When thou goeſt with thine aduerſary to the magiſtrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayeſt be deliuered from him, leſt hee hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon. * Mat.5.25

59 I tell thee, Thou ſhalt not depart thence, till thou haſt payed the very laſt || mite. || See Mar. 12.42.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt preacheth repentance vpon the puniſhment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitleſſe fig-tree may not ſtand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 ſheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his choſen, by the parable of the graine of muſtard ſeed, and of leauen: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the ſtrait gate, 31 and reproueth Herod, and Hieruſalem.

THere were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans, whoſe blood Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Suppoſe ye that theſe Galileans were ſinners aboue all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteene, vpon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and ſlew them, thinke ye that they were || ſinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hieruſalem? || Or, debters.

5 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

6 ¶ He ſpake alſo this parable, A certaine man had a fig-tree planted in his Vineyard, and he came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid hee vnto the dreſſer of his vineyard, Behold, theſe three yeeres I come ſeeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And hee anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere alſo, till I ſhall digge about it, and doung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, *Well*: and if not, then after that, thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 And hee was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmitie eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift vp her ſelfe.

12 And when Ieſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid vnto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thine infirmitie.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath day, and ſaid vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, & ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Saboth looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and lead him away to the watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe theſe eighteene yeeres, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ * Then ſaid he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it? * Matth.13 31.

19 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeede, which a man tooke, and caſt it into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three || meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened. || See Mat. 13.33.

22 * And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hieruſalem. * Mat.9.35

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaued? And hee ſaid vnto them,

24 ¶ * Striue to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able. * Mat.7.13

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp, and hath ſhut to the doore, and

ye begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We haue eaten and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

*Mat.7.23. 27 *But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me al ye workers of iniquitie.

28 There ſhalbe weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when yee ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your ſelues* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the kingdome of God.

*Mat.19.30. 30 *And behold, there are laſt, which ſhall be firſt, and there are firſt, which ſhall be laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſees, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herode wil kill thee.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe ye and tell that Foxe, behold, I caſt out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet periſh out of Hieruſalem.

*Mat.23.37 34 *O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doth gather her broode vnder her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate. And verely I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ſee me, vntill the time come when yee ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the Sabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 to feaſt the poore: 15 Vnder the parable of the great ſupper, ſheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, ſhall be ſhut out of heauen. 25 Thoſe who will bee his diſciples, to beare their croſſe, muſt make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſauour.

AND it came to paſſe, as hee went into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſes to eate bread on the Sabboth day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropſie.

3 And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the Lawyers and Phariſes, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And hee took him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall haue an aſſe or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwere him againe to theſe things.

7 ¶ And hee put foorth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chiefe roumes, ſaying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not downe in the higheſt roume: leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him,

9 And he that bad thee and him, come, and ſay to thee, Giue this man place: and thou beginne with ſhame to take the loweſt roume.

10 *But when thou art bidden, goe and ſit downe in the loweſt roume, that when he that bade thee commeth, hee may ſay vnto thee, Friend, goe vp higher: then ſhalt thou haue worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee. *Prou.25.5.

11 *For whoſoeuer exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhalbe exalted. *Mat.23.12

12 ¶ Then ſaid he alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſemen, nor thy rich neighbours, leſt they alſo bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call *the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind. *Tob.4.7.

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt.

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meate with him, heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, *Bleſſed is hee that ſhall eate bread in the kingdome of God. *Reu.19.9.

16 *Then ſaid he vnto him, A certaine man made a great ſupper, and bade many: *Mat.22.2.

17 And ſent his ſeruant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I muſt

needes goe and ſee it: I pray thee haue mee excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to prooue them: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſeruant came, and ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commaunded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto the ſeruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled.

24 For I ſay vnto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and hee turned, and ſaid vnto them,

*Mat.10.37.

26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea and his owne life alſo, he cannot be my diſciple.

27 And whoſoeuer doth not beare his croſſe, and come after mee, cannot bee my diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a towre, ſitteth not downe firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he haue ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man beganne to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what king going to make warre againſt another king, ſitteth not down firſt and conſulteth whether he be able with ten thouſand, to meete him that commeth againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he be of you, that forſaketh not all that hee hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

*Mat.5.13.

34 ¶ *Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the loſt ſheepe: 8 Of the piece of ſiluer 11 Of the prodigall ſonne.

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and ſinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſes and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And hee ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

*Mat.18.12

4 * What man of you hauing an hundred ſheepe, if hee loſe one of them, doth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wilderneſſe, and goe after that which is loſt, vntill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he laieth it on his ſhoulders, reioycing.

6 And when hee commeth home, hee calleth together his friends, and neighbors, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with me, for I haue found my ſheepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, that likewiſe ioy ſhall be in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninetie and nine iuſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing tenne || pieces of ſiluer, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently till ſhe find it?

|| Drachma here tranſlated a piece of ſiluer is the eight part of an ounce, which commeth to ſeuen pence halfe penie, and is equall to the Romane penie, Mat.18.28.

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And hee ſaid, A certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the yonger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to mee. And hee diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſon gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when hee had ſpent all, there aroſe a mightie famine in that land, and hee began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that countrey, and hee ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And hee would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes that the ſwine did eat: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when he came to himſelfe, hee ſaid, How many hired ſeruants of my fathers haue bread enough and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe and goe to my Father, and will ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen and before thee;

19 And am no more worthy to bee called thy ſonne: make me as one of thy hired ſeruants.

20 And hee aroſe and came to his father. But when hee was yet a great way off, his father ſawe him, and had compaſſion, and ranne, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſonne ſayde vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to bee called thy ſonne.

22 But the father ſaid to his ſeruants, Bring foorth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhooes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eat and be merrie.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is aliue againe, he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merrie.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſicke and dauncing,

26 And hee called one of the ſeruants, and asked what theſe things meant.

27 And hee ſaid vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becauſe hee had receiued him ſafe and ſound.

28 And hee was angrie, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And hee anſwering ſaid to his father, Loe, theſe many yeeres doe I ſerue thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gaueſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as ſoone as this thy ſonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And hee ſayed vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with mee, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meete that wee ſhould make merrie, and bee glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the vniuſt ſteward. 14 Chriſt reprooueth the hypocriſie of the couetous Phariſees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

AND hee ſaid vnto his Diſciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a Steward, and the ſame was accuſed vnto him, that he had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an accompt of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou maiſt be no longer Steward.

3 Then the Steward ſaid within himſelfe, What ſhall I doe, for my lord taketh away from me the Stewardſhip? I cannot digge, to begge I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receiue me into their houſes.

5 So hee called euery one of his lords debters vnto him, and ſaid vnto the firſt, How much oweſt thou vnto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred || meaſures of oile. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill, and ſit downe quickly, and write fiftie.

|| The word Batus in the originall conteineth nine gallons three quarts.

7 Then ſaid hee to another, And how much oweſt thou? And hee ſaid, An hundred || meaſures of wheate. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill and write fourescore.

|| The word here interpreted a meaſure, in the originall conteineth about fourteene buſhels and a pottle.

8 And the lord commended the vniuſt Steward, becauſe hee had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay vnto you, Make to your ſelues friends of the || Mammon of vnrighteouſneſſe, that when ye faile, they may receiue you into euerlaſting habitations.

|| Or, riches.

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and hee that is vniuſt in the leaſt, is vniuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore ye haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous || Mammon, who wil commit to your truſt the true riches?

|| Or, riches.

12 And if yee haue not beene faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ *No ſeruant can ſerue two maſters, for either he will hate the one, and loue the other: or elſe hee will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

*Mat. 6.24.

14 And the Phariſes alſo who were couetous, heard all theſe things: and they derided him.

15 And hee ſaid vnto them, Yee are they which iuſtifie your ſelues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that

which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

*Mat.11.12 16 * The law and the Prophets *were* vntill Iohn: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preaſſeth into it.

*Matt.5.18. 17 * And it is eaſier for heauen and earth to paſſe, then one title of the law to faile.

*Matt.5.32. 18 * Whoſoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adulterie: and whoſoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen and fared ſumptuouſly euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of ſores,

21 And deſiring to bee fedde with the crumbes which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer, the dogs came and licked his ſores.

22 And it came to paſſe that the begger died, and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams boſome: the rich man alſo died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his boſome:

24 And he cried, and ſaid, Father Abraham, haue mercie on mee, and ſend Lazarus, that hee may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſaid, Sonne, remember that thou in thy lifetime receiuedſt thy good things, and likewiſe Lazarus euill things, but now he is comforted, and thou are tormented.

26 And beſides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, ſo that they which would paſſe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they paſſe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then hee ſaid, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may teſtifie vnto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham ſaith vnto him, They haue Moſes and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And he ſaid, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he ſaid vnto him, If they heare not Moſes and the Prophets, neither will they bee perſwaded, though one roſe from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Chriſt teacheth to auoid occaſions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to vs, 11 He healeth tenne lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

THen ſaid hee vnto the diſciples, * It is impoſſible but that offences will come, but wo vnto him through whom they come. *Matt.18.7

2 It were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and hee caſt into the ſea, then that he ſhould offend one of theſe little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your ſelues: * If thy brother treſpaſſe againſt thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him. *Mat.18.21

4 And if he treſpaſſe againſt thee ſeuen times in a day, & ſeuen times in a day turne againe to thee, ſaying, I repent, thou ſhalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apoſtles ſaid vnto the Lord, Increaſe our faith.

6 * And the Lord ſaid, If ye had faith as a graine of muſtard ſeed, ye might ſay vnto this Sycamine tree, Bee thou plucked vp by the roote, and be thou planted in the ſea, and it ſhould obey you. *Mat.17.20.

7 But which of you hauing a ſeruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will ſay vnto him by and by when hee is come from the field, Goe and ſit downe to meate?

8 And will not rather ſay vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may ſup, and gird thy ſelfe, and ſerue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou ſhalt eate and drinke.

9 Doth he thanke that ſeruant becauſe hee did the things that were commaunded him? I trow not.

10 So likewiſe yee, when yee ſhall haue done all thoſe things which are commaunded you, ſay, We are vnprofitable ſeruants: wee haue done that which was our duetie to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as hee went to Hieruſalem, that hee paſſed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galile.

12 And as hee entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers which ſtood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voices, and ſaid, Ieſus maſter haue mercie on vs.

14 And when he ſaw them, he ſayd vnto them, * Goe ſhew your ſelues vnto the Prieſts. *Leui.14.2.

Prieſts. And it came to paſſe, that as they went, they were cleanſed.

15 And one of them when hee ſaw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God.

16 And fell down on his face at his feete, giuing him thanks: & he was a Samaritane.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, Were there not ten cleanſed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, ſaue this ſtranger.

19 And he ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Phariſes, when the kingdom of God ſhould come, hee anſwered them, and ſayd, The kingdome of God commeth not with || obſeruation.

||Or, with outward ſhew.

21 Neither ſhall they ſay, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdom of God is || within you.

||Or, among you.

22 And hee ſaid vnto the diſciples, The dayes will come, when yee ſhall deſire to ſee one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye ſhall not ſee it.

23 *And they ſhall ſay to you, See here, or ſee there: Goe not after them, nor follow them.

*Mat. 24.23

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part vnder heauen, ſhineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: ſo ſhall alſo the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But firſt muſt he ſuffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 *And as it was in the dayes of Noe: ſo ſhall it bee alſo in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

*Gen. 7.

27 They did eate, they dranke, they maried wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came, and deſtroyed them all.

28 *Likewiſe alſo as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought they ſold, they planted, they builded:

*Gen. 19.

29 But the ſame day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimſtone from heauen, and deſtroyed them all:

30 Euen thus ſhall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day hee which ſhall bee vpon the houſe top, and his ſtuffe in the houſe, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewiſe not returne backe.

32 *Remember Lots wife.

*Gen. 19.26

33 *Whoſoeuer ſhall ſeeke to ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, and whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life, ſhall preſerue it.

*Mat. 16.25

34 *I tell you, in that night there ſhall be two men in one bed; the one ſhall be taken, the other ſhall be left.

*Mat. 24.40

35 Two women ſhall be grinding together; the one ſhall be taken, & the other left.

36 || Two men ſhall be in the field; the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

|| This 36. verſe is wanting in moſt of the Greek copies.

37 And they anſwered, and ſayd vnto him, *Where, Lord? And hee ſayd vnto them, Whereſoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

*Mat. 24.28.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Phariſee and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Chriſt. 18 A ruler that would follow Chriſt, but is hindred by his riches. 21 The reward of them, that leaue all for his ſake. 31 He foreſheweth his death, 35 and reſtoreth a blind man to his ſight.

AND he ſpake a parable vnto them, *to this ende*, that men ought *alwaies to pray, and not to faint,

*1. Theſ. 5. 17.

2 Saying, There was in a citie a iudge, which feared not God neither regarded mā.

3 And there was a widow in that citie, and ſhe came vnto him, ſaying, Auenge me of mine aduerſary:

4 And hee would not for a while. But afterward he ſaid within himſelfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet becauſe this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, leſt by her continuall comming, ſhe weary me.

6 And the Lord ſaid, Heare what the vniuſt Iudge ſaith.

7 And ſhall not God auenge his owne elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that hee will auenge them ſpeedily. Neuertheles, when the Son of man commeth, ſhall he find faith on the earth?

9 And hee ſpake this parable vnto certaine which truſted in themſelues || that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other:

||Or, as being righteous.

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, God, I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twiſe in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding afarre off, would not lift vp ſo much as his eyes vnto heauen: but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to
his houſe iuſtified rather then the other:
*Mat.23.12 * For euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhall
be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe,
ſhall be exalted.

See [illegible]
penter
p. 92

15 And they brought vnto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verily I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler asked him, ſaying, Good maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life?

*Mat.19.16. 19 * And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? None is good ſaue one, *that is* God.

20 Thou knoweſt the commandements, Doe not commit adulterie, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Do not beare falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And hee ſayd, All theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Ieſus heard theſe things, hee ſayd vnto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute vnto the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Ieſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowfull, hee ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camel to go thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are vnpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

*Mat.19.27. 28 * Then Peter ſaid, Loe, we haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, there is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receiue manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life euerlaſting.

*Mat.20.17. 31 ¶ * Then hee tooke vnto him the twelue, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the ſonne of man, ſhall be accompliſhed.

32 For hee ſhall bee deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, and ſpitted on.

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day hee ſhall riſe againe.

34 And they vnderſtood none of theſe things: and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knewe they the things which were ſpoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that as hee was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blind man ſate by the way ſide, begging: *Mat.20.29

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And hee cryed, ſaying, Ieſus thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cried ſo much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

40 And Ieſus ſtood and commaunded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall doe vnto thee? And hee ſaid, Lord, that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Receiue thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 And immediatly he receiued his ſight, and followed him, gloriſying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gaue praiſe vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The tenne pieces of money. 28 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem with triumph: 41 weepeth ouer it: 45 driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple: 47 teaching daily in it. The rulers would haue deſtroyed him, but for feare of the people.

AND *Ieſus* entred, and paſſed thorow Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Ieſus who hee was, and could not for the preaſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And he ranne before, and climed vp into a Sycomore tree to ſee him, for he was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, hee looked vp and ſaw him, and ſaid vnto him, Zacheus, make haſte, and come down, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte, and came down, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, That he was gone to bee gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation I reſtore him foureſold.

9 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come to this houſe, forſomuch as he alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

*Mat.18.11.

10 * For the ſonne of man is come to ſeeke, and to ſaue that which was loſt.

11 And as they heard theſe things, hee added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdome of God ſhould immediatly appeare.

*Mat.25.14

12 *He ſaid therefore, A certaine nobleman went into a far countrey, to receiue for himſelfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And hee called his ten ſeruants, and deliuered them ten || pounds, and ſaid vnto them, Occupie till I come.

|| Mina here tranſlated a pound, is 12. ounces, and an halfe, which according to fiue ſhillings the ounce, is three pounds two ſhillings ſixe pence.

14 But his citizens hated him, and ſent a meſſage after him, ſaying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to paſſe that when hee was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then hee commanded theſe ſeruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giued the money, that hee might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the firſt, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And hee ſaid vnto him, Well, thou good ſeruant: becauſe thou haſt been faithfull in a very little, haue thou authoritie ouer ten cities.

18 And the ſecond came, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he ſaid likewiſe to him, Be thou alſo ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, ſaying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept laide vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, becauſe thou art an auſtere man: thou takeſt vp that thou layedſt not downe, and reapeſt that thou didſt not ſow.

22 And he ſaith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked ſeruant: Thou kneweſt that I was an auſtere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not ſow.

23 Wherefore then gaueſt not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vſury?

24 And hee ſaid vnto them that ſtood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they ſaid vnto him, Lord, hee hath ten pounds.

*Mat.13,12

26 For I ſay vnto you, * That vnto euery one which hath, ſhall be giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that hee hath ſhall be taken away from him.

27 But thoſe mine enemies which would not that I ſhould reigne ouer them, bring hither, and ſlay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, hee went afore, aſcending vp to Hieruſalem.

*Mat.21.1.

29 * And it came to paſſe when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethanie, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, he ſent two of his diſciples,

30 Saying, Goe ye into the village ouer againſt you, in the which at your entring ye ſhall finde a Colt tied, whereon yet neuer man ſate: looſe him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aſke you, Why doe yee looſe him? Thus ſhall ye ſay vnto him, Becauſe the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were ſent, went their way, and found euen as hee had ſaid vnto them.

33 And as they were looſing the colt, the owners thereof ſayd vnto them, Why looſe ye the Colt?

34 And they ſayd, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Ieſus: and they caſt their garments vpon the Colt, and they ſet Ieſus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they ſpread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, euen now at the deſcent of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the diſciples began to reioyce and praiſe God with a loude voice, for all the mighty workes that they had ſeene,

38 Saying, Bleſſed be the king that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the Higheſt.

39 And ſome of the Phariſees from among the multitude ſaid vnto him, Maſter, rebuke thy diſciples.

40 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I tel you, that if theſe ſhold hold their peace the ſtones would immediatly crie out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, hee beheld the city, and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadſt knowen, euen thou, at leaſt in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes ſhall come vpon thee, that thine enemies ſhall caſt a trench about thee, and compaſſe thee round, and keepe thee in on euery ſide,

44 And ſhall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they ſhall not leaue in thee one ſtone vpon another, becauſe thou kneweſt not the time of thy viſitation.

*Mat.21.12. 45 * And he went into the Temple, and began to caſt out them that ſolde therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My houſe is the houſe of prayer: but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Prieſts and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people ſought to deſtroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might doe: for all the people || were very attentiue to heare him. ||Or, hanged on him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Chriſt auoucheth his authoritie by a queſtion of Iohns Baptiſme. 9 The parable of the Vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Ceſar. 27 Hee conuinceth the Sadduces that denyed the reſurrection. 41 How Chriſt is the ſonne of Dauid. 45 He warneth his diſciples to beware of the Scribes.

*Mat.21.23. AND * it came to paſſe, that on one of thoſe dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Goſpel, the chiefe Prieſts and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

2 And ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Tell vs, by what authoritie doeſt thou theſe things? or who is he that gaue thee this authoritie?

3 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I will alſo aske you one thing, and anſwere me.

4 The Baptiſme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, he will ſay, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if we ſay, Of men, all the people will ſtone vs: for they be perſwaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they anſwered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

9 Then began he to ſpeake to the people this parable: * A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time. *Mat.21.33.

10 And at the ſeaſon, hee ſent a ſeruant to the husbandmen, that they ſhould giue him of the fruit of the vineyard, but the husbandmen beat him, & ſent him away empty.

11 And againe he ſent another ſeruant, and they beat him alſo, and entreated him ſhamefully, and ſent him away emptie.

12 And againe hee ſent the third, and they wounded him alſo, and caſt him out.

13 Then ſaid the lord of the vineyard, What ſhall I doe? I will ſend my beloued ſonne: it may bee they will reuerence him when they ſee him.

14 But when the husbandmen ſaw him, they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they caſt him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore ſhall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He ſhall come and deſtroy theſe husbandmen, and ſhall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they ſayd, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and ſaid, What is this then that is written, * The ſtone which the builders reiected, the ſame is become the head of the corner? *Pſal.118.22.

18 Whoſoeuer ſhall fall vpon that ſtone, ſhall be broken: but on whomſoeuer it ſhall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Prieſtes and the Scribes the ſame houre ſought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had ſpoken this parable againſt them.

20 And they watched him, and ſent forth ſpies, which ſhould faine themſelues iuſt men, that they might take hold of his words that ſo they might deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, ſaying, * Maſter, we know that thou ſayeſt and teacheſt rightly, neither accepteſt thou the perſon *of any*, but teacheſt the way of God || truely. *Mat.22.16. || Or, of a trueth.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Ceſar, or no?

23 But hee perceiued their craftineſſe, and ſaid vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a || peny: Whoſe image and ſuperſcription hath it? They anſwered, and ſaid, Ceſars. || See Mat. 18.28.

25 And he ſaid vnto them, Render therfore vnto Ceſar the things which be Ceſars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marueiled at his anſwere, and held their peace.

*Mat.22.23 27 ¶ *Then came to him certaine of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any reſurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Maſter, Moſes wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and hee die without children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeede vnto his brother.

29 There were therfore ſeuen brethren, and the firſt tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the ſecond tooke her to wife, and he died childleſſe.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the ſeuen alſo. And they left no children, and died.

32 Laſt of all the woman died alſo.

33 Therefore in the reſurrection, whoſe wife of them is ſhe? for ſeuē had her to wife.

34 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, The children of this world, marry, and are giuen in mariage:

35 But they which ſhall bee accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the reſurrection from the dead, neither marrie, nor are giuen in mariage.

36 Neither can they die any more; for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the reſurrection.

*Exod 3.6. 37 Now that the dead are raiſed, *euen Moſes ſhewed at the buſh, when hee calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſahac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing; for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes anſwering, ſaid, Maſter, Thou haſt well ſaid.

40 And after that, they durſt not aske him any queſtion at all.

*Mat.22.42. 41 And hee ſaid vnto them, *How ſay they that Chriſt is Dauids ſonne?

42 And Dauid himſelfe ſaith in the book of Pſalmes, The Lord ſaid to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his ſonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he ſaid vnto his diſciples,

*Mat.23.5. 46 *Beware of the Scribes, which deſire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the higheſt ſeates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roumes at feaſts:

47 Which deuoure widowes houſes, and for a ſhew make long prayers: the ſame ſhal receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt commendeth the poore widow. 5 He foretelleth the deſtruction of the Temple, and of the city Hieruſalem: 25 The ſignes alſo which ſhall be before the laſt day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

*Mar.12.41. AND hee looked vp, *and ſaw the rich men caſting their gifts into ẏ treaſury.

||See Marke 12.42. 2 And he ſaw alſo a certaine poore widow, caſting in thither two || mites.

3 And he ſaid, Of a trueth, I ſay vnto you, that this poore widow hath caſt in more then they all.

4 For all theſe haue of their abundance caſt in vnto the offerings of God, but ſhee of her penury hath caſt in all the liuing that ſhe had.

*Mat.24.1. 5 ¶ *And as ſome ſpake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly ſtones, and gifts, he ſaid,

6 *As for* theſe things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there ſhal not be left one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not be throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, ſaying, Maſter, but when ſhall theſe things be? and what ſigne will there be, when theſe things ſhall come to paſſe?

8 And he ſaid, Take heed that ye be not deceiued: for many ſhal come in my Name, ſaying, I am *Chriſt*, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when yee ſhall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for theſe things muſt firſt come to paſſe, but the end is not by and by.

*Mat.147. 10 *Then ſayd he vnto them, Nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes ſhall be in diuers places, and famines, and peſtilences: and fearefull ſights and great ſignes ſhall there be from heauen.

12 But before all theſe, they ſhall lay their hands on you, and perſecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into priſons, being brought before Kings and rulers for my Names ſake.

13 And it ſhall turne to you for a teſtimonie.

*Mat.10.19. 14 *Settle it therfore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye ſhal anſwere.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wiſdome, which all your aduerſaries ſhall not be able to gaineſay, nor reſiſt.

16 And ye ſhall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinſefolkes and friends, and ſome of you ſhall they cauſe to be put to death.

17 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake.

*Mat.10.30. 18 *But there ſhall not a haire of your head periſh.

19 In your patience poſſeſſe ye your ſouls.

*Mat.24. 15. 20 *And when ye ſhall ſee Hieruſalem compaſſed with armies, then know that the deſolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midſt of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For theſe be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may bee fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes, for there ſhall be great diſtreſſe in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they ſhall fall by the edge of the ſword, and ſhall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hieruſalem ſhall bee troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

*Mat.24. 29. 25 ¶ *And there ſhall be ſignes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Stars, and vpon the earth diſtreſſe of nations, with perplexity, the ſea and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after thoſe things which are comming on the earth; For the powers of heauen ſhall be ſhaken.

27 And then ſhall they ſee the ſonne of man comming in a cloud with power and great glorie.

28 And when theſe things beginne to come to paſſe, then looke vp, & lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he ſpake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now ſhoot foorth, yee ſee and know of your owne ſelues, that ſummer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewiſe yee, when yee ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily, I ſay vnto you, this generation ſhall not paſſe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

34 ¶ And take heede to your ſelues, leaſt at any time your hearts bee ouercharged with ſurfetting, and drunkenneſſe, and cares of this life, and ſo that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a ſnare ſhal it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray alwayes that ye may be accompted worthy to eſcape all theſe things that ſhall come to paſſe, and to ſtand before the ſonne of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night hee went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came earely in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conſpire againſt Chriſt. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apoſtles prepare the Paſſeouer. 19 Chriſt inſtituteth his holy Supper. 21 couertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 dehorteth the reſt of his Apoſtles from ambition, 31 aſſureth Peter his faith ſhould not faile: 34 and yet hee ſhould denie him thriſe. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and ſweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kiſſe: 50 hee healeth Malchus eare, 54 hee is thriſe denied of Peter, 63 ſhamefully abuſed, 66 and confeſſeth himſelfe to be the Son of God.

NOw *the feaſt of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Paſſeouer.

2 And the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes ſought how they might kill him; for they feared the people. *Matt.26 2

3 ¶ *Then entred Satan into Iudas ſurnamed Iſcariot, being of the number of the twelue. *Mat.26.14

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Prieſts and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promiſed, and ſought opportunitie to betray him vnto them ‖ in the abſence of the multitude. *‖Or, without tumult.*

7 ¶ *Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Paſſeouer muſt be killed. *Mat.26.17

8 And he ſent Peter and Iohn, ſaying, Goe and prepare vs the Paſſeouer, that we may eate.

9 And they ſayd vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he ſaid vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the citie, there ſhal a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow

him into the houſe where he entreth in.

11 And ye ſhall ſay vnto the good man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith vnto thee, Where is the gueſt-chamber where I ſhall eate the Paſſeouer with my diſciples?

12 And hee ſhall ſhew you a large vpper roume furniſhed, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had ſaid vnto them, and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

*Mat. 26. 20. 14 * And when the houre was come, he ſate down, & the twelue Apoſtles with him.

||Or, I haue heartily deſired. 15 And he ſaid vnto them, || With deſire I haue deſired to eate this Paſſeouer with you before I ſuffer.

16 For I ſay vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it bee fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And hee tooke the cuppe, and gaue thankes, and ſayd, Take this, and diuide it among your ſelues.

18 For I ſay vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the Vine, vntill the kingdome of God ſhall come.

*Mat. 26. 26. 19 ¶ * And hee tooke bread, and gaue thankes, and brake *it*, and gaue vnto them, ſaying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewiſe alſo the cup after ſupper, ſaying, This cup is the New teſtament in my blood, which is ſhed for you.

*Mat. 26. 21 21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themſelues, which of them it was that ſhould doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was alſo a ſtrife among them, which of them ſhould be accompted the greateſt.

*Mat. 20. 25. 25 * And he ſaid vnto them, The kings of the Gentiles exerciſe lordſhip ouer them, and they that exerciſe authority vpon them, are called benefactors.

26 But ye ſhall not be ſo; but he that is greateſt among you, let him be as the yonger, & he that is chiefe, as he that doth ſerue.

27 For whether is greater, hee that ſitteth at meate, or he that ſerueth? Is not hee that ſitteth at meate? But I am among you as he that ſerueth.

28 Yee are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and ſit on thrones iudging the twelue Tribes of Iſrael. *Matt. 19. 28

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath deſired *to haue* you, that he may ſift you as wheat: *1. Pet. 5. 8

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not; and when thou art conuerted, ſtrengthen thy brethren.

33 And hee ſaide vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into priſon, and to death.

34 * And he ſaid, I tell thee Peter, the cocke ſhall not crow this day, before that thou ſhalt thriſe deny ẏ thou knoweſt me. *Mat 26. 34

35 * And he ſaid vnto them, When I ſent you without purſe, & ſcrip, and ſhooes, lacked ye any thing? And they ſaid, Nothing. *Mat. 10. 9.

36 Then ſaid he vnto them, But now he that hath a purſe, let him take it, and likewiſe his ſcrip: and he that hath no ſword, let him ſell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I ſay vnto you, that this that is written, muſt yet be accompliſhed in mee, * And hee was reckoned among the tranſgreſſors: for the things concerning mee haue an end. *Eſay 53. 12

38 And they ſaid, Lord, behold, here are two ſwords. And he ſaide vnto them, It is ynough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Oliues, and his diſciples alſo followed him. *Mat. 26 3

40 * And when he was at the place, hee ſaid vnto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation. *Mat. 26. 41.

41 And he was withdrawen from them about a ſtones caſt, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remooue this cup from me: neuertheleſſe, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, ſtrengthening him,

44 And being in an agonie, hee prayed more earneſtly, and his ſweate was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when hee roſe vp from prayer and was come to his diſciples, hee found them ſleeping for ſorrow,

46 And ſaid vnto them, Why ſleepe ye? riſe, & pray, leſt ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet ſpake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue, went before them, and drewe neere vnto Ieſus, to kiſſe him. *Mat. 26. 47.

48 But Ieſus ſaide vnto him, Iudas, betrayeſt thou the ſonne of man with a kiſſe?

49 When they which were about him, ſaw what would follow, they ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſhall we ſmite with the ſword?

50 ¶ And one of them ſmote the ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto the chiefe Prieſts, and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be yee come out as againſt a thiefe, with ſwords and ſtaues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, yee ſtretched foorth no hands againſt me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkeneſſe.

*Mat.26.57

54 ¶ *Then tooke they him, and ledde him, and brought him into the high Prieſts houſe, and Peter followed afarre off.

*Mat.26.69

55 *And when they had kindled a fire in the mids of the hall, and were ſet downe together, Peter ſate downe among them.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as he ſate by the fire, and earneſtly looked vpon him, and ſaid, This man was alſo with him.

57 And he denied him, ſaying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another ſawe him, and ſaid, Thou art alſo of them. And Peter ſaid, Man, I am not.

59 And about the ſpace of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, ſaying, Of a truth this fellow alſo was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter ſaid, Man, I know not what thou ſayeſt. And immediatly while he yet ſpake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt deny mee thriſe.

62 And Peter went out, & wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Ieſus, mocked him, and ſmote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they ſtroke him on the face, and asked him, ſaying, Propheſie, who is it that ſmote thee?

65 And many other things blaſphemouſly ſpake they againſt him.

*Mat.27.1.

66 ¶ *And aſſoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Prieſtes and the Scribes came together, and ledde him into their Counſell, ſaying,

67 Art thou the Chriſt? Tell vs. And he ſaid vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I alſo aske you, you will not anſwere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter ſhall the ſonne of man ſit on the right hand of the power of God.

*Mar.14.62

70 Then ſaid they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And hee ſaid vnto them, *Ye ſay that I am.

71 And they ſaid, What neede wee any further witneſſe? For wee our ſelues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ieſus is accuſed before Pilate, and ſent to Herode. 8 Herode mocketh him. 12 Herode and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is deſired of the people, and is looſed by Pilate, and Ieſus is giuen to be crucified. 27 Hee telleth the women that lament him, the deſtruction of Ieruſalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them aroſe, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuſe him, ſaying, We found this felow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Ceſar, ſaying, that he himſelfe is Chriſt a king.

*Mat.27.11

3 *And Pilate asked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Iewes? And he anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou ſayeſt it.

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the chiefe Prieſts, and to the peolpe, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, ſaying, He ſtirreth vp the people, teaching thorowout all Iurie, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And aſſoone as hee knew that he belonged vnto Herods iuriſdiction, hee ſent him to Herod, who himſelfe was alſo at Ieruſalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herode ſaw Ieſus, he was exceeding glad, for hee was deſirous to ſee him of a long ſeaſon, becauſe he had heard many things of him, and hee hoped to haue ſeene ſome miracle done by him.

9 Then he queſtioned with him in many words, but he anſwered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes ſtood, and vehemently accuſed him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre ſet him at naught, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and ſent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the ſame day Pilate & Herode

were made friends together; for before, they were at enmity betweene themſelues.

*Mat.27.23. 13 ¶ *And Pilate, when hee had called together the chiefe Prieſts, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto mee, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man touching thoſe things whereof yee accuſe him.

15 No, nor yet Herode: for I ſent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him. by παρα underst.

16 I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and releaſe him.

17 For of neceſſitie he muſt releaſe one vnto them at the Feaſt.

18 And they cryed out all at once, ſaying, Away with this man, and releaſe vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine ſedition made in the city, and for murder, was caſt in priſon.

20 Pilate therefore willing to releaſe Ieſus, ſpake againe to them:

21 But they cryed, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And hee ſaid vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cauſe of death in him, I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and let him goe.

23 And they were inſtant with loud voyces, requiring that hee might be crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chiefe Prieſts preuailed.

||*Or, aſſented.* 24 And Pilate || gaue ſentence that it ſhould be as they required.

25 And he releaſed vnto them, him that for ſedition and murder was caſt into priſon, whom they had deſired, but he deliuered Ieſus to their will.

*Mat.27.32. 26 *And as they led him away, they laid holde vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the croſſe, that hee might beare it after Ieſus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which alſo bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Ieſus turning vnto them, ſaid, Daughters of Hieruſalem, weepe not for mee, but weepe for your ſelues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they ſhall ſay, Bleſſed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue ſucke.

30 *Then ſhall they begin to ſay to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hilles, Couer vs. *Iſa.2.19. hoſ.10.8. reuel.6.16.

31 *For if they doe theſe things in a greene tree, what ſhalbe done in the drie? *1.Pet.4 17.

32 *And there were alſo two other malefactors led with him, to be put to death. *Mat 27.38.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called || Caluarie, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. ||*Or, the place of a skull.*

34 ¶ Then ſaid Ieſus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe. And they parted his raiment, and caſt lots.

35 And the people ſtood beholding, and the rulers alſo with them derided him, ſaying, He ſaued others, let him ſaue himſelfe, if he be Chriſt, the choſen of God.

36 And the ſouldiers alſo mocked him, comming to him, and offring him vineger,

37 And ſaying, If thou be the king of the Iewes, ſaue thy ſelfe.

38 And a ſuperſcription alſo was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, ſaying, If thou be Chriſt, ſaue thy ſelfe and vs.

40 But the other anſwering, rebuked him, ſaying, Doeſt not thou feare God, ſeeing thou art in the ſame condemnation?

41 And we indeed iuſtly; for wee receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amiſſe.

42 And he ſaid vnto Ieſus, Lord, remember me when thou commeſt into thy kingdome.

43 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Verily, I ſay vnto thee, to day ſhalt thou be with mee in Paradiſe.

44 And it was about the ſixt houre, and there was a darkeneſſe ouer all the || earth, vntill the ninth houre. ||*Or, land.*

45 And the Sun was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Ieſus had cryed with a loud voyce, he ſaid, *Father, into thy hands I commend my ſpirit: And hauing ſaid thus, he gaue vp the ghoſt. *Pſal.31.6.

47 Now when the Centurion ſaw what was done, hee glorified God, ſaying, Certainely, this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, beholding the things which were done, ſmote their breaſts, & returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the

women that followed him from Galilee, ſtood afarre off, beholding theſe things.

*Matt.27. 57.

50 ¶ *And behold, there was a man named Ioſeph, a counſeller, and he was a good man, and a iuſt.

51 (The ſame had not conſented to the counſell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a citie of the Iewes (who alſo himſelfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and layd it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in ſtone, wherein neuer man before was layd.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women alſo which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his bodie was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared ſpices and ointments, and reſted the Sabbath day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſts Reſurrection is declared by two Angels, to the women that come to the Sepulchre. 9 Theſe report it to others. 13 Chriſt himſelfe appeareth to the two Diſciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterwards he appeareth to the Apoſtles, and reprooueth their vnbeleefe: 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiſeth the holy Ghoſt: 51 And ſo aſcendeth into heauen.

*Mat.28.1

NOw *vpon the firſt day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the ſpices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the ſtone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Ieſus.

4 And it came to paſſe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold two men ſtood by them in ſhining garments.

|| *Or, him that liueth.*

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they ſaid vnto them, Why ſeeke yee || the liuing among the dead?

*Matth.17 23.

6 He is not here, but is riſen: *Remember how he ſpake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, the Sonne of man muſt be deliuered into the hands of ſinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day riſe againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all theſe things vnto the eleuen, and to all the reſt.

10 It was Mary Magdalen, and Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which tolde theſe things vnto the Apoſtles.

11 And their words ſeemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

*Iohn 20 6.

12 *Then aroſe Peter, and ranne vnto the Sepulchre, and ſtowping downe, hee beheld the linnen clothes laid by themſelues, and departed, wondering in himſelfe at that which was come to paſſe.

*Mar.16. 12.

13 ¶ *And behold, two of them went that ſame day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hieruſalem about threeſcore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all theſe things which had happened.

15 And it came to paſſe, that while they communed together, and reaſoned, Ieſus himſelfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eies were holden, that they ſhould not know him.

17 And he ſaid vnto them, What maner of communications are theſe that yee haue one to another as ye walk, and are ſad?

18 And the one of them, whoſe name was Cleophas, anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Art thou only a ſtranger in Hieruſalem, and haſt not knowen the things which are come to paſſe there in theſe dayes?

19 And he ſaid vnto them, What things? And they ſaid vnto him, Concerning Ieſus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet mightie in deed and word before God, and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Prieſts and our rulers deliuered him to bee condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we truſted that it had beene hee, which ſhould haue redeemed Iſrael: and beſide all this, to day is the third day ſince theſe things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women alſo of our companie made vs aſtoniſhed, which were earely at the Sepulchre.

23 And when they found not his body, they came, ſaying, that they had alſo ſeene a viſion of Angels, which ſaid that hee was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen ſo as the woman had ſaid, but him they ſaw not.

25 Then he ſaid vnto them, O fooles, and ſlow of heart to beleeue al that the Prophets haue ſpoken:

26 Ought not Chriſt to haue ſuffered

theſe things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moſes, and all the Prophets, hee expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himſelfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they conſtrained him, ſaying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre ſpent: And he went in to tarrie with them.

30 And it came to paſſe, as hee ſate at meate with them, he tooke bread, and bleſſed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and hee ‖ vaniſhed out of their ſight.

‖ Or, ceaſed to be ſeene of them.

32 And they ſaid one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and while hee opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they roſe vp the ſame houre, and returned to Hieruſalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is riſen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

*Mar.16.14.

36 ¶ *And as they thus ſpake, Ieſus himſelfe ſtood in the midſt of them, and ſaith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were terrified, & affrighted, and ſuppoſed that they had ſeene a ſpirit.

38 And he ſaid vnto them, Why are yee troubled, and why doe thoughts ariſe in your hearts?

39 Behold my handes and my feet, that it is I my ſelfe: handle me, and ſee, for a ſpirit hath not fleſh & bones, as ye ſee me haue.

40 And when he had thus ſpoken, hee ſhewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered, he ſaid vnto them, Haue ye here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fiſh, and of an hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And he ſaid vnto them, Theſe are the words which I ſpake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that al things muſt be fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moſes, and in the Prophets, and in the Pſalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderſtanding, that they might vnderſtand the Scriptures,

46 And ſaid vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Chriſt to ſuffer, and to riſe from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remiſſion of ſinnes ſhould be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Ieruſalem.

48 And ye are witneſſes of theſe things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I ſend the promiſe of my Father vpon you: but tarry ye in the citie of Ieruſalem, vntill ye bee indued with power from on high.

*Iohn 15.26. actes 1.4.

50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethanie, and he lift vp his hands, and bleſſed them.

51 * And it came to paſſe, while he bleſſed them, he was parted from them, and caried vp into heauen.

*Mar.16.19. actes 1.9.

52 And they worſhipped him, and returned to Ieruſalem, with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praiſing and bleſſing God. Amen.

¶ The Goſpel according to S Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 The Diuinitie, Humanitie, and Office of Ieſus Chriſt. 15 The teſtimonie of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

[illegible]

IN the beginning was the Word, & the Word was with God, & the Word was God.

*Gen.1.1.

2 *The ſame was in the beginning with God.

*Col.1.16

3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light ſhined in darkenes, and the darkeneſſe comprehended it not.

*Mat.3.1

6 ¶ * There was a man ſent from God, whoſe name was Iohn.

7 The ſame came for a witnes, to beare witneſſe of the light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that light, but *was ſent* to beare witneſſe of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that cōmeth into the world.

10 He was in ẏ world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

*Heb.11.3

11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he || power to become the ſonnes of God, *euen* to them yͤ beleeue on his Name:

|| Or, the right or priuiledge.

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the fleſh, nor of the will of man but of God.

14 * And the word was made fleſh, and dwelt among vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.

* Math.1.16.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnes of him, and cried, ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake, He that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his * fulneſſe haue all wee receiued, and grace for grace.

* Col.1.19

17 For the Law was giuen by Moſes, but grace and trueth came by Ieſus Chriſt.

18 * No man hath ſeene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the boſom of the Father, he hath declared him.

* 1.Iohn 4.12, 1.tim. 6.16.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes ſent prieſts and Leuites from Hieruſalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And he confeſſed, and denied not: but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he ſaith, I am not. Art thou || that Prophet? And he anſwered, No.

|| Or, a Prophet.

22 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an anſwere to them that ſent vs? What ſayeſt thou of thy ſelfe?

23 * He ſaid, I *am* the voyce of one crying in the wildernes: Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the Prophet Eſaias.

* Math.3.3

24 And they which were ſent, were of the Phariſees.

25 And they asked him, & ſaid vnto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou bee not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye know not,

27 * He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whoſe ſhooes latchet I am not worthy to vnlooſe.

* Math.3.11. acts 19.4.

28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordane, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day, Iohn ſeeth Ieſus comming vnto him, and ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God, which || taketh away the ſinne of the world.

|| Or, beareth.

30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me commeth a man, which is preferred before mee: for he was before mee.

31 And I knew him not: but that hee ſhould bee made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 * And Iohn bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heauen, like a Doue, and it abode vpon him.

* Matth.3.16.

33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid vnto mee, Vpon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending and remaining on him, the ſame is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſaw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn ſtood, and two of his diſciples.

36 And looking vpon Ieſus as hee walked, he ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeake, and they followed Ieſus.

38 Then Ieſus turned, and ſaw them following, and ſaith vnto them, What ſeeke ye? They ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to ſay being interpreted, Maſter) where || dwelleſt thou?

|| Or, abideſt.

39 He ſaith vnto them, Come and ſee. They came and ſaw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was || about the tenth houre.

|| That was two houres before night.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn ſpeake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He firſt findeth his owne brother Simon, and ſaith vnto him, Wee haue found the Meſſias, which is, being interpreted, || the Chriſt.

|| Or, the anointed.

42 And he brought him to Ieſus. And when Ieſus beheld him, he ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſon of Iona, thou ſhalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretatiō, || a ſtone.

|| Or, Peter.

43 ¶ The day following, Ieſus would goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, and ſaith vnto him, Wee haue found him of whom * Moſes in the Law, and the * Prophets did write, Ieſus of Nazareth the ſon of Ioſeph.

* Gen.49.10. leuit.18.18.
* Iſa.4.2.

46 And Nathaneel ſaid vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith vnto him, Come and ſee

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathaneel comming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel ſaith vnto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid

vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt vnder yͤ fig tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathaneel anſwered, and ſaith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid vnto thee, I ſaw thee vnder the figtree, beleeueſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith vnto him, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, hereafter ye ſhall ſee heauen open, and the Angels of God aſcending, and deſcending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt turneth water into wine, *12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Ieruſalem,* *14 where hee purgeth the Temple of buyers and ſellers.* *19 He foretelleth his death and reſurrection.* *23 Many beleeued becauſe of his miracles, but he would not truſt himſelfe with them.*

AND the third day there was a mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Ieſus was there.

2 And both Ieſus was called, and his diſciples, to the mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith vnto the ſeruants, Whatſoeuer he ſaith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were ſet there ſixe water pots of ſtone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, conteining two or three firkins apiece.

7 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brimme.

8 And hee ſaith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the ſeruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feaſt called the bridegrome,

10 And ſaith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doth ſet forth good wine, and when men haue wel drunke, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galilee, & manifeſted foorth his glory, & his diſciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe to Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was at hand, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem,

14 And found in the Temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, ſitting.

15 And when he had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, hee droue them all out of the Temple, and the ſheepe and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And ſaid vnto them that ſold doues, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandize.

17 And his diſciples remembred that it was written, * The zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp. * Pſal.69.9

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou vnto vs, ſeeing that thou doſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, * Deſtroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it vp. * Matth.26 61.

20 Then ſaid the Iewes, Fourty and ſixe yeere was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he ſpake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembred that hee had ſaid this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, & the word which Ieſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Herusalem at the Paſſeouer, in the feaſt day, many beleeued in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Ieſus did not commit himſelfe vnto them, becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſſitie of regeneration *14 Of faith in his death.* *16 The great loue of God towards the world.* *18 Cōdemnation for vnbeliefe.* *23 The baptiſme, witneſſe and doctrine of Iohn concerning Chriſt.*

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, except a man be borne || againe, hee cannot ſee the kingdome of God. || Or, from aboue.

4 Nicodemus ſaith vnto him, How can

a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Ieſus anſwered, Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, except a man be borne of water and of the ſpirit, hee cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the fleſh, is fleſh, and that which is borne of the Spirit, is Spirit.

7 Marueile not that I ſaid vnto thee, Ye muſt be borne || againe. || Or, from aboue.

8 The winde bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, Wee ſpeake that we do know, and teſtifie that we haue ſeene; and ye receiue not our witneſſe.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how ſhal ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things.

13 And no man hath aſcended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

*Num. 21. 9. 14 ¶ * And as Moſes lifted vp the ſerpent in the wilderneſſe: euen ſo muſt the Sonne of man be lifted vp:

15 That whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue eternall life.

*1. Iohn. 4. 9 16 ¶ * For God ſo loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue euerlaſting life.

*Chap. 12. 47. 17 * For God ſent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be ſaued.

18 ¶ Hee that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, becauſe hee hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God,

*Chap. 1. 4. 19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loued darkeneſſe rather then light, becauſe their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doeth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be || reproued. || Or, diſcouered.

21 But hee that doeth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may bee made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things, came Ieſus and his diſciples into the land of Iudea, and there he taried with them, * and baptized. *Chap. 4. 2.

23 ¶ And Iohn alſo was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion betweene ſome of Iohns diſciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, hee that was with thee beyond Iordane, * to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him. *Chap. 1. 7, 34.

27 Iohn anſwered, & ſaid, * A man can || receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen. *Heb. 5. 4. || Or, take vnto himſelfe.

28 Ye your ſelues beare me witneſſe, that I ſaid, * I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him. *Chap. 1. 20

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegrome, but the friend of the bridegrome, which ſtandeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly becauſe of the bridegromes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 Hee that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: hee that commeth from heauen is aboue all.

32 And what he hath ſeene and heard, that he teſtifieth, and no man receiueth his teſtimonie:

33 Hee that hath receiued his teſtimonie, * hath ſet to his ſeale, that God is true. *Rom. 3. 4.

34 For he whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God: For God giueth not the Spirit by meaſure *vnto him*.

35 * The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand. *Matt. 11. 27.

36 * Hee that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlaſting life: and he that beleeueth not the Sonne, ſhall not ſee life: but the wrath of God abideth on him. *Habac. 2. 4. 1 iohn 5. 10.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reueileth himſelfe vnto her. 27 His diſciples marueile. 31 He declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory, 39 Many Samaritanes beleeue on him. 43 Hee departeth into Galile, and healeth the rulers ſonne that lay ſicke at Capernaum

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard that Ieſus made and baptized moe diſciples then Iohn, 2 (Though Ieſus himſelfe baptized not, but his diſciples:)

3 Hee left Iudea, and departed againe into Galile.

4 And he muſt needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth hee to a Citie of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground * that Iacob gaue to his ſonne Ioſeph.

* Gene.33.19 and 48.22.ioſh.24 23.

6 Now Iacobs Well was there. Ieſus therefore being wearied with his iourney, ſate thus on the Well: and it was about the ſixth houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Ieſus ſaith vnto her; Giue me to drinke.

8 For his diſciples were gone away vnto the City to buy meat.

9 Then ſaith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou, being a Iew, askeſt drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to thee, Giue me to drinke; thou wouldeſt haue asked of him, and hee would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, thou haſt nothing to draw with, and the Well is deepe: from whence then haſt thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the Well, and dranke thereof himſelfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her; Whoſoeuer drinketh of this water, ſhall thirſt againe:

14 But whoſoeuer drinketh of the water that I ſhall giue him, ſhall neuer thirſt: but the water that I ſhall giue him, ſhall bee in him a well of water ſpringing vp into euerlaſting life.

15 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, giue mee this water, that I thirſt not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman anſwered, and ſaid, I haue no husband. Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Thou haſt well ſaid, I haue no husband:

18 For thou haſt had fiue husbands, and hee whom thou now haſt, is not thy husband: In that ſaideſt thou truely.

19 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worſhipped in this mountaine, and ye ſay, that * in Hieruſalem is the place where men ought to worſhip.

*Deut.12.5

21 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, beleeue mee, the houre commeth when yee ſhall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hieruſalem, worſhip the Father.

22 Yee worſhip ye know not what: wee know what we worſhip: for ſaluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worſhippers ſhall worſhip the Father in ſpirit, and in trueth: for the Father ſeeketh ſuch to worſhip him.

24 * God is a Spirit, & they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip him in ſpirit, & in trueth.

*2.Cor.3.17

25 The woman ſaith vnto him, I know that Meſſias cõmeth which is called Chriſt: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, I that ſpeake vnto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his diſciples, and marueiled that hee talked with the woman: yet no man ſaid, What ſeekeſt thou, or, Why talkeſt thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the Citie, and ſaith to the men,

29 Come, ſee a man, which told mee all things that euer I did: Is not this the Chriſt?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his Diſciples prayed him, ſaying, Maſter, eat.

32 But he ſaid vnto them, I haue meate to eat that yee know not of.

33 Therefore ſaid the Diſciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, My meat is, to doe the will of him that ſent mee, and to finiſh his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I ſay vnto you, Lift vp your eyes and looke on the fields: * for they are white alreadie to harueſt.

*Matth 9.3

36 And he that reapeth receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both he that ſoweth, and hee that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that ſaying true: One ſoweth, and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reape that, whereon yee beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of

that Citie beleeued on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, Hee told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they beſought him that he would tary with them, & he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, becauſe of his owne word:

42 And ſaid vnto the woman, Now wee beleeue, not becauſe of thy ſaying, for we haue heard him our ſelues, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Sauiour of the world.

*Mat.13.57

43 ¶ *Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Ieſus himſelfe teſtified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing ſeene all the things that he did at Hieruſalem at the Feaſt: for they alſo went vnto the Feaſt.

*Chap.2.1.
||Or, Courtier, or ruler.

46 So Ieſus came againe into Cana of Galilee, *where hee made the water wine. And there was a certain ||noble man, whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Ieſus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, he went vnto him, and beſought him that hee would come downe, and heale his ſonne: for hee was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Except yee ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble man ſaith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my childe die.

50 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy ſonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Ieſus had ſpoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his ſeruants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liueth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when hee began to amend: and they ſayd vnto him, Yeſterday at the ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth, and himſelfe beleeued, and his whole houſe.

54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Ieſus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Ieſus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight and thirty yeeres. 10 The Iewes therefore cauill and perſecute him for it. 17 He anſwereth for himſelfe and reproueth them, ſhewing by the teſtimony of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his workes, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

*Leuit.23.2 deut.16.

AFter *this there was a feaſt of the Iewes, & Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem.

||Or, gate.

2 Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheepe ||*market*, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Betheſda*, hauing fiue porches.

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Ieſus ſaw him lie, & knew that he had been now a long time in that caſe, he ſaith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſteppeth downe before mee.

8 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: And on the ſame day was the Sabbath.

*Iere.17.22

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, *it is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed.

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, and walke?

||Or, from the multitude that was.

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Ieſus had conueyed himſelfe away, ||a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Ieſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ſinne no more, leſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Ieſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes perſecute Ieſus, & ſought to ſlay him, becauſe he had done theſe things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Ieſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therfore the Iewes ſought the more to kill him, not only becauſe he had broken the Sabbath, but ſaid alſo, that God was his Father, making himſelfe equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, The Sonne can do nothing of himſelfe, but what he ſeeth the Father do: for what things ſoeuer he doth, theſe alſo doth yͤ Son likewiſe.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and ſheweth him all things that himſelfe doeth: and hee will ſhew him greater workes then theſe, that ye may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickneth them: euen ſo the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men ſhould honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath ſent him.

24 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Hee that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that ſent mee, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation: but is paſſed from death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead ſhall heare the voice of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, ſhall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelfe: ſo hath hee giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himſelfe:

27 And hath giuen him authority to execute iudgement alſo, becauſe hee is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues ſhall heare his voyce,

29 And ſhall come foorth, *they that haue done good, vnto the reſurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the reſurrection of damnation.

*Mat. 25.46

30 I can of mine owne ſelfe do nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iuſt, becauſe I ſeeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father, which hath ſent me.

31 *If I beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, my witneſſe is not true.

*Chap. 8.14

32 ¶ *There is another that beareth witneſſe of me, and I know that the witneſſe which he witneſſeth of me, is true.

*Matt. 3.17.

33 Ye ſent vnto Iohn, *and he bare witneſſe vnto the trueth.

*Chap. 1.7.

34 But I receiue not teſtimony from man: but theſe things I ſay, that ye might be ſaued.

35 He was a burning and a ſhining light: and yee were willing for a ſeaſon to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witneſſe then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finiſh, the ſame works that I doe, beare witneſſe of me, that the Father hath ſent me.

37 And the Father himſelfe which hath ſent mee, *hath borne witneſſe of me. Yee haue neither heard his voyce at any time, *nor ſeene his ſhape.

*Matt. 3.17. and 17.5.
*Deut. 4.12.

38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath ſent, him yee beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke yee haue eternell life, and they are they which teſtifie of me.

40 And yet ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receiue me not: if another ſhall come in his owne Name, him ye will receiue.

44 *How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and ſeeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

*Chap. 12. 43.

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuſe you to the Father: there is one that accuſeth you, euen Moſes, in whom ye truſt.

46 For had ye beleeued Moſes, ye would haue beleeued me: *for he wrote of me.

*Gen. 3.15. deut. 18.15.

47 But if yee beleeue not his writings, how ſhall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI. ✗

1 Chriſt feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues and two fiſhes. 15 Thereupon the people would haue made him King. 16 But withdrawing himſelfe, hee walked on the ſea to his diſciples: 26 Reprooueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleſhly hearers of his word: 32 Declareth himſelfe to bee the Bread of life to beleeuers. 66 Many diſciples depart from him. 68 Peter confeſſeth him. 70 Iudas is a deuill.

AFter theſe things Ieſus went ouer the ſea of Galilee, which is the ſea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, becauſe they ſaw his miracles which he did on them that were diſeaſed.

3 And Ieſus went vp into a mountaine, and there he ſate with his diſciples.

4 *And the Paſſeouer, a feaſt of the Iewes, was nigh.

*Leuit. 23.5. deut. 16.1.

5 ¶ *When Ieſus then lift vp his eyes, and ſaw a great company come vnto him, he ſaith vnto Philip, Whence ſhall we buy bread, that theſe may eate?

*Mat. 14.15.

6 (And this he ſaid to prooue him: for he himſelfe knew what he would doe)

✗ Venn's Jdl. Ch

7 Philip anſwered him, Two hundred peny-worth of bread is not ſufficient for them, ẏ euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his diſciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, ſaith vnto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath fiue barley loaues, and two ſmal fiſhes: but what are they among ſo many?

10 And Ieſus ſaid, Make the men ſit downe. Now there was much graſſe in the place. So the men ſate downe, in number about fiue thouſand.

11 And Ieſus tooke the loaues, & when he had giuen thankes, he diſtributed to the diſciples, and the diſciples to them that were ſet downe, and likewiſe of the fiſhes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, hee ſaid vnto his diſciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be loſt.

13 Therfore they gathered them together, & filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then thoſe men, when they had ſeene the miracle that Ieſus did, ſaid, This is of a trueth that Prophet that ſhould come into the world.

15 ¶ When Ieſus therefore perceiued, that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, hee departed againe into a mountaine, himſelfe alone.

*Mat. 14.23

16 *And when euen was now come, his diſciples went downe vnto the ſea,

17 And entred into a ſhip, and went ouer the ſea towards Capernaum: and it was now darke, & Ieſus was not come to them.

18 And the ſea aroſe, by reaſon of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twentie or thirtie furlongs, they ſee Ieſus walking on the ſea, and drawing nigh vnto the ſhip: and they were afraid.

20 But he ſaith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ſhip, and immediatly the ſhip was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which ſtood on the other ſide of the ſea, ſaw that there was none other boat there, ſaue that one whereinto his diſciples were entred, and that Ieſus went not with his diſciples into the boat, but that his diſciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore ſaw that Ieſus was not there, neither his diſciples, they alſo tooke ſhipping, and came to Capernaum, ſeeking for Ieſus.

25 And when they had found him on the other ſide of the ſea, they ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, when cameſt thou hither?

26 Ieſus anſwered them, and ſaid, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Yee ſeeke me, not becauſe ye ſaw the miracles, but becauſe ye did eate of the loaues, and were filled.

27 || Labour not for the meat which periſheth, but for that meate which endureth vnto euerlaſting life, which the Sonne of man ſhall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the Father ſealed.

|| *Or, worke not.*

*Mat. 3.17.

28 Then ſaid they vnto him, What ſhall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, * This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath ſent.

*1. Iohn 3. 23.

30 They ſaid therefore vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou then, that we may ſee, and beleeue thee? What doeſt thou worke?

31 * Our fathers did eate Manna in the deſert, as it is written, *He gaue them bread from heauen to eat.

*Exod. 16. 15. numb. 11.7.
*Pſal. 78.25.

32 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Moſes gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then ſayde they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, ſhall neuer hunger: and hee that beleeueth on me, ſhall neuer thirſt.

36 But I ſaid vnto you, that ye alſo haue ſeene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth mee, ſhall come to mee; and him that commeth to me, I will in no wiſe caſt out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that ſent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath ſent me, that of all which hee hath giuen me, I ſhould loſe nothing, but ſhould raiſe it vp againe at the laſt day.

40 And this is the wil of him that ſent me, that euery one which ſeeth the Sonne, and

beleeueth on him, may haue euerlaſting life: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, becauſe he ſaid, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

*Mat.13.55. 42 And they ſaid, *Is not this Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſeph, whoſe father and mother we know? How is it then that hee ſaith, I came downe from heauen?

43 Ieſus therfore anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Murmure not among your ſelues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath ſent me, draw him: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

*Eſai 54.13 iere 31.34. 45 *It is written in the Prophets, And they ſhall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me.

46 Not that any man hath ſeene the Father; *ſaue hee which is of God, hee hath ſeene the Father. *Mat.11.27.

47 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Hee that beleeueth on me, hath euerlaſting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eat of this bread, he ſhall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my fleſh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore ſtroue amongſt themſelues, ſaying, How can this man giue vs his fleſh to eate?

53 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Except ye eat the fleſh of the ſonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 Whoſo eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

55 For my fleſh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath ſent mee, and I liue by the Father: ſo, hee that eateth me, euen he ſhall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, ſhall liue for euer.

59 Theſe things ſayd hee in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his diſciples, when they had heard *this*, ſaid, This is an hard ſaying, who can heare it?

61 When Ieſus knew in himſelfe, that his diſciples murmured at it, he ſaid vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 *What and if yee ſhall ſee the Sonne of man aſcend vp where he was before? *Chap.3.1

63 It is the Spirit that quickneth, the fleſh profiteth nothing: the words that I ſpeake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are ſome of you that beleeue not. For Ieſus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who ſhould betray him.

65 And he ſaid, Therefore ſaid I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his diſciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto the twelue, Will ye alſo goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Lord, to whom ſhall we goe? Thou haſt the words of eternall life.

69 *And we beleeue & are ſure that thou art that Chriſt, the Son of the liuing God. *Mat.16.1

70 Ieſus anſwered them, Haue not I choſen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He ſpake of Iudas Iſcariot the ſonne of Simon: for he it was that ſhould betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Ieſus reproueth the ambition and boldneſſe of his kinſemen: 10 Goeth vp from Galilee to the feaſt of Tabernacles, 14 Teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Phariſes are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter theſe things, Ieſus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury, becauſe the Iewes ſought to kill him.

2 *Now the Iewes feaſt of Tabernacles was at hand. *Leuit.23.

see Carpenter p. 102 see also X. 27

3 His brethren therefore ſaid vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy diſciples alſo may ſee the workes that thou doeſt.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in ſecret, and hee himſelfe ſeeketh to be knowen openly: If thou do theſe things, ſhew thy ſelfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, becauſe I teſtifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe yee vp vnto this feaſt: I goe not vp yet vnto this feaſt, *for my time is not yet full come. *Chap.8.20.

9 When he had ſaid theſe wordes vnto them, he abode ſtill in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he alſo vp vnto the feaſt, not openly, but as it were in ſecret.

11 Then the Iewes ſought him at the feaſt, and ſaid, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people, concerning him: For ſome ſaid, He is a good man: Others ſaid, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man ſpake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midſt of the feaſt, Ieſus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, ſaying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, hauing neuer learned? ‖ *Or, learning.*

16 Ieſus anſwered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, hee ſhall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I ſpeake of my ſelfe.

18 He that ſpeaketh of himſelfe, ſeeketh his owne glory: but he that ſeeketh his glory that ſent him, the ſame is true, and no vnrighteouſneſſe is in him.

19 * Did not Moſes giue you the Law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the Lawe? *Why goe ye about to kill me? *Exod.24.3. *Chap.5.18.

20 The people anſwered, and ſaid, Thou haſt a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

22 *Moſes therefore gaue vnto you Circumciſion (not becauſe it is of Moſes, * but of the fathers) and yee on the Sabbath day circumciſe a man. *Leuit.12.3. *Gen.17.10.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue Circumciſion, ‖ that the Lawe of Moſes ſhould not be broken; are ye angry at me, becauſe I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day? ‖ *Or, without breaking the Law of Moſes.*

24 * Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement. *Deut.1.16.

25 Then ſaid ſome of them of Hieruſalem, Is not this hee, whom they ſeeke to kill?

26 But loe, he ſpeaketh boldly, and they ſay nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeed that this is the very Chriſt?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Chriſt commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Ieſus in the Temple as he taught, ſaying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my ſelfe, but he that ſent me, is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath ſent me.

30 Then they ſought to take him: but no man laide handes on him, becauſe his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and ſaid, When Chriſt commeth, will he doe moe miracles then theſe which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Phariſes heard that the people murmured ſuch things concerning him: And the Phariſes and the chiefe Prieſts ſent officers to take him.

33 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that ſent me.

34 *Ye ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall not find mee: and where I am, thither yee cannot come. *Chap.13.33.

35 Then ſayd the Iewes among themſelues, Whither will hee goe, that we ſhall not finde him? will he goe vnto the diſperſed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles? ‖ *Or, Greekes.*

36 What manner of ſaying is this that hee ſaid, Yee ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall not finde me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 * In the laſt day, that great day of the feaſt, Ieſus ſtood, and cryed, ſaying, If any man thirſt, let him come vnto me, and drinke. *Leuit.23.36.

38 * Hee that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath ſaid, out of his belly ſhall flow riuers of liuing water. *Deut.18.15.

39 *(But this ſpake he of the Spirit which they that beleeue on him, ſhould receiue. For the holy Ghoſt was not yet *giuen*, becauſe that Ieſus was not yet glorified.) *Ioel 2.28. eſai 44.3.

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this ſaying, ſaid, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Others ſaid, This is the Chriſt. But ſome ſaid, Shal Chriſt come out of Galilee?

42 *Hath not the Scripture ſaid, That Chriſt commeth of the ſeed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was? *Mat.2.5.

because they thought he had been born in Galilee where Jo
ph & Mary lived. Bp. Pearson.

43 So there was a diuiſion among the people becauſe of him.

44 And ſome of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees, and they ſayd vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers anſwered, Neuer man ſpake like this man.

47 Then anſwered them the Phariſees, Are ye alſo deceiued?

48 Haue any of the rulers, or of the Phariſees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are curſed.

*Chap.3.2.

50 Nicodemus ſaith vnto them, (*He that came to Ieſus by night, being one of them,)

*Deu.17.10. and 19.15.

51 * Doeth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doth?

52 They anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou alſo of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariſeth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne houſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Chriſt deliuereth the woman taken in adulterie.* 12 *He preacheth himſelfe the light of the world, and iuſtifieth his doctrine:* 33 *Anſwereth the Iewes that boaſted of Abraham,* 59 *And conueyeth himſelfe from their crueltie.*

IEſus went vnto the mount of Oliues:

2 And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and hee ſate downe, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Phariſes brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had ſet her in the mids,

4 They ſay vnto him, Maſter, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very acte.

*Leu.20.10.

5 * Now Moſes in the Law commanded vs, that ſuch ſhould be ſtoned: but what ſayeſt thou?

6 This they ſaid, tempting him, that they might haue to accuſe him. But Ieſus ſtouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though hee heard them not.

*Deut.17.7.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himſelfe, and ſaid vnto them, * He that is without ſinne among you, let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her.

8 And againe he ſtouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conſcience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldeſt, euen vnto the laſt: and Ieſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the midſt.

10 When Ieſus had lift vp himſelfe, and ſaw none but the woman, hee ſaid vnto her, Woman, where are thoſe thine accuſers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She ſaid, No man, Lord. And Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: Goe, and ſinne no more.

*Chap.1.5. and 9.5.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieſus againe vnto them, ſaying, * I am the light of the world: hee that followeth me, ſhall not walke in darkeneſſe, but ſhall haue the light of life.

13 The Phariſees therefore ſaid vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelfe, thy record is not true.

*Chap.5.31.

14 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, * Though I beare record of my ſelfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Yee iudge after the fleſh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that ſent me.

*Deut.17.6. mat.18.16.

17 * It is alſo written in your Law, that the teſtimonie of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, and the Father that ſent me, beareth witneſſe of me.

19 Then ſaid they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Ieſus anſwered, Yee neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had knowen me, ye ſhould haue knowen my Father alſo.

20 Theſe words ſpake Ieſus in the treaſury, as hee taught in the Temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and yee ſhall ſeeke mee, and ſhall die in your ſinnes: Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then ſaid the Iewes, Will hee kill himſelfe? becauſe he ſaith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: Yee are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I ſaid therfore vnto you, that ye ſhall die in your ſinnes. For if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye ſhall die in your ſinnes.

25 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou? And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Euen the ſame that I ſaid vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to ſay, and to

iudge of you: But hee that ſent me is true, and I ſpeake to the world, thoſe things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, When yee haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then ſhall yee know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my ſelfe: but as my Father hath taught me, I ſpeake theſe things.

29 And he that ſent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I doe alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As hee ſpake thoſe words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then ſaid Ieſus to thoſe Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my diſciples indeede.

32 And ye ſhall know the Trueth, and the Trueth ſhall make you free.

33 ¶ They anſwered him, Wee be Abrahams ſeede, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou, Yee ſhall be made free?

34 Ieſus anſwered them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, *Whoſoeuer committeth ſinne is the ſeruant of ſinne.

*Rom.6.20. 2.pet,2.19.

35 And the ſeruant abideth not in the houſe for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therfore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeede.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams ſeede, but yee ſeeke to kill mee, becauſe my word hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeake that which I haue ſeene with my Father: and ye doe that which ye haue ſeene with your father.

39 They anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Abraham is our father. Ieſus ſayth vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, yee would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye ſeeke to kill mee, a man that hath told you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then ſaid they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, If God were your Father, yee would loue mee, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my ſelfe, but he ſent me.

43 Why doe yee not vnderſtand my ſpeech? euen becauſe yee cannot heare my word.

*1.Ioh.3.8.

44 *Yee are of your father the deuill, and the luſts of your father ye will doe: hee was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, becauſe there is no trueth in him. When he ſpeaketh a lie, hee ſpeaketh of his owne: for hee is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And becauſe I tell you the trueth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth mee of ſinne? And if I ſay the trueth, why doe yee not beleeue mee?

47 *Hee that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therfore heare them not, becauſe ye are not of God.

*1.Ioh.4.6.

48 Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſayd vnto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, and haſt a deuill?

49 Ieſus anſwered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and yee doe diſhonour me.

50 And I ſeeke not mine owne glory, there is one that ſeeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, If a man keepe my ſaying, he ſhall neuer ſee death.

52 Then ſaid the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou haſt a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets, and thou ſayeſt, If a man keepe my ſaying, he ſhall neuer taſt of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makeſt thou thy ſelfe?

54 Ieſus anſwered, If I honour my ſelfe, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye ſay, that hee is your God:

55 Yet yee haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I ſhould ſay, I know him not, I ſhall bee a lyar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his ſaying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to ſee my day: and he ſaw it, and was glad.

57 Then ſaid the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeeres olde, and haſt thou ſeene Abraham?

58 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp ſtones to caſt at him: but Ieſus hid himſelfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midſt of them, and ſo paſſed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was borne blind reſtored to ſight. 8 He is brought to the Phariſes. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him, 35 But he is receiued of Ieſus, and confeſſeth him. 39 Who they are whome Chriſt enlightneth.

× And as Ieſus paſſed by, hee ſaw a man which was blinde from his birth. ×

× particularity a mark of truth.

2 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, Maſter, who did ſinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Ieſus anſwered, Neither hath this man ſinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God ſhould be made manifeſt in him.

4 I muſt worke the workes of him that ſent me, while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

*Chap.1.9.

5 As long as I am in the world, *I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus ſpoken, he ſpat on the ground, and made clay of the ſpittle, and he ||anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

||*Or, ſpread the clay vpon the eyes of the blind man.*

7 And ſaid vnto him, Goe waſh in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) Hee went his way therefore, and waſhed, and came ſeeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had ſeene him, that hee was blind, ſaid, Is not this he that ſate and begged?

9 Some ſaid, This is he: others ſaid, He is like him: but he ſaid, I am he.

10 Therefore ſaid they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He anſwered and ſaid, A man that is called Ieſus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and ſaid vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and waſh: and I went and waſhed, and I receiued ſight.

12 Then ſaid they vnto him, Where is he? He ſaid, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Phariſes him that afore time was blinde.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Ieſus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Phariſees alſo asked him how he had receiued his ſight. Hee ſaid vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I waſhed, and doe ſee.

16 Therfore ſaid ſome of the Phariſees, This man is not of God, becauſe hee keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others ſayd, How can a man that is a ſinner, doe ſuch miracles? and there was a diuiſion among them.

17 They ſay vnto the blind man againe, What ſayeſt thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He ſaid, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had been blind, and receiued his ſight, vntil they called the parents of him that had receiued his ſight.

19 And they asked them, ſaying, Is this your ſonne, who ye ſay was borne blind? how then doth he now ſee?

20 His parents anſwered them, and ſaid, We know that this is our ſonne, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he now ſeeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes wee know not: hee is of age, aske him, hee ſhall ſpeake for himſelfe.

22 Theſe words ſpake his parents, becauſe they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confeſſe that he was Chriſt, hee ſhould bee put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore ſaid his parents, Hee is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and ſaid vnto him, Giue God the praiſe, we know that this man is a ſinner.

25 He anſwered, and ſaid, Whether hee be a ſinner or no, I know not: One thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I ſee.

26 Then ſayde they to him againe, What did hee to thee? How opened hee thine eyes?

27 Hee anſwered them, I haue tolde you already, and yee did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will ye alſo be his diſciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, & ſaid, Thou art his diſciple, but we are Moſes diſciples.

29 We know that God ſpake vnto Moſes: as for this fellow, wee know not from whence he is.

30 The man anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now wee knowe that God heareth not ſinners: but if any man bee a worſhipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

34 They anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Thou waſt altogether borne in ſinnes, and doeſt thou teach vs? And they ||caſt him out.

||*Or, excommunicated him.*

35 Ieſus heard that they had caſt him out; and when hee had found him, hee ſayd vnto him, Doeſt thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 Hee anſwered and ſaid, Who is hee, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt both ſeene him, and it is hee that talketh with thee.

38 And he ſaid, Lord, I beleeue: and he worſhipped him.

39 ¶ And Ieſus ſaid, for iudgement I am come into this world, that they which ſee not, might ſee, and that they which ſee, might be made blind.

40 And ſome of the Phariſes which were with him, heard theſe words, and ſaid vnto him, Are we blind alſo?

41 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, If ye were blind yee ſhould haue no ſinne: but now yee ſay, We ſee, therefore your ſinne remaineth.

CHAP X.

1 Chriſt is the doore and the good Shepheard. 19 Diuers opinions of him 24 He prooueth by his workes, that he is Chriſt the Sonne of God, 39 Eſcapeth the Iewes, 40 and went againe beyond Iordane, where many beleeued on him.

1 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Hee that entreth not by the doore into the ſheepefold, but climeth vp ſome other way, the ſame is a theefe, and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the ſhepheard of the ſheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the ſheepe heare his voyce, and hee calleth his owne ſheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth foorth his owne ſheepe, he goeth before them, & the ſheepe follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a ſtranger will they not follow, but wil flee from him, for they know not the voyce of ſtrangers.

6 This parable ſpake Ieſus vnto them: but they vnderſtood not what things they were which he ſpake vnto them.

7 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them againe, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, I am the doore of the ſheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues and robbers: but the ſheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he ſhall be ſaued, and ſhall goe in and out, and find paſture.

10 The theefe commeth not, but for to ſteale and to kill, and to deſtroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 *I am the good ſhepheard: the good ſhepheard giueth his life for the ſheepe.

*Eſa.40.11, ezech.34.23

12 But hee that is an hireling and not the ſhepheard, whoſe owne the ſheepe are not, ſeeth the woolfe comming, and leaueth the ſheepe, and fleeth: and the woolfe catcheth them, and ſcattereth the ſheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, becauſe hee is an hireling, and careth not for the ſheepe.

14 I am the good ſhepheard, and know my ſheepe, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the father knoweth me, euen ſo know I the father: and I lay downe my life for the ſheepe.

16 And other ſheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them alſo I muſt bring, and they ſhall heare my voyce; * and there ſhall be one fold, *and* one ſhepheard.

*Eſa.37.22.

17 Therefore doth my father loue me, * becauſe I lay downe my life that I might take it againe.

*Eſa.53.7,8

18 No man taketh it from mee, but I lay it downe of my ſelfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. * This commandement haue I receiued of my father.

*Acts 2.24.

19 ¶ There was a diuiſion therefore againe among the Iewes for theſe ſayings.

20 And many of them ſaid, Hee hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others ſaid, Theſe are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Ieruſalem the * feaſt of the dedication, and it was winter.

*1.Mac.4.59

23 And Ieſus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and ſaid vnto him, How long doeſt thou || make vs to doubt? If thou bee the Chriſt, tell vs plainely.

|| *Or, hold vs in ſuſpence.*

25 Ieſus anſwered them, I tolde you, and yee beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers name, they beare witneſſe of me.

26 But yee beleeue not, becauſe yee are not of my ſheepe, as I ſaid vnto you.

27 My ſheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they ſhall neuer periſh, neither ſhall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My father which gaue them mee, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp ſtones againe to ſtone him.

32 Ieſus anſwered them, Many good workes haue I ſhewed you from my Father; for which of thoſe workes doe yee ſtone me?

33 The Iewes anſwered him, ſaying, For a good worke wee ſtone thee not, but for blaſphemy, and becauſe that thou, being a man, makeſt thy ſelfe God.

*Pſal. 82,6.7

34 Ieſus anſwered them, *Is it not written in your law, I ſaid, ye are Gods?

35 If he called them gods, vnto whome the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the father hath ſanctified and ſent into the world, Thou blaſphemeſt, becauſe I ſaid, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, though yee beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that ye may know and beleeue that the Father is in mee, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought againe to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hand.

40 And went away againe beyond Iordane, into the place where Iohn at firſt baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted vnto him, and ſaid, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus, foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Prieſts and Phariſees gather a counſell againſt Chriſt. 49 Caiaphas prophecieth. 54 Ieſus hid himſelfe. 55 At the Paſſeouer they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certaine man was ſicke, named Lazarus of Bethanie, the towne of Mary and her ſiſter Martha.

*Mat. 26.7.

2 (*It was that Mary which anoynted the Lord with oyntment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſicke.)

3 Therefore his ſiſter ſent vnto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loueſt, is ſicke.

4 When Ieſus heard that, hee ſaid, This ſickenes is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might bee glorified thereby.

5 Now Ieſus loued Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was ſicke, hee abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that, ſaith he to his diſciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His Diſciples ſay vnto him, Maſter, the Iewes of late ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thither againe?

9 Ieſus anſwered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, hee ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid he, and after that, hee ſaith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I goe that I may awake him out of ſleepe.

12 Then ſaid his Diſciples, Lord, if hee ſleepe, he ſhall doe well.

13 Howbeit Ieſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleepe.

14 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there (to the intent yee may beleeue:) Neuertheleſſe, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow Diſciples, Let vs alſo goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Ieſus came, hee found that hee had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethanie was nigh vnto Hieruſalem, || about fifteene furlongs off:)

|| That is, about two mile.

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as ſoone as ſhe heard that Ieſus was comming, went & met him: but Mary ſate ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha vnto Ieſus, Lord, if thou hadſt beene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now, whatſoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe againe.

*Luke 14. 14. chap. 5. 29.

24 Martha ſayeth vnto him, I know that hee ſhall riſe againe in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

*Chap. 6. 35

25 Ieſus ſaid vnto her, I am the reſurrection, and the *life: hee that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he liue.

26 And whoſoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, ſhall neuer die. Beleeueſt thou this?

27 She ſaith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Chriſt the Sonne

of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhee had ſo ſaid, ſhe went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Aſſoone as ſhee heard that, ſhee aroſe quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Ieſus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary that ſhe roſe vp haſtily, and went out, followed her, ſaying, Shee goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Ieſus was, and ſaw him, ſhee fell downe at his feete, ſaying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadſt bene here, my brother had not died.

33 When Ieſus therefore ſaw her weeping, and the Iewes alſo weeping which came with her, he groned in the Spirit, and † was troubled,

† Gr. hee troubled himſelfe.

34 And ſaid, Where haue ye laid him? They ſay vnto him, Lord, come, and ſee.

35 Ieſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Iewes, Behold, how he loued him.

37 And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue cauſed that euen this man ſhould not haue died?

* Chap. 9. 6

38 Ieſus therfore againe groning in himſelfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a ſtone lay vpon it.

39 Ieſus ſaid, Take ye away the ſtone. Martha, the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaith vnto him, Lord, by this time he ſtinketh: for he hath bene dead foure dayes.

40 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldeſt beleeue, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the ſtone from the place where the dead was laid. And Ieſus lift vp his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thanke thee that thou haſt heard me.

42 And I knew that thou heareſt me alwayes: but becauſe of the people which ſtand by, I ſaid it, that they may beleeue that thou haſt ſent me.

43 And when hee had thus ſpoken, hee cried with a loude voyce, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came foorth, bound hand and foote with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Looſe him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had ſeene the things which Ieſus did, beleeued on him.

46 But ſome of them went their wayes to the Phariſees, and told them what things Ieſus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Prieſts and the Phariſees a councel, and ſaid, What doe wee? for this man doth many miracles?

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes ſhall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Prieſt that ſame yeere, ſaide vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor conſider that it is expedient for vs, that one man ſhould die for the people, and that the whole nation periſh not.

* Chap. 18. 14.

51 And this ſpake hee not of himſelfe: but being high Prieſt that yeere, he propheſied that Ieſus ſhould die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that alſo he ſhould gather together in one, the children of God that were ſcattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they took counſell together for to put him to death.

54 Ieſus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes: but went thence vnto a countrey neere to the wilderneſſe, into a citie called Ephraim, and there continued with his diſciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hieruſalem before the Paſſeouer, to purifie themſelues.

56 Then ſought they for Ieſus, and ſpake among themſelues, as they ſtood in the Temple, What thinke yee, that he will not come to the feaſt?

57 Now both the chiefe Prieſts and the Phariſees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he ſhould ſhew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieſus excuſeth Mary anointing his feete. 9 The people flocke to ſee Lazarus. 10 The high Prieſts conſult to kill him. 12 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem. 20 Greeks deſire to ſee Ieſus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: 42 yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but doe not confeſſe him: 44 therefore Ieſus calleth earneſtly for confeſſion of faith.

THen Ieſus, ſixe dayes before the Paſſeouer came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had bene dead, whom hee raiſed from the dead.

2 There they made him a ſupper, and Martha ſerued: but Lazarus was one of them that ſate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of oyntment, of Spikenard, very coſtly, and anointed the feet of Ieſus, and wiped his feete with her haire: and the houſe was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then ſaith one of his diſciples, Iudas Iſcariot, Simons ſonne, which ſhould betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment ſold for three hundred pence, & giuen to the poore?

*Cha.13.29 6 *This hee ſaid, not that hee cared for the poore: but becauſe he was a thiefe, and had the bagge, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then ſaid Ieſus, Let her alone, againſt the day of my burying hath ſhe kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes yee haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Ieſus ſake onely, but that they might ſee Lazarus alſo, whom hee had raiſed from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Prieſts conſulted, that they might put Lazarus alſo to death,

11 Becauſe that by reaſon of him many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Ieſus.

*Chap.21.8. 12 ¶*On the next day, much people that were come to the feaſt, when they heard that Ieſus was comming to Hieruſalem,

13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hoſanna, bleſſed is the King of Iſrael that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Ieſus when he had found a yong aſſe, ſate thereon, as it is written,

*Zach 9.9. 15 *Feare not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, ſitting on an aſſes colt.

16 Theſe things vnderſtood not his diſciples at the firſt: but when Ieſus was glorified, then remembred they that theſe things were written of him, and that they had done theſe things vnto him.

17 The people therfore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his graue and raiſed him from the dead, bare record,

18 For this cauſe the people alſo met him, for that they heard that hee had done this miracle.

19 The Phariſees therefore ſaid among themſelues, Perceiue yee how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them, that came vp to worſhip at the Feaſt:

21 The ſame came therefore to Philip which *was* of Bethſaida of Galilee, and deſired him, ſaying, Sir, we would ſee Ieſus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Ieſus.

23 ¶ And Ieſus anſwered them, ſaying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man ſhould be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I ſay vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 *He that loueth his life, ſhall loſe it: *Mat.10.39 and hee that hateth his life in this world, ſhall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man ſerue mee, let him follow me, and where I am, there ſhall alſo my ſeruant be: If any man ſerue me, him will my father honour.

27 Now is my ſoule troubled, and what ſhall I ſay? Father, ſaue mee from this houre, but for this cauſe came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heauen, *ſaying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that ſtood by, and heard it, ſaid, that it thundered: others ſaid, An Angel ſpake to him.

30 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, This voice came not becauſe of mee, but for your ſakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now ſhall the Prince of this world bee caſt out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he ſaid, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.)

34 The people anſwered him, *Wee *Pſal.110.4 haue heard out of the Law that Chriſt abideth for euer: and how ſayeſt thou, the Sonne of man muſt be lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, leſt darkeneſſe come vpon you: for he that walketh in darkeneſſe, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While yee haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may be the children of light. Theſe things ſpake Ieſus, and departed, and did hide himſelfe from them.

37 ¶ But though hee had done ſo many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him.

38 That the ſaying of Eſaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, *Lord, who hath beleeued our report? & to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reueiled?

*Eſai. 53. 1. rom 10. 16

39 Therefore they could not beleeue becauſe that Eſaias ſaid againe,

40 *He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they ſhould not ſee with their eyes, nor vnderſtand with their heart, & be conuerted, & I ſhould heale thē.

*Mar. 13. 14

41 Theſe things ſayd Eſaias, when hee ſaw his glory, and ſpake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheles, among the chiefe rulers alſo, many beleeued on him; but becauſe of the Phariſees they did not confeſſe him, leſt they ſhould be put out of ẏ Synagogue.

43 *For they loued the praiſe of men, more then the praiſe of God.

*Chap. 5. 44

44 ¶ Ieſus cryed, and ſayd, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that ſent me.

45 And he that ſeeth me, ſeeth him that ſent me.

46 *I am come a light into the world, that whoſoeuer beleeueth on me ſhould not abide in darkeneſſe.

*Chap. 3. 19.

47 *And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not; For I came not to iudge ẏ world, but to ſaue the world.

*Chap. 3. 17.

48 He that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him; *the word that I haue ſpoken, the ſame ſhal iudge him in the laſt day.

*Mat. 16. 16.

49 For I haue not ſpoken of my ſelfe; but the Father which ſent me, hee gaue mee a commaundement what I ſhould ſay, and what I ſhould ſpeake.

50 And I know that his commaundement is life euerlaſting: whatſoeuer I ſpeak therefore, euen as the Father ſaid vnto mee ſo I ſpeake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieſus waſheth the diſciples feete: exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie. 18 He foretelleth, and diſcouereth to Iohn by a token that Iudas ſhould betray him: 31 Commandeth them to loue one aaother, 36 And forewarneth Peter of his deniall.

NOw *before the feaſt of the Paſſeouer, when Ieſus knew that his houre was come, that hee ſhould depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, hee loued them vnto the end.

*Mat. 26. 2.

2 And ſupper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iſcariot Simons ſonne to betray him.)

3 Ieſus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that hee was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riſeth from ſupper and layed aſide his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himſelfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a baſon, and began to waſh the diſciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherwith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter ſayth vnto him, Lord, doeſt thou waſh my feete?

7 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, What I do, thou knoweſt not now; but thou ſhalt know hereafter.

8 Peter ſaith vnto him, Thou ſhalt neuer waſh my feet. Ieſus anſwered him, If I waſh thee not, thou haſt no part with me.

9 Simon Peter ſaith vnto him, Lord, not my feete onely, but alſo my hands and my head.

10 Ieſus ſaith to him, He that is waſhed, needeth not, ſaue to waſh his feete, but is cleane euery whit: and yee are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who ſhould betray him, therefore ſaid he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had waſhed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was ſet downe againe, he ſaid vnto them, know yee what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me maſter, and Lord, and ye ſay well: for ſo I am.

14 If I then your Lord and maſter haue waſhed your feet, yee alſo ought to waſh one another feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example that ye ſhould do, as I haue done to you.

16 *Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, the ſeruant is not greater then his lord, neither he that is ſent, greater then he that ſent him.

*Matth. 10. 24. chap. 15. 20.

17 If ye know theſe things, happy are ye if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I ſpeake not of you all, I know whom I haue choſen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, *He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele againſt me.

*Pſal. 41. 10

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to paſſe, yee may beleeue that I am he.

‖ Or, from henceforth.

20 *Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, he that

*Mat. 10. 40.

that receiueth whomſoeuer I ſend, receiueth me: and he that receiueth mee, receiueth him that ſent me.

* Matth. 26. 21.

21 *When Ieſus had thus ſaid, hee was troubled in ſpirit, and teſtified, and ſaid, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 Then the diſciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he ſpake.

23 Now there was leaning on Ieſus boſome one of his diſciples whom Ieſus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he ſhould aske who it ſhould be of whom he ſpake.

25 He then lying on Ieſus breaſt, ſaith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

|| Or, morſell.

26 Ieſus anſwered, Hee it is to whom I ſhall giue a || ſoppe, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the ſop, he gaue it to Iudas Iſcariot the ſonne of Simon.

27 And after the ſoppe, Satan entred into him. Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, That thou doeſt, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he ſpake this vnto him.

29 For ſome of them thought, becauſe Iudas had the bagge, that Ieſus had ſaid vnto him, Buy thoſe things that we haue need of againſt the Feaſt, or that he ſhould giue ſomething to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the ſop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Ieſus ſaid, Now is the Sonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God ſhal alſo glorifie him in himſelf, & ſhal ſtraightway glorifie him.

* Chap. 7. 34.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye ſhall ſeeke me, *and as I ſaid vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, yee cannot come: ſo now I ſay vnto you.

* Chap. 15. 17. leuit. 19. 18. 1. iohn 4. 21.

34 *A new commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye alſo loue one another.

35 By this ſhall all men know that ye are my diſciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter ſaid vnto him, Lord, wither goeſt thou? Ieſus anſwered him, whither I go, thou canſt not folow me now: but thou ſhalt follow me afterwards.

* Matth. 26. 33.

37 Peter ſaid vnto him, Lord, why can not I follow thee now? I will *lay downe my life for thy ſake.

38 Ieſus anſwered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my ſake? Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, the cocke ſhal not crow, till thou haſt denied me thriſe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Chriſt comforteth his diſciples with the hope of heauen: 6 profeſſeth himſelfe the Way, the Trueth, and the Life, and one with the Father. 13 Aſſureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 Requeſteth loue and obedience. 16 promiſeth the holy Ghoſt the comforter, 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

x to the [illegible]
of Ch. [illegible]
are man[illegible]
those, [illegible]
the fina[illegible]
father.
Mansion

LEt not your heart be troubled: yee beleeue in God, beleeue alſo in me.

2 In my Fathers houſe are many manſions; if it were not ſo, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my ſelfe, that where I am, there yee may be alſo.

4 And whither I goe ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas ſaith vnto him, Lord, wee know not whither thou goeſt: and how can we know the way?

6 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I am the Way, the Trueth, and the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me, ye ſhould haue knowen my Father alſo: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue ſeene him.

8 Philip ſaith vnto him, Lord, ſhew vs the Father, and it ſufficeth vs.

9 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Haue I bene ſo long time with you, and yet haſt thou not knowen me, Philip? he that hath ſeene me, hath ſeene the Father, and how ſayeſt thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeueſt thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the wordes that I ſpeake vnto you, I ſpeake not of my ſelfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the workes.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or elſe beleeue mee for the very workes ſake.

12 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, he that beleeueth on mee, the workes that I doe, ſhal he doe alſo, & greater works then theſe ſhall he doe, becauſe I goe vnto my Father:

* Mat. 7. 7.

13 *And whatſoeuer ye ſhall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye ſhal aske any thing in my name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and hee ſhall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer.

17 *Euen* the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, & ſhall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you || comfortleſſe, I will come to you.

|| Or, orphanes.

19 Yet a little while, and the world ſeeth me no more: but ye ſee me, becauſe I liue, ye ſhall liue alſo.

20 At that day ye ſhall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth mee, and he that loueth me ſhall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifeſt my ſelfe to him.

22 Iudas ſaith vnto him, not Iſcariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Ieſus anſwered, & ſaid vnto him, If a man loue me, he will keepe my words: and my father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my ſayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the fathers which ſent me.

25 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, being yet preſent with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghoſt, whom the Father will ſend in my name, hee ſhall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatſoeuer I haue ſaid vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I ſaid vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If yee loued me, ye would reioyce, becauſe I ſaid, I go vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to paſſe, that when it is come to paſſe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not walke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen ſo I doe: Ariſe, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The conſolation and mutuall loue betweene Chriſt and his members, vnder the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and perſecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghoſt, and of the Apoſtles.

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 * Euery branch in mee that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

*Mat.15.13.

3 * Now yee are cleane through the word which I haue ſpoken vnto you.

*Iohn 13.10

4 Abide in mee, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it ſelfe, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, yee are the branches: Hee that abideth in mee, and I in him, the ſame bringeth forth fruit: for || without mee ye can doe nothing.

||Or, ſeuered from me.

6 If a man abide not in mee, hee is caſt forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and caſt them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye ſhall aske what ye will, and it ſhal be done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father gloriſied, that ye beare much fruit, ſo ſhal ye be my diſciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, ſo haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keep my commandements, ye ſhal abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my fathers commandements, & abide in his loue.

11 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 * This is my Commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you.

*Chap.13.34. 1.theſſ.4 9. 1.iohn 3. 11.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatſoeuer I commaund you.

15 Henceforth I call you not ſeruants, for the ſeruant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowen vnto you.

16 Yee haue not choſen me, but I haue choſen you, and * ordained you, that you ſhould goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit ſhould remaine: that whatſoeuer ye ſhall aske of the Father in my Name, hee may giue it you.

*Mat.28.19

17 Theſe things I command you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, yee know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of ẏ world, the world would loue his owne: But becauſe ye are not of the world, But I haue choſen you out of the

world, therefore the world hateth you.

*Chap. 13. 16. mat. 10. 24.

20 *Remember the word that I ſaid vnto you, The ſeruant is not greater then the Lord: if they haue perſecuted me, they will alſo perſecute you: if they haue kept my ſaying, they will keepe yours alſo.

21 But all theſe things will they doe vnto you for my Names ſake, because they know not him that ſent me.

||Or, excuſe.

22 If I had not come, and ſpoken vnto them, they had not had ſinne: but now they haue no || cloke for their ſinne.

23 Hee that hateth mee, hateth my Father alſo.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had ſin: but now haue they both ſeene, and hated both me and my Father.

*Pſal. 35. 19.

25 But *this commeth to paſſe*, that the word might bee fulfilled that is written in their law, *They hated me without a cauſe.

*Cha. 14. 26 luke 24. 49.

26 *But when the Comforter is come, whom I wil ſend vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, he ſhall teſtifie of me.

27 And ye alſo ſhall beare witnes, becauſe ye haue beene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Chriſt comforteth his Diſciples againſt tribulation by the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, and by his Reſurrection and Aſcenſion: 23 Aſſureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father, 33 Peace in Chriſt and in the world affliction.

THeſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that ye ſhould not be offended.

2 They ſhall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whoſoeuer killeth you, will thinke that hee doth God ſeruice.

3 And theſe things will they doe vnto you, becauſe they haue not knowen the Father, nor me.

4 But theſe things haue I told you, that when the time ſhall come, yee may remember that I tolde you of them. And theſe things, I ſaid not vnto you at the beginning, becauſe I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that ſent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goeſt thou?

6 But becauſe I haue ſaid theſe things vnto you, ſorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheleſſe, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will ſend him vnto you.

||Or, conuince.

8 And when hee is come, hee will || reproue the world of ſinne, and of righteouſneſſe, and of iudgement.

9 Of ſin, becauſe they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteouſneſſe, becauſe I goe to my Father, and ye ſee me no more.

11 Of iudgement, becauſe the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to ſay vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:

13 Howbeit, when he the ſpirit of truth is come, hee will guide you into all trueth: For he ſhall not ſpeak of himſelfe: but whatſoeuer he ſhall heare, that ſhall hee ſpeake, and he will ſhew you things to come.

14 Hee ſhall glorifie me, for he ſhall receiue of mine, and ſhall ſhew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore ſaid I, that he ſhall take of mine, and ſhall ſhew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and againe a little while, and ye ſhall ſee me, becauſe I goe to the Father.

17 Then ſaid ſome of his Diſciples among themſelues, What is this that he ſaith vnto vs, A little while, and yee ſhall not ſee me: and againe, a little while, and yee ſhall ſee me: and, becauſe I goe to the Father?

18 They ſaid therefore, What is this that he ſaith, A little while? wee cannot tell what he ſaith.

19 Now Ieſus knew that they were deſirous to aske him, & ſaid vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your ſelues of that I ſaid, A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and againe, A little while and ye ſhall ſee me?

20 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, that yee ſhall weepe and lament, bnt the world ſhall reioyce: And ye ſhalbe ſorrowful, but your ſorow ſhalbe turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when ſhee is in trauaile, hath ſorrow, becauſe her houre is come: but aſſoone as ſhe is deliuered of the child, ſhee remembreth no more the anguiſh, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now thereforc haue ſorow: but I will ſee you againe, and your heart ſhal reioyce, & your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye ſhall aske me nothing: *Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, What ſoeuer ye ſhal aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you. *Mat. 7. 7.

24 Hitherto haue yee asked nothing in my Name: aske, and yee ſhall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you in || prouerbs: the time commeth when I ſhal no more ſpeake vnto you in || prouerbes, but

||Or, parables
||Or, parables.

but I ſhall ſhew you plainely of the Father.

26 At that day ye ſhal aſke in my Name: and I ſay not vnto you that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himſelfe loueth you, becauſe ye haue loued mee, and haue beleeued, that I came out from God.

28 I came foorth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father,

||Or, parable.

29 His diſciples ſaid vnto him, Loe now ſpeakeſt thou plainly, and ſpeakeſt no || prouerbe.

30 Now are we ſure that thou knoweſt all things, and needeſt not that any man ſhould aſke thee: By this wee beleeue that thou cameſt forth from God.

31 Ieſus anſwered them, Doe yee now beleeue?

*Mat.26.31

||Or, his owne home.

32 *Behold the houre commeth, yea is now come, that ye ſhall be ſcattered, euery man to his || owne, and ſhall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, becauſe the Father is with me.

33 Theſe things I haue ſpoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world yee ſhall haue tribulation: but bee of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Chriſt prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 To preſerue his Apoſtles 11 in vnity, 17 and trueth. 20 To glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THeſe words ſpake Ieſus and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and ſaid, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne alſo may glorifie thee.

*Mat.28.18

2 *As thou haſt giuen him power ouer all fleſh, that he ſhould giue eternall life to as many as thou haſt giuen him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Ieſus Chriſt whom thou haſt ſent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finiſhed the worke which thou gaueſt me to doe.

5 And now O Father, glorifie thou me, with thine owne ſelfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifeſted thy Name vnto the men which thou gaueſt me out of the world: thine they were; and thou gaueſt them me; and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatſoeuer thou haſt giuen me are of thee.

*Chap.16.27.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gaueſt me, and they haue receiued them, *and haue knowen ſurely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didſt ſend me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou haſt giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but theſe are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine owne Name, thoſe whom thou haſt giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

*Pſal.109.7

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: thoſe that thou gaueſt me, I haue kept, and none of them is loſt, but the ſonne of perdition: *that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and theſe things I ſpeak in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themſelues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated thē, becauſe they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou ſhouldeſt take them out of the world, but that thou ſhouldeſt keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is trueth.

18 As thou haſt ſent me into the world: euen ſo haue I alſo ſent them into the world.

||Or, truely ſanctified.

19 And for their ſakes I ſanctifie my ſelfe, that they alſo might bee || ſanctified through the trueth.

20 Neither pray I for theſe alone; but for them alſo which ſhall beleeue on mee through their word.

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they alſo may bee one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou haſt ſent me.

22 And the glory which thou gaueſt me, I haue giuen them: that they may be one, euen as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou haſt ſent me, and haſt loued them, as thou haſt loued me.

*Chap.12.26.

24 *Father I will that they alſo whom thou haſt giuen me, be with me where I am that they may behold my glory which thou haſt giuen me: for thou loued ſt mee before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, & theſe haue knowen that thou haſt ſent me,

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou haſt loued me, may bee in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Ieſus. 6 The Officers fal to the ground. 10 Peter ſmiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Ieſus is taken, and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters deniall. 19 Ieſus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His araignement before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let looſe.

*Mat. 26.36

WHen Ieſus had ſpoken theſe words, *he went foorth with his diſciples ouer the Brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which hee entred and his diſciples.

2 And Iudas alſo which betrayed him, knew the place: for Ieſus oft times reſorted thither with his diſciples.

*Mat. 26.47.

3 * Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Ieſus therefore knowing all things that ſhould come vpon him, went forth, and ſaid vnto them, Whom ſeeke ye?

5 They anſwered him, Ieſus of Nazareth, Ieſus ſaith vnto them, I am hee. And Iudas alſo which betrayed him, ſtood with them.

6 Aſſoone then as hee had ſaid vnto them, I am he, they went backeward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom ſeeke ye? And they ſaid, Ieſus of Nazareth.

8 Ieſus anſwered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore ye ſeeke mee, let theſe goe their way.

*Chap. 17. 12.

9 That the ſaying might bee fulfilled which he ſpake, * Of them which thou gaueſt me, haue I loſt none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a ſword, drew it, and ſmote the high Prieſts ſeruant, and cut off his right eare: The ſeruants name was Malchus.

11 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto Peter, Put vp thy ſword into yͤ ſheath: the cup which my father hath giuen me, ſhall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes, tooke Ieſus and bound him,

‖ *And Annas ſent Chriſt bound vnto Caiaphas the high prieſt, ver. 24.*

13 And led him away to Annas firſt (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Prieſt that ſame yeere. ‖

*Cha. 11. 50

14 * Now Caiaphas was hee which gaue counſell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man ſhould die for the people.

*Mat. 26.58

15 ¶ *And Simon Peter followed Ieſus, & ſo did another diſciple: that diſciple was knowen vnto the high Prieſt, and went in with Ieſus into the palace of the high Prieſt.

16 But Peter ſtood at the doore without. Then went out that other diſciple, which was knowen vnto the high Prieſt, and ſpake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then ſaith the damoſell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou alſo one of this mans diſciples? He ſaith, I am not.

18 And the ſeruants and officers ſtood there, who had made a fire of coales (for it was cold) and they warmed themſelues: and Peter ſtood with them, & warmed himſelfe.

19 ¶ The high Prieſt then asked Ieſus of his diſciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Ieſus anſwered him, I ſpake openly to the world, I euer taught in yͤ Synagogue, & in the temple, whither the Iewes alwayes reſort, and in ſecret haue I ſaid nothing:

21 Why askeſt thou mee? Aske them which heard me, what I haue ſaide vnto them, behold, they know what I ſaid.

22 And when he had thus ſpoken, one of the officers which ſtood by, ſtroke Ieſus ‖ with the palme of his hand, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou the hie Prieſt ſo?

‖ *Or, with a rod.*

23 Ieſus anſwered him, If I haue ſpoken euill, beare witneſſe of the euill: but if well, why ſmiteſt thou me?

24 * Now Annas had ſent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Prieſt.

*Mat. 26.57.

25 And Simon Peter ſtood and warmed himſelfe: * They ſayd therefore vnto him, Art not thou alſo one of his diſciples? Hee denied it, and ſaid, I am not.

*Mat. 26.69.

26 One of the ſeruants of the high Prieſts (being his kinſeman whoſe eare Peter cut off) ſaith, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

28 ¶ *Then led they Ieſus from Caiaphas vnto ‖ the hall of Iudgement: And it was earely, * and they themſelues went not into the Iudgement hall, leſt they ſhould be defiled: but that they might eate the Paſſeouer.

*Mat. 27.2.
‖ *Or, Pilats houſe.*
*Acts. 10.28.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and ſayd, What accuſation bring you againſt this man?

30 They anſwered and ſayd vnto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then ſaid Pilate vnto them, Take ye him and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him, It is not

lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

*Mat.20.19. 32 *That the ſaying of Ieſus might be fulfilled, which hee ſpake, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.

*Mat.27.11. 33 *Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Ieſus, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the king of the Iewes?

34 Ieſus anſwered him, Sayeſt thou this thing of thy ſelfe? or did others tell it thee of mee?

35 Pilate anſwered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, & the chiefe Prieſts haue deliuered thee vnto me: What haſt thou done?

36 Ieſus anſwered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my ſeruants fight, that I ſhould not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore ſaid vnto him, Art thou a King then? Ieſus anſwered, Thou ſayeſt that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cauſe came I into the world, that I ſhould beare witneſſe vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the trueth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate ſaith vnto him, What is truth? And when he had ſaid this, hee went out againe vnto the Iewes, and ſaith vnto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

*Matth.27.15. 39 *But ye haue a cuſtome that I ſhould releaſe vnto you one at the Paſſeouer: will yee therefore that I releaſe vnto you the king of the Iewes?

*Acts 3.14 40 *Then cryed they all againe, ſaying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Chriſt is ſcourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten. 4 Pilate is deſirous to releaſe him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, he deliuered him to be crucified. 23 They caſt lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn 28 He dieth. 31 His ſide is pierced. 38 He is buried by Ioſeph and Nicodemus.

*Matth.27.26. THen *Pilate therefore tooke Ieſus, and ſcourged him.

2 And the ſouldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And ſaid, Haile king of the Iewes: and they ſmote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went foorth againe, and ſaith vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that yee may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Ieſus forth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* ſaith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Prieſts therefore and officers ſaw him, they cried out, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes anſwered him, We haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, becauſe he made himſelfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and ſaith vnto Ieſus, Whence art thou? But Ieſus gaue him no anſwere.

10 Then ſaith Pilate vnto him, Speakeſt thou not vnto me? Knoweſt thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to releaſe thee?

11 Ieſus anſwered, Thou couldeſt haue no power at all againſt mee, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therfore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater ſinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate ſought to releaſe him: but the Iewes cried out, ſaying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Ceſars friend: whoſoeuer maketh himſelfe a king, ſpeaketh againſt Ceſar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, hee brought Ieſus foorth, and ſate downe in the iudgement ſeat, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Paſſeouer, and about the ſixt houre: and he ſaith vnto the Iewes, Behold your king.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Prieſts anſwered, Wee haue no king but Ceſar.

16 *Then deliuered hee him therefore vnto them to bee crucified: and they tooke Ieſus, and led him away, *Matth.27.31.

17 And he bearing his croſſe, went forth into a place called the place of a skul, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either ſide one, and Ieſus in the midſt.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title: and put it on the croſſe. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEVVES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Ieſus was crucified, was nigh to the Citie, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then ſaid yͤ chiefe Prieſts of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Iewes:

but that he ſaid, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate anſwered, What I haue written, I haue written.

*Mat.27.35. 23 ¶ *Then the ſoldiers, when they had crucified Ieſus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery ſouldier a part,) and alſo his coat: now the coat was without ſeame, || wouen from the top thorowout. ||Or, wrought.

24 They ſaid therefore among themſelues, Let not vs rent it, but caſt lots for it, whoſe it ſhall be: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which ſaith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my veſture they did caſt lots. Theſe things therefore the ſouldiers did. *Pſal.22.18.

25 ¶ Now there ſtood by the croſſe of Ieſus, his mother, & his mothers ſiſter, Mary *the wife* of ||Cleophas, & Mary Magdalen ||Or, Clopas.

26 When Ieſus therfore ſaw his mother, and the diſciple ſtanding by, whom hee loued, he ſaith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy ſonne.

27 Then ſaith he to the diſciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that diſciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Ieſus knowing that all things were now accompliſhed, * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, ſaith, I thirſt. *Pſal.69.22.

29 Now there was ſet a veſſel full of vineger: & they filled a ſpunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyſſope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Ieſus therefore had receiued the vineger, hee ſaid, It is finiſhed, and hee bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

31 The Iewes therefore, becauſe it was the Preparation, that the bodies ſhould not remaine vpon the Croſſe on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) beſought Pilate that their legges might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the ſouldiers, and brake the legs of the firſt, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Ieſus, and ſaw that he was dead already, they brake not his legges.

34 But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpeare pierced his ſide, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And hee that ſaw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that hee ſaith true, that ye might beleeue.

36 For theſe things were done, *that the Scripture ſhould be fulfilled, * A bone of him ſhall not be broken. *Num.9.12. exod.12.46. *Pſal.34.21.

37 *And againe another Scripture ſaith, They ſhal look on him whom they pierced. *Zac.12.10.

38 ¶ * And after this, Ioſeph of Arimathea, (being a diſciple of Ieſus, but ſecretly for feare of the Iewes) beſought Pilate that he might take away the body of Ieſus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: he came therefore, and tooke the body of Ieſus. *Mat.27.57.

39 And there came alſo Nicodemus, which at the firſt came to Ieſus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then tooke they, the body of Ieſus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the ſpices, as the maner of the Iewes is to bury:

41 Now in the place where hee was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laide.

42 There laide they Ieſus therefore, becauſe of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary commeth to the Sepulchre. 3 So doe Peter and Iohn ignorant of the Reſurrection. 11 Ieſus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his diſciples. 24 The incredulitie, and confeſsion of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is ſufficient to ſaluation.

*Mat.28.1. marke 16.1. THe * firſt day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and ſeeth the ſtone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then ſhee runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the * other diſciple whom Ieſus loued, and ſaith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and wee know not where they haue laide him. *Chap.13.23 and 21.20.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other diſciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ranne both together, and the other diſciple did outrun Peter, and came firſt to the Sepulchre.

5 And he ſtouping downe and looking in, ſaw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and ſeeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it ſelfe.

8 Then went in alſo that other diſciple which came firſt to the Sepulchre, and hee ſaw, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that hee muſt riſe againe from the dead.

10 Then the diſciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶But Mary ſtood without at the ſepulchre,weeping: and as ſhe wept,ſhe ſtouped downe,and looked into the ſepulchre,

12 And ſeeth two Angels in white, ſitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet,where the body of Ieſus had layen:

13 And they ſay vnto her,Woman,why weepeſt thou? She ſaith vnto them, Becauſe they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laide him.

14 And when ſhe had thus ſaid, ſhe turned her ſelfe backe, and ſaw Ieſus ſtanding, and knew not that it was Ieſus.

15 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? whom ſeekeſt thou? She ſuppoſing him to bee the gardiner, ſayth vnto him, Sir,if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou haſt laide him, and I will take him away.

16 Ieſus ſayth vnto her,Mary. She turned her ſelfe,and ſaith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to ſay, Maſter.

17 Ieſus ſaith vnto her,Touch me not: for I am not yet aſcended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and ſay vnto them, I aſcend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God,and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the diſciples that ſhee had ſeene the Lord, and that he had ſpoken theſe things vnto her.

*Mat.16,14. 19 ¶*Then the ſame day at euening,being the firſt day of the weeke, when the doores were ſhut, where the diſciples were aſſembled for feare of the Iewes, came Ieſus and ſtood in the midſt, and ſayth vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had ſo ſaid,hee ſhewed vnto them his hands & his ſide. Then were the diſciples glad,when they ſaw the Lord.

21 Then ſayd Ieſus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath ſent me, euen ſo ſend I you.

22 And when he had ſaid this, he breathed on them,and ſaith vnto them,Receiue ye the holy Ghoſt.

*Mat.18,18. 23 *Whoſe ſoeuer ſinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whoſe ſoeuer ſinnes ye retaine,they are retained.

24 ¶But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Ieſus came.

25 The other diſciples therefore ſayd vnto him, We haue ſeene the Lord. But he ſaid vnto them, Except I ſhall ſee in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes,and thruſt my hand into his ſide, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶And after eight dayes, againe his diſciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Ieſus, the doores being ſhut, and ſtood in the midſt,and ſaid,Peace be vnto you.

27 Then ſaith he to Thomas,Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand,and thruſt it into my ſide, and be not faithleſſe, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas anſwered, and ſayde vnto him, My Lord,and my God.

29 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Thomas, becauſe thou haſt ſeene me, thou haſt beleeued: bleſſed are they that haue not ſeene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶*And many other ſignes truely did Ieſus in the preſence of his diſciples, which are not written in this booke: *Chap. 21. 25.

31 But theſe are written, that yee might beleeue that Ieſus is the Chriſt the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt appearing againe to his diſciples, was knowen of them by the great draught of fiſhes. 12 He dineth with them: 15 earneſtly commaundeth Peter to feede his lambes and ſheepe: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 Rebuketh his curioſity touching Iohn. 25 The concluſion.

after his reſurrectio

AFter theſe things Ieſus ſhewed himſelfe againe to the diſciples at the Sea of Tiberias, and on this wiſe ſhewed hee himſelfe:

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the ſonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his diſciples.

3 Simon Peter ſaith vnto them, I goe a fiſhing. They ſay vnto him, Wee alſo goe with thee. They went forth,and entred into a ſhip immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Ieſus ſtood on the ſhoare: but the diſciples knew not that it was Ieſus.

5 Then Ieſus ſaith vnto them, || Children, haue ye any meate? They anſwered him, No. ||*Or, Sirs.*

6 And he ſaid vnto them, Caſt the net on the right ſide of the ſhip,and ye ſhal find. They caſt therefore,and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fiſhes.

7 Therefore that diſciple whom Ieſus loued, ſayth vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord,he girt his fiſhers coat vnto him, (for hee was naked) and did caſt himſelfe into the Sea.

8 And the other diſciples came in a litle

ſhip (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fiſhes.

9 Aſſoone then as they were come to land, they ſaw a fire of coales there, and fiſh laide thereon, and bread.

10 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Bring of the fiſh, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fiſhes, an hundred and fiftie and three: and for all there were ſo many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the diſciples durſt aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Ieſus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fiſh likewiſe.

14 This is now the third time that Ieſus ſhewed himſelfe to his diſciples, after that he was riſen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Ieſus ſaith to Simon Peter, Simon, ſonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me more then theſe? He ſayth vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. Hee ſayth vnto him, Feede my lambes.

16 Hee ſaith to him againe the ſecond time, Simon ſonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? Hee ſaith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. Hee ſayth vnto him, Feed my ſheepe.

17 He ſayd vnto him the third time, Simon ſonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? Peter was grieued, becauſe hee ſaid vnto him the third time, Loueſt thou me? And hee ſaid vnto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. Ieſus ſayth vnto him, Feed my ſheepe.

18 Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, when thou waſt yong, thou girdedſt thy ſelfe, and walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt: but when thou ſhalt be olde, thou ſhalt ſtretch foorth thy hands, and another ſhall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldeſt not.

19 This ſpake he, ſignifying by what death he ſhould glorifie God. And when hee had ſpoken this, he ſaith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, ſeeth the diſciple *whom Ieſus loued, folowing, which alſo leaned on his breaſt at ſupper, and ſaid, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

*Iohn 13. 23. & 20. 2.

21 Peter ſeeing him, ſaith to Ieſus, Lord, and what ſhall this man *doe*?

22 Ieſus ſayth vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this ſaying abroad among the brethren, that that Diſciple ſhould not die: yet Ieſus ſaid not vnto him, Hee ſhall not die: but, If I wil that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Diſciple which teſtifieth of theſe things, and wrote theſe things, and we know that his teſtimonie is true.

25 *And there are alſo many other things which Ieſus did, the which if they ſhould be written euery one, I ſuppoſe that euen the world it ſelfe could not containe the books that ſhould be written, Amen.

*Chap. 20. 30.

¶ THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt preparing his Apoſtles to the beholding of his aſcenſion, gathereth them together into the mount Oliuet, commaundeth them to expect in Ieruſalem the ſending downe of the holy Ghoſt, promiſeth after fewe dayes to ſend it: by vertue whereof they ſhould be witneſſes vnto him, euen to the vttermoſt parts of the earth. 9 After his aſcenſion, they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to ſet their minds vpon his ſecond comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themſelues to prayer, chuſe Matthias Apoſtle in the place of Iudas.

THe former treatiſe haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Ieſus began both to doe and teach.

2 Vntill the day in which hee was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghoſt had giuen commandements vnto the Apoſtles, whom he had choſen.

3 To whom alſo hee ſhewed himſelfe aliue after his paſſion, by many infallible proofes, being ſeene of them fourty dayes, and ſpeaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And ||being aſſembled together with them, commanded them that they ſhould not depart from Hieruſalem, but waite for the promiſe of the Father, *which, *ſaith he,* yee haue heard of me.

||*Or, eating gether with them.*

*Luk. 24

5 *For Iohn truely baptized with water, but yee ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt, not many dayes hence.

*Mat. 3.1

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, ſaying, Lord, wilt thou at this time reſtore againe the kingdome to Iſrael?

7 And he ſaid vnto them, It is not for

you to know the times or the ſeaſons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

*Chap 2.1.
||Or, the power of the holy Ghoſt comming vpon you.

8 * But yee ſhall receiue || power after that the holy Ghoſt is come vpon you, and ye ſhal be witneſſes vnto me both in Hieruſalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermoſt part of the earth.

*Luke 24. 51.

9 * And when hee had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their ſight.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heauen, as hee went vp, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparell,

11 Which alſo ſayd, yee men of Galilee, why ſtand yee gazing vp into heauen? This ſame Ieſus which is taken vp from you into heauen, ſhall ſo come, in like maner as yee haue ſeene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hieruſalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hieruſalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roume, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in praier and ſupplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Ieſus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood vp in the mids of the diſciples, and ſayd, (The number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty)

*Pſal. 41. 9.

16 Men and brethren, This Scripture muſt needs haue been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of Dauid ſpake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Ieſus.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this miniſtery.

*Matt. 27. 7.

18 * Now this man purchaſed a fielde with the reward of iniquity, & falling headlong, hee burſt aſunder in the mids, and all his bowels guſhed out.

19 And it was knowen vnto all the dwellers at Hieruſalem, inſomuch as that fielde is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to ſay, The field of blood.

*Pſal. 69. 26.
*Pſal. 109. 7
||Or, office: or, charge.

20 * For it is written in the booke of Pſalmes, Let his habitation bee deſolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his || Biſhopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of theſe men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Ieſus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptiſme of Iohn, vnto that ſame day that hee was taken vp from vs, muſt one be ordained to bee a witneſſe with vs of his reſurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioſeph called Barſabas, who was ſurnamed Iuſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, & ſaid, Thou Lord, which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

25 That he may take part of this miniſtery and Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas by tranſgreſſion fell, that hee might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apoſtles filled with the holy Ghoſt, and ſpeaking diuers languages, are admired by ſome, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter diſproouing, and ſhewing that the Apoſtles ſpake by the power of the holy Ghoſt, that Ieſus was riſen from the dead, aſcended into heauen, had powred downe the ſame holy Ghoſt, and was the Meſſias a man knowen to them to be approoued of God by his miracles, wonders and ſignes, and not crucified without his determinate counſell, and foreknowledge: 37 He baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards deuoutly, and charitably conuerſe together: the Apoſtles working many miracles, and God dayly increaſing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound frō heauen as of a ruſhing mighty wind, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it ſate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the ſpirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hieruſalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now † when this was noiſed abroad, the multitude came together, and were ||confounded, becauſe that euery man heard them ſpeake in his owne language.

†Gr. when this voice was made.
|| Or, troubled in minde.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are not all theſe which ſpeake Galileans?

8 And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Meſopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Aſia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egygt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and ſtrangers of Rome, Iewes and Proſelites,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, wee doe heare them ſpeake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, ſaying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, ſaid, Theſe men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter ſtanding vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and ſaid vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwel at Ieruſalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For theſe are not drunken, as ye ſuppoſe, ſeeing it is but ỹ third houre of the day.

*Ioel 2.28. 44.3. 16 *But this is that which was ſpoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes (ſaith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all fleſh: and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall prophesie, and your young men ſhall ſee viſions, and your olde men ſhall dreame dreames:

18 And on my ſeruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in thoſe dayes of my Spirit, and they ſhall prophesie:

19 And I will ſhew wonders in heauen aboue, and ſignes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of ſmoke.

*Ioel 2.31. 20 *The Sun ſhalbe turned into darkeneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before that great & notable day of the Lord come.

*Rom.10.13. 21 *And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaued.

22 Ye men of Iſrael, heare theſe words, Ieſus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, & ſignes, which God did by him in the midſt of you, as ye your ſelues alſo know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counſell and foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands, haue crucified, and ſlaine:

24 Whom God hath raiſed vp, hauing looſed the paines of death: becauſe it was not poſſible that he ſhould be holden of it.

25 For Dauid ſpeaketh concerning him, *Pſal.16.9. *I foreſaw the Lord alwaies before my face, for hee is on my right hand, that I ſhould not be moued.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer alſo, my fleſh ſhall reſt in hope,

27 Becauſe thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in hell, neither wilt thou ſuffer thine Holy one to ſee corruption.

28 Thou haſt made knowen to mee the wayes of life, thou ſhalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let mee freely ſpeake vnto you, * of the Patriarch Dauid, ‖Or, I may. *1.Kin.2.10 that he is both dead and buried, and his ſepulchre is with vs vnto this day.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, * and knowing that God had ſworne with an oath *Pſal.132.11. to him, that of the fruit of his loines, according to the fleſh, hee would raiſe vp Chriſt, to ſit on his throne:

31 He ſeeing this before, ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, * that his ſoule was not *Pſal.16.11 left in hel, neither his fleſh did ſee corruptiõ.

32 This Ieſus hath God raiſed vp, whereof we all are witneſſes.

33 Therfore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, he hath ſhed forth this, which ye now ſee and heare.

34 For Dauid is not aſcended into ỹ heauens, but he ſaith himſelfe, * The Lord ſaid *Pſal.110.1 vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Vntil I make thy foes thy footſtoole.

36 Therefore let all the houſe of Iſrael know aſſuredly, that God hath made that ſame Ieſus whom yee haue crucified, both Lord and Chriſt.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and ſaid vnto Peter, and to the reſt of the Apoſtles, Men and brethren, What ſhall we doe?

38 Then Peter ſaid vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in ỹ Name of Ieſus Chriſt, for the remiſſion of ſinnes, & ye ſhal receiue the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

39 For the promiſe is vnto you, and to your children, & to all that are afar off, euen as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.

40 And with many other words did hee teſtifie and exhort, ſaying, Saue your ſelues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the ſame day there were added *vnto them* about three thouſand ſoules.

42 And they continued ſtedfaſtly in the Apoſtles doctrine and fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery ſoule: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the Apoſtles.

44 And all that beleeued were together,

ther, and had all things common,

45 And ſold their poſſeſſions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread || from houſe to houſe, did eate their meate with gladneſſe and ſingleneſſe of heart, ||*Or, at home.*

47 Praiſing God, & hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily ſuch as ſhould be ſaued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to ſee a lame man reſtored to his feet, 12 *Profeſſeth the cure not to haue beene wrought by his, or Iohns owne power, or holineſſe, but by God, and his ſonne Ieſus, and through faith in his Name:* 13 *Withall reprehending them for crucifying Ieſus.* 17 *Which becauſe they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counſel, and the Scriptures:* 19 *He exhorteth them by repentance and faith to ſeeke remiſsion of their ſinnes, and ſaluation in the ſame Ieſus.*

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe was caried, whom they laid dayly at the gate of the Temple which is called Beautiful, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who ſeeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter faſtening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, ſaid, Looke on vs.

5 And hee gaue heede vnto them, expecting to receiue ſome thing of them.

6 Then Peter ſaid, Siluer and golde haue I none, but ſuch as I haue, giue I thee: in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, riſe vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediatly his feete and ancle bones receiued ſtrength.

8 And he leaping vp, ſtood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praiſing God.

9 And all the people ſaw him walking, and praiſing God.

10 And they knew that it was he which ſate for almes at the Beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter, and Iohn, all the people ran together vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶And when Peter ſaw it, he anſwered vnto the people, Ye men of Iſrael, why marueile ye at this? or why looke ye ſo earneſtly on vs, as though by our owne power or holines we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Iſaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his ſon Ieſus whom yee deliuered vp, and denied him in the preſence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 * But ye denyed the Holy one, and the Iuſt, and deſired a murderer to be granted vnto you, *Mat.27.20

15 And killed || the Prince of life, whom God hath raiſed from the dead, whereof we are witneſſes. ||*Or, authour*

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man ſtrong, whom yee ſee and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect ſoundneſſe in the preſence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance yee did it, as did alſo your rulers.

18 But thoſe things which God before had ſhewed by the mouth of al his Prophets that Chriſt ſhould ſuffer he hath ſo fulfilled.

19 ¶Repent ye therefore and be conuerted, that your ſinnes may bee blotted out, when the times of refreſhing ſhall come from the preſence of the Lord.

20 And he ſhall ſend Ieſus Chriſt, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen muſt receiue, vntill the times of reſtitution of all things, which God hath ſpoken by the mouth of al his holy Prophets ſince the world began.

22 * For Moſes truely ſaid vnto the fathers, A Prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe vp vnto you, of your brethren, like vnto me; him ſhall ye heare in all things whatſoeuer he ſhall ſay vnto you. *Deut.18.15 chap.7.37.

23 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that euery ſoule which will not heare that Prophet, ſhall be deſtroyed from among the people.

24 Yea & all the Prophets from Samuel, & all thoſe that folow after, as many as haue ſpoken, haue likewiſe fortold of theſe daies.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the couenant which God made with our fathers,* ſaying vnto Abraham, And in thy ſeed ſhall all the kinreds of the earth be bleſſed. *Gen.12 3.

26 Vnto you firſt, God hauing raiſed vp his Son Ieſus, ſent him to bleſſe you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon,* 4 *(though thouſands of the people were conuerted that heard*

the word) impriſon him, and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examination Peter boldly auouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Ieſus, and that by the ſame Ieſus only we muſt be eternally ſaued, 13 They command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding alſo threatning, 23 Whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer. 31 And God by moouing the place where they were aſſembled, teſtified that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghoſt, and with mutuall loue and charitie.

||Or, ruler.

AND as they ſpake vnto the people, the Prieſts and the || captaine of the temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them,

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Ieſus the reſurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in holde vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thouſand.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Prieſt, and Caiphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Prieſt, were gathered together at Hieruſalem.

7 And when they had ſet them in the middeſt, they asked, By what power or by what name haue ye done this.

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſaid vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Iſrael.

9 If wee this day bee examined of the good deed done to the impotent man by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Iſrael, that by the Name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, whom ye crucified whom God raiſed from the dead, euen by him, doeth this man ſtand here before you whole.

*Pſal.118. 22.matth. 21.42.

11 * This is the ſtone which was ſet at nought of you builders which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there ſaluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuẽ among men wherby we muſt be ſaued.

13 ¶ And when they ſaw the boldneſſe of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them that they had bene with Ieſus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, ſtanding with them, they could ſay nothing againſt it.

15 But when they had commaunded them to goe aſide out of the Councill, they conferred among themſelues,

16 Saying, What ſhal we do to theſe men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath bene done by them, is manifeſt to all them that dwell in Hieruſalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it ſpread no farther among the people, let vs ſtraitly threaten them ẏ they ſpeak henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them, not to ſpeake at all, nor teach in the Name of Ieſus.

19 But Peter, and Iohn anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Whether it be right in the ſight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but ſpeake the things which we haue ſeene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might puniſh them, becauſe of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourty yeres olde, on whom this miracle of healing was ſhewed,

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Prieſts & Elders had ſaid vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accorde, and ſaid, Lord, thou art God which haſt made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and all that in them is.

25 * Who by the mouth of thy ſeruant Dauid haſt ſaid, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things? *Pſal.2.1.

26 The kings of the earth ſtood vp, and the rulers were gathered together againſt the Lord, and againſt his Chriſt.

27 For of a trueth againſt thy holy childe Ieſus, whõ thou haſt anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Iſrael were gathered together

28 For to doe whatſoeuer thy hand and thy counſell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings: and grant vnto thy ſeruants, that with all boldneſſe they may ſpeake thy word.

30 By ſtretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that ſignes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy child Ieſus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was ſhaken where they were aſſembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and they ſpake the word of God with boldneſſe.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued,

leeued,were of one heart, and of one ſoule: Neither ſaid any of them,that ought of the things which he poſſeſſed,was his owne,but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apoſtles witnes of the reſurrection of the Lord Ieſus,and grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were poſſeſſors of lands or houſes, ſold them, and brought the prices of the things that were ſold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apoſtles feet: And diſtribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioſes, who by the Apoſtles was ſurnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted,The ſonne of conſolation) a Leuite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land,ſold it,and brought the money,and laid it at the Apoſtles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocriſie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 *and that the reſt of the Apoſtles had wrought many miracles* 14 *to the increaſe of the faith:* 17 *The Apoſtles are againe impriſoned,* 19 *But deliuered by an Angel bidding them to preach openly to all:* 21 *When,after their teaching accordingly in the Temple,* 29 *and before the Councill,* 33 *they are in danger to bee killed, through the aduice of Gamaliel, a great counſellour among the Iewes,they be kept aliue,* 40 *and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God,and ceaſe no day from preaching.*

BVt a certaine man named Ananias with Sapphira his wife, ſold a poſſeſſion,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife alſo being priuy *to it*,and brought a certaine part,and laid it at the Apoſtles feet.

3 But Peter ſaid,Ananias,Why hath Satan filled thine heart || to lie to the holy Ghoſt, & to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

|| *Or,to deceiue.*

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was ſold, was it not in thine owne power? why haſt thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou haſt not lied vnto men,but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing theſe words, fell downe,& gaue vp the ghoſt:and great feare came on all them that heard theſe things.

6 And the yong men aroſe,wound him vp,and caried him out,and buried him.

7 And it was about the ſpace of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter anſwered vnto her, Tell me whether yee ſold the land for ſo much. And ſhe ſaid, Yea, for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſaid vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold,the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore,and ſhall cary thee out.

10 Then fel ſhe down ſtraightway at his feet,and yeelded vp the ghoſt: and the yong men came in and found her dead, and carying her forth,buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon al yͤ Church and vpon as many as heard theſe things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apoſtles, were many ſignes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the reſt durſt no man ioine himſelfe to them: but yͤ people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added, to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Inſomuch that they brought foorth the ſicke || into the ſtreets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the leaſt the ſhadow of Peter paſſing by,might ouerſhadow ſome of them.

|| *Or,in euery ſtreet.*

16 There came alſo a multitude *out* of the cities round about vnto Hieruſalem, bringing ſicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane ſpirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Prieſt roſe vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the ſect of the Sadduces) and were filled with || indignation,

|| *Or,enuy.*

18 And laid their handes on the Apoſtles,and put them in the common priſon.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the priſon doores, and brought them forth,and ſaid,

20 Goe ſtand and ſpeake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Prieſt came, and they that were with him, and called the Councill together,and all the Senate of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the priſon, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The priſon truely found we ſhut with all ſafetie, and the keepers ſtanding without before the doores,but when we had opened,we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Prieſt, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Prieſts heard theſe things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, ſaying, Behold, the men whom ye put in priſon, are ſtanding in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people leſt they ſhonld haue been ſtoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they ſet them before the Council: and the high Prieſt asked them,

*Chap.4.18

28 Saying, *Did not we ſtraitly command you, that you ſhould not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hieruſalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apoſtles anſwered, and ſaid, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raiſed vp Ieſus, whom ye ſlew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Iſrael, and forgiueneſſe of ſinnes.

32 And wee are his witneſſes of theſe things, and ſo is alſo the holy Ghoſt, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counſel to ſlay them.

34 Then ſtood there vp one in the Councill, a Phariſee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apoſtles forth a little ſpace,

35 And ſaid vnto them, Ye men of Iſrael, take heed to your ſelues, what ye intend to doe as touching theſe men.

36 For before theſe daies roſe vp Theudas boaſting himſelfe to be ſome body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themſelues: who was ſlaine, and all, as many as || obeyed him, were ſcattered, and brought to nought.

||*Or, beleeued.*

37 After this man roſe vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he alſo periſhed, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were diſperſed.

38 And now I ſay vnto you, refraine from theſe men, and let them alone: for if this counſell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, leſt haply ye be found euen to fight againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed: & when they had called the Apoſtles, and beaten them, they commanded that they ſhould not ſpeake in the Name of Ieſus, & let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed frō the preſence of the Council, reioycing yͤ they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery houſe, they ceaſed not to teach and preach Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Apoſtles deſirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily ſuſtenance, as alſo carefull themſelues to diſpence the word of God, the food of the ſoule: 3 Appoint the office of deaconſhip to ſeuen choſen men. 5 Of whom, Steuen a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghoſt, is one. 12 Who is taken of thoſe, whom he confounded in diſputing, 13 and after falſly accuſed of blaſphemy againſt the Law, and the Temple.

AND in thoſe dayes when the number of the diſciples was multiplied, there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrewes, becauſe their widowes were neglected in the daily miniſtration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the diſciples vnto them, and ſaid, It is not reaſon that wee ſhould leaue the word of God, and ſerue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you ſeuen men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſedome, whom we may appoint ouer this buſineſſe.

4 But we will giue our ſelues continually to prayer, and to the miniſtery of the word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Steuen a man full of faith & of the holy Ghoſt, & Philip, & Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas a proſelite of Antioch.

6 Whom they ſet before the Apoſtles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God encreaſed, and the number of the diſciples multiplied in Hieruſalem greatly, and a great company of the Prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there aroſe certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to reſiſt the wiſedome and the ſpirit by which he ſpake.

11 Then they ſuborned men which ſaid, Wee haue heard him ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and againſt God.

12 And they ſtirred vp the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councell,

13 And ſet vp falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him ſay, that this Ieſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, and ſhal change the || Cuſtomes which Moſes deliuered vs.

|| *Or, rites.*

15 And all that ſate in the Councell, looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſaw his face as it had bene the facc of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steuen permitted to anſwere to the accuſation of blaſphemy, 2 Sheweth that Abraham worſhipped God rightly, and how God choſe the Fathers 20 before Moſes was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 That Moſes himſelfe witneſſed of Chriſt: 44 and that all outward Ceremonies were ordeined according to the heauenly patterne to laſt but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murthering of Chriſt, the iuſt One, whom the Prophets foretold ſhould come into the world. 54 Whereupon they ſtone him to death, who commendeth his ſoule to Ieſus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THen ſaid the high Prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And he ſaid, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when hee was in Meſopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And ſaid vnto him,* Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee.

* Gen.12.1

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, hee remoued him into this land wherein yee now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *ſo much as* to ſet his foote on: yet hee promiſed that hee would giue it to him for a poſſeſſion, and to his ſeede after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeed ſhould ſoiourne in a ſtrange land, and that they ſhould bring them into bondage, and intreat them euil foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they ſhall be in bondage, will I iudge, ſaid God: And after that ſhall they come foorth, and ſerue me in this place.

8 * And hee gaue him the couenant of Circumciſion: * and ſo *Abraham* begate Iſaac, and circumciſed him the eight day: * and Iſaac *begate* Iacob, and * Iacob *begate* the tweluc Patriarkes.

* Gen.17.9
* Gen.21.3
* Gen.25.26
* Gen.29.31.

9 * And the Patriarkes moued with enuie, ſold Ioſeph into Egypt: but God was with him,

* Gen.37.28

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, * and gaue him fauour and wiſedome in the ſight of Pharao king of Egypt: and hee made him gouernour ouer Egypt and all his houſe.

* Gen.41.37.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no ſuſtenance.

12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he ſent out our fathers firſt.

* Gen.42.1

13 * And at the ſecond *time* Ioſeph was made knowen to his brethren, and Ioſephs kinred was made knowen vnto Pharao.

* Gen.45.4

14 Then ſent Ioſeph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threeſcore and fifteene ſoules.

15 * So Iacob went downe into Egypt, * and dyed, he and our fathers,

* Gen.46.5
* Gen.49.33.

16 And were caried ouer into Sichem, and laide in the ſepulchre that Abraham bought for a ſumme of money of the ſons of Emor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promiſe drew nigh, which God had ſworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplyed in Egypt,

18 Till another king aroſe, which knew not Ioſeph.

19 The ſame dealt ſubtilly with our kinred, and euill intreated our fathers, ſo that they caſt out their yong children, to the end they might not liue.

20 * In which time Moſes was borne, and * was || exceeding faire, and nouriſhed vp in his fathers houſe three moneths:

* Exod.2.2
* Heb.11.23.
|| *Or, faire to God.*

21 And when he was caſt out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nouriſhed him for her owne ſonne.

22 And Moſes was learned in all the wiſedome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in words and in deeds.

23 Aud when he was full fourtie yeeres old, it came into his heart to viſite his brethren the children of Iſrael.

24 * And ſeeing one of them ſuffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppreſſed, & ſmote the Egyptian:

* Exod.2.11.

25 For hee ſuppoſed his brethren would haue vnderſtood, how that God by his hand

would deliuer thē, but they vnderſtood not.

*Exod.2.13. 27 *And the next day he ſhewed himſelfe vnto them as they ſtroue, and would haue ſet them at one againe, ſaying, Sirs, ye are brethren, Why doe ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbor wrong, thruſt him away, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didſt the Egyptian yeſterday?

29 Then Moſes fled at this ſaying, and was a ſtranger in the land of Madian, where he begate two ſonnes.

*Exod.3.2. 30 *And when fourty yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderneſſe of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a buſh.

31 When Moſes ſaw it, hee wondred at the ſight: and as he drew neere to beholde it, the voice of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moſes trembled, and durſt not behold.

33 Then ſaid the Lord to him, Put off thy ſhooes from thy feete: for the place where thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground.

34 I haue ſeene, I haue ſeene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will ſend thee into Egypt.

35 This Moſes whom they refuſed, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge? the ſame did God ſend to bee a ruler and a deliuerer by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the buſh.

*Exod.7.9. 36 *He brought them out, after that he had ſhewed wonders and ſignes in the land
*Exod.16.1. of Egypt, and in the red Sea, *and in the wilderneſſe fourty yeeres.

*Deu.18.15. 37 ¶ This is that Moſes which ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, *A Prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe vp vnto you of your
||Or, as my ſelfe. brethren, like vnto me, || him ſhal ye heare.

*Exod.19.3. 38 *This is he that was in the Church in the wilderneſſe with the Angel, which ſpake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thruſt *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt.

*Exod.32.1. 40 *Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs. For as for this Moſes, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in thoſe daies, and offered ſacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the works of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp
*Amos 5.25. to worſhip the hoſt of heauen, *as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O yee houſe of Iſrael, haue ye offered to me ſlaine beaſts, and ſacrifices, by the ſpace of fourty yeeres in the wilderneſſe?

43 Yea, ye tooke vp the Tabernacle of Moloch, & the ſtar of your god Remphan, figures which yee made, to worſhip them: and I will cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witneſſe in the wildernes, as he had appoin-
*Exod.25.40. ted, ſpeaking vnto Moſes, *that he ſhould make it according to the faſhion that hee had ſeene.

45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, brought in with Ieſus into the poſſeſſion of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and deſired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

*1.Chro.17.12. 47 *But Solomon built him an houſe.

48 *Howbeit the moſt High dwelleth
*Chap.17.24. not in temples made with hands, as ſaith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my footſtoole: what houſe will yee build me, ſaith the Lord? or what is the place of my reſt?

50 Hath not my hand made all theſe things?

51 ¶ Ye ſtiffenecked and vncircumciſed in heart, and eares, ye doe alwayes reſiſt the holy Ghoſt, as your fathers did, *ſo* doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers perſecuted? And they haue ſlaine them which ſhewed before of the comming of the Iuſt one, of whom ye haue bene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the diſpoſition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard theſe things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked vp ſtedfaſtly into heauen, and ſaw the glory of God, and Ieſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the heauens opened, and the Sonne of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loude voice, and ſtopped their eares, and ran vpon him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the city, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laid downe their clothes at a young mans feete, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Steuen, calling *vpon God*, and ſaying, Lord Ieſus receiue my ſpirit.

60 And hee kneeled downe, and cryed with a loude voyce, Lay not this ſinne to their charge. And when he had ſaid this, he fell a ſleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occaſion of the perſecution in Hieruſalem, the Church being planted in Samaria, 5 By Philip the Deacon who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the reſt Simon the ſorcerer a great ſeducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme, and inlarge the Church: where by prayer, and impoſition of handes, giuing the holy Ghoſt, 18 When Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter ſharpely reprouing his hypocriſie, and couetouſneſſe, and exhorting him to repentance, together with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord, returne to Hieruſalem. 26 But the Angel ſendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

ANd Saul was conſenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the Church which was at Hieruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apoſtles.

2 And deuout men caried Steuen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery houſe, and hailing men and women, committed them to priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the Citie of Samaria, and preached Chriſt vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing and ſeeing the miracles which hee did.

7 For vncleane ſpirits, crying with lowde voyce, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the ſame citie vſed ſorcerie, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himſelfe was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heede from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time hee had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelfe beleeued alſo: and when he was baptized, hee continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the Apoſtles which were at Heruſalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they ſent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the Apoſtles handes, the holy Ghoſt was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me alſo this power that on whomſoeuer I lay hands, he may receiue the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid vnto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſſe, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gal of bitternes, and in the bond of iniquitie.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaide, Pray yee to the Lord for mee, that none of theſe things which ye haue ſpoken, come vpon me.

25 And they, when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hieruſalem, and preached the Goſpel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord ſpake vnto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and goe toward the

South, vnto the way that goeth down from Hieruſalem vnto Gaza, which is deſert.

27 And he aroſe,and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authoritie vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Hieruſalem for to worſhip,

28 Was returning,and ſitting in his charet,read Eſaias the Prophet.

29 Then the ſpirit ſaid vnto Philip,Goe neere,and ioyne thy ſelfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Eſaias, & ſaid, Vnderſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And hee ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guide mee? And hee deſired Philip that hee would come vp, and ſit with him.

*Iſay.53.7.

32 The place of the Scripture,which he read,was this,*He was led as a ſheepe to the ſlaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the ſhearer,ſo opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation,his iudgment was taken away: and who ſhall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſaid, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the Prophet this: of himſelfe, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the ſame Scripture, and preached vnto him Ieſus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch ſaid,See,here is water,what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip ſaid, If thou beleeueſt with all thine heart,thou mayeſt. And hee anſwered, and ſaid, I beleeue that Ieſus Chriſt is the Sonne of God.

38 And hee commanded the charet to ſtand ſtill: and they went downe both into the water,both Philip,and the Eunuch,and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch ſaw him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and paſſing thorow hee preached in all the cities,till he came to Ceſarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damaſcus, 4 is ſtriken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apoſtleſhip, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Chriſt boldly. 23 The Iewes lay waite to kill him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but he eſcapeth both. 31 The Church hauing reſt, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palſie, 36 and reſtoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and ſlaughter againſt the diſciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus,to the Synagogues, that if he found any of his way, whether they were men or women,he might bring them bound vnto Hieruſalem.

3 And as hee iourneyed he came neere Damaſcus, & ſuddenly there ſhined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voyce ſaying vnto him,Saul,Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And hee ſaid, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Ieſus whom thou perſecuteſt: It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the prickes.

6 And hee trembling and aſtoniſhed, ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord ſaid vnto him,Ariſe,and goe into the citie, and it ſhall be told thee what thou muſt doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him ſtood ſpeechleſſe,hearing a voyce, but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he ſaw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damaſcus.

9 And he was three daies without ſight, and neither did eate,nor drinke.

10 ¶And there was a certaine diſciple at Damaſcus,named Ananias,and to him ſaid the Lord in a viſion,Ananias. And he ſaid, Behold,I *am here*,Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the ſtreete, which is called Straight,and inquire in the houſe of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarſus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath ſeene in a viſion a man named Ananias,comming in, and putting his hand on him, that hee might receiue his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man,how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hieruſalem:

14 And here hee hath authoritie from the chiefe Prieſts, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord ſaid vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a choſen veſſell vnto me,

to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I wil ſhew him how great things he muſt ſuffer for my Names ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the houſe, and putting his handes on him, ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Ieſus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent me, that thou mighteſt receiue thy ſight, and be filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had been ſcales, and hee receiued ſight forthwith, and aroſe, & was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meate, he was ſtrengthened. Then was Saul certaine daies with the diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway he preached Chriſt in the Synagogues, that hee is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this hee that deſtroyed them which called on this Name in Hieruſalem, and came hither for that intent that he might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Prieſts?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damaſcus, prouing that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counſel to kil him.

24 *But their laying awaite was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

*2.Cor.11.32.

25 Then the diſciples took him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hieruſalem, hee aſſayed to ioyne himſelfe to the diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, & brought him to the Apoſtles, & declared vnto them how he had ſeene the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the Name of Ieſus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hieruſalem.

29 And hee ſpake boldly in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Ceſarea, and ſent him foorth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the Churches reſt thorowout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, & in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed thorowout all quarters, he came downe alſo to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there hee found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bedde eight yeeres, and was ſicke of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſayd vnto him, Aeneas, Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶Now there was at Ioppa a certaine diſciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good workes, and almes deedes, which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes that ſhe was ſicke, and died: whom when they had waſhed, they layd her in an vpper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent vnto him two men, deſiring him that he would not ||delay to come to them.

||*Or, be grieued.*

39 Then Peter aroſe and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes ſtood by him weeping, & ſhewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while ſhee was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eyes, and when ſhee ſaw Peter, ſhe ſate vp.

41 And hee gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when hee had called the Saints and widowes, preſented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that hee taried many dayes in Ioppa with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, ſendeth for Peter: 11 VVho by a viſion, 15 20 is taught not to deſpiſe the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Chriſt to Cornelius and his company, 44 The holy Ghoſt falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band, 2 A deuoute man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gaue much almes to the people,& praied to God alway.

3 He ſaw in a viſion euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and ſaying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it, Lord? And hee ſaid vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now ſend men to Ioppa, & call for one Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whoſe houſe is by the Sea ſide; he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to doe.

7 And when the Angel which ſpake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houſhold ſeruants, and a deuout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all theſe things vnto them, he ſent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the citie, Peter went vp vpon the houſe to pray, about the ſixt houre.

10 And hee became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, he fell into a traunce,

11 And ſaw heauen opened, and a certaine veſſell deſcending vnto him, as it had been a great ſheete, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voice to him, Riſe, Peter: kill, and eate.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voyce ſpake vnto him againe the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thriſe: and the veſſell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelfe what this viſion which hee had ſeene, ſhould meane: behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made inquiry for Simons houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was ſirnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶While Peter thought on the viſion, the ſpirit ſaid vnto him. Behold three men ſeeke thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee downe and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue ſent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were ſent vnto him from Cornelius, and ſaid, Behold, I am he, whome ye ſeeke: what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaide, Cornelius the Centurion, a iuſt man, & one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to ſend for thee into his houſe, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompained him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Ceſarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinſmen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feete, and worſhipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, ſaying, Stand vp, I my ſelfe alſo am a man.

27 And as hee talked with him, hee went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he ſaid vnto them, Yee knowe how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iewe, to keepe company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath ſhewed me, that I ſhould not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gaineſaying, as ſoone as I was ſent for. I aske therefore, for what intent ye haue ſent for mee.

30 And Cornelius ſaide, Foure dayes agoe I was faſting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my houſe, and beholde a man ſtood before mee in bright clothing,

31 And ſaide, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the ſight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter; hee is lodged in the houſe of one Simon a Tanner, by the Sea ſide, who when hee commeth, ſhall ſpeake vnto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I ſent to thee, and thou haſt well done, that thou art come. Now therefore are wee all here preſent before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶Then Peter opened his mouth, and ſaid, * Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no reſpecter of perſons:

*Deut.10.17.rom.2.11.1.pet.1.17.

35 But in euery nation, hee that feareth him, and worketh righteouſneſſe, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God ſent vnto the children of Iſrael, preaching peace by Ieſus Chriſt (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I ſay) you know, which was publiſhed throughout all Iudea, and beganne from Galilee, after the baptiſme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Ieſus of Nazareth with the holy Ghoſt, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppreſſed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And wee are witneſſes of all things which he did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hieruſalem, whom they ſlewe and hanged on a tree,

40 Him God raiſed vp the third day, and ſhewed him openly,ˣ

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witneſſes, choſen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after hee roſe from the dead.

42 And hee commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to teſtifie that it is hee which was ordained of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 * To him giue all the Prophets witneſſe, that through his Name whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhall receiue remiſſion of ſinnes.

*Ier.31.34. mich 7.18.

44 ¶While Peter yet ſpake theſe words, the holy Ghoſt fel on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumciſion which beleeued, were aſtoniſhed, as many as came with Peter, becauſe that on the Gentiles alſo was powred out the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

46 For they heard them ſpeake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then anſwered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that theſe ſhould not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghoſt, as well as wee?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accuſed for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Goſpel being ſpread into Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is ſent to confirme them. 26 The diſciples there are firſt called Chriſtians. 27 They ſend relieſe to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the Apoſtles, and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had alſo receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hieruſalem, they that were of the circumciſion contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wenteſt in to men vncircumciſed, and didſt eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearſed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, ſaying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I ſaw a viſion, A certaine veſſell deſcend, as it had beene a great ſheete, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had faſtened mine eyes, I conſidered, and ſaw foure footed beaſtes of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and foules of the aire.

7 And I heard a voice ſaying vnto me, Ariſe Peter, ſlay, and eate.

8 But I ſaid, Not ſo, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice anſwered mee againe from heauen, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And beholde, immediately there were three men alreadie come vnto the houſe where I was, ſent from Ceſarea vnto mee.

12 And the ſpirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, theſe ſixe brethren accompanied me, and were entred into the mans houſe:

13 And he ſhewed vs how he had ſeene an Angel in his houſe, which ſtood and ſaid vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter:

14 Who ſhall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy houſe ſhall be ſaued.

15 And as I beganne to ſpeake, the holy Ghoſt fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning.

*Chap.2,4

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he ſayd, * Iohn indeed baptized with water: but yee ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt.

*Iohn 1.26

17 Foraſmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on

ˣ& gave him to be visible. Horsley

on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: what was I that I could withſtand God?

18 When they heard theſe things, they helde their peace, and glorified God, ſaying, Then hath God alſo to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ *Now they which were ſcattered abroad vpon the perſecution that aroſe about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

*Chap.8.1.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Ieſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of theſe things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hieruſalem: and they ſent foorth Barnabas, that hee ſhould goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had ſeene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For hee was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeeke Saul.

26 And when hee had found him, hee brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeere they aſſembled themſelues || with the Church, and taught much people, and the diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

||Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in theſe dayes, came Prophets from Hieruſalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood vp one of them, named Agabus, and ſignified by the ſpirit, that there ſhould be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the diſciples, euery man according to his abilitie, determined to ſend reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herode perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth Iames, and impriſoneth Peter, whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 20 In his pride taking to himſelfe the honour due to God, he is ſtricken by an Angel, and dieth miſerably. 24 After his death, the word of God proſpereth.

NOw about that time, Herod × the king || ſtretched foorth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church.

||Or, began.

× Herod
Agripp
son of H
-od the gr
- grands
accordin
Bp. of Lin
c. 230

2 And hee killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe hee ſawe it pleaſed the Iewes, hee proceeded further, to take Peter alſo. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, hee put him in priſon, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of ſouldiers to keepe him, intending after Eaſter to bring him foorth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but prayer was made || without ceaſing of the Church vnto God for him.

||Or, inſtant and earneſt prayer was made.

6 And when Herode would haue brought him foorth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping betweene two ſouldiers, bound with two chaines, and the Keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and he ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him vp, ſaying, Ariſe vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, Gird thy ſelfe, and binde on thy ſandales: And ſo he did. And hee ſaith vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought hee ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and paſſed on through one ſtreete, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelfe, he ſaid, Now I know of a ſurety, that the Lord hath ſent his Angel, and hath deliuered mee out of the hand of Herode, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And whẽ he had conſidered the thing, hee came to the houſe of Mary the mother of Iohn whoſe ſurname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damoſell came || to hearken, named Rhoda.

||Or, to aske who was there.

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voice, ſhe opened not the gate for gladnes, but ran in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſayd vnto her, Thou art mad. But ſhe conſtantly affirmed that it was euen ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and ſawe him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand, to holde their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon: And he ſaid, Goe ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no ſmall ſtirre among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had ſought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commanded that they ſhould bee put to death. And he went downe from Iudea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod || was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blaſtus † the kings chamberlaine their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the kings countrey.

||Or, bare an hoſtile minde, intending war

†Greek. that was ouer the kings bed-chamber.

21 And vpon a ſet day Herod arayed in royall apparell, ſate vpon his throne, and made an Oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhout, *ſaying*, It is the voice of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gaue not God the glory, and hee was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their || miniſtery, and took with them Iohn, whoſe ſirname was Marke.

||Or, charge, Chap.11. 29,30.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are choſen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus and Elymas the ſorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Ieſus is Chriſt. 42 The Gentiles beleeue: 45 but the Iewes gainſay and blaſpheme: 46 whereupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordeined to life, beleeued.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been || brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

||Or, Herods foſter brother.

2 As they miniſtred to the Lord, and faſted, the holy Ghoſt ſaid, Separate mee Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

[illegible] favorite [illegible]

3 And when they had faſted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they ſent them away.

4 ¶ So they being ſent forth by the holy Ghoſt, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they ſailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had alſo Iohn to their miniſter. [illegible]

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine ſorcerer, a falſe prophet, a Iewe, whoſe name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the deputie of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and deſired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the ſorcerer (for ſo is his name by interpretation) withſtood them, ſeeking to turne away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who alſo is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſet his eyes on him,

10 And ſaid, O full of all ſubtilty and all miſchiefe, thou child of the deuil, thou enemie of all righteouſnes, wilt thou not ceaſe to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou ſhalt be blind, not ſeeing the Sunne for a ſeaſon. And immediatly there fel on him a miſt and a darkneſſe, and hee went about, ſeeking ſome to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputie when he ſaw what was done, beleeued, being aſtoniſhed at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company looſed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hieruſalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Piſidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and ſate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue ſent vnto them, ſaying, Yee men and brethren, if yee haue any word of exhortation for the people, ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtood vp, and beckening with his hand, ſaid, Men of Iſrael, and yee that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Iſrael choſe our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as ſtrangers in the land of

*Exod.1.1

of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 *And about the time of fortie yeeres † ſuffered he their maners in the wildernes.

19 And when hee had deſtroyed ſeuen nations in the land of Chanaan, * he diuided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that * hee gaue vnto them Iudges, about the ſpace of foure hundred and fiftie yeeres, vntil Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they deſired a King, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the ſonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the ſpace of fortie yeeres.

22 And when he had remoued him,*he raiſed vp vnto them Dauid to be their king, to whom alſo he gaue teſtimonie, and ſaid, * I haue found Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe, a man after mine owne heart, which ſhall fulfill all my will.

23 *Of this mans ſeed hath God, according to his promiſe, raiſed vnto Iſrael a Sauiour, Ieſus:

24 * When Iohn had firſt preached before his comming, the baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his courſe, hee ſaid, * Whom thinke yee that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whoſe ſhooes of his feete I am not worthy to looſe.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtocke of Abraham, and whoſoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſaluation ſent.

27 For they that dwell at Hieruſalem, and their rulers, becauſe they knewe him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 *And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a ſepulchre:

30 *But God raiſed him from the dead:

31 And he was ſeene many daies of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hieruſalem, who are his witneſſes vnto the people.

32 And wee declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame vnto vs their children, in that he hath raiſed vp Ieſus againe, as it is alſo written in the *ſecond Pſalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

*Exod.13.14.
*Exod 13.16.
† *Gr.* ἐτροποφόρησεν, *perhaps, for* ἐτροφοφόρησεν, *as a nurſe beareth or feedeth her child, deut.* 1.31.2.*macc.* 7.27 *according to the Sept. and ſo Chryſoſt.*
*Ioſh 14.1.
*Iudg 3.9.
*1.Sam.8.5.
*1.Sam.16.13.
*Pſal.89.21.
*Eſai 11.1.
*Mat.3.1.
*Iohn 1.20.
*Mat.27.22.
*Mat.28 6.
*Pſal.2.7. heb.1.5.

34 And as concerning that he raiſed him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe, * I will giue you the ſure † mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherefore hee ſaith alſo in another Pſalme, * Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

36 For Dauid after hee had ſerued his || owne generation by the will of God, * fell on ſleepe, and was laid vnto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:

37 But he whom God raiſed againe, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenes of ſinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iuſtified from all things, from which ye could not be iuſtified by the Law of Moſes.

40 Beware therfore, leſt that come vpon you which is ſpoken of * in the Prophets,

41 Behold, ye deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you ſhall in no wiſe beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe words might be preached to them || the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almoſt the whole citie together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt haue been ſpoken to you: but ſeeing yee put it from you, and iudge your ſelues vnworthy of euerlaſting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded vs, *ſaying*, * I haue ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſaluation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.

*Eſai.55.3.
† *Gr.* τὰ ὅσια, *holy or iuſt things, which word the Sept. both in the place of Eſay* 55.3. *and in many others, vſe for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.*
*Pſal.16.11.
|| *Or, after he had in his own age ſerued the will of God.*
*1.Kin.2.10.
*Habac.1.5.
|| *Or, in the weeke betweene, or in the Sabbath betweene.*
*Eſai 49.6.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes ſtirred vp the deuout and honorable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 *But they ſhooke off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came vnto Iconium.

*Matt.10. 14.

52 And the diſciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are perſecuted from Iconium. 7 At Lyſtra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is ſtoned. 21 They paſſe through diuers Churches, confirming the diſciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and alſo of the Greekes, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes ſtirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therfore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue teſtimony vnto the worde of his grace, and granted ſignes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the citie was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the Goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſate a certaine man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeake: who ſtedfaſtly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand vpright on thy feete; And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, ſaying in the ſpeach of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, becauſe hee was the chiefe ſpeaker.

13 Then the prieſt of Iupiter, which was before their citie, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, Why doe ye theſe things? Wee alſo are men of like paſſions with you, and preach vnto you, that yee ſhould turne from theſe vanities, vnto the liuing God, *which made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein.

*Gen.1.1. pſal.146 5. reuel.14.7.

16 *Who in times paſt, ſuffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

*Pſal 81. 13.

17 Neuertheleſſe, hee left not himſelfe without witneſſe, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull ſeaſons, filling our hearts with food & gladnes.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarce reſtrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, *and hauing ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the citie, ſuppoſing he had been dead.

*2.Cor.11. 25.

20 Howbeit, as the diſciples ſtood round about him, he roſe vp, and came into the citie, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Goſpel to that citie, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſoules of the diſciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in euery Church, and had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had paſſed throughout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached yͤ word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia.

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great diſſention ariſeth touching Circumciſion. 6 The Apoſtles conſult about it, 22 and ſend their determination by letters to the Churches, 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to viſit the brethren together, fall at ſtrife, and depart aſunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and ſayd*, *Except ye be circumciſed after the maner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaued.

*Galat.5.1.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall diſſention and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them ſhould goe vp to Hieruſalem vnto the Apoſtles and Elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they paſſed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuerſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hieruſalem, they were receiued of the Church and of the Apoſtles, and Elders, aud they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there roſe vp certaine of the ſect of the Phariſees which beleeued, ſaying, that it was needefull to circumciſe them, and to commaund them to keepe the Law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the Apoſtles and Elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had bene much diſputing, Peter roſe vp, and ſaid vnto them, *Men and brethren, yee know how that a good while agoe, God made choiſe among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould heare the word of the Goſpel, and beleeue.

*Chap 10. 20. and 11. 13.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witneſſe, giuing them the holy Ghoſt, euen as he did vnto vs.

9 *And put no difference beteweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

*Chap.10. 43. 1.cor.1. 2.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, *to put a yoke vpon the necke of the diſciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

*Matt.23.4.

11 But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, we ſhall be ſaued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames anſwered, ſaying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the firſt did viſit the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 *After this I will returne, and will build againe the tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will ſet it vp:

*Amos 9.11

17 That the reſidue of men might ſeeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, ſaith the Lord, who doeth all theſe things.

18 Knowen vnto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that wee trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abſtaine from pollutions of idoles, and from fornication, and from things ſtrangled, and from blood.

21 For Moſes of old time hath in euery city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleaſed it the Apoſtles and Elders, with the whole Church, to ſend choſen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Iudas ſurnamed Barſabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner, The Apoſtles and Elders, and brethren, ſend greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Foraſmuch as wee haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, ſubuerting your ſoules, ſaying, Yee muſt bee circumciſed, and keepe the Law, to whom wee gaue no ſuch commandement:

25 It ſeemed good vnto vs, being aſſembled with one accord, to ſend choſen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues, for the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

27 We haue ſent therefore Iudas and Silas, who ſhall alſo tell you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſary things;

29 That ye abſtaine from meats offred to idoles, and from blood, and from things ſtrangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keepe your ſelues, yee ſhall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were diſmiſſed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epiſtle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the || conſolation. ||Or, exhortation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets alſo themſelues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had taried there a ſpace, they were let go in peace from the brethren vnto the Apoſtles.

34 Notwithſtanding it pleaſed Silas to abide there ſtill.

35 Paul alſo and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others alſo.

36 ¶ And ſome dayes after Paul ſaid vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and viſite our brethren, in euery city where wee haue preached the word of the Lord, *and ſee* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them; who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was ſo ſharpe betweene them, that they departed aſunder one from the other: and ſo Barnabas tooke Marke, and ſailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul choſe Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul hauing circumciſed Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one countrey to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 caſteth out a ſpirit of diuination. 19 For which cauſe hee and Silas are whipped and impriſoned. 26 The priſon doores are opened. 31 The Iayler is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

THEN came hee to Derbe, and Lyſtra: and beholde, a certaine Diſciple was there, * named Timotheus, the ſonne of a certaine woman which was a Iewеſſe, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke: *Rom.16.21

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lyſtra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe foorth with him, and tooke, and circumciſed him, becauſe of the Iewes which were in thoſe quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went through the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, * that were ordeined of the Apoſtles and Elders, which were at Hieruſalem. *Cha.15.28

5 And ſo were the Churches eſtabliſhed in the faith, and increaſed in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghoſt to preach the word in Aſia,

7 After they were come to Myſia, they aſſayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit ſuffered them not.

8 And they paſſing by Myſia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a viſion appeared to Paul in the night: There ſtood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, ſaying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had ſeene the viſion, immediatly wee endeuoured to goe into Macedonia, aſſuredly gathering, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Goſpel vnto them.

11 Therefore looſing from Troas, wee came with a ſtraight courſe to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is || the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colony: and we were in that city abiding certaine dayes. ||Or, the firſt.

13 And on the Sabbath wee went out of the citie by a riuer ſide, where prayer was wont to be made, and we ſate downe, and ſpake vnto the women which reſorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a ſeller of purple, of the citie of Thiatyra, which worſhipped God, heard vs: whoſe heart the Lord opened, that ſhee attended vnto the things which were ſpoken of Paul.

15 And when ſhe was baptized, and her houſhold, ſhe beſought vs ſaying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my houſe, and abide there. And ſhee conſtrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as we went to prayer, a certaine Damoſel poſſeſſed with a ſpirit of || diuination, met vs which brought her maſters much gaine by ſoothſaying. ||Or, of Python.

17 The ſame followed Paul and vs, and cryed, ſaying, Theſe men are the ſeruants of the moſt high God, which ſhew vnto vs the way of ſaluation.

18 And this did ſhee many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and ſaid to the ſpirit, I command thee in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, to come out of her. And he came out the ſame houre.

19 ¶ And when her maſters ſaw that the hope of their gaines were gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drewe them into the ‖ market place, vnto the rulers,

‖Or, court.

20 And brought them to the Magiſtrates, ſaying, Theſe men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach cuſtomes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obſerue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude roſe vp together againſt them, and the Magiſtrates rent off their clothes, * and commaunded to beate them.

*2.Cor.11. 25. 1.theſſ. 2.2.

23 And when they had layed many ſtripes vpon them, they caſt them into priſon, charging the Iaylour to keepe them ſafely.

24 Who hauing receiued ſuch a charge, thruſt them into the inner priſon, and made their feet faſt in the ſtockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed, and ſang praiſes vnto God: and the priſoners heard them.

26 And ſuddenly there was a great earthquake, ſo that the foundations of the priſon were ſhaken: and immediatly all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were looſed.

27 And the keeper of the priſon awaking out of his ſleepe, and ſeeing the priſon doores open, hee drew out his ſword, and would haue killed himſelfe, ſuppoſing that the priſoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voice, ſaying, Doe thy ſelfe no hrame, for wee are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and ſprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, what muſt I doe to be ſaued?

31 And they ſaid, Beleeue on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt bee ſaued, and thy houſe.

32 And they ſpake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 And hee tooke them the ſame houre of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized, he and all his, ſtraightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his houſe.

35 And when it was day, the Magiſtrates ſent the Sergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men goe.

36 And the keeper of the priſon tolde this ſaying to Paul, The Magiſtrates haue ſent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul ſaid vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue caſt vs into priſon, and now doe they thruſt vs out priuily? Nay verily, but let them come themſelues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told theſe words vnto the Magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the priſon, *and entred into *the houſe* of Lydia, and when they had ſeene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

*Chap.16. 14.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul Preacheth at Theſſalonica, 4 where ſome beleeue, and others perſecute him. 10 He is ſent to Berea, and preacheth there, 13 Being perſecuted at Theſſalonica, 15 Hee commeth to Athens, and diſputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowen, 34 whereby many are conuerted vnto Chriſt.

NOw when they had paſſed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reaſoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleadging, that Chriſt muſt needs haue ſuffered and riſen againe from the dead: and that this Ieſus whom I preach vnto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them beleeued, and conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, moued with enuy, took vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the city on an vproare, and aſſaulted the houſe of Iaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iaſon, and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the city, crying, Theſe that haue turned the world vpſide downe, are come hither alſo,

7 Whom Iaſon hath receiued: and theſe all do contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying,

ing,that there is another King,*one* Ieſus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city,when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſecuritie of Iaſon,and of the other,they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediatly ſent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither,went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 Theſe were more noble then thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readineſſe of mind, and ſearched the Scriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: alſo of honourable women which were Greekes,and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo,and ſtirred vp the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren ſent away Paul, to goe as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that cōducted Paul,brought him vnto Athens,and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ſaw the city || wholly giuen to idolatry.

|| Or, full of idoles.

17 Therefore diſputed hee in the Synagogue with the Iemes, and with the deuout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philoſophers of the Epicureans,and of the Stoikes, encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this || babbler ſay? Other ſome, Hee ſeemeth to be a ſetter foorth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached vnto them Ieſus, and the reſurrection.

|| Or, baſe fellow.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto || Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt,is?

|| Or, Mars-hill: It was the higheſt court in Athens.

20 For thou bringeſt certaine ſtrange things to our eares: we would know therefore what theſe things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe,but either to tel or to heare ſome new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the mids of || Mars-hill, and ſaid, Yee men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things yee are too ſuperſtitious.

|| Or, court of the Areopagites.

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your || deuotions, I found an Altar with this inſcription, TO THE VNKNOVVEN GOD. Whom therefore yee ignorantly worſhip,him declare I vnto you.

|| Or, gods that you worſhip, 2.Theſſ. 2,4.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, ſeeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth,dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

*Chap. 7.48.

25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands, * as though hee needed any thing, ſeeing he giueth to all,life and breath, and all things,

*Pſal. 50.8

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men,for to dwel on all the face of the earth, & hath determined the times before appointed,&the bounds of their habitation

27 That they ſhould ſeeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him and finde him,though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine alſo of your own Poets haue ſaid,For we are alſo his offſpring.

29 Foraſmuch then as wee are the offſpring of God,*we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or ſiluer, or ſtone grauen by art,and mans deuice.

*Eſa. 40.18.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Becauſe hee hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteouſnes,by that man who he hath ordeined, whereof hee || hath giuen aſſurance vnto all men,in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.

|| Or, offered faith.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked: and others ſaid,We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionyſius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris,and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands,& preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a viſion. 12 He is accuſed before Gallio the deputie,but is diſmiſſed. 18 Afterwards paſſing from citie to city,he ſtrengtheneth the diſciples. 24 Apollos, being more perfectly inſtructed by Aquila and Priſcilla, 28 preacheth Chriſt with great efficacie.

After theſe things, Paul departed from Athens,and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iewe named * Aquila, borne in Pontius, lately come from

*Rom. 16.3

from Italy, with his wife Priſcilla, (becauſe that Claudius had commanded al Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reaſoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perſwaded the Iewes, and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Mecedonia, Paul was preſſed in ſpirit, and teſtified to the Iewes, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

*Matth.10.14.

6 And when they oppoſed themſelues, and blaſphemed, *he ſhooke his raiment, and ſaid vnto them, Your blood bee vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans houſe, named Iuſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

*1.Cor.1.14.

8 *And Criſpus, the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord, with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeued and were baptized.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeake and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this city.

†*Gre. ſate there.*

11 And he †continued there a yeere and ſixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul and brought him to the iudgement ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſſe, O ye Iewes, reaſon would that I ſhould beare with you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of words, and names, and of your law, looke ye to it: for I will be no iudge of ſuch matters.

16 And he draue them from the iudgement ſeat.

17 Then all the Greeks tooke Soſthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the Iudgement ſeat: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, & then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla & Aquila: hauing ſhorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And hee came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he himſelfe entred into the Synagogue, and reaſoned with the Iewes.

20 When they deſired him to tary longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bade them farewel, ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keepe this feaſt that commeth, in Hieruſalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, *if God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus.

*1.Cor.4.19.iames 4.15.

22 And when he had landed at Ceſarea, and gone vp, and ſaluted the Church, hee went downe to Antioch.

23 And after hee had ſpent ſome time there, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

*1.Cor.1.12.

24 ¶ *And a certain Iew, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the ſpirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only ẏ baptiſme of Iohn

26 And he began to ſpeake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receiue him: who, when hee was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, ſhewing by the Scriptures, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewiſh exorciſts 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Coniuring bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for loue of gaine, raiſith an vprore againſt Paul, 35 which is appeaſed by the Towne-clerke.

And it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing paſſed thorow the vpper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certaine diſciples,

2 He ſaid vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeued? And they ſaid vnto him, Wee haue not ſo much as heard whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, Vnto Iohns baptiſme.

* Matth. 3. 11.

4 *Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verily baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people, that they ſhould beleeue on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, & propheſied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And hee went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the Kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but ſpake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples, diſputing daily in the ſchoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeeres, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Ieſus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the ſicke hankerchiefs or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the euill ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorciſts, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, We adiure you by Ieſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeuen ſonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the prieſts, which did ſo.

15 And the euill ſpirit anſwered, and ſaid, Ieſus I know, and Paul I know, but who are yee?

16 And the man in whom the euill ſpirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greekes alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Ieſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many alſo of them which vſed curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before al men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed. X end here Whits

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when hee had paſſed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hieruſalem, ſaying, After I haue bin there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So hee ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred vnto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelfe ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a ſiluer ſmith, which made ſiluer ſhrines for Diana brought no ſmall gaine vnto the craftesmen.

25 Whom hee called together with the workmen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know ẏ by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, ye ſee and heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away mnch people, ſaying, that they be no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought: but alſo that the temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould be deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould be deſtroyed, whom all Aſia, and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confuſion, and hauing caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus men of Macedonia Pauls companions in trauaile, they ruſhed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent vnto him, deſiring him that he would not aduenture himſelfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and ſome another: for the aſſembly was confuſed, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that hee was a Iew, all with one voyce about the ſpace of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And when the towne-clarke had appeaſed the people, he ſaid, Ye men of Epheſus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the Epheſians is † a worſhipper of the great goddeſſe Diana, and of the *image* which fell downe from Iupiter?

† *Gr. the temple keeper.*

36 Seeing then that theſe things cannot be ſpoken againſt, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing raſhly.

37 For ye haue brought hither theſe men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blaſphemers of your goddeſſe.

38 Wherfore if Demetrius and the craftſmen which are with him, haue a matter againſt any man, || the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

|| *Or, the Court dayes are kept.*

39 But if yee enquire any thing concerning other matters, it ſhal be determined in a || lawfull aſſembly.

|| *Or, ordinary*

40 For we are in danger, to be called in queſtion for this dayes vprore, there being no cauſe whereby wee may giue an account of this concourſe.

41 And when he had thus ſpoken, hee diſmiſſed the aſſembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia.* 7 *He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth.* 9 *Eutychus hauing fallen downe dead,* 10 *is raiſed to life.* 17 *At Miletum hee calleth the Elders together, telleth them what ſhall befall to himſelfe,* 28 *committeth Gods flocke to them,* 29 *warneth them of falſe teachers,* 32 *commendeth them to God,* 36 *prayeth with them, and goeth his way.*

AND after the vprore was ceaſed, Paul called vnto him the diſciples, and embraced them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when hee had gone ouer thoſe parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as he was about to ſaile into Syria, he purpoſed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Theſſalonians, Ariſtarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Aſia Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 Theſe going before, taried for vs at Troas:

6 And wee ſailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode ſeuen dayes.

7 And vpon the firſt day of the weeke, when the diſciples came together, * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his ſpeach vntill midnight.

* *Chap.2. 46.*

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there ſate in a window a certaine yong man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe ſleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, he ſunke downe with ſleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, ſaid, Trouble not your ſelues, for his life is in him.

11 When hee therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, ſo he departed.

12 And they brought the yong man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And wee went before to ſhip, and ſailed vnto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had he appointed, minding himſelfe to goe afoot.

14 And when he met with vs at Aſſos, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we ſailed thence, and came the next day ouer againſt Chios, and the next day wee arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to ſaile by Epheſus, becauſe he would not ſpend the time in Aſia: for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him, to bee at Hieruſalem the day of Pentecoſt.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he ſent to Epheſus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he ſaid vnto them, Ye know from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what maner I haue bene with you at all ſeaſons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humilitie of mind, and with many teares, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue ſhewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from houſe to houſe,

21 Teſtifying both to the Iewes and alſo to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the ſpirit vnto Hieruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghoſt witneſſeth

in

||Or, waite for me.

in euery citie, ſaying, that bonds and afflictions || abide me.

24 But none of theſe things mooue me, neither count I my life deare vnto my ſelfe, ſo that I might finiſh my courſe with ioy, and the miniſtery which I haue receiued of the Lord Ieſus, to teſtifie the Goſpel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, ſhall ſee my face no more.

26 Wherfore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not ſhunned to declare vnto you all the counſell of God.

28 ¶ Take heede therefore vnto your ſelues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghoſt hath made you ouerſeers, to feed the Church of God, which hee hath purchaſed with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, ſhall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not ſparing the flocke.

30 Alſo of your owne ſelues ſhall men ariſe, ſpeaking peruerſe things, to draw away diſciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the ſpace of three yeeres, I ceaſed not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, & to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, & to giue you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans ſiluer or gold, or apparel.

*1.Cor 4.12. 1.theſſ.2.9. 2.theſſ.3.8.

34 Yea, you your ſelues know, *that theſe hands haue miniſtred vnto my neceſſities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue ſhewed you all things, how that ſo laboring, ye ought to ſupport the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Ieſus, how hee ſaid, It is more bleſſed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, hee kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kiſſed him,

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be diſſwaded from going to Ieruſalem. 9 Philips daughters Propheteſſes. 17 Paul commeth to Ieruſalem: 27 where hee is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaine is reſcued, and permitted to ſpeake to the people.

AND it came to paſſe, that after wee were gotten from them, and had lanched, wee came with a ſtraight courſe vnto Choos, and the day folowing vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing ouer vnto Phenicea, we went aboard, and ſet forth,

3 Now when wee had diſcouered Cyprus, wee left it on the left hand, and ſayled into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding diſciples, we taried there ſeuen daies: who ſaid to Paul through the ſpirit, that he ſhould not goe vp to Hieruſalem.

5 And when wee had accompliſhed thoſe daies, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till wee were out of the citie: and wee kneeled downe on the ſhore, and prayed.

6 And when wee had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ſhip, and they returned home againe.

7 And when we had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day wee that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Ceſarea, and wee entred into the houſe of Philip the Euangeliſt (*which was one of the ſeuen) and abode with him.

*Chap 6.5.

9 And the ſame man had foure daughters, virgins, which did propheſie.

10 And as wee taried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, hee tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the holy Ghoſt, So ſhall the Iewes at Hieruſalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when wee heard theſe things, both wee and they of that place, beſought him not to goe vp to Hieruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, What meane ye to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but alſo to die at Hieruſalem for the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

14 And when hee would not be perſwaded, we ceaſed, ſaying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after thoſe dayes wee tooke vp our cariages, and went vp to Hieruſalem.

16 There went with vs alſo certaine of the diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an olde diſciple, with whom we ſhould lodge.

17 And when wee were come to Hieruſalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were preſent.

19 And when he had ſaluted them, hee declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his miniſterie.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt, brother, how many thouſands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee that thou teacheſt all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forſake Moſes, ſaying, that they ought not to circumciſe their children, neither to walk after the cuſtomes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Do therfore this that we ſay to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them.

24 Them take, and purifie thy ſelfe with them, and bee at charges with them, that they may *ſhaue their heads: and all may know that thoſe things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy ſelfe alſo walkeſt orderly and keepeſt the Law.

*Num.6.18. chap.18.18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, *wee haue written and concluded, that they obſerue no ſuch thing, ſaue onely that they keepe themſelues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from ſtrangled, and from fornication.

*Cha.15.20

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himſelfe with them, entred into the Temple, *to ſignifie the accompliſhment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering ſhould be offered for euery one of them.

*Num.6.13.

27 And when the ſeuen dayes were almoſt ended, the Iewes which were of Aſia, when they ſaw him in the Temple, ſtirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Iſrael, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where againſt the people, and the Law, and this place: and farther brought Greekes alſo into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had ſeene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Epheſian, whom they ſuppoſed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the citie was moued, and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doores were ſhut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captain of the band, that all Hieruſalem was in an vprore.

32 Who immediatly tooke ſouldiers, and Centurions, and ran down vnto them: and when they ſaw the chiefe captaine and the ſouldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And ſome cried one thing, and ſome another, among the multitude: and when hee could not know the certaintie for the tumult, hee commanded him to be caried into the caſtle.

35 And when he came vpon the ſtaires, ſo it was that he was borne of the ſouldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be ledde into the caſtle, hee ſaid vnto the chiefe captaine, May I ſpeake vnto thee? Who ſaid, Canſt thou ſpeake Greeke?

38 *Art not thou that Egyptian which before theſe dayes madeſt an vproare, and leddeſt out into the wilderneſſe foure thouſand men that were murtherers?

*Chap.5.36

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarſus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane citie: and I beſeech thee, ſuffer me to ſpeake vnto the people.

40 And when hee had giuen him licence, Paul ſtood on the ſtaires, and beckned with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great ſilence, hee ſpake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, ſaying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how he was conuerted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apoſtleſhip. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him. 24 He ſhould haue beene ſcourged, 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Romane, he eſcapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence, which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he ſpake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more ſilence, and he ſaith,)

*Chap.21.39.

3 *I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarſus *a citie* in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie at the feete of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

*Chap.8.3

4 *And I perſecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into priſons both men and women,

5 As alſo the high Prieſt doeth beare me witneſſe, and all the eſtate of the Elders: from whom alſo I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damaſcus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hieruſalem, for to be puniſhed.

6 And it came to paſſe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damaſcus about noone, ſuddenly there ſhone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce ſaying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

8 And I anſwered, Who art thou Lord? And he ſaid vnto me, I am Ieſus of Nazareth whom thou perſecuteſt.

9 And they that were with me, ſaw indeed the light, & were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that ſpake to me.

10 And I ſaid, What ſhall I doe, Lord? And the Lord ſaid vnto mee, Ariſe, and goe into Damaſcus, and there it ſhall bee told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not ſee for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damaſcus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt *there*,

13 Came vnto me, and ſtood, & ſaid vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy ſight. And the ſame houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he ſaid, The God of our fathers hath choſen thee, that thou ſhouldeſt know his will, and ſee that Iuſt one, and ſhouldeſt heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou ſhalt be his witneſſe vnto all men, of what thou haſt ſeene and heard.

16 And now, why tarieſt thou? Ariſe, and be baptized, and waſh away thy ſinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when I was come againe to Hieruſalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance.

18 And ſaw him ſaying vnto me, Make haſte, and get thee quickly out of Hieruſalem: for they will not receiue thy teſtimonie concerning mee.

19 And I ſaid, Lord, they know that I impriſoned, and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

*Chap.7.58

20 *And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was ſhed, I alſo was ſtanding by, and conſenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that ſlew him.

21 And he ſaid vnto mee, Depart: for I wil ſend thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and ſaid, Away with ſuch a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he ſhould liue.

23 And as they cried out, and caſt off their clothes, and threw duſt into the ayre,

24 The chiefe captaine commaunded him to be brought into the caſtle, and bade that hee ſhould be examined by ſcourging: that hee might know wherefore they cried ſo againſt him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul ſayd vnto the Centurion that ſtood by, Is it lawfull for you to ſcourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, hee went and told the chiefe Captaine, ſaying, Take heede what thou doeſt, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and ſaid vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He ſaid, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine anſwered, With a great ſumme obtained I this freedome. And Paul ſaid, But I was free borne.

29 Then ſtraightway they departed from him which ſhould haue ||examined him: and the chiefe Captaine alſo was afraid after hee knew that he was a Romane, and becauſe he had bound him.

||*Or, tortured him.*

30 On the morrow, becauſe hee would haue knowen the certaintie wherefore hee was accuſed of the Iewes, hee looſed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Prieſts and all their Councill to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cauſe, 2 Ananias commandeth them to ſmite him. 7 Diſſention among his accuſers. 11 God incourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying waite for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe captaine. 27 He ſendeth him to Felix the Gouernour.

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the Council, ſaid, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conſcience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Prieſt Ananias× commanded

× this Annanias is supposed to be the same with Annas, Luke 3.2.

manded them that ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaith Paul vnto him, God ſhall ſmite thee,thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandeſt me to be ſmitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Reuileſt thou Gods high Prieſt?

5 Then ſaid Paul, I wiſt not brethren, that he was the hie Prieſt: For it is written, * Thou ſhalt not ſpeake euill of the ruler of thy people.

*Exod.22.27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Phariſees,he cried out in the Council, Men and brethren, * I am a Phariſee, the ſonne of a Phariſee: * of the hope and reſurrection of the dead,I am called in queſtion.

*Phil.3.5.
*Chap.24.32.

7 And when he had ſo ſaid, there aroſe a diſſention betweene the Phariſees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 * For the Sadduces ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither Angel, nor ſpirit: but the Phariſees confeſſe both.

*Matt.22.23.

9 And there aroſe a great crie: and the Scribes that were of the Phariſees part aroſe,and ſtroue, ſaying, We find no euill in this man: but if a ſpirit or an Angel hath ſpoken to him, let vs not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſention, the chiefe captaine fearing leſt Paul ſhould haue beene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to goe down,and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him: and ſaid, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of mee in Hieruſalem, ſo muſt thou beare witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themſelues vnder || a curſe, ſaying, that they would neither eat nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

||Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And they were more then fourtie which had made this conſpiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, and ſaid, Wee haue bound our ſelues vnder a great curſe,that we wil eat nothing vntill we haue ſlaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Council, ſignifie to the chiefe Captaine that he bring him down vnto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire ſome thing more perfectly concerning him: and wee,or euer he come neere,are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſonne heard of their lying in wait, he went and entred into the caſtle,and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and ſaid, Bring this young man vnto the chiefe Captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath ſome thing to ſay vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aſide priuately, and asked him, What is that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And hee ſaid, The Iewes haue agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly,

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourty men, which haue bound themſelues with an oath, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions,ſaying,Make ready two hundred ſouldiers to go to Ceſarea,and horſemen threeſcore and ten, and ſpearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And prouide them beaſts, that they may ſet Paul on, and bring him ſafe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner:

26 Claudius Lyſias, vnto the moſt excellent Gouernour Felix, ſendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and ſhould haue bin killed of them: Then came I with an armie,and reſcued him, hauing vnderſtood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cauſe wherfore they accuſed him, I brought him forth into their Council.

29 Whom I perceiued to be accuſed of queſtions of their Law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me,how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I ſent ſtraightway to thee, and gaue commandement to

his accuſers alſo, to ſay before thee what they had againſt him. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morow, they left the horſmen to goe with him, and returned to the caſtle.

33 Who when they came to Ceſarea, and deliuered the epiſtle to the gouernour, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And whẽ the gouernor had read *the letter*, he asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderſtood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, ſaid he, when thine accuſers are alſo come. And he cõmanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accuſed by Tertullus the Oratour, 10 anſwereth for his life and doctrine, 24 Hee preacheth Chriſt to the gouernour and his wife. 26 The gouernor hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine. 27 At laſt, going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in priſon.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Prieſt deſcended with the Elders, and with a certaine Oratour named Tertullus, who enformed the gouernour againſt Paul.

2 And when he was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuſe him, ſaying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietneſſe, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, moſt noble Felix, with all thankefulnes.

4 Notwithſtanding that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, ẏ thou wouldeſt heare vs of thy clemencie a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a peſtilent fellow, and a moouer of ſedition among all the Iewes thorowout the world, and a ringleader of the ſect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who alſo hath gone about to profane the Temple: whom wee tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law.

7 But the chiefe Captaine Lyſias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accuſers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom, thy ſelfe mayeſt take knowledge of all theſe things, whereof we accuſe him.

9 And the Iewes alſo aſſented, ſaying, that theſe things were ſo.

10 Then Paul, after that the gouernour had beckened vnto him to ſpeak, anſwered, Foraſmuch as I know that thou haſt bin of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more cheerefully anſwere for my ſelfe:

11 Becauſe that thou mayeſt vnderſtand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, ſince I went vp to Hieruſalem for to worſhip.

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple diſputing with any man, neither raiſing vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they prooue the things whereof they now accuſe me.

14 But this I confeſſe vnto thee, that after the way which they call hereſie, ſo worſhip I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Lawe and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themſelues alſo allow, that there ſhall be a reſurrection of the dead, both of the iuſt and vniuſt.

16 And herein doe I exerciſe my ſelfe to haue alwayes a conſcience voide of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings.

18 *Whereupon certaine Iewes from Aſia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult: *Chap.21.27.

19 Who ought to haue been here before thee, & obiect, if they had ought againſt me

20 Or elſe let theſe ſame here ſay, if they haue found any euill doing in me, while I ſtood before the Council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried ſtanding among them, *Touching the reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion by you this day. *Chap.23.6

22 And when Felix heard theſe things, hauing more perfit knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and ſaid, When Lyſias the chiefe Captaine ſhall come downe, I will know the vttermoſt of your matter.

23 And he commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that he ſhould forbid none of his acquaintance to miniſter, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Druſilla×, which was a Iew, he ſent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Chriſt.

× sister of king Agrippa, see overleaf.

25 And as he reaſoned of righteouſnes, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and anſwered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient ſeaſon, I will call for thee.

26 Hee hoped alſo that money ſhould haue been giuen him of Paul, that he might looſe him: wherefore hee ſent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Feſtus

came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to ſhew the Iewes a pleaſure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iewes accuſe Paul before Feſtus. 8 Hee anſwereth for himſelfe, 11 and appealeth vnto Ceſar. 14 Afterwards, Feſtus openeth his matter to king Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Feſtus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Feſtus was come into the prouince, after three dayes hee aſcended from Ceſarea to Hieruſalem.

2 Then the high Prieſt, and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him againſt Paul, and beſought him,

3 And deſired fauour againſt him, that he would ſend for him to Hieruſalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Feſtus anſwered, that Paul ſhould be kept at Ceſarea, and that hee himſelfe would depart ſhortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore ſaid he, which among you are able, goe downe with *me*, and accuſe this man, if there be any wickedneſſe in him.

6 And when he had taried among them || more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Ceſarea, & the next day ſitting in the iudgment ſeat, commanded Paul to be brought.

|| Or, as ſome copies reade, no more then eight or ten dayes.

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which came down from Hieruſalem, ſtood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints againſt Paul, which they could not proue.

8 While hee anſwered for himſelfe, Neither againſt the law of the Iewes, neither againſt the Temple, nor yet againſt Ceſar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Feſtus willing to doe the Iewes a pleaſure, anſwered Paul, and ſaid, Wilt thou goe vp to Hieruſalem, and there bee iudged of theſe things before me?

10 Then ſaid Paul, I ſtand at Ceſars iudgment ſeat, where I ought to be iudged; to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knoweſt.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuſe not to die: but if there bee none of theſe things whereof theſe accuſe me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Ceſar.

12 Then Feſtus when he had conferred with the Councill, anſwered, Haſt thou appealed vnto Ceſar? to Ceſar ſhalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, king Agrippa+ and Bernice× came vnto Ceſarea to ſalute Feſtus.

14 And when they had bene there many dayes, Feſtus declared Pauls cauſe vnto the king, ſaying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hieruſalem, the chiefe Prieſts and the Elders of the Iewes enformed mee, deſiring to haue iudgement againſt him.

16 To whom I anſwered, It is not the maner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accuſed, haue the accuſers face to face, and haue licence to anſwere for himſelfe concerning the crime laid againſt him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I ſate on the iudgement ſeat, and commaunded the man to be brought forth.

18 Againſt whom when the accuſers ſtood vp, they brought none accuſation of ſuch things as I ſuppoſed:

19 But had certain queſtions againſt him of their owne ſuperſtition, and of one Ieſus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And becauſe || I doubted of ſuch maner of queſtions, I asked him whether hee would goe to Hieruſalem, and there be iudged of theſe matters.

|| Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee reſerued vnto the || hearing of Auguſtus, I commanded him to bee kept, till I might ſend him to Ceſar.

|| Or, iudgement.

22 Then Agrippa ſaid vnto Feſtus, I would alſo heare the man my ſelfe. To morrow, ſaid he, thou ſhalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the city; at Feſtus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Feſtus ſaid, King Agrippa, and all men which are here preſent with vs; yee ſee this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with mee, both at Hieruſalem, and alſo here, crying that hee ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that hee had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himſelfe hath appealed to Auguſtus, I haue determined to ſend him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: Wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and ſpecially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue ſomewhat to write.

+ Herod Agrippa's son & the grandson of Herod the great
× the sister of this king Agrippa.

27 For it ſeemeth to me vnreaſonable, to ſend a priſoner, and not withall to ſignifie the crimes laid againſt him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul, in the preſence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculouſly hee was conuerted, and called to his Apoſtleſhip. 24 Feſtus chargeth him to be madde, whereunto he anſwereth modeſtly. 28 Agrippa is almoſt perſwaded to be a Chriſtian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa ſaid vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to ſpeake for thy ſelfe. Then Paul ſtretched forth the hand, and anſwered for himſelfe,

2 I thinke my ſelfe happy, king Agrippa, becauſe I ſhall anſwere for my ſelfe this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accuſed of the Iewes:

3 Eſpecially, becauſe I know thee to be expert in all cuſtomes and queſtions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beſeech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the firſt among mine owne nation at Hieruſalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would teſtifie) that after the moſt ſtraiteſt ſect of our religiõ, I liued a Phariſe.

6 And now I ſtand, and am iudged for the hope of the promiſe made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promiſe our twelue tribes inſtantly ſeruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes ſake, King Agrippa, I am accuſed of the Iewes.

8 Why ſhould it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God ſhould raiſe the dead?

9 I verely thought with my ſelfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Ieſus of Nazareth:

*Chap. 8.3. 10 *Which thing I alſo did in Hieruſalem, and many of the Saints did I ſhut vp in priſon, hauing receiued authoritie from the chiefe Prieſts, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voice againſt them.

11 And I puniſhed them oft in euery Synagogue, & compelled them to blaſpheme, and being exceedingly mad againſt them, I perſecuted them euen vnto ſtrange cities.

*Chap. 9.2. 12 *Whereupon, as I went to Damaſcus, with authoritie and commiſſion from the chiefe Prieſts:

13 At midday, O king, I ſaw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightneſſe of the Sunne, ſhining round about me, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when wee were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice ſpeaking vnto mee, and ſaying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou mee? It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the prickes.

15 And I ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid, I am Ieſus whom thou perſecuteſt.

16 But riſe, and ſtand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpoſe, to make thee a miniſter and a witneſſe both of theſe things which thou haſt ſeene, and of thoſe things in the which I will appeare vnto thee.

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I ſend thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkeneſſe to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, and inheritance among them which are ſanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not diſobedient vnto the heauenly viſion:

20 But ſhewed firſt vnto them of Damaſcus, and at Hieruſalem, and thorowout all the coaſts of Iudea, & then to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent and turne to God, and doe workes meet for repentance.

21 For theſe cauſes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obteined helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witneſſing both to ſmall and great, ſaying none other things then thoſe which the Prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come:

23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and that he ſhould be the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, and ſhould ſhew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as hee thus ſpake for himſelfe, Feſtus ſaid with a loud voyce, Paul, thou art beſide thy ſelfe, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus, but ſpeake foorth the words of trueth and ſoberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of theſe things before whom alſo I ſpeake freely: for I am perſwaded, that none of theſe things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeueſt thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeueſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaid vnto Paul, Almoſt thou perſwadeſt me to be a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God, that not onely thou, but alſo all that heare mee

this day, were both almoſt, and altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when hee had thus ſpoken, the king roſe vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that ſate with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked betweene themſelues, ſaying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa vnto Feſtus, This man might haue beene ſet at libertie, if hee had not appealed vnto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul ſhipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are toſſed to and fro with tempeſt, 41 and ſuffer ſhipwracke, 22. 34. 44. yet all come ſafe to land.

× AND when it was determined, that wee ſhould ſaile into Italy, they deliuered Paul and certaine other priſoners, vnto one named Iulius, a centurion of Auguſtus band.

2 And entring into a ſhip of Adramittium, wee lanched, meaning to ſaile by the coaſts of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus a Macedonian, of Theſſalonica, being with vs.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteouſly entreated Paul, and gaue him libertie to goe vnto his friends to refreſh himſelfe.

4 And when wee had lanched from thence, wee ſailed vnder Cyprus, becauſe the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had ſailed ouer the ſea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a citie of Lyſia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ſhip of Alexandria ſailing into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when we had ſailed ſlowly many dayes, and ſcarſe were come ouer againſt Gnidus, the wind not ſuffering vs, we ſailed vnder || Creete, ouer againſt Salmone,

|| *Or, Candy.*

8 And hardly paſſing it, came vnto a place which is called, the Faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Laſea.

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſailing was now dangerous, becauſe the Faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them,

10 And ſaid vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will bee with || hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our liues.

|| *Or, iniurie.*

11 Neuertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeued the maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduiſed to depart thence alſo, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an hauen of Creete, and lieth toward the Southweſt, and Northweſt.

13 And when the South winde blewe ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, looſing thence, they ſailed cloſe by Creete.

14 But not long after there || aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous winde, called Euroclydon.

|| *Or, beat.*

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not beare vp into the winde, wee let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, we had much worke to come by the boate:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vſed helpes, vnder-girding the ſhip; and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quickſands, ſtrake ſaile, and ſo were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt, the next day they lightned the ſhip.

19 And the third day wee caſt out with our owne hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither Sunne nor ſtarres in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on vs; all hope that we ſhould be ſaued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the middes of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould haue hearkened vnto me, and not haue looſed from Creete, and to haue gained this harme and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there ſhall bee no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by mee this night the Angel of God, whoſe I am, & whō I ſerue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that ſaile with thee.

25 Wherefore, ſirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it ſhall be euen as it was tolde me.

26 Howbeit we muſt be caſt vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as wee were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, yͤ ſhipmen deemed that they drew neere to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twentie fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt wee ſhould haue

fallen

× particularity a mark of truth

fallen vpon rockes, they caſt foure ancres out of the ſterne, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhippe, when they had let downe the boat into the ſea, vnder colour as though they would haue caſt ancres out of the fore-ſhip,

31 Paul ſaid to the Centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaued.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul beſought them all to take meate, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that yee haue taried, and continued faſting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take ſome meate, for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when hee had thus ſpoken, hee tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they alſo tooke ſome meate.

37 And wee were in all in the ſhip, two hundred threeſcore and ſixteene ſoules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightned the ſhip, & caſt out the wheat into the ſea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcouered a certaine creeke, with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the ancres, they committed *themſelues* vnto the ſea, and looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed vp the maine ſaile to the winde, and made toward ſhore.

‖ Or, cut the ancres, they left them in the ſea, &c.

41 And falling into a place where two ſeas met, they ranne the ſhip aground, and the forepart ſtucke faſt, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the ſouldiers counſell was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwim out, and eſcape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to ſaue Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelues firſt into the ſea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boords, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul, after his ſhipwracke is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diſeaſes in the Iland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Iewes the cauſe of his comming. 14 After his preaching ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeued not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeeres.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed vs no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one becauſe of the preſent raine, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſawe the venimous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though he hath eſcaped the Sea, yet Vengeance ſuffereth not to liue.

5 And he ſhooke off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit they looked when he ſhould haue ſwollen, or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harme come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaid that hee was a God.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whoſe name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſicke of a feuer, and of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layed his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the Iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who alſo honoured vs with many honours, and when we departed, they laded vs with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whoſe ſigne was Caſtor aud Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuſe, wee taried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium, & after one day the

this day, were both almoſt, and altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when hee had thus ſpoken, the king roſe vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that ſate with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked betweene themſelues, ſaying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa vnto Feſtus, This man might haue beene ſet at libertie, if hee had not appealed vnto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul ſhipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are toſſed to and fro with tempeſt, 41 and ſuffer ſhipwracke, 22. 34. 44. yet all come ſafe to land.

×AND when it was determined, that wee ſhould ſaile into Italy, they deliuered Paul and certaine other priſoners, vnto one named Iulius, a centurion of Auguſtus band.

2 And entring into a ſhip of Adramittium, wee lanched, meaning to ſaile by the coaſts of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus a Macedonian, of Theſſalonica, being with vs.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteouſly entreated Paul, and gaue him libertie to goe vnto his friends to refreſh himſelfe.

4 And when wee had lanched from thence, wee ſailed vnder Cyprus, becauſe the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had ſailed ouer the ſea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a citie of Lyſia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ſhip of Alexandria ſailing into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when we had ſailed ſlowly many dayes, and ſcarſe were come ouer againſt Gnidus, the wind not ſuffering vs, we ſailed vnder || Creete, ouer againſt Salmone,

|| *Or, Candy.*

8 And hardly paſſing it, came vnto a place which is called, the Faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Laſea.

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſailing was now dangerous, becauſe the Faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them,

10 And ſaid vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will bee with || hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our liues.

|| *Or, iniurie.*

11 Neuertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeued the maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduiſed to depart thence alſo, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an hauen of Creete, and lieth toward the Southweſt, and Northweſt.

13 And when the South winde blewe ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, looſing thence, they ſailed cloſe by Creete.

14 But not long after there || aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous winde, called Euroclydon.

|| *Or, beat.*

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not beare vp into the winde, wee let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, we had much worke to come by the boate:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vſed helpes, vnder-girding the ſhip; and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quickſands, ſtrake ſaile, and ſo were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt, the next day they lightned the ſhip.

19 And the third day wee caſt out with our owne hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither Sunne nor ſtarres in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on vs; all hope that we ſhould be ſaued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the middes of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould haue hearkened vnto me, and not haue looſed from Creete, and to haue gained this harme and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there ſhall bee no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by mee this night the Angel of God, whoſe I am, & whō I ſerue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that ſaile with thee.

25 Wherefore, ſirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it ſhall be euen as it was tolde me.

26 Howbeit we muſt be caſt vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as wee were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, ẏ ſhipmen deemed that they drew neere to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twentie fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt wee ſhould haue fallen

× particularity a mark of truth

fallen vpon rockes, they caſt foure ancres out of the ſterne, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhippe, when they had let downe the boat into the ſea, vnder colour as though they would haue caſt ancres out of the fore-ſhip,

31 Paul ſaid to the Centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaued.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul beſought them all to take meate, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that yee haue taried, and continued faſting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take ſome meate, for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when hee had thus ſpoken, hee tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they alſo tooke ſome meate.

37 And wee were in all in the ſhip, two hundred threeſcore and ſixteene ſoules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightned the ſhip, & caſt out the wheat into the ſea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcouered a certaine creeke, with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

||*Or, cut the ancres, they left them in the ſea, &c.*

40 And when they had ||taken vp the ancres, they committed *themſelues* vnto the ſea, and looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed vp the maine ſaile to the winde, and made toward ſhore.

41 And falling into a place where two ſeas met, they ranne the ſhip aground, and the forepart ſtucke faſt, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the ſouldiers counſell was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwim out, and eſcape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to ſaue Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelues firſt into the ſea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boords, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul, after his ſhipwracke is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diſeaſes in the Iland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Iewes the cauſe of his comming. 14 After his preaching ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeued not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeeres.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed vs no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one becauſe of the preſent raine, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſawe the venimous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though he hath eſcaped the Sea, yet Vengeance ſuffereth not to liue.

5 And he ſhooke off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit they looked when he ſhould haue ſwollen, or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harme come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaid that hee was a God.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whoſe name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſicke of a feuer, and of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layed his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the Iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who alſo honoured vs with many honours, and when we departed, they laded vs with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whoſe ſigne was Caſtor aud Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuſe, wee taried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium, & after one day the

Southwind blew, and wee came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired to tary with them ſeuen dayes: and ſo we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appij forum, and the three tauernes: whom when Paul ſaw, he thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the priſoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelfe, with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he ſaid vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing againſt the people, or cuſtomes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered priſoner from Hieruſalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined mee, would haue let me goe, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes ſpake againſt it, I was conſtrained to appeale vnto Ceſar, not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.

20 For this cauſe therefore haue I called for you, to ſee you, and to ſpeake with you: becauſe that for the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they ſaid vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, ſhewed or ſpake any harme of thee.

22 But wee deſire to heare of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as cōcerning this ſect, we know that euery where it is ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and teſtified the kingdom of God, perſwading them concerning Ieſus, both out of the law of Moſes, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And ſome beleeued the things which were ſpoken, and ſome beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themſelues, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one word, Well ſpake the holy Ghoſt by Eſaias the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying,* Go vnto this people, & ſay, Hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not vnderſtand, and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, & not perceiue.

*Eſai.6 9. matt.13.14. marke 4.12. luke 8.4. iohn 12.40. rom.11.8.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they cloſed, leſt they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhould bee conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.

28 Be it knowen therfore vnto you, that the ſaluation of God is ſent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when hee had ſaid theſe words, the Iewes departed, and had great reaſoning among themſelues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired houſe, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching thoſe things which concerne the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ *The end of the Acts of the Apoſtles.*

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes. 9 and his deſire to come to them. 16 What his Goſpel is, and the righteouſnes which it ſheweth. 18 God is angry with all maner of ſinne. 21 What were the ſinnes of the Gentiles.

PAul a ſeruant of IESVS CHRIST, called *to be* an Apoſtle, * ſeparated vnto the Goſpel of God,

*Acts, 13.1

2 (Which he had promiſed afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt our Lord, which was made of the ſeede of Dauid according to the fleſh,

4 And † declared to bee the Sonne of God, with power according to the Spirit of holines, by the reſurrection from the dead.

†Gr. determined.

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apoſtleſhip || for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name.

||Or, to the obedience of faith.

6 Among whom are ye alſo the called of Ieſus Chriſt.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, *called to be* Saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

8 Firſt I thanke my God through Ieſus Chriſt for you all, that your faith is ſpoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witneſſe, whome I ſerue || with my ſpirit in the Goſpel of his Sonne, that without ceaſing I make mention of you, alwayes in my prayers,

||*Or, in my ſpirit.*

10 Making requeſt, (if by any meanes now at length I might haue a proſperous ionrney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to ſee you, that I may impart vnto you ſome ſpiritual gift, to the end you may be eſtabliſhed.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together || with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

||*Or, in you.*

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purpoſed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue ſome fruit || among you alſo, euen as among other Gentiles.

||*Or, in you.*

14 I am debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbariaus, both to the wiſe, and to the vnwiſe.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am readie to preach the Goſpel to you that are at Rome alſo.

16 For I am not aſhamed of the Goſpel of Chriſt: it is the power of God vnto ſaluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew firſt, and alſo to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteouſneſſe of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written,* The iuſt ſhall liue by faith.

*Abac.2.4.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen againſt all vngodlineſſe, and vnrighteouſnes of men, who hold the truth in vnrighteouſneſſe.

19 Becauſe that which may be knowen of God, is manifeſt in || them, for God hath ſhewed it vnto them.

||*Or, to them.*

20 For the inuiſible things of him from the creation of the world, are clearely ſeene, being vnderſtood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall Power and Godhead, || ſo that they are without excuſe:

||*Or, that they may be.*

21 Becauſe that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vaine in their imaginations, & their fooliſh heart was darkned:

22 Profeſſing themſelues to bee wiſe, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure footed beaſts, and creeping things:

*Pſal.106 20.

24 Wherefore God alſo gaue them vp to vncleanneſſe, through the luſts of their owne hearts, to diſhonour their owne bodies betweene themſelues:

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lie, and worſhipped and ſerued the creature more then the Creatour, who is bleſſed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cauſe God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vſe into that which is againſt nature:

27 And likewiſe alſo the men, leauing the naturall vſe of the woman, burned in their luſt one toward another, men with men working that which is vnſeemely, and receiuing in themſelues that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 Aud euen as they did not like to || retaine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to || a reprobate minde, to doe thoſe things which are not conuenient:

||*Or, to acknowledge.*
||*Or, a minde void of iudgement.*

29 Being filled with all vnrighteouſnes, fornication, wickedneſſe, couetouſneſſe, maliciouſneſſe, full of enuie, murther, debate, deceit, malignitie, whiſperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, deſpitefull, proud, boaſters, inuenters of euill things, diſobedient to parents;

31 Without vnderſtanding, couenant breakers, || without naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull;

||*Or, vnſociable.*

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit ſuch things, are worthy of death) not only do the ſame, but || haue pleaſure in them that doe them.

||*Or, conſent with them.*

CHAP. II.

1 They that ſinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuſe themſelues, 6 and much leſſe eſcape the iudgement of God, 9 whether they be Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot eſcape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 whom their Circumciſion ſhall not profite, if they keepe not the Law.

THerefore, thou art inexcuſable, O man, whoſoeuer thou art that iudgeſt: for wherein thou iudgeſt another, thou condemneſt thy ſelfe, for thou that iudgeſt, doeſt the ſame things.

2 But we are ſure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, againſt them which commit ſuch things.

3 And thinkeſt thou this, O man, that iudgeſt them which doe ſuch things, and

doeſt the ſame, that thou ſhalt eſcape the iudgement of God?

4 Or deſpiſeſt thou the riches of his goodneſſe, and forbearance, and long ſuffering, not knowing that the goodneſſe of God leadeth thee to repentance?

*Iames. 5.3.

5 But after thy hardneſſe, and impenitent heart, * treaſureſt vp vnto thy ſelfe wrath, againſt the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

*Pſal.62.12. matt.16 27. reuel.22.12.

6 * Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, ſeeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteouſneſſe, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguiſh vpon euery ſoule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew firſt, and alſo of the † Gentile.

†Gr. Greeke.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew firſt, and alſo to the † Gentile.

†Gr. Greeke.

11 For there is no reſpect of perſons with God.

12 For as many as haue ſinned without Law, ſhall alſo periſh without Law: and as many as haue ſinned in the Law, ſhall bee iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iuſt before God, but the doers of the Law ſhalbe iuſtified;

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things conteined in the Law: theſe hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themſelues,

15 Which ſhew the worke of the Lawe written in their hearts, their || conſcience alſo bearing witneſſe, and their thoughts || the meane while accuſing, or els excuſing one another:

||*Or, the conſcience witneſſing with them.*

||*Or, betweene themſelues.*

16 In the day when God ſhall iudge the ſecrets of men by Ieſus Chriſt, according to my Goſpel.

17 Beholde, thou art called a Iew, and reſteſt in the Law, and makeſt thy boaſt of God:

18 And knoweſt *his* will, and || approueſt the things that are more excellent, being inſtructed out of the Law,

||*Or, trieſt the things that differ.*

19 And are confident that thou thy ſelfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkeneſſe:

20 An inſtructour of the fooliſh, a teacher of babes: which haſt the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the Law.

21 Thou therefore which teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thy ſelfe? thou that preacheſt a man ſhould not ſteale, doeſt thou ſteale?

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man ſhould not commit adulterie, doeſt thou commit adulterie? thou that abhorreſt idols, doeſt thou commit ſacriledge?

23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the Law, through breaking the Law diſhonoureſt thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written:

*Eſay 52.5. ezek.36.20, 23.

25 For Circumciſion verily profiteth if thou keepe the Law: but if thou bee a breaker of the Law, thy Circumciſion is made vncircumciſion.

26 Therfore, if the vncircumciſion keepe the righteouſnes of the Law, ſhal not his vncircumciſion be counted for circumciſion?

27 And ſhall not vncircumciſion which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter, and Circumciſion doeſt tranſgreſſe the Law?

28 For hee is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumciſion, which is outwardly in the fleſh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumciſion is, that of the heart, in the ſpirit, and not in the letter, whoſe praiſe is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not loſt: 9 Howbeit the Law conuinceth them alſo of ſinne: 20 Therefore no fleſh is iuſtified by the Law, 28 but all, without difference, by faith onely: 31 And yet the Law is not aboliſhed.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumciſion?

2 Much euery way: chiefly, becauſe that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if ſome did not beleeue? ſhall their vnbeleefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a liar, as it is written, *That thou mighteſt bee iuſtified in thy ſayings, and mighteſt ouercome when thou art iudged.

*Pſal.51.4.

5 But if our vnrighteouſnes commend the righteouſneſſe of God, what ſhall wee ſay? is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I ſpeake as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how ſhal God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more

abounded through my lie vnto his glory; why yet am I alſo iudged as a ſinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be ſlanderouſly reported, and as ſome affirme that we ſay, Let vs doe euill, that good may come: whoſe damnation is iuſt.

9 What then? are wee better *then they?* No in no wiſe: for we haue before † proued both Iewes, and Gentiles, that they are all vnder ſinne,

† Gr. charged.

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderſtandeth, there is none that ſeeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open ſepulchre, with their tongues they haue vſed deceit, the poiſon of aſpes is vnder their lips:

14 Whoſe mouth is full of curſing and bitterneſſe.

15 Their feet are ſwift to ſhed blood.

16 Deſtruction and miſery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things ſoeuer the Law ſaith, it ſaith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may bee ſtopped, and all the world may become || guilty before God.

|| Or, ſubiect to the iudgement of God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law, there ſhall no fleſh be iuſtified in his ſight: for by the Law *is* the knowledge of ſinne.

21 But now the righteouſneſſe of God without the Law is manifeſted, being witneſſed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteouſnes of God, which is by faith of Ieſus Chriſt vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:

23 For all haue ſinned, and come ſhort of the glory of God,

24 Being iuſtified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Ieſus Chriſt:

25 Whom God hath || ſet forth to bee a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſneſſe for the || remiſſion of ſinnes that are paſt, through the forbearance of God.

|| Or, foreordeined.

|| Or, paſsing ouer.

26 To declare, I ſay, at this time his righteouſnes: that he might be iuſt, and the iuſtifier of him which beleeueth in Ieſus.

27 Where is boaſting then? It is excluded. By what Law? Of workes? Nay: but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iuſtified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is hee the God of the Iewes onely? Is he not alſo of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles alſo:

30 Seeing it is one God which ſhal iuſtifie the Circumciſion by faith, and vncircumciſion through faith.

31 Doe wee then make void the Lawe through faith? God forbid: yea, we eſtabliſh the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe, 10 before hee was circumciſed. 13 By faith onely hee and his ſeed receiued the promiſe. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith alſo ſhall bee imputed to vs for righteouſneſſe.

WHat ſhall we ſay then, that Abraham our father, as perteining to the fleſh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iuſtified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what ſaith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteouſneſſe.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iuſtifieth the vngodly; his faith is counted for righteouſneſſe.

6 Euen as Dauid alſo deſcribeth the bleſſedneſſe of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteouſneſſe without works:

7 *Saying*, Bleſſed are they whoſe iniquities are forgiuen, & whoſe ſins are couered.

8 Bleſſed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute ſinne.

9 *Commeth* this bleſſedneſſe then vpon the circumciſion *onely*, or vpon the vncircumciſion alſo? for wee ſay that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteouſneſſe.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumciſion, or in vncircumciſion? not in circumciſion, but in vncircumciſion.

11 And he receiued the ſigne of circumciſion, a ſeale of the righteouſneſſe of the faith, which *hee had yet* being vncircumciſed: that hee might bee the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumciſed; that righteouſneſſe might be imputed vnto them alſo:

12 And the father of Circumciſion to them who are not of the Circumciſion

onely,

r. of God means acceptance with G, r. means acquittal or ac. with G. Sumner's Evid.ce 137 onely, but alſo walke in the ſteps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which hee had* being yet vncircumciſed.

13 For the promiſe that he ſhould be the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his ſeed through the Law, but through the righteouſneſſe of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law be heires, faith is made void, and the promiſe made of none effect.

15 Becauſe the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no tranſgreſſion.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promiſe might be ſure to all the ſeed, not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that alſo which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father × of vs all,

17 (As it is written, *I haue made thee a father of many nations) || before him whom he beleeued, *euen* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth thoſe things which be not, as though they were,

* Gen. 15. 5
|| Or, like vnto him.

18 Who againſt hope, beleeued in hope, that he might become the father × of many nations: according to that which was ſpoken, * So ſhall thy ſeed be.

* Gen. 15. 5

19 And being not weake in faith, he conſidered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeere old, neither yet the deadneſſe of Saraes wombe.

20 He ſtaggered not at the promiſe of God through vnbeliefe: but was ſtrong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perſwaded, that what he had promiſed, he was able alſo to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe.

23 Now it was not written for his ſake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs alſo, to whom it ſhall be imputed, if wee beleeue on him that raiſed vp Ieſus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raiſed againe for our iuſtification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being iuſtified by faith, we haue peace with God, 2 and ioy in our hope, 8 that ſith wee were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we ſhall much more be ſaued being reconciled. 12 As ſinne and death came by Adam, 17 ſo much more righteouſneſſe and life by Ieſus Chriſt. 20 Where ſinne abounded, grace did ſuperabound.

THerefore being iuſtified by faith, wee haue peace with God, through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 By whom alſo wee haue acceſſe by faith into this grace wherein we ſtand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *ſo*, but we glory in tribulation alſo, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not aſhamed, becauſe the loue of God is ſhed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghoſt, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without ſtrength, || in due time, Chriſt died for the vngodly.

|| Or, according to the time.

7 For ſcarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, ſome would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that, while we were yet ſinners, Chriſt died for vs.

9 Much more then being now iuſtified by his blood, we ſhall be ſaued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, wee were reconciled to God, by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, wee ſhall be ſaued by his life.

11 And not onely ſo, but wee alſo ioy in God, through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whõ we haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man ſinne entred into the world, and death by ſinne: and ſo death paſſed vpon all men, || for that all haue ſinned.

|| Or, in whom.

13 For vntill the Law ſinne was in the world: but ſinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheleſſe, death reigned from Adam to Moſes, euen ouer them that had not ſinned after the ſimilitude of Adams tranſgreſſion, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, ſo alſo is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many bee dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Ieſus Chriſt, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that ſinned, *ſo is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iuſtification.

17 For if || by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteouſneſſe, ſhall reigne in life by one, Ieſus Chriſt.

|| Or, by one offence.

18 Therefore as || by the offence of one, iudgement

|| Or, by one offence.

× father, or instructor, see Gen. 4. 21. M. Vic.

iudgement came vpon all men to condemnation: euen ſo by the || righteouſneſſe of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iuſtification of life.

||Or, by one righteouſneſſe.

19 For as by one mans diſobedience many were made ſinners: ſo by the obedience of one, ſhall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where ſinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as ſinne hath reigned vnto death; euen ſo might grace reigne thorow righteouſneſſe vnto eternall life, by Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not liue in ſinne, 2 for wee are dead vnto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptiſme. 12 Let not ſinne reigne any more, 18 becauſe we haue yeelded our ſelues to the ſeruice of righteouſneſſe, 23 and for that death is the wages of ſinne.

WHat ſhall wee ſay then? ſhall wee continue in ſinne, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how ſhall wee that are dead to ſinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know yee not, that ſo many of vs as ||were baptized into Ieſus Chriſt, were baptized into his death?

||Or, are.

4 Therefore wee are buried with him by baptiſme into death, that like as Chriſt was raiſed vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen ſo we alſo ſhould walke in newneſſe of life.

5 For if we haue been planted together in the likeneſſe of his death: we ſhall be alſo in the likeneſſe of his reſurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our olde man is crucified with him, that the body of ſinne might be deſtroyed, that henceforth wee ſhould not ſerue ſinne.

7 For hee that is dead, is † freed from ſinne.

†Gr. iuſtified.

8 Now if we be dead with Chriſt, wee beleeue that we ſhall alſo liue with him:

9 Knowing that Chriſt being raiſed from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, he died vnto ſinne once: but in that he liueth, hee liueth vnto God.

11 Likewiſe reckon yee alſo your ſelues to be dead indeed vnto ſinne: but aliue vnto God through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſinne therfore reigne in your mortall body, that ye ſhould obey it in the luſts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as †inſtruments of vnrighteouſnes vnto ſinne: but yeeld your ſelues vnto God, as thoſe that are aliue from the dead, and your members as inſtruments of righteouſneſſe vnto God.

†Gr. armes, or weapons.

14 For ſinne ſhall not haue dominion ouer you, for yee are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? ſhall wee ſinne, becauſe we are not vnder the law, but vnder grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your ſelues ſeruants to obey, his ſeruants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of ſinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteouſnes?

17 But God be thanked, that yee were the ſeruants of ſinne: but yee haue obeyed from the heart that fourme of doctrine, † which was deliuered you.

†Gr. whereto ye were deliuered.

18 Being then made free from ſinne, ye became the ſeruants of righteouſneſſe.

19 I ſpeake after the maner of men, becauſe of the infirmitie of your fleſh: for as ye haue yeelded your members ſeruants to vncleanneſſe and to iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen ſo now yeeld your members ſeruants to righteouſneſſe, vnto holineſſe.

20 For when yee were the ſeruants of ſinne, ye were free † from righteouſneſſe.

†Gr. to righteouſneſſe.

21 What fruit had ye then in thoſe things, whereof ye are now aſhamed? for the ende of thoſe things is death.

22 But now being made free from ſinne, and become ſeruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holineſſe, and the end euerlaſting life.

23 For the wages of ſinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No Law hath power ouer a man longer then hee liueth. 4 But we are dead to the Law. 7 Yet is not the Law ſinne, 12 but holy, iuſt, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieued becauſe I cannot keepe it.

KNow ye not, brethren (for I ſpeake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an huſband, is bound by the law to her huſband ſo long as he liueth: but if the huſband be dead ſhe is looſed from the law of her huſband.

3 So then if while her huſband liueth, ſhe be maried to another man, ſhe ſhall be called an adultereſſe: but if her huſband be dead, ſhee is free from that law, ſo that ſhee is no adultereſſe, though ſhee be maried to another man.

4 Where-

the apostle (says Dr Saml Clarke) this the whole of this Chapter eakes in the persons of a sinful person (a Jew probably) not t converted to Xtianity.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye alſo are become dead to the Law by the body of Chriſt, that ye ſhould bee married to another, euen to him who is raiſed from the dead, that we ſhould bring forth fruit vnto God,

5 For when we were in the fleſh, the † motions of ſinnes which were by the law, did worke in our members, to bring foorth fruit vnto death.

† Gr. paſsions.

6 But now wee are deliuered from the law, || that being dead wherin we were held, that we ſhould ſerue in newneſſe of ſpirit, and not in the oldneſſe of the letter.

|| Or, being dead to that.

7 What ſhall wee ſay then? is the lawe ſinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowen ſinne, but by the law: for I had not knowen || luſt, except the Law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt not couet.

|| Or, concupiſcence.

8 But ſinne taking occaſion by the commandement, wrought in mee all maner of concupiſcence. For without the Law ſinne *was* dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the commandement came, ſinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For ſinne taking occaſion by the commandement, deceiued me, & by it ſlew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iuſt and good.

13 Was then that which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But ſinne, that it might appeare ſinne, working death in me by that which is good: that ſinne by the Commandement might become exceeding ſinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is ſpirituall: but I am carnall, ſold vnder ſinne.

15 For that which I doe, I † allow not: for what I would, that doe I not, but what I hate, that doe I.

† Gr. know.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I conſent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it: but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my fleſh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is preſent with me: but *how* to performe that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that when I would doe good, euill is preſent with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I ſee another Law in my members, warring againſt the Law of my mind, and bringing me into captiuity to the Law of ſinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who ſhal deliuer me || from the body of this death?

|| Or, this body of death.

25 I thanke God through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord. So then, with the minde I my ſelfe ſerue the Law of God: but with the fleſh, the law of ſinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Chriſt, and liue according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What harme commeth of the fleſh, 6. 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of being Gods childe, 19 whoſe glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was before-hand decreed from God. 38 What can ſeuer vs from his loue?

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Chriſt Ieſus, who walke not after the fleſh, but after the ſpirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life, in Chriſt Ieſus, hath made mee free from the law of ſinne and death:

3 For what the law could not doe, in that it was weake through the fleſh, God ſending his owne Sonne, in the likeneſſe of ſinfull fleſh, and || for ſinne condemned ſinne in the fleſh:

|| Or, by a ſacrifice for ſinne.

4 That the righteouſneſſe of the Lawe might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the fleſh, but after the ſpirit.

5 For they that are after the fleſh, doe minde the things of the fleſh: but they that are after the ſpirit, the things of the ſpirit.

6 For to † be carnally minded, is death: but † to be ſpiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Becauſe † the carnall mind is enmitie againſt God: for it is not ſubiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

† Gr. the minding of the fleſh.
† Gr. the minding of the ſpirit.
† Gr. the minding of the fleſh.

8 So then they that are in the fleſh cannot pleaſe God.

9 But ye are not in the fleſh, but in the ſpirit, if ſo be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the Spirit of Chriſt, he is none of his.

10 And if Chriſt be in you, the body is dead becauſe of ſinne: but the ſpirit is life, becauſe of righteouſneſſe.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raiſed vp Ieſus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raiſed vp Chriſt from the dead, ſhall alſo quicken your mortall bodies, || by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

|| Or, becauſe of his Spirit.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the fleſh, to liue after the fleſh.

13 For if ye liue after the fleſh, yee ſhall die: but if ye through the ſpirit doe mortifie the deeeds of the body, ye ſhall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the ſonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the ſpirit of bondage againe to feare: but yee haue receiued the ſpirit of adoption, whereby wee cry, Abba, father.

16 The Spirit it ſelfe beareth witneſſe with our ſpirit, that wee are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Chriſt: if ſo be that we ſuffer with *him*, that we may be alſo glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the ſufferings of this preſent time, are not worthy to bee compared with the glory which ſhall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earneſt expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifeſtation of the ſonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made ſubiect to vanitie, not willingly, but by reaſon of him who hath ſubiected the ſame in hope:

21 Becauſe the creature it ſelfe alſo ſhall bee deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For wee know that || the whole creation groaneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

||*Or, euery creature.*

23 And not onely *they*, but our ſelues alſo which haue the firſt fruits of the ſpirit, euen we our ſelues groane within our ſelues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

* Luke 21. 28.

24 For we are ſaued by hope: but hope that is ſeene, is not hope: for what a man ſeeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if wee hope for that wee ſee not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewiſe the ſpirit alſo helpeth our infirmities: for wee know not what wee ſhould pray for as wee ought: but the ſpirit it ſelfe maketh interceſſion for vs with gronings, which cannot be vttered.

27 And hee that ſearcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the ſpirit, || becauſe he maketh interceſſion for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

||*Or, that.*

28 And wee know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpoſe.

29 For whom he did foreknow, hee alſo did predeſtinate to bee conformed to the image of his ſonne, that hee might bee the firſt borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predeſtinate, them he alſo called: and whom hee called, them he alſo iuſtified: and whom hee iuſtified, them he alſo glorified.

31 What ſhall we then ſay to theſe things? If God be for vs, who can be againſt vs?

32 He that ſpared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how ſhall he not with him alſo freely giue vs all things?

33 Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iuſtifieth,

34 Who is hee that condemneth? It is Chriſt that died, yea rather that is riſen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who alſo maketh interceſſion for vs.

35 Who ſhall ſeparate vs from the loue of Chriſt? *ſhall* tribulation, or diſtreſſe, or perſecution, or famine, or nakedneſſe, or perill, or ſword?

36 (As it is written, * for thy ſake wee are killed all the day long, we are accounted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.)

* Pſal. 44. 22

37 Nay in all theſe things wee are more then conquerours, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perſwaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things preſent, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, ſhall bee able to ſeperate vs from the loue of God, which is in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

CHAP IX.

1 Paul is ſory for the Iewes. 7 All the ſeed of Abraham were not the children of the promiſe. 18 God hath mercy vpon whom we will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he liſt. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold. 32 The cauſe why ſo few Iewes embraced the righteouſneſſe of faith.

I Say the trueth in Chriſt, I lie not, my conſcience alſo bearing me witnes in the holy Ghoſt,

2 That I haue great heauines and continuall ſorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wiſh that my ſelfe were || accurſed from Chriſt, for my brethren my kinſemen according to the fleſh:

||*Or, ſeparated.*

4 Who are Iſraelites: to whom perteineth the adoption, and the glorie, and the || couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the ſeruice *of God*, and the promiſes:

||*Or, teſtaments.*

5 Whoſe are the fathers, and of whom

as concerning the fleſh Chriſt *came*, who is ouer all God bleſſed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Iſrael, which are of Iſrael:

*Gen.21.12.

7 Neither becauſe they are the ſeede of Abraham, are *they* all children: but *in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the fleſh, theſe are not the children of God: but the children of the promiſe are counted for the ſeed.

*Gen.18.10.

9 For this is the word of promiſe, *At this time will I come, and Sara ſhall haue a ſonne.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca alſo had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Iſaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpoſe of God according to election might ſtand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

*Gen.25.23

‖*Or, greater.*

‖*Or, leſſer.*

*Mala.1.2.

12 It was ſaid vnto her, The *‖ elder ſhall ſerue the ‖ yonger.

13 As it is written, *Iacob haue I loued, but Eſau haue I hated.

14 What ſhall we ſay then? Is there vnrighteouſnes with God? God forbid.

*Exo.33.19

15 For hee ſaith to Moſes, *I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compaſſion on whom I will haue compaſſion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that ſheweth mercie.

*Exo.9.16.

17 For the Scripture ſaith vnto Pharaoh, *Euen for this ſame purpoſe haue I raiſed thee vp, that I might ſhew my power in thee, and that my Name might bee declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercie on whom he will haue mercie, and whom he will, hee hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt ſay then vnto mee; Why doth hee yet find fault? For who hath reſiſted his will?

‖*Or, anſwereſt againe,* or *diſputeſt with God.*

*Eſai.45.9

*Iere.18.6.

wiſd.15.7.

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that ‖ repliest againſt God? Shall the thing formed ſay to him that formed it, *Why haſt thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the *potter power ouer the clay, of the ſame lumpe, to make one veſſell vnto honour, and another vnto diſhonour?

‖*Or, made vp.*

22 What if God, willing to ſhewe his wrath, and to make his power knowen indured with much long ſuffering the veſſels of wrath ‖ fitted to deſtruction:

23 And that he might make knowen the riches of his glory on the veſſels of mercie, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but alſo of the Gentiles.

*Oſe.2.23.

1.pet.2.10.

25 As he ſaith alſo in Oſee, *I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloued, which was not beloued.

*Oſe.1.10.

26 *And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in the place where it was ſaid vnto them, Yee are not my people, there ſhall they be called the children of the liuing God.

*Eſai.10.22,23.

27 Eſaias alſo crieth concerning Iſrael, *Though the number of the children of Iſrael be as the ſand of the Sea, a remnant ſhalbe ſaued.

‖*Or, the account.*

28 For he will finiſh the ‖ worke, and cut it ſhort in righteouſneſſe: becauſe a ſhort worke wil the Lord make vpon the earth.

*Eſay.1.9.

29 And as Eſaias ſaid before, *Except the Lord of Sabboth had left vs a ſeed, wee had beene as Sodoma, and bene made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What ſhall wee ſay then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteouſneſſe, haue attained to righteouſneſſe, euen the righteouſneſſe which is of faith:

31 But Iſrael which followed after the Law of righteouſneſſe, hath not attained to the Law of righteouſneſſe.

32 Wherefore? becauſe *they ſought it*, not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they ſtumbled at that ſtumbling ſtone,

*Eſay.8.14. and 28.16.

1.pet.2.6.

‖*Or, confounded.*

33 As it is written, *Behold, I lay in Sion a ſtumbling ſtone, and rocke of offence: and whoſoeuer beleeueth on him, ſhall not be ‖ aſhamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture ſheweth the difference betwixt the righteouſneſſe of the Law, and this of faith, 11 *and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeue, ſhall not bee confounded,* 18 *and that the Gentiles ſhall receiue the word and beleeue.* 19 *Iſrael was not ignorant of theſe things.*

BRethren, my hearts deſire and prayer to God for Iſrael is, that they might be ſaued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteouſnes, and going about to eſtabliſh their owne righteouſneſſe, haue not ſubmitted themſelues vnto the righteouſnes of God.

4 For Chriſt is the end of the Law for righteouſnes to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moſes deſcribeth the righteouſneſſe which is of the Law, that *the man which doeth thoſe things, ſhall liue by them.

* Leuit 18.5 ezek.20 11. gal.3.12.

6 But the righteouſnes which is of faith, ſpeaketh on this wiſe: * Say not in thine heart, Who ſhall aſcend into heauen? That is to bring Chriſt downe from aboue.

*Deut. 30 12.

7 Or, who ſhall deſcend into the deepe? That is to bring vp Chriſt againe from the dead.

8 But what ſaith it? * The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

*Deut. 30. 14.

9 That if thou ſhalt confeſſe with thy mouth the Lord Ieſus, and ſhalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raiſed him from the dead, thou ſhalt be ſaued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteouſneſſe, and with the mouth confeſſion is made vnto ſaluation.

11 For the Scripture ſaith, * Whoſoeuer beleeueth on him, ſhall not be aſhamed.

*Eſai.28. 16.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iewe and the Greeke: for the ſame Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all, that call vpon him.

13 * For whoſoeuer ſhall call vpon the Name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaued.

*Ioel.2.32 acts 2.21.

14 How then ſhall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how ſhall they beleeue in him of whom they haue not heard? and how ſhall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how ſhall they preach, except they be ſent? as it is written: * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the Goſpel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

*Eſa.52 7. naum.1.15.

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Goſpel. For Eſaias ſaith, * Lord, who hath beleeued our || † report?

*Eſai.53.1 iohn 12.38
|| Or, preaching.
† Gr. the hearing of vs.

17 So then, faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I ſay, Haue they not heard? yes verely, * their ſound went into all the earth, and their wordes vnto the endes of the world.

*Pſal.19.4

19 But I ſay, Did not Iſrael know? Firſt Moſes ſaith, * I will prouoke you to ielouſie by them that are no people, and by a fooliſh nation I will anger you.

*Deut.32. 21.

20 But Eſaias is very bold, and ſaith, * I was found of them that ſought me not: I was made manifeſt vnto them, that asked not after me.

*Eſai.65.1.

21 But to Iſrael he ſaith, * All day long I haue ſtretched forth my hands vnto a diſobedient and gaineſaying people.

*Eſai.65.2

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not caſt off all Iſrael. 7 Some were elected, though the reſt were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuerſion. 18 The Gentiles may not inſult vpon them: 26 For there is a promiſe of their ſaluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnſearchable.

I Say then, Hath God caſt away his people? God forbid. For I alſo am an Iſraelite of the ſeed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not caſt away his people which hee foreknew. Wote yee not what the Scripture ſaith of Elias? how hee maketh interceſſion to God againſt Iſrael, ſaying,

3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they ſeeke my life.

* 1 King.19 14.

4 But what ſaith the anſwere of God vnto him, * I haue reſerued to my ſelfe ſeuen thouſand men, who haue not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

* 1.King.19 18.

5 Euen ſo then at this preſent time alſo there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of workes: otherwiſe grace is no more grace. But if it be of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwiſe worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Iſrael hath not obteined that which hee ſeeketh for, but the election hath obteined it, and the reſt were || blinded,

|| Or, hardened.

8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the ſpirit of || ſlumber: * eyes that they ſhould not ſee, and eares that they ſhould not heare vnto this day.

* Eſai.29. 10.
|| Or, remorſe.
* Eſai.6.9.

9 And Dauid ſaith, * Let their table be made a ſnare, and a trap, and a ſtumbling blocke, and a recompenſe vnto them.

* Pſal.69. 22.

10 * Let their eyes bee darkened, that they may not ſee, and bow downe their backe alway.

*Pſal.69. 23.

11 I ſay then; Haue they ſtumbled that they ſhould fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall ſaluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to ielouſie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the || diminiſhing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more [illegible] their fulneſſe? ×

|| Or, decay or loſſe.

of their [illegible] deletion [illegible] to gentiles

13 For I ſpeake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apoſtle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation

The heathen astonished at seeing the Jews become according to prophecy from enemies friends to Xt will be thus led to become Xtians themselves emulation them which are my fleſh, and might ſaue ſome of them.

15 For if the caſting away of them bee the reconciling of the world: what ſhal the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

Jews conv

16 For if the firſt fruit be holy, the lumpe is alſo *holy*: and if the roote be holy, ſo *are* the branches.

17 And if ſome of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde oliue tree wert graffed in || amongſt them, and with them partakeſt of the root and fatneſſe of the Oliue tree:

||*Or, for them.*

18 Boaſt not againſt the branches: but if thou boaſt, thou beareſt not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt ſay then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: becauſe of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou ſtandeſt by faith. Bee not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God ſpared not the naturall branches, *take heede* leſt hee alſo ſpare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodneſſe and ſeueritie of God: on them which fell, ſeueritie; but towards thee, goodneſſe, if thou continue in his goodneſſe: otherwiſe thou alſo ſhalt be cut off.

23 And they alſo, if they bide not ſtill in vnbeliefe, ſhall bee graffed in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more ſhall theſe which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that yee ſhould bee ignorant of this myſterie (leſt ye ſhould be wiſe in your owne conceits) that || blindneſſe in part is happened to Iſrael, vntill the fulneſſe of the Gentiles be come in.

||*Or, hardneſſe.*

Jews conv

26 And ſo all Iſrael ſhalbe ſaued, as it is written, *There ſhall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and ſhall turne away vngodlineſſe from Iacob.

*Eſa.59.20.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I ſhall take away their ſinnes.

28 As concerning the Goſpel, they are enemies for your ſake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers *ſakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as yee in times paſt haue not || beleeued God, yet haue now obteined mercie through their vnbeliefe:

||*Or, obeyed.*

31 Euen ſo haue theſe alſo now not || beleeued, that through your mercy they alſo may obtaine mercie.

||*Or, obeyed.*

32 For God hath || concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercie vpon all.

||*Or, ſhut them all vp together.*

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wiſedome and knowledge of God! how vnſearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes paſt finding out!

34 *For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord, or who hath bene his counſeller?

*Eſa.40.13. wiſd.9.13. 1.cor.2.16.

35 Or who hath firſt giuen to him, and it ſhall be recompenſed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom bee glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies muſt moue vs to pleaſe God. 3 No man muſt thinke too well of himſelfe, 6 But attend euery one, on that calling, wherein he is placed. 9 Loue, and many other dueties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is ſpecially forbidden.

I Beſeech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye preſent your bodies a liuing ſacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reaſonable ſeruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but bee yee transformed by the renuing of your mind, that ye may prooue what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I ſay, through the grace giuen vnto mee, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himſelfe more highly then he ought to thinke, but to thinke † ſoberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the meaſure of faith.

†*Gr. to ſobrietie.*

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the ſame office:

5 So wee being many are one body in Chriſt, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophecie, let vs prophecie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or miniſterie, *let vs wait* on our miniſtring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that || giueth, *let him doe it* || with ſimplicitie: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that ſheweth mercie, with cheerefulneſſe.

||*Or, imparteth.*
||*Or, liberally.*

9 Let loue be without diſſimulation:

abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another || with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

|| Or, in the loue of the brethren.

11 Not ſlothfull in buſineſſe: feruent in ſpirit, ſeruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing inſtant in prayer.

13 Diſtributing to the neceſſitie of Saints; giuen to hoſpitalitie.

14 Bleſſe them which perſecute you, bleſſe, and curſe not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of the ſame mind one towards another. Minde not high things, but || condeſcend to men of low eſtate. Be not wiſe in your owne conceits.

|| Or, be contented with meane things.

17 Recompenſe to no man euill for euil. Prouide things honeſt in yͤ ſight of all men.

18 If it be poſſible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your ſelues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſaith the Lord.

*Deut.32.35.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirſt, giue him drinke. For in ſo doing thou ſhalt heape coales of fire on his head.

*Prou.25.21.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection, and many other dueties wee owe to the Magiſtrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttonie and drunkenneſſe, and the workes of darkeneſſe, are out of ſeaſon in the time of the Goſpel.

LEt euery ſoule be ſubiect vnto the higher powers: For there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are || ordeined of God.

|| Or, ordered.

2 Whoſoeuer therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt, ſhall receiue to themſelues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, & thou ſhalt haue praiſe of the ſame.

4 For he is the miniſter of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euil, be afraid: for hee beareth not the ſword in vaine: for he is the miniſter of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doth euill.

5 Wherfore ye muſt needs be ſubiect, not only for wrath, but alſo for conſcience ſake.

6 For, for this cauſe pay you tribute alſo: for they are Gods miniſters, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, cuſtome to whom cuſtome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for hee that loueth another hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not kill, Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe, Thou ſhalt not couet: and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this ſaying, namely, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbor, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of ſleepe: for now is our ſaluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre ſpent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore caſt off the workes of darkeneſſe, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke || honeſtly as in the day, not in riotting and drunkenneſſe, not in chambering and wantonneſſe, not in ſtrife and enuying.

|| Or, decently.

14 But put ye on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and make not prouiſion for the fleſh, to *fulfill* the luſts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent: 13 But take heede that they giue no offence in them: 15 For that the Apoſtle proueth vnlawfull by many reaſons.

HIm that is weake in the faith receiue you, but not to || doubtful diſputations.

|| Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts,

2 For one beleeueth that he may eate all things: another who is weake, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, deſpiſe him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth. For God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgeſt another mans ſeruant? to his owne maſter he ſtandeth or falleth. Yea he ſhall be holden vp: for God is able to make him ſtand.

5 One man eſteemeth one day aboue another: another eſteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man be || fully perſwaded in his owne minde.

|| Or, fully aſſured.

6 He that || regardeth a day, regardeth

|| Or, obſerueth.

it vnto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for hee giueth God thankes: and hee that eateth not, to the Lord hee eateth not, and giueth God thankes.

7 For none of vs liueth to himſelfe, and no man dieth to himſelfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Chriſt both died, and roſe, and reuiued, that hee might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

*2.Cor.5.10.

10 But why doeſt *thou iudge thy brother? or why doeſt thou ſet at nought thy brother? we ſhall all ſtand before the iudgement ſeat of Chriſt.

*Eſai 45.23.

11 For it is written, *As I liue, ſaith the Lord, euery knee ſhall bow to me, and euery tongue ſhall confeſſe to God.

12 So then euery one of vs ſhall giue account of himſelfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a ſtumbling blocke, or an occaſion to fall in his brothers way.

†*Gr. common.*

†*Gr. common.*

14 I know, and am perſwaded by the Lord Ieſus, that there is nothing †vncleane of it ſelfe: but to him that eſteemeth any thing to bee †vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

†*Gr. according to charitie,* 1.Cor.8.11.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meat: now walkeſt thou not †charitably. Deſtroy not him with thy meat, for whom Chriſt died.

16 Let not then your good be euill ſpoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke; but righteouſneſſe, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghoſt.

18 For hee that in theſe things ſerueth Chriſt, is acceptable to God, and approoued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

*Tit.1.15.

20 For meat, deſtroy not the worke of God: all *things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

*1.Cor.8.13.

21 It is good neither to eate *fleſh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother ſtumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

22 Haſt thou faith? haue it to thy ſelfe before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himſelfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.

& to Xtian communion, tho we differ in some things

||*Or, diſcerneth and putteth a difference betweene meats.*

23 And hee that ||doubteth, is damned if he eate, becauſe *he eateth* not of faith: For whatſoeuer is not of faith, is ſinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſtrong muſt beare with the weake. 2 We may not pleaſe our ſelues, 3 for Chriſt did not ſo, 7 but receiue one the other, as Chriſt did vs all, 8 both Iewes 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuſeth his writing, 28 and promiſeth to ſee them, 30 and requeſteth their prayers.

WEe then that are ſtrong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to pleaſe our ſelues.

2 Let euery one of vs pleaſe his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

*Pſal.69.9.

3 For euen Chriſt pleaſed not himſelfe, but as it is written, *The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

4 For whatſoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that wee through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

*1.Cor.1.10.

||*Or, after the example of.*

5 *Now the God of patience and conſolation grant you to bee like minded one towards another, ||according to Chriſt Ieſus:

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

7 Wherefore receiue yee one another, as Chriſt alſo receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I ſay, that Ieſus Chriſt was a Miniſter of the circumciſion for the trueth of God, to confirme the promiſes *made* vnto the fathers:

*Pſal.18.49.

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercie, as it is written, *For this cauſe I will confeſſe to thee among the Gentiles, and ſing vnto thy Name.

*Deu.32.43.

10 And againe hee ſaith, *Reioyce yee Gentiles with his people.

*Pſal.117.1.

11 And againe, *Praiſe the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laude him all ye people.

*Eſai 11.10.

12 And againe Eſaias ſaith, *There ſhall be a roote of Ieſſe, and hee that ſhall riſe to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghoſt.

14 And I my ſelfe alſo am perſwaded of you, my brethren, that yee alſo are full of goodneſſe, filled with all knowledge, able alſo to admoniſh one another.

15 Neuertheleſſe, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in ſome ſort,

as putting you in minde, becauſe of the grace that is giuen to me of God,

16 That I ſhould be the miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt to the Gentiles, miniſtring the Goſpel of God, that the || offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being ſanctified by the holy Ghoſt.

||Or, ſacrificing.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Ieſus Chriſt, in thoſe things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to ſpeake of any of thoſe things, which Chriſt hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty ſignes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, ſo that from Ieruſrlem and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Goſpel of Chriſt.

20 Yea, ſo haue I ſtriued to preach the Goſpel, not where Chriſt was named, leſt I ſhould build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom hee was not ſpoken of, they ſhall ſee: and they that haue not heard, ſhall vnderſtand.

*Eſay.52.15.

22 For which cauſe alſo I haue bene || much hindred from comming to you.

||Or, many wayes, or oftentimes.

23 But now hauing no more place in theſe parts, and hauing a great deſire theſe many yeeres to come vnto you:

24 Whenſoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I truſt to ſee you in my iourney, and to bee brought on my way thitherward by you, if firſt I bee ſomewhat filled with † your *company*.

†Gr. with you.

Verſe 32.

25 But now I goe vnto Hieruſalem, to miniſter vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleaſed them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hieruſalem.

27 It hath pleaſed them *verely*, and their detters they are. For if the Gentiles haue bene made partakers of their ſpirituall things, their ducty is alſo to miniſter vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue ſealed to them this fruit, I wil come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am ſure that when I come vnto you, I ſhall come in the fulneſſe of the bleſſing of the Goſpel of Chriſt.

30 Now I beſeech you brethren, for the Lord Ieſus Chriſts ſake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye ſtriue together with mee, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that || do not beleeue in Iudea, and that my ſeruice which I haue for Hieruſalem, may be accepted of the Saints.

||Or, are diſobedient.

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you bee refreſhed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and aduiſeth them to take heede of thoſe which cauſe diſſention and offences, 21 and after ſundry ſalutations endeth with praiſe and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our ſiſter, which is a ſeruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that yee aſſiſt her in whatſoeuer buſineſſe ſhe hath neede of you: for ſhe hath bene a ſuccourer of many and of my ſelfe alſo.

3 Greet Priſcilla and Aquilla, my helpers in Chriſt Ieſus:

4 (Who haue for my life layd downe their owne necks: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but alſo all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewiſe *greet* the Church that is in their houſe. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the firſt fruits of Achaia vnto Chriſt.

6 Greet Mary, who beſtowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinſemen, and my fellow priſoners, who are of note among the Apoſtles, who alſo were in Chriſt before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Chriſt, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approued in Chriſt. Salute them which are of Ariſtobulus || houſhould.

||Or, friends.

11 Salute Herodion my kinſman, Greet them that be of the || houſhold of Narciſſus, which are in the Lord.

||Or friends.

12 Salute Tryphena & Tryphoſa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Perſis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus choſen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Ne-

reus, and his ſiſter, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiſſe. The Churches of Chriſt ſalute you.

17 Now I beſeech you, brethren, marke them which cauſe diuiſions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which yee haue learned, and auoyd them.

18 For they that are ſuch, ſerue not our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but their owne belly, and by good wordes and faire ſpeeches deceiue the hearts of the ſimple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wiſe vnto that which is good, and || ſimple concerning euill.

||*Or, harmeleſſe.*

20 And the God of peace ſhall || bruiſe Satan vnder your feet ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.

||*Or, tread.*

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iaſon, and Soſipater my kinſemen ſalute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this Epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoſte, and of the whole Church ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the Chamberlaine of the city ſaluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to ſtabliſh you according to my Goſpel, and the preaching of Ieſus Chriſt, according to the reuelation of the myſterie, which was kept ſecret ſince the world began:

26 But now is made manifeſt, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the Commandement of the euerlaſting God, made knowen to all nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God, only wiſe, be glory through Ieſus Chriſt, for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and ſent* by Phebe ſeruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF
Paul the Apoſtle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his ſalutation and thankeſgiuing, 10 *hee exhorteth them to vnitie, and* 12 *reprooueth their diſſentions.* 18 *God deſtroyeth the wiſedome of the wiſe,* 21 *by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, and* 26 *calleth not the wiſe, mighty, and noble, but* 27 28 *the fooliſh, weake, and men of no accompt.*

PAul called *to be* an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, through the will of God, and Soſthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are ſanctified in Chriſt Ieſus, called *to be* Saints, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Ieſus Chriſt our Lord, both theirs & ours.

*Acts.15.9.
*Rom.1.7.

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Ieſus Chriſt,

5 That in euery thing yee are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the Teſtimony of Chriſt was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift; waiting for the † comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

†*Gr. Reuelation.*

8 Who ſhall alſo confirme you vnto the end, that ye may bee blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 *God is faithfull by whom yee were called vnto the fellowſhip of his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

*1.Theſſ.5.24.

10 Now I beſeech you brethren by the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that ye all ſpeake the ſame thing, and that there be no † diuiſions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the ſame minde, and in the ſame iudgement.

†*Gr. ſchiſmes.*

11 For it hath bene declared vnto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the houſe of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I ſay, that euery one of you ſaith, I am of Paul; and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Chriſt.

*Acts.18.24.

13 Is Chriſt diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were yee baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Criſpus and Gaius:

*Acts 18.8.

15 Leſt any ſhould ſay, that I had

baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized alſo the houſhold of Stephanas: beſides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Chriſt ſent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Goſpel: *not with wiſdome of ‖ words, leſt the Croſſe of Chriſt ſhould be made of none effect.

*2.Pet. 1. 16.
‖Or, *ſpeech.*

18 For the preaching of the Croſſe is to them that periſh, fooliſhnes: but vnto vs which are ſaued, it is the * power of God.

*Rom. 1. 16.

19 For it is written, I will deſtroy the wiſdome of the wiſe, and will bring to nothing the * vnderſtanding of the prudent.

*Eſay 29. 14.

20 * Where is the wiſe? where is the Scribe? where is the diſputer of this world? Hath not God made fooliſh the wiſedome of this world?

*Eſay 33. 18.

21 * For after that, in the wiſedome of God, the world by wiſdome knew not God, it pleaſed God by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, to ſaue them that beleeue.

*Rom. 1. 20.

22 For the * Iewes require a ſigne, and the Greekes ſeeke after wiſdome.

*Matth. 12. 38.

23 But we preach Chriſt crucified, vnto the Iewes a ſtumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes, fooliſhneſſe:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes, and Greekes, Chriſt, the power of God, and the wiſdome of God.

25 Becauſe the fooliſhnes of God is wiſer then men: and the weakenes of God is ſtronger then men.

26 For yee ſee your calling, brethren, how that not many wiſe men after the fleſh, not many mightie, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the world, to confound the wiſe: and God hath choſen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And baſe things of the world, and things which are deſpiſed, hath God choſen, *yea* and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no fleſh ſhould glory in his preſence.

30 But of him are yee in Chriſt Ieſus, who of God is made vnto vs wiſdome, and righteouſnes, and ſanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

*Iere. 9. 23.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellencie of ſpeach, or of 4 humane wiſedome: yet conſiſteth in the 4. 5. power of God: and ſo farre excelleth 6 the wiſdome of this world, and 9 humane ſenſe, as that 14 the naturall man cannot vnderſtand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, *came not with excellency of ſpeech, or of wiſdome, declaring vnto you the teſtimony of God.

*Wiſd. 1. 17.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, ſaue Ieſus Chriſt, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weaknes, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my ſpeech, and my preaching * was not with ‖ entiſing wordes of mans wiſdome, but in demonſtration of the Spirit, and of power:

*2 Pet. 1. 10
‖Or, *perſwaſible.*

5 That your faith ſhould not ſtand in the wiſedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we ſpeake wiſdome among them that are perfect: yet not the wiſdome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we ſpeake the wiſdome of God in a myſterie, *euen* the hidden *wiſedome* which God ordeined before the world vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not ſeene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

*Eſay 64. 4.

10 But God hath reueiled *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit ſearcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, ſaue the ſpirit of man which is in him? Euen ſo the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we haue receiued, not the ſpirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that wee might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 *Which things alſo we ſpeake, not in the words which mans wiſdome teacheth, but which the holy Ghoſt teacheth, comparing ſpirituall things with ſpirituall.

*2. Pet. 1. 16.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are fooliſhnes vnto him: neither can he know *them*, becauſe they are ſpiritually diſcerned.

*Prou. 27. 19.
‖Or, *diſcerneth.*
‖Or, *diſcerned.*

15 * But hee that is ſpirituall, ‖ iudgeth all things, yet hee himſelfe is ‖ iudged of no man.

*Rom. 11. 34. eſay 40. 13.

16 * For who hath knowen the minde of

× in ye frame of ye world, Dr Wm Bates.

† Gr. ſhall.

of the Lord that hee † may inſtruct him? But we haue the minde of Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and diuiſion, arguments of a fleſhly minde. 7 Hee that planteth, and hee that watereth, is nothing. 9 The Miniſters are Gods fellow workemen. 11 Chriſt the onely foundation. 16 Men the Temples of God, which 17 muſt be kept holy. 19 The wiſdome of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God.

AND I, brethren, could not ſpeake vnto you as vnto ſpirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Chriſt.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

|| Or, factions.
† Gr. according to man.

3 For yee are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and ſtrife, and || diuiſions, are yee not carnall, and walke † as men?

4 For while one ſaith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but miniſters by whom yee beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increaſe.

7 So then, neither is hee that planteth any thing, neither hee that watereth: but God that giueth the increaſe.

*Pſal. 63. 13. gal. 6. 5.

8 Now hee that planteth, and hee that watereth, are one: * and euery man ſhal receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

|| Or, tillage.

9 For wee are labourers together with God, yee are Gods || husbandry, yee are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wiſe maſter-builder I haue layd the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is layd, which is Ieſus Chriſt.

12 Now if any man builde vpon this foundation, gold, ſiluer, precious ſtones, wood, hay, ſtubble:

† Gr. is reuealed.

13 Euery mans worke ſhalbe made manifeſt. For the day ſhall declare it, becauſe it † ſhalbe reueiled by fire, and the fire ſhall try euery mans worke of what ſort it is.

14 If any mans worke abide which hee hath built thereupon, he ſhall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke ſhall be burnt, he ſhall ſuffer loſſe: but hee himſelfe ſhalbe ſaued; yet ſo, as by fire.

*1. Cor. 6. 19.

16 *Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

|| Or, deſtroy.

17 If any man || defile the Temple of God, him ſhall God deſtroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himſelfe: If any man among you ſeemeth to be wiſe in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wiſe.

*Iob 5. 13.

19 For the wiſdome of this world is fooliſhnes with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wiſe in their owne craftineſſe.

*Pſal. 94. 11.

20 And againe, *The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wiſe, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things preſent, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Chriſts, & Chriſt *is* Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the Miniſters ought to be had. 7 We haue nothing which we haue not receiued. 9 The Apoſtles ſpectacles to the world, Angels and men, 13 The filth and off-ſcouring of the world: 15 Yet our fathers in Chriſt, 16 Whom we ought to follow.

LEt a man ſo account of vs, as of the miniſters of Chriſt, and Stewards of the myſteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in Stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

† Gr. day.

3 But with me it is a very ſmall thing yͭ I ſhould be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgment: yea, I iudge not mine owne ſelfe.

4 For I know nothing by my ſelfe, yet am I not hereby iuſtified: but he that iudgeth me is the Lord.

*Matth. 7. 1. rom. 2. 1.

5 * Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkneſſe, and wil make manifeſt the counſels of the hearts: and then ſhall euery man haue praiſe of God.

6 And theſe things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my ſelfe, and to Apollo, for your ſakes: that ye might learne in vs not to thinke *of men*, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one againſt another.

† Gr. diſtinguiſheth thee?

7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what haſt thou that thou didſt not receiue? Now if thou didſt receiue it, why doeſt thou glory as if thou hadſt not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as Kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne, that wee alſo might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath ſet forth vs the Apoſtles laſt, as it were approued to death. For wee are made a † ſpectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

†Gr. theater.

10 We *are* fooles for Chriſts ſake, but ye *are* wiſe in Chriſt. We *are* weake, but yee *are* ſtrong: yee are honourable, but wee are deſpiſed.

11 Euen vnto this preſent houre we both hunger and thirſt, & are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

12 * And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleſſe: being perſecuted, we ſuffer it:

*Acts.20.34
1.theſſ.2.9.
2.theſſ.3.8

13 * Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-ſcouring of all things vnto this day.

*Mat.5.44.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloued ſonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thouſand inſtructours in Chriſt, yet *haue ye* not many fathers: For in Chriſt Ieſus I haue begotten you through the Goſpel.

16 Wherefore I beſeech you, bee ye followers of me.

17 For this cauſe haue I ſent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued ſonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who ſhall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which bee in Chriſt, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now ſome are puffed vp as though I would not come to you.

19 * But I wil come to you ſhortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the ſpeech of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

*Acts 19.21
iam.4.15.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the ſpirit of meekeneſſe?

CHAP. V.

1 *The inceſtuous perſon* 6 *is cauſe rather of ſhame vnto them, then of reioycing.* 7 *The old leauen is to be purged out.* 10 *Heinous offenders are to be ſhamed & auoided.*

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and ſuch fornication, as is not ſo much as named amongſt the Gentiles, that one ſhould haue his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed vp, & haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away frõ among you.

3 * For I verily as abſent in body, but preſent in ſpirit, haue || iudged already, as though I were preſent, concerning him that hath ſo done this deed,

*Colol.2.5.
||Or, determined.

4 In the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, when ye are gathered together, & my ſpirit, with the power of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

5 * To deliuer ſuch *a one* vnto Satan for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the ſpirit may bee ſaued in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

*1.Tim.1.20.

6 Your glorying is not good: * knowe yee not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

*Gal.5.9.

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that ye may be a new lumpe, as yee are vnleauened. For *euen* Chriſt our Paſſeouer || is ſacrificed for vs.

|| Or, is ſlaine.

8 Therefore let vs keepe || the Feaſt, not with olde leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickednes: but with the vnleauened bread of ſinceritie and trueth.

||Or, holiday.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epſtle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then muſt ye needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with ſuch a one, no not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them alſo that are without? do not ye iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your ſelues that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Corinthians muſt not vexe their brethren, in going to law with them:* 6 *Eſpecially vnder infidels.* 9 *The vnrighteous ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God.* 15 *Our bodies are the members of Chriſt,* 19 *And Temples of the holy Ghoſt.* 16 17 *They muſt not therefore be defiled,*

DAre any of you, hauing a matter againſt another, goe to law before the vniuſt, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe yee not knowe that the Saints ſhall iudge the world? And if the world ſhall be iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know ye not that we ſhall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things perteining to this life, ſet them to iudge who are leaſt eſteemed in the Church.

5 I ſpeake to your ſhame. Is it ſo, that there is not a wiſe man amongſt you? no not one that ſhalbe able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to lawe with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a fault among you, becauſe ye goe to law one with another: Why do ye not rather take wrong? Why doe ye not rather ſuffer your ſelues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelues with mankinde,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, ſhall inherit the kingdome of God.

11 And ſuch were ſome of you: but ye are waſhed, but ye are ſanctified, but ye are iuſtified in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things are not || expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

|| Or, profitable.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God ſhall deſtroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: & the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raiſed vp the lord, and will alſo raiſe vp vs by his owne power.

15 Knowe yee not that your bodies are the members of Chriſt? Shall I then take the members of Chriſt, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (ſaith he) ſhalbe one fleſh.

17 But he that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one ſpirit.

18 Flee fornication: Euery ſinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his owne body.

19 What, know yee not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghoſt *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your ſpirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 *He treateth of mariage,* 4 *ſhewing it to be a remedy againſt fornication:* 10 *And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to bee diſſolued.* 18 20. *Euery man muſt be content with his vocation.* 25 *Virginitie wherefore to bee imbraced.* 35 *And for what reſpects we may either marry, or abſtaine from marrying.*

NOw concerning the things whereof yee wrote vnto mee, It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheleſſe, *to auoid* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due beneuolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewiſe alſo the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with conſent for a time, that yee may giue your ſelues to faſting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I ſpeake this by permiſſion, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my ſelfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the vnmaried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot conteine, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And vnto the married, I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if ſhe depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be recōciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and ſhee bee pleaſed to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if he be pleaſed to dwel with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is ſanctified by the wife, & the vnbeleeuing wife is ſanctified by the husband; elſe were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not vnder bondage in ſuch *caſes*: but God hath called vs † to peace.

† Gr, in peace.

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy husband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one,

so

[illegible] Saints or Xtians a term [illegible] in N.T. to none but baptized ſo let him walke, and ſo ordeine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become vncircumciſed: Is any man called in vncircumciſion? let him not be circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and vncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a ſeruant? care not for it: but if thou mayeſt be made free, vſe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a ſeruant, is the Lords † free man: likewiſe alſo hee that is called *being* free, is Chriſts ſeruant.

† Gr, made free.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſeruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein hee is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning Virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent || diſtreſſe, *I ſay*, that it is good for a man ſo to be.

|| Or, neceſſitie.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? ſeeke not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, and if a virgin marry, ſhe hath not ſinned: neuertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall haue trouble in the fleſh: but I ſpare you.

29 But this I ſay, brethren, the time is ſhort. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that vſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulneſſe. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo betweene a wife and a virgine: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhe may be holy, both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe her husband.

35 And this I ſpeake for your owne profit, not that I may caſt a ſnare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himſelfe vncomely toward his Virgine, if ſhe paſſe the floure of *her* age, and need ſo require, let him doe what he will, he ſinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, hauing no neceſſitie, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart that hee will keepe his Virgine, doeth well.

38 So then hee that giueth her in mariage, doeth wel: but he that giueth her not in marriage, doeth better.

36 The wife is bound by the Law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is at liberty to be married to whom ſhe will, onely in the Lord.

40 But ſhe is happier if ſhe ſo abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke alſo that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abſtaine from meats offered to Idoles: 8 9 Wee muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian libertie, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but muſt bridle our knowledge with Charitie.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idoles, wee know that wee all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp: but Charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the ſame is knowen of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we || in him, and one Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we by him.

|| Or, for him, Rom.11.36.

7 Howbeit there is not in euery man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idole vnto this houre, eat it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conſcience being weake, is defiled.

|| *Or,haue w the more.*
|| *Or,haue we the leſſe.*
|| *Or,power.*

8 But meate commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eat,|| are we the better: neither if we eat not,|| are we the worſe.

9 But take heede leſt by any meanes, this || libertie of yours become a ſtumbling blocke to them that are weake.

† *Gr.edified.*

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge,ſit at meat in the idoles temple: ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weake,be † emboldened to eat thoſe things which are offered to idoles?

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weake brother periſh,for whom Chriſt died?

12 But when ye ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weake conſcience, ye ſinne againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend,I wil eat no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Hee ſheweth his libertie,* 7 *and that the miniſter ought to liue by the Goſpel:* 15 *yet that himſelfe hath of his owne accord abſtained,* 18 *to be either chargeable vnto them:* 22 *or offenſiue vnto any, in matters indifferent.* 24 *Our life is like vnto a race.*

AM I not an Apoſtle? am I not free? haue I not ſeene Ieſus Chriſt our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apoſtle vnto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeale of mine Apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwere to them that doe examine me,is this:

4 Haue wee not power to eate and to drinke?

|| *Or, woman.*

5 Haue wee not power to leade about a ſiſter a ||wife aſwel as other Apoſtles,and as the brethren of the Lord,and Cephas?

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the Law the ſame alſo?

* Deut.25.4

9 For it is written in the Law of Moyſes, * Thou ſhalt not muzzell the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or ſaith hee it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that hee that ploweth, ſhould plow in hope: and that he that threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his hope.

* Rom.15.27.

11 * If we haue ſowen vnto you ſpirituall things, is it a great thing if wee ſhall reape your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you,*are* not we rather? Neuertheleſſe, we haue not vſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt wee ſhould hinder the Goſpel of Chriſt.

* Deut.18.1.
|| *Or,feed.*

13 * Doe ye not know that they which miniſter about holy things, || liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

14 Euen ſo hath the Lord ordeined,that they which preach the Goſpel, ſhould liue of the Goſpel.

15 But I haue vſed none of theſe things. Neither haue I written theſe things, that it ſhould be ſo done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying voyd.

16 For though I preach the Goſpel, I haue nothing to glory of: for neceſſitie is layd vpon mee, yea, woe is vnto mee, if I preach not the Goſpel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly,I haue a reward: but if againſt my will,a diſpenſation *of the Goſpel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the Goſpel, I may make the Goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the Goſpel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my ſelfe ſeruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew,that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Chriſt,) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes ſaue ſome.

23 And this I doe for the Goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the price? So runne,that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that ſtriueth for the maſtery, is temperate in all things; Now, they *doe it* to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore ſo runne, not as vncertainely:

tainely: ſo fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I kepe vnder my body, and bring it into ſubiection: leſt that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my ſelfe ſhould be a caſtaway.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their puniſhments, 11 examples for vs. 14 Wee muſt flie from idolatrie. 21 Wee muſt not make the Lords Table the table of deuils: 24 And in things indifferent, we muſt haue regard of our brethren.

Moreouer brethren, I would not that yee ſhould be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all paſſed thorow the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moyſes in the cloud, and in the ſea:

3 And did all eat the ſame ſpiritual meat:

4 And did all drinke the ſame ſpiritual drinke: (for they dranke of that ſpirituall Rocke that || folowed them: and that Rocke was Chriſt)

|| *Or, went with them.*

5 But with many of them God was not well pleaſed: for they were ouerthrowen in the wildernes.

6 Now theſe things were † our examples, to the intent wee ſhould not luſt after euill things, as they alſo luſted.

† *Gr. our figures.*

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* ſome of them, as it is written, * The people ſate downe to eat & drinke, and roſe vp to play.

* Exod. 32. 6. pſal. 106. 14.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as ſome of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thouſand.

*Num. 25. 9

9 Neither let vs tempt Chriſt, as ſome of them alſo tempted, *and were deſtroyed of ſerpents.

*Num. 21. 6

10 Neither murmure ye, as ſome of them alſo murmured, and were * deſtroyed of the deſtroyer.

*Num. 14. 37.

11 Now all theſe things happened vnto them for || enſamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

|| *Or, Types.*

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he ſtandeth, take heed leſt he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but ſuch as is || common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not ſuffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but wil with the temptation alſo make a way to eſcape, that ye may be able to beare it.

|| *Or, moderate.*

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatry.

15 I ſpeake as to wiſe men: iudge yee what I ſay.

16 The cup of bleſſing which we bleſſe, is it not the Communion of the blood of Chriſt? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Chriſt?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Iſrael after the fleſh: are not they which eat of the ſacrifices, partakeers of the Altar?

19 What ſay I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in ſacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But *I ſay* that the things which the Gentiles * ſacrifice, they ſacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee ſhould haue fellowſhip with deuils.

* Deut. 32. 17. pſal. 106. 37.

21 Yee cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot bee partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Do we prouoke the Lord to ielouſie? are we ſtronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: All things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man ſeeke his owne: but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatſoeuer is ſold in the ſhambles, that eate, asking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof.

* Deut. 10. 14. pſal. 24. 1.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you *to a feaſt*, and yee be diſpoſed to goe, whatſoeuer is ſet before you, eat, asking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

28 But if any man ſay vnto you, This is offered in ſacrifice vnto idoles, eate not for his ſake that ſhewed it, and for conſcience ſake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof

* Deut. 10. 14 pſa. 24. 1

29 Conſcience I ſay, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my libertie iudged of another mans conſcience?

30 For, if I by || grace be a partaker, why am I euill ſpoken of, for that for which I giue thanks?

|| *Or, thankeſgiuing.*

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drinke, or whatſoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

† *Gr. Greeks.*

33 Euen as I pleaſe all men in all things, not ſeeking mine owne profite, but the profit of many that they may bee ſaued.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reprooueth them, becauſe in holy aſſemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and becauſe generally their meetings were not for the better but for the worſe, as 21 namely in prophaning with their owne feaſtes the Lords Supper. 25 Laſtly, hee calleth them to the firſt inſtitution thereof.

BE ye followers of mee, euen as I alſo am of Chriſt.

2 Now I praiſe you, brethren, that you remember mee in all things, and keepe the || ordinances, as I deliuered them to you.

|| *Or, traditions.*

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Chriſt: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Chriſt is God.

4 Euery man praying or prophecying, hauing his head couered, diſhonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth or propheſieth with her head vncouered, diſhonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if ſhe were ſhauen.

6 For if the woman bee not couered, let her alſo be ſhorne: but if it be a ſhame for a woman to be ſhorne or ſhauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man in deed ought not to couer his head, foraſmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cauſe ought the woman to haue power || on her head, becauſe of the Angels.

|| *That is, a couering, in ſigne that ſhe is vnder the power of her husband.*

11 Neuertheleſſe, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen ſo is the man alſo by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your ſelues, is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doeth not euen nature it ſelfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a ſhame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a || couering.

|| *Or, vaile.*

16 But if any man ſeeme to be contentious, we haue no ſuch cuſtome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praiſe you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worſe.

18 For firſt of all when yee come together in the Church, I heare that there be || diuiſions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

|| *Or, ſchiſmes.*

19 For there muſt be alſo || hereſies among you, that they which are approoued may be made manifeſt among you.

|| *Or, ſects.*

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, *this is* || not to eat the Lords Supper.

|| *Or, ye cannot eate.*

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before *other*, his owne ſupper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houſes to eat, and to drinke in? Or deſpiſe yee the Church of God, and ſhame || them that haue not? What ſhall I ſay to you? ſhall I praiſe you in this? I praiſe you not.

|| *Or, them that are poore.*

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which alſo I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Ieſus, the ſame night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 * And when he had giuen thanks, he brake it, and ſaid, Take, eate, this is my bodie, which is broken for you: this doe || in remembrance of me.

* Mat. 26. 16. mar 14. 22. luk. 22. 19.

|| *Or, for a remembrance.*

25 After the ſame manner alſo *hee tooke* the cup when he had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the New Teſtament in my blood: this doe yee, as oft as yee drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drinke this cup, || yee doe ſhew the Lords death till he come.

|| *Or, ſhew yee.*

27 Wherefore, whoſoeuer ſhall eat this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, ſhall bee guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himſelfe, and ſo let him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh || damnation to himſelfe, not diſcerning the Lords body.

|| *Or, iudgement.*

30 For this cauſe many are weake and ſickly among you, and many ſleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our ſelues, wee ſhould not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chaſtened of the Lord, that we ſhould not bee condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when yee come together to eate, tary one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that yee come not together vnto

|| Or, iudgement.

|| condemnation. Aud the reſt will I ſet in order, when I come.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Spirituall gifts* 4 *are diuers,* 7 *yet all to profite withall.* 8 *And to that end, are diuerſly beſtowed:* 12 *That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body, tend all to the* 16 *mutuall decencie,* 22 *ſeruice, and* 26 *ſuccour of the ſame body:* 27 *ſo wee ſhould doe one for another, to make vp the myſticall body of Chriſt.*

NOw concerning ſpirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Yee know that yee were Gentiles, caried away vnto theſe dumbe idoles, euen as yee were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderſtand, that no man ſpeaking by the ſpirit of God, calleth Ieſus || accurſed: and that no man can ſay that Ieſus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

|| Or, Anathema.

4 Now there are diuerſities of giftes, but the ſame ſpirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtrations, but the ſame Lord.

6 And there are diuerſities of operations, but it is the ſame God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifeſtation of the ſpirit, is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the ſpirit, the word of wiſedome, to another the word of knowledge, by the ſame ſpirit.

9 To another faith, by the ſame ſpirit: to another the giftes of healing, by the ſame ſpirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another diſcerning of ſpirits, to another *diuers* kinds of tongues to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all theſe worketh that one and the ſelfe ſame ſpirit, diuiding to euery man ſeuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one bodie: ſo alſo *is* Chriſt.

13 For by one ſpirit are wee all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Iewes or † Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and haue bin all made to drinke into one ſpirit.

† Gr, Greekes

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot ſhall ſay, becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the ſmelling?

18 But now hath God ſet the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay vnto the hand, I haue no neede of thee: nor againe, the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more thoſe members of the body, which ſeeme to be more feeble, are neceſſarie.

23 And thoſe *members* of the bodie, which we thinke to be leſſe honourable, vpon theſe wee || beſtow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelineſſe.

|| Or, put on

24 For our comely *parts* haue no need: but God hath tempred the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there ſhould be no || ſchiſme in the body: but that the members ſhould haue the ſame care one for another.

|| Or, diuiſion.

26 And whether one member ſuffer, all the members ſuffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the mẽbers reioice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Chriſt, and members in particular.

28 And God hath ſet ſome in the Church, firſt Apoſtles, ſecondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then giftes of healings, helpes in gouernments, || diuerſities of tongues.

|| Or, kinds.

29 Are all Apoſtles? are all Prophets? are al teachers? are all || workers of miracles?

|| Or, powers.

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all ſpeake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earneſtly the beſt gifts: And yet ſhew I vnto you a more excellent away.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All giftes,* 2. 3. *how excellent ſoeuer, are nothing worth without charitie.* 4 *The praiſes thereof, and* 13 *prelation before hope and faith.*

THough I ſpeake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charitie, I am become as ſounding braſſe or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I haue the gift of propheſie, and vnderſtand all myſteries and all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, ſo that I could remooue mountains, and haue no charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I beſtow all my goods to feede the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie ſuffereth long, and is kinde: charitie enuieth not: charitie ‖ vaunteth not it ſelfe, is not puffed vp,

‖ Or, is not raſh.

5 Doeth not behaue it ſelfe vnſeemely, ſeeketh not her owne, is not eaſily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth ‖ in the trueth:

‖ Or, with the trueth.

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie neuer faileth: but whether there be prophecies, *they* ſhall faile; whether there be tongues, *they* ſhall ceaſe; whether there be knowledge, *it* ſhal vaniſh away

9 For we know in part, and we propheſie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part, ſhall bee done away.

11 When I was a child, I ſpake as a child, I vnderſtood as a child, I ‖ thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things.

‖ Or, reaſoned.

12 For now wee ſee through a glaſſe, † darkely: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then ſhall I know euen as alſo I am knowen.

† Gre. in a riddle.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, theſe three, but the greateſt of theſe is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Propheſie is commended, 2. 3. 4. and preferred before ſpeaking with tongues, 6 by a compariſon drawen from muſicall inſtruments. 12 Both muſt be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper ende. 26 The true vſe of each is taught, 27 and the abuſe taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to ſpeake in the Church.

Follow after charitie, and deſire ſpirituall giftes, but rather that yee may propheſie.

2 For he that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, ſpeaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man † vnderſtandeth him: howbeit in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

† Gr. heareth.

3 But he that propheſieth, ſpeaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 Hee that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, edifieth himſelfe: but hee that propheſieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all ſpake with tongues but rather that yee propheſied: for greater is hee that propheſieth, then hee that ſpeaketh with tongues, except hee interprete, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profite you, except I ſhall ſpeake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing ſound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a diſtinction in the ‖ ſounds, how ſhal it be knowen what is piped or harped?

‖ Or, tunes.

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelfe to the battell?

9 So likewiſe you, except yee vtter by the tongue words † eaſie to be vnderſtood, how ſhall it be knowen what is ſpoken? for ye ſhall ſpeake into the aire.

† Gr. ſignificant.

10 There are, it may be, ſo many kinds of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without ſignification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I ſhall be vnto him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh ſhal be a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen ſo ye, foraſmuch as ye are zealous † of ſpirituall *gifts*, ſeeke that yee may excell to the edifying of the Church.

† Gr. of ſpirits.

13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, pray yͤ he may interpret

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowen* tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my vnderſtanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and will pray with vnderſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the vnderſtanding alſo.

16 Elſe, when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall hee that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, ſay Amen at thy giuing of thankes, ſeeing he vnderſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verily giueſt thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I ſpeake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather ſpeak fiue words with my vnderſtanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words in an *vnknowen* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in vnderſtanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in vnderſtanding be † men.

† Gr. perfect or of a ripe age.

21 In the Law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lippes will I ſpeake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, ſaith the Lord.

* Eſa. 28.11.

22 Wherfore tongues are for a ſigne, not

to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: But propheſying *ſerueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church bee come together into ſome place, and all ſpeake with tongues, and there come in thoſe that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not ſay that ye are mad?

24 But if al propheſie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt, and ſo falling downe on his face, he will worſhip God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then brethren? when yee come together, euery one of you hath a Pſalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeake in *an vnknowen* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, & that by courſe, & let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe ſilence in the Church, and let him ſpeake to himſelfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets ſpeake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* bee reueiled to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For ye may al propheſie one by one, yͭ all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the Prophets are ſubiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not the *authour* of † confuſion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

†*Gr. tumults, or vnquietnes.*

34 Let your women keepe ſilence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to ſpeake; but *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience: as alſo ſaith the *Law.

*Gen. 3, 16.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeake in the Church

36 What? came the word of God ~~not~~ out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himſelfe to bee a Prophet, or ſpirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherfore brethren, couet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Chriſts reſurrection, 12 hee proueth the neceſſitie of our reſurrection, againſt all ſuch as deny the reſurrection of the bodie. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 And of the changing of them that ſhall bee found aliue at the laſt day.

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Goſpel which I preached vnto you, which alſo you haue receiued, and wherein ye ſtand.

2 By which alſo ye are ſaued, if ye ‖ keepe in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnleſſe ye haue beleeued in vaine.

‖*Or, hold faſt.* †*Gr. by what ſpeech.*

3 For I deliuered vnto you firſt of all, that which I alſo receiued, how that Chriſt died for our ſinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that hee roſe againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was ſeene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 And that hee was ſeene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this preſent, but ſome are fallen aſleepe.

7 After that, he was ſeene of Iames, then of all the Apoſtles.

8 And laſt of all he was ſeene of me alſo, as of ‖ one borne out of due time.

‖*Or, an abortiue.*

9 For I am the leaſt of the Apoſtles, that am not meete to be called an Apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *beſtowed* vpon me, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therfore whether it were I or they, ſo we preach, and ſo ye beleeued.

12 Now if Chriſt be preached that hee roſe from the dead, how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of yͤ dead?

13 But if there be no reſurrection of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 And if Chriſt be not riſen, then is our preaching vaine, & your faith is alſo vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found falſe witneſſes of God, becauſe wee haue teſtified of God, that he raiſed vp Chriſt: whom he raiſed not vp, if ſo be that the dead riſe not.

16 For if the dead riſe not, then is not Chriſt raiſed.

17 And if Chriſt be not raiſed, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your ſinnes.

18 Then they alſo which are fallen aſleepe in Chriſt, are periſhed.

19 If in this life onely wee haue hope in

Chriſt, wee are of all men moſt miſerable.

20 But now is Chriſt riſen frō the dead & become the firſt fruits of them that ſlept.

21 For ſince by man *came* death, by man *came* alſo the reſurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen ſo in Chriſt ſhall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Chriſt the firſt fruits, afterward they that are Chriſts, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he ſhall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when hee ſhall haue put downe all rule, and all authoritie & power.

25 For he muſt reigne, till he hath put all his enemies vnder his feet.

26 The laſt enemie *that* ſhall bee deſtroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet; but when he ſaith all things are put vnder him, it is manifeſt that he is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when al things ſhall be ſubdued vnto him, then ſhall the Sonne alſo himſelfe be ſubiect vnto him that put all things vnder him that God may be all in all.

29 Elſe what ſhall they doe, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead riſe not at al, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand we in ieopardy euery houre?

||Some read. *our.*

31 I proteſt by || your reioycing which I haue in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, I die dayly.

||*Or, to ſpeake after the manner of men.*

32 If || after the manner of men I haue fought with beaſts at Epheſus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead riſe not? let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſinne not: for ſome haue not the knowledge of God, I ſpeake this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the dead raiſed vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou ſoweſt is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheate, or of ſome other *graine*.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleaſed him, & to euery ſeed his owne body.

39 All fleſh is not ẏ ſame fleſh, but there is one *kind of* fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſts, another *of* fiſhes, & another of birds.

40 There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and bodies terreſtriall: But the glory of the celeſtiall is one, and the glory of the terreſtriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the ſtarres: for *one* ſtarre differeth from *another* ſtarre in glory.

42 So alſo is the reſurrection of the dead, it is ſowen in corruption, it is raiſed in incoruption.

43 It is ſowen in diſhonour, it is raiſed in glory: it is ſowen in weakeneſſe, it is raiſed in power:

44 It is ſowen a naturall body, it is raiſed a ſpirituall body. There is a naturall bodie, and there is a ſpirituall bodie.

45 And ſo it is written: The firſt man Adam was made a liuing ſoule, the laſt Adam was made a quickening ſpirit.

46 Howbeit that was not firſt which is ſpirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* ſpiritual.

47 The firſt man *is* of the earth, earthy: The ſecond man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, ſuch are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, ſuch *are* they alſo that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we ſhall alſo beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh and blood cannot inherite the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold I ſhew you a myſtery, we ſhal not all ſleepe, but we ſhall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, at the laſt trumpe, (for the trumpet ſhall ſound, and the dead ſhall be raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible ſhall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall ſhall haue put on immortality, then ſhall bee brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, *Death is ſwallowed vp in victory.

* Oſe 13.14.

55 O death, where is thy ſting? O || graue, where is thy victory?

||*Or, hell.*

56 The ſting of death is ſinne, and the ſtrength of ſinne is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giueth vs ẏ victory, through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be yee ſtedfaſt, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, foraſmuch

as you knowe that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Ieruſalem. 20 Commendeth Timothy, 13 And after friendly admonitions, 16 Shutteth vp his Epiſtle with diuers ſalutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen ſo doe ye.

2 Vpon the firſt *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in ſtore, as *God* hath proſpered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomſoeuer you ſhall approue by *your* letters, thẽ will I ſend to bring your †liberality vnto Ieruſalem.

†*Gr. gift.*

4 And if it be meet that I goe alſo, they ſhall goe with me.

5 Now will I come vnto you, when I ſhall paſſe through Macedonia: for I doe paſſe through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring mee on my iourney, whetherſoeuer I goe.

7 For I wil not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tary a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tary at Epheſus vntill Pentecoſt.

9 For a great dore and effectual is opened vnto me, & there are many aduerſaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, ſee that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I alſo do.

11 Let no man therfore deſpiſe him: but conduct him forth in peace, that hee may come vnto mee; for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to cõme at this time: but hee will come when he ſhall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, ſtand faſt in the faith, quit you like men: be ſtrong.

14 Let al your things be done wͭ charity.

15 I beſeech you brethren, (ye know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themſelues to the miniſtry of the Saints.)

16 That ye ſubmit your ſelues vnto ſuch, and to euery one that helpeth with vs and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue ſupplied.

18 For they haue refreſhed my ſpirit and yours: therefore acknowledge yee them that are ſuch.

19 The Churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their houſe.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kiſſe.

21 The ſalutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Chriſt Ieſus, Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶THE SECOND EPISTLE of Paul the Apoſtle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apoſtle incourageth them againſt troubles, by the comforts and deliuerances which God had giuen him, as in all his afflictions, 8 ſo particularly in his late danger in Aſia, 11 And calling both his owne conſcience, and theirs to witneſſe, of his ſincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the Goſpel, 15 He excuſeth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightneſſe, but of his lenitie towards them.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, vnto yͤ Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia.

2 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that wee may bee able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our ſelues are comforted of God.

5 For as the ſufferings of Chriſt abound in vs,ſo our conſolation alſo aboundeth by Chriſt.

6 And whether we be afflicted *it is* for your conſolation and ſaluation, which is ||effectuall in the enduring of the ſame ſufferings,which we alſo ſuffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your conſolation and ſaluation.

||Or, is wrought.

7 And our hope of you is ſtedfaſt,knowing, that as you are partakers of the ſufferings, ſo *ſhall ye be* alſo of the conſolation.

8 For we would not,brethren,haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Aſia,that wee were preſſed out of meaſure, aboue ſtrength,in ſo much that we deſpaired euen of life.

9 But we had the || ſentence of death in our ſelues, that we ſhould not truſt in our ſelues,but in God which raiſeth the dead.

||Or, anſwere.

10 Who deliuered vs from ſo great a death,and doth deliuer: in whom we truſt that he will yet deliuer *vs*:

11 You alſo helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *beſtowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many perſons, thankes may be giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this,the teſtimonie of our conſcience,that in ſimplicity and godly ſincerity, not with fleſhly wiſedome, but by the grace of God, we haue had our conuerſation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I truſt you ſhall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As alſo you haue acknowledged vs in part,that we are your reioycing,euen as yee alſo are ours,in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a ſecond||benefit:

||Or, grace.

16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you,and of you to bee brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vſe lightneſſe? or the things that I purpoſe,do I purpoſe according to the fleſh, that with me there ſhould be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But *as* God is true,our ||word toward you,was not yea and nay.

||Or, preaching

19 For the Sonne of God Ieſus Chriſt, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by mee,and Syluanus and Timotheus, was not Yea,and Nay,but in him was Yea.

20 For all the promiſes of God in him are Yea,and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which ſtabliſheth vs with you,in Chriſt,and hath anointed vs *is* God,

22 Who hath alſo ſealed vs, and giuen the earneſt of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my ſoule,that to ſpare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that we haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye ſtand.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing ſhewed the reaſon why he came not to them. 6 Hee requireth them to forgiue and to comfort that excommunicated perſon, 10 Euen as himſelfe alſo vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him, 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happie ſucceſſe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my ſelfe,that I would not come againe to you in heauineſſe.

2 For if I make you ſorie,who is he then that maketh me glad, but the ſame which is made ſorie by me.

3 And I wrote this ſame vnto you,leaſt when I came, I ſhould haue ſorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguiſh of heart,I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you ſhould be grieued, but that ye might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue cauſed griefe,he hath not grieued me,but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to ſuch a man is this || puniſhment, which *was inflicted* of many.

||Or, cenſure.

7 So that contrariwiſe,ye ought rather to forgiue him,and comfort him, leaſt perhaps, ſuch a one ſhould bee ſwallowed vp with ouermuch ſorrow.

8 Wherefore I beſeech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this end alſo did I write, that I might know the proofe of you,whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom yee forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* alſo: *for* if I forgaue any thing , to whom I forgaue it,for your ſakes forgaue I it,in ||the perſon of Chriſt.

||Or, in the ſight.

11 Leſt Satan ſhould get an aduantage of vs:for we are not ignorant of his deuices

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Chriſtes Goſpel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be vnto God, which alwaies cauſeth vs to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God, a ſweet ſauour of Chriſt, in them that are ſaued, and in them that periſh.

16 To the one *we are* the ſauour of death vnto death; and to the other, the ſauour of life vnto life: and who is ſufficient for theſe things?

17 For we are not as many which || corrupt the word of God: but as of ſinceritie, but as of God, in the ſight of God ſpeake we in Chriſt.

|| Or, deale deceitfully with.

CHAP. III.

1 Leſt their falſe teachers ſhould charge him with vaine-glorie, he ſheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a ſufficient cōmendation of his miniſtery. 6 Wherupon entring a compariſon betweene the miniſters of the Law, and of the Goſpell, 12 hee proueth that his miniſterie is ſo farre the more excellent, as the Goſpel of life and libertie is more glorious then the law of condemnation.

DOe we begin againe to commend our ſelues? or need we, as ſome *others*, Epiſtles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epiſtle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 *Foraſmuch as* yee are manifeſtly declared *to be* the Epiſtle of Chriſt miniſtred by vs, written not with inke, but with the ſpirit of the liuing God, not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhie tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt haue wee through Chriſt to Godward:

5 Not that wee are ſufficient of our ſelues to thinke any thing as of our ſelues: but our ſufficiencie *is* of God:

6 Who alſo hath made vs able miniſters of the New Teſtament, not of the letter, but of the ſpirit: for the letter killeth, but the ſpirit || giueth life.

|| Or, quickneth.

7 But if the miniſtration of death written, and ingrauen in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly behold the face of Moſes, for the glorie of his countenance, which *glorie* was to be done away:

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the ſpirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue ſuch hope, we vſe great || plainneſſe of ſpeech.

|| Or, boldnes.

13 And not as Moſes, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly look to the end of that which is aboliſhed;

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the ſame vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Teſtament: which vaile is done away in Chriſt.

Jaws

Cows

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moſes is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheleſſe, when it ſhall turne to the Lord, the vaile ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that ſpirit, & where the ſpirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* libertie.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glaſſe ẏ glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image, from glory to glory, euen as || by the ſpirit of the Lord.

|| Or of the Lord the Spirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath vſed all ſinceritie and faithful diligence in preaching the Goſpel, 7 and how the troubles and perſecutions which he daily indured for the ſame, did redound to the praiſe of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the Apoſtles owne eternall glory.

THerefore ſeing we haue this miniſtery, as we haue receiued mercy we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † diſhoneſty, not walking in craftineſſe, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifeſtation of the truth, commending our ſelues to euery mans conſcience, in the ſight of God.

† Gr. ſhame.

3 But if our Goſpell be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt:

4 In whome the god of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, leſt the light of the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our ſelues, but Chriſt Ieſus the Lord, and our ſelues your ſeruants for Ieſus ſake.

6 For God who commaunded the light to ſhine out of darkneſſe, hath ſhined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge

of the glorie of God, in the face of Ieſus Chriſt.

7 But we haue this treaſure in earthen veſſels, that the excellencie of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 Wee are troubled on euery ſide, yet not diſtreſſed; wee are perplexed, but || not in deſpaire;

||Or, not altogether without helpe or meanes.

9 Perſecuted, but not forſaken; caſt downe, but not deſtroyed.

10 Alwaies bearing about in the bodie, the dying of the Lord Ieſus, that the life alſo of Ieſus might bee made manifeſt in our bodie.

11 For wee which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Ieſus ſake, that the life alſo of Ieſus might be made manifeſt in our mortall fleſh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 Wee hauing the ſame ſpirit of faith, according as it is written, *I beleeued, and therefore haue I ſpoken: wee alſo beleeue, and therefore ſpeake.

*Pſal. 116. 10.

14 Knowing, that hee which raiſed vp the Lord Ieſus, ſhall raiſe vp vs alſo by Ieſus, and ſhall preſent vs with you.

15 For all things are for your ſakes, that the aboundant grace might, through the thankſgiuing of many, redound to the glorie of God.

16 For which cauſe wee faint not, but though our outward man periſh, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding *and* eternall waight of glory,

18 While wee looke not at the things which are ſeene, but at the things which are not ſeene: for the things which are ſeene, are temporall, but the things which are not ſeene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his aſſured hope of immortall glorie, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall iudgement, he laboureth to keepe a good conſcience, 12 not that hee may herein boaſt of himſelfe, 14 but as one that hauing receiued life from Chriſt, indeuoureth to liue as a new creature to Chriſt onely, 18 and by his miniſtery of reconciliation to reconcile others alſo in Chriſt to God.

FOr we knowe, that if our earthly houſe of this Tabernacle were diſſolued, wee haue a building of God, an houſe not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we grone earneſtly, deſiring to bee clothed vpon with our houſe, which is from heauen.

3 If ſo be that being clothed wee ſhall not be found naked.

4 For, wee that are in this tabernacle, doe grone, being burdened, not for that we would be vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortality might be ſwallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the ſelfe ſame thing, *is* God, who alſo hath giuen vnto vs the earneſt of the ſpirit.

6 Therefore we are alwaies confident, knowing that whileſt we are at home in the body, we are abſent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by ſight.)

8 We are confident, I ſay, and willing rather to bee abſent from the body, and to be preſent with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we || labour, that whether preſẽt or abſent, we may be accepted of him

||Or, indeuour

10 For wee muſt all appeare before the iudgement ſeate of Chriſt, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, wee perſwade men; but wee are made manifeſt vnto God, and I truſt alſo, are made manifeſt in your conſciences.

12 For wee commend not our ſelues againe vnto you, but giue you occaſion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue ſomewhat *to anſwere* them, which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

† Gr. in the face.

13 For whether we be beſides our ſelues it is to God: or whether we be ſober, *it is* for your cauſe.

14 For the loue of Chriſt conſtreineth vs, becauſe we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that hee died for all, that they which liue, ſhould not henceforth liue vnto themſelues, but vnto him which died for them, and roſe againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man, after the fleſh: yea, though wee haue knowen Chriſt after the fleſh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Chriſt, || he *is* a new creature: * old things are paſt away, behold, al things are become new.

||Or, let him be.
* Eſa. 43. 19. reuel. 21. 5.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himſelfe by Ieſus Chriſt, and hath giuen to vs the miniſtery of reconciliation.

19 To wit, that God was in Chriſt, recõciling the world vnto himſelf, not imputing their treſpaſſes vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

† Gr. put in vs.

20 Now then we are Ambaſſadours for Chriſt, as though God did beſeech you by vs; we pray you in Chriſts ſtead, bee yee reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to bee ſinne for vs, who knew no ſin, that we might bee made the righteouſneſſe of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That hee hath approoued himſelfe a faithfull miniſter of Chriſt, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integritie of life. 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and diſgraces for the Goſpell. 10 Of which he ſpeaketh the more boldly amongſt them, becauſe his heart is open to them, 13 And he expecteth the like affection from them againe, 14 Exhorting to flee the ſocietie and pollutions of Idolaters, as being themſelues Temples of the liuing God.

WEe then, as workers together *with him*, beſeech you alſo, that yee receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he ſaith, *I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of ſaluation haue I ſuccoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of ſaluation.)

*Eſa 49.8.

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the miniſtery be not blamed:

4 But in all things †approuing our ſelues, as the Miniſters of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in neceſſities, in diſtreſſes,

†Gr. commending.

5 In ſtripes, in impriſonments, in ‖tumults, in labours, in watchings, in faſtings,

‖Or, in toſsings to and fro.

6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by long ſuffering, by kindneſſe, by the holy Ghoſt, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteouſneſſe, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and diſhonour, by euill report and good report, as deceiuers and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chaſtened, and not killed:

10 As ſorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet poſſeſſing all things.

11 O yee Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Yee are not ſtraitened in vs, but yee are ſtraitened in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompenſe in the ſame, (I ſpeake as vnto *my* children) be yee alſo inlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowſhip hath righteouſneſſe with vnrighteouſneſſe? and what communion hath light with darknes?

15 And what concord hath Chriſt with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath ſaid, *I will dwell in them, and walke in *them*, and I will bee their God, and they ſhall bee my people.

*Leuit. 26. 12.

17 *Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye ſeparate, ſaith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

*Eſa. 52. 11.

18 *And will be a Father vnto you, and ye ſhall be my ſonnes and daughters, ſaith the Lord Almightie.

*Ier. 31. 1.

CHAP. VII.

1 Hee proceedeth in exhorting them to puritie of life, 2 and to beare him like affection as hee doth to them. 3 Whereof leſt he might ſeeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gaue of their godly ſorrow, which his former Epiſtle had wrought in them. 13 and of their louing kindneſſe and obedience towards Titus, anſwerable to his former boaſtings of them.

HAuing therefore theſe promiſes (dearly beloued) let vs cleanſe our ſelues from all filthineſſe of the fleſh and ſpirit, perfecting holineſſe in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, wee haue corrupted no man, wee haue defrauded no man.

3 I ſpeake not this to condemne *you*: for I haue ſaide before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnes of ſpeech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our fleſh had no reſt, but wee were troubled on euery ſide; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Neuertheleſſe, God that comforteth thoſe that are caſt downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but by the conſolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told vs your earneſt deſire, your mourning, your feruent minde toward me, ſo that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you ſorry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: For I perceiue that the ſame Epiſtle hath made you ſory, though it were but for a ſeaſon.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made ſorie, but that yee ſorrowed to repentance:

||Or, according to God.

for ye were made ſorie || after a godly manner, that yee might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

10 For godly ſorow worketh repentance to ſaluation not to be repented of, but the ſorow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this ſelfe ſame thing that ye ſorrowed after a godly ſort, what carefulnes it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your ſelues, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* feare, yea, *what* vehement deſire, yea, *what* zeale, yea, *what* reuenge; In all things yee haue approoued your ſelues to bee cleare in this matter.

12 Wherfore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cauſe that had done the wrong, nor for his cauſe that ſuffred wrong, but that our care for you in the ſight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you all.

14 For if I haue boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed; but as we ſpake al things to you in truth, euen ſo our boaſting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

† Gr. bowels.

15 And his † inward affection is more aboundant toward you, whileſt hee remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He ſtirreth them vp to a liberal contribution for the poore Saints at Hieruſalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardneſſe, 9 by the example of Chriſt, 14 and by the ſpirituall profit that ſhall redound to themſelues thereby: 16 Commending to them the integritie and willingneſſe of Titus, and thoſe other brethren, who vpon his requeſt, exhortation and commendation, were purpoſely come to them for this buſineſſe.

MOreouer, brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God beſtowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty, abounded vnto the riches of their liberalitie.

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themſelues:

4 Praying vs with much entreatie, that wee would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowſhip of the miniſtring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but firſt gaue their own ſelues to the Lord, and vnto vs, by the will of God.

6 Inſomuch that we deſired Titus, that as he had begun, ſo hee would alſo finiſh in you the ſame grace alſo.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in euery thing, in faith, & vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *ſee* that ye abound in this grace alſo.

8 I ſpeake not by commandement, but by occaſion of the forwardneſſe of others, and to prooue the ſinceritie of your loue.

9 For yee know the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that though hee was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poore, that yee through his pouerty might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begunne before, not onely to doe, but alſo to be † forward a yeere agoe.

† Gr. willing.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readineſſe to will, ſo there may be a performãce alſo out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be firſt a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eaſed, and you burthened:

14 But by an equalitie: that now at this time your abundance may bee *a ſupply* for their want, that their abundance alſo may be *a ſupply* for your want, that there may be equalitie,

15 As it is written, He * that had *gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and hee that had *gathered* little, had no lacke.

*Exod. 16. 18.

16 But thankes be to God which put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And we haue ſent with him the brother, whoſe praiſe is in the Goſpel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was alſo choſen of the Churches to trauaile with vs with this || grace which is adminiſtred by vs to the glory of the ſame Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind.

|| Or, gift.

20 Auoyding this, that no man ſhould blame vs in this aboundance which is adminiſtred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honeſt things, not only in the ſight of the lord, but in yͤ ſight of men.

22 And wee haue ſent with them our

brother, whom wee haue oftentimes prooued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which || I haue in you.

||Or, he hath.

23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus; he is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the meſſengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boaſting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 Hee yeeldeth the reaſon why, though he knew their forwardneſſe, yet he ſent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 6 And he proceedeth in ſtirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kind of ſowing of ſeed, 10 which ſhall returne a great increaſe to them, 13 and occaſion a great ſacrifice of thankeſgiuings vnto God.

FOr as touching the miniſtring to the Saints, it is ſuperfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardneſſe of your minde, for which I boaſt of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was readie a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I ſent the brethren, leſt our boaſting of you ſhould be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I ſaid, ye may be ready.

4 Leſt happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you vnprepared, we (that wee ſay not, you) ſhould be aſhamed in this ſame confident boaſting.

5 Therefore I thought it neceſſarie to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp beforehand your † bountie, || whereof ye had notice before, that the ſame might be ready, as a matter of bountie, not of couetouſneſſe.

†Gr. bleſsing.
||Or, which hath beene ſo much ſpoken of before.

6 But this *I ſay*, He which ſoweth ſparingly, ſhall reape ſparingly: and he which ſoweth bountifully, ſhall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as hee purpoſeth in his heart, *ſo let him giue*; not grudgingly, or of neceſſitie: for * God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

*Pro.11.25. rom.12.8. ecclus.35.9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that yee alwayes hauing all ſufficiencie in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: * He hath diſperſed abroad: hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteouſneſſe remaineth for euer.

*Pſal.112.9.

10 Now he that * miniſtreth ſeed to the ſower, both miniſter bread for your foode, and multiply your ſeed ſowen, and encreaſe the fruits of your righteouſneſſe)

*Eſa.55.10.

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulneſſe, which cauſeth through vs thankeſgiuing to God.

12 For the adminiſtration of this ſeruice, not onely ſupplieth the want of the ſaints, but is abundant alſo by many thankſgiuings vnto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this miniſtration, they glorifie God for your profeſſed ſubiection vnto the Goſpel of Chriſt, and for your liberall diſtribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes bee vnto God for his vnſpeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

Againſt the falſe Apoſtles, who diſgraced the weakeneſſe of his perſon and bodily preſence, he ſetteth out the ſpirituall might and authoritie, with which he is armed againſt all aduerſarie powers, 7 aſſuring them that at his comming he will be found as mighty in word, as hee is now in writing being abſent, 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themſelues beyond their compaſſe, and vanting themſelues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my ſelfe beſeech you, by the meekeneſſe and gentleneſſe of Chriſt, who || in preſence am baſe among you, but being abſent, am bold toward you:

||Or, in outward appearance.

2 But I beſeech you, that I may not be bolde when I am preſent, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to be bolde againſt ſome, which || thinke of vs as if wee walked according to the fleſh.

||Or, reckon.

3 For though we walke in the fleſh, wee doe not warre after the fleſh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mightie through || God to the pulling downe of ſtrong holds.)

||Or, to God.

5 Caſting down || imaginations, & euery high thing that exalteth it ſelfe againſt the knowledge of God, & bringing into captiuity euery thought to the obedience of Chriſt

||Or, reaſonings.

6 And hauing in a readines to reuenge all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man truſt to himſelfe, that he is Chriſts, let him of himſelfe thinke this againe, that as hee is Chriſts, euen ſo are we Chriſts.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authoritie (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your deſtruction) I ſhould not be aſhamed:

9 That I may not ſeeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (ſay they) are waightie and powerfull, but *his* bodily preſence is weake, and his ſpeech contemptible.

11 Let ſuch a one thinke this, that ſuch as wee are in word by letters, when wee are abſent, ſuch *will we be alſo* indeed when wee are preſent.

12 For wee dare not make our ſelues of the number, or compare our ſelues with ſome that commend themſelues: but they meaſuring themſelues by themſelues, and comparing themſelues amongſt themſelues ‖ are not wiſe.

‖ *Or, vnderſtand it not.*

13 But we will not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the ‖ rule, which God hath diſtributed to vs, a meaſure to reach euen vnto you.

‖ *Or, line.*

14 For we ſtretch not our ſelues beyond our meaſure, as though we reached not vnto you, for wee are come as farre as to you alſo, in *preaching* the Goſpel of Chriſt.

15 Not boaſting of things without our meaſure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is encreaſed, that we ſhall be ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

‖ *Or, magnified in you.*

16 To preach the Goſpel in the regions beyond you, and not to boaſt in another mans ‖ line of things made readie to our hand.

‖ *Or, rule.*

17 *But hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

*Ier. 9.24. 1.cor. 1.31.

18 For, not he that commendeth himſelfe is approued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Out of his iealouſie ouer the Corinthians, who ſeemed to make more account of the falſe apoſtles, then of him, hee entreth into a forced commendation of himſelfe, 5 of his equalitie with the chiefe Apoſtles, 7 of his preaching the Goſpel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 ſhewing that he was not inferiour to thoſe deceitfull workers, in any legall prerogatiue, 13 and in the ſeruice of Chriſt, and in all kinde of ſufferings for his miniſterie, farre ſuperiour.*

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ beare with me.

‖ *Or, you doe beare with me.*

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealouſie, for I haue eſpouſed you to one husband, that I may preſent you as a chaſte virgine to Chriſt.

3 But I feare leſt by any meanes, as the ſerpent beguiled Eue through his ſubtiltie, ſo your mindes ſhould be corrupted from the ſimplicitie that is in Chriſt.

4 For if hee that commeth, preacheth another Ieſus whom we haue not preached, or if yee receiue another ſpirit, which yee haue not receiued, or another Goſpel, which ye haue not accepted, ye might well beare *with him.*

5 For, I ſuppoſe, I was not a whit behind the very chiefeſt Apoſtles.

6 But though I be rude in ſpeech, yet not in knowledge; but we haue bin throughly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abaſing my ſelfe that you might be exalted, becauſe I haue preached to you the Goſpel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you ſeruice.

9 And when I was preſent with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: For that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia ſupplied, and in all things I haue kept my ſelfe from being burthenſome to you, and *ſo* will I keepe my ſelfe.

10 As the trueth of Chriſt is in me, no man ſhall † ſtop me of this boaſting in the regions of Achaia.

† *Gr. this boaſting ſhall not be ſtopped in mee.*

11 Wherefore? becauſe I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as wee.

13 For ſuch are falſe Apoſtles, deceitfull workers, transforming themſelues into the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

14 And no marueile, for Sathan himſelfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his miniſters alſo be transformed as the miniſters of righteouſneſſe, whoſe end ſhall be according to their workes.

16 I ſay againe, Let no man thinke me a foole; if otherwiſe, yet as a foole ‖ receiue me, that I may boaſt my ſelfe a little.

‖ *Or, ſuffer.*

17 That which I ſpeake, I ſpeake it not after the Lord, but as it were fooliſhly in this confidence of boaſting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the fleſh, I will glory alſo.

19 For ye ſuffer fooles gladly, ſeeing yee your ſelues are wiſe.

20 For ye ſuffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himſelfe, if a man ſmite you on the face.

21 I ſpeake as concerning reproch, as though wee had beene weake: howbeit, wherein ſoeuer any is bolde, I ſpeake fooliſhly, I am bold alſo.

22 Are they Hebrewes? ſo *am* I: are they Iſraelites? ſo *am* I: are they the ſeed of Abraham? ſo *am* I:

23 Are they miniſters of Chriſt? I ſpeak as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in ſtripes aboue meaſure: in priſons more frequent: in deaths oft:

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * forty *ſtripes* ſaue one. *Deut.25.3.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I ſtoned: thrice I ſuffered ſhipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderneſſe, in perils in the ſea, in perils among falſe brethren,

27 In wearineſſe and painefulneſſe, in watchings often, in hunger and thirſt, in faſtings often, in cold and nakedneſſe.

28 Beſides thoſe things that are without, that which commeth vpon mee daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I muſt needes glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which is bleſſed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damaſcus the gouernour vnder Aretas the king, kept the citie with a garriſon, deſirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let downe, by the wall, and eſcaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *For commending of his Apoſtleſhip, though he might glo-*
rie of his wonderfull reuelations, 9 *Yet he rather chu-*
ſeth to glory of his infirmities, 11 *blaming them for*
forceing him to this vaine boaſting. 14 *He promiſeth to*
come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of
a father, 10 *although he feareth he ſhall to his griefe*
finde many offenders, and publike diſorders there.

IT is not expedient for me doubtleſſe, to glorie, I will come to viſions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Chriſt aboue fourteene yeeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the bodie, I cannot tell, God knoweth: ſuch a one, caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew ſuch a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradiſe, and heard vnſpeakable words, which it is not || lawfull for a man to vtter. ||Or, poſsible.

5 Of ſuch *a one* will I glory, yet of my ſelfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would deſire to glorie, I ſhal not be a foole: for I will ſay the truth. But now I forbeare, leſt any man ſhould thinke of me aboue *that* which he ſeeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And leſt I ſhould bee exalted aboue meaſure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a * thorne in the fleſh, the meſſenger of Satan to buffet me, leſt I ſhould be exalted aboue meaſure. *See Ezek. 28.24.

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And hee ſaid vnto mee, My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakenes. Moſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reproches, in neceſsities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſſes for Chriſts ſake: for when I am weake, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled mee. For I ought to haue been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefeſt Apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the ſignes of an Apoſtle were wrought among you in all patience, in ſignes and wonders, and mighty deedes.

13 For what is it wherein yee were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my ſelfe was not burthenſome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burthenſome to you; for I ſeeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend and bee ſpent for † you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the leſſe I be loued. †Gr. your ſoules.

16 But be it ſo: I did not burthen you: neuertheleſſe being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them, whom I ſent vnto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with him I ſent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the ſame ſpirit? *Walked we* not in the ſame ſteps?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuſe our

ſelues vnto you? wee ſpeake before God in Chriſt: but *we doe* all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying,

20 For I feare leſt when I come, I ſhall not find you ſuch as I would, and that I ſhal be found vnto you ſuch as ye would not, leſt there be debates, enuyings, wraths, ſtrifes, backebitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, tumults,

21 And leaſt when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I ſhall bewaile many which haue ſinned alreadie, and haue not repented of the vncleanneſſe, and fornication, and laſciuiouſneſſe which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He threatneth ſeueritie, and the power of his Apoſtleſhip againſt obſtinate ſinners.* 5 *And aduiſing them to a triall of their faith,* 7 *and to a reformation of their ſinnes before his comming,* 11 *He concludeth his Epiſtle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.*

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall euery word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent, now I write to them which heretofore haue ſinned, and to all other, that if I come againe I will not ſpare:

3 Since yee ſeeke a proofe of Chriſt ſpeaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakenes, yet he liueth by yͤ power of God: for we alſo are weak ‖in him, but we ſhal liue with him by the power of God toward you.

‖Or, with him.

5 Examine your ſelues, whether ye be in the faith: proue your owne ſelues. Knowe yee not your owne ſelues, how that Ieſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that yee doe no euill, not that we ſhould appeare approued, but that ye ſhould doe that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates.

8 For wee can doe nothing againſt the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo wee wiſh, euen your perfection.

10 Therfore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent, I ſhould vſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Bee perfect, be of good comfort, bee of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace ſhall be with you.

12 Greete one another, with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the Saints ſalute you.

14 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos *a citie* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF Paul to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

6 *He wondereth that they haue ſo ſoone left him and the Goſpel,* 8 *And accurſeth thoſe that preach any other Goſpel then he did.* 11 *Hee learned the Goſpel not of men, but of God:* 14 *And ſheweth what he was before his calling,* 17 *and what he did preſently after it.*

PAul an Apoſtle not of men, neither by man, but by Ieſus Chriſt, and God the Father, who raiſed him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

4 Who gaue himſelf for our ſins, that he might deliuer vs frō this preſent euil world, according to the will of God, & our Father.

5 To whom *be* glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueile, that you are ſo ſoone remoued from him, that called you into the grace of Chriſt, vnto another Goſpel:

7 Which is not another; but there bee ſome that trouble you, and would peruert the Goſpel of Chriſt,

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen, preach *any other Goſpel* vnto you, then that which wee haue preached vnto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As we ſaid before, ſo ſay I now againe,

If any man preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then that yee haue receiued, let him be accurſed.

10 For doe I now perſwade men, or God? or doe I ſeeke to pleaſe men? For if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſeruant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Goſpel which was preached of mee, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt.

13 For yee haue heard of my conuerſation in time paſt, in the Iewes Religion, *how* that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the Church of God, and waſted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my † equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

†*Gr. equals in yeeres.*

15 But when it pleaſed God, who ſeparated mee from my mothers wombe, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reueale his ſonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I cõferred not with fleſh & blood.

17 Neither went I vp to Ieruſalem to them which *were* Apoſtles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I || went vp to Ieruſalem, to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

||*Or, returned.*

19 But other of the Apoſtles ſaw I none, ſaue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lye not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Chriſt.

23 But they had heard onely, that hee which perſecuted vs in times paſt, now preacheth the faith, which once he deſtroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 *He ſheweth when he went vp againe to Hiernſalem, and for what purpoſe:* 3 *And that Titus was not circumciſed:* 11 *And that he reſiſted Peter, and told him the reaſon,* 14 *why he and other being Iewes, do beleeue in Chriſt to be iuſtified by faith, and not by workes:* 20 *And that they liue not in ſinne, who are ſo iuſtified.*

THen fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hieruſalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me alſo.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Goſpel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but || priuately to them which were of reputation, leſt by any meanes I ſhould runne, or had runne in vaine.

||*Gr, ſeuerally.*

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to bee circumciſed:

4 And that becauſe of falſe brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to ſpie out our liberty, which we haue in Chriſt Ieſus, that they might bring vs into bõdage.

5 To whom we gaue place by ſubiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Goſpel might continue with you.

6 But of theſe, who ſeemed to be ſomewhat, (whatſoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans perſon,) for they who ſeemed *to bee ſomewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwiſe, when they ſaw that the Goſpel of the vncircumciſion was committed vnto mee, as the Goſpel of the Circumciſion was vnto Peter:

8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apoſtleſhip of the Circumciſion, the ſame was mighty in me towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who ſeemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowſhip, that we *ſhould goe* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the Circumciſion.

10 Onely *they would* that we ſhould remember the poore, the ſame which I alſo was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withſtood him to the face, becauſe he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and ſeparated himſelfe, fearing them *which were* of the Circumciſion.

13 And the other Iewes diſſembled likewiſe with him, in ſo much that Barnabas alſo was caried away with their diſſimulation.

14 But when I ſaw that they walked not vprightly according to the trueth of the Goſpel, I ſaid vnto Peter before thẽ all, If thou, being a Iew, liueſt after the maner of Gentiles, and not as do the Iewes, why compelleſt thou the Gentiles to liue as do ye Iewes?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not ſinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iuſtified

anxiety
to their
[illegible]
[illegible] meant
[illegible]

by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Ieſus Chriſt, euen we haue beleeued in Ieſus Chriſt, that we might be iuſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Lawe ſhall no fleſh be iuſtified.

17 But if while we ſeeke to bee iuſtified by Chriſt, we our ſelues alſo are found ſinners, is therefore Chriſt the miniſter of ſinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I deſtroyed, I make my ſelfe a tranſgreſſor.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Chriſt. Neuertheles, I liue, yet not I, but Chriſt liueth in me, & the life which I now liue in the fleſh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himſelfe for me.

21 I doe not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſneſſe *come* by the Law, then Chriſt is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee asketh what mooued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law. 6 They that beleeue are iuſtified, 9 and bleſſed with Abraham. 10 And this he ſheweth by many reaſons.

O Fooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you ſhould not obey the trueth, before whoſe eyes Ieſus Chriſt hath been euidently ſet foorth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, receiued ye the Spirit, by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye ſo fooliſh? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the fleſh?

4 Haue ye ſuffered || ſo many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine.

||*Or, ſo great*

5 He therefore that miniſtreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was || accounted to him for righteouſnes.

||*Or, imputed.*

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreſeeing that God would iuſtifie the heathen through faith, preached before ẏ Goſpel vnto Abraham, *ſaying*, * In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed.

*Gen.12.3.

9 So then, they which be of faith, are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curſe: for it is written, * Curſed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them.

*Deut.27.26.

11 But that no man is iuſtified by the Law in the ſight of God, it is euident: for * The iuſt ſhall liue by faith.

*Abac.2.4. rom.1.17.

12 And the law is not of faith: but * the man that doeth them, ſhall liue in them.

*Leu.18.5.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed vs from the curſe of the Law, being made a curſe for vs: for it is written, * Curſed is euery one that hangeth on tree:

*Deu 21.23.

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Ieſus Chriſt: that we might receiue the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I ſpeake after the maner of men: though it be but a mans || couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man diſanulleth, or addeth thereto.

||*Or, teſtament.*

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeed were the promiſes made. Hee ſaith not, And to ſeeds, as of many, but as of one, And to thy ſeede, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, that the Couenant that was cōfirmed before of God in Chriſt, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot diſanull, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promiſe: but God gaue it to Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then *ſerueth* the Law? it was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, till the ſeede ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had been a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteouſneſſe ſhould haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder ſinne, that the promiſe by faith of Ieſus Chriſt might bee giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, ſhut vp vnto the faith, which ſhould afterwards be reuealed.

24 Wherfore the Law was our Schoolemaſter *to bring vs* vnto Chriſt, that wee might be iuſtified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoolemaſter.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Ieſus.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized into Chriſt, haue put on Chriſt.

28 There is neither Iewe, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 And if *ye be* Chriſts, then are yee Abrahams ſeed, and heires according to the promiſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were vnder the Law till Chriſt came, as the heire is vnder his guardian till he be of age. 5 But Chriſt freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore we are ſeruants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and ſheweth that we are the ſonnes of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I ſay, that the heire, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a ſeruant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen ſo we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖ Elements of the world:

‖Or, rudiments.

4 But when the fulneſſe of the time was come, God ſent foorth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that wee might receiue the adoption of ſonnes.

6 And becauſe ye are ſonnes, God hath ſent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a ſeruant, but a ſonne; and if a ſonne, then an heire of God through Chriſt.

8 Howbeit, then when yee knew not God, yee did ſeruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after ẏ ye haue known God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne ye ‖againe to the weak & beggerly ‖elements, wherunto ye deſire again to be in bondage?

‖Or, backe.
‖Or, rudiments.

10 Ye obſerue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, leſt I haue beſtowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beſeech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye are, yee haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmitie of the fleſh, I preached the Goſpel vnto you at the firſt.

14 And my temptation which was in my fleſh ye deſpiſed not, nor reiected, but receiued me as an Angel of God, *euen* as Chriſt Ieſus.

15 ‖ Where is then the bleſſedneſſe you ſpeake of? for I beare you record, that if it had bin poſsible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, & haue giuen them to me.

‖Or, what was then?

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, becauſe I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealouſly affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

‖Or, vs.

18 But it is good to be zealouſly affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am preſent with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauel in birth again, vntill Chriſt be formed in you:

20 I deſire to be preſent with you now, and to change my voice, for I ‖ ſtand in doubt of you.

‖Or, I am perplexed for you.

21 Tell me, ye that deſire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, That Abraham had two ſonnes, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the fleſh: but he of the freewoman *was* by promiſe.

24 Which things are an Allegorie; for theſe are the two ‖ Couenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

‖ Or, teſtaments.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ anſwereth to Ieruſalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

‖Or, is in the ſame ranke with.

26 But Ieruſalem which is aboue is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that beareſt not; breake forth and cry thou that trauaileſt not; for the deſolate hath many moe children then ſhee which hath an husband.

*Eſai 54.1.

28 Now wee, brethren, as Iſaac was, are the children of promiſe.

29 But as then hee that was borne after the fleſh, perſecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen ſo it is now.

30 Neuertheleſſe, what ſaith the Scripture? * Caſt out the bondwoman and her ſonne: for the ſon of the bondwoman ſhall not be heire with the ſon of the freewoman.

*Gen.21.10

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee mooueth them to ſtand in their libertie, 3 and not to obſerue Circumciſion: 13 but rather loue, which is the ſumme of the Law. 19 He reckoneth vp the works of the fleſh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the Spirit.

STand faſt therfore in the liberty wherewith Chriſt hath made vs free, & be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul ſay vnto you, that if yee be circumciſed, Chriſt ſhall profite you nothing.

3 For I teſtifie againe to euery man that is circumciſed, that hee is a debtour to doe the whole Law.

4 Chriſt is become of no effect vnto you, whoſoeuer of you are iuſtified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit waite for the hope of righteouſneſſe by faith.

6 For in Ieſus Chriſt, neither Circumciſion auaileth any thing, nor vncircumciſion, but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did runne well; || who did hinder you, that ye ſhould not obey the trueth?

||Or, who did driue you backe?

8 This perſwaſion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwiſe minded; but he that troubleth you, ſhall beare *his* iudgement, whoſoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach Circumciſion, why do I yet ſuffer perſecution? then is the offence of the Croſſe ceaſed.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue bin called vnto liberty, only *vſe* not liberty for an occaſion to the fleſh, but by loue ſerue one another.

14 For all the Lawe is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this: * Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

*Leuit.19.18.matth.22.39.

15 But if yee bite and deuoure one another, take heede yee be not conſumed one of another.

16 This I ſay then, Walke in the Spirit, and || ye ſhall not fulfill the luſt of the fleſh.

||Or, fulfill not.

17 For the fleſh luſteth againſt the Spirit, and the Spirit againſt the fleſh, and theſe are contrary the one to the other: ſo that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if yee be led of the Spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the fleſh are manifeſt, which are *theſe*, adultery, fornication, vncleanneſſe, laſciuiouſneſſe,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, ſtrife, ſeditions, hereſies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkenneſſe, reuellings, and ſuch like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue alſo tolde you in time paſt, that they which doe ſuch things ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long ſuffering, gentleneſſe, goodneſſe, faith,

23 Meekeneſſe, temperance: againſt ſuch there is no law.

24 And they that are Chriſts, haue crucified the fleſh with the || affections & luſts.

||Or, paßions.

25 If wee liue in the Spirit, let vs alſo walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be deſirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 Hee mooueth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath ſlipped, 2 and to beare one anothers burden. 6 To bee liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 Hee ſheweth what they intend that preach circumciſion. 14 Hee glorieth in nothing, ſaue in the croſſe of Chriſt.

BRethren, || if a man bee ouertaken in a fault: yee which are ſpirituall, reſtore ſuch a one in the ſpirit of meekneſſe, conſidering thy ſelfe leſt thou alſo be tempted.

||Or, although.

2 Beare ye one anothers burthens, and ſo fulfill the Law of Chriſt.

3 For if a man thinke himſelfe to bee ſomething, when hee is nothing, he deceiueth himſelfe.

4 But let euery man prooue his owne worke, and then ſhall he haue reioycing in himſelfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man ſhall beare his owne burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatſoeuer a man ſoweth, that ſhall he alſo reape.

8 For hee that ſoweth to his fleſh, ſhall of the fleſh reape corruption: but hee that ſoweth to the Spirit, ſhal of the Spirit reape life euerlaſting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due ſeaſon we ſhall reape, if wee faint not.

10 As wee haue therefore opportunitie, let vs do good vnto all men, eſpecially vnto them who are of the houſhold of faith.

11 Ye ſee how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as deſire to make a faire ſhew in the fleſh, they conſtraine you to be circumciſed: onely leſt they ſhould ſuffer perſecution for the Croſſe of Chriſt.

13 For neither they themſelues who are circumciſed keepe the Lawe, but deſire to haue you circumciſed, that they may glory in your fleſh.

14 But God forbid that I ſhould glorie, ſaue in the croſſe of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, || by whom the world is crucified vnto me, and I vnto the world.

|| Or, whereby.

15 For in Chriſt Ieſus neither Circumciſion auaileth any thing nor vncircumciſion, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Iſrael of God.

17 From hencefoorth let no man trouble me, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Ieſus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit, Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Epheſians,

CHAP. I.

1 After the ſalutation, 3 and thankeſgiuing for the Epheſians, 4 hee treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountaine of mans ſaluation. 13 And becauſe the height of this myſterie cannot eaſily be attained vnto, 16 he prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge, and 20 poſſeſſion thereof in Chriſt.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Epheſus, and to the faithfull in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed vs with all ſpiritual bleſſings in heauenly || places in Chriſt:

|| Or, things.

4 According as hee hath choſen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, that we ſhould be holy, and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predeſtinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Ieſus Chriſt to himſelfe, according to the good pleaſure of his will:

6 To the praiſe of the glory of his grace, wherein hee hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whome wee haue redemption through his blood, the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein hee hath abounded toward vs in all wiſedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowen vnto vs the myſterie of his wil, according to his good pleaſure, which he had purpoſed in himſelfe,

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulneſſe of times, he might gather together in one all things in Chriſt, both which are in † heauen, & which are on earth, euen in him:

† Gr. the heauens

11 In whom alſo wee haue obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him who worketh all things after the counſell of his owne will:

12 That we ſhould be to the praiſe of his glory, who first || truſted in Chriſt.

|| Or, hoped.

13 In whom ye alſo *truſted* after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Goſpel of your ſaluation: in whom alſo after that ye beleeued, ye were ſealed with that holy Spirit of promiſe,

14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, vnto the praiſe of his glory.

15 Wherefore I alſo, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Ieſus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Ceaſe not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wiſedome and reuelation || in the knowledge of him:

|| Or, for the acknowledgment.

18 The eyes of your vnderſtanding being enlightned: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, & what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatneſſe of his power to vs-ward who beleeue, according to the working † of his mighty power:

† Gr. of the might of his power.

20 Which he wrought in Chriſt when he raiſed him from the dead, and ſet him at his owne right hand in the heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not only in this world, but alſo in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feet, and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulneſſe of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace: 10 He declareth, that we are made for good works, and 13 being brought neere by Chriſt, ſhould not liue as 11 Gentiles, and 12 forreiners in time paſt, but as 19 citizens with the Saints & the family of God.

AND you *hath hee quickened* who were dead in treſpaſſes and ſinnes,

2 Wherein in time paſt ye walked according to the courſe of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the ſpirit that now worketh in the children of diſobedience,

3 Among whom alſo wee all had our conuerſation in times paſt, in the luſtes of our fleſh, fulfilling † the deſires of the fleſh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

† *Gr. the wills.*

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when wee were dead in ſinnes, hath quickned vs together with Chriſt, (by grace ye are ſaued)

6 And hath raiſed *vs* vp together, and made *vs* ſit together in heauenly places in Chriſt Ieſus:

7 That in yͤ ages to come, he might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindneſſe towards vs, through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 For by grace are yee ſaued, through faith, and that not of your ſelues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, leſt any man ſhould boaſt.

10 For we are his workemanſhip, created in Chriſt Ieſus vnto good works, which God hath before || ordeined, that we ſhould walke in them.

|| *Or, prepared.*

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time paſſed Gentiles in the fleſh, who are called vncircumciſion by yͭ which is called the circumciſiõ in the fleſh made by hands,

12 That at that time yee were without Chriſt, being aliens from the common wealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the couenants of promiſe, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Chriſt Ieſus, yee who ſometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Chriſt.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing aboliſhed in his fleſh the enmity, *euen* the Law of Cõmandements *conteined* in ordinãces, for to make in himſelfe, of twaine, one new man, ſo making peace.

16 And that hee might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the Croſſe, hauing ſlaine the enmitie || thereby,

|| *Or, in himſelfe.*

17 And came, & preached peace to you, *which were* afar off, and to them yͭ were nigh.

18 For through him we both haue an acceſſe by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more ſtrangers and forreiners; but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houſhold of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apoſtles and Prophets, Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe being the chiefe corner ſtone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you alſo are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 The hidden myſterie, 6 that the Gentiles ſhould be ſaued, 3 was made knowen to Paul by reuelation. 8 And to him was that grace giuen, that 9 hee ſhould preach it. 13 Hee deſireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth, 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Chriſt toward them.

FOr this cauſe I Paul, the priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt for you Gentiles,

2 If ye haue heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is giuen mee to you-ward:

3 How that by reuelation hee made knowen vnto mee the myſtery, (as I wrote || afore in few words,

|| *Or, a little before.*

4 Whereby when ye reade, ye may vnderſtand my knowledge in the myſtery of Chriſt.)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the ſonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apoſtles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles ſhould bee fellow heires, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt, by the Goſpel:

7 Whereof I was made a Miniſter, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto mee, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto me, who am leſſe then the leaſt of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles, the vnſearchable riches of Chriſt,

9 And to make all men ſee, what is the fellowſhip of the myſtery, which from the beginning of the world, hath beene hid in God, who created al things by Ieſus Chriſt:

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might be knowen by the Church the manifold wiſedome of God,

11 According to yͤ eternal purpoſe which he purpoſed in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord:

12 In whom we haue boldneſſe and acceſſe, with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I deſire that ye faint not at my tribulatiõs for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cauſe I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to yͤ riches of his glory, to be ſtrengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Chriſt may dwel in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Chriſt, which paſſeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulneſſe of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly aboue all that wee aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Chriſt Ieſus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth to vnitie, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 giftes vnto men, that his Church might bee 13 edified, and 16 growen vp in Chriſt. 18 Hee calleth them from the impuritie of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To caſt off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

|| *Or, in the Lord.*

I Therefore the priſoner || of the Lord, beſeech you that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With al lowlines & meeknes, with long ſuffering, forbearing one another in loue.

3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one ſpirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptiſme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.

8 Wherefore he ſaith: *When he aſcended vp on high, he led || captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

*Pſal. 68. 18.
|| *Or, a multitude of captiues.*

9 (Now that hee aſcended, what is it but that hee alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?

10 Hee that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended vp far aboue all heauens, that he might || fill all things.)

|| *Or, fulfill.*

11 *And hee gaue ſome, Apoſtles: and ſome, Prophets: and ſome, Euangeliſts: and ſome, Paſtors, and teachers;

*1. Cor. 12. 28.

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the miniſtery, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:

13 Till we all come in the || vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the meaſure of the || ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt:

|| *Or, into the vnitie.*
|| *Or, age.*

14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and caried about with euery winde of doctrine, by the ſleight of men, *and* cunning craftineſſe, whereby they lye in wait to deceiue:

15 But || ſpeaking the truth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is the head, *euen* Chriſt:

|| *Or, being ſincere.*

16 *From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of euery part, maketh increaſe of the body, vnto the edifying of it ſelfe in loue.

*Col. 2. 19.

17 This I ſay therefore & teſtifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanity of their mind,

18 Hauing the vnderſtanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the *|| blindneſſe of their heart:

*Rom. 1. 21.
|| *Or, hardneſſe.*

19 Who being paſt feeling, haue giuen themſelues ouer vnto laſciuiouſneſſe, to worke all vncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.

20 But ye haue not ſo learned Chriſt:

21 If ſo be yͭ ye haue heard him, and haue bene taught by him, as the trueth is in Ieſus,

22 That ye put off concerning the former conuerſation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull luſts:

23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your minde:

24 And that yee put on the new man, which after God is created in righteouſnes, and || true holineſſe.

|| *Or, holineſſe of trueth.*

25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeake euery man trueth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and ſinne not, let not the Sunne goe downe vpon your wrath:

27 Neither giue place to the deuill.

28 Let him that ſtole, ſteale no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may haue || to giue to him that needeth.

|| *Or, to diſtribute.*

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good || to the vſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace vnto the hearers.

|| Or, to edifie profitably.

30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternes, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill ſpeaking, be put away from you, with all malice.

32 * And be ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiuen you.

* 2.Cor.2.10.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to loue, 3 To flee fornication, 4 and all vncleanneſſe, 7 not to conuerſe with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 he deſcendeth to the particular dueties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Chriſt doth his Church.

Bee yee therefore followers of God, as deare children.

2 And walke in loue, as Chriſt alſo hath loued vs, and hath giuen himſelfe for vs, an offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſauour;

3 But fornication, and all vncleanneſſe, or couetouſnes, let it not be once named amongſt you, as becommeth Saints:

4 Neither filthines, nor fooliſh talking, nor ieſting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vnclean perſon, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.

6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine wordes: for becauſe of theſe things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of || diſobedience.

|| Or, vnbeliefe.

7 Be not yee therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were ſometimes darkneſſe, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walke as children of light,

9 (For the fruite of the Spirit is in all goodneſſe and righteouſnes and trueth.)

10 Prouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:

11 And haue no fellowſhip with the vnfruitfull workes of darkneſſe, but rather reprooue them.

12 For it is a ſhame euen to ſpeak of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.

13 But all things that are || reproued, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoeuer doeth make manifeſt, is light.

|| Or, diſcouered.

14 Wherefore he ſaith: * Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall giue thee light.

* Eſay 60.1.

15 * See then that ye walke circumſpectly, not as fooles, but as wiſe,

* Col.4.5.

16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are euill.

17 Wherefore be ye not vnwiſe, but vnderſtanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is exceſſe: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your ſelues, in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, & ſpiritual ſongs, ſinging and making melody in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giuing thanks alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

21 Submitting your ſelues one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Chriſt is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is ſubiect vnto Chriſt, ſo let the wiues *bee* to their owne husbands in euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Chriſt alſo loued the Church, and gaue himſelfe for it:

26 That he might ſanctifie and cleanſe *it* with the waſhing of water, by the word,

27 That he might preſent it to himſelfe a glorious Church, not hauing ſpot or wrinckle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould be holy and without blemiſh.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himſelfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne fleſh: but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his fleſh, and of his bones.

31 For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and mother, and ſhalbe ioyned vnto his wife, and they two ſhalbe one fleſh.

32 This is a great myſtery: but I ſpeake concerning Chriſt and the Church.

33 Neuertheleſſe, let euery one of you in particular, ſo loue his wife euen as himſelfe, & the wife *ſee* yͭ ſhe reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duety of children toward their parents, 5 Of ſeruants toward their maſters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 Not onely againſt fleſh and blood, but alſo ſpirituall enemies. 13 The complete armor of a Chriſtian, 18 and how it ought to be vſed. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the firſt commaundement with promiſe,)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayeſt liue long on the earth.

4 And *yee* fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nourture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants, be obedient to them that are your maſters according to the fleſh, with feare and trembling, in ſingleneſſe of your heart, as vnto Chriſt:

6 Not with eye-ſeruice as men pleaſers, but as the ſeruants of Chriſt, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing ſeruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,

8 Knowing that whatſoeuer good thing any man doeth, the ſame ſhall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye maſters, doe the ſame things vnto them, || forbearing threatning: knowing that || your maſter alſo is in heauen, neither is there reſpect of perſons with him.

|| *Or, moderating.*
|| Some read, *both your, and their maſter.*

10 Finally, my brethren, be ſtrong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may bee able to ſtand againſt the wiles of the deuill.

12 For wee wreſtle not againſt fleſh and blood, but againſt principalities, againſt powers, againſt the rulers of the darkenes of this world, againſt || ſpirituall wickednes in || high places.

|| *Or, wicked ſpirits.*
|| *Or, heauenly.*

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that yee may bee able to withſtand in the euil day, and || hauing done all, to ſtand.

|| *Or, hauing ouercome all.*

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the breaſt-plate of righteouſnes:

15 And your feet ſhod with the preparation of the Goſpel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the ſhield of Faith, wherewith ye ſhalbe able to quench all the fierie darts of the wicked,

17 And take the helmet of ſaluation, and the ſword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and ſupplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perſeuerance, and ſupplication for all Saints,

19 And for mee, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowne the myſterie of the Goſpel:

20 For which I am an Ambaſſador || in bonds, that || therein I may ſpeake boldly, as I ought to ſpeake.

|| *Or, in a chaine.*
|| *Or, thereof.*

21 But that ye alſo may know my affaires *and* how I do, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull miniſter in the Lord, ſhall make knowne to you all things.

22 Whom I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame purpoſe, yͤ ye might know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Ieſus Chriſt || in ſinceritie.

|| *Or, with incorruption.*

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Epheſians by Tychicus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF
Paul the Apoſtle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

3 *He teſtifieth his thankefulneſſe to God, and his loue toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowſhip in his ſufferings,* 9 *daily praying to him for their increaſe in grace.* 12 *He ſheweth what good the faith of Chriſt had receiued by his troubles at Rome,* 21 *and how ready he is to glorifie Chriſt either by his life or death:* 27 *exhorting them to vnitie,* 28 *and to fortitude in perſecution.*

PAul and Timotheus the ſeruants of Ieſus Chriſt, to all the Saints in Chriſt Ieſus, which are at Philippi, with the Biſhops and Deacons:

2 Grace *bee* vnto you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery || remembrance of you,

|| *Or, mention.*

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all making requeſt, with ioy,

5 For your fellowſhip in the Goſpel from the firſt day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, || will performe it vntill the day of Ieſus Chriſt.

|| *Or, will finiſh it.*

|| Or, you haue me in your heart.

|| Or, partakers with me of grace.

7 Euen as it is meete for mee to thinke this of you all, becauſe I || haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence & confirmation of the Goſpel, ye all are || partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Ieſus Chriſt.

|| Or, ſence.
|| Or, try.
|| Or, differ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all || iudgement.

10 That yee may || approue things that || are excellent, that yee may be ſincere, and without offence till the day of Chriſt,

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteouſnes, which *are* by Ieſus Chriſt vnto the glory and praiſe of God.

12 But I would yee ſhould vnderſtand brethren, that the things which happened vnto mee, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Goſpel.

|| Or, for Chriſt.
|| Or, Ceſars Court.
|| Or, to all others.

13 So that my bonds || in Chriſt, are manifeſt in al the || palace, & in || al other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to ſpeak the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Chriſt, euen of enuie and ſtrife, and ſome alſo of good wil.

16 The one preach Chriſt of contention, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am ſet for the defence of the Goſpel.

18 What then? Notwithſtanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in trueth: Chriſt is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this ſhal turne to my ſaluation through your prayer, and the ſupply of the Spirit of Ieſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I ſhalbe aſhamed: but that with al boldnes, as alwaies ſo now alſo Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Chriſt, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the fleſh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I ſhall chuſe, I wote not.

23 For I am in a ſtrait betwixt two, hauing a deſire to depart, and to bee with Chriſt, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheleſſe, to abide in the fleſh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may bee more abundant in Ieſus Chriſt for mee, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your conuerſation be as it becommeth the Goſpel of Chriſt, that whether I come and ſee you, or elſe be abſent, I may heare of your affaires, that ye ſtand faſt in one Spirit, with one minde, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſaluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt, not onely to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake.

30 Hauing the ſame conflict which yee ſaw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnitie, and to all humblenes of mind, by the example of Chriſts humilitie and exaltation: 12 To a careful proceeding in the way of ſaluation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their Apoſtle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God. 19 He hopeth to ſend Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus alſo whom he preſently ſendeth to them.

IF *there bee* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels, and mercies;

2 Fulfill yee my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through ſtrife, or vaine glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteeme other better then themſelues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in ẏ forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

|| Or, habite.

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made in the || likeneſſe of men.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the Croſſe.

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of IESVS euery knee ſhould bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue ſhould confeſſe,

feſſe, that Ieſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloued, as yee haue alwaies obeied, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence; work out your owne ſaluation with feare, and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will, and to do, of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Doe all thing without murmurings, and diſputings:

|| Or, ſyncere.

15 That ye may be blameles, and ||harmleſſe, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and peruerſe nation among whom ||ye ſhine as lights in yͤ world:

|| Or, ſhine ye.

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in yͤ day of Chriſt, that I haue not run in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

† Gr. powred foorth.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered vpon the ſacrifice and ſeruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo doe yee ioy, and reioyce with me.

||Or, moreouer

19 || But I truſt in the Lord Ieſus, to ſend Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

|| Or, ſo deare vnto me.

20 For I haue no man|| like minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

21 For all ſeeke their owne, not the things which are Ieſus Chriſts.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, That as a ſonne with the father, hee hath ſerued with me, in the Goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoone as I ſhall ſee how it will goe with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelfe ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary, to ſend to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and hee that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that ye had heard that he had beene ſicke.

27 For indeed hee was ſicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorrow vpon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that whē ye ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowful.

|| Or, honour ſuch.

29 Receiue him therfore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and ||hold ſuch in reputation:

30 Becauſe for the work of Chriſt he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſeruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the falſe teachers of the circumciſion, 4 ſhewing that himſelfe hath greater cauſe then they, to truſt in the righteouſneſſe of the Lawe: 7 which notwithſtanding hee counteth as doung and loſſe, to gaine Chriſt and his righteouſneſſe, 12 therein acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 Hee exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Chriſtians.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the conciſion.

3 For we are yͤ circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtocke of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews, as touching the Law, a Phariſe:

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the Law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gaine to mee, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord: for whom I haue ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and do count them but doung, yͭ I may win Chriſt,

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſnes, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſnes which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the reſurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which alſo I am apprehēded of Chriſt Ieſus.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I doe*, forgetting thoſe things which are behinde, and reaching forth vnto thoſe things which are before,

14 I preſſe toward yͤ marke, for the price

of the high calling of God in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reueale euen this vnto you.

variously. Bp Horsley

16 Neuertheleſſe, whereto we haue alreadie attained, let vs walke by the ſame rule, let vs mind the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, Bee followers together of me, and marke them which walke ſo, as yee haue vs for an enſample,

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the Croſſe of Chriſt.

19 Whoſe end *is* deſtruction, whoſe God *is* their belly, and whoſe glory is in their ſhame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conuerſ‸ation is in heauen, from whence alſo we looke for the Sauiour the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

21 Who ſhall change our vile body, that it may be faſhioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working wherby hee is able euen to ſubdue al things vnto himſelfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 ſhewing how he reioyced at their liberality towards him lying in priſon, not ſo much for the ſupply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And ſo he concludeth with prayer and ſalutations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearely beloued and longed for, my ioy and crown, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntiche, that they be of the ſame minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo, true yokefellow, helpe thoſe women which laboured with me in the Goſpel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow-labourers, whoſe names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I ſay, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowen vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and ſupplication with thankeſgiuing, let your requeſt bee made knowen vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all vnderſtanding, ſhall keepe your hearts and minds through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatſoeuer things *are* true, whatſoeuer things *are* || honeſt, whatſoeuer things *are* iuſt, whatſoeuer things *are* pure, whatſoeuer things *are* louely, whatſoeuer things *are* of good report: if there bee any vertue, and if there bee any praiſe, thinke on theſe things:

|| *Or, venerable.*

9 Thoſe things which ye haue both learned and receiued, & heard, and ſeene in me, do: and the God of peace ſhalbe with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of mee || hath flouriſhed againe, wherin ye were alſo carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

|| *Or, is reuiued.*

11 Not that I ſpeake in reſpect of want: for I haue learned in whatſoeuer ſtate I am therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am inſtructed, both to be ful, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to ſuffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Chriſt, which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye haue wel done, that yee did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know alſo that in the beginning of the Goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with mee, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Theſſalonica, yee ſent once, and againe vnto my neceſſitie.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruite that may abound to your account.

18 But || I haue all, and abound, I am ful, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were ſent* from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, wel pleaſing to God.

|| *Or, I haue receiued all.*

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need according to his riches in glory, by Chriſt Ieſus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Chriſt Ieſus: the brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the Saints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Coloſsians.

CHAP. I.

1 After ſalutation he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 Prayeth further for their increaſe in grace, 14 deſcribeth the true Chriſt, 21 encourageth them to receiue Ieſus Chriſt, and commendeth his owne miniſterie.

PAVL an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother.

2 To the ſaints and faithfull brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſe, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, & the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We giue thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Chriſt Ieſus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof ye heard before in the word of the trueth of the Goſpel.

6 Which is come vnto you as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruite, as it doth alſo in you, ſince the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in trueth.

7 As ye alſo learned of Epaphras our deare fellow ſeruant, who is for you a faithfull Miniſter of Chriſt:

8 Who alſo declared vnto vs your loue in the ſpirit.

9 For this cauſe wee alſo, ſince the day we heard it, doe not ceaſe to pray for you, and to deſire that yee might bee filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wiſedome and ſpirituall vnderſtanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleaſing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increaſing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long ſuffering with ioyfulneſſe:

12 Giuing thanks vnto the father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkeneſſe, and hath tranſlated *vs* into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne:

† *Gr. the Son of his loue.*

14 In whō we haue redemption through his blood, *euen* the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuiſible God, the firſt borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, viſible and inuiſible, whether *they be* thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things conſiſt.

*1. Cor. 8. 6. iohn 1. 3.

18 And he is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the firſt borne from the dead, that || in all things he might haue the preeminence:

|| *Or, among all.*

19 For it pleaſed *the Father* that in him ſhould all fulneſſe dwell,

20 And (|| hauing made peace through the blood of his croſſe) by him to reconcile all things vnto himſelfe, by him, *I ſay*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

|| *Or, making peace.*

21 And you that were ſometimes alienated, and enemies || in your mind by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled,

|| *Or, by your mind in wicked workes.*

22 In the body of his fleſh through death, to preſent you holy and vnblameable, and vnreprooueable in his ſight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and ſetled, and bee not mooued away from the hope of the Goſpel, which yee haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a miniſter.

24 Who now reioyce in my ſufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behinde of the afflictions of Chriſt in my fleſh, for his bodies ſake, which is the Church,

25 Wherof I am made a Miniſter according to the diſpenſation of God, which is giuen to me for you, || to fulfill the word of God:

|| *Or, fully to preach the word of God. Rom. 1. 19.*

26 *Euen* the myſterie which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifeſt to his Saints.

27 To whom God would make knowen what is the riches of the glory of this myſterie among the Gentiles, which is Chriſt || in you, the hope of glory:

|| *Or, amongſt you.*

28 Whom wee preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wiſedome, that we may preſent euery man perfect in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 Whereunto I alſo labour, ſtriuing

according to his working, which worketh in mee mightily.

CHAP II.

1 Hee ſtill exhorteth them to bee conſtant in Chriſt, 8 To beware of Philoſophie, and vaine traditions, 18 worſhipping of Angels, 20 and Legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Chriſt.

FOr I would that yee knew what great || conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not ſeene my face in the fleſh.

||Or, feare or care.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full aſſurance of vnderſtanding, to the acknowledgement of the miſtery of God, and of the Father, and of Chriſt.

3 || In whom are hid all the treaſures of wiſedome, and knowledge.

||Or, wherein.

4 And this I ſay, leſt any man ſhould beguile you with entiſing words.

5 For though I bee abſent in the fleſh, yet am I with you in the ſpirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the ſtedfaſtneſſe of your faith in Chriſt

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Chriſt Ieſus the Lord, *ſo* walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and ſtabliſhed in the faith, as ye haue beene taught, abounding therein with thankeſgiuing.

8 Beware leſt any man ſpoile you through Philoſophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the || rudiments of the world, and not after Chriſt:

||Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulneſſe of the Godhead bodily.

10 And yee are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie, and power.

11 In whom alſo ye are circumciſed with the Circumciſion made without hands, in putting off the body of the ſins of the fleſh, by the Circumciſion of Chriſt:

12 Buried with him in Baptiſme, wherein alſo you are riſen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raiſed him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your ſinnes, and the vncircumciſion of your fleſh, hath hee quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all treſpaſſes,

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances, that was againſt vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nayling it to his Croſſe:

15 And hauing ſpoyled principalities, and powers, he made a ſhew of them openly, triumphing ouer them || in it.

||Or, in himſelfe.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in || meat or in drink, or in || reſpect of an Holy day, or of the Newmoone, or of the Sabbath *dayes*:

||Or, for eating and drinking. *||Or, in part.*

17 Which are a ſhadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Chriſt.

18 Let no man || beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humilitie, and worſhipping of Angels, intruding into thoſe things which he hath not ſeene, vainely puft vp by his fleſhly minde:

||Or, iudge againſt you. *† Gr. being a voluntarie in humilitie.*

19 And not holding the head, from which all the bodie by ioynts and bands hauing nouriſhment miniſtred, and knit together, increaſeth with the increaſe of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Chriſt from the || rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the world, are ye ſubiect to ordinances?

||Or, elements.

21 (Touch not, taſte not, handle not.

22 Which all are to periſh with the vſing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeed a ſhew of wiſedome in wil-worſhip and humility, and || neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the ſatiſfying of the fleſh.

||Or, puniſhing, or not ſparing.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee ſheweth where wee ſhould ſeeke Chriſt. 5 Hee exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Chriſt, 12 exhorting to charitie, humility, and other ſeuerall dueties.

IF ye then be riſen with Chriſt, ſeeke thoſe things which are aboue, where Chriſt ſitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your || affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

||Or, minde.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Chriſt in God.

4 When Chriſt who is our life, ſhall appeare, then ſhall yee alſo appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therfore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanneſſe, inordinate affection, euill concupiſcence, and couetouſnes which is idolatry:

6 For which things ſake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of diſobedience.

7 In the which yee alſo walked ſometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you alſo put off all theſe, anger, wrath, malice, blaſphemie, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, ſeeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deeds.

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumciſion, nor vncircumciſion, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Chriſt is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindneſſe, humbleneſſe of mind, meekneſſe, long ſuffering.

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a || quarrell againſt any: euen as Chriſt forgaue you, ſo alſo doe ye.

|| Or, complaint.

14 And aboue all theſe things *put on* charitie, which is the bond of perfectneſſe.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which alſo yee are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Chriſt dwell in you richly in all wiſedome, teaching and admoniſhing one another in pſalmes & hymnes, and Spirituall ſongs, ſinging with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatſoeuer ye doe in word or deed, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, giuing thanks to God & the Father, by him.

18 Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, loue your wiues, and bee not bitter againſt them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleaſing vnto yͤ Lord.

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children *to anger*, leſt they be diſcouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your maſters according to the fleſh: not with eyeſeruice, as men pleaſers, but in ſingleneſſe of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatſoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord yee ſhall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye ſerue the Lord Chriſt.

25 But he that doth wrong, ſhall receiue for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no reſpect of perſons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer. 5 to walke wiſely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Chriſt. 10 He ſaluteth them, and wiſheth them all proſperity.

MAſters, giue vnto your ſeruants that which is iuſt and equall, knowing that ye alſo haue a Maſter in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thankeſgiuing.

3 Withall, praying alſo for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to ſpeake the myſterie of Chriſt, for which I am alſo in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifeſt, as I ought to ſpeake.

5 Walke in wiſedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time. -5

6 Let your ſpeach be alway with grace, ſeaſoned with ſalt, that you may know how ye ought to anſwere euery man.

7 All my ſtate ſhall Tychicus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull miniſter, and fellow ſeruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame purpoſe, that he might know your eſtate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Oneſimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They ſhall make knowen vnto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow priſoner ſaluteth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements; if he come vnto you, receiue him:)

11 And Ieſus, which is called Iuſtus, who are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are my fellow workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue bene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you a ſeruant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you alwayes || labouring feruently for you in prayers, that yee may ſtand perfect, and || complete in all the will of God.

|| Or, ſtriuing

|| Or, filled.

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued phyſitian, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this Epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewiſe reade the Epiſtle from Laodicea.

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heed to the miniſtery, which thou haſt receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of mee Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are giuen to vnderſtand both how mindefull of them Saint Paul was at all times in Thankeſ-giuing, and Prayer: 5 and alſo how well he was perſwaded of the trueth, and ſincerity of their faith, and conuerſion to God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 We giue thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren || beloued, your election of God.

|| *Or, beloued of God: your election.*

5 For our Goſpel came not vnto you in word onely: but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as ye know what maner of men wee were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghoſt.

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the Word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in euery place your faith to God-ward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeake any thing.

9 For they themſelues ſhew of vs, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to ſerue the liuing and true God,

10 And to wait for his ſonne from heauen, whom hee raiſed from the dead, *euen* Ieſus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what maner the Goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they receiued it. 18 A reaſon is rendred both why Saint Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why hee was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

FOr your ſelues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God, to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the Goſpel, euen ſo wee ſpeake, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vſed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of couetouſneſſe, God *is* witneſſe:

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when wee might haue bene || burdenſome, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

|| *Or, vſed authority.*

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionatly deſirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Goſpel of God onely, but alſo our owne ſoules, becauſe yee were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, becauſe we would not bee chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Ye *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily, and iuſtly, and vnblameably wee behaued our ſelues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doth his children,)

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his Kingdom and glory.

13 For this cauſe alſo thanke wee God without ceaſing, becauſe when yee receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the worde of men, but (as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that beleeue.

14 For ye brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Chriſt Ieſus: for ye alſo haue ſuffered like

things of your owne countreymen, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Ieſus, and their owne Prophets, and haue || perſecuted vs: and they pleaſe not God, and are contrary to all men:

|| Or, chaſed vs out.

16 Forbidding vs to ſpeake to the Gentiles, that they might bee ſaued, to fill vp their ſinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermoſt.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, endeuoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire.

18 Wherefore wee would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of || reioycing? Are not euen yee in the preſence of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt at his comming?

|| Or, glorying.

20 For, ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 S. Paul teſtifieth his great loue to the Theſſalonians, partly by ſending Timothie vnto them to ſtrengthen and comfort them: partly by reioycing in their welldoing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and deſiring a ſafe comming vnto them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow labourer in the Goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould be mooued by theſe afflictions: for your ſelues know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, euen as it came to paſſe and ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbeare, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee vs, as wee alſo *to ſee* you:

7 Therefore brethren, wee were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:

8 For now we *liue, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord.

*Rom.7.9.

9 For what thankes can wee render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith we ioy for your ſakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelfe and our Father, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt || direct our way vnto you.

|| Or, guide.

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as wee *doe* towards you:

13 To the end hee may eſtabliſh your hearts vnblameable in holines before God euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to goe on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 to liue holily and iuſtly, 9 to loue one another, 11 and quietly to follow their owne buſineſſe: 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And vnto this laſt exhortation is annexed a briefe deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond comming of Chriſt to iudgement.

FVrthermore then wee || beſeech you, brethren, and || exhort you by the Lord Ieſus, that as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to pleaſe God, ſo yee would abound more and more.

|| Or, requeſt.
|| Or, beſeech.

2 For ye know what commandements we gaue you, by the Lord Ieſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſteine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* go beyond and || defraud his brother || in *any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the auenger of all ſuch; as wee alſo haue forewarned you, and teſtified:

|| Or, oppreſſe, or, ouerreach.
|| Or, in the matter.

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanneſſe, but vnto holineſſe.

8 Hee therefore that || deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

|| Or, reiecteth.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, yee neede not that I write vnto you: for ye your ſelues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And in deede yee doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that yee increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to

doe your owne buſineſſe, and to worke with your owne hands, (as wee commanded you:)

12 That ye may walke honeſtly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of || nothing.

|| Or, of no man.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleepe, that ye ſorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Ieſus died, and roſe againe: euen ſo them alſo which ſleepe in Ieſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay vnto you by the word of the Lord, That wee which are aliue and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them which are aſleepe.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, with the voyce of the Archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then we which are aliue, and remaine, ſhall be caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to meet the Lord in the aire: and ſo ſhall we euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore, || comfort one another with theſe words.

|| Or, exhort.

CHAP. V.

1 He proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts comming to iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the Epiſtle.

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, yee haue no neede that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues know perfectly that the day of the Lord ſo commeth as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace and ſafetie: then ſudden deſtruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with child, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But yee, Brethren, are not in darkeneſſe, that that day ſhould ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: wee are not of the night, nor of darkeneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe, as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night, and they that bee drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day, be ſober, putting on the breſtplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of ſaluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for vs, that whether wee wake or ſleepe, wee ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore, || comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, euen as alſo ye doe.

|| Or, exhort.

12 And wee beſeech you brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, & admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their workes ſake, and bee at peace among your ſelues.

14 Now wee || exhort you, brethren, warne them that are || vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weake, be patient toward all men.

|| Or, beſeech. || Or, diſorderly.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your ſelues and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceaſing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the ſpirit:

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings:

21 Proue al things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euil.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit, and ſoule, and body, be preſerued blameleſſe vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I || charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

|| Or, adiure.

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you, Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE of Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 S. Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which hee had of their faith, loue, and patience: 11 And therwithall vſeth diuers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the chiefeſt is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus vnto the Church of the Theſſaloniãs, in God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Wee are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth.

4 So that wee our ſelues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgement of God, that yee may bee counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs, when the Lord Ieſus ſhalbe reuealed from heauen, † with his mightie Angels,

8 In flaming fire, || taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

† Gr. the angels of his power.

|| Or, yeelding.

9 Who ſhall bee puniſhed with euerlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When hee ſhall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo wee pray alwayes for you, that our God would || count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power.

|| Or, vouchſafe.

12 That the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may bee glorified in you, and yee in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the trueth receiued, 3 ſheweth that there ſhall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a diſcouery of Antichriſt, before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw wee beſeech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That ye be not ſoone ſhaken in mind, or bee troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand,

3 Let no man deceiue you by any means, for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne be reuealed, the ſonne of perdition:

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God, ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that hee is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now yee know what || withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

|| Or, holdeth.

7 For the myſterie of iniquitie doth alreadie worke: onely hee who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked be reuealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power, & ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiuableneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeue a lye:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the truth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to giue thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath frõ the beginning

choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the ſpirit, and beleefe of the trueth,

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren, ſtand faſt, and holde the traditions which yee haue beene taught, whether by word or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

1 He craueth their prayers for himſelfe, 3 teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe, 6 giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhunne idleneſſe, and ill company, 16 and laſt of all concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.

Finally, brethren, pray for vs that the word of the Lord † may haue *free* course, and bee glorified euen as *it is* with you: † *Gr. may runne.*

2 And that wee may be deliuered from † vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith. †*Gr. abſurd.*

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both doe and wil doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into || the patient waiting for Chriſt. ||*Or, the patience of Chriſt.*

6 Now wee command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that yee withdraw your ſelues from euery Brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how yee ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauaile night and day, that wee might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe wee haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eate.

11 For wee heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, wee command, & exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But yee, brethren, || be not weary in well doing. || *Or, faint not*

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle || note that man, and haue no company with him, that hee may be aſhamed, ||*Or, ſignifie that man by an Epiſtle.*

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all, Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE
of Paul the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothie is put in minde of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vſe and ende of the Lawe. 11 Of S. Pauls calling to be an Apoſtle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAVL an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the commaundement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſt *which is* our hope.

2 Vnto Timothie *my* owne ſonne in the Faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying which is in faith: ſo doe.

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which ſome || hauing ſwarued, haue turned aſide vnto vaine iangling, || Or, not ayming at.

7 Deſiring to bee teachers of the Law, vnderſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vſe it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe, and diſobedient, for the vngodly, and for ſinners, for vnholy and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelues with mankind, for menſtealers, for lyars, for periured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, who hath enabled mee: for that hee counted me faithfull, putting mee into the Miniſtery,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercie, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and loue which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Chriſt Ieſus came into the world to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in me firſt, Ieſus Chriſt might ſhew forth all long ſuffering, for a patterne to them which ſhould hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlaſting.

17 Now vnto the king eternall, immortal, inuiſible, the onely wiſe God, be honor and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, ſonne Timothie, according to the propheſies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare.

19 Holding faith, & a good conſcience, which ſome hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made ſhipwracke,

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and giue thankes for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They ſhall be ſaued, notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath, in childbirth, if they continue in faith.

I || Exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men: || *Or, deſire.*

2 For Kings, and for all that are in || authoritie, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlineſſe and honeſtie. || *Or, eminent place.*

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be ſaued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the Man Chriſt Ieſus,

6 Who gaue himſelfe a ranſome for all, || to be teſtified in due time. || *Or, a teſtimony.*

7 Wherunto I am ordained a preacher, and an Apoſtle, (I ſpeake the trueth in Chriſt, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner alſo, that women adorne themſelues in modeſt apparell, with ſhamefaſtnes and ſobriety, not with || broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or coſtly aray. || *Or, plaited.*

10 But (which becommeth women profeſſing godlines) with good workes.

11 Let the women learne in ſilence with all ſubiection:

12 But I ſuffer not a woman to teach, nor to vſurpe authoritie ouer the man, but to be in ſilence.

13 For Adam was firſt formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the tranſgreſſion.

15 Notwithſtanding ſhe ſhall be ſaued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holineſſe, with ſobrietie.

CHAP. III.

How Biſhops and Deacons, and their wiues ſhould be qualified. 14 and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothy of theſe things. 15 of the Church, and the bleſſed trueth therein taught and profeſſed.

THis is a true ſaying, If a man deſire the office of a Biſhop, hee deſireth a good worke.

2 A Biſhop then muſt bee blameleſſe,

the

|| Or, modeſt.

the husband of one wife, vigilant, ſober, ||of good behauiour, giuen to hoſpitalitie, apt to teach.

|| Or, not ready to quarell and offer wrong, as one in wine.

3 Not || giuen to wine, no ſtriker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but pacient, not a brawler, not couetous;

4 One that ruleth well his owne houſe, hauing his children in ſubiection with all grauitie.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne houſe, how ſhall hee take care of the Church of God?)

|| Or, one newly come to the faith.

6 Not a || nouice, leſt being lifted vp with pride, hee fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Moreouer, he muſt haue a good report of them which are without, leſt hee fall into reproach, and the ſnare of the deuill.

8 Likewiſe muſt the Deacons be graue, not double-tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the myſterie of the faith in a pure conſcience.

10 And let theſe alſo firſt bee prooued, then let them vſe the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameleſſe.

11 Euen ſo muſt their wiues bee graue, not ſlanderers, ſober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houſes well.

|| Or, miniſtred.

13 For they that || haue vſed the office of a Deacon well, purchaſe to themſelues a good degree, and great boldneſſe in the faith, *which is* in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 Theſe things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee ſhortly.

15 But if I tary long, that thou mayeſt know how thou oughteſt to behaue thy ſelfe in the houſe of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and || ground of the trueth.

|| Or, ſtay.

16 And without controuerſie, great is the myſtery of godlines: God was manifeſt in the fleſh, iuſtified in the Spirit, ſeene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee foretelleth that in the latter times there ſhall bee a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothie might not faile in doing his duety, hee furniſheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit ſpeaketh expreſlly, that in the latter times ſome ſhall depart from the faith, giuing heed to ſeducing ſpirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocriſie, hauing their conſcience ſeared with a hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abſteine from meates, which God hath created to bee receiued with thankſgiuing of them which beleeue, & know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refuſed, if it bee receiued with thankſgiuing:

5 For it is ſanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of theſe things, thou ſhalt be a good miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt, nouriſhed vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou haſt attained.

7 But refuſe prophane and olde wiues fables, and excerciſe thy ſelfe *rather* vnto godlineſſe.

|| Or, for a litle time.

8 For bodily exerciſe profiteth || litle, but godlineſſe is profitable vnto all things, hauing promiſe of the life that now is, and of that which is to come,

9 This *is* a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour, and ſuffer reproch, becauſe we truſt in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, ſpecially of thoſe that beleeue.

11 Theſe things command and teach.

12 Let no man deſpiſe thy youth, but bee thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuerſation, in charitie, in ſpirit, in faith, in puritie.

13 Till I come, giue an attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by the propheſie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate vpon theſe things, giue thy ſelfe wholy to them, that thy profiting may appeare || to all.

|| Or, in all things.

16 Take heed vnto thy ſelfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou ſhalt both ſaue thy ſelfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obſerued in reprouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens ſinnes goe before vnto iudgement, and ſome mens doe follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreate him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as ſiſters with all puritie.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed. i.e. who have neither husband
children to relieve them

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne firſt to ſhew || pietie at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

||Or, kindneſſe.

i.e. those children

5 Now ſhee that is a widow indeede, and deſolate, truſteth in God, and continueth in ſupplications and prayers night and day.

6 But ſhee that liueth || in pleaſure, is dead while ſhe liueth.

||Or, delicately.

7 And theſe things giue in charge, that they may be blameleſſe.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and ſpecially for thoſe of his owne || houſe, he hath denied the faith, and is worſe then an infidel.

||Or, kindred.

9 Let not a widow be || taken into the number, vnder threeſcore yeres old, hauing bene the wife of one man,

||Or, choſen.

10 Well reported of for good workes, if ſhe haue brought vp children, if ſhe haue lodged ſtrangers, if ſhee haue waſhed the Saints feet, if ſhe haue relieued the afflicted, if ſhee haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the yonger widowes refuſe: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton againſt Chriſt, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, becauſe they haue caſt off their firſt faith.

13 And withall they learne *to bee* idle, wandring about from houſe to houſe; and not onely idle, but tatlers alſo, and buſibodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the houſe, giue none occaſion to the aduerſary † to ſpeake reprochfully.

†Gr. for their railing.

15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture ſaith, * Thou ſhalt not mouſell the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

*Deut. 25. 4.

*Matth. 10. 10.

19 Againſt an Elder receiue not an accuſation, but || before two or three witneſſes.

||Or, vnder.

20 Them that ſinne rebuke before all, that others alſo may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the elect Angels, that thou obſerue theſe things || without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partialitie.

||Or, without preiudice.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens ſinnes. Keep thy ſelfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vſe a litle wine for thy ſtomacks ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſinnes are open before hand, going before to iudgment: and ſome *men* they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good works *of ſome* are manifeſt before hand, and they that are otherwiſe, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duety of ſeruants. 3 Not to haue fellowſhip with new-fangled teachers. 6 Godlineſſe is great gaine, 10 and loue of money the roote of all euill. 11 What Timothy is to flie, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admoniſh the rich. 20 To keepe the puritie of true doctrine, and to auoyd prophane ianglings.

Let as many ſeruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne maſters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blaſphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing maſters, let them not deſpiſe *them* becauſe they are brethren: but rather doe *them* ſeruice, becauſe they are || faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefite. Theſe things teach and exhort.

||Or, beleeuing.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholeſome wordes, *euen* the words of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

4 He is || proud, knowing nothing, but || doting about queſtions, and ſtrifes of words, whereof commeth enuie, ſtrife, railings, euil ſurmiſings,

||Or, a foole.

||Or, ſicke.

5 || Peruerſe diſputings of men of corrupt minds, and deſtitute of the trueth, ſuppoſing that gaine is godlines: From ſuch withdraw thy ſelfe.

||Or, gallings one of another.

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gaine.

7 For wee brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine wee can cary nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will bee rich, fall into temptation and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtfull luſts, which drowne men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the root of

all euill, which while ſome coueted after, they haue || erred from the faith, & pierced themſelues through with many ſorrowes.

|| Or, bene ſeduced.

11 But thou, O man of God, flie theſe things; and follow after righteouſnes, godlines, faith, loue, patience, meeknes.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I giue thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Chriſt Ieſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good || Confeſſion,

|| Or, profeſſion.

14 That thou keepe this commandement without ſpot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light, which no man can approch vnto, whom no man hath ſeene, nor can ſee: to whom *be* honour and power euerlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they bee not high minded, nor truſt in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing god, who giueth vs richly al things to enioy.

† Gr. vncertaintie of riches.

18 That they doe good, that they bee rich in good workes, ready to diſtribute, || willing to communicate,

|| Or, ſociable.

19 Laying vp in ſtore for themſelues a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keepe that which is committed to thy truſt, auoyding prophane *and* vaine bablings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſly ſo called:

21 Which ſome profeſſing, haue erred cõcerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt Citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE of Paul the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothie, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothie himſelfe, his mother, and grandmother. 6 *He is exhorted to ſtirre vp the gift of God which was in him,* 8 *to be ſtedfaſt and patient in perſecution,* 13 *and to perſiſt in the forme & trueth of that doctrine which he had learned of him.* 15 *Phygellus and Hermogenes, and ſuch like are noted, & Oneſiphorus is highly commended.*

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Ieſus,

2 To Timothie *my* dearely beloued ſonne: grace, mercie, *and* peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I ſerue from *my* forefathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the ſpirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a ſound minde.

8 Bee not thou therefore aſhamed of the teſtimony of our Lord, nor of mee his priſoner, but bee thou partaker of the aſflictions of the Goſpel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath ſaued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpoſe and grace, which was giuen vs in Chriſt Ieſus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the Goſpel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things; neuertheles, I am not aſhamed, for I know whom I haue || beleeued, & I am perſwaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue cõmitted vnto him againſt that day.

|| Or, truſted.

13 Hold faſt the forme of ſound words, which thou haſt heard of mee, in faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe by the holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knoweſt, that al they which are in Aſia bee turned away from mee, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the houſe of Oneſiphorus, for hee oft refreſhed mee, and was not aſhamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that hee may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things he miniſtred vnto me at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee is exhorted againe to conſtancie and perſeuerance, and to doe the duetie of a faithfull ſeruant of the Lord in diuiding the word aright, and ſtaying prophane and vaine bablings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is ſure. 22 Hee is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what ſort the ſeruant of the Lord ought to behaue himſelfe.

THou therefore, my ſonne, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of mee ‖ among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, who ſhall be able to teach others alſo.

‖ *Or, by.*

3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe as a good ſouldier of Ieſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himſelfe with the affaires of *this* life, that he may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtriue for maſteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he ſtriue lawfully.

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth, muſt be firſt partaker of the fruits.

‖ *Or, the husbandman labouring firſt, muſt be partaker of the fruits.*

7 Conſider what I ſay, and the Lord giue thee vnderſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Ieſus Chriſt of the ſeed of Dauid, was raiſed from the dead, according to my Goſpel:

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an euill doer, *euen* vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I indure all things for the elects ſakes, that they may alſo obtaine the ſaluation which is in Chriſt Ieſus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull ſaying: for if wee bee dead *with him*, we ſhall alſo liue *with him*.

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reigne *with him*: if we denie him, he alſo will denie vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot denie himſelfe.

14 Of theſe things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they ſtriue not about words to no profite, *but* to the ſubuerting of the hearers.

15 Studie to ſhewe thy ſelfe approued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to bee aſhamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

16 But ſhunne profane and vaine bablings, for they will increaſe vnto more vngodlineſſe.

17 And their word will eate as doth a ‖ canker: of whom is Hymeneus & Philetus.

‖ *Or, gangrene.*

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, ſaying that the reſurrection is paſt already, and ouerthrow the faith of ſome.

19 Neuertheles the foundation of God ſtandeth ‖ ſure, hauing the ſeale, the Lord knoweth them that are his. And, let euery one that nameth the Name of Chriſt, depart from iniquitie.

‖ *Or, ſteady.*

20 But in a great houſe, there are not onely veſſels of gold, and of ſiluer, but alſo of wood, and of earth: and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himſelfe from theſe, he ſhalbe a veſſel vnto honour, ſanctified, and meete for the Maſters vſe, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flie alſo youthfull luſts: but follow righteouſnes, faith, charitie, peace with thẽ that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and vnlearned queſtions auoyde, knowing that they doe gender ſtrifes.

24 And the ſeruant of the Lord muſt not ſtriue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient,

‖ *Or, forbearing.*

25 In meekeneſſe inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth.

26 And that they may † recouer themſelues out of the ſnare of the deuill, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

† *Gr. awake.*

† *Gr. taken aliue.*

CHAP. III.

1 He aduertiſeth him of the times to come, 6 deſcribeth the enemies of the trueth, 13 propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

THis know alſo, that in the laſt dayes perillous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall be louers of their own ſelues, couetous, boaſters, proude, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, vnthankefull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, trucebreakers, || falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,

|| Or, make-bates.

4 Traitours, heady, high minded, louers of pleaſures more then louers of God,

+ see Serm. by John Tottie 8vo 1747

5 Hauing a forme of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turne away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creepe into houſes, and lead captiue ſilly women laden with ſins, led away with diuers luſts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withſtood Moſes, ſo doe theſe alſo reſiſt the trueth: men of corrupt mindes, || reprobate concerning the faith.

|| Or, of no iudgement.

9 But they ſhall proceed no further: for their folly ſhall be manifeſt vnto all *men*, as theirs alſo was.

10 But || thou haſt fully knowen my doctrine, maner of life, purpoſe, faith, long ſuffering, charitie, patience,

|| Or, thou haſt beene a diligent follower of.

11 Perſecutions, afflictions which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I indured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Chriſt Ieſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But euill men and ſeducers ſhall waxe worſe and worſe, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, and haſt beene aſſured of, knowing of whome thou haſt learned *them*.

15 And that from a childe thou haſt knowen the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe vnto ſaluatiõ through faith which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inſpiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, || throughly furniſhed vnto all good works.

|| Or, perfected,

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth him to doe his duetie with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the neereneſſe of his death, 9 willeth him to come ſpeedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which hee wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the ſmith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering, 19 and ſoone after hee concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who ſhall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they wil not endure ſound doctrine, but after their owne luſtes ſhall they heape to themſelues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they ſhall turne away their eares from the trueth, and ſhall bee turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, indure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangeliſt, || make full proofe of thy miniſtery.

|| Or, fulfill.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finiſhed my courſe, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is layde vp for me a crown of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous iudge ſhall giue mee at that day: and not to me onely, but vnto them alſo that loue his appearing

9 Doe thy diligence to come ſhortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forſaken me, hauing loued this preſent world, and is departed vnto Theſſalonica: Creſcens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the miniſterie.

12 And Tychicus haue I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commeſt, bring *with thee*, but eſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander the Copperſmith did me much euil, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware alſo, for hee hath greatly withſtood || our words.

|| Or, our preachings.

16 At my firſt anſwere no man ſtood with me, but all men forſooke mee: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithſtanding the Lord ſtood with me, and ſtrengthened me, that by mee the preaching might bee fully knowen, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lyon.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preſerue

me vnto his heauenly kingdome; to whom *bee* glory for euer, and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſhold of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum ſicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with thy ſpirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle vnto Timotheus, ordeined the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Epheſians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the ſecond time.

THE EPISTLE OF Paul to Titus.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be choſen miniſters, ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to bee ſtopped: 12 and what manner of men they bee.

PAul a ſeruant of God, & an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, according to ẏ Faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godlineſſe,

2 || In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lye, promiſed before the world beganne: ||*Or, for.*

3 But hath in due times manifeſted his word through preaching, which is committed vnto mee according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine own Sonne after the common faith, Grace mercie, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt our Sauiour.

5 For this cauſe left I thee in Crete, that thou ſhouldeſt ſet in order the things that are || wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery citie, as I had appointed thee. ||*Or, left vndone.*

6 If any be blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accuſed of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Biſhop muſt be blameleſſe, as the ſteward of God: not ſelfewilled, not ſoone angry, not *giuen to wine, no ſtriker not giuen to filthie lucre. *1.Tim.3.6.

8 But a louer of hoſpitality, a louer of || good men, ſober iuſt, holy, temperate, ||*Or, good things.*

9 Holding faſt the faithfull word, || as he hath beene taught, that he may bee able by ſound doctrine, both to exhort and to conuince the gaineſayers. ||*Or, in teaching.*

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, ſpecially they of the circumciſion.

11 Whoſe mouths muſt be ſtopped, who ſubuert whole houſes, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres ſake.

12 One of themſelues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne, ſaid: the Cretians are alway lyers, euill beaſts, ſlow bellies.

13 This witneſſe is true: wherefore rebucke them ſharply that they may be ſound in the faith;

14 Not giuing heede to Iewiſh fables, and commandements of men that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled, and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their mind and conſcience is defiled.

16 They profeſſe that they know God; but in workes they denie him, being abominable, and diſobedient, and vnto euery good worke || reprobate. ||*Or, void of iudgement.*

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen vnto Titus both for his doctrine & life. 9 Of the duty of ſeruants, and in generall of all Chriſtians.

BVt ſpeake thou the things which become ſound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be || ſober, graue, temperate, ſound in faith, in charity, in patience. ||*Or, vigilant*

3 The aged women likewiſe that *they be* in behauiour as becommeth || holineſſe, not || falſe accuſers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things, ||*Or, holy women.* ||*Or, make-bates.*

4 That they may teach the yong women to be || ſober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children. ||*Or, wiſe.*

5 *To be* diſcreet, chaſt, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blaſphemed.

6 Yong men likewiſe exhort to bee || ſober minded. ||*Or, diſcreete.*

7 In all things ſhewing thy ſelfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine *ſhewing* vncorruptneſſe, grauitie, and ſinceritie.

8 Sound ſpeech that cannot bee condemned, that hee that is of the contrary part may be aſhamed, hauing no euill thing to ſay of you.

9 *Exhort* ſeruants to be obedient vnto their owne maſters, and to pleaſe *them* well in all things, not || anſwering againe:

|| *Or, gaine-ſaying.*

10 Not purloyning, but ſhewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God || that bringeth ſaluation, hath appeared to all men,

|| *Or, that bringeth ſaluation to all men, hath appeared.*

12 Teaching vs that denying vngodlineſſe & worldly luſts we ſhould liue ſoberly, righteouſly and godly in this preſent world

13 Looking for that bleſſed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt,

14 Who gaue himſelf for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquitie, and purifie vnto himſelfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 Theſe things ſpeake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man deſpiſe thee.

CHAP. III.

1 *Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he ſhould teach, and not teach.* 10 *He is willed alſo to reiect obſtinate heretikes:* 12 *which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he ſhould come vnto him, and ſo concludeth.*

PVt them in minde to bee ſubiect to Principalities and powers, to obey magiſtrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To ſpeake euill of no man, to bee no brawlers, *but* gentle, ſhewing all meekeneſſe vnto all men.

3 For we our ſelues alſo were ſometimes fooliſh, diſobedient, deceiued, ſeruing diuers luſts & pleaſures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindneſſe & || loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

|| *Or, pitie.*

5 Not by workes of righteoutnes which we haue done, but according to his mercy he ſaued vs, by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghoſt,

6 Which hee ſhed on vs † abundantly, through Ieſus Chriſt our Saniour:

† *Gr. richly.*

7 That being iuſtified by his grace, we ſhould bee made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull ſaying, and theſe things I will that thou affirme conſtantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be careful to maintaine good works: theſe things are good & profitable vnto mẽ.

9 But auoid fooliſh queſtions, and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtriuings about the lawe; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reiect:

11 Kowing that he that is ſuch, is ſubuerted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelfe.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas vnto thee, or tychicus, bee diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos, on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours alſo learne to || maintaine good workes for neceſſarie vſes, that they be not vnfruitfull.

|| *Or, profeſſe honeſt trades.*

15 All that are with mee ſalute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordeined the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF Paul to Philemon.

4 *He reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon,* 9 *Whom hee deſireth to forgiue his ſeruant Oneſimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.*

PAul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and Timothie our brother vnto Philemon our dearly beloued, and fellowe labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellowe Souldier, and to the Church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou haſt to the Lord Ieſus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For we haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe the bowels of the Saints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Chriſt to enioyne thee that which is conuenient,

9 Yet for loues ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time paſt was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue ſent againe: thou therfore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue reteined with me, that in thy ſtead hee might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bonds of the Goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing that thy benefite ſhould not be as it were of neceſſitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps hee therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to me, but how much more vnto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord.

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my ſelfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not ſay to thee how thou oweſt vnto mee, euen thine owne ſelfe beſides:

20 Yea, brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo doe more then I ſay.

22 But withal prepare me alſo a lodging for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be giuen vnto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras, my fellow priſoner in Chriſt Ieſus.

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſeruant.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL
The Apoſtle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt in theſe laſt times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in perſon and Office.

GOD who at ſundry times, and in diuers manners, ſpake in time paſt vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in theſe laſt dayes ſpoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom hee hath appointed heire of all things, by whom alſo hee made the worlds,

*Wiſd.7.26 3 *Who being the brightnes of his glory, and the expreſſe image of his perſon, and vpholding al things by the word of his power, when he had by himſelfe purged our ſinnes, ſate downe on the right hand of the Maieſtie on high,

4 Being made ſo much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels ſayde he at any time? Thou art my ſonne, this day haue I begotten thee. And againe, I will be to him a Father, and hee ſhall be to mee a Sonne.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the firſt begotten into the world, he ſaith, And let all the Angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the Angels he ſaith, Who maketh his Angels ſpirits, and his miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, *hee ſaith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a ſcepter of † righteouſneſſe *is* the ſecepter of thy kingdome.

† *Gr. rightnes, or ſtraightnes.*

9 Thou haſt loued righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquitie, therfore God, *euen* thy God hath annointed thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

10 And * thou Lord in the beginning haſt layed the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

*Pſal.100.2 :ſa.34.

11 They ſhal periſh, but thou remaineſt.

and they all ſhal waxe old, as doth a garmẽt.

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou fold them vp, and they ſhall be changed, but thou art the ſame, and thy yeeres ſhall not faile.

*Pſal. 110. 1. matt. 22. 44.

13 But to which of the Angels ſaid hee at any time, *Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footſtoole?

14 Are they not all miniſtring ſpirits, ſent foorth to miniſter for thẽm who ſhall be heires of ſaluation?

CHAP. II.

1 Wee ought to bee obedient to Chriſt Ieſus, 5 and that becauſe he vouchſafed to take our nature vpon him 14 as it was neceſſary.

†Gr. run out as leaking veſſels.

Therefore wee ought to giue the more earneſt heede to the things which we haue heard, leſt at any time we ſhould †let them ſlip.

2 For if the word ſpoken by Angels was ſtedfaſt, and euery tranſgreſſion and diſobedience receiued a iuſt recompenſe of reward:

3 How ſhall we eſcape if we neglect ſo great ſaluation, which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

|| Or, diſtributions.

4 God alſo bearing them witneſſe, both with ſignes and wonders. and with diuers miracles, || and gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his owne will?

5 For vnto the Angels hath he not put in ſubiection the world to come, whereof we ſpeake.

*Pſal. 8. 4.

6 But one in a certane place teſtified ſaying: * What is man that thou art mindfull of him: or the Sonne of man that thou viſiteſt him?

||Or, a little while inferiour to.

7 Thou madeſt him || a litle lower then the Angels, thou crownedſt him with glory and honour, and diddeſt ſet him ouer the workes of thy hands.

8 Thou haſt put al things in ſubiection vnder his feet. For in that he put all in ſubiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we ſee not yet all things put vnder him.

||Or, by

9 But we ſee Ieſus, who was made a litle lower then the Angels, || for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God ſhould taſt death for euery man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many ſonnes vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their ſaluation perfect through ſufferings.

11 For both he that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe he is not aſhamed to cal thẽ brethren,

12 Saying, I wil declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midſt of the Church will I ſing praiſe vnto thee.

*Pſal. 18. 2. *Eſay. 8. 18

13 And againe, *I will put my truſt in him: and againe, *Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and blood, he alſo himſelfe likewiſe tooke part of the ſame, that through death hee might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their life time ſubiect to bondage.

†Gr. he taketh not hold of Angels, but of the ſeede of Abraham he taketh hold.

16 For verely hee †tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels: but hee tooke on *him* the ſeed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high Prieſt, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſinnes of the people:

18 For in that he himſelfe hath ſuffered, being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt is more worthy then Moſes, 7 Therefore if we beleeue not in him, we ſhall be more worthy puniſhment then hard hearted Iſrael.

Wherefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle and high Prieſt of our profeſſion Chriſt Ieſus,

†Gr. made 1. Sam. 12. 6.

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as alſo Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, in as much as he who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For euery houſe is builded by ſome man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verely was faithfull in all his houſe as a ſeruant, for a teſtimonie of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after:

6 But Chriſt as a ſonne ouer his owne houſe, whoſe houſe are wee, if we holde faſt the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, *To day if ye will heare his voice,

*Pſal. 95. 7

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted mee,

prooued mee, and ſaw my workes fourtie yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and ſayd, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 So I ſware in my wrath: † they ſhall not enter into my reſt.

† *Gr. if they ſhall enter.*

12 Take heed, brethren, leſt there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeleefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another dayly, while it is called To day, leaſt any of you be hardned through the deceitfulneſſe of ſinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if we hold the beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt vnto the end.

15 Whileſt it is ſaide, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For ſome when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But with whom was he grieued fourty yeeres? *was it* not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carcaſes fell in the wilderneſſe?

18 And to whome ſware hee that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So wee ſee that they could not enter in, becauſe of vnbeleefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The reſt of Chriſtians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our High Prieſt Ieſus the ſonne of God, ſubiect to infirmities, but not ſinne, 16 wee muſt and may goe boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, leſt a promiſe being left *vs*, of entring into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeeme to come ſhort of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Goſpel preached, as well as vnto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

† *Gr. the word of hearing.*

‖ *Or, becauſe they were not vnited by faith to.*

3 For wee which haue beleeued doe enter into reſt, as he ſaid, As I haue ſworne in my wrath, if they ſhall enter into my reſt, although the works were finiſhed from the foundation of the world.

4 For he ſpake in a certaine place of the ſeuenth day on this wiſe: And God did reſt the ſeuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was firſt preached, entred not in becauſe of vnbeleefe:

‖ *Or, the Goſpell was firſt preached.*

7 Againe, hee limiteth a certaine day, ſaying in Dauid, To day, after ſo long a time; as it is ſaid, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Ieſus had giuen them reſt, then would hee not afterward haue ſpoken of another day.

‖ *That is, Ioſuah.*

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ reſt to the people of God.

‖ *Or, keeping of a Sabbath.*

10 For he that is entred into his reſt, he alſo hath ceaſed from his owne workes, as God *did* from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall after the ſame example of ‖ vnbeleefe.

‖ *Or, diſobedience.*

Xt. Water land

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and ſharper then any two edged ſword, pearcing euen to the diuiding aſunder of ſoule and ſpirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things *are* naked, and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Prieſt, that is paſſed into the heauens, Ieſus the Sonne of God, let vs hold faſt *our* profeſſion.

15 For we haue not an high Prieſt which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without ſinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that wee may obtaine mercy, and finde grace to helpe in time of neede.

CHAP. V.

1 The authoritie and honour of our ſauiours Prieſthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reprooued.

FOr euery high Prieſt taken from among men, is ordeined for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſinnes.

2 Who ‖ can haue compaſſion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himſelfe alſo is compaſſed with infirmitie.

‖ *Or, can reaſonably beare with.*

3 And by reaſon hereof hee ought as for the people, ſo alſo for himſelfe, to offer for ſinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himſelfe, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So alſo, Chriſt glorified not himſelfe,

to be made an High Prieſt: but he that ſaid vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As hee ſaith alſo in another place, Thou *art* a Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his fleſh, when he had offered vp prayers & ſupplications, with ſtrong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to ſaue him from death, and was heard, || in that he feared;

|| *Or, for his pietie.*

8 Though hee were a Sonne, yet learned hee obedience, by the things which he ſuffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the authour of eternall ſaluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec:

11 Of whom wee haue many things to ſay, and hard to bee vttered, ſeeing yee are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye haue neede that one teach you againe which bee the firſt principles of the Oracles of God, and are become ſuch as haue neede of milke, & not of ſtrong meat.

13 For euery one that vſeth milke, is † vnskilfull in the word of righteouſneſſe: for he is a babe.

† *Gr. hath no experience.*

14 But ſtrong meat belongeth to them that are || of full age, *euen* thoſe who by reaſon || of vſe haue their ſenſes exerciſed to diſcerne both good and euill.

|| *Or, perfect.*

|| *Or, of an habite, or perfection.*

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith, 11 but to be ſtedfaſt, 12 diligent, and patient to waite vpon God, 13 becauſe God is moſt ſure in his promiſe.

THerefore leauing the || principles of the doctrine of Chriſt, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

|| *Or, the word of the beginning of Chriſt.*

2 Of the doctrine of Baptiſmes, and of laying on of handes, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impoſſible for thoſe who were once inlightned, and haue taſted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghoſt,

5 And haue taſted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they ſhall fall away, to renue them againe vnto repentance: ſeeing they crucifie to themſelues the Sonne of God afreſh, and put him to an open ſhame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth forth herbes meet for them || by whom it is dreſſed, receiueth bleſſing from God.

|| *Or, for,*

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto curſing, whoſe ende is to be burned.

9 But beloued, wee are perſwaded better things of you, and things that accompany ſaluation, though we thus ſpeake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your worke & labour of loue, which ye haue ſhewed toward his Name, in that yee haue miniſtred to the Saints, and doe miniſter.

11 And we deſire, that euery one of you doe ſhew the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope vnto the ende:

12 That ye be not ſlothfull, but followers of them, who through faith & patience inherite the promiſes.

13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham, becauſe hee could ſweare by no greater, he ſware by himſelfe,

14 Saying, Surely, bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And ſo after hee had patiently indured, he obtained the promiſe.

16 For men verily ſweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all ſtrife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhewe vnto the heyres of promiſe the immutabilitie of his counſell, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

† *Gr. interpoſed himſelfe by an oath,*

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſſible for God to lye, wee might haue a ſtrong conſolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope ſet before vs.

19 Which *hope* wee haue as an anker of the ſoule both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred; *euen* Ieſus, made an high Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt Ieſus is a Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec, 11 And ſo, farre more excellent then the Prieſtes of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchiſedec king of Salem Prieſt of the moſt high God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of the Kings, and bleſſed him:

2 To whome alſo Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: firſt being by interpretation king of righteouſneſſe, and after that

alſo king of Salem, which is, king of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, †without deſcent, hauing neither beginning of daies nor end of life: but made like vnto the Son of God, abideth a Prieſt continually.

†*Gr. without pedigree*

4 Now conſider how great this man was vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the ſpoiles.

5 And verily they that are of the ſonnes of Leui, who receiue the office of the Prieſthood, haue a commaundement to take Tithes of the people according to the Law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loines of Abraham.

6 But he whoſe ‖ deſcent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and bleſſed him that had the promiſes.

‖*Or, pedigree.*

7 And without al contradiction, the leſſe is bleſſed of the better.

9 And here men that die receiue tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witneſſed that he liueth.

9 And as I may ſo ſay, Leui alſo who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For hee was yet in the loines of his Father when Melchiſedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Prieſthood (for vnder it the people receiued yͤ Law) what further need was there that another Prieſt ſhould riſe after the order of Melchiſedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Prieſthood being changed, there is made of neceſſitie a change alſo of the Law.

13 For he of whom theſe things are ſpoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord ſprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moſes ſpake nothing concerning Prieſthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the ſimilitude of Melchiſedec there ariſeth another Prieſt,

16 Who is made not after the Law of a carnal commandement, but after the power of an endleſſe life.

17 For he teſtifieth, Thou art a Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

18 For there is verily a diſanulling of the commandemēt going before, for the weakneſſe and vnprofitableneſſe thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, ‖but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

‖*Or, but it was the bringing in.*

20 And in as much as not without an othe *he was made Prieſt*,

21 (For thoſe *Prieſts* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that ſaid vnto him, *The Lord ſware and will not repent, thou art a Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.)

‖ *Or, without ſwearing of an othe.*

*Pſal. 110.4

22 By ſo much was Ieſus made a ſuertie of a better Teſtament.

23 And they truely were many Prieſts, becauſe they were not ſuffered to continue by reaſon of death:

24 But this man becauſe he continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Prieſthood.

‖ *Or, which paſſeth not from one to another.*

25 Wherefore he is able alſo to ſaue them ‖ to the vttermoſt, that come vnto God by him, ſeeing he euer liueth to make interceſſion for them.

‖ *Or, euermore.*

26 For ſuch an high Prieſt became vs, *who is* holy, harmeleſſe, vndefiled, ſeparate from ſinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as thoſe high Prieſts, to offer vp ſacrifice, firſt for his own ſinnes and then for the peoples: for this hee did once, when he offered vp himſelfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Prieſts which haue infirmity, but the word of the othe which was ſince the Lawe *maketh* the Sonne, who is † conſecrated for euermore.

† *Gr perfect.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternal Prieſthood of Chriſt, the Leuitical Prieſthood of Aaron is aboliſhed. 7 And the temporall Couenant with the Fathers, by the eternall Couenant of the Goſpel.

NOw of the things which wee haue ſpoken, *this is* the ſumme: we haue ſuch an high Prieſt, who is ſet on the right hand of the throne of the Maieſtie in the heauens:

2 A miniſter ‖ of the ſanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

‖ *Or, of holy things.*

3 For euery high Prieſt is ordeined to offer gifts and ſacrifices: wherefore it is of neceſſity that this man haue ſomewhat alſo to offer,

4 For if he were on earth, he ſhould not be a Prieſt, ſeeing that ‖ there are Prieſtes that offer gifts according to the Law:

‖ *Or, they are Prieſts.*

5 Who ſerue vnto the example and ſhadow of heauenly things, as Moſes was admoniſhed of God when hee was about to make the Tabernacle. For ſee (ſaith he) that thou make all things according to the patterne ſhewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent miniſterie, by how much alſo hee is the

|| Or, Teſtament.

the Mediatour of a better || Couenant, which was eſtabliſhed vpon better ptomiſes.

7 For if that firſt *Couenant* had beene faultleſſe, then ſhould no place haue beene ſought for the ſecond.

8 For finding fault with them, he ſaith, Behold, ẏ dayes come (ſaith the Lord) when I will make a new couenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, becauſe they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, ſaith the Lord.

* Ier 31. 33.
† Gr. giue.
|| Or, vpon.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with ẏ houſe of Iſrael after thoſe dayes ſaith the Lord: * I will † put my Lawes into their minde, & write them || in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they ſhal be to me a people,

11 And they ſhall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, ſaying, Know the Lord: for all ſhall know me, from the leaſt to the greateſt.

12 For I will bee mercifull to their vnrighteouſneſſe, and their ſinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he ſaith, A new *Couenant*, he hath made the firſt old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is readie to vaniſh away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The deſcription of the rites and bloody ſacrifices of the Law, 11 farre inferiour to the dignitie and perfection of the blood and ſacrifice of Chriſt.

|| Or, ceremonies.

THen verily the firſt *Couenant* had alſo || ordinances of diuine Seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

|| Or, holy.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the firſt, wherein was the Candleſticke, and the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called || the Sanctuary.

3 And after the ſecond vaile, the Tabernacle which is called the Holieſt of all:

4 Which had the golden Cenſor, & the Arke of the Couenant ouerlayed round about with gold, wherin was the Golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory ſhadowing the Mercy ſeat; of which wee cannot now ſpeake particularly.

6 Now when theſe things were thus ordained, the Prieſts went alwayes into the firſt Tabernacle, accompliſhing the ſeruice of God.

7 But into the ſecond *went* the high Prieſt alone once euery yeere, not without blood, which hee offered for himſelfe, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghoſt this ſignifying, that the way into the Holieſt of all, was not yet made manifeſt, while as the firſt Tabernacle was yet ſtanding.

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then preſent, in which were offered both gifts and ſacrifices, that could not make him that did the ſeruice, perfect, as pertaining to the conſcience.

|| Or rites or ceremonies.

10 *Which ſtood* onely in meates, and drinkes, and diuers waſhings, and || carnall ordinances impoſed on them vntil the time of reformation.

11 But Chriſt being come an high Prieſt of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to ſay, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of Goats and Calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs.*

13 For if the blood of buls, and of goats and the aſhes of an heifer ſprinckling the vncleane, ſanctifieth to the purifying of ẏ fleſh:

|| Or, fault

14 How much more ſhall the blood of Chriſt, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himſelfe without || ſpot to God, purge your conſcience from dead workes to ſerue the liuing God?

15 And for this cauſe hee is the Mediatour of the new Teſtament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the tranſgreſſions *that were* vnder the firſt Teſtament, they which are called might receiue the promiſe of eternall inheritance.

|| Or, be brought in.

16 For where a Teſtament is, there muſt alſo of neceſſitie || bee the death of the Teſtatour.

17 For a Teſtament is of force after men are dead: otherwiſe it is of no ſtrenth at all whileſt the Teſtatour liueth.

|| Or, purified

18 Whereupon, neither the firſt *Teſtament* was || dedicated without blood.

|| Or, purple.

19 For when Moſes had ſpoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law, hee tooke the blood of calues and of Goates, with water and || ſcarlet wooll, and hyſope, and ſprinckled both the booke and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Teſtament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he ſprinked with blood

both the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels of the Miniſtery.

22 And almoſt al things are by the Law purged with blood: and without ſhedding of blood is no remiſſion.

23 It was therefore neceſſary that the patternes of things in the heauens ſhould bee purified with theſe, but the heauenly things themſelues with better ſacrifices then theſe.

24 For Chriſt is not entered into the Holy places made with handes, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it ſelfe, now to appeare in the preſence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that hee ſhould offer himſelfe often, as the high Prieſt entereth into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then muſt he often haue ſuffered ſince the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath hee appeared to put away ſinne by the ſacrifice of himſelfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the Iudgement:

28 So Chriſt was once offered to beare the ſinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him ſhall hee appeare the ſecond time without ſinne, vnto ſaluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakeneſſe of the Law ſacrifices. 10 The ſacrifice of Chriſts body once offered, 14 for euer, hath taken away ſinnes. 19 An exhortation to hold faſt the faith, with patience and thankeſgiuing.

FOr the Law hauing a ſhadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with thoſe ſacrifices which they offered yeere by yere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceaſed to be offered, becauſe that the worſhippers once purged, ſhould haue had no more conſcience of ſinnes?

3 But in thoſe ſacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of ſinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not poſſible that the blood of bulls and of goats, ſhould take away ſinnes.

5 Wherefore when hee commeth into the world, he ſaith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldeſt not, but a body haſt thou ||prepared me:

|| *Or, thou haſt fitted me.*

6 In burnt offerings, and ſacrifices for ſinne thou haſt had no pleaſure:

7 Then ſaid I, Loe, I come, (In the volume of the booke it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he ſaid, ſacrifice, and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for ſinne thou wouldeſt not, neither hadſt pleaſure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then ſaid he, Loe, I come to do thy will (O God:) He taketh away the firſt, that he may eſtabliſh the ſecond.

10 By the which will wee are ſanctified, through the offering of the body of Ieſus Chriſt once for all.

11 And euery Prieſt ſtandeth dayly miniſtring & offering oftentimes the ſame ſacrifices which can neuer take away ſinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one ſacrifice for ſinnes for euer, ſate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting til his enemies be made his footſtoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are ſanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghoſt alſo is a witneſſe to vs: for after that he had ſaid before,

16 This is the Couenant that I wil make with them after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord: I will *put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

*Iere.31.33.

17 And their ſinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remiſſion of theſe is, there is no more offering for ſinne.

19 Hauing therefore, brethren, ||boldneſſe to enter into the Holieſt by the blood of Ieſus,

||*Or, libertie.*

20 By a new and liuing way which hee hath ||conſecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to ſay, His fleſh:

|| *Or, new made.*

21 And *hauing* an high Prieſt ouer the houſe of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full aſſurance of faith, hauing our hearts ſprinckled from an euil conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold faſt the profeſſion of our faith without wauering (for hee is faithfull that promiſed.)

24 And let vs conſider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of ourſelues together, as the maner of ſome is: but exhorting one another, and ſo much the more, as ye ſee the day approching.

26 For if we ſinne wilfully after that we haue receiued yͤ knowledge of yͤ truth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſinnes

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which ſhall deuoure the aduerſaries.

28 Hee that deſpiſed Moſes Law, died without mercy, vnder two or three witneſſes.

29 Of how much ſorer puniſhment *ſuppoſe ye*, ſhal he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foote the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant wherewith hee was ſanctified,* an vnholy thing, and hath done deſpite vnto the Spirit of grace?

30 For wee know him that hath ſayde, *Vengeance belongeth vnto me, I will recompence, ſaith the Lord: and againe, The Lord ſhall iudge his people.

*Deut. 32. 35. rom. 12. 19.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye indured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whileſt yee were made a gazing ſtocke both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whileſt yee became companions of them that were ſo vſed.

34 For yee had compaſſion of me in my bonds, & took ioyfully the ſpoiling of your goods, knowing in your ſelues that ye haue in heauen a better & an induring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompenſe of reward.

36 For yee haue neede of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God ye might receiue the promiſe.

37 For yet a litle while, and he that ſhall come will come, and will not tary.

38 Now the iuſt ſhall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my ſoule ſhall haue no pleaſure in him.

39 But wee are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue, to the ſauing of the ſoule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot pleaſe God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

NOw faith is the || ſubſtance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not ſeene.

||Or, ground, or confidence.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeene were not made *of things which doe appeare.

*by Ellis

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which hee obtained witneſſe that hee was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, || yet ſpeaketh.

||Or, is yet ſpoken of.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated, that he ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: For before his tranſlation he had this teſtimony, that he pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe him: for hee that commeth to God, muſt beleeue that hee is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not ſeene as yet, || moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the ſauing of his houſe, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteouſnes which is by faith.

||Or, being wary.

8 By faith Abraham when hee was called to goe out into a place which he ſhould after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he ſoiourned in the land of promiſe, as in a ſtrange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Iſaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the ſame promiſe.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whoſe builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith alſo Sara herſelfe receiued ſtrength to conceiue ſeede and was deliuered of a childe when ſhee was paſt age, becauſe ſhee iudged him faithfull who had promiſed.

12 Therefore ſprang there euen of one, & him as good as dead, *ſo many* as the ſtars of the skie in multitude: and as the ſand which is by the ſea ſhore innumerable.

13 Theſe al died † in faith, not hauing receiued the promiſes, but hauing ſeene them a farre off, and were perſwaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrims on the earth.

†Gr. according to faith.

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare plainly that they ſeeke a countrey.

15 And truly if they had bene mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunitie to haue returned:

16 But now they deſire a better country, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not aſhamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered vp Iſaac: and he that had receiued the promiſes, offered vp his onely begotten ſonne.

18 || Of whom it was ſaid, That in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called:

||Or, To.

* set apart to be the Savr of sinners. M. Visitor.

19 Accounting that God was able to raiſe *him* vp, euen from the dead: from whence alſo he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Iſaac bleſſed Iacob, and Eſau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, bleſſed both the ſonnes of Ioſeph and worſhipped *leaning* vpon the top of his ſtaffe.

||Or, remembred.

22 By faith Ioſeph when he died, ||made mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael: and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith, Moſes when he was borne was hid three moneths of his parents, becauſe they ſaw he was a proper child, & they were not afraid of the Kings commandement.

24 By faith Moſes when he was come to yeeres, refuſed to bee called the ſonne of Phraohs daughter,

25 Chuſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleaſures of ſinne for a ſeaſon:

||Or, for Chriſt

26 Eſteemiag the reproch ||of Chriſt greater riches then the treaſures in Egypt: for he had reſpect vnto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forſooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he indured, as ſeeing him who is inuiſible.

28 Through faith he kept the paſſeouer, and the ſprinckling of blood, leſt he that deſtroyed the firſt borne, ſhould touch them.

29 By faith they paſſed through the red ſea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians aſſaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Iericho fell downe, after they were compaſſed about ſeuen dayes.

||Or, that were diſobedient.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab periſhed not with them ||that beleeued not, when ſhe had receiued the ſpies with peace.

32 And what ſhall I more ſay? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, & Barak, and of Sampſon, and of Iephthah, of Dauid alſo and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith ſubdued kingdoms wrought righteouſneſſe, obteined promiſes, ſtopped the mouthes of Lions.

34 Quenched the violence of fire, eſcaped the edge of the ſword, out of weakenes were made ſtrong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

*2 Macc.7.7.

35 Women receiued their dead raiſed to life againe: and others were* tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better reſurrection.

36 And other had triall of cruell mockings and ſcourgings, yea moreouer of bonds and impriſonment.

37 They were ſtoned, they were ſawen aſunder, were tempted, were ſlaine with the ſword: they wandred about in ſheepeſkinnes, and goatskinnes, being deſtitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deſerts, and in mountains, and in dennes and caues of the earth.

39 And theſe all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promiſe.

||Or, foreſeene

40 God hauing|| prouided ſome better thing for vs, that they without vs ſhould not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to conſtant faith, patience, and godlineſſe, 22 A commendation of the New teſtament aboue the Old.

Wherefore, ſeeing we alſo are compaſſed about with ſo great a cloud of witneſſes, let vs lay aſide euery weight, & the ſinne which doth ſo eaſily beſet vs, and let vs runne with patience ~~vnto~~ the race that is ſet before vs.

||Or, beginner.

2 Looking vnto Ieſus the || Authour and finiſher of *our* faith, who for the ioy that was ſet before him, endured the croſſe, deſpiſing the ſhame, and is ſet downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For conſider him that indured ſuch contradiction of ſinners againſt himſelfe, leſt ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye haue not yet reſiſted vnto blood, ſtriuing againſt ſinne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation which ſpeaketh vnto you as vnto children, My ſonne, deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whome the Lord loueth hee chaſteneth, and ſcourgeth euery ſonne whom he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chaſtening, God dealeth with you as with ſonnes: for what ſonne is he whom the father chaſteneth not?

8 But if yee bee without chaſtiſement, whereof all are partakers, then are yee baſtards, and not ſonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our fleſh, which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: ſhall we not much rather be in ſubiection vnto the Father of Spirits, and liue?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chaſtened vs after their owne pleaſure, but hee for our

The saints by faith &c see Shepherd vol. 1. p. 180

our profit,that we might be partakers of his holineſſe.

11 Now no chaſtening for the preſent ſeemeth to bee ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheleſſe,afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruite of righteouſneſſe, vnto them which are exerciſed thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe,and the feeble knees.

13 And make ||ſtrait paths for your feet, leſt that which is lame be turned out of the way,but let it rather be healed.

||Or, *euen.*

14 Follow peace with al men,& holines, without which no man ſhall ſee the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, leſt any man ||faile of the grace of God, leſt any root of bitterneſſe ſpringing vp, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

||*Or fall from.*

16 Leſt there be any fornicatour,or profane perſon,as Eſau,who for one morſell of meat ſold his birthright.

17 For yee know how that afterward when he would haue inherited the bleſſing, he was reiected: for he found no || place of repentance, though he ſought it carefully with teares.

||*Or, way to change his minde.*

18 For ye are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blackneſſe, and darkneſſe,and tempeſt,

19 And the ſound of a trumpet, and the voice of words,which *voice* they that heard, entreated that the word ſhould not be ſpoken to them any more.

20 For they could not indure that which was commanded: and if ſo much as a beaſt touch the Mountaine, it ſhalbe ſtoned, or thruſt thorow with a dart.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight,that Moſes ſayd,I exceedingly feare,and quake.

22 But ye are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the city of the liuing God the heauenly Ieruſalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels.

23 To the generall aſſembly,and Church of the firſt borne which are||written in heauen,and to God the iudge of all,and to the ſpirits of iuſt men made perfect:

||*Or, inrouled.*

24 And to Ieſus the mediatour of the new ||Couenant,& to the blood of ſprinckling, that ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel.

||*Or, Teſtament.*

25 See that ye refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not who refuſed him that ſpake on earth, much more ſhall not we *eſcape* if we turne away from him that *ſpeaketh* from heauen.

26 Whoſe voyce then ſhooke the earth, but now he hath promiſed,ſaying, Yet once more I ſhake not the earth onely, but alſo heauen.

27 And this *word* Yet once more, ſignifieth the remoouing of thoſe things that ||are ſhaken, as of things that are made,that thoſe things which cannot be ſhaken may remaine.

||*Or, may be ſhaken.*

28 Wherefore we receiuing a kingdome which cannot be moued, ||let vs haue grace, whereby we may ſerue God acceptably,with reuerence and godly feare.

||*Or, let vs hold faſt.*

29 For our God is a conſuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Diuers admonitions, as to Charitie,* 4 *To honeſt life,* 5 *To auoide couetouſneſſe.* 7 *To regarde Gods preachers,* 9 *To take heed of ſtrange doctrines,* 10 *To cõfeſſe Chriſt,* 16 *To giue almes,* 17 *To obey gouernors,* 18 *To pray for the Apoſtle.* 20 *The concluſion.*

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertaine ſtrangers,for thereby ſome haue entertayned Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which ſuffer aduerſitie, as being your ſelues alſo in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honorable in all,and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuerſation be without couetouſnes: and be content with ſuch things as ye haue. For he hath ſaid, * I will neuer leaue thee,nor forſake thee.

*Ioſ.1.5.

6 So that we may boldly ſay, The Lord is my helper,and I will not feare what man ſhall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which||haue the rule ouer you, who haue ſpoken vnto you the word of God,whoſe faith follow, conſidering the end of their conuerſation.

||*Or, are the guides.*

8 Ieſus Chriſt the ſame yeſterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Be not carried about with diuers and ſtrange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be eſtabliſhed with grace,not with meats, which haue not profited them that haue bene occupied therein.

10 We haue an altar whereof they haue no right to eat, which ſerue the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſtes,whoſe blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Prieſt for ſinne,are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Ieſus alſo,that hee might ſanctifie the people with his own blood,ſuffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproch.

Mich.2.10.

14 *For here haue we no continuing city, but we ſeeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, †giuing thankes to his Name.

†Gr.confeſſing to.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate forget not, for with ſuch ſacrifices God is well pleaſed.

17 Obey them that || haue the rule ouer you, and ſubmit your ſelues: for they watch for your ſoules, as they that muſt giue account that they may do it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

||Or,guide-

18 Pray for vs: for we truſt wee haue a good conſcience in all things, willing to liue honeſtly.

19 But I beſeech you y^e rather to do this, that I may be reſtored to you the ſooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Ieſus, that great Shepheard of the ſheepe, through the blood of the euerlaſting || Couenant,

||Or,Teſtament.

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to do his will, || working in you that which is well pleaſing in his ſight, through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom bee glory for euer and euer. Amen.

||Or,Doing.

22 And I beſeech you brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is ſet at liberty, with whom if he come ſhortly, I will ſee you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy ſalute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothie.

¶ THE GENERALL Epiſtle of Iames.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the Croſſe. 5 To aske patience of God, 13 And in our trials not to impute our weakeneſſe, or ſinnes vnto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter. 26 Otherwiſe men may ſeeme, but neuer be truely Religious.

IAMES a ſeruant of God, and of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, to the twelue Tribes which are ſcatered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when yee fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect, and entier, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wiſedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to al men liberally and vpbraideth not, & it ſhalbe giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for he that wauereth is like a waue of the ſea, driuen with the wind, and toſſed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee ſhall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* vnſtable in all his wayes.

||Or,glory.

9 Let the brother of low degree, || reioyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: becauſe as the floure of the graſſe hee ſhall paſſe away.

11 For the Sunne is no ſooner riſen with a burning heate, but it withereth the graſſe; and the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace of the faſhion of it periſheth: ſo alſo ſhall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Bleſſed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tryed, he ſhal receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promiſed to them that loue him.

13 Let no man ſay when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with || euill, neither tempteth hee any man.

||Or,euils.

14 But euery man is tempted, when hee is drawen away of his owne luſt, and entiſed.

15 Then when luſt hath conceiued, it bringeth foorth ſinne: and ſinne when it is finiſhed, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and cometh downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableneſſe, neither ſhadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate hee vs with the word of Trueth, that we ſhould bee a kind of firſt fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued bretheren, let euery man be ſwift to heare, ſlow to ſpeake, ſlow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of a man worketh not the righteouſnes of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthines, and ſuperfluitie of naughtineſſe, and receiue with meekeneſſe the engrafted word, which is able to ſaue your ſoules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne ſelues.

23 For if any bee a hearer of the worde and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glaſſe.

24 For hee beholdeth himſelfe, and goeth his way, and ſtraightway forgetteth what maner of man he was.

25 But who ſo looketh into the perfect Law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, hee being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man ſhall bee bleſſed in his || deed.

||*Or, doing.*

26 If any man among you ſeeme to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, to viſit the fatherleſſe and the widowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himſelfe vnſpotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Chriſtian profeſſion to regard the rich and to deſpiſe the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to be louing, and mercifull: 14 And not to boaſt of faith, where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *the Lord* of glory, with reſpect of perſons.

2 For if there come vnto your †aſſembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in alſo a poore man, in vile raiment:

†*Gr, Synagogue.*

3 And ye haue reſpect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and ſay vnto him, Sit thou here || in a good place: and ſay to the poore, Stand thou there, or ſit here vnder my footſtoole:

||*Or, well, or ſeemely.*

4 Are ye not then partial in your ſelues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloued brethren, Hath not God choſen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of || the kingdome, which hee hath promiſed to them that loue him?

||*Or, that.*

6 But ye haue deſpiſed the poore. Doe not rich men oppreſſe you, and draw you before the Iudgement ſeats.

7 Doe not they blaſpheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye haue reſpect to perſons, yee commit ſinne, *and* are conuinced of the law, as tranſgreſſours.

10 For whoſoeuer ſhal keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he † that ſaid, Doe not commit adultery; ſayd alſo, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a tranſgreſſour of the Law.

||*Or, that* Law *which ſaid,*

12 So ſpeake ye, and ſo do, as they that ſhall be iudged by the Law of liberty.

13 For he *ſhall haue* iudgement without mercy, that hath ſhewed no mercy, and mercy || reioyceth againſt iudgement.

||*Or, glorieth.*

14 What doeth it profit, my brethren, though a man ſay hee hath faith and haue not workes? can faith ſaue him?

15 If a brother or ſiſter be naked, and deſtitute of dayly foode,

16 And one of you ſay vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled: notwithſtanding yee giue them not thoſe things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Euen ſo faith, if it hath not workes: is dead being † alone.

†*Gr. by it ſelfe.*

18 Yea, a man may ſay, Thou haſt faith and I haue workes: ſhew me thy faith || without thy works, and I will ſhew thee my faith by my workes.

||Some copies reade *by thy workes.*

19 Thou beleeueſt that there is one God, thou doeſt wel: the deuils alſo beleeue, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iuſtified by workes, when he had offered Iſaac his ſonne vpon the altar.

22 || Seeſt thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect.

||*Or, thou ſeeſt.*

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which ſaith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteouſnes: and he was called the friend of God.

*Gen. 15.6. rom. 4.3. gal. 3.6.

24 Ye ſee then, how that by works a man is iuſtified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewiſe alſo was not Rahab the harlot iuſtified by workes, when ſhe had receiued

ued the meſſengers, and had ſent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the || ſpirit is dead, ſo faith without workes is dead alſo.

||Or, breath.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not raſhly or arrogantly to reprooue others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull inſtrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who be truely wiſe, be milde, and peaceable, without enuying, and ſtriſe.

MY brethren, bee not many maſters, knowing that wee ſhall receiue the greater || condemnation.

||Or, iudgement.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the ſame is a perfect man, and able alſo to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, wee put bittes in the horſes mouthes, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body.

4 Behold alſo the ſhips, which though they bee ſo great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very ſmall helme, whitherſoeuer the gouernour liſteth.

5 Euen ſo the tongue is a little member, and boaſteth great things: beholde, how great || a matter a litle fire kindleth.

||Or, wood.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: ſo is the tongue amongſt our members, that it defileth the whole body, and ſetteth on fire the courſe of nature, and it is ſet on fire of hell.

7 For euery † kind of beaſts, & of birds, and of ſerpents, and things in the ſea, is tamed, and hath bene tamed of † mankind.

†Gr. nature.

†Gr nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyſon.

9 Therewith bleſſe wee God, euen the Father. and therewith curſe wee men, which are made after the ſimilitude of God.

10 Out of the ſame mouth proceedeth bleſſing and curſing; my brethren, theſe things ought not ſo to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine ſend foorth at the ſame || place ſweet water and bitter?

||Or, hole.

12 Can the figge-tree, my brethren, beare Oliue berries? either a Vine, figges? ſo *can* no fountaine both yeeld ſalt water and freſh.

13 Who is a wiſe man and indued with knowledge amongſt you? let him ſhew out of a good conuerſation his workes with meekeneſſe of wiſedome.

14 But if yee haue bitter enuying and ſtrife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not againſt the trueth.

15 This wiſdome deſcendeth not from aboue, but *is* earthly, || ſenſuall, deuiliſh.

||Or, naturall.

16 For where enuying and ſtrife is, there is † confuſion, and euery euill worke.

†Gr. tumult or vnquietnes.

17 But the wiſdome that is from aboue is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, and eaſie to be intreated, ful of mercy, and good fruits, || without partialitie, and without hypocriſie.

||Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruite of righteouſneſſe is ſowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wee are to ſtriue againſt couetouſneſſe, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction, and raſh iudgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good ſucceſſe of worldly buſineſſe, but mindfull euer of the vncertaintie of this life, to commit our ſelues, and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come warres and || fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your || luſts, that war in your members?

||Or, brawlings.

||Or, pleaſures.

2 Ye luſt, and haue not: ye kill, and deſire to haue, and cannot obtaine: yee fight and warre, yet yee haue not, becauſe yee aske not.

3 Ye aske and receiue not, becauſe yee aske amiſſe, that yee may conſume it vpon your || luſts.

||Or, pleaſures.

4 Ye adulterers, and adultereſſes, know yee not that the friendſhip of the world is enmitie with God? whoſoeuer therefore will bee a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye thinke that the Scripture ſaith in vaine, the ſpirit that dwelleth in vs luſteth || to enuie?

||Or, enuiouſly.

6 But he giueth more grace, wherefore he ſaith, * God reſiſteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

*Prou.3.34. 1.pet.5.5.

7 Submit your ſelues therefore to God: reſiſt the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and hee will draw nigh to you: cleanſe your handes yee ſinners, and purifie your hearts yee double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter bee turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauineſſe.

10 Humble your ſelues in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren:) hee that ſpeaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, ſpeaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able

19 Wherefore my beloued bretheren, let euery man be ſwift to heare, ſlow to ſpeake, ſlow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of a man worketh not the righteouſnes of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthines, and ſuperfluitie of naughtineſſe, and receiue with meekeneſſe the engrafted word, which is able to ſaue your ſoules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne ſelues.

23 For if any bee a hearer of the worde and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glaſſe.

24 For hee beholdeth himſelfe, and goeth his way, and ſtraightway forgetteth what maner of man he was.

25 But who ſo looketh into the perfect Law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, hee being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man ſhall bee bleſſed in his ‖ deed.

‖*Or, doing.*

26 If any man among you ſeeme to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, to viſit the fatherleſſe and the widowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himſelfe vnſpotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Chriſtian profeſſion to regard the rich and to deſpiſe the poore brethren: 13 *rather we are to be louing, and mercifull:* 14 *And not te boaſt of faith, where no deeds are,* 17 *which is but a dead faith,* 19 *the faith of deuils,* 21 *not of Abraham,* 25 *and Rahab.*

My brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *the Lord* of glory, with reſpect of perſons.

2 For if there come vnto your †aſſembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in alſo a poore man, in vile raiment:

†*Gr, Synagogue.*

3 And ye haue reſpect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and ſay vnto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and ſay to the poore, Stand thou there, or ſit here vnder my footſtoole:

‖*Or, well, or ſeemely.*

4 Are ye not then partial in your ſelues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloued brethren, Hath not God choſen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of ‖ the kingdome, which hee hath promiſed to them that loue him?

‖*Or, that.*

6 But ye haue deſpiſed the poore. Doe not rich men oppreſſe you, and draw you before the Iudgement ſeats.

7 Doe not they blaſpheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye haue reſpect to perſons, yee commit ſinne, *and* are conuinced of the law, as tranſgreſſours.

10 For whoſoeuer ſhal keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he†that‖ſaid, Doe not commit adultery; ſayd alſo, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a tranſgreſſour of the Law.

‖*Or, that* Law *which ſaid.*

12 So ſpeake ye, and ſo do, as they that ſhall be iudged by the Law of liberty.

13 For he *ſhall haue* iudgement without mercy, that hath ſhewed no mercy, and mercy‖reioyceth againſt iudgement.

‖*Or, glorieth.*

14 What doeth it profit, my brethren, though a man ſay hee hath faith and haue not workes? can faith ſaue him?

15 If a brother or ſiſter be naked, and deſtitute of dayly foode,

16 And one of you ſay vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled: notwithſtanding yee giue them not thoſe things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Euen ſo faith, if it hath not workes: is dead being†alone.

†*Gr. by it ſelfe.*

18 Yea, a man may ſay, Thou haſt faith and I haue workes: ſhew me thy faith‖without thy works, and I will ſhew thee my faith by my workes.

‖Some copies reade *by thy workes.*

19 Thou beleeueſt that there is one God, thou doeſt wel: the deuils alſo beleeue, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iuſtified by workes, when he had offered Iſaac his ſonne vpon the altar.

22 ‖Seeſt thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect.

‖*Or, thou ſeeſt.*

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which ſaith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteouſnes: and he was called the friend of God.

*Gen. 15.6. rom. 4.3. gal. 3.6.

24 Ye ſee then, how that by works a man is iuſtified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewiſe alſo was not Rahab the harlot iuſtified by workes, when ſhe had receiued

ued the meſſengers, and had ſent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the || ſpirit is dead, ſo faith without workes is dead alſo.

||Or, breath.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not raſhly or arrogantly to reprooue others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull inſtrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who be truely wiſe, be milde, and peaceable, without enuying, and ſtrife.

MY brethren, bee not many maſters, knowing that wee ſhall receiue the greater || condemnation.

||Or, iudgement.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the ſame is a perfect man, and able alſo to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, wee put bittes in the horſes mouthes, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body.

4 Behold alſo the ſhips, which though they bee ſo great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very ſmall helme, whitherſoeuer the gouernour liſteth.

5 Euen ſo the tongue is a little member, and boaſteth great things: beholde, how great || a matter a litle fire kindleth.

||Or, wood.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: ſo is the tongue amongſt our members, that it defileth the whole body, and ſetteth on fire the courſe of nature, and it is ſet on fire of hell.

7 For euery † kind of beaſts, & of birds, and of ſerpents, and things in the ſea, is tamed, and hath bene tamed of † mankind.

†Gr. nature.

†Gr nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyſon.

9 Therewith bleſſe wee God, euen the Father. and therewith curſe wee men, which are made after the ſimilitude of God.

10 Out of the ſame mouth proceedeth bleſſing and curſing: my brethren, theſe things ought not ſo to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine ſend foorth at the ſame || place ſweet water and bitter?

||Or, hole.

12 Can the figge-tree, my brethren, beare Oliue berries? either a Vine, figges? ſo *can* no fountaine both yeeld ſalt water and freſh.

13 Who is a wiſe man and indued with knowledge amongſt you? let him ſhew out of a good conuerſation his workes with meekeneſſe of wiſedome.

14 But if yee haue bitter enuying and ſtrife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not againſt the trueth.

15 This wiſdome deſcendeth not from aboue, but *is* earthly, || ſenſuall, deuiliſh.

||Or, natural.

16 For where enuying and ſtrife is, there is † confuſion, and euery euill worke.

†Gr. tumult or vnquietnes.

17 But the wiſdome that is from aboue is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, and eaſie to be intreated, ful of mercy, and good fruits, || without partialitie, and without hypocriſie.

||Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruite of righteouſneſſe is ſowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wee are to ſtriue againſt couetouſneſſe, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction, and raſh iudgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good ſucceſſe of worldly buſineſſe, but mindfull euer of the vncertaintie of this life, to commit our ſelues, and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come warres and || fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your || luſts, that war in your members?

||Or, brawlings.

||Or, pleaſures.

2 Ye luſt, and haue not: ye kill, and deſire to haue, and cannot obtaine: yee fight and warre, yet yee haue not, becauſe yee aske not.

3 Ye aske and receiue not, becauſe yee aske amiſſe, that yee may conſume it vpon your || luſts.

||Or, pleaſures.

4 Ye adulterers, and adultereſſes, know yee not that the friendſhip of the world is enmitie with God? whoſoeuer therefore will bee a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye thinke that the Scripture ſaith in vaine, the ſpirit that dwelleth in vs luſteth || to enuie?

||Or, enuiouſly.

6 But he giueth more grace, wherefore he ſaith, * God reſiſteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

*Prou.3.34. 1.pet.5.5.

7 Submit your ſelues therefore to God: reſiſt the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and hee will draw nigh to you: cleanſe your handes yee ſinners, and purifie your hearts yee double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter bee turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauineſſe.

10 Humble your ſelues in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren:) hee that ſpeaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, ſpeaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able

to ſaue, and to deſtroy: who art thou that iudgeſt another?

13 Goe to now ye that ſay, To day or to morrow we will goe into ſuch a City and continue there a yeere, and buy, and ſell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what *ſhall be* on the morrow: *for what is your life? ||It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vaniſheth away.

*Prou.27. 1.
||Or, for it is.

15 For that ye ought to ſay, if the Lord will, we ſhall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now yee reioyce in your boaſtings: all ſuch reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doth it not, to him it is ſinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob: 12 to forbeare ſwearing, 13 to pray in aduerſitie, to ſing in proſperitie: 16 to acknowledge mutually our ſeuerall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a ſtraying brother to the trueth.

GOe to now, ye rich men, weepe and howle for your miſeries that ſhal come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your gold and ſiluer is cankered, and the ruſt of them ſhall be a witneſſe againſt you, and ſhall eate your fleſh as it were fire: yee haue heaped treaſure together for the laſt dayes.

4 Beholde, the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fieldes, which is of you kept backe by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Ye haue liued in pleaſure on the earth, and bene wanton: ye haue nouriſhed your hearts, as in a day of ſlaughter:

6 Yee haue condemned, *and* killed the iuſt, *and* he doeth not reſiſt you.

7 ||Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: beholde, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill hee receiue the early and latter raine.

||Or, be long patient, or ſuffer with long patience.

8 Bee yee alſo patient; ſtabliſh your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ||Grudge not one againſt another, brethren, leſt ye be condemned: behold, the Iudge ſtandeth before the doore.

||Or, groane, or grieue not.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue ſpoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of ſuffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Beholde, wee count them happy which endure. Yee haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue ſeene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, ſweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: leſt ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merrie? let him ſing Pſalmes.

14 Is any ſicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anoynting him with oile in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of Faith ſhal ſaue the ſicke, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him vp: and if hee haue committed ſinnes, they ſhall be forgiuen him.

16 Confeſſe your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may bee healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man ſubiect to like paſſions as wee are, and hee prayed || earneſtly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the ſpace of three yeeres and ſixe moneths.

||Or, in his prayer.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the trueth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that hee which conuerteth the ſinner from the errour of his way, ſhall ſaue a ſoule from death, and ſhall hide a multitude of ſinnes.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

Hee bleſſeth God for his manifold ſpirituall graces: 10 ſhewing that the ſaluation in Chriſt is no newes, but a thing propheſied of old: 13 And exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuerſation, foraſmuch as they are now borne anew by the word of God.

PETER an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers ſcattred thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, & Bithynia,

2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through ſanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, & ſprinkling of the blood of Ieſus Chriſt: Grace vnto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Bleſſed bee the God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt from the dead,

† *Gr. much.*

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerued in heauen || for you,

|| *Or, for vs.*

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto ſaluation, ready to bee reuealed in the laſt time.

6 Wherein yee greatly reioyce, though now for a ſeaſon (if need be) ye are in heauineſſe through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that periſheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found vnto praiſe, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Ieſus Chriſt:

8 Whom hauing not ſeene, ye loue, in whom though now ye ſee *him* not, yet beleeuing, yee reioyce with ioy vnſpeakeable, and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the ſaluation of your ſoules:

10 Of which ſaluation the Prophets haue inquired, and ſearched diligently, who propheſied of the grace *that ſhould come* vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what maner of time the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſignifie, when it teſtified beforehand the ſufferings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themſelues, but vnto vs, they did miniſter the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Goſpel vnto you, with the holy Ghoſt ſent downe from heauen, which things the Angels deſire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your minde, bee ſober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt:

† *Gr. perfectly.*

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelues according to the former luſts, in your ignorance:

15 But as hee which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all maner of conuerſation;

16 Becauſe it is written, *Be ye holy, for I am holy.

*Leuit. 11. 44. and 19. 2. and 20. 7.

17 And if yee call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, paſſe the time of your ſoiourning here in feare:

18 For as much as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſiluer and gold, from your vaine conuerſation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a Lambe without blemiſh and without ſpot,

20 Who verily was foreordeined before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you:

21 Who by him do beleeue in God that raiſed him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might bee in God.

22 Seeing ye haue purified your ſoules in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: ſee that yee loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 || For all fleſh *is* as graſſe, and all the glory of man as the flowre of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away.

|| *Or, for that.*

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Goſpel *is* preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charitie: 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation wherupon they are built. 11 Hee beſeecheth them alſo to abſtaine from fleſhly luſts: 13 To bee obedient to magiſtrates, 18 and teacheth ſeruants how to obey their maſters, 20 patiently ſuffering for well doing after the example of Chriſt.

WHereforc laying aſide all malice, and all guile, and hypocriſies, and enuies, and euill ſpeakings,

2 As new borne babes deſire the ſincere milke of the word, that yee may grow thereby,

3 If ſo be ye haue taſted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing Stone, diſallowed in deed of men, but choſen of God, and precious,

5 Ye alſo as liuely ſtones, ‖ are built vp a ſpiritual houſe, an holy Prieſthood to offer vp ſpirituall ſacrifice, acceptable to God by Ieſus Chriſt.

‖ *Or, be ye built.*

6 Wherefore it is conteined in the Scripture, *Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner ſtone, elect, precious, and he that beleeueth on him, ſhall not be confounded.

*Eſay 28.16. pſal. 118.22. matt. 21.42. acts 4.12.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue he is ‖ precious; but vnto them which be diſobedient, the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,

‖ *Or, he is an honour.*

8 * And a Stone of ſtumbling, and a rocke of offence, *euen to them* which ſtumble at the word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed.

*Eſay 8.14.

9 But yee are a choſen generation, a royall Prieſthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that ye ſhould ſhew foorth the ‖ praiſes of him, who hath called you out of darkenes into his marueilous light:

‖ *Or, a purchaſed people.*
‖ *Or, vertues.*

10 Which in time paſt were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obteined mercy, but now haue obteined mercy.

*Oſe. 2.23.

11 Dearely beloued, I beſeech you as ſtrangers & pilgrimes, abſtaine from fleſhly luſts, which warre againſt the ſoule,

12 Hauing your conuerſation honeſt among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they ſpeake againſt you as euill doers, they may by *your* good workes which they ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.×

‖ *Or, wherein.*

13 Submit your ſelues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords ſake, whether it be to the King, as ſupreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are ſent by him, for the puniſhment of euill doers, and for the praiſe of them that doe well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men.

16 As free, and not † vſing your libertie for a cloake of malicioiuſnes, but as the ſeruants of God.

† *Gr. hauing.*

17 ‖ Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

‖ *Or, eſteeme.*

18 Seruants, be ſubiect to your maſters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conſcience toward God endure griefe, ſuffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when yee be buffeted for your faults, ye ſhall take it patiently: but if when yee doe well, and ſuffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God.

‖ *Or, thanke.*

21 For euen hereunto were yee called: becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered for ‖ vs, leauing vs an example, that yee ſhould follow his ſteps.

Anti-Tr.

‖ Some reade, *for you.*

22 Who did no ſinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when hee was reuiled, reuiled not againe; when he ſuffered, he threatned not, but ‖ committed *himſelfe* to him that iudgeth righteouſly.

‖ *Or, committed* his cauſe.

24 Who his owne ſelfe bare our ſinnes in his owne body ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to ſinnes, ſhould liue vnto righteouſnes, by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

‖ *Or, to.*

25 For yee were as ſheepe going aſtray, but are now returned vnto the Shepheard and Biſhop of your ſoules.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duety of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnitie, and loue, 14 and to ſuffer perſecution. 19 He declareth alſo the benefits of Chriſt toward the old world.

LIkewiſe, ye wiues, bee in ſubiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word be wonne by the conuerſation of the wiues:

2 While they behold your chaſte conuerſation *coupled* with feare:

3 Whoſe adorning, let it not bee that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But *let it bee* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this maner in the old time, the

× of your [illegible]

the holy women alſo who truſted in God adorned themſelues, being in ſubiection vnto their owne husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whoſe † daughters yee are as long as ye doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

†*Gr.children.*

7 Likewiſe ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife as vnto the weaker veſſell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally *be ye* all of one minde, hauing compaſſion one of another, || loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous.

||*Or, louing to the brethren.*

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or rayling for railing: but contrariwiſe bleſſing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye ſhould inherite a bleſſing.

10 For he that wil loue life, and ſee good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euil, and his * lips that they ſpeake no guile:

*Pſal.34.13.

11 Let him eſchew euill and doe good, let him ſeeke peace and enſue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † againſt them that doe euill.

†*Gr.vpon,*

13 And who is he that wil harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye ſuffer for righteouſnes ſake, hapyy *are ye*, and be not * afraide of their terrour, neither be troubled:

*Eſa. 8.12, 13.

15 But ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *bee* ready alwayes to giue an anſwere to euery man that asketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you, with meekeneſſe and || feare.

||*Or, reuerence.*

16 Hauing a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good conuerſation in Chriſt.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſinnes, the iuſt for the vniuſt, that he might bring vs to God, being put to death in the fleſh, but quickened by the Spirit.

19 By which alſo he went and preached vnto the ſpirits in priſon,

20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once the long-ſuffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight ſoules were ſaued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptiſme, doeth alſo now ſaue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwer of a good cõſcience towards God,) by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt.

22 Who is gone into heauen and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers being made ſubiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorttth them to ceaſe from ſinne by the example of Chriſt, and the conſideration of the generall end that now approcheth. 12 and comforteth them againſt perſecution.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for vs in the fleſh, arme your ſelues likewiſe with the ſame minde: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſinne,

2 That hee no longer ſhould liue the reſt of *his* time in the fleſh, to the luſtes of men, but to the will of God,

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice vs to haue wrought the wil of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciuiouſnẽs, luſts, exceſſe of wine, reuellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it ſtrange, that you runne not with them to the ſame exceſſe of riot, ſpeaking euil of you:

5 Who ſhall giue accompt to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the Goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might be iudged according to men in the fleſh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of al things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your ſelues: for charity || ſhal couer the multitude of ſinnes.

||*Or, will.*

9 Vſe hoſpitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen ſo* miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifolde grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeake, *let him ſpeake* as the oracles of God: if any man miniſter let him doe it as of the abilitie which God giueth, that God in all things may bee glorified through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom bee praiſe and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not ſtrange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce in as much as yee are

partakers of Chriſtes ſufferings; that when his glory ſhall be reueiled, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproched for the Name of Chriſt, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory, and of God reſteth vpon you: on their part he is euill ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murtherer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a buſibody in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man ſuffer* as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come* that iudgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin at vs, what ſhall the end bee of them that obey not the Goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely bee ſaued, where ſhall the vngodly and the ſinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſoules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flocks, 5 the yonger to obey, 8 and all to be ſober, watchfull, and conſtant in the faith: 9 to reſiſt the cruell aduerſary the deuil.

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an Elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhalbe reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God || which is among you, taking the ouerſight *thereof*, not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

|| *Or, as much as in you is.*

3 Neither as || being lords ouer *Gods* heritage: but being enſamples to the flock.

|| *Or, ouerruling.*

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard ſhall appeare, ye ſhall receiue a Crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe yee yonger, ſubmit your ſelues vnto the elder: yea, all *of you* be ſubiect one to another, and bee clothed with humilitie: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Caſting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Bee ſober, be vigilant: becauſe your aduerſary the deuil, as a roaring Lion walketh about, ſeeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in yͤ faith, knowing that yͤ ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of al grace who hath called vs into his eternal glory by Chriſt Ieſus, after that yee haue ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Syluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I ſuppoſe) I haue written briefly, exhorting, and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ſtand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected, together with you, ſaluteth you, and *ſo doeth* Marcus my ſonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiſſe of charity: Peace bee with you all that are in Chriſt Ieſus. Amen.

¶THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increaſe of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith, and good works, to make their calling ſure: 12 whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 And warneth them to be conſtant in the faith of Chriſt, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye witneſſe of the Apoſtles beholding his Maieſtie, and by the teſtimony of the Father, and the Prophets.

SImon Peter, a ſeruant and an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to them that haue obtained like precious Faith with vs, through the righteouſneſſe of God, and our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt.

2 Grace and peace bee multiplied vnto you through the knowledge of God, and of Ieſus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlines, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs || to glory, and vertue.

|| *Or, by.*

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promiſes, that by theſe you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing eſcaped the corruption that is in the world through luſt.

5 And beſides this, giuing all diligence,

adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlineſſe;

7 And to godlineſſe, brotherly kindeneſſe; and to brotherly kindneſſe, charitie.

8 For if theſe things bee in you, and abound, they make you that ye ſhall neither be barren, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 But hee that lacketh theſe things, is blinde, and cannot ſee farre off, and hath forgotten that hee was purged from his old ſinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election ſure: for if ye doe theſe things, yee ſhall neuer fall.

11 For ſo an entrance ſhall bee miniſtred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlaſting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of theſe things, though yee know them, and be ſtabliſhed in the preſent trueth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to ſtirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance;

14 Knowing that ſhortly I muſt put off this my Tabernacle, euen as *our Lord Ieſus Chriſt hath ſhewed me.

* Iohn 21. 17.

15 Moreouer, I will endeuour, that you may be able after my deceaſe, to haue theſe things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuiſed fables, when wee made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but were eye witneſſes of his Maieſtie.

17 For hee receiued from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came ſuch a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleaſed.

18 And this voyce which came from heauen we heard, when we were with him in the holy Mount.

19 Wee haue alſo a more ſure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that yee take heed, as vnto a light that ſhineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day ſtarre ariſe in your hearts:

20 Knowing this firſt, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not || in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God ſpake as they were mooued by the holy Ghoſt.

|| *Or, at a time.*

CHAP. II.

1 Hee foretelleth them of falſe teachers, ſhewing the impietie, and puniſhment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly ſhall be deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully deſcribeth the manners of thoſe prophane, and blaſphemous ſeducers, whereby they may be the better knowen, and auoyded.

BVt there were falſe prophets alſo among the people, euen as there ſhall be falſe teachers among you, who priuily ſhall bring in damnable hereſies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themſelues ſwift deſtruction.

2 And many ſhall follow their || pernicious wayes, by reaſon of whom the way of Trueth ſhall be euill ſpoken of:

|| *Or, laſciuious wayes,* as ſome copies reade.

3 And through couetouſnes ſhall they with fained wordes, make merchandiſe of you, whoſe iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation ſlumbreth not.

4 For if God ſpared not the Angels that ſinned, but caſt them downe to hell, *and* deliuered them into chaines of darkeneſſe, to be reſerued vnto iudgement:

5 And ſpared not the old world, but ſaued Noah the eight *perſon* a preacher of righteouſneſſe, bringing in the Flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into aſhes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an enſample vnto thoſe that after ſhould liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iuſt Lot, vexed with the filthy conuerſation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in ſeeing and hearing, vexed his righteous ſoule from day to day, with *their* vnlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reſerue the vniuſt vnto the day of Iudgement to be puniſhed:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the fleſh in the luſt of vncleanneſſe, and deſpiſe || gouernment. * Preſumptuous *are they*, ſelfe-willed: they are not afraid to ſpeake euill of dignities:

|| *Or, dominion.*

* Iude 8.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accuſation || againſt them before the Lord.

|| Some reade *againſt themſelues.*

12 But theſe, as naturall bruit beaſts made to be taken and deſtroied, ſpeake euill

of the things that they vnderſtand not, *and* ſhall vtterly periſh in their owne corruption,

13 *And* ſhall receiue the reward of vnrighteouſnes, *as* they that count it pleaſure to riot in the day time: Spots *they are* and blemiſhes, ſporting themſelues with their owne deceiuings, while they feaſt with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adultery and that cannot ceaſe from ſinne, beguiling vnſtable ſoules: an heart they haue exerciſed with couetous practiſes: curſed children:

† *Gr. an adultereſſe.*

15 Which haue forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam *the ſonne* of Boſor, who loued the wages of vnrighteouſnes,

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie: the dumbe aſſe ſpeaking with mans voyce, forbade the madneſſe of the Prophet.

17 Theſe are welles without water, cloudes that are carried with a tempeſt, to whom the miſt of darkeneſſe is reſerued for euer.

18 For when they ſpeake great ſwelling words of vanitie, they allure through the luſts of the fleſh, through much wantonneſſe, thoſe that were || cleane eſcaped from them who liue in errour.

|| *Or, for a litle or a while as ſome read.*

19 While they promiſe them libertie, they themſelues are the ſeruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the ſame is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue eſcaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord & Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, they are againe intangled therein, *and* ouercome, the latter end is worſe with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteouſneſſe, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy Commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dogge is turned to his owne vomit againe, and the Sow that was waſhed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

Hee aſſureth them of the certaintie of Chriſtes comming to Iudgement, againſt thoſe ſcorners who diſpute againſt it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to haſten their repentance. 10 Hee deſcribeth alſo the maner how the world ſhalbe deſtroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holineſſe of life 15 And againe, to thinke the patience of God to tend to their ſaluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epiſtles.

THis ſecond Epiſtle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I ſtirre vp your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That yee may bee mindefull of the wordes which were ſpoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the Commaundement of vs the Apoſtles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this firſt, that there ſhall come in the laſt dayes ſcoffers, walking after their owne luſts,

4 And ſaying, Where is the promiſe of his comming? For ſince the fathers fell aſleepe, al things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth † ſtanding out of the water, and in the water,

† *Gr. conſiſting.*

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, periſhed.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the ſame word are kept in ſtore, reſerued vnto fire againſt the day of Iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thouſand yeeres, and a thouſand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not ſlacke concerning his promiſe (as ſome men count ſlacknes,) but is long-ſuffering to vs-ward, not willing that any ſhould periſh, but that all ſhould come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens ſhall paſſe away with a great noiſe, and the Elements ſhall melt with feruent heate, the earth alſo and the works that are therein ſhall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all theſe things ſhall be diſſolued, What maner of perſons ought ye to be in all holy conuerſation, and godlineſſe,

12 || Looking for and haſting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire ſhall bee diſſolued, and the Elements ſhall melt with feruent heate.

|| *Or, haſting the comming.*

13 Neuertheleſſe we, according to his promiſe, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteouſnes.

14 Wherefore (beloued) ſeeing that ye looke for ſuch things, bee diligent that yee may bee found of him in peace, without ſpot, and blameleſſe.

15 And account that the long ſuffering of the Lord is ſaluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul alſo, according to the wiſdome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As alſo in all his Epiſtles, ſpeaking in them of theſe things, in which are ſome things hard to be vnderſtood, which they that are vnlearned and vnſtable wreſt, as they doe alſo the other Scriptures, vnto their owne deſtruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloued, ſeeing yee know *theſe things* before, beware leſt ye alſo being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne ſtedfaſtneſſe.

18 But growe in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord & Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt: to him be glory both now & for euer. Amen

¶THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 He deſcribeth the perſon of Chriſt, in whom we haue eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 to which wee muſt adioyne holineſſe of life, to teſtifie the trueth of that our communion and profeſſion of faith, as alſo to aſſure vs of the forgiueneſſe of our ſinnes by Chriſts death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which we haue ſeene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the worde of Life.

2 (For the life was manifeſted, and we haue ſeene it, and beare witneſſe, and ſhew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifeſted vnto vs.)

3 That which we haue ſeen and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye alſo may haue fellowſhip with vs; and truely our fellowſhip *is* with the Father, and with his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt.

4 And theſe things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the meſſage which wee haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkeneſſe at all.

6 If wee ſay that wee haue fellowſhip with him, and walke in darkneſſe, wee lie, and doe not the truth.

7 But if we walke in the light, as he is in the light, we haue fellowſhip one with another, and the blood of Ieſus Chriſt his Son clenſeth vs from all ſinne.

8 If wee ſay that we haue no ſin, we deceiue our ſelues, and the truth is not in vs.

9 If we confeſſe our ſinnes, he is faithfull, and iuſt to forgiue vs our ſinnes, and to cleanſe vs from all vnrighteouſneſſe.

10 If wee ſay that wee haue not ſinned, we make him a liar, & his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them againſt the ſinnes of infirmitie. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keepe his commandements, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 We muſt beware of ſeducers: 20 from whoſe deceites the godly are ſafe preſerued by perſeuerance in faith and holineſſe of life.

MY little children, theſe things write I vnto you, that ye ſinne not. And if any man ſinne, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Ieſus Chriſt the righteous:

2 And hee is the propitiation for our ſinnes: and not for ours onely, but alſo for the ſinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby wee doe know that wee know him, if we keep his commandements.

4 He that ſaith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a lyer, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But who ſo keepeth his word, in him verely is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 Hee that ſayth hee abideth in him, ought himſelfe alſo ſo to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which yee had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: becauſe the darkneſſe is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth.

9 He that ſaith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenes euen vntill now.

10 He that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occaſion of † ſtumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkeneſſe, and walketh in darkneſſe, and knoweth not whither hee goeth, becauſe that

†Gr. ſcandall.

that darkneſſe hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, becauſe your ſinnes are forgiuen you for his Names ſake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, becauſe ye haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, becauſe you haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you little children, becauſe yee haue knowen the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, becauſe ye haue knowen him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and yee haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father but is of the world.

17 And the world paſſeth away, and the luſt thereof, but hee that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time: and as ye haue heard that Antichriſt ſhal come, euen now are there many Antichriſtes, whereby we know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might bee made manifeſt, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the Holy one, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, becauſe ye know not the truth: but becauſe ye know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a lyar, but hee that denieth that Ieſus is the Chriſt? hee is Antichriſt, that denieth the Father, and the Sonne.

23 Whoſoeuer denieth the Sonne, the ſame hath not the Father: *but hee that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father alſo.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye haue heard from the beginning: if that which yee haue heard from the beginning ſhall remaine in you, ye alſo ſhall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 Theſe things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: But, as the ſame anointing teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in ‖ him. ‖ *Or, it.*

unction
H. G.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he ſhall appeare, wee may haue confidence, and not bee aſhamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ ye know that euery one which doeth righteouſneſſe, is borne of him. ‖ *Or, know ye.*

CHAP. III.

Hee declareth the ſingular loue of God towards vs, in making vs his ſonnes: 3 Who therefore ought obediently to keepe his commandements, 11 As alſo brotherly to loue one another.

BEhold, what manner of loue the Father hath beſtowed vpon vs, that wee ſhould be called the ſonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, becauſe it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are we the ſonnes of God, and it doth not yet appeare, what wee ſhall be: but we know, that when hee ſhall appeare, we ſhall be like him: for wee ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelfe, euen as hee is pure.

4 Whoſoeuer committeth ſinne, tranſgreſſeth alſo the law: for ſinne is the tranſgreſſion of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifeſted to take away our ſins, and in him is no ſin.

6 Whoſoeuer abideth in him, ſinneth not: whoſoeuer ſinneth, hath not ſeene him, neither knowen him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: he that doth righteouſneſſe, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth ſinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill ſinneth from the beginning: for this purpoſe the Son of God was manifeſted, that hee might deſtroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whoſoeuer is borne of God, doeth not commit ſinne: for his ſeede remaineth in him, and he cannot ſinne, becauſe hee is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifeſt, and the children of the deuill: whoſoeuer doeth not righteouſneſſe, is not of God, neither hee yͭ loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the ‖ meſſage that yee heard from the beginning, that wee ſhould loue one another. ‖ *Or, commandement.*

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſlew he him? becauſe his owne works were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marueile not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 Wee know that we haue paſſed from death vnto life, becauſe wee loue the brethren: hee that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoſoeuer hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and ye know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, becauſe he layed downe his life for vs, and wee ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But who ſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother hath need, and ſhutteth vp his bowels of compaſſion frō him, how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in trueth.

19 And hereby we know that wee are of the trueth, and ſhall † aſſure our hearts before him.

† *Gr. perſwade.*

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatſoeuer we aske, we receiue of him, becauſe wee keepe his commandement, and doe thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſight.

23 And this is his commandement, that we ſhould beleeue on the Name of his Son Ieſus Chriſt, and loue one another, as hee gaue vs commandement.

24 And he that keepeth his commaundements, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in vs, by the ſpirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boaſt of the ſpirit, but to trie them by the rules of the Catholike faith: 7 and by many reaſons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

BEloued, beleeue not euery ſpirit, but try the ſpirits, whether they are of God: becauſe many falſe prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: euery ſpirit that confeſſeth that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And euery ſpirit that confeſſeth not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God: and this is that *ſpirit* of Antichriſt, whereof you haue heard, that it ſhould come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: becauſe greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore ſpeake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 Wee are of God: hee that knoweth God, heareth vs: hee that is not of God, heareth not vs, hereby know we the ſpirit of trueth, and the ſpirit of errour.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God and knoweth God.

8 Hee that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

9 In this was manifeſted the loue of God towards vs, becauſe that God ſent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that wee loued God, but that he loued vs, and ſent his Son to be the propitiation for our ſinnes.

11 Beloued, if God ſo loued vs, we ought alſo to loue one another.

12 No man hath ſeene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know wee that wee dwell in him and he in vs, becauſe he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue ſeene, and doe teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Sonne *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whoſoeuer ſhall confeſſe that Ieſus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And wee haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldneſſe in the day of the iudgement, becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world.

† *Gr. loue with vs.*

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue caſteth out feare ×: becauſe feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.

× of perſe-cution

19 Wee loue him: becauſe hee firſt loued vs.

20 If a man ſay, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar. For he that loueth not his brother whom he hath ſeene, how can he loue God whom he hath not ſeene?

21 And this commandement haue wee from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

He that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his Commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grieuous. 9 Ieſus is the Sonne of God, able to ſaue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers, which wee make for our ſelues, and for others.

WHoſoeuer beleeueth that Ieſus is the Chriſt, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this wee know that wee loue the children of God, when we loue God and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that wee keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatſoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victorie that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is hee that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Ieſus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Ieſus Chriſt, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnes in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God, which hee hath teſtified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelfe: hee that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe hee beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 Hee that hath the Sonne, hath life; and hee that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 Theſe things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Son of God, that yee may know, that yee haue eternall life, and that ye may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that wee haue || in him, that if we aſke any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

|| Or, concerning him.

15 And if we know that hee heare vs, whatſoeuer we aſke, we know that we haue the petitions that we deſired of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſinne a ſinne *which is* not vnto death, hee ſhall aſke, and hee ſhall giue him life for them that ſinne not vnto death. There is a ſinne vnto death: I doe not ſay that hee ſhall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteouſneſſe is ſin, and there is a ſinne not vnto death.

18 We know that whoſoeuer is borne of God, ſinneth not: but hee that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that wee are of God, and the whole world lyeth in wickedneſſe.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderſtanding that wee may know him that is true: and wee are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your ſelues from Idoles. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle of Iohn.

He exhorteth a certaine honourable matrone, with her children, to perſeuere in Chriſtian loue, and beliefe, 8 leſt they loſe the reward of their former profeſsion: 10 And to haue nothing to doe with thoſe ſeducers that bring not the true doctrine of Chriſt Ieſus.

THe Elder vnto the elect Ladie, and her children, whom I loue in the truth: and not I onely, but alſo all they that haue knowen the trueth:

2 For the trueths ſake which dwelleth in vs, and ſhall be with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the Sonne of the Father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as wee haue receiued a commandement frõ the Father.

5 And now, I beſeech thee Ladie, not as though I wrote a new commaundement

vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his Commandements. This is the Commandement, that as yee haue heard from the beginning, ye ſhould walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confeſſe not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichriſt.

8 Looke to your ſelues, that wee loſe not thoſe things which we haue || wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

|| *Or, gained. Some copies reade, which ye haue gained, but that ye receiue, &c.*

9 Whoſoeuer tranſgreſſeth and abideth not in the doctrine of Chriſt, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Chriſt, he hath both the Father & the Son.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your houſe, neither bid him, God ſpeed

11 For he that biddeth him God ſpeed, is partaker of his euill deedes.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I truſt to come vnto you, and ſpeake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

† *Gr. mouth to mouth.*

13 The children of thy elect ſiſter greet thee. Amen.

¶ The third Epiſtle of Iohn.

He commendeth Gaius for his pietie 5 and hoſpitalitie 7 to true preachers: 9 Complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary ſide 11 VVhoſe euill example is not to be followed: 12 And giueth ſpecial teſtimonie to the good report of Demetrius.

THe Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whome I loue || in the truth:

|| *Or, truly.*

2 Beloued, I || wiſh aboue all thinges that thou mayeſt proſper and bee in health, euen as thy ſoule proſpereth.

|| *Or, pray.*

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and teſtified of the truth that is in thee, euen as thou walkeſt in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in truth.

5 Beloued, thou doeſt faithfully whatſoeuer thou doeſt to the Brethren, and to ſtrangers:

6 Which haue borne witneſſe of thy charitie before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly ſort, thou ſhalt doe well:

7 Becauſe that for his Names ſake they went foorth, taking nothing of the Gentils.

8 We therefore ought to receiue ſuch, that we might be fellow-helpers to y^e^ trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preheminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which hee doeth, prating againſt vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himſelfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and caſteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but hee that doeth euill, hath not ſeene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it ſelfe: yea, and wee *alſo* beare record, and yee know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I truſt I ſhall ſhortly ſee thee, and we ſhall ſpeake † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends ſalute thee. Greete the friends by name.

† *Gr. mouth to mouth.*

THE GENERALL
Epiſtle of Iude.

He exhorteth them to be conſtant in the profeſſion of the faith. 14 Falſe teachers are crept in to ſeduce them: for whoſe damnable doctrine and manners horrible puniſhment is prepared: 20 Whereas the godly, by the aſiſtance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may perſeuere, and grow in grace, and keepe themſelues, and recouer others out of the ſnares of thoſe deceiuers.

IVde the ſeruant of Ieſus Chriſt, and brother of Iames, to them that are ſanctified by God the Father, and preſerued in Ieſus Chriſt, and called:

2 Mercie vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common ſaluation: it was needful for me to write vnto you, and exhort you that ye ſhould earneſtly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of olde ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into laſciuiouſneſſe, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing ſaued the people out of the land of Egypt afterward deſtroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their || firſt eſtate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reſerued in euerlaſting chaines vnder darkeneſſe, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

|| Or, principalitie.

7 Euen as Sodome and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like maner giuing themſelues ouer to fornication, and going after † ſtrange fleſh, are ſet foorth for an example, ſuffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

† Gr. other.

8 Likewiſe alſo theſe filthie dreamers defile the fleſh, deſpiſe dominion, and ſpeak euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, hee diſputed about the body of Moſes, durſt not bring against him a railing accuſation, but ſaid, * The Lord rebuke thee.

* Zach. 3.2.

10 But theſe ſpeake euill of thoſe things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beaſtes, in thoſe things they corrupt themſelues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Kain, and ranne greedily after the errour of Balaam, for reward, and periſhed in the gainſaying of Core.

12 Theſe are ſpots in your feaſts of charitie, when they feaſt with you, feeding themſelues without feare: cloudes they are without water, caried about of winds, trees whoſe fruit withereth, without fruite, twiſe dead plucked vp by the rootes.

13 Raging waues of the ſea, foming out their owne ſhame, wandring ſtarres, to whom is reſerued the blackneſſe of darkeneſſe for euer.

14 And Enoch alſo, the ſeuenth from Adam, propheſied of theſe, ſaying, Behold, the Lord commeth with tenne thouſand of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of al their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *ſpeeches*, which vngodly ſinners haue ſpoken againſt him.

16 Theſe are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne luſtes, and their mouth ſpeaketh great ſwelling wordes, hauing mens perſons in admiration becauſe of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember yee the words, which were ſpoken before of the Apoſtles of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

18 *How* that they told you there ſhould bee mockers in the laſt time, who ſhould walke after their owne vngodly luſtes.

19 Theſe be they who ſeparate themſelues, ſenſuall, hauing not the ſpirit.

20 But yee beloued, building vp your ſelues on your moſt holy faith, praying in the holy Ghoſt,

21 Keep your ſelues in the loue of God, looking for the mercie of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt vnto eternall life.

22 And of ſome haue compaſſion, making a difference.

23 And others ſaue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment ſpotted by the fleſh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to preſent you faultleſſe before the preſence of his glorie with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wiſe God our Sauiour, be glory and maieſtie, dominion and power, now and euer. Amen.

¶ THE REVELATION
of S. Iohn the Diuine.

CHAP. I.

4 Iohn writeth his reuelation to the ſeuen Churches of Aſia, ſignified by the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes. 7 The comming of Chriſt 14 His glorious power and maieſtie.

THe Reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt, which GOD gaue vnto him, to ſhew vnto his ſeruãts things which muſt ſhortly come to paſſe; and he ſent and ſignified *it* by his Angel vnto his ſeruant Iohn,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the teſtimonie of Ieſus Chriſt, and of all things that he ſaw.

3 Bleſſed is he that readeth , and they that heare the wordes of this propheſie, and keepe thoſe things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the ſeuen Churches in Aſia, Grace *be* vnto you, and peace, from him *which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the ſeuen ſpirits which are before his throne: *Exod.3.14.

5 And from Ieſus Chriſt, *who is* the faithfull witneſſe, and the * firſt begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, * and waſhed vs from our ſinnes in his owne blood, *1.Cor.15 21 coloſſ. 1.18. *Heb.9.14.

6 And hath* made vs Kings and Prieſts vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen. *1.Pet. 2.5.

7 *Behold, he commeth with clouds, & euery eye ſhal ſee him, & they alſo which pearced him: and all kinreds of the earth ſhall waile becauſe of him: euen ſo. Amen. *Mat.24 30.

8 x I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almightie.

9 I Iohn, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Ieſus Chriſt, was in the Iſle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the teſtimonie of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the ſpirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt: and what thou ſeeſt, write in a booke, & ſend it vnto the ſeuen Churches which are in Aſia, vnto Epheſus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to ſee the voice that ſpake with me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeuen golden Candleſtickes,

13 And in the middeſt of the ſeuen candleſtickes, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foote, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle

14 His head, and his haires were white like wool, as white as ſnowe, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like vnto fine braſſe, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the ſound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand ſeuen ſtars: & out of his mouth went a ſharp two edged ſword: and his countenance was as the Sun ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand vpon me, ſaying vnto me, Feare not, * I am the firſt, and the laſt. *Eſa.41.4 and 44.6.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, & haue the keyes of hel and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſte ſeene, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter,

20 The myſtery of the ſeuen ſtars which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes. The ſeuen Starres are the Angels of the ſeuen Churches: and the ſeuen candleſticks which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to bee written to the Angels, that is, *the Miniſters of the Churches of 1 Epheſus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamus, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.*

VNto the Angel of the Church of Epheſus, write, Theſe things ſaith he, that holdeth the ſeuen ſtarres in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not beare them which are euill, and thou haſte tried them which ſay they are Apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them lyers:

3 And haſt borne, and haſt patience, and for my Names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Neuertheleſſe, I haue *ſomewhat* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the firſt workes, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candleſticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I alſo hate.

7 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the middeſt of the Paradiſe of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith the firſt & the laſt, which was dead, and is aliue,

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouertie, but thou art rich, and I know the blaſphemie of them which ſay they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the deuill ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may bee tried, and yee ſhall haue tribulation tenne dayes. be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches. He that ouercommeth ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſaith hee, which hath the ſharpe ſword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwelleſt, *euen* where Satans ſeat is, and thou holdeſt faſt my Name, and haſt not denied my faith, euen in thoſe dayes, wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull Martyr, who was ſlaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling blocke before the children of Iſrael, to eat things ſacrificed vnto idols, and to commit fornication.

* Num. 25.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or elſe I wil come vnto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſauing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the church in Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine braſſe:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and ſeruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the laſt *to be* more then the firſt.

Ward

20 Notwithſtanding, I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman * Iezebel, which calleth her ſelfe a Propheteſſe, to teach and to ſeduce my ſeruants to commit fornication, and to eate things ſacrificed vnto idoles.

* 1. King. 16.31.

21 And I gaue her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deedes.

23 And I wil kil her children with death, and all the Churches ſhall knowe that * I am he which ſearcheth the reins and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

* Ier. 11. 20. and 17. 10.

24 But vnto you I ſay, and vnto the reſt in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowen the depths of Satan, as they ſpeake, I will put vpon you none other burthen:

25 But that which ye haue alreadie, hold faſt till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

27 (* And hee ſhall rule them with a rod of yron: as the veſſels of a potter ſhall they

* Pſal. 2. 9.

they be broken to ſhiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning ſtarre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reprooued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if hee doe not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia 10 is approoued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for beeing neither hote nor cold, 19 and admoniſhed to bee more zealous. 20 Chriſt ſtandeth at the doore, and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis write, Theſe things ſaith hee that hath the ſeuen Spirits of God, and the ſeuen ſtarres; I know thy works, that thou haſt a name that thou liueſt, and art dead.

2 Bee watchfull, and ſtrengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou haſt receiued and heard, and hold faſt, and repent. * If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou ſhalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

* 1.Theſ.5. 2. 2.pet.3. 10.

4 Thou haſt a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they ſhall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the ſame ſhall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confeſſe his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

* Chap.20. 12. phil 4.3

6 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia write, Theſe things ſaith hee that is Holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man ſhutteth, and ſhutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy workes: behold, I haue ſet before thee an open doore, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the ſynagogue of Satan, which ſay they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worſhip before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the word of my patience, I alſo will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which ſhall come vpon all the world, to trie them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, wil I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he ſhall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the Citie of my God, *which is* new Hieruſalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: And *I will write vpon him* my New name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church || of the Laodiceans, write, Theſe things ſaith the Amen, the faithful & true witneſſe, the beginning of the creation of God:

|| *Or, in Laodicea.*

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would thou wert cold or hote.

16 So then becauſe thou art lukewarme, and neither cold nor hote, I will ſpew thee out of my mouth:

17 Becauſe thou ſayeſt, I am rich, and increaſed with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knoweſt not that thou art wretched, and miſerable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counſell thee to buy of mee gold tried in the fire, that thou mayeſt be rich, and white raiment, that thou maieſt be clothed, and that the ſhame of thy nakedneſſe doe not appeare, and annoint thine eyes with eye ſalue, that thou mayeſt ſee.

19 * As many as I loue, I rebuke, and chaſten; be zealous therefore, and repent.

* Prou.3.11 hebr.12.5.

20 Behold, I ſtand at the doore, and knoke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will ſup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to ſit with me in my throne, euen as I alſo ouercame, and am ſet downe with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Iohn ſeeth the throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twentie Elders. 6 The foure beaſts full of eyes before and behind. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes and worſhip him that ſate on the throne.

AFter this I looked, and beholde, a doore was opened in heauen: and the firſt voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which ſaid, Come vp hither, and I will ſhew thee things which muſt be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the ſpirit: and behold, a throne was ſet in heauen, and *one* ſate on the throne.

3 And he that ſate was to looke vpon like a Iaſper, and a Sardine ſtone: and there was a rainebow round about the Throne, in ſight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twentie ſeates, and vpon the ſeats I ſaw foure and twenty Elders ſitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightenings, and thundrings, and voyces: and there were ſeuen lamps of fire burning before the Throne, which are the ſeuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a ſea of glaſſe like vnto Chryſtall: and in the middeſt of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beaſts* full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the firſt beaſt was like a Lion, and the ſecond beaſt like a Calfe, and the third beaſt had a face as a man, and the fourth beaſt was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beaſts had each of them ſixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they †reſt not day & night, ſaying, *Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

† *Gr. they haue no reſt.*
* Eſai.6.3.

9 And when thoſe beaſts giue glory, and honour, and thanks to him that ſate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twentie Elders fall down before him that ſate on the Throne, and worſhip him that liueth for euer and euer, and caſt their crownes before the Throne, ſaying,

11 *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou haſt created all things, and for thy pleaſure they are, and were created.

* Chap.5.12.

CHAP. V.

1 *The booke ſealed with ſeuen ſeales:* 9 *which onely the Lambe that was ſlaine is worthy to open.* 12 *Therefore the Elders praiſe him,* 9 *and confeſſe that hee redeemed them with his blood.*

AND I ſaw in the right hand of him that ſate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backſide, ſealed with ſeuen ſeales.

2 And I ſaw a ſtrong Angel proclaiming with a lowd voice; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to looſe the ſeales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, becauſe no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders ſaith vnto me, Weepe not: behold, *the Lion of the tribe of Iuda, the root of Dauid, hath preuailed to open the booke, and to looſe the ſeuen ſeales thereof.

* Gen.49.9

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middeſt of the Throne, and of the foure beaſts, and in the midſt of the Elders ſtood a Lambe as it had bene ſlaine, hauing ſeuen hornes and ſeuen eyes, which are the ſeuen Spirits of God, ſent forth into all the earth.

7 And hee came and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that ſate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beaſts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

‖ *Or, incenſe.*

9 And they ſung a new ſong, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the Booke, and to open the ſeales thereof: for thou waſt ſlaine, and haſt redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 *And haſt made vs vnto our God Kings and Prieſts, and wee ſhall reigne on the earth.

* 1.Pet.2.9

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beaſts and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thouſand times ten thouſand, and thouſands of thouſands,

12 Saying with a lowd voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was ſlaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wiſedome, and ſtrength, and honour, and glory, and bleſſing.

13 And euery creature, which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and ſuch as are in the ſea, and all that are in them, heard I, ſaying, Bleſſing, honour, glory, and power bee vnto him that ſitteth vpon the throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

× these may be the people at large × these living creatures may represent the ministe

14 And the foure beaſtes ſaid, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell down and worſhipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the ſeales in order, and what followed thereupon, conteining a prophecie to the ende of the world.

AND I ſaw when the Lambe opened one of the ſeales, and I heard as it were the noiſe of thunder, one of the foure beaſts, ſaying, Come and ſee.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, a white horſe, and hee that ſate on him, had a bowe, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and hee went forth conquering, and to conquere.

3 And when he had opened the ſecond ſeale, I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe that was red: and power was giuen to him that ſate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they ſhould kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great ſword.

5 And when hee had opened the third ſeale, I heard the third beaſt ſay, Come and ſee. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horſe: and hee that ſate on him had a paire of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midſt of the foure beaſts ſay, || A meaſure of wheate for a penie, and three meaſures of barley for a penie, and ſee thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

|| The word chœnix ſignifieth a meaſure conteining one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.

7 And when he had opened the fourth ſeale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe, and his name that ſate on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen || vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth to kill with ſword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſts of the earth.

|| Or, to him.

9 And when he had opened the fift ſeale, I ſaw vnder the altar the ſoules of them that were ſlaine for the word of God, and for the teſtimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a lowd voice, ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doeſt thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was ſaid vnto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, vntill their fellow ſeruants alſo, and their brethren that ſhould be killed as they were, ſhould be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the ſixt ſeale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as ſackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the ſtarres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figge tree caſteth her || vntimely figges when ſhee is ſhaken of a mighty winde.

|| Or, greene figs.
* Eſai.34.4

14 * And the heauen departed as a ſcrowle when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iſland were mooued out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery free man, hid themſelues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And ſaid to the mountaines and rocks, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that ſitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

* Luke 23.30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who ſhall be able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel ſealeth the ſeruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were ſealed: of the tribes of Iſrael a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which ſtand before the Throne, clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were waſhed in the blood of the Lambe.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw foure Angels ſtanding on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the wind ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor on any tree.

2 And I ſaw another Angel aſcending from the Eaſt, hauing the ſeale of the liuing God: and he cried with a lowd voice to the foure Angels to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the Sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till we haue ſealed the ſeruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed: and there were ſealed an hundreth and fourtie and foure thouſand, of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Ruben were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelue thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer were ſealed

twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Nepthali were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelue thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Leui were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſachar were ſealed twelue thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Ioſeph were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were ſealed twelue thouſand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Saluation to our God, which ſitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels ſtood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beaſtes, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worſhipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Bleſſing, and glory, and wiſedome, and thankſgiuing, and honour, and power, and might bee vnto our God foreuer and euer, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders anſwered, ſaying vnto mee, What are theſe which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I ſaid vnto him, Sir, thou knoweſt. And hee ſaid to mee, Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue waſhed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therfore are they before the throne of God, and ſerue him day and night in his Temple: and he that ſitteth on the throne ſhall * dwell among them.

16 * They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt any more, neither ſhal the Sunne light on them, nor any heate.

* Cha.21.3
* Eſai 49. 10.

17 For the Lambe, which is in the midſt of the Throne, ſhall feede them, and ſhall leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

* Eſa.25.8.
chap.21.4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the ſeuenth ſeale, 2 ſeuen Angels had ſeuen trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them ſound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angel putteth incenſe to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.

AND when hee had opened the ſeuenth ſeale, there was ſilence in heauen about the ſpace of halfe an houre.

2 And I ſaw the ſeuen Angels which ſtood before God, and to them were giuen ſeuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and ſtood at the Altar, hauing a golden cenſer, and there was giuen vnto him much incenſe, that he ſhould || offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar which was before the throne.

|| *Or, adde it to the prayers.*

4 And the ſmoke of the incenſe which came with the praiers of the Saints, aſcended vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and caſt it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightenings, and an earthquake:

6 And the ſeuen Angels which had the ſeuen trumpets, prepared themſelues to ſound.

7 The firſt Angel ſounded, and there folowed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene graſſe was burnt vp.

8 And the ſecond Angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the ſea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ſhippes were deſtroyed.

10 And the third Angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtarre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the ſtarre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel ſounded, and the third part of the Sunne was ſmitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the ſtarres, ſo as the third part of them was darkened: and the day ſhone not for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying through the midſt of heauen, ſaying with a lowd voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voices of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to ſound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the ſounding of the fift Angel, a ſtarre falleth from heauen, to whome is giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit. 2 Hee openeth the pit, and there come foorth Locuſts like Scorpions. 12 The firſt woe paſt. 13 The ſixt Trumpet ſoundeth, 14 Foure Angels are let looſe, that were bound.

AND the fift Angel ſounded, and I ſaw a ſtarre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And he opened the bottomleſſe pit, and there aroſe a ſmoke out of the pit, as the ſmoke of a great fornace, & the ſun and the ayre were darkened, by reaſon of the ſmoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoke locuſts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the Scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely thoſe men which haue not the ſeale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould be tormented fiue monethes, and their torment was as the torment of a Scorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not finde it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the Locuſts were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heades *were* as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lions.

9 And they had breſtplates, as it were breſtplates of iron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tayles like vnto Scorpions, and there were ſtings in their tayles: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer thẽ, which is the Angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name || Apollyon.

|| That is to ſay, a deſtroyer

12 One woe is paſt, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixt Angel ſounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were prepared || for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to ſlay the third part of men.

|| Or, at.

16 And the number of the armie of the horſemẽ were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion and them that ſate on them, hauing breſtplates of fire and of Iacinct, & brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of Lions, & out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoke, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoke, and by the brimeſtone which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto ſerpents, & had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, * and idoles of golde, and ſiluer, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood: which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke:

* Pſal.115.4.&135.15.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mightie ſtrong Angel appeareth with a booke open in his hand. 6 Hee ſweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there ſhall be no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eate the booke.

AND I ſawe another mightie Angell come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a rainebow *was* vpon his head, and his face *was* as it were the Sunne, and his feete as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little booke open: and he ſet his right foot vpon the ſea, and his left foote on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loud voice, as when a Lion roareth: and when he had cried, ſeuen thunders vttered their voices.

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I ſaw ſtand vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the ſeuenth Angell, when hee ſhall beginne to ſound, the myſterie of God ſhould be finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heauen ſpake vnto me againe, and ſaid, Go, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and ſaid vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he ſayd vnto me, * Take it, and eate it vp, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhal be in thy mouth ſweete as hony.

* Ezek.2.8. and 3.3.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth ſweete as hony: and as ſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſayd vnto mee, Thou muſt propheſie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie. 6 They haue power to ſhut heauen, that it raine not. 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 They lye vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and a halfe riſe againe. 14 The ſecond woe is paſt. 15 The ſeuenth trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was giuen mee a reede like vnto a rod, and the Angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple † leaue out, and meaſure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy citie ſhall they tread vnder foote fourty and two moneths.

† Gr. caſt out.

3 And || I will giue *power* vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore daies clothed in ſackcloth.

|| Or, I will giue vnto my two witneſſes: that they may propheſie.

4 Theſe are the * two oliue trees, and the two candleſtickes, ſtanding before the God of the earth.

* Zach. 4 3. & 11.14.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt in this maner be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their propheſie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall haue finiſhed their teſtimonie, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall *lie* in the ſtreete of the great citie, which ſpiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to bee put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth ſhall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into thē: and they ſtood vpon their feete, and great feare fell vpon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they aſcended vp to heauē in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, and in the earthquake were ſlaine † of men ſeuen thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

† Gr. names of men.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the ſeuenth Angel ſounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, ſaying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twentie Elders which ſate before God on their ſeates, fell vpon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, Wee giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almightie, which art, and waſt, and art to come; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould be iudged, and that thou ſhouldeſt giue reward vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that

feare thy Name, ſmall & great, & ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which || deſtroy the earth.

||Or, corrupt.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was ſeene in his Temple the Arke of his Teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sunne trauaileth. 4 The great red dragon ſtandeth before her, ready to deuoure her child: 6 when ſhe was deliuered ſhee fleeth into the wildernes. 7 Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon, and preuaile 13 The dragon being caſt downe into the earth, perſecuteth the woman.

||Or, ſigne.

AND there appeared a great || wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a Crowne of twelue ſtarres:

2 And ſhe being with child, cried, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

||Or, ſigne.

3 And there appeared another || wonder in heauen, and behold a great red dragon, hauing ſeauen heads, and ten hornes, and ſeuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile drewe the third part of the ſtars of heauen, and did caſt them to the earth: And the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to bee deliuered, for to deuoure her child as ſoone as it was borne.

5 And ſhe brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her childe was caught vp vnto God, and to his Throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderneſſe, where ſhee hath a place prepared of God that they ſhould feede her there a thouſand, two hundred, and threeſcore daies.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his Angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: hee was caſt out into the earth, and his Angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a lowd voyce ſaying in heauen, Now is come ſaluation, & ſtrength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt down, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Teſtimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce, ye heauens, and ye that dwell in them; Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the deuell is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, becauſe hee knoweth that hee hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſawe that hee was caſt vnto the earth, he perſecuted the woman which brought foorth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that ſhe might flee into the wilderneſſe into her place, where ſhee is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that he might cauſe her to be caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed vp the flood which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman: and went to make warre with the remnant of her ſeed, which keep the Commaundements of God, and haue the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beaſt riſeth out of the ſea with ſeuen heades and tenne hornes, to whom the dragon giueth his power. 11 Another beaſt commeth vp out of the earth: 14 cauſeth an image to bee made of the former beaſt, 15 and that men ſhould worſhip it, 16 and receiue his marke.

AND I ſtood vpon the ſand of the ſea: and ſaw a beaſt riſe vp out of the ſea, hauing ſeuen heads, and tenne hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads, the || name of blaſphemy.

||Or, names.

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw, was like vnto a Leopard, and his feete were as *the feete* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his ſeat, and great authoritie.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beaſt.

† Gr. ſlaine.

4 And they worſhipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beaſt, and they worſhipped yͤ beaſt, ſaying, Who is like vnto

the beaſte? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuē vnto him a mouth, ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to ‖ continue fortie and two moneths.

‖ Or, to make warre.

6 And hee opened his mouth in blaſphemie againſt God, to blaſpheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, & to ouercome them: And power was giuen ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, ſlaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 He that leadeth into captiuitie, ſhall goe into captiuitie: * Hee that killeth with the ſword, muſt bee killed with the ſword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

* Mat.26.52

11 And I beheld another beaſt comming vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a lambe, and hee ſpake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth and them which dwel therein, to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, ſo that he maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of thoſe miracles which hee had power to doe in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an Image to the beaſt which had the wound by a ſword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue † life vnto the Image of the beaſt, that the Image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeak, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the Image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

† Gr. breath

16 And he cauſeth all, both ſmall and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

† Gr. to giue.

17 And that no man might buy or ſell, ſaue he that had the marke, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wiſedome. Let him that hath vnderſtanding, count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man, & his number is, ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe ſtanding on mount Sion with his company. 6 an Angel preacheth the Goſpel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueſt of the world, and putting in of the ſickle. 20 The vintage and winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe ſtood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundreth fourtie and foure thouſand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heauen, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: And I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harpes.

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the throne, and before the foure beaſts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that ſong, but the hundreth & fourtie and foure thouſand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgines: Theſe are they which followe the Lambe whitherſoeuer he goeth: Theſe † were redeemed from among men, being the firſt fruites vnto God, and to the Lambe.

† Gr. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I ſawe another Angell flye in the midſt of heauen, hauing the euerlaſting Goſpel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * and worſhippe him that made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and the fountaines of waters.

* Pſal.146.5 acts 14.15.

8 And there followed another Angel, ſaying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, becauſe ſhee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

* Eſa.21.9. iere 51.8. chap.18.2.

9 And the third Angel followed them, ſaying with a loude voice, If any man worſhip the beaſt and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhal drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignatiō, and he ſhalbe tormented with fire & brimſtone,

ſtone, in the preſence of the holy Angels, and in the preſence of the Lambe:

11 And the ſmoke of their torment aſcendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no reſt day nor night, who worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Ieſus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Write, Bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord, || from henceforth, yea, ſaith the Spirit, that they may reſt from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

|| Or, from henceforth ſaith the Spirit, yea.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud *one* ſate like vnto the ſonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne and in his hand, a ſharpe ſickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple crying with a loud voyce to him that ſate on the cloud: * Thruſt in thy ſickle and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harueſt of the earth is || ripe.

*Ioel. 3.13.

|| Or, dried.

16 And hee that ſate on the cloude thruſt in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he alſo hauing a ſharpe ſickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a loud cry to him that had the ſharpe ſickle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharpe ſickle, and gather the cluſters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thruſt in his ſickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth and caſt it into the great winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepreſſe was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepreſſe, euen vnto the horſe bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeuen Angels with the ſeuen laſt plagues. 3 The ſong of them that ouercome the beaſt. 7 The ſeuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I ſaw another ſigne in heauen great and marueilous, ſeuen Angels hauing the ſeuen laſt plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I ſaw as it were a Sea of glaſſe, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory ouer the beaſt, & ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, ſtand on the ſea of glaſſe, hauing the harpes of God.

3 *And they ſing the ſong of Moſes the ſeruant of God, and the ſong of the Lambe ſaying, Great & marueilous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, *iuſt and true are thy wayes, thou king of ſaints.

*Exod. 15.1

*Pſal. 145. 17.

*Iere. 10.7.

4 *Who ſhall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifeſt.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the tabernacle of the teſtimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the ſeuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the ſeuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breaſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſts gaue vnto the ſeuen Angels, ſeuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with ſmoke from the glory of God, and from his power & no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the ſeuen plagues of the ſeuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon 15 Chriſt commeth as a thieſe. Bleſſed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, ſaying to the ſeuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the firſt went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fel a noyſome & grieuous ſore vpon the men which had the marke of the beaſt, and vpon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing ſoule died in the ſea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, O Lord which art, and waſt, and ſhalt be, becauſe thou haſt iudged thus:

6 For they haue ſhedde the blood of

Saints and Prophets, and thou haſt giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar ſay, Euen ſo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to ſcorch men with fire.

||Or, burned.

9 And men were ||ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer theſe plagues: and they repented not, to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſeat of the beaſt, and his kingdome was full of darkenes, and they gnawed their tongues for paine.

11 And blaſphemed the God of heauen, becauſe of their paines, and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried vp, that the way of the Kings of the Eaſt might bee prepared.

13 And I ſaw three vncleane ſpirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of deuils working miracles, which goe foorth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

*Matth. 24. 44.

15 *Behold I come as a thiefe. Bleſſed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leaſt he walke naked, and they ſee his ſhame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voices and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were vpon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake, and ſo great.

*Ier. 25. 15.

19 And the great City was diuided into three parts, & the Cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, *to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

20 And euery yland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fel vpon men a great haile, out of heauen, euery ſtone about the weight of a talent, and men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the hayle: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3. 4 A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth vpon the beaſt, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations, 9 The interpretation of the ſeuen heads, 12 and the tenne hornes. 8 The puniſhment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials, and talked with me, ſaying vnto me, Come hither, I will ſhew vnto thee the iudgement of the great Whore, that ſitteth vpon many waters.

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue bene made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away in the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſawe a woman ſit vpon a ſcarlet coloured beaſt, ful of names of blaſphemy, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes.

†Gr. gilded.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and ſcarlet colour, and †decked with gold, and precious ſtone & pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

||Or, fornications.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON, THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ||HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Ieſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel ſaid vnto me, Wherefore didſt thou marueile? I will tell thee the myſtery of the woman, and of the beaſt that carieth her which hath the ſeuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhal wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wiſedome. The ſeuen heads are ſeuen mountanies, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeuen kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet

come: and when hee commeth, hee muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, euen hee is the eighth, and is of the ſeuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the tenne hornes which thou ſaweſt, are ten Kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as Kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe haue one minde, and ſhal giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall ouercome them: *For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

*1.Tim.6.15 chap.19.16.

15 And hee ſaith vnto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the tenne hornes which thou ſaweſt vpon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eate her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beaſt, vntill the words of God ſhalbe fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great City which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The Kings of the earth, 11 with the Merchants and Mariners, lament ouer her 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a ſtrong voice, ſaying, *Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, & the hold of euery foule ſpirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

*Chap.14.8.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the Merchants of the earth are waxed rich thorow the ||abundance of her delicacies.

||Or, power.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, ſaying, Come out of her, my people, that yee be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as ſhe rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her works: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double,

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelfe, and liued deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow giue her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a *Queene, and am no widdow, and ſhal ſee no ſorrow.

*Eſay.47.8.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and ſhee ſhall bee vtterly burnt with fire, for ſtrong is ẏ Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewaile her and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoke of her burning:

10 Standing a farre off for the feare of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth ſhal weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandiſe any more.

12 The merchandiſe of golde, and ſiluer, and precious ſtones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and ſilke, and ſcarlet, and all ||Thine wood, and all maner veſſels of Yuory, and all maner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and yron, and marble,

||Or, ſweet.

13 And Cynamome, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oile, and fine floure, and wheat, and beaſts, and ſheepe, and horſes, and chariots, and ||ſlaues, and ſoules of men.

||Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy ſoule luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie, and goodly are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of theſe things which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand a farre off for the feare of her torment, weeping, and wailing.

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearles:

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come to nought. And euery ſhipmaſter, and all the company in ſhips, and ſailers, and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood a farre off,

18 And cryed when they ſaw the ſmoke

of her burning, ſaying, What city is like vnto this great City?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cried, weeping, and wayling, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great City, wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for in one houre is ſhee made deſolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and yee holy Apoſtles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great City Babylon bee throwen downe, and ſhall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers and muſitions, and of pipers, and trumpetters, ſhall bee heard no more at all in thee: and no craftſman, of whatſoeuer craft hee be, ſhall bee found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegrome and of the bride ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were ſlaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *God is praiſed in heauen for iudging the great whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints.* 7 *The marriage of the Lambe.* 20 *The Angel will not be worſhipped.* 17 *The foules called to the great ſlaughter.*

AND after theſe things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, ſaying, Alleluia: ſaluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his ſeruants at her hand.

3 And againe they ſaid, Alleluia: and her ſmoke roſe vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twentie Elders, and the foure beaſts fell downe, and worſhipped God that ſate on the throne, ſaying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, ſaying, Praiſe our God all yee his ſeruants, and ye that feare him, both ſmall and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thundrings, ſaying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the mariage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her ſelfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that ſhe ſhould be arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteouſnes of Saints. *Mat.22.2.

9 And he ſaith vnto me, Write * Bleſſed are they which are called vnto the marriage ſupper of the Lambe. And he ſaith vnto me, Theſe are the true ſayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feete to worſhip him: And he ſayd vnto me, * See thou do it not: *Chap.22.9 I am thy fellow ſeruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the teſtimony of Ieſus, Worſhip God: for the teſtimony of Ieſus, is the ſpirit of prophecy.

11 And I ſaw heauen opened, and behold a white horſe, and he that ſate vpon him was called faithful and true, and in righteouſnes he doth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himſelfe.

13 *And he was clothed with a veſture *Eſa.63.2. dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horſes, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharpe ſword, that with it he ſhould ſmite the nations: and he ſhall rule them with a rod of yron: and he treadeth the winepreſſe of the fierceneſſe and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his veſture, and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF *Cha.17.14. KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I ſaw an Angel ſtanding in the Sunne, and he cryed with a loud voice, ſaying to all the foules that flie in the midſt of heauen, Come and gather your ſelues together vnto the ſupper of the great God:

18 That ye may eate the fleſh of Kings, and the fleſh of Captaines, and the fleſh of mighty men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all men both free and bond, both ſmall and great.

19 And I ſaw the beaſt, and the kings of the earth, & their armies gathered together

to make warre againſt him that ſate on the horſe, and againſt his armie.

20 And the beaſt was taken, and with him the falſe prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which hee deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beaſt, and them that worſhipped his image. Theſe both were caſt aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlaine with the ſword of him that ſate vpon the horſe, which ſword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their fleſh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thouſand yeeres. 6 The firſt reſurrection: they bleſſed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let looſe againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone. 12 The laſt and generall reſurrection.

AND I ſaw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomleſſe pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old ſerpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thouſand yeeres,

3 And caſt him into the bottomleſſe pit, and ſhut him vp, and ſet a ſeale vpon him, that he ſhould deceiue the nations no more, till the thouſand yeeres ſhould bee fulfilled: and after that he muſt be looſed a little ſeaſon.

4 And I ſaw thrones, and they ſate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I ſaw the ſoules of them that were beheaded for the witneſſe of Ieſus, and for the word of God, and which had not worſhipped the beaſt, neither his image neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they liued and reigned with Chriſt a thouſand yeeres.

5 But the reſt of the dead liued not againe vntill the thouſand yeeres were finiſhed. This is the firſt reſurrection.

6 Bleſſed and holy is he that hath part in the firſt reſurrection: on ſuch the ſecond death hath no power, but they ſhall bee Prieſts of God, and of Chriſt, and ſhall reigne with him a thouſand yeeres.

7 And when the thouſand yeeres are expired, Satan ſhall bee looſed out of his priſon,

8 And ſhall goe out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, *Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the ſand of the ſea.

* Ezek. 38.2 and 39.1.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compaſſed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued city: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone, where the beaſt and the falſe prophet *are*, and ſhall be tormented day and night, for euer and euer.

11 And I ſaw a great white throne, and him that ſate on it, from whoſe face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I ſaw the dead, ſmall and great, ſtand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another *booke was opened, which is *the booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of thoſe things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

* Chap. 3.5.

13 And the ſea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and ‖hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

‖ Or, hell.

14 And death and hell were caſt into the lake of fire: this is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was caſt into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heauen and a new earth. 10 The heauenly Ieruſalem, with a full deſcription thereof. 23 She needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.

AND* I ſaw a new heauen, and a new earth: for the firſt heauen and the firſt earth were paſſed away, and there was no more Sea.

* Eſai. 65. 17. 2. pet. 3.13.

2 And I Iohn ſaw the holy Citie, new Hieruſalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as as bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, ſaying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and hee will dwell with them, and they ſhall be his people, and God himſelf ſhall be with thē, *and bee* their God.

4 *And God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there ſhal be no more death, neither ſorrow, nor crying, neither ſhall there be any more paine: for the former things are paſſed away.

* Chap.7.17.

5 And hee that ſate vpon the throne, ſaid,* Behold, I make all things new. And he ſaid vnto me, Write: for theſe words are true and faithfull.

* 2.Cor.5.17.

* Chap. 1.8 and 22.13.
* Eſa. 55.1.

Said of the Father [illegible] see Ch. 1. 8

6 And he ſaid vnto mee, It is done: *I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. *I will giue vnto him that is athirſt, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

7 Hee that ouercommeth, ſhall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and he ſhall be my ſonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and ſorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyars, ſhall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimſtone: which is the ſecond death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials full of the ſeuen laſt plagues, and talked with mee, ſaying, Come hither, I will ſhew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he caried me away in the ſpirit to a great and high mountaine, and ſhewed me that great citie, the holy Hieruſalem, deſcending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light *was* like vnto a ſtone moſt precious; euen like a iaſper ſtone, cleare as chriſtall,

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Iſrael.

13 On the Eaſt three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the Weſt three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apoſtles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with mee, had a golden reede to meaſure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foureſquare, and the length is as large as the bredth: and he meaſured the citie with the reed, twelue thouſand furlongs: the length, and the bredth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he meaſured the wall thereof, an hundred, and fourtie, and foure cubits, according to the meaſure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iaſper, and the city was pure gold, like vnto cleare glaſſe.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garniſhed with all maner of precious ſtones. The firſt foundation was Iaſper, the ſecond Saphir, the third a Chalcedonie, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fiſt Sardonix, the ſixt Sardius, the ſeuenth Chryſolite, the eight Berill, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chryſopraſus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyſt.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery ſeuerall gate was of one pearle, and the ſtreet of the city was pure gold, as it were tranſparent glaſſe.

22 And I ſaw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

* Eſai 60. 19.

23 *And the city had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

* Eſai. 60, 3.

24 *And the nations of them which are ſaued, ſhall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

* Eſai 60. 11.

25 *And the gates of it ſhall not be ſhut at all by day: for there ſhall bee no night there.

26 And they ſhall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatſoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the Citie of God is himſelfe. 9 The Angell will not be worſhipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he ſhewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as Chriſtall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midſt of the ſtreet of it, and of either ſide of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue maner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there ſhall be no more curſe, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe ſhall be in it, and his ſeruants ſhall ſerue him.

4 And they ſhall ſee his face, and his name *ſhall be* in their foreheads.

* Chap. 21. 23.

5 *And there ſhall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they ſhall reigne for euer & euer.

6 And he ſaid vnto me, Theſe ſayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets ſent his Angel to

ſhewe vnto his ſeruants the things which muſt ſhortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Bleſſed is he that keepeth the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn ſawe theſe things, and heard them. And when I had heard and ſeene, I fel downe, to worſhip before the feet of ỹ Angel, which ſhewed me theſe things.

9 Then ſaith he vnto mee, * See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow ſeruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the ſayings of this booke: worſhip God. *Chap.19.10.

10 And he ſaith vnto me, Seale not the ſayings of the propheſie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniuſt, let him bee vniuſt ſtil: and he which is filthie, let him be filthie ſtill: and he that is righteous, let him bee righteous ſtill: and he that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to giue euery man according as his worke ſhalbe. *Rom.2.6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the firſt and the laſt. *Iſa.41.4. and 44.6.

14 Bleſſed are they that doe his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the citie.

15 For without *are* dogs, and ſorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Ieſus haue ſent mine Angel, to teſtifie vnto you theſe things in the Churches. I am the root and the off-ſpring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit, and the Bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. * And let him that is a thirſt, come. And whoſoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely. *Eſa.55.1.

18 For I teſtifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the propheſie of this booke, * If any man ſhal adde vnto theſe things, God ſhal adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke. *Deut.4.2. prou.30.6.

19 And if any man ſhall take away from the wordes of the booke of this propheſie, God ſhall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen ſo, Come Lord Ieſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

¶ Imprinted at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the
Kings moſt excellent Maieſtie.

ANNO DOM. 1612.

¶ *Cum Priuilegio.*

The 7 seals refer to Rome in her pagan state
the 7 trumpets ——— in its Arian state
the 7 vials ——— broken into 10 kingdoms in its
Popish & Antichristian state. Simpson's Plea for Relig.

read Ephes. Esther Judith, hist. of Gideon, Joseph, H.G.

+

Mary Cary The Daughter of Thomas Cary & Katherine his Wife was Borne at Harwich the 9th Day of June : 1680

Ch. discipline see Matthew 18. 1. Cor. 5. 2 Thess. 3 - 14. also 1. Tim. 3. 10.

The word will is never used in the translation as the sign of the future tense merely; when employed it also denotes volition. The frequent use of shall for will in our Bible transl. favors the Calvinistic interpretation of prophecy, & gives the appearance of an authoritative decree to many passages which simply announce what is about to happen.

Copleston on Necess. & Predest. vol. p. 181

'righteousness' in gospel often = acquittal or acceptance with God = justification, or [illegible] which is less f in O. Test. 'the way of r.'

18 MA 65